





John Adams  
Library.



IN THE CUSTODY OF THE  
BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY.



SHELF NO.

★ ADAMS

111.2  
22



















A N

# Historical and Chronological Deduction

O F T H E

## ORIGIN of COMMERCE,

From the Earliest Accounts to the present Time.

C O N T A I N I N G,

An H I S T O R Y of the great Commercial Interests

O F T H E

## B R I T I S H E M P I R E.

T O W H I C H I S P R E F I X E D,

An I N T R O D U C T I O N, Exhibiting a V I E W  
Of the Ancient and Modern State of E U R O P E ;

Of the Importance of our C O L O N I E S ; and  
Of the C O M M E R C E , S H I P P I N G , M A N U F A C T U R E S , F I S H E R I E S , &c. of  
G R E A T B R I T A I N and I R E L A N D :

And their Influence on the L A N D E D I N T E R E S T .

W I T H A N A P P E N D I X ,

Containing the Modern Politico-Commercial Geography of the several  
Countries of E U R O P E .

---

I N T W O V O L U M E S .

---

V O L . I I .

---

@ L O N D O N :

Printed for A. MILLAR, J. and R. TONSON, J. RIVINGTON, R. BALDWIN, W. JOHNSTON,  
L. HAWES, W. CLARKE and R. COLLINS, T. LONGMAN, J. DODSLEY, and R. HORSFIELD.

---

MDCCLXIV.



Historical and Chronological Deduction

OF THE

ORIGIN of COMMERCE,

From the Earliest Accounts to the present Time.

CONTAINING

An HISTORY of the great Commercial Interests

ADAMS

22

OF THE

BRITISH EMPIRE.

to which is added

An INTRODUCTION, containing a View

Of the Ancient and Modern State of EUROPE;

Of the Importance of our Colonies; and

Of the Commerce, Shipping, Manufactures, Fisheries, &c.

OF GREAT BRITAIN and IRELAND.

And their Influence on the Land and Interest.

WITH AN APPENDIX

Containing the Modern Political-Geographical Geography of the World

Commerce of EUROPE.

IN TWO VOLUMES.

VOL. II.

LONDON:

Printed by A. Millar, in the Strand, near St. Dunstons Church; and by W. Baskin, in Pall-mall.

MDCCLXXIV.



# Historical and Chronological Deduction

## OF THE

# ORIGIN of COMMERCE,

### From the Earliest Accounts, &c.

Continuation of the SEVENTEENTH CENTURY.

Anno  
Dom.  
1619

**T**HE *English Russia* and *East-India* Companies, having (as already noted) united in the carrying on the Whale Fishing to *Spitzbergen*, now sent out thither nine Ships and two Pinnaces; but, this proving an unfortunate Voyage, those two Companies, who had now carried on this Fishery jointly for two Years unsuccessfully, agreed to adventure no more.

The *Russia* and *East-India* Companies try once more a joint Voyage to *Spitzbergen*, and then break off their Partnership.

The *English Silver* Coins being much melted down and exported at this Time; for Remedy, (in the xviii<sup>th</sup> Tom. Fol. 133, of the *Fœdera*) we find the following Proclamation by King *James I.* viz. I. "Prohibiting the Exchange of Silver Coins into Gold ones, for any manner of Profit, or above the Rates for which the same Coins are current in the Realm."

King *James's* Proclamation concerning the Silver Coins being melted and exported, and against using so much Gold and Silver Leaf.

In this Proclamation he mentions a former one [which we have not met with] of the tenth Year of his Reign, "For the better staying of Treasure within this Realm, and for the procuring and inviting the same to be brought into the Kingdom, and to his Mint." In which Proclamation he did set the Prices of foreign Gold and Silver in their several Species. "Whereas (says this last Proclamation) the drawing of Monies into the Goldsmiths Hands, by turning Silver into Gold upon Profit of Exchange, doth make it [the Silver] the more ready to be ingrossed into the Merchants Hands, for Transportation to Mints abroad, and that such Profit to be taken upon Change of Monies is prohibited by Law; the King strictly commands, That no Goldsmith nor any other Person shall melt down, or make into any kind of Vessel or Plate, or other Manufacture, any of his Coins current in these Realms; but shall only make the same out of old Plate, foreign Bullion, or foreign Coin, or of Silver burnt out of Lace, and the like.

II. "And, the better to prevent the unnecessary and excessive Vent of Gold and Silver *Foliate* [*i. e.* Leaf] within this Realm, none such shall from henceforth be wrought or used in any Building, Cieling, Waincot, Bedsteads, Chairs, Stools, Cloaths, or any other Ornament whatsoever; except it be Armour or Weapons, or in Arms or Ensigns of Honour at Funerals, or Monuments of the Dead."

This has been often remarked to be peculiarly a Reign of Proclamations.

In p. 134 & seq. of said xviii<sup>th</sup> Tome of the *Fœdera*, we have in this same Year two against eating Flesh in *Lent*, or on other Fast Days.—"None to presume to disobey this Order without a Licence from the Bishop of the Diocese; which Licences (says the King) should be sparingly granted."—His Reasons are, "The Benefit of this Abstinence, for the Increase of Flesh Meat all the rest of the Year, and that the contrary Practice is against Law."

Two Proclamations of King *James* against eating Flesh in *Lent*, &c.

And (*ib. idem*, Fol. 140.) we have, the same Year, a Proclamation, "for the Builders of new Houses in London, to make their Walls of Brick, as in a former Proclamation."

Another for building Houses in London with Brick Walls.

King *James I.* has generally been censured for the great Number of his Grants, Donatives, and Pensions to Favourites; whereby he rendered himself almost always necessitous. One of the most considerable for that Age was his Grant of a Pension of 2,500 *l.* per Annum, for 31 Years to come, to *James Marquis of Hamilton* and *Earl of Cambridge*. (*Fœdera*, Tome xvii. Fol. 168.)

A large Pension by King *James* to the *Marquis of Hamilton*.

*Ibidem* (*Fœdera*, Tome xvii.) p. 170. we see King *James's* Ratification of a Treaty of Pacification between the two rival *East-India* Companies of *England* and *Holland*, after very many great and sharp Controversies between them, both in relation to the *East-India* and *Greenland* Trades, composed by his Majesty's Interposition: Who thereupon (says *Cambden's Annals*) knighted the *Dutch* Deputies or Commissioners. It is in Substance:

A solemn Pacification between the *English* and *Dutch East-India* Companies, for 20 Years to come.

"After sundry fruitless Conferences at *London* and at the *Hague*, in the Years 1613 and 1615, for accommodating those Differences, the King and the States, desiring to cement more and more the Bands of Friendship between the two Nations, were earnest to resume the said Affair in a third Congress, to be held by Commissioners from the King and the States in the Presence of certain Deputies from each Company: And, after long Debates, they have at length come to the following Conclusions; viz.

I. "There shall be, from the Date hereof, an Amnesty and Oblivion of all Offences and Excesses committed in the *East-Indies* by either Party; and, in Consequence thereof, the Prisoners, Ships, and Merchandize, of both Parties shall be freely delivered up and restored."

II. "All the Officers and Servants of both Companies shall afford all possible Aid and Friendship to each other, as between Friends and Neighbours so nearly allied; and if any of either Party shall happen to be in Distress at Sea, the People of the other Party shall afford them all possible Succour."



## AN HISTORICAL AND CHRONOLOGICAL DEDUCTION

- III. " Commerce in the *East-Indies* shall be absolutely free for both Companies; who may trade with and employ, on their respective separate Accounts, such Fund and Capital as they shall judge proper. A. D. 1619
- IV. " For the common Benefit of Commerce in *India*, both Companies shall endeavour to bring about a Reduction of the Duties there, as well as of Gifts and Presents.
- V. " The like Endeavours shall be used by both Companies in *India* to reduce the Prices of Merchandize there. And as to the Sale of *India* Commodities in the Countries of both the contracting Parties, a certain Price shall be mutually agreed on, *below which, neither Company shall sell the same.*
- VI. " For the preventing of all Jealousies between the two Companies, the Commissioners of both Companies shall fix a certain moderate Price for the Purchase of *Pepper* at *Bantam*, and other Places in *Java-Major*; which shall be equally divided between the two Companies.
- VII. " The *English East-India* Company shall freely enjoy the Traffick at *Palicate*; and bear half the Expence of the Fort and Garrison there.
- VIII. " In the *Molucco* Isles, *Banda*, and *Amboyna*, Commerce shall be so regulated by common Consent, that the *English* Company shall enjoy the *Third Part* of it, both for Import and Export; and the *Dutch* Company the other *Two-thirds* thereof.
- IX. " And for this Purpose the Commissioners of both Companies shall buy the Merchandize at the current Prices there, and shall divide them by Lot, in due Proportion, between both Companies.
- X. " And as so remote a Commerce, and of such Importance, cannot be protected without a strong Power, 20 Ships of War shall be furnished for that End; each Company 10 Ships, and each Ship from 600 to 800 Tons burden, manned with 150 Persons, and furnished with 30 Pieces of Cannon each, besides other needful Ammunition; which Cannon shall carry Bullets of 10 to 18 Pounds Weight." [This is the first Instance found in the *Federa* of specifying the Number and Size of the Cannon and the Weight of their Bullets, jointly with the Tonnage, which, in modern Times, is termed the *Rate* of a Ship of War.]
- XI. " Also the Council of Defence shall consider of the Number of Gallies, Frigates, and other lesser necessary Vessels.
- XII. " The Forts and Garrisons in the *Moluccos*, *Banda*, and *Amboyna*, shall be maintained by the Impositions on the Products of the said Isles, to be settled by the said Common Council of Defence.
- XIII. " For the better establishing and preserving of Order, there shall be erected a *Council of Defence*, of each Company 4 Persons; being the principal Officers of each Company: who shall preside in their Turns.
- XIV. " Which *Council of Defence* shall direct all Matters relating to the common Defence at Sea; and shall station the Ships of War as they shall judge necessary.
- XV. " The said *Council of Defence* shall settle the Impositions needful for the Maintenance of the Forts and Garrisons.
- XVI. " The Ships of War shall remain in the Places where stationed, and shall not be employed in bringing Goods to *Europe*.
- XVII. " Yet, if the *Council of Defence* shall permit it, the said Ships of War may be employed sometimes from one Place to another in *India*, for the conveying of Merchandize belonging to their respective Companies.
- XVIII. " The *Council of Defence* may also, in Emergencies, employ the Merchant Ships for Defence.
- XIX. XX. " The Loss and Expence, as well as the Profit by Captures, &c. shall be equally borne and divided, between both Companies.
- XXI. XXII. " But Ships of War, which may be lost by Tempest, &c. shall be made good by the Company they belong to.
- XXIII. " The Forts shall remain in the Possession of that Company in whose Hands they now are.
- XXIV. XXV. " As for the Forts in the *Moluccos*, or elsewhere in *India*, acquired by the Joint-Forces of both Companies, they shall be equally possessed and garrisoned by both Companies; as the *Council of Defence* shall direct.
- XXVI. " The two Companies shall jointly endeavour to open a free Trade to *China*, or elsewhere; as the *Council of Defence* shall direct.
- XXVII. " Neither Company shall henceforth pretend to exclude the *other* from any Part of the *Indies*; whether it shall be by Fortifications, or by Contracts hereafter to be made. But all the Commerce shall be *free* and *common* to both Companies in every Part of the *Indies*.
- XXVIII. " None other, not free of either Company, shall enjoy the Benefit of this Commerce. And if any Subject of the King, or of the States, shall hereafter invade the Privileges of either Company, in that Case both Companies shall jointly and separately endeavour to oppose all Invaders of this Trade, and *all other Companies* that may hereafter be set up during the Term of this Treaty, which shall be for 20 Years.
- XXIX. " Persons dying in any Factory in *India*, where their Administrators are not present, the Officers of either Company shall take due Care of the Effects of the Defunct, for the Administrators Benefit.
- Finally, " The King ratifies this Treaty; and promises, not to erect any other *India* Company during the said Term of 20 Years above-named."

The Term of this Treaty is for 20 Years.

Obvious Remarks on this famous Treaty been the *English* and *Dutch East-India* Companies.

Never, surely, was there a more formal and plausible Pacification (and even in a great measure an Union) between two Commercial Bodies than was this famous Treaty. And yet it seems to have been scarcely sooner ratified than determined to be infringed in the most plain and essential Parts of it. Our Historians are unanimous in throwing the Blame on the *Dutch* Company, more especially in the barbarous Affair at *Amboyna*, &c. And, on the contrary, the *Dutch* endeavour to clear themselves, and to throw the Blame on our Company's Managers in *India*. But as, at this Distance of Time, it is of little Importance to search minutely into the Bottom of those Altercations; it is much more to our Purpose here to remark,

That



A. D. 1619 That could the said two Companies have been so wise, as to have lived in perfect Harmony together, they might, probably, till now have remained sole Masters of the intire Commerce of Arabia, Persia, India, and China; so as to have had it effectually in their Power to have expelled not only the Portuguese, but every other European Nation, from trading to those Countries; [how justly that could have been done, we do not pretend to say], as plainly appears by the intire Tenor of the before-mentioned Articles; the Breach whereof was said to have been made by the Officers of both Companies in India, not only before their Principals in Europe could be apprized of it, but it was much longer before they perfectly knew the Bottom of their mutual Retaliations in India; unless we should suppose, as some have alleged, That this whole Treaty was never intended to be kept by the Dutch Company any farther than should suit their present Interest: All which Allegations are to be read with proper Caution.

To these Articles we shall add what we find in the 2d Edition of the 2d Volume of the *General Collection of Treaties of Peace and Commerce*, p. 189. printed Anno 1732; viz. Additions to this Treaty.

To the Vth Article both Companies subjoined an Agreement, "That each Company should have two Residents in each others Country, reciprocally, to be present at the Deliberations of each Company, and for giving and receiving Advice and Information about the Affairs relating to the Maintenance of this Treaty."

And upon the XXVIIIth Article, "The Companies of both Nations agreed to obtain of their respective Sovereigns, That none of their Subjects should thereafter fail to India in the Service of any other Nation." (*Ibidem*, p. 202.)

In Fol. 178, of the said xviith Tome of the *Fœdera*, we have King James's Appointment of Sir John Ayre, to be his Minister at the Court of the Grand Seignior Sultan Osmin Han, at Constantinople. "For the settling of Friendship and Commerce between England and Turkey: And the King gives this Minister Power to appoint Consuls in the proper Places there."

In a Record (*ibidem*, p. 181.) King James confirms "a Grant, formerly made, to Charles his only Son, Prince of Wales, of 20,897 l. 5 s. 7 d. yearly, for his honourable Support; over and above the Lands, Possessions, Liberties, and other Revenues, granted him by several Letters Patents."

"About this Time" (according to the ingenious Author of the *Present State of England*, Tapistry Work first published Anno 1683, Part III. d. p. 93.) "Tapistry Work was first brought into England, by Sir Francis Crane; for the Encouragement whereof King James gave 2,000 l. for the building of a House at Mortlake, on the Thames; where one Francis Clein was the first Designer."

The Author of *The happy future State of England*, published in Folio, Anno 1689, (p. 78.) gives us the whole Coinage of both Gold and Silver, in the Mint at the Tower of London, between the Years 1599 and 1619; viz. 4,779,314 l. 13 s. 4 d. Coinage in England during 20 Years Space.

The Voyagers tell us, That in this Year the English, from Japan, attempted to settle a Trade with China and Cochinchina, though unsuccessfully. At the last-named Country both the English and Dutch Factors were massacred; because (as was given out) the Dutch had, a little before, burnt one of their Towns. Letters also from the English Factory at Firando, in Japan, gave Accounts of a great Persecution of Christians in that Country: And they also complained of the cruel Treatment by the Dutch to the English there, whom they would have totally destroyed, but for the Interposition of the Japanese. The English East-India Company's Affairs at Japa, &c.

We have already seen, that the French had found the Way to the East Indies so early as in the Year 1601, under the Direction of a Company of Merchants of the Town of St. Malo's. In Thevenot's Collection of Voyages we find they had now sent out 3 Ships thither: And at Acheen, in the Isle of Sumatra, their Admiral Beaulieu delivered to the King of that Place the French King's Letters and Presents. Beaulieu complained of Obstructions from the English, but more especially from the Dutch (that Obstruction being quite consistent with the before-recited Treaty); and, upon the whole, seems to have made but an indifferent Voyage of it. A French Company from St. Malo trades to the East-Indies.

In this same Year the Voyage Writers tell us, that the Dutch possessed the principal Ports of Trade in the great Isle of Borneo: Its chief Productions being, the best Camphire in the World, Frankincense, Cassia, Musk, Agaric, Aloes, various Gums, Wax, Mastic, Cotton, Cinnamon, Pepper, Honey, Diamonds, Gold-dust, Bezoar-stones, Loadstones, Iron, Tin, Brasl-wood, &c. The Hollanders great Commerce at Borneo, and its Product described.

Captain Moncke, by Order of the Court of Denmark, now wintered in the Country usually called Old Greenland, near Hudson's Bay: But, out of 64 Men, only himself and two more survived to the next Summer; and they, with the utmost Difficulty, brought home their Ship to Denmark. Yet in that Country of Greenland, properly so called, he found fresh Raspberries under the Snow, many Trees, Salmon in the Rivers, Deer, Hares, wild Fowl, &c. and very good Fats, of which he brought home many Tons: But the Natives all the while would not come near him. This was an Essay of the Court of Denmark to try to re-people or re-colonize that Country of Greenland, which had anciently been planted from Norway; but that Plantation had been unaccountably lost (as we have seen) under the Year 1348. Since this Time, and in our own Days, the Danes are said to have re-colonized some small Part of that Coast, though to very little Purpose. The Danes in vain attempt to re-colonize Old Greenland.

We shall conclude the Transactions of this Year with just observing, That the Levantine Turks, as well as the Barbary ones, were at this Time strong in Shipping: For the former now seized on Manfredonia in the Kingdom of Naples; and the Algerines mastered the Isle of Ivica, belonging to Spain: But neither of these were they able to maintain long. The Turks are potent at Sea at this Time.

By this Time, the Voyages by Sea to the East-Indies had so greatly lowered the Prices of Indian Merchandize, that the Trade between India and Turkey, by the old Way (viz. both by the Persian Gulph and up the River Tigris, and also by the Red Sea) was become much decayed; whereby the Grand Seignior's Customs were very much lessened. The ingenious Mr. Munn published, Anno 1621, a Treatise in favour of the East-India Trade; wherein he gives us the Quantity of Indian Merchandize consumed annually in Christendom, with their prime Cost, and all Charges till on board, both the Old Way from Aleppo, and the new Way by long Sea; whereby (he thinks) will be seen the great Benefit of our own East-India Commerce; viz. Mr. Munn's State of the East-India Trade compared with the old Way of getting East-India Goods from Turkey.



AN HISTORICAL AND CHRONOLOGICAL DEDUCTION

6,000,000 lb. of Pepper, at Aleppo	2s. od. per lb.	600,000	0 0	----at India	2½d.	62,500	0 0	A. D.
450,000 lb. Cloves, at Aleppo	4s. 9d. per lb.	106,875	0 0	----at India	9d.	16,875	0 0	1620
150,000 lb. Mace, at Aleppo	4s. 9d. per lb.	35,625	0 0	----at India	8d.	5,000	0 0	
400,000 lb. Nutmegs, at Aleppo	2s. 4d. per lb.	46,666	13 4	----at India	4d.	6,666	13 4	
350,000 lb. Indico, at Aleppo	4s. 4d. per lb.	75,833	6 8	----at India	1s. 2d.	20,416	13 4	
1,000,000 lb. Raw Silk, at Aleppo	12s. od. per lb.	600,000	0 0	----at India	8s. od.	400,000	0 0	

Money, £. 1,465,000 0 0 Money, £. 511,458 6 8

A critical Enquiry how far the direct Trade of Europe to India is preferable to the old Way of having East India Wares from Turkey.

“ Thus (continues Mr. Munn) for a little above a third Part of the Price of the Wares shipped from Turkey, we have them shipped from India; and, adding one sixth Part more, for the Expence of the India Voyage homeward, beyond that of the Turkey one, the said Wares by the Cape of Good Hope will cost us but about half the Price which they will cost from Turkey: Besides, that the greater Part of the East-India Cost is paid to our own People, and centers at Home; as the Freight, Insuranc, Supercargoes Wages, much of the Provisions, &c.”

Now, on Supposition, that near the same Proportion holds in our Days, then it will follow (upon Mr. Munn's Plan), that a more considerable national Benefit will arise from our modern East-India Trade, the Imports whereof are now so greatly increased; more especially in the Article of Bengal and China raw Silk. Moreover, it is questionable, whether, if the Trade were turned into the old Channel again, the Turks could take off much more of our Produce and Manufactures than they do at present: So that most of the Balance must, in that Case, be paid to Turkey in ready Money by all Christendom. Yet an Objection may be started on the other Side, viz. Whether that Balance would be so considerable as that which we, in particular, and the rest of Europe, send yearly in Silver to India, more especially since the vast Increase of the Consumption of Tea from China, then unknown to Europe. Mr. Munn says, “ That, in his Time, the Turks sent annually from Aleppo and Constantinople 500,000 l. Sterling, in Money, merely for Persian raw Silk; and 600,000 l. more from Mocha, for Callico,es, Drugs, Sugar, Rice, &c. the Indians taking very little of the Turks in Merchandize, but almost the whole in Money.—That the Venetians, Florentines, and Marseillians export much Bullion; but it is in order to import much more: And this, he thinks to be the Case of our English East-India Company; which, however, had only exported from its first Establishment, Anno 1601, to July 1620, 548,090 l. in Spanish Silver; whereas they might by License within that Time have exported 720,000 l. And, in the said nineteen Years, they have exported, in Woollen Cloths, Tin, Lead, and other English and foreign Wares, to the Value of 292,286 l. being on an Average 15,383 l. per Annum.—Upon the whole, our Author thinks the Trade to India ought to be considered as exporting annually in Goods, &c. 480,000 l. and importing only 120,000 l. whereby there is an annual Balance in our Favour of 360,000 l. which is either received in Money, or its Equivalent, from Turkey, Genoa, Leghorn, Marseilles, the Netherlands, &c. whither we send our Indian Wares.—He says, the French and Venetians export annually to Turkey 600,000 l. in Bullion, for the Purchase of Persian raw Silk, &c. which they afterwards in part manufacture and export, and partly re-export raw to all Parts of Europe; from whence they bring home much more Bullion than they before exported to Turkey; which is also a parallel Case to that of our Company's exporting of Bullion to India.—That, in the Company's late Quarrels with the Dutch, 12 of our Ships were surpris'd and taken by them, which has been a great Loss to the Company; yet they had still 21 good Ships in India, and 400,000 l. of good Estate; this Trade employing 10,000 Tons of Shipping, 2,500 Mariners, 500 Ship Carpenters, and about 120 Factors.—That, with regard to the present Complaints of the Scarcity of Money amongst us, our laying aside the East-India Trade, instead of a Remedy, would make the Matter still worse, unless we could likewise suppress the Commerce of all the other Nations of Europe to India; and especially that of the Dutch, to whom, in such Case, we should be obliged to pay such Prices as they should please to impose, for their Indian Wares.” As Mr. Munn was an eminent Merchant, and seems perfectly Master of his Subject, we thought such a brief View of the East-India Trade, at that Time, would be curious and acceptable.

A critical Review of the East-India Trade from Engla d.

In all the Accounts hitherto published of our East-India Commerce, there is no mention of Cinnamon; because the Portuguese being still possessed of the Isle of Ceylon, where alone the best is produced, that Spice was to be had only from Lisbon.

The Broad Silk Manufacture first introduced into England.

King James, in some of his Speeches, and the People of England in general, duly considering the great Advantages reaped by other European Nations from their Silk Manufactures, about this Time, testified much Earnestness for the Propagation of Silk Worms, and of white Mulberry Trees, for feeding the Silk Worms: Which, however, has hitherto been found impracticable, by reason of the Coldness of our Climate. But with respect to the manufacturing of raw Silk into Broad Silk Fabricks, they began, in the latter Part of King James the First's Reign, to set about it in earnest. For which End, one Mr. Burlamack, a Merchant, much employed in those Times by that Prince, by his Direction, brought from beyond Sea Silk-Throwsters, Silk-Dyers, and Broad-Weavers: Which Manufacture has, in Process of Time, proved so extremely advantageous to the Nation, and is so very considerable in our Days, as to be thought to employ no fewer than at least fifty thousand People, in all its Branches, and some think half as many more. Mr. Munn, in his said Treatise, says, That even then, many hundreds of People were continually employed in winding, twisting, and weaving of Silk in London. The anonymous Author of an ingenious Pamphlet, in Quarto, published Anno 1681, (said to have been Sir Josiah Child) gives it as his Opinion, That throughout Christendom, generally speaking, there are more Men and Women employed in Silk Manufactures than in the Woollen. In which we must beg Leave to differ from him; as also in another Assertion in that Piece, viz. That the Number of Families already [i. e. 1681.] employed therein in England amounted to above 40,000. The Title of the Pamphlet is, “ A Treatise wherein is demonstrated, That the East-India Trade is the most national of all Trades.” Nevertheless, there are Abundance of very just Reflexions in the said Pamphlet.



A. D. 1620 In the xviii<sup>th</sup> Tome, Fol. 190, of the *Fædera*, we have King *James's* Commission to certain Physicians, Merchants, Grocers, and Apothecaries, "to direct the garbling of the Drug called Tobacco, and to separate the good from the unwholsome Parts thereof." The King in this Commission complains, That the (high) Duty he had laid on Tobacco was not well paid: Wherefore it should seem, that this Commission was intended for the better ascertaining that Duty.

In this same Year and Tome (p. 215.) King *James* issued his Proclamation, importing, "That whereas *Roger North*, Esq; and others, Adventurers for an intended Plantation and Settlement of a Trade and Commerce in those Parts of the Continent of *America* near and about the River of *Amazons*; which were presupposed not to be under the Obedience and Government of any other Prince or State; hath secretly conveyed himself away, and disloyally precipitated and embarked himself and Followers on this Design; contrary to our Royal Pleasure and Commandment expressly signified to him by one of our principal Secretaries; our Admiral of *England* having also refused him Leave to go. We then, out of weighty Considerations and Reasons of State, and upon the deliberate Advice of our Privy-Council, have resolved to suspend and restrain the said Plantation and Voyage for a Time; and having thereupon straightly commanded the said *North* and Associates, for a while, to surcease their said Design, till our farther Pleasure be known. We have therefore held it fit hereby to make a publick Declaration of our Mislake and Disavowment of this their rash, undutiful, and insolent Attempt: And do hereby revoke and disannul all Power, Authority, and Commission, which he the said *Roger North*, &c. may pretend to derive from or under us. And we do hereby charge him and them immediately to make their speedy Return home, with all their Shipping, &c. and forthwith to present themselves to some of our Privy-Council.—And we do hereby strictly require, as well the Governors as all other the Partners and Adventurers interested as Members of the Company and Incorporation intended for that Plantation; as all other Merchants, Captains, Mariners, &c. not to aid, abet, or comfort him the said *North*, and his Associates, with any Shipping, Men, Money, Ammunition, Provisions, &c. And our Admirals, Captains, &c. of any of our Subjects Ships, if they meet him and them at Sea, or in Harbour, shall attack, seize, and summon him and them to return home, and shall bring them back, and commit them to the Charge of some of our Officers, &c. till we give farther Order concerning them."

From this Record it is plain, that there was an actual Corporation already erected for the planting of a Colony in *Guiana*; and as plain, that the Court of *Spain* had again lulled this weak Monarch fast asleep, and quite blinded his Understanding, so as not to see the true Interest of himself and People; merely through the whimsical Hope of the Match between his Son the Prince of *Wales* and the *Infanta* of *Spain*!

The said King (in p. 217, *ibidem*) confirms Sir *Henry Savill's* noble Establishment of two Professors of Mathematicks in the University of *Oxford*; one of which was for *Geometry*, and the other for *Astronomy*: The Salaries of each being 160*l.* per Annum. Both which Branches of Mathematicks are well known to be greatly beneficial to Navigation and Commerce.

King *James I.* is universally known to have had a mortal Aversion to Tobacco; of which we have the following Evidence in a Record of the xviii<sup>th</sup> Tome, Fol. 233, of the *Fædera*, in the said Year 1620, being the Preamble to a Proclamation from that Prince; viz.

"Whereas we, out of the Dislike we had of the Use of Tobacco, tending to a general and new Corruption both of Mens Bodies and Manners; and yet, nevertheless, holding it, of the two, more tolerable that the same should be imported, amongst many other Vanities and Superfluities, which come from beyond Seas, than to be permitted to be planted here within this Realm, thereby to abuse and misemploy the Soil of this fruitful Kingdom: And whereas we have taken into our Royal Consideration, as well the great Waste and Consumption of the Wealth of our Kingdoms, as the endangering and impairing the Health of our Subjects, by the immoderate Liberty and Abuse of Tobacco, being a Weed of no necessary Use, and but of late Years brought into our Dominions.—We therefore strictly charge and command, That our Proclamation, of December last, restraining the planting of Tobacco be observed." [That Proclamation is not in the *Fædera*; but the Octavo History of *Virginia* has given us its Substance; viz. "That the People of *Virginia* growing numerous, they made so much Tobacco as overstocked the Market; wherefore the King, out of Pity to the Country, commanded, that the Planters should not make above one hundred Weight of Tobacco per Man: For the Market was so low that he could not afford to give them above three Shillings the Pound for it. The King advised them rather to turn their spare Time towards providing Corn and Stock, and towards the making of Pot-ash, or other Manufactures."] This King had assumed the Pre-emption of all Tobacco imported, which he again sold out at much higher Prices. This Record continues, "And that no Person or Persons, other than such as shall be authorized by our Letters-Patents, do import into *England* any Tobacco from beyond Sea, upon Pain of forfeiting the said Tobacco, and such farther Penalties as we shall judge proper to inflict.—And, to prevent Frauds, all Tobacco shall be marked or sealed that shall henceforth be imported."

How frail is all human Foresight! That Prince little imagined that this Weed (as he terms it) would in time produce a noble Revenue to the Crown from his favourite Colony of *Virginia*.

The following Record (in Tome xvii. Fol. 236, of the *Fædera*) gives us some Light into the then State of the Diversions and Amusements of the City and Suburbs of *London* and its Vicinity, and into the general Customs of that Time. "It is a Grant from King *James I.* to *Clement Cottrell*, Esq; Groom-Porter of the King's Household, to licence the Number of Places, for the Use of Cards, Dice, Bowling-Allies, Tennis-Courts, and such-like Diversions; viz. within *London* and *Westminster*, and the Suburbs of the same, 24 Bowling-Allies;—in *Southwark*, 4;—in *St. Catherine's*, 1;—in the Towns of *Lambeth* and *South-Lambeth*, 2;—in *Shoreditch*, 1:—And in every other Burgh, Town, Village, or Hamlet, within two Miles of the Cities of *London* and *Westminster*, one Bowling-Alley. Also within the said Cities of *London* and *Westminster*, and within two Miles thereof, 14 Tennis-Courts. And to keep Play at Dice and Cards 40 Taverns

King *James's* Commission for garbling of Tobacco, and its probable End.

King *James* frustrates a new intended Settlement near the River *Amazons* in *Guiana*.

Remarks on this Record.

A Confirmation of the two noble *Savilian* Professors of Mathematicks erected at *Oxford*.

King *James's* great Aversion to Tobacco instanced in one of his Proclamations.

Games and Gaming-Houses in *London* and *Westminster* their licensed Number.



"or Ordinaries within the said Limits. For the honest and reasonable Recreation (says this Prince) of good and civil People, who, for their Quality and Ability, may lawfully use the Games of Bowling, Tennis, Dice, Cards, Tables, Nineholes, or any other Game hereafter to be invented."

A. D.  
1620

King James sends out Ships against the Barbary Rovers.

The Pirates of the Barbary Shores having at this Time greatly disturbed the Commerce of England with Spain, Italy, and Turkey, in the said xviith Tome, Fol. 245, of the *Federa*, we see King James's Commission to Sir Robert Mansell, Vice-admiral of England, to sail with certain Ships of that King's, jointly with other Ships of his Subjects, and attack and destroy the Pirates in the Mediterranean Sea."

King James borrows Money of the King of Denmark, at 6 per Cent. Interest.

In the said xviith Tome, Fol. 255, in the same Year 1620, we have a Record, wherein we see that King James [ever necessitous] borrows 200,000 Imperial Dollars of his Brother-in-law King Christian IV. of Denmark, by his Minister at that Court, Sir Robert Anstruther; for the Succour of the Palatinate, &c. for which he was to pay 6 per Cent. Interest Money ["*confectas ac legitimas Usuras unius Anni, Sex in singula Centum computanda;*" i. e. the usual and legal Interest of 6 per Cent. for a Year; which, however, was not true in fact;] being 12,000 Dollars yearly.

The same Year he commissions the said Minister (Fol. 276.) to endeavour to borrow more Money, for the same Account, of the said Danish King, or of Sophia the Queen Dowager, King James's Mother-in-law. It is here to be noted, That the Rate of Interest by Law in England was at this Time 10 per Cent. and was not reduced to 8 per Cent. till the Year 1624, by an Act of Parliament of the 21st of King James, cap. 17. This is a second Instance of that King's strange Misrepresentation of an obvious Fact, in so noble a Collection of our Records: The other, as already related, being in the Business of Portions of the Kings of England's Daughters.

King James's Embassy to Russia.

The same Year, 1620 (*ibidem*, Fol. 256.) we have King James's Commission to Sir John Merrick, to be his Ambassador to the Great Duke of Russia [whom he does not so much as once personally name throughout this Record], importing, "That whereas our Subjects trading to Russia, by virtue of Treaties, have long enjoyed sundry Privileges and Immunities there, which now, by Occasion of the late Troubles happening in that State, have received some interruption;—and the said Great Duke and Lord of Russia having by an honourable Embassy to us, moved to us a Continuance of Amity, and some other Things concerning our Welfare:—For renewing the League and Amity between him and us, and the Privileges of our said Subjects in his Dominions, and likewise for the re-demanding of a great Sum of Money, which, at his Request, we were pleased to furnish him withal, we have constituted Sir John Merrick, &c." as above. And in the same Year (*ibidem*) he gives the like Commission and Powers to Sir Dudley Diggs, for the same Errand to Russia. It is somewhat strange, that we find no preceding Account in the *Federa*, of the above-named great Sum of Money furnished by a King, who himself was always borrowing and necessitous!

Fort St. George first built by the English East-India Company; and some Account of its Commerce.

It was about this Time that the English Company trading to the East-Indies obtained Leave of the King of Golconda to settle at Madras-patan, on the Coast of Coromandel, where they were permitted to build the Fort called St. George; which Place has ever since been the Company's general Factory for their Trade to all Parts East of Cape Comorin. The principal staple Wares there, are Calicoes of various Kinds, and Muslins [since this Time discovered or invented]; although they likewise trade in all other Indian Merchandize, and to all Parts. At Madras (as they commonly call that Place) and the adjacent Villages, the Company has been said to have 100,000 Persons subject to them, from whom the Company receives considerable Sums in Duties and Customs. Fort St. George, however, is far from being a happy Situation, being situated on a barren Soil, and a tempestuous Shore, having no kind of Harbour, nor even a convenient Landing-place for Boats: It has no fresh Water nearer than a Mile distant: Yet the Company find their Convenience in it in other Respects, especially as to their Trade in Diamonds, Muslins, Chints, &c. and in putting off their European Wares most in Request there, viz. Stockings, Haberdashery, Gold and Silver Lace, Looking-glasses, and Drinking-glasses, Lead, Wines, Cyder, Cheese, Hats, Stuffs, Ribbons, &c.

The Danes make a fruitless Attempt to settle on the Isle of Ceylon.

The Danes, having first resorted to East-India ever since the Year 1612, and soon after erected a Company for that Commerce, now formed a Scheme for possessing themselves of the Cinnamon Trade at Ceylon; having for that End sent out 5 Ships, escorted by 2 Men of War: But the Portuguese there obliged them to return home unsuccessful.

The Portuguese distress the King of Ceylon.

And for preventing the Hollanders from settling effectually (as they imagined) on the said Isle of Ceylon, on which they had for some Years cast a longing Eye, having in 1612 made a Treaty for that End with the King of Ceylon; the Portuguese at this Time increased the Number and Strength of their Forts along the Coasts of that Isle, whereby they had so much hemmed in the King of that Country, (who was by the Portuguese usually stiled King of Candy, an inland City) that without their Permission he could not hold Correspondence with any foreign Nation: Of which Violence they afterwards found the bad Effects themselves.

New-England first planted at New-Plymouth.

Our Voyage-Writers give Accounts of sundry abortive Attempts, at different Times, for our English People's planting in the Country since called New-England; as, first, at the Charge of the Lord Chief Justice Popham, Sir Ferdinando Gorges, and others, Anno 1606, who had obtained of King James a Grant, enabling them to plant between the Degrees of 38 and 45 North Latitude; and a second Time in 1608.—Another in Anno 1611; a fourth Anno 1612; a fifth Anno 1615, by the Virginia Company; a sixth Anno 1616; and also again Annis 1618 and 1619: Tho' indeed some of them were rather trading Voyages for Fish, Train-Oil, and Furs, than actual Attempts for planting. They, however, made many occasional Discoveries and Surveys of Rivers, Bays, &c. preparatory to such a Plantation. At first, it was called by some of the old Geographers Norumbega, but most properly North-Virginia. But the first permanent Plantation, or which remains such to this Time, was not made till this Year 1620, at or near a Place named Plymouth, in New-England; after having gained over some of the Sachems or Chiefs of the Indians, and dispossessed others of them, who made Opposition thereto. And Captain John Smith, having surveyed the inland Country, and presented a Map of it to Charles Prince of Wales, the Prince gave the Country the Name of New-England.

King Charles I. gave Name to New-England.



A. D. 1620 In this same Year, 1620, four of the *English East-India* Ships, outward bound, made solemn Publication in *Soldania Bay*, near the *Cape of Good Hope*, of the Possession of the adjacent Country for King *James*, and erected a Mount in token of it. They thence sailed to *India*; where they fought successfully with the *Portuguese* Fleet, and took several Prizes. They found themselves likewise obliged to master some of the *Mogul's* own Ships called *Junks*, and some of the King of *Decan's* likewise, who had used our People ill; and they returned home in 1622.

The *English East-India* Company's Disputes with the *Portuguese* in *India*, with the *Mogul's* *Decan* Ships.

Mr. *Hobbs*, one of our *Russia* Company's Factors, made a Journey from *Moscow* to *Ispahan*, by the Way of *Astracan*, and cross the *Caspian* Sea, as the Company's Agents had done in Queen *Elizabeth's* Time. In his Letter he gives an Account of a great Trade for raw *Silk* at sundry Ports on the *Caspian* Sea; and insinuates how easily the Company might carry on that *Silk* Trade, by transporting it to *Russia*. He says, that at *Astracan* the *Persian* Vessels bring in their dyed Silks, Calicoes, and *Persian* Stuffs; and, in return, carry home Cloth, Sables, Martens, red Leather, and old *Russia* Money.—But that the *Turks*, *Arabs*, *Armenians*, and *Portuguese*, were severally plotting against our *Persian* Trade. The *Portuguese* more especially were our Company's greatest Enemies on all Occasions!

The Probability of a Trade in raw *Silk* from *Persia* through *Russia* farther attested.

The *Russia* and *East-India* Companies having (as related under the Year 1619) laid down their Whale Fishery, four Members of the *Russia* Company now sent out 7 Ships to *Spitzbergen*, on their own private Account: But they proved unsuccessful.

A private *English* unsuccessful Adventure to the *Spitzbergen* Whale Fishery:

1621 In the next Year, the said four Adventurers sent the same Number of Ships thither again, with better Success. In both these Voyages, and others also prior to these, mention is made of the Quantity of Oil brought home; but not the least mention of Whale-bone or Fins! They succeeded very badly Anno 1622; but in 1623, the last Year of their Union, they had good Success; though they were not able to drive the *Dutch* away, who were superior in Number of Ships, and had the Prince of *Orange's* Commission.

But succeed better next Year.

The Truce between *Spain* and *Holland* expiring this Year, the latter began Hostilities, by attacking and taking the Town and Port of *St. Salvadore*, in *Brazil*; and in their homeward Voyage they took several *Spanish* Ships.

The *Dutch* commence Hostilities against *Spain*, and invade *Br. sil.*

The *English* at the *Banda* Isles were so ill supported by their Friends at *Bantam*, that the *Hollanders*, collecting all their Force, attacked them in the several Islands, seizing on their Forts, Artillery, and other Effects; burning such Towns as made Resistance, and putting many of the Natives to the Sword. They are said also to have imprisoned and otherwise cruelly used our Company's People; and, in short, after acting other Barbarities, they drove the *English* absolutely from thence, compelling the Natives to make a solemn Surrender of their Country to them!

The *Dutch* drive the *English* quite out of the *Banda* Isles.

This is our *English* Company's Account.

But the *Dutch*, in their own Vindication (printed at *Amsterdam*, Anno 1622) allege, "That as early as 1609, the Natives, by a special Treaty, put themselves under the Protection of the States-General; who agreed, on their Part, to defend them against the *Portuguese* and their other Enemies, on agreeing to deliver to the *Dutch* Company all their Spices, at stated Prices. —But that afterwards the *Bandanese* broke these Engagements, and committed several Violences against the *Dutch*, until the Years 1616 and 1617, when this Agreement was renewed; but was again soon after broken, by the Instigation of the *English*; who furnished them with Provisions, Ammunition, and Ships, till the Year 1620, when Peace between the *English* and *Dutch* Companies united their Councils, for reducing the *Bandanese* into Terms of Trade, for the common Benefit of both Companies. For, it seems, the People of *Banda* had re-admitted some *Portuguese* to trade there.—And when the *Dutch* came to attack the *Bandanese* [on that Account] they were underhand supported by the *English*, contrary to the said Agreement between the *English* and *Dutch*; whereby the latter alone undertook the Reduction of those Isles, for their common Benefit. So that the *Dutch* met with much Difficulty in subduing the *Bandanese*, which at last was effected; and they were obliged to acknowledge the States-General for their Sovereigns, as before-mentioned."

The *Hollanders* justification of that Expulsion.

The *English* Company replied to this, by Recriminations, &c. Certainly at this Distance of Time it is by no Means likely we should be able to clear up all the Truth: Neither is it indeed worth our while to attempt it.

Under this Year we cannot forbear again quoting the judicious Mr. *Munn's Discourse of Trade from England to East-India*, p. 17. Speaking of our *Turkey* Trade, he says, "That of all the Nations in *Europe* this Nation [of *England*] drove the most profitable Trade to *Turkey*, by reason of the vast Quantities of Broad Cloth, Tin, &c. which we export thither; enough to purchase all the Wares we wanted in *Turkey*; and in particular 300 great Bales of *Persian* raw *Silk* yearly.—Whereas there's a Balance, in Money, paid by the other Nations trading thither. —*Marseilles* sends yearly to *Aleppo* and *Alexandria* at least 500,000 *l.* Sterling, and little or no Wares." [France had not as yet fallen into the *Woollen* Trade.] "Venice sends about 400,000 *l.* Sterling, yearly, in Money, and a great Value in Wares beside.—The *Low Countries* send about 50,000 *l.* [i. e. *Holland*] and but little Wares:—And *Messina* 25,000 *l.* in ready Money. —Besides great Quantities of Gold and of Dollars from *Germany*, *Poland*, *Hungary*, &c.—And all these Nations take of the *Turks*, in return, great Quantities of Camblets, Grograms, raw *Silk*, Cotton Wool and Yarn, Gauls, Flax, Hemp, Rice, Hides, Sheeps Wool, Wax, Corn, &c."

A View of the *Turkey* Trade of *England*, and other Nations, at this Time.

What a fine Account have we here of the *English* Trade to *Turkey*, in those Days, and how different from the present Time, when *France* so much goes beyond us therein, and that *Holland* also has so much improved their own Manufactures sent thither? We would, however, hope that our Trade thither is still profitable to us; at least, it is become now absolutely necessary for our *Silk* Manufacture, and for its Drugs, dying Stuffs, &c. for our other Manufactures.

A very impolitic and unjustifiable Persecution of the Puritans or Protestant-Dissenters at this Time brought on the effectual planting and enlarging of the newly-begun Colony of *New-England*, much sooner and completer than otherwise could have been effected. Mr. *Robinson*, a *Brownist* Minister, had, with his Congregation, retired into *Holland*, to avoid the wicked Persecution of the High Commission Courts, and other Spiritual Judicatures. But, not liking their

*New-England* planted thro' a Persecution of the Puritans of Old *England*; and its Progress.

Residence



New-Plymouth the  
first Plantation in  
New-England.

Residence in *Holland*, they fixed their Thoughts on a Settlement in that new Colony; which they reasonably hoped might also afterwards prove an *Asylum* for all other persecuted Protestants. Amongst those Adventurers there were sundry Gentlemen of good Families, who, upon the same Motives, sold their Estates in *England*, to enable them to settle in *America*; such as *William Bradford*, Esq; of *Yorkshire*; Capt. *Standish*, of *Lancashire*; *Edward Winslow*, Esq; of *Worcestershire*, &c. Sir *Robert Naunton*, one of the King's Secretaries of State, being a Favourer of the *Puritans*, was very assisting herein, by obtaining King *James's* Consent, and Patent, for their planting there: And accordingly, Anno 1621, they settled at a Place near *Cape Cod*, which they named *New Plymouth*. Here they associated themselves into a Society by a formal Instrument, in which they declared themselves Subjects of the Crown of *England*; and solemnly engaged themselves to an absolute Submission to such Laws and Rules as should be established for the good of the Colony; and they elected their own Governor, for one Year only.

For some Years, however, they underwent considerable Hardships, and lost half of their Number by Sickness: Yet, receiving Supplies of People from *England*, in Ships coming annually thither, thereby, and by Knives, Scissars, Needles, &c. to exchange with the *Indians*, for Corn, and for Furs, Fish, and Skins, which they sent home to *England*, they were enabled, in five Years Time, to clear and cultivate as much Land as soon produced Corn enough, and to spare, of their own Growth. And the mad Persecution of the *Puritans* in *England* by the *Spiritual Courts* continuing, Numbers of them, with their Families and Fortunes, from Time to Time, increased this Colony. Thus, out of the great Evil of Persecution and ill-judged Restraints for Conscience Sake, have sprung up much Good to the *British Empire* in *America*. For by the great Numbers of honest and industrious People driven into that Wilderness, with their Effects, they were enabled to clear and cultivate a noble Province in a short Space, which otherwise might possibly have remained thin, weak, and defenceless, even to this Day, against both the *Indians* and the *French* of *Canada*. Those New-comers obtained two Patents of the *Plymouth Council*, for possessing the Country of the *Massachusetts Bay* (of which the City of *Boston* is the Capital), granted Annis 1627 and 1628, to Sir *John Roswell*, Sir *John Young*, and sundry other Gentlemen of Character: In the Year following, 6 Ships went thither, carrying 350 Passengers and 115 Head of Black Cattle, besides Goats, Rabbits, &c.—And these last were sent by those called the *London Adventurers*; who, in the Year following, viz. Anno 1630, sent ten Ships for the *Massachusetts Colony*, with 200 Passengers, many of whom were Persons of considerable Fashion; who, to avoid Persecution at home, chose to settle in that then mere Wilderness: And yet, to their everlasting Reproach, they were scarcely warm in that *Asylum*, before they ran madly into the Crime with which they had before justly upbraided the prelatical Party, i. e. by setting on foot a cruel Persecution of their Protestant Brethren and fellow Planters, for mere speculative and mostly unintelligible Points: Whereby, and by their nonsensical and barbarous Treatment of poor old Women, under the Denomination of *Witches*, they greatly obstructed the Growth of a Colony so well begun, by cruelly putting to death some, and by driving out others, of the soberest and best of their People! But, to the Honour of the present Generation be it recorded, that they are of a much more moderate and charitable Disposition, and are universally ashamed of that violent Spirit of their Forefathers. The Colony is at this Day the noblest of all our *North American* Continent Provinces, as we have shewn in our Introduction: And, by their late Agent Mr. *Dummer's* Account (in his *Defence of the New-England Charters*) they take off from *Great Britain* to the Value of 300,000*l.* annually in *British* Product and Manufactures; and by this Time, very probably, our Exports thither may be considerably increased; and will more especially greatly increase by our Possession of the vast Country of *Canada*, and in consequence thereof, by our said Colony's Freedom from the Alarms and Encroachments of the *French* behind them.

Virginia Colony its  
Progress.

The *Virginia Company* went on in sending Supplies of People and Necessaries thither from Time to Time, and now they sent no fewer than 1,300 Persons thither: Laws began to be regularly enacted, and the Country laid out into Plantations: Churches were built; and the Face of a well-regulated Colony began to appear. Yet, in this same Year, whilst in profound Peace, the *Indian Natives* had contrived a general Massacre, and put it partly in Execution, by murdering near 400 of the *English*; which Barbarity was sufficiently revenged next Year. After which the Colony recovered itself: And King *James* sent thither Stores of Artillery and Ammunition from the *Tower of London*.

Monopolies and  
Projects complained  
of to the Parliament.

King *James I.* having broke off the *Spanish Match*, after treating so long about it; he was at length obliged to call a Parliament, to supply his Necessities. To this Parliament there were sundry Petitions against the *Monopolies* and Projects which that King's Necessities had prompted him to encourage. As principally concerning Inns and Victualing-Houses, which none could keep without Licences from certain Patentees.—For the sole making of *Gold and Silver Lace*; a Grievance the more intollerable, as the Patentees [*Sir Giles Mompeyson*, &c.] made it (says *Wilson*) of Copper and other sophisticated Materials.—Licence also to Pedlars and petty Chapmen.—For the sole dressing of Arms.—For the sole making of Playing-Cards,—and Tobacco-Pipes.—The sole Exportation of *Lifts* and *Shreds*, &c.

A Dutch West-India  
Company erected.

At the Expiration of the Truce between *Spain* and *Holland*, the latter, this Year, erected a *West-India Company*; who, by Patent, were impowered to form Colonies, erect Forts, and make Alliances, both on the Continent and Islands of *America*. Their first capital Stock was 7,200,000 Guilders. This Company began with two most towering Projects, both which miscarried in the End, viz. 1st; To drive the *Portuguese* out of *Brasil*; and, 2dly, to attack *Peru*.

King James's pro-  
jected Attack of  
*Algiers* proves un-  
successful.

*Spain*, not being able of itself to crush the *Algerines*, who, at this Time, were formidable in Shipping, and greatly infested the *Spanish* Coasts, after four different Expeditions against that City, Count *Gondemar*, Ambassador from *Spain* to King *James*, found Means to cajole him into an Undertaking for that Purpose, having before gained the Lord Admiral (the Earl of *Nottingham*) and next the Duke of *Buckingham*, his Successor. They flattered that King with the mighty Glory of such a Conquest, and the Benefits which the taking of that piratical Place would bring to the Commerce of *England*. Sir *Robert Mansell* was therefore sent out with 4 Ships, of 40 Cannon each; 1 of 36; 1 of 34; 1 of 20; and 1 of 18; all Brass Cannon (says *Sir William Mon-*

A.D.  
1621



A. D. 1621. *Monson*, in his Naval Traacts) the biggest Ships being of 600 Tons, and the smallest of 160 Tons; manned with 1,500 Men; besides 12 armed Merchant Ships, carrying in all 243 Cannon and 1,170 Men, viz. 3, of each 300 Tons; 2, of 280 Tons; 2, of 260; 2, of 200; 1, of 180; 1, of 130; and 1, of 100 Tons; from 12 to 26 Guns, and from 50 to 120 Men, *per Ship*.

A slender Armament for so great an Undertaking; which also was badly executed. It seems they feasted and banqueted in Harbour, instead of scouring the Seas; whereby (says *Monson*) they lost the Opportunity of destroying the Pirates. They however attempted to burn the *Algerine* Ships in the Mole there; but it proved impracticable. And Mr. *Burchet*, in his Naval History, observes, That, in return for the Civility of our said Visit, our Admiral's Back was scarcely turned but those Corsairs picked up near 40 good Ships of ours, and infested the *Spanish* Coasts with greater Fury than ever: Wherefore (adds Sir *William Monson*) "if those *Christian* Countries which lie opposite to *Algiers* (viz. *France* and *Spain*) could never prevail in theirundry Attempts against it, although their greater Vicinity, and their having the Conveniency to embark and transport an Army without Suspicion or Rumour, and of being succoured by the Isles of *Majorca* and *Minorca*;—what Hope have we to prevail, who cannot so secretly furnish an Army and Fleet but all the World must ring of it?—And the Warning given will be sufficient for a garrisoned Town of less Force and fewer Men than *Algiers* to prevent a Surprise!" To say the Truth, we are now wiser by Experience, and are not unacquainted with the substantial Benefits we receive in our Commerce, from those Corsairs keeping Peace with us, whilst they make war on other Nations: And our Possession of *Gibraltar*, with our Ships of War stationed there, will probably be ever sufficient to keep those of *Algiers*, *Sallee*, *Tunis*, and *Tripoli*, in constant Awe of us.

Reflexions on our modern Circumstances in regard to the Barbary Rovers.

In this same Year, a sumptuary Law passed in the Parliament of *Scotland*; "Whereby no Persons were to wear Cloth of Gold or Silver, nor Gold and Silver Lace on their Cloaths, nor Velvets, Sattins, or other Silk Stuffs, except Noblemen, their Wives and Children, Lords of Parliament, Prelates, Privy-Counsellors, Lords of Manors, Judges, Magistrates of Towns, and such as have 6,000 Marks [*i. e.* somewhat more than 330*l.* Sterling] of yearly Rent in Money, or else fourscore Chalders of Victual yearly: Heralds, Trumpeters, and Minstrels, however, excepted."—And it was by this same Law farther enacted, "That even those hereby permitted to wear Silk Apparel should have no Embroidering nor Lace on their Cloaths, except a plain Lace of Silk on the Seams and Skirts, with Belts and Hatbands embroidered with Silk; and the said Silk Apparel to be no way cut out upon other Stuffs of Silk, except upon a single Taffaty.—Damask-Table-Linen, Cambricks, Lawns, and Tiffanies, were limited to only the above qualified Persons; as were also Pearls and precious Stones.—Also the Number of Mourning Suits in great Families was hereby limited: Moreover, the then present Fashion of Cloaths was not to be altered.—Servants to have no Silk on their Cloaths, excepting Buttons and Garters: And to wear only Cloth, Fustians, and Canvas, of *Scotch* Manufacture.—Husbandmen and Labourers of the Ground to wear none but grey, blue, white, and felt black Cloth, of *Scotch* Manufacture.—Neither wet nor dry Confections were to be used at Weddings, Christenings, nor Feasts, except they be made of *Scotch* Fruits.—Also no Cloaths shall be gilded with Gold." This is, probably, the last sumptuary Law that ever will be made in *Great Britain*: Such Restraints not so well suiting a free and more especially a commercial Country, wherein certain private Follies and Extravagancies prove often national Advantages!

A remarkable *Scotch* sumptuary Law.

In this same Year 1621, Sir *William Alexander*, (afterward created Earl of *Sterling*) then Secretary of State for *Scotland*, obtained a Grant from King *James*, as King of *Scotland*, of the Country which he [King *James*] named *Novo Scotia*; and, in the Year following, he and his Co-partners therein sent a Number of People from *Scotland*, with an Intent to settle there: And that Country was to be held of the Crown of *Scotland*. It seems Sir *Ferdinando Gorges*, who then had the Direction of the *New-England* Colonies, had advised Sir *William Alexander* to this Project. Its Bounds was to be from North Latitude 42 to 46: But this *Scots* Embarkation went no farther that Year than *Newfoundland*, where they wintered: And next Year [1623] they did no more than survey the Coasts of *Novo Scotia*, and returned home, without having planted there at all.

*Novo Scotia* granted by King *James* to Sir *William Alexander*, who sends some People to it from *Scotland*; but they did not plant in it.

*Hamburg's* monopolizing Claims to an exclusive Jurisdiction on the River *Elbe*, induced King *Christian IV.* of *Denmark*, in this Year 1621, to place some Ships of War in that River: Yet the Emperor having granted a Charter to that City, confirming their said Claim, the Court of *Denmark* erected a Toll-House at *Gluckstadt*; where, by way of Reprisal, they made all *Hamburg* Ships pay the Toll. This brought on open Hostilities between them, whereby that City was a great Sufferer; and was, in the End, obliged to submit to the said King *Christian IV.* an active and wife Prince, and to pay him for obtaining of Peace 1,120,000 Livres, besides dropping their said monopolizing Jurisdiction.

*Hamburg's* Disputes with *Denmark* about a monopolizing Jurisdiction on the River *Elbe*.

In the xvith Tome, Fol. 305, of the *Fœdera*, we have a Treaty of hereditary League and Union (as it is termed) concluded between King *James I.* of *Great Britain*, and his Brother-in-law King *Christian IV.* of *Denmark*. The Substance of the commercial and nautical Part is as follows:

Substance of a commercial Treaty between *England* and *Denmark*.

Article IVth. "In case either Prince be invaded, the other shall supply him with 8 Ships of War; 4 of which to be each 150 or 200 Tons Burden, and shall have 150 or 200 Men, with 20 Cannon in each Ship. The other 4 to be of 100 to 120 Tons [*Lastrarum nauticarum*], with each 100 to 120 Men, and 16 Pieces of Cannon.

XIII. "The Subjects of both contracting Parties may freely resort with their Merchandize to each others Dominions, paying the usual Duties.

XIV. "Yet *British* Subjects shall not resort to such Parts of the *Danish* Dominions as are prohibited to be frequented by former Treaties," [by which *Iceland*, *Westmory*, and *Wardbuis*, for Fishing, are here meant,] "without the special Licence of his *Danish* Majesty.

XV. "For Ships wrecked in either Country, Liberty is granted to recover what they can thereof; and they may demand the Assistance of the other Party, paying for it."



King James borrows more Money of the King of Denmark.

And (*ibidem*, Fol. 315.) Sir Robert Anstruther, King James's Ambassador to the said King of Denmark, obtained a farther Loan of the latter, for the King his Master, of 100,000 Imperial Dollars, for two Years, at 6 per Cent. Interest. 1621

King James's Order against eating Flesh in Lent.

In the said xviith Tome, Fol. 349, King James issues a new Proclamation against the eating of Flesh in Lent, or on other Fifth-Days. The Reasons now assigned for this Injunction follow, viz. "For the Maintenance of our Navy and Shipping, a principal Strength of this Island, and for the Sparing and Increase of Flesh-Victuals.—The Magistrates of London to examine, upon Oath, the Servants of all Innholders, Victuallers, Cooks, Alehouse-Keepers, Taverners, &c. who sell Victuals, concerning what Flesh has been sold by them in Lent, &c. and shall oblige the Masters of those Houses to give Security not to sell Flesh-Meat in Lent, &c."—And he strictly commands, "that none, of what Quality soever, shall eat Flesh in Lent, or on Fifth-Days, without a Licence from the Bishop of the Diocese, or other Persons impowered to license: And the like Rules shall be observed by Magistrates in other Cities, and in the Country." Whether there was in those Times a real Scarcity of Flesh-Meat, or that it was only the Humour of this King and his Council, is not, perhaps, so easy to be absolutely determined; though from other Parts of his Conduct the latter should seem most probable, together with his laudable Zeal for promoting the Fishery.

Remarks thereon.

King James's Commission touching foreign Tradersmen and Merchants in England.

In the said xviith Tome, Fol. 372, we have, in the following Year, King James's Commission, "For annually collecting the Names, Qualities, and Professions of all Strangers-born (Denizens; or not Denizens) now residing in England. And as there be sundry Laws in Force for preventing Aliens and Strangers-born from the Use of Handicrafts, and the making of Manufactures, in England, and from the Liberty of selling by Retail, and of buying and selling of native Commodities, the said Laws are to be put in Execution.—And our Will is, that such Strangers as use the Feat or Trade of Merchandize, and do not sell by Retail, nor employ themselves in buying and selling the native Commodities of this Kingdom, may, notwithstanding this our Commission, continue to enjoy such Liberties and Freedoms as formerly they have enjoyed by the Permission of us and our Predecessors. Only we will, that every such Merchant shall pay to our Use such annual Acknowledgment, by way of Quarterage, as by a Schedule, under our Hand, we shall direct, or as our Commissioners shall set down, under their Hands; that so it may appear that they enjoy this Freedom, not by Right, but of our mere Grace and Favour.—Also that no Stranger-born, or born in England of Parents-Strangers, who have not served an Apprenticeship of at least seven Years, shall hereafter sell any Wares by Retail, but only in Grofs: Nor shall sell even in Grofs at Fairs or Markets, or out of the City or Town where they dwell.—And that such Strangers, at present settled with their Families in England, and who use any manual Trade, or the making of our new Draperies," [this was in Favour of the Walloons, who had introduced the said new Draperies, in the preceding Reign] "and who desire to continue here, may quietly so do, provided they put themselves under our Royal Protection: And that whereas, by the Laws of this Realm, they ought not to work at all, or use such Trades, but as Servants to the English; they shall now enroll themselves as Servants to Ourselves, our Heirs, and Successors; whereby they may by Law be freed and discharged from the Danger and Penalty of our Laws.—Yet, for the Encouragement of all Strangers to bring new and profitable Trades and Manufactures into use here, every such Stranger instructing any of our natural-born Subjects therein, may use such Trade for the Space of ten Years: But they shall not at any one Time keep above two foreign Journey-men, nor retain any Apprentice but by Indenture for seven Years.—Yet our Will is, that such of the French Nation, who, by reason of the late Troubles in that Kingdom, have taken Refuge here, shall be shewn such Favour, beyond the Proportion of other Strangers, as our Commissioners shall think fit; if within a convenient Time after those Troubles shall be overblown they shall return into their own Country again!" 1622

Remarks thereon.

Any one may observe, That the main End of the Bulk of this Commission (which we have shortened as much as possible) was to draw Money from the Foreigners residing in England; and that other Parts of it are both arbitrary and impolitic in a trading and manufacturing Nation.

King James's Proclamation against exporting of Gold, Silver, Jewels, &c. or wasting them at home.

In the said xviith Tome, Fol. 376, of the *Federa*, we have King James's Proclamation against the Exportation of any Gold or Silver, either in Coin or Plate, Jewels, Goldsmiths Work, Bullion, or other Mass. And "for avoiding of all unnecessary Consumption of Silver and Gold within this Realm, much practised of late by some Goldsmiths and Refiners, and by the Manufacturers of Gold and Silver Thread—no Finer of Gold and Silver, nor Parter thereof by Fire or Water, shall allay any fine Silver or Gold, nor sell the same to any but to the Mint and to Goldsmiths. And all Gold and Silver Thread is hereby prohibited to be made in this Realm, of what Kind soever: Nor shall any Person either buy or sell any such Gold and Silver Thread made in this Realm."

Remarks.

How badly was this learned King advised, in distressing our own Manufacturers of Gold and Silver Thread, and encouraging foreign ones? Had he absolutely prohibited the Importation and Use of that Manufacture in England, there would have been some more Consistency in his Conduct. Probably his Aim was to increase his Revenue, by the Custom on imported Gold and Silver Thread, though to the Ruin of so many of his own People: Besides, that Goldsmiths Work and Jewels are as much Merchandize as any other Commodity whatever, and therefore ought not to have been restrained; and so indeed are Gold and Silver in Coin or Bullion, in the Judgment of most Men in our Days, tho' our Laws prohibit the Exportation of our own Coin.

King James's Commission for a special Voyage to East-India.

In Fol. 407, *ibidem*, we see King James's Commission to Sir William Heydon and Charles Glemham, Esq; to the following Effect, viz. "That he has been moved by sundry Letters and Messages from the Great Mogul, to gratify him with some choice Arts and Rarities which our Dominions afford.—Wherefore, he commissions them to sail thither with two Ships, to advance the Trade of his Subjects, as their own Occasions shall permit, or as they shall be desired by the Company of Merchants of London trading to the East-Indies, their Factors or Ministers.—To govern the said Ships, and the Men therein; and to carry out, and bring back, such Merchandize as shall be judged proper, and be licensed. Also to trade with the said



- A. D. 1622 “ *Great Mogul*, or any other Prince or Potentate, between *the Cape of Good Hope* and the Straights of *Le Maire*, &c.” The said two Gentlemen are therein stiled Servants of his Son the Prince of *Wales*, and specially recommended by him as properly qualified for this Purpose.
- In Fol. 40, of the xviith Tome of the *Fadera*, we have King *James’s* special Commission to many Lords and Gentlemen, concerning the Decay of Trade in *England*, viz. “ The general Complaints of our Subjects at home,—As also by Information from our Ministers employed in Parts beyond Sea, That the *Cloth* of this Kingdom hath of late Years wanted that Estimation and Vent in foreign Parts which formerly it had; and that the *Wools* of the Kingdom are fallen much from their wonted Values; and Trade in general so far out of Frame, that the Merchants and Clothiers are greatly discouraged; so that great Numbers of People employed by and depending on them want Work; the Landlords fail in their Rents, and Farmers have not so good Means to raise their Rents as heretofore they had; *Our selves* also find the Defects thereof, by the Decay of our Customs and other Duties; and, in general, the whole Commonwealth suffereth: So, as it is high Time to look into the Cause of this great Decay of Trade, and of the Commodities of this our Kingdom, and how to have fit Remedies, &c.”
- Wherefore the King directs them to enquire into the following Points, viz.
- “ I. Why *Wool* is fallen in Price?
  - “ II. How to prevent the Exportation of *Wool* and *Woollen-Yarn*, *Fullers Earth*, and *Wood-Wool* and *Yarn* exported.
  - “ *Aches*? How *Irish Wool*, not used at home, may be brought into *England*; and the like of *Scottish Wool*?
  - “ III. How to reduce the many Laws in being concerning the regulating the making of *Cloth* (some of which contradict each other) into one good general Law?
  - “ IV. To regulate the Prices of *Dying Stuffs*.
  - “ V. Whether, by any of the Orders, Restrictions, &c. of the Company of *Merchant-Adventurers of England*, the Prices of *Woollen Cloth* are too highly raised beyond Sea?
  - “ VI. How far Companies or Societies of Merchants may, or may not be, a Cramp on Trade, as many do alledge? And how far *Joint-Stock Companies* are beneficial, or otherwise?
  - “ VII. How to remedy the present unusual Scarcity of *Money*?
  - “ VIII. To enquire, Whether the *Balance of Trade* in general be not against our Nation, by the Imports of Merchandize exceeding our Exports; and how to remedy such an Evil? Also to think upon the Gain or Loss that comes to our Kingdom by the *Course of Exchange* now used by our Merchants.
  - “ IX. How we may improve our native Commodities to the best Advantage?
  - “ X. To avoid vain and unprofitable Returns [i. e. Imports] of the Commodities of foreign Countries in Superfluities.
  - “ XI. For the better Increase of the Wealth of the Kingdom, and of the Importation of Coin and Bullion from foreign Parts, we would have you to consider, What native Commodities of this Kingdom are of that necessary Usefulness to our neighbour Nations, that they may fitly return home a Proportion of Coin and Bullion, for a Supply of Treasure?
  - “ XII. And, above other Things, seriously and carefully consider, by what good Means our Navy, and the Shipping of this Kingdom, may be best maintained and enlarged, and Mariners bred up and increased.
- “ And, to this End, we require you to take into your mature Consideration and Judgments these Things following, which *Our selves* conceive to be very good Means to attain the End we especially aim at, as aforesaid, viz.
- A “ First, and principally, That the *Herring Fishery* upon the Seas and Coasts appertaining to our own Realms, may be undertaken by our People, for the common Good: For the Encouragement whereof we shall be always ready to yield our best Assistance.
  - B “ And to the End that the Shipping of other Nations may not be employed for importing foreign Commodities, whilst our own Shipping want Employment, consider how our Laws now stand in Force for prohibiting Merchandize to be imported in foreign Bottoms.
  - C “ And farther advise, if it be not behoveful to put in Execution the Laws still in Force, which enjoin *Merchant-Strangers* (as well Denizens as not Denizens) to employ the Proceed of the Merchandize they import on the native Commodities of this Realm,—to be exported by them?
  - D “ And, because our Merchants trading into the *Eastland Countries*” [i. e. all the South Shores of the *Baltic Sea*] “ were wont to make good Returns by *Corn*, which they have neglected of late, to their own Hurt and the Hurt of the Kingdom, consider how to give them Encouragement, so as our own Dominions may be supplied in Time of Want, and yet, in Time of Plenty, the Husbandry of this Realm may not be discouraged?
  - E “ Consider also, that whereas our *Eastland Merchants* did formerly lade their Ships with undressed *Hemp* and *Flax*, in great Quantities; which set great Numbers of our People on work, in dressing the same and converting them into *Linen Cloth*; which Kind of Trade we understand is of late almost given over, by bringing in of *Hemp* and *Flax* ready dressed, and that, for the most Part, by *Strangers*; how may this be redressed?
  - F “ And, because the *East-India Company* have been much taxed by many for exporting the Coin and Treasure of this Realm, to furnish their Trade withal, or that which would otherwise have come in hither, for the Use of our Subjects; and that they do not return such Merchandize from *India* as doth recompence that Loss unto our Kingdom;—We authorize you to enquire and search, whether that Company do truly and justly perform their Contract with us, concerning the carrying out of *Money*? And by what Means that Trade, which is specious in Shew, may really be made profitable to the Public?
  - G “ And, as much Treasure is yearly spent in *Linen Cloth* imported, at dear Rates; and for that if the *Fishery*, so much desired by us, be thoroughly undertaken, and our Shipping increased, it will require a much greater Production of *Hemp*, for Cordage, &c. in the *Fishery*; which would set an infinite Number of our People on work; consider how the sowing of *Hemp* and *Flax* may be encouraged?



Our Woollen Manufactures to be more worn by our People.

Necessary Remarks on this Commission of Enquiry.

Balance-general of England's foreign Trade, for the Year 1622.

A Dutch Whale-fishing Company erected, and Part of its History.

King James presses the Cultivation of the Silk-worm in Virginia, and also Vineyards.

Nova-Scotia attempted to be planted by the Scots.

H "Also, how the Cloth and Stuffs, made of our own Wools, may be more frequently worn by our own Subjects?"

"All which you shall report and certify to the Body of our Privy-Council, as fast as the several Points shall be duly considered by you."

With respect to the Merits of this Commission of Enquiry, it may be proper to remark, That although in every Age there have been, and probably ever will be, *causeless and groundless* Complaints of the *Decay of Commerce*, yet there seems, at this Time, to have been some *real* Grounds for Complaint: For, 1st, the *Hollanders* had greatly improved their Woollen Manufactures, which now considerably interfered with *ours* in foreign Parts. 2dly, The hot Disputes between the *Merchant-Adventurers Company* and our separate Traders and Exporters of *Woollen Cloth* ran high at this Time, and did real Hurt also to the Vent of that Manufacture. 3dly, As we shall presently see, that the general Balance of foreign Trade went this Year against us, it is no Wonder that there were Complaints of the Scarcity of Money. 4thly, The *Dutch* had also, at this Time, (as we have seen) vastly increased their Herring and Cod Fishery, whilst our own People neglected it too much: No marvel, therefore, that our Navy or Shipping was, at this Time, so much short of theirs. But, with respect to the exporting from *Ireland* of *Wool* and *Yarn*, in Article II. we have not been able to prevent it effectually, even to this Day, notwithstanding the several much severer *Laws* made against that pernicious Practice since those Times. As for the Query in Article I. Why the Price of *Wool* is fallen? That is answered already by the King's Complaint in his Preamble, *That our Cloth is not so much demanded beyond Sea as formerly*: And surely the importing and using of *Irish* and *Scottish* *Wool* was not likely to make it rise in Price! What relates to *Dying Stuffs* (in Article IV.) seems a groundless or at least a trifling Complaint: (And to the III<sup>d</sup> we need say nothing.) As for the VI<sup>th</sup>, we have in our Introduction, and in the Series of our Work, sufficiently enlarged on Companies, with and without Joint-Stocks, and more especially on our *East-India* Company, whose Advocates in those Times (as we have seen) seem to us sufficiently to have answered the main Objections of their Enemies; which is all that needs to be said by way of Answer to the Article which we have marked F. The IX<sup>th</sup>, X<sup>th</sup>, XI<sup>th</sup>, and XII<sup>th</sup> Articles require no particular Remark, any more than the King's own Queries, which we have marked A, B, D, G, and H. His desiring to revive (in his Query marked C) the obsolete and impracticable Law concerning *Merchant-Strangers* laying out all their Money on our own Merchandize, to be by them exported, is injudicious: But our importing all our *Hemp* and *Flax*, *rough*, (as in Query marked E) is very right, and is, since his Time, almost always practised. In all our Researches, we could never come at the Report of the said Commissioners, which the King directs to be made to the Body of his Privy-Council: But these brief Remarks we conceive to be sufficient.

We come now to the Balance-general of *England's* Commerce for this same Year 1622, ending at *Christmas*, as exhibited by Mr. *Miffelden*, in his Quarto Treatise, intitled, *The Circle of Commerce*, p. 121, printed Anno 1623, viz.

"The total Amount of *Exportations* (including therein the Custom, at 5 per Cent. on such Goods as pay Poundage, the Impost on Bays, Tin, Lead, and Pewter, and the Merchant's Profit of 15 per Cent. together with Freight and petty Charges) was — £. 2,320,436 12 10  
 "II. The total *Imports*, (in which is included 91,059 l. 11 s. 7 d. Customs, and 100,000 l. for fine run Goods, &c. — £. 2,619,315 — —"

Balance lost to *England* this Year by her foreign Commerce — £. 298,878 7 2

This accurate Author gives us also the total Amount of the Customs of *England*, both outward and inward, for the said Year 1622, viz. 168,222 l. 15 s. 11 d. And their then Method of computing the total Value of Exports and Imports was, in both Cases, to multiply the Total of the Customs paid, by 20: Which, however, is since thought to be liable to great Exceptions; and so, probably, will every other Method prove, that can be practised for the End of exactly stating a general national Balance of Trade.

Under the Year 1613, we gave, from the same Author, the Amount of the Customs of *England* to have been 148,075 l. 7 s. 8 d. So that it is difficult to account for King *James's* Complaint, in the Preamble to the preceding *Commission of Enquiry*, of the Decay of his Customs at this Time, without an Imputation too obvious through the whole Course of his Reign.

Pensionary *De Witt*, in his *Interest of Holland*, acquaints us, That, in this Year, the *Dutch*, for preventing of Disturbance in their *Whale Fishery*, erected an exclusive Company for it; who, by their own Power and Strength, might protect their said Fishery: Which Fishery, however, was laid open, Anno 1643, to all the Inhabitants of the Seven Provinces; at a Time when neither the *English* (who were engaged in a *Civil War*), nor the *Danes* (by reason of the increasing Power of the *Swedes*), were able to hurt them. But, upon the breaking out of the second War with *England*, the *Hollanders* could neither spare their Ships of War nor Mariners to protect the great Number of their *Greenland* Ships: Wherefore the States prohibited their Subjects from fishing there at all!

King *James* I. seems still to have had the Propagation of the Silk-worm much at Heart. He, in this same Year, earnestly exhorted the *Virginia* Company to set about the cultivating, for that End, of Mulberry Trees, (as well as for the planting of Vineyards) sending thither printed Instructions for those Ends. The Earl of *Southampton* also, as President of that Company, sent a pressing Letter to the Governor and Council, for their distributing Copies of those Instructions all over the Colony.

In the same Year, Sir *William Alexander*, who had got sundry Noblemen and Gentlemen of *Scotland* to be Sharers with him, sent a Colony of Scots to *Nova Scotia*, who named the Peninsula, on the East Side of the Bay of *Fundi*, *Nova Caledonia*, and the other Part on the North End, *Nova Alexandria*. [*Heylin's Cosmography*, p. 1024.] And, for the better enabling him to settle that Plantation, King *James* granted him a *Scotch* Patent, for advancing a Number of Persons to the hereditary Dignity of *Baronets* of *Nova Scotia*, (but this was not perfected till 1625.) They were at first distinguished from the *English* Baronets by a Ribbon of Orange

Tawney:

A D.  
1622



A. D. 1622 *Towney*: Yet, after considerable Labour and Expence, that Colony came to nothing! [Vide *Annum* 1625.]

The *English East-India Company* now assisted *Schah-Abbas*, King of *Persia*, in the taking of the once famous Town and Isle of *Ormuz* from the *Portuguese*. For which great Service our said Company had half the Booty granted them, and had certain Immunities also granted to them, as particularly, to keep the Castle of *Ormuz* (soon after broken through), and to enjoy half the Customs of *Gombroon*, whither the Commerce of *Ormuz* was removed (though till then only an inconsiderable Village); which Benefits, some say, that Company enjoyed for fifty Years following, being valued at 40,000*l.* yearly: But which the Company afterward relinquished, upon the Commencement of War between *Persia* and the *Mogul*, for a certain Allowance of 3,000*l.* yearly; long since, probably, in disuse. The *Portuguese* removed thereupon to *Moschat*, in the *Persian Gulph*, on the East Coast of *Arabia*; which they fortified, and soon brought to be a Place of great Traffick, till they were driven thence by the Princes of that Country: So that *Moschat* is now a decayed Place.

*Ormuz* taken from the *Portuguese* by *Persia*, assisted by the *English*.

In the xviii<sup>th</sup> Tome, Fol. 417, of the *Fædera*, King *James* again commands all Lords Spiritual and Temporal, (Privy-Counsellors, and the Servants of the King's and Prince's Households excepted) and all Gentlemen who have Seats in the Country, forthwith to leave *London*, and to attend their Service in the several Counties, to celebrate the Feast of *Christmas*, and keep Hospitality there; "which (adds this arbitrary King) is now the more needful, as this is a Time of Scarcity and Dearth."—And, in a second Proclamation, he enjoins them not only to remain at their Seats in the said *Christmas* Time, but always, till his further Pleasure be known! Also, that Widows of Distinction be included in this Order: And that such Lords and Gentlemen as may have *Law Business* in *London* do leave their Families in the Country!

King *James's* fresh arbitrary Orders for Noblemen, &c. to withdraw to their Country Seats.

The *English East-India Company* had at this Time Possession of none of the *Spice Islands*, excepting *Ambayna*, where they had been settled for about two Years past. It having been agreed between the two Companies, That the *Dutch* one should enjoy two thirds, and the *English* Company one third Part of its *Cloves*, it being almost the only Isle producing that Sort of *Spice*. But, at the Close of this Year 1622, our People were driven from this Isle, in a most tragical Manner. Whether Captain *Towersson*, and the rest of our Factory there, had really formed a Conspiracy (as the *Dutch* allege) to seize the Castle, and to expell the *Dutch* from that Island, does not at all appear certain from the Evidences produced. And even granting that it had been plainly made out, yet their barbarous racking and tormenting of our People, for extorting a Confession of it, was most inhuman, and rather argued a settled Design to get rid of the *English* from thence at any Rate! It is, however, a most disagreeable Subject to dwell on; let it therefore suffice briefly to observe, that 10 of our People lost their Lives thereby, and the rest were sent away to the next *English* Settlement. So the *Dutch* had now the sole Possession of all the *Spice Islands*. Our Company made heavy and just Complaints of that Barbarity, yet no Violence was offered to the *Dutch* Company on that Account, nor any Reparation made to our Company till the Year 1654.

The *Dutch* Factory at *Ambayna* exercise cruel Barbarity on the *English*, whom they partly murder and expell the rest.

When, formerly, Party and National Heats have run high in *England*, this cruel Proceeding at *Ambayna* has frequently been made use of to blacken the whole *Dutch* Nation: A Method which all Nations and Parties have often too much practised mutually against each other. The *Dutch* Company published a large Remonstrance, in their Vindication, *Anno* 1632; which was fully and sharply replied to, in that same Year, by the *English* Company.

In this same Tome xvii. Fol. 441, *et seq.* of the *Fædera*, we meet with a Contract between King *James* and two Undertakers, for Victualling the Navy-Royal; wherein we see the Kind of Provisions, and also the Quantities and Times allowed to the Sailors, *viz.*

"Every Man's daily Allowance was 1 Pound of Biscuit, 1 Gallon of Beer, 2 Pounds of Beef, with Salt, four Days in the Week; or else, instead of Beef, for 2 of those 4 Days, 1 Pound of Bacon or Pork, and 1 Pint of Pease, as heretofore hath been used and accustomed (says this Record): And for the other 3 Days of the Week, 1 Quarter of a Stock-fish, half a Quarter of a Pound of Butter, and a Quarter of a Pound of Cheese. Saving for the Friday, to have the Quantity of Fish, Butter, and Cheese, but for one Meal: Or else, instead of Stock-fish, such Quantity of other Fish or Herrings as the Time of the Year shall afford.

A Contract for Victualling the Royal Navy of *England*.

"The Purfers to be paid, by the said Undertakers, for Necessaries; as Wood, Candles, Dishes, Cans, Lanthorns, &c. *viz.* in Service, at Sea, 6 Pence for every Man per Month; and, in Harbour, 12 Pence; and 2 Shillings to every Ship for Lading-charges by the Month.

"The Undertakers to have the Use of all his Majesty's Brew-houses, Bake-houses, Mills, and other Store-houses, as well at *Tower-hill* as at *Dover*, *Portsmouth*, and *Rocheſter*," [These then must, probably, have been all the Navy-Royal Ports of *England* for Victualling, &c.]

"paying the same Rent as former Contractors paid.

"The Allowance to the said Contractors was, for every Man's Victuals, in Harbour, 7½*d.*;

"and, at Sea, 8*d.* per Day.

"The said Contractors, Sir *Allen Apsley* and Sir *Sampson Darrell*, were hereby to enjoy during

"Life the Title and Office of General Purveyors of the Victuals of his Majesty's Navy."

In this Year *Gerard Malynes* first published his Book (once in some Esteem) intitled, *Lex-Mercatoria*, in Folio. Therein he makes the Quantity of Woollen Goods of all Sorts, broad and narrow, long and short, made yearly in all *England*, to amount to 250,000 Pieces or Cloths; beside the new Draperies, called *Perpetuanas*, &c. Yet he is so incorrect and so wide from Probability in other Matters, that there is no depending on him. For Instance, he makes the Number of People in *England* to be 16,800,000, and in *Scotland* 9,000,000; in *Ireland* 5,500,000; and in *France* 22,000,000 of People.

Quantity of Woollen Goods made annually in *England*, according to *Malynes's* *Lex-Mercatoria*; on which, however, there is no Dependence.

At this Time a Controversy arose, in Print, between the said *Malynes* (who was a *Netherlander*, and had been much employed by King *James* in mercantile and Money Matters) and *Edward Miffelden*, Esq; an eminent Merchant of *London*; concerning the Balance of Commerce running against us, as before stated, and for redressing the Scarcity of Money, then much complained of.

Commercial Disputes about Monies and Exchanges, between *Miffelden* and *Malynes*, and of the



general Balance of  
the Nation's Com-  
merce.

Malynes proposed, as a Means for keeping our Money at home, to alter the *Course of Exchange* by Authority: A wild and injudicious Fancy! As if *Foreigners*, beyond Sea, would be directed, against their own palpable Interest, to regard any Laws made in *England* of that Kind. This was in his Work, intitled, *The Canker of England's Commonwealth*, dedicated, Anno 1621, to Sir Robert Cecil, Secretary of State; and in his Treatise which he call'd his *Little Fish* and his *Great Whale*. Mr. *Misselden*, in a 12mo Piece, printed Anno 1622, intitled, *Free-Trade, or the Means to make Trade flourish*, displayed the Folly of Compulsion in such Matters; and more fully in a Quarto Treatise, Anno 1623, which he called, *The Circle of Commerce*; "wherein (and in another, intitled, *Free-Trade*) he explained the Business of *Mercantile Exchange* as it is understood at this Day, and the Weakness of attempting to regulate by public Authority what is principally governed by our Imports and Exports;—by the greater or less Demand for Money at Home and beyond Sea;—by Wars—Famines—Pestilences, and by other accidental Causes: All which render it impossible to regulate Exchanges by authoritative Means in Dealings with other Nations. For, although it may be true (as *Malynes* alleged) that the undervaluing of our own Monies, in Comparison with the Monies of foreign Nations, may contribute somewhat to the Overbalance, or to the Exchange going against us, yet the principal Cause will ever be found to be, the greater Value of our Importation of foreign Goods than of our own Merchandize exported."—This *Malynes* would not admit, but obstinately insisted, That Exchange absolutely over-rules all Money and Merchandize; and that a Royal Proclamation, for raising the Value of our Money equal to, or rather higher than foreign Monies, would effectually turn the Exchange and also the Balance of Trade in our Favour! *Malynes* also furiously attacked Mr. *Misselden's* last-named Treatise, in one he named *The Center of the Circle of Commerce*. Much Acrimony appeared in this Dispute, and also an Affectation [agreeable to the King's own Genius] of Quotations from ancient Greek and Latin Authors, on a Point utterly unknown to both Greeks and Romans: They even now and then dragged into their Service an Hebrew Sentence, for the greater Edification of their English Readers. *Misselden*, upon the whole, had plainly the Advantage of his said conceited Antagonist; and judiciously treats of the true Causes of the general Balance of Trade, then supposed to be running against us, viz. "The Consumption of unnecessary foreign Wares, for mere Luxury;—the Loss of our East-India Stock, by the Violences of the Dutch Company;—Piracies of the Barbary Rovers;—the Wars of Europe;—the Neglect of the Fishery;—the new Improvements of other Nations in Manufactures, —the Decay of our own Draperies, &c." His *Free-Trade* was reprinted Anno 1651, and is well worth the Perusal even at this Day. The judicious Mr. *Munn*, in his Treatise, intitled, *England's Treasure by foreign Trade*, first printed Anno 1664, (p. 103.) has the following just Remark, viz. "In vain therefore has Gerard *Malynes* laboured so long, and in so many printed Books, to make the World believe, That the undervaluing of our Money in Exchange does exhaust our Treasure, which is a mere Fallacy of the Cause, attributing that to a secondary Means whose Effects are wrought by another principal Efficient, and would also come to pass although the said secondary Means were not at all! As vainly also hath he propounded a Remedy, by keeping the Price of Exchange by Bills at the Par pro Pari, by public Authority, which were a new-found Office, without Example in any Part of the World, being not only fruitless but also hurtful." Those old Treatises are long since out of Print, and are become somewhat scarce, which has made the particular mention of them to be the more necessary.

The great Declension of the Commerce of the Hanse-Towns.

We shall close this Year with just observing, That, by the Industry of the English Russia, East-India, and Merchants-Adventurers Companies, and their building of so many stout Ships, the Commerce of the Hanse-Towns was now become greatly decayed, more especially those Ports on the South Shores of the Baltic Sea: Their ancient Splendor and Influence was much abated. The French Kings, Louis XI. Charles VIII. Louis XII. and Francis I. had bestowed great Privileges on them. The Emperor Charles V. had great Loans of Money from them: And we have elsewhere noted, That King Henry III. of England had incorporated them at London as a trading Guild, in Acknowledgement of their Assistance in his Naval Wars, and also for Money they had lent him. But what availed all these Considerations, under their now general Declension?

Another of King James's Proclamations against eating Flesh in Lent.

The first Record in the *Fœdera*, of the Year 1623, (Tome xvii. Fol. 447.) is a new Proclamation of King James's, in the Manner and Style of his former ones, against his Subjects eating of Flesh in Lent, and on other Fish-Days; "for the Maintenance of the Navy and Shipping, a principal Strength of this Island; and for the Sparing and Increase of Flesh-Victuals."

King James's Powers to the East-India Company, for their punishing of Offenders either in India or at Sea.

In Fol. 450, of the said Tome, we have King James's Grant to the East-India Company, empowering their Presidents and Councils in India, or their Council of Defence there, to punish all capital or other Crimes committed on Land in India, either by Martial or by Common Law, as the several Cases may require: So as every Criminal be tried by a Jury of twelve Men. In this Grant the King recites one, of the 13th Year of his Reign, which empowered this Company to punish Offences committed in their Ships whilst at Sea. But it is not in the *Fœdera*.

And his Proclamation for Noblemen, &c. withdrawing to their Country Seats.

And, *ibidem*, Fol. 466, we have that King's new Proclamation for obliging Persons of Quality and Land Estates to withdraw to their Country Seats, for the promoting of Hospitality, &c.

King James forbids his Subjects from supplying the Barbary Rovers with Ammunition or Provisions.

In the said Tome xvii. Fol. 483, of the *Fœdera*, we find, That Complaints being made by foreign Princes, as well as by the Bulk of the Merchants of England, "That sundry of our Merchants, for their particular Profit, supplied the Rovers of Algiers and Tunis with Ammunition and Military Weapons, as Artillery, &c. and also with Provisions; whereby they were enabled to disturb our own Commerce, as well as that of other Christian Nations;" King James I. therefore "strictly prohibits his Subjects from supplying those Rovers with any of the said Particulars."

King James's Commission of Enquiry into Mismanagements of the Virginia and Somer Isles Colonies.

There being, in this same Year, Petitions to King James I. by Adventurers in the Virginia and Somer-Isles Companies, representing the Mismanagements of the said two Colonies, whereby their Prosperity was retarded; King James (in Fol. 490, *ibidem*) issued a Commission to the Lord Chief-Justice Jones, and others, "for taking into their Consideration all Letters-Patent, Commissions, Orders, &c. relating to those two Colonies. Who were also empowered to enquire into all Sums of Money, levied either by the Contributions of Adventurers, or by volun-

A. D.  
1622

1623

tary



A.D. 1623 " tary Gifts, Bequests, Lotteries, Collections, and Adventures, or in Magazines, &c. for the  
 " Furtherance of the said Plantations; and how the same has been expended:—Also what Laws  
 " and Orders the said Colonies have made, contrary to the Royal Charters:—And into any  
 " Frauds and other Mismanagements which may have caused the Hindrance of their Prosperity.  
 " —And, lastly, to lay down Methods for the redressing of such Grievances, and for restoring  
 " the Prosperity of the said Colonies."

In Fol. 498, *ibidem*, King James I. still continues the old Salary of 100*l.* per Annum to his Physician in Ordinary, in the Person of Dr. Matthew Lister. Physician Royal his Salary.

The first exclusive Term of the *Dutch East-India Company* expiring in March 1623, the States General granted a farther Term of 21 Years longer; after the Company had made a Dividend to their Proprietors of 25 per Cent. for the Year 1622: After which their Commerce flourished and increased so much, that they enlarged the Number of their Ships every Year. The *Dutch East-India Company's* exclusive Trade renewed for 21 Years longer.

In Tome xvii. Fol. 498, of the *Fœdera*, we have a Treaty of Amity and Commerce between King James I. of England, and Michael Pheodorowitz, Czar of Muscovy. What relates to Commerce is in Substance as follows; viz. Commercial Treaty between England and Russia

Article VII. " If, under Colour of Commerce, any Merchants or others shall carry warlike  
 " Ammunition to the Enemy of either Party, it shall not be imputed to the Princes of either  
 " Side as any Breach of Friendship; but the Party offending shall take the Peril upon his own  
 " Head.

XI. " All such Privileges and Grants, for Freedom of Commerce, as by Treaties have been  
 " granted to the *English* Merchants by his renowned Majesty of all *Russia*, and his noble Progeni-  
 " tors, shall remain in full Force. And, by virtue of this Alliance, the Subjects of both Princes  
 " may, by Sea and Land, freely traffick to each others Countries in all Kind of Merchandize;  
 " and may buy up and freely transport away all Manner of Jewels, precious Stones, and whatsoever  
 " else fitting for both the Princes Treasuries, as freely as if they were the Natives of the self-  
 " same Country.

" Provided, That this Freedom of Commerce be understood on the Part of *Great Britain*  
 " for all such Merchants only, and none other, as are allowed to trade into the Dominions of  
 " *Russia*, by the Licence of their Sovereign, and according to the gracious Letters and Pri-  
 " vileges granted; and to be granted hereafter to the *English* Merchants by his renowned Majesty  
 " of all *Russia*, and the Right Reverend great Lord and holy Patriarch of all *Russia*; and on the  
 " Part of the Subjects of the Czar of *Russia*, for all such of his Merchants as shall be by him  
 " allowed to trade into *Great Britain*, and none other.

X. " And such *English* Subjects trading to *Russia*, and *Russia* Subjects trading to *England*,  
 " without such Licences from their respective Sovereigns, shall be seized and delivered up to  
 " the respective Agents of each Nation.

XI. XII. " The Merchants in both Countries shall be protected from all Injuries, and have  
 " equal Justice done them as the native Subjects have.

XIII. " Persons guilty of Death shall not suffer Death, nor be put to the Torture, till an  
 " Answer from their respective Sovereigns shall be received concerning them.

XIV. " The Merchants in either Country shall not be disturbed on Account of Difference in  
 " Religion.

XV. XVI. XVII. and XIX. " Ambassadors, Messengers, and Posts, and Merchants going  
 " along with them, of both the contracting Parties, shall freely and safely pass and repass in all  
 " Parts of both Countries, with their Attendants, Goods, &c. And if either Prince shall have  
 " Occasion to send such into other Countries, through the Countries of the other contracting  
 " Parties, viz. into *Germany*, *France*, *Spain*, *Denmark*, *Sweden*, and *Netherland*, or unto and  
 " from *Persia*, *Turkey*, and other Parts of the *East*, not in open Hostility with either Party;  
 " they shall freely pass, with all their Goods and People, and have due Convoy by Land and  
 " Water. And, in case of Death on their Journey, their Goods shall be safely kept, for those who  
 " shall have a Right to them.

XVIII. " In case of Shipwreck on the Coasts of either Prince, the Goods shall be saved for  
 " the Benefit of the Owners."

King James now issued a Proclamation, (Fol. 519, *ibidem*) wherein he observes, " That, in King James's Pro-  
 " Times of Dearth, the poorer Sort of his People are pinched with the great Want and dear clamation for erect-  
 " Prices of Corn.—That the Treasure of the Kingdom also, in those Times, is much exhausted, ing Magazines of  
 " in providing of Corn from foreign Parts. And, on the contrary, in Times of Plenty, the Corn.  
 " Farmers, by the low Prices of Corn, are hardly able to support their necessary Charge, and  
 " pay their Rents. And, foreseeing, as well by Reason as by Example of foreign Nations, that  
 " such Things may not only in some good Measure be remedied, but also the Increase of Tillage  
 " may be procured, and the better vending of our native Commodities, Strength to our Ship-  
 " ping; and the breeding of many Mariners, by the erecting of Magazines of Corn, which, in  
 " Times of Scarcity, may serve to keep down the Price of foreign Corn; and in Times of  
 " Plenty may keep up the Price of our home Corn, at such reasonable Rates as will well main-  
 " tain the Husbandman's Labour and hold up the Gentleman's Rents. Upon deliberate Advice  
 " with our Privy-Council, we ordain,

I. " That Magazines of Corn shall and may be erected by such Merchants and others as shall  
 " be willing to adventure therein, in the Ports and Places after-mentioned, viz. *London*, *Dover*,  
 " *Portsmouth*, *Southampton*, *Bristol*, *Exeter*, *Plymouth*, *Ipswich*, *Lynn*, *Yarmouth*, *Hull*, *York*, *New-*  
 " *castle*, *Chester*, *Liverpool*, and *Haverfordwest*; and in all the Shire-Towns of this Realm.

II. " And to the Intent that the said Magazines may be stored with Corn, we hereby de-  
 " clare, That any of our Subjects may import Corn for the said Magazines from foreign Parts,  
 " in such Quantities as they shall think fit, paying only the Customs and Subsidies of the pre-  
 " sent Book of Rates.

III. " And any Person may buy and provide, within this Realm, for the storing and furnish-  
 " ing of the said Magazines, such Quantities of *English* Corn as to them shall seem good,—at  
 " such Times only, as the most usual Prices of *English* Wheat shall be under 23 Shillings the  
 " Quarter, [this seems to have been the moderate or mean Price of *Wheat* Corn at this Time,]

" *English*



- " *English Rye* under 18 Shillings the Quarter, and *English Barley* under 16 Shillings the Quarter, respectively, in the Counties where the same shall be bought and provided.
- IV. " And for the better Encouragement of such as shall adventure in the said Magazines, we are well pleased, that such foreign Corn as shall be thither brought, may be freely re-exported into foreign Parts beyond the Sea in Amity with us, so as at the Time of such Transportation the usual Price of *English* Corn in the three next adjacent Counties to the said Magazines whence such Transportation shall be, do not exceed 40s. the Quarter; 26 s. 8 d. Rye, and 20 s. the Quarter of Barley, respectively. But when the Prices of *English* Corn are higher, then all foreign Corn shall be kept within the said Magazines, to be sold only within this Realm, for the Provision of the same.
- V. " And when *English* Corn shall be under 32 s. the Quarter of *Wheat*, 18 s. Rye, and 16 s. Barley; then no foreign Corn shall be sold within this Realm for any other Purpose but only to be stored and laid up in the said Magazines, or to be transported beyond Sea, paying the due Customs and Subsidies for the *English* Corn; to the Intent the Price of *English* Corn may be held up, for the Benefit of the Farmer, and that such Corn so to be transported may return a Proportion of *Coin*, for the replenishing of the Treasure of this Kingdom.
- VI. " Upon Re-exportation of the said foreign Corn no Duties shall be paid.
- VII. " The Exporter of such foreign Corn shall make Oath that it did not grow in this Realm."

This plausible Scheme, however, did not take place.

Remark.

Magazines of Corn at *Dantzick* and *Amsterdam*, it is plain, have been found extremely useful and profitable to those two Cities; though, perhaps, they might not answer so well in *England*. At least, such a Scheme as that we have just been reciting must undergo a stricter Examination, and receive many Improvements, before it could be reduced to Practice in our Days.

King James again prohibits the Use of Flesh-meat in Lent.

In the said xviith Tome, Fol. 528, of the *Fædera*, King James again issues his Proclamation against his Subjects eating of *Flesh* in *Lent* and on other *Fish-Days*; still assigning the like Reasons as in his former Prohibitions.

Prices of East-India Goods there, and also in England.

In this Year *Malynes*, in his *Center of the Circle of Commerce*, already mentioned, (by way of Answer to *Misselden's Circle of Commerce*) gives us the Prices of *East-India* Merchandize both there and here, viz.

In India.	Pepper, per Pound Weight,	2 ½ d.	————	In England,	20 d. or 8 to 1.
	Cloves, — — — —	9 d.	————		5 s. or 6 ½ to 1.
	Nutmegs, — — — —	4 d.	————		3 s. or 9 to 1.
	Mace, — — — —	8 d.	————		6 s. or 9 to 1.
	Indico, — — — —	1 s. 2 d.	————		5 s. or 4 ½ to 1.
	Raw Silk, — — — —	8 s. 0 d.	————		20 s. or 2 ½ to 1.

Causes of the Dutch West-India Company's Fall.

The Dutch West-India Company now met with so much good Luck, in their taking of *Spanish* Prizes, that they rashly made so large a Dividend as 25 per Cent. to their Proprietors. *Puffendorf* observes, That they ruined themselves by making such large Dividends, and by their being more eager for Conquests than for Commerce.

A general Act of Parliament against all Monopolies in England.

The great Complaints in *England* against Monopolies, had (as we have related) obliged King James I. in the Year 1610, to revoke them all by his Proclamation: Notwithstanding which, that King and his Ministers, ever in want of Money, suffered themselves to be drawn into new ones afterward. But, in the 21st Year of his Reign, Anno 1624, his Necessities obliged him to call a Parliament; wherein much louder Complaints were made against such than ever before. This produced an Act of Parliament, in that same Year, (Cap. iiii.) "Whereby all Monopolies, and all Commissions, Grants, Licences, and Charters, formerly made or granted, or which shall hereafter be granted, either to Persons or Corporations, for the sole buying, selling, making, working, or using, of any Thing, are made void.—And also the Power to dispense with any others, or to give Leave to exercise or use any Thing, against the Tenor or Purport of any Law or Statute; or to compound with any others for any Penalty or Forfeitures limited by any Statute: Also, That all Proclamations, Inhibitions, Restraints, Warrants of Assistance, or other Matters whatever, any way tending to the instituting, furthering, or countenancing the same, are hereby declared to be altogether contrary to the Laws of this Realm; and so are and shall be void and of none Effect, and in no-wise to be put in Use or Execution.—And that all such Monopolies shall be henceforth for ever tried and determined by the Common Law of this Realm, and not otherwise.—And all Persons are hereby disabled to use any Monopoly; and Persons aggrieved thereby shall recover treble Damages and double Costs. Excepting, however, Patents which the King may still grant, for 14 Years and no more, for new-invented Manufactures or Arts, never practised before, and not being mischievous to the State, by raising the Prices of Commodities at Home, or the Hurt of Trade.—Saving also to the City of London, and other Cities and Towns Corporate, their Charters concerning any Customs used within them, or unto any Corporations, Companies, or Fellowships, of any Art, or of any Company of Merchants erected for the Maintenance and Enlargement of Commerce.—Nor shall this Act extend to Charters for Printing; or for making of Salt-petre, Gunpowder, Cannon, Cannon-bullets, or Alum: Nor to Sir Robert Mansell's Patent for making of Glafs;—nor to a Patent for making of Smalt;—nor to another for smelting of Iron with Pit-Coal, granted to Edward Lord Digby."

Some Exceptions from this general Prohibition of Monopolies in favour of new Inventions.

The national Interest of Money in England reduced by Law, from 10 to 8 per Cent.

By another Statute of this 21st Year of King James I. Cap. xvii. it was enacted in Substance, "That whereas the Price of the Value of Lands and of other Commodities of *England* is much abated; and that, notwithstanding, the Interest on the Loan of Money continues at so high a Rate as Ten Pounds in the Hundred Pounds for a Year; it was therefore now enacted, That no Person, from and after the 24th of June, 1625, shall directly or indirectly take for the Loan of any Monies, Wares, or Merchandize, &c. above the Value of 8 l. for the Forbearance of 100 l. for a Year.—And all Bonds, Contracts, and Assurances, made after the Time aforesaid, for any Usury above the Rates of 8 l. per Cent. shall be utterly void.—And whoever shall take more, by Way and Means of any corrupt Bargain, Loan, Exchange,



A. D. 1624. "Chevifance, Shift, or Interest of any Wares, Merchandize, &c. or by any deceitful Way or Means, or by any Covin, Engine, or deceitful Conveyance, for the forbearing of Money or other Thing whatsoever, more than 8 per Cent. shall forfeit treble the Value of the Money, &c. so lent.—Scriveners, Brokers, Solicitors, and Drivers of Bargains for Contracts and Loans, who shall directly or indirectly take for Brokage, soliciting, driving or procuring any such Loan, over and above the Rate of 5 Shillings for every 100, or above 12 Pence for making the Bond; shall forfeit 20*l.* and be imprisoned for six Months. This Act to continue for seven Years." (Now follows what is shameful to appear in any Statute-Book, after what has been just enacted.) "Provided, That no Words in this Law contained shall be construed or expounded to allow the Practice of Usury in Point of Religion or Conscience!" Concerning which Provision enough has already been said under the Year 1546, &c.

[This Law was made perpetual Anno 1628, 3d Caroli, cap. iv.]

Sir Thomas Culpeper, Senior, (then a Member of Parliament) was greatly instrumental in obtaining this Reduction: He laid before the House of Commons a Treatise (which he afterwards printed) against the high Rate of Interest, Anno 1623, which his Son Sir Thomas reprinted Anno 1668, with Intent to get Interest brought lower, after being reduced to 6 per Cent. The Son observes, That this same Act passed with all Opposition imaginable,—it being an untrodden Path, and must therefore be hewn out by Dint of Reason.—At its passing, a zealous Opposer of it desired it might be remembered, That he had foretold the Inconveniencies that would ensue.—In answer to which Sir Thomas Culpeper also desired it might be remembered, That he had prophesied many happy Effects from it, viz. "1st, To the King, in the Improvement of his Customs. 2dly, To the Landlord, in the Advancement of his Rents and Price of his Inheritance. 3dly, To the Merchant, in the Quickness of his Trade and Benefit of his Returns. 4thly, To the Borrower, in the Ease of his Condition, &c."—Hereupon Sir Josiah Child, in his Discourse on Trade, first published Anno 1670, remarks, "That in the Year 1635, which was but ten Years after the making of this Law, there were more Merchants to be found on the Exchange," [of London] "worth each 100*0*l.** and upwards, than were before the Year 1600, to be found worth 100*l.* each.—That before and about the Time of this Reduction of Interest the current Price of Lands was 12 Years Purchase, which soon after rose considerably higher.—That the lowering of Interest, enables the Landlord to improve his Estate, and thereby to raise his Rents.—That it enables Merchants to increase foreign Trade, whereby Home-Manufacturers and Artificers will be increased, as also our Stock of other useful People; and the Poor will be employed."

Lands their Price, Anno 1624.

N. B. In this same Act, of the 21st of King James, the Word Interest was the first Time used for the Forbearance of Money, in its modern Sense; although the Word Usury be also therein still applied, in the same legal Sense of that Word.

The Word Interest first used instead of Usury, Anno 1624, in this Law.

In the Book, intitled, *Cabala, (or Mysteries of State)* we find, in this same Year 1624, a Letter from Sir Walter Aston, the English Ambassador in Spain, to the Lord Conway, Secretary of State, giving Advice, "That three Scottish Ships, with all their Ladings, were confiscated at Malaga, for having brought thither certain Holland Commodities." Which we here take Notice of for two Reasons, viz. First, and principally, as such a Precedent may, possibly, be of use hereafter, in Disputes concerning contraband Merchandize; and, secondly, to shew that the Scots had some Commerce in the Mediterranean so early.

Three Scottish Ships confiscated at Malaga, for importing Dutch Merchandize.

As the making of Rivers navigable is of great Benefit to Commerce, we must note, under this same Year 1624, That an Act of Parliament passed the 21st of King James's Reign, Cap. xxxii. for making the River Thames navigable, for Barges, Lighters, and Boats, from the Village of Bercot (seven Miles on this Side Oxford City) to the City of Oxford,—“for the Conveyance of Oxford Free-stone, by Water, to the City of London, and of Coals and other Necessaries from London to Oxford, now coming, at a dear Rate, only by Land-Carriage; whereby the Roads were become exceeding bad.” It is somewhat remarkable, that the Preamble of this Act takes Notice, “That the River Thames for many Miles beyond the City of Oxford was already navigable, for such Barges, Lighters, &c. and also from Bercot to London.” So here was only seven Miles of that River to be made navigable. And that whereas an Act of the 3d Year of this King's Reign, Cap. xx. did not answer the End, viz. for clearing the Passage by Water from London to Oxford, and beyond, it was therefore hereby repealed.

The River Thames made quite navigable from London to Oxford.

By an Act of Parliament, of this same Year, (Cap. xxxiv.) for granting King James Ift three Intire Subsidies, and three Fifteenths and Tenths, for making War against Spain, there was a Reserve of 18,000*l.* out of this Grant, for the Relief of decayed Cities and Towns.

Money granted by an English Parliament for Relief of decayed Cities and Towns.

This old Way of granting Supplies to the Crown by Fifteenths and Tenths has puzzled our modern Antiquarians, who seem utterly at a Loss at this Day to ascertain the exact Manner of levying them, though so late as this Year. And this is the last Time that we find mention of that Way of granting Aids to the Crown. This we also conceive to be the last Time that Money was, in this Manner, bestowed on decayed Cities and Towns.

The Difficulty of now ascertaining how Fifteenths and Tenths were formerly levied.

As the Freedom of Commerce depends so greatly on the preserving, as much as possible, a just Equilibrium between or amongst the Potentates of Europe, it was impolitic in King James I. to assist in aggrandizing of France, more especially by lending his Ships to the French King in this same Year 1624, for enabling him to reduce the Protestant City of Rochelle. The Dutch too were equally to blame in this respect. Mr. De Witt, in his Interest of Holland, directly accuses the States, or rather Prince Maurice, of lending Ships for reducing their Protestant Brethren besieged in Rochelle. It would surely have been better Policy to have assisted those oppressed People, even though there had been no Ties of Religion in the Case; thereby to have put some Restraint on the growing Greatness of the French Monarchy. It is true, that, with respect to England, the Court Party in the House of Commons, on the Duke of Buckingham's Impeachment, in the next Reign, alleged (and perhaps truly) that it was stipulated by King James, That his Ships should not be employed either against the Rochellers, or any others of the Protestant Religion in France; Yet, in fact, they were so employed. De Witt also [a mortal Foe

Reflexions on England and Holland's too far depressing the Power of Spain, and exalting that of France; whereby the Balance of Power in Europe was broken.



to the House of Orange] in another Part of that Work "accuses Prince Maurice and his Cabinet-Council, of breaking the Balance of Power between France and Spain, to the Prejudice of all Europe, by making the former Crown to preponderate the latter." It must be admitted, nevertheless, That there were plausible Pretexes both for England and Holland's taking such Steps at this Time. With respect to England in particular, the breaking off the Spanish Match, the taking of the Palatinate from King James's Son-in-law by the House of Austria, then closely united with Spain, and the newly-contracted fatal Match with a Daughter of France, were the Inducements: With respect to Holland, the old Prepossessions against the exorbitant Power of Spain, had no small Influence on their Fears and Jealousies, lest that Crown should still be able to entertain the Hopes of recovering their Seven Provinces. Cardinal Richlieu entered this Year upon his Ministry in France, and succeeded but too well in his great Projects of depressing the Grandees and the Protestants at Home; of reducing the Superiority of the two Branches of the House of Austria, and of advancing the Commerce, Manufactures, and Maritime Strength of France; whilst he lulled asleep the only two Potentates of Europe, who had it in their Power to have put a Check to such towering and dangerous Schemes.

The Dutch force a Settlement in Brazil. It was in this Year that the Hollanders first invaded Brazil, of which we shall see they held a considerable Part for 30 Years after.

When Corn of England may lawfully be exported. By an Act of Parliament, of this same 21st Year of King James I. Cap. xxviii. it was enacted, "That when Wheat is not above 1 l. 12 s. per Quarter; Rye, 20 s. Pease, Beans, Barley, and Malt, 16 s. at the Port whither they are brought to be exported; they may then be exported." And we find the like Licence and Rates by an Act of the 3d of King Charles I. Cap. iv. Anno 1627.

The Duke of Buckingham extorts 10,000 l. from the East-India Company. The English East-India Company having laded four Ships and two Pinnaces for India, the Duke of Buckingham, King James's Favourite, knowing that they must lose their Voyage unless they failed by a certain Time, extorted from that Company 10,000 l. for Liberty to sail for India, (he being then Lord High Admiral of England.) This was one of the Articles of his Impeachment, in the Year 1626. The Duke, in his Defence, alleged, That, as the Company had made many rich Prizes from the Portuguese in India, and particularly at Ormus, a large Part thereof was legally due to the King, and also to himself as Lord-Admiral; and that the said 10,000 l. was the Company's Composition and Agreement, instead of 15,000 l. which the Law would have given against them: And that, moreover, all the said 10,000 l. (excepting only 200 l.) was applied by the King for the Service of the Navy.

Holland commences and improves its Manufacture of fine Woollen Cloth. It was in the Reign of King James I. of England, that the Hollanders first fell into the Manufacture of fine Woollen Cloths, and thereby began to interfere with the English Cloth Trade in the Netherlands, and elsewhere: Insomuch that, in the 22d and last Year of this King's Reign, a Certificate was given into the Parliament of 25,000 Cloths having in that Year been manufactured in Holland. Whereupon the House of Commons resolved, 1st, "That the Merchant-Adventurers Company's setting Imposts upon our Cloths is a Grievance, and ought not to be continued: And, That all other Merchants, promiscuously, as well as that Company, may transport every-where Northern and Western Dozens, Kersies, and new Draperies." 2dly, "That other Merchants, beside the Merchant-Adventurers Company, may freely trade with dyed and dressed Cloths, and all Sorts of coloured Cloths, into Germany and the Low Countries."

King James I. absolutely prohibits the making of Gold and Silver Thread and Leaf, &c. for Prevention of the Waste of Coin and Bullion. In the xviiith Tome, Fol. 605, of the *Fœdera*, King James issued a Proclamation, "for absolutely prohibiting the Manufacture of Gold and Silver Thread, Gold and Silver Foilate, [i. e. Leaf,] Purles, Oes, Spangles, &c. as tending to the Consumption of the Coin and Bullion of this Kingdom. And he having granted a Charter of Incorporation to the Governors, Assistants, and Commonalty of Gold-Wire Drawers of London, he had hoped, by reducing those Trades under Order and Government, to avoid the unnecessary Waste of Coin and Bullion. But having now fully understood, as well by the Complaint of his Commons in the late Session of Parliament, as upon Examination by the Lords of the Council, That not only the said Corporation (which was thereupon revoked and declared to be void) but also the said Manufactures are unfit to be continued, &c."

Proclamation against new Foundations in London. In the same Tome, p. 608, King James (by Proclamation) once more confirms all his former Injunctions against the erecting of Buildings on new Foundations in London and its Suburbs.

A View of the State of the Virginia Charters and Companies. 1st South-Virginia Charter. In the same Tome, Fol. 609, we have a more distinct View of the Condition of the Colony of Virginia, in a Commission from King James to many Lords and Gentlemen, as follows, viz. "We having, by Letters Patent, of the 4th Year of our Reign, granted Power to divers Knights, Gentlemen, and others, for the more speedy Accomplishment of the Plantation of Virginia, That they should divide themselves into two Colonies: The one to consist of Londoners, called the First Colony; and the other of those of Bristol, Exeter, and Plymouth, called the Second Colony. And We did, by several Letters under our Privy-Seal, prescribe Orders and Constitutions for directing the Affairs of the said Colony.

2d South-Virginia Charter. "And whereas, afterward, upon the Petition of divers Adventurers and Planters of the said first [or London] Colony, We, by Letters-Patent, in the 7th Year of our Reign, [Anno 1610] incorporated divers Noblemen, Knights, &c. by the Name of the Treasurer and Company of Adventurers and Planters, of the City of London, for the first Colony in Virginia; granting them "divers



A. D. 1624 " divers Lands, Territories, &c. to be conveyed by them to the Adventurers and Planters;  
" with Power to have a Council there resident, for the Affairs of the Colony; and also to place  
" and displace Officers.

" And, afterward, in the 10th Year of our Reign, [*Anno 1613*] We, by Letters-Patent, did farther mention to give that Company divers Isles on that Coast. 3d South-Virginia Charter.

" And whereas, We, finding the Courses taken for the settling of the said Colony have not taken the good Effect We intended, did, by a late Commission to sundry Persons of Quality and Trust, cause the State of the said Colony to be examined into; who, after much Pains taken, reported, That most of our People sent thither had died, by Sicknes and Famine, and by Massacres by the Natives; and that such as are still living were in lamentable Necessity and Want; tho' they [the Commissioners] conceived the Country to be both fruitful and healthful; and that, if Industry were used, it would produce many good Staple Commodities. —But, by Neglect of the Governors and Managers here, it had as yet produced few or none. — That the said Plantations are of great Importance; and would, as they hoped, remain a lasting Monument of our most gracious and happy Government to all Posterity, if the same were prosecuted to those Ends for which they were first undertaken. —Whereupon We, entering into mature Consideration of the Premises, did, by Advice of our Privy-Council, resolve to alter the Charters of the said Company as to Points of Government:—but, the said Treasurer and Company not submitting thereto, *the said Charters are now avoided by a Quo Warranto.* Wherefore We direct you to consider the State of the said Colony, and what Points are fitting to be inserted in the intended new Charter, and to report to Us. —And, in the mean Time, to take Care to supply the Planters there with Necessaries, and to do all other Acts needful for maintaining the Colony. Moreover, the King (*ibidem*, p. 618.) appoints Sir Francis Wyatt Governor of the Colony, with eleven Counsellors, residing in the Colony." All the Virginia Charters made void.

In this same Tome xvii. Fol. 618, of the *Fœdera*, King James settles a Pension of 2,000 *l.* Pensions Royal. *per Annum*, for Life, on his Grandson Prince Charles, second Son of the Elector Palatine: And, in the preceeding Year, the Duke of Buckingham (besides all his great Employments) had 1,000 *l.* Pension settled on him.

In that same Year (*ibidem*, Fol. 621.) King James once more displays his Talents against Tobacco, by the following Proclamation, *viz.*

" Whereas our Commons, in their last Session of Parliament, became humble Petitioners unto Us, That, for many weighty Reasons, much concerning the Interest of our Kingdom, and the Trade thereof, We would by our Royal Power utterly prohibit the Use of all foreign Tobacco, which is not of the Growth of our own Dominions. And whereas we have, upon all Occasions, made known our Dislike we have ever had of the Use of Tobacco in general, as tending to the Corruption both of the Health and Manners of our People. —Nevertheless, because we have been often and earnestly importuned by many of our loving Subjects, Planters and Adventurers in Virginia and the *Somer-Isles*, That, as those Colonies are yet but in their Infancy, and cannot be brought to Maturity, unless we will be pleased, for a Time, to tolerate unto them the planting and vending the Tobacco of their Growth—We have condescended to their Desires: And do therefore hereby strictly prohibit the Importation of any Tobacco from beyond Sea, or from Scotland, into England or Ireland, other than from our Colonies before-named: Moreover, we strictly prohibit the planting of any Tobacco either in England or Ireland." The rest of this Proclamation relates to searching for and burning of foreign Tobacco, and the marking and sealing the legal Tobacco of our Colonies. King James prohibits the Use of all foreign Tobacco, not of the Growth of our own Plantations.

[Note, On the 2d of March, 1624-5, he issued another Proclamation to the same Effect.]

In February, 1624-5, King James, from Newmarket, issues a fresh Proclamation against eating Flesh in Lent, &c.

1625 In that same Month he issues his Warrant to the Duke of Buckingham, (as Lord Admiral) " That whereas many of his Subjects had suffered great Wrongs and Damages, as well at Sea as otherwise—not only by the Subjects of our Brother the King of Spain, and of the Low Countries, but also by those under the States of the United Netherlands—And all fair Courses and due Proceedings having been in vain used, in demanding Restitution or Reparation thereof,—and that thereupon our said Subjects have made humble Suit unto Us for Letters of Reprisal:—We therefore will, require, and authorize you to grant your Commission for the apprehending and taking the Goods, Ships, and Merchandize of the King of Spain's Subjects of the Low Countries, as also those of the Subjects of the United Netherlands, respectively, for the Satisfaction of our loving Subjects so damnified; and in such Manner and Form as shall be agreed on by our Privy-Council, or any six of them, in Writing under their Hands." King James orders Letters of Reprisal on Spain and on Holland, for Captures and other Damages done to his Subjects at Sea.

In Tome xviii. Fol. 12, of the *Fœdera*, we see a like Warrant, for Reprisals, a few Months after, by his Son King Charles the 1st. against both the said Nations; exactly in the *Stile and Form hereof*; and again the same Year, *ibidem*, Fol. 188. Yet, in neither of those Warrants are the particular Damages complained of at all specified.

King James died on the 27th of March, 1625. His wild Notions of the Extent of his Prerogative have been seen in his numerous Proclamations and Injunctions for his Subjects doing or



or forbearing of Things which a free People could not easily stomach; and which could not in our Days be done but by Acts of Parliament. His getting his Attorney-General (Sir *John Davis*) to write and dedicate to him a Treatise in favour of his Prerogative of levying the Tonnage and Poundage Duty by his sole Authority, encouraged his Son and Successor to levy Ship-Money in the same Manner; which proved his Ruin in the End.—Such Doctrines, which *Davis* endeavoured to support by Precedents quoted by him, did virtually destroy all the essential Rights of Parliament; and particularly that of giving Money for the public Service. *Davis's* Book (the Title whereof was, *The Question concerning Impositions, Tonnage, Poundage, Prizage, Customs, &c. fully stated and argued from Reason, Law, and Policy*) was reprinted in the Year 1656, probably by Connivance of the then Government, for exposing the arbitrary Tempers of both Father and Son. Its Conclusion runs thus: “That, by virtue of an ancient Prerogative inherent to his Crown, the King of England may justly and lawfully set Impositions upon Merchandize, and may limit and rate the Quantity and Proportion thereof, by his own Wisdom and Discretion, without an Act of Parliament.”

Portion of Queen *Henrietta Maria* of France, Consort of King *Charles I.* of England.

3½ French Crowns, or 10 Livres, then equal to 1 l. Sterling.

The Isle of *St. Christophers*, in the *West-Indies*, settled on by both English and French on one and the same Day.

France erects a Company for planting the *West-India* Isles.

*Hackney Coaches* first used in London.

A Navy Board for England, its Appointment, &c.

The Protestant Boors of *Austria* rebel; but are reduced.

King *Charles I.* prohibits the Importation of all Tobacco, but from *Virginia* and *Bermudas*.

On the 30th of March, 1625, King *Charles I.* of England (as per Tome xvii. Fol. 673, of the *Fœdera*.) ratified the Contract which his Father King *James* had made just before his Death, for his marrying the Princess *Henrietta Maria*, Sister of King *Louis XIII.* of France. Her Portion was 800,000 Crowns of 3½ Livres each (or 240,000 l. Sterling). Half to be paid down, the other half in one Year after. She was to have 18,000 l. Sterling (or 60000 French Crowns) yearly, for her separate Use. So that 3½ French Crowns, or 10 Livres, were then equal to one Pound Sterling. [She was also (says the printed Collection of Treatises, Article XX.) to have the Value of 50,000 Crowns in Rings.]

The Author of an History of the *Caribbee* Isles, published at *Paris*, Anno 1658, and at *London*, (in English) Anno 1666, relates, That the English and French Colonies in those Isles had their Beginning in the same Year, viz. Anno 1625: That *Monf. Desnambuc*, a Sea Captain, in the Service of France, and *Sir Thomas Warner*, an English Gentleman, jointly took Possession of the Isle of *St. Christophers* on the very same Day, with each Nation about 300 Persons, in Behalf of their respective Kings; in order that they might have a Place of safe Retreat, for the Reception of the Ships of both Nations at any Time bound for America. In those first Times, the English, it seems, were wiser than the French, in building good Houses here, and having Wives and Children; whereas the French contented themselves with such Huts as the *Caribbean* Natives had, few of them being married. The first English Planters employed themselves in raising Tobacco; but afterward, in Imitation of *Barbadoes*, they fell into Sugar, Indico, Cotton, and Ginger, whereby they soon became rich. That Isle had been discovered long before by *Columbus*, tho' never planted till this Year by any Nation. It was, however, found to be furnished with sundry natural Advantages, which occasioned the Spaniards frequently to stop at it in their American Voyages. But this French Author frankly owns, That, for preventing of any secret Intelligence between the native *Caribbees* of that Island and the Spaniards, (who were at this Time the common Enemy of both Nations in America) the English and French, in one Night, dispatched all the most factious of the said *Caribbees*; and, not long after, forced all the rest to quit that Island. In the following Year the French King incorporated a Number of Gentlemen for the planting of the said and other American Isles. This, therefore, according to this Author, was the first of all the *West-India* Isles planted by either England or France; [Here this Author seems to be mistaken, *Vide Annam* 1614.] the bold Claims of Spain to the sole Propriety of all those Islands having deterred other Nations till now from settling thereon: But, as Spain's Power at this Time had a visible Declension, those before-named Nations justly thought they had a good Right to possess themselves of such Isles as Spain had never yet planted on; as we shall see they gradually did on sundry other of the said Isles.

Our Historiographers of the City of London relate, That it was in this same Year 1625 that any *Hackney Coaches* first began to ply in London Streets (or rather at first stood ready at the Inns, to be called for as they were wanted); and they were at this Time only twenty in Number. They in ten Years Time were increased so much in Number that King *Charles* (Anno 1635) thought it worth his while to issue an Order of Council for restraining the said Increase.

King *Charles I.* (as per Tome xviii. Fol. 13. et seq. of the *Fœdera*) now renewed his late Father's Commission to twelve Commissioners of the Navy. These seem to have been mostly stationed, as at present, into distinct Branches; such as a Comptroller, a Surveyor, a Clerk of the Navy, &c. one (and the first named) of that Number was *Sir Richard Weston*, Chancellor of the Exchequer, and another of them was *Sir William Russell*, who was also Treasurer of the Navy. This Board also, as at present, was to be subordinate to the Lord High Admiral, or the Admiralty-Board, from whom the said Commissioners were to receive Directions and Orders in Maritime Affairs.

The Protestant Boors of *Austria* now took up Arms, for the Recovery of the free Exercise of their Religion, taken from them; and they became Masters of some Places: But, not being supported by any foreign Potentate, they were reduced to Subjection in the following Year, and severely punished. Hereupon the Emperor *Ferdinand II.* compelled all the Protestant Gentry, Clergy, and School-masters, to leave *Austria*; many of whom were kindly and wisely received by the Swedes and other Protestant States; to the Increase of their Wealth and People.

In Fol. 19, of the said xviiiith Tome of the *Fœdera*, we have King *Charles* the First's Proclamation, prohibiting the Importation of any Tobacco not of the Growth of *Virginia*, or of the *Somer-Isles*.



A. D. 1625 In Fol. 21. (*ibidem*) we see another of that King's Proclamations, to the Effect following, viz. "That whereas the making of *Allum* was discovered not many Years since in *Yorkshire*; and, by the Expence of fundry great Sums by our Royal Father, brought to such Perfection, as there is no Doubt but sufficient Quantities may be made, as well for Home Use as for Exportation: Which being a Work of so great Honour to this Kingdom, and of such Use and Consequence; whereby many Families are kept at work, much Treasure saved at Home, which heretofore was exported for *Allum*, and some Increase also to our Revenue. We therefore strictly command, That no foreign *Allum* be imported into our Dominions; and that no *English Allum*, once exported, shall be re-imported, or used in *England*." And also of all foreign *Allum*, enough being lately made in *England*.

It was upon the Farm of this *Allum* Duty, jointly with that on *Sugar* and other Branches of this King's Revenue, that the once famous Merchant Sir *Paul Pindar* advanced to this King so large a Sum as 130,000*l*. On Account of which he and his Creditors were great Sufferers, by reason of the Civil Wars which ensued.

Another of King *Charles's* Proclamations this Year (*ibidem*, Fol. 23.) was, "For the maintaining and Increase of the *Saltpetre* Mines of *England*, for the necessary and important Manufacture of *Gunpowder*." The King observes, "That our Realm naturally yields sufficient Mines of *Saltpetre*, without depending on foreign Parts: Wherefore, for the future, no *Dovehouse* shall be paved with Stone, Bricks, nor Boards, Lime, Sand, nor Gravel, nor any other Thing whereby the Growth and Increase of the Mine of *Saltpetre* may be hindered or impaired; but the Proprietors shall suffer the Floors or Ground thereof, as also all Stables where Horses stand, to lye open with good and mellow Earth, apt to breed Increase of the said Mine of *Saltpetre*. And that none hinder or deny any *Saltpetre-man*, lawfully deputed thereto, from digging, taking, or working any Ground which by Commission may be taken and wrought for *Saltpetre*. Neither shall any Constable, or other Officer, neglect to furnish any such *Saltpetre-men* with convenient Carriages, that the King's Service suffer not.—None shall bribe any *Saltpetre-man* for the sparing or forbearing of any Ground fit to be wrought for *Saltpetre*.—That all *Dovehouses*, and other Places digged for *Saltpetre*, be, when the Earth thereof is wrought over, laid smooth and flat again as before.—That no *Saltpetre* be exported, neither sold at Home to any but the King's Powder-maker, who shall not receive for any *Gunpowder* sold by him to any of the King's Subjects above ten Pence the Pound Weight." King *Charles II's* Monopoly of the *Saltpetre* and *Gunpowder* Projects.

The rest of this Proclamation relates to the trying of the Goodness of *Gunpowder*, before it be put to Sale. This *Saltpetre* and *Gunpowder* Business was one of that King's greatest Monopoly-Projects; and the Manner of his directing it was far from suiting the Genius of a free People.

(*Ibidem*, Fol. 26.) King *Charles* now grants a Pension of 1050*l*. yearly, to *James Duke of Penfions Royal*. *Lenox*, and another of 2100*l*. (p. 27.) to *Catherine Dutchess Dowager of Lenox*.

The Son was so much a Transcript of the Father, that we are not to wonder at their Proclamations having so great a Resemblance. In Fol. 33. of the said xviiiith Tome of the *Fadera*, we again meet with his Proclamation against new Foundations in and near *London*, and for rebuilding their Houses either with Brick or Stone; exactly in the Style and Form of his Father's. He also therein gives Directions for the Dimensions, true making, and Price of Bricks, viz. "That the Size of them be, in Length nine Inches, in Breadth four Inches one Quarter and half a Quarter of an Inch; and in Thickness two Inches and one Quarter of an Inch; and that the Price of one thousand such Bricks at the Kiln shall not exceed eight Shillings.—No Bricks shall be made within one Mile of any of the Gates of *London*, or of his Palace of *Westminster*.—Cottages, Sheds, and other Nuisances, to be removed from the City and Suburbs:—With other commendable Regulations for its Beauty and Uniformity. And a second also, of the very same Tenor, came out in this same Year (Fol. 97.) King *Charles's* Order against Buildings on new Foundations, and for the Size and Price of Bricks, &c.

(*Ibidem*, Fol. 60.) King *Charles* grants to Sir *Francis Crane* 2000*l*. yearly, for ten Years: The one half of which Sum was what he had formerly engaged to allow him for that Term, for the Support of the *Tapistry* Manufacture at *Mortlake*, in *Surry*: The other half was in lieu of paying him 6000*l*. due to him for three Suits of Gold *Tapistries*, delivered for the King's Use. *Tapistry's* its State in *England* at this Time.

Another Proclamation (*ibidem*, Fol. 66.) grants a Commission to many Lords and Gentlemen, for certain Regulations in searching for Mines of *Gold*, *Silver*, or *Copper*, or of *Lead* holding *Silver*, as also for *Quicksilver*, in *Cardiganshire*. Of which Mines the King had granted a Lease, for 31 Years to come, to Sir *Hugh Middleton*, Baronet. Gold and Silver, &c. Mines in *Wales* regulated.

After the *Virginia* Company had, at sundry Times, raised, by Subscriptions from their Adventurers, a Capital of no less than 200,000*l*. still, in vain, hoping for *Gold* and *Silver* Mines, and other very rich Productions, many of them at length became weary of the Charge, as not finding the Profit by any Means to answer Expectation, and sold out their Shares; and such as continued in it had perpetual Wranglings. So valuable a Country and Colony was, however, by no Means to be abandoned; more especially as the Planters there were now well able to subsist independently of their *Mother Country*. Several Gentlemen, therefore, about this Time, with their Effects and with many Servants, went thither on a separate Bottom. Whereupon King *Charles I.* (in the xviiiith Tome, Fol. 72. of the *Fadera*) issued the following Proclamation, which first laudably established the prudent Form of Government, in which this and the other Regal Colonies have remained to this Day; viz. "That whereas, in his Royal Father's Time, the Charter of

The *Virginia* Company dissolved, and that Colony established as at present, under the Crown.



“ the *Virginia* Company was, by a *Quo Warranto*, annulled; and whereas his said Father was, and he himself also is, of Opinion, That the Government of that Colony by a Company incorporated, consisting of a Multitude of Persons, of various Dispositions, amongst whom Affairs of the greatest Moment are ruled by a Majority of Votes, was not so proper for carrying on, prosperously, the Affairs of the Colony: Wherefore, to reduce the Government thereof to such a Course as might best agree with that Form which was held in his Royal Monarchy; and considering also, that We hold those Territories of *Virginia* and the *Somerset*, as also that of *New-England*, (lately planted) with the Limits thereof, to be a Part of our Royal Empire; We ordain, That the Government of the Colony of *Virginia* shall immediately depend on *Ourselves*, and not be committed to any Company or Corporation, to whom it may be proper to trust Matters of Trade and Commerce, but cannot be fit to commit the ordering of State-Affairs. Wherefore our Commissioners for those Affairs shall proceed as directed, till we establish a Council here for that Colony; to be subordinate to our Privy-Council.—And that we will also establish another Council, to be resident in *Virginia*; who shall be subordinate to our Council here for that Colony. And at our own Charge we will maintain those public Officers and Ministers, and that Strength of Men, Munition, and Fortification, which shall be necessary for the Defence of that Plantation.

A D.  
1625

King Charles's Scheme for the Monopoly of all Tobacco from the English Colonies.

“ And we will also settle and assure the particular Rights and Interests of every Planter and Adventurer. Lastly, Whereas the *Tobacco* of those Plantations (the only present Means of their subsisting) cannot be managed for the Good of the Plantations, unless it be brought into one Hand, whereby the *foreign Tobacco* may be carefully kept out, and the *Tobacco* of those Plantations may yield a certain and ready Price to the Owners thereof; To avoid all Differences between the Planters and Adventurers themselves, We resolve to take the same into our own Hands, and to give such Prices for the same as may give reasonable Satisfaction; whereof We will determine at better Leisure.”

Had Tobacco been then as much in Use as at present, this *Monopoly* of it, so early begun by King Charles, would have enabled him to raise much Money, without depending on a Parliament. And it was certainly a good Scheme to enhance the Price of it at his Pleasure! From this Time forward, Assemblies of the Representatives of the Planters in *Virginia* regularly met by Authority of the Crown, for enacting of Laws, with the Consent of the King's Governor and Council, the last having ever since acted separately, as an *Upper House*: But the Dernier Resort in all Law Proceedings is in the Assembly.—A Patent-Office was now also established, not only for Offices in *Virginia*, but for disposing of vacated Grants of new Lands, on the easy Term of 25. Sterling per Annum Quit-rent to the Crown for ever, for each hundred Acres to be granted. And this encouraged many Persons of Substance to go from *England* and settle there, whereby the Country soon became populous; and the *Indians* decreasing even faster than the *English* increased, thereby the latter have enjoyed Peace and Tranquillity.

King Charles's Commission of Enquiry into sundry Points of Manufactures, Fisheries, &c.

In Fol. 81. of the xviii<sup>th</sup> Tome of the *Fœdera*, we have King Charles the First's Commission for enquiring into and removing the Causes of the low Price of *Wool*, and of the Exportation thereof; as also for regulating the making of *Cloth*, *Stuffs*, &c. Concerning the *Fishery* also; and the *Hemp*, *Flax*, and *Corn* Trade of *Eastland*.—The *East-India* Trade.—The bringing in of *Bullion*.—The *Linen Cloth* Trade, &c. exactly in the Form of the late King's Proclamations for those Ends, as already noted.

Salary, &c. of one of King Charles's Secretaries of State.

*Ibidem*, Fol. 87, That King's Latin Commission to Edward Lord Conway, to be one of his Secretaries of State, allots him a Salary of one hundred Pounds per Annum: But, by the very next Record, (in *English*) he grants him a Pension of 2000*l.* per Annum, (which, by Mistake, the Latin Title of that Record calls but 200*l.* [*Ducentarum Librarum.*])

English Copper Coins first named in the *Fœdera*. (Vide *Annum* 1607.)

Also (Fol. 108, *ibidem*) we have the first Record in the *Fœdera* of Copper Coins used in *England* by Royal Authority: Reciting, “ That whereas his late Royal Father took order, That “ instead of unwarranted *Farthing Tokens*, till then used by Vintners, Chandlers, Tapsters, and “ other Retailers, to the Loss of his loving Subjects, there should be others made by his own “ Warrant,” [this Warrant is not in the *Fœdera*; but Vide *Annum* 1609.] “ under his own “ Royal Name and Inscription, and a constant Re-change settled, whereby the Subject might “ have the lawful Use of them, with much Ease and without Loss.” [This was, probably, soon after the Time that King James was so earnest for an Union of the two Kingdoms; for in the Notes of Ruddiman's Preface to Anderson's *Diplomata*, *Numismata*, &c. *Scotia*, the Scots (who had Copper Coins before the *English*) having (*inter alia*) objected against that Union, “ That if the Coins of “ Scotland must be the same as in *England*, their Poor would lose the great Conveniency of their Copper “ Coins.”] “ Which Copper Money” (adds the King) “ having since had general Passage [*i. e.* “ Circulation] thro' our Kingdoms of *England* and *Ireland*, have brought a general Benefit.—We “ do therefore hereby command, That no *Farthing* or other *Tokens* shall be made or used but those “ of our Royal Father, by his Letters-Patent,” [here is no Date of those Letters-Patent mentioned] “ and of Us, by like Letters-Patent, granted this same Year to the *Dutchess Dowager* “ of *Richmond* and *Lenox*, and Sir Francis Crane, for which they are to pay Us one hundred Marks “ per Annum for seventeen Years. The said Copper Farthings [or Farthing Tokens] to have “ thereon, on one Side (p. 143, *ibidem*) two Sceptres crossing under a Crown; on the other Side, “ a Harp crowned, with the King's Name and Titles.—The Patentees were thereby bound “ to deliver out 21 Shillings in Tale of Farthings for every 20 Shillings of Silver, and to pay “ back 20 Shillings in Silver for every 21 Shillings by Tale in Copper Farthings, whenever “ demanded.”



A. D. 1625 In Fol. 114, of the said xviii<sup>th</sup> Tome of the *Fœdera*, King Charles settles a Salary of 80 *l. per Annum* on his Surgeon; whereas in the next following Fol. 115, he settles 100 *l. per Annum* on his Barber. This Discrimination is easily to be accounted for; since his Grant (in *Latin*) to his Surgeon includes all *Emoluments, Pre-eminencies, Wax-Candles, Profits, and Rights* whatever; whereas the Barber was only to have his bare Salary.

Salaries of King Charles I.'s Surgeon and Barber.

In Fol. 156, as well as elsewhere, (*ibidem*) we find, that King Charles, like his Father, was generally greatly indebted to Merchants, Goldsmiths, &c. of London, who advanced Money from Time to Time to the Crown, by way of Anticipation on the public Revenues. The King (in the above Folio), acknowledges his Debt of 27,000 *l.* of this Sort to the then famous Merchant Sir William Courten; the Half of which Sum had been lent to King James, the other Half to himself. For which Loan Interest was allowed at the Rate of 8 *l. per Cent.*

King Charles borrows Money, by Anticipation of his Revenue, at 8 *per Cent.* Interest.

In Fol. 162, (*ibidem*) King Charles grants an exclusive Patent for fourteen Years to a Goldsmith of London, "for the sole Making and Practice of certain compound Stuffs and Waters, extracted out of certain Minerals, &c. of this our Realm, called by the Name of Cement, or Dressing for Ships, to prevent them from burping in Fights at Sea; and also from the Sea-Worm or Bernacle." For which Grant this Projector was to pay forty Shillings *per Annum* into the Exchequer. This was or seemed to be but a trifling Matter; yet, as we shall see a great Number of such from Time to Time authorized by this King, it seems to have, from the Beginning, been his Intention thereby to accumulate a new Revenue, without depending on Parliamentary Grants!

Project to prevent Ships from Fire, and from Worms.

N. B. The Patent alleges, "That the Patentee (William Beale) had, by his own Study and Industry, with great Charge and long Practice, brought this Invention to Perfection."

In the said xviii<sup>th</sup> Tome, Fol. 166, of the *Fœdera*, King Charles made a Grant of one of his Pinnaces to his High Admiral the Duke of Buckingham, "In Consideration of that Duke's undertaking to adventure for a Discovery of the North-west Passage to China, &c." An Action "says this Grant) of great Importance to Trade and Navigation, and in sundry Respects of singular Benefit to all our Realms and Dominions."

The Duke of Buckingham projects a new Attempt for a North-West Passage to China, &c.

We have seen, under the Years 1621 and 1622, that the Country named *Nova-Scotia* was granted by King James (as King of Scotland) to Sir William Alexander, and his Associates; which, however, was not properly settled by them, although that King had formed a Design (for the encouraging of its being planted) of erecting a new Order for Scotland of hereditary Knighthood, in Imitation of the Baronets in England, first created in 1611, to be called *Baronets of Nova-Scotia*: Which Design his Son King Charles I. perfected in this Year 1625, by creating a Number of such Baronets; to each of whom he allotted a certain Quantity of Land in *Nova-Scotia*, to be held of the Crown of Scotland as a free *Barony*, in the Scottish Sense of that Word [*i. e.* a free Manor,] with great Privileges to such as should settle in that Country. In this Condition it remained but a short Space; for, after his Marriage with a Daughter of France, he supinely connived at or permitted the French to take Possession of and fortify Part of that Country. Some have alleged, That it was stipulated (by the Marriage Treaty) with Louis XIII. of France, that *Nova-Scotia* should be given up to France: But, as far as appears, that Supposition is quite groundless; for, as King of Scotland, he granted a new Charter for it, Anno 1628, which was also confirmed by an Act of the Parliament of Scotland, Anno 1630: Tho', doubtless, as all that Country was solely an English Discovery, Scotland (then a separate Kingdom) could not properly intermeddle therein. There is some Obscurity in the Relations of those Times concerning this Matter; but succeeding Wars between England and France, and the consequent Treaties, have rendered all farther Enquiry into that Affair superfluous. We shall only add in this Place, That the happy Situation and great Importance of *Nova-Scotia* was far from being well understood, either by the Court or People of England, in those early Times, when our Colonies were but in their very Infancy; otherwise we might long since have been possessed not only of all that Province, well planted and fortified, but also of all Canada or New France, and indeed of all the Country behind our present Colonies on the Continent.

A farther Account of Steps taken for the planting of *Nova Scotia*.

Scottish Baronets of *Nova-Scotia* first instituted.

In the said Tome xviii. Fol. 171—181, of the *Fœdera*, King Charles I. appointed his Favourite and Lord High Admiral, the Duke of Buckingham, to command in chief, both by Sea and Land, on an intended Expedition against Spain.—His Instructions were, "To annoy that Crown by all Ways possible, either by plundering his Towns, or by taking his Plate Fleet, or other Shipping, &c.—He was also to detach some of his Ships to the Port of Sallee, in Barbary, to treat for redeeming the English Captives there, and for securing of Trade from the Piracies; as also for procuring Provisions for his Fleet, which had 10,000 Land Forces on board of it." But, missing the Plate-Fleet, Sir John Burroughs landed in the Bay of Cadiz, burnt a few Villages in that Neighbourhood, and then returned Home, without having done any effectual Service with so great an Armament.

England's great Sea Armament against Spain, joined by the Dutch.

At this same Time, a League offensive and defensive was concluded at the Hague, on the 2<sup>d</sup> of August, between King Charles I. and the States of the United Netherlands, against Spain.—The States-General were to join twenty of their Ships of War to the said English Fleet, which (in the 2<sup>d</sup> Volume of the General Collection of Treaties, in English, second Edition, Anno 1732, p. 246.) is said to have consisted of eighty-two Ships of War; for their jointly attacking of Cadiz: The Dutch to have one fifth Part of the Spoil. Which Design, however, was never put in Execution; any more than another, of the same Year, and against Spain too, dated Southampton, 17<sup>th</sup> September, 1625, consisting of XL Articles, in the said Vol. II. of Collection of Treaties.



King *Charles* demands of *France* the Restitution of his Ships lent, and their not being employed against the *Rochel* Protestants.

The Inconveniency of certain *French* Silver Coins being, for a Time, made current in *England*.

We must here do King *Charles* I. the Justice to remark, That, in this Year 1625, we find three different Applications from him to his Brother-in-law *Louis XIIIth* of *France*, for sending back the Ships he had lent him; and insisting on their not being employed against his *Protestant* Subjects. [Meaning the *Rochellers*.]

A.D.  
1625

Queen *Henrietta Maria*'s Marriage-Portion, of 800,000 *French* Crowns, was in this same Year brought into *England*, all in Silver Money, intended to be recoined at the *Tower*: But a Plague raging in *London*, which had infected some of the Coiners there, the King deferred that Re-coinage; and for the more easily paying the Soldiers and Sailors Wages of the above-named Fleet then fitting out, he declared the said *French* Coin to be current for a Time. — It was all of one Sort, called a *Cardecue*, or *Quart d'Ecu*, [i. e. a *Quarter Crown*] worth 19½ *d.* — Yet, by an Inundation of base and light *Cardecues*, the King was quickly obliged to annul the Currency of that Coin.

King *Charles* I. borrows 300,000 *l.* of the *Dutch*, on the Pawn of the *Crown* Jewels.

In the xviii<sup>th</sup> Tome, Fol. 246, of the *Fœdera*, we find, that King *Charles* was already so ill advised, as (rather than yield to his People's and Parliament's Requests, for redressing of their Grievances in a Parliamentary Way, being already put to great Difficulties for Money to carry on his War against *Spain*) now to grant a special Warrant to the Duke of *Buckingham*, to borrow 300,000 *l.* Sterling, of the States-General of the *United Netherlands*; or of their Subjects, upon the Pawn or Pledge of a great Number of incomparably rich and noble *Crown-Jewels* and Vessels of Gold, adorned with precious Stones; (a List whereof is therein set down) which were delivered to that Duke out of the King's Jewel-house.

He arms against *Spain*.

(*Ibidem*, Fol. 251 and 252.) King *Charles* issues “ a Proclamation, for prohibiting all Commerce “ with *Spain* and the *Spanish Netherlands*. Commanding also, That no Ship of 60 Tons or upwards be set to Sea, unless the same be furnished with Muskets and Bandeliers—because of “ the Danger of his Subjects venturing to Sea in these perilous Times, ill-furnished with Arms “ and weakly manned.”

King *Charles*'s Proclamation against eating *Flesh* in *Lent*.

(*Ibidem*, Fol. 268.) King *Charles* again issued his Proclamation, exactly in the usual Form, against eating of *Flesh* in *Lent*, or on other *Fish-Days*; and for the same Reasons.

King *Charles* I. raises Money on *Knights-Fees* at his Coronation.

This King being to be crowned on *Candlemas-day* (*ibidem*, p. 278.) “ issued out Writs to all “ the Sheriffs of *England*, to cause all that held Lands of the *Crown* of the Value of 40 *l.* “ yearly, or upward, who are not already *Knights*, to come and take that Order upon them.” The Reader needs not be acquainted, that this was an usual Practice of our Kings in elder Times to raise Money on urgent Occasions.

Some Account of our *English East-India* Trade, &c.

The Author of a judicious Treatise on Commerce, printed in a small Quarto, in this Year 1626, intitled, *The Golden-Fleece*, gives a succinct View of the *East-India* Commerce, &c. as it then stood with respect to *Europe*, viz.

1626

“ Before the *Londoners* and *Hollanders* sailed thither, the *Turks* used to share with the *Portuguese* “ in those Commodities which now the *Protestants* trade for. Heretofore they paid at *Lisbon*, “ *Aleppo*, or *Alexandria*, viz.

“ For every lb. Weight of Pepper,	2 s. —	—	now it costs us in <i>India</i> but	—	3 d.
“ ————— Mace,	4 s. 6 d.	—	—	—	9 d.
“ ————— Cloves,	4 s. 6 d.	—	—	—	10 d.
“ ————— Nutmegs,	2 s. —	—	—	—	4 d.
“ ————— Indico,	4 s. —	—	—	—	1 s. —
“ <i>Persian</i> Raw Silk, per Pound	12 s. —	—	—	now from the <i>Persian</i> Gulph under	8 s. —

“ And if we transport none of our Corn, but only that of foreign Nations, carrying also “ some of our Tin, Lead, and Woollen Cloths, to the *Persian* Gulph, where they are best “ vendible, there is no Question but this Kingdom will become much enriched. For the *Sound* “ of *Denmark*, the *Hanse-Towns*, and *France*, will return us more Money than we need to send “ into *India*.”

Our King's Tradesmen's Salaries and Daily-Pay, are not always to be a Rule to judge of the Dearness or Cheapness of Living in these Times.

In the same xviii<sup>th</sup> Tome, Fol. 675, of the *Fœdera*\*, and in the Year 1626, we find the King's Master-Sadler's Daily-Pay to be twelve Pence per Day for himself, and three Pence Halfpenny per Day for a Servant. And the Master-Mason and Architect for *Windsor-Castle* has also twelve Pence per Day. From which small Pay or Salary, however, no just Conclusion can be drawn concerning the Rate of Living and the Value of Money at this Time; as probably they were the same for, perhaps, some Hundreds of Years backwards; and it was, doubtless, made up to them some other Way. Yet three Pence Halfpenny for a Servant may, possibly, enable us to judge pretty nearly of what such an one could live on in our Days, viz. about 10 *d.* or 1 *s.* Whereby Living at this Time might, possibly, be about twice or three Times cheaper than in our Days: But, if they were dieted by the King, they were very well paid.

\* Note, That between Fol. 334 and 566 of this same xviii<sup>th</sup> Tome of the *Fœdera*, there were, at first, printed the Journals of Parliament for the Year 1625; which, being contrary to a standing Order of both Houses, were therefore immediately suppressed. So there is a Chasm between the said two Folios.

King *Charles* I. raises his Seamen's monthly Pay, and

In Tome xviii. Fol. 679, of the *Fœdera*, we have King *Charles*'s Proclamation, importing, “ That the medium Allowance for every Sailor should be twenty Shillings per Month, which “ till



A. D. 1626 " till now was but fourteen Shillings; by which Means (says this Record) there will accrue gives Encouragem<sup>nt</sup> to Ship-build<sup>ing</sup>.  
 " to every ordinary Sailor fourteen Shillings [net Money] per Month, besides an Allowance  
 " out of it of four Pence to a Preacher, two Pence to a Barber, and six Pence per Month  
 " to the Chest [at Chatham]. Whereas the ordinary Men have now but nine Shillings and  
 " four Pence [net] per Month, and no Allowance at all given to a Preacher. Out of the Sur-  
 " plusage of which [Addition] all Officers Wages were likewise respectively raised; and an  
 " Allowance also for a Lieutenant and a Corporal.

" And whereas Queen Elizabeth, for the better encouraging of the Building of Ships, or-  
 " dered an Allowance of five Shillings per Ton for every Ship built above the Burden of one  
 " hundred Tons; which was revived by King James: King Charles hereby allowed five Shillings  
 " per Ton for every Ship that shall be built of two hundred Tons and upwards.

In Fol. 729. (*ibidem*) King Charles, this Year, settles 200*l.* yearly, for Life, on the Master Salaries to Royal  
 of his Music, and 40*l.* to each of his other Musicians; Musicians.

The last-mentioned Author of the *Golden Fleece*, which he wrote chiefly with a View to pro- State of the New-  
 mote a Settlement on the Island of Newfoundland, gives us a Sketch of the Fishery on its Banks, foundland Fishery.  
 in which he says, " The Ports of Devonshire annually employed 150 Ships; and carried" (as at  
 this Day) " their Fish to Spain and Italy." It seems in those Days, " That Fishery was  
 " grievously disturbed by Pirates, who had, in a few Years before, pillaged them to the Damage  
 " of 40,000*l.* besides the Loss of 100 Pieces of Ordnance, and of above 1,500 Mariners, to  
 " the great Hindrance of Navigation."—In another Place he says, " That this Fishery main-  
 " tained 8,000 Persons for six Months in Newfoundland, and supported many thousands of Fami-  
 " lies at Home, as well their own Families as those employed in preparing Nets, Casks, Vic-  
 " tuals, &c. and in repairing the Ships for that Voyage." The judicious Mr. Wood, the pre-  
 " sent Secretary to the Board of Customs, in his *Essay on Trade*, first published in the Year 1718,  
 " thinks, That one hundred Years before, [i. e. about or near this Time] we had upwards of two  
 " hundred Ships annually employed in this Fishery, when we furnished all Europe with Fish."

In this same Year, the famous Sir Thomas Herbert sailed with six Ships for East-India, of which Sir Thomas Herbert's  
 and of Persia, Japan, and the Moluccos, he gives a judicious Account, for the Time he lived Account of India,  
 in. At Casbin, in Persia, Sir Robert Shirley and Sir Dudmore Cotton, the two English Ambassadors &c.  
 (with whom he had travelled) both died; and he returned Home over Land through Persia.

Mr. James Howell, in his Life of King Louis XIII. of France, published in the Year 1646, England's former  
 gives us an Edict of that King, in this Year 1626, which prohibits all Commerce with England; Commerce with  
 " And that no Kind of Grain, Wines, or Pulse should be exported to England; nor from Eng- France.  
 " land to France; nor any Cloths, Serges, Wools, Lead, Tin, Stuffs, Silk Stockings, &c."—  
 By this (says Howell) " one may observe the Advantage that England hath of France, in Variety  
 " and Substance of Merchandize." This we here take Notice of the rather, because were we Cardinal Richlieu's  
 ever so much at Peace with that Nation in our Days, the Case is so widely different from what great improvements  
 it was in the Year 1626, that they would take none of those Particulars from us but Lead and of the Commerce,  
 Tobacco; and they now know better than to prohibit the Importation of our Wool. So fluctu- Manufactures, and  
 ating is the Course of Trade in this and many more Instances which might be produced. For Navigation of  
 Cardinal Richlieu, after reducing the Power of the great Nobility of France, earnestly promoted France.  
 Manufactures and Maritime Commerce, for the enriching of that Kingdom; which Morisotus,  
 in his *Orbis Maritimus*, justly calls the Splendor of Kingdoms whilst in Peace, and their main Support  
 in Wars: [" Splendor regnorum dum quies est, fulcimentum belli, quoties propagandi Imperii cupido  
 " erit."] To this End he incorporated a Society of one hundred Merchants for Traffic, both to  
 the East and West, by Sea and Land, with a Capital of 600,000 Livres; who also engaged to  
 lay out as much more in building of stout Ships at Morbihan, near Vannes, in Bretagne, where  
 this Company erected Warehouses, Offices, and Docks, and so many Dwelling-houses as made  
 a good Town. To that Company also he committed the sole Trade to Canada Colony, which  
 they very soon greatly improved. That Cardinal, indeed, highly merited the Dignity conferred  
 on him of Superintendent-general of the Commerce and Navigation, and of being High-Admiral of France.  
 He persuaded Louis XIII. to lay out a vast Sum in the Purchase of Ships in Holland, Denmark,  
 and the Hanse-Towns, for the Protection of the Coasts, the Rovers of Barbary having taken or  
 destroyed above one hundred French Ships, and made Slaves of some thousands of their People,  
 whereby many Families were undone: Which Improvements, though not effected so early as  
 this Year 1626, we judged might come in properly enough in this Place.

King Charles I. of England disagreeing with his last Parliament, concerning the Grievances King Charles I. di-  
 they complained of, and their not settling the Tonnage and Poundage Duty on him till their said rects the Customs  
 Grievances should first be redressed; he thereupon suddenly dissolved it. And, in this same on Merchandize to  
 Year 1626, we find in the said xviiiith Tome, Fol. 737, of the *Fœdera*, he, by his own sole be collected, by vir-  
 Authority, directs the Customs, Subsidies, and Imposts on Merchandize, both exported and tue of his Preroga-  
 imported, to be collected as usual in the Manner they were collected at his Father's Death. tive.

In Fol. 741. (*ibidem*) King Charles I. directs a Commission to the Officers of his Mint, " for King Charles I. di-  
 " his Money to be coined of the same Fineness as before, viz. Silver, of 11 Oz. 2 Pwt. fine; rects the Weight and  
 " Crown Gold of 22 Carrats fine; and Angel Gold to be, as already it is, of 23 Carrats 3 Grains Fineness of his Silver  
 " fine: Also that a Pound Weight of Silver shall make in current Money 3*l.* 10*s.* 6*d.* And and Gold Coins to  
 " that the Pound Weight of Crown Gold shall make in current Money 44*l.* by Tale, of such be altered.  
 " Pieces of Gold as are now usually coined of that Fineness." This was an unaccountable Di-  
 rection, to have two Sets of Gold Coins of different Fineness and Purity, (in which he imitated  
 Vol. II. H his



his Father!) and also to coin his Silver Money lighter than before; of which we shall presently treat more fully. A. D. 1626

King Charles I. alienates the old Crown Demesnes, rather than ask Supplies of a Parliament.

King Charles being determined to raise what Money he wanted without being beholden for it to a Parliament, we find (in the xviiiith Tome, Fol. 771, *et seq.* of the *Fadera*). that he granted a Commission to the Lord-Treasurer and other great Officers of State, "to sell or grant "in Fee-farm, or for Term of Lives or Years, in Possession or in Reversion, all or any of his "Honours, Manors, Old Castles, Forests, Chaces, Parks, Lands, Tenements, Woods, &c. both in "the Survey of the Exchequer, and in the Dutchy of Lancaster; as well such as were held by "Copy, as by Lease, Custody, &c." The King had run himself deeply in Arrear, for fitting out his late Fleets with Land Forces, &c. against Spain:—There was also a considerable Debt at his Father's Death; and he had already mortgaged to the City of London, in its Corporate Capacity, divers Manors, Lands, Tenements, &c.——Thus did this King most improvidently for himself, and his Successors [*though, perhaps, not inauspiciously for the Liberties of the People!*] divest himself of a most Royal Estate and Revenue in Lands: An Estate which had ever been the principal independent Support of the yearly Expence of our Kings and their Household in Times of Peace!

King Charles treats with the piratical States of Barbary for the Redemption of Captives.

In Folios 793 and 807, *ibidem*, that King (in two separate Commissions) appoints an Envoy to the piratical States of Barbary, and to the Town of Sallee, to treat of the Redemption of English Captives, and also of Peace and Commerce with them. For which Purposes he carried with him all the Moors who had been made Prisoners by the English, as also four Brasses and two Iron Cannons, with Ammunition, &c. as Presents: A Method early practised by all other Christian States in treating with those People, to supply them with Weapons for their own Destruction!

King Charles again orders the Gentry to withdraw to their Country Seats.

It being near Christmas, King Charles (*ibidem*, Fol. 798.) again enjoins the Nobility, &c. to withdraw from London, for keeping Hospitality at their Seats in the Country.

Reprisals ordered on both Sides for Captures at Sea, by both France and England.

The French having in this Year seized on the English Merchant Ships in divers Ports of France, by Way of Reprisal for three French Ships lately taken by the English Ships of War; and likewise on account of certain older pretended Claims on England, amounting in all to 25,000 l. Sterling; King Charles, in this same Year, grants a Commission for seizing on all the French Effects in the English Ports, by Way of Counter-Reprisal. (*Fadera*, Tome xviii. Fol. 802.)

A Proclamation of King Charles's, for encouraging the new Saltpetre Project and Monopoly, by collecting of Urine.

*Ibidem*, Fol. 813. a Proclamation of King Charles came out, importing, "That the Practice "of making Saltpetre in England, by digging up the Floors of Dwelling-houses, Dove-houses, "Stables, &c. tended too much to the Grievance of his Subjects." [He had been of another Mind in the preceding Year, as we have seen.] "And that, notwithstanding all the Trouble and "Charge attending this Method, the Undertakers could never yet furnish this Realm with one "third Part of the Saltpetre requisite, especially in Time of War, when most wanted: The "Earth of itself not being able to engender the Matter whereof Saltpetre is made, in many "Years, without the Aid of artificial Means for enriching the Earth: And yet, the Necessity of "the present Times requires so much to be made as would so impoverish the Earth, that in a "short Time we should be utterly destitute of that inestimable Treasure. Whereupon Sir "John Brooke, and Thomas Russell, Esquire, have proposed to Us, to make such Quantities of "Saltpetre as our Realms shall want, and also to supply foreign Nations therewith, by a new Invention of their own, of which they have given demonstrative Proof; and for which he had "already granted them an exclusive Patent." And as those Patentees now want nothing but "Leave to collect a sufficient Quantity of Urine for their said Manufacture of Saltpetre, at their "own Charge; the King therefore commands all his Subjects of London, Westminster, &c. near "to the Place where the said Patentees have already erected a Work for the making of Saltpetre, That, after Notice given to them respectively, they carefully keep in proper Vessels all "human Urine, throughout the whole Year, and also as much of that of Beasts as can be saved, "for the Patentees to carry away from Time to Time."

A new Order against eating Flesh in Lent.

Another Proclamation (*ibidem*, Fol. 822.) comes out from that King against the eating of Flesh in Lent, and on other Fish-Days.

Another against Nuisances in London.

And that King now issues a Commission of Enquiry into Nuisances in and near London, such as Stalls, Slaughter-houses, Brew-houses, Smiths Forges, Brick Kilns, Coach-houses, Tallow-chandlers, Sinks, Vaults, Dung-hills, Laystalls, Garbage, broken Pavements, Inmates in Houses crowding the same, &c. and for redressing of all such-like Disorders." (*Ibidem*, Fol. 827. *et seq.*)

King Charles's new Commission for the Tobacco Monopoly.

And (*ibidem*, Fol. 831.) King Charles commissions certain Aldermen, &c. of London "to seize all foreign Tobacco, (not of the Growth of Virginia or Bermudas) for his Benefit, agreeable to a former Commission: Also to buy up, for his Use, all the Tobacco coming from "our said Plantations, and to sell the same again, for his Benefit."

King Charles's Spanish Tobacco Monopoly, and his Prohibition of selling Tobacco in England.

In the said Month, (*ibidem*, Fol. 818.) King Charles publishes his Permission of 50,000 Pound Weight of Spanish Tobacco to be imported; but then it was to be all bought by himself, and again sold out to his Subjects.——He directs, "That the said Spanish Tobacco, and also all the "Virginia and Somer-Isles Tobacco, shall be imported into the Port of London only, and marked "likewise with three different Seals or Stamps.——Moreover, as great Quantities of Tobacco "were still sown in England, contrary to Law, he now renews the former Prohibition of planting the same in England."

(*Ibidem*,



A.D.  
1627

(*Ibidem*, Fol. 853.) King Charles grants “a Commission to Captain John Hall, to command four Ships and a Pinnace for next Year’s Voyage to *East-India*, under the Direction of the *English Company of Merchants of London trading to the East-Indies*.”—This was only a Piece of Form: But he farther “earnestly prohibits all his other Subjects, excepting the said Company, from resorting to *India*, under the Penalty of forfeiting Ships and Cargoes; half to the King, the other half to the Company, pursuant to King James’s Charter to that Company, dated the 31st of May, in the 7th Year of his Reign.”

King Charles’s Prohibition against separate Traders to *East-India*.

And King James having, in the Year 1617, granted Letters-Patent to the *English East-India Company*, to export to *India* all such foreign Coin and Bullion as they should first import from beyond Sea, so as the same should not exceed the Sum of 100,000*l.* in any one Year; King Charles “now grants a Licence to that Company, That, in Consideration of the present Prohibition of Commerce with *Spain*, whereby they are disabled from procuring the Quantity of Silver they yearly want, they may, in their next Voyage only, export 30,000*l.* in foreign Gold, in lieu of so much Silver.”

The *English East-India Company* permitted for once only to export foreign Gold, in lieu of foreign Silver.

(*Ibidem*, Fol. 856.) that King issues a new “Proclamation against the furnishing of *Spain* with Provisions, Ammunition, or Materials for Shipping of any Kind; the King of *Spain* and the Arch-duke” (says our King) “having previously issued like Orders on their Part with respect to our Dominions.”

King Charles’s Prohibition against supplying *Spain* with Provisions, &c.

Also (*ibidem*, Fol. 861.) King Charles grants fresh Letters of Reprisal in behalf of such of his Subjects as have had their Ships and Merchandize taken by the *French*: “No Redress having been obtained, though often demanded.” [The like Reprisals were again granted on the 20th of April following. (Fol. 887.)]

He also grants Reprisals against *France*.

In Fol. 862. *ibidem*, King Charles appoints Sir Peter Wyche to be his Ambassador to the Grand Seignior, Sultan Moratt, with the customary Powers of his appointing Consuls in the several Ports of *Turkey*, &c.

An *English* Ambassador sent to *Turkey*.

To what we have this Year exhibited from the *Fœdera* concerning King Charles’s Quarrel with his Brother-in-law King Louis XIII. we shall here add, That Louis’s not only detaining the seven *English* Ships, lent to him, but also his employing them against his Protestant Subjects, raised a great Clamour in *England*: Thereupon King Charles seized on several *French* Ships in *English* Ports; and Louis, on the other Side, seized on no fewer than 120 *English* Ships in his Ports. King Charles also now sent Home all his Queen’s *French* Servants; and, in fine, published a Declaration of War against *France*, wherein he accused Louis of Breach of Articles with his Protestant Subjects, and of blocking up their Towns and Ports; for whose Relief at *Rockelle* he, this same Year, had sent out the Earl of Denbigh with thirty Ships of War; but, being too late in the Year, he was driven back by stormy Weather.

A War breaks out between *England* and *France*.

We have before noted from the *Fœdera*, That King Charles I. was so ill advised, as, for his private Gain, to direct the nominal Value of his Coin to be raised above its intrinsic Value, by coining the Pound Weight of Silver into 3*l.* 10*s.* 6*d.* by Tale, whereby he was to gain 8*s.* 6*d.* on every Pound Weight of Silver. His Privy-Council, however, were somewhat doubtful of the Prudence of this Measure: Whereupon the famous Sir Robert Cotton, being excellently well skilled in the Knowledge of such Matters, and of the Precedents of former Reigns, was ordered to lay his Opinion before the Board; which was greatly to his Reputation. For, in a set Speech at that Board, (afterward printed with his other posthumous Pieces, Anno 1651.) he most judiciously displayed “the great Discredit as well as real Loss which would thereby redound to the King himself, as well as to the whole Realm. He shewed, that the Roman Empire kept up the Purity of the Standard of their Coin until the loose Times of Commodus, when Excess of Expence introduced Necessity, and that brought on the altering of the Standard: And that the Majesty of that Empire gradually declined with the gradual Alteration of their Coin. So that, there is no surer Symptom of a Consumption in any State than the Corruption of their Money!”

King Charles’s Design to alter the Standard of his Coin prevented by Sir Robert Cotton’s judicious Remonstrance.

Coming, in the next Place, to speak of our own Princes, he shews “the Disreputation which fell on King Henry VI. by not only abating the Quantity of Bullion in his Coins, (though still preserving the nominal Value) but likewise debasing them, by directing the Practice of Alchemy (as they term it) in his Mint!—That King Henry VIII. fell into the same bad Measures.” [As is fully shewn in our Introduction.] “And that his Daughter Queen Elizabeth was most wisely advised by her Treasurer Burleigh, and by Sir Thomas Smith, That it would be for the Honour of the Crown and the true Wealth of herself and People, to bring back the Standard of the Coins to the antient Parity and Purity of her Great Grandfather King Edward IV.—Next, he judiciously shews, That as Coin or Money was devised as a Rate and Measure of Merchandize and Manufacture, if that Measure be rendered mutable, no Man can tell what he hath or what he oweth; and no Contract can be certain!—That Princes are Guarantees to their People for the Justice of their Coin, and must not suffer their Faces to warrant Falseness!—That this Proposal now on the Anvil would take away the tenth Part of every Man’s due Debt in Rent.—That, by coining the Shilling with less Silver in it than before, a proportionably-less Quantity of any Goods or Merchandize will be sold for it.—That the *Netherlanders* will, with our present good Coins, re-coin with the King’s Stamp, and import on us the newly-enhanced Coin.—That if Men shall receive in the proposed nominal Shillings and Pounds a less Proportion of Silver and Gold than they did before this projected Alteration, and, at the same Time, pay for what they buy at a Rate enhanced, it must cast upon all a double Loss!—What the King will suffer by it in the Rents of his Lands



The Loss of the English Crown by the Alteration of the Silver Coin.

" Lands is demonstrated enough by the Alterations since the 18th Year of King Edward III." [Anno 1344.] " when all the Revenue came into the Receipt, *ponderé et numero*, at the Rate of five Groats per Ounce; which, since that Time, by the several Changes of the Standard, is come to five Shillings; whereby the King hath lost two Thirds of his Revenue!—And the like in his Customs and other Receipts!—And, as the King will lose a fourteenth Part in all the Silver, and a twenty-fifth Part in all the Gold he shall receive, so likewise will the Nobility and Gentry in all their former settled Rents, Annuities, Pensions, and Loans.—The like also will fall upon the Labourers and Workmen in their Statute-Wages: And as their Receipts will hereby be lessened, so their Issues will be increased by raising the Prices of all Things.—It will lay the Loss upon ourselves and the Profit on our Enemies:—Since all our present good Money will hereby be exported for Bullion, our own Goldsmiths being their Brokers!—This enfeebling of the Coin is but a short-lived Shift, like Drink to one in a Dropsy, to make him swell the more! But the State was never thoroughly cured, as we saw by King Henry the VIIIth's Time, and the late Queen's, until the Coin was made up again!" This most judicious and seasonable Remonstrance was so well approved of, that the said Project was intirely set aside. We shall, nevertheless, seventy Years later than this Time, see so pernicious a Proposal again started to King William's Ministers; and had it not been for the Remonstrance of another great Man, the famous John Lock, Esquire, (who possibly might have been originally indebted for the same just Notions to this Speech of Sir Robert Cotton's) seemed in a fair Way to be accepted of.

A. D.  
1627

King Charles I's Coins in this 2d Year of his Reign.

In this 2d Year, therefore, of King Charles I. a Pound Weight of Gold, of the old Standard of 23 Carats,  $3\frac{1}{2}$  Grains, fine, and half a Grain Allay, was coined into 44*l.* 10*s.* by *Tale*, viz. into *Rose-Rials*, of thirty Shillings; *Spur-Rials*, of fifteen Shillings; and *Angels*, of ten Shillings: And a Pound Weight of another Standard, viz. of 22 Carats fine, and 2 Carats Allay, (called *Crown Gold*) into 41*l.* by *Tale*, viz. into *Units*, of twenty Shillings; *Double Crowns*, ten Shillings; and *British Crowns*, five Shillings. And a Pound Weight of Silver, of the old Standard of 11 Ounces, 2 Penny Weight, fine, into sixty-two Shillings, by *Tale*; namely, into *Crowns*, *Half Crowns*, *Shillings*, *Six Pences*, *Two Pences*, *Pence*, and *Half Pence*.

More exclusive Patents for new Projects, or Monopolies.

In the said Tome xviii. Fol. 870. of the *Fœdera*, we find the following Catalogue of Patents for new Projects, in this Year, all for fourteen Years, *exclusive*, viz.

1. " A Patent to Lord D'Acre, and two others, for the sole making of Steel, according to the Invention of Thomas Lefson, one of the said Patentees.
2. " To Sir John Hacket and Octavius de Strada, for rendering of Sea-coal and Pit-coal as useful as Charcoal, for burning in Houses, without Offence by the Smell or Smoke, according to their Invention.
3. " To Thomas Rouse and Abraham Cullyn, for the sole making of Stone Pots, Jugs, and Bottles, according to their new Invention.

Also (4 and 5.) " One for draining of Water out of Mines, &c. and another for making of Guns, great and small."

Barbadoes, its first Productions.

About this Time (says the ingenious Author of *Caribbeana* (late Attorney-General of Barbadoes) printed at London, Anno 1741, in two Quarto Volumes) the Sugar Trade of England had its Rise in the first Settlement of the Island of Barbadoes (the Mother of all the Sugar Colonies.) Yet, till several Years after this Time, the Portuguese supplied most Parts of Europe with Brazil Sugars. [Others, we have seen, make the first Planting on Barbadoes to have been twelve Years earlier.] Ligon, the otherwise accurate Author of the History of Barbadoes, has left a Blank in that Work, for the Year when Sir William Courten first discovered that fine Island; though it is certain it was before the Death of King James I. Yet planting of Tobacco, (which Ligon reckons the very worst he ever saw) together with their Ginger and Cotton Wool, was all the Trade that Barbadoes carried on till about the Year 1642, when they first planted Sugar Canes, as will be seen in its proper Place.

A Patent for a Swedish East-India Company; but proves abortive.

At this Time, according to a Pamphlet, translated from the French, Anno 1664, intitled, *A Treatise touching the East-India Trade*, (when the French East-India Company was first established) Gustavus Adolphus, King of Sweden, issued his Letters-Patent, for inviting his People to form a Swedish East-India Company: But the War in Germany and that great King's Death, a few Years after, prevented his accomplishing of that Design.

State of the Goldsmiths Trade, and of the Coins of England.

In the xviiiith Tome, Fol. 896, of the *Fœdera*, we have a Proclamation from King Charles I. which will, in part, shew the then Nature of the London Goldsmiths Business; and, partly also, the then State of our English Silver and Gold Coins.

" Whereas the Exchange of all Manner of Gold and Silver, current in Monies, or otherwise, as the buying, selling, and exchanging of all Manner of Bullion in Species of foreign Coins, Billets, Ingots, &c. fine, refined, or allayed, howsoever, being fit for our Mint, hath ever been, and ought to be, our sole Right, as Part of our Prerogative-Royal, and ancient Revenue; wherein none of our Subjects, of what Trade or Quality soever, ought at all, without our special Licence, to intermeddle, the same being prohibited by divers Acts of Parliament and Proclamations, both ancient and modern: And whereas ourselves and divers of our Royal Predecessors have for some Time past, tolerated a promiscuous Kind of Liberty to all, but especially to some of the Mystery and Trade of Goldsmiths in London and elsewhere, not only to make " the



A. D. 1627 “ the said Exchanges, but to buy and sell all Manner of Bullion: And from thence some of them have grown to that Licentiousness, that they have for divers Years presumed, for their private Gain, to sort and weigh all Sorts of Money current within our Realm, to the End to cull out the old and new Monies, which, either by not wearing or by any other Accident, are weightier than the rest; which weightiest Monies have not only been molten down, for the making of Plate, &c. but even traded in and sold to Merchants-Strangers, &c. who have exported the same; whereby the Consumption of our Coins has been greatly occasioned, as also the raising of the Silver even of our own Monies to a Rate above what they are truly current for; by Reason whereof no Silver can be brought to our Mint, but to the Loss of the Bringers, &c. For the reforming of all which Abuses, *We have*, by the Advice of our Privy-Council, determined, to resume our said Right, *for our own Profit*, and the Good of the Realm: And, for this End, we do now appoint *Henry Earl of Holland*, and his Deputies, to have the Office of our Changes, Exchanges, and Out-changes whatsoever, in *England, Wales, and Ireland*. And We do hereby strictly charge and command, That no Goldsmith nor other Person whatsoever, other than the said Earl of *Holland*, do presume to change, &c. (as above) and as the following Articles do more fully direct, in Substance, *viz.*

The old Royal Office of Exchange of Gold and Silver revived.

1st and 2d. “ None (without our special Licence) shall transport to foreign Parts any Gold or Silver, in Coin, Plate, or Bullion; as by Statute 9th of King *Edward III*d, and the 2d of King *Henry IV*.

3d. “ None shall presume to melt down the current Coins of our Kingdoms, nor to cull and sort from the rest any of the weightier Monies.

4. “ None but our said Changer, and his Deputies, shall receive or take, by Way of Payment, or Exchange, directly or indirectly, for any Species of foreign Coin, or other Gold or Silver, more than the Rates which now are or hereafter may be given or allowed for the same at our Mint or Exchange.

5. “ To prevent the Frauds of Goldsmiths against the Statute of the 18th of Queen *Elizabeth*, all Goldsmiths, on the Sale of any Plate, shall deliver a Ticket, with his Name or Mark, to the Buyer, expressing the Day of Sale, the Weight of such Plate, and the Value or Rate of the Gold or Silver apart, and also the Value and Rate of the Fashion apart, by which may appear at what Rate the one or the other was valued, &c.

6. “ In every Piece of Gold current for 30s. 20s. 15s. 10s. 5s. and 2s. 6d. the Abatement shall not exceed four Grains and an half for 30s. Pieces, three Grains, two Grains and an Half, two Grains, one Grain, and half a Grain, for the other respective Pieces. Which several Gold Coins wanting no more shall pass current, as if of full Weight and Value: But if they want respectively more in Weight than the said several respective Abatements, then they shall not be current; but shall be brought to our Exchanges or Mint, to be melted down and made into new Coin.

7. “ No false or deceitful Stuff or Manufacture of Gold or Silver, less in Fineness than our Money of Gold and Silver, shall be made, fold, or imported.—Yet this Order shall not restrain any Subject from importing of Bullion from beyond Sea, to be carried to our Mint to be coined. Goldsmiths, however, may continue, agreeable to the Franchises, &c. granted to them by Charters from us and our Predecessors, to buy any Gold or Silver in Plate or other Manufacture, as heretofore, so as the same be bought or exchanged only to make Plate or other Manufacture; and that they do not give a higher Rate for the same than the Rate of our Mint; and that, under Colour thereof, they do not buy, exchange, or intermeddle with any foreign Species of Money or other Bullion, either foreign or of our own Produce; all which ought to be carried to and coined at our Mint.”

In the same Year 1627, (*Fœdera*, Tome xviii. Fol. 904.) King *Charles* directs a special Commission of Lords and Gentlemen, “ for six Ships of War to be fitted out, *viz.* three of three hundred Tons each, and three of two hundred Tons Burden, for the Guard of the Northern Sea Coasts of *England* from foreign Enemies; whereby Trade was much interrupted, and the City of *London* and other Parts of our Kingdom much damaged, for Want of *Coals* and other Commodities, usually transported from *Newcastle upon Tyne* and *Sunderland*, both to *London* and Parts adjacent, and to most other Parts of our Dominions.—And, for bearing the Expence of this Armament, the King (beside the Forfeitures of Recufants convicted) hereby appropriates a voluntary Offer made by the Owners of Coal-Pits and the Sellers of *Coals*, to be carried from those two Towns, either by Sea or Land, of six Pence on every Chalders of *Coals*.”

King *Charles* sends out a small Armament for securing the Coal-Trade between *Newcastle* and *London*; now grown very considerable.

Six Pence per Chaldron on *Coals* for this End.

Here we may observe, 1st, What a poor Armament this was, for the King to appoint a special Commission of Lords and Gentlemen to get it ready. 2dly, There is no other Place therein named in the said Commission but *Newcastle* and *Sunderland* for the Coal-Trade. 3dly, That this new Town of *Sunderland* was by this Time grown up to be somewhat, although in *Cambden's Britannia*, written but twenty Years before, it was not deemed worthy of a bare mention. 4thly, That, by this Time, the Coal-Trade from those Parts to *London*, and other Southern Parts, was become very considerable. Lastly, That although this King had many good Ships of his own, (for those Times) yet they were all laid up at *Chatham* and *Portsmouth*; he having no Funds for employing them against his said foreign Enemies; who were, probably, Privateers from the *Spanish Netherlands*.

Observations on this Commission.



The old Method of making of *Saltpetre* again revived by King *Charles*.

Notwithstanding the Patent of the preceding Year, for the new Way of making *Saltpetre* from *Urine*, for which an Office had been erected in *Southwark*, and notwithstanding King *Charles's* Declaration, that the former Way of keeping of Floors digged up, &c. was so troublesome to his Subjects, yet so unstable was he, that, in this same Year 1627, (Tome xviii. Fol. 915; of the *Fœdera*) we find him again renewing all his former Orders and Directions of the Year 1625, for keeping the said Floors of Dove-houses, Stables, &c. free from Sand, Gravel, &c. for the Growth of the Mine or Material of *Saltpetre*, as before.—And (Fol. 918.) he gives a Commission to the Duke of *Buckingham*, &c. “That, by Reason of the extraordinary “Need there then was of *Saltpetre* for *Gunpowder*, they cause, enter, break open, and work for “*Saltpetre*, as well within Houses, Lands, &c. of Us, as of our Subjects; and to use all such “Ground, Earth, Walls, and Water, as shall be requisite for that Purpose. And also to take “Carriages and Carts for the same, at the Price of four Pence per Mile per Cart; the empty “Vessel to be re-carried gratis, as formerly. Also to take Sea-Coal and Wood-Ashes, at reasonable Prices; as also Work-houses, Barns, Yards, &c. for working the Mine of *Saltpetre*, at “reasonable Rates, &c.

A.D.  
1627

King *Charles's* new Monopoly of all *Virginia*, &c. *Tobacco*.

On Fol. 920. *ibidem*, that King issued a new Proclamation concerning *Tobacco*, much in the Stile of his own and his Father's former ones; and for the sole Monopoly thereof.

1st, “He enjoins the plucking up of all *Tobacco* growing in *England* and *Ireland*, and strictly “forbids the planting any more.

2dly, “None shall hereafter import any *Spanish* or other foreign *Tobacco*, without the King's special Commission.

3dly, “And, because such foreign *Tobacco* should not be uttered under Pretence of being the “*Tobacco* of *Virginia* and the *Somer-Isles*, and other *English* Colonies,—and that the Planters in “his said Colonies may not give themselves over to the planting of *Tobacco* only, and neglect to “apply themselves to solid Commodities fit for the establishing of Colonies (*which will utterly “destroy these and all other Plantations*)—from henceforth no *Tobacco*, even of our own Colonies, “shall be imported, without our own special Licence: And what shall be so imported shall be delivered to our Use, upon such reasonable Price as shall be agreed on!

4thly, “No Person shall henceforth buy any *Tobacco* here, but from our Commissioners: “Which *Tobacco* shall be sealed or stamped; and, when sold again, a Note shall be made, expressing the Time when bought, and the Quantity and Quality thereof.”

Additional Duties laid on *Irish* Merchandize exported to foreign Parts.

In the said xviiiith Tome, Fol. 932, of the *Fœdera*, King *Charles* issues the following Declaration, *viz.*

“Whereas the Kingdom of *Ireland*, by Reason of the Peace and Plenty it hath of late “enjoyed, is so stored with profitable Commodities and Merchandizes, that they have not “only enough for their own Use, but also for Exportation:

“And whereas the said *Irish* exported Commodities are such as are usually or mostly carried “to Countries not in League or Friendship with us:” [Meaning *Spain* and *Portugal*] “For “the Increase, therefore, of our Revenue, we have thought fit to raise a higher and greater “Imposition or Increase of Subsidy on the Goods therein specified; whereby our said Enemies, “or those not in League with us, who stand in need of those Commodities, must pay higher “Rates for the same than heretofore.

A List of *Irish* Commodities usually exported thence to *Spain*.

“The Commodities herein specified were *Pilchard*, *Herrings*, *Salmon*, *Butter*, *salted Flesh* of “all Kinds, *Sheep* and *Calves* Skins, *Ox* Hides, *Tallow* Candles, *Iron*, *Wool*, *Yarn*, *Rugs*, *Blankets*, “*Wax*, *Goat* and *Deer* Skins, *Live Bulls*, *Oxen*, *Cows*, *Horses*, *Pipe-Staves*, *Corn* and *Pulse* of “all Kinds. But the additional Duties thereon shall not take place for any Importations into “*England*.—No *Pipe-Staves*, or *Wool*, and *Sheep* Skins with the *Wool*, shall be exported “from *Ireland*, without a special Licence.—And Merchants-Strangers shall pay one fourth “Part more than Natives at such Exportations.”

*England's* unsuccessful Expedition for Relief of *Rockell*, and against the Isle of *Rbée*.

King *Charles* now sent out the Duke of *Buckingham* with ten of his Ships of War, ninety Transports, and 7,000 Troops, designed for the Relief of *Rockell*: But, not being admitted with his Troops into that City (which King *Charles* was suspected of designing to keep for himself) he landed on the Isle of *Rbée*, and attempted to besiege the Fort and Town of *St. Martins*; but that Duke being unskilled in warlike Affairs, was shamefully baffled in the Attempt, and, after losing the greatest Part of his Troops, precipitately re-embarked, and returned Home with the Remainder; after great Expence to no Purpose!

The two often repeated Proclamations for Noblemen, &c. to withdraw to their Country Seats; and against eating of Flesh in *Lent*, &c. King *Charles* renews his Proclamation touching Coin, &c.

In the same xviiiith Tome, Fol. 950—961, we again have King *Charles's* frequently repeated two Sorts of Proclamations: The one enjoining the Nobility and Gentry to withdraw to their Country Seats, for the keeping of Hospitality; and the other against the eating of Flesh in *Lent* and on other Fish-Days; for the seemingly idle Reasons already so often assigned.

On Fol. 970, (*ibidem*) that King renewed his Commission for the better Execution of his former Proclamation touching the Office of his *Changer* and *Re-changer* of Gold and Silver; and for restraining Goldsmiths from culling, melting down, &c. of the Coin.



On Fol. 987. (*ibidem*) in a long List of Dignities and Offices, created in this Year 1627, there is one, "For the sole making and registering of all Manner of Assurances, Intimations, and Renunciations, made upon any Ship or Ships, Goods, or Merchandize, in the Royal-Exchange, or other Places within the City of London, for thirty-one Years." An Insurance Monopoly.

Other projected Monopolies of this Year are in Fol. 992, of the said xviii<sup>th</sup> Tome of the *Fœdera*, viz. Other Monopoly Projects this same Year.

1. "A Charter to three Persons for the sole Practice of their new Invention for the melting of Iron-Ore, and making the same into Cast-works and Bars, with Sea-Coal and Pit-Coal only.
2. "A Device for earing and plowing of Land, without either Horses or Oxen.
3. "For the sole Use of a new-invented Engine to make all Manner of Mills to grind and perform their wonted Labour, without the Help either of Horses, Wind, or Water, under the yearly Rent of 100 *l.* to the Exchequer."

All these were for fourteen Years exclusive.

In the said Year 1627, King Charles I. is said to have made a Grant to James Hay, Earl of Carlisle, of the fine Island of Barbadoes, and also of all the other English Caribbee Isles. Yet the Earl of Clarendon, in one of his Tracts, testifies, That James Ley, Earl of Marlborough and Lord Treasurer, had a prior Grant thereof, in this same Year; and that he afterward (*viz.* Anno 1629, as shall be shewn from the *Fœdera*) consented to have those Isles granted to the said Earl of Carlisle, upon Payment of three hundred Pounds per Annum: Although the Planters themselves then insisted on the King's taking them under his own immediate Protection, and on the revoking of that Charter to Lord Carlisle; and with good Reason, as they alone had been at the Expence of planting the same. Sir William Courten, who first planted Barbadoes, in the Reign of King James I. is said by his Son to have been three Years in quiet Possession of it, and to have expended 30,000 *l.* in Forts, Buildings, and Plantations there. How he came now to lose it, or whether he sold it in Parcels to the said Planters, or that his Right was disputable, does not clearly appear. In a printed Account of his great Losses sustained in his Trade to the East-Indies, his Son positively affirms, That his Father first discovered, planted, and fortified the Island of Barbadoes, and afterward had a Grant of it from King Charles I. in the 3d Year of his Reign, by a Patent; and that the Earl of Carlisle [in virtue of his Grant, the following Year] intruded, and took forcible Possession thereof; for which Injury Sir William's Representatives never had any Compensation! These West-India Isles (before they fell into the planting of Sugar Canes) were in those early Times thought of very little worth, otherwise the Grant above-named would not have been so readily made. The Planters, however, went on in the improving of them during all the Civil War, and the Usurpation; but, at the Restoration of King Charles II. it was determined by the King and Council, That out of the Revenue of Barbadoes, then greatly improved, the three hundred Pounds per Annum should be allowed to the Earl of Marlborough, for his Life; and that, once for all, one thousand Pounds should be paid to the Earl of Kinnoul, who claimed under the Earl of Carlisle's Grant, so as he surrendered Lord Carlisle's Charter. And thus Barbadoes and all the other Caribbee Isles (Barbuda excepted, *Vide Annum* 1628.) thenceforward came under the immediate Government of the Crown, as they have ever since remained. Barbadoes and the other Caribbee Isles granted by King Charles to the Earl of Marlborough.

We have related under the Year 1625, that the English and French, in one and the same Day, settled on the Island of St. Christophers, the best of all our Caribbee Isles next after Barbadoes. In this Year 1627, a solemn Agreement was executed between the Planters of both Nations, for dividing that Island between them, and proper Boundaries were fixed, which (says our French Author) remain to this Day [*viz.* Anno 1658.] But there was a special Proviso, That Fishing, Hunting, the Salt Ponds, the most precious Kind of Wood, for Dyers and Joiners Work, and the Havens and Mines, should all be common to both Nations. They also made a mutual Covenant, for their Defence against the common Enemy [meaning Spain.]—That a Company at London supplied the English there with every Thing very well; and that the English, being better acquainted with the Sea and with colonizing, improved their Moiety of this Isle much better and quicker than the French did theirs." [We wish we could now say the like in our own Favour, with particular respect to the much more important Island of Jamaica!] "So that the English were enabled, in the following Year 1628, to go over to the Isle of Nevis, and to plant thereon; it being but about half a League distant." The English and French divide the Isle of St. Christophers equally between them.

The two Nations lived well enough together till the Revolution in England, Anno 1689, when the French, by Surprise, and before War was declared in Europe, fell upon the English (at the Instigation of the Irish Papists settled with them) and mastered them; obliging them to retire to Nevis: And, the Year following, the English, headed by Colonel Coddington, served the French in the same Manner: Yet they were restored by the Peace of Ryswick. On the breaking out of the War in 1702, Colonel Coddington again dispossessed the French; and by the Peace of Utrecht we have it intire. It is a noble and fruitful Isle, making 10,000 Hogheads of Sugar yearly, and has Plenty of other excellent Productions, as Cotton, Ginger, &c. and is well watered.

N. B. The Isle of Dominica, lying between Martinico and Guadaloupe, has been claimed both by England and France; and, for that Reason, has never yet been planted by either Nation; and has still many Caribbean Natives on it, who were much increased by the Caribbeans retiring to it, who Dominica Isle never yet planted, and why, till at length



seized on by Great Britain, Anno 1761.

who had been driven out of the other neighbouring Isles by the Europeans. This Isle is always still included in the Governor of Barbadoes's Commission, though the French would not permit our settling it. The Caribbean Natives were said to favour the French more than the English; and to sell their Poultry, Hogs, &c. to those of Martinico. Yet we, as well as other European Nations, did sometimes wood and water on it; although it has neither Ports nor good Bays for Shelter. Anno 1761 we took intire Possession of it.

A. D.  
1627

Defkada possessed by France; but of very small Importance.

Defkada is partly planted by the French; though the Time when is not well known: And it is generally said to be of very small Importance.

The Hollanders do very great Damages to the Spaniards in the West-Indies.

At this Time the Hollanders did infinite Damage to the Spaniards in the West-Indies, by taking their Plate-Fleet, and plundering the Coasts of the Island of Cuba. It would be almost endless to enumerate the Damages they, at different Times, did to Spain, till the Year 1648, when the Peace of Munster put a Period to all their Differences.

1628

A View of the English East-India Company's Condition from their Petition to the House of Commons.

We may, in a great Measure, understand the true State of the English East-India Company's Affairs, at this Time, from their Petition and Remonstrance to the House of Commons, printed in this Year 1628; being in Substance, "That the Company having existed twenty-eight Years, by Charters from Queen Elizabeth, King James, and King Charles, they traded with great Success to India, until sundry ill Accidents, from Storms and Enemies, but more especially from professed Friends and Allies," [meaning the Dutch Company] "have infinitely damaged it.—Which Misfortunes, together with our annual Exportation of foreign Coin to India, having begot such causeless Complaints as thereby have much discouraged the Adventurers from any longer trading under the general Censure of all Ranks in the Nation!—They therefore humbly pray that honourable House to take the under-mentioned Articles or Queries into their Consideration. And if, upon their Examination, the said Trade shall be found to be unprofitable to the Kingdom, that it may be suppressed.—But, if otherwise, they pray, that it may be supported and countenanced by some publick Declaration, for the Satisfaction of all his Majesty's Subjects, and the better Encouragement of the present Adventurers."

"Article I. The Company's Trade much increaseth the Strength of England with Mariners, warlike Shipping, Ammunition, and all useful Artificers relating thereto; as also the general Traffick of England, not only by its own Trade to India, but by its large Magazine of many rich Indian Wares, to be exported to foreign Countries, as Turkey, Italy, the East Country, &c." Here they expatiate on their former Benefits to the Public, "when, some few Years before they employed 15,000 Tons of Shipping, all at one Time, either going to, coming from, or trading in India, from Port to Port: And that at present they employ 10,000 Tons and 2,500 Mariners.—That, last Year, they imported Pepper to the Value of 208,000 l. Sterling; whereof the Value of 180,000 l. was re-exported to foreign Parts in a few Weeks; and much the like of Indico, Callicoes, and divers other rich Wares: By which Re-exportations they employ 2,000 more Tons of Shipping and 500 Mariners.—That at least 1,000 Persons are supported by the Building and Repair of their Ships, the making their Artillery, Naval Stores, Provisions, &c. beside the Tonnage employed by the Company to fetch Timber, and Pipe Staves out of Ireland," [here Ireland still supplies Timber, tho' in our Time quite destitute of it!] "and Hemp out of Eastland;—and for the importing of Wines, Elephants Teeth, Wrought Silks, Coral, Quicksilver, &c. to furnish out those Voyages.—That the great Magazines of Naval Stores and Ammunition, which the Company has always ready, are often helpful to others, as being no-where else to be had for Money at Home; and they at this Time make thirty Barrels of Gunpowder weekly at their own Powder-Mills, of the Saltpetre they import from India.

The English East-India Company's Gunpowder Works.

"II. It increases the general Wealth of the Nation.—It saves much Money yearly to our Nation in the Expence of Indian Wares, by supplying them so much cheaper than they could have them from other European Nations.—It increases, very considerably, the King's Customs,—improves the Price of Land, and of Wool, Tin, Lead, Iron, &c. Wherefore, although, in the Company's late unfortunate Years, they have themselves been Losers, yet the Crown and Nation have all the while been Gainers by this Trade.—That the Vent of our Cloth, Lead, Tin, &c. in India continually increases.—That it is by Reason of the Company's having, for three Years past, been expelled the Spice Islands by the Dutch, that those Spices are twice as dear as when the Company imported them from India.—That the raising the Price of Lands being of the greatest Consequence to Gentlemen, this can only be done by our exporting more in Value of our own native Commodities than we import of those of other Nations, the Balance whereof will come to us in Treasure; and an Increase of Treasure will ever enhance the Price of Lands. And that the Treasure so received by the Balance of our foreign Commerce is the only Money which can remain permanently with us, and by which we are enriched.—That this Increase of Money will also naturally increase the Price of Wool, Tin, Lead, &c. which also will contribute to increase the Price of Lands, as does also the Increase of the Merchants Riches gotten by Traffick.—That it well merits Consideration, That there are three different Species of Profit in foreign Commerce: 1st, The private Merchant may be a Loser when the Nation may be a Gainer by this Traffick. For Instance, the Company shall send out Goods or Money to the Value of 100,000 l. and bring Home 300,000 l. Value in return; yet, though this Return trebles the public Stock, the Company may nevertheless be Losers, if the Goods in return be so bulky as to occasion so much Freight of Shipping, Insurance, Customs, and other Charges, as amount to 200,000 l. which added to the Principal of 100,000 l. will make the Company Losers, although the Nation may be Gainers by the additional 200,000 l. 2dly, The Merchant may be a Gainer by a losing Trade to the Nation,

In foreign Commerce there are three different Species of Profit or Loss.

" if



A. D. 1628 " if our Imports exceed our Exports in the general Balance. And lastly, (3.) The King may be a Gainer in his Customs, when both the Merchant and the Nation may be Losers by some Trades.

III. As for the Company's next two Articles, [*viz.* " 1st, *Their being a Means to weaken the King of Spain and his Subjects, and to exhaust their Treasure; and, 2dly, Their counterpoising the Hollanders swelling Greatness by Trade, and to keep them from being absolute Lords of the Seas, whenever they shall drive us out of this rich Traffick, as they have long endeavoured to do, both by Policy and Force;*"] those were Considerations intirely temporary, or properly suitable to that Age alone, and therefore not now to be regarded.

" IV. To the common Objection, *That the East-India Trade exhausts our Treasure,*" (which Objection was made so early in *Spain* as the Reign of the Emperor *Charles V.*) " the Company replies, That this Trade is so far from doing it, that, with respect to their carrying it on, it is the best Means to increase the Treasure of this Kingdom.—For they receive a greater Balance in Cash, by the vast Quantity of *East-India* Merchandize re-exported to other Countries, than the Sums sent out to *India*; beside the employing much Shipping and many Sailors therein, &c.—All which the Company submitted to that honourable House." But the King's sudden Dissolution of the Parliament prevented their taking this Remonstrance into their Consideration: Wherefore that Company continued to carry on their Trade to *India*, though with various Success.

This Piece being one of the most authentic and judicious Vindications of our *East-India* Trade, we have made the larger Extract from it, as it may hereafter save the Trouble of exhibiting the same Sort of Answers to future Objections concerning it. It was so well esteemed as to be afterward re-printed in the Year 1641. Yet we must here, in Point of Justice, remark, That in that whole Piece there is not the least mention of the Company's being a *Monopoly*, although that was then one of the Objections against it. The Company's Silence on that tender Point was, probably, the Effect of their great Prudence, as not being able, in that critical Time, to satisfy the House of Commons concerning what they were then loudly complaining of in general, both within and without Doors.

Remarks on this Petition and Remonstrance.

Notwithstanding *England's* former Disappointments concerning the planting in, or trading to, *Guiana*, it was, in this Year 1628, again attempted by a Company; and a Patent was granted to Captain *North*, &c. who had been with Sir *Walter Raleigh* in the last unfortunate Adventure thither. They even went so far as to make a Settlement on the River of *Amazons*, and began to erect Buildings, Fortifications, &c. But this came afterward to nothing, though not immediately: For in Sir *William Monson's Naval Tracts*, first published in the Year 1635, he reports, " That there was then actually an *English* Colony in *Guiana*, which yielded the best *Tobacco*; and that the Natives were the most tractable of any of our Settlements." How this came to be dropped, we apprehend, does no-where appear. Unless, possibly, this Author meant the Colony of *Surinam*, which was first settled by *England* somewhat near this Time.

A fresh Attempt from *England* to settle in *Guiana*, tho' afterward dropped.

The very first Record of the sixth Tome of the *Fœdera* is a Proclamation (Fol. 1) of King *Charles I.* Anno 1628, against the carrying Provisions or Ammunition to *France*, whose King (*Louis XIII.*) had, in the preceding Year, published two several Edicts against supplying of *England* therewith, full of *Acrimony* (says our King.)

King *Charles* forbids the supplying of *France* with Provisions or Ammunition.

Our said King, having in the preceding Year miscarried in his Expedition against the Isle of *Rheé*, sent out this Year a Fleet, under the Earl of *Lindsey*, for the Relief of *Rochelle* (then closely besieged by *Louis XIII.* Cardinal *Richlieu* being at that Siege in Person.) Our King having in this same Year concluded a Treaty with the *Rochellers*, wherein he promised never to abandon them, nor to make Peace with their King without comprehending them therein; [as in Vol. ii. of the general Collection of Treaties, second Edition, (Anno 1732.) p. 259—262.] Yet that Fleet was obliged to return Home, without being able to effect it. King *Charles*, in the same Year, sent out another Fleet for its Relief, under the Earl of *Danby*, which also returned unsuccessful; the Boom placed before the Entrance into its Harbour being judged too strong to be forced. Whereupon the poor *Rochellers* were forced to surrender to the *French* King, to the unspeakable Loss of the *French* Protestant Church, as well as of *England*,—which, by supporting of *Rochelle* and the other *French* Protestants in general, might not only have been much better able to bridle the growing Power of the *French* Monarchy, but likewise to have kept the Balance of Trade with that Kingdom much more in our Favour. For, after the Surrender of *Rochelle*, and the demolishing the Fortifications, first of *Montauban*, and afterward of *Nismes* and *Montpelier*, the Protestants were never able to make Head against the Catholics. *Puffendorf* relates, that some have thought those Civil Wars had, first and last, devoured above a Million of People, destroyed or much hurt 9 Cities, 400 Villages, 20,000 Churches, and 2,000 Monasteries; and that 10,000 Houses were either burnt or demolished thereby.

King *Charles I.* in vain attempts the Relief of *Rochelle*; the taking of which proves the Ruin of the Protestants of *France*.

King *Charles's* first Letter to the Mayor, Sheriffs, Peers, and Burgeesses of *Rochelle*, was of the 19th of May, 1628. " Gentlemen, Be not discouraged, though my Fleet be returned; hold out to the last, for I'm resolved my whole Fleet shall perish, rather than you be not relieved. For this effect, I have ordered it to return back to your Coasts, and am sending several Ships to reinforce it: With the Help of God the Success shall be happy for you."—His second Letter to them was of the 27th of May, O. S. " Gentlemen, I have been much troubled to hear that my Fleet was upon the Point of returning Home, without obeying my Orders in supplying you with Provisions: Cost what it will I have commanded them to return to your

VOL. II.

K

" Road,



" Road, and not to come away till you are supplied.—Assure yourselves, that I shall never  
 " abandon you, and that I shall employ the whole Power of my Kingdom for your Deliverance,  
 " until God assist me to obtain for you an assured Peace. *Your Good Friend, Charles R.*"

A. D.  
1628

*Holland's, or the Dutch West-India Company's vast Successes against Spain, whereby that Company divides 50 per Cent. on their Capital.*

In this Year the *Dutch West-India Company* are said to have divided *fifty per Cent.* to their Proprietors, by Means of their having in the same Year mastered the *Spanish Plate Fleet*, as already mentioned, valued by some at twelve Millions of Guilders. They had also got much Treasure by driving a *Spanish Squadron* of Ships on Shore, on the Coast of *Peru*, and plundering the same. By such huge Losses on the Side of *Spain*, it was as impossible for that Monarchy not to decline very much, as for the *Dutch Republic* not to increase greatly in Wealth and Power.

*King Charles again treats with the piratical States of Barbary.*

In the sixth Tome, Fol. 27, of the *Fædera*, there is King *Charles* the First's Commission for again treating with the Piratical Ports of *Barbary*, for the Redemption of *English* Captives there, and for establishing of Peace and Commerce with them. For which End he sent them 6 Iron Cannon and 700 Cannon Bullets, as a Present.

*Dantzick's great Naval Power and Wealth; vanquishes a Swedish Fleet.*

So great was the Power and Wealth of the City of *Dantzick* at this Time, being now in her Meridian Glory, that the great King *Gustavus Adolphus* of *Sweden*, being this Year at War with *Poland*, and sending a Squadron of eight Ships of War, for the blocking up of the Port of that City, the *Dantzickers* sent out ten Ships of War against the *Swedish Fleet*; which they vanquished, having killed the *Swedish Admiral*, taken the Admiral-Ship, and obliged the rest to fly. This is by *Puffendorf's* own Confession, in his History of *Sweden*, (*English Translation*, p. 506.)

*Canada and Quebec as well as Nova-Scotia is conquered by Sir David Kirk.*

Sir *David Kirk* and his Associates (during a War between *England* and *France*) now possessed themselves of *Canada* (which then consisted only of the Country on the North Side of the great River of *St. Lawrence*;) together with the Castle of *Quebec*; of which the said Sir *David's* Son was appointed Governor: And in the same Year they conquered *Nova-Scotia*, which Sir *William Alexander* again possessed; when the *French* agreed to recognize our King's Property of all *Nova-Scotia*: And, it is said, they agreed to pay Sir *David Kirk* 50,000*l.* for his quitting the Forts which he had possessed himself of in *Canada*: which Sum however was never paid.

*Nevis Isle planted by England and its Products:*

In the same Year, the *English* (under Sir *Thomas Warner*) from *St. Christopher's Isle* again planted the near neighbouring small Isle of *Nevis* (formerly called *Mevis*) being about eighteen Miles in Circuit. It has Plenty of fresh-water Springs, and has now scarcely any other staple Produce but Sugar and Molassus, though it formerly yielded *Tobacco*, *Ginger*, and *Cotton*. It is said they have at this Time about 3,000 *Whites* and 8,000 *Negro Slaves*. From this Isle, it seems, may be plainly seen, in a clear Day, the Isles of *St. Christopher*, *Eustatia*, *Saba*, *Antigua*, *Montserrat*, *St. Bartholomew*, and *Guadaloupe*.

*And Barbuda planted also by England; with its State.*

In that same Year the Isle of *Barbuda* was also first settled on by the *English*, from *St. Christopher's*, by Sir *Thomas Warner*, &c. At first they were so harassed by the *Caribbeans* from *Dominica* as to be obliged to desert it: Yet, the *Caribbean Natives* being afterward greatly diminished, the *English* again planted on it. It is about fifteen Miles in Length, and is the only Proprietary Government of all the *English Caribbean Isles*, its Governor being in the Nomination of the Heirs of *Christopher Coddington*, Esquire, who was Governor of *Barbadoes* in the Reign of Queen *Anne*, and who settled this Isle and a good Estate in *Barbadoes* for the Support of his College in the last-named Isle, for the Instruction of the Children of *Negroes*. This is no Sugar Isle; the breeding of Cattle for the other *English Isles* being the principal Employment of the Inhabitants: They also raise Plenty of Corn and other Provisions for the Use of those Isles.

*New-Holland, &c. discovered, or South-Pole-Lands.*

It was in and about this same Year 1628 that the Discoveries were first made by the *Dutch East-India Company's* Ships of the Southern Continent, first named *Carpentaria*, from its Discoverer, and since named *New-Holland*, lying to the South of the Island of *Java*; other Parts of this Discovery had the Names of their Discoverers given them, viz. *De Witt's Land* and *Nuyt's Land*. Nevertheless, after so many Years Discovery, neither the *Dutch* nor any other Nation have as yet made any Kind of Advantage or Improvement from it; nor has any Settlement been hitherto made on that Country in all this Time. Another Generation may possibly discover whether it be only an huge Island, separated from the Continent next the South Pole, and may possibly make Settlements thereon. Some pretend, that there is some Mystery in the *Dutch Company's* not making a Settlement on this *Terra Australis*, or *South-Pole-Lands*; [Vide our Introduction, under the Name *Colonel Purry*] tho' the most probable Account of this Matter seems to be no more than that the *Dutch Company* have already as much Territory as they can well manage; and that the said new Lands are thought so very barren, that it is not likely they would answer the Charge and Trouble of forming Colonies thereon.

*A curious History of the Office of the King's Exchange of Gold and Silver, and also of the London Goldsmiths Trade.*

We have seen, under the Year 1627, that King *Charles I.* revived the Office of the King's Exchanger of Gold and Silver, called *Cambium Regis*, which had been long in Disuse: He being so ill-advised as rather to supply his Necessities by such Sort of Monopoly Projects, than to yield to the Desires of the House of Commons for the Redress of Grievances, prior to, or even equal in Point of Time with their granting him Supplies. A Pamphlet therefore was, in this Year 1628, published by his Authority, intitled, "*Cambium Regis, or the Office of his Majesty's Exchange-Royal; declaring and justifying his Majesty's Right thereto, and the Conveniency thereof.*" Wherein it was shewn, " That the Prerogative of Exchange of Bullion for Coin has always been  
 " a Flower of the Crown, of which Instances are quoted from the Time of King *Henry the First*  
 " downward.—That King *John* farmed out that Office for no smaller a Sum than 5,000  
 " Marks.—That the Place or Office where the Exchange was made in his Reign, was near  
 " *St.*



A.D. 1628 " *St. Paul's Cathedral in London*, and gave Name to the Street still call'd the *Old-Change*.—  
 " That, in succeeding Reigns, there were several other Places for those Exchanges, beside  
 " *London*.—That this Method continued to King *Henry the Eighth's* Time, who suffered his  
 " Coin to be so far debased that no regular Exchanges could be made.—That the said Con-  
 " fusion made Way for the *London Goldsmiths* to leave off their proper Trade of *Goldsmitherie*,  
 " (i. e. *the working and selling of new Gold and Silver Plate and Manufacture, the sole Intent of all*  
 " *their Charters*;) and to turn Exchangers of Plate and foreign Coins for our *English* Coins;  
 " although they had no Right to buy any Gold or Silver for any other Purpose than for their  
 " Manufacture aforesaid; neither had any other Person, but those substituted by the Crown; a  
 " Right to buy the same.—The King, therefore, has now resumed this Office, not merely to  
 " keep up his Right so to do, but likewise to prevent those trafficking Goldsmiths from culling  
 " and sorting all the heavy Coin, and selling the same to the Mint of *Holland*, which gained  
 " greatly thereby; or else by melting those heavy Coins down, for making of Plate: Witness  
 " the Pieces of  $13\frac{1}{2}d.$  old Shillings of Queen *Elizabeth*, 9 Penny; and  $4\frac{1}{2}d.$  Pieces; which,  
 " being weighty Monies, none of them are now to be met with; whereby they have raised the  
 " Price of Silver to two Pence *per Ounce* above the Value of the Mint; which thereby has  
 " stood still ever since the 11th of King *James*.—That for above thirty Years past it has been  
 " the usual Practice of those exchanging Goldsmiths to make their Servants run every Morning  
 " from Shop to Shop, to buy up all weighty Coins for the Mints of *Holland* and the *East Coun-*  
 " *tries*; whereby the King's Mint has stood still [as above.] The former Allowances in the  
 " said old *Cambium Regis*, were 1*d.* and sometimes  $1\frac{1}{2}d.$  Exchange upon the Value of every *Noble*  
 " (i. e. 6*s.* 8*d.*) Those Offices were usually sold by the Crown for a good Sum of Money, and  
 " the King's *Exchanger* had also the sole Right of exchanging Plate and any other Manufacture of  
 " Gold or Silver at Home for the King's Coin, taking the like Allowance; and also the Coinage  
 " Duty.

Against the Revival of this Royal Exchanger, the Goldsmiths Company of *London* earnestly petitioned the King and Council, as did afterward the Lord Mayor, Court of Aldermen, and Common-Council, in Behalf of the said Goldsmiths Company, who called themselves no fewer than nine hundred Families; whereas the said Royal Pamphlet asserts, That not above ten Goldsmiths were concerned in this exchanging Trade. In brief, upon a second Petition of the Goldsmiths, the King told them, " to trouble him no farther, since his Right to the Office was undoubtedly clear;" which indeed was very true: But, as it had been so long in Disuse, and his People accustomed to a Way they liked better, it was not well judged to force this obsolete and now inconvenient Custom upon them. The Times were much altered, by the great Increase of Wealth and Commerce since King *Henry the Eighth's* Reign. But his Obstinacy in this and so many other Respects brought on him much Misery at last.

The King persists in rejecting the Goldsmiths and Court of Aldermen's Petition.

1629 On the 2d of *March*, 1628-9, King *Charles* dissolved his Parliament, using many sharp Expressions in his Proclamation for that End, (Tome xix. Fol. 29. of the *Fœdera*) to testify his Resentment against those Members of the *House of Commons* who opposed his Measures. By which the Differences between him and his People grew daily wider. Yet, rather than have any more Parliaments, he fell farther into many arbitrary and illegal Methods for raising Money by his sole Prerogative. So from this Time till the Year 1640 there was no Parliament summoned.

King *Charles* dissolves his Parliament, and raises Money by his sole Prerogative.

In Fol. 35. *ibidem*, in a Catalogue of Offices filled up by that King, in the 4th Year of his Reign, there seems to have been a Project of his for producing of *Raw Silk* in *England*. It is " a Grant to *Walter, Lord Aston, &c.* of the keeping of the *Garden, Mulberry-trees, and Silk-*  
 " *worms*, near *St. James's*, in the County of *Middlesex*." Or, possibly, this was only the Continuation of the King his Father's Project, *Anno* 1608. There is a Place a little Way without the South-west Gate of *St. James's Park*, towards *Chelsea*, which still bears the Name of the *Mulberry-Garden*, and answers to the Description of the above-named one.

Projects continued for raising Raw Silk in *England*.

*Ibidem*, Fol. 40. we see a Catalogue of Grants for other Inventions (as they are termed) in the said Year, for fourteen Years exclusive, *viz.*

More exclusive Projects this Year.

" 1. For the sole making of an Engine for the more easy cutting of Timber; under the yearly Rent of 40*s.* to be paid into the Exchequer.

" 2. ————— Engines for draining of Marsh Lands.

" 3. ————— A Medicine for preserving of Sheep from the *Rot*.

" 4. An Engine for the safe Transportation of Horses and other Cattle from *Ireland* into *England*, and from *England* into *Ireland*."

By an Act of Parliament of this 3d of King *Charles I.* (Cap. iv.) Corn was permitted to be exported to the King's Allies, when at the following (which must therefore have been then esteemed moderate) Prices, *viz.* *Wheat per Quarter* 32*s.* *Rye* 20*s.* *Beans* 16*s.* and *Barley or Malt* at 16*s.* *per Quarter*.

Corn, when to be legally permitted to be exported from *England*.

King *Charles I.* in the 4th Year of his Reign, first incorporated that best planted and most populous Province of *New-England*, called the *Massachusetts Bay*, of which *Boston* is the capital Town. King *Charles the Second*, in the 36th Year of his Reign, *Anno* 1684, having, for his arbitrary Ends, compelled the City of *London*, by a *Quo Warranto*, to surrender their Charters, this Province likewise was obliged to submit to it, (as was also the Colony of *New-Plymouth* and

The *Massachusetts Bay* (originally a Charter Colony) is by far the best and most populous Province of *New-England*.



The various Constitutions of the Continent Colonies of British America.

the Province of Maine:) But that Province was, in the Year 1691, again incorporated by King William and Queen Mary, by its old Name: But the Crown thereby reserved the appointing of its Governor, Deputy-Governor, Secretary, and Judge-Admiral: The other Officers, Civil and Military, are in the Nomination of their House of Representatives; who also elect the Council. This Province, together with Connecticut, Rhode-Island, and Providence Plantations, constitute what is commonly called New-England: Though surely it is to be wished, they could all be united under that Name as one intire Province. As for New-Hampshire (commonly also esteemed a Part of New-England) it was made a separate Province, immediately depending on the Crown, as is now also Georgia and Nova-Scotia; all whose Governors, Councils, and Magistrates, are in the King's Appointment. Thus Maryland and Pensilvania are a Kind of monarchical tributary Governments—Connecticut and Rhode-Island may be called tributary popular Governments—And the Massachusetts Bay is a Mixture of regal and popular Constitutions. In our Days the two Carolina's and New-Jersey are become Regal Governments; as Virginia and New-York were long before; as are also all our Islands in the American Seas, but Barbuda. Hitherto these different Forms of Government have not very materially or generally affected the Commerce of the British Empire, though most Men are under Apprehensions that sooner or later they may.

The great Increase of the Silk Manufacture in London.

The Silk Manufacture at London was by this Time become so considerable, that, in this 5th Year of King Charles I. the Silk-Throwers of that City and within four Miles of it, were incorporated, under the Name of The Master, Wardens, Assistants, and Commonalty of Silk-Throwers, [i. e. Silk Twisters, from a now obsolete Verb to throw, i. e. to twist or twine.]

King Charles settles Pensions on the Children of the Queen of Bohemia.

In the sixth Tome (Fol. 64—5.) of the *Fœdera*, we find, King Charles settles a Pension of 300 l. per Annum on his Nephew Prince Rupert, and the like on the Princess Elizabeth, Children of his Sister the Electress Palatine, whom this King styles Queen of Bohemia, although her Father King James would never give her that Appellation, lest the Spanish Court should take Umbrage.

Peace between England and France enables Cardinal Richieu to commence a Naval Strength in France.

In Fol. 66. *ibidem*, we find King Charles's Proclamation of Peace with France, both by Sea and Land; and the Renewal of the Intercourse of Commerce between the two Nations, on the Footing of ancient Treaties.

Upon this Peace Cardinal Richieu, who was Superintendant-General of the Commerce and Navigation of France, resolved to maintain three Fleets or Squadrons of Ships constantly in Pay: The first, for the Guard of the French Coast on the Ocean; the second for the like Purpose on the Mediterranean Coast; and the third to remain ready in the Ports of Gascoigne, for the convoying and protecting the French Merchant Ships trading to Canada. This was, doubtless, a very wise Resolution in that able Minister, France being till now utterly destitute of Maritime Strength.

King Charles's Method of getting rid of Irish Beggars.

In Fol. 72. *ibidem*, we find that, upon King Charles's disbanding his Army, which had been employed beyond Sea, Swarms of Irish Beggars were every-where seen, to the great Annoyance of the Country.—“The King thereupon issues his Proclamation, commanding them forthwith to return to Ireland, to be conveyed from Constable to Constable to one or other of the following Sea-Ports, viz. Bristol, Minehead, Barnstable, Chester, Liverpool, Milford, and Workington; directing them to be punished as Rogues and Vagabonds, wherever found begging afterwards. They were to be shipped at the Charge of the respective Counties. And it was thereby farther directed, That no Ship shall bring over any Beggars from Ireland.” [Which we heartily wish were legally enacted at this Day, unless (which would still be better for the Nation) Means were found to set all the Irish Poor coming to Britain immediately on some useful Employment on their Arrival; for London Streets at present shamefully swarm with such.] “It was also thereby directed, That all the English who shall beg as disbanded Soldiers or Mariners, be punished as Vagabonds.”

King Charles redeems his Crown Jewels, with Iron Cannon sold to the Dutch.

Very various were the Shifts and Devices which King Charles I. was put upon, in the long Interval of Parliament, for the procuring of Money. In Fol. 89. of the sixth Tome of the *Fœdera*, we find him, in this Year 1629, “commissioning Sir Sackvill Crowe to get 610 Pieces of Iron Cannon cast in our Forge [*Foculi nostri*] within our Forest of Dean, in Gloucestershire, or elsewhere, as to you it shall seem fit.” And (in Fol. 99. *ibidem*) he employs “Philip Burlamach, an eminent Merchant, to sell those Cannon (viz. 4,000 Ton Weight thereof) to the States-General of the United Netherlands, for the redeeming from them his Crown Jewels, pawned, Anno 1625, for 300,000 l. Thus England was still eminent for its Manufacture of Iron Artillery beyond any other Country in Europe.”

Other Monopolies by King Charles.

And (Fol. 92. *ibidem*) he confirms “the Starch-makers Company's Monopoly, established by his Father.” And (Fol. 94. *ibid.*) he prohibits “the Importation of French Wines, for a limited Time, on Pretence of a Complaint of the Merchants and Vintners, That the Quantity thereof remaining unfold was so large, that they could not carry on their Business without such a temporary Prohibition.” This too was, probably, a monopolizing Job!

In the said sixth Tome, Fol. 95, of the *Fœdera*, King Charles prohibits the Sale to Foreigners of any Ship or Vessel, whether English built or otherwise.

King Charles sends out Ships against the foreign Privateers infesting his Coasts.

In Fol. 102. *ibidem*, we find that the Coasts of England and Ireland were now much infested by Pirates of various Nations.—King Charles therefore commissions his Lord Treasurer Welton and others, “To send forthwith to Sea such Ships as they should judge needful for suppressing “ of



A. D. 1629 “ of those Pirates, who committed all Manner of Hostilities and Spoils, to the utter Overtthrow  
 “ of all mutual Trade between *our* own Subjects and all other Merchants-Strangers, Subjects  
 “ of our Friends and Allies.”

In Fol. 119. *ibidem*, King Charles grants a special Commission for compounding, for a certain Sum, with all such as had neglected to obey his Proclamation, enjoining all Freeholders of 40 l. *per Annum* to come and take the Honour of Knighthood. He compounds with such Freeholders as would not be knighted.

It was about this Time that King Charles's Necessities obliged him to retrench the vast Expence of his Household, by abolishing the greatest Part of the daily Tables in his Palace, being till then, it is said, *eighty* in Number, for the Entertainment of his Officers and Servants; by allowing them, in lieu of those Tables, a certain annual Sum by the Name of *Board-Wages*: Whereby both the Crown and its Household Servants are in the Issue considerable Gainers. This was, probably, by Sir Robert Cotton's Advice, who, in a Speech at the Council-Table, told the King, *That there was never a Back-door of his Palace into Westminster but what cost him 2,000 l. yearly!* King Charles retrenches the many daily Tables of the Household.

This, we conceive, was the Original of the *Board-Wages*, which, in all the Lists of the Household of our Monarchs, we see to be ever since allowed to the King's menial Officers and Servants. Some farther Reductions of the same Sort have been since made in the King's Household; in lieu of which an Addition has been made to their Salaries. Board-Wages of the King's Household Servants, its Original.

In this same Year 1629, the Spanish Admiral had Orders, in his Way to *New Spain*, to drive the English and French from the Island of *St. Christophers*, where he seized on some English Ships; and, landing, drove the French from their Forts, and obliged them to embark, as he also did as many of the English as their own Ships could hold. But, when the Spanish Fleet was gone, the English left in that Island fell courageously on improving it: The French also returned to their old Plantations there; and both Nations were well supplied and supported from their respective Mother Countries. And the English Planters becoming soon too numerous for their Moiety of that Island, they from thence soon after gradually peopled and planted the Isles of *Barbuda*, *Monferrat*, *Antigua*, and *Barbadoes*; as the French also did *Guadaloupe*, &c. in the same Neighbourhood. Spain disturbs the English and French at *St. Christophers*; which, however, both Nations replant and improve.

We have (in Tome xix. Fol. 127. of the *Fœdera*) “ a Confirmation of a Grant from King Charles to James Hay, Earl of Carlisle, and to his Heirs for ever, of all and singular the Islands, commonly called the *Caribbees*, situated between the 10th and 20th Degrees of North Latitude, and between the 315th and 327th Degrees of Longitude, towards the Continent of America.” Herein named by the King the Province of Carlisle, and the Islands of Carlisle, [*“ Regionis five Provincie Carliolæ et Insularum Carleolarum.”*] And, in December following, the said Earl of Carlisle appoints one Hugh Lamy, a French Protestant of Normandy, to receive, during Life, all the Rents and Revenues of the said Isles, upon his having undertaken to carry Colonies of his Countrymen thither, and to fortify and improve the said Isles; allowing him the twentieth Part of the said Revenues: All which was confirmed by King Charles, (Fol. 128. *ibidem*) in the same Manner as they had been granted two Years before to the Earl of Marlborough, as we have noted under the Year 1627. Which clear Account of this Matter we owe intirely to the *Fœdera*; which, it is plain, the Author of the *British Empire in America* had not consulted, even in the second Edition of that incorrect Work, though re-published so late as the Year 1741. How immense is the Increase of the Value of those Caribbee Isles in our Days! The Caribbee Isles granted to the Earl of Carlisle, under the Name of the Province of Carleola.

In the said Fol. 128. *ibidem*, King Charles confirms the Appointment made by Sir Robert Heath [his Attorney-General] to the before-named Hugh Lamy, of the Office of Receiver-General of the Revenues of the Province of Carolana, and the adjacent Isles of Bahama, lying between the 31st and 36th Degrees of North Latitude (extending from the Atlantic to the Pacific Sea.) Which said Carolana (with the said Bahama Isles) had been before, on the 30th of October, (5th Caroli, Anno 1629,) granted by King Charles to the said Sir Robert Heath and to his Heirs, and was the same Country [exclusive of the Isles] now named North and South Carolina, and Georgia, together with the usurped French Colony behind them, called Mississippi or Louisiana. Sir Robert Heath afterward conveyed this Province of Carolana to the Earl of Arundel, who was at the Expence of planting fundry Parts of it: But the War which broke out in Scotland (in which that Lord was the King's General) and the subsequent Civil War in England, prevented his farther Progress therein. The five Indian Nations of the Iroquois, who have been so long the voluntary Vassals of the English Crown, (and who had lately conquered all the Country from their own original Country behind New-York as far as the Mississippi and beyond it) made a Surrender and Sale of all those Conquests to the Governor of New-York, in King James the Second's Reign; according to Cox's Description of Carolina, p. 109, 113, 116, &c. Carolana, now Carolina, first planted by England.

Peace being concluded between England and France, we find, in Fol. 129. of the said ninth Tome of the *Fœdera*, “ a Commission of Enquiry by King Charles into certain Goods, Skins, and other Merchandize taken by Captain Kirk, and his Associates, from certain of the French which were remaining in the Fort of Quebec, in the College of the Jesuits, and in a Ship taken by him in Canada.” Yet it seems the final Settlement of this Peace was not effected (as we shall see) till the Year 1632. King Charles restores the French Merchandize taken in Canada.

It is commonly said, that in and about this same Year the English first began to plant on the Island of Providence, the chief of the Bahama Isles, in America, till then quite uninhabited. King Charles I. after the Conclusion of Peace with Spain, confirmed his before-named Grant of those Isles: The Isle of Providence first planted by England, and all the Bahama Isles claim.



ed by her as the first Occupiers, as also the Isle of *Sal-Tortuga*.

Isles: And *England* has continued to keep up her Right to the said Isles as the first Occupiers, although they have scarcely planted in any of them, excepting this of *Providence*: And even it is planted to very little Purpose, any farther than for a Retreat in case of Storms, and to prevent Pirates and foreign Nations from possessing it. *Tortuga* also is justly claimed by *Great Britain*, because of our having early resorted thither for Salt; though not as yet properly planted by us.

A.D.  
1629

In the before-named Fol. 129. *ibidem*, King *Charles* issues the following Proclamation, in Behalf of the *Eastland Company*, viz.

An Enumeration of the Productions imported by the *Eastland Company*.

"Whereas the *Eastland Company* have, by the Space of fifty Years at least, had a settled and constant Possession of Trade in the said *Eastland Parts* in the *Baltic Seas*:" [It was first erected Anno 1579.] "And have had both the sole carrying thither of our *English* Commodities, and also the sole bringing in of all the Commodities of those Countries; as namely, *Hemp-Yarn*, *Cable-Yarn*, *Flax*, *Pot-Asbes*, *Sope-Asbes*, *Polonia Wool*, *Cordage*, *Eastland Linen Cloth*, *Pitch*, *Tar*, and *Wood*. Whereby our Kingdom hath been much enriched, our Ships and Mariners set on Work, and the Honour and Fame of our Nation spread and enlarged in those Parts:

King *Charles's* Charter of Confirmation to the *Eastland Company*.

"And whereas, for their farther Encouragement, the said Company have had and enjoyed, by Letters-Patents from Queen *Elizabeth*, the exclusive Privileges above-named, with general Prohibitions and Restraints of all others not licensed by the said Letters-Patents: We, minding the upholding of the said Trade, and not to suffer the said Society to sustain any Violation or Diminution of their Liberties and Privileges, have thought good to ratify the same.

Merchandise usually exported by the *Eastland Company*.

"And We do hereby strictly charge and command all our Customers, Comptrolers, &c. That they suffer not any Broad-Cloth, Dozens, Kerfies, Bays, Skins, or such-like *English* Commodities, to be shipped for Exportation to those Parts, nor any *Hemp*, &c. (as before-named) or any other Commodities whatsoever, of those foreign Countries wherein the said Company have used to trade, to be imported, by any but such as are free of that Company.

Corn left free to all *English* Ships to import from *Eastland*.

"Provided always, That the Importation of *Corn* and *Grain* be left free and without Restraint. We also strictly command, That the Statutes of the 5th of King *Richard* the Second, the 4th of King *Henry* the Seventh, and the 32d of King *Henry* the Eighth, made against the shipping of Merchandise in Strangers Bottoms, either inward or outward, be duly put in Execution: And that neither the said Company, nor any other whatsoever, be permitted to export or import any of the above-named Commodities in any but *English* Bottoms, under the Penalties in the said Statutes contained."

Regulation of Wheel-Carriages on the Roads of *England*.

The great Increase of the Commerce of *England* having of late Years very much increased the inland Carriage of Goods and Merchandise; whereby the Roads were become more broken than heretofore: King *Charles* (in Fol. 130, of Tome xix of the *Fadera*) "issued his Proclamation, confirming one of his late Father's in the 20th Year of his Reign, for the Perfection of the public Roads of *England*: Commanding, That no common Carrier, or other Person whatsoever, shall travel with any Waine, Cart, or Carriage, with more than two Wheels, nor with above the Weight of twenty Hundred; nor shall draw any Waine, Cart, or other Carriage, with above five Horses at once." How great is the Alteration since this Time, that Waggon, permitted to carry above thrice the before-named Weight, have come into such universal Use?

A Monopoly for retailing Pawns to Pawn-Brokers.

In the Catalogue of the Grants of Offices, by King *Charles*, during this Year, Fol. 132. *ibidem*, "We have one called an Office for the Register of Sales and Pawns made to retailing Brokers." Which retailing Brokers seem to have been much the same we now call Pawn-Brokers. This was, probably, one of that King's lucrative Monopoly Grants.

London's Wealth and Splendor at this Time.

*London* at this Time abounded in Wealth and Grandeur, compared to its Condition in former Ages. The gay Appearance of Goldsmiths Shops shining with Plate, on the South-Side of the Street called *Cheapside*, (thence named *Goldsmiths Row*) was then thought very grand, extending from *Bucklersbury* to the *Old-Change*, (four Shops only excepted, of other Trades) which small Exception made the Privy-Council think it worth while to direct the Judges to consider what Laws there might be in Force to oblige the Goldsmiths to plant themselves in *Cheapside* and *Lombard Street*, for the Use of their Trade!

The Swedish War in Germany proves hurtful to the Commerce of the *Hanse-Towns*.

In the Year 1636, *Gustavus Adolphus*, the heroic King of *Sweden*, having entered into *Germany* with an Army, occasioned much Damage to the Commerce of the *Hanse-Towns*, by the Devastations committed by his Troops. In that King's Manifesto, "he accuses the Imperialists" (Vol. ii. p. 292—304, of the General Collection of Treaties): "of forbidding his Merchants all Freedom of Commerce, seizing on their Merchandise, and confiscating the *Swedish* Ships, under the Pretence of establishing a general Commerce at *Lubeck* for the *Hanse-Towns*; which, in Effect," (says that King's Manifesto) "was driving the *Swedes* from the whole Commerce of the *Baltic*, and erecting a Naval Force at the Expence of his Merchants, in order freely to ravage and pirate in that Sea; having newly created an unheard-of Dignity of a General of the Seas for that Purpose, and possessed themselves of the Ports and fortified Places of *Mecklenburg* and *Pomerania*, fortifying the Port of the free Hanseatic City of *Straelsund*, for a Reception and Retreat to their Pirates." Had the House of *Austria* succeeded in their then Design of rendering themselves absolute in the Empire, there would soon have been an End of all Freedom

1630



A.D. 1630 Freedom of Commerce in the Ports of *Germany*: And this gave a fine Handle to *Gustavus* to take the City of *Stralsund* under his Protection, whereby *Sweden* has ever since held a Port so very commodious for introducing her Armies into *Germany*! Although *Stralsund* is far from being bettered, since from a *free City* it is become subject to *Sweden*. For the Aid of the said King of *Sweden*, and the Support of the Liberty of Commerce, King *Charles* of Great Britain, underhand, encouraged *James* Marquis of *Hamilton* to sign a Treaty this Year with *Gustavus*, for raising and conveying 6,000 *Scottish* Troops to *Germany*; though King *Charles* would not appear in it, for Fear of offending the Emperor, who gave him Hopes of restoring the *Palatinate* to the King of *Bohemia*, his Brother-in-law.

The free City of *Stralsund* is mastered by *Sweden*.

In the sixth Tome, Fol. 155. of the *Fadera*, we have King *Charles*'s Proclamation in Behalf of the *English* Woollen Manufacture, confirming one of his Father's, "against the Exportation of Wool, Woolfells, Woollen-Yarn, Cornish-Hair, Fullers-Earth, and Wood-Ashes, and also Hides either raw or tanned, upon Pain of Confiscation, &c."

King *Charles*'s Proclamation against the Exportation of Wool, Fullers-Earth, Hides, &c.

"And that, for the better Utterance of Cloth within this Kingdom, all black Cloths and mourning Stuffs at Funerals shall be only of the Wools of this Kingdom. And, as the false dying of Cloth and Stuffs is a great Hindrance to their Vent, none therefore shall therein use any Logwood or Blackwood."

No Logwood shall be used in dying of Black Cloths.

Since those Times Dyers have found Means to make Logwood of great Use in their Practice of dying Black, &c.

We have another Proclamation of King *Charles*, wherein he observes, "That Iron-Wire is a Manufacture long practised in the Realm, whereby many thousands of our Subjects have long been employed: And that *English* Wire is made of the toughest and best *Osmond-Iron*, a native Commodity of this Kingdom, and is much better than what comes from foreign Parts, especially for the making of good Wool-Cards; without which no good Cloth can be made. And whereas Complaints have been made by the Wire-Drawers of this Kingdom, that, by Reason of the great Quantities of foreign Iron-Wire lately imported, our said Subjects cannot be set on work. Wherefore we prohibit the Importation of foreign Iron-Wire, and Wool-Cards made thereof, as also Hooks and Eyes, and other Manufactures made of foreign Wire. Neither shall any translate and trim up any old Wool-Cards, nor sell the same either at Home or Abroad."

King *Charles* prohibits the Importation of foreign Wool-Cards and Iron-Wire.

On Fol. 177. *ibidem*, we have a fresh Proclamation of King *Charles*, "against erecting of Houses on new Foundations in *London*, *Westminster*, or within three Miles of any of the Gates of *London*, or of the Palace of *Westminster*. Also against the entertaining of In-mates in Houses there, which" [says the King] "would multiply the Inhabitants to such an excessive Number, that they could neither be governed nor fed!" He also enjoins "the re-building of old Houses with Brick or Stone; and forbids Cellars for Victualing-Houses, and Sheds and other Annoyances in the Streets: Renewing also his former Regulations for the making of Bricks and Tiles.—Also (Fol. 181. *ibidem*) for the making of all these Regulations effectual, he appoints Sir *James* Campbell, Lord Mayor of *London*, jointly with many Lords and Gentlemen, therein-named, or any four of them, to be his Commissioners for these Ends."

A fresh Proclamation against new Foundations in and near *London*; and for regulating the Materials for rebuilding of old Houses there.

We have already made sufficient Remarks on the Inexpediency, &c. of such Restraints with Regard to building on new Foundations in *London*, under the Years 1580 and 1593; to which therefore we refer the Reader.

The following Proclamation in the *Fadera* (*ibidem*, Fol. 187.) by King *Charles*, shews; in part, the State of the *Silk* Manufacture of *England* in the same Year, viz. "That the Trade of *Silk* within this Realm, by the Importation thereof raw from foreign Parts, and throwing, dying, and working the same into Manufactures here at Home, is much increased within a few Years past.—But a Fraud in the dying thereof being lately discovered, by adding to the Weight of *Silk* in the Dye beyond a just Proportion, by a false and deceitful Mixture in the Ingredients used in dying; whereby also the *Silk* is weakened and corrupted, and the Colour made worse: Wherefore, we strictly command, That no *Silk*-Dyer do hereafter use any Slip, Alder-bark, Filings of Iron, or other deceitful Matter, in dying of *Silk*, either black or coloured.—That no *Silk* shall be dyed of any other Black but *Spanish* Black, and not of the Dye called *London* Black, or light Weight.—Neither shall they die any *Silk* before the Gum be fair boiled off from the *Silk*, being raw.—With many other Regulations relating to *Silk*-dying, and the proportional Weight before and after dying, too tedious to be now particularized.

State of the *Silk* Manufacture of *England*.

On Fol. 189. *ibidem*, we have King *Charles*'s exclusive Patent to four Persons for their pretended new Invention; "for melting, forging, or refining of Iron, Lead, Tin, and Salt; and for the burning of Bricks, Tiles, Lime, &c. with the Fuel of Peat or Turf, reduced into a Coal; without the Use either of Sea-Coal, Pit-Coal, or Wood."

A Project for smelting of Metals without Sea-Coal, Pit-Coal, or Wood.

One would naturally imagine, that the Condition of *England*, in respect of Flesh-meat and other Provisions, must in those Times have been very different from what it is in our Days, otherwise we should not surely have had a Proclamation from this King, Anno 1627, as also several from King *James*, and likewise a Law, Anno 1563, in Queen *Elizabeth*'s Reign; all which tend to restrain the eating of Flesh-meat in Lent, and on other Fish-Days.

Remark on the following Proclamation of King *Charles*, concerning the Scarcity of Provisions.



But we have in this Year 1630, what in our Days would be thought still a more extraordinary Proclamation, on this Subject, in the sixth Tome, Fol. 195. of the *Fœdera*. "Therein King Charles takes Notice of the Abuses committed by *Ingrassers, Badgers, Broggers, and Buyers of Corn* (it being then a Year of Scarcity.)—And the King, the more to save the Provisions of the Nation, enjoins the general Practice of the ancient laudible Custom, That no Suppers were wont to be kept on Fridays, nor on the Eves of Feasts commanded to be fasted, nor on Wednesdays and Saturdays in the Ember-weeks, and in Lent. The same Course" (adds the King) "being still observed in the King's Household, and in the Families of most of the Nobility, and of many Gentlemen, as also in the Inns of Court and Chancery, and the Colleges of Universities.—He also ordains, That the Feasts at Halls of the City Companies be forborn; and that half the Expence thereof be given to the necessitous Poor.—And whereas foreign Ships frequently come empty into the Ports of England, to victual for long Voyages, which, in a Time of Scarcity, is by no Means to be suffered: Such Ships, therefore, shall hereafter only take in such a Quantity of Provisions as the Magistrates of the respective Ports shall judge convenient, being only for their necessary Subsistence till their Return into their own Country."

A. D.  
1630

A Monopoly-Project for separating Gold and Silver from other Metals.

On Fol. 200. *ibidem*, we have this same Year a Monopoly Project, "for the Practice of a new Invention for the separating of Gold and Silver from or out of other baser Metals, viz. Copper, Tin, and Lead; granted for fourteen Years: Paying one Third of the neat Profits thereof to the King."

King Charles's Embrio Scheme for a Grand Fishery Company.

In the same Year (*ibidem*, Fol. 211.) King Charles most laudably commissions a Number of his great Officers of State, "To enquire into the Fishery on the British Coasts—how the same may be rendered more beneficial to the Nation, by framing a general Fishery Company, composed of some of each of his three Kingdoms. For which End, he herein promises to issue like Commissions to Scotland and Ireland." See more of this under the Year 1633.

King Charles's Commission for regulating of Abuses in the Measure and Weight of white Woollen Cloths exported by the Merchant-Adventurers Company.

In the said Year 1630, (*Fœdera*, Tome xix. Fol. 219. *et seq.*) "King Charles issues a Commission, wherein he takes Notice of the deceitful making of our white Cloths, exported by the Merchant-Adventurers Company, who have frequently many considerable Sums of Money deducted from them, by Persons they deal with beyond Sea, on Account of Defects in our said Cloths, in point of Length, Breadth, and Weight: Whereby our Cloths, in general, are depreciated in foreign Parts.—Wherefore, he appoints them Commissioners for the Counties of Somerset, Wilts, Gloucester, and Oxon, to see the Statutes for the right making of white Cloth put in Execution, and that the Searchers and Overseers do their Duty."

Treaty of Commerce between England and Spain.

In *Fœdera*, Tome xix. Fol. 219. *et seq.* we have a Treaty of Peace and Commerce between King Charles I. of England, and King Philip IV. of Spain, signed at Madrid.

What relates to Commerce is to the following Effect, viz.

Articles VII. and XVIII. "The same Articles or Conditions of Commerce are hereby renewed, that existed before the War broke out between Queen Elizabeth and King Philip II. and as stipulated in the IXth and XXII Articles of the Year 1604.

VIII. "The Merchant Ships, and Ships of War of both Kings (so as the latter do not exceed eight in Number) may freely resort to the Ports of both Countries, and may there take in Provisions, refit their Ships, and trade as by ancient Treaties. But Ships of War shall remain no longer than till they have refitted and revictualled. Neither shall a greater Number of them come into any Port of the other Party, without special Leave obtained from the Sovereign of that Port: Nor shall they, under Colour of lawful Commerce, supply the Enemy of either Party with Provisions, nor with naval or warlike Stores.

XI. "No new Impositions shall be laid in Spain, on the Merchandize of that Country, brought away by the English in their own Ships.

XIX. "No Disturbance shall be given in Spain to the English trading thither, on Account of Conscience, where no Scandal shall be given.

XX. "Where any prohibited Goods are exported, none but the Delinquent shall be punished for the same: Nor shall any Thing more be forfeited but the said Goods.

XXI. "The Effects of Persons dying in either Country shall be secured for the Benefit of their Heirs, &c.

XXIII. "In case of a Rupture hereafter between the two Nations, six Months shall be allowed both Parties, to remove their Effects.

XXIV. "The Ships of neither Party shall be detained in the Ports of the other Party, nor shall be employed for warlike or other Purposes, without the Consent of their own Sovereign."

King Charles's new Proclamation concerning Tobacco.

*Ibidem*, Fol. 235. we have another of King Charles's Proclamations against the growing of Tobacco in England and Ireland; where (it seems) great Quantities were still raised. And, after inveighing (like his Father's and his own wonted Manner) against the inordinate Use of Tobacco (which he here terms an *useless Weed*) he again forbids the Importation not only of all foreign Tobacco,



A. D. 1630 Tobacco without his Licence, but even that the Quantity of Tobacco from *Virginia*, the *Somerset*, and *Caribbee* Isles, be annually limited by himself, and that none be imported but into the Port of *London* only.

In Mr. *Munn*'s judicious Book, intitled, *England's Treasure by foreign Trade*, published after his Death by his Son, Anno 1664, treating of the Advantage of permitting the free Exportation of our own Coin as well as of foreign Bullion, he observes, "That *Ferdinand* I. the Grand Duke of *Tuscany*, was very rich in Treasure, and enlarged his Trade by lending to Merchants great Sums of Money, at a low Interest: That myself had 40,000 Crowns of him, gratis, for a whole Year; although he knew that I would presently send it away in *Specie* to *Turkey*, to be employed in Wares for his Country; he being well assured, that in this Course of Trade it would return again (according to the old Saying) with a Duck in the Mouth.—By his thus encouraging of Commerce, within these thirty Years, the Trade of his Port of *Leghorn* is so much increased, that, of a poor little Town, (as I myself knew it) it is now become a fair and strong City." Probably Mr. *Munn* might write this Book about the Year 1660, and was at *Leghorn* about this Year 1630.

*Leghorn's* great Increase by Commerce, and the good Measures taken for its Advancement by *Ferdinand* Duke of *Tuscany*.

Money a Commodity as well as other Things, and therefore fit for Exportation.

In this same Year, the *Dutch West-India* Company again invaded *Brazil*, with better Success than before, and mastered the City of *Olinda* there, with the intire Province of *Fernambouque*; and afterward they gradually extended their Conquests much farther into that Country.

The *Dutch West-India* Company settled in *Brazil*.

We shall close this Year 1630 (according to our late old Stile) with some more of King *Charles's* Monopoly Projects (from the *Fœdera*, Tome xix. Fol. 239 to 242.) viz. his exclusive Grants or Charters to one *David Ramsay*, a great Projector in those Days, for the following pretended new Inventions, viz.

Nine Monopoly Projects by one Person.

I. "To multiply and make *Saltpetre* in any open Field of only four Acres of Ground, sufficient to serve all our Dominions.

II. "To raise Water from low Pits by Fire.

III. "To make any Sort of Mills to go on Standing-Waters, by continual Motion, without the Help of Wind, Weight, or Horse.

IV. "To make all Sorts of *Tapistry* without any weaving Loom, or other Way ever yet in Use in this Kingdom.

V. "To make Boats, Ships, and Barges, to go against strong Wind and Tide.

VI. "To make the Earth fertile more than usual.

VII. "To raise Water from low Mines and Coal-Pits, by a Way never yet in Use.

VIII. "To make hard *Iron* soft, and likewise Copper to be tough and soft; which is not in Use in this Kingdom.

IX. "To make *yellow Wax* white very speedily." [This Man seems to have had as fruitful a Brain as even any of the famous Year 1720.]

Another Project, (p. 242, et seq.) in this same Year, was, "For the conveying of certain Springs of Water into *London* and *Westminster* from within a Mile and an half of *Hodsdon*, in *Hertfordshire*, by the Undertakers Sir *Edward Stradling* and *John Lyde*," [the Projector being one *Michael Parker*.] "For defraying the Expence whereof King *Charles* grants them a special Licence to erect and publish a Lottery or Lotteries; according (says this Record) to the Course of other Lotteries heretofore used or practised." [Which is the first Mention of Lotteries either in the *Fœdera* or Statute-Book.] "And, for the sole Privilege of bringing the said Waters in Aqueducts to *London*, they were to pay 4,000*l.* per Annum into the King's Exchequer: And, the better to enable them to make the said large annual Payment, the King grants them Leave to bring their Aqueducts through any of his Parks, Chaces, Lands, &c. and to dig up the same gratis."

A Project for conveying of Water from *Hodsdon* to *London*: And for making a Lottery.

We should also note, That, in this same Year 1630, a special Licence was granted by King *Charles*, for importing of *Horses*, and another for exporting of *Dogs*.

A Licence for importing of *Horses*, and one for exporting of *Dogs*.

1631 A Project was now authorized by King *Charles*, for the sole Use of an Invention for the Defence of March-Lands from Inundations from the Sea. The Projector to pay twenty Shillings annually into the Exchequer. (*Ibidem*, Fol. 251.)

Project for preserving Marsh Lands from Inundations.

In the same *Fœdera*, Tome xix. Fol. 287. we meet with the first Essay for the coining of milled Money in *England*, by Mills and Presses, in the beautiful Method practised in our Days. "In a Commission from King *Charles* to Sir *William Balfour*, then Lieutenant of the *Tower of London*, *Inigo Jones*, Esquire, Surveyor of the King's Works, and to five others; who were thereby directed to examine the Practice thereof by the Undertaker, *Nicholas Brytt*, a *Lorrainer*, who, for that Purpose, had Gold and Silver Bullion delivered to him by Sir *Robert Harley*, Master of the Mint.

Milled Money first coined in *England*.



King Charles's new Commission concerning the State of Virginia.

On Fol. 301. *ibidem*, we have King Charles's Commission to sundry great Officers of State, &c. "To consider of, and report to him, the present State of Virginia, and of the Product, Commodities, &c. most proper to be raised and advanced in that Plantation; and its farther Settlement and Advancement."

A. D.  
1631

Quebec in Canada restored by England to France.

Under the said Year 1631, and in the sixth Tome, Fol. 303. of the *Fœdera*, we find, that Quebec, in Canada, had been again seized on by Captain Kirk, in the Year 1629, before he knew of the Conclusion of Peace between England and France that same Year: "Wherefore King Charles now gives a Promise, under his Sign-manual, to his Brother-in-law, Louis XIIIth of France, That, as soon as Commissioners from him should arrive at Canada, his People should deliver up to France the said Fortrefs and Town [*Habitatio*] of Quebec: And that whatever had been embezzled therein should be restored to the French."

A Soap Monopoly Project.

The late King James having (it seems) in the 20th Year of his Reign, granted Letters-Patents [which we have not before met with] for the sole Use of a new Method of making *hard Soap*, with a Material called *Berilia*, without the Use of any Fire in the making thereof; as also for burning and preparing of *Bean and Pease Straw, Kelp, Fern*, and other Vegetables found in his Majesty's Dominions, into Pot-Ashes, for the making of Soap, (*ibidem*; Fol. 323, *et seq.*) he grants a fresh Patent, for fourteen Years, to the old Patentees Roger Jones and Andrew Palmer, jointly with Sir William Russell, &c. for farther improving the said Inventions, and for their sole Use thereof." [This Monopoly brought 10,000 l. into the Exchequer.]

Flesh again forbid by King Charles to be eaten in Lent, &c.

In Fol. 329. *ibidem*, that King again prohibits the eating of Flesh in Lent, &c. as in his former ones.

English East-India Trade, a List of its Exports and Imports.

In Fol. 335. of the sixth Tome of the *Fœdera*, we have King Charles's Proclamation, "for restraining the Excess of the private or clandestine Trade carried on to and from the East-Indies, by the Officers and Sailors in the Company's own Ships." But what is more for our Purpose, is, the Catalogue therein exhibited of the Wares and Merchandize licensed to be exported to India, and also of those licensed to be imported from thence, *viz.*

"Goods allowed to be exported to India: *Perpetuana's and Drapery, Pewter, Saffron, Wool-len Stockings, Silk Stockings and Garters, Ribband-roses edged with Gold Lace, Beaver Hats with Gold and Silver Bands, Felt-Hats, Strong-Waters, Knives, Spanish Leather Shoes, Iron, and Looking-Glasses.*"

"Goods which might be imported from India, *viz. Long-Pepper, White Pepper, White Powder-Sugar preserved, Nutmegs and Ginger preserved, Mirabolans, Besoar-Stones, Drugs of all Sorts, Agate-Heads, Blood-Stones, Musk, Aloes-Socatrina, Amber-gris, rich Carpets of Persia, and of Cambaya, Quilts of Sattin, Taffaty, Painted Calicoes, Benjamin, Damasks, Sattins and Taffaties of China, Quilts of China embroidered with Gold, Quilts of Pitania embroidered with Silk, Gauls, Worm-Seeds, Sugar-Candy, China-Dishes and Pussanes [i. e. Porcellane] of all Sorts.*"

By this Catalogue (differing not a little from our modern India Cargoes) we may learn, That many rich and useful Commodities were then imported from India, and that China-Ware or Porcellane was then come into use in Europe; although this is the first authentic Mention thereof to be met with in the *Fœdera*. Botero indeed mentions it so early as Anno 1590, and it is again mentioned Anno 1593. But neither Tea nor Coffee were as yet brought Home by our India Ships.

Starch Monopoly.

In Fol. 338. *ibidem*, King Charles confirmed a Grant, made by King James, for incorporating the Starch-Makers of London; who were to pay to the King 1,500 l. the first Year, 2,500 l. the second Year, and for every succeeding Year 3,500 l. And as for the Playing-Card Monopoly, the King bought them all of the Company, and sold them out again at a much higher Price.

A Spanish Fleet vanquished and taken by one of Holland.

In this same Year, a large Spanish Fleet, attempting to cut off the Communication between Holland and Zeeland, were utterly overthrown by the Dutch Admiral Hollar, who took their whole Fleet and near 5,000 Sailors.

Some Account of a Postmaster in England for foreign Parts.

In a List of Offices filled up (in the sixth Tome, Fol. 346. of the *Fœdera*) there is a Grant to William Frizell and others, of the Office of Postmaster for foreign Parts, in Reversion. And, in the following Year, (*ibidem*, Fol. 385.) we learn, that this Office had been first erected by King James, (without naming the Year.) It seems, that before that first Appointment, and even sometimes since, private Undertakers, only, conveyed Letters to and from foreign Parts. King Charles, therefore, now strictly enjoins, That none but his then foreign Postmasters do hereafter presume to exercise any Part of that Office.

A second English exclusive African Company erected, with very great Privileges.

In Fol. 370. *ibidem*, King Charles, in the 7th Year of his Reign, erected, by Charter, a second Company for a Trade to Africa, "granted to Sir Richard Young, Sir Kenelm Digby, and sundry Merchants; to enjoy the sole Trade to the Coast of Guinea, Binny, [i. e. Benin] and Angola; between Cape Blanco, in twenty Degrees of North Latitude, and the Cape of Good Hope, at about thirty-four Degrees of South Latitude, together with the Isles adjacent; for thirty-one Years to come.—Which Charter prohibits not only all his own Subjects (the Patentees excepted) but likewise the Subjects of every other Prince and State, [*ac etiam subditis aliorum Principum vel Status cujuscunque*] to trade or resort to or within the said Limits, on any Pretence whatsoever." [A very bold Prohibition this, more especially as he well knew that the Portuguese were long before strongly settled on the Coast of Angola, &c. and what surely



A.D. 1631 he could never have been able to make good.] “Neither were any but those Patentees, to import into his Dominions any *Red-Wood, Skins, Wax, Gums, Dyers-Grains, [Grana Tinctoria]* nor any other Merchandize, upon forfeiture of Ship and Cargo.—And the Patentees were impowered to seize on all Ships and Merchandize they should find within this their Bounds, contrary to this Charter—and might also search into the inner Parts of *Africa*.” This Charter is not to be found in the *Fœdera* under the Year 1631, but is only recited on the abovenamed Folio, on the 23d of *April, 1632*, as having been granted in the preceding Year. “And the King” [*Anno 1632*] “grants his Protection to a Fleet of Ships, now fitted out by the abovenamed Patentees, for the said Coasts of *Africa*, for commencing of Commerce there, within the said Limits.” The Patentees went on to erect Forts and Ware-Houses on that Coast, at a great Expence: Yet the separate Traders (then called by the *Dutch Term Interlopers*) again broke in upon this Company, as they had done on that of the Year 1618, and forced this Trade open again mostly; and so it remained, till after the Restoration of King *Charles II.* which we thought best to relate here, though one Year out of its Place. Yet in the Year 1651, the Rump Parliament granted a Charter for five Years to the *East India Company*, who made use of the Castles and Trade of the Gold Coast, as lying in their Way to *East-India*; and it seems found their Account in this Trade for some Time: For here they landed their Goods brought from *England*, and carried the Gold which they there received into *India*: Although it seems their Capital Stock for this Trade never exceeded 17,400 *l.* therewith however they erected two new Forts. This third temporary Company likewise licenced Ships to trade to *Guinea*, for *ten per Cent.* of their Cargoes, or *three Pounds per Ton* on the Ships. A fine Trade truly for this Company, if it could have held long!

The new *English African Company* commences their Commerce there, and its brief History.

In the said Year 1631, two several Attempts were made for discovering a North-West Passage through *Hudson's Bay* to *China*, viz. one by Captain *Luke Fox*, by King *Charles's* Command, who arrived at *Port Nelson*, where he found the Cross and Inscription formerly erected by Sir *Thomas Button*, which he renewed for the King; concerning which Voyage, he afterwards published a small Quarto Treatise, of which we have elsewhere made mention, its Title being *The North-West Fox*: And Capt. *Thomas James*, in this same Year, was sent out by the Merchants of *Bristol*, and wintered in *Hudson's-Bay*, in *Latitude fifty-two*, naming the Country *New South Wales*, giving Names also to sundry other Bays, Capes, &c. as *Cape Henrietta Maria*, &c. His Account was also printed, *Anno 1633*, by King *Charles's* Order. The first-named Author thinks there is a Passage, though he missed of it; the latter thinks there is no great Probability of any such Passage; although he made much more Discovery in that Bay than either *Hudson, Button*, or *Baffin*, had done: So both those Adventurers returned home in the following Year, unsuccessful.

Two several ineffectual Attempts, in the Year 1631, for a North-West Passage to *China*, by *Fox* and *James*, through *Hudson's Bay*.

In this Year 1631, King *Charles* gave up the Castle of *Bristol* (with all its Precincts and Inhabitants) to the said City, to be for the future in all Respects a Part of that City, for the Consideration of 959 *l.* to that King; and of a *Fee Farm* to be paid to him of 40 *l.* yearly: By which considerable Addition, the Boundaries, or *Pomerium* of the City of *Bristol*, was now above seven Miles in Circumference.

The City of *Bristol's* Bounds enlarged to seven Miles in Circumference.

1632 The Port of *Sallee*, on the *Barbary Coast*, without the Streight's Mouth southward, being in Rebellion against their own Monarch, the Emperor of *Morocco*; and being, in the Year 1632, become a mere Nest of Pirates, that Prince, desirous to reduce them to his Obedience, but not having sufficient Shipping of his own for that Purpose, requested the Assistance of King *Charles I.* of Great Britain. Accordingly an *English Squadron*, having blocked up that Town to Seaward, whilst their own Monarch besieged them on the Land Side, they were forced to yield; and thereupon their Fortifications were dismantled, their Pirates executed, and 300 Captive Christians delivered into our King's Hands; whereby (says Dr. *Heylin*, P. 955.) both he and the Nation reaped great Honour.

*Sallee* in *Barbary* besieged and taken by the Help of an *English Fleet*.

King *Charles I.* having about that same Time built and newly repaired his Naval Arsenals, Docks, Store-Houses, &c. so effectually, that *Leigh*, in his *Choice Observations of all the Kings of England* (in 8vo. *Anno 1661.*) speaking thereof, says, “That those Naval Edifices, &c. erected by him, are so magnificent and universally useful, that they are become a principal Pillar of the Nation's Support, so far as they relate to the Naval Defence of it; affording variety of Employment by the Manufacture of Cordage, as also by the careening and building of Ships.” What more could he have said, had he viewed *Portsmouth, Plymouth, Chatham, Sheernefs, Woolwich, and Deptford*, in our Days so vastly improved, enlarged, and beautified?

King *Charles I.* builds and repairs in the same Year, the Naval Arsenals, Docks, Store-Houses, &c. of *England*.

In this Year died in Battle, the ever renowned *Gustavus Adolphus*, King of *Sweden*; who, partly by his Conquests in *Germany*, (some of which *Sweden* holds at this Day) and his supporting the Protestants, and the Liberty of that Empire, greatly raised the Reputation and Power of his own Nation; having also been the great Patron of Learning, by enlarging the Appointments of the Professors of his own Universities, before much decayed.

King *Gustavus Adolphus* greatly advances the Power and Credit of *Sweden*.

In this Year 1632, (*Fœdera*, Tome XIX. Fol. 361.) a Treaty of Peace with *France* was concluded by King *Charles I.* of *England*, whereby was shamefully confirmed the giving up to *France* the Countries of *La Cadie*, [Part of *Novia Scotia*] and of *Canada*. This Treaty was in Substance,

Peace concluded between *England* and *France*.

“I. and II. King *Louis XIII.* engages to pay into the Hands of Sir *Isaac Wake*, King *Charles's* Ambassador at *Paris*, the Value of the Charges of three *English Ships*; and to deliver up those Ships now in his Ports of *Diep* and *Calais*.

“III. King



Port-Royal, Quebec, and Cape Breton, unhappily yielded up to France.

“ III. King Charles shall restore to France all the Places possessed by the English in New France, La Cadie, and Canada.—Particularly Port-Royal, [since named Annapolis-Royal] the Fort of Quebec and Cape Breton. A. D. 1632

“ VIII. IX. X. XI. The Sum of 82,700 Livres, shall be paid to France for Skins, Knives, &c. found in Quebec. And also the Value of the Cargoes of several Ships taken by the English, as herein specified. Also 60,600 Livres for five Ships and their Cargoes, taken by the English.” [Says Vol. II. Art. XI. of the General Collection of Treaties.]

Treaty of Commerce between England and France.

Moreover, in a Treaty of Commerce, concluded on the same Day and Year, between the said two Monarchs, it was stipulated, in Substance, viz.

“ Article III. To prevent Damages to Merchants, by detaining their Ships at Sea, by the Ships of War of either Party, under Pretence of searching for contraband Goods, there shall not above three Persons, at any one Time, enter any such Merchant Ships, from any Ship of War, to view or search their Papers for any such contraband Goods.—After which they shall not stop the said Merchant Ships, nor turn them out of their Way.

“ IV. The Ships of both contracting Parties, shall give 10,000 Livres Security, before they fail out of the respective Ports of France and England, not to injure, nor attempt to injure, the Ships and Merchandize of either contracting Party.”

The other Articles relate only to the Manner of treating Prize-Ships and their Men.

Remarks on the delivering up of the above named Places to France.

To this fatal Treaty of Peace may be truly said to be owing all the Disputes we have had ever since with France concerning North America; our King and his Ministers being sadly outwitted by Richlieu's superior Dexterity. The three Places now delivered up to France were not, it is true, thought of the same Importance then, as they are since found to be; yet it was very obvious, even then, to any considerate Observer, that as those French Colonies should increase in People and Commerce, these Places would be of the utmost Importance to France, and very dangerous to England: But more especially, our parting with Port Royal and Cape Breton is never to be excused; as France's possessing them gave them a fair Pretext for their settling on the South Side of St. Laurence's River, and thereby gradually claiming the rest of Nova-Scotia, bordering on New-England; whereas, had the French been strictly confined to their original Settlements on the North and North-West Sides of that great River, the Country is so bad, and the Trade thereof so indifferent, that before now they would probably have quite abandoned them.

The Province of Holland's vast Expence and Arrear in their War with Spain.

Although ever since the Hollanders had commenced Hostilities against Spain, upon the Expiration of their twelve Years Truce, Anno 1621, their Trade and Wealth were greatly increased, and Individuals more especially became greatly enriched, within the said last eleven Years of War; yet the Province of Holland, which bore the main Burden of that War, was, in its collective Capacity, found to be in this Year, 1632, no less than fifty-five Millions of Guilders in Debt, or Arrears: That Province alone bearing (by the original Union of Utrecht) fifty-eight per Cent. of the whole annual Charge of the War.

Project for a diving Engine.

In the sixth Tome, Fol. 365, of the *Fœdera*, we see King Charles's Patent for fourteen Years, for the sole Use and Profit of an Engine for diving in the Sea and other deep Waters, for lost Goods and Treasure.”

Six remarkably whimsical Monopoly Projects, by one Person.

Another (Fol. 371. *ibid.*) to a Physician, pretending “to have, by long Study and great Expence, found out the following six whimsical Secrets, viz.

1. “ An Instrument, which may be called the *Wind-Mate*; very profitable when common Winds fail, for a more speedy Passage of calmed Ships and Vessels, on Seas and Rivers.

2. “ The *Fish-Call*, or a Looking Glass for Fishes in the Sea; very useful for Fishermen to call all Kinds of Fishes to their Nets, Sears, or Hooks: As several Calls are needful for Fowls to call several Kinds of Fowls or Birds, to their Nets or Snares.” [All Naturalists agree, that Fish have no auditory Faculties.]

3. “ A *Water-Bowe*, for the more speedy Preservation of Houses on Land, and Ships at Sea, from Fire.

4. “ A *Building-Mould*, or *Stone-Prefs*, very requisite for the building of Churches or great Houses; by which, Stone Windows, Door-Cases, Chimney-pieces, &c. are made more speedily, without hewing, cutting, sawing, carving, or engraving. As also for the making of Bricks and Tiles more beautiful to the Eye, and more durable against foul Weather; being as smooth as Glass, on the one Side or End, with divers Colours and Works, as if carved by curious Workmen.

5. “ A moveable *Hydraulic*, or *Chamber Weather-Call*, like a Cabinet; which, being placed in a Room, or by a Bed Side, causeth sweet Sleep to those, who either by hot Fevers, or otherwise, cannot take Rest: And it withal alters the dry hot Air into a more moistening and cooling Temper, either with musical Sounds or without.

6. “ The



A. D. 1632 6. "The *Corrected-Crane*, by which Wine, Oil, or any other Liquor, may be transfused from one Vessel, which cannot well be removed, to another remote: As also Water may be drawn from one Place to another, without any sucking or forcing by the Mouth, as Vintners and others use to do."

All these were exclusive for fourteen Years, paying the yearly Rent of 1*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* into the Exchequer.

These are such singular Projects as are worth the recording, purely for their Novelty: And were they any where else, but in so authentic a Collection of our Records, would probably be regarded in no other Sense than as a Burlesque on many other Projects of this Age; as also on the famous Year 1720.

In this sixth Tome, Fol. 374. of the *Fœdera*, King Charles once more issues a Proclamation against the residing of the Nobility and Gentry constantly with their Families in London. Wherein, beside the usual Topics in former ones, he remarks, "That, by residing in London with their Families, a great Part of their Money and Substance is drawn from the several Counties whence it ariseth, and spent in the City on excess of Apparel, provided from foreign Parts, to the enriching of other Nations, and the unnecessary Consumption of a great Part of the Treasure of this Realm; and in other vain Delights and Expences, even to the wasting of their Estates.—That this also draws great Numbers of loose and idle People to London and Westminster, which thereby are not so easily governed as formerly, the Poores Rates increased, and Provisions enhanced. For all which Reasons, they are now limited to forty Days, from the Date hereof, to depart with their Families from London, Westminster, and their Suburbs, and to reside on their Estates."

King Charles's arbitrary Injunction for the Nobility, &c. to remove in forty Days to their Country Seats.

After reading of this, and such-like Proclamations, can any one wonder at this King's being term'd arbitrary, and of his getting so many Enemies amongst his Subjects? Since Men of the greatest Fortunes were hereby positively debarred a Liberty, which, being innocent in itself, the meanest free Subject would never patiently part with, of remaining where he likes best! Even this Command was not without a View to the King's Emolument; since those who did not obey punctually, were condemned in grievous Fines by the *Star-Chamber*, for the King's Use.

Fol. 376. *ibidem*, we are again entertained with that King's fresh Order against eating of Flesh in Lent, and on other Fast Days.

A fresh Order against eating of Flesh in Lent, &c.

Fol. 386. *ibidem*, King Charles, in this same Year, licenses the *East-India Company* to export 40,000*l.* in foreign Gold Bullion, to Persia and India, in Lieu of so much of the 100,000*l.* which by King James's Charter, they were impowered annually to export thither in foreign Silver Bullion.

King Charles licenses the *East India Company* to export foreign Gold in lieu of Silver.

A Dearth of Provisions continuing, King Charles (Fol. 387. *ibidem*) prohibits the Exportation of Corn for one Year to come. And by the same Proclamation, he renews a former one, against the exporting of Wool, Fullers-Earth, and Leather.

King Charles's Prohibition not to export Corn nor Wool, Fullers-Earth and Leather.

In the said Tome xix. Fol. 396. King Charles's special Warrant to his Treasury declares, "That, notwithstanding the Laws and Customs of England forbid the Exportation of any Gold and Silver to foreign Parts, either in Coin or Bullion; yet, he being desirous to cultivate the Friendship of his most dear Brother King Philip IV. of Spain, and of the Merchants of the Spanish Netherlands, grants a License for the said Merchants to export Gold and Silver, either in our Coin or otherwise, being the Produce of the Merchandize they shall import into England, as far as the Amount of 2000*l.* Sterling, in every Ship returning home; so as the said Money be exported within the Space of one hundred Days from their unlading the Merchandize they import, until we shall otherwise ordain. Any Statute or Custom to the contrary notwithstanding."

King Charles dispenses with the Laws against exporting English Coin, in Favour of the Merchants of the Spanish Netherlands.

In the same Tome xix. Fol. 403. *ibidem*, "King Charles dispenses with Queen Elizabeth's Prohibition (Anno 1564.) against the Merchant-Adventurers marrying foreign Wives beyond Sea, or holding Lands or Tenements there, upon Pain of being disfranchized. This he did in Behalf of four Persons herein named.—Provided they did not keep their Wives any where out of England, and that they dispose of their foreign Lands in a limited Time."

King Charles dispenses with Queen Elizabeth's Prohibition of English Merchant Adventurers from having foreign Wives, or foreign Lands; in favour of four Persons.

In the *English East-India Company's* Vindication, Anno 1681, before the Privy Council, in Answer to the Allegations of the *Turkey Company*, amongst other Points for shewing the great Difficulties attending an *East-India* Trade, it is asserted, that although formerly they had a Stock of 1,500,000, yet in fifteen Years Time, viz. from 1617, to 1632, their whole Profit was no more than 12½ per Cent.

The *English East-India Company* hitherto made little Profit to their Adventurers, as instanced in their Dividends.

The Crown being impower'd, by the Statutes of the 4th of King Edward III. and the 28th of King Henry VIII. from Time to Time to fix the Prices of Wines in England, King Charles (as per Tome xix. Fol. 405. of the *Fœdera*) fixed the following Prices for one Year certain, viz.

Prices of Spanish and French Wines fix'd by King Charles.

"1. Canary, Muscadell, and Alicant Wines, to be sold in Grofs at 16*l.* per Pipe; and by Retail at 12*d.* per Quart.

"2. Sacks and Malagas at 13*l.* per Butt, in Grofs; and by Retail at 9*d.* per Quart.

VOL. II.

N

"3. The



" 3. The best *Gascon* and *French* Wines at 18 *l.* per Ton, in Gros; and at 6 *d.* per Quart by Retail.

A. D.  
1632

" 4. *Rockelle*, and other small and thin Wines, at 15 *l.* per Ton, in Gros; and at 5 *d.* per Quart by Retail.

" These several Prices to hold at all the Ports where the said Wines shall be landed, and within ten Miles thereof; but for every thirty Miles of Land-Carriage beyond the said ten Miles, there shall be allowed 4 *l.* per Ton, and 1 *d.* per Quart, for the said Carriage, to be added to their Prices." This Method of compelling Merchants to any fixed Price for their Merchandize would now be deemed equally unjust and impracticable!

Remarks on the various Esteem, in different Times, of *French* and *Spanish* Wines brought to England.

Here we see, That the best *French* Wines in those Times sold at a much lower Price than the best *Spanish* Wines did: And this Difference held pretty near the same in the Reign of his Son King *Charles II.* and [such is the Humour of the World] until the high Duty laid on Wines from *France* brought them into high Esteem: Ever since which Period, *French* Wines have been in much greater Esteem than *Spanish* or *Portugal* Wines!

The Origin of the noble *English* Colony of *Maryland* in America:

And of its Constitution.

This same Year gave Birth to the fine and now prosperous Colony of *Maryland*, being a Part of what was then reckoned *Virginia*. Sir *George Calvert*, Secretary of State, (he or his Son being afterward created Lord *Baltimore*) having, in the Years 1621 and 1622, obtained of King *James* a Grant of Part of *Newfoundland*, he some time after removed thither with his Family; but he soon found it to be one of the worst Countries in the habitable World. Whereupon he returned back to *England*; and " he, being a conscientious *Roman Catholic*," (says Sir *William Keith*, in his History of *Virginia*) " was inclined to retire with his Family to some Part of *Virginia*, there quietly to enjoy the free Exercise of his Religion; for which Purpose he went thither himself," (in or about the Year 1631:) " But being discouraged by the universal Dislike which he perceived the People of *Virginia* had to the very Name of a *Papist*, he left *Virginia*, and went farther up the Bay of *Chesapeake*: And finding there a very large Tract of Land, commodiously watered with many fine Rivers, and not yet inhabited by any *Christians*, he returned for *England*, and represented to the King, that the Colony of *Virginia* had not as yet occupied any Lands beyond the South Bank of *Potowmack* River." Whereupon he obtained a Promise of the King's Grant of the said unplanted Country. But he dying before the Grant was made out, his Son *Cecilus* took it out in his own Name, on the 20th of *June*, 1632; the King himself naming it *Maryland*, in honour of his Queen *Henrietta Maria*. It is held by the Lords *Baltimore* of the Crown, in free and common Socage, as of the King's Honour of *Windsor*, yielding and paying yearly for ever, at *Windsor Castle*, (if demanded) two *Indian Arrows*: By which Charter this Lord-Proprietary has as Plenary or Sovereign a Power as any in *America*; having the sole Right to all the *Quit-Rents* of Land therein, which he shall grant out to his Landholders, who, however, are empowered by the Crown to lay on all proper Taxes, &c. in their General Courts, composed of their Representatives, duly elected, and of the Council; and the Governor is always to be appointed by the said Lord-Proprietary, with the King's Approbation. In other Respects, the King has no Concern with the Government of *Maryland*, any farther than relates to Commerce, and to his Customs on Merchandize, as also to the *Admiralty-Jurisdiction*, which our Kings have wisely retained in all our Colonies in *America*: And, with respect to these last-named Points, the Governors of this and all other Charter as well as Regal Colonies, are obliged to obey the Directions of the King and Council, as also such Orders as shall, from Time to Time, be sent to them from the Lords Commissioners for Trade and Plantations, since the Erection of that most useful Board.

The Isle of *Montserrat* planted by *England*; and described.

The Island of *Montserrat* was now first planted by Sir *Thomas Warner*, Governor of the neighbouring Isle of *St. Christophers*, who brought a Colony thither from *Ireland*, and was also appointed its first Governor. At first the Planters thereof sent great Quantities of *Indico* to *England*; though, of late Years, they have run almost intirely into the Sugar Trade, with some little Cotton and Ginger. It is about three Leagues in Length, and nearly the same in Breadth. It has thriven extremely well; and may probably be inhabited by about 4,500 White People, and about 10,000 Negro Slaves. It is better supplied with fresh Water than *Antigua*; but has no good Harbours, and is somewhat dangerous of Approach, by Reason of the many Rocks on its Shores.

The *Caribbee* Isle of *St. Eustatia* first planted by the *Dutch*; and described.

In this same Year (according to the *French* Historian of the *Caribbee* Isles, published Anno 1658, and already quoted) the *Hollanders West-India* Company first planted the small Isle of *St. Eustatia*, one of the said Isles: Being five Leagues in Compass, and lying about three from *St. Christophers*. It is the strongest by Nature of all those Isles, having but one good Landing-place; where, however, a few Men might keep off a great Army. It produces Sugar; but is chiefly useful to the *Dutch* by its commodious Situation for private [i. e. *contraband* or *smuggling*] Trade with all the *European* Colonies in its Neighbourhood happening to be disappointed of Supplies from Home; it being always well stocked with *European* Merchandize for those Ends. Some have made its White Inhabitants to amount to 5 or 6,000, and its Negroes to 15,000.

*Antigua* Isle settled on by some *English*; but soon after deserted.

While Sir *Thomas Warner* was Governor of *St. Christopher's* Isle, some *English* Families in or about this Year ventured to settle on the Island of *Antigua*, (or *Antego*) in that Neighbourhood; although it was for some time reckoned uninhabitable, because it has no fresh-Water Brooks, or scarce any other but rain Water preserved in Ponds or Cisterns. And, for that Reason, it was soon after deserted by them, and remained in a deserted Condition (as we shall see) till after the Restoration of King *Charles II.*



A. D. 1633 In 1633, the young Lord *Baltimore* (a *Roman Catholic*) carried two hundred Persons to his new Colony of *Maryland*, mostly *Papists* (for the Reason noted under 1632.) This Colony had settled and improved by *English Roman Catholics*. In the Beginning a very great Advantage in being in the Neighbourhood of that of *Virginia* already planted, from whence they supplied themselves at first with *Flesh-meat*, *Poultry*, &c. infomuch that *Maryland*, being quickly and easily settled, became in a few Years flourishing and populous.—It is therefore at length become a large and noble Estate to my Lord *Baltimore*.—In this Province, as well as in that of *Virginia*, the Planters live mostly in separate Situations and not in Towns, for the Convenience of the great Number of Rivers, and of Creeks and In-lets of the great Bays of *Chesapeak* and *Delawar*, whereby they so easily convey their *Tobacco* to the Ships: So that in neither of those Colonies are there as yet any Towns of considerable Bulk or Importance. For the greater Planters have generally Storehouses within themselves, for all Kinds of Necessaries brought from *Great Britain*, not only for their own Consumption, but likewise for supplying the lesser Planters and their Servants, &c.—And; whilst that Kind of Economy continues, there can be no Prospect of Towns becoming considerable in either Province; which is so far a Benefit to their Mother Country, as without Towns (wherein Home-Manufactures and Handicrafts are generally first propagated) they must continue to be supplied from *Britain* with Cloathing, Furniture, Tools, Delicacies, &c.

Why it and *Virginia* have no considerable Towns, and its Benefit thence to *Britain*.

The Tobacco of *Maryland*, called *Oroonoko*, being stronger than that of *Virginia*, is not said to be so generally agreeable to the *British* Taste as the sweet-scented Tobacco of the latter Colony; but the Northern Nations of *Europe* are said to like it better: And they are thought to raise about as much Tobacco and to employ near as many Ships as *Virginia* does.—Its Soil is in general extremely good, being mostly a level Country.

Its fine Soil.

In the said Year, the Parliament of *Scotland* reduced their National Interest of Money from 10 to 8 per Cent. being nine Years after it had been so reduced in *England*.

*Scotland's* national Interest of Money reduced from 10 to 8 per Cent.

By the Management of Cardinal *Richlieu*, Prime Minister to the French King *Louis XIII.* a Subsidy-Treaty was, in this Year 1633, concluded between *France* and *Sweden*, whereby *Louis* agreed to pay Queen *Christina* of *Sweden* one Million of *Livres* annually, "For the Defence of their common Friends; for securing the Ocean and Baltic Sea; and for obtaining lasting Peace in the Empire." [So says the Author of *Richlieu's* Life; though it was well known to be principally intended for the Depression of the House of *Austria*.] This was, probably, the first proper Subsidy-Treaty between *France* and *Sweden*; since then frequently repeated.

*France's* first Subsidy-Treaty with *Sweden*.

In the so often quoted ninth Tome, Fol. 445. of the *Fadera*, we see a long Proclamation of King *Charles I.* "For preventing of Frauds in the making of Woollen Cloths, in respect of weaving, dying, milling, stretching, sealing, measuring, searching," &c. Many or most of which being, since then, repealed or altered, we shall not enlarge thereon.

King *Charles's* Proclamation for the Benefit of the Woollen Manufacture.

And, in Fol. 472. *ibidem*, "our said King grants a special Commission for one Young, to go out with what Ships, Merchandize, and People he should judge proper, for the Discovery of the unplanted Parts of *Virginia*, or any where else in *America*, not possessed by any *European* Power; and to settle the same as an *English* Colony, &c."

King *Charles* sends one out for Discovery in *Virginia*, &c.

In the same Year he issues his Proclamation, "for regulating the Retailers of Tobacco in Cities and Towns; wherein none but reputable and substantial Traders shall retail the same; of whom a Catalogue should be made for each City and Town: And he expressly prohibits all Keepers of Taverns, Ale-houses, Inns, Victualing-houses, Strong-water-Sellers, &c. from retailing of Tobacco." How little seemed he in this, as in many other Respects, to understand his true Interest!

King *Charles* regulates the Retail of Tobacco.

And (in Fol. 476. *ibidem*) that King's Officers of the Board of *Green-Cloth* complaining, in this same Year, "That Provisions of all Sorts were become dear of late Years, whereby the annual Charge of the King's Household was much increased; the Court of *Star-Chamber* made an Enquiry into the Causes thereof, and made sundry Regulations for keeping down the Prices of Provisions and Horse-meat in *London* and *Westminster*, viz.

King *Charles* regulates the Prices of Provisions, &c.

"I. That, for the future, Taverns shall forbear their lately-taken up Practice of selling *Flesh* and *Fish*; and that henceforth they are to sell nothing but *Wine*, and *Bread* to eat therewith.

"II. Bakers shall not make their Bread above twelve or at most thirteen to the Dozen: Whereas now they make sixteen; which pinches the Poor.

"III. Ordinaries shall not take above two Shillings per Head for dining, Wine included; nor above eight Pence per Head for a Servant attending his Master.

"IV. Considering the present Prices of Hay and Oats, six Pence per Day and Night for Hay and Stabling for a Horse, and six Pence per Peck for Oats, shall be sufficient, without taking any thing for Litter.

"V. The Inn-keeper may take one Penny only per Horse for Stabling-room, not being unbridled, and going away the same Day; and two Pence if he be unbridled and have Hay, and goes away before Night."

In this same Year, a Dutchman erected a Wind Saw-Mill or Engine for sawing of Timber, on the River *Thames* opposite *Durham-Yard* in the Strand, *London*: Whereby, with the sole Attendance of

A Saw-Mill erected at *London*; but sup- of



pressed afterward,  
for the Benefit of  
the poor Sawyers;  
with Remarks.

of one Man and one Boy, as much Work was sawed as *twenty* Men can perform in the usual Way. But this Method was afterward put down, lest our labouring People should want Employment. How just such Sort of Reasoning seems is submitted to the Public; since, by a Parity of Reasoning, all Wheel-Carriages, &c. should be suppressed. There is one such Saw-Mill in being at the Town of *Leith*, near *Edinburgh*, which also goes by Wind: And, as there is no legal Restraint against so useful an Engine, it is somewhat strange, that in Times, when useful Hands were so much wanted elsewhere, it has never since been attempted! Possibly the Danger of popular Clamour may have deterred Men from pursuing it.

A. D.  
1633

The Prices of sundry  
Kinds of Provisions  
fixed by K. Charles.

It appears (by Fol. 511, of the said sixteenth Tome of the *Fædera*) "That the Clerk of the Market for the King's Household had made several Inquisitions by a Jury, concerning the usual Prices of Provisions: Whereupon King *Charles* issued a Proclamation, declaring, That the Prices therein named were reasonable Prices, to be observed by Poulterers, Victualers, Wood-mongers, &c. within *three* Miles of any of the Gates of *London*."

A few of which Prices here follow, for a Specimen, viz.

"A Turkey Cock, in the Poulterer's Shop, 4 s. 6 d.—A Turkey Hen 3 s. 4 d.—A wild Duck 8 d.—A tame Duck 8 d.—A Partridge 1 s.—The best fat Goose, in the Market, 2 s.—The same, in the Poulterer's Shop, 2 s. 4 d.—A Capon fat and crammed, the best in the Market, 2 s. 2 d.; and in the Poulterer's Shop 2 s. 6 d.—The best fat and crammed Pullet, in the Poulterer's Shop, 1 s. 8 d.; and of the second Sort, 1 s. 6 d.—A Hen of the best Sort, in the Market, 1 s.; and in the Poulterer's Shop 1 s. 2 d.—A Chicken of the best and largest Sort, in the Market, 5 d.; and in the Poulterer's Shop 6 d.—A Rabbit the best, till *Allhallowtide*, 7 d.; and from thence to *Lent*, 8 d.—A Dozen of wild Pigeons 1 s. 8 d.; and a Dozen of tame ones 6 s.—Three Eggs for 1 d.—A Pound of the best salt Butter 4½ d.—And of the best fresh Butter, from *All-Souls* to *May-day*, 6 d.; and the second Sort 5 d.—A Pound of the best fresh Butter, from *May-day* to *All-Souls*, 5 d.; and the second Sort, 4 d.—A Pound of Tallow Candles made of Wick 3½ d.; and of Cotton 4 d."

Rate of Living was  
about two-thirds of  
what it is at present.

From the above Rates it appears, That most of the usual Eatables, &c. for the middling or lower Ranks of People, were near one-third cheaper than in our Days. For we have purposely omitted Pheasants, Cygnets, &c. from the Prices of which no true Judgment can be formed of the Rate of Living now and in our Days. But the Price of Wheat, Malt, &c. at this Time happened not to be proportionably cheaper: Yet, as Butchers Meat, Malt Liquors, House Rents, Fuel, &c. were considerably cheaper, we conceive we may fairly conclude, that the Rate of Living then compared to that in our Days, is nearly as *two* is to *three*.

An English Consul-  
General for Portu-  
gal.

In the Catalogue of Offices bestowed in this Year 1633, by King *Charles*, [*ibidem*] we find *John Howe* is appointed Consul-General in the Kingdom of *Portugal*: Which is the first Instance of that Office in *Portugal* to be found in the *Fædera*.

Lacquer-Varnish first  
used in England.

The Author of Part iii. p. 93. of the *Present State of England*, (published Anno 1683.) acquaints us, "That Lacquer-Varnish [which, imitating the Gold Colour, has saved much Cost formerly bestowed on the gilding of Coaches, &c.] was, in this Year 1633, first brought into Use in *England*, by the ingenious Mr. *Evelyn*, of *Says-Court*, near *Deptford*."

A new English Royal  
Fishery Company  
much encouraged by  
King Charles I.

In this Year also, a new and great Association or Company was formed in *England*, for carrying on of the *Fishery*; in which the Earl of *Pembroke*, Sir *William Courten*, Sir *John Harrison*, Sir *Paul Pindar*, &c. were concerned: And King *Charles*, for encouraging of that laudable Purpose, 1st, enjoined *Lent* to be more strictly observed; 2dly, He prohibited Fish caught by Foreigners to be imported; and, 3dly, he agreed to purchase of that Company his Naval Stores, and the Fish for his Royal Navy. This was in Consequence of his Commission *three* Years before, as mentioned under the Year 1630. Yet all this, in a few Years after, came to nothing, for Want of Judgment as well as Honesty in the Managers of it: But as we have on many other Occasions presumed freely to censure this King's Conduct, we ought to do him the Justice to acknowledge, that he did every Thing in his Power to promote this truly national Design.

London's Quota of  
warlike Ships com-  
manded to be sent  
to *Portsmouth* by  
King Charles I. as  
were also other Sea-  
port Towns, for  
the Year 1635.

King *Charles I.* being bent on fitting out a formidable Fleet, he now commands the City of *London* to send to *Portsmouth*, at their sole Charge, their following Quota of Ships, being seven in Number, with Ordnance, Tackle, &c. for twenty-six Weeks, for the following Year 1635; and the like Commands were sent to the other Sea-port Towns, for their proportionable Quotas, viz.

One Ship of 900 Tons, and 350 Men.	Four, of each 500 Tons, and 200 Men.
One — of 800 Tons, and 260 Men.	And one of 300 Tons, and 150 Men.

This is properly the first Year of that King's *Ship-Money* Project, which so much contributed to his Ruin!

France is much im-  
proved, and the  
City of *Paris* en-  
larged.

At this Time, according to *James Howell's* Life of King *Louis XIIIth* of *France*, that Kingdom being in perfect Tranquillity, many wholesome Laws were made for suppressing of Luxury, and Finery of Apparel.—A new Company of Merchants was established for *New-France*; and *Paris* had her Skirts enlarged; the *Tuilleries* and Part of *St. Germain* being brought within her Inclosure.

Sir *Sackwill Crowe*  
the English Ambas-  
sador in *Turkey*.

In Tome xix. Fol. 546. of the *Fædera*, King *Charles* appoints "Sir *Sackwill Crowe* to be his Ambassador in *Turkey*; with the usual Powers for nominating of the Consuls there, &c." He remained

1634



A. D. 1634 remained in *Turkey* many Years in the said Station; but was loudly complained of in Print, after the King's Death, for his cruel and arbitrary Proceedings whilst in that Station.

On the next Folio (547. *ibidem*) King Charles, by his own sole Authority, lays a Duty of four Shillings *per* Chaldron on all Sea-Coal, Stone-Coal, or Pit-Coal, exported from *England* to foreign Parts. King Charles lays a Duty on Sea-Coal, &c. exported.

And (Fol. 554. *ibidem*) he issues a Proclamation against the landing of *Tobacco* any where else in *England* but at the Custom-house Quay of *London*: For the better preventing the defrauding his Majesty of the Duty thereon. Also against planting of *Tobacco* in *England* and *Ireland*, still much practised, and against the Importation of *Tobacco-Seed*. King Charles orders all *Tobacco* to be imported at *London* only; and forbids the planting of any at Home, or of importing *Tobacco-Seed*.

In the same Folio and Year, that King grants an exclusive Patent, for fourteen Years, "for the Art and Mystery of affixing of *Wool*, *Silk*, and other Materials, of divers Colours, upon *Linen Cloth*, *Silk*, *Cotton*, *Leather*, and other Substances, with Oil, Size, and other Cements; to make them useful and serviceable for Hangings, &c. paying 10*l.* yearly into the Exchequer for the same." A Project for palt-ing *Wool* or *Silk* on *Linen*, &c. for Hangings.

The *Tobacco* Planters in *Virginia*, &c. being kept poor by the exorbitant Prices which Merchants made them pay for their Necessaries from *England*, King Charles, (in Fol. 560. *ibidem*) for the keeping up of the Price of *Tobacco*, and for preventing the Planters from sending any of it directly to foreign Parts, whereby he might be deprived of his Custom thereon, issued a Declaration, "That he now resolved to take the sole Pre-emption of all *Tobacco* into his own Hands, at a reasonable Price. He therefore grants a special Commission to a Number of Gentlemen and Merchants, to transact this Affair for him." The King is not now so lavish of his Reflections on the Malignity of *Tobacco* as formerly, beginning to find the Benefit arising from his Custom thereon: He therefore now observes, "That in the Colonies of *Virginia*, the *Somerset Isles*, and *Caribbees*, being but in their Infancy, the chiefest Commodity that must support them, and enable them to raise more ample Commodities, is this of *Tobacco*." King Charles takes the Pre-emption of all *English American Tobacco* into his own Hands.

In this Year 1634, the *Dutch Greenland Company* made an Experiment of the Possibility of the Human Species living through a whole Winter at *Spitzbergen*; till now believed to be impossible. They left seven of their Sailors to winter there; and one of them kept a Diary thereof from the 11th of September to the 26th of February following, when they were spent with the Scurvy, and their Limbs quite benumbed with Cold, till they could no Way help themselves: They were all seven found dead (in the House they had built for themselves) at the Return of the *Dutch Ships*, Anno 1635. Had any of those Men lived till the next Ships arrived, a *Dutch Fort* would, doubtless, have been erected there!—As for the Claims of sundry different *European Nations* to a Monopoly of the Fishery of Whales at *Spitzbergen*, they stood thus for some Years after this Time, viz. 1. The *English* alleged, their having been the first Discoverers, by Sir *Hugh Willoughby*, Anno 1553: 2. But the *Dutch* denied his having been so far North as *Spitzbergen*, and alleged, their having first discovered it, Anno 1596. 3. The *Danes* laid Claim to it, as a supposed Part of *Old Greenland*, early possessed by them: But, if prior Discovery gave any just exclusive Right at all to a Country uninhabited, and uninhabitable, it is most probable that the *Biscayners*, who were the first *Whale-Fishers* of later Ages, had the best Right to it. Since those Times all Nations have wisely dropped their exclusive Pretensions; and that Part of the Icy World remains now alike free to all Nations for this Fishery. At *Spitzbergen* seven *Dutchmen* attempt wintering, but perish with Cold and the Scurvy.

A Patent had, it seems, been granted by King Charles, the preceding Year, and is in this Year confirmed, (Fol. 561. Tome xix. of the *Fædera*) "for the sole Practice of an Invention, for the saving of much Fuel, and for preventing much of the Offence of Smoke; to the great Benefit of all People, and more especially of *Brewers*, *Dyers*, *Soap-boilers*, *Salt-makers*, &c." A Project for preventing the bad Effects of Smoke in some Trades.

Also (*ibidem*, Fol. 564.) "Another Patent for the sole Invention of cleansing, grinding, &c. of *Indico*: For which Monopoly forty Marks were to be paid annually into the Exchequer." A Monopoly for cleansing, &c. of *Indico*.

The next Record (Fol. 566. *ibidem*) is a Proclamation "for regulating the Manufacture of *Soft-Soap*; and for preventing the Importation of *Fish-Oil-Soap*, and all other foreign *Soaps*: And that the said *Soft-Soap*, made by the *Westminster Soap-Company*, shall not be sold for more than three Pence *per* Pound." King Charles's Regulation of the Soap Manufacture.

And (Fol. 569—571. *ibidem*) we have two more exclusive Projects, viz. 1st, "A new invented Engine, for the earing and plowing of Land, without Horses or Oxen: For which 20*l.* was to be paid yearly into the Exchequer." And, 2dly, "Another for an Engine, for getting up of Ships and Goods sunk in the Sea." Two more exclusive Projects this Year.

In the said sixteenth Tome of the *Fædera*, Fol. 572. we have the original Rise of *Sedan Chairs* in *London*, being King Charles's Grant to Sir *Sanders Duncomb*, viz. "That whereas the Streets of our Cities of *London* and *Westminster*, and their Suburbs, are of late so much incumbered with the unnecessary Multitude of Coaches, that many of our Subjects are thereby exposed to great Danger; and the necessary Use of Carts and Carriages, for Provisions, thereby much hindered.—And Sir *Sanders Duncomb's* Petition, representing, That in many Parts beyond Sea, People are much carried in Chairs that are covered, whereby few Coaches are used amongst them:—Wherefore, we have granted to him the sole Privilege to use, let, and hire, a Number of the said covered Chairs for fourteen Years." Sedan Chairs their Rise in *London*.



An exclusive Patent for the first *Price-Courant* of London.

It seems that one *John Day*, Citizen and Sworn-Broker of *London*, had, for three Years past, printed and published Weekly Bills of the several Rates or Prices of all Commodities in the principal Cities of *Christendom*; "which (says the King's Grant this Year to him) has never yet been brought here to that Perfection answerable to other Parts beyond Sea; by which Neglect within our City of *London*, (being one of the Mother Cities for Trade in all *Christendom*) our said City is much disgraced, and our Merchants hindered in their Commerce and Correspondence. —Wherefore, we grant unto the said *John Day* the sole Privilege of vending the said Weekly Bills, for fourteen Years." *Ibidem*, Tome xix.

A. D.  
1634

King *Charles's* saving Clause in some of his late Monopoly Patents; and the Occasion thereof.

N. B. We must here do this King and his Privy-Council the Justice to remark, That in the last-named exclusive Patent, [and also in some few former ones] there is a *Proviso*, That if at any Time, during the said Term of fourteen Years, it shall appear, That such Grant is contrary to Law, or mischievous to the State, or generally inconvenient; then, upon Signification made by Us, under our Signet or Privy-Seal, or by six or more of our Privy-Council, under their Hands, of such Prejudice, &c. this our present Grant shall be void. This Precaution was, probably, owing to many of this King's exclusive Grants having been declared by Trials at Common-Law to be illegal Monopolies; which the King was therefore obliged to revoke and make void.

*Curacoa* and some other inconsiderable Isles first possessed by the Dutch in the West-Indies.

In the same Year the *Hollanders* seized on the small Isle of *Curacoa*, from *Spain*. By which Means, being but eight Leagues from the Coast of *Terra Firma*, they have ever since driven a great illicit Trade with the *Spaniards* here: And, tho' it be not fertile, the diligent *Hollanders*, however, have cultivated it into fine Sugar and Tobacco Plantations. They have Plenty of Logwood and Cattle; and its Town, of the same Name, is well fortified, and is inhabited by rich Merchants. The Dutch also possess *Bonaire* and *Aruba* Isles, near it, and subject to its Governor. They also possess the Isles of *Saba* and *Eustatia*, and Part of *St. Martins*, all inconsiderable Isles near our *St. Christophers*.

The Gardeners of and near *London* a Corporation.

King *James* having, in the 3d Year of his Reign, Anno 1605, incorporated the Gardeners of *London* and within six Miles of it, King *Charles* now confirmed that Charter. (*Fœdera*, Tome xix. Fol. 582.)

The exclusive Privileges of the Merchant-Adventurers Company defined and confirmed.

In Fol. 583. *ibidem*, we find that the Company of Merchant-Adventurers of *England* had, in this same Year, Interest enough [probably by the Aid of their common Purse] to get King *Charles* to issue a Proclamation, "strictly prohibiting all Persons from exporting any *White-Cloths*, "coloured Cloths, Cloths dressed and dyed out of the Whites, Spanish Cloths, Bayes, Kerfies, Perpetuanos, "Stockings, or any other English Woollen Commodities, to any Part, either of *Germany* or of the "Seventeen Provinces of the *Netherlands*; save only to the Mart and Staple-Towns of the said Fellowship of Merchant-Adventurers, for the Time being." This Proclamation farther subjoins: "And, to the End that the said Trade may be hereafter reduced and continued in an orderly and well-governed Course, We do hereby declare our Royal Pleasure to be, That "the said Fellowship of Merchant-Adventurers shall admit to the Freedom of their said Trade all "such of our Subjects, dwelling in our City of *London*, and exercised in the Profession of Merchandize, and no Shop-keepers, (except they give over their Shops) as shall desire the same, "for a Fine of 50 *l.* apiece; and those of the Out-ports for 25 *l.* apiece. And that the Sons and "Servants of such as shall be so admitted shall pay, at their Admission, twenty Nobles, [i. e. 6 *l.* 13 *s.* 4 *d.*] apiece. Lastly, That none shall trade to the said Countries of *Germany* and the "Netherlands, in any of the Species of Woollen Goods above-named, but only such as are free of "the said Fellowship."

The Fines for Admission to the Freedom of that Company.

And in a small Treatise, intitled, *Free-Trade*, published Anno 1648, by *J. Parker*, a *Proviso* is added, [not in the *Fœdera*] viz. "Provided the *London* Merchants make themselves free by "Midsummer 1635, and those of the Out-ports by Michaelmas 1635. But, if they suffer those "Times to lapse, they were to pay double the respective Sums." *Parker*, and others, who were Opponents of this Company, allege, That, in this and preceding Reigns, the Company constantly made handsome Presents of annual New-Year's-Gifts to the Ministers of State, for the Continuance of their Interest: As for Instance, Anno 1623, to the Lord-Treasurer two hundred Gold Pieces of twenty-two Shillings each, and a Piece of Plate; other Presents also were then made to the Duke of *Buckingham*, the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, the Lord-Keeper, the Lord-President, the Secretaries of State, &c.

The cruel and impolitic persecuting Spirit of King *Charles*, with regard to foreign Protestants settled in *England*.

In this same Year (*ibidem*, Fol. 583.) we have a flagrant Instance of the shameful as well as impolitic Bigotry of King *Charles I.* and of *Laud*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*; who makes his Report (*inter alia*) to the King, pursuant to his Instructions, concerning the Ecclesiastical State of his Province of *Canterbury*; "That the Dutch Churches in *Canterbury* and *Sandwich* are great Nurseries of Inconformity." And he prays his Majesty, "That such of the French, Italian, and "Dutch Congregations, as are born his Subjects, may not be suffered any longer to live in such a "Separation as they do: And insinuated the Danger of the Church of *England*, from a Toleration "of foreign Protestants." The *Walloon*s of *Norwich* too were under the same Prohibition, tho' they pleaded the Toleration to them by King *Edward VI.* and so down to his then Majesty! But *Laud's* Answer was positive, They must obey! And the King, against the Margent of this Part of *Laud's* Report, wrote as follows; "Put me in Mind of this at some convenient Time, when I am at Council, and I shall redress it! *Laud*, it seems, thought it a great Piece of Condescension, in permitting those *Walloon* and Dutch, who were not born in *England*, to enjoy their own Way of Worship, but their Offspring should be compelled to go to their Parish-Churches! It is here needless to remark, how little that Prince understood the true Interest of his Kingdom and of its Commerce, in giving Way to that wretched Bigot! *Roger Coke*, in his

Detection



A. D. 1634 *Detection of the Court and State of England*, affirms, "That *Land's* Injunctions for those Foreigners educating their Children in a different Profession from their own, forced one hundred and forty Families into *Holland*; where they taught the *Dutch* the Way of managing the Woollen Manufacture, which has proved of very bad Consequence to *England*." And, doubtless, the like Causes will ever produce like Effects.

In Fol. 592. of the said ninth Tome of the *Fœdera*, King *Charles*, by a Proclamation, farther strengthens the Monopoly of his Soap Company, in *Westminster*, by prohibiting all Persons whatever, not free of that Company, from either making or importing any Soap! The Soap Monopoly farther strengthened by King *Charles* I.

*Ibidem*, (Fol. 597.) "King *Charles* grants a Licence to one *Thomas Skipwith* to make the River *A River in Leicester-shire* navigable, from its falling into the River *Trent* up to the Town of *Leicester*—*Skipwith* yielding a tenth Part of all the Profits of such new Navigation to be paid into the King's Exchequer." It is noble and wise in Princes to encourage in-land as well as foreign Navigation, as greatly beneficial to Commerce; but this annexed Condition to the above named Licence was, or at least in our Days would be deemed, fordid and disgraceful!

In Fol. 601. *ibidem*, that King renews his former Proclamations, "for prohibiting all Dove-houses, Stables, Cellars, Ware-houses, &c. (except those of Persons of Quality) from being paved with Stone, Brick, Boards, Sand, Lime, or Gravel: And, instead thereof, enjoining, That they be laid with mellow Earth, fit for the Generation of the Mine of *Saltpetre*, so absolutely needful for the making of *Gunpowder*." King *Charles's* old Direction for making of *Saltpetre* renewed. He monopolize it and *Gunpowder* to himself, by assuming their Pre-emption.

And, by the next Record of the ninth Tome, Fol. 603. "he assumes to himself the Pre-emption of all *Saltpetre* made in *England*, as also the Monopoly of *Gunpowder* made thereof."

More Grants for exclusive or monopolizing Offices, in this same Year, were, (Fol. 605. *ibidem*) 1st, One "for the searching and sealing of all foreign Hops." 2dly, Another (Fol. 606. *ibidem*) "for the viewing and weighing of all Hay and Straw, in Loads or Trusses." And, 3dly, one "for branding and marking of all Butter-Casks." Three more monopolizing Grants by King *Charles*.

1635 In this and the following Year 1635, *Cecil*, Lord *Baltimore*, was at the Charge of sending Ships, with People and Provisions to settle and cultivate his Province of *Maryland*, which had been granted to him by King *Charles* in the Year 1632, the Expence hereof amounting to at least 40,000 *l*. [This Sum of his Expence is set forth by the Guardian of *Charles*, Lord *Baltimore*, a Minor, in his Petition to Parliament against a Bill for regulating the Charter and Proprietary Governments in America, Anno 1715.] "The Interest of which Sum (says this Petition) he never received by any Profits he had from thence." [Yet, it is since well known, that the Family has long received a much greater Revenue therefrom.] *Maryland* Province planted by Lord *Baltimore* at the Expence of 40,000 *l*.

In this Year 1635, the *Dutch East-India* Company invaded and conquered the large Island of *Formosa*, near the *Chinese* Coast, and expelled the *Portuguese* from thence: Yet we shall see that, twenty-six Years after, they were themselves expelled thence by the *Chinese*. The *Dutch* expell the *Portuguese* from the Island of *Formosa*.

In the said ninth Tome of the *Fœdera*, (Fol. 649.) this Year begins (in Commercial Matters) with King *Charles's* Proclamation, importing, That "whereas to this Time there hath been no certain Intercourse between the Kingdoms of *England* and *Scotland*, he now commands his Post-master of *England* for foreign Parts to settle a running Post or two, to run Night and Day, between *Edinburgh* and *London*, to go thither and come back again in six Days: And to take with them all such Letters as shall be directed to any Post-Town in or near that Road: And that By-Posts be placed at several Places out of the Road, to bring in and carry out the Letters from and to *Lincoln*, *Hull*, and other Places: And to pay Port for the carrying the said Letters, 2 *d*. the single Letter if under 80 Miles, and 4 *d*. between 80 and 140 Miles, and 6 *d*. if above 140 Miles; and upon the Borders of *Scotland*, and in *Scotland*, 8 *d*. And in this Proportion for double Letters and Packets. The like Rule shall also be observed to *West-Chester*, *Holyhead*, and thence to *Ireland*.—Also to *Plymouth*, *Exeter*, &c. on the West Road. And, so soon as possible, the like Conveyance shall be settled for *Oxford*, *Bristol*, and other Places on the Road: Also to *Colchester*, *Norwich*, and divers other Places on that Road. And that the three first-named Conveyances, viz. from *London* to *Edinburgh*, to *Chester* and *Holyhead*, and to *Plymouth* and *Exeter*, shall begin the first Week after *Michaelmas* next: Two Pence Halfpenny per Mile to be paid on the Roads to the several Post-masters for every single Horse carrying the said Letters. No other Messengers nor Foot-Posts shall carry any Letters, but those alone which shall be employed by the King's Post-master-General, unless to such Places whither the King's Posts do not go, excepting common known Carriers, or Messengers particularly sent on purpose, or else a Letter by a Friend."

Thus, the Increase of *England's* foreign Commerce increasing her domestic Commerce and Correspondence, rendered the farther extending the Post-Carriage of Letters absolutely requisite. It is indeed somewhat strange, that, Trade being, even before this Time, got to a considerable Height, the before-named Posts were not sooner established. On the other Hand, it is possible that King *Charles's* Necessities might put him upon this Extension of Post-Carriage sooner than otherwise might have happened. Since his Time, there have been Posts established on many more By-Roads, and some very lately in our Time; and those to most of our manufacturing Towns, the two Universities, and to the King's Naval Ports, have been extended to every Week-day throughout the Year.

Portpatrick,



A Brief for mending an Harbour in Scotland. Portpatrick, in Scotland, being the nearest Passage to the North of Ireland, both for the Scottish and North-of-England People, being not above three or four Hours Sailing, and the Inhabitants of that Port being unable to erect a proper Pier or Quay there, the former one having been carried away by the Sea; King Charles, in this Year, grants a Brief for a Collection in all the Churches of England [as had before been done in Scotland and Ireland] "for the making of the said Harbour a safe Retreat for Ships and Boats." (*Fædera*, Tome xix. Fol. 651.)

The Eastern Tartars conquer China. After the Eastern Tartars had, for twenty Years together, harrassed China with constant War, they, in this Year, entered and subdued it with a vast Army; placing their own Prince upon the Throne of that immensely populous and opulent Empire; whose Posterity have reigned there to this present Time.

Bank of Rotterdam erected. In this Year 1635, the Bank of Rotterdam was erected, wherein Bills of Exchange are paid in large Money, and only 10 per Cent. paid in Schellings, as we have already noted, when treating at large, Anno 1609, of the Bank of Amsterdam. And as we have under that Year likewise mentioned the Banks of Hamburg and Stockholm, we can now add nothing farther about them.

King Charles's Pretence for first imposing of Ship-Money. This Year 1635, is remarkable for King Charles the First's most memorable Imposition of Ship-Money, for the ensuing Year 1636, on all the Counties, Cities, and Towns in England, by Virtue of his own sole Prerogative. His Pretence for this most arbitrary and illegal Imposition was, That the Hollanders pretended a Right to a free and undisturbed Fishery on his Coasts; to which Pretension they had been encouraged by their Countryman Grotius's famous Treatise, intitled, *Maré Liberum*, published Anno 1612. Although (as we have noted under that Year) Grotius had not so much as once named the Dutch Claim to the Freedom of the said Fishery on our Coasts, being content with only shewing the Justice of the Freedom of their fishing on the Sea in general; yet, before King Charles and his Ministers would break with the Dutch, and openly vindicate by Arms his Claim to the Sovereignty of the four Seas, it was judged necessary to put so considerable a Person as John Selden, Esquire, upon writing in Favour of that Claim; who, besides his general Learning, was a great Lawyer, Antiquarian, and Historian. He was therefore judged equal to the arduous Task of answering and confuting so great a Man as Grotius. Mr. Selden had begun his said Work so early as the Reign of King James, probably upon the first Appearance of Grotius's *Maré Liberum*; and, after many Years Intermision, he afterward reviewed, altered, and enlarged it, (as he himself relates) by Command of King Charles, to whom he dedicated it, when he first published it in this same Year 1635, under the thundering Title of *Maré Clausum*! Sir William Beecher, one of the Clerks of the Council, by the King's Command, solemnly delivered a Copy of it to the Barons of the Exchequer in open Court, who ordered it to be placed amongst their Records, where it still remains. It is not possible to give (in a small Compass) a summary Account of so large a Work as the said *Maré Clausum* is. And, it is sufficient to observe in general, That it is compounded of Motives and Arguments drawn from old Records and Precedents of the Titles and Claims of our Saxon and Norman Kings, in Times when there was little or no Commerce nor Naval Power existing any where without the Mediterranean Sea: Times so very different from that wherein he wrote, when all the Maritime Nations of the West and North have, more or less, both a Maritime Commerce and a Naval Force; and when such Claims, strenuously asserted by any one Naval Potentate, might reasonably (and perhaps probably) bring about a Confederacy of all the other Potentates for reducing that one to more moderate Thoughts! But, as is remarked in our Preface, the Author of our Work is eased of the Trouble of any farther enlarging on this delicate Subject, by a learned and most judicious Summary of it, long since published, by Sir Philip Meadows; which, containing sundry other curious historical Observations on Commercial Points, will be found, *verbatim*, in our Appendix. We shall here only farther note, that Rapin, in his *History of England*, has fallen into a small Mistake, in saying, under the Year 1636, that the Quarrel between King Charles and the Dutch, at this Time, produced the two famous Treatises, intitled, *Maré Liberum* and *Maré Clausum*. Since (as we have shewn under that Year) *Maré Liberum* was published in the Year 1612, and was expressly answered by one William Welwood, in a short Latin Treatise, Anno 1615.

King Charles builds the great Ship, named the Sovereign. King Charles, bent on bringing the Dutch to acknowledge his Sea-Dominion, had, beside other Naval Armaments, built, in this same Year 1635, the greatest Ship of War that had ever been seen in England before, and gave it the superb Name of the Sovereign, of 96 Guns and 1740 Tons, (or, as it is commonly called, the Royal Sovereign.) And, the better to enable him to fit out a superior Fleet, we find in the said sixth Tome of the *Fædera*, (Fol. 658, *et seq.*) his special Warrant to his Chancellor, Coventry, for issuing Writs to the Sheriffs of the several Counties, and to the Magistrates, &c. of several Towns, "for assessing and collecting of Money for the fitting out of Ships of War for suppressing of Pirates and for the Guard of the Seas." The Latin Precept for the County and Towns of Dorsetshire being herein given at large, *viz.* "They were commanded to procure and fit out a Ship of 500 Tons Burden, with a Commander and 200 Sailors; with Cannon, Small-Arms, Spears, Darts, Ammunition, &c. answerable; and stored with Provisions, and double Equipage, and all other Necessaries, for 26 Weeks at least. All which was to be paid and maintained at their own Charge."

Ship-Money, or the intire Quota of Ships and Men which King Charles commands to be supplied by all the Counties and Towns in England and Wales, for the ensuing Year 1636.

Here follows the List of all the Ships (being 45 in Number) which the several Counties of England and Wales were commanded to supply, *viz.* for the Year 1636.







the like Liberty. Yet *De Witt*, in his *Interest of Holland*, (speaking of the bad curing of the Herrings caught by the *English Fishing-Company*, whereby they were rejected at *Dantzick* in the Years 1637 and 1638, and which brought that Company to nothing) acrimoniously subjoins thus; “Whereupon the English changed their former Claim upon the whole Fishery, for that of demanding the 10th Herring: Which the diligent and frugal Holländers reputed no less than to fish for and pay Tribute to a slothful and prodigal People, for a mere Passage along the Coasts of England!”

A. D.  
1635

*Wey River*, in *Sur-*  
*rey*, its Navigation  
restored.

In the said ninth Tome, Fol. 686, of the *Fædera*, “King Charles directs a special Commis-  
sion for making the River *Wey* navigable, from *Guildford* to the River *Thames* at *Weybridge*.” It seems that River had been formerly navigable; because this Record observes, “That it is  
now become unfit for carrying of Barges, Boats, or Vessels of any Burden, for transporting  
of Commodities to and from the Town of *Guildford*: And the Commissioners were thereby  
authorized to survey the said River *Wey*, and to enquire by what Means the same was become  
unfit for the carrying of Barges, &c.”

France's fine Manu-  
factures even in  
*Richlieu's Days*.

In *Richlieu's Political Testament* we find, that France even then abounded with the finest and best of Manufactures: “Such (says he) as the *Serges of Châlons* and of *Chartres*, which have  
abolished those of *Milan*.—That the *Turks* prefer the *French Draps de Sceau* of *Rouen* before  
all others, next to those of *Venice*, which are made of *Spanish Wool*.—Such fine *Plusbes* are  
made at *Tours*, that they are sent into *Spain*, *Italy*, &c. also fine plain *Taffaties*.—Red, pur-  
ple, and spotted *Velvets*, made finer here than at *Genoa*.—France is the only Place for *Silk*  
*Serges*.—*Mohair* [Camblet] is made as good here as in *England*; and the best Cloth of  
Gold finer and cheaper than in *Italy*.”

King Charles prohi-  
bits the Importation  
of all foreign Bone-  
lace, &c.

In the ninth Tome of the *Fædera*, (Fol. 690.) “King Charles, by Proclamation, prohibits the  
Importation of foreign *Purles*, *Cut-works*, or *Bone-laces*, or of any Commodities laced or edged  
therewith.” This he declares to be “at the Request and for the Benefit of the Makers of  
those Goods in and near *London*, and other Parts of the Realm, now brought to great Want  
and Necessity, occasioned by the great Importation of those foreign Wares: To prevent which  
for the future he appoints the *English-made* Goods to be sealed or marked.”

And also all foreign  
Glas-Ware, for the  
Sake of a Monopoly  
to Sir Robert Man-  
sell.

Another of his Proclamations (Fol. 693. *ibidem*) “prohibits the Importation of any Sort of  
*Glas* from foreign Parts.” It seems that King James, in the 13th Year of his Reign, had  
prohibited the making of *Glas* with Wood-firing, for the better Preservation of Timber, and  
also prohibited the Importation of foreign *Glas*.—“Yet (says King Charles) ill-minded Per-  
sons, to the Prejudice of our own *Glas*-works, having presumed to import foreign *Glas*, We  
now strictly prohibit the same, during the Term granted by King James to Sir Robert Mansell,  
for the sole making of *Glas*; he having, by his Industry and great Expence, perfected that  
Manufacture with Sea Coal or Pit-Coal; whereby not only the Woods and Timber of this  
Kingdom are greatly preserved, but the making of all Kinds of *Glas* is established here, to  
the saving of much Treasure at Home, and the Employment of great Numbers of our People;  
and our Subjects are now furnished with *Glas* at far more moderate Prices than they were  
when brought from foreign Parts.—Yet the King permits the said Sir Robert Mansell to im-  
port such *Glasses* from *Venice*, *Morana*, or other Parts of *Italy*, as he should think fit, for spe-  
cial Uses and Services.” This Permission, doubtless, related to the fine *Venetian Flint-Glasses*,  
for Drinking, the making of which in *England* was not brought to Perfection till the Reign of  
King Charles's Grandson, King William the Third.

A Patent for the sole  
making of Raisin  
Wines.

We have also, in Fol. 716. *ibidem*, King Charles's Monopoly Patent to one “for the sole  
making of Wines, for fourteen Years, from dried Grapes or Raisins; which the Patentee by  
his Travels in foreign Parts had learned. Which Wines have been approved of by all such as  
have used them, to be a most wholesome and good Wine, which will keep for Sea-Voyages.  
The Patentee paying forty Shillings yearly into the King's Exchequer.”

King Charles's Mo-  
nopoly of Gold and  
Silver Thread-  
making, &c.

We have a Proclamation from King Charles (*ibidem*, Fol. 718.) “prohibiting any Coin, Plate,  
or Bullion from being used in the making of Gold and Silver Thread, Copper-gilt or silvered,  
Gold or Silver Foliate, Purles, Ores, Spangles, Wire, and such other Manufactures, except  
what shall be imported from foreign Parts, or which shall arise from the same Works and Manu-  
factures being moulten again. And that none of the current Gold and Silver Coins of this  
Realm be hereafter moulten down by any Refiner, Goldsmith, &c. And that all Gold and  
Silver hereafter to be employed in the said Manufactures be provided, prepared, and dif-  
grossed by such Persons only as We shall assign, and by none others; and which shall be by  
them sold and delivered to all Persons who shall use the same, according to such Standards,  
and at such Rates and Prices as We shall limit, and at such Places in *London* as our Com-  
missioners shall assign.—And none shall make the said Wares but such as shall be by them  
authorized: And a Stamp to be put on all the said Manufactures.”

Thus almost every Proclamation, Order, or Grant, relating to Manufactures, new Inven-  
tions, &c. had a principal Regard to the Augmentation of this King's Revenue; which, at any  
Rate, he seemed inclinable to increase, rather than to be obliged to call a Parliament for that  
End; since they would still, probably, persist, as before, to have national Grievances go Hand  
in Hand with his Supplies!

King Charles's re-  
markable Prohibi-

In the said *Fædera*, Tome xix. (Fol. 721.) we have King Charles's Proclamation, purporting,  
“That the great Numbers of Hackney-Coaches of late Time seen and kept in *London*, *West-*  
minster,



A. D. 1635 “*minster, and their Suburbs, and the general and promiscuous Use of Coaches there, were not only a great Disturbance to his Majesty, his dearest Consort the Queen, the Nobility, and others of Place and Degree, in their Passage through the Streets, but the Streets themselves were so pestered, and the Pavements so broken up, that the common Passage is thereby hindered, and made dangerous; and the Prices of Hay and Provender, &c. thereby made exceeding dear.—Wherefore we expressly command and forbid, That no Hackney or hired Coaches be used or suffered in London, Westminster, or the Suburbs thereof, except they be to travel at least three Miles out of the same. And also that no Person shall go in a Coach in the said Streets, except the Owner of the Coach shall constantly keep up four able Horses for our Service, when required.*”

Historians tell us, (for which we acknowledge we have no other more authentic Authority) that, in this same Year 1635, King Charles I. in the 15th Year of his Reign, granted a Licence to the French, to cure and dry their Fish on the Island of Newfoundland, in Consideration of a certain annual Tribute of 5 per Cent. Yet even this Concession was better than that stipulated by the Treaty of Utrecht, which allowed that ill-judged Privilege to France without any Consideration at all!

King Charles permits the French to dry their Fish on the Isle of Newfoundland.

In Fol. 730. of the *Fœdera*, Tome xix. the same Year, “that King ordains two Pence to be advanced on or added to every Shilling paid to the Reelers, &c. of the *Woollen Manufacture*.—He also appoints an Officer for the sole searching, surveying, and sealing of the Reel-Staff in every County, allowing a Fee to the said Surveyors for their Trouble herein; and for registering the Names of the Owners of each Reel in a Book; which Reels shall be all of one uniform Size—whereby the Goodness or Badness of Yarn would be easily known.”

King Charles regulates the reeling of Woollen Yarn, and the Price of the Reeling.

In the same Year, (*ibidem*) King Charles issued a Commission for the Repair of Dover Pier, lately damaged by the Sea: For which End he laid an additional Duty of twelve Pence on every Pack of Goods shipped thence by Merchants-Strangers; to continue for three Years to come. That Pier is directed to be farther repaired by Cap. V. of the 11th and 12th of King William, and by the VIIth Statute of the 2d and 3d Year of Queen Anne.

Dover Pier damaged by the Sea, and is to be repaired.

The last Record for our Purpose in the ninth Tome of the *Fœdera*, is on Fol. 760. It seems, that private Copper Farthings (or Tokens, as they were then called) were still in Use in retailing Business: “King Charles therefore, in the said Year 1635, issued a Proclamation, forbidding the Currency of them, and that none other be used but those formerly issued by his Father’s Authority.”

King Charles prohibits the Use of private Copper Farthings.

In this Year 1635, the Isle of Gardeloup (or Guadeloupe) (which the French Author of the History of the Caribbean Isles says is one of the largest of them) was first planted by the French. “It is also, says that Author, (who wrote in the Year 1658) one of the most flourishing of them.—That the French in that Island used the Plough, a Thing not to be seen in any of the other Isles; and after the Plough, it bears Rice, Turkey-Wheat, Cassava-Root, Potatoes, and in some Parts Ginger and Sugar Canes, with great Increase.”

Gardeloup Isle first planted by France.

“And also that the French, from St. Christopher’s, in this same Year 1635, first planted the Caribbean Isle of Martinica; where they found many native Caribbeans, with whom at first they lived peaceably, but had afterward fierce War with them, till they drove them into inaccessible rocky Places and Mountains.—That the French Inhabitants were” [in 1658] “10,000 in Number, and the Indians and Negroes as many more: It being the largest of all the Caribbean Isles, and is forty-five Leagues in Circuit.—That though at first (like the other Isles) they chiefly planted Tobacco and Cotton, yet it now [*i. e.* in 1658] produced 10,000 Hogheads of Sugar, beside Ginger, Pimento, Cocoa, Cassia, &c.” Here the Governor-General of all the French Caribbean Isles resides to this Day. It is now so fruitful and populous as to be said to have a Militia of 10,000 Men or more, and 60,000 Negroes: Being also finely furnished with Rivers, Springs, and Harbours, and most excellent Fruits, vast Quantities of Sugar, Molossus, Coffee, Cotton, Indico, Ginger, &c.

Also Martinica Isle the same Year.

In the same Year, Colonel Jackson with a Number of English Ships, from our Leeward Isles, landed on the then Spanish Island of Jamaica, and with only 500 Men attacked the Fort of St. Jago de la Vega, which had 2,000 Spaniards in it: Which Fort and City they took and sacked, with the Loss of forty Men only; then they re-embarked, after receiving a Ransom for forbearing to burn it.

The English sack the Fort of St. Jago, in Jamaica.

In or about this same Year the French first planted on the Isle of Cayenne, over against a River of the same Name on the Coast of Guiana; from whence, however, they were several Times driven out by the Dutch: But the French finally retook it in 1676, and have held it ever since. It is about seventeen Leagues in Compass. Here they have sundry Sugar Plantations. They have since nestled on the Continent over against Cayenne.

Cayenne Isle, on the Coast of Guiana, first settled on by the French:

We cannot be quite positive whether the French did not about this Time settle on the great River of Niger, otherwise called Senegal River, on the West Coast of Africa, where the best Gum Senegal is produced; but we imagine, from some Circumstances, that it was nearly at this Time.

And, probably, also about this Time in Senegal River, in Africa.

In the same Year a very rich Lead Mine, in which was said to be much Silver, was discovered in Swedish Lapland, near the Town of Pitba, at the Bottom of the Bottnic Gulph.

A rich Lead Mine found in Swedish Lapland.



Spain seizes on two  
Isles on the Coast of  
Provence.

In the same Year 1635, the *Spaniards*, with *twenty-two Gallies and five Galeons*, took from *France* two small inconsiderable Isles on the Coast of *Provence*, named *St. Margaret* and *St. Honorate*; which, however, they held but two Years, as will be seen.

A. D.  
1635

King Charles's new  
Regulation of the  
Colony of *Virginia*,  
very much as it re-  
mains at present.

The first regular  
Establishment of  
what is called a  
Regal Colony in  
*America*.

The first Record we find for our Purpose in the xxth and last Tome of *Rymer's Fædera*, is in Fol. 3. being King Charles's new Regulation (*Anno 1636*) of the Colony of *Virginia*. Whereby "he appoints Sir *John Harvey* to be continued Governor thereof; and for him and any three of his Council to appoint a Commission for the enlarging its Limits; and for finding out what Trades may be most necessary to be undertaken for the Benefit of the Colony.—Also to send out Forces for subduing the *Indians*; and to make War or Peace, as may best suit the Safety of the Colony, and our Honour.—That in Case of the Governor's Death, or his necessary Absence (not to be allowed by less than four of the Council there) one of the Council, to be appointed by the rest, shall act in his Stead.—The Governor and Council to be subordinate, subject, and obedient to the Lords Commissioners and Committees here for our Plantations, touching the present Government of that Colony, to whom as well as to us, the Governor shall, on the Death of any Member of the Council, give Notice thereof, that We may appoint another in his Stead."

1636

As these Regulations are, in the main, the same by which the Colonies called Regal (or such as are immediately under the Crown) are still governed, they are for that Reason here exhibited, being the first Establishment thereof in that Manner.

King Charles's Com-  
mission for making  
two Rivers navi-  
gable.

In Fol. 6. *ibidem*, we have "King Charles's special Commission to a Number of Lords and Gentlemen, for the enabling *William Sandys*, Esquire, to make the River *Avon* navigable for Boats and Barges, from the River *Severn* near *Tewksbury* where it falleth in, through *Warwickshire*, *Worcestershire*, and *Gloucestershire*, to the City of *Coventry*. And also the River *Team*, on the West Side of the *Severn* towards *Ludlow*."

His Commission  
against Houses in  
*London* on new  
Foundations.

In Fol. 10. *ibidem*, we see "another fresh Commission of Enquiry by King Charles, in this same Year, into Houses erected in or near *London* or *Westminster* on new Foundations, and into the Nuisances thereby occasioned."

King Charles's Pro-  
clamation about  
*Selden's Maré*  
*Clausum*.

In Fol. 12. *ibidem*, this same Year, we have King Charles's Proclamation in Favour of *Selden's* then famous Book, intitled, *Maré Clausum*, importing, "That whereas there was published, *Anno 1635*, by our express Command, a Work, intitled, *Maré Clausum, seu de Dominio Maris*; for the manifesting of the Right and Dominion of Us and our Royal Progenitors, in the Seas which encompass these our Realms and Dominions of *Great Britain* and *Ireland*:—And whereas, since the Publication thereof, some Persons, not well affected to Us and our Proceedings, have caused the same Book to be printed in some Place beyond the Seas, and to the same Impression have added some other Things, as if they were Parts of that which was first printed here by our Command; and have falsely put the Name of our City of *London* on the Title-Page for the Place of the Impression. Wherefore the said foreign Impression, and all other Copies of *Maré Clausum*, not printed here by Authority, are hereby expressly prohibited to be imported or vended here." Of this Book and its Design we have said enough under the preceding Year.

King Charles's De-  
claration against  
Foreigners fishing on  
his Coasts, without  
special Licence.

In Fol. 15. of the xxth Tome of the *Fædera*, we have King Charles's Renewal of a Proclamation of King James's, in the 7th Year of his Reign, "prohibiting all Persons, not his natural-born Subjects, from fishing on the Coasts and Seas of *Great Britain* and *Ireland*, without a special Licence first obtained from his Majesty.—And, by these Presents, We make public Declaration, That our Resolution is (at Times convenient) to keep such a competent Strength of Shipping upon our Seas as may, by God's Blessing, be sufficient both to hinder such farther Incroachments upon our Regalities, and to assist and protect those our good Friends and Allies, who shall henceforth, by Virtue of our Licences to be first obtained, endeavour to take the Benefit of fishing upon our Coasts and Seas in the Places accustomed."

King Charles con-  
firms the *Greenland*  
Whale Fishery solely  
to the *Russia* Com-  
pany.

In Fol. 16. *ibidem*, we have King Charles's Proclamation, confirming another of King James's, of the 17th Year of his Reign, "prohibiting the Importation of *Whale-fins* by any but the *Russia* Company.—" And he now directs, (for the Encouragement of that Company and the Increase of Navigation) That none, whether Natives or Foreigners, shall import any *Whale-fins* or *Whale-oil*, but the said Company only; and this in their Joint-Stock Capacity alone in respect to the *Whale Fishery*; under Pain of forfeiting, &c."

King Charles's Clerk  
of the Market's too  
great Power; con-  
cerning Weights and  
Measures.

In Fol. 41. *ibidem*, King Charles again descends "to the Regulation of the *Clock-Reel*, or *Reel-Staff*, for *Woollen Yarn*; by again injoining one only Dimension for it. He also enjoins, that there be only one Weight and one Measure for every Commodity to be bought or sold throughout the Kingdom. And that his Clerk of the Market for his Household should have the Overseeing and Examination of all Weights and Measures: For which Consideration the King hereby appoints certain Fees to be paid to him."

N. B. This ancient Officer had formerly great Power, which was generally abused to the great Oppression of the Subject: Wherefore that Office is long since justly in Disuse. It is somewhat strange, that to this Day nothing has been effectually done for reducing all Merchandize to one Weight or Measure, so obviously convenient throughout *Great Britain* and *Ireland*.



A. D. 1636 In Fol. 47. *ibidem*, King Charles now issues "a Commission for enquiring into and preventing Nuisances to be redressed on the River Thames, by Ladders, Stairs, Trap-doors, &c. from whence Rubbish and Dirt were usually thrown into it; to the great Detriment of its Navigation."

And on Fol. 52. *ibidem*, we have a Commission from King Charles "for compounding with such as had been guilty of the unlawful importing, selling, or using a false Dying-wood, called Logwood, Blackwood, or Campeche-wood, [i. e. Campechy-wood] contrary to two Statutes, of the 23d and 39th of Queen Elizabeth: And for punishing such as shall hereafter be found guilty in this respect." Concerning the present Use thereof by Dyers, we have already animadverted in its Place.

And in Fol. 56, *et seq. ibidem*, we have "King Charles's Commission for levying of Ship-Money throughout the several Counties of England and Wales, for the ensuing Year 1637." — But farther on, in this same Year, [*ibidem*, Fol. 74.] "the King alters the Quota for Cumberland and Westmoreland jointly, from a Ship of 120 Tons to one of 140 Tons, and 56 Men. And of the City of London, from two Ships of 800 Tons each, to two of 700 Tons each, and each 280 Men, instead of 320 each. Also Middlesex County, instead of one Ship of 550 Tons, shall now furnish one of but 500 Tons, and 200 Men. Also Northumberland, instead of a Ship of 370 Tons, shall furnish only one of 210 Tons, and 84 Men."

In the same Year (*ibidem*) King Charles granted a Patent to the Lord Maltravers and Sir Francis Crane, for the sole Coinage of Copper or Brass Farthings. And, pursuant to an Order of the Star-Chamber, of the Year 1634, it was now provided, That the said Brass Farthings should not be forced upon poor Labourers in Payment; they having formerly been compelled to take all or most of their Wages in such Farthings from designing Men, who had bought up great Quantities of them at a low Rate or Discount. "Silver (says Rushworth) was so scarce and Gold so plenty at this Time, that when Cattle were sold in Smithfield, they commonly bargained for to be paid in Silver and not in Gold; inasmuch, that two Pence or more was usually given for exchanging of a twenty Shilling Piece into Silver, although the Gold was full Weight."

In the said xxth Tome, Fol. 68. of the *Fædera*, we see "King Charles's Commission for compounding with the Transgressors of the Laws made against Destroyers of Timber Trees and Woods, in the melting and forging of Iron."

In Fol. 93. *ibidem*, that King issues a monopolizing Proclamation, "That none shall buy any Ballast out of the River Thames, but a Person appointed by him for that Purpose."

And in Fol. 96. *ibidem*, King Charles having (as already quoted) monopolized all the Saltpetre and Gunpowder, "he now appoints a Commission for receiving of his two Gunpowder-makers, all the Powder they shall make, at  $7\frac{1}{2}$  d. per Pound Weight; and for again selling the same out to his Subjects, at such Prices as they" [the Commissioners] "shall from Time to Time fix."

N. B. In this same Commission we find that King was not able to carry on this Monopoly without the Importation of Saltpetre from foreign Parts; there not being enough thereof produced in England for the Manufacture of all the Gunpowder requisite for his and his Subjects Use. For this End, farther on in Fol. 107. *ibidem*, "He prohibits the Importation of foreign Gunpowder; and directs, That his Officers shall not take above 1 s. 6 d. per Pound Weight for Gunpowder sold out to his Subjects." [We see above, that it was to be delivered to him at  $7\frac{1}{2}$  d. a monstrous Advantage taken of his Subjects!] "Lastly, that no Retailers of it, to whom it is thus sold, shall sell it again for above 1 s. 8 d. in London, and 1 s. 8  $\frac{1}{2}$  d. per Pound in the Country, if distant thirty Miles or more from London."

On Fol. 102. *ibidem*, that King frames a Malt and Brewing Monopoly in his "Commission, this same Year 1636, for restraining the excessive Number of common Maltsters; by Means of whom not only a greater Consumption and Waste of Barley is occasioned, but also sundry Abuses in the bad making of Malt. Likewise for restraining the great Number of Inn-keepers and Victualers, who take upon them to brew Ale and Beer, which they sell by Retail, and make too strong and heady, serving for Drunkenness and Excess." Was there ever a lamer Introduction to usher in the following most shameful Monopoly? viz. "That from thenceforth the King was to appoint, in fit Places, throughout the Realm, a competent Number of Maltsters, to be incorporated, and also of Common-Brewers; under such Fines and yearly Payments to Us as should be thought meet."

In Fol. 103. of the said xxth Tome of the *Fædera*, "King Charles contracts with John Crane, Esquire, Surveyor-General, for the victualing of his Navy; much in (or very near) the Form and Substance of the Contract for the like Purpose already related under the Year 1622. Mr. Crane was to be allowed for Sailors in Harbour  $7\frac{1}{2}$  d. per Day for their Provisions; and when at Sea 8  $\frac{1}{2}$  d. per Day."

In Fol. 113. of said xxth Tome of the *Fædera*, "King Charles incorporates all the Tradesmen and Artificers inhabiting such Places in the City of London as are exempted from the Freedom thereof, as also those in the Out-parts of Westminster and Middlesex, within three Miles of the said City of London. Thereby also excluding, for the future, all such as shall not have served seven Years to their respective Occupations, as well as all Foreigners, from practising their respective Trades." The Pretences (scarcely plausible) for this most extraordinary Corporation, as in this Proclamation, were, "in order to prevent those Places from being pestered with In-mates; and



"also, to prevent the Prejudice done to such as were Freemen of London: And for the more orderly disposing of Trade and Tradesmen!" But, although no Payments into his Exchequer are herein named, it seems reasonable enough to suspect, that he was hereby laying a Foundation for some such Tax.

A. D.  
1636

The Royal Docks and Naval Store-houses of England, how many they were at this Time.

As in Fol. 126. *ibidem*, in a List of Offices bestowed in this 12th Year of King Charles's Reign, there is one "for the Office of Clerk and Keeper of all the King's Stores and Store-houses at Deptford, Chatham, Portsmouth, and elsewhere, for his Majesty's Ships and Navy." It seems probable, that neither Plymouth, Sheerness, nor Woolwich, had then Royal Docks and Store-houses: Otherwise it should seem they would have been named in that Grant:—The Words *and elsewhere* seeming to be merely an *Expletive*.

The Dutch West-India Company conquer the greatest Part of Brasil.

By this Time the Dutch West-India Company had mastered the greatest Part of the Coasts of Brasil, having (according to Voltaire's General History of Europe, Chap. xi.) in the Space of thirteen Years sent thither 1,800 Ships, for War and Commerce, (others say but 800) which were valued at four Millions and an half Sterling; and had, in that Space, taken from Spain (then Sovereign of Portugal) 545 Vessels. That Company, in this Year 1636, sent thither Prince Maurice, as Governor-General; and whilst he remained there (which was eight Years) their Affairs in general prospered well enough: But yet their first Declension in Brasil may be dated from, or was properly owing to, the Portuguese shaking off the Spanish Yoke, in the Year 1640: Soon after which remarkable Revolution they gradually gained Ground of the Dutch in Brasil; from whence we shall see the latter were quite expelled in the Year 1654.

France's first great Effort for Naval Power.

The Spaniards having, as we have seen, possessed themselves of the two small Isles of St. Marguerite and St. Honorate, (in the Year 1635) on the Coast of Provence, near Antibes, whereby they greatly annoyed that Coast: To revenge so great an Affront, France, in the Year following, fitted out forty-two Ships at Rochelle, and sailing into the Mediterranean, they were joined by twenty-four Gallies; all which were commanded in chief by the Count de Harcourt; who, on the Coast of Italy, near Monaco, attacked the joint Fleets of Spain, Sicily, Naples, and Florence, and obtained a complete Victory; (says Morisotus, in his *Orbis Maritimus*) sinking their best Ships, and putting the rest to flight. Thence they went and ravaged the Island of Sardinia.

She retakes the two Isles of St. Margarete and St. Honorate from Spain, after twice beating the Fleets of Spain.

Moreover, Cardinal Richlieu, the Prime-Minister of France and Director-General of her Marine, having (ever since the English Fleet had blundered fiercely before Rochelle, though to little Purpose, Anno 1624, *et seq.*) maturely considered how much France lay open to the Attacks and Insults of England, for Want of a Maritime Force, he had for some Years been preparing all the Naval Force which he could either purchase from beyond Sea, or collect from all the French Ports, both of the Ocean and Mediterranean. He, in the Year 1637, had got together what the judicious Author of an excellent Pamphlet, published Anno 1695, (named, *Considerations requiring greater Care for Trade in England*) calls, *France's first Line of Battle*; consisting of upwards of fifty Ships and twenty Gallies: With which Force France, in this same Year, recovered the two Isles above-named, after vanquishing the Spanish Fleet, and taking five large Spanish Ships, twenty-two Gallies, and eighteen smaller Vessels.

This was properly the first Time that France began to shew her Superiority over Spain at Sea, as she had before done at Land. Upon this Occasion, the Motto placed on the Stern of the largest French Ship of War was modest enough, *viz. Florent quoque Lilia Ponto!* i. e.

1637

Even on the Main,  
Our Gallic Lillies triumph over Spain!

Or (as Sir Philip Meadows gives it paraphrased in Prose) "Richlieu first taught France, That the Flower-de-Luces could grow at Sea as well as at Land!" After which Richlieu went on destroying the Remains of Spain's Naval Strength, till at Length it was reduced to the lowest Ebb.

Holland's Woollen Manufactures first established by certain Families from Norfolk and Suffolk.

It was about the Years 1636 or 1637, (according to Roger Coke's second Discourse on Trade, p. 53, in Quarto, published Anno 1670.) that 140 Families out of Norfolk and Suffolk planted themselves at Leyden, Alkmaer, and other Parts of Holland; and there established, or confirmed the Establishment of the Woollen Manufactures of those Places.

The Hollanders prosper in Br. sil.

They seize on St. George del Mina, and other Forts, on the Guinea Coast.

Count Maurice of Nassau, the Dutch West-India Company's Governor-General in Brasil, took there, at this Time, another Fortrefs from the Spaniards: And some of that Company's Ships sailed from thence to the Coast of Guinea, and made themselves Masters of the famous Castle of St. George del Mina, the principal Portuguese Fort of all that Coast, (which they have kept to this Day) as also of several other lesser Forts there. By these Conquests on the Guinea Coast, the Dutch were supplied, at first Hand, with Negroes, for carrying on their Sugar Plantations, &c. in Brasil. Bosman, a Dutch Author, in his Description of Guinea, compares the Portuguese, on this Account, to Setting-Dogs, serving to spring the Game, which, when they had done, was seized on by others. Which proved literally true both with respect to Africa and India.

King Charles's Proclamation against the flocking of Puritans to New-England.

In the xxth Tome, Fol. 143. of the *Fadera*, King Charles issues a Proclamation, importing, "That being informed that Numbers of his Subjects are every Year transporting themselves and Families, with their Estates, to the English Plantations, in America; amongst whom there are many idle and refractory Humours, whose only or principal End is, to live, as much as they can, without the Reach of Authority.—The King thereby commands all the Officers of the several Ports, that they do not hereafter permit any Persons, being *Subsidy-Men*," [i. e. Payers of the usual Subsidies] "to embark themselves thither, without a Licence from the Commis-

sioners



A. D. 1637 “ sioners for Plantations. Nor none under the Value of *Subsidy-Men*; without a Certificate of his having taken the Oaths of Supremacy and Allegiance, and likewise (from the Minister of the Parish) of his *Conversation, and Conformity to the Orders and Discipline of the Church of England*.”——This was levelled against the *Puritans*, then going in great Numbers to *New-England*, to avoid Persecution at Home: And a better Sample needs not to be desired of the Wisdom and Character of this King, and his Favourites and Ministers!

In this same Year (*ibidem*, Fol. 145.) we find an Officer appointed by King Charles, for the King Charles's Officer for Cards and Dice sealing or stamping of all playing Cards and Dice; for which a certain Sum was to be paid to the King's Officers. Dice sealing.

In Fol. 146, *et seq.* (*ibidem*) we find, that some of the *English East-India Company's* Ships A separate East-India Company created by King Charles, in Prejudice of the old one, for a Trade to China and Japan. having, in the Year 1634, touched at *Goa* (the Capital of the *Portuguese Possessions in India*) they were kindly treated by the Vice-Roy there; with whom the *English* concluded a Truce, and also a Free-Trade, not only thither but to *China* and all other Parts where the *Portuguese* were settled in *India*. Whereupon, in the following Year 1635, King Charles, of *England*, granted a Licence to the said Persons, *viz.* to Captain *John Weddell*, &c. with six Ships, to make a Voyage to *Goa*, and the Coast of *Malabar*, and also to the Coasts of *China* and *Japan*; there to trade in such Commodities as they could, to the best Advantage for themselves and all other his Subjects for the future. “ But the *East-India Company* having neither planted nor settled a Trade in those Parts, as we expected, nor made such Fortifications and Places of Surety as might encourage any hereafter to adventure to trade thither; neither have we received any annual Benefit from thence, as other Princes do; by Reason of the said Company's Neglect to fortify; they having merely pursued their own present Profit, without providing any Safety or Settledness for establishing of Traffic in the said *Indies*, for the Good of Posterity: Whereas the *Portuguese* and *Dutch* had both planted and fortified, and also established a lasting and hopeful Trade there, for the Good of Posterity: By the Advantage whereof they had not only rendered our People there subject to their Insolences, but had, in a Manner, worked them out of the Trade; which we find by the Complaint of divers Adventurers in that Society; and principally, by the daily Decrease of our Customs for Imports from *India*, owing to the said Company's supine Neglect of Discovery, and settling Trade to divers Parts, when they had a plentiful Stock and fair Opportunities to effect it.

“ And as all the Attempts for a *North-West Passage to East-India* have hitherto proved unsuccessful, which however we believe might be performed from *Japan*, North-East to the North of *California*, on the Back-side of *America*, in about forty Degrees North Latitude, and so to coast along Northwards, Eastward, and Westward, as the Land will give Way, to sixty-four Degrees Northward, where it was left undiscovered by Sir *Thomas Button*, Captain *Luke Fox*, and others, to come through the Straights of *Hudson* in the Western or *Atlantic Sea*. The King, in the said Grant of 1635, directed that the Grantees should, from the Sea of *China*, *Japan*, or elsewhere, send one of their Ships, well furnished and manned, to attempt the before-named *North-West Discovery*: Allotting them half the Customs and other Benefits that should arise from all such new Discoveries as should be made, reserving to himself the other half, with the Sovereignty of the Countries.—The King next prescribes the Rules and Government of those Ships and People in the Voyage to and from *India*, *China*, and *Japan*, and on Land there.—He grants them the Use of a new Common Seal, and to all Intents makes them a separate Company for the *East-India Trade*.—Directing the old Company, their Agents, and Servants, not to molest them in their said *East-India Commerce*.” King Charles's Scheme for finding a North-West Passage to East-India.

The Persons who set on Foot this new Company were, Sir *William Courten*, Sir *Paul Pindar*, Sir *William Courten* &c. but the King himself, (as he therein declares) and *Endymion Porter*, Esquire, (a Groom of his Bed-chamber) had Shares therein, jointly with the last-named Persons, and with the said *Weddell*, &c.—In this Year 1637, therefore, “ the King confirms his said Privileges” [the Ships being already gone on their Voyage] “ to the said Adventurers, as to all Places in *India* where the old Company had not settled any Factories nor Trade before the 12th of December 1635; but without Prejudice to the said old Company in other Respects.—This new Company's Grant of Trade and Privileges was to last for five Years to come; during which Time they might annually re-export what *India Goods* they should bring Home, and might in that Case draw back the intire Customs paid on their Importation.—Moreover, during the said five Years, they might export 40,000*l.* to *India* in Gold and Silver Bullion, paying to the King 1*l.* 10*s.* per Cent. for that Privilege: And they might also, during the said Term, admit any others to be Partners with them in this Adventure.” Sir *William Courten* and Sir *Paul Pindar* great Adventurers, with the King, &c. in this new East-India Company.

Note, That Sir *William Courten* (who ran the largest Share in this Adventure) died before this first Voyage was completed, and his Son and Executor *William Courten*, Esquire, was by the King in this last Grant substituted in his Father's Place: And he has left, in Print, sundry large Accounts of his great Losses by this Adventure, amounting to the Sum of 151,612*l.* occasioned by the *Dutch East-India Company's* seizing (*Anno* 1640) on their two rich Ships, and destroying their Factories in *India*: Which made much Clamour both before and after the Restoration of King *Charles the Second*; many Pamphlets being published, to shew the great Damage done to hundreds of Families, Creditors of *Courten* and *Pindar*: And in the Treaty between King *Charles the Second* and the *Dutch*, *Anno* 1662, Satisfaction was stipulated to be made by the *Dutch East-India Company* for the said two rich Ships. Yet, so late as the Year 1682, we still find Complaints in Print on this Point: So that, probably, no Redress was ever obtained of the *Dutch East-India Company* for those Damages. To say the Truth, the Scheme of this new *English Company* was an iniquitous one against the old Company, whose Charters were doubtless intirely exclusive of all others;



others; and the King was, probably, put upon it by his Ministers, on the plausible Pretext of great Profit to himself. For even the main Reason or Pretence for breaking in upon the *old* Company's exclusive Grant, would hold equally good against the present or any other Company: For what Company can ever be able to plant or settle Factories in all Parts within their extensive Bounds in *India*? And indeed all the King's Allegations before recited are shamefully mean, and unworthy of a great Monarch!

A. D.  
1637

A small *English* Settlement made on *Madagascar*; but soon after ruined by the old *East-India* Company.

A new Proclamation of King *Charles's* for *Maltsters* and *Brewers*.

On this Voyage to *India*, Sir *William Courten's* Ships made a small Settlement on the great Isle of *Madagascar*; which was soon after ruined by the old *East-India* Company.

In the xxth Tome, Fol. 157. of the *Fadera*, King *Charles I.* of *England*, issues a fresh Proclamation concerning *Malt* and *Brewing*. Wherein he expressly enjoins, "That for the Sake of the poorer Sort of his People, whose usual Bread was *Barley*, as well as for the Reasons assigned in his Proclamation of the preceding Year, (already recited) the common *Maltsters* in every County be incorporated, and none of them shall follow any other Calling.—Also, that no *Maltster* shall be a *Brewer*, nor *Cooper*, at the same Time.—And that common *Maltsters* and common *Brewers* shall only practise their Trades in such Places as should be assigned by the King and Council; and none but such to practise any where.—No Inn-keeper, Ale-house-keeper, nor Victualer shall brew the Drink they retail, unless there be no common *Brewer* in or near the Place where they live.—Which Restrictions were not, however, to extend to the City of *London*, nor within four Miles of it."

King *Charles* limits the Number of *Hackney Coachmen* in *London*.

We have seen King *Charles's* Proclamation, for the Restraint of *Hackney* and other Coaches, under the Year 1635. We shall now see him in a contrary Strain in this Year 1637, (in Fol. 159. *ibidem*.) "It is his special Commission to the Marquis of *Hamilton*, his Master of the Horse, viz. That, we finding it very requisite for our Nobility and Gentry, as well as for foreign Ambassadors, Strangers, and others, That there should be a competent Number of *Hackney Coaches* allowed for such Uses; have, by the Advice of our Privy-Council, thought fit to allow fifty *Hackney Coachmen* in and about *London* and *Westminster*; limiting them not to keep above twelve Horses apiece. Also so many others in other Places in *England* as shall be necessary. We therefore grant to you" [the Marquis]. "during your Life, the Power and Authority to licence fifty *Hackney Coachmen*, who shall keep no more than twelve good Horses each, for their or any of their Coach and Coaches respectively. You also hereby have Power to licence so many in other Cities and Towns of *England* as in your Wisdom shall be thought necessary; with Power to restrain and prohibit all others from keeping any *Hackney Coach* to let to hire, either in *London* or elsewhere.—Also to prescribe Rules and Orders concerning the daily Prices of the said licenced *Hackney Coachmen*, to be by them, or any of them, taken, for our own particular Service, and in their Employment for our Subjects; provided such Orders be first allowed by us, under our Royal Hand." By allowing each of these fifty Coachmen twelve Horses, it is plain, there might be, and most probably were, many more than fifty Coaches kept by them; possibly even as far as three hundred in Number.

King *Charles* regulates the packing of *Butter*, and its Casks, &c.

In Fol. 160. *ibidem*, in this same Year 1637, "King *Charles* issues a Proclamation against Deceits in the packing of *Butter*, and for marking the Casks by a proper Officer, who was to have a Fee for that Purpose." We have met with several such Proclamations on this Subject in the Reign of this King, and his Father; and that no *Butter* be exported without a Licence; and for regulating the Size of their Casks. All which we scarcely thought worth our Notice.

That King's Proclamation for marking of Bars and Pigs of Iron; and to prevent its being exported without his Licence:

And for examining of Woods to be made into *Charcoal*.

In Fol. 161. (*ibidem*) we have a like Proclamation of this King,—directing the Pigs and Bars of Iron made in *England*, to be marked or stamped by his Surveyors of the Iron-works, for preventing the making and selling of bad Iron: And that Iron was not to be exported without the King's Licence, under Pain of Forfeiture, &c.—Those Surveyors were also hereby empowered to enter any Woods that were "felled, cut, or coarded, to be converted into Coal for making of Iron; whereby it might appear of what Condition those Woods were that should be employed that Way; that they be not cut down contrary to Law." A very proper Regulation, if rightly executed.

A Mint erected in *Wales* for coining of Silver got out of the Mines there.

A Proposal being in this Year made to King *Charles*, "for the better working of Lead Mines in *Wales*, (*ibidem*, Fol. 163.) so as to extract more Silver therefrom than hitherto the Miners there have had Skill to do; in order for the coining of Money therefrom. The King therefore hereby erects a Mint at the Castle of *Aberystwith*, in *Cardiganshire*, and appoints the Proposer *Thomas Bussell*, Esquire, to be Warden thereof: Who, on his Part, covenants with the King, to coin five different Silver Coins there, viz. *Half-Crowns*, whereof twenty-four, and two Shillings over, shall make a Pound Troy: *Shillings*, sixty-two in the Pound Troy: *Six-Pences*, whereof 124 to be in the Pound Troy: *Two-Pences*, whereof 372 in the Pound Troy; and *Pence*, whereof 744 in the Pound Troy. Which Pound Troy shall contain eleven Ounces and two Penny-Weight of fine Silver, and eighteen Penny-Weight Alloy; which is the old right Standard of the Monies of Silver in *England*. But two Shillings out of every Pound Weight of coined Silver shall be retained at the Mint, viz. fourteen Pence for the Charges of the said Mint, and ten Pence for the King: So that there shall only be delivered out to the Owner three Pounds by Tale. The said Money to have the *Feathers* stamped on both Sides of it, to shew that it was coined in *Wales*."

The Old-*Sterling* Fineness of *English* Silver Coins defined.

Ship Money again levied by King *Charles*.

In this same Year 1637, (*ibidem*, Fol. 169.) King *Charles* again directed *Ship-Money* to be levied, for the Service of the Year 1638. The Number of Ships, Tonnage, and Men, the same as in the preceding Year.

In



A. D. 1637 In the said xxth Tome of the *Fœdera*, Fol. 171. we see an Instance of the Form of Reprisals, granted by King Charles on all *Holland* Ships and Merchandize to the Sufferers; on Account of an hostile Act committed, Anno 1630, at Sea, on certain *English* Ships, by a Ship of *Rotterdam*; the Sufferer having in vain used all possible Endeavours to recover his Goods, and to obtain Justice. The Captors to render a just Account of their Prizes to the Admiralty.

Reprisals granted by King Charles for an hostile Act committed at Sea by an *Hollander*.

King Charles, (Fol. 174. *ibidem*) in this Year, permits the moderate Use of "Wine Casks by Brewers, Victualers, &c." [which he had last Year prohibited] "upon their paying a Fine, or else an annual Payment, to the King for that Indulgence."

King Charles allows to Brewers, &c. the Use of Wine Casks, on paying him an annual Tax for the same.

It would be almost endless to recount all the *little Ways* [for such they really merited, for the most Part, to be esteemed] of this Sort, which this unhappy Prince was put upon for raising of Money, rather than to meet the Representatives of his People, in the constitutional Method of Parliament; which yet he was at length, with an ill Grace, necessitated to do! In the mean Time, his Orders, Proclamations, Injunctions, Prohibitions, Grants, and Patents, were to have the Force, and to supply the Place, of Acts of Parliament! *Stat pro ratione Voluntas!*

After all the exclusive Powers, &c. which King Charles had granted to his Soap Company in *Westminster*, he found himself obliged, in this same Year, to recall them all (as per the xxth Tome, Fol. 181. of the *Fœdera*;) But, in their Stead, he erected another new exclusive Soap Company, within the City of *London*, (equally illegal) having the Lord-Mayor (*Edward Bromfield*, Esquire) at their Head: "Whereby he prohibits all others throughout *England*, but such as shall be free of this "new Corporation, from making of Soap," [excepting Sir *Richard Weston*, and several Soap-makers of *Bristol*, *Bridgwater*, *Exeter*, *Somerset*, *Dorset*, *Devon*, and *Cornwall*, who had Licences to make limited Quantities and Sorts of Soap; for which they, probably, gave due Satisfaction;] "or from buying of Pot-Ashes, &c. The *Westminster* Company having first resigned their Charter into the King's Hands."

A new monopolizing Soap Company erected in the City of *London*, instead of that at *Westminster*.

In Fol. 186. *ibidem*, we see "King Charles's special Commission to Robert Earl of *Warwick*, his Agents and Associates, with as many armed Ships as he should judge proper, (at his and their Costs) for an Undertaking tending to the Advancement of our Service and Revenue, and the Enlargement of our Territories in the *West-Indies*, and to the public Honour of the Nation. And to assail, take, burn, or otherwise destroy, any Carracks, Ships, Gallies, &c. in those Seas; or any where else, where the free Navigation, Trade, or Commerce of any of our Subjects is or shall be denied, or actually intercepted, or opposed in any Kind.—Saving the Carracks, Ships, &c. of all Princes and States keeping League and Amity with us, and not denying or actually interrupting, &c. the said free Navigation in the Seas aforesaid.—Impowering the said Earl, and his Associates, in hostile Manner, by Force of Arms, Stratagem or other Policy of War, to invade, surprize, vanquish, retain, possess, and keep to our Use, any Lands, Islands, Cities, Castles, or other Parts, lying and being within the Continent or Islands of *America*, or elsewhere, which he shall any-way bring under his Power; and therein to plant, inhabit, and fortify, or else to demolish and destroy the same: And to take to his Use all the Ammunition, Goods, and Treasure found therein, &c."

King Charles licenses a private war-like Expedition against the *Spanish West-Indies*.

Every one may presently guess, that this private Expedition was intended against the *Spanish West-Indies*: For although there was then Peace between *England* and *Spain* in *Europe*, yet there had never been any proper Treaty of Peace between those two Nations, relating to the *West-Indies*, or other Parts of *America*; concerning all which Parts the Pretensions of the Crown of *Spain* ran still so high as to claim the absolute Sovereignty. And that very wild and arbitrary Claim gave a reasonable Handle for other Maritime Nations to get Possession of as much as they could of those undetermined Territories: Whereas, if *Spain* had made Treaties with *England* and *France* in those early Days, for ascertaining the distinct Property of each of the said three Nations there, she might at this Day have preserved her Claim to some Parts thereof, which the Feebleness of that Monarchy in succeeding Times obliged her to give up. This intended Expedition however, probably, did not succeed, or rather, perhaps, did not take place, since none of our naval Historians nor Voyagers make any mention of it at all.

Remarks on this supposed Expedition, and on the State of *America*, respecting the Nations of *Europe* at this Time. No Treaties of Peace, with respect to *America*, as yet made between *England*, *France*, &c. with the *Spanish* Crown.

In Fol. 191. of the said xxth Tome of the *Fœdera*, we have "King Charles's Patent to Thomas Earl of *Berkshire*, for the sole Use of his newly-invented *Kiln*, for the drying of Malt and Hops, with Sea-Coal, Turf, Peat, or any other cheap Fuel: With Power to him to compound for a Sum of Money, to be paid by such as shall desire to use his said Invention."

A Project for drying of Malt and Hops with Sea-Coal and Turf.

Private Letter-Carriers between *England* and *France* we find were still in Use, notwithstanding King Charles's Proclamation, Anno 1636, and also King *Louis XIII*'th's, in the same Year; both prohibiting the same. In consequence of an Agreement between those two Princes, the Route of the public Posts was from *Dover* to *Calais*, and thence to *Paris*, by *Boulogne*, *Abbeville*, and *Amiens*: Whereas the private Posts sailed from *Rye* to *Dieppe*, and thence to *Paris*. "Wherefore, in Tome xxth, Fol. 192. of the *Fœdera*, King Charles, by Proclamation, forbids any Letters from being sent from *Rye* to *Dieppe*, or any other Way whatever, but from his Post-master-General, by the Way of *Calais*, as above. He also again prohibits all private Posts at Home; hereby renewing his former Declaration of the several Rates of Postage; as exhibited under the Year 1635."

Private Posts or Letter-Carriers between *England* and *France* suppressed.

In *England*, Gentlemen, Merchants, and Traders, not long before this Time, were forced to employ less certain Carriers; or else were at the greater Expence of special Messengers with their Letters. Universities and great Towns had their own particular Posts; and the same



Horſe or Foot Poſt went quite through the Journey, and returned with other Letters, without having different Stages, as at preſent. It was thus practiſed later in *Scotland*, as having leſs Commerce than in *England*. A. D. 1637

Five more *Monopoly* Employments, for the Year 1637, by King *Charles*.

1. For weighing of Gold Coins.

2. For meaſuring of Timber.

3. For Licences to ſell *Tobacco*.

4. For an Intelligence Office for Maſters and Servants.

5. For ſealing of Cards and Dice.

An unjuſt *Monopoly* of the Coal Trade is granted by King *Charles*.

*James* Duke of *Courland* has ſome conſiderable Degree of Naval Power and Commerce.

King *Charles* orders all the *London* Silverſmiths to live in *Cheapſide* and *Lombard-Street*.

The *Swedes* had been pretty early ſettled in what is ſince named *New-Jerſey*, till moſtly worned out by the *Dutch*, about this Year.

A Coal *Monopoly* from *Sunderland*, &c. granted by King *Charles*.

Sea-Coals, their Rate or Price at this Time at *London*.

*France* again victorious over *Spain* at Sea.

The *Dutch* drive the *Portugueſe* quite out of *Ceylon*.

In Fol. 199. *ibidem*, in the Liſt or Catalogue of Offices, filled up in *England*, for the ſaid Year 1637, we meet with the following ones, *viz*.

“ Iſt. The Agency for the ſole making and ſelling of all Counterpoies, or Weights and Grains; and the approving and allowing of all Balances for his Maſteſty's Coins or Money, of Gold, within *England* and *Ireland*.

“ IIdly. The Office of Meaſurer of all foreign Balks and Timber.

“ IIIdly. The Office of Agency, for his Maſteſty to grant Licences to ſell *Tobacco* by Retail.

“ IVthly. The Office of Intelligence; and of entering the Names of all Maſters, Miſtreſſes, and Servants; and of all Goods loſt and found, &c. in *London*, *Weſtminſter*, and three Miles diſtant.

“ Vthly. The Office of Sealer of all playing Cards and Dice.”

In the ſame Year, we find another *Monopoly* of King *Charles*'s (though not in the *Fædera*.) It is in a ſmall Quarto Book, published Anno 1655, intitled, *England's Grievance diſcovered in relation to the Coal Trade*; where (in Chap. xxi.) it is ſaid, That, in the 13th Year of his Reign, he granted to Sir *Thomas Tempeſt*, and others, (notwithſtanding the former excluſive and perpetual Right, by Charter, of the *Hoſtmen of Newcaſtle*) “ the ſole Power of ſelling of all Coals exported out of the River *Tyne*, for twenty-one Years.”

At this Time *James*, Duke of *Courland*, made a conſiderable Figure in naval Power and Commerce: He built a good Number of ſtout Ships of War, and alſo ſome Forts on the Coaſt of *Guinea*, where he ſettled Factories: He alſo ſettled a Colony on the Iſle of *Tabago* in the *Weſt-Indies*: So that King *Charles Guſtavus*, of *Sweden*, is reported ſometime after this to have pleaſantly ſaid, “ My Couſin of *Courland* is too great for a Duke, and too little for a King.” But as that *Dutchy* had not a Sufficiency of Materials and Manufactures for a great Commerce, and that the ſuperior Genius of that Prince died with him, *Courland* after his Death ſunk to its former proper and intrinsic Value.

By an Order of King *Charles* and his Council, in this ſame Year, as appears by all the *London* Hiſtoriographers of that Age, That King, who delighted too much in copying after any arbitrary Order of other Nations, commanded “ all the *London* Silverſmiths to live in *Goldſmith's-Row*, “ being the South Sides of the two famous Streets of *London* named *Cheapſide* and *Lombard Street*.” The Cruelty and Abſurdity of this almoſt frantic Order is ſo obvious to every one, that it is needleſs to make any further Animadverſion on it. Poſſibly, ſuch as were to be indulged in this Caſe paid ſufficiently for it.

The firſt *Europeans* who ſettled in that Part of *America*, ſince named *New-Jerſey*, and in Part of *Penſylvania*, were *Swedes*: We cannot fix the exact Year, although probably about 1637, but it was however in Queen *Chriſtina*'s Reign. They are ſaid (through our unaccountable Supinenefs) to have erected three Towns therein very early, whoſe Names ſtill remain, *viz*. *Gottenburg*, *Helſingburg*, and *Chriſtina*. Yet the *Swedes*, not being ſo induſtrious as their Neighbours the *Dutch* of *New-Nidderland*, [now *New-York*] were by them diſpoſſeſſed of the North Part, which they named, in *Latin*, *Nova Belgia*. But, as neither *Swedes* nor *Dutch* had any Right to ſettle there, that Country being Part of our Province of *Virginia*, as then ſo called. The Duke of *York* (as we ſhall ſee) made no Scruple to diſpoſſeſs them both, Anno 1664.

By the Quarto Treatiſe already quoted under the foregoing Year, and intitled, *England's Grievance diſcovered in relation to the Coal Trade*, Chap. xxii. we learn, That, in the Year 1638, King *Charles* incorporated a Company of Coal Monopolizers, (*viz*. *Thomas Horth* and other Maſters of Ships) “ who were impowered to buy all Coals exported from the Ports of *Sunderland*, *New-caſtle*, *Blitbe*, and *Berwick*,” paying to that King one Shilling per Chaldron Cuſtom. “ And to ſell them again to the City of *London*, at a Price not exceeding ſeventeen Shillings per Chaldron “ in Summer, and nineteen Shillings in Winter; provided they had a free Market and a juſt “ Meaſure at *Newcaſtle*, &c.” As this is not the ſame Grant as that in the preceding Year, it is probable the latter was revoked.

The *French* Fleet, under the Archbiſhop of *Bourdeaux*, now beats the *Spaniſh* Fleet of Galeons, of which they took ſeveral; and, in the ſame Year, the Gallies of *Marſeilles* vanquiſhed thoſe of *Spain*, near *Genoa*.

The *Dutch*, from *Batavia*, having worſted the *Portugueſe* at *Ceylon*, in this Year, both at Sea and on Land: Hereupon the former took Poſſeſſion of their Forts on that Iſland. Upon which, the Emperor (as the Voyagers of thoſe Times will needs call him) or King of *Candy* concludes a Treaty with the *Dutch*, and grants them many Privileges, and a Re-imburſment of the Charges of their Expeditions againſt the *Portugueſe*, to be paid in *Cinnamon*, *Pepper*, *Cardamoms*, *Indico*, *Wax*, &c. with great Preſents ſent to *Batavia*.



A.D. 1638 In pursuance of two Acts of Parliament, of the 39th and 43d of Queen Elizabeth, *For the true making of Cloth*, directing all Kinds of Woollen Cloth, brought for Sale to London, to be first carried to *Blackwell-hall*, the common Cloth Market for the said City, to be there searched and sealed; and to King James's Proclamation, in his 11th Year, directing, That all Sorts of vendible Cloths, Bays, Felts, Says, Stuffs, (as well old as new Draperies) made in England and Wales, should be brought to the said *Blackwell-hall*, for the like Purpose: King Charles (in Tome xx. Fol. 221. of the *Fædera*) published a Proclamation to the same Effect; as also to prevent those who, to elude the said Laws, do make Contracts for those Woollen Goods in the Country, and bring them afterward to London, to Inns, Warehouses, &c. to be there sold; whereby (says the King) much Deceit and Damage redoundeth to our Subjects, and Discredit to our Cloths in foreign Parts; and also the poor Children of *Christ-Hospital*, in London, are defrauded of the Duties of *Hallage* there, appointed for their Relief.

The Laws enforced in Favour of *Blackwell-hall's* being the only Market in London for Woollen Cloths.

In this same Tome, Fol. 223. of the *Fædera*, "King Charles commands (by his Proclamation) all Merchants, and Masters of Ships, &c. not to set forth any Ship or Ships with Passengers or Provisions for *New-England*, without his or his Privy-Council's special Licence, for divers weighty and important Causes well known to us." This was for restraining the Puritans from going to *New-England*; who, at this Time, flocked thither in great Numbers, to enjoy that Liberty in a Wilderness which every Man has an undoubted Right to (demeaning himself in a peaceable Manner) in his native Land. Most cruel therefore was the Proceeding of this King in regard to those People; on the one Hand, to persecute them at Home, and, on the other, to prevent their withdrawing from such Persecution!

King Charles restrains the Resort of Puritans to *New-England*.

The said Prince's Proclamation, in the 6th Year of his Reign, having prohibited any raw Silk from being dyed before the Gum be fair boiled off; "being now better informed by Merchants, Mercers, Silk-men, and Silk-weavers, That there is a Sort of Silk called *Hard-Silk*, dyed upon the Gum (necessarily used in the making of Tufted-taffaties, Figured-sattins, fine slight Ribbons, and Ferret-Ribbons, both black and coloured; and although it be dyed upon the Gum, yet will it not be increased in Weight above the Limitations following, viz. the Pound Weight of raw or thrown Silk not to exceed sixteen Ounces when dyed into any coloured hard Silk, with half an Ounce at most for Remedy; and being dyed into Spanish black hard Silk not to exceed nineteen Ounces when dyed, without any Addition for Remedy. Wherefore, in this Year 1638, (*ibidem*, Fol. 224.) he directs this last-named Scheme to take place. And he farther directs, That no hard Silk be used or mixed in the making of any other Manufactures of Silk than the above-named ones. Also, that none shall import any Stuffs or other Manufactures made or mixed with hard Silk, other than Tufted-taffaties and Figured-sattins; nor any Stuffs whatsoever made or mixed with Silk, which shall not be in Breadth a full half Yard Nail and half Nail within the Lifts, on Forfeiture thereof."

The Silk Manufacture of England farther regulated.

That King having lately incorporated the Makers (in London) of Hats and Caps of Beaver Wool; "And the wearing of Beaver Hats (says the King, *ibidem*, Fol. 230.) being of late become much in Use by those of Rank and Quality; he therefore prohibits the Importation of any Hats or Caps of Beaver, or of any other Sort whatever: And that none shall make any Hats for the future but Freemen of that Corporation. Also, that no Hair, Wool, or other Stuff, be by the said Hat-makers mixed with their Beaver Wool in Hat-making: Nor shall any Hats, called *Demy-Castors*, be henceforth made to be sold here; but, as they are demanded in foreign Parts, they may be exported beyond Sea."

The Hat Manufacture of England regulated by King Charles.

In Fol. 234. *ibidem*, "King Charles repeals all the Restraints he had lately laid on Malsters or Malt-makers, in the Year 1636."

The Restraints on Malsters in England now repealed.

In Fol. 241. of the said xxth Tome of the *Fædera*, we find, That the Wine Merchants and Vintners of England, having agreed to pay forty Shillings per Ton to King Charles for all the Wines they should import, that King, in return, "prohibits the Wine Coopers (who had already crept into the Wine Trade) from importing of Wines." By this Record it appears, that Licences for retailing of Wines were then under the Management of the Vintners Company, for his Majesty's Benefit. The King also hereby directs, That "the Custom of retailing of Wines in Bottles and other undue Measures be laid aside; and that all Wines be retailed by just Measures alone."

Wine Licences and Wine Measures in England regulated.

Bigotry in Religion (ever obstructive of the Freedom of Commerce) and an unaccountable Bias to the old Laws, before Commerce became considerable in England, had so blinded King Charles and his Ministry, that many Proclamations and Orders were now made which were very hurtful to the due Freedom of Commerce: Of which Weakness we have already seen sundry Instances: And in Fol. 270. of the xxth Tome of the *Fædera*, we have one more Instance thereof. It is in a tedious Proclamation, "For reforming of Abuses in the Manufacture and Breadths of Silks and Stuffs of foreign Materials, such as Velvets, Plushes, Tissues, Gold and Silver Stuffs, Damasks, Taffaties, Garters, Ribbons, and Laces; hereby empowering the Weavers Company of London to admit such a competent Number of such Persons, as well Strangers as Natives, into the Freedom of their Company, as had exercised the Trade of Weaving at least one whole Year before the Date of the new Charter, (which he had in this same Year granted to that Company) who shall be conformable to the Laws of the Realm, and the Constitutions of the Church of England." What, in the Name of common Sense, had the Constitution of any Church to do with the Trade of Weaving? What other Qualification could be requisite in Weaving, but his being a peaceable Subject, and (considering those Times) a Protestant of some Denomination or other?

King Charles's Narrowness in Ecclesiastical Points, &c. hurtful to Commerce.



King Charles's wife and meritorious Provision for distressed Sailors, and their Families, in the Merchants Service.

In Fol. 278. *ibidem*, we have King Charles's Proclamation for a very praise-worthy Purpose, in this same Year, viz. "For deducting six Pence *per* Month from Sea-Officers Pay, and four Pence *per* Month from all Sailors Wages, in the Merchants Service, in the Port of London; to be applied for the Relief of maimed, shipwrecked, or otherwise distressed Sailors in the Merchants Service; and of the poor Widows and Children of such as shall be killed or lost in merchandizing Voyages.—This Money to be under the Management of the Corporation of the Trinity-House, then kept at Ratcliff.—Excepting, however, Sailors in the East-India Company's Service; who had even so early as this Time (as they still have) a Provision of this Kind settled on them." In our own Days a charitable Corporation, for this good Purpose, has lately been erected in London, supported by voluntary Contributions of Merchants, &c.

A.D.  
1438

Ship-Money again levied by King Charles; but more moderate'y than before.

In this same Year, King Charles somewhat relaxes in his Ship-Money, for the succeeding Year 1639. (in Fol. 286. of the said xxth Tome of the *Fœdera*.) For although it is said to be levied all over England, as in the two preceding Years, yet it was now to be only for eighteen Ships and Pinnaces: But how the Assessment for this Levy was made does not appear in the *Fœdera*. Possibly the Clamour that the levying of it at all, without the Consent of Parliament, and Mr. Hamden's Trial for refusing to pay it, had now begun to make that Prince more cautious in the Extension of his Prerogative; as indeed he had great Need to be, considering the Storm soon coming on him.—He therein directs his Lord-Admiral, the Earl of Northumberland, to supply (as usual) Ships out of his own Navy, for such Counties whose Situation disabled them from fitting out any themselves, and to apply the Money they shall pay to him as therein directed.

King Charles's Proclamation concerning Tin's not being to be exported till duly assayed, stamped, and coined.

In Fol. 289. *ibidem*, King Charles issues a Proclamation against the selling or exporting of Tin from Devonshire and Cornwall, until it be duly assayed, weighed, and coined, [as the stamping of it is termed by the Stannary Laws] by his Officers. He also prohibits the Importation of Tin from foreign Parts.

King Charles buys a very rich Diamond.

It appears by Fol. 293. *ibidem*, That, in the said Year, "King Charles had given his Obligation to Sir Paul Pindar, an eminent Merchant of London, for a Pendant-Diamond, cut faucon-wife, weighing twenty-one Carrats, for the Sum of 8,000*l.* which that famous Merchant had paid for it. For which Sum he was allowed the legal Interest of 8 *per Cent.* to be paid out of the Allum Duties; but the Principal was not to be paid till the Year 1642." [And, probably, never was paid.]

The English East-India Company permitted by King Charles to export foreign or English Gold, in lieu of foreign Silver, notwithstanding any Law to the contrary.

King Charles settles the future Dowry of his Queen.

In Fol. 298. *ibidem*, "The English East-India Company having represented to King Charles, the great Scarcity of Spanish Silver, whereby they were disabled from supplying themselves with a sufficient Quantity for their Occasions, in their intended Voyage to Persia and India with three Ships—He licences them to export 20,000*l.* in foreign Gold; or, if that cannot be done, in English Gold: *Any Law, Statute, Act of Parliament, Proclamation, &c. to the contrary notwithstanding.*"

In Fol. 301. of the said xxth Tome of the *Fœdera*, "King Charles settles the annual Expence of his Queen's Diet, and that of her Household or Family; and makes also a Provision for the Stables, and other necessary Charges for herself and Servants; the whole amounting to 40,000*l. per Annum.* To be paid out of the greater and lesser Customs on Merchandize exported and imported: And to commence after his Decease."

Coinage of England in 19 Years Time.

There was coined at the Mint in the Tower of London, from March 1619 to March 1638, 6,900,042*l.* 11*s.* 1*d.* in Gold and Silver. [Happy future State of England, in Folio, 1689, p. 78.]

France much encourages her West-India Isles.

Cardinal Richlieu seems to have understood, very early, the great Importance of which the French West-India Isles would prove, even before they had any Sugar Canes planted in them: And having the Glory and Interest of France very much at Heart, he laboured to give his Sovereign (Louis XIII.) favourable Impressions of them, although they produced nothing yet but Cotton, Ginger, and bad Tobacco. Wherefore he, at this Time, got his King to appoint the Governor of those Isles to be his own Lieutenant-General there. By such-like Means the French Isles soon became much improved, and more particularly Martinico, and their Moiety of St. Christopher's Isle.

England also encouraged her West-India Isles; altho' their Product then was inconsiderable.

As for England's West-India Isles, they were encouraged also at this Time, and had much the same Productions; yet it is easy to conceive how inconsiderable they were before they fell into the Sugar Trade. They made some Indico, and had Cotton and Ginger also; but their Tobacco was bad, and more especially that of Barbadoes was deemed the worst of all.

England's Royal Fishery Company badly conducted, and her Herrings prove bad at Dantzic, whilst those of Holland are improved.

With respect to England's Royal Fishery Company, it certainly was very ill conducted. The Grand-Pensionary of Holland, Mr. De Witt, has upon this Account made the following satirical Remark, in his Book of *The Interest of Holland*, (Part ii. Chap. i.) viz. "England, in those Days, had challenged the Sovereignty of the narrow Seas; and alleged, That the Fishery belonged solely to them: Yet when England had set on Foot a Herring Fishery, in the Reign of King Charles the First, and had taken their Herrings at one and the same Time and Place with the Hollanders, and sent them to Dantzic, in the Years 1637 and 1638, the Dutch Herrings were there approved as good; but the English Herrings, to the very last Barrel, were esteemed naught."

The Dutch totally overthrow and destroy a large Spanish

Although Spain's Declension was now become extremely visible, yet, in this Year 1639, that Monarchy was still able to make the greatest Effort at Sea that it had ever done since their famous Armada,

1639



A. D. 1639 *Armada*, in 1588; for it consisted of 67 large Ships from *Corunna*, carrying 25,000 Seamen and 12,000 Soldiers. It was intended to relieve *Dunkirk*, before which the *Dutch Fleet* lay, and otherwise to support their *Netherland Provinces*: Although *Puffendorf* (surely improbably) conjectures, that it was intended to assist *Denmark* against *Sweden*. This great *Armada*, however, was first encountered in the *English Channel*, and afterward in the *Downs*, by the *Dutch Fleet*, of 100 Ships, under *Van Tromp*; which in the End gained an intire Victory, and destroyed most of their Ships, amongst which was a great *Portuguese Galeon*, of 1400 Tons, 80 Cannon, and 800 Men. Notwithstanding that King *Charles* the First of *England* had endeavoured by his Admiral, Sir *John Pennington*, with 34 Ships of War, to preserve a Neutrality between those two huge Fleets, whilst they lay watching each others Motions, for near three Weeks, on the Coast of *Kent*. This terrible Blow, followed by several subsequent Defeats at Sea by the *French*, intirely broke the Naval Power of *Spain*; so as never to recover it in any Degree till our own Times. These Disasters induced *Spain* to come into Terms with the *Dutch* at the *Munster Treaty*.

Fleet in the *Downs*, and thereby ruin the Naval Power of *Spain*.

In the said Year 1639, we have, in the xxth Tome of the *Fædera*, Fol. 336. a Treaty of Peace and Commerce between King *Charles* I. of *England* and *Christian* IV. of *Denmark*, concluded by Sir *Thomas Rowe*, at *Gluckstad*. What is to our proper Purpose briefly follows, viz.

A remarkable Commercial Treaty between *England* and *Denmark*.

“ Article III. No warlike Succours, either in Money, Provisions, Arms, Ammunition, Machines, [Machinas]. Guns, &c. shall be supplied to the Enemies of either Party.

“ IV. If either of the contracting Parties be attacked by any third Power, whom he had not first attacked nor provoked, or shall make any Pretensions to a Right to or Superiority over any of his Countries or Dominions not actually possessed by the Claimer, then the other Party, if not at War himself, shall, in four Months at farthest, supply him with the following Ships of War, viz. 4 of 150 or 200 Tons each, and 150 or 200 Men, and 20 Pieces of Ordnance in each Ship: And 4 other Ships of 100 to 120 Tons each, carrying 100 or 120 Men, and 16 Cannon in each Ship: And supplied with all suitable Stores by the Sender, and with three Months Provisions; but afterwards, during the War, they shall be supplied, &c. by the Party whom they are sent to assist.

“ XIV. The King of *Great Britain's* Subjects shall not resort to the Ports of the King of *Denmark* prohibited by former Treaties, without the special Licence of his *Danish* Majesty asked and granted; unless compelled to it by Storm: In which last Case they shall by no Means trade there.

“ XV. Ships and Merchandize wrecked on the Coasts of either contracting Party may be freely claimed by the proper Owners; and the Natives of those Coasts shall not injure nor obstruct them, but shall rather be ready to assist them, being paid for their Trouble.

“ XIX. And because the Isles of *Orkney* and of *Shetland* cannot well be omitted to be mentioned in this Treaty, it is now agreed, That, during the Lives of both Kings, and the Life of the longest Liver of them, nothing shall be moved or treated of concerning them.” [Quod omnis inde Tractatus quiescit.] “ Saving always, nevertheless, the Rights or Pretensions of their Successors.

“ XX. Nothing in this Treaty shall derogate from former ones, unless where expressly repealed by the present Treaty.”

There are some Things particularly remarkable in the foregoing Treaty. As, 1st, The poor Naval Assistance to be afforded to either Party. 2dly, In keeping up still the old Article of the prohibited Places of *Westmony* and *Iceland*, which were not to be traded to without a special Licence from the Crown of *Denmark*. And, 3dly, the *Danish* Monarch's tacitly keeping up his Pretensions to *Orkney* and *Shetland*, after the Crown of *Scotland* had quietly possessed those Isles for so many Centuries. To which Isles the *Danish* Crown had renounced, by Treaty, all former Claims long before this Time. All which (being now quite obsolete) are so plain and obvious, that they require no farther Animadversion.

Remarks on the before-recited Treaty.

King *Charles* being at *York*, on the 9th of *April* 1639, going to suppress the *Scottish Rebellion*, he found himself obliged, for the quieting the Minds of his People, to publish the following Proclamation, for revoking many of his illegal Grants and Monopolies, (as in Fol. 340. of the xxth Tome of the *Fædera*) viz.

King *Charles*, in Distress, revokes all his illegal Grants and Monopolies.

“ Whereas divers Grants, Licences, Privileges, and Commissions, had been procured from him, on Pretences for the common Good and Profit of his Subjects, which since, upon Experience, have been found to be prejudicial and inconvenient to his People,—and in their Execution have been notoriously abused: He is now pleased, of his mere Grace and Favour, with the Advice of his Privy-Council, to declare these following to be utterly void and revoked, viz.

“ 1. A Commission touching Cottages and In-mates.” [This was granted last Year, to compound with all such as had built Cottages, without four Acres of Land annexed to each of them; and with such as suffered In-mates, or more Families than one, to reside in any of the said Cottages.]

“ 2. A Commission touching *Scriveners* and *Brokers*.

VOL. II.

S

“ 3. A



- “ 3. A Commission for compounding with Offenders touching *Tobacco*,” [i. e. such as sold it without the King’s Stamp.] A. D. 1639
- “ 4. ——— For compounding with Offenders for Transportation of *Butter* beyond Sea,” [without his Stamp and Licence.]
- “ 5. ——— For compounding with Offenders, for importing or using of *Logwood*.
- “ 6. ——— For compounding with Sheriffs, for selling their Under-Sheriffs Places.
- “ 7. ——— For compounding for the Destruction of Woods, by *Iron-works*.
- “ 8. ——— For Concealments and Encroachments within twenty Miles of *London*.
- “ 9. ——— For a Licence to export *Sheep-Skins* and *Lamb-Skins*.
- “ 10. ——— For compounding with the Dressers of *Venison*, *Pheasants*, and *Partridges*, in Inns, Alehouses, Ordinaries, and Taverns.
- “ 11. ——— For licensing of *Brewers*.
- “ 12. ——— For the sole transporting of *Lamprens*.
- “ 13. ——— For weighing of *Hay* and *Straw*.
- “ 14. ——— For an Office of Register to the Commission of *Bankrupts*, in divers Counties.
- “ 15. ——— For gauging of *Red-Herrings*.
- “ 16. ——— For the marking of *Iron* made in *England*.
- “ 17. ——— For the sealing of *Bone-Lace*.
- “ 18. ——— For the marking and gauging of *Butter Casks*.
- “ 19. ——— For the Privilege of using *Kelp* and *Sea-Weed*.
- “ 20. ——— For sealing of *Linen Cloths*.
- “ 21. ——— For the gathering of *Rags*.
- “ 22. ——— For a Grant of a Factory for *Scottish Merchants*.
- “ 23. ——— For searching and sealing of *foreign Hops*.
- “ 24. ——— For the sealing of *Buttons*.
- “ 25. All Grants of Fines, Penalties, and Forfeitures, before Judgment granted.
- “ 26. All Patents for *new Inventions*, not put in Practice within three Years from the Date of their respective Grants.
- “ 27. Lastly, The several Grants of Incorporation to *Hatband-makers*, *Gutstring-makers*, *Spectacle-makers*, *Comb-makers*, *Tobacco-pipe-makers*, *Butchers*, and *Horners*.
- “ And the King herein declares, That a Writ of *Quo Warranto* or *Scire Facias* shall be issued to recall the said Grants and Patents, unless they do voluntarily surrender them.”

[By these and all other Projects of small Note the King was reckoned to have raised about 200,000 *l.* yearly; according to the Book, intituled, *The Royal Treasury of England*. Octavo. *London*, Anno 1725. Fol. 284.]

King Charles confirms the Merchant-Adventurers Privileges; and prohibits the Exportation of Wool, Fullers-Earth, &c.

In this same Year (*ibidem*, Fol. 342.) “ that King being informed, That fundry Merchants (notwithstanding his Proclamation of last Year to the contrary) did continue to trade in Woollen Goods to other Ports of *Germany* and the *Netherlands*, than to the Mart-Towns or Staple-Towns of the Merchant-Adventurers Company; he now renews that Proclamation, and prolongs the Time formerly allowed them to keep their Freedom in that Fellowship. He also hereby strictly prohibits the Exportation beyond Sea of *Wool*, *Woolfels*, *Woollen-Yarn*, *Fullers-Earth*, and *Tobacco-pipe-Clay*, [now] (says the King) “ found to be of the same Nature and Use with *Fullers-Earth*; ] by the Exportation whereof” (he is informed) “ there is a great Decay of the Woollen Manufacture.”

More Monopolies revoked.

In Fol. 344. of the said xxth Tome of the *Fœdera*, King Charles, in the said Year 1639, “ revokes much of the extravagant Power and Authority which he had formerly granted to the Clerk of the Market of his Household, and to the Water-Bailiff. — As also his Charter of Incorporation to the Makers of Bricks and Tiles, near *London* and *Westminster*, as being found hurtful. — Also that the Issues of Jurors shall not be farmed, as being a Grievance to many of his Subjects.”

King Charles enquires into the Mismanagements of the Fishery Company.

In Fol. 346. *ibidem*, “ that King grants a Commission of Enquiry into the Conduct of *Peter Richaut*, Merchant, Treasurer of the Fishery Company; concerning Oppressions and Wrongs done by him to fundry poor Tradefmen dealing with that Company. — To enquire also, Whether the Stock of that Company be diminished? and, if so, how it came to be so? — Also to enquire into all other Matters relating to the said Fishery Company; and into the Means, for the future, of settling the said Fishery Business, for the best Advantage of the Commonwealth of our Kingdoms: To the End, that, upon Return of the said Commission, it may appear which Way so worthy an Undertaking, for the Honour of Us and the common Good of our Subjects, may be advanced, &c.” We may here note, That several of the Monopolies and Projects before-named, which the King now revokes, are not to be found in the *Fœdera*; and that, on the other Hand, many mentioned in that noble Collection are not now mentioned to be revoked. He was, to his very last Breath, ever too late, either in redressing of Grievances, or in other Respects complying with his People’s just Complaints!

*Barbadoes* still deals only in *Tobacco*; (no Sugar being as yet produced in any of our Colonies) and it is still a Part of the Province of *Carlisle*.

In the same Year 1639, and Fol. 357. *ibidem*, we have “ King Charles’s Commission to five Persons to repair to the Island of *Barbadoes*, and to remove the then pretended Governor of it, who presumed to continue to act as such, after another had been appointed by *James Earl of Carlisle*. — It recites, “ That *Barbadoes* was esteemed one of the *Caribbee* Isles, and a Part of the then so called Province of *Carlisle*, in *America*, granted to *James Hay*, the late Earl of *Carlisle*, and to his Heirs.” [as already mentioned in the preceding Part of this Work.] It seems, That this pretended Governor (Captain *Henry Hawley*) had only had a Commission from the “ King,



A.D. 1639 "King, in the Beginning of this Year, for treating with the Inhabitants of *Barbadoes*, and of "other Island Colonies, concerning a Moderation to be held in the planting of *Tobacco*;" [*Sugar* not being as yet produced in any of them] "and for regulating the Prices thereof; and for "none other Employment intended by Us;" (says the King.) Under Colour of which he took on "himself the Stile of *Lieutenant-General and Governor of Barbadoes, &c.*"

In this Year 1639, the *English* first settled on the pleasant Isle of *St. Lucia*, one of the *Caribbee* Isles, within seven Leagues of *Martinico*, seven also from *St. Vincents*, and twenty-four from *Barbadoes*; being twenty-four Miles in Length and eleven in Breadth; abounding with Plenty of Timber, proper for Houses and Mills, [with which the neighbouring Isles, both *English* and *French*, are still supplied.] It has also Plenty of *Fustic* and *Cocoa*; and good Harbours and anchoring Places. Two Years after, the *English* Governor and most of his People were murdered by the *Caribbee* Natives, and the rest driven out of the Island, by the Infatigation (as was suspected) of the *French* at *Martinico*, though disowned by the *French* Governor. Neither did the *French*, at that Time, nor for many Years after, form any Pretensions to that Island. But, during the *Civil Wars* of *England*, between King *Charles* the First and his Parliament, Monsieur *Parquet*, from *Martinico*, sent forty *Frenchmen* to take Possession of *St. Lucia*; (which the *French* call *St. Alouzie*) but the *Caribbees*, being as much at Enmity with the *French* as with the *English*, killed two of their Governors and many of their People, and maintained their Independency, till after the Restoration of King *Charles* the Second.

Amongst the Offices (in Fol. 381. of Tome xx. of the *Fædera*) which we find to have been filled up in the said Year 1639, by King *Charles*, there is one, "For surveying of Gamesters using the Exercise of *Wrestling*, in any Place or Places within the Compass or Distance of three Miles of the City of *London*:" Which we only note for its seeming Singularity. Every Age has its peculiar Diversions and Customs; and though this may appear strange in our Age, it was probably in great Vogue at that Time, even perhaps (as much as *Cricket* lately was) by Persons of high Rank!

Between the Years 1630 and 1640, whilst there were no Parliaments in *England*, the *Hollanders* carried on a most profitable Commerce, to the *English American* Plantations; there not being then any legal Prohibition of foreign Shipping resorting thither.

In the former Part of the Reign of *Louis XIIIth*, the Divisions and Confusions in *France*, during his Minority, were great Obstructions to the promoting of Commerce. On the other Hand, the Protestants of *France* became thereby so considerable, as, at length, to conduct their Affairs independently, and more like a free Republic than as Subjects. This Consideration drew *Richlieu's* Vengeance on those poor People, by the Siege and taking of *Rochelle*, their capital City, which was become a Kind of *Emporium* for their Commerce. Dr. *Heylin*, in his *Cosmography*, says, That when besieged it had 120 Merchants in it, each worth 100,000 Crowns. After which, that Cardinal, as we have seen, first began to form a considerable *French* Royal Navy about this Time; having before had scarcely any good Ships of War of their own; but made Use of the Ships of other Nations occasionally. I doubt (says Dr. *Heylin*, on this Occasion) some neighbouring Princes, in the mean Time, looked not well about them!

*St. Lucia* Isle first planted by the *English*; with its History to the Restoration of King *Charles* II.

A Surveyor of *Wrestling* appointed by King *Charles*.

The *Dutch* carried on a profitable Commerce till now with the *English American* Colonies: No foreign Ships being as yet prohibited going thither.

The Occasion and Rise of *France's* modern Commerce and Navy Royal.

1640 This memorable Year 1640, was propitious to the Commerce of *England*, and of other Nations, on Account of the great Revolution in *Portugal*, when *John* Duke of *Braganza* found Means to drive out the *Spaniards*, and to ascend the Throne of *Portugal*, by the Name of King *John* the IVth. For, whilst *Spain* was able to supply their *American* Provinces with the Silk, Spices, Callicoes, &c. of the *Portuguese* Settlements in *East-India*, she thereby not only had more of her own *American* Treasure left in her Hands: But, moreover, *England* and other States had not till now so great a Call for their Merchandize, wherewith to supply *Spain* and its *American* Provinces. But, since *Spain* lost *Portugal*, and consequently the *Portuguese* Settlements in the *East-Indies*, having few or no Manufactures, and but little Product of her own (Wines excepted) for supplying of her *American* Provinces, the *English*, *Dutch*, and *Hamburgers*, and, latest of all, the *French*, have, more absolutely than formerly, supplied *Spain* with the great Bulk of their Commodities and Manufactures, both for her Home Consumption and the much greater one of her vast *American* Territories. *Ceuta*, however, having a *Spanish* Garrison, did not revolt to the Duke of *Braganza*, as the rest of *Portugal's* Territories had done; but remains to this Day in the Possession of *Spain*.

*Portugal's* shaking off the Yoke of *Spain*, this Year, has proved very propitious to the Commerce of *England*, *Holland*, *Hamburg*, and *France*.

It has not proved so favourable to the Commerce and other Interests of the rest of *Europe*, that *France* gained, in this same Year, so much the Ascendant over *Spain*, both by protecting the revolted *Catalans*, and by taking from her the City of *Arras*, (the Capital of the Province of *Artois*) by the *Flemings* till then deemed impregnable.

*France* gains too much the Ascendant over *Spain*.

King *Charles* being, in this same Year 1640, engaged in preparing for a religious War with the *Scots*, and not as yet stooping to call an *English* Parliament for a Supply, he fell on very extraordinary Methods for raising Money: Amongst others, he bought, this Year, upon Credit, of the *East-India* Company, all their *Pepper*, which he sold out again for ready Money. In a stated Account of Money disbursed out of the Tonnage and Poundage Duty for the Navy, to the 9th of June 1642, we find the following Payment, viz. "To the *East-India* Company, in "Part of a Debt owing to them, by his Majesty, for *Pepper*, bought by my Lord *Cottingham*, "9,413 l. 14 s. 7 d."

King *Charles* I. raises Money, by buying and selling of all the *East-India* Company's *Pepper*.

In



*Bows and Arrows, and Stone Cannon Bullets, still in Use in War.*

In King Charles's special Commission for making Provision, in the said Year 1640, for his Army going against Scotland, we find, That *Bows and Arrows* were then still in Use; and that *Stone Shot, or Cannon Bullets of Stone* (as well as of Iron) were still in Use also, for their Fire-Artillery. (*Fœdera*, Tome xx. Fol. 417.) A. D. 1640

A *Tin-Mine* discovered in *Barbary* alarms King Charles, lest his Revenue should decline.

King Charles being in this same Year informed, That a *Tin-Mine* was lately discovered in *Barbary*, (*ibidem*, Fol. 423.) and being on that Account apprehensive of the Decrease of his Revenue from the *Tin-Mines* of *Cornwall* and *Devonshire*, "by Proclamation, prohibits the Importation of "foreign *Tin*, as also the carrying, in any *English* Shipping, the *Tin* of *Barbary* to any other "Place whatever. Also, for the promoting of the Consumption of *English Tin* and *Pewter* in his "Realms, he directs, That all the *Measures* for *Wine, Ale, Beer, &c.* to be used in Taverns, "V Victualing-houses, Shops, &c. shall be of *Tin* or *Pewter*, and shall be stamped or sealed."

An *English* Consul established at *Alicant*.

On Fol. 430. of the said xxth Tome of the *Fœdera*, we meet with the first mention therein of a Consul-General for *England* at *Alicant*, in *Spain*: The Preamble of whose Commission runs as follows:

"Whereas we are given to understand, how convenient and necessary it is for the Good of "our loving Subjects trading to *Alicant*, in the Kingdom of *Valencia*, to have some Person of "Judgment and Experience, that is able to govern and direct them in their just and lawful "Occasions, to be placed and appointed as Consul there: Know ye," &c. —

"This Consul's Allowances were to be, the ancient Allowance of two Ducats on every *Bristish* Ship trading to that Port, and also one fourth of 1 per Cent. for all Merchandize of Ships "trading thither."

King Charles's Necessity forces him to call a Parliament; which (because the Commons gave the Preference to Grievances before Supplies) he hastily dissolves, before they had passed any one Act.

*Algier's* great Naval Strength. They take a very rich Ship of *London*. Some of the strange Ways that King Charles took to supply his Wants.

The Mint in the Tower of *London* had till now been used by Merchants as a Bank, for lodging their Cash; but never after this Time.

King Charles is necessitated to conclude a Cessation of Arms with the Commissioners of the *Scottish* Army, in order to a Treaty.

The great Expence of maintaining both the Armies obliges the King to call a Parliament, in Nov. 1640, wherein, previous to Supplies, Grievances were solemnly enquired into, and censured.

And *Monopolies*, beyond all other Grievances, are voted down.

King Charles's Inability to oppose the *Scottish* Army, now preparing to march to the Borders of *England*, obliging him at length to call an *English* Parliament, (so much against his Liking) after twelve Years Intermission; he began with demanding of the House of Commons, a sufficient Supply for this War: And he also farther alleged to the Parliament, That all the neighbouring Princes were preparing great Fleets of Ships: — And also, that the *Algerines* were become so insolent, since they had prepared no fewer than sixty Sail of Ships, that they had taken divers *English* Ships, and particularly one, called the *Rebecca of London*, taken on the *Spanish* Coast, and worth at least 260,000 *l.* But the House of Commons thought the immediate Redress of their many Grievances to be of greater Importance than his immediate Supply for the above-named War, &c. This incensed the King so much, that he hastily and very angrily dissolved this Parliament, before any one Act had been passed; which (as my Lord Clarendon owns) he immediately after repented of. For supplying his present Wants, therefore, without a Parliament, he took sundry extraordinary Methods of raising Money; such as *Coat and Conduit Money* from every County; — an exorbitant Fine laid on the City of *London*, for having (as he alleged) occupied more Lands in *Ireland* than was granted by their Charter: But the true Reason was, their refusing him a Loan of 200,000 *l.* which 200,000 *l.* had been forcibly borrowed of the Merchants who had lodged their Money in the King's Mint in the Tower of *London*; which Place (as elsewhere noted) before Banking with Goldsmiths came into Use in *London*, was till now made a Kind of Bank or Repository for Merchants therein safely to lodge their Money; but which, after this compulsory Loan (for so it was) of 200,000 *l.* never after was truit in that Way any more, although the King gave the Lenders the Security of his Customs. [See this Violence more clearly related by Sir William Temple, under the Year 1672, who makes it to be done in 1638; which is indeed more probable, tho' not material.] — A Subscription also had been made, for his present Supply, by his Privy Counsellors and Favourites, (Lord *Strafford* alone subscribing 20,000 *l.*) And, beside all these, the Clergy in Convocation (which, contrary to all Custom, sat after the Dissolution of this Parliament) granted him six Subsidies, of 20,000 *l.* each Subsidy, to be paid in six Years, at the Rate of four Shillings in the Pound, according to the Valuation of their Livings, &c. in the King's Books. Yet, after all these Aids, and the *Ship-Money* Tax likewise, the King finding himself unable to maintain his Army of 24,000 Men, for three Months only, for less than 200,000 *l.* he was necessitated to conclude a temporary Treaty with Commissioners from the *Scottish* Army; he having utterly lost the Hearts (and consequently the Purse) of the great Body of his People; that Army having moreover defeated Part of his Troops, and taken Possession of *Newcastle-upon Tyne*. By which Treaty the *Scottish* Army was to be allowed 850 *l.* per Diem, for their Maintenance. For the defraying of which great Expence there was now no other effectual Means but that of a Parliament, which the King therefore was constrained to call; and which met on the 3d of November, in this same Year 1640, in a very different Humour from what he had hoped and expected; the Debates and Speeches in the House of Commons running extremely high in regard to the Nation's Grievances, occasioned by the King's arbitrary Proceedings both in Ecclesiastical and Secular Matters. But as we have nothing to do with such Points, any farther than they may relate to Commercial Matters, we shall only under this Year briefly note, that the Grievances complained of were so many, and so various, both public and more private ones, laid before the Commons, by Complaints and Petitions, that there were above forty several Committees appointed by that House for examining them: And of all those Grievances that of *Monopolies* gave such Offence, that the House of Commons expelled four of their own Members who had been concerned in them: And *Whitlock*, in his Memoirs, alleges, That many other Members thereupon withdrew themselves from Parliament, and others were elected in their Stead. In Consequence of all which strict Enquiries, the following Acts were passed, which the King was obliged to consent to, viz. 1st, That a Parliament should be held at least once in three Years for the future, even although the King should neglect to call it. This was intitled, *An Act for preventing of Inconveniencies happening by the long Intermission of Parliaments*: Which the Kingdom had so much smarted



A. D. 1640. smarted for in this Reign. This was the first Act of this Parliament, and passed before the Year 1640 expired, (*Anno 16<sup>o</sup> Caroli*) according to the then Stile; when the Parliament also [Cap. iid. and iid.] (*Anno 17<sup>o</sup> Caroli*) granted to the King four intire Subsidies, for the Relief of his Majesty's Army, and the northern Parts of the Kingdom. And in the same Session of Parliament, but in the Year 1641 (which, for Connexion's Sake, we briefly relate here, though we have not done with the Year 1640.) two more Subsidies were granted for the same Purpose. Iidly, They passed an Act, [Cap. vii.] *whereby this Parliament should not be dissolved, prorogued, nor adjourned, but by Act of Parliament!* [*i. e.* not without their own Consent.] By which Act, (and the Impeachment of the King's two great and wicked Favourites of *High-Treason*, viz. *Laud*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*, and *Wentworth*, Earl of *Strafford*, both already imprisoned in the *Tower*, and afterward put to Death) they brought that unhappy Prince to be intirely in their Power; whilst, at the same Time, they granted sufficient Supplies for the public Occasions of the Nation, by the several Acts for *Tonnage and Poundage*; and other Sums of Money payable upon Merchandize exported and imported: And for a Provision of Money for the speedy disbanding the Armies, and settling the Peace of the two Kingdoms of England and Scotland; by charging several Sums upon Persons, according to their Ranks, Dignities, Offices, Callings, Estates, and Qualities. Whilst, by another Act, they abolished forever the two wicked and oppressive Tribunals of the *Star-Chamber* and *High-Commission-Court*. By another, the King's raising of *Ship-Money*, without the Authority of Parliament, was declared illegal, and never to be allowed in future. Another Act was for abolishing Oppressions in the *Stannary-Courts*; and another for ascertaining the Boundaries of Forests. Another, for confirming the Treaty of *Pacification* between England and Scotland. Another, for limiting of the Powers of the King's Clerk of the Market. Another, for abolishing of the King's Power to issue Writs, upon Pretext of an ancient Custom, to compell Landed-Men to take the Order of Knighthood, or to pay a Fine to the King. Another, granting Liberty for all Men to import Gunpowder and Saltpetre; and also for the free making of Gunpowder in England. In King Charles's then Circumstances he could not avoid giving his Consent to the above-named restrictive Laws, how mortifying soever they were to him. His former wicked Advisers and Judges were removed from him; and as the Parliament was, in Effect, rendered perpetual, there was no middle Course for him to steer. He must either have directly waged War with this Parliament, or else (as at present he did) have acquiesced in their Measures: But this State of Things did not hold long. In the mean Time, we must for a small Space suspend this Subject, until we shall have compleated the other more immediate Affairs of the Year 1640.

King Charles is necessitated now to pass fundry restrictive and mortifying Laws.

In which Year, we find, by the iid Tome of the *General Collection of Treaties of Peace and Commerce*, 2d Edition, London 1732. Fol. 318, That by a Treaty between King Charles I. and *Henry Frederick*, Prince of *Orange*, a Marriage was concluded between that King's Daughter the Lady *Mary* and Prince *William*, Son of the said Prince of *Orange*. By which Treaty the Lady's Portion was to be 40,000*l.* Sterling; and her Dowery was to be 10,000*l.* yearly, in Lands. The Domestic she was to carry over with her from England were, in all, 26 Men and 40 Women.

King Charles marries his Daughter Lady *Mary* to *William*, Son to the Prince of *Orange*. Her Portion and Dowery specified.

In the said Year 1640, the *Dutch*, from their Island of *St. Eustatia*, first settled on the small Isle of *Saba*, one of the *Caribbees*, thirteen Miles North-west from the former; being about four Leagues in Compass. It is but an inconsiderable Place, having no Harbour for Shipping, and an extremely shallow Shore. The *Dutch* here are said to be but a few Families; who, however, raise a small Quantity of *Sugar*, beside some *Cotton* and *Indico*. Some write, That the *Danes* had once dispossessed the *Hollanders* of it. Many of those small Isles among the *Caribbees* were in the Beginning very little regarded, until our Island of *Barbadoes* became rich by early falling into the *Sugar Trade*; when the Mother-Countries of those, till then, insignificant Isles found it their Interest to lay public Claim to them, to fortify them, and to appoint Governors over them.

*Saba*, a small *Caribbee* Isle, planted by the *Dutch*.

Why several of the *Caribbee* Isles were little regarded at first.

The Haven and Town of *Malacca* (possessed by the *Portuguese*) at the Extremity of the famous Promontory or Peninsula of that Name, in the *Farther Indies*, was so happily situated for the Conveniency of the *Dutch East-India Company's* Commerce, that it is no Wonder they greedily cast their Eyes on so delicious a Morfel so very early as in the Year 1606, *Portugal* being then subject to *Spain*; with which last-named Nation the *Dutch* were then at War: Yet they were at that Time unable to master it, altho' they had actually defeated and burnt a *Portuguese* Fleet there, wherein were 3,000 Men. But, in this Year 1640, the *Dutch*, after a six Months Siege, became Masters of that very important Place; which they have held to this Day. They found upward of 20,000 Inhabitants in the Town and its Territory, with many Churches and Convents, and a good Booty. Since then, the *Dutch* have much improved its Fortifications: And as all Ships trading from *Siam*, *Cambodia*, *Tonquin*, *Cochin-China*, *China*, *Japan*, and the *Philippines*, to *Bengal*, and the Coast of *Coromandel*, are necessitated to pass through the Streight of *Molacca*, the *Dutch* are said to have obliged all but *English* Ships to pay an Anchorage-Duty there. Hereby also they over-awe the smaller Princes in its Neighbourhood, and gain great Advantages in their Commerce, though not like what it formerly was before *Batavia* became the grand Staple of all their *Indian* Commerce. Thus the *Dutch Company* made a very rapid Progress, whilst our *English East-India Company* became extremely languid, partly by the Encroachments of the said *Dutch Company*, and partly also from King Charles's temporary Grants to others, to interfere with them in the *East-India Trade*: So far, as that some of the Writers on Commerce at this Time insinuate, that hitherto the Company had been Losers by this Trade; which, however, we scarcely think was the real Fact.

The *Dutch East-India Company* become Masters of the important Haven and Town of *Malacca*, in the *East-Indies*; whilst the *English Company* falls into a declining State.

In this same Year 1640, the *French* began to plant at a Place on the Continent of *South-America*, called *Surinam*, in nine Degrees of North Latitude, from the Mouth of the River *Oroonoko*, Southward to the River *Maroni*. But that Country being low, marshy, and unhealthy,

The *French* first plant *Surinam*, and next the *English* till 1674.



they soon after abandoned it; whereupon the *English* took Possession of it, and kept it till the Year 1674, when they were surprized by the *Dutch*, as we shall see.

A.D.  
1640

*London's Suburbs* vastly increased on every Side, and more especially *Westward*, by the Increase of our Commerce.

Notwithstanding the popular Clamour at this Time in *England* against the arbitrary Proceedings of King *Charles*, wherein they intermixed frequent Complaints of the Decay of *England's* Commerce; yet it is very plain, that our Commerce was constantly increasing throughout all that Time. Even in and about this very Year 1640, we find the Suburbs of *London* expanding themselves very much every Way by new Foundations, more especially *Westward*, such as *Claremarket*, *Long-acre*, *Bedfordbury*, and other Parts of what was then in the Parish of *St. Giles in the Fields*. The very Names of the older Streets about *Covent-Garden* are taken from the Royal Family at this Time, (some indeed in the Reign of King *Charles II.*) [as *Catherine-Street*, *Duke-Street*, *York-Street*, &c.] such as *James-Street*, *King-Street*, *Charles-Street*, *Henrietta-Street*, &c. all laid out by the great Architect *Inigo Jones*, as was also the fine Piazza there. Although that Part where stood the House and Gardens of the Duke of *Bedford*, are of a much later Date, viz. in the Reigns of King *William* and Queen *Anne*.—*Bloomsbury*, and the Streets at the *Seven Dials*, were built up somewhat later, as also *Leicester-Fields*, viz. since the Restoration of King *Charles the Second*; as were also almost all *St. James's* and *St. Anne's* Parishes, and a great Part of *St. Martin's* and *St. Giles's*. I have met with several old Persons, in my younger Days, who remembered, that there was but one single House (a Cake-House) between the *Meuse-Gate*, at *Charing-Cross*, and *St. James's-Palace-Gate*, where now stand the stately Piles of *St. James's-Square*, *Pall-mall*, and other fine Streets. They also remembered the West Side of *St. Martin's-Lane*, to have been a quick-set Hedge: Yet *High-Holbourn* and *Drury-Lane* were filled with Noblemens and Gentlemens Houses almost 150 Years ago. Those fine Streets on the South Side of the *Strand*, running down to the River *Thames*, have all been built since the Beginning of the 17th Century, upon the Sites of Noblemens Houses and Gardens, (who removed farther *Westward*) as all their Names denote. Even some Parts within the Bars of the City of *London* remained unbuilt within about 150 Years past; particularly, all the Grounds between *Shoe-Lane* and *Fewters* [now *Fetter*] *Lane*; so called (says *Howell*, in his *Londinopolis*) of *Fewters*, [an old Appellation for idle People] loitering there, as in a Way leading to Gardens; which, in King *Charles the First's* Reign (and even some of them since) have been built up into Streets, Lanes, &c. Several other Parts of the City, it is well known, have been rendered more populous by the Removal of the Nobility, &c. to *Westminster-Liberties*; on the Sites of whose former spacious Houses and Gardens whole Streets, Lanes, and Courts have been added to the City since the Death of Queen *Elizabeth*—[*Howell*, in his said *Londinopolis*, published Anno 1657, drawing a Parallel between *London* and other great Cities beyond Sea, tells us, "That the last Census of *Paris* came under a Million:" [there could not then be perhaps quite Half a Million at *Paris*].—"But," (adds he) "in the Year 1636, King *Charles* sending to the Lord-Mayor to make a Scrutiny of what Number of *Roman Catholics* and Strangers there were in the City, He took Occasion thereby to make a Census of all the People; and there were of Men, Women, and Children about 700,000 that lived within the Bars of his Jurisdiction alone: And this being twenty-one Years past, it is thought, by all probable Computation, that *London* hath more by the third Part now than she had then."—He goes on as wildly to conclude, "That, with *Westminster*, and the Places before-mentioned, together with the northern Suburbs of *Clerkenwell*, those beyond the Bars of *Bishop's-Gate* [*Spital-Fields* was not as yet built on] and *Alder's-Gate*; those beyond the *Tower*, and in *Southwark*, all being contiguous with *London* herself, they may amount in all to a Million and Half of Souls." [There were not all together a third Part of this Number at that Time; and, even at present, are little, if any at all, above half this Number.] [See more of this Subject in our Preface.]—*Southwark*, it is true, is an ancient Burgh; but *Rotherhithe*, *Horseferrydown*, and other contiguous Parts, are all built up by the mere Growth of our Commerce and Shipping: And the like may be said of *Limehouse*, *Wapping*, *Shadwell*, *Spital-Fields*, &c. And even with respect to *Westminster*, properly so called, although it was never eminent for Commerce, nor Manufactures, yet the general Increase of our Commerce, its Neighbourhood to the City of *London*, and the gradual Removal of the Nobility and Gentry from the last-named City *Westward*, have increased it, within the last 250 Years, from a better Sort of Village to the Size of a City!

*Howell's* extravagant Computations of the Populousness of *London*.

*Lubec's* numerous Shipping. *London's* Conduits taken from the Pattern of *Lubec*.

It may not be improper to note, under the Year 1641, That the ingenious Dr. *Heylin*, who wrote the first (or rather perhaps the second) Edition of his *Cosmography* about that Year, remarks, concerning the once famous *Hanseatic* City of *Lubec*, "That there were then still belonging to it (though declined from her pristine Grandeur) above 600 Ships of all Sorts; some of which were of 1,000 Tons and upwards."—And, he adds, [what could not then be said of *London* itself,] "That to every private House a Pipe of Water was conveyed from the public Conduit: And that from the Pattern thereof the first Conduits were made in *London*:" Though very long before this Century.

1641

*Manchester*, an early Encomium on its Dexterity in the Linen and Cotton Manufactures. *Ireland* spins Linen-Yarn for *Manchester*, which returns the Linen made therefrom to *Ireland*.

We have a notable Instance of the Industry of the Town of *Manchester*, in *Lancashire*, so early as the Year 1641; from an Author of Credit, Mr. *Lewis Roberts*, a Merchant, Author of the noted Book, intitled, *The Merchant's Map of Commerce*: It is in a small Treatise, intitled, *The Treasure of Traffic*, published in this Year. "The Town of *Manchester* (says he) buys the Linen-Yarn of the *Irish*, in great Quantity, and, weaving it, return the same again in *Linen* into *Ireland*, to sell," [which might possibly and naturally give the first Hint towards the *Irish* Linen Manufactures.] "Neither doth her Industry rest here; for they buy Cotton-Wool in *London*, that comes first from *Cyprus* and *Smyrna*," [It seems we had not much as yet from our *American* Isles] "and work the same into *Fustians*, *Vermillions*, *Dimities*, &c. which they return to *London*, where they are sold, and from thence, not seldom, are sent into such foreign Parts where the first Materials may be more easily had for that Manufacture."



A D. 1641 So early as in this Year, we find, (in a judicious Pamphlet, intitled, *England's Safety in Trade's Increase*, by one *Henry Robinson*) That the *French* had already begun to make Ordinances and Laws which proved prejudicial to *England's* Commerce: "And the Author expresses his Fears "left they should in Time be able to beat us out of our Trade; more especially (says he) when "*Christendom* shall be at Peace, whereby the Trade of *Spain* will be free for other Nations, "which at present, as it were, we monopolize to ourselves." [He has proved, in too great a Degree, a true Prophet!]

The *French* begin to undermine the Trade of *England*. *England's* almost unrivaled Trade with *Spain* at this Time.

In the before-quoted Mr. *Lewis Roberts's Treasure of Traffic*, the Customs of *England* are said to amount to no less than 500,000 *l.* yearly. A vast Increase since the Death of Queen *Elizabeth*!

*England's* Customs, the Amount of them.

The piratical State of *Algiers* seems, in this Year 1641, to have been in its Zenith of Naval Power. *Morgan*, in the second Volume of the History of that State, quotes one *D'Aranda* for his Author, in saying, "That, in the Summer of this Year, the *Algerines* had in their Cruise "no fewer than 65 Ships, besides several *Gallies* or *Galiots*, all at one Time." And although it be well known that their Naval Force is greatly lessened since that Time, yet even in our Days they have enough remaining to give considerable Interruption to the Naval Commerce of such of the Powers of *Christendom* as they please to make War upon.

The Naval Power of *Algiers* is at this Time in its Zenith.

It would be almost endless to recount all the Disputes that have happened, at different Times, between *Denmark* and other Nations, and more especially with the *Hanse-Towns*, concerning the Toll paid by Ships in passing the Sound. In this same Year 1641 the Cities of *Hamburg*, *Lubeck*, and *Bremen*, entered into stricter Engagements together, (by Reason of *Denmark's* too rigorously exacting that Toll) for the supporting of their Commercial Interests and those of such other *Hanse-Towns* as should join with them, by arming both by Sea and Land; yet without naming this Toll expressly in the said Treaty. And this, like former Treaties, had good Consequences attending it for some Time after.

Toll in the Sound too strictly exacted, occasions a Confederacy of the *Hanse-Towns*.

In this Year 1641, there was published, at *Rome*, a Treatise intitled, "*Petri Baptistæ Burgi, de Dominio serenissimæ Genuensæ Reipublicæ in Mari Ligustico*." Tending to prove, by the usual trite Arguments, "That the Sea is capable of Property as well as the Land; and that the Republic of *Genoa* has a territorial Right to the Dominion of her adjacent Seas." In which Treatise he pretends to answer *Grotius's* *Maré Liberum*, &c.

*Genoa's* renewed Pretension to the Dominion of her adjacent Seas.

¶ This wild Pretension of *Genoa's*, after she had long since lost all Naval Greatness, was like shutting the Stable-door after the Steed was stolen! And this will ever be the Case of such Claims to the End of Time: So long as they (*i. e.* any State whatever) are stronger on the Seas than their Neighbours, just so long will they be able to pretend to so invidious a Dominion; but when such Superiority ceases, the Claimers will be the just Objects of Contempt. In our own wiser Age, therefore, we hear no more of such airy Pretensions. The actual Possessors of such Superiority contenting themselves with the substantial Benefits alone resulting therefrom!

After the *English* had been in Possession of the Isle of *Providence*, in *America*, and had partly planted it, ever since the Year 1629, they were now attacked by the *Spaniards* with a great Force: And, although they made a stout Resistance, they were obliged to surrender that Isle to them, with considerable Loss to the Planters. Yet the *Spaniards* did not after this settle thereon at all. But their sole Aim in driving our People out was purely to keep up their idle and unreasonable Pretensions to a sole Right to all the *Bahama* Isles: But *England* again took Possession of *Providence* Isle: And we now claim the sole Property of all the *Bahama* Isles.

*Spain* drives the *English* out of *Providence* Isle, yet did not plant on it themselves.

It was in this same Year 1641, that the *French* (for the Reasons we have before assigned) abandoned the Colony of *Surinam*, in *South-America*, on which they had first settled in the preceding Year, near the Mouth of the great River *Oroonoko*: And, in the same Year, the *English*, at the Expence of the Lord *Willoughby*, first settled there. That Lord is said to have wasted his paternal Estate in the planting thereof.

*Surinam* first planted by the *English*, at the Expence of the Lord *Willoughby*.

The Want of due Care and provident Foresight in Princes and States, for the cherishing and improving of the Commerce of their respective Dominions, has often proved to their irretrievable Detriment, by the Loss of their Traffic, the best Source of their Wealth and Power. *Lewis Roberts's Treasure of Traffic*, published in this Year 1641, (already quoted) gives us three pregnant Instances hereof, which also affords us some Part of the History of three very eminent mercantile Cities, *viz.* "The Want of good Order in the Government of the Trade of *Antwerp*, and their imposing of heavy Customs upon the Merchants, hath, within these fifty "Years, brought that Town to the Lowness wherein we see it.—*Lyons*, in *France*, hath suffered wonderfully by the same Inconveniencies.—And *Marseilles*, within the Days of my "Knowledge, had a wonderful great Traffic for many Places of *Turkey*, *Barbary*, *Spain*, &c. "and was able to shew many Ships employed in Merchandize about twenty-five Years ago, carrying thirty and forty Pieces of Ordnance; and now the best of their Vessels, and those "too but very few in Number, have not above ten Pieces of Ordnance." Mr. *Roberts* had been himself an eminent Merchant; and although the Ruin of *Antwerp* is well known to have been principally from its being sacked by the *Spanish* Army, and by the subsequent blocking up of the River *Scheld*, by the Forts built by the *Dutch* below that City; yet the Cause he here assigns might be a considerable one likewise, before the said Siege of it by the *Spanish* Army. *Lyons* and *Marseilles* have since his Time prospered exceedingly under wiser Management. All which

The Loss of Commerce through Negligence and heavy Impositions instanced in three eminent Cities, *viz.* *Antwerp*, *Lyons*, and *Marseilles*.



which shews how delicate a Matter Commerce is, and how carefully and constantly to be attended to by the Rulers of States and Kingdoms!

A. D.  
1641

The Portuguese expelled Japan.

It was in this same Year 1641, that the *Dutch East-India Company* found Means to get the Portuguese and other Christians excluded from all Trade to Japan. But whether it was done in so deceitful and impious a Way as their Enemies gave out, we shall not take upon us to determine. They enjoy a Trade thither from *Batavia* and other Parts of *India* to this Day, though subject to Difficulties therein from the Caprice of that very jealous Nation. "It was a cunning Trick" (says *Puffendorf*, in his History of *Europe*) [sub *Portugal*] "in the Dutch at Japan to drive the Portuguese out of that Trade, by laying before the Emperor an intercepted Letter from the Portuguese Jesuits there, to the Pope; promising his Holiness, in a short Time, to reduce all Japan to his Obedience. But it produced terrible Effects, not only to the said Jesuits but to the poor Japanese Converts, who, to the Number of 400,000 and upwards, were all put to Death, and the Portuguese for ever shut out from Japan, on Pain of Death." Dr. *Gemilli* says, That the Dutch Factory at *Nangasacke* enjoys not that Liberty nor Authority which they have in their Trade to other Parts; for, as soon as the Ships come to an Anchor, a Mandarin comes on board, to count the Men, and to carry the Sails and Rudder on Shore.—They have no Communication with the City; but live in their Factory, which is on a Rock inclosed with a Wall.—And no Trade is allowed but once in a Year.

Barbadoes Isle, the prodigious Increase of its Wealth in a few Years, by the Sugar Planting there.

Hitherto, (according to *Ligon's History of Barbadoes*, and other Authors of the History of the *Caribbee Islands*) the planting of very bad Tobacco, together with *Ginger* and *Cotton*, was all the Trade they had at Barbadoes till this Year 1641, when some of the most industrious Planters procured some Sugar Canes from *Fernambuc*, in *Brasil*; and these thriving very well, they planted more and more, as they multiplied; and at length found it would answer well to set up a very small *Ingenio*, or Sugar-Mill; yet the Secret of making Sugar was not so well understood by the Barbadians till two or three Years after, when some of their People were so curious as to make a Voyage to *Brasil*, from whence they brought better Instructions and more Sugar Plants. Yet, even at Mr. *Ligon's* Arrival at Barbadoes, which was not till the Year 1647, (although there were then many Sugar Works already set up) they were nevertheless ignorant of four main Articles of that Manufacture, viz. 1st, The true Manner of planting. 2dly, The Time of gathering. 3dly, The right Manner of placing of the Coppers in their Furnaces. And, 4thly, The true Way of covering their Rollers with Plates or Bars of Iron. But that they were much mended, both in the Goodness of the Sugar and in the Method of making it, in the Year 1650, when he left that Island: Inasmuch, that a Plantation of *Major Hilliard's*, of 500 Acres, which, before they began to plant Sugar, he knew could have been purchased for 400 *l.* Sterling, was, at his landing there in the Year 1647, worth 14,000 *l.* Moreover, Colonel *James Drax*, whose Beginning on that Island was founded on a Stock of 300 *l.* Sterling, raised his Fortune to such a Height, that our said Author has heard him say, "He would not return to settle in England, for the Remainder of his Life, till he should be able to purchase a Land Estate of 10,000 *l.* per Annum, which he hoped in a few Years to accomplish." And Colonel *Thomas Modyford* had often told him, "That he had taken a Resolution to himself not to set his Face for England until he had made his Voyage and Employment there worth him 100,000 *l.* Sterling." These Instances, in such early Times, are sufficient clearly to shew the vast Importance of our Sugar Plantations to the Nation! The first Planters of Sugar finding such immense Profit, it encouraged many People to go thither from England, which also encouraged the Merchants at Home to send more Ships with Provisions, Tools, Cloathing, and all other Necessaries, in Exchange for the Product of that Island. And this being the first of our Colonies which fell into Sugar Plantations, it greatly hastened the Improvement of our other *Caribbee* Isles, which soon after fell into the planting of Sugar, to very great Advantage. And, as it was impossible to manage the planting of that Commodity by white People in so hot a Climate, so neither could sufficient Numbers of such be had at any Rate; Necessity, therefore, and the Example of *Portugal*, gave Birth to the Negro Slave Trade from the Coast of *Guinea*; and it is almost needless to add, that such great Numbers of Slaves, and also the Increase of our White People, in those Islands, soon created a vast Demand for all Necessaries from England, and also a new and considerable Trade to *Madeira*, for Wines, to supply those Islands; which were so far from draining their Mother-Country of her Cash, that they annually supplied her with considerable Quantities thereof, as the Trade thither was then and many Years after left open to all Nations, until after the Restoration of King *Charles* the Second, when the Parliament observing the great Detriment that such an open Trade thither did to the Kingdom, the said Trade was absolutely confined to our own People, by the several Acts of Navigation: In consequence whereof, the Ports of *London* and *Bristol* soon after became the great Magazines for Sugar, for supplying therewith all the North and Middle Parts of Europe, reducing the Portuguese Sugars of *Brasil* in Time so low as from 8 *l.* to 2 *l.* 10 *s.* per Hundred Weight: And so it remained, until the French, in their Turn, so greatly improved their Sugar Isles as to be able to undersell us in most Parts of Europe.

Barbadoes's great Success, proved the Means of quickly improving the other *Caribbee* Isles; where also Sugar was planted.

The Sugar Trade gave Birth to the Slave Trade, and to a new Trade with *Madeira*, for supplying the Planters with Wine.

A brief View of the British Sugar Isles and Trade.

Barbadoes, however, and the other *Caribbee* Isles, continued Proprietary Colonies till after the Restoration, when (as we have elsewhere shewn) King *Charles* the Second purchased them, and made them Regal Governments. Most of the rich Sugar Planters always have fixed at last in England with their Fortunes, and have thereby laid the Foundation of many great Families; which (if we mistake not) was the Case with respect to one of the Names above-mentioned. What Numbers of large Fortunes have there not been added to the general Wealth of the Nation since those Beginnings of Riches in the British Sugar Isles. And it is the peculiar Honour of Barbadoes, to have it said to this Day, to be the noblest and best cultivated Spot of Ground in all America, and to produce the finest Sugars, and also the greatest Quantity of any of our Isles, Jamaica alone excepted.



A. D. 1641 " In this Year 1641, and on *Saturday* the 23d of *October*, [a Day dedicated to Saint *Ignatius Loyola*, the Founder of the Society of *Jesus*]" (says Sir *James Ware*, in his *Gesta Hibernorum*) " broke out the dreadful Rebellion and general Defection of the *Irish*, and even of most of the " old *English* Papists in *Ireland*;" who, " by a general *Massacre*, attempted to extirpate the whole " Race of *Protestants*; and, in the first three Months, destroyed 154,000 *Protestants* with great " Cruelty: The Design not being discovered till the Night before."

The horrible Massacre of the Protestants in *Ireland* makes the Breach wider between King *Charles*, and his Parliament.

The *Irish* Papists had lived quietly ever since the quelling of *Tiroen's* Rebellion, at the Close of Queen *Elizabeth's* Reign: But, in the Beginning of this Year, they had formed the execrable Plot of first cutting the Throats of all the *English* throughout *Ireland*, seizing on all fortified Places, and of absolutely shaking off the *English* Yoke! In all Parts at any Distance from *Dublin* the Plot was executed on the Day above-named, and to the first of *March* following; but the Project of seizing, on that Day, on the Castle of *Dublin* was discovered the Night before; otherwise their infernal Scheme would probably have been rendered effectual.—We just briefly mention this horrid Massacre, purely as it had a bad Influence on Commerce. And we shall only farther note, That it had also a great Influence on the *English* Parliament and People, to the Detriment of King *Charles* and his Popish bigotted Queen. The Parliament sent Succour and Supplies to *Ireland* in such slender Quantities, and with such Deliberation, as testified, that they believed the King's Aim was to drain *England* of Troops and to engage the Parliament in an *Irish* War, thereby to prevent their meddling with his Prerogative and the lessening of his Power: So the Breach between the King and his Parliament became every Day wider. For the effectual Suppression of this Rebellion an Act of Parliament passed in this Year, [Cap. xxxiii.] for disposing of the Rebels Lands, viz. two Millions and an Half of Acres of Lands, to well-affected Lenders of the following Sums, viz. for 200 *l.* a thousand Acres of good Land in the Province of *Ulster*; the like Quantity of Acres in *Connaught* for 300 *l.* the like in *Munster* for 450 *l.* and the like in *Leinster* for 600 *l.* all Freehold; paying Quit-Rents in *Ulster* of one Penny per Acre; in *Connaught* three Halfpence; in *Munster* two Pence Farthing; and in *Leinster* three Pence per Acre. Those Lands to be set out to the Subscribers by Lot. And thus were a great Number of well affected Protestants settled on the Lands of lazy and bigotted Papists, very much to the future Improvement of that Kingdom.

1642 But waving those Matters as much as possible, and as far as not-falling directly in our Way, we shall now give the last Regal Record (relating to our proper Province) in the xxth and last Tome of the noblest Collection of public Records that any Nation upon Earth can produce or boast of (viz. *Rymer's Fœdera*, Fol. 523. et seq.) It is a Treaty of Peace and Friendship concluded at *London*, on the 29th of *January* (foreign Style) between King *Charles* the First and *John* the Fourth, King of *Portugal*, ratified (by King *Charles* at *York*) 22d *May* 1642, [*Portugal* having shaken off the *Spanish* Yoke two Years before.]

Commercial Treaty between *England* and *Portugal*. The last regal Record in *Rymer's Fœdera*.

What relates to Commerce is in Substance, viz,

" Article I. There shall be a free Commerce between the Subjects of both Crowns, in all " Countries, Islands, &c. where it was permitted in the Time of the Kings of *Castile*, or since.

" IV. The *English* shall enjoy the same Privileges and Immunities in *Portugal* as the Natives themselves: Nor shall they be loaded with higher Duties, Customs, &c. than the Natives. " And they shall enjoy all the Privileges which the *English* enjoyed in *Portugal* before it was " united to *Spain*.

" V. The Merchant-Ships of *England*, coming into the Havens of *Portugal*, shall not be " obliged to take any other Goods on board than what they shall themselves think fitting. And " the *Portuguese* shall have the like Freedom in *England*.

" VIII. *England* shall have Consuls residing in *Portugal*, to take Care of the Interests and " Commerce of their Nation." [This is the first and only Instance of Consuls in *Portugal* to be found in the *Fœdera*.]

" IX. The Effects of the *English* dying in *Portugal* shall not be taken Possession of by the " Judges or other Officers of *Portugal*; but shall be put into the Hands of the Defunct's Executors or Trustees, if on the Spot, or, if absent, into the Hands of one or two *English* Merchants, not married, [*modo calibes sint*] " sworn to do Justice, in Trust for those who shall " appear to have the Right to the said Effects.

" X. *English* Ships shall not be stopped nor detained in *Portugal*, without the King of Great " Britain's Knowledge and Consent; but shall be freely permitted to depart at their Pleasure. " Neither shall the Goods and Merchandize of the *English* be taken for the King of *Portugal's* " Use, unless for a just and usual Price, which shall be paid for in two Months Time, unless " otherwise agreed for.

" XII. Things shall remain in the *East-Indies*, in Point of Peace and Commerce between both " Nations, for three Years to come, as they were settled by Treaty in *India*, Anno 1635," [that Treaty is not in the *Fœdera*] " between the President or Governor, (*William Methwold*) for the " *English* there, and the *Portuguese* Governors: After which a perpetual Peace shall ensue.

" XIII. The Subjects of *England* living or settled on the Coast of *Africa* under the *Portuguese*, " viz. at *Guinea*, *Bimby*, &c. and in the Isle of *St. Thome*, and other Isles on that Coast, who " Vol. II. U " had



" had this Privilege under the Kings of *Castile*, shall not be molested therein. And the King of *Portugal* may freely hire the *English* Ships trading to those Coasts, until otherwise settled between both Nations." This hiring of Ships was for the carrying of Negroes to *Brazil*, our Ships having been very early employed that Way; and, probably, they thereby discovered the planting of Sugar Canes at *Barbadoes*. A. D. 1642

" XIV. The Subjects of the King of *Great Britain* shall have the same Liberty of importing into and exporting from *Portugal*, all Sorts of Goods and Merchandize, as has been granted to the States of *Holland*, &c. by Treaty, Anno 1640.

" XV. The *English* shall not be liable to Imprisonment, nor to Seizure of their Persons, Goods, Books of Accounts, &c. in the same Manner as has been or shall be granted to the Subjects of any other Potentate.

" XVII. The *English* in *Portugal* shall not be disturbed on Account of Conscience, or Difference of Religion; provided they give no Scandal to the Natives, &c."

From this Time forward we find nothing in this xxth and last Tome, relating to Commerce, but what is taken out of *Thurloe's* very authentic State Papers, said here by the Publisher to be in XII Tomes in Manuscript, but since printed in VII Folio Volumes; from which Work, and from the four Volumes in Octavo of the General Collection of Treaties of Peace and Commerce, 2d Edition, *London*, 1732, we shall henceforth be furnished (and by other Means) with Materials for Commercial Treaties, Stipulations, &c. as well as from many other Authors in various Commercial Points.

The great Cardinal *Richlieu* dies; with the vast Improvements he made in *France* during his Ministry.

*France* takes the Province of *Roussillon* from *Spain*.

In this Year 1642 died the great Cardinal *Richlieu*, who had brought the Commerce, Colonies, and Manufactures of *France* to a considerable Height, and had laid a solid Foundation for much greater Improvements to be made by his Successors in the Office of Prime-Minister. At his Death also he left *France* possessed of one hundred warlike Ships and Gallies, with suitable naval Stores in the Royal Arsenals. Yet *France*, from this Time till about the Year 1660, seems to have rather gone backward in naval Matters than otherwise, by Reason of Civil Dissentions and the succeeding Minority of King *Louis XIV.* but after this last-named period, she again resumed the Improvement of her Marine, as will be seen in the Sequel. *Richlieu* had taken the Province of *Roussillon*, and therein the strong City of *Perpignan*, from *Spain*, in this very Year; which has remained annexed to *France* to this Day. At *Richlieu's* Death also the Crown Revenue had been so greatly improved by him, as to have amounted to seventy Millions of Livres annually; whereas at his Accession to the Ministry it had been reckoned but at just one Half of this Sum, viz. thirty-five Millions! He also had erected a Company for the Trade to the *West-India* Isles!

The last legal Act of Parliament of King *Charles's* Reign was for the Sale of the *Irish* Rebels Lands.

The last legal Act of Parliament of the Reign of King *Charles* the First [*i. e.* an Act by King, Lords, and Commons] was in this Year 1642, and Cap. xxxvii. It confirmed the Grant of 2½ Millions of Acres of Lands in *Ireland*, forfeited by the Rebels there, and granted by two former Acts, of Cap. xxxiii. and xxxv. to all Persons and Corporations in *England* who should pay down certain Sums, (as per said Cap. xxxiii.) And is now extended to all Persons, *English*, *Scottish*, *Irish*, and *Dutch*, being Protestants. And such as should by this last Act subscribe, should have Acres of a larger Measure than *English* Statute ones, viz. each to be 160 Poles, of twenty-one Feet, instead of sixteen Feet and an Half, each.

The Civil War in *England* commences, to the no small Interruption of Commerce.

Towards the Close of this Year 1642, the War between King *Charles* and his Lords and Commons commenced; to the no small Interruption of Commerce and Manufactures, as may easily be imagined.

*Tabago* Isle twice planted by the *Dutch*, and afterwards abandoned by them.

The *French* Author of the History of the *Caribbee* Isles (first published at *Paris*, Anno 1658) says, That, about this Year 1642, a Company of Traders of the Province of *Zealand* first planted on the Isle of *Tabago*, in the *West-Indies*, by sending 200 Men thither; and giving that Isle the Name of *New-Walcheren*; but, it seems, the Natives murdered some of the *Dutch*, and forced the rest to desert it. Yet, Anno 1650, the *Zealanders*, from *Flushing*, replanted that Isle; which, lying the most southerly of all the *Caribbee* Isles and nearest to the Continent, seemed very conveniently situated for a contraband Trade with the *Spanish* Province of *New-Andalusia*, and also for the Growth of Sugar Canes, Cotton, and Ginger. Yet the *Dutch* made nothing considerable of that promising Spot, although it has the Conveniencies of Water, Soil, and Climate; and they have long since abandoned it. This Author takes no Notice of the Duke of *Courland's* having been the first who planted on this Isle, as will be seen to be alleged under the Year 1664.

A critical Enquiry into the Reasons why the *Dutch* have never been very successful in the planting of foreign Colonies.

The various accidental Means of peopling the *English* American Colonies at first.

Sir *Josiah Child* (in his Chapter on Plantations, p. 196.) endeavours to account for the small Success the *Dutch* have had, compared with *England*, in planting of remote Colonies. " 1st, They have not had those Causes for peopling of Colonies which *England* has had, viz. the Persecution of the Puritans in the Reigns of King *James* and *Charles I.* 2dly, King *Charles's* Party after the Battle of *Worcester*, and the Scots being routed there, helped to plant *Barbadoes* and *Virginia*. 3dly, At the Restoration the Royalists getting into all Employments and Offices, and the Army being disbanded, &c. many of the Commonwealth Party withdrew to *New-England*, &c. 4thly, The Lowness of the Interest of Money in *Holland*, as well as of the Customs on Merchandize, together with their Toleration of all Religions, and their other Encouragements given to Trade, occasions Employment for all their own People at Home, as also for Multitudes of Foreigners who come to settle there." And indeed we may add, That, for the most Part,



A. D. 1642 none that can live comfortably and that have full Employment at Home, will care to go into either violently hot, or extremely cold, or unusual Climates, to work at the painful Employments of new Plantations. Moreover, the *Dutch* have scarcely had one other great Means which we had for the first peopling of *Virginia* and *Barbadoes*, viz. the picking up of many loose and vagrant People, chiefly in the Streets of *London* and *Westminster*, and other idle and dissolute Persons, who by Merchants and Masters of Ships were for many Years spirited away (as they then termed it) to those Colonies.——As to what the *Dutch* have done in the *East-Indies*, in the Way of Colonies, it was either by War or for Traffic, by erecting of strong Forts on the Sea-Coasts, where, as at the *Cape of Good Hope*, and in the Isles of *Ceylon*, *Java*, &c. they have mostly made Use of the Natives for Plantation and Cultivation: And this has also been partly the Case with the *Spanish* and *Portuguese* greater Colonies in *America*; but not in any great Degree in those of *France*, from which last populous Kingdom immense Numbers of People have been sent to their Colonies in *America*.

The following Extract from an Account printed Anno 1642, of several Naval Charges and Equipments of the Years 1640—41 and 42, by Order of Parliament, will, in Part, shew the immense Difference both in respect to Strength and Expence between our *English* Navy then and now, viz.

1. <i>Imprimis</i> , The Charge of 10 of the King's Ships, and 10 Merchant Ships, employed on the narrow Seas, Anno 1641	l.	s.	d.
2. ——— Ordinary of the Navy, for the Year 1640	57,592	4	6
3. ——— for the Year 1641	27,610	3	9
4. ——— for the Year 1642	27,122	3	4
5. Charge for the Victualler of the Navy, for the ordinary Expence of the Year 1642	21,056	11	6
6. The Emptions of the Office of Ordnance, for the Years 1641 and 1642 together	7,655	17	9
7. Charge of setting forth 15 of his Majesty's Ships for the narrow Seas, Anno 1642, for eight Months, to the Treasurer of the Navy	5,443	12	—
8. Ditto, for 24 Merchant Ships, for the same Year and Time	48,368	10	—
9. For Victualing the said 15 King's Ships for that Time	81,758	8	—
	27,359	16	6

England's Naval Expences this Year.

In this same Year 1642, the *Dutch West-India* Company, observing that the native *Indians* of *Chili* were inveterately incensed against their Conquerors the *Spaniards*, had flattered themselves, that they should be able to make an easy Conquest of that fine Country. For this End they fitted out a Squadron of Ships, hoping thereby to possess themselves of some of their *Gold Mines*. At first indeed they defeated a Party of *Spaniards* in that Country, and gained over some of the *Caciques* or Chiefs of the native *Indians* to enter into an Alliance with them against the *Spaniards*; which encouraged the *Dutch* to erect a Fort at *Baldivia*, and to propose a Commercial Correspondence with the *Natives*: Yet the latter, through some Mischance or other, becoming jealous of their Proceedings, the *Hollanders* were in the End obliged to retire from *Chili*, to that Part of *Brazil* which was at this Time in their Possession.

The *Hollanders* in vain attempt the Conquest of *Chili*.

In this same Year 1642, Cardinal *Richieu* had attempted to erect a fresh Company of *French* Merchants, to trade to the *East-Indies*: But although they sent out a Ship every Year for *India*, yet most of those Ships were either intirely lost, or else lost most of their Sailors by Distempers. And although they made great Attempts to settle a permanent Colony at *Madagascar*, yet it did not succeed, and so this third Company came to nothing. Yet some private Merchants from *St. Maloes* sent Ships to *India*, which, it is said, for a while turned out to some Account; but afterward was dropped.

France again in vain attempts an *East-India* Commerce.

In Dr. *Harris's* Collection of Voyages (p. 608 to 610) we learn, That, in the said Year 1642, two *Dutch* Ships sailed from *Batavia*, in the *East-Indies*, on Discovery Southward. They found a new Passage by Sea to the South of *New-Holland*, *Vandiemansland*, &c. Coming to *New-Zealand*, in 42 Degrees 10 Minutes, South Latitude, they there found a cruel barbarous People, who murdered four of their Men. Thence they sailed North-west, amongst many Islands, to some of which they gave the Names of *Amsterdam*, *Rotterdam*, &c. Thence they sailed West about to *New-Guinea*, and thence home to *Batavia*, after being out about ten Months.

Holland's Discoveries in *Terra Australis incognita*, i. e. toward the South Pole.

1643 In March 1642-3, the *English* Lords and Commons in Parliament made an Ordinance (without the King) for raising 34,108 l. 10 s. per Week, which amounts to 1,773,649 l. 16 s. per Annum. *Rushworth's*, Tome v. p. 150.

The *English* Parliament's weekly Assessment on the People.

By an Ordinance of the said Lords and Commons in Parliament, Anno 1643, the Fines for being made free of the Company or Society of the *Merchants-Adventurers of England* were doubled, viz. 100 l. for a *Londoner*; and 50 l. for one in any of the *Out-ports*: With Power also for this Society to imprison such as refused to pay the said Fines. The Words of the Ordinance of the Lords and Commons (being one of the first Acts or Ordinances issued by their sole Authority, without having the Royal Assent to it) are as follow, viz.—“ That this Company having been found very serviceable and profitable to this State, and especially to the ancient and great Trade of *Cloathing*—This Fellowship shall therefore continue and be a Corporation, with Power to levy Monies on its Members and their Goods, for the necessary Charge and Maintenance of their Government.——And that no Person shall trade within their Limits but Freemen of the Corporation, upon Forfeiture of their Goods. Provided, I. That this Company shall not exclude any Person from his Freedom therein who shall desire it by Way of Redemption; if such Person, by their Custom be capable thereof,—hath been a bred Merchant, and shall pay one hundred Pounds for the same, if a Freeman of *London* and trades from that Port; or

The Fines of the *Merchants-Adventurers* Company doubled by Authority of Parliament.

“ fifty



"*fifty Pounds* if not free of *London*, and trades not from that Port. — They shall have Power A. D. 1643  
 " to imprison Members in Matters of Government, and to administer such Oaths to them as  
 " shall be approved by Parliament. — Provided, II. That all Rights confirmed by Act of Parlia-  
 " ment, or ancient Charters shall be hereby saved. — And it was ordered, That a Bill be pre-  
 " pared for the passing an Act in this present Parliament, for farther settling and confirming the  
 " Privileges of this Fellowship; and this Ordinance in the mean Time to remain in Force."

But this was in Consideration of no less a Sum than 30,000 *l.* advanced to the Parliament by the said Fellowship of *Merchants-Adventurers*.

An Ordinance of Parliament in Favour of the *Levant* or *Turkey* Company.

In the same Year 1643, there came out a like Ordinance of Parliament in Favour of the *Levant* (or *Turkey*) Company, declaring, " That for the Encouragement of that Fellowship, which, beside the building and maintaining of divers great Ships, and the venting of *Kerfies*, *Sayes*, *Perpetuanos*, and several other Commodities, hath been found very serviceable to this State, by advancing of Navigation, and transporting into foreign Parts, for several Years together, above 20,000 Broad-Cloths yearly, (besides other Commodities) dyed and dressed in their full Manufacture. — And, for the better Government and Regulating of Trade, the said Fellowship shall continue to be a Corporation; and shall have the free Choice and Removal of all Officers, &c. who are to be maintained by them either at Home or Abroad; whether Ambassadors, Governors, Deputies, Consuls, &c. — And shall have Power to levy Monies on its Members, and on Strangers, upon all Goods shipped in *English* Bottoms, or on Strangers Bottoms, going to or coming from the *Levant*; for the Supply of their own necessary Expence, as well as for such Sums of Money as shall be advanced for the Use and Benefit of the State, by the Approbation of Parliament." [As we have seen by the first before-recited Ordinance, that the *Merchants-Adventurers* Fellowship paid 30,000 *l.* so, doubtless, this last-named Company advanced some such Sum for the Use of the Parliament; who, in return, gave them these Ordinances, and their subsequent Acts, by Way of new Charters of Privileges.] " And no Person shall bring from or send Goods or Ships into the Limits of their Charter, but such as are Free-Brothers, or otherwise licensed by the Corporation, on Pain of Forfeiture of the whole, or other lesser Penalty to be imposed by this Corporation on their Goods or Ships. — None shall be excluded from the Freedom of this Corporation who shall desire it by Way of Redemption, if such Person be a mere Merchant and otherwise capable thereof; and shall pay 50 *l.* for the same, if above twenty-seven Years of Age, or 25 *l.* if under that Age, or so much less as their Fellowship shall think fitting. — They may also impose Fines on Persons wittingly contemning or disobeying their Orders. — But not to exceed 20 *l.* for any one Offence. — And, in Default, to distrain the Goods of Persons so fined: And, if no sufficient Distress can be found, to imprison their Persons, till they pay their Fines, or otherwise give Satisfaction. — They shall have Power also to give such Oaths as shall be approved by Parliament. — Provided, That all Rights or Charters, granted under the Broad-Seal of *England*, or otherwise, shall be hereby saved. — It is also ordained, That, with all convenient Expedition, a Bill shall be prepared, to pass into an Act of this present Parliament, for the farther settling and full Confirmation of this Fellowship's Privileges, &c. And this Ordinance to remain in full Force till then."

*Freeiland* a fabulous Isle still believed to exist.

Even so late as this Year, we find the Knowledge of the Northern Parts of the Terraqueous Globe were still very imperfect: Thus, not only Dr. *Heylin*, in his *Cosmography*, and other *English* Geographers, continued to place the supposed great Isle of *Freeiland* on their Maps, but likewise *Morifotus*, in his *Orbis Maritimus*, published at *Dijon* in this Year, mentions the great Island of *Freeiland* West of *Norway*, and larger than that of *Iceland*. Possibly and very probably the vast Country usually called *Old Greenland* was meant by them for that supposed Island.

*Brower's Streight* first found out near *Cape Horne*.

In the said Year, one *Brower* (or *Brewer*) a *Dutchman*, failed into the great South Sea through a Passage since called by his Name, East of the Streight of *Le Maire*, (mentioned under the Year 1616) and so round by *Cape Horne*, as usual.

The *Dutch East-India* Company's Privileges farther continued.

In this same Year, the exclusive Privileges of the *Dutch East-India* Company expiring, the same were renewed for twenty-seven Years longer, in Consideration of their paying the Sum of 1,600,000 *Guilders*, for the Benefit of the Public. It is needless here to add, That those Privileges have since been renewed, from time to Time, to our Days; and that on every such Renewal, that Company advanced considerable Sums of Money for the same.

*France* first plants the *Caribbee* Isle of *St. Bartholomew*; and its History.

The *French* now first planted the *Caribbee* Isle of *St. Bartholomew*, in the Latitude of 16 Degrees, about five Miles North of *St. Christophers*. It has but little Ground fit for Cultivation; yet it is said to have Plenty of *Lignum Vitæ* and *Iron-wood*. It is unsafe for Shipping, by Reason of the many Rocks which surround it. It has been several Times in *French* and *English* Hands, by Turns. In *November* 1746 the *English*, from *Antigua*, surprized it, and carried off 400 White People and 300 Negroes, and have kept it ever since. It is about five Leagues in Circumference.

*English* Plantation-*Tobacco* its state at this Time.

By an Ordinance of the Lords and Commons the Duty on our Plantation *Tobacco* was now made 4 *d.* per Pound Weight. — Yet, in the following Year, by another Ordinance, they reduced it to 3 *d.* per Pound, Custom and Excise together; " they finding," (as that Ordinance expresses it) " that the Duty of 4 *d.* had somewhat intermitted the Trade in that Commodity." Which shews, that *Tobacco* was by this Time become a Trade worth the Encouragement of Parliament.

The



A. D. 1643 The Lords and Commons in Parliament at *Westminster* now laid a Tax, for the ensuing Year, on Beer and Ale in all Counties within the Limits of their Power, calling it by a new Word *Excise*. In which Ordinance they also laid a Duty of 4 s. per Pound on foreign *Tobacco*, and 2 s. on *English Tobacco*; 6 l. on every Ton of Wine retailed, and 3 l. per Ton for private Consumption: A Duty also on Raisins, Sugar, Currants, Cloth of Gold and Silver, Tissue, Damask Table-Linen: Which shews they were in great Want of Money. And the King's Parliament, then sitting at *Oxford*, imposed the like Taxes on all within their Power; and never met more at all. The City of *London's* Zeal for the Parliament was so great as (according to *Rushworth*, Vol. iii. p. 2.) to agree to a weekly Payment of 10,000 l. exclusive of *Westminster* and the other *Suburbs*, being at the Rate of 520,000 l. per Annum: Which shews the great Wealth as well as Zeal of that City. Yet it is scarcely to be supposed, that the City could have constantly paid so great an Assessment.

Excise on Beer, Ale, &c. first imposed by that Name in England.

*London City's weekly Assessment of 10,000 l.*

At this Time one *Keppler*, a *Dutchman*, first brought into *England* the Knowledge of the fine *Scarlet-Dye*, called the *Bow-Dye*, as being first practised at the Village of *Bow*, near *London*.

The fine Scarlet-Dye, called *Bow-Dye*, first brought into England.

1644 In Sir *James Ware's Gesta Hibernorum* (by Way of Annals, p. 181.) 'under the Year 1644, he (or rather his Continuator) gives the following Account of the City of *Dublin*, viz.

The State of the City of *Dublin* at this Time:

August 8. The Citizens of *Dublin* were numbered, and found to be of

Protestants	{ 2565 Men.	Papists	{ 1202 Men.
	{ 2986 Women.		{ 1406 Women.

Total Protestants 5551  
Total Papists - - 2608

Total Papists - - 2608

Total of both - - 8159

As the City of *Dublin* is the Capital of *Ireland*, the Residence of the King's Lieutenant; and of all the Courts of Law, as well as the usual Place for holding the Parliament, &c. I think it impossible, that this *Census* can be of any other than adult Persons alone; to approach near to any Probability of Truth. If therefore there be (as usually computed) at least two Children to each adult Person, then

-	-	-	-	-	-	8159
Multiplied by 2, gives	-	-	-	-	-	16318

Total Men, Women, and Children - - 24477

This was but a small Number compared to the Number in that City at this Time; which since then has greatly increased, more especially since the Accession of the present Royal Family; inasmuch that they are now computed by many to amount to above 100,000 Souls.

And in our Days

We have elsewhere noted, That the *Toll* exacted by the Crown of *Denmark* for all foreign Ships passing to and from the *Baltic Sea*, through the *Sound of Helsingore*, was owing to the Protection those Ships received from the Castle of *Kronenburg*, for a Safeguard from Pirates, who were numerous in that Sea in the 13th and 14th Centuries, and also for Light-Houses erected by *Denmark*, for the Direction of Shipping in dark Nights. About the Time the *Dutch* shook off the Yoke of *Spain*, *Denmark* made unreasonable Demands on them. But, in this Year 1644, the *Hollanders* aided the *Swedes* in their Invasion of *Denmark*; whereby the latter lost Part of their Dominions to *Sweden*. This brought on a Treaty, in the following Year 1645, whereby after numberless Disputes between *Denmark* and *Sweden*, for the former's obliging the Ships of the latter Nation to pay *Toll* in the *Sound*, as other Nations did, and still do; the Crown of *Sweden* was now powerful enough to compell *Denmark*, by a solemn Treaty, at *Christianople*, to give up all Right for the future to demand any *Toll* whatever on *Swedish* Ships, having only their own Merchandize, passing the *Sound*; yet they were still bound to pay *Toll* for the Merchandize of other Nations in their Bottoms.

A Recapitulation of the Grounds for the *Toll* in the *Sound of Denmark*.

*Sweden* obliges *Denmark* to remit the *Toll* in the *Sound* for *Swedish* Ships and Merchandize.

Moreover, at the said Treaty, the States General of the United Provinces renewed former Treaties with *Denmark*; and hereby the *Dutch* settled the moderate *Toll* they were thenceforward to pay at passing the *Sound* (being about 25 l. Sterling for a Ship of 200 Tons.) To which *England* and *France* also agreed. By the IIIrd Article of this Treaty it is expressly stipulated, That the searching of *Dutch* Ships and Goods passing the *Sound* shall cease, and entire Credit shall be given to the Mariners producing their Cockets. And the *Tolls* now agreed on shall continue the same for forty Years to come.

*Holland*, by Treaty, adjusts their Ships *Toll* in passing the *Sound*, at a moderate Rate.

1645 We have seen, under the Year 1640, that the Royal Mint in the Tower of *London* had for some Years before that Period been made Use of as a Kind of Bank or Deposit, for Merchants Safety to lodge their Cash therein. But King *Charles* the First having, in that Year, made free with their Money therein, the *Mint* lost its Credit in that Respect. After which the Merchants and Traders of *London* generally trusted their Cash with their Servants, until the breaking out of the Civil-War, when it was very customary for their Apprentices and Clerks to leave their Masters, and to go into the Army. Whereupon, in such unsettled Times, Merchants, not daring longer to confide in their Apprentices, began first, about this Year 1645, to lodge their necessary Cash in Goldsmiths Hands, both to receive and pay for them. Until which Time, the whole and proper Business of *London Goldsmiths* was, to buy and sell Plate, and foreign Coins of Gold and Silver,—to melt and cull them,—to coin some at the Mint,—and with the rest to supply the Refiners, Plate-makers, and Merchants, as they found the Price to vary. This Account of the Matter we have from a scarce and most curious small Pamphlet, published Anno 1676, intitled, *The Mystery of the new-fashioned Goldsmiths or Bankers discovered*, in only

Private Banking by Goldsmiths in *London*, its Rise and brief History.



eight Quarto Pages. Our said Author farther observes, " That this new Banking Business soon grew very considerable. It happened (says he) in those Times of Civil Commotion, That the Parliament, out of the Plate and from the old Coin brought into the *Mint*, coined *seven Millions* into Half-Crowns; and there being no Mills then in use at the *Mint*, this new Money was of a very unequal Weight, sometimes two Pence and three Pence Difference in an Ounce; and most of it was, it seems, heavier than it ought to have been, in Proportion to the Value in foreign Parts. Of this the Goldsmiths made naturally the Advantages usual in such Cases, by picking out or culling the heaviest, and melting them down, and exporting them. It happened also that our old Gold Coins were too weighty, and of these also they took the like Advantage.

A. D.  
1645

" Moreover, such Merchants Servants as still kept their Masters Running-Cash, had fallen into a Way of clandestinely lending the same to the Goldsmiths, at four Pence per Cent. per Diem, who, by these and such-like Means, were enabled to lend out great Quantities of Cash to necessitous Merchants and others, weekly or monthly, at high Interest; and also began to discount the Merchants Bills, at the like or an higher Rate of Interest. That, much about the same Time, they [the Goldsmiths or new-fashioned Bankers] began to receive the Rents of Gentlemen's Estates, remitted to Town, and to allow them, and others, who put Cash into their Hands, some Interest for it, if it remained but for a single Month in their Hands, or even a lesser Time. This was a great Allurement for People to put their Money in their Hands, which would bear Interest till the Day they wanted it, [somewhat like our modern East-India Company's Bonds.] And they could also draw it out by 100 l. or 50 l. &c. at a Time, as they wanted it, with infinitely less Trouble than if they had lent it out on either real or personal Security. The Consequence was, That it quickly brought a great Cash into their Hands; so that the Chief or Greatest of them were now enabled to supply Cromwell with Money in Advance on the Revenues, as his Occasions required, upon great Advantages to themselves.

" After the Restoration, King Charles being in Want of Money," [This was a bold Pamphlet at this Time; but, although it was printed, it does not appear to have ever been published, there being neither Bookseller's nor Printer's Name prefixed] " the Bankers took 10 per Cent. of him, barefacedly;" [as our Author expresses it] " and, by private Contracts on many Bills, Orders, Tallies, and Debts of that King's, they got 20, sometimes 30 per Cent. to the great Dishonour of the Government. This great Gain induced the Goldsmiths more and more to become Lenders to the King; to anticipate all the Revenue; to take every Grant of Parliament into pawn, as soon as it was given; also to out-vie each other in buying and taking to pawn Bills, Orders, and Tallies: So that, in Effect, all the Revenue passed through their Hands." And so they went on till the fatal shutting of the Exchequer, Anno 1672; of which in its Place. Since the happy Revolution, Anno 1688, our Legislators have put it out of the Power of the Crown alone to make Anticipations on Parliamentary Grants, which can only be done by a Clause or Clauses in such respective Statutes.

*Hugo Grotius's Death and Character.* In this same Year 1645, the celebrated and most learned *Hugo Grotius* departed this Life. He was a great Philosopher and Divine, as well as an Historian and Politician; and wrote in Defence of the Independency of his Country of *Holland* against *Spain*; and of the absolute Freedom of Navigation on the Sea, against all Mankind, with the greatest Strength of Judgment.

*France's Commercial Treaty with Denmark.* By a Treaty of Commerce now concluded between the Queen Regent of *France*, in the Minority of *Louis XIV.* and the King and Kingdom of *Denmark*, it was (*inter alia*) stipulated, " That French Ships, or Ships hired or laden by Frenchmen," [France had so few trading Ships of her own at those Times that this Description was very necessary] " passing the famous Sound of *Denmark*, whithersoever they may be bound or may come from, or what Goods soever they may have on board, shall not be obliged to pay any more Toll than that agreed this same Year in a Table of this Toll with the Dutch." And the French shall pay the same for Sea-Beacons and Fires as the Dutch pay.—And that both Kingdoms shall in general enjoy Freedom of Commerce in each other's respective Kingdom.

*The English Parliament's Fleet in the Summer of 1645.* In the Collection of Orders, Ordinances, and Declarations of Parliament, (printed for E. Husband, Printer to the House of Commons, in Folio, Anno 1646) we have a List (p. 665.) of the public Navy, and also of the Merchant Ships, set forth in the Summer 1645, by Order of Parliament, viz.

	Tons.	Men.	Guns.
1 Ship (Vice-Admiral Blyth) of	875	280	50
1 Ship of	600	170	40
1 Ship (Rear-Admiral Owen) of	575	170	40
1 Ship of	557	170	38
1 Ship of	520	170	38
1 Ship of	559	160	38
1 Ship (under Vice-Admiral Batten) of	650	260	36
1 Ship of	512	160	36
1 Ship of	500	150	36

The rest consisted of 17 smaller Ships, from 400 Tons, 110 Men, and 28 Guns, down to 80 Tons, 45 Men, and 8 Guns. So that here is only one Ship which might possibly be admitted, in our Days, into a Line of Battle.

The Royal Sovereign, built ten Years before, and perhaps several other large Ships of War were either still under the King's Command, or else were not as yet judged necessary. There were also



A. D. 1645 also six Pinks and Frigates, of each 50 Tons Burden; and eighteen Merchant Ships, from 405 Tons, 121 Men, and 29 Guns, down to 106 Tons, 59 Men, and 12 Guns. Probably this was the greatest Part of the Parliament's Naval Force. Yet, at this Time, there arose a great Coldness and Jealousy between this Parliament and the Dutch Republic; the *Hollanders*, through the *Prince of Orange's* Influence, having shewn a manifest Partiality to the King's Side; which the Parliament at this Time closely argued with the *States-General*, in a long and sharp Declaration or Remonstrance, printed in the said Book of Ordinances. The Parliament therefore soon found it needful to increase their Marine, as foreseeing a Storm from that Quarter.

1646 By an Ordinance of the Lords and Commons in Parliament, Anno 1646, it was enacted, That from the 24th of February 1645, Old Stile, "The Court of Wards and Liveries (and all Ward-ships, Liveries, Premier-Seisins, and Oustre-les-Mains, be taken away—And that all Tenures by Homage, and all Fines, Licences, Seizures, and Pardons for Alienation, be likewise taken away: As also, That all Tenures by Knights-Service either of his Majesty or of others, or by Knights-Service or Socage in Capité of his Majesty, be turned into Free and Common Socage." Which Ordinance was amply confirmed by an Act of the Protector and his Parliament in the Year 1656.

The English Lords and Commons abolish the Court of Wards and Liveries, and also Tenures by Knights-Service.

☞ The Removal of these ancient Norman Badges of Servitude, or something too near a-kin to Slavery, was thought so reasonable, though now enacted by the Lords and Commons alone without the King, with whom they were now at War, that, upon the Restoration of King Charles the Second, it was confirmed by a legal Act of the Legislature, as will be seen in its Place. Servitude or Vassalage is in its Consequences ever obstructive of Commerce and Industry, and therefore proper to be removed in all free and wise Governments. In a fawning Letter from Sir Robert Cecil (Queen Elizabeth's Secretary) to King James of Scotland, Anno 1601, amongst other Points he exhorts him in the Words following, "To dissolve the Court of Wards," [in England,] (on the Supposition of his undoubtedly succeeding that Queen) "being the Ruin of all the noble and ancient Families of this Realm, by base Matches and evil Education of Children, by which no Revenue of the Crown will be defrayed." (Vide the Appendix to Dr. Robertson's History of Scotland, 2d Vol. p. 117. published Anno 1759.)

Remarks thereon.

By another printed Ordinance of the said Lords and Commons, Anno 1646, we see somewhat of the State of the then Commerce of and to the English American Plantations; reciting, "That whereas the several Plantations of Virginia, Bermudas, Barbadoes, and other Places of America, have been much beneficial to this Kingdom, by the Increase of Navigation, and of the Customs arising from the Commodities of the Growth of those Plantations imported into this Kingdom. And as Goods and Necessaries carried thither from hence have not hitherto paid any Custom; for the better carrying on of the said Plantations, it is now ordained, by the Lords and Commons in Parliament, That all Merchandize, Goods, and Necessaries, for the Supportation, Use, and Expence of the said Plantations, shall pay no Custom nor Duty for the same, (the Duty of Excise only excepted, for three Years to come) except to the Plantations in Newfoundland: Security being given here, and Certificates from thence, that the said Goods be really exported thither, and for the only Use of the said Plantations.—Provided always, That none in any of the Ports of the said Plantations do suffer any Ship or Vessel to lade any Goods of the Growth of the Plantations, and carry them to foreign Parts, except in English Bottoms; under Forfeiture of the before-named Exemption from Customs." Hereby the Foundation was laid for the Navigation-Acts afterward, which may be justly termed the Commercial Palladium of Britain! We shall also see this last-named wise Proviso farther legally enacted after the Restoration of King Charles the Second, by the famous Acts of Navigation.

The English American Plantations already becoming considerable,

It was now exacted, That no Plantation-Goods be carried thence but in English Shipping, as a Prelude to the Navigation Acts.

It is but too true, that both the English and Hollanders continued too long to depress Spain, and too long to encourage the Preponderation of the Power and Strength of France; whereby, even so early as this Time, the Balance of Power, with Respect to those two Nations, was much endangered. Thus the Orange Party in Holland, jealous of the opposite Democratical Party, made Admiral Van Trump, in the Years 1644,—5,—and 6, block up the Ports of Graveling, Mardyk, and Dunkirk, until they at length fell finally into the Hands of France: And, in Recompence, France made many Seizures of Dutch Ships in the Mediterranean, &c. whereby, it is said, the Democratical Merchants of Amsterdam alone lost ten Millions of Guilders.

England and Holland continued too long to depress Spain and exalt France.

According to Savary's Dictionnaire Universelle du Commerce, "The Manufacture of fine Woollen Cloth was now first set on Foot at Sedan, by three Frenchmen, who had a Patent for twenty Years, to be the sole Directors of the Manufacture of black as well as coloured Cloths: And, for their Encouragement, they had each a Pension of 500 Livres for Life, and their Children were thereby nobilitated in France; and their foreign Workmen declared to be Denizens of France, free from being quartered on by Soldiers, and from all Taxes and Excises. The Directors were also allowed 8,000 Livres yearly for carrying on that Manufacture during the said Term. And" [adds Savary] "the Success has even exceeded Expectation; the Sedan Cloths having been brought to great Perfection."

France commences its fine Woollen Cloth Manufacture.

Thus we see, that Cardinal Mazarine trod in the Steps of his Predecessor, Richlieu; and we cannot wonder at the Improvements made by France in almost every Species of Manufacture, when we see such great and early Encouragements given to the Promoters of them.

Remarks.

Wheat per Quarter, 2 l. 8 s. — (Chronicon Preciosum.)

Rate of Wheat.

At



*Spain's feeble Condition at this Time instanced. Yet in the End she, in our Days, recovers her Vigour.*

At this Time *Spain's* great Feebleness and Declension was become extremely apparent. Her Want of Manufactures, Product, and other Necessaries, within herself, for the supplying of her vast *American* Colonies; occasioning all the Gold and Silver brought thence Home to be paid away, as fast as they received it, to the *English, Dutch, French, Germans, and Italians*, for all Kinds of Necessaries for her said Colonies. Moreover, the Scarcity of People in *Spain*, compared to the great Extent of that Country, was now sadly felt; partly occasioned by *Spain's* having (as has been related) formerly driven out so vast a Number of *Moors and Jews*, and partly by permitting such Numbers of her People to go over from Time to Time intirely to settle in *America*; so that *Spain* was become more than half desolate; and even those still remaining in it were become the most idle, lazy, and indolent Sort of People of any civilized Nation. It was certain they could not find People enough of their own for cultivating their Lands, insomuch that they were obliged to employ poor *French* People (as indeed they have to this Time done) to come every Year over the *Pyrenean* Mountains into *Spain*, for getting in their Harvests. This melancholy Situation in the Reign of King *Philip IV.* is by some Authors said to have put the *Spanish* Court upon Consultation, *Anno 1647*, or about the Middle of this Century, *Whether it might not be adviseable for the King and his Court, &c. to remove to and settle intirely in America; in Consideration of their not having a Sufficiency of People for the joint Preservation of the Spanish Dominions both in Europe and America?* In the next succeeding Reign of King *Charles II.* *Spain* grew still more feeble: Yet, after all, she has since, through wiser Counsels, been able to weather most of her Misfortunes, and is, in our Days, in a more prosperous Condition than she had been for above 130 Years backward.

A. D.  
1647

*The English Merchants-Adventurers Company encouraged, and the Woollen Trade in a prosperous State.*

The Lords and Commons of the *English* Parliament now wisely and absolutely prohibited the Exportation of *English* Wool. They also issued a Proclamation for supporting the Privileges and Charters of the Society of the *Merchants-Adventurers of England*; who, in this Year, had removed their foreign Residence or Comptoire from *Delft* to *Dort*. And our Woollen Trade at this Time was in a very prosperous Condition.

*The English East-India Company's Trade quite sunk or decayed.*

Yet, through many various Misfortunes, and especially the many Encroachments and Cruelties of the *Dutch* Company, the *English East-India* Company's Trade seems to have been, at this Time, almost quite sunk, or at least much decayed.

*Marygalante Isle first planted by France.*

It was about this Year that the *Caribbee* Isle of *Marygalante* was begun to be planted by the *French*. Such Parts of it as are plain and not quite barren they cultivated very well, chiefly for the Growth of *Tobacco*: But it is said to be in general very mountainous. *Columbus, Anno 1493*, named it after his own Ship.

*Money raised by the English Parliament in six Years Space, her Wealth and Commerce being very considerable.*

*England's* Wealth and Commerce at this Time was very considerable; since, notwithstanding the Interruptions which a six Years Civil War must have occasioned, the Lords and Commons had raised upwards of forty Millions Sterling, for the War against the King, between the Years 1641 and 1647, or about 6,666,666 *l. 13s. 4d. per Annum*, [*Royal Treasury of England, Octavo, Anno 1725, p. 297.*] beside what the King had raised in the Counties where his Interest was predominant.

*Rate of Wheat.*

Wheat per Quarter, 3 *l. 13s. 8d.* (*Chronicon Preciosum.*)

*Sweden's Pitch and Tar Company imposes on all Europe.*

The Pitch and Tar Manufacture of *Sweden* was in early Times a very considerable Part of their Commerce. The principal Ports from whence those two Articles were of old exported were *Stockholm* and *Wyburg*, for the Supply of the rest of *Europe*. But Queen *Christina* having, in the Year 1648, erected a Joint-Stock Tar-Company, exclusive of all others, whereby they were said to have doubled their Capital every three Years, that Monopoly had laid such exorbitant Prices on *Pitch* and *Tar*, (they obliging themselves by that Charter to take off all that was made in the Kingdom) that even such Parts of *Sweden* as before made no *Tar*, were then obliged to fall into the making of it; whereby the Quantity thereof became greatly increased in such Parts of *Sweden* as were not within the Limits of that Company's Patent, which had well-nigh ruined that Monopoly. However, by fresh Aids it recovered itself again; and so lately as the Beginning of our present Century, it had like to have much distressed *England*; though in the Issue it produced much Good, as will be seen under the Year 1703.

1648

*The famous Westphalian Pacification.*

The long and bloody Wars between the House of *Austria* on one Side, and *France* and *Sweden* on the other Side, at length brought on the famous Treaty of *Munster* and *Paderborn*, or (as often stiled) the Treaty of *Westphalia*, in this same Year. *England* had indeed no Concern therein, being too deeply engaged at Home; yet as this memorable Pacification considerably affected all the other great Potentates of *Christendom* on the Continent of *Europe*, it well deserves a due Animadversion in this Work, as far as more immediately relates to our Subject. [Vide Vol. ii. p. 335, et seq. of the General Collection of Treaties, in four Volumes, Octavo, second Edition, London, 1732.]

*Sweden gains hereby a considerable Territory in Germany.*

I. With Respect to the *German* Empire, great Alterations were thereby made therein, in Favour of *France, Sweden, and Bavaria*, by yielding and confirming to *France* large Dominions there: *Sweden* got a great Part of *Pomerania*, with the Archbishoprick of *Bremen*, hereby secularized and converted into a Dukedom, and also the Bishoprick, since called the Principality, of *Verden*: The Duke of *Bavaria* gained all the *Upper Palatinate*, and was made an Elector of the Empire.

II. *Spain*



A. D.  
1648

II. *Spain*, growing continually more feeble, by this Treaty, found herself obliged to conclude a solid and perpetual Peace with the States-General of the Seven United Provinces of the *Netherlands*, by renouncing all former Claims and Pretensions on the said Provinces, and by King *Philip* the Fourth's acknowledging the said States-General to be free and independent Sovereigns, as *per* Article Ist. And, indeed, if the *Spaniards* had good Reason for agreeing to this Peace with the *Dutch*, as it was commonly believed that their War with the *Hollanders* had cost *Spain* so immense a Treasure as *fifteen Hundred Millions of Ducats*; the *Dutch*, on the other Hand, had Ground to be equally pleased therewith, not only for the immediate Advantage and Honour thereby redounding to them, but likewise because they now began too plainly to perceive the Scale of *France* to preponderate; and that, if *Spain* should be reduced too low, *France* might become (as has since been often experienced) a very dangerous Neighbour to them, by robbing *Spain* of many of the noblest and strongest Towns of her *Netherlands*.

Hereby *Spain* renounces all Claim to the Seven United Provinces of the *Netherlands*.

*Holland's* many Advantages gained by this *Westphalian* Treaty.

III. This Treaty adjusted the Security of the Trade and Navigation to both the *East* and *West-Indies*.—The Rule of *Uti possidetis* being now to take place between *Spain* and *Holland*, not only in both the *Indies*, (*per* Article V.) but also (with respect to *Holland* and *Portugal*) in *Brazil*, and on the west Coasts of *Africa* (as far as *Spain* had any Claims.) *Spain* was moreover hereby to keep her Navigation to the *East-Indies* in the same Manner they then held it, without being at Liberty to extend it farther. [*Spain's* only Means of Communication with the *East-Indies*, now as well as ever since, was from *New-Spain*. This Condition therefore was prudently stipulated by the *Dutch*.] Neither were the Inhabitants of the *Spanish Low Countries* to frequent the Places which the *Castilians* had in the *East-Indies*. [This last Part of the said Vth Article was to very good and successful Purpose insisted on by both *Great Britain* and *Holland*, against the late Emperor *Charles* the IVth's having set up a Company and Commerce from *Flanders* to *East-India*, in our Days, known by the Name of the *Ostend Company*, long since suppressed.]

The Article of *Uti possidetis* stipulated between *Spain* and *Holland*.

IV. With regard to the *West-Indies*, or *America*, the Subjects of *Spain* and *Holland* were (by the Vth Article of this Treaty) mutually to abstain from sailing to, or trading in, any of the Harbours, Places, &c. possessed by the one or the other Party there.

The *Dutch* and *Spaniards* not to frequent each others Ports in *America*, and thus a tacit Neutrality is established there.

V. The River *Scheld*, as also the Canals of *Sas* and *Swyn*, and other Mouths of Rivers disembodying themselves there, were stipulated to be kept shut on the Side of the Lords the States-General, (*per* Article XIV.) [This was for preventing the Revival of the Trade of the once renowned mercantile City of *Antwerp*; and so it continues to this Day.]

VI. It was stipulated, (by Article XVI.) That the *Hanse-Towns* should enjoy all the same Rights, Privileges, &c. in the Dominions of *Spain*, which by this Treaty were (or that should in future be) granted to the Subjects of the States-General; and, reciprocally, the Subjects of the States-General were to enjoy the same Privileges, &c. in *Spain* as the *Hanseatics*; whether for the establishing of Consuls in the capital Ports of *Spain*, or elsewhere, as should be needful, or for the Freedom of their Merchants, Factors, &c. and in like Sort as the said *Hanse-Towns* have formerly enjoyed, or shall hereafter obtain, for the Security of their Navigation and Commerce.—The *Dutch* were also (by the XVIIth Article) to enjoy the same Privileges, &c. in *Spain* as the King of *Great Britain's* Subjects did: And, by the XVIIIth Article, honourable Places were to be appointed for the Interment of such of the Subjects of the States-General as should happen to die in the *Spanish* Dominions. By the LIId Article, the King of *Spain* obliged himself effectually to procure the Continuation and Observation of the Neutrality and Amity of the Emperor and Empire with the States-General of the United *Netherlands*.

*Holland's* Commercial Privileges in *Spain* to be equal to those of the *Hanse-Towns*, and also of *England*.

There were in all LXXIX Articles in this most famous Treaty, between *Spain* and the States-General, besides a separate Article, relating to the Freedom of Commerce on both Sides,—against the carrying of contraband Goods to the Enemies Countries;—and touching the searching of Ships, Passports, &c. needless here to be particularized.—It is sufficient, upon the whole, to observe, That the States-General of the United *Netherlands*, by this honourable Treaty, gained the solid and lasting Means of greatly enriching their People, by improving and extending their Commerce, already grown to an amazing Height in *East-India*, as well as in *Africa* and *Europe*. And here we cannot omit a Circumstance, which, though in itself it may appear inconsiderable, demonstrates the Superiority of the *Dutch* in this Treaty, *viz.* “The Count of *Oldenburg* earnestly requested the States-General, by his Envoy, to be included in the said Treaty: “But, by Decrees of the 23d of *May*, and the 6th of *August*, it was denied him; because he “had for many Years demanded Toll on the *Wefer*, in order to discourage and obstruct Commerce; “especially that of this State.”

By this memorable *Westphalia* Treaty, *France* had the noble Landgraviate of *Alsace* yielded or confirmed to her by the Empire; with the Prefecture of its ten Imperial Cities and their Villages, as also the Town of *Brisac* and its Villages, *France* also had hereby the Possession of the three Bishopricks of *Metz*, *Toul*, and *Verdun*, confirmed to her; and on the Side of *Lorraine* she had *Mayenvic* yielded to her: Also on the Side of *Piedmont* she got *Pignerol*. By all which the Power of the French Monarchy was greatly increased, the German Empire weakened, and the Balance of Power in *Europe* much altered. *France* also, by being admitted to be a Guarantee of this Treaty, gained a Pretext of since frequently intermeddling in the Affairs of the German Empire, to her separate Benefit and Aggrandizement.

*France* by the *Westphalian* Treaty gains *Alsace*, &c. from the German Empire.

*Spain*, at this Time, was become so feeble, in Point of Naval Affairs, as to be obliged to hire *Dutch* Vessels, for the carrying on of her *American* Commerce!

*Spain's* extreme Feebleness at this Time.



Portugal recovers  
Angola from the  
Dutch West-India  
Company.

The Foundation laid  
of the *Stads-House* of  
Amsterdam.

The *Hollanders* break  
in upon the *English*  
*Russia* Company's  
exclusive Trade.

On the other Hand, (as Fortune is seldom favourable every-where) the *Dutch West-India Company* was, in this same Year, driven out of *Angola*, in *Africa*, by the *Portuguese*. A. D. 1648

In this same Year also was laid the Foundation of the famous *Stadt-Huys* of *Amsterdam*, hitherto deemed the most magnificent Structure of that Kind in all *Europe*!

In *Harris's* Collection of Voyages, &c. (Vol. ii. p. 223.) it is said, That the *English Russia* Company remained intire Masters of the Commerce to *Archangel* until the Death of King *Charles* the First; when it seems the *Hollanders* having by that Time gained a powerful Influence at the *Russian* Court, the Ministers thereof laid hold of that Opportunity, under Pretence of Revenge against a Nation who had murdered their King, to introduce the *Dutch* into the *Archangel* Trade; upon Condition of their paying 15 per Cent. for both Imports and Exports. Whereby the *Hollanders* reaped such Advantage that the *Polish* Envoy, Anno 1689, affirmed, they had in that Year 200 Factors at *Archangel*. This seems to be a more probable State of the *Russian* Trade than that of the Author of the Relation of the Earl of *Carlisle's* Embassy to *Russia*, Anno 1663, who, in his Introduction, insinuates, That the Czar *Alexis Michaelowitz* had abolished the Company's Privileges, purely out of Resentment of the Disloyalty of some of the Members of our Company to their late Sovereign. For, in fact, their Privileges were abolished the Year preceding King *Charles's* Death. It is true, indeed, that this Czar had expressed great Indignation against those concerned in King *Charles's* Death, and that he had lent his Son King *Charles* the Second, while in Exile, 40,000 Crowns (King *Charles* the First having lent this Czar's Father 40,000 Dollars, beside Forces) which was punctually repaid. — But this Resentment of the Czar was no other [as above] than a political Pretext, as appears by the Earl of *Carlisle's* Embassy: For, although his Lordship remonstrated, "That as the Foundation of the good Correspondence between the two Nations was laid in the said exclusive Privileges granted to the English Company, who first established the Traffic to *Archangel*; so the King his Master earnestly desired their Re-establishment: Yet the Czar persisted in his Refusal, even alleging, That one Luke Nightingale had been secretly sent to him by King *Charles* the First, to desire the Abolition of those Privileges." A most improbable Thing. To which other frivolous Reasons were super-added. But it seems the true Reason was the *Dutch* Contract, as above: Although it was alleged, "That the Company had carried foreign Merchandize through *Russia* without paying any Custom, which had occasioned a general Complaint of the *Russian* Merchants, Factors, and Traders: That the English engrossed all their Trade, and grew vastly rich, whilst the Czar's own Subjects were thereby impoverished." — It was farther shamefully alleged, "That all the English Merchants to whom the Privileges were first granted were dead, and that their Privileges expired with them." To all which the Earl of *Carlisle* replied, "That it was well known, That many of the English in *Russia* were loyal, and testified an Abhorrence of their King's Murder: — And that Nightingale, before-named, was an Impostor, and was never employed by the late King. — That our Company had never neglected to furnish the Czar's Treasury with Cloth, Tin, Lead, Pewter, and all other English Commodities at a cheaper Rate than either the *Dutch* or the *Hamburgers* could do, although they hardly could ever be paid without bribing the Czar's Officers. He also utterly denied the Company's being guilty of importing Tobacco, — of trading in prohibited Goods, — of carrying foreign Goods through the Country Custom-free. And with Respect to the Allegation, That as the first Merchants were dead, their Privileges died with them; Those Privileges were ever understood to have been granted to the English Nation, and not to any particular Persons, and were therefore perpetual." — The Czar's Commissioners trifled most egregiously in their Conferences with my Lord *Carlisle*: So that, being tired with Delays, his Lordship got a private Audience of the Czar, "in which he represented, in the strongest Terms, the reasonable Grounds of King *Charles's* desiring the Restoration of the Company's Privileges, confirmed by this very Czar at his Accession, Anno 1645. — That the English first opened a profitable Trade for *Russia* as well as for *England*, at the Expence of many Lives, and the Loss of Ships and Money. — That the English had fought the Enemies of *Russia* in the East (or *Baltic*) Sea, when the neighbouring Princes had leagued together to shut up *Narva*. — That they had lent Sums of Money for the Wars, — furnished Soldiers and Commanders to fight the Enemies of *Russia*; and had made Peace for them with the neighbouring Princes." — Yet, after a great Deal of Pains taken by that Lord, the Czar and his Ministers persisted in their Refusal of restoring our Company's exclusive Privileges. — So his Lordship returned unsuccessfully Home, Anno 1669. And all that could be obtained was only, that the Company might trade to *Russia* on the same Footing as the *Dutch*. And thus from thenceforth they have remained a regulated Company, much resembling the other regulated ones of the *Hamburg* and *Turkey* Companies; each Member trading on his own private Bottom, paying a small Sum on Admission, and certain annual Dues, for defraying the general Expence of the Company.

Lord *Carlisle's*  
fruitless Endeavours  
to obtain the Con-  
tinuation of the *Rus-*  
*sia* Company's ex-  
clusive Privileges in  
*Russia*.

The *English* Com-  
pany put upon the  
same Footing with  
the *Dutch* in *Russia*.

*St. Croix, Caribbee*  
Isle, its Revolutions.

The *Caribbee* Isle of *St. Croix*, or *St. Croix*, had, it seems, in early Times, been subject to many Masters in a short Space. The *French* Historian of the *Caribbees* (so often already quoted) observes, That the *English* and *Dutch* had long contested about the Property of it; and that, at length, they divided it between them. Yet, in the Year 1649, the *English* obliged the *Dutch* Inhabitants to quit the Island. — Soon after, the *Spaniards* from *Porto Rico* invaded it, burnt their Houses, killed all the *English* who resisted, and obliged the rest to transport themselves to *Barbuda*. But whilst those *Spaniards* were about to return back to *Porto Rico*, two armed *French* Ships arrived there, Anno 1650, and overpowered the *Spaniards*, obliging them to return forthwith to *Porto Rico*. Here the *French* settled themselves, and have held it ever since.

*St. Thomas, Caribbee*  
Isle, long possessed  
by *Denmark*.

The *Danes* have held the *Caribbee* Island of *St. Thomas* for many Years past, (though the exact Year of its first Settlement be uncertain.) It is one of the Cluster of numerous small Isles situated to the East of *Porto Rico*, called the *Virgin-Isles*, (most of which are uninhabited, and barren:)



A. D. 1649 Is about seven Leagues in Compafs, being a free Port; and by its Situation very capable of Commerce, especially of a contraband Sort, with the neighbouring Ifles and Territories of other *Virgin Ifles* mostly barren and unpeopled. *European Nations*, in which it has often been very fuccelsful.

We have before related, that, in the Year 1636, King *Charles* the First granted a monopoly Patent for the sole coining of Copper or Brals Farthings, although they were not then to be forced upon poor People. Yet it appears, from Mr. *Drake's* History and Antiquities of *York* City, That, in this Year 1649, there still were private Tradefmens *Copper Half-pence* in that City, of many of which (and particularly one of this Year from the Collection of *James West*, Esquire) he has exhibited the Prints. He alleges, That these began first to be in Use in the Time of the Usurpation: And indeed the Practice of such private Copper Coins was not effectually restrained, until the 24th Year of King *Charles* the Second, Anno 1672; when the King's public ones took place in their Stead by his Proclamation: Whereby *Farthings* and *Half-pence* made and used till then by private Persons in Trade and Commerce were expressly prohibited to be either paid or received in Trade any more. Which was a very needful and much-wanted Regulation, more especially in retail Trades.

Private Copper Half-pence and Farthings still in Use, and not absolutely suppressed till the Year 1672.

From Bishop *Fleetwood's* *Kronicon Preciosum* we learn, That the Market-Price of *Wheat* was, in this same Year, 4*l.* per Quarter, and was in the preceding Year 4*l.* 5*s.* and in 1650 at 3*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.* Yet in 1652 it was so low as 2*l.* 9*s.* 6*d.* and in 1654 at 1*l.* 6*s.* per Quarter. So that from these Variations in so few Years Distance, no adequate Rule can be drawn for judging of the Rate of Living. Probably the Seasons might be very unfavourable in the three first-named Years; and possibly much Corn might be exported in those Years to foreign Parts, where there was a great Demand for it.

*Wheat*, its Rates at this Time no adequate Rule to judge of the Rate of Living.

An Ordinance of the *English* Lords and Commons, made in this Year, directs the new Gold Coins of their Commonwealth to be of twenty Shillings, ten Shillings, and five Shillings Value; and their Silver ones of five Shillings, two Shillings and six Pence, one Shilling, six Pence, two Pence, one Penny, and an Half-penny! Such small Pieces as *Silver Half-pence* must have been very troublesome: And had they then had regular and legal Copper Money, they could have had no Occasion for such. We have seen, in our own Days, that the Quarter Guineas of Gold Coin, and all the Silver Coin under six Penny Pieces, are hoarded up, as mere Baubles, quite out of Circulation. How much more so must *Silver Half-pence* then have been, more especially as our Coins had long before been reduced to the same Quantity of Bullion as at present?

The new Gold and Silver Coins of the *English* Commonwealth; with Remarks.

In *Thurloe's* Collection of State-Papers, (Tome i. p. 127 and 226, published Anno 1742) under this Year, we learn, That Mr. *Strickland*, the *English* Commonwealth's Resident in *Holland*, acquainted the *English* Council of State, That the *States-General* of the *United Netherlands* had just concluded a Treaty with the King of *Denmark*, whereby they farmed of him the Toll of the *Sound*, for about 35,000*l.* Sterling, yearly. So that all Nations, as well as the *Dutch* themselves, were now to pay this Toll at *Amsterdam*, which was always before collected at *Elfsnore*. And even the *Swedes*, who before claimed an Exemption from this Toll, were now compelled to pay it at *Amsterdam* likewise.

The *Hollanders* farm the Toll in the *Sound* for 35,000*l.* Sterling.

In the above-quoted Work and Tome, p. 227, this same Year, we see a Paper, intitled, *Some Considerations offered, relating to the Embassy for Sweden*, whereby we learn, that wise Men, even so long ago, foresaw of how much Consequence our Continent Plantations in *America* might prove to us in respect of *Naval Stores*. The Words are these, viz. "The *Swedes* cannot be ignorant how that, in Time, our Plantations may furnish us with those Commodities we have from them, and the Utility of the sending their Commodities to us, and the Danger of the Loss of such a Branch of Trade may oblige them to an Union with us: Whereas they cannot run that Hazard in a Breach with *Holland*."

The *English* Continent Colonies of *America* were early foreseen by wise Men to be capable of being productive of *Naval Stores*.

How much to our Nation's Shame, is this judicious Remark; since, after so long a Space, we have done so little for the bringing of that to Perfection which, probably, might well have been done in half the Time, to our inestimable Benefit, had we set about it more effectually? Yet so far have we there advanced already in the raising of sundry Kinds of *Naval Stores*, that, in half a Century more, we have Reason to hope to be quite independent of a Nation which has sometimes taken no small Advantage of our Necessity.

Remarks.

In the before-quoted Tome i. Fol. 129. of *Thurloe's* authentic Collection of State-Papers (in seven Folio Volumes) we see an Invitation of the Magistrates of the City of *Bruges* to the *English* Company of *Merchants-Adventurers* to return to that City, which was their ancient Residence. To which that Company replied, in Substance, "1st, That their City must first take off the *Lycent*, and "other Town-Rights. 2dly, That our Company must be sure of the free Exercise of their "Religion there. And, 3dly, They must also be freed from all Tolls whatsoever in the sailing "up from the Port of *Sluyce* to *Bruges*." The last Point, I apprehend, was not then in the Power of *Bruges* to grant, since the Town, Port, and Territory of *Sluyce* were possessed by the *States of the United Netherlands*; which, probably, was the main Reason for our said Company's not complying with that Invitation: For, as the Residence, or Comptoir, of this Company was at this Time at *Dort* in *Holland*, it is not likely that the *Dutch* (with whom too the *English* Commonwealth was not at this Time in very good Terms) would ever agree to lose so great a Benefit by its Removal to *Bruges* in the Dominions of another Potentate.

*Bruges* invites the *English* Company of *Merchants-Adventurers* to re-settle at their City; with that Company's Reply.

Of how great Benefit it would prove to the *British* Commerce and Dominions on the Continent of *North-America*, to civilize and christianize the Native *Indians* (even abstracting from a reasonable

The great Benefit which would accrue



to Britain by Christianizing the Indians of North-America.

New-England has done more than that Way.

A Corporation erected in England for the Conversion of the Indians in America.

reasonable Hope of a Blessing from Heaven on such Endeavours) needs not to be told to wife and experienced Persons, who know how much the French in Canada were benefited thereby, to our great Detriment; they having had great Numbers of Priests amongst their Indians for that End: They also brought the poorer French, of both Sexes, to intermarry with the Indians: Whereby they, in some Measure, became one common Nation together. This has been far from being the Practice in our English Continent Plantations: Yet we ought to do Justice to the New-England Clergy and People, by acknowledging, that they have done much more than all our other Colonies, toward the Christianizing of their Pagan Indians. To second such Endeavours, the Rump Parliament, in this Year 1649, erected a Corporation for propagating the Gospel amongst those Indians, consisting of a President, Treasurer, and fourteen Assistants: And, by an Act of that same Session of Parliament, Collections were made all over England for that End, whereby that Corporation was enabled to purchase an Estate of about 600 *l. per Annum*. This Corporation was legally established and incorporated at the Restoration of King Charles the Second; the famous Philosopher Mr. Boyle being then appointed their first President.—And it remains a Corporation to this Day, continuing to send over Missionaries to the Frontiers of New-England, &c. with Treatises of Instruction and Devotion for the Use of Indians. They have also erected sundry Schools for instructing of the Children of Indians. There is also continued to this Day an annual Collection all over New-England for the same Purpose.

The Caribbee Isle of St. Martin's its various Revolutions.

The Salt-Ponds of the Isle of St. Martin's, in the West-Indies, (lying in Latitude eighteen Degrees sixteen Minutes) occasioned the Spaniards building a Fort on it: Yet, about this Year 1649, they dismantled that Fort, and quitted the Isle. Whereupon the Dutch from St. Eustatia took Possession of it. The French however, pretending to have been possessed of it before the Spaniards, sent also a Colony thither. And their Countryman, whom we have already had frequent Occasion to quote, says, [Anno 1658] that the French and Dutch then lived there friendly together. Anno 1744, the English from Anguilla drove the French out of their Part of that Isle; which, however, by the Peace of Aix la Chapelle, was restored.

The Rump Parliament lays Restraints on several English American Colonies, on Account of their Zeal for the Royal Family.

The English Colonies of Virginia, Barbadoes, Antigua, and Bermudas, being in Disorder on Account of their zealous Attachment to the Royal Family, the Rump Parliament, in the Year 1650, by an Ordinance, prohibited all Correspondence with them, unless by special Leave from the Council of State. That Ordinance also granted Permission to all Merchant-Ships, as well as national Ships of War, to seize on the Ships and Merchandize of those then stiled Rebellious Inhabitants. And whereas many disaffected Royalists resorted thither in foreign Ships, a Clause was inserted for prohibiting (under Forfeiture of Ships and Goods) any Foreigners from resorting to or trading thither, without a Licence, on any Pretext whatever. This present Prohibition was, probably, purely on a temporary and political Consideration; yet we shall soon see this same English Republic endeavour absolutely to confine the Commerce with our Colonies to the People of England alone.

The Hollanders' Commerce now in its Meridian Height, and has since been declining, according to Sir William Temple's Opinion.

By this Time the Commerce of the Seven United Provinces of the Netherlands was arrived at its Meridian Altitude: For Testimony whereof we have the authoritative Opinion of Sir William Temple, in the 14th Chapter of his *Observations on the United Provinces*, written Anno 1673. "I am of Opinion" (says that great Author) "that Trade has some Years ago passed its Meridian, and begun sensibly to decay among them: Whereof there seem to be several Causes. "As first, The general Application that so many other Nations have made to it within these two or three and twenty Years. For, since the Peace of Munster, which restored the Quiet of Christendom in 1648, not only Sweden and Denmark, but France and England have, more particularly than ever before, busied the Thoughts and Counsels of their several Governments, as well as the Humours of their People, about Matters of Trade: Nor has this happened without good Degrees of Success, though Kingdoms of such Extent, that have other and nobler Foundations of Greatness, cannot raise Trade to such a Pitch as this little State, which had no other to build on; no more than a Man who has a fair and plentiful Estate can fall to Labour and Industry, like one that has nothing else to trust to for the Support of his Life! But however, all these Nations have come of late to share largely with them; and there seem to be grown too many Traders for Trade in the World, so as they can hardly live one by another. As in a great populous Village, the first Grocer or Mercer that sets up among them grows presently rich, having all the Custom; till another, encouraged by his Success, comes to set up by him, and share in his Gains: At length, so many fall to the Trade that nothing is got by it, and some must give over or all must break."

Remarks thereon.

We shall not presume dogmatically to combat so great a Man's Opinion concerning this pretty Comparison: Yet we may here observe, That possibly every one may not admit the Parallel exactly to hold, with regard to the Commerce of the World in general, which, doubtless, has sundry new Resources; new Countries still to be discovered and traded to, and the Trade to other Countries before known may be still greatly increased: Moreover, the vast Improvement of the American Plantations, since Sir William Temple's Time, as well as of the East-India Trade, seems to evince, That although the Dutch Trade be certainly long since past its Meridian, yet the general Commerce of Europe is visibly increased since the Year 1673, when he wrote as above.

The Immenity of Holland's Commerce demonstrated by their being able to pay the Interest on their vast public Debt.

Nothing can more effectually demonstrate the immense Benefit of Commerce in general, and the prodigious Increase of it in Holland at this Time, than the great Pensionary De Witt's Account (in his *Interest of Holland*) of the single Province of Holland's being able, in this same Year 1650, to sustain the Weight of and pay the annual Interest on so great a Debt as 140 Millions of Guilders, contracted by their former War with Spain, beside other Debts not at Interest, amounting to 13 Millions more: "A capital Debt," (says our said Author) "upon Interest,



A D. 1650 "terest, which will not be believed by other Nations, nor possibly by our Successors in *Holland*,  
 "to have been able to be borne by so small a Province, and at the same Time many other heavy  
 "Taxes, for the Defence of themselves and their Allies."

The *Worsted* Manufacture of *Norwich* and its Neighbourhood in *Norfolk*, known by the Name of *Norwich Stuffs*, being now arrived at a great Pitch of Reputation, by its great Vent in foreign Parts as well as at Home, the *Rump* Parliament, in the Year 1650, by their Act (Cap. xxxvi.) established a Corporation of and for the *Worsted* Weavers of the City of *Norwich*, in the County of *Norfolk*; for the better rectifying of Abuses therein, and for the keeping up the Goodness of that valuable Manufacture." Which Corporation was again farther confirmed *Annis* 1653 and 1656. Since which, the Reputation of those Stuffs, both for Beauty and Goodness, has greatly increased; and very great Profit has accrued to the Nation by their large *Exportation to foreign Parts*.

The Weavers of *Norwich* and *Norfolk* *Worsted Stuffs* incorporated.

The City of *Amsterdam* was, by this Time, become so vastly increased, that when the Prince of *Orange* had, in this Year 1650, formed his unsuccessful Scheme for surprizing it, Pensionary *De Witt*, in his *Interest of Holland*, (Part iii. Chap. 2.) relates, "That it was then increased to 600 Morgens or Acres of Ground, and contained 300,000 Souls." Which City it seems, in the Year 1571, contained only 200 Morgens of Land; so that in 79 Years Space it had increased to three Times its former Magnitude.

*Amsterdam's* vast Increase in the Space of 79 Years.

That great Author, who, being the first Minister of State of *Holland*, was undoubtedly perfectly well acquainted with this Subject, farther observes, That the whole Province of *Holland* can scarcely make 400,060 profitable Morgens of Land, [Downs and Heath being excluded.] And that therefore the eighth Part of its Inhabitants cannot be sustained by what is raised or growing in it; and are therefore indebted for their Bread to the prodigious Granaries of *Amsterdam*. On this Subject, the anonymous Author of *The happy future State of England*, p. 105, (published in Folio, Anno 1689.) observes, "How meanly the Atchievements of *Venice*, and the Efforts to aggrandize their Republic, appear in History, notwithstanding the Longevity of that State, when compared with those of *Holland*; seeing, from the same great Author [*De Witt*] it appears, That, in the Year 1664, the Province of *Holland* alone paid near one Million and an half Sterling to the public Charge of the whole Seven United Provinces, over and above the Customs and other Domains." And "that the very Religion of *Papery* occasions the *Venetians* to be more circumscribed with regard even to their Regulations of Traffic than the *Hollanders* are." Yet this Author, in making such a Parallel, might have more minutely considered the very different Circumstances and Situation, &c. of those two famous Republics. *Venice* shut up in a deep Gulph—remote from the main Ocean—bordering for above three Centuries past on the *Turkish* Empire, during which it has thereby been kept in perpetual Alarm, as well as by the *Barbary* Corsairs in the *Mediterranean*. *Holland*, on the other Hand, placed as it were in the very midst of *Europe*, and therefore much better situated for corresponding, both by Sea and Land, with most Countries of the World; as well as happily situated also for its immense *Fisheries*, of which and such-like Benefits *Venice* can by no Means make a similar Advantage.

The intire Province of *Holland* not able to supply the 8th Part of its People with Bread; who therefore depend on *Amsterdam's* vast Granaries.

A fanciful anonymous Author's Parallel between the Growth of the Republic of *Holland* and that of *Venice*, animadverted on.

In this same Year 1650, the *Caribbee* Isle of *Anguilla*, in the *West-Indies*, was first settled on by some *English* People, whose Posterity still hold it. It is reckoned of much the same Nature with *Barbuda*, viz. chiefly for the breeding of Cattle and raising of Corn. The People are reckoned few in Number, poor and lazy, without Government, Laws, or Clergy. Yet, in the Year 1745, they, with only about 100 Men, repulsed 600 *French* Invaders, with great Bravery, and killed 150 of them.

*Anguilla* *Caribbee* Isle first planted by *Englishmen*; and its brief History.

About this Time, the *French* made a Settlement on the great Island of *Madagascar*, situated to the North-east of the *Cape of Good Hope*, to which Isle they gave the Name of *L'Isle Dauphine*. They erected a Fort near the South-west Point of the Island. Yet, after keeping Possession for many Years, they at length abandoned it, its Commerce not answering the Charge of keeping up the Fort, Garrisons, &c.

*France* settles on *Madagascar*; but afterward abandons it.

In this Year Wheat in *England* (according to *Chronicon Preciosum*) was as dear as 3*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.* per Quarter, or 9*s.* 7*d.* per Bushel.

Wheat its Price in *England*.

The Favourers of the new *English* Commonwealth, taking Notice of the great Conveniency of the Banks and Lumber-Offices of the free States of *Italy*, and of those of *Amsterdam*, first began, about this Time, to publish several Projects for those Purposes in *London*; and one *Samuel Lamb*, a Merchant, did, in the Year 1657, address a large Folio Pamphlet to *Cromwell*, the Protector, on this Subject; though nothing was done in Consequence thereof.

Projects much started at *London* for Banks and Lumber-Houses.

1651 In this Year, the *Rump* Parliament (Vide *Thurloe's State-Papers*, Vol. i. p. 472.) taking into their Consideration, that the Interest of Money in sundry Parts beyond Sea was lower than the legal Interest of it in *England*, whereby those *English* Merchants who carried on their Commerce on Credit, with other Men's Money, undoubtedly trade to Disadvantage in Respect to the Merchants of other Countries: In regard also, that high Interest for Money keeps down the Price of Land: They prudently reduced the legal Interest of Money from eight to six per Cent. And so remained till the Restoration of King *Charles* the Second, when the legal Parliament, finding the good Effects which this Reduction had produced, with Respect to Commerce, Manufactures, Tillage, and the Landed-Interest in general, they confirmed the same (as will be seen) by a legal Act of Parliament.

The *Rump* Parliament reduces the legal Interest of Money from 8 to 6 per Cent.

with Remarks thereon.



Sir Thomas Culpepper's useful Remark on the Mischief of an high national Interest.

Sir Thomas Culpepper, Senior, in his Preface to his 2d Tract, against the high Rate of *Usury*, published Anno 1641, remarks, That, "within half an Age, we have seen many Improvements of Land, and a vast Increase of the Bulk of Trade, by the Abatement of Interest."—He farther remarks, "That it will seem incredible to such as have not considered it, but to any that will cast it up, it is plainly manifest, That 100*l.* at 10 in the Hundred, in 70 Years, multiplies itself to 100,000*l.* So if there should be 100,000*l.* of Foreigners Money now managed here at 10*per Cent.* Interest, (and that doth seem no great Matter) that 100,000*l.* in 70 Years Space, would carry out ten Millions of Money!" As, in our present Times, Britain is necessarily obliged to pay to foreign Nations the annual Interest on many Millions of our National Debt, the above Remark is an useful Argument in Favour of the present low Interest thereon.

A. D. 1651

The Grounds of England's first general Act of Navigation.

The said Rump Parliament of England now made another most excellent and memorable Law, for the Advancement of our Shipping, Navigation, and Plantations. It had been observed, with Concern, That the Merchants of England for several Years past had usually freighted the *Hollanders* Shipping for fetching Home their own Merchandize, because their Freight was at a lower Rate than that of *English* Ships. The *Dutch* Shipping were thereby made use of even for importing our own *American* Products; whilst our own Shipping lay rotting in our Harbours: Our Mariners, also, for Want of Employment at Home, went into the Service of the *Hollanders*. To these Considerations were superadded the haughty Carriage of the States of Holland in regard to the Parliament's Demand of Satisfaction for the Murder of their Envoy, Dr. *Dorilaus*, at the *Hague*, and of the Insult of the *Dutch* Mob on the Ambassador they sent afterward, whose Proposals the States also had received very coldly. All which jointly considered determined the said Rump Parliament to enact, "That no Merchandize, either of *Asia*, *Africa*, or *America* (including also our own Plantations there) should be imported into England in any but *English*-built Ships, and belonging either to *English* or to *English*-Plantation Subjects, navigated also by an *English* Commander, and Three-fourths of the Sailors to be *Englishmen*: Excepting, however, such Merchandize as should be imported directly from the original Place of their Growth or Manufacture in *Europe* solely!—Moreover, no Fish should thenceforward be imported into England or Ireland, nor exported from thence to foreign Parts, nor even from one of our own Home-

This Law grievously affected the Commerce of Holland.

Ports to another, but what shall be caught by our own Fishers only." This was the first famous general Act, commonly called the *Act of Navigation*: And as it was nine Years after confirmed or legally enacted, Anno 1660, (like the preceding one for the Reduction of Interest of Money) we shall then be more particular in Relation to the Benefits arising therefrom. Yet it is highly proper here to observe, That this last-recited Law grievously affected the *Dutch*, who till now had been almost the sole Carriers of Merchandize from one Country of *Europe* to another; the greatest Part of whose Imports into England being hereby cut off. For till this Law was enacted, all Nations in Amity with England were at Liberty, to import what Commodities they pleased, and in what Shipping they pleased. By Authority therefore of this Law the *English* frequently searched the *Dutch* Ships, and often made Prize of them: Whereupon the States sent over four Ambassadors to expostulate with the Rump and *Cromwell*; who, in their Turn, made five several Demands on the States, viz. "1st, The Arrears of the Tribute due for their fishing on the *British* Coasts. 2dly, For restoring the *Spice-Isles* to England. 3dly, For bringing to Justice such as were still alive who committed the Cruelties at *Ambony* and *Banda*. 4thly, Satisfaction for the Murder of their Envoy *Dorilaus*. And, 5thly, Reparation for the *English* Damages sustained from the *Dutch* in *Russia*, *Greenland*, &c. amounting to so great a Sum as 1,700,000*l.*" Thus it is plain, that the *Navigation-Act* proved the Occasion of the cruel Naval War which broke out in the Year following: For these five Demands were made with so much Peremptoriness as convinced the States that it was Time to prepare for a War with England: Of which more anon in its Place.

This *Navigation-Act* occasions a fierce War between England and Holland.

Some *English* Traders made early Objections against this Law.

In the mean Time the Novelty of this *Navigation-Act*, and the Ignorance of some Traders, occasioned at first loud Complaints; "That although our own People had not Shipping enough to import from all Parts whatever they wanted, they were nevertheless by this Law debarred from receiving due Supplies of Merchandize from other Nations, who only could, and till then did, import them." Which Complaints were, however, over-ruled by the Government, who foresaw that this Act would in the End prove the great Means of preserving our Plantation-Trade intirely to ourselves,—would increase our own Shipping and Sailors,—and would draw the Profit of Freights to ourselves.

A curious View of the State of the Woollen Manufacture of England, Holland, and France at this Time.

A Project for the monopolizing of all *Spanish* Wool to England.

In this same Year, we find (by *Thurloe's State-Papers*, Tom. i. p. 201. a Project was laid before the *English* Commonwealth, for obtaining of the Court of Spain the Pre-emption of all *Spanish* Wool. The Projector observed, "That this proposed Pre-emption would totally dissolve the Woollen Manufacture of Holland; which, by Means of that [*Spanish*] Wool, hath of late Years mightily increased, to the Destruction of the Vent of all fine Cloths of *English* Manufacture in Holland, France, and the East-Country; and hath drawn from us considerable Numbers of Weavers, Dyers, and Clothworkers, now settled at Leyden and other Towns in Holland; by whose Help they have very much improved their Skill in Cloth, and have made in that one Province (one Year with another) 24,000 to 26,000 Cloths yearly.—That the *Hollanders* have, of late Years, bought and exported from *Biscay* four-fifth Parts, at least, of all their Wools, and have sold there proportionably of their own Country Stuffs and Sayes.—That the French have also considerable Quantities of Wool from *Biscay*, which they work up into Cloth at Rouen and other Parts."—Thus the Projector proposed a Joint-Stock to be raised, for intirely engrossing all the *Spanish* Wool, whereby to make the French also, who had already prohibited our Cloths, to take of us all the Cloths they had need of; and also the like as to the *Dutch* and all other Nations.



A.D. 1651 Nations. But this Project did not take place; and was indeed a Piece of fine-spun Theory; scarcely reducible to Practice.

Although the *Portuguese*, first, and after them the *English*, had, in their Voyages to *East-India*, visited the Harbours and Country about the *Cape of Good Hope*, with an Intent to make a Settlement there; yet neither of those two Nations had hitherto had Courage enough effectually to settle amongst so barbarous a People as the *Hottentots* were; who had formerly killed a Number of *Portuguese*, on some such Attempt. Neither indeed were there found any good Harbours for the Security of Shipping in those tempestuous Seas. But the *Dutch* having more Resolution; and observing the Country to be fruitful, and that its Situation would prove very commodious for the Supply of Water and Provisions for their *Indian* Voyages, they are said, in this Year 1651, to have first settled at the said *Cape*, where they built a good and spacious Fort, and contracted Friendship with the native *Hottentots*, or rather rendered themselves formidable and also necessary to those Natives; whereby the *Dutch* afterward have gradually established a noble Colony there, for many Miles, *North* and *North-east* of the said *Cape*, where also they have transplanted the *Madeira* Grape, producing here a much nobler and richer one than the original Grape. Yet some will have it, that their Vines came from *Persia*, and others say from the *Rhine*. Hither also have the *Dutch* transplanted *Cinnamon* Trees from the Isle of *Ceylon*.—They are also said to raise here considerable Quantities of *Hemp*, &c. So that the Duties and the Revenues which their *East-India* Company raises here [for they all belong to them] are said to be more than equals their Expence for this Colony.—Here the Company have Warehouses and Houses for their Officers within the Fort, and employ a great Number of Officers, Servants, and *Negro* Slaves. Here also is an Hospital for their sick Sailors, &c. with an excellent Garden wherein all the curious and useful Herbs, Plants, &c. of *Europe*, *Asia*, and *Africa*, are successfully cultivated.—It is; in short, a very hopeful Prospect for the *Dutch Republic* and their *East-India* Company, who have greatly augmented the Number of its Plantations, by Means of the *French* Protestants who retired hither upon the Revocation of the Edict of *Nantes*. So that it will be no Wonder, if, in another Age, this *Dutch* Colony does not vie with the finest Countries, and prove the Envy of the rest of the Nations of *Europe*.—The *Dutch* Company having hereupon abandoned *St. Helena*, our *English* Company took Possession of that Isle.

The *Hollanders* first settle and plant at the *Cape of Good Hope*, and vainly improve that Country. Vide *Annum* 1653.

The *English East-India* Company first possesses *St. Helena*.

The *English Commonwealth* testifying a great Inclination for the Advancement of Commerce; we find, in this and some following Years, Abundance of printed Projects for the promoting of particular Branches thereof; some of which have been adopted, and successfully put in Practice, in our own Times: Others, indeed, though well enough suited to certain free Cities in the *Netherlands*, *Italy*, *Germany*, *Poland*, &c. wherein such Projectors had resided, did not, however, so well suit with a great Nation. Such, of the former Kind, were the proposed Projects of "Charity-Banks; and *Lombards*, or *Lumber-Houses*; of the latter, the making transferable all promissory Notes between Man and Man, so as to circulate as our modern Bank Notes do: Such was also the plausible Projects of one *William Potter*, in his *Key of Wealth*, and of *Henry Robinson*, &c. long since forgot, who urged the erecting of a *Land-Bank*, wherein all Payments above 10*l.* or 20*l.* should by Law be directed to be made in *Bank-Credit*; and that; beside the principal *Bank* in *London*; there should be perhaps one hundred subordinate Banks in different Parts of *England*, all centering in the said capital *Bank* of *London*: Wherein, for the Support of the Credit thereof, a general Mortgage of Lands was proposed, for which the Mortgagee should have Credit in *Bank* to the Value of his Land:—The Condition of such Mortgage to be, either to pay so much Money, with Interest at 6 per Cent. within a Year from the Day that *Bank-Credit* should any Way fail to be current, or, in Default of such Payment, the said mortgaged Lands to be forfeited, without Redemption, and to be divided amongst the Proprietors of the *Credit* in *Bank*.—Other Projectors proposed Banks on the Plan of that at *Amsterdam*.—Others proposed a general Register of Houses and Ships, as well as of Lands:—A Court-Merchant, for the summary Recovery of all Debts, &c.—Also some very ill-judged Projects for the uniting into Corporations all Merchants trading into any one Country, for the Sake of (what they called) Uniformity in Trade." Most of which Projects, after the Restoration of King *Charles* the Second, and some after the Accession of King *William* the Third, were again proposed to the Public, with some Variation in their Form, purely for concealing their being only old Projects palmed upon Men for new ones. Such (for Instance) was Dr. *Chamberlain's* *Land-Bank* Project, which was carried so near its Execution as to have had an Act of Parliament in its Favour *Anno* 1696.

At this Time many Projects were proposed in Print, in *England*, for the Improvement of Commerce.

Such as Banks, Lombards, Circulation of private Notes, Register of Houses and Ships, Land-Banks, exclusive Corporations for all trading to the same Countries, &c.

In this said Year 1651, died the renowned *English* Architect *Inigo Jones*, Esquire. Several of whose Buildings in *London* remaining to this Day, as well as many more belonging to the Nobility and Gentry in the Country, do his Memory unrivaled Honour.

The Death of *Inigo Jones*, Esquire, the great Architect.

In *Thurloe's* State-Papers (Vol. i. p. 198-9) the Magistrates of *Bruges*, *Anno* 1651, again write a Latin Letter to the *English Merchants-Adventurers* Company, to remind them, "That in the Days of *Philip the Good*, and *Charles the Bold*, Dukes of *Burgundy*, and also of the Arch-Duke *Maximilian*, their City greatly flourished in Commerce and in the greatest Plenty of all Kinds of Merchandize, so as justly to have obtained the Reputation of the greatest Emporium in all Europe! But as nothing sublunary is permanent, all these Advantages are withdrawn, and adverse Fortune is come in their Place: So that this City, once the Seat of Wealth, Riches, and Honour, has since been the Seat of War, which obliged the foreign Merchants to abandon it, as did also the said Society with their Commerce in *Woollen Cloths*, &c. But now a settled Peace being established between the *Belgic* Provinces and foreign States, some foreign Merchants are preparing to re-settle at *Bruges*.—And, as they are informed of the Willingness also of this Society to re-settle there, They are hereby invited to come to the Port of

*Bruges* again invites the *English Society* of Merchants-Adventurers to re-settle at their City; with that Society's remarkable Answer.

"Ostend;



*Hamburgh* is made the principal Staple of the *Merchants-Adventurers* Company.

The first War commences between *England* and *Holland*.

"*Ostend*, and thence by Water-Carriage to *Bruges*, with their *Cloths*, &c. to be afterwards perfected throughout *Flanders*, *Brabant*, *Leige*, *Lorrain*, &c. by most commodious Navigations, by *Rivers* and *Canals*." To this the Company courteously answered, in the same Language, "That as their said Letters were intirely silent in the two most material Articles, *viz. The free Exercise of their Religion*, and the Duties to be paid, they desire a peremptory Answer thereto; since the *English* Parliament, both out of their Zeal for the Worship of God and for the Honour of their Nation, could never admit of a Treaty for Residence till those two Articles be first agreed to." So we heard no more about this Residence. And we apprehend, that it was now or soon after this Time, that this Society began to make *Hamburgh* her principal, and soon after, her sole Residence and Staple for the *Woollen* Manufacture.

A. D.  
1652

We are now come to the Commencement of the first very bloody Naval War between the two most potent Republics which the World had ever seen since those of *Rome* and *Carthage*. We have noted, under the preceding Year 1651, That the new *English* Act of Navigation had curtailed the Bulk of the Commerce between *England* and *Holland*, consisting principally in foreign Merchandize imported into, and *English* Merchandize exported from, *England* in *Dutch* Vessels. In vain (as we have also seen) did the *Hollanders* remonstrate against that famous Act, the *English* Commonwealth being bent on a War with the *Dutch*: For, beside the five former Demands of the *English* Commonwealth, Satisfaction was now insisted on for the *Dutch* Ambassador's having held a private Correspondence with King *Charles* the Second, and also for not giving the Honour of the Flag to all *English* Ships of War. The *States-General* therefore prepared for War, by fitting out so vast a Fleet as 150 warlike Ships, great and small, though certainly not equal to Ships of War in our Days. Pensionary *De Witt*, in his *Interest of Holland*, (Part iii. Chap. 6.) speaks of it as a Thing incredible, "That the *States of Holland*, during the chargeable War against *England* from 1652 to 1654, should be able, in the Space of two Years, to build sixty new Capital Ships of War, of such Dimensions and Force as were never before used in the Service of the State." All our Histories are full of the Particulars of this War, which is therefore superfluous for us to enlarge on. On the Side of the *Dutch* were the great Admiral *Van Tromp*, *De Ruyter*, and *De Witt*. The first-named of whom, upon his gaining some Advantage by the accidentally great Superiority in the Channel over *Blake* (in Contempt of *England's* Pretensions to being Masters on the Sea) failed down the Channel with a Broom at his Main-top-gallant-Mast, to shew he would sweep the Seas; for which he paid dearly next Year. And on the *English* Side the great *Blake*, with *Monk* and *Deane*. It is sufficient to observe, That in this and the following Year almost incredible Destruction and Captures were made of Merchant Ships, as well as of Ships of War and Sailors, on both Sides; there having been in only nine Months of the Year 1652 four general Naval Engagements, beside lesser ones. Whilst all the great *Papish* Potentates (and particularly *France*) were agreeably diverted to see the two most powerful *Protestant* ones destroying each other. In which sad Conflicts we will leave them for this Year.

*Coffee* (and *Coffee-Houses*) first known in *England*; and its History. With Remarks.

In this same Year, one Mr. *Edwards*, an *English* *Turkey* Merchant, brought Home with him a *Greek* Servant, who understood the roasting and making of *Coffee*, till then unknown in *England*. This Servant was the first who sold *Coffee*, and kept a House for that Purpose in *London*. *Prosper Alpinus*, a learned Physician of *Venice*, who flourished about the Year 1591, was the first who wrote of the Nature of the *Coffee* Plant and Berry, our great Lord *Bacon*, in his Natural History, was the next, and the ingenious Mr. *John Ray* afterward. Some relate, that *Coffee* has not been generally used in *Arabia*, (where it grows) and in *Turkey*, much above 200 or at most 250 Years. It was first brought to *Holland* from *Mocha* in the Year 1616, though it did not come into general Use there for many Years after. About the Year 1690, the *Dutch* began to plant it at *Batavia*, in the Island of *Java*: And in 1719 it was first imported thence into *Holland*. Since then the *Dutch* have planted a great Deal of *Coffee* in *Ceylon* as well as in *Java*. Inſomuch that, Anno 1743, they imported into *Holland* 3,555,877 Pound Weight of it from *Java*, and at the same Time but 12,368 Pounds from *Mocha*: So greatly had they improved their *Java* *Coffee*. The *English* and *French* have, of late Years, successfully planted *Coffee* in their *West-India* Isles, as the *Dutch* have also at *Surinam*, &c. although still inferior to that of *Mocha*, in *Arabia*, from whence all *Coffee* originally came. If the *European* Nations should continue, as of late Years, to naturalize in their own Western Plantations the fine Productions of *China*, *Persia*, *Arabia*, *Syria*, *Egypt*, and *Turkey*, it will in Time bring the direct Commerce to the *Levant* to a very narrow Compass. The *Coffee* Plant is said nearly to resemble the *Jessamine* Tree; bearing a Fruit resembling a Cherry, within which is inclosed a Sort of Kernel, which, when ripe, opens and divides into what is usually called *Coffee-berries*. All the *Coffee* brought Home by our *Turkey* Ships comes only from *Arabia*, there being no *Coffee* growing in *Turkey* properly so called, and is the very same which is brought Home by our *East-India* Ships who trade up into the *Red Sea*. But as the former is brought over Land from *Arabia* into *Syria* or to *Egypt*, and thence down the *Nile* to *Alexandria*, it is therefore said not to be esteemed quite so good as what is brought directly by Sea from *Mocha* in our *East-India* Ships. *Coffee* was unknown to the *Ancients*, altho', doubtless, it grew always wild in *Arabia*. Mr. *Wotton*, in his *Reflexions on ancient and modern Learning*, conjectures, That the Prohibition of *Wine*, by the Law of *Mahomet*, made the *Arabs* find out its Virtues, for supplying the Place of *Wine*.

*Coffee* its History, Nature, and Properties:

Not known to the *Ancients*.

*Tobacco* again prohibited to be planted in *England*; for the Benefit of our Plantations in *America*.

*Tobacco* being about the Middle of this Century grown into much greater Esteem than formerly in *England*, considerable Quantities thereof were planted in several Counties, which thrived exceeding well, and proved very good in its Kind: But as this not only lessened the Duty on the Importation of *Tobacco*, but likewise greatly obstructed the Sale of that Commodity from our own Colonies of *Virginia*, &c. which had cost so much Expence in planting them; the loud Complaints of the Planters occasioned an Act of the *Rump* Parliament, in this Year 1652, absolutely



A. D. 1652 lutely prohibiting the planting of any in *England*. *Cromwell* and his Council, *Anno* 1654, appointed Commissioners for strictly putting this Act in Execution: And (that we may not have Recourse again to this Subject) in the 12th Year of King *Charles* the Second, (Cap. 34.) *Anno* 1660, it was again legally enacted, "That from the 1st of *January* 1660-1, no Person whatever should sow or plant any *Tobacco* in *England*, under certain Penalties." So that an End was thereby effectually put to that Practice.

We may clearly observe the late great Increase of *England's* Wealth by Commerce, when in this Year 1652 (as well as in the succeeding Year) the Nation was able to bear an Assessment of 120,000 *l.* per Month, beside other great fixed Taxes. A large Sum raised monthly by the Rump Parliament.

In this Year the Isle of *Granada* (in Latitude 12 Degrees 16 Minutes) was first planted on by the *French* from *Martinico*, after some Struggle with the Natives. It is said, by the *French* Historian of the *Caribbee* Isles, to have produced Sugar Canes, Ginger, Indico, and excellent *Tobacco*. Granada, Caribbee Isle, planted by the French.

The great Dearth in *England* still continuing, (says *Chronicon Preciosum*) Wheat was sold this Year at 3 *l.* 13 *s.* 4 *d.* per Quarter, or 9 *s.* 2 *d.* per Bushel. Wheat at 9 *s.* 2 *d.* per Bushel in *England*.

Hackney-Coaches were in this Year 1652 limited to two hundred in Number, daily plying in *London* Streets. The Number of *London's* Hackney-Coaches.

Under this same Year, we find, by Secretary *Thurloe's* State-Papers (Tome i. p. 219.) That the *Swedes* had then a Settlement on the *Gold Coast* of *Africa*, managed by an *African* Company: For *Queen Christina* of *Sweden* made a Complaint to the Parliament of the *English* Commonwealth, That, in the said Year, their Ships of War had taken two of that Company's Ships homeward-bound, and had seized on all the Gold, &c. in them. A *Swedish African* Company, and a Fort of theirs on the *Gold Coast*, in this Year.

A virulent Pamphlet was now written against the *English East-India* Company, intitled, *Strange News from India*, calculated for favouring the Solicitations of Sir *William Courten's* Heirs, acting under a separate Patent of King *Charles* the First, for trading to *India*. It is therein alleged, "That whereas our People, in the Beginning of the *East-India* Trade, had made particular running Voyages thither, only to enrich a few; they were afterward united in a Joint-Stock Company; and since then (they being a destructive Monopoly) have misemployed or mispent in one Joint-Stock 1,600,000 *l.* and in several Joint-Stocks 3,600,000 *l.* impoverishing our Nation by the exporting of much Bullion.—Yet, which is wonderful, not yet provided with one Port or Place of their own in *India*, for a Rendezvous." [How can this be true, since we have seen, that the Company had possessed *Madras* ever since the Year 1620? which this Author himself acknowledges in another Part of this Piece; though indeed not a good Port, being but an open Road.] "Whilst the *Dutch* Company had thirty impregnable Cities in *India*, and employed 250 Sail of Ships.—That by the old *English* Company's neglecting of *Ormuz* and the *Portuguese* Prizes," [he should have, in justice, added, by their Differences with the *Dutch East-India* Company] "their Trade continued decaying from 1617 to 1634: Insomuch, that their Actions or Shares were frequently sold, from Party to Party, at 30, 35, to 40 per Cent. Loss, and some much more!—That the Loss of the *Spice* Islands, seized by the *Dutch*, is valued at 100,000 *l.* per Annum Consequence to the Nation.—That about the Year 1632, and since, a Treaty was on Foot between King *Charles* the First and our Company, on the one Part, and the *Dutch* Company on the other Part, touching our Claim to those *Spice* Islands: But that although 80,000 *l.* was agreed to be paid by the *Dutch* Company, yet King *Charles* and our Company could not agree or settle their respective Shares thereof; and so the Matter was dropped, and the *Dutch* have kept Possession of those Isles.—That this languishing Condition of our said Company inclined the King and Council, *Anno* 1635, to grant a Patent to Sir *William Courten* to trade to and plant in such Places only where the old Company did not trade.—That the said Enterprize of *Courten's* greatly alarmed the *Dutch* Company, who seized on one of his Ships bound from *Goa* for *China*, &c." The ill State of the *English East-India* Company's Affairs.

In this and other Writings, in Behalf of *Courten's* Representatives, our said Company is accused of having combined with the *Dutch* Company to ruin *Courten's* Project.—Mr. *Courten*, Son and Executor of Sir *William*, continued the Trade till 1646, when, (as he alleges) by the cruel Usage of the *English* and *Dutch* Companies, he was forced to abandon it, to the Damage of several hundred thousand Pounds. His obsolete Complaint was revived after the Restoration of King *Charles* the Second; yet we do not find, that any Redress was ever obtained: And indeed it was not much to be wondered at, when it is considered, that *Courten's* original Grant was made in Prejudice of our *East-India* Company's exclusive Charter.

1653 In this Year, the Treaty made between *Denmark* and the *Dutch*, for farming the Toll in the *Sound*, *Anno* 1649, was rescinded, and a new one was concluded at *Copenhagen*, (as in Vol. i. p. 482, of *Thurloe's* State-Papers) whereby the *Dutch* advanced on the said new Farm of the Toll the Sum of 525,000 Guilders to the Crown of *Denmark*, by Way of Anticipation: The *Danish* Court agreeing to repay that Sum in annual Payments, with 5 per Cent. Interest. The *Dutch* advance Money on the Toll in the *Sound*.

The Postage of a great trading Nation's Letters is undoubtedly, in some Degree, a Kind of political Pulse whereby to judge of the Increase or Decrease of the public Wealth and Commerce: Yet it would be more especially so where franking of Letters by Members of Parliament did not take place; which, it is apprehended, was not the Case as yet in *England*, whose Council of State did, in this Year 1653, farm the Postage of *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*, to *John Menley*, Esquire, Postage of Letters is a Kind of national Pulse. It was now farmed for 10,000 *l.* per Annum for *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*.



Esquire, for 10,000*l* yearly; which was confirmed by the Protector, *Anno* 1654. By this Settlement single Letters carried as far as 80 Miles paid 2*d*. and double ones 4*d*. Beyond 80 Miles 3*d*. and double ones 6*d*. We shall hereafter see this Revenue greatly increased, in Consequence of the Increase of our general Commerce, and also by an additional Postage enacted *Anno* 1711.

A.D.  
1653

The War between England and Holland this Year very fierce.

The Naval War between the two first Republics of the Universe still continued very fierce. In June, this Year 1653, happened off *Dover* the fifth general Engagement; *Monk* and *Deane* commanded the *English* Fleet of 100 Sail; and *Van Tromp*, *De Witt*, *De Ruyter*, and the two *Evertsens*, commanded the *Dutch* one, of above 100 Ships of War. After continually fighting for two Days, the *Dutch* were discomfited, having eleven of their Ships taken, six sunk, and two blown up; with but little Loss on the Side of the *English*. From this Disaster *Van Tromp*, in a Memorial to his Masters the *States-General*, set forth, That the Ships and Guns of the *Dutch* Fleet were too slender, in Comparison with those of the *English*. And, in the first Volume, p. 290, of *Thurloe's* State-Papers, we find, Admiral *De Ruyter* expressly declaring, That he would not return to Sea, if his Fleet were not reinforced with greater and better Ships. For (as appears by an intercepted Letter for *Holland* [*ibidem*]) the *English* Commonwealth had then actually 204 Ships of War, great and small, and 35,000 Seamen. And (*ibidem*, p. 514.) by another intercepted Letter from *Holland*, in October this Year, the principal Terror of the *Dutch* was from our great Ships. — And our *English* Fleets lying on the *Dutch* Coasts; during most Part of this Year, was very grievous to their Merchants, whereby their homeward-bound Fleets and Convoys were in Danger of falling into our Hands. Their Fishing Ships also were kept from going out; which brought immediate Calamity on their People.

The *Hollanders* Ships and Artillery are too slender against those of England; which obtain two Victories in two Months over the great *Dutch* Fleet.

The *Dutch* Fleets, however, when joined, made 130 Ships, some of which indeed were *East-India* Ships, fitted up for this War. Yet such was the then Naval Strength of *Holland*, that, in little more than a Month, they fitted out 125 Ships of War, under *Van Tromp*; who, in July this same Year, had another great Engagement with *Monk*, on their own Coast, when there were 27 *Dutch* Ships either sunk or burnt, but none taken; occasioned by *Monk's* Orders, *Neither to give nor take Quarter*. Here also they lost their great Admiral *Van Tromp*. *Ker* of *Ker's* *land's* second Volume of Memoirs says, That great Admiral's Ship (the largest in the *Dutch* Navy) carried no more than 66 Cannon; but the *States* quickly discovered their Want of great Ships, and therefore, in this same Year, built twenty Ships of from 50 to 80 Guns. Yet we shall see, by a much better Authority, that, three Years after, their largest Ship carried but 76 Guns. — On the *English* Side, there were many Men slain, though only one Ship lost.

Venice entertains some *English* Ships of War in her Service.

So great was the Naval Power of England at this Time, that it appears by *Thurloe*, (*ibidem*) That the *Venetian* Ambassador in England came to solicit the Continuance of some *English* Ships of War in that Republic's Service some Time longer. A sure Mark, however, of the Feebleness of *Venice's* Naval Power!

The *Danes* attempt a North-east Passage to China, without Success.

In this same Year 1653, an Attempt for a North-East Passage to China was made, by Order of King *Frederic* III. of Denmark; who sent out three Vessels, who it seems actually passed through *Waygatz* Straights; which neither *English* nor *Dutch* had been able in former Attempts fully to accomplish. Yet in the Bay beyond those Straights they found insurmountable Obstacles from the Ice and Intense cold; so that they were obliged to return unsuccessfully. And so, probably, will every one who may hereafter attempt what from repeated Trials has been found so impracticable. Yet, even subsequent to this Date, the *Hollanders*, in their northern Voyages, are said to have again tried for this Passage, but without being able to proceed so far eastward as was done in this *Danish* Attempt.

The *Dutch* first settle, fortify, and colonize on the Cape of Good Hope, to their very great Advantage.

Notwithstanding what we have related concerning the *Dutch* first settling on the Cape of Good Hope, under the Year 1651, others relate, That it was not till this Year that the *Dutch East-India Company* (who had before been more accustomed than other European Nations to stop at the Cape of Good Hope in their *India* Voyages, for Refreshments, which they purchased of the *Hottentots* for mere Trifles) determined to make a Settlement there. *Voltaire*, in his *General History of Europe*, will have it, that they, in this Year, seized on a Portuguese Fort there; although it does not clearly appear from other Accounts, that the Portuguese ever had either any Fort or Settlement on that Cape. Yet, as it is frequently convenient, and not seldom absolutely needful, to stop at or near that Place, it was a very wise Measure in the *Dutch* Company to secure a good refreshing Place there. Others make their first Settlement here even to be still five Years later, viz. 1658. Be this as it may, it is in our Days become not only a considerable Fortrefs, but, partly by cultivating a Friendship with the Savage Natives, and partly by sending thither many Europeans, (as we have noted under the said Year 1651) it is grown to be a fine and fruitful Colony, extending a considerable Way into the Country; which produces not only necessary Refreshments for their Ships, but many excellent Fruits, and also some of the richest Wines in the known World.

The *English* Russia Company re-admitted to trade to Russia, though only on equal Terms with other Nations.

In *Thurloe's* second Volume of State-Papers, p. 558, we learn, That, in the Year 1654, a Fleet of *English* Merchant-Ships failed to *Archangel*, and with them *William Prideaux*, Esquire, who, in his Letter to the Governor of *Archangel*, styles himself only, Messenger of his Highness the Lord Protector to his Imperial Majesty, [the Czar:] Wherein he wrote, "That whereas there hath been a Distance from Commerce for some Time by the *English* Merchants to the said Port of *Archangel*; they are now come thither, with their Ships laden with Goods. So it is required of the Governor, in the Name of the Lord Protector of the Commonwealth of England, Scotland, and Ireland, to know if Trade shall be permitted with Freedom; and, if granted,

1654



A. D. 1654 "granted, on what Terms." To which the Governor answers, "That the *English* Company is licenced (by his *Imperial Majesty of all Russia*) to trade in *Archangel* in all unprohibited Goods; they paying the same Custom as other Strangers do. And that, as soon as the *English* have done trading at that Port, they must go beyond-sea, [*i. e.* home] and not be permitted (as anciently) to go up to *Moscow*, nor to any other Part of *Russia*: But what Goods shall be left unfold may either remain at *Archangel* or be carried back to *England*. Mr. *Prideaux* however is permitted to go to *Moscow*, to acquaint his *Imperial Majesty* with his said Commission from the Protector." We need here only to remark, That the Protector, doubtless, knew before-hand on what Terms his Message and Ships would be received; and, in order to soften that *Czar*, he now gives him the Title of *Emperor*; which Title however has not been legally recognized till our own Times.

In the third Volume (p. 50) of the said State-Papers, a Letter of Intelligence, in this same Year, from the *Hague*, relates, That the *Czar* had banished the *English* from *Archangel*, at the Request of the Lord *Culpepper*, Agent for King *Charles*: And that the King of *Poland*, in this same Year, had sent a Minister to the Protector, to instigate him against *Muscovy*; insinuating, that it would be no hard Matter to take *Archangel* by our Fleet.

Mr. *Prideaux*, in his Letter, this same Year, to the Council, complains of the Badness of The *Russia* Trade Trade at *Archangel*; partly occasioned by the *Russians* not permitting any Foreigners to trade up over-done by foreign Nations. into the Country from *Archangel*, and partly because of the *Dutch* Ships coming thither, which kept up the Prices of *Russia* Goods; and partly also by the *Czar's* War with *Poland*.

In the said *Thurloe's* Collection of State-Papers, we find, in Vol. ii. p. 266 and 280, the famous *Whitelocke*, the *English* Ambassador in *Sweden*, complaining to that Court, That the *Swedes* had seized an *English* *Guinea* Company's Fort, on that Coast. The *Swedes*, in Excuse, alleged, That it was only a little Lodge, with two Chambers: And they insisted on a prior Grant thereof from the Prince of that Part of the Country. Whatever might be the Issue of this trifling Matter, it is plain, that *Sweden*, at this Time, had some Trade to the Coast of *Guinea*, although they at present have no Settlement any-where without the *Baltic* Sea. The *Swedes* seize on a small *English* Fort on the *Guinea* Coast, tho' now they have no Trade thither.

The War between the two Republics of *England* and *Holland* was carried on in such a Manner as rendered it absolutely impossible for either Nation to hold it out much longer, without reducing one of the two Parties to an absolute Subjection to the other: It was so extremely visible that *England* had the Superiority, that *De Witt* himself (though a Foe to the *English* Name) in his *Interest of Holland*, (p. 314.) declares the great Superiority of the *English* in Strength of Shipping, [for it was merely a naval War] and that they were now become Masters of the Sea! Not only Men and Money must soon have been wanting, but one would think that even Ship-Timber itself should soon have failed for supplying the Loss of so many large Ships: Since, beside the many Ships of War destroyed, the *Hollanders* had lost 700 Merchant-Ships in the two Years War of 1652 and 1653. Necessity therefore compelled them to send Ambassadors to the Protector, *Cromwell*, to sue for Peace, and to accept of such Terms as he thought fit to grant. It was concluded on the 5th of April, 1654: Whereby mutual Friendship and Commerce were re-established between them. The most remarkable Commercial Articles whereof were in Substance as follows, viz.

"That the Ships of the *Dutch*, as well Ships of War as others, meeting any of the Ships of War of the *English* Commonwealth in the *British* Seas, shall strike their Flag, and lower their Top-sail; in such Manner as hath ever been at any Time heretofore practised under any former Government." Article XIII.

✪ This was the first Instance of *England's* establishing the Right of the Flag, by a formal Treaty: But, suspecting that the *Dutch* might scruple the paying the same Honour to a Commonwealth as had before been paid to their Kings, the *English* Republic now determined to make an express Article for it. 1st Remark.

"The *States-General* shall see Justice done on the Authors and Abettors of the barbarous Murders committed on the *English* at *Amboyna*, (Anno 1622-3) if any of them be yet alive." Article XXVII.

In *Thurloe's* State-Papers (Vol. ii. p. 592.) there is a Letter of Intelligence from the *Hague*, dated Sept. 1654: signifying, That, by a subsequent Treaty, the *Dutch* Envoys had adjusted with the Protector all the Differences between the two Nations about *East-India* Concerns; the *Dutch* agreeing to pay 85,000 *l.* and to restore the Isle of *Poleeroon* to the *English* Company; also 3,625 *l.* for the Representatives of the Sufferers in the Business of *Amboyna*: Which was very acceptable to the *Dutch*, (as their Ambassadors wrote) more especially as to that of *Amboyna*, which had carried so ill a Face! These two Sums were to be paid in January and March following. And in Vol. iii. (*ibidem*) we find the said 85,000 *l.* was actually lodged in the Hands of Sir *Thomas Viner* and Alderman *Riccard*, until the other mutual Claims of both Companies should be adjusted, for which End the Protector had now appointed Commissioners; as we shall presently see. 2d Remark.

"Certain *English* Ships and Goods having (by the Influence of the *Dutch*) been seized and detained within the Dominions of *Denmark*, since May 1652; the *States-General* oblige themselves to make Restitution to the Proprietors, with Damages, &c. for Detention.—And Two Arbitrators from each Commonwealth were to meet in *Goldsmiths-Hall* at *London*, and to take an Oath, to proceed, without Respect or Relation had to either State; or to any particular." Part of Article XXVIII.



" ticular Interest whatever, for the Adjustment of this Matter: And, unless they agree upon Sentence before the 1st of August 1654, *The aforesaid Arbitrators shall from that Day be shut up in a Chamber by themselves, without Fire, Candle, Meat, Drink, or any other Refreshment, till such Time as they shall come to an Agreement concerning the Matters referred to them.*"

A. D.  
1654

3d Remark.

This is, perhaps, the most singular Stipulation that was ever made between two independent Nations. The Award was, *That the States-General should pay in London, for the Use of the aggrieved Persons, 97,973 l. 0 s. 10 d. Sterling.* Vide Vol. iii. p. 112, et seq. of the General Collection of Treaties, in four Volumes, Octavo, 2d Edition, Anno 1732.

Article XXX.

" In case the Commissioners to be appointed by both Republics, to meet at London, for adjusting all Damages and Injuries which either Nation may allege to have sustained from the other, since the Year 1611 to the 18th of May 1652, as well in the *East-Indies* as in *Greenland*, *Muscovy*, *Brasil*, &c. do not, within three Months after their first meeting together, come to an Agreement, then their Differences are hereby submitted to the Arbitration of the *Protestant Cantons of Switzerland*, who shall appoint like Commissioners, to give final Judgment within six Months following: Which Judgment shall bind both Parties."

Beside these there was a secret Article, whereby the *States* promise *Cromwell*, the Protector, not to chuse the Prince of Orange for their *Stadtholder*, nor *Captain-General*.

The specific Demands of the *English East-India Company* on that of *Holland*.

At the same Time, the *English East-India Company* exhibited at large all their Claims for Damages sustained in *India* by the *Dutch Company*, from the Year 1611 to 1652, amounting to so vast a Sum as 2,695,990 l. 15 s. — Principal, Sterling Money: And the Interest (say they) if computed to this Time, will amount to a far greater Sum: Even exclusive of the Islands of *Poleroon* and *Lantore*.

*England's Claim to the Cape of Good Hope.*

This vast Sum is made up of seventeen Articles of Damages and Losses, which the *English Company* alleged to have sustained from the Frauds and Violences of the *Dutch Company*, in the *Molucco Isles*,—at *Jacatra*,—*Bantam*,—*Poleroon*,—*Lantore*,—at *Persia*,—*Suratt*,—*Sumatra*,—and the *Cape of Good Hope*. [Where note, " That our Company, (say they) in the Reign of King James I." [but they name not the Year] " took Possession of those Lands at that Cape, and caused a Rampart to be cast up, called *James's Mount*, on which they planted the *English Colours*. And they therefore now demanded, that the Inheritance of those Territories might always remain in the Power of the *English*; and that they may be free to colonize and fortify there, and to trade thence at Pleasure."] These seventeen Articles of Claim may be seen at large in the Collection of Treaties of Peace and Commerce, in four Volumes, Octavo, printed Anno 1732; on which therefore we shall not here be more particular.

The *Dutch Company's* Counter-Demands on the *English East-India Company*.

On the other Side, the *Dutch East-India Company* exhibited, by Way of Counter-Demand, eleven Articles; " For Expences by them contributed beyond their Quota, by Reason of a Deficiency on our Company's Part, during seventeen Years.—The *English Company's* Half of the Expence of defending *Fort Gueldres* in *Palecat*, and at the Siege of *Bantam*.—Their one-third of the Sums laid out in the *Moluccos*, *Ambeyna*, and *Banda*, after February 1622, when the *English* left off paying their Quota in those Parts." [This was a most impudent Demand; when it was known, that, in the said Year 1622, the *Dutch Company* had completed the Expulsion of the *English Company* from all those Islands: And yet this same modest Demand was for no less than 510,000 l. Sterling.]—" For the *Dutch Company's* Loss by the seizing and detaining three of their Ships at *Portsmouth*, bound to *Suratt*.—For their half Share of the Loss of the Pepper Trade to *Bantam* for six Years, computed to be as great as that of the *English*, demanded in their before-named Articles," [viz. 600,000 l. Sterling.]—" For the Extra-charges of the *Dutch Company* for Convoys for the Merchant-Ships returning from *India* by the North Seas, for twenty Years; and for Wages extraordinary for the Sailors.—For Provisions lent to the *English Company*.—For Wages of the Company's fundry Ships and Pinnaces, and the Cost of others employed in the Service of the joint Trade, &c."

And, in fine, the *Dutch Company* determining to out-do the Demands of the *English Company*, first exhibited, they made the whole amount to no less than 2,918,611 l. 3 s. 6 d. Sterling.

Thus the two Companies made Demands on each other, more like mighty Potentates than like private Societies of Merchants: Yet we are not to be surprized thereat, when we consider their immense Trade to and from *India* and *Persia*; and that the several Spices of those Days were in much greater Request than they are in our Time. It is however more than probable, that both Companies Pretensions were exaggerated, although (by the Issue) the *Dutch* much more than the *English*. So their Vouchers and Documents were referred to four Commissioners, appointed by each Company; who, doubtless, found it difficult enough to adjust such intricate Accounts and Demands to the mutual Satisfaction of their Constituents. Their Award is dated 30th August, 1654, (as in the third Volume of the before-quoted Collection of Treaties) not only by Virtue of Powers from their respective Companies, but likewise by the Authority of the Protector and of the States-General: Being in Substance,

The final Award of the Arbitrators between the *English* and *Dutch East-India Companies*.

" That, being desirous to reconcile and re-establish a perpetual Agreement between the two Companies, they have decided and determined as follows, viz.

" I. We hereby make void, extinguish, obliterate, and altogether wipe out, and commit to Oblivion, (so as never to be revived at any Time, and upon any Pretence, by any Person whatever)

" all



A.D. 1654 " all the Complaints, Pretensions; and Controversies above-mentioned; and all others whatsoever which either Company may have made on each other, of what Kind soever they may be.

" II. We decree, That the *Dutch East-India Company* shall restore to the *English East-India Company* the Isle of *Poleroon*, in the State it is now in. Poleroon to be restored to the *English Company*.

" III. We decree and ordain, That the *Dutch Company* shall pay to the said *English Company*, here in *London*, 85,000*l.* Sterling.

" IV. As to the Complaints and Demands made in the Name of some private *Englishmen*, who complain of having received Injury and Damage at *Amboyna*, in the Year 1622-3, [the *English Company's* Damage by the Violences committed then and there, being given up or compensated by the preceding Articles] " after having heard and considered the Matters which have been alleged and exhibited by the above-mentioned Deputies of the *Dutch Company*, in their own Defence; and we being desirous, that no Relicts of Complaint should remain, do, by Virtue of the full Powers and Authority aforesaid, appoint and ordain, That all Complaint, Action, and Damage of the *English* whomsoever, whether public or private, on the Score of any Injury or Damage which they pretend to have suffered at *Amboyna*, in the Year 1622, of the *English* Stile, and 1623, *New Stile*, may be made void, terminated, and committed to Oblivion. And that no Person shall enter any Action on that Account, nor molest, disturb, or vex the said *Dutch Company*, nor any *Dutchmen* on that Pretext. And, on the other Hand, we also declare and ordain, That the said *Dutch Company* shall pay here at *London*, before the first of *January* next, the Sum of 3,625*l.* Sterling, viz. to the Nephew and Administrator of the Effects of *Gabriel Tower*, late of *Amboyna*, deceased, 700*l.* [And in like Sort to the Representatives of the other Sufferers in the then cruel Massacre and Tortures at *Amboyna*, sundry different Sums, to make up the said Sum Total of 3,625*l.*] " And on this " Consideration we insist that their Actions or Suits be altogether set aside, and cancelled, so as never to be revived hereafter by any Person whomsoever. Amboyna, all Disputes about it finally adjusted.

" In witness whereof we have subscribed these Presents; and sealed them with our Seals, the 30th of *August* (*English* Stile) 1654.

" John Exton, &c. ————— (L. S.)

" Andrian Van Aelmonde, &c. — (L. S.)"

Upon this famous Award, very little by Way of Remark is necessary. Certainly *Cromwell* had the *Dutch* at this Time very much in his Power! Yet, on the other Hand, it is certain, That the *Dutch East-India Company* had committed many Outrages on the *English Company*, to their very great Damage, whereby they had brought our said Company into very low Circumstances. It is moreover but too evident, That, even supposing the Facts alleged against the *English* at *Amboyna* had been all clearly made out, yet the Barbarities and Cruelties committed there against them by the *Dutch* were absolutely unjustifiable in the highest Degree. But as the Business of *Amboyna* has been so frequently and unreasonably brought on the Stage against the whole *Dutch Nation*, it is but reasonable it should be hereafter buried in Oblivion. Remarks on this Award.

In this same Year 1654, an Act of the Protector's Parliament limited the Number of Hackney-Coaches within the Cities of *London* and *Westminster*, and six Miles round the late Lines of Communication, to 300, and to 600 Hackney-Coach Horses: The Government and Regulation of them, with respect to their Stands, Rates, &c. to be in the Court of Aldermen of *London*. Every such Coach to pay twenty Shillings yearly, for defraying the Expence of regulating of them. Hackney-Coaches in *London* regulated.

The same Year *Cromwell* and his Parliament, considering how incongruous it was, That *Vassalage* and *servile Superiorities* should remain in one Part of the same Republic, whilst Freedom, Wealth, and Commerce were so much boasted of in the other Part of it, enacted, the total Abolition thereof in *Scotland*. Had this been confirmed by a legal Parliament after the Restoration, and a Law had been made for obliging Landlords to grant, and for enabling Tenants to take, (by certain Encouragements) long Leases of their Farms, that Country would long before now have worn a more favourable Aspect. But, at the Restoration of King *Charles* the Second, some evil-minded Persons about the King possessed him with a Notion, that the said *Superiorities*, &c. were far from being a Grievance to the Crown, who might (by Means of a few Pensions) successfully make Use of the *Vassal Clans* for keeping the rest of *Scotland* in Subjection: In which they were far from being greatly mistaken. Vassalage and servile Tenures abolished in *Scotland*; but not confirmed at the Restoration, and why.

*Cromwell* now concluded a Treaty of Peace and Alliance (Vol. iii. p. 97, et seq. of General Collection of Treaties) with King *John* IV. of *Portugal*; wherein were sundry Articles advantageous to the Trade of *England*, both with Respect to *England's* freely trading to *Brazil*, &c. much more than since. — The Manner and Times of unlading their Cargoes, and of disposing thereof, as well as of their purchasing and lading of their homeward-bound Cargoes, as also for their Freedom from Troubles and Losses upon Account of the Inquisition there. — The Freedom also for the *English* to trade to the *Portuguese* Colonies in *India*: And the Security of the Goods of the *English* dying in *Portugal*. Which, being in Part confirmed by subsequent and more legal Treaties, we need not now to enlarge thereon. England's very advantageous commercial Treaty with *Portugal*.

In this same Year 1654, *Cromwell* concluded a Treaty of Peace and Commerce with *Denmark*: Whereby *England* was to be favoured as much in the Customs, Tolls, &c. as were the *Hollanders*, or any other Nation; *Sweden* only excepted; (who at this Time paid no Toll in passing the Sound.) England's Treaty of Commerce with *Denmark*.



Neither were the *English* Ships, sailing up the *Elbe* to *Hamburg*, to pay any Toll or Custom, nor to be searched or stopped at *Gluckstadt*, nor at any other Fort or Place on the *Elbe* belonging to *Denmark*. [Vide Vol. iii. p. 136, *et seq.* of General Collection of Treaties, in Octavo, second Edition, 1732.] A.D. 1654

The finest *English* Broad Cloths were still sent over to *Holland*, to be dyed and dressed there.

Although *England* long before this Time had been in Possession of the greatest Woollen Manufacture of any Nation whatever, and actually made the very finest Cloth as well as Stuffs, &c. yet such was the Industry and Application of the *Hollanders*, that they had still the Credit of dying and dressing our fine Cloths better than our People could as yet do. Our fine White Cloths were therefore, for the most Part, still sent over to *Holland*, for that Purpose, and returned back to *England* dyed and dressed. This accounts for an Assertion in an ingenious and judicious Pamphlet, published in the Year 1694, (p. 5 and 6.) intitled, *The Interest of England considered*, viz. "That, not above forty Years before, our Nobility and Gentry were furnished from *Holland* with the finest Cloth." Yet, soon after, our Dyers and Cloth-dressers got the better of this Defect; although the *Dutch* Scarlets and Blacks are said by some still to retain a superior Credit even to this Day.

*Cromwell* reduces *Nova-Scotia* to his Obedience; and its farther History till 1660.

In this same Year some of *Cromwell's* Ships reduced the Forts in *Nova-Scotia*, in the Bay of *Fundy*, &c. which in his Treaty with *France*, in the following Year, he could not be brought to restore. Yet, upon a Remonstrance to him from Monsieur *de la Tour*, of the House of *Bouillon*, setting forth, that he had before made a Purchase of *Nova-Scotia* from the Earl of *Sterling*, *Cromwell* consented to its being given up to him. In our Times, such Bargains of a Subject to alienate to one of another Nation any such considerable Part of the Crown's Territory would not be deemed legal. But that Country's great Importance was not well understood till long after this Time. Monsieur *de la Tour*, however, soon after sold *Nova-Scotia* to Sir *Thomas Temple*, who was both Proprietor and Governor of it till the Restoration of King *Charles II.*

*Cromwell's* general Treaty of Peace and Commerce with *Sweden*.

In the same Year *Cromwell*, the *English* Protector, concluded (at *Upsal*) a Treaty of Peace with *Christina*, the famous Queen of *Sweden*: Which, relating solely to the general Freedom of Commerce and Navigation on both Sides, requires no particular Recital. [Vide Vol. iii. p. 89 to 97, of the General Collection of Treaties, in four Vols. Octavo, second Edition, published Anno 1732.]

*Sunderland* a modern Town in the County of *Durham*.

Probably by or about this Time *Sunderland* began to be a Town of some Consideration; although in *Cambden's* Time (Anno 1607) it was not of Consequence enough to be taken Notice of by him in his *Britannia*. Bishop *Gibson*, in his *English* Edition of *Cambden*, Anno 1695, says, "That *Sunderland* was then a handsome, populous Town, on the Southern Bank of the River *Wear*, in the Bishopric of *Durham*, built since *Cambden's* Time, and very much enriched by the Coal Trade. Were the Harbour" (says the Bishop) "deep enough to receive Ships of the same Burden as the River *Tyne* can do, it would be no small Detriment to *Newcastle*."

*Cromwell* by uniting with *France* against *Spain* weakens the Equilibrium of *Europe*.

In this same Year the *English* Protector, *Cromwell*, for the Support of his own peculiar Interest, tho' much against the true Interest of *England*, now joined with *France* in a War against *Spain*, which by this Time had been already too much depressed. Which ill-advised War occasioned large Seizures of our Effects in *Spain*, with great Losses at Sea, and interrupted our profitable Commerce with that Country, thereby also enabling the wiser *Hollanders* to get surer footing in the *Spanish* Trade;—hereby also introducing into *England* a Relish for *French* Frigperry, and, which was worst of all, destroying still more (in Favour of *France*) the just Equilibrium of Power in *Europe*!

*Venice* generally superior on the Sea to the *Turks*; yet the latter get Ground on them, and in *Hungary* on the Land Side, and also on *Poland*.

About the Middle of this 17th Century there were fundry bloody Engagements on the Seas between the *Venetians* and the *Turks*. Yet, although the former were generally Victors on that Element, the latter, nevertheless, continued to get ground on the former at Land, as in *Candia*, &c. The *Turks* also gained Ground of the House of *Austria* on the Side of *Hungary*, as they did also on the Side of *Poland*.

The *Dutch West-India* Company driven out of *Brasil*, without Loss.

What the *Dutch West-India* Company lost in *Brasil*, their *East-India* Company have compensated by their Conquests from *Portugal* in *India*.

In this same remarkable Year, after the *Dutch West-India* Company had gradually lost all their other strong Holds in *Brasil*, their capital Fort and Port of the *Recife* was taken from them by the *Portuguese*; whereby, after thirty Years Possession of a great Part of that Country, they were now quite expelled it; whereby the said *Dutch West-India* Company received an irrecoverable Blow. Yet this same Loss bringing on a War between those two Nations, till the Year 1661, the *Dutch East-India* Company's Successes against the *Portuguese* in *India* more than counterbalanced the other Company's Losses: They having despoiled the *Portuguese* of almost all their valuable Possessions in *India*. By those truly Royal Conquests in *Brasil*, *Angola*, *St. Thome*, &c. which the *States* and the Prince of *Orange* persuaded the said *West-India* Company to undertake, the greatest Part of their Capital was exhausted; they having spent thereon in all 168 Millions of Guilders, or about sixteen Millions Sterling.—Yet their remaining Conquests on the *Guinea* Coast have proved of infinite Benefit to the *Dutch* Commerce, and would be still more so had they more Colonies in *America*.

Mr *De Witt's* Reflexions on the Expediency of keeping up exclusive Companies in *Holland*.

By the erecting of this exclusive *West-India* Company (says *De Witt*, in his *Interest of Holland*) we have quite lost our open Trade to *Guinea*, and that of *Salt* in the *West-Indies*.—In another Place he observes, "That, whilst the *Hollanders* were at War with *Spain*, the Erection of their *East-India* and *West-India* Companies was a necessary Evil; (because our People" [says he, Part i. Chap. xix.] "would be trading to such Countries where our Enemies were too strong for particular Adventurers) in order to lay the Foundation of those Trades by powerful armed Societies."

"But



A.D. 1654 "But those Trades being now well settled, it may be justly doubted, where the said Companies "ought any longer to be continued." In *Niewboff's* second Volume of Voyages it is asserted, That when the *Dutch*, Anno 1660, by Treaty, yielded up all *Brasil* to *Portugal*, the *Dutch* were to be paid eight Millions of Guilders, and also to be allowed a free Trade to *Portugal*, *Guinea*, and *Brasil*, paying only the same Custom as the native *Portuguese*: But this Treaty is not now in Force, and perhaps never existed with all the said Advantages.

In this Year died the very learned *John Selden*, Esquire, a great Antiquarian and Civilian, *Selden's* Death. Author of the Book intituled, *Maré Clausum*, already sufficiently animadverted on.

In the same Year a Number of Persons of Distinction in *London* seemed earnestly to set about the *Herring Fishery*: And, for their Encouragement, the *English* Commonwealth granted them an Exemption from the Duties on Salt and on Naval Stores, to be used in their said Fishery. Collections were likewise made at *London*, and other Parts, towards the erecting of Wharfs, Docks, and Storehouses; and for the purchasing of Ground for the making and tanning of their Nets. Yet this Attempt proved unsuccessful. A new Attempt for encouraging the Fishery in England.

In *Thurloe's* second Volume, p. 64, of State-Papers, we have an Estimate from the Commissioners of the *English* Admiralty Board of the whole Charge of the Navy, for that Winter and the Summer ensuing, viz. 1. — — — — — £. 850,610 — —  
2. More, for the Expence of the Sea-Ordinance — — — — — 63,208 13 8  
3. And if Admiral *Blake's* and Admiral *Penn's* Ships, &c. are to be kept up till the 1st of October, it will farther cost — — — — — 108,919 — —  
4. More, for the additional Provisions of 1,000 Men more — — — — — 26,000 — —  
Total — — — — — £. 1,048,737 13 8 English Naval Expence this Year.

1655 In the said third Volume, p. 80, of *Thurloe's* State-Papers, we have a Letter of Intelligence from the *Hague*, dated the 15th of January, 1654-5, purporting, "That the Merchants of *Amsterdam* had advice, That the Lord Protector will dissolve the *East-India Company* at *London*, and will declare the Navigation and Commerce to the *Indies* to be free and open. Which doth cause great Jealousy at *Amsterdam*, as a Thing that will very much prejudice the *East-India Company* in *Holland*." The *East-India Company* of *London* dissolved, and that Trade laid open for three Years.

This it seems was actually done about this Time, but, the Damage thereby done to that Trade obliged the Protector to re-instate that Company (as we shall see) three Years after this Time.

In the ninth Edition of *Puffendorf's* Introduction to the History of *Europe*, we find the *Hollanders*, who had so great a Share of Commerce into the Countries bordering on the *Baltic* Shores, frequently interposing in the Quarrels between the Northern Crowns; the constant Aim of the *Dutch* Republic being wisely to preserve an Equilibrium between those Northern Potentates, as the best Means to support the Freedom of their great Commerce to those Countries. Particularly (says that Author) "In the Year 1655, the *Dutch* growing jealous of the great Success of the *Swedes* against *Poland*, left they should, in the End, become Masters of *Prussia*, they stirred up the King of *Denmark* (*Frederic III.*) against them." But the *Danes* being worsted in this War, the *Hollanders* sent a Fleet first to the Assistance of the City of *Dantzic*, insulted by the *Swedish* Fleet, and next to relieve *Copenhagen*, besieged by the *Swedish* Fleet, with which the *Dutch* had a Sea-Fight, wherein they lost two Admirals, but gained their main Point of raising the Siege of *Copenhagen*. The *Dutch* also were assisting to the *Danes*, in the following Year, in a Sea-Fight against *Sweden* near the *Sound*; which, in the End, brought about a Peace between those two Kingdoms." Holland's constant Aim to preserve an Equilibrium or Balance between the Northern Crowns, for the Freedom of Commerce, in-flanced under this Year.

It is undoubtedly the Interest of all *Europe*, but more especially of the free Commercial States of it, that a just Balance be preserved between the said Northern Potentates; so as no one of them be permitted to swallow up the rest, or even to be greatly superior to the rest. Remark. It is the Interest also of all trading free States.

We find by the Author of a Book, intituled, *England's Grievance discovered in Relation to the Coal-Trade*, published Anno 1655, (already quoted under the Years 1637 and 1638) That, so early as this Year 1655, Coals from *Newcastle* were usually sold at above twenty Shillings the Chaldron. The Scope of this Author was, "That the Coal-owners of *Northumberland* and of the Bishopric of *Durham* might have Liberty to sell their Coals directly to the Masters of Ships; and for a free Market at *Shields*, (with Leave to lay Ballast there) whereby" (says he) "Coals would be brought down to twenty Shillings the Chaldron all the Year round: Whereas now the Owners of Coaleries must first sell their Coals to the Magistrates of *Newcastle*,—the Magistrates to the Masters of Ships,—the Masters of Ships to the *London* Wharfingers,—and these last to the Spenders: Every Change of the Property enhancing the Price of the Coals. By having a free Market at *Shields*," (our Author alleges) "that Provisions would be had cheaper for the Multitude of Shippings, being above 900 Sail; and also for the Inhabitants there: And that Coals being bought directly from the first Hand, there might be as many more Voyages" [to *London*] "in a Year as now they make.—That there are accounted at *Newcastle* 320 Keels, (or Lighters) each of which carries yearly 800 Chaldrons of Coals, *Newcastle* Measure, on board the Ships; and that 136 Chaldrons of *Newcastle* Measure is equal to 217 Chaldrons of *London* Measure." Coal Trade from *Newcastle* to *London*, a View of its State, Magnitude, &c.

To what this Author so plausibly alleges we need only to add, That the enhanced Price of Coals since his Time is really become a great Burthen to our commercial and manufacturing People, Remarks.



People, and to all the industrious Poor in and near London; and that it would be doing very great Service to Trade, if a Method could be found out for reducing it; and even for fixing them to a Standard Price, if possible, which, with certain necessary Regulations therein, some have been of Opinion might be effected, in peaceable Times at least. It seems indeed worthy of our Legislature's Consideration, that two Millions [at least] of People should no longer have so grievous a Monopoly lying upon them, and on Commerce, merely for the aggrandizing of a few Families. And this of late Years a shamefully-increasing Monopoly too!

A. D.  
1655

Cromwell makes an unsuccessful Attempt on Hispaniola: and next invades and takes Jamaica.

While Cromwell was deliberating on the different Proposals of France and Spain, to gain him to their Side, (says the Author of his Life, published Anno 1741.) one Gage (who had been a Romish Priest, but now was become Protestant) returned from the Spanish West-Indies, where he had resided many Years; and gave the Protector so particular an Account of the Wealth as well as Feebleness of the Spaniards in those Parts, as induced him to determine on an Attempt to conquer both the Islands of Hispaniola and Cuba; as his Success therein (according to Gage) would make the rest of Spanish America an easy Conquest. And as moreover, one Simon de Cafferres, a Spaniard, had also been consulted in it. Vice-Admiral Penn was thereupon, in this Year 1655, sent out with 30 Ships of War and about 4000 Land-Forces: But neither France nor Spain could penetrate into its Destination.—The Troops landed on Hispaniola, near St. Domingo, but in a bad Part of the Island, and, marching without proper Guides through thick Woods, &c. 600 of our Men were slain by the Spaniards, with Major-General Holmes: Whereupon they embarked with the Remainder, and failed for Jamaica; “A Place” (as Colonel Modyford writes from Barbadoes (in Thurloe, Vol. III. P. 565.) “far more proper for our Purposes, by Situation, than either Hispaniola or Porto-Rico, — far more convenient for Attempts on the Spanish Fleets, and more especially for the Cartagena Fleet.” Cromwell's Intention was not absolutely fixed to any particular Place in the West-Indies: His Instructions to General Venables being discretionary. 'Twas even left to his Judgment, whether to attempt Cartagena, the Havana, or Porto-Rico, or to settle on some Part of the Terra Firma, to the windward of Cartagena. They arrived at Jamaica, on the 3d of May 1656, and marched directly to its Capital St. Jago, from whence the Spaniards fled to the Mountains and other inaccessible Places, with their best Effects.—And, after some Time, retired to the Island of Cuba, leaving behind them their Negroes and Mulattoes in the Woods, for harrassing the English, till they should return and relieve them; but the English at Jamaica being recruited with Ships and Troops from England, the Spaniards, after sundry Conflicts, were obliged to abandon Jamaica to the English. When this Conquest was first undertaken, the Spaniards at Jamaica did not exceed 1500 Persons in Number, with about as many Negroes: Columbus, Anno 1494, found it a pleasant and populous Island; but the Spaniards are said (even by their own Authors) to have put to Death no fewer than 60,000 of the Natives of that Island, and had made Shift to root out the Remainder of the Natives before the English had conquered it.

Jamaica taken by the English, Anno 1656.

Jamaica's Condition in Columbus's Days, and also now, when taken by the English.

A Project laid before Cromwell, for the Conquest of Chili, and why rejected.

In Thurloe's State-Papers (Vol. IV. P. 62—3.) we find, that Simon de Cafferres, a Spaniard, before-mentioned, laid before the Protector the following Scheme, Anno 1655, viz.

“That with 4 Men of War only, and 4 Ships with Provisions, Ammunition, and 1000 Soldiers, to sail into the South-Seas, round Cape Horn, and so passing by Baldivia, in Chili, (from which Port the Spaniards had long before been driven) the said Kingdom of Chili might be conquered from Spain: Our People to rendezvous at the Isle of La Mocha, where they might victual and water; as there were none but Indians there; and as Chili abounds more with Gold than any other Part of America, as well as with Provisions and a wholesome Climate; as, moreover, the Chilians are the most warlike of any American People, and are mortal Foes to the Spaniards by reason of their former Cruelties, they probably would gladly side with any People inclinable to drive the Spaniards quite out of their Country.—That, if this Project should succeed, it would distress Spain in the most sensible and least-guarded Part.—That the Ships of War above-mentioned would serve to seize on the Spanish Treasure, going annually from Chili to Arica, and thence by Lima and Guayaquil, to Panama; (and so over Land to Porto-Bello, in the West-Indies) as well as to seize on the two yearly rich Acapulco Ships.—Cafferres, for these Purposes, undertook to engage in Holland some of those who went in Brouwer's Expedition against Baldivia.” Nevertheless this, like all our former proposed Expeditions into the South-Seas, was not found likely to answer: Partly, on Account of the great Dangers in a most tempestuous Ocean,—the Inconstancy of the Climate, when there,—and the almost insuperable Difficulties which would be occasioned by our being quite out of the Reach of friendly Ports.

Cromwell appoints a Committee of Lords, Judges, Gentlemen, and Merchants, for promoting of Trade and Navigation. With a Remark.

In the said Vol. IV. of State-Papers (P. 177.) Cromwell appoints his Son Richard, with many Lords of his Council, Judges, and Gentlemen, and about twenty Merchants of London, York, Newcastle, Yarmouth, Dover, &c. To meet and consider by what Means the Traffic and Navigation of the Republic might be best promoted and regulated, and to report, &c. On this Occasion, we can't forbear mentioning a severe Remark of the Dutch, which has too often been verified by Experience; it is from the 1st Volume of Thurloe, P. 498, in a Letter of Intelligence from the Hague, Anno 1653, viz. “A Committee for Trade was some Time since erected in England, which we then feared would have proved very prejudicial to our State; but we are glad to see, that it was only nominal. So that we hope, in Time, Those of London will forget that ever they were Merchants.”

The Dutch drive the Swedes out of the Province now called New-York.

In the said IVth Vol. (P. 599.) of Thurloe's State-Papers, we learn, that the Swedish Resident in Holland, did, in this Year 1655, represent, “That the Commissioners of the Dutch West-India Company in New-Netherland” [now New York] “did, in this Summer, assault the Swedish Colony there, by Force of Arms; took their Forts, drove away the Inhabitants, and wholly dispossessed the Swedish Company of their District; although it be true, and without Dispute, that they” [the Swedes] “did acquire that Fort which they possessed, by the justest title,”

[optimo]



A.D. 1655 [optimo Titulo Juris] “and did buy it of the Natives; and, in Consequence, have had Possession of it several Years, without that the *Dutch West-India Company* ever before pretended any Right thereto. Wherefore the said Resident, in his Master’s Name, demands, That the *Swedish Company* may have it restored to them, &c.” We may, on this Occasion, observe; That, although probably the *Dutch* never effectually restored to the *Swedes* the Country they had now seized on; yet, even in our Days, we find many Families in the Province of *New-York*, who are descended from the *Swedes* formerly settled there.

In *Thurloe’s* said State-Papers, (Vol. iii. P. 497; for they are not always placed in exact chronological Order) amongst *Cromwell’s* Instructions in this Year 1655, for the Council of *Scotland*, we find the following very good one, viz. “That in regard there be a great many Hospitals and other Mortifications [*Mortmains*] in *Scotland*; you are therefore to take special Notice and Consideration of the same; and see them particularly employed for the Benefit of the Poor; and other pious Uses, for which they were first appointed;—and to obey every other Thing for the Relief of the Poor in the several Parishes, that so none go a-begging, to the Scandal of the Christian Profession: But each Parish to maintain its own Poor.”

*Cromwell’s* good Directions for the Relief of the Poor in *Scotland*.

In the said third Volume of *Thurloe*, sub Anno 1655; we have a Letter of Intelligence from the *Hague*, importing, That the States of *Holland* had this Year reduced the Interest of Money due by them, from 5, to 4 per Cent. whereby they saved 1,400,000 Guilders per Annum. And Pensionary *De Witt*, on this very Point observes, (Chap. VI. Part iii. P. 466) “That by the Zeal of our good Rulers an Expedient was found, to discharge the Province of *Holland* of 140 Millions of Guilders, (or nearly about 14 Millions Sterling) by reducing the yearly Interest thereof from 5, to 4 per Cent. and employing the yearly Advance of it toward discharging the Principal; which hereby will all be paid off in 21 Years.”

National Sinking Fund of *Holland* probably the first that ever was in Europe.

✂ This was probably the first national Sinking Fund ever set on Foot in all Europe. *De Witt* adds on this Subject, “That what is most to be gloried in, is, that although the greatest Part of the Regents of *Holland* had lent a considerable Part of their Estates to that Province; nevertheless, the Consideration of their own Profit did not hinder them from cutting off a fifth Part of their Revenue for the necessary Service of the Public.” Here that able Author was perhaps somewhat mistaken in his great glorying; since possibly those self-denying Regents could not well tell where to get an higher Interest for their Money elsewhere, had they been instantly paid off, as was afterwards the parallel Case of the Pope’s Sinking Fund, Anno 1686; (of which in its Place) and of the several Branches of our own national Sinking-Fund from 1717; downward:

In the said third Volume, P. 713, of *Thurloe’s* State-Papers, Mr. *Prideaux*, the *English Russian* Company’s Agent at *Archangel*, sends to *Cromwell* an Account of the Value of the Exports from *Archangel*, in that same Year 1655, so far as to the Date of his said Letter, August 15; amounting to 660,000 Rubles, valuing two Rubles, (then) equal to one Pound Sterling; though at this Day of a much smaller Value. The principal Articles then exported, were, *Pot-Asbes*, *Caviare*, *Tallow*, *Hides*, *Sables*, and *Cable-Yarn*. The rest were *coarse Linen*, *Bed-Feathers*, *Tar*, *Linen-Yarn*, *Beef*, *Rhubarb*, *Persian Silk*, *Cork*, *Bacon*, *Cordage*, *Skins of Squirrels and Cats*, *Bees-Wax*, *Hogs-Bristles*, *Mice and Goat-Skins*, *Swan and Geese-Down*, *Goose and Duck-Feathers*, *Candles*, &c. However, since the new City of *Petersburg’s* Rise, and that the Ports of *Livonia* are now subject to *Russia*, *Archangel’s* Exports may now possibly be much lessened.

The Exports from *Archangel* in Part of the Year 1655.

In this same Year 1655, *Cromwell* concluded a Treaty of Peace and Commerce, with the Ministers of King *Lewis XIV.* of *France*, a Minor. What relates to our main Subject, follows, viz. [Vol. iii. P. 149, of General Collection of Treaties, second Edition, 1732.]

*Cromwell’s* commercial Treaty with *France*.

Article V. “The People of *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland* may import into *France* all their Manufactures of *Wooll* and *Silk*, and may sell them there without Forfeiture or Penalty.—Provided, Cloths ill-made or unfashionable be carried back to *England*, without paying any Duty for the same.—Provided also, that the Subjects of *France* may as freely import into *England*, and sell their *Wines* and Manufactures of *Wooll* and *Silk*: And that the Subjects of both contracting Parties shall be kindly treated, and enjoy like Privileges with other Foreigners.

XXIV. “Relates to Prizes taken at Sea, on both Sides, since the Year 1640, the Determination whereof, if not finished by Commissioners within six Months and a Fortnight, shall be referred to the Arbitration of the Republic of *Hamburg*.”

XXV. “And whereas the three Forts of *Pentacoet*, *St. John*, and *Port-Royal*, lately taken [by *England*] in *America*, [i. e. in *Nova Scotia*] would be reclaimed by the within-named *French* Ambassador; and that the Commissioners of his Highness [the Protector] “would argue, from certain Reasons, that they ought to be detained; it is agreed to refer this Point likewise to the Commissioners and Arbitrators in the preceding Article.”

Against the Conclusion of this Treaty King *Philip IV.* of *Spain* had strongly remonstrated by two Ambassadors to the Protector, (Vide Vol. III. P. 146, of General Collection of Treaties, published Anno 1732) by shewing that *France* had secretly fomented all the Conspiracies against his Life and Government; whilst, on the contrary, *Spain* had been the first Potentate which recognized the *English Republic*:—And his Catholic Majesty perceiving, that the Treaties with *Holland*, *Denmark*, *Sweden*, and *Portugal* are concluded, that with *France* so forward, and the Treaty with him the only one deferred, at which all Mankind are surprized, the said Ambassadors had



Orders to press the Conclusion of it.—And that in Case his Highness inclines to recover *Calais*, *Spain* will join her Forces to those of *England*, both by Sea and Land, for that End.—Provided *England* will assist the Prince of *Condé* with Ships and Troops to land him at *Bordeaux* or elsewhere, so as he may have Footing in *France*, &c. (Vide said Collection.) But *Cromwell's* particular Interest (as before noted) outweighed his Concern for the true Interest of *England*: For the secret Article in the above Treaty with *France* overbalanced all other Considerations, viz. *France's* engaging that the under-named Persons should not remain there beyond 40 Days after the Ratification of the Treaty, viz. King *Charles II.* and his Brothers the Dukes of *Tork* and *Gloucester*, the Marquis of *Ormond*, Sir *Edward Hyde*, and 15 more Lords and Gentlemen, therein named. Thus did Cardinal *Mazarine* meanly abandon the *English* Royal Family and their Friends, purely for enabling *France* farther to weaken *Spain* already too much enfeebled, and the Balance of Power in *Europe* thereby farther endangered. Upon this Treaty, the King of *Spain* seized upon all the Effects of the *English* Merchants in his Dominions, to a considerable Value; and by this War with *Spain* the *Hollanders* gained a valuable Commerce with that Country, formerly enjoyed by the *English*.

*France's* mercantile, and much more its political Scale, already too visibly preponderates in respect of *Spain*.

In Proportion to the gradual Declension of the Power of the *Spanish* Monarchy, the *French* Monarchy encreased in Power, Riches, Commerce, and Territory. *France* hitherto found it her Interest to keep fair with *Holland*, as well on Account of their Shipping, which was undoubtedly very great at this Time, as for the incredible Quantity of *French* Manufactures and Product which the *Dutch* took off, and dispersed all over *Europe*. But when *Cromwell* had now entered into close Measures with the Cardinal-Minister *Mazarine*, *France* then began to treat the *Dutch* with less Ceremony, and to establish Companies of Merchants at Home, for the Herring, Cod, and Whale Fisheries; and to prevent the Importation of Whale-Fins and Train-Oil by Foreigners. *France* also laid a Duty of 50 Sols per Ton, on all foreign Ships, both coming into and going out of her Sea-Ports. These and such-like Symptoms did but too plainly indicate the mercantile and political Superiority which *France* already had over *Spain*, and that the Scale of the former was like still farther to preponderate.

*Cromwell* ve admits the *Jews* to settle in *England*, after just 365 Years Expulsion.

In this same Year 1655, the *Jews* found Means to persuade the Protector, *Cromwell*, to re-admit them to settle in *England*, although the Long Parliament had before refused it; it being, in this Year, just 365 Years since their Expulsion by King *Edward I.* in the XVIIIth Year of his Reign, (Anno 1290.) The Protector, it is said, had been persuaded by them and their Friends, That Commerce, by their Re-admission, would be so far improved as to increase his Revenue 100,000*l.* per Annum. On the other Hand, the famous *William Prynne*, Esq; and several others, at this Time, published Treatises against re-admitting the *Jews*, shewing the Mischiefs which that unhappy People have occasioned in all the Countries wherein they have been tolerated. In their Favour, *Menasseh Ben Israel*, an eminent *Jew*, who styled himself a *Divine* and a Doctor of *Physic*, addressed the Protector and Commonwealth, in this same Year, in the following artful Strain: “Our People did, in their own Minds, preface, That, the Kingly Government being now changed into that of a Commonwealth, the ancient Hatred towards them would also be changed into Good-will; and that those rigorous Laws, made under the Kings, against so innocent a People would happily be repealed. So that we hope now for better Treatment from your Gentleness and Goodness; since, from the Beginning of your Government of this Commonwealth, your Highness hath professed much Respect and Favour towards us. Wherefore, I humbly intreat your Highness that you would, with a gracious Eye, have Regard to us and our Petition, and grant unto us, as you have done unto others, the free Exercise of our Religion; that we may have our Synagogues, and keep our own public Worship, as our Brethren do in *Italy*, *Germany*, *Poland*, and many other Places; and we shall pray for the Happiness and Peace of this your much renowned and puissant Commonwealth.”

The vast Number of *Jews* in the *Turkish* Dominions.

Then he shews, how other States have thought it their Interest to encourage the *Jews* in their Dominions; as (for Instance) the King of *Denmark* invited them to settle at *Geluckstadt*, in *Holstein*—The Duke of *Savoy*, at *Nice*—The Duke of *Modena*, at *Reggio*. And that, in *India*, the *Jews* have four Synagogues at *Cochin*, a fourth Part of whom are of a white Complexion, and the other three Quarters are tawny.—That in *Persia* there are great Numbers of *Jews*, and many of them in great Favour at Court.—That in *Turkey* they are most numerous, many of them living in great State, and in Favour with the Sultan and his *Bashaws*, there being in *Constantinople* alone 48 Synagogues; in *Salonichi* 36; and above 80,000 *Jews* in those two Cities.—That in all the *Turkish* Dominions their Number amounts to many Millions of People. Next, he refutes all the Accusations against the *Jews*, and shews the Damage which accrued to *Spain* and *Portugal* by banishing the *Jews* out of their Dominions; and the great Benefit, in Point of Revenue, to the Public, and in respect to the Increase of Commerce and Manufactures, which would accrue by re-admitting the *Jews*: So that, in Conclusion, they were re-admitted, and have remained in *England* ever since, though not in such great Numbers as in some other Parts.

The famous *English* Admiral *Blake* destroys all the Ships of *Tunis*, and reduces that and the piratical States of *Algiers* and *Tripoli* to Terms of Peace.

In this same Year, 1655, the Republic of *Tunis*, having not only refused to comply with Admiral *Blake's* just Demands, in Behalf of the *English* Commerce, (who was then with a Squadron in the *Mediterranean* for watching the Motions of the *French* Fleet) but had even treated his Proposals with much Insolence and Contumely; we learn, by that great Admiral's Letter to Secretary *Thurloe*, (in the third Volume, P. 390, of his State-Papers) that he sailed with his Squadron into the Harbour of *Porto-Farino*, and burnt all their Ships, being nine in Number, with the Loss of only twenty-five Men killed; and then, having reduced them to Reason, he returned to *Cagliari*, in *Sardinia*, whence he dates that Letter. Next, he brought *Algiers* and *Tripoli* to Terms of Peace.

In

A. D.  
1655



A. D. 1655 In the said Year, 1655, the *Dutch* prosecuted their Conquests from the *Portuguese* in *East-India*, by taking from them the City of *Calecut*. The next Year they take *Columbo*, the *Portuguese* Capital, in the Isle of *Ceylon*, and thereby became Masters of the Coasts of that fruitful Island, and of the whole *Cinnamon Trade*; as they before were of the *Nutmegs*, *Mace*, and *Cloves*: *Pepper* was now the only *Spice* that remained uningrossed by them, because it grows in too many distant Parts of *India* to be ingrossed by any one Potentate. In 1658, the *Dutch* take *Manaar* and *Jasnapatnam* from the *Portuguese*. By which and such-like Conquests, needful to be enlarged on, the *Portuguese* soon became confined to their Settlements on this Side *Cape Comorin*. Thus the *Hollanders* made themselves ample Amends for their *West-India Company's* Losses at *Brazil*.

Some of the *Dutch East-India Company's* Conquests from the *Portuguese* in *India*, in this and subsequent Years.

The old Stadt-houfe at *Amsterdam* being now become too mean for the Grandeur of that most opulent City, the two great commercial Companies of the *East* and *West-Indies* undertook to erect a new one: It was begun in 1648, and compleated in this Year 1655; and may truly be termed the Pride and Glory of that City and Province, being by far the most noble and superb Structure in all *Europe*, of that Kind; serving for a Senate-House and Bank. Whole Volumes being published in the Description of its Architecture and Beauty!

The magnificent Stadt-Houfe of *Amsterdam* finished.

1656 *Charles Gustavus*, King of *Sweden*, being now at War with *John Casimir*, King of *Poland*; the States General of the *United Provinces*, being apprehensive of the Disadvantage of that War to the great Commerce of their Subjects in the *Baltic*, sent thither Admiral *Opdam* with a Fleet, which, over-awing both those Kings, brought on the Treaty of Peace at *Elbing* in *Prussia*. This Conduct of the *Dutch* was agreeable (as we have before noted) to the general Tenor of their Politics, with regard to their preserving an Equilibrium between the Potentates bordering on the *Baltic* Shores.

*Holland* obliges the Crowns of *Sweden* and *Poland* to agree to a Pacification with each other.

The Commerce of *Amsterdam* was, by this Time, so much encreased, that, for the Enlargement of that City, a great Space of Ground was now inclosed and built on. And the whole City, thus enlarged, was now surrounded with new Walls of Brick with Stone Gates. This, it is apprehended, is the last great Enlargement of *Amsterdam*, in respect of private Buildings; but it received a great Addition to the Strength of its Fortifications, Anno 1672, when the *French* invaded *Holland*.

The City of *Amsterdam* much enlarged this Year.

No Marvel, then, if the grand Pensionary *De Witt*, in his Book of the Interest of *Holland*, Anno 1669, observes, "That *Amsterdam* is a City of greater Traffic, and *Holland* a richer merchandizing Country than ever was in the World! Their Situation for an easy and quick Communication with all the Coasts of *Friseland*, *Overryssel*, *Guelderland*, and *North-Holland*; their Situation also, for receiving the Fishery, and for a Repository for all Sorts of Merchandize to be afterwards re-shipped to all Parts of the World, as Demands may offer, and for setting out Ships to Freight; are great Advantages!—Then their acquiring the whole *Spice Trade* of *India*, and a great *West-India Trade*—The *Whale Fishery*—The Trade in *Italian wrought Silks*, which the *Germans* were wont to bring by Land-Carriage from *Italy*, until the *German Wars* lost them that Trade; and afterwards their manufacturing the raw Silk themselves—Their *Woollen Manufacture*.—And, in short, (he observes) the *Hollanders* had at this Time well-nigh beaten all Nations, by Traffic, out of the Seas, and become the only Carriers of Goods throughout the World." (Part I. Chap. 14.) How exultingly was all this said, even by the great and otherwise cool and moderate *De Witt*? And indeed it is a most shining Picture of their mercantile Grandeur, long since in its Wane, as we have elsewhere noted.

*De Witt's* exalted View of *Holland's* Commerce in its Meridian Glory.

We have also, in this same Year, an authentic State of the naval Power, or rather public Navy of the *Dutch*, in the fourth Volume (P. 732-3.) of Secretary *Thurloe's* Collection of State-Papers; in a Letter of Intelligence, from *Sluyce* in *Dutch Flanders*, to him, in April 1656, importing, "That they had then 101 Ships of War in their several Ports, including 8 Ships with Admiral *De Ruyter* at *Cadiz*.—That their First-rate Ships had 72, 74, 76 Port-holes,—The Second-rates 60,—And the Third-rates 52 Port-holes or Guns." This is an undeniable Proof that Ships of War, in those Days, were considerably short of our modern floating Castles. We are here also to note, that, since the *Dutch Admirals* Remonstrances to their Masters, that in their last War with *England*, Annis 1652 and 1653, their Ships were too small, they were thereupon built considerably larger.

An authentic State of the naval Strength of the *Hollanders*.—The Number of Cannon in the first, second, and third-rate Ships of War of *Holland*.

In the same fourth Volume of *Thurloe's* State-Papers, (P. 419.) There is a State of the naval Strength of *Spain*, in a Letter of Intelligence, dated in *January*. It says, "That they are now preparing at *Cadiz* for a War against *England*. That they have there from 50 to 60 Ships of War, 30 Gallies, and 30 Fire-ships; but the Want of Money doth much hinder and trouble them, which they endeavour to borrow of Merchants, &c. to pay when the Galeons arrive: But if these do not [soon] arrive, the Kingdom will be in a miserable Condition." This is a true, but melancholy, Picture of the State of *Spain* so early as at that Time; yet its Misery gradually increased till the Death of their weakest of Monarchs, King *Charles II.* in the Beginning of our present Century.

An authentic View of the naval Strength of *Spain* at this Time.

Although *Jamaica* had been so easily won by the *English*, at this Time, yet, on the Return of the Fleet, the Protector, provoked at the Disaster at *Hispaniola*, sent both *Penn* and *Venables* to the Tower. On the other Hand, *Spain*, resenting this Attack, declared War against *England*. Hereupon the brave *English* Admiral *Blake* attacked the *Spanish* Plate-Fleet near the Port of *Cadiz*; and burnt or sunk all of them, excepting only one, which escaped, and two which were taken, and brought to *Portsmouth*, in which were found upward of two Millions of Dollars.

The taking of *Jamaica* obliges *Spain* to declare War against *England*. *Blake* destroys the *Spanish* Plate Fleets.



A View of the Pretensions of the Dutch for settling in *New-Nedderla. dr.* since named *New-York*.

Under this same Year, in the fifth Volume (P. 81—83.) of Secretary *Thurloe's* State-Papers, 'A. D. 1656 we find *A brief Narrative of England's Rights to the northern Parts of America*; wherein it is observed, "That the Dutch, under Colour of a Clause in their *West-India Company's* Charter, enabling them to conquer what they could in *America* from *Enemies*," [i. e. *Spain*] "had settled in the north Part of *Virginia*," [as it was then called, but since called *New-York*] "That, at first, they called their Settlement *New Virginia*, but because they would make it as much Dutch as they could, they had, but very lately, called it *New-Nedderlandt*, and so named it in all their new Maps. It is commonly reported, that, by the Permission of King *James I.* they had granted from him, to their States only, a certain Island; called therefore by them *Staten* (or States) Island, on that Coast, as a Watering-Place for their *West-India* Fleets."

From hence it is natural to conclude, that this supposed Allowance of that King, (of which however we can no where find a proper Evidence) to water at *Staten Island*, encouraged so adventurous a People to take the Liberty of settling on the neighbouring Continent, from whence they were not quite expelled till the Year 1667, when it was exchanged for the Colony of *Surinam*.

A new General Post-Office erected for Britain and Ireland.

In this same Year 1656, the Protector and his Parliament erected a new general Post-Office for the Commonwealth of the three Kingdoms, on much the same Bottom as three Years before, and, in the main, as till lately in our Days: Single Letters as far as 80 Miles for two Pence; farther three Pence; to *Scotland* four Pence: and double Letters twice as much. These Regulations were farther legally confirmed at the Restoration of King *Charles II.*

Wines sold by Retail in England, their Prices limited.

By an Ordinance (in this same Year) of the Protector and his Parliament, the Retail Prices of Wines were regulated as follows, viz. "No *Canary* Wines, *Muscadels*, *Alicants*, or other *Spanish* Wines shall be sold at above 1s. 6d. per Quart. No *Gascoigne* or other *French* Wines at above 7d. per Quart. And no *Rhenish* Wine at above 12d. per Quart, under the Penalty of 5l." Thus we still see that *Spanish* (and all other) Wines, were sold at a much higher Price than the best *French* Wines; until long after this Time, that an high Duty, laid on the latter, made them come into the greater Esteem because of a greater Price: And Wheat (as per *Chronicon Preciosum*) was at 2l. 3s. per Quarter.

Wheat its Price.

A new Law for restraining new Foundations in and near London.

The Humour of restraining the Increase of Buildings, in and near *London*, on new Foundations, begun by Queen *Elizabeth*, in the early Times of Commerce, and continued by the two next *English* Kings, was, in this Year, revived by the Protector and his Parliament, by their Act, (Cap. 24.) the Preamble of which runs thus. "Whereas, the great and excessive Number of Houses, Edifices, Out-Houses, and Cottages, erected and new-built in and about the Suburbs of the City of *London*, is found to be very mischievous and inconvenient, and a great Annoyance and Nuisance to the Commonwealth, &c.—Wherefore they now lay a Duty of one Year's Rent on all Houses and Edifices erected on new Foundations in the Suburbs, or within ten Miles of the Walls of *London*, since the Year 1620, not having 4 Acres of freehold Land laid to the same.—And a Fine of 100l. is also hereby laid on all new Edifices which shall, from 1657, be erected, within the said Limits, on new Foundations, not having 4 Acres laid thereto as aforesaid. Moreover, all Houses, within the said Limits, shall hereafter be built of Brick or Stone upright, and without butting or jetting out into the Street." Out of this Act were excepted, 1. The Buildings belonging to the several City-Hospitals. 2. The Earl of *Clare's* new Market [now called *Clare-Market*] in *Clement's-Inn-Fields*, just then built.—The Streets about *Lincoln's-Inn-Fields*, then also in Hand.—*Horsley-down* Buildings, for the Benefit of the Poor of *St. Olave's* Parish in *Southwark*.—*Bangor-Court* in *Shoe-Lane*, then about to be built upon the Site of the Bishop of *Bangor's* House and Garden, &c.—And all Buildings below *London-Bridge*, and within two Furlongs of the River *Thames*, belonging to Mariners, Ship-Builders, their Wives and Widows; and some few other Places. By this Act we find that *Clare-Market*, in the Fields then called *Clement's-Inn-Fields*, was but just finished: And it is hereby declared to be a common and free Market on every *Tuesday*, *Thursday*, and *Saturday*; but Part of *Stanhope* Street adjoining, was not yet quite built on, nor were all the Buildings adjoining to *Lincoln's-Inn-Fields* as yet finished.

Clare-Market and the Streets near it and near *Lincoln's-Inn Fields*, &c. just building in the West Suburbs of *London*.

The whole public Expence of England this Year.

By *Scobell's* Collection of Acts and Ordinances of Parliament (from 1640 to 1656.) we learn, that the whole Charge of the Public in this Year 1656, in *England*, (Cap. 6.) was fixed at 1,300,000l. viz. 1,000,000l. for the Navy and Army, and 300,000l. for the Support of the Civil Government. No Part of which Sum was raised by a Land-Tax.

Tenures by Knights Service, Wards and Liveries abolished in England.

And in this same Year 1656, the said Parliament (Cap. 4.) again abolished all Tenures in Capite by Knights-Service, and by Socage in Chief: They also hereby laid aside the Court of Wards and Liveries.

Saltpetre still made in England.

Also, by the said Parliament (Cap. 5.) we find that *Saltpetre* was still made in *England*. It directs, "That none shall dig within the Houses or Lands of any Person, for the finding of *Saltpetre*, without their Leave first obtained." This Act relating to digging for *Saltpetre* removed a Grievance which King *Charles I.* imposed on his Subjects, throughout his Reign, of entering and digging for it every where, without asking Leave.

Commercial Treaty between England and Sweden.

There had been a general Treaty of Alliance concluded between *Cromwell* and Queen *Christina* of *Sweden*, in the Year 1654. But Matters relating to Commerce and Navigation were then deferred to a more convenient Time: So *Cromwell's* Commissioners in this Year signed a Treaty with



A.D. 1656 with the Ministers of King *Charles Gustavus* of *Sweden*, wherein what relates to Commerce is as follows: (Vol. iii. P. 163—175. of the General Collection of Treaties, 8vo. 1732.)

Article IX. "As to Commerce to be carried on in *America*, it is expressly provided by Law, "That the Subjects of no other State or Republic besides, shall be impowered to trade there in common, without a special Licence; but if any of the King of *Sweden's* Subjects, furnished with his Recommendations, shall privately solicit such Licence of the Lord Protector to trade to any of those" [*English*] "Colonies, he will, in this Respect, comply with the Desire of his *Swedish* Majesty, as far as the State of his Affairs will permit.

X. "It shall be free for the Subjects of *Sweden* to fish and catch *Herrings*, &c. in the Seas and "on the Coasts which are in the Dominion of this Republic; provided the Ships so employed "do not exceed *one Thousand* in Number.—And no Charges shall be demanded" [of those *Swedish* Fishers] "by the Ships of War of this Republic,—but all shall be treated courteously and "amicably, and shall be even allowed to dry their Nets on the Shore, and to purchase Necessaries "there at a fair Price."

The rest of this Treaty relates chiefly to a mutual Liberty of hiring Ships of War and Troops in each others Country, and against *Sweden's* supplying *Spain* with naval Stores, during *England's* War with that Crown.

Upon this Treaty, and some prior ones, we may here briefly remark, that *Cromwell*, as well as the *Rump* Parliament, affected to be as punctilious and peremptory, in respect to their Sea-Dominion, or their Dominion in the four Seas surrounding *Great-Britain* and *Ireland*, as even the most positive and determined of our former *English* Monarchs.

1657 All that Part of *Prussia*, lying east of the *Vistula*, which 'till lately was called *Ducal*, (in contradistinction from the other Part called *Regal* or *Royal*, as being immediately under Subjection to the Crown of *Poland*) had, ever since the Year 1525, been vested in the House of *Brandenburg*, with the Title of a Dukedom, though still owning some Kind of Vassalage to, or Protection from the King and Republic of *Poland*, 'till this Year 1657, when the latter gave up all Kind of Claim on it; and the Elector of *Brandenburg* was now vested with sovereign and independent Dominion over that Dutchy, since erected into a Kingdom, in the Person of King *Frederic I.*

*Ducal Prussia* now vested in full Sovereignty in the House of *Brandenburg*, and since erected into a Kingdom.

In this last Year of the renowned Admiral *Blake's* Life, he, a second Time, destroyed a *Spanish* Plate-Fleet, (said to be much richer than that of the preceding Year) at the Isle of *Tenerif*, (one of the *Canary* Isles) burning, sinking, &c. every Ship of that Fleet. This great Admiral's Death, in this same Year, was reckoned an irreparable Loss to the Protector and to his Country. Amongst several other great Things said of him, even by the Earl of *Clarendon*, his following Epitaphium on him is well worth our Notice, viz. "That he was the first Man who brought Ships "to condemn Castles on Shore, which had been ever thought very formidable, and were discovered "by him to make a Noise only, and to frighten those who could rarely be hurt by them.—He "was the first that infused that Proportion of Courage into the *Seamen*, by making them see, by Experience, what mighty Things they could do if they were resolved; and taught them to "fight in Fire as well as upon Water.—And, although he had been very well imitated and followed, he was the first that gave the Example of that Kind of naval Courage, and bold and resolute Achievements."

*Blake* destroys a second *Spanish* Plate Fleet. His Death, and Part of his Character by my Lord *Clarendon*.

From *March* 1638, to *May* 1657, (according to the Author of *The happy future State of England*, frequently before quoted) there was coined in the *Tower of London*, in Gold and Silver, the Sum of 7,733,521*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* "*England*, alone" (says that Author) "having, 'till the Peace of *Munster*, Anno 1648, enjoyed almost the whole Manufacture and the best Part of the Trade of "*Europe*."

*England's* Coinage in nineteen Years in Gold and Silver.

The once-memorable *James Howell*, in his *Londinopolis*, P. 389, asserts, "That the Bill of Mortality of *Amsterdam* did not, in this Year 1657, exceed sixty per Week. Whereas" (says he) "*London's* was near three Hundred weekly." But as this Author has been very much mistaken in some other Parts of his Computations, in *Political Arithmetic*, it seems probable he is likewise greatly so in this Point: More especially if *Penfionary De Witt's* Account be not exaggerated, in his *Interest of Holland*, written Anno 1663, that *Amsterdam* contained Three Hundred Thousand Souls; which probably is more than it contains at present.

*Howell's* erroneous Proportion between the weekly Bills of *Amsterdam* and *London*.

By Secretary *Thurloe's* sixth Volume of State-Papers, P. 505, we find that Men of great Reflexion, even so early, perceived the great Benefit which *England's* Commerce would reap, from possessing a safe and fortified Port at, or very near the Entrance into, the *Mediterranean* Sea. In a Letter written by General *Monk*, from *Scotland*, to the said Secretary *Thurloe*, in September, Anno 1657, there is the following memorable Paragraph, viz. "I understand the *Portugal* Ambassador "is come to *London*; and I make no Question but he will be desiring some Favour from my Lord "Protector. There is a Castle in the *Streights-Mouth*, which the *Portugals* have called *Tanger*, on "*Barbary* Side, and which if they would part withal, it would be very useful to us; and they "make little Use of it, unless it be for getting of *Blackamoors*; for whence [should be which] his "Highness may give them Leave to trade for. An hundred Men will keep the Castle, and half "a Dozen Frigates there would stop the whole Trade in the *Streights* to such as shall be Enemies "to us."

*Tanger*, at the *Streights* Mouth of *Gibraltar*, thought on so early as this Year, as what might be an useful Port for *England*.



This Proposal of General *Monk's* very probably occasioned the stipulating of this Port and Castle, *five* Years afterwards, to be a Part of Queen *Catherine's* Marriage-Portion, as it accordingly was. Yet this same General *Monk* afterwards found a considerable Garrison little enough to defend it against the continual Attacks of the *Moors*.

A. D.  
1657

*De Witt's* politic Remark concerning the *Barbary* Pirates.

*England's* former Negligence in point of Convoys in the *Mediterranean* Sea.

Remark.

*De Witt*, in his *Interest of Holland*, justly remarks, "That although their Ships trading into the *Mediterranean* should be well guarded, by Convoys, against the *Barbary* Pirates; yet it would by no Means be proper to free that Sea of those Pirates; because" (says he) "we should hereby be put upon the same Footing with the *Eastlanders*, *English*, *Spaniards*, and *Italians*: Wherefore it is best to leave that Thörn in the Sides of those Nations, whereby they will be distressed in that Trade; whilst we, by our Convoys, ingross all the *European* Traffic and Navigation to *Holland*."

By the Experience of the ill Effects of former Negligence, and the Help of the Port of *Gibraltar*, we have, in our own Times, greatly gained Ground upon *Holland* in this particular Respect. [*Fas est & ab Hoste doceri*.] We may, and ought to learn Wisdom even from an Enemy.

The *Dutch* form a Project for a Settlement on the Continent of *America* near *Carthage*.

In this same Year, we have, from the said sixth Tome of *Thurloe's* State-Papers, (p. 825.) a Letter from *Leghorn* to that same Secretary of State, acquainting him, "That the *Hollanders* were making a Plantation between *Surinam* and *Carthage*, in the *West-Indies*, aiming chiefly to trade with the *Spaniards*; for which Purpose they are sending thither twenty-five Families of *Jews*.—If" (says this Letter-Writer) "our Planters at *Surinam* took the same Course, it would be much to their Advantage; for the *Spaniards* there are in most extreme Want of all *European* Commodities." This was probably a Project for settling on the Continent of what is called *Terra Firma*, from whence they were said to be afterwards driven. Unless, perhaps, *Curaçoa* be hereby meant, which is a small Isle, near that Coast, possessed by the *Dutch*, and very commodiously situated for that smuggling Trade, the *Jews* being here said to be both rich and numerous; and the *Dutch* Colonies here extremely populous and well fortified: and was probably first settled before this Time; as was also, above 25 Years before, a somewhat smaller Isle near it, named *Aruba*; as they also did on *Bonaire*, another Isle on that Coast, which produces Plenty of Cotton; and the other two Isles, before-named, produce some Sugar: And although *Curaçoa* be but a barren Isle, about 13 Leagues in Circuit, yet its Merchants are said to be very rich by their Trade with the neighbouring *Spaniards* for *European* Goods and *Negroes*; so as to be deemed one of their best Colonies in *America*.

*Quere*, If this was not the Isle of *Curaçoa*, settled on before this Time, as was soon after *Aruba* and *Bonaire* Isles near it.

Expence and Revenue total of the *English* Commonwealth in this Year.

In the said sixth Tome of *Thurloe's* State-Papers, (p. 596.) we have an Estimate of the Charge or public Expence of *England* for the Year, ending the first of *November* 1657, viz.

	l.	s.	d.
1.—The Charge of the Sea	994,500	—	—
2.—Ditto of the Army in the three Kingdoms	1,132,489	—	—
3.—Ditto of the Civil Government	200,000	—	—
Total,	2,326,989	—	—

The present Revenue, viz.

1.—The Assessment in <i>England</i> , <i>Scotland</i> , and <i>Ireland</i>	1,464,000	4	—
2.—The Excise and Customs, estimated at	700,000	—	—
3.—The other Revenue, payable into the Receipt (of the Exchequer) estimated at	198,000	—	—
Total,	2,362,000	4	—

And (*ibidem*)

Expence and Revenue of *Ireland*.

1.—The Revenue of <i>Ireland</i> for two Years, ending the first of <i>November</i> 1637, amounts to	137,558	13	3
— And for one Year	68,779	6	7½
2.—Expence of Ditto for said two Years	142,509	11	—
— Expence more than the Revenue	4,959	17	9

Revenue of *Scotland*.

And (*ibidem*, p. 444.)

<i>Scotland's</i> Revenue for one Year	37,690	19	—
[But <i>Scotland's</i> Expence is not mentioned.]			

The great Bulk and Strength of *English* mercantile Ships at this Time.

What *De Witt* has said of his Nation's Wisdom in securing their mercantile Shipping trading into the *Mediterranean*, by proper Convoys, and the Neglect of *England* in that Respect, is, in Part, confirmed, and, partly also, contradicted, by a Pamphlet addressed to the Protector *Cromwell*, in this Year 1657, by one *Samuel Lamb*, a Merchant, intitled, *Seasonable Observations for the encouraging of foreign Commerce*: Wherein he speaks "of our Merchants Shipping as having been, of late, the best in the World. Witnels" (says he) "the many single Fights at Sea against the *Turks*, to whom, it is believed, the *Dutch* lose ten Ships for our one; and the remarkable Sea-Fights against the *Hollanders* themselves, in the late Wars; wherein many Merchant Ships, from about 300 to 500 Tons, did engage against the Enemy, with the States Ships, to our great Advantage; the Enemy notwithstanding exceeding us every Fight, in Ships and Tonnage." This (however, perhaps, somewhat exaggerated) shews the Stoutness of our trading Ships up the *Mediterranean*, in those Times, as well as the Bravery of our Sailors; of which sundry old Songs and Ballads also give Testimony, in their Encounters with the *Barbary* Pirates.

Before



A. D. 1657 Before the Commencement of the Civil Wars in *England*, Anno 1642, we find, by the *East-India Company's Account*, "That they alone employed 15,000 Tons of Shipping," which were accounted to be the best trading Ships belonging to *England*, (as indeed they continue to be to the present Times) from 300 to 600 Tons each Ship. But the *East-India Company* became at length so much decayed in their Shipping, from the general Discouragements in their Trade and the Underminings of the *Hollanders*, &c. that they had scarcely one good Ship remaining. Moreover, from this Year 1653, or 1654, to this Year 1657, by Means of the Multitude of *Interlopers*, there was a Sort of open Trade from *England* to *India*: "In which Time" (says our Author, who, Anno 1681, wrote in Defence of the Joint-Stock Company) "our Nation had well-nigh lost all their Privileges in *India*, which are many." There were also grievous Losses to private Traders by Depredations; "a great lowering of *English* Commodities, and advancing of *Indian* Commodities;—an Increase of Presents to Governors, &c. to such an odious Excess, that at length the very private Traders themselves, being without Union and Protection, were the forwardest Petitioners for a Return to a Joint-Stock." Yet, on the other Hand, the ingenious Author of an Octavo Treatise, intitled, *Britannia Languens*, published Anno 1680, affirms, (p. 76.) "That during the Years 1653—4—5—6, when the *East-India Trade* was laid open, they afforded the *India* Commodities so cheap, that they supplied more Parts of *Europe*, and even *Amsterdam* itself, therewith than ever they did after; whereby they very much sunk the *Dutch East-India Company's* Actions." Yet it is generally said, That even the *Interlopers* or separate Traders were Losers in the End, having also endured many Indignities and Injuries from the *Indians*. So difficult is it to come at the real Truth, where Interest is nearly concerned on both Sides.

The Greatness of the old *English East-India Company's* Shipping till now.

The *English East-India Trade* laid open for four Years.

Upon the whole, the Protector *Cromwell* now re-established the old Company, with a Joint-Stock of 739,782 *l.* although only 50 per Cent. or 369,891 *l.* was called in, or was strictly (at that Time) deemed their Capital Stock. Yet by the late laying open of that Trade, so many lesser Ships had been employed in it, that the Company, though now again restored, could find few or no Merchant Ships large enough for their Purpose. And the Author just now quoted alleges, "That although in former Times the *English Trade* into the *Mediterranean* did by Estimation employ 80 or 100 Sail of Ships, from 300 to 400 Tons each, yet, since, they employ smaller ones, which are so often taken by the *Spaniards*, &c."—And he says, "He has formerly known many Ships, of the above or a greater Burden, built and equipped in *England*, purposely to be sent to *Venice* to be let out to that State, for Ships of War, to serve them against the *Turks*: But the *Hollanders* soon cut us out of that Employment also, by serving them cheaper."

The *English* exclusive *East-India Company* re-established Anno 1657 by *Cromwell*.

Formerly *England* supplied *Venice* with Ships of War against the *Turks*.

In this same Year (on the 9th of May) *Cromwell* concluded another self-interested Treaty of Alliance with *France*, against *Spain* and *Holland*, and against the solid Interest of *England*. And, as some of the secret Articles have a Relation to Commerce, we shall remark on the following ones, viz.

A secret Treaty between *Cromwell* and *France*, against *Spain*, *Holland*, and *Denmark*.

It seems the *Dutch Admiral De Ruyter* had taken two *French* Ships of War, in the *Mediterranean*; to revenge which "France engaged *Cromwell*, by the IVth and Vth secret Articles, to fit out, at the Expence of *France*, from 30 to 40 Ships of War; Part of which were to cruise before *Ostend* and *Dunkirk*, and the rest in the *Channel*, to take all the Ships of *Holland* and *Zealand* in the *French King's* Name.—And, Article IX. and X. That an *English Fleet* was to block up *Ostend*, *Newport*, and *Graveling*, whilst *Louis* did the same on the Land Side.—And *Louis* promises to leave those Ports (when taken) in the full Possession and Property of the Protector! As, on the other Hand (Article XI.) *Louis* was to enjoy all the other Towns, Harbours, and Places which should be conquered in the Seventeen Provinces of the *Netherlands*, none excepted! whoever is or has been the Possessor! Article XV. and XVI. both Parties agreed to assist the King of *Sweden* in his intended Conquest of the City of *Dantzic*: *Louis* also promising to furnish Money for the Conquest of the *Danish* Forts in the Sound; the Protector engaging to send a Fleet, with Land-Forces, to block up the Passage of the Sound, to the End, that, with *Sweden's* Assistance, the Protector may be enabled to keep the Trade with those Countries and those of his Allies free and undisturbed." The plausible or probable Ground for these two remarkable Articles of this Alliance and Enmity against *Denmark* was, because that King (*Christiern III.*) had increased his Demands or Toll on foreign Ships passing the Sound: Which Toll (we have seen) having been farmed to the *Hollanders*, Anno 1649, it was probable they and the Crown of *Denmark* had jointly aimed to make the most of it against all other Nations; though contrary to former Stipulations!

Toll in the Sound again raised or augmented.

By Article XVII. "The Protector was to have the Disposal of any Countries and Forts which should be taken from *Denmark*, according to his good Pleasure: But the Ships and Merchandize of the *French King's* Subjects should pass and repass the Sound as freely as those of *England*."

1658 Cardinal *Mazarin* (the Prime-Minister of *France*) having got Intelligence, that the Court of *Spain*, for the gaining of *Cromwell* to its Side, had, some Time before, proposed to assist him in the Conquest of *Calais* for *England*, took Pains to convince the Protector that *Dunkirk* would be of much greater Importance to *England*, as really is known to be true: And as *Cromwell's* main Dread was, lest *France* should be assisting in King *Charles's* Restoration, he, after some Deliberation, agreed to *Mazarin's* Proposal. Whereupon, on the 23d of March 1658, *New Stile*, Sir *William Lockhart*, *Cromwell's* Ambassador at *Paris*, signed a Convention with the *French* Court, whereby it was stipulated, "That *Dunkirk*, *Mardike*, and *Graveling*, (when taken) should be put into the Protector's Hands;" which was confirmed by a second Convention five Days after. Whereupon *Dunkirk* was attacked by the joint Forces of *England* and *France*, and surrendered

*France* persuades *Cromwell* to join in the Attack of *Dunkirk*; which she delivers up to him, by Virtue of a previous Treaty.



on *Midsummer-day* 1758, to the *French*, who, the Day following, delivered it up with all its Forts into the Hands of Sir *William Lockhart*, in Behalf of the *Protector*. This great Acquisition occasioned no small Jealousy in the *Dutch*, who were very far from being pleased to see *England* thereby rendered Masters of both Sides of the *Channel*. Moreover, although *France* at this Time yielded it to *Cromwell*, for the Sake of his present Friendship in assisting to the greater enfeebling of *Spain*, and the consequent raising of her own Power, yet the *French* Court soon foresaw how dangerous *Dunkirk* would prove in other Hands but her own, and more especially in the Possession of *England*, even then the first maritime Potentate of *Europe*; wherefore they too soon found Means (four Years after) to get it scandalously sold and surrendered to them!

A.D.  
1658

*Spring Watches* first  
invented Anno 1658.

Although we have seen, that Clocks and Clock-Makers were introduced into *England* at least as early as the Year 1368, yet we have by no Notices or Means as yet discovered, or are able certainly to trace, either the Time or the certain Place when or where they were first made; (which indeed is likewise the Case of several other old Inventions.) *Nuremberg*, in *Germany*, has often been named as the most probable Place of the Invention of Watches, (or rather the Revival of them about 70 Years ago) though I do not find even any Certainty thereof. The first Pendulum Clock is said to have been invented by *Huygens*, in the preceding Year 1657; yet others ascribe it to *Galileo*. Be this as it may, we may be assured, That the present Watches are of a much later Invention than Clocks, although they, in Fact, were but a necessary Consequence of the other. The Emperor *Charles V.* was the first who had any Thing that might be called a *Watch*; though some say it was only a small Table-Clock. Others say, that Emperor had a *Watch* of some Kind or other in the Jewel of his *Seal-Ring*.—*Spring Pocket-Watches* were the Production of this Century. Foreigners ascribe it to *Huygens*, but the *English* to Dr. *Hooke*, about this Year 1658. Since brought to greater Perfection in *England* than any where else!

The *Dutch* Fleet de-  
feats that of *Sweden*,  
and relieves *Copen-  
hagen*; and the next  
Year makes Peace  
between *Sweden* and  
*Denmark* at *Roschild*.

In this same Year, the *Swedish* Fleet besieging *Copenhagen*, where the *Danish* King, King *Chris-  
tiern III.* then was, in great Distress; the *Dutch* Fleet, under Admiral *Opdam*, defeated that of *Sweden*, and thereby seasonably relieved the *Danish* King and his capital City. The next Year Admiral *de Ruyter* joined the *Danish* Fleet, and, defeating that of *Sweden*, brought about a Pacification at *Roschild*, between those two Northern Crowns, through the Mediation of *England* and *France*.

*Denmark* gives up  
the fine Province of  
*Schonen* to *Sweden*,  
after 300 Years Pos-  
session of it.

Yet, in the following Year 1659, the *Swedes*, under their King *Charles Gustavus*, were so successful in a fresh War against *Denmark*, as to oblige that Crown to restore the fine Province of *Scania*, or *Schonen*, to *Sweden*; after *Denmark* had been in Possession of it for three Centuries; which Concession threw much Weight into the Scale of *Sweden*; but seems however to have reduced both Crowns nearer to an *Equilibrium* than before, with Reference to the *European* States trading into the *Baltic* Sea.

1659

The Toll of the  
*Sound* stipulated  
never to be in-  
creased, and to be  
exactly alike in  
Quantity to all the  
three Nations of  
*England*, *Holland*,  
and *France*, by their  
joint Treaty and  
mutual Guarantee.

The *Danish* Court having farther distressed the Trade of other Nations, by their arbitrarily increasing the *Tolls* in the Passages into the *Baltic*, called the *Sound* and greater and lesser *Belt*, the two Commonwealths of *England* and *Holland*, and the Court of *France*, had entered into a joint Treaty, at the *Hague*, in the said Year 1659, not only for obliging *Denmark* and *Sweden*, then at War, to agree to the above-said Peace, but, by the VIth Article of that Treaty, it was stipulated, "That no new *Duty*, *Toll*, or other *Impost*, on Account of *Beacons*, *Lighthouses*, *Anchorage*s, or for any other Pretences whatever, be for the future raised in the *Sound* or the two *Belts*, by any Person whatsoever, upon the said three States, or either of them, or upon their Subjects. And with Respect to the Duties or Tolls which are paid there by Virtue of the Treaty made at *London* between the late *Protector* [*Oliver*] and the Crown of *Denmark*, and of another Treaty made between the said Crown and the *United Provinces*, Anno 1645, they shall never be augmented upon the three States, nor on any of them, for any Cause or Pretext whatever. And, if it happens, that there are more favourable and advantageous Conditions in one of the said Treaties than there are in the other, with Regard to the Toll, or the Manner of raising it, the said three States, and each of them, shall for the future enjoy the said more favourable Conditions equally; as also all other Privileges and Exemptions; and shall be Guarantees thereof one to the other."

The former arbi-  
trary Exactions of  
*Denmark* for Tolls in  
the *Sound*, and also  
*Sweden*'s Pretensions  
in that Passage.

It seems, that, before this definitive Treaty, the *Danes* often varied the Tolls they exacted from Ships passing the *Sound*. Sometimes they laid a *Rose-Noble* on every Ship, beside one per Cent. *Lastage*.—Sometimes three one-half per Cent.—And, at other Times, a thirtieth Part of all the Cargo was demanded and taken. Queen *Elizabeth* sent four solemn Embassies to *Denmark*, in order to get those Tolls moderated, and fixed at some Certainty; though all to very little Purpose. The *Swedes* likewise sometimes had pretended to a Toll for their Cattle of *Helsingburg*, on this Side of the *Sound*; But now this Joint-Treaty and mutual Guarantee of the three potent States before-mentioned seemed to have put an End to all new Demands or Impositions whatever.

*France*, by the Peace  
of the *Pyrenees* with  
*Spain*, gets Leisure  
greatly to improve  
her *Turkey* and other  
Trades, and her  
*Woollen* Manufac-  
ture.

The advantageous Peace which *France* made this Year with declining *Spain*, at the *Pyrenees*, gave the former full Leisure to improve their foreign Commerce, and more especially their Trade to *Turkey* for *Woollen Goods*; which, by the Help of *Spanish Wool*, they soon after brought to such Perfection, that they have long since been enabled, in a great Measure, to get Ground of the *English* *Levant* or *Turkey* Company, as well as of the *Dutch* and *Venetians*. Their very able Statesman *Colbert* having, soon after this Time, most assiduously applied himself thereto, without sparing any Expence for the Improvement of all the Branches of *France*'s Commerce; such (for Instance) as *Premiums*, *Remission* of Customs and Taxes, *Warehouses* Rent-free, &c. Yet, in order to get their *Woollen Cloth* at first introduced into *Turkey*, they are said to have made Use of the Names



A. D. 1659. Names of the *English* Traders thither, and of the Reputation of *English Cloth*, calling their Cloth by the Name of *Drap de Londres*.

By the said *Pyrenean Peace*, *Spain* yielded up to *France* so much Territory and so many strong Fortresses in the *Netherlands*, and on the Side of *Catalonia*, *Burgundy*, and *Lorrain*, as made the Scale of *France* still much more preponderate: The Enumeration of which Countries and Fortresses may be seen in all the Accounts of that Peace; which was indeed a very unfortunate one for *Spain*, and much altered the Balance of Power in Respect of those two Nations, and, in some Measure, therefore affected the Safety of the rest of *Europe*!

By the *Pyrenean Peace*, *France's* Scale preponderates much more than ever before.

The Island of *Barbadoes* was by this Time become rich and populous. For, in a Pamphlet, intitled, *Trade revived*, printed in the Year 1659, the Author, treating of the Value of our *American Plantations*, describes "*Barbadoes as having given to many Men of low Degree exceeding vast Fortunes, equal to Noblemen!*"—That upwards of one hundred Sail of Ships there yearly find Employment, by carrying Goods and Passengers thither, and bringing thence other Commodities: Whereby Seamen are bred, and Custom increased; our Commodities vended, and many thousands employed therein, and in refining of *Sugar* at Home, which we formerly had from other Countries! And all this out of that very small, dry, and rocky Island." By this Account it should seem, that our other *Caribbee* Isles had scarcely as yet fallen into *Sugar Planting*. This also seems to be the first Account of *Sugar Refining* in *England*, though probably earlier in some other Countries, for which see the Year 1503.

*Barbadoes's* vast Improvement, and *Sugar Trade*.

*Sugar Refiners* at this Time in *England*.

Dr. *Charles D'avenant*, who was Inspector-General of the Customs of *England* at the Time he wrote a Treatise, intitled, *New Dialogues on the then present Posture of Affairs*, printed Anno 1711, in Octavo, gives us therein (in p. 71, et seq.) the intire Coinage of *England* for a complete Century of Years, taken from the Registers of the Royal-Mint, viz. from 1558 to 1659.

Coinage of *England* for an intire Century of Years, both in *Gold* and *Silver*.

Gold coined, In Queen <i>Elizabeth's</i> Reign	- - - - -	£. 1,200,000
In King <i>James Ist's</i> Reign (about)	- - - - -	800,000
In King <i>Charles Ist's</i> Reign	- - - - -	1,723,000
Total Gold,	- - - - -	£. 3,723,000
Silver, In Queen <i>Elizabeth's</i> Reign	- - - - -	£. 4,632,932
In King <i>James Ist's</i> Reign	- - - - -	1,700,000
In King <i>Charles Ist's</i> Reign	- - - - -	8,776,544
By the Parliament and <i>Cromwell</i>	- - - - -	1,000,000
Total Silver,	- - - - -	£. 16,109,476—16,109,476
Total Gold and Silver,	- - - - -	£. 19,832,476

"Yet (adds the Doctor, very properly) all this Money was not co-existing in this Year 1659. For Queen *Elizabeth* not only called in and re-coined all the debased *Silver* Coin of the three preceding Reigns, but, by varying the Standard, there were fresh Fabrications occasioned; so that the same Bullion was coined over and over." And this able Author conjectures, "That in the Year 1600 our whole *Gold* and *Silver* Coin together did not exceed four Millions; and that, at the Time he wrote" [Anno 1711] "there might be twelve Millions of *Gold* and *Silver* Coin in being."

The whole Quantity of the *Gold* and *Silver* Coin of *England* in the Year 1711 about 12 Millions.

This very curious Account is well worth our Observation! And as our Commerce is allowed by all Men to be very considerably increased since the said Year 1711; being the Space of fifty-one Years, I conceive we may reasonably conclude, that the present *Gold* and *Silver* Coin of *Great Britain* actually existing cannot be less than sixteen Millions: Although it be not so easy to determine the near Proportion between the Quantity of the *Gold* to the *Silver* Coin!

Remarks:  
A Conjecture of the Quantity of Coin now actually existing in *Britain*, Anno 1762.

Having nothing farther to add of the Times preceding the Restoration of King *Charles* the Second; we must do the *Rump* Parliament and *Cromwell* (with all their Faults) the Justice to remark, by Way of Recapitulation, That they certainly made sundry very good and successful Regulations and Laws for the Improvement and Increase of *England's* Commerce and Shipping; most of which were adopted and legally enacted by the Parliament immediately after the said Restoration: Which plainly evinced the public Sense of their Utility, viz.

A Recital of Benefits done to *England's* general Commerce by the *Rump* Parliament and *Cromwell*.

I. The Reduction of the legal Interest of Money, from 8 to 6 per Cent. greatly to the Advantage both of the landed and trading Interests.

II. Their establishing the first general Navigation Act; whereby not only the Trade to and from our *American Plantations* was secured to ourselves alone, but likewise our mercantile Shipping was considerably increased; as was also the Number of our Sailors, and of all Trades depending on Shipping.

III. Tenures by *Knights-Service*, *Wardships*, and all other Kinds of servile Tenures, were forever abolished in *England*.

IV. All Kinds of Monopolies were likewise quite abolished.



V. Their granting full Liberty of Conscience to all peaceable People, inviting Multitudes of such to return with their Families and Fortunes from *New-England, Holland, Germany, &c.* whether they had been driven by *Laud's* unchristian and mad Persecution, &c. and hereby not only the Number of industrious People was increased, *which is the most solid Wealth of any Nation*, but likewise *new* Manufactures were introduced, and the *old* improved and increased.

A. D.  
1659

This Vth Article was not however come into in the first Transports of the zealous Royalists; nor was it legally enacted till the Accession of King *William* and Queen *Mary*; when the Nation's Eyes were fully opened, to see the *Prejudice* and *Folly*, as well as *Wickedness*, of denying that Freedom of Conscience to others which we ourselves would think we had a Right to in like Circumstances.

VI. *Scotland's Vassalage* was by them abolished; and better Orders were established in that Country for providing for their Poor, for punishing Vagrants, and for suppressing of Robberies, than had before been in Use.

But this last-named Benefit to *Scotland* was far from being confirmed after the Restoration, though so reasonable and beneficial. The first four, however, were wisely confirmed by the legal Government, as what the Nation could not have been easy without, having before so fully experienced their beneficial and most salutary Effects!

By the *Oliva* Treaty, this Year 1660, *Sweden* obtains the Sovereignty of *Livonia*, for ever, and all Western *Pomerania*.

On the 3d of May 1660, a final Peace was concluded at the Monastery of *Oliva*, in *Polish Prussia*, between *John Casimir*, King of *Poland*, and his Confederates, the Emperor *Leopold*, and *Frederic William*, Elector of *Brandenburg*, on the one Part, and *Charles XI.* King of *Sweden*, on the other Part; (King *Louis XIV.* King of *France*, being Guarantee.) Wherein all that is essentially necessary for our Subject, is, the great additional Weight thrown into the Scale of *Sweden*, by *Poland's* yielding up or confirming to her, for ever, the large, fair, and fruitful Province of *Livonia*; most of which, however, had been long before conquered and possessed by *Sweden*. On the other Side, *Sweden* yielded up to *Poland* the Cities and Forts she held in *Polish Prussia*.—The Emperor yielded up to *Holstein* all that he held in that *Dutchy*, and the Elector of *Brandenburg* yielded to *Sweden* all that he had held in Western *Pomerania*.

1660

Laws made in *England* for the Benefit of Commerce, after the Restoration of King *Charles II.*

We are now again returned to the legal Constitution of *England*, of King, Lords, and Commons, by the Restoration of King *Charles* the Second, on the 29th of May, in this Year 1660: And the first Act of Parliament, relating to our Subject, is that of this 12th Year of the said King, (Cap. iv.) intitled, "A Subsidy granted to him of *Tonnage* and *Poundage*, and other Sums of Money, payable upon Merchandize exported and imported:" The Preamble to which Act runs thus, *viz.*

The Ground of the Duties of *Tonnage* and *Poundage*.

"The Commons assembled in Parliament, reposing Trust and Confidence in your Majesty, in and for the guarding and defending of the Seas, against all Persons intending, or that shall intend, the Disturbance of your said Commons, in the Intercourse of Trade, and the invading of this your Realm; for the better defraying the necessary Expences thereof, which cannot otherwise be effected without great Charge to your Majesty, do, by and with the Advice and Consent of the Lords" [the Bishops were not yet re-instated] "in this your present Parliament assembled, and by the Authority of the same, to the Intent aforesaid, give and grant unto you, our supreme liege Lord and Sovereign, one Subsidy, called *Tonnage*; that is to say, of every Ton of Wine, of the Growth of *France*,—that shall come into the Port of *London*,—by Way of Merchandize, by your natural-born Subjects, 4l. 10s. — and by Strangers and Aliens, 6l. — and into the Out-ports, 3l. by natural-born Subjects; and by Aliens, 4l. 10s. — And, for every But or Pipe of *Muscadels*, *Malmseys*, *Gites*, *Tents*, *Alicants*, *Bastards*, *Sacks*, *Canaries*, *Malaga's*, *Maderas*," [the first Time this Wine is mentioned by that Name] "and other Wines whatsoever, commonly called *Sweet Wines*, of the Growth of the *Levant*, *Spain*, and *Portugal*, or any of them, or of the Islands belonging to them, or elsewhere, that shall come into the Port of *London*, brought by *English* Subjects, 2l. 5s. — and by Aliens, 3l. — and into the Out-ports, by *English* Subjects, 1l. 10s. — and by Aliens, 2l. 5s. — also for *Rhenish* Wines, by natural-born Subjects, 1l. per Aum. and by Aliens, 1l. 5s. — as in a Book of Rates herein-after referred to: — And also one other Subsidy, called *Poundage*, i. e. of all Manner of Goods and Merchandize exported or imported, either by *Denizens* or *Aliens*, 12d. for every 20s. as in the Book of Rates valued, or *ad Valorem*: And for *English* Product or Manufacture, exported by *Aliens*, 12d. more for every 20s. over and above the first 20s.: Excepting, however, all Manner of *Woollen Cloths*, commonly called *Old-Draperies*,—and all *Wines* which shall have paid the above-named *Tonnage*,—and also *Fish*, brought by *Englishmen*,—and all fresh *Fish* and *Bestial*, imported,—and all other Goods mentioned to be Custom-free in the said Book of Rates." No mention is as yet made in this new Book of Rates of *Tea*, *Coffee*, or *Chocolate*, though they are all mentioned in an Act of Parliament of this same Year.

*Tonnage* and *Poundage* granted to King *Charles II.* by the temporal Lords and Commons, without the Bishops.

By an Act of this same Year, (Cap. xxv.) for selling of *Wines* by Retail, &c. the following Prices were fixed, *viz.* 1. *Spanish* and *sweet Wines* not above 1s. 6d. per Quart: 2. *French Wines* not above 8d. per Quart: *Rhenish Wines* not above 12d. per Quart: Penalty 5l.

Duties on *Woollen Cloths* exported, either by *Denizens* or *Aliens*.

"And we do hereby grant to our said liege Lord and Sovereign another Subsidy, i. e. on every short *Woollen Cloth* exported by *Englishmen*, called *Broad Cloths*, not exceeding twenty-eight Yards in Length and sixty-four Pounds Weight, the Sum of 3s. 4d. and proportionably if of greater Length or Weight: And of lesser Lengths and Weight, exported by *Englishmen*, also 3s. 4d. and by *Aliens* 6s. 8d. — *English* Merchants shipping Goods, &c. in "foreign



A. D. 1660 " foreign Ships from *England*, shall pay double Duties, as if they were Foreigners.—But *Herrings* and other *Sea-Fish* exported, shall be Duty-free. And it is hereby enacted, that no Rates shall be imposed on *Englishmen* without the Authority of Parliament. No King's Collectors, &c. shall take more Fees than was customary in the fourth Year of the late King *James*.

Other Goods, when at certain Prices, may be exported, viz. *Gun-Powder*, when not exceeding 5*l.* the Barrel: *Wheat*, 2*l.* per Quarter: *Rye, Beans, and Peas*, 1*l.* 4*s.* *Barley and Malt*, 20*s.* per Quarter: *Oats*, 16*s.* *Beef*, per Barrel 5*l.* *Pork*, 6*l.* 10*s.* *Bacon*, per lb. 6*d.* *Butter*, the Barrel 4*l.* 10*s.* *Cheese*, the Hundred, 1*l.* 10*s.* *Candles*, the dozen Pounds, 5*s.*

At what Prices Corn, Bacon, Reef, Pork, Butter, Cheese, and Candles, may be exported from *England*.

I. " Provided always, that his Majesty may, by Proclamation, at any Time when he shall see Cause so to do, and for such Time as shall be therein expressed, prohibit the Transportation of *Gun-Powder*, or any Sort of Arms or Ammunition.

The King may prohibit the Exportation of *Gun-Powder*, &c.

" And be it farther enacted—That, over and above the Rates herein before-mentioned, there shall be paid to your Majesty, on every Ton of *Wine*, of the Growth of *France, Germany, Portugal, or Madeira*, brought into the Port of *London*, or elsewhere, 3*l.* within nine Months after importing.—And of every Ton of all other *Wines*, 4*l.*—The Importer to give Security for Payment.—Yet if any of those *Wines* shall be re-exported within 12 Months after, then the aforesaid additional Duty shall be returned.—And the Importer, paying ready Money, shall be allowed 10 per Cent. Discount.

An additional Subsidy on *Wines*.

II. " Provided, That the *Prizage* of *Wines*, or *Prize-Wines*, shall pay no Tonnage, Customs, nor Subsidy, in Virtue of this Act, nor of any Thing therein contained."

*Prizage Wines* shall pay no Custom.

Although, in the Preface to this Work, it is declared, that it was not our Intent to take Notice of any Duties, Customs, or Taxes, or the Alterations of them, enacted from Time to Time; yet the above-recited famous Act of Parliament having fixed the *Tonnage* and *Subsidy* on *Wines*, and the *Poundage* on divers other Kinds of Merchandize and Provisions; referring to a new Book of Rates, which, though altered since this Time, in sundry Points, has however been, in the Main, a Guide for the Rates or Duties of many other Kinds of Merchandize; and as, moreover, the Ground of granting the ancient Duties of *Tonnage* and *Poundage*, are in this Act explained: we thought it needful to give the Substance of the said Law, by Way of Pattern or Precedent. By this same Law the *Linnen* of *France* was too much favoured: For their fine *Dowlas* was to pay only one Halfpenny per Ell; whilst fine *Linnen* of *Flanders* was to pay three Pence per Ell Duty.

Remarks on this famous Law.

We have seen the former Reductions of the national or legal Interest of Money, in *England*, at different Periods of Time, occasioned from a proportionable Increase of Money and Commerce; and we have shewn the rational Grounds of and for those Reductions, so far as hereafter to save our Readers the Trouble of more copiously enlarging on this Subject.

Interest of Money in *England* legally reduced to 6 per Cent.

The last Reduction was from 8, to 6 per Cent. but as it was enacted by an illegal or usurped Power, Anno 1651, the legal Parliament, at the Restoration, could not consistently take direct Notice of it, by Way of Confirmation; although, in Effect, they do it by the Preamble to the Act, (Cap. xiii.) That none shall take above 6*l.* for the Loan of an hundred Pounds for a Year; thus expressed: " And whereas, in fresh Memory, the like Fall from 8, to 6 in the Hundred, by a late constant Practice, hath found the like Success, to the general Contentment of this Nation, as is visible by several Improvements. And whereas nevertheless it is the Endeavour of some at present to reduce it back again in Practice to the Allowance of the Statute still in Force," [i. e. to 8 per Cent.] " to the great Discouragement of Ingenuity and Industry in the Husbandry, Trade, and Commerce of this Nation:—Be it therefore enacted, That from and after the 29th of September 1660, none shall take above 6*l.* per Cent. as above,—and that all Bonds and Affurances whatever, made after the Time aforesaid, for Payment of any principal Money to be lent or covenanted to be performed, upon or for any Usury, whereon there shall be reserved or taken above the Rate of 6*l.* in the Hundred, shall be utterly void—And the Taker of any higher Interest or Usury, shall forfeit, for every such Offence, the treble Value of the Money so lent, &c."

Two Things are worth remarking on this Act, viz. First, that the Word *Usury* was still the legal Term for the lawful Interest of Money. Secondly, That this Act does not take the least Notice of the Unlawfulness, in Point of Religion or Conscience, or the Sin of taking *Usury* or Interest for the Loan of Money, as had been expressed in the two preceding legal Acts for Reduction thereof. Upon this Reduction, Sir *Josiah Child* remarks, (as he also did in treating on the two former Reductions) " I. That in about 20 Years after the like Reduction by the Rump Parliament, Anno 1651, (notwithstanding the long Civil Wars and the great Complaints of the Deadness of Trade) there are more Men to be found upon the Exchange now" [i. e. about 1688. He first published his *Brief Observations concerning Trade and Interest of Money*, in a small Quarto Pamphlet, Anno 1688, to which he made a short Addition in the same Year: So, by Degrees, his judicious Writings on Commerce have swelled to a reasonable Octavo Book.] " worth 10,000*l.* than were then worth 1000*l.*—And that 500*l.* 60 Years before, with a Daughter, was esteemed a larger Portion than 2000*l.* in his Time. II. That *Gentlewomen*, in those Days, esteemed themselves well clothed in a *Serge* Gown, which a Chambermaid now would be ashamed to be seen in.—That (beside the great Increase of rich Cloaths, Plate, Jewels, and Household-Furniture) there were 100 Coaches now," [i. e. about Anno 1688.] " to one kept formerly."—All which, and much more, he solely ascribes to the Abatement of Interest, which he calls the *Causa Causans* of all the other Causes of the Riches of the Dutch, as well as of ourselves,

Remarks thereon.

Sir *Josiah Child's* Observations on Interest of Money's Influence on Commerce.



*Ireland's Lands*  
much improved by  
the *English* soldiers  
of the late Army.  
*Interest of Money in*  
*Scotland and Ireland.*

*Interest in France.*  
*In Italy.*

*In Turkey.*  
Wherever Interest  
of Money is high,  
there Commerce is  
in few Hands.  
Money is no where  
so scarce as in *Spain*.

The *low Interest* of  
Money in any Na-  
tion is at least as  
much the *Effect* as  
the *Cause* of national  
Riches.  
Animadversions on  
Sir *Josiah Child's*  
Conceptions hereon.

The first legal and  
general *Navigation*.  
*Act*.

*ourselves*, increased to six Times what it then was. "Hereby also" (says he) "we are enabled  
"to pay a greater Tax in one Year than our Forefathers could in twenty." "I can" (says he)  
"myself remember since there were not used in *London* so many Wharfs or Quays, for landing  
"of Merchants Goods, by at least one third Part, as now there are; and those that were then  
"could scarce have Employment for half what they could do.—Lands in the Country now yield  
"twenty Years Purchase, which would not then have yielded above eight or ten at most. The  
"same Farms or Lands to be now sold, would yield treble" [and in some Cases six Times] "the  
"Money they were sold for fifty Years ago.—Ireland has also been vastly improved in its  
"Lands, since great Part of it has been lately possessed by the industrious *English*, who were Sol-  
"diers in the late Army." In brief, he lays it down as a constant Rule to judge whether any Coun-  
"try be rich or poor, to know what Interest they pay for Money. "Near Home, (continues he) we  
"see it evidently, in *Scotland* and *Ireland*, where, 10 and 12 per Cent. being paid for Interest,"  
[here he is certainly mistaken as to *Scotland*, whose Parliament, as we have seen, did, in the Year  
1633, reduce their national Interest from 10, to 8 per Cent. as we shall soon see them farther re-  
ducing it to 6 per Cent.] "the People are poor, despicable, ill-clothed, and their Houses worse pro-  
"vided; Money intolerably scarce, notwithstanding their great Plenty of all Provisions.—In  
"France, where Money is at 7 per Cent. Lands yield about eighteen Years Purchase.—In *Italy*,  
"Money will not yield above 3 per Cent. upon real Security; and there the People are rich, full  
"of Trade, well attired, and their Lands will sell at 35, to 40 Years Purchase: and that it is so,  
"or better with them in *Holland*, is too manifest.—In *Turkey*, 20 per Cent. is their Interest, which  
"makes Commerce there to be engrossed by a few, as is always the Case where Interest is very  
"high, and was the Case in *England* in *Elizabeth's* and *James the First's* Time, when Interest was  
"at 10 per Cent.—In *Spain*, the usual Interest is 10 and 12 per Cent. and there, notwithstanding  
"they have the only Trade in the World for Gold and Silver, Money is no where more scarce;  
"the People poor, despicable, and void of Commerce, other than what the *English*, *Dutch*, *Ita-*  
"lians, *Jews*, and other Foreigners, bring to them; who are to them, in Effect, as *Leeches*,  
"who suck their Blood and vital Spirits from them." Our said Author, however, seems to have  
been aware of a very strong Objection against a precipitate Reduction of the legal Interest of  
Money in a Nation, without duly attending to what may very properly be termed the natural In-  
terest of Money in such a Nation, i. e. at what Interest Money may generally be borrowed on good Secu-  
rity; so that such proposed legal Reduction of Interest should not be very different from the said natural  
Interest of Money at such respective Time proposed: Wherefore he observes, "That the Matter  
"in *England* was, at that Time, prepared for an Abatement of the" [legal] "Interest; for  
" (says he) the *East-India* Company do now borrow" [Anno 1688] "what they want at 4 per  
"Cent."

Yet notwithstanding all that this able and experienced Gentleman has said upon this favourite  
Subject of his, it seems to us, that he has not sufficiently considered another Point, viz. That  
low Interest for Money, in any Country, is, at least, as much the Effect as the Cause of Wealth and  
Commerce. An Increase of Commerce brings an Increase of Wealth, which is ever attended  
with an Increase of Money, and such Increase of Money will naturally and necessarily produce a  
low Rate of Interest, as Plenty of any Thing whatever necessarily causes its Cheapness. A  
wise Nation may indeed facilitate the Reduction of their legal Interest, by good and prudent  
preparatory Regulations, and thereby contribute to the Increase of Commerce and to the En-  
couragement of Agriculture: But such Reduction of the legal Interest is to be done with great  
Circumspection, and ever with a due Regard to the current natural Interest of Money, at any  
such proposed Time.

In this same Year, and Session of Parliament, was the first legal Act (Cap. xviii.) passed for the  
general Encouragement and Increase of Shipping and Navigation. "Wherein" (says its Preamble)  
"under the good Providence and Protection of God, the Wealth, Safety, and Strength of this  
"Kingdom are so much concerned."

The principal enacting Clauses are,

I. "No Goods or Commodities whatsoever shall be imported into, or exported from, any of  
"the King's Lands, Islands, Plantations, or Territories, in *Asia*, *Africa*, or *America*, in any other  
"than *English*, *Irish*, or Plantation-built Ships; and whereof the Master and at least three fourths  
"of the Mariners shall be *Englishmen*; under Forfeiture of Ship and Goods.

II. "None but natural-born Subjects, or naturalized, shall henceforth exercise the Occupation  
"of a Merchant or Factor in those Places; under Forfeiture of Goods and Chattels." [This  
Clause is a good Improvement on the *Ramp's* Act of Navigation, Anno 1651: It having been  
before common to have *Dutch* Merchants to be Factors and Agents in our Colonies.]

III. "No Goods of the Growth, Product, or Manufacture of *Asia*, *Africa*, or *America*, shall be  
"imported into *England*, but in such Ships as do truly belong to *English* People, either here or in  
"the King's Lands or Plantations in those Parts, and navigated as in the first Clause above."  
[This Clause secured the *East-India*, *Guinea*, and *Levant* Companies from foreign Ships, as well as  
it did our *American* Colonies.]

IV. "No Goods or Commodities, of foreign Growth, Production, or Manufacture, which  
"shall be brought into *England*, *Ireland*, *Jersey*, or *Guernsey*, &c. other than in Ships built and na-  
"vigated as aforesaid, shall be shipped from any other Place but the Place of their Growth, Pro-  
"duction, or Manufacture, or from those Ports where they can only be, or usually have been,  
"brought; under Forfeiture of Ship and Goods." [So lately as within six or seven Years of the  
present Year 1762, twelve Ships, from *Appenrade* in *Denmark*, were guilty of a Breach of this  
Clause,

A. D.  
1660



A. D 1660 Clause, by bringing Timber to *Liverpool*, not of the Growth of *Denmark*; and were obliged to compound for the same; as were two other Ships, from the said Town of *Appenrade*; the next Year, for Timber brought to the Port of *Leith*. So necessary is it for the Freighters and Commanders of trading Ships to know the mercantile Laws of the Countries they trade to.]

V. "Such Salted Fish, Train-Oil, and Whale-fins, (as have been usually caught, &c. by the English or Irish) not caught, cured, &c. by English or Irish, nor imported in Vessels truly English, and navigated as above, shall pay double Aliens Customs."

VI. "No Goods nor Provisions shall be carried coast-wise, from one English Port to another, in Vessels whereof any Stranger (not naturalized) is Owner in Whole or in Part; and which shall not be navigated as before."

VII. "No Goods of the Growth, &c. of *Russia*, as also no *Masts*, *Timber*, or *Boards*, foreign Salt, *Pitch*, *Tar*, *Rosin*, *Hemp*, *Flax*, *Raisins*, *Figs*, *Prunes*, *Olive-Oil*, *Corn*, *Sugar*, *Pot-ash*, *Wines*, *Vinegar*, and *Spirits*, shall be imported in any Ships, but such whereof the true Owners are English, and navigated as aforesaid. Nor any *Currants*, or other Goods, of the *Turks* Dominions; but in English-built Ships, and navigated as aforesaid. Excepting only such foreign Ships, as are of the Built of that Country of which the said Goods are the Growth, &c. or of such Port where the aforesaid Goods can only be, or most usually are, first shipped for Transportation; and whereof the Master and three fourths of the Mariners at least, are of the said Country or Place."

VIII. "To prevent the colouring or concealing of Aliens Goods, all the foreign Goods before-named, which shall be henceforth imported into *England*, in Ships not belonging to *England*; and not navigated as aforesaid, shall be deemed Aliens Goods, and shall pay all Strangers Customs and Port-Dues.

IX. "To prevent the like Frauds in colouring the buying of foreign Ships; I. No foreign-built Ship shall enjoy the Privileges of one belonging to *England*, till first the Owners make it appear, that they are not Aliens: And, II. They shall swear that they gave a valuable Consideration (to be then specified) for such Ship, and that no Foreigner has any Share therein. Of all which a Certificate shall be produced, and a Register kept." [Ever since this Act, there is an Officer established at the Custom-House, called the Surveyor of the Act of Navigation, who keeps the Register of all British-built Ships, &c.]

X. "This Act shall not extend to Merchandize from any Place within the *Streights* of *Gibraltar*, if they be brought from the usual Ports there, though not from the Place of their Growth, Production, or Manufacture," [This Clause has a special Respect to Goods brought from *Turkey*, though the Product, &c. of *Persia* and *Arabia*, &c.] "so as the Ship and Crew be qualified as above. The like as to all *East-India* Commodities, brought from any Place East of the *Cape* of *Good Hope*. Moreover, English Ships, navigated as above, may import from *Spain*, *Portugal*, the *Canaries*, *Azores*, and *Madeira*; all Sorts of Goods of the Plantations of *Spain* or *Portugal*.

XI. "Bullion, Prize-Goods, Corn, and Salt," [and Fish from *Scotland*, in *Scotch*-built Ships, and three fourths of the Mariners the King's Subjects] "are excepted out of this Act; and *Seale-Oil* from *Russia*, in English Ships, and three fourths English Mariners.

XII. French Ships, in our Ports, shall pay five Shillings per Ton, so long as English Ships in French Ports pay fifty Sols per Ton." [The Dutch were exempted from this Imposition of fifty Sols per Ton, by the Treaty of *Ryswick*, much to the Damage of *France*, (says the French Council of Trade, in their Report, Anno 1701; since that Duty, which before had produced from Six to Seven Hundred Thousand Livres, now (i. e. Anno 1701) yields but One Hundred Thousand.)]

XIII. "No Sugar, Tobacco, Cotton-Wool, Indico, Ginger, Fustic, and other dying Woods, of the Growth or Manufacture of our Asian, African, or American Colonies, shall be shipped from the said Colonies to any Place, but to *England*, *Ireland*," [This last Country is left out in all subsequent Acts, and expressly excepted by Cap. xxvi. of the 22d and 23d of the said King.] "or to some other of his Majesty's said Plantations, there to be landed; under Forfeiture as before. And to make effectual this last-named Clause, (for the sole Benefit of our own Navigation and People) the Owners of the Ships shall give Bonds, at their setting out, for the due Performance thereof." [Confirmed by the 25th of King *Charles* the Second, C. vii.]

Enumerated Commodities, from English America, &c. what they are.

These were called *enumerated Commodities*; and by the Acts of the 15th, 22d, and 23d of this Reign (the first for the encouraging of Trade, and the others for preventing the planting of Tobacco in *England*, and for regulating the Plantation-Trade) the *enumerated Commodities*, in the first Act, were expressly prohibited to be carried to *Ireland*, till first landed in *England*. By the 3d and 4th of Queen *Anne*, *Rice* and *Melasses* are made *enumerated Commodities*; but by the 3d of King *George* the Second, *Rice* is again rendered *unenumerated*. By the 8th of King *George* the First, for encouraging the Silk Manufacture; *Beaver*, and other *Peltry* of *America* are made *enumerated*. And by the 2d of King *George* the Second, *Pitch*, *Tar*, *Turpentine*, *Masts*, *Yards* and *Bowsprits*, from our Plantations, are also made *enumerated Commodities*; and all other Plantation Goods are called *unenumerated*. And by the 8th of *George* the First, (Cap. xviii.) *Copper Ore* of the Plantations was made an *enumerated Commodity*: i. e. such a one as must be first landed in *England*, before it can be landed in foreign Parts. [These *enumerated Commodities* will, probably, be hereafter



found necessary to be altered, with the unforeseen Changes, necessarily happening in our *American* and *European* Commerce.] A. D. 1660

This is the Substance of this very long Act, here so necessary to be inserted, as being perhaps the most important Statute, in Behalf of Commerce, that ever was enacted in this [or possibly in any other] Nation: Inasmuch, that Sir *Josiah Child*, in his *Discourse on Trade*, thinks it deserves to be called our *Charta Maritima*. There wanted not, however, Authors, who, at first, [as in a former one, enacted by the *Rump*] found Fault with it, affirming, that it would be destructive to our Commerce, &c. In *Roger Coke's Discourse of Trade*, published even so late as 1670, he affirms, "That in two Years after the *Navigation Act* of the *Rump Parliament*, Anno 1651, the building of Ships in England became one third dearer than before," (at which none but such a Head as his would have wondered) "and that Seamen's Wages became so excessive dear, that we have wholly lost the *Muscovy* and *Greenland* Trades, whereby we gave the *Dutch*, and other Nations, the Power of driving the Trade of the World." Yet, quite on the contrary, we, by this *Navigation Act*, have gradually obtained a vast Increase of Shipping and Mariners: For, by Patience and Steadiness, we have, in Length of Time, obtained the two great Ends of this ever-famous Act, viz.

\* The immense Benefits of this Act of Navigation.

I. The bringing our own People to build Ships for carrying on such an extensive Commerce as they had not before. Sir *Josiah Child* was of Opinion, "That, without this Act, we had not now" [i. e. in 1668] "been Owners of one Half of the Shipping nor Trade, nor should have employed one half of the Seamen we do at present." So vast an Alteration had this Act brought about in a few Years! Inasmuch, that we are at length become, in great Measure, what the *Dutch* once were, i. e. the great Carriers of *Europe*, more especially within the *Mediterranean* Sea.

II. By this Act, we have absolutely excluded all other Nations from any direct Trade or Correspondence with our *American* Plantations; and, were it not for this Act, (says our before-quoted able Author) we should see 40 *Dutch* Ships, at our own Plantations, for one of *England*.—That, before the passing of this Act, and whilst our *American* Colonies were but in their Childhood, the Ships of other *European* Nations, more especially of the *Dutch*, resorted to our Plantations both to lade and unlade; and their Merchants and Factors nestled themselves amongst our People there, which utterly frustrated the original Intent of our planting those Colonies, viz. to be a Benefit to their Mother-Country, to which they owed their Being and Protection. It could not therefore be thought strange, that when our Planters were become able to stand on their own Legs, and to supply considerable Quantities of Materials for Exportation; (as was now the Case of *Virginia*, for *Tobacco*, and of *Barbadoes*, for *Sugar*, *Ginger*, *Cotton*, &c.) our Legislature thought it high Time to secure to ourselves alone those increasing Benefits which had been produced at our sole Charge and Trouble. And, in this respect, *Spain* had long before set us a just and laudable Example, since followed by the other principal *European* Nations who have planted in *America*.

We may here also note, that, till this Act took place, the *Dutch*, in a Manner, engrossed the whole Trade to *Sweden*; whereas, hereby our *English* Ships have since got a Share of the Trade thither.

Such immense Benefits, obtained by this Act, may well be our Justification for enlarging so much on it: Since the History of our Commerce must have been left very imperfect, without duly illustrating what has been one great Means of increasing both our Commerce and naval Power. Pensionary *De Witt*, in his *Interest of Holland*, (Part i. Chap. 22.) treating of the Expediency of *Holland's* easing their own, and charging foreign Manufactures with Duties, observes, "That in this same Year 1660, the *English* settled their Rates of Customs and Convoy-Money so well, to favour their own People as much as possible, and to burden all foreign Masters of Ships and Merchants," [he meant by this *Navigation Act*] "that it is to be feared the *English Merchants* may in Time bereave the *Dutch* of much of their Trade." Than which there cannot be a stronger Approbation or Commendation of our said *Navigation Laws*.

The Court of Wards and Liveries, Tenures in Capite or by Knights-Service, finally and legally abolished, with the Grounds thereof. And also Purveyances for the King's Court.

We have seen, under the Years 1645 and 1656, that *Wards*, *Liveries*, and *Tenures in Capite* and by *Knights Service*, were abolished by the *long Parliament*, and also by the *Rump*. And the People of *England* having enjoyed the Benefits thereof for 15 Years past, it could not but be very acceptable to them to have it legally confirmed, at the Restoration of King *Charles* the Second, Anno 1660 (12mo Regni, Cap. 24.) the Preamble to which will shew, what Opinion this Parliament had of those old *feudal* Dependencies of the People on the Crown and on the great Lords, viz.

"Whereas it hath been found, by former Experience, that the Court of *Wards and Liveries*, and of *Tenures by Knights-Service*, either of the King or others, or by *Knights-Service in Capite*, or *Soccage in Capite* of the King; and the Consequents upon the same have been much more burdensome, grievous and prejudicial to the Kingdom than they have been beneficial to the King. And whereas, since the Intermission of the said Court, Anno 1645, many Persons have, by Will and otherwise, made Disposal of their Lands held by *Knights-Service*, whereupon diverse Questions might possibly arise, unless some seasonable Remedy be taken, to prevent the same: Be it therefore enacted, — That the Court of *Wards and Liveries*, and all *Wardships* and *Liveries*, *Premier-Seizins*, and also *Voyages-Royal* and *Ouster-le-Mains*, Values and Forfeitures of *Marriages*, by Reason of any Tenure of the King's Majesty, or of any other *Knights-Service*, Fines for Alienations, Seizures, and Pardons for Alienations, *Escheage*, *Tenures by Homage*; and also *Aide pur Filemarier*, and *purfaire Fitz Chevalier*, be taken away and discharged. And that all Te-  
"nures,



A. D. 1660. "nures before-mentioned be utterly abolished, and all Tenures of any Honors, Manors, Lands, or any Estate of Inheritance at the Common Law, held either of the King or of any other Person, be hereby turned into *Free and Common Socage*, from that Time for ever."—By this Act also, "*Purveyance of Provisions, &c. for the King's Household*, was taken away, so as no Money or other Things shall be taken, imposed, or levied, for any Provision, Carriages, or Purveyance for the Crown.—Nor shall the Subjects Timber, Fewel, Corn, Cattle, Hay, Straw, Victual, Carts, Carriage-Horses, &c. be taken away without their free and full Consent. Neither shall the Crown hereafter have any *Pre-emption*, in Market or out of Market; but the Subjects shall freely buy and sell how, and to whom, they please; under proper Penalties and Forfeitures." This famous Law, which took away all servile Tenures and Dependencies, either on the King, or on the great Lords; and also, for the future, absolutely prevented the arbitrary Treatment of the People by the King's Officers, under Pretence of purveying or providing for his Table, Journeys, &c. was, at that Time, in some Degree, looked on as a second *Magna-Charta* for the People of England. It was therefore judged but reasonable, that the Crown, which had hereby lost many Emoluments, and much Power and Influence, should be recompensed some other Way: By this same Act therefore, "the Duties of *Excise* on *Malt-Liquors*, *Cyder*, *Perry*, *Mead*, *Spirits* or *Strong Waters*, *Coffee*, *Tea*, *Sherbet*, and *Chocolate*, were settled on him during his Life, by Way of additional Revenue to the *Tonnage* and *Poundage* Act already recited." &c. This is the first Time we meet with the public Mention of *Tea* and *Chocolate*, or of *Coffee*, in the Statute-Book.

*Excise* settled on the King for Life.

*Coffee*, *Tea*, and *Chocolate* first mentioned in the Statute-Book.

In this same Year 1660, an Act of Parliament (Cap. xxxii.) again prohibited the Exportation of *Live-Sheep*, *Wooll*, *Woollen-Yarn*, and *Fullers-Earth*, of the Produce of England and Ireland; upon the Forfeiture thereof, and of the Ships carrying them, and also of the Penalty of twenty Shillings for every *Sheep*, and three Shillings for every Pound of *Wooll*; and also three Months Imprisonment for the Master of such Ship. A Clause was, however, added, in Behalf of the Isles of *Jersey* and *Guernsey*, *Alderney* and *Sark*, by granting them Licence, annually to export thither 3300 Tods of unkened *Wooll*, each Tod not exceeding 32 Pounds: Which Licence, it is said, gave Birth to the great Stocking-Trade of those Isles, and thereby sunk the Stocking-Manufacture of *Somersetshire* and some other Parts of England. This was the first legal Act for the express and general Prohibition of the Exportation of *Wooll* by English Subjects. Sundry Additions and Penalties have since been enacted for Corroboration thereof; yet such is the Force of the Temptation to Gain, that to this Day the Complaints of its Exportation to *France* and *Holland* are as loud as ever: And although numberless Schemes and Proposals for new Laws and Penalties, have so often been offered to the Public, yet none of them have been hitherto judged practicable in every Respect.

An Act of Parliament against the Exportation of *live Sheep*, *Wooll*, and *woollen Yarn*, with Remarks.

The Rise of the Stocking-Manufacture of *Jersey* and *Guernsey* Isles.

Some Authors tell us, that, in this Year, the *Dutch East-India Company* divided 60 per Cent. on their Capital Stock to their Proprietors, yet others say but 40 per Cent. Those large Dividends were sometimes made in *India Spices*, especially at such Times as that Company's Ships imported a greater Quantity thereof than usual.

*Dutch East-India Company's* vast Dividend.

In this same memorable Year, we have the first legal Act of Parliament, (Cap. xxxiv.) against the Planting of *Tobacco* in England or Ireland: And which first takes Notice, "Of the great Concern and Importance of the Colonies and Plantations of England in America: And that all due and possible Encouragement should be given to them; not only as great Dominions have thereby been added to the imperial Crown of England; but also, that the Strength and Welfare of the Kingdom very much depend on them, in regard to the Employment of a very considerable Part of its Shipping and Seamen, and of the Vent of very great Quantities of its native Commodities and Manufactures; as also of their supplying us with several Commodities formerly furnished us by Foreigners. And forasmuch as *Tobacco* is one of the main Products of several of those Plantations, it is hereby prohibited to be planted in England or Ireland; as depriving the King of a considerable Part of his Revenue by Customs. Besides that, *Tobacco* of our own Growth is, by Experience, found not to be so wholesome as our Plantation *Tobacco*."

The first legal Act of Parliament prohibiting the Planting of *Tobacco* in England or Ireland, And testifying the great Importance of England's American Colonies.

The first Earl of *Clarendon* (Lord Chancellor) in his own Defence, upon his Impeachment in Parliament, observed, "That soon after King *Charles's* Restoration, he used all the Endeavours he could, for preparing and disposing his Majesty to have a great Esteem of his Plantations, and to encourage the Improvement of them.—And that he was confirmed in his said Opinion and Desire, as soon as he had a View of the Entries at the Custom-House, by which he found what a great Revenue accrued to the King from those Plantations: Inasmuch, that the Receipts from thence had, upon the Matter, repaired the Decrease of the Customs, which the late Troubles had brought upon other Parts of Trade."

The Lord Chancellor *Clarendon's* Opinion of the great Importance of England's American Colonies.

As the ingenious Author of the *Present State of England*, Anno 1683, (Part iii. p. 259.) observes, that *Aparagus*, *Artichocks*, *Oranges*, and *Lemons*, were then but of a late Date in England; we imagine they may have been first produced with us, about or near the Time of the Restoration; and probably *Colliflower* was rather somewhat, though very little, later than this Time; as were also sundry Kinds of *Beans*, *Pease*, and *Salads*, now in common Use.

New Productions in England about this Time of *Aparagus*, *Artichocks*, *Oranges*, *Lemons*, *Colliflower*, and sundry Kinds of *Beans*, *Pease*, and *Salads*. General Post-Office legally established for England and Ireland; and the Amount of this Revenue.

In the same Year, the Rates of the Post-Office, for England and Ireland, were legally established by Act of Parliament, (Cap. xxxv.) 12 *Caroli* II. [much the same as in the Year 1653] Letters of one Sheet, to any Place not exceeding 80 Miles, to be charged but 2d. and for one of two Sheets 4d. and proportionably for larger Packets, at the Rate of 8d. per Ounce: And for one Sheet, above the Distance of 80 Miles, 3d. and two Sheets 6d. and proportionably 12d. per Ounce. Also one Sheet from London to Berwick 3d. two Sheets 6d. and 1s. 6d. per Ounce.

From



From *Berwick* to 40 Miles Distance 2*d.* and for two *Sheets* 4*d.* and per Ounce 8*d.* Add from *Berwick* farther than 40 Miles, a single Letter 4*d.* and a double Letter, or two *Sheets*, 8*d.* and 1*s.* per Ounce. From any Part of *England* to *Dublin*, one *Sheet*, 6*d.* and two *Sheets* 1*s.* and 2*s.* per Ounce. From *Dublin* to any Part of *Ireland*, 40 Miles distant, 2*d.* and two *Sheets* 4*d.* and 8*d.* per Ounce: and double for a greater Distance. The foreign Letters we omit, for Brevity's Sake, as they are in every Counting-House. This Revenue was found to bring in 21,500*l.* when it and the Wine-Licences were settled, Anno 1663, on the Duke of *York*. All the foregoing Acts of Parliament, being made without the Bishops, and that Parliament being dissolved the 20th of *December*, 1660; the next Parliament, Anno 13 of King *Charles* the Second, Cap. xiv. thought fit to re-enact all the said Acts.

A. D.  
1660

No express Law made in *Scotland* for Posts, till the Reign of King *William* the Third.

Letter-franking, its Antiquity.

Till King *William* the Third's Reign, there was no Act of Parliament in *Scotland* concerning Posts, though it is certain they had Posts long before. By a Resolution of a Committee of the *British* House of Commons, on the 28th of *March* 1735, and agreed to by the said House of Commons, it appears, that Members of Parliament franking their Letters was coeval with this Establishment; viz. "Resolved, that it is the Opinion of this Committee, that the Privilege of "franking Letters by the Knights, Citizens, and Burgeffes, chosen to represent the Commons in "Parliament began with the erecting a Post-Office within this Kingdom, by Act of Parliament.— "And that all Letters (not exceeding two Ounces) signed by, or directed to, any Member of "this House, during the sitting of every Session of Parliament, and forty Days before, and forty "Days after, every Summons or Prorogation, ought to be carried and delivered freely and "from all Parts of *Great-Britain* and *Ireland*, without any Charge of Postage."

*France* first invades, and settles on *Newfoundland*.

It was not till after King *Charles* the Second's Restoration, that the *French* first began to invade the Island of *Newfoundland*, till then solely possessed by *England*. They soon settled on the southern Coast of it, by the Aid they had from their Colony in *Canada*; and strongly fortified themselves at *Placentia*; where they continued to encroach on the *English* in the Wars of King *William* and Queen *Anne*: The various historical Events whereof, relating to this Island, would be too tedious, and little to our Purpose, since (as we shall see) it was intirely restored to *England*, Anno 1713.

A summary View of the *Newfoundland* Fishery, its History, and Importance to *Great-Britain*.

It is certain that there is a vast Profit accruing to the Public, from the *Newfoundland* Fishery. [chiefly carried on from the western Ports of the Kingdom] It breeds great Numbers of excellent Seamen.—It keeps up a great Number of Shipping.—It employs many various Trades.—It perhaps gains us almost 400,000*l.* per Annum Increase to the national Stock of Treasure, from *Portugal*, *Spain*, and *Italy*, to which Countries most of their Fish is carried; what is shipped for *Britain* and *Ireland* being but inconsiderable when compared with what is sent to those Countries; and some also is sent to the *Sugar-Islands*. Computations have been made, that a Ship of one hundred Tons usually carries to Market as much Fish as yields 3000*l.* of which 2000*l.* is said to be clear Gain; which shews, that the Fishery is of all Trades the most profitable. There were usually two different Ways of conducting that Trade, viz. I. Such as victual and man their Ships from *Poole*, *Dartmouth*, *Bideford*, and other western Ports, and resort early to the Banks of *Newfoundland*, to fish on their own proper Account. Or, II. Those who sail directly to the Land, and purchase their Cargoes of those Fishers; or else of the Inhabitants from off their Stages.—The Banks are vast Shoals of Sand-Hills, lying on the Ocean, on which the Cod delight to be in infinite Numbers. Train-Oil is drawn from their Livers in considerable Quantities. On those Banks, and on the Coasts of *Newfoundland*, off the Harbours in Sloops, there have been seen six or seven hundred Ships, of different Nations, fishing at the same Time.

*Jamaica* first made a Sugar-Colony.

In this same Year 1660, Sir *Thomas Modyford*, an eminent Planter in the Island of *Barbados*, having acquired a vast Fortune there, chose to remove from thence, and settle in *Jamaica*, where he instructed the young *English* Planters to cultivate the Sugar-Cane; for which, and his other great Improvements, he was afterwards appointed Governor of the said Island of *Jamaica*, and so continued from 1663, to 1669.

*Goa*, the chief *Portuguese* Settlement in *East-India*, attempted to be taken by the *Dutch*. Its former and latter Condition described.

About this Time, the *Hollanders* attempted the Conquest of *Goa*, the chief Settlement of the *Portuguese* in *East-India*; but, it being then probably in a better Condition than since, they were not able to take it, although they blocked up the Bar of that City for 12 Years together. *Goa* was still a magnificent City, full of Churches and Monasteries: Some Accounts say, to the Number of eighty; and that its District extended forty Miles along the Coast, and fifteen Miles within Land.—That there were then about thirty thousand Persons in its District, who lived by the Church; being equal in Number to the Laity there, [a most wise Nation surely!] beside fifty thousand native *Indians*. Yet it is no Wonder that most of the Laity are described to be poor, since the Clergy swallow up the Bulk of its Riches. *Goa* is, in our Time, much decayed; occasioned chiefly indeed by *Portugal's* having lost most of its Settlements and Factories in *India*. Yet it was described some Years ago to have 140,000 People, of all Sorts, under the *Portuguese* Dominion, in the Isles of *Goa*, *South-Salset* and *Bardes*; whither three or four large Vessels went yearly from *Portugal*; now probably not so many.

The *Dutch* Baye Manufacturers of *Colchester* are, by Law, confirmed in all their Privileges.

We may here take Notice, that in this same Year, an Act of Parliament passed, though here somewhat out of its Place, (Cap. xxii.) in Favour of the *Dutch* or *Flemings* at *Colchester*, who had first brought into *England* [in Queen *Elizabeth's* Time] the Manufacture of Bayes. "Hereby, the "Governor of the *Dutch* Bay-Hall in that Town, and the *Dutch* People belonging to that Community were confirmed in all the Privileges and Immunities which they had, at any preceding "Time, enjoyed, for the well-governing of their said Trade.—And all Bayes made in that Town "were



A. D. 1660 "were hereby directed to be first carried to their *Row-Hall*, to be searched and stamped, before they be sold."

Wheat, *per Quarter*, 2*l.* 16*s.* 6*d.* (*Chronicon Preciosum.*)

Rate of Wheat.

In this 12th Year of King *Charles* the Second, both his Gold and Silver Money were coined into the same Pieces, as in the second Year of his Father, (*Vide Annum 1626*) and was all hammered Money till 1663; when milled Money was coined. King *Charles* the Second's Coins.

In this very remarkable Year, 1660, was the *Royal Society* of *London* first formed and incorporated, by King *Charles* the Second; of which the Author of this Work does not presume to give the complete and perfect Character and Eulogium. It is sufficient for his Purpose only to remark, that its Improvements in Astronomy and Geography are alone sufficient to exalt its Reputation, and to demonstrate its great Utility even to the mercantile World, without insisting on its many and great Improvements in other Arts and Sciences, some of which have also a Relation to Commerce, Navigation, Manufactures, Mines, Agriculture, &c. *Voltaire*, in his *Age of Lewis* the Fourteenth, Tome ii. observes, "That to this illustrious Society the World is indebted for the late Discoveries relating to *Light*,—the Principle of *Gravitation*,—the Motion of the fixed Stars,—The Geometry of *transcendant Qualities*; and an hundred other Discoveries, which, in this respect, might justly denominate the Age we speak of to be the *Age of the English*, as well as the Age of *Lewis* the Fourteenth." The *Royal Society* of *London* erected, with its just Eulogium, though only in respect of a small Part of its illustrious Merit.

In 1666, the great *Colbert*, emulous of this Glory to *England*, brought King *Lewis* the Fourteenth of *France*, at the Request also of several other Men of Learning, to establish the *French Academy of Sciences*, which, in 1669, became an incorporated Body like ours of *London*; as sundry others have since been in other Countries of *Europe*.

So greatly was the Commerce, and consequently the Wealth, of *England* increased by this Time, that several political Writers (and particularly the anonymous Author of the *Happy future State of England*, thought by some to be the then Earl of *Anglesey*, published in *Folio*, Anno 1689, and often before-quoted) are of Opinion, that the Revenue of *England* at the Restoration was quintuple of what it was at the Reformation from Popery, in King *Henry* the Eighth's Time. This, we apprehend, may be probable enough; yet no Author, that we know of, has clearly made it out to be precisely such a Proportion of Increase; and therefore we shall leave it as we found it, rather than mislead our Readers by positive Assertions, void of absolute Proof; which is not easy to come at. England's Revenue is probably become quintuple of what it was at the Reformation.

Whilst the *East-India* Trade from *England* remained, in a Manner, free and open, viz. from 1653 to 1657, an incident in *East-India* had well-nigh made an open Breach between our two Houses of Parliament, after the Restoration, and made a great Buffle for some Years.

In the said Year 1657, *Thomas Skinner*, a Merchant, had fitted out a Ship for *India*, where he arrived Anno 1658. At the same Time, the then *East-India* Company had a new Charter from *Cromwell*, and their Agents seized on his Ship and Merchandize, and on his House and Island of *Barella*, which he had bought of the King of *Jamby*. Those Agents even denied him a Passage Home; inasmuch, that he was obliged to journey over Land from *India* to *Europe*. His Case, and the learned Law-Debates about it, take up an intire *Octavo* Book: But though formerly it bore a great Price, it is now of little Value. For several Years after the Restoration, *Skinner* made lamentable Complaints to the King, who at length recommended his Case to a Committee of the Council, and next to the *House of Peers*, to whom also *Skinner* petitioned for Redress. The Peers directed the *East-India* Company to answer, who pleaded their exclusive Privileges and Trade in and to *India*, and also demurred to the Lords Jurisdiction, as not coming to them regularly, by Appeal from an inferior Court.—The Lords over-rule this Plea, and, in 1666, appoint *Skinner's* Case to be pleaded at their Bar; yet the Company found means to get it postponed to the Year 1667, when they again demur as before, and at the same Time petition the *House of Commons* against the Proceedings of the *House of Lords*, which they alledged to be contrary to Law. The Lords hereupon were greatly inflamed, and finally gave *Skinner* 5000*l.* Damages, to be paid by the *East-India* Company. This inflamed the *House of Commons*, who hereupon not only pass some very warm Votes against the *House of Lords*, but send poor *Skinner* Prisoner to the *Tower*.—The Lords are thereby farther inflamed, and vote the Company's Petition to the *House of Commons* to be false and scandalous. Hereupon the *Commons* resolve, "That whoever should execute the Sentence of the *Lords*, in Favour of *Skinner*, should be deemed a Betrayer of the Rights and Liberties of the *Commons* of *England*, and an Infringer of the Privileges of their House." Those violent Heats obliged the King to adjourn the Parliament seven Times, and the Quarrel reviving in the Session of 1670, the King called both Houses to *Whitehall*, and prevailed on them to erase all the Votes, &c. of both Houses on this Subject. Thus it ended, after many elaborate Disquisitions on the Jurisdiction of either House of Parliament: Nor does it clearly appear, that *Skinner* ever had any Redress at all. The once-famous Case of *Thomas Skinner* against the *English East-India* Company.

☞ *Vide the Grand Question concerning the Jurisdiction of the House of Peers, stated and argued: In the Case of Thomas Skinner. Octavo. 219 Pages. London 1669.*

1661 In the Year 1661, King *Charles* the Second, in this 13th Year of his Reign, granted a new or supplemental Charter to the *English Levant* or *Turkey Company*. Whereby, after ratifying and confirming that Company's first Charter, granted Anno 1605, it is directed, "That no Person residing within 20 Miles of *London*, (excepting Noblemen and Gentlemen of Quality) shall The *Levant* or *Turkey* Company's supplemental Charter.

VOL. II.

G g

"be



"be admitted into the Freedom of the said Company, unless first made free of the City of London." A. D. 1661  
 So hereby all Persons who from thenceforth desired to trade to Turkey, and were not free of the City of London, were put to a considerable additional Expence in taking up the said Freedom, which has been since frequently found Fault with.

King Charles the Second's new Charter to the English East-India Company.

After the Restoration of King Charles the Second, the English East-India Company being supposed, notwithstanding the Disorders in it of late Years, still to exist, as established by Queen Elizabeth, King James, and King Charles the First, obtained of that Prince a new exclusive Charter, dated the third of April, 1661, by the old Name of the Governor and Company of Merchants of London, trading to the East-Indies. "It was to consist of a Governor, a Deputy-Governor, and 24 Committees," [since called Directors] "to be annually elected; the Limits of their Trade the same as in those former Charters. They," [i. e. every Freeman of this Company] "their Sons at twenty-one Years of Age, their Apprentices, Factors, and Servants, employed in this Trade, might freely trade to India, in such Manner only as a general Court should direct. The Company to have perpetual Succession,—to make By-Laws, and impose Penalties not repugnant to the Laws of England;—might export only 50,000*l.* in foreign Silver annually.—And, in Time of Restraint, to be allowed six good Ships and six good Pinnaces, with 500 Mariners, to sail yearly to India; unless the King should judge proper to stop them from going, in order to reinforce his royal Navy for Defence of the Realm, on urgent Occasions.—None other should trade to India without their Licence, on Pain of forfeiting Ships and Goods, one Half to the Crown, one Half to the Company.—They might admit into their Freedom all such Apprentices, Factors, and Servants of any Freeman of the Company, and all such others, as a Majority of their general Courts should chuse.—The Company must import, within six Months after every Voyage, at least as much Silver as they carried out.—All their Gold and Silver exported must be shipped at London, Dartmouth, or Plymouth.—Adventurers to have Votes in proportion to their Stock paid in on the respective Voyages.—500*l.* Stock to have one Vote; and any such Freeman as have paid in less than 500*l.* might join together, and make up 500*l.* or one Vote, jointly.—The Company to have and enjoy all Plantations, Ports, Factories, &c. in East-India;—may erect new Fortifications there, or at St. Helena, immediately under their Command;—shall have six and six Months Time for the Payment of the King's Customs, i. e. Half in six Months, and the other Half six Months after. And if any Goods, which shall have paid Custom, shall be lost, the Custom shall be returned to the Losers;—may appoint Governors, Judges, &c. thereof, and may judge all Persons living under them, both in civil and criminal Causes;—might make War and Peace with any Prince or People that are not Christians, (within their Limits) as shall be most for the Benefit of their Trade, and may recompense themselves on the Goods, Estates, or People there, who shall injure them;—may build, plant, and fortify at St. Helena, and elsewhere, within their Limits;—may transport such Numbers of Men as they shall think fit, being willing thereunto, and govern them there, in such legal Manner as the Company shall think fit, and may inflict Punishments, Fines, &c. for Misdemeanors;—may seize on the Persons of all such English Subjects, sailing in any Indian or English Vessel, or inhabiting there without the Company's Leave first obtained, and may send them to England.—Persons in the Company's Service, appealing from the Sentence of the Governors, &c. in India, are to be sent Home to receive Sentence of the Company, agreeable to the Laws of the Land.—Governors, &c. in India may examine, upon Oath, all Factors, Masters, Purfers, &c. for Discovery of Injuries."

First Proviso, "That this Company may not trade to any Place within their Limits, already possessed by any Christian Prince or State in Amity with his Majesty, without the Consent of such Prince or State."

Second Proviso, "That in Case the Continuance of this Charter, or of any Part thereof, shall hereafter appear to the King or his Successors, not to be profitable to the Crown or Kingdom; then, after three Years Warning given to this Company by the Crown, this present Charter shall be void to all Intents and Purposes." The rest is only a Repetition of the Clauses in Queen Elizabeth's Charter, Anno 1606, to which therefore, for Brevity's Sake, we refer.

First Remark.

Thus the very People and their Capital Stock, re-incorporated by Cromwell in the Year 1657, were now again legally established and confirmed by this Charter; in which, however, there were some Powers, relating to Punishments of Delinquents, &c. that were afterwards deemed illegal and arbitrary.

Second Remark.

By this Charter it appears, that this Company had not (in the Manner of our modern East-India Company) one sole transferable Joint-Stock; but that every one who was free of this Company did pay in a certain Sum of Money to the Company, on the fitting out of their Voyages, for which he had Credit in the Company's Books, and had his proportionable Dividend on the Profits of such respective Voyage. The whole Investments being made by the Company in their corporate Capacity. And, Thirdly, they were not hereby an irrevocable Corporation, but might be dissolved on three Years Notice.

Maryland become a considerable Tobacco Colony, at this Time.

By the Petition of Charles Lord Baltimore, a Minor, to the Parliament, in the Year 1715, against a Bill then depending, For the better Regulation of the Charter and Proprietary Governments in America, &c. it is set forth, "That in this Year 1661, Charles Lord Baltimore sailed to his Province of Maryland: And that from the first Settlement of that Province, Anno 1635, till this Voyage of his said Lordship, being twenty-six Years, Maryland had yielded little or no thing



A.D. 1661 “ thing to the Family: But that (nevertheless) the Duties on Tobacco planted there, in that  
 “ Time, had brought in a considerable Revenue to the Crown, at the sole Charge of that  
 “ Family.”

In this same Year 1661, the Dutch East-India Company were driven out of the Island of Formosa by the Chinese, after they had held it from the Year 1635, when they expelled the Portuguese. The Dutch hereupon retired to and fortified on some small Isles in the Neighbourhood of Formosa.

Formosa Isle taken from the Dutch East-India Company.

In the Compass of the same Year, the said Dutch Company had expelled the Portuguese out of the following important Forts and Ports on the Coast of Malabar, viz. Coulan, Cananor, Cochin, Cranganor, and Callicutt, though with much Difficulty.

The Dutch conquer from the Portuguese most of their Ports and Forts on the Coast of Malabar.

By an Act of Parliament, of the 13th and 14th of King Charles the Second, Cap. ii. for repairing the Highways and Sewers, and paving and keeping clean the Streets in and about London and Westminster; and for reforming of Annoyances and Disorders there; and for regulating and licensing of Hackney Coaches; and for the enlarging of several strait and inconvenient Streets and Passages; it appears, that many new Streets were then scarcely finished in and about St. James's Parish: viz. The following common Highways and new-built Streets are directed to be immediately repaired and new paved, viz. “ The Street or Way from the End of Petty-France to St. James's House,” [this Definition is at present so dark, that it is now difficult to know what Part was meant,]; “ one other Street from St. James's House up to the Highway,” [i. e. now called St. James's Street,]; “ one other Street in St. James's Fields, commonly called the Pall-Mall, and “ also one other Street beginning from the Meuse up to Piccadilly,” [i. e. St. James's Hay-market,] “ and from thence towards the Stone-bridge, to the furthestmost Building near the Bull, at the “ Corner of Air-Street.” These were hereby directed to be paved.—At the Rate of sixteen Pence for every Square-Yard, out from the Houses or Garden-Walls to the Middle of the Way, at the Expence of the Proprietors of those Houses, &c.——2dly, The other Ways to be kept in Repair out of the Money arising from 400 Hackney-Coaches hereby directed to be licensed, at 5*l.* to be paid annually for every Coach.—The Rates of the said Coaches, by the Day, by the Hour, and by the Ground, hereby established exactly the same as at this Day.——3dly, Candles or Lights in Lanthorns to be hung out by every Householder fronting the Streets, in London, Westminster, and Suburbs, from Michaelmas to Lady-Day, from its being dark until nine in the Evening.——4thly, The following Streets and narrow Passages are hereby directed to be widened, viz. The Street or Passage near Stocks in London.—The Street or Passage from Fleet-Conduit to St. Paul's Church in London.—The Passage from the Whitehart Inn from the Strand, into Covent-Garden.—The Street and Passage by and near Exeter-House and the Savoy, being obstructed by a Rail and the Unevenness of the Ground thereabouts.—The Passage and Street of St. Martin's-Lane out of the Strand.—The Passage or Street of Field-Lane, commonly called Jack-an-apes-Lane, going between Chancery-Lane and Lincoln's-Inn-Fields.—The Passage and Gate-house of Cheap-side into St. Paul's Church-Yard.—The Passage against St. Dunstan's Church in the West, (being obstructed by a Wall.)—The Street and Passage by and near the West-End of the Poultry in London.—And the Passage at Temple-Bar.—“ All these were deemed very inconvenient to Coaches, Carts, and Passengers, and prejudicial to Commerce and Trading.” All which shew too plainly, how very inelegant as well as inconvenient a great Part of the City of London was at this Time; and also how much the Liberty of Westminster was constantly increasing in new Streets and Buildings, the Consequence of our increasing Commerce and Wealth. So much is the great Contiguity of London altered since then, that some Part of this Description is difficult to be traced at this present Time!

The Western Suburbs of London much increased.

400 Hackney-Coaches licensed.

Sundry Nuisances and Inconveniences in the City of London to be removed.

More Protestant Dissenters about this Time go from England and Scotland, in considerable Numbers, to New-England, to avoid Persecution and Restraints at Home. So wisely was the public or national Interest conducted!

Dissenters from England and Scotland farther people New-England.

Hostilities were carried on between the Portuguese and the Dutch till the Year 1661; when, on the one Hand, the Portuguese having driven the Dutch out of the rich and greatly extensive Province of Brasil, whilst, on the other Hand, the Dutch East-India Company had conquered from Portugal the best Places and Ports they had so long possessed in East-India; it was settled by Treaty, that the *Uti possidetis* should be the Ground of such a Treaty; so each Potentate was to retain what they were then actually possessed of.

Portugal and Holland conclude Peace on the Foot of *Uti possidetis*.

We may here make a short Remark on the Preamble of another Law, of this same Session of Parliament, Cap. v. intitled, *An Act for regulating the making of Stuffs in Norfolk and Norwich*, viz. that it says, “ The said Trade of weaving of Stuffs hath of late Times been very much increased, and great Variety of new Sorts of Stuffs have been invented: So that the Power given “ by the Statute of the 17th of King Edward IV. (Cap. i.) is not sufficient for the regulating “ of the same; and that the Number of the Wardens by the same Act appointed being but eight, “ are too few for the governing and ordering of the same Trade; wherefore there shall be twelve “ Wardens and thirty Assistants, for regulating the Manufacture of Worsteds and Norwich “ Stuffs.” Which shews the very great Increase of those light Manufactures.

The great Increase of the Worsted Manufacture in Norwich and Norfolk.

The Silk Manufacture of London was become so considerable in the 13th and 14th Years of King Charles the Second, that the Preamble to the Act of Parliament, (Cap. xv.) For regulating the Trade of Silk-throwing, observes, “ That the said Company of Silk-throwers” [as it is expressed in their Petition] “ employ above forty thousand Men, Women, and Children therein.”

The vast Progress of the Silk Manufacture at London.

After



After this Time we find divers Acts of Parliament in this and succeeding Reigns, for regulating the *Silk* Manufacture at Home, and the Importation of raw and thrown *Silk* from foreign Parts; many of which were temporary, others have been repealed or altered, and the rest of little Information to the Generality of Readers, until we come to the 8th of King *George* the First, Anno 1722.

A. D.  
1661

Remarks on a new Law for preventing the clandestine Exportation of *Wool* from *England* to foreign Parts.

In this same Session of Parliament (Cap. xviii.) another Act passed, against the exporting of *Live-Sheep, Wool, Woollen-Yarn, Fullers-Earth, Fulling-Clay, and Tobacco-pipe-Clay*. Additional Laws have since this Time been made for this very important End: But, once for all, we shall take the Liberty to remark, That they have by no Means answered the End, though re-inforced by severer Penalties: So difficult a Task it is effectually to master an Evil, of which immediate and considerable Gain is the Object.

The *Dutch East-India* Company divides 40 per Cent. to the Proprietors of their Stock for this Year 1661.

So vast were the Profits of the Commerce of the *Dutch East-India* Company, that for this same Year 1661, that Company divided forty per Cent. to the Proprietors of their Capital Stock.

Remarks on all the Laws against the melting down of the *Silver* Coins of *England*.

An Act of Parliament, of the 9th of King *Edward* III. having prohibited the melting down of any *Silver* Halfpenny or Farthing, for the making of Plate, or for any other Purpose whatever; and another Act, of the 17th of King *Richard* II. having prohibited the like melting down of *Silver* Groats and Half-Groats; those Denominations being the highest *Silver* Coins then in Use; the Goldsmiths and Refiners, at this Time, taking Advantage of the strict Letter of the said two Acts to conclude, that there was no Penalty for melting down of the *Silver* Coins of an higher Denomination than were then in being, took the Liberty to elude the said Penalty. A Law was therefore made this Year (Cap. xxxi.) 14th of *Charles* II. against the melting down of any of our *Silver* Coins, upon the Penalty of forfeiting the same and double the Value.—Yet, in this, as well as in the Laws prohibiting the Exportation of our *Wool*, the Temptation of immediate Profit gets the better of all Restraints whatever.

A *Navigation-Act* passed in *Scotland*, and sundry other good Laws relating to Commerce.

In this same Year 1661, the Parliament of *Scotland* (who in most Matters relating to Commerce, more especially since the Union of the Crowns, wisely followed close at the Heels of the *English*) passed a *Navigation Act*, intitled, *For the encouraging of Shipping and Navigation*. But theirs was not to extend to Importations from *Asia, Africa* and *America, Russia* and *Italy*, till so declared by a subsequent Act, or by their Privy-Council, or their Council of Trade,—nor to Corn in Time of Dearth.—Also that all Goods shipped in foreign Vessels, or belonging to *Aliens*, should pay double Duty.

At this Time also the Parliament of *Scotland* passed an Act, *For erecting of Companies for the Improvement of the Herring and White Fisheries*.—And in this and succeeding Reigns, down to the consolidating Union of the two Kingdoms, they granted sundry Bounties on the Exportation of Fish of all Kinds: And made sundry good Laws (especially since the Restoration) for the Regulation of their Commerce, and of their *Linen* and *Woollen* Manufactures, &c. All which being now of little or no Use, we have not thought them worth while to enlarge on.

*Logwood* discovered to be safe and useful in the dying of Cloth, &c.

After the Prohibitions by two several Acts of Parliament, and two Royal Proclamations, against the Use of the till then so called pernicious Material used in Dying called *Logwood*; yet, by Cap. the xith of the 13th and 14th of King *Charles* the Second, all the said Laws and Prohibitions are repealed: It being now found, (says that Act, intitled, *Frauds and Abuses in his Majesty's Customs prevented and regulated*) “That the ingenious Industry of these Times hath taught “the Dyers of *England* the Art of fixing the Colours made of *Logwood*, alias *Blackwood*, so as “that, by Experience, they are found as lasting and serviceable as the Colours made with any “other Sort of *Dying Wood*.”

*Nova-Scotia* delivered up by King *Charles* II. to *France*.

At this Time, King *Charles* the Second shamefully delivered up to *France* the Country of *Nova-Scotia* [and such Part of *Canada* (say our common Historians) as was held by our People, if any Part of the latter was now possessed by us, of which I much doubt]. Former Accounts of those Countries being however related with such great Carelessness, as if they had merited very little Regard by our own Historians.

*England's* Treaty of Alliance and Commerce with *Sweden*,

As the Treaty of Alliance between King *Charles* II. of *England*, and King *Charles* XIth of *Sweden*, for the mutual Security of their Dominions and Trade, concluded in this Year 1661, [Vol. iiii. p. 240 and 253, of the General Collection of Treaties of Peace and Commerce, published in four Volumes, Anno 1732.] contains nothing new or particular, we need only to mention it in this Place, for the farther Information of such as would desire to see it.

and with *Denmark*.

And the like may be said of a Treaty between *England* and *Denmark*, in this same Year, (*ibidem*, p. 254 and 263) which is also doubtful whether it was ever executed.

A full State of the Dispute between the *Merchants-Adventurers* Company of *England* and the Separate Traders and Clothiers of *Exeter* by them stiled *Interlopers*.

Many and loud Complaints had been made by the Merchants and Clothiers of *Exeter* and other Parts of the West of *England*, who, not being free of the Company of *Merchants-Adventurers* of *England*, were by that Company stiled *Interlopers*; as particularly, in the Year 1638, to the House of Commons, and also in the Years 1643 and 1645. They were again complained of in Parliament in this Year 1661, by them; who, in their Remonstrance, termed that Company *Monopolizers, and Obstrueters of the Sale of our Woollen Manufactures*. And as it is possible, that some such Objections (however slightly grounded) may some Time or other be hereafter renewed, and that it will also throw some Light upon the State, &c. of our justly-beloved

Woollen



A.D.  
1661

Woollen Manufacture, and will give a distinct State of that Company's Condition at that Time, We shall as briefly as possible set down their Objections, with that Company's Answers, viz.

In general, it was objected,

"That the confirming the whole Trade of the Manufactures of *Wool* sent to *Germany* and the *Netherlands*, being the greatest Staple Commodity of *England*, to one particular Company of Men, who call themselves the only *Merchants-Adventurers*, is detrimental to *all* in general, and particularly to those of *Exeter* and *Devonshire*: For,

"If, They make the Clothiers take what Price they please, by suspending the buying of their Goods brought to Market, until Necessity obliges them to sell even for Loss. They moreover frequently stint or limit the Number of Cloths to be shipped, and allot to each Merchant how much he shall ship for his particular Proportion: So that the Governor, Deputy, and Committees may serve themselves and Friends with the greatest Share: Which is not only prejudicial to the rest but does also hinder the putting off so much more Cloth abroad.

"Hdly, The Company confines the Vent of this great Staple Commodity to a few Places at Home, as the Trade of all the West-Countries to *London*. Whereas *Exeter* and other Places ought to have Liberty to ship off their Goods from the nearest Port; whereby much Charge might be saved." [Their confining the Staples of our Cloths Abroad to one or two Towns in each Country, was also complained of; and this also created Uneasiness in those Countries: *Amsterdam*, for Instance, and other *Dutch* Towns, formerly took it extremely ill, that *Rotterdam* alone, for all *Holland*, should be the sole Staple for *Woollen Goods* from *England*.]

"Hdly, By the two Resolutions of the House of Commons, *Anno* 1624, for Liberty to all Merchants, as well as those called *Merchants-Adventurers*, to export Dozens, Kerfies, and new Manufactures, as well as dyed, dressed, and coloured Cloths, into *Germany* and the *Netherlands*, the *English* Traders increased in Number, and the *Dutch* fell off from making of Cloths, so as not to make 4,000 Cloths in the Year 1632. But the Company being again encouraged by Means of their Purse, &c. the *Dutch* again increased to 20,000 Cloths per Annum, and many of our manufacturing People settled in *Holland*.

"IVthly, This Company make their Embarkations but thrice in the Year, which hinders the Clothiers from selling their Goods but just at the said Times, and that only to two Towns beyond Sea.

"Vthly, The heavy Impositions and Fines they lay on the Manufacturers amount to near as much as the King's Customs: Inasmuch, that from 1616 to 1641 they raised, as per their own Books, 182,295*l.* beside what Duties they received beyond Sea: Whereby the Cheapness of our Commodities is hindered, and the *Dutch* are encouraged to improve their Manufacture of *Woollen Goods*, as they have greatly done for the last forty or fifty Years.

"VIthly, The Company strictly ties their Members to trade only to two Towns, viz. *Hamburg* and *Dort*; the latter of which is inconveniently situated for vending the Goods into the inland Parts. Their two Staples at this Time were *Hamburg* and *Dort*.

"VIIthly, In the Company's present Condition, they are indebted for vast Sums, which cannot be discharged but by raising it on our Manufactures.

"VIIIthly, The great Inconveniency of the Power this Company arrogates of imposing of Oaths, and levying of Fines and Taxes on their Fellow-Subjects, complained of, although they were never yet established by Law; and have been so complained of from Time to Time these 160 Years.

"IXthly, That this monopolizing Company did in all transport but 225 Pieces of *Woollen Goods* from *Midsummer* to *Michaelmas* 1661: And yet five or six *Exeter* Merchants, not free of the Company, did, within the said Quarter of a Year, buy and export beyond Sea 9,254 Pieces of the said *Woollen Goods*. That Company employs Ships, but seldom in Comparison of other Merchants, nor the fourth Part of the Mariners that other Merchants do.

"Xthly, That the unlimited Power given to this Company by their Charter is a great Inconveniency, (and repugnant to the Statute of the 12th of King *Henry VII.* Cap. vi.) For they are thereby impowered to make what Rules and Ordinances they shall think fit, for the Support of their Privileges, and may not only compell those of their Fellowship, but even all others using Trade with *Woollen Manufactures* in their Precincts to obey the same."

[*Parker*, in his Pamphlet called *Free-Trade*, printed *Anno* 1645, says, That this Fellowship at their *Marts* beyond Sea, take of every *Englishman* at his first coming 40*l.* Sterling, as a Fine for Liberty to buy and sell his own proper Goods. Whereby all Merchants not being of the said Fellowship withdraw from the said *Marts*; which prevents the Vent of the *Woollen Cloth* of this Realm.]

On the other Hand, the said Company, in their own Vindication, replied in Substance as follows, viz.

Vol. II.

H h

" I. The



The Company's  
Vindication.

A.D.  
1661

" I. The Company does not pretend to be the *only Merchants-Adventurers*, although their Charters stile them *The Merchants-Adventurers of England*: Yet they count it their Honour, that they are no Company of one City, Town, or Burgh, but a *national Corporation*, and dispersed all over the Kingdom: That they all meet together in their *Marts* abroad, where their Consultations are for the Interest of the whole Kingdom in the Clothing Trade, and where a Majority, of the Freemen and Traders present, governs in all Matters. Yet nothing can be concluded in that chief-mart Town beyond Sea but by the Concurrence of that other Court which resides in the *United Netherlands*, and of this here in *London*. And this Court at *London* maintains a Correspondence all along with all other their distinct Courts, as of *York*, *Hull*, and *Newcastle*: And *Exeter* once had one of their most considerable Courts in it, though now there be only one Member there.

" II. They deny their Opponents Accusations of flinting the Exportations, or of distressing the Clothiers in the Sale of their Goods; as also, their confining the Vent of the Western Counties to *London*; seeing any Freeman may ship his Goods directly abroad from the next Port, as from *York*, *Hull*, *Beverley*, *Leeds*, *Newcastle*, *Hartlepoole*, *Stockton*, *Norwich*, *Yarmouth*, *Lynn*, *Ipswich*, *Colchester*, and all other Ports of *England*, where they have Members.

" III. That as the said Statute of the 12th of King *Henry VII.* Cap. vi. relates only to a Freedom of Commerce during the four *Marts*, (for which also they were to pay the Company *ten Marks*) that Act can be of no Force at present, seeing those *Marts* are in Disuse in the *Netherlands*. And it is enough, that the Fellowship submits to the Parliament's Pleasure to admit all Men that can relish Government on such Conditions and Limitations of Fines as they shall direct.

" IV. That, in Answer to the 182,295 *l.* said to be raised on the Trade by the Fellowship in twenty-five Years Time, they say, That when they were dissolved, in order to make Room for Sir *William Cockayne's* Project of dying and dressing of Cloths before Exportation, the Fellowship was indebted a good Sum of Money.—That after their Charters were restored, they were engaged in several Services both to the King and Queen of *Bohemia*, and to King *James* and King *Charles I.* To which, if the Charge of *six* several Residences, and of Courts Abroad and at Home be added, it will appear, they were no ill Husbands; and that this Sum was not so burdensome to be raised on the Manufactures in so long a Tract of Time. For the Imposition laid on Cloths is but about 1 *per Cent.* and in Recompence for this 1 *per Cent.* the Company's Immunities Abroad, and their Freedoms there (by Treaties) from Taxes, Tolls, Watch and Ward, &c. which others not free of the Fellowship must pay in the *Netherlands* and *Germany*, are worth 3 *per Cent.* to their Members.

" V. That it is true, they owe a large Debt, occasioned partly by the Misfortunes of the Civil Wars, &c. and partly from the Opposition of the *Interlopers*; and they think it reasonable that it should be paid off, though very gradually, by Contributions or Taxes on the Commerce.

" VI. If the Fellowship be not as yet established by any Law, it is now submitted, Whether it is not more than Time it should be settled by Act of Parliament.

" VII. The Fellowship take Care, that the rich over-grown Traders shall not ingross the whole Traffic; but there shall be Room for younger and smaller Traders to employ their Stocks.

" VIII. They carefully inspect the true making of Cloth.

" IX. They have done more, and been at greater Expence, to prevent the Exportation of our *Woolls* and *Fullers-Earth*, than all the other Corporations and Merchants in *England*.

" Lastly, They insisted, That unless their Corporation be supported, and even legally established, all the Privileges and Advantages which our Commerce has for many Ages enjoyed in foreign Parts, beyond other Nations, must necessarily fall with their Fellowship; and the Kingdom at Home be left without a Shaddow of Regulation in its greatest Concernment."

After this Time we hear no more of this Company's Complaints against separate Traders, nor, on the other Hand, of any Uneasiness of Merchants not free of it; the Terms being quite easy, if they incline so to be. They have long since fixed their Residence solely at *Hamburg*, where they have considerable Privileges, and drive a great Commerce; for supplying many Provinces of *Germany* with our Woollen, &c. Manufactures.

King *Charles*, as Part of Queen *Catherine* of Portugal's Portion (beside 300,000 *l.* in Money) obtains *Tangier*, in *Barbary*, and *Bombay*, in *East-India*.

Toward the Close of this Year 1661, a Marriage Treaty was concluded between King *Charles* the Second, of *England*, and the Princess *Catherine*, Sister to *Alphonso VI.* King of *Portugal*. It is said, that the real Fortune which *Alphonso* agreed to give with his Sister was 300,000 *l.* Sterling. It is almost foreign to our Purpose to remark, That *France* greatly forwarded this Match, for the farther weakening of *Spain*; and that *Spain*, for the Prevention thereof, proposed to our King three several Protestant Princesses: But it is much to our Purpose to note, That *Portugal*, hoping for great Assistance from *England* against *Spain*, not only agreed to the above-named large Sum, but likewise to yield up to King *Charles* for ever the Town and Port of *Tangier*, on the *Barbary* Shore, at the very Entrance of the Streight's Mouth of the *Mediterranean*, and of the Town, Port, and Island of *Bombay* (or *Bombaim*) with the rest of the Isle of *North Saljet*, on the



A. D. 1661 the Coast of *Malabar*, in *East-India*. *Tangier* (or *Tanger*) had been possessed by the *Portuguese* ever since the Year 1463, when King *Alphonso V.* took it from the *Moors*. To this Port King *Charles* granted all the Privileges and Immunities of a Free-Port, in order to make it a Place of Trade; for which, as well as for the Security of our *Mediterranean*, &c. Commerce, it was very advantageously situated: But by the King's bad Conduct it did not (as we shall see) answer Expectation. [See General *Monk's* Letter about this Place, *Anno* 1657, to Secretary *Thurloe*.]

With respect to *Bombay*, King *Charles* at first had Thoughts of keeping it and the Isle of *Saltet* as Part of his Royal Domain, and therefore he sent the Earl of *Marlborough* thither with five Ships of War and 500 Soldiers.—But he met with so many Difficulties from the *Portuguese* Vice-Roy of *Goa*, &c. that, after losing many Men by Sickness, &c. he did not get absolute Possession of *Bombay* till the Year 1664, and even then not all the Territory agreed to be yielded with it. It was soon after found, that the King's Expence in maintaining of it greatly exceeded the Profits of it; and that the King's People there underfold the *English East-India Company's* Agents; whereby, and by Violences committed on the Natives by our King's Soldiers, &c. great Confusions were likely to ensue: Such-like Considerations induced the King to make a Grant in full Propriety for ever of that Port and Territory to our *East-India Company*, by Charter, dated 27th *March* 1668, to hold it in free and common Soccage of his Imperial Crown, (under an annual Rent of 10*l.* in Gold, on the 30th *September* yearly, at the Custom-house in *London*) whose past Expence our Company were to reimburse. It has been, by Degrees, greatly improved by that and the present *East-India Company*, both in Strength, Commerce, and Healthfulness; and some say they lately had 60,000 People on that Isle of different Nations, under our Company's Protection: Though the *Portuguese* had scarcely 1,000 People on it. It is extremely well situated for the Trade of that extensive Coast, and now enjoys a considerable Commerce.

King *Charles* the Second, of *England*, by his Commission under the Great Seal, now constituted his Brother the Duke of *York*, the Lord Chancellor *Clarendon*, and sundry other Persons of Distinction, to be *The Council of the Royal-Fishery Company of Great Britain and Ireland*; and mighty Matters were expected from so pompous a Title: Yet all soon came to nothing, although it must be owned, that the King freely granted them all the Immunities, and even more than were granted by the Commonwealth, *Anno* 1654: With Authority to set up a Lottery, and to have a voluntary Collection in all Parish-Churches. Moreover, all Houses of Entertainment, as Taverns, Inns, Alehouses, &c. should be obliged to take one or more Barrels of Herrings, at the stated Price of thirty Shillings per Barrel; also 2*s.* 6*d.* per Barrel was to be paid to the Stock of this Company on all foreign-caught Fish imported.

*Wheat* this Year (according to *Chronicon Preciosum*) was 3*l.* 10*s.* per Quarter, and the Year following at 3*l.* 14*s.* per Quarter. Rate of Wheat.

The Statute of the 13th and 14th of King *Charles* the Second, *Anno* 1662, Cap. vi. For enlarging and repairing common Highways, so as they should all be made eight Yards or twenty-four Feet in Width, was become very necessary, since the great Increase of Carts, Waggons, &c. by the general Increase of our Commerce. Which Act, being only temporary, was revived by an Act of the 8th and 9th of King *William*, Cap. xv. and farther enforced; and, by this last Act, it was well ordered [*Anno* 1697.] that where two or more cross Highways meet, a Stone or Post be erected, with an Inscription, in large Letters, directing to the next Market-Town to which each of the said joining Highways leads. It is much to be wished, that the said Breadth of eight Yards for Highways was better observed in very many Parts, which is hitherto very far from being the Case.

1662 It was in this Year 1662 that the *English*, from their Colonies on the North Continent of *America*, first began to cut down the *Logwood* Trees, growing in infinite Quantities on the uninhabited Coasts of the Province of *Jucatan*, and more especially in the Bay of *Campeachy*, where they made a Settlement for that End, as it was not near to any *Spanish* Settlement or Inhabitants. Their first Settlement was near *Cape Catoche*; next at the *Laguna di Terminos*, which was found more convenient, and where the *English Buccaneers* afterward found themselves obliged to settle, upon the Treaty of *Madrid* between *England* and *Spain*, *Anno* 1667: Which Treaty, though it made no particular Mention of *America* by Name, expressly stipulated, "A general firm and perpetual Amity between the two Crowns, as well by Land as by Sea, and between all the Countries under the Obedience of either of the Kings." By the Year 1669, that *English* Settlement was considerably increased; and much *Logwood* was carried thence both to *New-England* and *Jamaica*. In the Year 1670 was concluded, at *Madrid*, by Sir *William Godolphin*, the first Treaty between *England* and *Spain*, which expressly related to *America*; and therefore is usually called the *American Treaty*: Whereby the then Possessions of both Nations in *America* are confirmed. This gave Encouragement to many more of our People to settle with the above-mentioned *Logwood-Cutters*, as it was in a desolate and unplanted Country; and that the *Spaniards* had not hitherto made any Complaints about it. For it was not till the Year 1672 that the *Spaniards* began first to interrupt our *Logwood-Cutters* there, or to make the least Complaint to our Court against their settling in that Bay. Soon after, however, the *Spaniards* became so uneasy at that Settlement and our *Logwood-Cutting*, that they actually made Prize of all *English* Vessels they met in the *American Seas* which had *Logwood* in them; of which the Earl of *Arlington*, the *English* Secretary of State, loudly complained, in a Letter, *Anno* 1674, to Sir *William Godolphin*, our then Minister at *Madrid*. For as the sole Advantage our Court had in View by concluding this famous *American Treaty* of 1670, was, that our People might, without Interruption, trade to

*Bombay*, how it came into our *East-India Company's* Possession, &c.

King *Charles* II'd's new Commission and great Encouragement for a Royal Fishery Company in *England*.

An historical Deduction of the Right of the *British* Nation to retain a Colony, and to cut *Logwood* in the Bay of *Campeachy*.



our own Colonies, and peaceably enjoy our then Possessions in *America*, we were herein greatly frustrated by the Court of *Spain's* Orders to make Prize of all Ships having *Logwood* in them. So that this same *American Treaty* has ever since afforded a Handle or Pretence for *Spain* to seize on our Ships sailing along their *American Coasts*, although with no Intention of carrying on any contraband Trade.—It has occasionally been farther improved by *Spain*, to the having any Quantity of *Pieces of Eight* to be seized, when found on Board our Ships, near their *American Coasts*. Yet (excepting two or three Months in the Year 1680, that the *Spaniards*, by a considerable Force, dislodged our *Logwood-Cutters* from the *Laguna di Terminos* and the Island of *Trist*) our People, till very lately, have remained in Possession thereof. But as the Controversy remains undetermined to this Day, it is to be feared it may still occasion much Altercation.

See more on this Subject, under the Year 1717, more fully explained by the Board of Trade and Plantations, in Answer to the Spanish Ambassador's Memorial of that Year.

[See the rest of this memorable Treaty under the Year 1670.]

At this Time, a Statute was made in the 13th and 14th of King *Charles* the Second, Cap. xii. intitled, *For the better Relief of the Poor of England*: Whereby a Corporation was established, out of the Magistrates of *London, Westminster*, and the Suburbs, on both Sides the *Thames*, within the weekly Bills of Mortality, for erecting *Work-Houses* for employing the Poor. And also another Act of the 23d of that King, Cap. xviii. confirming and corroborating the said former Act, and enabling that Corporation to levy a certain Assessment on Parishes, not exceeding one fourth Part of the Assessment to the Poor, for any respective Year: Yet, to the Shame of the Nation, nothing has as yet been effectually done, for answering that truly great and good End, even to this Day; so many Difficulties being started to every Scheme hitherto proposed to the Public.

The Londoners in vain petition the House of Commons to have four new mercantile Companies established.

In this same Year 1662, the Lord-Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-Council of *London*, petitioned the House of Commons to erect four new Corporations of Merchants, viz. Those trading to *France, Spain, Portugal, and Italy*, for confining those Trades intirely to *English Natives*. The Pretext for which was, *That most Part of the Trade of exporting the Commodities of England was in the Hands of Aliens*, whom they would have to be obliged by Law to pay double Duties on all Draperies by them exported. They also, and sundry Merchants of *London* in Behalf of themselves and the *English Merchants* of the Out-Ports, petition, that the Companies already incorporated may be farther privileged and confirmed by Parliament, exclusive of Foreigners, viz. the Companies of the *Merchants-Adventurers*; of the *Levant*; of *East-land*; of *Russia*; and of *East-India*. But the House of Commons was wiser than to add new Fetters on our Exports to foreign Parts; so that nothing came of those ill-judged Petitions.

King Charles the Second's infinitely pernicious Sale of *Dunkirk* to *France*; with Remarks.

King *Charles* the Second, having lavishly and quickly consumed the large Supplies granted by his loyal Parliament, was, in this same Year 1662, put upon the most pernicious Project that could have entered into the Thoughts of the Monarch of the first commercial Kingdom in *Europe*, by yielding up, by Treaty, to *France* the Town and Port of *Dunkirk*, with all its Fortifications, Sluyces, Dams, &c. and likewise the Fort of *Mardyke*, with the wooden Fort, and the other great and small Forts between *Dunkirk* and *Bergh St. Wynox*, together with all the Arms, Artillery, Ammunition, &c. We have seen that *Dunkirk* had been surrendered by *France* to *Cromwell* four Years before, by a stipulated Agreement, for the Succours which that Protector had given to *France* against *Spain*. Our passive Parliament seemed to content themselves with *Charles's* poor Pretence, That, as it was only surrendered to an Usurper, he had a Right to dispose of it as he pleased. It was concluded at *London* by the *French Ambassador*, the Count *D'Estrades*, (for which he merited a Statue to be erected for him at *Dunkirk*) and by the Earl of *Clarendon*, Lord Chancellor; the Earl of *Southampton*, Lord Treasurer; the Duke of *Albemarle*, and the Earl of *Sandwich*, [all *Englishmen*] under a Commission from the King. As for the Price, it was almost as shameful as the delivering up the Place was criminal; viz. five Millions of Livres, or about 250,000*l.* Sterling. Had that Number of Millions been *Sterling-Money*, instead of *French*, fatal Experience has long since demonstrated its being inadequate to so inestimable a Jewel. We ought however to do Justice, as far as we fairly can, to one of the four before-named Commissioners, (who, rather than lose their private Emoluments, so shamefully gave up the Nation's Interest) viz. to the Earl of *Sandwich*, who at first proposed the absolute Demolition of *Dunkirk*, and the filling up or destroying its Harbour, in such a Manner as to render it for ever useless; which, next to its remaining in our Hands, was certainly the best Scheme. For as to what sundry Writers have remarked, of its being better to have been sold to *Spain* or *Holland*; that might be true with respect to the Time we are upon, but who could answer for the Hurt that Place might, in future Times, have done to us in the Hands of either of those Nations, as Power is perpetually fluctuating? There was therefore nothing for a wise King and an honest *English* Ministry to chuse, but to preserve, strengthen, and improve that Place, let the Expence be more or less; whereby we should have remained Masters of both Sides of the greatest commercial Thoroughfare in the Universe. *Mareschal Schomberg*, then in *England*, advised the King to keep it, as his naval Strength would effectually prevent its being taken, and that the holding of it would keep both *France* and *Spain* in a Dependence upon him; in which Opinion (says *Bishop Burnet*) he was singular: And yet there was more Truth and Judgment in this Opinion than in all that was said and written on this Point. For, with regard to the most solemn Treaties which *France's* Necessities have since obliged that Crown to stipulate for the Demolition of its Fortifications and the filling up of its Harbour, &c. we have more than once seen how easy it has been for such a powerful Nation, void of all Shame and Honour, to restore both the one and the other.

In



A.D.  
1662

In this same Year, *Voltaire*, in the second Tome of his *Age of Lewis the Fourteenth*, acquaints us, "That the *French* Royal Council of Commerce was first erected, which still subsists: And "that the *King himself* presided therein once in every Fortnight." Need we to wonder then at the Progress that Nation has since made in Commerce, thus so eminently encouraged by so discerning and potent a Prince? *N. B.* The new Council or Board of Commerce, erected *Anno* 1701, was subordinate to this Royal Council.

The *French* Council of Commerce established.

In this same Year, King *Charles* the Second, in Council, issued his Proclamation, intimating, "That notwithstanding the *Navigation-Act*, passed two Years ago, several Letters or Warrants "had (through Misinformation) been obtained from him, by which the *Lubeckers* Ships, Merchants, and Mariners were licensed to come into *England*, &c. freed from the Penalties of the "said Act, upon Pretence of a former Custom; the Council-Board, well weighing the ill Consequences by trenching on that Act, and the Damages, &c. which, by such Toleration, will "accrue to the *English* Owners of Shipping, and to their Merchants and Mariners,—It was "ordered by his Majesty in Council, That all such Letters, Licences, or Warrants, be recalled, "and declared void, &c."

The *Lubeckers* debarred a Privilege they had obtained in Breach of the *English Act of Navigation*.

Moreover, in this same Year 1662, in an Act of Parliament of the 14th of King *Charles*, (Cap. xi.) for regulating of Frauds and Abuses in the Customs, the following Improvements (*inter alia*) were made in relation to the *Act of Navigation*, viz.

Farther Improvements of the said *Act of Navigation*.

I. "No foreign-built Ships shall enjoy the Privileges of *English* or *Irish*-built Ships, even although navigated as that *Act* directs;—and although the Owners likewise be *Englishmen*; Prize-Ships only excepted.

II. "Whoever shall export or import Goods, to or from any Port of this Kingdom, (capable of a Ship of 200 Tons Burthen) to or from any Port of the *Mediterranean*, beyond the Port of *Malaga*, in any Ship that hath not two Decks, and carries less than 16 Cannon; shall pay to the "King one per Cent. on their Ladings, beside all other Duties.

III. "And for the better encouraging of the building of good and defensible Ships, it was "farther enacted, that, for seven Years to come, whoever should build Ships with 3 Decks, "or with 2½ Decks and a *Forecastle*, and five Feet between each Deck, mounted with at least "30 Cannon; shall, for the first two Voyages, receive one Tenth of all the Customs paid on their "Ladings, exported or imported."

[The two last Clauses were designed by Way of Precaution against the *Barbary* Rovers.]

Other good Statutes were made in this same Year, viz. such as, that prohibiting the Exportation of our *Wooll* and *Fuller's Earth*, *Yarn*, and *undressed Hides*. And against the Importation of foreign *Bone-Lace* and other *French* Frillery Wares; by which that Nation drew incredible Sums of Money from us, turning the Balance of the Trade with *France* to be very much against us.

In the former Part of this same Year 1662, two eminent Persons left the Stage of Life, viz. the unfortunate *Elizabeth*, Queen of *Bohemia*, Daughter of King *James* the First, of *England*; and Cardinal *Mazarine*, Prime Minister of *France*.

Deaths of the Queen of *Bohemia*, and Cardinal *Mazarine*.

The *English American* Plantations were by this Time so much cultivated and improved, that the Demand for Servants and Labourers was greatly increased: And as their Mother-Country could by no Means afford Numbers sufficient for their Supply, and that they were not then so well supplied with Negroes from the *African* Coast as they wished for, since the Trade thither had been laid open; a third exclusive *English African* or *Guinea* Company was, in this Year 1662, incorporated for that End, at the Head of which was his Royal Highness the Duke of *York*, joined with many Persons of Rank and Distinction. This Company undertook to supply our *West-India* Plantations with 3000 Negroes annually. If this new Company's Accounts are to be relied on, it seems that whilst the Trade was laid open in the Times of the late civil Wars, our Forts on the *Guinea* Coast were demolished by both *Dutch* and *Danes*, thereby ruining the second Company's Stock, and taking of theirs and of separate Traders Ships and Goods, to the Value of 300,000*l.* Sterling.

Motives for a new *English African* or *Guinea* Company this Year incorporated, being the third exclusive Company.

The great Losses of the late second *African* Company.

This new Company, supported by the King's Brother, &c. and knowing the King's Inclinations to make War against the *Dutch*, afterwards got Sir *Robert Holmes* to be sent out with a Squadron of fourteen Ships to the Coast of *Guinea*, for attacking the *Dutch* Forts, &c. prior to a formal Declaration of War: Of which more in its Place.

Toward the Close of this Year, King *Charles* sent Admiral *Lawson* to *Algiers*, who obliged that piratical State, and also those of *Tunis* and *Tripoli*, to sign Articles of Pacification, which they kept just so long as they stood in Fear of our Ships of War in the *Mediterranean*.

King *Charles* the Second reduces the piratical States of *Barbary* to Terms of Peace.

In this same Year 1662, the *Chinese* expelled the *Hollanders* from the Island of *Formosa* on that Coast. The *Dutch*, according to some Authors, had taken *Formosa* from the *Portuguese*, in the Year 1635. The Ports of that Island were extremely commodious for their *China* and *Japan* Trades: Yet *Candidius*, a *Dutch* Clergyman's Account, in *Churchill's* Voyages, is different from this. He says, "the *Dutch* had built a Fort in one of the Islands called *Pebou*, near the Mouth "of the great River *Chincheo*, in *China*; from whence they intercepted the *Chinese* trading to the "Philippines. This obliged the *Chinese* to agree with the *Dutch* to grant them the Harbour of *Tagowang*.

The *Chinese* drive the *Dutch* from *Formosa*.



" *Tagowang* in *Formosa*, in Lieu of the other, where they might build a Fort, whence they traded with the *Chinese*, till dispossessed as above." A. D. 1662

*Connecticut*, in *New-England*, made a Charter-Colony. *Connecticut*, a Province of *New-England*, had its first Charter, dated *April 23, 1662*, 14th of *Charles the Second*. It is one of the six Charter Colonies of the Continent of *British America*.

*Carolina's first Royal Charter*. We have exhibited, under the Year 1629, some fruitless Efforts (from *England*) to plant the Country then named *Carolana*, in *North-America*, now named *Carolina*; but the succeeding Discontents in *England*, and the consequent civil Wars and Confusions, occasioned *Carolina* to remain unplanted till two Years after the Restoration of King *Charles the Second*, when that King granted his first Charter, by the modern Name of *Carolina*, (dated the 24th Day of *March 1662-3*) viz. "To the Lord Chancellor *Clarendon*, the Duke of *Albemarle*, the Lord *Craven*, the Lord *Berkley*, the Lord *Ashley*, (Chancellor of the Exchequer) Sir *George Carteret*, (Vice Chamberlain) Sir *William Berkley*, and Sir *John Colleton*:" (whose eight Names, given to several of its Rivers and Counties, will probably be remembered there to the End of Time) "The Limits of this their first Charter run from the 36th Degree of North Latitude (being the South End of modern *Virginia*) to the 31st Degree, or the South End of modern *Georgia*, along the *Atlantic Ocean*; and stretching *Westward*, without Limitation, to the *South-Seas*. This Land (which the King, in his Charter, declares to be a Part of his Dominions in *America*) he grants them in absolute Propriety, with all Royal Mines, Fisheries, &c. paying a Quit-Rent of 20 Marks yearly."

The first Wire-Mill erected at *Sheen*. A Dutchman sets up the first Wire-Mill that had ever been in *England*, at *Sheen*, near *Richmond*.

The first Turnpikes or Toll Gates legally erected in three Counties of *England*. A Statute of this 15th Year of King *Charles the Second*, Cap. i. directs the repairing of the Highways in the Counties of *Hertford*, *Cambridge*, and *Huntingdon*; much worn by the many great Loads drawn by Waggon, with Barley and Malt, to *Ware*, and also of Goods from *Norwich*, *Bury*, *Lincolnshire*, &c. These are (as I conceive) the first Toll-Gates erected by Law in *England*; which were to be for *Hertfordshire*, at *Wadesmill*; *Cambridgeshire*, at *Caxton*; and for *Huntingdonshire*, at *Stilton*.

*Silk-Throwing* in and near *London* employs above 40,000 Persons. By an Act of Parliament, of the 14th of King *Charles the Second*, Cap. xv. For regulating the Trade of *Silk-throwing*, it is recited, "That the *Silk-throwers* of *London* having petitioned the Parliament, for an Enlargement of their former Charter, they therein represent, that above 40,000 Men, Women and Children are employed therein." And it was thereby enacted, "That none should set up that Trade, but such as should have served seven Years Apprenticeship to it, and should make themselves free of that Company, &c."

Observations on the Revenue of the *Post-Office*, down to 1698. The Parliament, in this same Year 1663, (Cap. xiv.) settled the Revenues of the *Post-Office* and of the *Wine-Licences* on the Duke of *York*, the King's only Brother; which Revenues were afterwards considerably increased: They were now, by most Authors, reckoned together to bring in 21,000*l.* per Annum. Yet the following Proviso of this same Act, *verbatim*, shews they were much mistaken, viz. "Nothing herein contained shall make void the Grant made by his Majesty to *Daniel O'Neale*, Esq; of the Office of *Postmaster-General* for 4 Years, from *Lady-Day 1663*, under the yearly Rent of 21,500*l.* for all the said Term, (except the last Quarter, which is paid aforehand) so as the said Rents be paid unto his said Highness *James Duke of York*."

In the Year 1653, the *Post-Office* Revenue (as we have already noted) was let to Farm for 10,000*l.* yearly: Yet I cannot perceive upon what Grounds Dr. *D'Avenant* (in his *Essay on the public Revenue and Trade of England*, Part i. p. 125, Anno 1698) could remark, That for some Years this *Post-Office* Revenue hardly bore its own Expence, unless he meant the Times anterior to the said Year 1653. But he adds, "That then" (viz. Anno 1698) "it had been so much improved, under a Management, as that its gross Produce, by a Medium of three Years, amounted, per Annum, to about 90,440*l.* 15*s.*"—Every Reader may not perhaps know, that by the Word *Management* is meant the Government's making the most of it, in Contradistinction to farming it at a Sum certain; and that by *gross Produce* is meant the *Income*, without deducting the Charge of Management.

When Corn may be exported; and when imported what its Custom is to be. By Cap. xvii. of the 15th Year of King *Charles the Second*, Anno 1663, for the Encouragement of Trade, it was enacted, That when *Wheat* should be currently sold in *England* for 48*s.* per Quarter, or 6*s.* per Bushel (and other Grain in Proportion) then *Wheat* and the other Kinds of Grain might be exported. And that when the before-named Kinds of Grain exceed the said Prices, they may be freely imported, paying 5*s.* 4*d.* Custom and Poundage, per Quarter of *Wheat*, &c.

The Navigation-Acts farther strengthened. By this same Statute it was enacted, "That, for the farther Improvement of former Navigation-Acts, no Merchandize of the Growth, Production, or Manufacture of *Europe* shall be imported into any of the *English* Plantations or Factories in *Asia*, *Africa*, or *America*, (*Tangier* only excepted) but what shall be laden in *England*, and in *English*-built Shipping, and navigated by at least three fourths *English* Mariners: and shall be carried to those Places directly from *England*, and no where else; on Forfeiture of Ships and Ladings. Excepting, however, *Salt* for the Fisheries of *New-England* and *Newfoundland*; and Wines from *Madeira* and the *Azores*, Servants, Victual and Horses from *Scotland* or *Ireland*. And that none of the Product of the *English* Plantations, (viz. Sugar, Tobacco, Cotton, Ginger, Fustick, and other Drugs) shall be carried any where (except to other *English* Plantations) till they be first landed in *England*, un-

" der



A. D. 1663 "der Forfeiture of Ships and Cargoes." And here the Word *Ireland* was first left out, though inserted in the 12th of this King, Cap. xviii. Sect. 9.

"And for the Encouragement of the *Herring* and *North-Sea*, *Iceland* and *Westmony* Fisheries; no fresh *Herring*, *Codd*, *Haddock*, &c. shall be imported into *England*, but in *English*-built Ships, navigated, &c. as before."——

No Fish to be imported into *England*, but in *English* Ships.

"And forasmuch as the planting of *Tobacco* in *England* doth continually increase, notwithstanding the Act of the 12th Year of this King, (Cap. xxxiv.) a farther Penalty of 10*l.* is laid for every Rood or Pole of Land so planted, either in *England*, *Ireland*, *Jersey*, or *Guernsey*:—Excepting however *Tobacco* planted in the Physic-Gardens of either University, or in other private Gardens for Surgery, so as the Quantity so planted exceed not half a Pole of Land in any one Garden."

Farther Penalty for planting *Tobacco* in *England* or *Ireland*, with Exceptions.

By a Clause in the said Act of Parliament, we have the first public or legal Licence for the Exportation of foreign Coin and Bullion, for the Benefit of Commerce; in the remarkable Words following, viz. "And forasmuch as several considerable and advantageous Trades cannot be conveniently driven and carried on without the Species of Money and Bullion, and that it is found by Experience, that they are carried in greatest Abundance (as to a common Market) to such Places as give free Liberty for exporting the same; and the better to keep in and increase the current Coins of this Kingdom: Be it enacted, That it shall be lawful to export out of any Custom-House or Port of *England*, all Sorts of foreign Coin or Bullion of Gold or Silver, first entering the same at the Custom-House, without paying any Duty or Custom for the same."

The first Law for licensing the Exportation of foreign Coin and Bullion from *England*, with Reasons for it, and Remarks thereon.

It is strange our Legislature should be so late in coming into this Measure, though so much earlier practised by other wise and mercantile Nations: *Bullion* and foreign Coin being undoubtedly to be deemed in Commerce as much a mercantile Commodity as any other Instrument of Commerce whatever. Mr. Thomas Munn, in his judicious *Octavo* Treatise, intitled, *England's Treasure by foreign Trade*, published Anno 1664, has fully shewn of what Benefit the free Exportation of Money was in *Tuscany*, under the Year 1630. He has also no less clearly shewn the Absurdity of the old *English* Laws for obliging *Merchants-Strangers* importing Goods into *England*, to lay out their Produce in the Commodities of our Realm: As also the Laws for obliging of all Merchants exporting *Corn*, *Fish*, *Ammunition*, &c. to bring Home Money or Bullion in Return: And, in fine, "That nothing but an Over-balance in foreign Trade, or our exporting more in Value of our own Product and Manufacture, than we import of those of other Nations, can either increase our Bullion, or even keep what we have already." Mr. Polexsen, however, (an able and strenuous Opponent of the *East-India* Trade) in his Account of the *East-India* Trade, Anno 1696, on the other Hand, remarks, "That till the Licence granted by this Act, to export foreign Coin and Bullion, the *East-India* Company did not export above Forty Thousand Pounds in Bullion yearly: But now it began to be exported in much greater Quantities; and that it was no less than 600,000*l.* Sterling per Annum, taking any Number of Years, when the Trade was carried on without any great Obstruction." Yet possibly that Company might before have exported much more than 40,000*l.* though they did it clandestinely till this Law gave Permission.

Munn's Book on *England's* Commerce commended.

Nothing but an Over-balance of our foreign Trade can increase or even preserve our Money at Home.

In the same Statute, of the 15th of *Charles* the Second, there is the following Clause, viz. "That whereas a great Part of the richest and best Land of *England* cannot so well be otherwise employed as in the feeding and fattening of Cattle, and that by the coming in of late of vast Numbers of Cattle, from beyond Sea, already fattened" [meaning from *Ireland*] "such Lands are, in many Places, much fallen in Rents and Values,—to the great Impoverishment of this Kingdom; it was now enacted, That for every Head of great Cattle imported, (except the Breed of *Scotland*) between the 1st of *July* and 20th of *December*, in any Year; and of the Breed of *Scotland*, between the 24th of *August* and the 20th of *December*, in any Year, there shall be paid or forfeited twenty Shillings to the King, and also ten Shillings to him that shall inform or seize the same, and other ten Shillings to the Poor of the Parish where such Seizure shall be made. And for every Sheep so imported ten Shillings; to be recovered and levied in Manner aforesaid." This Act was to continue no longer in Force than to the End of the first Session of the next Parliament; but has since been made perpetual. We shall here only remark, that the Nation, in the Opinion of many, has since often had Ground to repent the so far obliging the grazing Countries by such Restraints, to the Prejudice of the rest of the Kingdom.

Penalties on Importation of foreign fatted black Cattle and Sheep, at certain Times, from *Ireland* and *Scotland*.

Two other well-intended Statutes were made in this same Year 1663, viz. Cap. xv. for the Encouragement of the *Linen* and *Tapestry* Manufactures of *England*, and Discouragement of the very great Importation of foreign *Linen* and *Tapestry*. And, Cap. xvi. for regulating the packing of *Herrings*:—It was also thereby enacted, That, for the Preservation of the Spawn of Fish, at the Isles of *Iceland* and *Westmony*, no Ship shall fail thither until the 10th of *March*, in any Year.—Neither shall there be taken any Toll or other Duty, at *Newfoundland*, for any Fish caught there.

Two well-intended Statutes for encouraging the *Linen* and *Tapestry* Manufactures; and for regulating the Fishery.

By this Time, the *Dutch East-India* Company had taken from the *Portuguese*, in *India*, the best Places they had formerly held there, viz. such as, *Cananor*, *Cranganor*, *Cochin*, *Coulang*, &c. now leaving the *Portuguese* only *Goa*, *Diu*, and a few other petty Places, of little Consequence in Commerce.

The *Dutch* gain much from the *Portuguese* in *India*.

Before we close this Year 1663, we cannot forget to do Justice to an excellent little Treatise on Commerce, published this Year by Samuel Fortrey, Esq; intitled *England's Interest and Improvement*; its just Encomium.

Fortrey's little Treatise on Commerce, its just Encomium.



ment; which, in only 43 small 12° Pages, treats most judiciously of all the principal Branches of our foreign and domestic Commerce.—Of the Benefit of increasing our industrious People by *Naturalization*.—The Improvement of our Lands by Inclosures, and the breeding of Cattle.—Of the *Exportation of Horses*.—The *Improvement of Mines*.—Our Manufactures.—Our Fisheries.—Of discouraging the Wear of foreign Manufactures, more especially *French* ones, whereby that Country gets so great a Balance from us.—Of the Benefit of the *Act of Navigation*:—And of our foreign Plantations.—The Regulation of our Coin.—The lowering the *Interest of Money*, &c. A Treatise, which, though written *one hundred Years* ago, will well bear reading over even at this Day: Which can scarcely be said of any other on this Subject of so old a Date, unless it be the before-quoted Treatise of Mr. *Thomas Munn*, in Octavo, Anno 1664.

A D  
1663

Rhode-Island and Providence-Plantation their Charters.

Rhode-Island and Providence-Plantation, two Provinces of New-England, had this Year a Charter, dated 15th of King Charles the Second, To the whole Freemen or Inhabitants of each Colony; impowered to elect their own Representatives: And the last-named elects their Governor and Council. The Report of the Board of Trade to the House of Lords, in January 1733-4, observes of these two Colonies and of Connecticut, &c. “That almost the whole Power of the Crown is delegated to the People.—And, as their Charters are worded, they can and do make Laws even without their Governors Consent, and directly contrary to their Opinions; no negative Voice being reserved to them as Governors, in the said Charter!” This was carelessly granted by a very careless Monarch; and is what no wise Ministry nor Council would have deliberately advised.

The Isle of St. Lucia's further History.

In the Year 1664, the English again took Possession of the Isle of St. Lucia, (or as some call it St. Alouzie) having previously treated with the Native Caribbeans for the Purchase of it, (says the Author of the *British Empire in America*, whom, nevertheless, we must very cautiously trust on many Occasions:) That five Ships of War carried thither about 1,500 Men; who, being joined by 600 Caribbeans in seventeen Canoes, had the Island and Fort yielded up to them, without Resistance, on Condition, That the French Governor and his Garrison (of only fourteen Men) should, with their Artillery and Baggage, be escorted to Martinica. Yet it seems, two Years after, the English, for Want of Supplies, abandoned it again, and burnt their Fort; although, but two Days after they were gone, a Bark with Necessaries arrived there, from Lord Willoughby, Governor of Barbadoes. In the Treaties between King Charles and King James on one Side, and the French Court, and in those of Ryswick and Utrecht, there are general Stipulations for the restoring to the Crown of Great Britain all Islands and Countries which may have been conquered by France, and such as had been in the Possession of the King of Great Britain before such respective War began. But such general Stipulations signified little with the French! This Isle had at sundry Times been inhabited by both English and French Planters, at one and the same Time in several Parts of it. And so it remained till about the Year 1719, when we shall again resume its farther History.

1664

A large Balance against England with respect to our Exports and Imports at this Time.

In Mr. Munn's valuable Treatise, named, *England's Treasure by foreign Trade*, (Anno 1664, p. 177.) he relates, That there was in those Times exported, one Year with another, to the Value of 2,200,000 l. of our Native Commodities. “So that (says he) if we were not too much affected to Pride, monstrous Fashions, and Riot, above all other Nations, a Million and an Half of our Money might plentifully supply our unnecessary Wants, (as I may term them) of Silks, Sugars, Spices, Fruits, &c. So 700,000 l. might be yearly treasured up in Money, to make the Kingdom exceeding rich and powerful in a short Time.” But this was far from being the Case at that Time: For, by a Report of Dr. Charles D'Avenant, Inspector-General of the Customs, our Imports in the Year 1662, amounted to - - - - - £. 4,016,019, And our Exports, to - - - - - 2,022,812.

So that the Balance against us was no less than - - - - - £. 1,993,207, A most melancholy Account truly, more especially as coming from this able Author, who possessed that important Office in the Reigns of King William and Queen Anne.

King Charles of England's Treaty with the Duke of Courland, about Forts on the Guinea Coast; and for the Isle of Tobago to be given up to the Duke, but to be held of the Crown of England.

In the third Volume of the English Octavo Collection of Treaties of Peace and Commerce, (published Anno 1732, in four Volumes,) we find a Treaty between King Charles the Second, of England, and James, Duke of Courland, Anno 1664, concerning Tobago, one of the Caribbee Isles in America (in the Title of this Treaty said to have been discovered, cultivated, and fortified by that Duke's Subjects till they were dispossessed by the Dutch, upon which the Duke submitted it to King Charles's Protection, and held it by Way of Grant from the Crown of England.)

“I. The King grants to the Duke and his Successors full Liberty of Trade and Commerce for such Ships as properly belonged to him and his Heirs (but not to those of his Subjects) in any Rivers or Havens within his Majesty's Dominions on the Coast of Guinea, for Goods not exceeding 12,000 l. in Value: And may build Store-houses, under Protection of the King's Forts there.—

“II. In Consideration whereof the Duke makes over to that King his Fort of St. Andrew, on the Guinea Coast, and all his other Forts there, together with their Guns and Ammunition; the Duke paying 3 per Cent. on all Goods imported or exported.

“III. On the other Hand, King Charles grants to the Duke and his Heirs the above-named Isle of Tobago, to be enjoyed by him under that King's Protection. Provided, the Duke shall suffer none others but the Subjects of the King and him to remain on that Island.

“IV. The



A.D. 1664 " IV. The Duke farther agrees, That neither he, nor his Heirs, nor his Subjects, shall export any of the Product of that Island, nor import, otherwise than out of or into some Ports belonging either to *England* or to *Courland*, or the Port of the City of *Dantzick*.

" V. And, in return for the Protection of *England*, whenever the King shall be at War with any Nation but *Poland*, the Dukes of *Courland*, when required, shall, at their Cost, furnish one good Ship of War of forty Cannon, to be sent to such Port as the King shall name, for one Year at a Time, to be manned, victualled, and paid by his Majesty."

Yet *Holland* soon after got Possession of *Tabago* in her then War with *England*, which she held till the Year 1672.

This Treaty is so far of Use at present, as to testify, that a Duke of *Courland* did once make some Figure in foreign Commerce, and had some maritime Force at Command, as we have already noted under the Year 1637; though not strong enough to support his Commercial Acquisitions without the Protection of *England*, or of some other powerful State. It also may serve to illustrate the Crown of *Great Britain's* original Right to that Island.

In this same Year, the *English* Clergy voluntarily resigned the Power they had enjoyed for so many Ages of taxing themselves in their own Convocation. In the troublesome Times preceding the Restoration of King *Charles* the Second, the then Clergy, having no Proxies nor regular Convocations, submitted to be taxed with the Laity; and the Court finding that Method easier, (and, perhaps too, bringing in a better Revenue) was glad to accept of this Resignation: And so it has continued ever since: Whereby, however, the Clergy's Convocations have greatly lost their former Weight with the Crown.

The *English* Clergy in Convocation resign the Power of taxing themselves, distinct from the Laity.

King *Charles* of *England*, on making War with the *Dutch*, had designed (as before-mentioned) to drive that People out of *New-Nidderland*, [since named *New-York*] where, and also in the Country since called *New-Jersey*, [by the *Dutch*, *New-Belgia*] they had nestled and greatly improved. Our King therefore made a Grant thereof to the Duke of *York*; and, even some Months before the formal Declaration of War, he sent thither Sir *Robert Carr*, with a Squadron of Ships and 3,000 Land-Forces. They landed at the Entrance into *Hudson's River*, and immediately attacked the Town of *New-Amsterdam*, [since called the City of *New-York*] and mastered it without any Difficulty, the *Dutch* there not knowing of any Rupture with *England*. The *English* found the Houses of that City handsomely built of Brick and Stone: And its Situation being on an Island before the Entrance of the said River, on an high Land, it makes a beautiful Appearance from the Sea. It has since been much enlarged and improved, so as to be justly deemed the third City of *British America*, *Boston* and *Philadelphia* being the first and second, as *Charles-Town*, in *South-Carolina*, is deservedly esteemed the fourth in Dignity. The major Part of the *Dutch* at *New-York* remained there, as the great Number of *Dutch* Names to be found even at this Day in that City and Province sufficiently testify; and those who desired to remove were permitted to take their Effects with them, the Province being soon re-peopled with *English*. *Fort-Orange*, since named *New-Albany*, [the Duke of *York's* Scotch Title] a great Way up *Hudson's River*, was soon reduced, as were also *Staten-Island*, *Long-Island*, &c. And the first *English* Governor, Colonel *Nichols*, is said to have been the first who concluded a League with the famous *Five* [since named *Six*] *Indian* Nations of the *Iroquois*, behind this Province; which League was recognized by *France* at the Treaty of *Utrecht*, whereby *France* engaged to observe Peace with those *Indian* Nations as inviolably as with the *English* of this Province, which extended North-westward into the Country, for 200 Miles to *Lac-Champlain*, although the *French* afterward encroached on our Territory, by building of Forts near that Lake: But its Breadth on the Sea-Coast is not above thirty Miles. *New-York* Province has long been one of the most prosperous Colonies on that Continent; which some, in part, ascribe to that Spirit of Frugality which the *Dutch* carried thither, and which is said to be seen amongst them in some Degree even at this Day. The *New-Yorkers* export to our Sugar-Islands great Quantities of Flour, Pease, Bisket, Bacon, Butter, Pork, &c. And return Home from thence with Sugar, Molassus, Rum, Cotton, Ginger, Pimento, &c. and also Spanish Money; with which they pay *Great Britain* for all the various Necessaries they receive from thence.

The *Dutch* expelled the City and Province of *New-York* by *England*.

Some Account of the Trade, &c. of *New-York* Province.

King *Charles* the Second, of *England*, having in his said Grant to his Brother the Duke of *York*, Anno 1664, of the Country till then possessed by the *Dutch*, and named *New-Nidderland*, (now *New-York*) extended it as far South as to comprehend the Country since named *New-Jersey*; the Duke of *York*, in the same Year, re-granted Part of the said Country to the Lord *Berkley* and Sir *George Carteret*; and the latter's Family being from our Isle of *Jersey*, in the *British Channel*, he gave it the Name of *New-Jersey*, and *East* and *West New-Jersey*. Lord *Berkley* assigned his Part to *William Penn* and three others, as did afterward Sir *George Carteret* to *Penn* and eleven others, Anno 1681. The before-named Assignees sold many Shares to the Earl of *Perth*, Sir *George Mackenzie*, and many other *Scots*. Many of the *Scots* being soon after persecuted for their religious Opinions, went and settled there; and, amongst others, the famous Mr. *Robert Barclay* (who might not unfitly be termed the Apostle of the *Quakers*) went thither as Governor, with his Family. In 1683, Lord *Neil Campbell*, Son of the Marquis of *Argyll*, succeeded him as Governor of *East-Jersey*. So that *New-Jersey* continued to be two separate Proprietary Governments till 1702, when, as will be seen under the next Century, they were united under one Régal Government.

*New-Jersey*, in *America*, its History through this Century.



Colbert, the able prime Minister of France, commences his great Commercial and Naval Improvements:

Encourages the Woollen Manufacture.

Running of Wooll from *England* to France first encouraged by Colbert.

The Culture of *Raw-Silk* by this Time greatly improved in France.

France first erects her present *East-India* Company:

And also her new *West-India* Company.

Colbert's great Encouragement to those two Companies.

Till about this Time France's foreign Colonies were little profitable to her; but now she resettles and improves *Martinica*, *Canada*, *Cayenne* and *Madagascar*.

War commences between *England* and the *Dutch*.

The Spice Island of *Poleroon* taken from the *English* Company by the *Dutch East-India* Company.

A Valuation of the *English East-India* Company's Capital Stock;

In this Year 1664, and in the Minority of *Louis XIV.* of France, his able Minister Colbert, commenced his deep-laid Schemes for the Advancement of the Commerce, Manufactures, and Naval Power of that Monarchy, the Foundation whereof had been laid by the great *Ricblieu*. For which Purpose, he granted numberless Immunities, Indulgences, Premiums, Pensions, Protections, &c. to foreign Artists, Artificers, Manufacturers, &c. from all Parts, to settle with their Families and Workmen in France.—He got his King to appropriate a Million of Livres annually for the Improvement of the *Woollen* Manufacture alone. And it is generally believed, that it was first owing to Colbert that the mischievous Practice of *Owling* (as it is vulgarly termed, *i. e.* the running of our *English* and *Irish* Wooll into France) was first set on Foot; whereby they gradually brought forward their present great *Woollen Manufacture*; having till this Time been chiefly supplied with that Manufacture from *England*.

So far likewise had the Culture of *Raw-Silk* been improved, so early in this King's Reign, on the Plan of his Grandfather King *Henry IVth*, that the Person employed by Colbert for this End did, in this same Year, produce a considerable Quantity of it raised in France, said to have been better than that of *Avignon* or even *Messina*.

In this same Year 1664, notwithstanding former fruitless Attempts, France erected an exclusive *East-India* Company for fifty Years, (on the Ruins of a *China* Company, erected Anno 1660, which came to nothing soon after:). Their Limits being from the *Cape of Good Hope* Eastward to the farthest *Indies*; and from the *Streights of Magellan* and *Le Maire* Westward into all the *South Seas*: Which Company's Immunities, &c. were much augmented in the Year following. It was to be under twenty-one Directors; twelve whereof were for *Paris*, and nine for the Sea-ports. Soon after, they possessed and fortified *Pondichery*, on the *Coromandel* Coast; which has since been their capital Settlement; their principal Trade on that Coast being in *Muslins* and *Callicoets*, of many various Kinds. Yet, partly from the Difficulties of settling of Trade by any Nation before unacquainted with *India*, and partly by their War with the *Dutch* in *India*, they did not prosper for a great Number of Years after this Time.

In the same Year 1664, Colbert, on the Ruins of their former *Canada* and *West-India* Companies, erected a new exclusive *West-India* one, for forty Years. "Its Limits being, 1st, that "Part of the Continent of *South-America* lying between the Rivers of *Amazons* and *Oronoko*, "with the adjacent Islands. 2dly, In *North-America*, all *Canada* down to and behind *Virginia* "and *Florida*. And, 3dly, all the Coast of *Africa* from *Cape Verd* Southward to the *Cape of Good Hope*."

Colbert saw how much the *Dutch* had increased their Power and Wealth by their extended Commerce, although France, which naturally abounded with all Things, was in a Manner destitute of Commerce and Naval Strength. He therefore got King *Louis* to make him Protector of both those Companies; to whom he lent six Millions, without Interest. Mr. *Voltaire*, in his Age of *Louis XIV.* says, That, from the Year 1635 to 1665, the Colonies of *Martinica*, *Canada*, &c. had been in a languishing State, and rather chargeable than profitable: But that now [*i. e.* 1665] they began to flourish: And that, in the said Year 1664, his King sent a fresh Colony to *Cayenne* Island, first settled on by France, Anno 1635; and another Colony, in that same Year, to *Madagascar*, which had been settled on by France, Anno 1650, but afterward deserted: Yet, ten Years after, *Louis* reversed all these Grants to that Company, and laid the Trade open to all the King's Subjects.

In this same Year, King *Charles* the Second of *England*, made War on the *United Netherlands*, in a very extraordinary Manner, without a formal Declaration of it till some Months after. For which no other certain Grounds are generally assigned by Historians than Jealousy on Account of Rivalship for Commerce and Naval Power; set on likewise secretly (as it is said) by the Arts of the *French* Court and of *Rome*, for the weakening of both Sides. The *English* Fleet, under Admiral *Holmes*, takes several Forts near *Cape Verd* from the *Dutch*, for the Benefit of the *English African* Company, at the Head of which was the Duke of *York*; which Forts the *Dutch* Admiral *De Ruyter* re-took the same Year. *Holmes* also erected a new Fort at the Mouth of the River *Gambia*, and named it *James Fort*, which we still hold. Thence sailing Southward, he mastered all the *Dutch* Forts on the *Guinea* Coast, except *St. George del Mina* and *Acbeon*: Though *De Ruyter* soon re-gained all again. Whereupon the *English* Fleet, commanded in Chief by the Duke of *York*, made Prize of 130 *Dutch* Merchant-Ships: A War was then formally declared, for which the Parliament voted 2,500,000*l.* What is already in all Histories, and also not very material for our Subject, was, That the grand Fleet of *England*, in 1665, consisting of 108 Ships of War and 14 Fireships, under the Duke of *York*, attacked the *Dutch* Fleet, under *Opdam*, of 103 Ships of War and 11 Fireships, and quite defeated it; many of the latter being taken, sunk, and burnt: And, in the same Year, our Fleet took 8 *Dutch* Ships of War, 2 *East-India* Ships, and many other Merchant-Ships.

Had the *English East-India* Company better fortified their Isle of *Poleroon*, which produced fine *Nutmegs* and *Mace*, (but, according to others, only *Cloves*) it had not been so easily taken, as it was in this Year 1664, by one single *Dutch* Ship, from *Batavia*. Hereby the *English* were quite excluded from all the *Spice* Islands, which the *Dutch* Company has absolutely possessed to this Day.

In the said Year 1664, a general Valuation was made of the *English East-India* Company's Capital, the Market Price on the Exchange of *London* being then only 70*l.* per Cent. And it then appeared, that their Stock was (as their Writers say) intrinsically worth 130 per Cent.: And that,

A. D.  
1664



A.D. 1664 that, in the remaining Quarter of this Year and the Compass of next Year, they are said actually to have divided 50 per Cent. Profits on their Capital Stock. But this seems somewhat exaggerated!

and the vast Dividend made on its Capital in one Year and a Quarter.

There was a private Company of Merchants of *Dieppe*, in *Normandy*, who, in early Times, had carried on a Trade to the River of *Senegal*, being the same with the great River *Niger* of the Ancients, on the West Coast of *Africa*; where, by Means of a small Settlement on an Island, at the Mouth of a Branch of that River, they had carried on a considerable Trade. That Branch of Trade fell afterward to certain Merchants of the City of *Rouen*, who, in this Year 1664, yielded it up to the *French West-India Company*. Yet, the last-named Company being dissolved ten Years afterwards, the old *Senegal Company* resumed that Commerce till 1681, when *Colbert* transferred that Trade into the Hands of a much larger Number of Merchants; whose Privileges also being thought too extensive for their Capital Stock, a new *Guinea Company* was hereupon erected, to whom most of their Privileges were assigned; and yet the old *Senegal Company* continued to be a thriving Society! A single Member whereof however, in the Year 1694, (by their after ill Management) bought out their Privileges, and erected a new Company; which last-named Company proved at length so unfortunate as to be obliged to yield up their Privileges to certain rich Merchants at *Rouen*; who, with various Success, carried on the *Senegal Trade* till the Year 1718, when it was united to the *East-India Company*.—The *Guinea Company*, on the Accession of King *Philip V.* to the Throne of *Spain*, had a Grant of the *Asiento Negro Trade*; which Trade was, by the Treaty of *Utrecht*, conveyed to the *South-Sea Company*. And thus the main Commerce of *France* was united to what they called their *India Company*, comprehending not only the *East-India*, the *American*, the *Guinea*, but also the *Senegal Trade*, by the wild Schemes of the Duke Regent and Mr. *Law*!

A short History of the *French Senegal Trades and Companies*.

By an *English Act* of Parliament, of this 16th Year of King *Charles the Second*, “for preventing the Commanders of Merchant-Ships from delivering of such Ships to *Turkish* and other Pirates without fighting; whereby (according to its Preamble) not only Merchants were much prejudiced and discouraged, but the Honour of the *English Navigation* was likewise much diminished.—To which Practice such Commanders were much encouraged by a Practice used towards them by those Pirates; who, after they have taken out the Goods, as an Encouragement to Masters of Ships to yield, do not only restore the Ship, with such Goods as are claimed by Masters or Seamen, but do many Times pay unto the Master all or some Part of the Freight. It was therefore now enacted, That where any Merchandize shall be laden on board any *English Ship* of the Burden of 200 Tons or upwards, mounted with sixteen Guns or more; if the Master shall yield up the said Goods to any *Turkish* or other Pirate without fighting,—he shall thenceforth be incapable of commanding any Ship,—and the Ship so delivered back to him, and also the Goods, shall be forfeited, to make good the Loss sustained by the Owners of the Goods detained by such Pirates, *pro rata*; and the said Owners to have their Action against such Master for the Remainder.—And if an *English Ship*, though it be under the said Tonnage and Guns, shall be yielded up by the Master to any such Pirate not having at least double his Number of Guns, without fighting, such Master shall be liable to all the Penalties aforesaid.—Also every Mariner refusing to fight such Pirates, when required by the Master of the Ship, shall forfeit all his Wages and his Effects in such Ship, and shall be imprisoned for six Months, and kept during that Time to hard Labour.—Moreover, Mariners laying violent Hands on their Master, to hinder him from fighting such Pirates, shall suffer Death as Felons.—Masters or Mariners wounded in Defence of their Ship from Pirates, shall, on their Return home with their Ship, receive a Compensation from the Owners of the Ship and Goods, not exceeding 2 per Cent. of the Value of the said Ship and Goods so defended, to be distributed amongst the Captain, Master, Officers, and Seamen, of such Ship, or the Widows and Children of the Slain, by Direction of the Judge of the Admiralty-Court, in due Proportion.

A Statute for preventing the Commanders of *English Merchant-Ships* from yielding them up without fighting.

“Lastly, Whereas it often happeneth, that Masters and Mariners of Ships, having ensured or taken up on *Bottomree* greater Sums of Money than the Value of their Adventure, do willfully cast away, burn, or otherwise destroy the Ships under their Charge, to Merchants and Owners great Loss; such Captain, Master, &c. shall suffer Death as a Felon.”

Frauds relating to *Bottomree* punished with Death.

1665 In the Year 1665, the *Dutch Admiral De Ruyter* not only re-took most of the Forts which Sir *Robert Holmes* had taken from *Holland*, but he also took our own Fort of *Cormanteen*, which they hold to this Day by the Name of *Fort Amsterdam*. They also seized on the Isle of *St. Helena*, which was a refreshing Place for our *East-India Shipping*, and therefore was retaken even the same Year.

The *Dutch* re-take their Forts on the *African Coast*, and take also ours called then *Cormanteen*; as likewise our Isle of *St. Helena*; but soon re-taken by *England*.

Under the Year 1645, we have given the Rise of *Banking* by *Goldsmiths* in *London*; and how much they improved that new Branch of their Business after King *Charles the Second's* Restoration; by taking Advantage of that King's perpetual Necessities, by his unfrugal Management of the public Revenue, which he was constantly anticipating; partly proceeding from their Readiness to lend him at extravagant Interest, and their taking to pawn the King's Bills, Orders, and Tallies. Nevertheless, the Number of Bankers increased so much, and the Money came so fast into their Hands, by People to whom they paid a moderate Interest for the same, that all the public Demands fell short of employing their whole Cash. This made them run into the Way of lending Money on private Pawns at high Interest,—on discounting of Bills of Exchange,—on lending on personal Security to Heirs in Expectancy, &c.—These and many other such-like Methods of bestowing their Cash were about this Time put in Practice by the *Goldsmiths*, says the Author already quoted under the Year 1645; who, through the

The History of the *London Bankers* farther illustrated, being now in their greatest Credit.



Increase of Commerce, thinks the said *Banking Trade* was at its greatest Height in the Year 1667, when the *Dutch* burnt our Ships at *Chatham*: But that Disaster causing what is in our Days called a *Run* [probably the first of its Kind] on the Bankers, it, in some Measure, lessened their future Credit, which was entirely ruined by the shutting up of the *Exchequer* five Years after; of which more in its Place. As there was a great Quantity of Cash in the Kingdom at that Time, this brief Account may, in part, serve to answer a Query often made in our own Days, viz. *How were monied People able to dispose of their Superlucration-Cash, before the modern public Funds existed?*

A D.  
1665

A terrible Plague in London.

In this same Year, a violent Pestilence in the Compass of a Year swept off in London alone 100,000 Persons, which was a terrible Shock to the Commerce of England.

Conflicts between the English and Dutch Fleets.

In an obstinate Sea-Fight, this Year, between the *English* and *Dutch* Fleets, both Sides claimed the Victory; which shews it was a doubtful Conflict. They soon after met again, being about 100 Ships of War on each Side, when the *English* Fleet obtained a real Victory, destroying 20 *Dutch* Ships of War. Soon after which Sir Robert Holmes burnt 150 *Dutch* Merchant-Ships on the Coast of North Holland, and two of their Ships of War. Yet, in this same Year, the *Dutch* insulted our own Coasts, making Descents in several Places.

Holland's East India Company's Privileges prolonged for forty Years.

In the same Year, the *Dutch East-India* Company's Privileges were renewed for forty Years longer.

Carolina's second Charter.

Whether the *English* Noblemen, &c. who were Grantees in the Charter for *Carolina*, Anno 1663, did judge their said Charter was too far North of the Latitude of the *Silver Mines* of *New-Mexico*, although their Longitude reached as far back Westward as the *South-Seas*, by considering, that all or most of those rich Mines lay somewhat nearer to the Equator than thirty-one Degrees, or what other hidden Considerations they might have to move the King for a second Charter; such as, that *Spain's* then feeble Condition pointed it out to be a fit Season for extending the *British* Monarchy's Claim at least as far South on the *Florida* Coast as still remained unplanted by *Spain*, or by any other *European* Nation, whereby the *English* might have a Chance to fall Westward into the same Parallel of Latitude with some of the *New-Mexico* Mines, in which Latitude, though perhaps not so far West as *New-Mexico*, they might probably find a Vein of *Silver*: Or whatever other Reasons they were guided by we cannot expressly say: But it is certain, that, in this Year 1665, King *Charles* granted a second Charter to the said eight honourable Persons, to be extended Southward as far as twenty-nine Degrees; where, or within which Parallel, Mr. *John Lafwon's* History of *Carolina* (printed, in Quarto, in Queen *Anne's* Reign) observes, "That the very Mouth of the great River *Mississippi* is included, as falling somewhat North of twenty-nine Degrees." These Patentees had likewise an Extent of half a Degree farther Northward, on or to the Borders of *Virginia*, viz. to thirty-six Degrees and an half North Latitude. So that by both Charters they had now an Extent of seven Degrees and an half, or about 450 Miles, along the Coast South and North, and an unknown Depth Westward to the *South-Seas*. This second Charter stiles the Grantees, "The true and absolute Lords Proprietors of the Province and Territory of *Carolina*.—Saving always the Faith, Allegiance, and Sovereign Dominion, due to Us, our Heirs, and Successors, for the same.—To be held in free and common Soccage, as of our Manor of East-Greenwich, in Kent; yielding and paying to Us and our Successors, for the same, the fourth Part of all Gold and Silver Ore found within their Limits, besides the yearly Rent of twenty Marks!" Those Patentees were empowered to grant peculiar Titles of Honour to great Planters in *Carolina*, so as they should not be the same as in *England*. And, in Consequence of this Clause, they accordingly, at different Times, conferred the Titles of *Caciques* and *Land-Graves*; the former an *Indian* Dignity, the latter a *German* one.—The Patentees had also the Power to enjoy Quit-Rents, and also reasonable Customs on Merchandize; but not without the Consent and Approbation of the Freemen of the Colony.—Also to erect Forts, to incorporate Towns and Cities, to train Soldiers, &c.

Its Constitutions.

The noble Patentees immediately set about the planting of that delightful Country: And all Freemen who settled there had 50 Acres of Land granted to them for their own Persons, and 50 more for each Man-Servant; also 50 Acres for each marriageable Woman-Servant; and 40 for unmarried ones.—Covenant-Servants, when out of their Time, to have 50 Acres also given them. The first Embarkation cost the Proprietaries 12,000 *l*.—The fundamental Constitutions of its Government were framed by the truly great *John Locke*, Esquire, founded on the most just and generous Principles, and calculated for encouraging Men of all Persuasions to settle therein. The eldest of those Lords Proprietaries had the Title of *Palatine*; in whom, assisted by three other Proprietaries, the executive Powers in most Cases were lodged: And those four constituted the *Palatine* Court, whose Deputies in *Carolina* acted by their Directions.—Its Parliament consisted, in the Upper House, of the Proprietaries, or their Deputies, with the Governor, Council, *Caciques*, and *Landgraves*: And the Commons, or Lower House, were elected as in other Colonies.

King Charles II, of England, erects a regulated *Canary* Company: Which is revoked 2 Years afterward.

In this same Year 1665, King *Charles* the Second, of *England*, in the 17th Year of his Reign, erected, an ill-judged *Canary* Company, by his Patent, to sixty Persons, and to all others of his Subjects that had within seven Years past traded to the *Canaries*, to the Value of 1,000 *l*. yearly; and also to all others who should be admitted: Whereby they were constituted a *Body-Politic*, and were to enjoy the sole Trade thither, under a Governor, Deputy-Governor, and twelve Assistants. The Grounds for this Charter, as set forth in its Preamble, were, "That the Trade to the *Canary* Isles was formerly of greater Advantage to the King's Subjects than at this Time.—That, by Reason of the too much Access and Trading of Subjects thither, our Merchandize



A. D. 1665 “chandize were decreased in their Value, and the *Canary Wines*, on the other Hand, were increased to double their former Value: So that the King’s Subjects were forced to carry *Silver* and Bullion thither to get Wines: And that *all this* was owing to Want of Regulation in Trade.” The Word *Regulation* was, in those Days, much used, but little understood, and often ill-applied. This Company, in Spite of the *Non obstante* in its Charter to the Statute of *Monopolies*, had Judgment given against it, *Anno* 1667, when both Houses of Parliament, in an Address to the King, thanked him for revoking its Patent. And the Third Article of the House of Commons’s Impeachment of the Lord Chancellor *Clarendon* directly charges him with having received great Sums of Money, for procuring this and other illegal Patents.

In this same Year 1665, (according to the Supplement to *Puffendorf’s Introduction to the History of Europe*) the State of *Genoa* made its first Attempt for a Treaty of Commerce with *Turkey*, by their Envoy going thither, under the Protection of Count *Lesley*, the Imperial Ambassador, though much opposed by that of *France*. But, (says *De Mailly*, Vol. III. Livre xvii.) in Spite of all their Endeavours they were not able to put off a Sufficiency of their woollen Cloth, in the Goodness of which they were excelled by the *English* and *Dutch*; nor of their Silver-Coin of *five Sols*, (counterfeited from the *French* Coin of that Name, then in great Credit in *Turkey*) which the *Turks* named *Themins*, to support the Expence and Dignity of their Resident at *Constantinople*, and their Consul at *Smirna*: So that this Attempt proved abortive. They again made a fresh Attempt for this Purpose, in the Year 1675, which also proved abortive; and we have not heard, that they have since ever attempted it. The *Genoese*, in their above-named first Attempt, took Advantage of the Assistance which *France* had afforded to the Emperor in *Hungary*, and to the *Venetians*, in Defence of *Candia*. Yet, though those Aids made a Difference between *France* and the *Ottoman Port* for a while, *Lewis* the Fourteenth found Means, in the Year 1673, to renew his Commerce with *Turkey*; which *Colbert* began, in this same Year 1665, seriously to think of, though retarded for the last-named Reasons.

*Genoa* first in vain attempts a regular Commerce with *Turkey*.

*France* renews her Trade to *Turkey*.

1666 The War between *England* and *Holland* continuing, the Fleet of the former, under Prince *Rupert* and the Duke of *Albemarle*, fought the *Dutch* Admiral *De Ruyter* for four Days successively; in which Conflicts the *English* are said to have lost twenty-three Ships, and six thousand Men killed, with the Admirals *Sir William Berkeley* and *Sir Christopher Mynes*; beside two thousand six hundred Men taken Prisoners by the *Dutch*, who allege, that they lost only six Ships, two thousand eight hundred Soldiers, and eighty Seamen, beside three of their Admirals, and sundry Officers. — In August, this same Year, another Sea-Fight gave *England* the Advantage: And, in the *Mediterranean*, the *French* joined the *Dutch* with thirty-six Ships, in Hopes to ruin the *English* Trade in those Parts. A *French* Squadron likewise joining the *Dutch* Fleet near *Dunkirk*, obliged ours to retire, with the Loss of one of our fifty-Gun Ships. These terrible Conflicts are very variously represented by the Writers of the opposite Nations, and, in some Respects, by different *English* Writers.

Terrible Conflicts between the Fleets of *England* and *Holland*.

“The vain and ridiculous Competition between *England* and *Holland*,” (as *Voltaire* terms it, in his *Age of Lewis the Fourteenth*) “for the Honour of the Flag; and also concerning the Commerce to *East-India*, having kindled the War between those two Nations; King *Lewis* the Fourteenth of *France* with Pleasure beheld them destroying each other, by the most obstinate Sea-Fights that had been ever seen before in any Age of the World: All the Fruits whereof” (as the same Author justly remarks) “were merely the weakening of both Nations. — Thus,” (says he) “the Sovereignty of the Seas was for some Time divided between those two Nations, and the Art of Ship-building, and of employing them in Commerce and in War, was perfectly known only by them. *France*, under *Richlieu’s* Ministry, esteemed herself powerful at Sea, because that of sixty Ships then in her Ports, she could put to Sea about thirty, of which only one carried seventy Cannon. Under *Mazarine*, the few Ships we [*France*] had, were purchased of the *Dutch*. — We were in Want of Officers, Sailors, Manufactures; and, in short, of every Thing needful for Shipping. — *Annis* 1664 and 1665, whilst the *English* and *Dutch* covered the Ocean with near three hundred large Ships of War; *Lewis* the Fourteenth had not then above fifteen or sixteen of the lowest Rates. — But *Lewis* used his utmost Efforts to efface the Shame thereof in the most sudden and effectual Manner.”

*Voltaire’s* State of the naval Power of *France* at this Time.

In this same Year, the *English* Colony in the Island of *St. Christophers*, in the *West-Indies*, was overpowered by that of *France*, in the said Isle, and they were intirely dispossessed of all their Plantations, which however were restored four Years after. It was surely very ill-judged in both Nations to plant on the same small Isle; which however was not intirely remedied, until, by the Treaty of *Utrecht*, *France* yielded up the whole to *Great-Britain* for ever.

The *French* of *St. Christophers* Isle expel the *English* there, who are however restored four Years after.

In the said 18th Year of King *Charles* the Second, an Act of Parliament, (Cap. ii.) declaring that the Penalties of the Statute of the 15th of that King, (Cap. viii.) already recited, not being found effectual for preventing the Importation of foreign live Cattle, it was enacted, “I. That the Continuance of any Importation either of lean or fat Cattle, dead or alive, is not only unnecessary, but also very destructive to the Welfare of this Kingdom: And it was farther enacted, That such Importation thenceforth shall be deemed a public common Nuisance: And that all great Cattle, Sheep, Swine, Beef, Pork, or Bacon, imported, (except for necessary Provision) shall be forfeited.” *Sir William Petty*, in his *Political Survey of Ireland*, says, “That before this Statute took Place, three-fourths of *Ireland’s* foreign Trade was with *England*, but since not one fourth Part of the same.”

An Act (18th) farther confirming a former one against the Importation of *Irish* Cattle.

“II. And for the better Encouragement of the *Fishery* of this Kingdom, it was hereby enacted, “That if any *Ling*, *Herring*, *Cod*, or *Pilchard*, fresh or salted, dried or bloated; or any *Salmons*, Vol. II. L 1

And (18thly) prohibiting the Importation of *Fish* caught by *Foreigners*. “*Eels*,”



"Eels, or Congers, taken by any Foreigners, shall be imported, uttered, or sold in *England*; it shall be lawful for any Person to seize the same; half for his own Use, the other half for the Poor of the Parish. *Proviso*, That 600 Head of black Cattle, of the Breed of the Isle of *Man*, may annually be imported, at *Chester* only." A. D. 1666

This Act to continue for seven Years, and to the End of the first Session of the next Parliament. [Prolonged and farther strengthened by the 20th of the said King, Cap. vii.]

And by an Act of the 32d of the said King, Cap. ii. this Act is farther continued and extended to *Mutton, Lamb, Butter, and Cheese*, from *Ireland*; yet, by reason of a late very great Dearth of Provisions, *Anno* 1757, an Act of Parliament allowed the Importation of salted *Beef, Pork, and Butter*, from *Ireland*.

Remarks on these Laws prohibiting the Importation of *Irish* Cattle.

Concerning these Laws, for prohibiting the Importation of *Irish* Cattle, many People think them in the Main to be hurtful; and that it would be wiser to suffer the *Irish* to be employed in breeding and fattening of their black Cattle for us, than to turn their Lands into *Sheep-Walks* as at present; whereby they are enabled (in Spite of all our Laws to the contrary) to supply foreign Nations with their *Wooll*, to our very great Detriment. Of this Opinion was the great Sir *William Temple*, in his *Miscellanies*, the second Edition, *Octavo*, *Anno* 1681; and later Experience has confirmed it.

The Law in *England*, for burying only in *Woollen*, very beneficial to that Manufacture.

In the said 18th Year of that King, by a Statute, Cap. iv. *For the Encouragement of the Woollen Manufactures of England*, it was enacted, "That no Person should be buried in any Shirt, Shift, or Sheet, made of, or mingled with *Flax, Hemp, Silk, Hair, Gold, or Silver*: or other than what shall be made of *Wooll* only,—upon Forfeiture of 5*l.* to the Poor of the Parish, towards a Stock or Work-House for their Employment."

✧ This is certainly a wise and salutary Law, as it is a Means of consuming a considerable Quantity of our slight *woollen* Manufactures. Yet such is the Vanity of too many, that they will rather forfeit the said 5*l.* than be instrumental in promoting our own most important Manufacture.

A good Law in *England* for encouraging of the Coinage of *Gold* and *Silver*.

Another good Law was made in this same 18th Year of King *Charles* the Second, (Cap. v.) *For encouraging of the Coinage of Gold and Silver*: Whereby both Natives and Foreigners were intitled "to receive out of the Mint an equal Quantity of our *Gold* and *Silver* Coin, for what *Crown-Gold* or *Sterling-Silver* they should bring thither: And in the same Proportion for over or under Fineness: Without any Expence whatever to the Bringers of the same to the Mint. The Expence of which Coinage was now to be defrayed by a Tax on Wines, Spirits, Vinegar, Cyder, and Beer imported."

*Antigua* Isle finally settled on by *England*; and its brief Description, Trade, &c.

The Island of *Antigua* [or *Antego*] one of the *Caribbees*, in the *West-Indian* Seas, (about twenty Miles in Length and almost as broad) by Reason of its having no fresh-Water Brooks, and at that Time scarcely any Springs of Water, was for a long Time deemed almost uninhabitable: And it was probably for that Reason, that some *English* Families, from its neighbouring Isle of *St. Christophers*, who had settled thereon about the Year 1632, soon deserted it again: Yet the Lord *Willoughby de Parham*, having obtained a Grant of it from King *Charles* the Second, *Anno* 1663, planted a Colony on it, in this Year 1666: Since which Time it has prospered extremely, being the best *English* Colony of the *Caribbees*, next after *Barbados* and *St. Christophers*. It is noted for the best Harbours in all the *Caribbee* Isles; though somewhat dangerous coming into them without a skilful Commander to be well acquainted with the Rocks round this Isle. It is much troubled with Hurricanes, often doing much Hurt on Shore, as well as on the adjacent Seas. It is now well fortified at proper Distances; and, by means of Tanks or Cisterns, they make a tolerable Shift to supply themselves with Rain-Water, when their Wells fail. They raise and send Home to *Britain* great Quantities of *Sugar, Rum, and Molassus*, and many of their Planters bring over with them very considerable Estates to settle finally in *Britain*. Yet, for Want of a Sufficiency of fresh Water, it is a considerable Inconveniency, that their Shipping are obliged to take in their Water at *St. Christopher's* Island.

*London's* most terrible Conflagration, and Remarks thereon.

The most extensive and dreadful Conflagration that ever happened to the City of *London*, broke out this Year, on the second of *September*, burning no fewer than 13,200 Houses, and most of its Churches and Corporation-Halls: The Damage hereby has been usually computed to amount to *ten Millions*, Sterling. So vast a Loss of Merchandize, Treasure, Plate, and Household-Furniture, and so immense an Expence for rebuilding that City, in a more beautiful, convenient, and substantial Manner than it ever was before, was undoubtedly a great Shock and Obstruction, for some Time, to *London's* Commerce; yet the noble City, by redoubling its Diligence, did in a few Years recover its pristine foreign and domestic Trade; and has since so very much increased it in both those Respects, as to be, beyond all Doubt, at present the greatest commercial City in the known World. By the Aid of two Acts of Parliament, it was sooner and more beautifully rebuilt than could have been reasonably expected, considering the great Necessity there was for Dispatch, for accommodating Merchants and Traders.

The immense Increase of *London's* Suburbs, every Way, since that Conflagration, briefly noted; and particularly that named *Spital-fields*, &c.

✧ Since that terrible Conflagration, the Increase of our foreign Commerce, and of our Home-Manufactures, has been so great, that the Suburbs of that City, as well as the adjacent Villages and Hamlets, have so vastly increased, as (in Point of Magnitude, though not of Wealth) to vie with, and (taken together) even to surpass the City itself. Particularly the vast Increase of the Hamlet of *Spital-fields* occasions Surprise to all who know, or have heard from their Friends, of but one



A. D. 1666 one or two Generations backward, that almost all that Space of Ground running from *Artillery-Lane*, and to the nearly-adjoining Villages. on the East Side of *Bishopsgate-street*, quite down to *Shoreditch Church*; next, turning Eastward towards *Bethnal-Green*, and then South-eastward quite to *Whitechapel Road*, containing by common Estimation between three and four hundred Acres of Ground, should have, since then, been built up into almost numberless Streets, Lanes, Alleys, and Courts, filled with industrious Manufacturers, chiefly of the *Silk Kind*; and of Trades depending thereon, to the Amount perhaps of above 100,000 People, where probably not one single House stood little above 150 Years ago. Another vast Increase of Buildings, on new Foundations, is the great Number of Streets contained within the Compass of Ground still called *Goodman's-Fields*, with *Well-Close Square*, *Ratcliff Highway*, and the adjacent Streets. Northward, there is the greatest Part of the Village of *Hoxton* built on, since about the Year 1688; and all about *Old-Street*, on each Side, and up to *Islington Road*, to a Place where a Wind-Mill stood, still called *Mount-Mill*. The fine and extensive Street of *Hatton-Garden*, on the Site of the single House and Garden of the Lord *Hatton*, the great Number of Alleys in and about *Saffron-Hill*, (formerly called the Bishop of *Ely's Vineyard*) *Brook-street*, *Grevil-street*, &c. where formerly stood Lord *Brook's* House and Garden, as were also all the Streets from the *Strand* down to the *Thames*, formerly only Noblemens Houses and Gardens. Westward, on *Red-Lyon Fields*, near *Holbourn*, on which Ground now stands *Red-Lyon Square*, and *Red-Lyon Street*, and many other Streets built in and since the Reign of King *James* the Second, quite up to *Bloomsbury-Square*, (otherwise called *Southampton Square*) and thence to the Town, as it was then called, of *St. Giles's in the Fields*, formerly a detached Village; all the Vacancy of which was built since 1680. More Westward and South-Westward still, all the Buildings North of the Street named *Long-Acre*, up to the Place now called the *Seven Dials: Covent-Garden* and its Neighbourhood, built up in the Reigns of King *Charles* the First and Second, though some Part of it in the Memory of many still living. And, Northward from *Leicester-Fields* and *St. Martin's Lane*, up to *Soho* and *St. Giles's Road*; and, Westward, to the farther End of *Piccadilly*, and from the North Side of *Piccadilly* up to *Tyburn-Road*, including *Soho* [otherwise named *King's*] *Square*, and *Golden-Square*; and, on the South Side of *Piccadilly*, *St. James's Square*, *Pall-Mall*, *St. James's Street*, *Arlington-Street*, &c. All which were Pasture-Grounds till about the Year 1680.

In the City of *Westminster*, strictly so called, since the Year 1688, there has been a great Increase of Buildings towards *Totbill-Fields*, &c. beside the superb Streets, in our Days, erected in the Purlieu of the new Bridge there. Lastly, since the Accession of our present illustrious Royal Family to the Throne of these Realms, there is so great an Addition made to the Western Suburbs, where stand *New Bond-Street* and the other Streets adjoining to the fine Squares called *Hanover*, *Cavendish*, *Grosvenor*, and *Berkeley Squares*, as alone would constitute a considerable and beautiful City: And a considerable Addition has been also made in the proper City of *Westminster*: Beside the great Additions made to the nearly-adjoining Villages of *Paddington*, *Chelsea*, *Knightsbridge*, and *Kensington*, Westward; and *Marybone*, *Islington*, and *Newington*, Northward; and, more eminently, to the famous Village of *Hackney*, North-eastward; and also, East-ward, to *Mile-End*, *Bow* and *Stratford*, *Wapping* and *Limehouse*; and a new Town, growing gradually up, South of the *Thames*, from the fine Bridge of *Westminster*; and at *Stockwell* and *Clapham*; beside the many Streets built on the Marsh-Grounds of *Rotherhithe* and *Deptford*, and also at *Greenwich*.

Whither indeed can we turn or cast our Eyes, *East*, *West*, *South*, or *North*, where there are not great Improvements on new Foundations, adjoining to, and occasioned by the immense Commerce of the ancient and noble mercantile City of *London*?

Before the said great Conflagration of the Year 1666 happened, the Streets were very narrow, so as in many of them the Garrets on each Side projected very near each other, the Houses being almost wholly of Timber, Lath, and Plaister, one Story still projecting farther than the next lower one. Wherefore, in order to widen many of the more public Streets, after this great Disaster, there were two extensive Acts of Parliament passed, Cap. ii. and iii. of the 19th Year of King *Charles* the Second, for determining, in a summary Way, of the Ground and Bounds of Houses and Streets to be rebuilt in *London*; and many and great Alterations were made for the better, in the Width of Streets and Lanes, as in the famous Streets of *Fleet-Street*, *Ludgate-Hill*, *Ludgate-Street*, *St. Paul's Churchyard*, *Cheapside*, *Newgate-Street*, the *Poultry*, *Gracechurch-Street*, *Thames-Street*, *Old Fish-Street*; and from *Cheapside* to the *Thames*, then a poor, narrow, and crooked Lane called *Soper-Lane*, now *Queen-Street*: A fine new Street, from *Cheapside* up to *Guildhall*, called *King-Street*, there being no other Coach-Way thither before the Fire, but down *Laurence-Lane*. *Thames-Street* was raised three Feet, to prevent Inundations. Conduits, blocking up Streets, were removed; and also sundry middle Rows of Houses in many Parts. The new and widened Streets were to be at least 24 Feet in Breadth. Hereby also we learn, that the *Water-House*, adjoining to *London-Bridge*, had supplied the South Side of the City with Water, for almost a hundred Years preceding. From *Mincing-Lane*, down a new Way to the *Custom-House*, as may be seen in the said Act (Cap. iii.) Several other Streets, now passable by Coaches, were only Foot-Way Thoroughfares, as *Princes-Street* near the new *Mansion-House*; others were only open by mean Gate-Ways, as *Shoe-Lane*, &c. and some, (as *Bartholemew-Lane*, behind the *Royal Exchange*) had no Existence at all.

In order to widen the more public Streets, much Ground, before built on, was set apart; such as middle Rows of Houses in many Streets, now quite clear of such Nuisances, Gate-Ways turned into open Streets: On the other Hand, it is known, that many of the great Merchants Houses, and City-Halls stood on much more Ground than at present, with Gardens and large Court-Yards: So that, according to some Opinions, there were near 4000 more Houses erected after this Conflagration than had been in the City before, and that consequently there are more People in it. Thus, (for a few Instances) the famous *Exchange-Alley*, on which so considerable a

The City of *London* is more populous since the said Fire, than ever before that Period.



Number of capital Tenements now stand, was, till that Period, only one single Merchant's House and Garden, running between the Streets of *Cornhill* and *Lombard-Street*. And the like of *Sweeting's-Alley*, at the East End of the *Royal Exchange*. All *Crosby-Square* (though not then burnt down) was, it seems, only the House and Garden of Sir *James Langham*, a Merchant. The like might be said of *Princes-Street*, *Copthall-Court*, *Angel-Court*, and *Warneford-Court*, in *Trosmorton-Street*, and of *Kings-Arms-Yard* in *Coleman-Street*, formerly single Houses, now containing many eminent Merchants and Traders Habitations: *Devonshire-Square*, with the adjoining Back-Streets and Alleys, were all built on the Earl of *Devonshire's* House and Garden; as were *Bridgewater-Square* and adjoining Streets, on that of the Earl of *Bridgewater*, burnt down, Anno 1687. The Ground-plots of many other of the great Houses of the Nobility and great Merchants have had the like Improvements; some few before this great Fire, though mostly since: Such as, Prince *Rupert's* in *Barbican*; the Dutchess of *Suffolk's* in *Aldersgate-Street*; where two others still remain intire, viz. the Earl of *Sbastesbury's*, and the Bishop of *London's* Palaces: The Bishop of *Winchester's* in *Winchester-Street*, &c. All which (though happening in various Periods of Time) we have thrown together in this Place, that we may not any more have Recourse to them hereafter.

A. D.  
1666

*Providence Isle*, the chief of the *Babamas*, settled on by *England*; with some Account of it.

In the said Year 1666, Captain *Sayle*, in the Service of the new Colony of *Carolina*, in his Way thither, was by Storm driven on the Shore of the Isle of *Providence*, the chief of the *Babama* or *Lucay* Islands; and on his Return to *England*, with a Report of the Condition of those Isles, on which, as we have seen, some *English* had settled long before, but afterwards were driven out by the *Spaniards*, Anno 1641, King *Charles* the Second now granted a Patent to the Lords Proprietors of *Carolina*, of the said Isles.

The Isle of *Providence* lies in the Midst of some Hundreds, great and small, of dangerously-situated Isles, from Latitude 22, to 27, North of the Isle of *Cuba*, and East of the Coast of *Florida*, for the most Part of them, good for very little, and more noted for frequent Shipwrecks, when Ships chance to be driven amongst them by Strefs of Weather, and the Tempestuousness of those Seas, than for any material Benefit they can afford us in Time of Peace, as lying several hundred Miles out of the usual Course of our Ships to or from any of our own Plantations: Yet, when we are at War with other *European* Nations, who have Colonies in *America*, our Privateers may be usefully employed thereabout, as also our smaller Ships of War, which the Port of *Nassau*, in *Providence* Isle, can well receive; whereby, and by a Royal Squadron stationed at *Port-Royal* in *Carolina*, the *Spanish* Plate-Fleets from the *Havana*, in Time of War, might be more easily intercepted, than by any Fleet at *Jamaica*; which Captain *Rogers*, Governor of *Providence*, clearly explained to our Government in the Year 1728. It has, for such-like Reasons, been judged proper to fortify *Providence* Isle, which has also a regular Government: For should it be possessed by any other Nation it might be a Means of greatly injuring our *American* Commerce. It lies in 25 Degrees of North Latitude, and is about 28 Miles in Length and 11 Miles in Breadth. *Spain's* Jealousy of our possessing it (so near to the *Havana*) occasioned their surprizing the *English* there, as above, Anno 1641, burning their Habitations, and murdering the Governor; so that it remained a Desert till replanted in 1666; but was soon after again neglected or deserted till about the Year 1690, when the said Lords Proprietors once more repeopled it, and appointed them a Governor. In Queen *Anne's* War (Anno 1703.) the *French* and *Spaniards* utterly wasted and depopulated the Isle of *Providence*, driving out the *English*, carrying off their Negroes, &c. and demolishing our Fort of *Nassau*; and so it remained till the Reign of King *George* the First; when our House of Lords addressed that King, to replant and refortify the *Babama* Isles, where Pirates then had their usual Retreat. Whereupon, in the Year 1718, Captain *Woods Rogers* was sent Regal Governor to *Providence*, to whom the Pirates for the most Part submitted, and accepted of our King's Pardon; and it has ever since remained a Regal Colony, where there is a small Town, named *Nassau*, with two good and well-designed Forts, erected Anno 1745, so as to be now in a very good State of Defence against any Enemy. And, beside this principal Island of *Providence*, there are small *British* Settlements on *Harbour-Island* and on *Eleuthera*, and a few Families on some other of those Islands, who join with the rest of the Isles in the Choice of twenty Assembly-Men, to represent them all. Those Isles abound with many Sorts of good, and some very uncommon Timbers; and with Plenty of Stones and Lime: On *Exuma*, there is excellent Salt; and they have made some Essays at *Sugar-Canes*. The whole white People in those Isles were lately said to be about 2000 in Number; but the Condition of such Kind of Places is usually so fluctuating, more especially in Time of War, that we can say little more of them at present.

State of the *Dutch* Colony, at the *Cape of Good Hope*.

By a State of the *Dutch East-India* Company's Affairs, published in this same Year, it appears, that their Settlement on the *Cape of Good Hope* was, even so early, in a pretty good Condition; their Garrison consisted of 500 Men, and their new Fort was near compleated: They indeed complained of some Want of Slaves for the Cultivation of their Lands; but their *Vines* and *Olive-Trees* prospered very well.

Rate of Wheat.

Wheat this Year at 1*l.* 16*s.* per Quarter, (*Chronicon Preciosum*) a great Blessing amidst the terrible Calamity of the great Conflagration at *London*.

Dying and dressing, in *England*, of fine white Woollen Cloth, now brought to Perfection.

What Alderman *Cockayne* had fruitlessly attempted for seven Years together, viz. from 1608, to 1615, was, in the Year 1667, easily effected, by making Use of proper Workmen, and taking other prudent Measures. For, one *Brewer*, from the *Netherlands*, came over to *England*, with his Servants, and had due Encouragement from the Crown for instructing our People in the dying and dressing of our finest white Woollen Cloths, which hereby were brought to the greatest Perfection before their Exportation.

1667

Since



A. D.  
1667

Since Captain Fox's and Captain James's Attempts for a *North-West* Passage, through *Hudson's-Bay*, to *China*, &c. *Annis* 1631, and 1633, we hear of no more such until the Year 1667, that sundry Persons of Worth and Distinction, who had been, for some Years before, consulting about that Voyage and Discovery, fitted out a Ship with Merchandize from *London*, under the Command of one Captain Gillam, who passed through *Hudson's-Streights*, and so into *Baffin's-Bay*, as far as 75 Degrees Northward: Next he failed as far Southward as to 51 Degrees, odd Minutes, where, in the River he named after Prince *Rupert*, one of the Adventurers, he built *Charles's-Fort*, the first we ever had in *Hudson's-Bay*, and he was the first that ever practised any Thing like real Commerce in that Bay. Gillam carried with him two *Frenchmen*, who had lived at *Quebec* in *Canada*, and who (upon the Information of an *Indian* there, that the *French*, by travelling farther North, would come to the Bottom of a great Bay or Sea) had gone Home to *France*, to solicit for Ships to sail into *Hudson's-Bay*, but their Proposal being slighted by the *French Court*, our Ambassador there picked them up, and sent them to *England*, where the noble Adventurers employed them as above.

Project of a *North-west Passage* thro' *Hudson's Bay*, revived.

The Parties at War against *England*, viz. *France* and *Holland*, being willing to treat of a Peace, their Plenipotentiaries met, in this Year, at *Breda*; a Peace between *England* and *France* was concluded: Whereby the latter yielded up to *England* all their Part of the Isle of *St. Christopher's*, together with the Isles of *Antigua* and *Montserrat*. On the other Hand, the *English Court*, not then knowing or duly weighing the Importance of the Country of *Acadia*, or *Acadie*, (Part of *Nova Scotia*) yielded the same up to *France*.

Peace between *England* and *France*, at *Breda*.

At the said Place, and in the same Year, a Treaty was concluded between *England* and *Holland*; whereby it was agreed, that both Parties should retain what they then possessed. But, before it was quite concluded and signed, the King, imagining the Peace to be certain, [some say too for saving the Money granted by Parliament, for less valuable Ends] omitted to fit out his principal Fleet to Sea; the *Dutch*, at the Instigation of the *French Court*, sent over *De Ruyter* with 70 Ships of War, who, entering the Mouth of the River *Thames*, mastered the Fort of *Sheerness*, which he blew up with a great Quantity of naval and military Stores, &c. Thence sending *Van Ghent* with Part of his Fleet, up the River *Medway*, to *Chatham*, where many of our capital Ships lay, they burnt four, [the *Dutch* say six] of them, and brought off the Hull of the *Royal Charles*: But two or three of the *Dutch* Ships running aground, they burnt them, to prevent their falling into our Hands; and so returned in Triumph to their own Coast. But as the Peace was now too far gone to break it off, it was soon after signed. We shall here only farther take Notice, that the Fort at *Sheerness* has since been rebuilt in so substantial and judicious a Manner, as probably will prevent any such daring Attempt hereafter.

And between *England* and *Holland*, after the *English* Disaster at *Chatham*, after destroying the Fort at *Sheerness*.

*Sheerness* Fort now much improved.

Yet this Disaster did, at that Time, create great Uneasiness amongst the *Londoners*, and more especially in the People who had trusted the *London Goldsmiths* with Money, at a moderate Interest, which Money the said Goldsmiths had advanced to the King, at a much higher Interest, on the Security of his Revenue, as it should come in; the Creditors of these Bankers being justly apprehensive lest a sudden Stop should be put to their Payments at the Exchequer. The King therefore, in order to the quieting of such Uneasiness in the People, who were continually demanding their Money of the said Goldsmiths or Bankers, issued his Declaration for preserving inviolably the Course of Payments in his Exchequer, both with Regard to Principal and Interest: Although, in less than five Years, we shall see, that he absolutely disregarded the said solemn Declaration!

A great Run upon the *London Bankers*, prevented by King *Charles the Second's* Declaration, that Payments at his Exchequer should be inviolable.

At the said Treaty of *Breda*, the *English* Ministers, at first, insisted on the *Dutch East-India Company's* restoring the Spice-Isle of *Puleroon*; *Cromwell* had indeed obliged them [*Anno* 1654] to restore it: Yet the *Dutch* had again seized on it in the Year 1664.—But at length, *Puleroon* was agreed to be left to the *Hollanders* for ever: Although it is said to yield the best *Nutmegs* and *Mace* of all the *Molucca* Isles.

Terms granted to the *Dutch*, by *England*, at the Peace of *Breda*.

*Puleroon* and *Surinam* confirmed to *Holland*, and *New-York* to *England*.

A Demonstration of the great Benefit of the *English* Act of Navigation.

Nothing could more effectually demonstrate the Excellency of the *English Navigation-Act*, than the *Dutch* Plenipotentiaries so strenuously insisting, at this Treaty of *Breda*, that the said Law was destructive of the *Hollanders* Commerce, and should therefore, by a Clause therein, be made void: Yet, although our Ministers durst not go so far, it was however thereby stipulated, "That all Merchandize brought down the *Rhine* from *Germany*, to the Staple at *Dort*, should be deemed the same as if they were of the Growth of *Holland*, and might consequently be transported to *England* in *Dutch* Bottoms."

And whereas, during the said War, the *English* Colony at *Surinam*, on the Coast of *Guiana*, had been attacked, and had surrendered to the *Zealand Squadron*; and considering, that the *Uti possidetis* was agreed, at this Treaty, to be the Basis thereof, that Colony was therefore yielded to the *Dutch*; which *England* had never made of any great Importance to her Commerce, though there were some fine Sugar-Plantations then in it, and also some *Tobacco* ones; the latter not good for much. And it has ever since been in their Possession: As by this same Rule, the fine Province of *New-York* (a much nobler Exchange) was confirmed to *England*. Lastly, it was, by this Peace, stipulated, that as well *Dutch* Ships of War as their Merchant-Ships, which shall meet any *English* Ships of War within the four Seas surrounding *Great-Britain*, shall strike the Flag and lower the Topfail, as formerly. But the Heirs of Sir *William Courten* received no Satisfaction for the Capture of his two Ships in *India*, by the *Dutch East-India Company*, long before, after much Stir made about it for many Years past. It was, on the whole, rather a dishonourable Peace for us, and an honourable and advantageous Peace for the *Dutch*: For, although they hereby quitted all Pretensions to *New-York* Province, it was purely because they were before quite dispossessed of



it, and being furrounded by the other *English* Colonies, could never have been able to regain or keep Possession thereof. The Province of *New-York* is said, by some, to have, on Trial, yielded as good *Tobacco* as *Virginia* or *Maryland*. It has a great Increase of Corn, and a profitable Trade for Furs and Peltry, with the *Iroquois Indians*; and with the *Sugar-Isles*, for its Horses and Provisions of all Kinds, and Pipe-Staves; as also to *Madeira* and the *Azores*.

The first proper, but general Pacification between *England* and *Spain*, in *America*.

We are at length arrived to somewhat like a Pacification, between *England* and *Spain*, in the *American Seas*, where till now both Nations had continued, in some Sort, in a State of Hostility, even while they lived peaceably together in *Europe*. By this Time indeed, *Spain's* old Pretensions to an universal Sovereignty in the *American Seas*, were become obsolete; yet till now both Nations took Advantages of each other in those Parts: The improving Spirit of the *English*, and the great Declension of *Spain's* Power, had gained them considerable Ground in *America*. King *Charles* the Second, of *England*, thought it nevertheless, at this Time, prudent to agree to a general Pacification with *Spain*, in *America*, in a Treaty of Peace and Alliance, concluded with that Crown, the VIIIth Article whereof, being the only one relating to *America*, or any particular commercial Point, runs in the following Strain, viz.

" We do mutually agree to remain on the same Footing, with regard to our *American Commerce*, upon which the *States General of the United Provinces of the Netherlands* were put by the VIth Article of the Treaty of *Munster*, between *Spain* and the said *States General*, [Anno 1648] which runs in the following Words, viz.

" As to the *West-Indies*; the Subjects and Inhabitants of the said Lords, the King and the *States General*, respectively, shall forbear failing to and trading in any of the Harbours, Places, &c. possessed by the one or the other Party, viz. The Subjects of the said Lord the King shall not fail to or trade in those held and possessed by the said Lords the *States*; nor shall the Subjects of the said Lords the *States* fail to or trade in those held and possessed by the said Lord the King of *Spain*."

This VIIIth Article, though thus loosely expressed, was at least a tacit Agreement of the *Uti possidetis* in *America*; and was introductory of another more explicit Treaty three Years after.

*France's* great Improvements in *Tapestry*, &c. about this Time, and becomes the great Rival of *England* and *Holland*, at foreign Markets: Who, in their Turn, have since successfully rivalled the *French* in many Manufactures.

About this Time, *France*, in the Ministry of the sharp-sighted *Colbert*, set on Foot the famous *Tapestry-Manufacture*, at the *Gobelins* in *Paris*; for this End, procuring from all foreign Parts, Drawers, Designers, Painters, Dyers, and Engravers; also Workers in Gold, Silver, Ivory, Brasses, &c. which, under the Direction of the famous *Le Brun*, were brought to great Perfection, and thereby much Money kept at Home, which before was sent abroad for such-like Ornaments and Curiosities: As also every possible Means was used for improving of old Manufactures, and introducing of new ones, and new Branches of Commerce. By all which Measures, *France* soon became the great Rival and Supplanter of both *England* and *Holland* in most foreign Markets, as in *Turkey*, *Spain*, *Portugal*, and *Italy*, more particularly for *Woollen Goods*, with which, till after this Time, the two first-named Nations alone supplied most of the Countries of *Europe*.—Yet, in some Respects, the *French* overhot the Mark, as even their Countryman, *Monfieur Huet*, in his *Memoirs of the Dutch Commerce*, observes: For, " by laying such high Duties on all foreign Merchandize imported,—and pretending to sell their own Merchandize to other Nations, without buying any from them, they vainly imagined, that foreign Nations could not be without *French Wares*; for which, too, they would pay ready Money to *France*, whilst the *French* took off none of theirs. This" (he observes) " made both the *English* and *Dutch* set up many of the Manufactures which they were wont to have from *France*, and who (especially the *Dutch*) sold them in Imitation of those of *France*, much cheaper than *France* could afford to do; such, particularly, as *broad Silks*, *Gold and Silver Brocades*, *Ribbons*, *Laces*, *Hats*, *Hard-ware*, *Watches*, *Toys*, *Paper*, &c. and have since been wonderfully successful therein." We may add, that in *England*, our broad Silk Manufacture has been brought to great Perfection, as also that of *Hard-ware*, *Watches*, and *Haberdashery*; and our *Paper*, quite a modern Manufacture, so far improved, as to save great Sums, formerly paid to *France*.

*England* and *Holland* fall into the rivalling of *France*, in many of her Manufactures, successfully.

Commercial Treaty between King *Charles* of *England* and the *States of the United Provinces of the Netherlands*.

In *January* 1668 (N. S.) King *Charles* the Second of *England* concluded with the *States-General* of the *United Provinces of the Netherlands* a defensive Alliance; and, in *February* following, a Treaty of Commerce, in Substance as follows, viz.

Articles I, II. " The King's Subjects may freely trade with such Kingdoms and States with whom he is in Peace, although the *States-General* should happen to be at War with the said Kingdoms and States;—which Freedom shall extend to all Kinds of Merchandize, but contraband Goods.

III. " By contraband Goods are meant all Sorts of Fire-Arms, Gun-Powder, and military Instruments of War: Also Ropes, Horses, Saltpetre, Horse-Accoutrements, Saddles, Bridles, &c.

IV. " But Provisions of all Kinds, for the Sustenance of Life, may be carried freely even to the Enemies of the States, excepting only to Towns besieged or invested.

V. " *English* Ships entering laden into any of the Ports of the States, with an Intention to sail thence to Places at War with them, shall only be obliged to produce their Passports, containing an attested Inventory of their Lading, and then may freely proceed.



A.D. 1668 VI, VII, VIII. " Other Means to be used where there may be just Ground for Suspicion of carrying *contraband* Merchandize.

IX. " *Contraband* Goods, found in *English* Ships bound to the Ports of Enemies of the *States*, shall be taken out, but neither the Ship nor the other Merchandize shall be seized.

X. " Merchandize sent by the King's Subjects, in Ships belonging to the Enemies of the *States*, even though not *contraband*, shall be forfeited together with the other Goods in such Ships: But, on the other Hand, whatever is found on Board *British* Ships, though the Lading, or Part of it, should belong to the Enemies of the *States*, shall be free, except they be *contraband* Goods.

XI. " And the Subjects and Ships of the *States-General* shall, in all Respects, enjoy all the before and after-named Privileges allowed to the King's Subjects and Ships, in Reference to Trade and Navigation on the Coasts and in the Ports of the King's Dominions.

XII, XIII, XIV. " No Violence nor Injury shall be offered by *British* Ships and Subjects to those of the *States*, [and *vice versa*] and the Commanders of Privateers, before they put to Sea, shall give Security, to the Value of 1500*l.* or 15,000 Guilders, for this End: But if a Commander of any *English* Ship shall take a Vessel, laden with prohibited Goods, he shall not be allowed to open Chests, &c. nor to sell, barter, or make away with them till brought on Shore, in the Presence of the Officers for Prizes: And unless the prohibited Goods make only a Part of the Lading, in which Case they shall be presently taken out, that the Ship may pursue the Voyage.

XV, XVI, XVII. " The King promises to do all possible Right and Justice in the Case of Prizes; and, in Case of the *States* Ministers complaining of any Injustice in the Sentences passed, the same shall be reviewed by his Council in three Months Space.—Neither shall the controverted Goods be sold nor disposed of in the mean Time (unless perishable) but by the Consent of the Parties complaining; who, if they get a Sentence in their Favour, either in the first or second Instance, such Sentence, upon giving Security, shall be put in Execution, although the other appeal to a higher Court: But not against the Opponents, if the Sentence should be pronounced in their Favour. And finally all the foregoing Stipulations shall be equally observed by the *States*, in Respect to the Suits of the King's Subjects." (Vide Tom. i. p. 136, of a *Collection of Treaties*, second Edition, Anno 1732.)

The ingenious and well-known Treatise, intitled the *British Merchant*, and many other Writers, loudly and justly complain of *England's* giving too much Encouragement to the Consumption of *French* Wines and Brandies, and to the Wear of their Silks, Linens, Hats, &c. formerly in immense Quantities. England's Trade with France was at this Time greatly to the Damage of the former.

That, until the Year 1688, *French* Wines were sold in *London*, by Retail, at 8*d.* per Quart: But that a Duty of 4*d.* per Quart being, in this Year, laid on them, they were thenceforward sold for many Years after at 12*d.* per Quart; whilst we took off infinite Quantities of them, and of almost every other Species of *French* Merchandize, and that Nation, on the contrary, were continually diminishing more and more their Consumption of *English* Manufactures and Merchandize, by new and high Impositions, Obstructions, and, at length, Prohibitions. Infomuch that, in this same Year 1668 (according to the above-named *British Merchant*, Vol. iii. p. 315, 316, first published Anno 1713.) the general Balance of the Trade of *England*, for this same Year, was most grievously to our Loss, viz.

	<i>l.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>	
Imported into <i>England</i> , Anno 1668, from all the World	4,196,139	17	—	Balance of <i>England's</i> Commerce for the
Exported	2,063,274	19	—	Year 1668, greatly
The Imports exceed the Exports, the Sum of	2,132,864	18	—	against her.

" This great national Loss" (continues our said Author) " was owing to our having a full Trade with *France*. Which full Trade being afterwards prohibited, the general Balance, Anno 1699, was got to be so far in our Favour as 1,147,660*l.* 10*s.* 9*d.* Total gained by us, from having no Trade with *France*, Anno 1699, 3,280,525*l.* 8*s.* 9*d.* which Balance, in the Year 1703, was so considerably increased, as to be no less than 2,117,523*l.* 3*s.* 10½*d.* Total gained by us, from our having no Trade with *France*, Anno 1703, 4,250,388*l.* 1*s.* 10½*d.* A most interesting Consideration."

As the said *British Merchant's* principal Author was Mr. Martin, then Inspector-General of the *British* Customs, a Gentleman of great Honour and Abilities, we may safely rely on the Truth of these Balances, and may fairly draw some very useful and important Inferences therefrom, in Behalf of our foreign Commerce, and also particularly in Favour of our *American* Continent Plantations; which, to our vast Benefit, might, by the Help of Bounties and other Encouragements, in a few Years be brought to supply us with all the Merchandize we now take from *Norway*; and, indeed, most, if not all, that we take from the Countries on both Shores of the *Baltic* Sea, with all which Parts the Balance is greatly against us. A wise Nation therefore should not hesitate a Moment on a Point so clear as this is universally judged to be. Interesting and important Inferences to be drawn herefrom.

At this Time also (says the same ingenious Author) " The laudable *English* Fashions of former Times began to alter in Favour of *France*. The Womens Hats were turned into Hoods made of *French* Merchandize. The destructive Consumption of *French* Merchandize



in England, whilst France discouraged all English Merchandize.

"French Silk; whereby even every Maid-Servant in England became a standing Revenue to the French King of the half of her Wages. Many Hats for Men were likewise brought from France, which also supplied Italy with Woollen Goods, made of English Wool run to them, in Return for Italian Silk, which France manufactured, and sold to England to pay for that Wooll. And whilst they laid such high Duties on our Woollen Cloths as amounted to a Prohibition, we were in a Manner totally supplied with their Linens; beside their Wines, Brandies, Paper, &c." And this also supplies us with another obvious Inference, viz. to learn even from Enemies whatever may be for national Advantage.

A. D.  
1668

King Charles of England erects a special Council of Trade, which he drops a few Years after.

In the said Year 1668; by Lord Ashley's Persuasion, (who was then Chancellor of the Exchequer) King Charles the Second of England instituted a Council of Commerce, consisting of a President, (Salary 800*l.*) Vice-President, (600*l.*) and nine other Counsellors, (with each 500*l.* Salary) who (instead of the former Method of referring all commercial Matters to a fluctuating Committee of the Privy-Council, which was liable to sundry Objections) were to apply themselves diligently to the Advancement of the Nation's Commerce, Colonies, Manufactures, and Shipping. But as this King was never long constant in any very laudable Regulation, he, a few Years after, laid aside so very beneficial an Institution; too expensive also for him to spare from his Pleasures, whereby commercial Concerns fell into the former Way of a Reference to a Committee of the Privy-Council.

The Triple Alliance of England, Holland, and Sweden, in Behalf of Spain against France.

In this same Year, King Charles the Second of England, having in January concluded a defensive Alliance with the Dutch, to which the King of Sweden acceded, called, by Way of Eminence, the Tripple Alliance; to the Intent to oblige France to make a reasonable Peace with Spain, whereby the rest of the Spanish Netherlands might be preserved; he, in the same Year, concluded also the before-recited Treaty of Commerce with the Dutch.

Lewis the Fourteenth of France (by the Peace of Aix-la-Chapelle) has a great Part of the Spanish Netherlands yielded up to him. Spain's feeble State at this Time. King Charles of England shamefully suffers the Balance between France and Spain to be broken.

At length France was induced to conclude a Peace with Spain, at Aix-la-Chapelle, though on the following very disadvantageous Terms for the latter: Spain now yielding up to France the Towns and Forts of Charleroy, Binch, Aeth, Doway, Fort-Scarp, Tournay, Lisle, Audenard, Armentiers, Courtray, Bergues, and Furnes, together with their Bailiwicks, Chatellanies, Territories, and Dependancies. Thus France got a more firm Footing farther into the very Heart of the Spanish Netherlands, whereby the Balance of Power between those two great Nations was shamefully suffered, by King Charles the Second of England, to be quite destroyed; who, had he had any great Regard for England's commercial Interests, or for the Equilibrium of Europe in general, might have undoubtedly prevented it. Yet Lewis the Fourteenth scarcely kept to this Peace for so long as two Years Time, without making farther Encroachments on Spain's weak King, Charles the Second, and his feebly-declining Monarchy. At this Time however, Lewis found himself obliged to restore back to Spain the County of Burgundy, commonly called Franche Compté, the invading whereof and of the Netherlands, had obliged Spain to make Peace with, and renounce all Pretensions on Portugal.

The Cinque-Ports of England have a new Charter granted to them. They are now of very little Importance to England.

In this same Year, King Charles the Second of England granted a new Charter to the famous Cinque-Ports, situated on the Coasts of Kent and Sussex, whereby he confirmed their ancient Privileges, with some new Regulations, more suitable to modern Times, relating to Taxes, and the Election of their Officers, &c. now of no Use to our Purpose. Since our vast Increase of the Royal Navy, these Cinque-Ports are no more of any great Importance; though, as we have more than once shewn, they were greatly useful to our Norman Race of Kings in their Expeditions to the Continent, and also in Case of threatened Invasions from thence, before our Kings had any Royal Navy properly so called.

French and Spanish, &c. Wines, their Retail Prices, before and now, per Quart.

We learn the Retail Prices of Wines at London, in this Year 1668, by an Act of Parliament of the 20th of Charles the Second (Cap. i.) for laying the following Duties thereon, viz. For every Quart of French Wine retailed, 4*d.* of Spanish Wine, and all other Wines, 6*d.* Brandies, and all other Spirits imported, 12*d.* per Quart—And for the better enabling Retailers to pay those Duties on Wines, they are impowered to take or demand for every Quart of French Wine, 4*d.* and of Spanish, &c. Wines, 6*d.* over and above the Prices they were sold at before.—Provided, that French Wines shall not hereafter be sold for above 12*d.* nor Spanish, &c. Wines, above 2*s.* per Quart, the said new Duties included. This shews, that, till these new Duties were laid, French Wines (as already noted) were retailed at 8*d.* and Spanish, &c. Wines, at 18*d.* per Quart.

A commendable Law for inclosing and preserving of Timber on the Forest of Dean, for the Use of Shipping.

The Timber of the King's Forest of Dean, in Gloucestershire, being of late much destroyed; by an Act of Parliament of this same Year 1668, (Cap. iii.) "Eleven thousand Acres of the waste Lands in that Forest were directed to be inclosed, for the Growth and Preservation of Oak-Timber, for the Supply of the Royal Navy, and the Maintenance of Shipping for the Trade of this Nation." So says this Act; and we wish it may be inquired into whether the same be duly observed at this Day.

The Scots import much Linen Yarn to England.

It is scarcely worth relating, were it not, as being somewhat historical, in Respect of the Linen Manufacture, what the anonymous Author of a Book frequently before-quoted, intitled, *The happy future State of England*, acquaints us with, viz. that in the Year 1669, there was 23,680*lb.* Weight of Linen-Yarn imported from Scotland into the Port of London. He also relates, that at this Time the French Protestants, settled at Ipswich, made Linen of 15*s.* per Ell.

The French at Ipswich make very fine Linen.

De Witt's fine Account of the Increase of England's naval Power and Commerce.

Under this Year 1669, Pensionary De Witt, in his *Interest of Holland*, speaking of the increased Power of England, begins so far back as the preceding Century. Thus, (says he) "when the compulsive Laws of the Netherland-Halls, had first driven the cloth-weaving from the Cities into

1669



A. D. 1669 " into our Villages, and thence into *England*, and that, by the Cruelty of the Duke d'Alva, the  
 " *Say-weaving* went also after it; the *English*, by Degrees, fell to vend their Manufactures  
 " throughout *Europe*: They became potent at Sea, and no longer to depend on the *Nether-*  
 " *lands*.—Also by that Discovery of the inexpressibly rich Cod-Bank of *Newfoundland*, those  
 " of *Bristol* in particular made Use of that Advantage.—Moreover, the long Persecution of The City of *Bristol*  
 " *Puritans* in *England* has occasioned the planting of many *English* Colonies in *America*, whereby fell early into the  
 " they drive a mighty foreign Trade thither.—So that this mighty Island united with *Ireland* *Newfoundland*  
 " under one King—Seated in the Midst of *Europe*, having a clear deep Coast, with good *fishery*.  
 " Havens and Bays, in so narrow a Sea, that all foreign Ships that sail either to the Eastward  
 " or Westward are necessitated, even in fair Weather, to shun the dangerous *French* Coast, and  
 " sail along that of *England*, and in stormy Weather to run in and preserve their Lives, Ships,  
 " and Merchandize, in its Bays!—So that *England* now, by its Conjunction with *Scotland*, be-  
 " ing much increased in Strength, as well by Manufactures as by a great Navigation, will in all  
 " Respects be formidable to all *Europe*! For, according to the Proverb, *A Master at Sea is*  
 " *a Lord at Land*; and more especially a King of *England*; seeing he is able, both by whole  
 " Fleets and private Ships of War, at all Times, to seize on Ships sailing by that Coast; the  
 " westerly Winds which blow for the most Part of the Year on this Side of the Tropic giving  
 " the *English* great Opportunities to sail out of their numerous Bays and Harbours, at Plea-  
 " sure, to infect our Navigation!—Of which formidable Power King *Henry VIII*th was so  
 " sensible, that he dared to use this Device, *Cui adhæreo præest, i. e. He whom I assist shall be*  
 " *Master*: And he accordingly made War as he listed; sometimes against *France*, at other Times  
 " against *Spain*, though then strengthened with the *German* Empire and these *Netherlands*;  
 " making Peace at his own Pleasure, both with King *Francis* the First and with the Emperor  
 " *Charles* the Fifth, whom he dared so horribly to despise as to repudiate his Aunt Queen  
 " *Catherine*!"

Thus this able [though *franchised*] Minister of State lays down an immutably interesting Lesson for *Britain*, viz. ever to be superior to any other Nation on the Ocean; whereby we shall ever be superior in Commerce: And whilst thereby we preserve our great Influence in the Councils of the Nations on the Continent of *Europe*, we shall increase our Wealth, and preserve our Independency and our consequent Liberty. Neither need we, on this Subject, to observe, That our said Superiority must ever be very considerable; not only on Account of the Guard of our own extensive Coasts, but also for the Protection of our Commerce in all the four Quarters of the Earth. This will ever be our great *Palladium*; and, according to the Poet, —

" We then most happy, who can fear no Force,  
 " But winged Troops and Pegasus Horse!"

WALLER.

In this Year, the *French* Prime-Minister *Colbert* brought, from *Holland*, *Van Robais*, a *Dutch* Merchant, to settle, with 500 Workmen, at *Abbeville*, in *Picardie*, where a new Manufacture for superfine *Woollen* broad Cloth was very successfully set on Foot. It is superfluous to recite all the Privileges, Immunities, and Sums of Money, bestowed on him and his said Workmen.—From 30 Looms, *Anno* 1681, he was encouraged to set up 50.—*Anno* 1698, *Van Robais*'s Looms amounted to 80.—And, *Anno* 1708, they exceeded 100 in Number. And the *French* King, for doing the greater Honour to this new Manufactory, gave Leave even for the Noblesse to be concerned in it, without its detracting from their Nobility.

*France* successfully sets up a new Manufactory of superfine *Woollen* Cloth at *Abbeville*, and thereby supplants *England* and *Holland* in much of their *Turkey* Trade.

And, for procuring a sufficient Vent for these and other *French* *Woollen* Goods in *Turkey*, Money was issued to the Merchants of *Marseilles* out of the King's Treasure, to be re-paid after the Return of their Ships from *Turkey*; whereby that City has gradually supplanted *England* and *Holland* of much of their *Turkey* Trade. And the Apprehensions of some People go so far as to think, *Marseilles* will be able in Time to engross the whole of it!

*Marseilles* enriched by her Trade to *Turkey*.

*France*, at this Time, (as has been already in part observed) began to abound in all Kinds of curious Manufactures, Toys, &c. with which they supplied every Corner of *Europe*. One most material Thing, however, they hitherto wanted, for completing their Superiority over the rest of the World, viz. a Superiority of Naval Power. Pensionary *De Witt*, who first wrote at this Time his *Interest of Holland*, observes, (in Part ii. Chap. vii.) That " it is apparent the *French* " have very few Ships and Mariners of their own: So that all their Traffic is driven by Hol-  
 " land Ships, and to *Holland*, or at least by unlading there, (some few *English* Ships and Traffic  
 " excepted:) And when any Goods are to be transported from one *French* Harbour to another,  
 " they are put on board Ships of *Holland*." This was the Case at this Time. In the second Volume of *Voltaire's* *Age of Louis the Fourteenth* it is said, That this great Prince soon after granted a Bounty of five Livres per Ton for every new Ship built in *France*; whereby Shipping soon became more Plenty: Yet, he says, that so ignorant were they then in *France*, that not a few condemned those wise Measures as pernicious!

*France* abounds in Manufactures, and yet is in great Want of Shipping at this Time; tho' soon after remedied. The mercantile foreign Commerce of *France* carried on by *Dutch* Shipping.

With Respect to the *Woollen* Manufactures in general, there is a general Mistake prevails with many even to this Day, in imagining, That the fine Broad-Cloth in *France* is principally supported by our *English* run Wooll. Seeing it is well known, that the real very superfine Cloth every-where must be intirely of *Spanish* Wooll; and therefore often called *Spanish* Cloths. And that altho' the second Sort of *French* Cloth is much meliorated by the Help of our fine short *Wooll*, yet, for the most Part, the best Wooll of *France* alone may do well enough for their coarse Cloths.—And it is principally for their fine Stuffs, Hosiery, Caps, &c. that the *French* find our soft and long combing Wooll (the best of its Kind in all *Europe*) absolutely necessary! Seeing, without a certain Proportion thereof, mixed up with their own *Wooll*, they cannot make those

A too general Mistake rectified concerning the Material of superfine Broad Cloth every-where, and of fine Stuffs, Stockings, &c.



fine Goods fit for the Markets of *Spain*, *Portugal*, and *Italy*. Moreover, by running of our Wooll to *Hamburg*, *Holland*, *Flanders*, *France*, &c. those Countries are enabled to manufacture those Stuffs and Stockings, to the great Detriment of our own Manufacturers! —

*France*, in our Days, takes from us no other Commodities than what they can farther improve or manufacture; or else, such as they cannot as yet be without, viz. *Raw-hides*, *Leather*, *Beef*, and *Butter*, chiefly from *Ireland*; and also much *Leaf-Tobacco*.

*Holland's Commerce and Navigation* how much increased in 21 Years Time. And the great Declension of *Spain's* Naval Strength; so as now to be forced to employ *Dutch* Ships to carry on her Trade to *America*, contrary to former Maxims.

So much was the Commerce and Navigation of *Holland* improved since the Pacification with *Spain*, Anno 1648, to the Time of *De Witt's* first writing his *Interest of Holland*, Anno 1669, [viz. in twenty-one Years Time] that [in Part iid, Chap. iid] he thinks it was increased one half. — “ That it was during her before-named War with *Holland* that *Spain* lost the Bulk of her Naval Power: And since the above-named Peace we have mostly beat the *Easterlings* and the *Eng-lish* out of the Trade to *Spain*, all the Coasts of which Country are navigated chiefly with *Dutch* Shipping; and, for Want of Ships and Sailors of their own, *Spain* has now openly begun to hire *Dutch* Ships to sail to her *Indies*, though formerly so careful to exclude all Foreigners from thence: And so great is the Supply of *Dutch* Manufactures to *Spain*, &c. that all the Merchandize brought from the *Spanish West-Indies* is not sufficient to make Returns for them; so that the *Dutch* carry Home the Balance in Money.”

*De Witt's* Computation of the Number of People in the Province of *Holland* alone, and their several Classes.

The said great Author, *De Witt*, has, for the better Illustration of the Increase of the *Dutch* Commerce and of their People, exhibited the computed Number of the Inhabitants of the Province of *Holland and West-Friseland*, with the several Means whereby they are supported, viz. [as at this Time]

	Persons.
“ I. By the Fisheries at Sea, and the several Trades and Traffic depending thereon	-- 450,000.
“ II. By Agriculture of all Kinds; Turf-making, Inland-fishing; and by furnishing those People with all Sorts of Materials, they being Husbandmen	-- 200,000.
“ III. By Manufactures, Shipping, Works of Art, &c. consumed abroad; and by Trades relating to the said Manufactures	-- 650,000.
“ IV. By Navigating for Freight and Trade jointly; (exclusive of the Fishery) and Trades depending thereon	-- 250,000.
“ V. By all the before-named People, (Men, Women, and Children) who must be supplied with what they want; as Food, Cloathing, Housing, Furniture, and all other Things for Art, Ease, Pleasure, and Ornament	-- 650,000.
“ VI. Gentry, without Employment; Civil Magistrates, and Officers; and such as live on their Estates or Money; Soldiers; the Poor in Hospitals, Beggars, &c.	-- 200,000.
“ Total Number of Souls in the single Province of <i>Holland</i>	-- 2,400,000.

*Holland* unable to feed the eighth Part of its Inhabitants by its own Product.

He adds, “ That the eighth Part of this Number could not be supplied with Necessaries out of the Product of *Holland*, it being their Gain by Traffic which brings in the Necessaries for the other seven-eighth Parts of the whole People!”

The vast Increase of the City of *Amsterdam*, and also of *Leyden*, *Dort*, &c.

In another Place (Chap. vi. Part 3d.) he acquaints us, “ That the City of *Amsterdam* hath, to his said Time, been enlarged two Parts in three. And yet none can observe, That either the Houses or the Inhabitants are thereby lessened in Value. Yea, that it is so augmented in Buildings, that the Imposts on the bulky Goods of that City only, in the last Farm, yielded above 300,000 Guilders more than in the former Farm;—and we may affirm the like of *Leyden*, *Dort*, and other Cities in Proportion.”

The *Dutch* get Possession of the Fort of *Macassar*, in *East-India*.

In this same Year, the *Dutch East-India* Company, after a long Contest with the King of *Macassar*, obliged him to yield up to them the Forts of that Name.

Sir *John Narborough's* unsuccessful Adventure to the Coast of *Chili*.

King *Charles*, of *England*, having now received Intelligence, that the *Spaniards* had abandoned the most Part of the great Province of *Chili*, in *South-America*, was advised to attempt a Settlement in a Country so greatly abounding in Gold, &c. He therefore sent out Sir *John Narborough*, with a Ship of 36 Guns and a Pink; with Orders to make Discoveries on that Coast and in other Parts of the *South-Seas*. He passed the *Magellan* Streights, sailing along the Coasts of *Patagonia* and *Chili*; but as his Orders were express, not to molest the *Spaniards* in those Parts, and as the *Spaniards* at *Baldivia* would not permit him to trade with the *Indians*, and had seized his Lieutenant and three of his Sailors, he judged it prudent to return Home; which he accordingly did by the same *Magellanic* Streights; which, probably, none after him has ever attempted, as the Voyage round *Cape Horne* into the *South-Seas* is every Way so far better. He arrived in *England* Anno 1671; and his Observations and Draughts were afterward published. Which is all that is needful to say on this Expedition, after briefly noting, that such a Settlement as was hereby proposed to be made in so remote a Part of the World from *England*, in so tempestuous an Ocean, and with so obstinate a People as the *Chilese*, would have, probably, been attended with almost insuperable Difficulties; since *Spain* itself, though possessed of the Countries North and East of *Chili*, has had enough to do to preserve their Footing there.

The Improbability of *England's* successfully settling in *Chili*.

*Candia* Island taken from *Venice* by the *Turks*; whose Naval Power has declined ever since.

In the said Year, the *Turks* completed the total Conquest of the noble Island of *Candia* [anciently *Crete*] from the Republic of *Venice*. Their Siege of its capital City, of the same Name, lasted twenty-eight Months, at which alone the *Turks* are said to have lost 100,000 Men, (which provoked the brutish Prime-Minister to monstrous Cruelties) and in their Conquest of the whole Island above half a Million of Men. As *Candia* lies directly in the Way of the Navigation from

and



A.D. 1669 and to *Constantinople*, and to the *Turkish* Isles of the *Archipelago*, and also to *Egypt*, &c. it was a great Eye-sore to them whilst in the Possession of *Venice*. It is commonly remarked, That ever since this Conquest the Naval Power of *Turkey* has greatly decreased; possibly, because since being possessed of *Candia* they are more secure and uninterrupted in their Communication with *Egypt* and their other *Levantine* Provinces. Formerly the *Turks* were very formidable in those Seas; and indeed sundry Parts of their Dominions afford great Abundance of Materials for Ship-building and Naval Stores; but, as they never were much (and now less than ever) addicted to Commerce, this Reason alone is sufficient to account for the present Declension of their *Marine*.

It was in or about this Year, that the *French East-India Company* abandoned their Settlement in *Madagascar*, [called by them *l'Isle Dauphine*] as not finding it worth keeping, and transferred their principal Residence to *Surat*, in *India*. Soon after, the King, by the Patronage of *Colbert*, granted them the Haven of *Port Louis*, in *Bretagne*, for their Ships; in Virtue of which Grant they afterwards established their Warehouses, Ships, and Magazines, at what they named *Port l'Orient*, near *Port Louis*. *Colbert* also obtained for this Company a Remission from the King of three Millions of Livres due to him. He also obtained for them an Exemption from all Duties on their imported Merchandize. Notwithstanding all which, their Affairs remained at his Death, *Anno 1683*; in a declining Condition!

The *French East-India Company* is unprosperous Condition, maugre all the Favours obtained for them by *Colbert's* Patronage. They abandon *Madagascar*. *Port l'Orient* established for that Company's Use.

1670 It was in or about this Year, that the wear of the flimsy *Muslins*, from *India*, was first introduced into *England*: Before which Time our more natural and usual Wear was *Cambricks*, *Silesia Lawns*, and such Kind of fine Flaxen Linens, from *Flanders* and *Germany*, in Return for our Woollen Manufactures, of various Kinds, exported to those Countries, in very considerable Quantities.

The Wear of *Muslins* first introduced into *England*.

In this Year an additional Act of Parliament, of the 22d Year of King *Charles II.* Cap. xi. passed, for the rebuilding of *London*, the uniting of sundry *Parishes*, the rebuilding of the Cathedral of *St. Paul*, and of the *Parochial Churches*.

More Streets enacted to be enlarged in *London*, as also certain public Buildings.

Whereby, 1st, the following Streets were directed to be widened, *viz.* *Pater-noster-Row*, *Warwick-Lane*, *Watling-Street*, *Candlewick-Street*, [near the former] *Eastcheap*, *Swithin's-Lane*, *Little Wood-Street*, *Milk-Street*, *Tower-Street*, *Water-Lane*, [near the Custom-house] *Road-Lane*, *St. Mary Hill*, *Thames-Street* from *London-Bridge* to *Puddle-Dock*, *Pye-Corner*, *Threadneedle-Street*, and the Passage at *Holborn-Bridge*. Also the following public Buildings were directed to be enlarged, *viz.* the *Royal-Exchange*, *Guildhall*, the *Sessions House* in the *Old Bailey*, and the *City Prisons*. Two Shillings more *per Chaldron* was to be laid on Coals, (in all three Shillings.) One-fourth Part of all Monies appropriated for the re-building of *Parish Churches* was to be applied for the re-building of *St. Paul's Cathedral*.

The Channel of *Bridewell-Dock* from the *Thames* to *Holborn-Bridge* [now known by the Name of *Fleet-Ditch*, though it will soon lose that Name also] to be made navigable. Also a new Street to be made from the West-End of *Threadneedle-Street* into *Loatbbury* [this is *Princes-Street*.]—Two Posterns for Foot Passengers to be made at *Ludgate*, and the Gate to be enlarged.

At this Time, King *Charles* the Second was enabled by two Acts of Parliament (*viz.* one of the 22d Year of his Reign, Cap. vi. and another of the 22d and 23d, Cap. xxiv.) to dispose of or alienate his *Fee-farm Rents*; the Purchase-Money of which was presently squandered away, under Pretence of paying the King's Debts bearing Interest. These Rents were a noble Income and Resource to the Crown; which, surely, no wise King would ever have alienated on any Pretence whatever. The Purchasers had very cheap Bargains of those Rents, though now they fell at very high Prices! Thus this improvident Monarch completed what his Predecessors had begun and carried very far, *viz.* To render themselves absolutely dependent on their Parliaments; which was, and should be, very far from displeasing to all true Lovers of *England's Liberty*!

King *Charles II.* sells his *Fee-farm Rents*.

Notwithstanding former Prohibitions, the planting of *Tobacco* in *England* still continued; wherefore an Act of Parliament now passed [22d and 23d of *Charles II.* Chap. xxvi.] to prevent it: Which in its Premable says, "still increased, to the apparent Loss of his Majesty's Customs, and the Discouragement of his Plantations in *America*, and the Trade and Navigation of the "Realm." The Peace Officers were therefore hereby directed to search for and prevent *Tobacco* growing within their respective Bounds; and also to destroy the same wherever found: With a proviso, however, as formerly, of allowing it to the Physic Gardens of both Universities, or other private Gardens for Physic or Surgery, so as any one such Plantation exceed not the Compass of half a Pole or Perch for every such Garden.

*Tobacco* again strictly prohibited to be planted in *England*.

To this Act was added a Clause, expressly repealing the Word *Ireland*, in an Act of the 12th of this King, Cap. xviii. So that now the Product of the *English* Plantations brought to *Europe* must be first landed in *England only*, before they be re-shipped for other Parts.

A Clause for landing Plantation-Goods, wherein *Ireland* is excepted: Being now obliged first to land all such in *England only*.

We have seen, under the Year 1667, that till that Year there was not the least mention of *America* in any Treaty between *England* and *Spain*; the latter, willing to keep up her ancient Claims in that Country, and the former, determined to keep and improve the Footing she had gained there. *Spain's* great Feebleness, however, at length brought her to reasonable Conditions. And as the VIIIth Article of the said Treaty of 1667 was, by the Court of *Spain*,

The famous Treaty of Peace between *England* and *Spain*, commonly called the *American Treaty*.



thought now to be *too general*, the *Spanish* Ministry earnestly applied to the *English* Court for a more clear and explanatory Treaty relating to *America*; which was accordingly complied with by King *Charles* of *England*, upon King *Charles* II. of *Spain*'s agreeing to recognize the former's Right to all the *American* Dominions he was possessed of in this Year 1670; when Sir *William Godolphin*, the *English* Minister at *Madrid*, concluded the following Treaty, viz.

A.D.  
1670

" Article Ist and IId. There shall be an universal Peace, and a true and sincere Friendship in *America* (as well as in all other Parts of the World) between the two Nations.

" III and IV. All Enmities, Hostilities, &c. shall henceforth cease between the two Kings and their Subjects: And for this End, both Sides are to forbear all Acts and Violence, and to call in all Commissions, Letters of Marque, &c. and to declare them null and void.

" V. Both Kings do hereby renounce all Leagues, Confederacies, &c. to the Prejudice of one another.

" VI. Prisoners on both Sides, detained by Reason of Acts of Hostility hitherto committed in *America*, to be forthwith set at Liberty.

" VII. Offences, Injuries, and Losses, suffered by either Party in *America*, shall be utterly buried in Oblivion.

" VIII. The King of *Great Britain*, his Heirs, and Successors, shall always possess, in full Right of Sovereignty and Propriety, all the Countries, Islands, Colonies, &c. lying and situated in the *West-Indies*, or in any Part of *America*, which he and his Subjects now hold and possess; inasmuch, that they neither can nor ought hereafter to be contested, under any Pretence whatsoever.

" IX. The Subjects, Merchants, Captains, Masters, and Mariners, of each Ally respectively, shall forbear and abstain from sailing to and trafficking in the Ports and Havens that have Fortifications or Magazines, and in all other Places possessed by either Party in the *West-Indies*.—But if at any Time either of the Kings shall think proper to grant the other's Subjects any general or particular Leave or Privileges to sail to and traffic in any of the Places under his Obedience, the said Traffic and Navigation shall be exercised according to the Form and Effect of the said Leave and Privileges so granted them; for the Security, Guaranty, and Authority whereof, this present Treaty and the Ratification of it shall serve.

" X. In Case the Subjects of either Ally, and their Ships, whether Ships of War or Merchant Ships, shall at any Time be forced, by Storm, Pursuit of Pirates or Enemies, or any other Accident, to retire and enter into any of the Rivers, Creeks, Bays, Havens, Roads, and Ports, belonging to the other in *America*, for Protection and Refuge, they shall be received and treated there with all Manner of Humanity, Civility, Protection, and Assistance; shall be allowed to refresh themselves, and, at a common Price, to buy Provisions and other Necessaries, for the Conveniency of their Voyage; and shall be permitted to depart without Let or Molestation.

" XI. Or if the Ships of either Party shall run upon Sand-Banks, or be ship-wrecked, within the Dominions of the other, or suffer any Damage there, the said Persons shall by no Means be detained Prisoners; but, on the contrary, shall have all Manner of Assistance, and shall have Passport for their free and peaceable Return to their own Country.

" XII. But yet, in Case those Ships happen to be three or four together, so as to give just Ground of Suspicion; in such Case they shall, as soon as arrived there, let the Governor or chief Magistrate of the Place know the Cause of their coming; and shall tarry no longer there than the said Governor or chief Magistrate will give them Leave, after supplying themselves with Provisions, and refitting their Ships. And they are ever to abstain from putting any Wares or Bales of Goods on Shore, to expose them to Sale: Neither are they to receive any Merchandize on board, nor do any Thing that is contrary to this Treaty.

" XIII. and XIV. The present Treaty to be inviolably observed by both Parties and their Subjects. And particular Offences shall no Way prejudice this Treaty:—But every one shall answer for what he has done, and be prosecuted for contravening it. Neither shall Letters of Reprisal or any other-like Methods for obtaining Reparation be granted, unless Justice shall be actually denied, or unreasonable Delays be used. In which Case, it shall be lawful to have Recourse to the ordinary Rules of the *Law of Nations*, until Reparation be made to the Person that has been injured.

" XV. This Treaty shall not derogate from any Pre-eminence, Right, or Signiory, which either the one or the other of the Allies have in the Seas, Streights, or Fresh-Waters of *America*.— And it is always to be understood, that the Freedom of Navigation ought by no Manner of Means to be interrupted when there is nothing committed contrary to the true Sense and Meaning of these Articles."

This Treaty occasioned the *Buccaners* to be suppressed.  
Remarks thereon.

By this famous Treaty, the Pirates or *Buccaners* (who, for several Years, had greatly annoyed *Spanish America*) were cut off from all future Protection from *England* in any hostile Attempts on the *Spanish American* Dominions, and all Commissions to such were called in and annulled; whereby a very troublesome Thorn was taken out of her Foot.



A D  
1670

It was on the Authority of this Treaty, (confirmed by subsequent ones) that *English Ships* failing along, though not landing on the Coasts of the *Spanish Dominions in America*, have been formerly so long and so much disturbed by the Ships of *Spain*, called *Guard de Costas*, and which obliged the late King of *Great Britain* at length to declare War against *Spain*, Anno 1739, as will be seen under that Year: And yet this Controversy still remains to this Day undecided; even although the last Part of the above XVth Article provides for the Freedom of Navigation in express Terms!

A Controversy has arisen from this Treaty, not decided between Britain and Spain even to this Day.

About this Time, Sir *Josiah Child* first published his Discourses on Trade; which he tells us he first wrote at his Country-House in the Sickness Year, (Anno 1665.) and although so long ago written, yet, taken all together, it is still an excellent Book on that Subject. One of his greatest and most favourite Points therein was to labour to persuade Men how much the *low Interest of Money* contributes to the Advancement of the Commerce and Riches of a Nation; which he more particularly exemplifies in the *Hollanders*.—Yet certainly, in some few lesser Points, he pushes the Subject too far; and is for introducing some *Dutch Customs*, which would not suit the Genius, Laws, and Constitution of *Britain*; such as the transferring of all Bills of private Debts; also *Gavel-kind*, or the dividing the Estate of a Father equally to all his Children. Such Points seeming fitter for a Republic, like *Holland*, wholly made up of Merchants, than for a great Monarchy with an immense Fund of Land. Yet, upon the whole, his Foundations, Observations, and Informations are just, and very useful.

Sir Josiah Child's judicious Remarks on The State of England's Trade at this Time.

1. In his Preface he asserts, "That our Exports of native Commodities to *Spain* and *Portugal* are more than trebled within less than thirty Years; (or since 1640.)" Trades increased by England.

"2. That in the *Russia Trade* the *Hollanders* had, in the preceding Year, twenty-two Sail of great Ships, and the *English* but one.

"3. That in the *Greenland Whale-Fishery*, the *Dutch* and *Hamburgers* have annually four or five hundred Sail, and the *English* but one Ship last Year, and none in the former one.

"4. That the *Hollanders* have the great Trade for Salt from *Portugal* and *France*; and that immense Fishing for *White-Herrings* upon our own Coasts.

"5. In the *Eastland* [i. e. *Baltic*] Trade, the *English* have not half so much to do as formerly; and the *Dutch* ten Times more than they formerly had. And

"He says, That the *Dutch Interest* of 3 per Cent. and the narrow-limited Companies of *England*, have beaten us out of these and some other Trades which he could name." [He means here the *Russia*, *Merchants-Adventurers*, and *Eastland Companies*.]

"6. He justly remarks, That, in all Probability, the *Dutch* would have long since engrossed the Trade of *Red-Herrings*, but for two strong Reasons, viz. 1st, That the Fish for that Purpose must be directly brought fresh on Shore, [as at *Yarmouth*] which the *Dutch* cannot do, because the *Herrings* swim on our Coasts, and are at too great a Distance from theirs. 2dly, They must be smoked with Wood; which cannot be done on reasonable Terms but in a woody Country, which *Holland* is not. And the like may be said of our *Pilchard Trade*, which must be cured and pressed upon the Land, which the *Dutch* cannot do.

Why Holland can never attain to the Trade of Red-Herrings and Pilchards,

"7. Neither can the *Dutch* gain firm Footing in the *Newfoundland* and *New-England Fisheries*, as being managed by our West-Country Ports, properly situated for it. Nor of the Newfoundland and New-England Fishery.

"8. *England* (says our Author) has no Share in the Trade to *China* and *Japan*; to both which the *Dutch* have a great Trade." [Since his Time we have long had the largest Trade to *China* of any *European Nation*.]

"As to our *Norway Trade*, it is in great Part lost to the *Danes*, *Holsteiners*, &c. by Means of some Clauses in our *Act of Navigation*."

These Northern Nations by bringing to us their own Product in their own proper Shipping, which they navigate cheaper than we can do, must ever retain a great Share of that Trade.

And with respect to our having lost (as he justly observes) a very great Part of our former Exportations to *France*, we need only to observe, That, since his Time, we have done all that was in our Power for retaliating their great Impositions on our Draperies, chiefly by our laying high Duties on their Wines, Brandies, &c. and by our Legislature's rejecting the *French Bill* of Commerce in the Year 1713.

He says, "That a great Part of the Plate-Trade from *Cadiz* is lost by us to the *Dutch*." [Had he lived till our Time, he would have been louder with Regard to the *French*, in this Respect.]

What he says of the *Dutch* having bereaved us of the Trade to *Scotland* and *Ireland*, is quite reversed in our Time. With regard to the former Country, by the consolidated Union of the two Kingdoms; and to the latter, by the greater Application of both Nations.



He well observes, " That no Trades do so much merit our Care as those which employ most Shipping; since, beside the Profit by the Merchandize, the Freight is often more in Value than the said Merchandize, and is all clear Profit to the Nation: And the Ships and Sailors are an Addition of Power and Strength to us." A. D. 1670

The Advantages of England still, in Point of Commerce, briefly noted by Sir Josiah Child.

Next, he comes again to the brighter Side of our Commerce, beside our two before-named Fisheries, &c.

" 1st, In our *Turkey, Italian, Spanish, and Portuguese* Trades, we have the natural Advantage of our *Wooll*.

" 2dly, Our Provisions and Fuel, in Country-Places, are cheaper than the *Dutch* have them.

" 3dly, Our native Commodities of *Lead* and *Tin* are great Advantages.

" 4thly, He justly terms our *Act of Navigation* our *Charta Maritima*, on Account of its many Benefits to us; as it *compels* us to import foreign Merchandize in our own Shipping, and as it also secures to us the sole Trade to our own Plantations in *America*.

" 5thly, He shews the vast Increase of *England's* Riches, even in only twenty Years Space, *i. e.* since the Year 1650.

" For, 1st, (says he) we give generally *now* one third more Money with Apprentices than we did *twenty* Years before.

" 2dly, Notwithstanding the Decay of some, and the Loss of other Trades; yet, in the Gross, we ship off *now* one third more of our Manufactures, and of our *Tin* and *Lead*, than we did *twenty* Years ago.

" 3dly, New-built Houses in *London* yield twice the Rent which they did before the Conflagration, *Anno* 1666; and Houses, immediately before that Fire, generally yielded about one fourth more Rent than they did *twenty* Years ago.

" 4thly, The speedy and costly rebuilding [after that great Fire] in *London*, is a convincing (and to a Stranger an amazing) Argument of the Plenty and late Increase of Money in *England*.

" 5thly, We have *now* more than double the Number of Merchants and Shipping that we had *twenty* Years ago.

" 6thly, The Course of our Trade, from the Increase of our Money, is strangely altered with- in these *twenty* Years; most Payments from Merchants and Shopkeepers being *now* made with ready Money; whereas formerly the Course of our general Trade did run at *three, six, nine, twelve, and eighteen* Months Time."

As to the Objection, *That all Sorts of Men complain so much of the Scarcity of Money*, especially in the Country; he judiciously answers,

There are always Complaints against the present Times.

" 1st, That this Humour of complaining proceeds from the Frailty of our Natures: *it being natural for Men to complain of the present, and to commend the Times past*. And I can say with Truth, upon my own Memory, that Men did complain as much of the *Scarcity of Money* ever since I knew the World as they do now: Nay the very same Persons who now complain of this, and commend that Time.

" 2dly, This Complaint proceeds from many Men finding themselves uneasy in Matters of their Religion, [*i. e.* the Persecution of the Protestant Dissenters.]—It being natural for Men, when they are discontented at one Thing, to complain of *All*.

" 3dly, And more especially, this Complaint in the Country proceeds from the late Practice of bringing up the *Tax-Money* in Waggon to *London*, which did doubtless cause a Scarcity of Money in the Country." [In this Gentleman's Time, the Dealings between the Country and *London* were not probably so great as in our Days, wherefore Bills of Exchange on *London* might not then so readily be had, on easy Terms, as in our Days; which Consideration explains what he seems to have left unaccounted for.]

" 4thly, and principally, This seeming Scarcity of Money proceeds from the Trade of *Banking*, which obstructs Circulation, advances *Usury*, and renders it so easy, that most Men, as soon as they can make up a Sum of 50*l.* or 100*l.* send it in to the Goldsmith: *which doth and will occasion (while it lasts) that fatal pressing Necessity for Money so visible throughout the whole Kingdom, both to Prince and People.*"

☞ This Paragraph, so far as relates to Circulation, merits Explication: For the Money so put into the Goldsmiths Hands of *London*, in those Times, was far from circulating, as do the running Cash-Notes of the Bank of *England*, and of some Bankers in our Days; for in such Case, it would undoubtedly have increased the Currency; but as the Bankers of *London*, in those Times, advanced their Money to the Crown on the Credit of Parliamentary Grants, and that to King Charles



A. D. 1670 Charles the Second those Advances were always at extravagant Interest; the Bankers therefore, in order to be ready to supply the Necessities of that improvident Prince, were glad to allow a lesser Interest, for a certain Time, to People who brought their Money to them as aforesaid; which Trade certainly hindered the Circulation of Money, instead of increasing it: But we shall soon see an End put to it, by the shutting up of the Exchequer.

This famous Author also insists much on the great Advantage the *Dutch* had over *England*, in Point of Commerce, from the Lowness of their Customs on Merchandize.—And yet, he subjoins, “That 2 per Cent. extraordinary on the Interest of Money is worse than 4 per Cent. extraordinary in Customs; because Customs run only upon our Goods imported or exported, and that but once for all: Whereas Interest runs as well upon our Ships as Goods, and must be annually paid on both, so long as they are in Being.”

In his said Treatise, he remarks, “How much *Ireland* has been improved by the late Commonwealth’s *English* Soldiers settling on the Lands of that Kingdom; whereby they were become so considerable as to supply foreign Markets, as well as our own Plantations in *America*, with *Beef, Pork, Hides, Tallow, Bread, Beer, Wood, and Corn*, at cheaper Rates than we can afford to do; to the beating us out of those Trades. Whereas formerly, [*i. e.* presently after the late *Irish* War, begun *Anno* 1640] many Men got good Estates by transporting of *English* Cattle thither.”

The Origin of *Ireland*’s Superfluity of *Beef, Pork, Tallow, Corn, &c.* arose from the late Commonwealth’s Soldiers settled on their Lands.

Such are the perpetual Fluctuations in Commerce. Inasmuch that the *Irish*, about these Times, poured in their Live-Cattle upon *England*, till we were obliged, for the pacifying of our landed Gentlemen, to enact a total Prohibition of them.

We have also seen, in our own Times, so great an Improvement in those Respects, in our Northern Continent Colonies of *America*, in Point of raising Stocks of Cattle, more especially of Hogs, as also in producing Corn and Pulse, that they in a great Measure supply our own Sugar-Colonies therewith, and with Timber, Pipe-Staves, and other Lumber, (as they term it) and also the Sugar-Colonies of other *European* Nations. In Times of Dearth also, even in *Britain* and *Ireland*, those of *New-York, Pensilvania*, and the *Ferseys*, have helped to supply us with Corn.

Our Northern *American* Colonies of late supply our Sugar-Colonies with many Kinds of Provisions and Lumber.

About this Time it was, that the Duke of *Buckingham* sent for the best *Glass-Makers, Glass-Grinders, and Polishers*, from *Venice*; which public-spirited Design has since so well succeeded, as to be now enabled to send to that very Place, and to almost every other Part of *Europe*, and to *Asia, Africa, and America*, the very finest Glass of all Sorts that the Earth can produce.

The Duke of *Buckingham* introduces from *Venice* the Manufacture of fine Glass, into *England*, with amazing Success.

With respect to the Benefits and Advantages accruing to *England* from its *East-India* Company and Trade, Sir *Josiah Child* (who was an eminent Director and Promoter of it) in his before-quoted Work, supposes it to be far from difficult to evince it to be the most beneficial Trade which *England* at that Time carried on: Which he lays down in the following Positions, *viz.*

Sir *J. Child*’s judicious Vindication of the Advantages of the *English East-India* Trade.

I. “It employs from 25 to 30 Sail of the most warlike mercantile Ships of the Kingdom, with 60, to 100 Mariners in each Ship.

II. “It supplies the Kingdom constantly and fully with that most material Necessary of *Saltpetre*.

III. “It supplies the Kingdom, for its Consumption, with *Pepper, Indico, Callicoes*, and several useful Drugs,” [The *China Tea* Trade was not as yet introduced] “to the Value of 150,000*l.* to 180,000*l.* yearly.

IV. “It also supplies us with Materials for carrying on our Trade to *Turkey, viz.* with *Pepper, Cowries, Callicoes, and painted Stuffs*; as also for our Trades to *France, Spain, Italy, and Guinea*: “to the Amount of two or three hundred thousand Pounds yearly. Most of which Trades,” (he asserts) “we could not carry on with any considerable Advantage but for those Supplies. And those Goods exported, do produce, in foreign Parts, to be returned to *England*, six Times the Treasure in Specie, which the Company exports from *England* to *India*,

He therefore concludes, “That, although the *East-India* Company’s Imports greatly exceed its Exports of our Manufactures, yet, for the above Reasons, it is clearly a gainful Trade to the Nation: He subjoins to this, 1st, That if we had not this Trade ourselves, the single Article of *Saltpetre*, so absolutely necessary for making of *Gun-powder*, would cost us a vast annual Sum to purchase it from the *Dutch*. 2dly, The Loss of so many stout Ships and Mariners would be a great Detriment to the Nation. 3dly, Were we forced to buy all our *Pepper, Callicoes, &c.* from the *Dutch*, they would make us pay as dear for them as we do for their *Nutmegs, Cinnamon, Cloves, and Mace*.—And if we did not use *Callicoes*, we should fall into the Use of foreign *Linens*.”

By the immense Increase and Improvements of *Scotch* and *Irish* Linens, since our said Author wrote, this last-named Position seems to be frustrated; but the other Arguments remain valid even to our present Times.

In the ingenious Mr. *Polexfen*’s *Discourse on Trade, Anno* 1696, there is the following remarkable Paragraph, relating to our *English East-India* Company, *viz.* “Till after the Year 1670, the Importations from *East-India* were chiefly *Drugs, Saltpetre, Spices, Callicoes, and Diamonds*:

“Then



"Then *Throwsters, Weavers, Dyers, &c.* were sent to *India*, by the Company, for teaching the *Indians* to please the *Europeans* Fancies." And this brought to us an Inundation of wrought Silks and Stuffs of many very various Sorts, whereby our own Manufactures were greatly obstructed: Wherefore, long after, the Legislature found it necessary absolutely to prohibit the Wear of them at Home. So now they are all re-exported.

The national Balance of Trade, how it may be best ascertained.

After all that has formerly been said on the following Subject, we are nevertheless greatly obliged to Sir *Josiah Child* in particular, in his aforesaid Work, for the first judicious Dissertation we have met with, on the Difficulties attending the Means of discovering the true State of our national Balance of Trade: Wherefore we have thrown this, and the Arguments of some other later Authors together, on this curious and most interesting Enquiry, that the whole may appear in one View.

There are (say they) but three Ways or Rules of judging whether the *Balance of Trade* be for or against us, viz.

An Essay of the general Balance of the Nation's Commerce.

1st, By discovering the true Value of our Exports and Imports from the *Custom-House* Books; and this would doubtless be a good Rule were it practicable: Yet as there is a Difficulty, and even an Impossibility, of taking a true Account, as well of the Quantity as of the Value of Commodities exported and imported, this Rule will by no Means effectually serve us.

1st, Because many fine Goods, as Jewels, fine Lace, Cambricks, rich Silks, &c. are imported by Stealth.

2dly, In our remote Out-Ports and Creeks, the like is often true even of more bulky Wares.

3dly, The true Quantities and Qualities are not, in many Cases, exactly entered; more especially with Respect to *Woollen* Goods exported; because many Traders, to get a great Name, and perhaps sometimes for worse Reasons, do enter greater Quantities than they really export; they paying little or no Duty.

4thly, As the Rates of the Customs are in no Kind proportionable on Exportations; some of our own Commodities being rated very low, as our Drapery, Silk-Wares, Haberdashery, and Iron-Ware; others high, as *Lead* and *Tin*; and Fish, in *English* Ships, nothing at all: And the Rates of foreign Commodities imported, are yet more unequal: Besides that foreign Commodities, imported in *English* Ships, should be valued only at prime Cost and Charges, till on Board; and those in foreign Ships with the Addition of the homeward Freight.

Moreover, by Accidents in Trade, such as Losses at Sea, bad Markets, Bankruptcies beyond Sea, Seizures, &c. the original Stock may be lessened, and the Value of the Commodities imported in Return, may be considerably less than the Value of the Commodities exported, and yet may be the full Returns; and so the Nation no Gainer, tho' the Exports were more in Value than the Imports.—On the other Hand, it may chance that the Stock exported may meet with a very lucky Sale, whereby the Returns may be of a much greater Value, tho' really but the bare Returns of the Exports; and so the Nation no Loser, but in Fact a Gainer thereby, although the Imports may exceed the Exports.

Sir *Josiah Child* alledges the Examples of *Ireland*, *Virginia*, and *Barbados*, to shew the great Uncertainty, in some Cases, of the Notion of truly stating the general Balance of a Nation's Commerce: "For (says he) those three Countries do, without Doubt, export annually a far greater Value of the Commodities of their native Growth, than is imported to them from hence, or from any foreign Country, and yet they are not such great Gainers, but continue poor." With Respect to *Virginia* and *Barbados*, it may be remarked on this able Author, that, even in his Time, those Plantations, and especially the latter, were growing rich; for even then we find them sending home to their Mother-Country, some of their overgrown Planters, to settle with their Fortunes with us. As to *Ireland*, it has been intirely the People's own Fault in not being rich then, through the Laziness and Sloth of the poorer Sort, and the Luxury of their landed Gentry, who affect to indulge themselves with foreign Wines, Manufactures, &c. and many of them spend their Incomes out of their own Country; yet, notwithstanding, *Ireland*, in our Days, is well known to be growing more rich and prosperous than ever before; and has much more Commerce and Manufactures than formerly, more especially that immensely-increased one of the Linen and Cambrick Manufacture; giving Jealousy not only to *Scotland*, its great Rival therein, but to *Holland* and *Germany*, in a very great Degree.

Moreover, the Rule of judging of the general Balance of Trade from a Nation's Exports and Imports, is very exceptionable, when applied to particular Trades. Seeing it may happen, that although we may really import much more in Value from some certain Countries than we export thither, yet the Trade to those very Countries may be such an one, as either, in its own Nature, we cannot be without, or else, in its Consequences, is really productive of greater Profit by the Re-exportation of its Merchandize first imported thither.

Let us (for Instance) suppose, what will readily be granted, that *naval Stores*, *Spanish Wooll*, and *Saltpetre*, are three Commodities which we cannot be without: The first, for our whole Navigation and Commerce; the second, for our fine *Woollen Cloth Trade*; and the third, for *Gunpowder*. Then, we say, we should be necessitated to carry on a Trade with the Countries which furnish those three Commodities, let the Balance be ever so much against us! Or, in other Words,

let



A. D. 1670 let our Imports from thence ever so much exceed our Exports thither. As to the first, *viz.* *Naval Stores*, the *Balance* is greatly against us; *Denmark*, *Norway*, and *Sweden*, from whence we have the most of our Timber, taking off but very few of our Merchandize, in Comparison with the Quantity we take of their Timber, Malts, Deals, and Tar; [beside Stockfish, &c.] and the like may be said of the other Countries within the *Sound*, from whence our other Kinds of *naval Stores* come; as *Hemp*, from *Livonia* and *Russia*; *Oak-Plank*, from *Prussia*, &c. Yet, until we can bring our own *North-American Plantations* into a Method of supplying us intirely with *naval Stores*, there is no Remedy. The like might be said of the other two Commodities, even though the *Balance* should be against us; neither of which, however, is the Case.

2dly, The second Rule to judge of the general *Balance* of our Trade, is, to observe carefully the *Course of Exchange* between us and foreign Countries. And if that be generally found against us, that is to say, if it be generally above the *intrinsic Value* or *Par* of the *Coins* of those foreign Countries, we certainly lose by the general *Course* of our foreign Commerce: Or, in other Words, they certainly send us more of their Merchandize than they take of ours. And certainly (says Sir *Josiah Child*) when once the *Exchange* comes to be 5 or 6 per Cent. above the true *Value* or *Par* of foreign Monies, our *Treasure* will be carried out, whatever *Laws* we may make to prevent it. On the contrary, we should be *Gainers*, if the *Exchange* were so much in our Favour; which is our Case with *Portugal*, and also with some other Countries, though perhaps not in quite so great a Degree; from whence we actually import much of their Coin, by Means of the *Balance* being in our Favour.

Yet even this Rule, drawn from *Exchanges*, though a very plausible one, (and the diligent Observance whereof may be very useful and necessary in many Respects) is likewise liable to great Variations on sundry Accounts, occasioned from the Accidents which frequently happen in the public Concerns of Nations, by Wars, Famines, Revolutions, &c.—Moreover, there is no established and direct *Course* of *Exchange* with sundry Countries to which we trade: Such as *Poland*, *Sweden*, *Denmark*, *Norway*, *Russia*, *Turkey*, *Barbary*, *Sicily*, the *Canaries*, &c.—For these, and such-like Reasons, this Science of *Exchanges*, though a very ingenious Inquiry, and which, when applied to this or that particular Country, may often be extremely useful, will not, however, fully answer the Character of an adequate Rule to judge of the Nation's Profit or Loss by our general Trade.

3dly, The third, last, and surest Rule, to judge of the general *Balance*, *i. e.* of the Loss or Gain of the Trade of any Nation, is, by the Increase or Decrease of its general Commerce and Shipping. Yet, even then, we must not frame our Judgment rashly, or for a few Years only: For Nations, like private Merchants, may make a great Stir in *Shipping*, *Exportations*, and *Importations*, and may seem to have a mighty gainful Commerce; when, perhaps, in a few Years longer, all this seeming gainful Business may prove a consuming Trade, and a visible Decay may soon follow in the whole *Body-politic*.—Our Ships may lie unemployed;—our Sailors may be gone into foreign Service;—our Manufacturers and Artificers out of Business;—our Goods uncalled for;—our Customs falling short;—our Poor's Rates increased, &c.—These are the sad and sure Signs to a Nation of a declining Commerce. But, on the contrary, if a Nation has, for a long Series of Years, been increasing in all the above Particulars; if the Number of our Merchant-Ships (and consequently of our Mariners) be visibly increased, and still increasing;—if there be a greater general Appearance of Wealth and Splendor than in former Times, *viz.* in Plate, Jewels, Household-Furniture, Equipages, Apparel, Libraries, Paintings, Medals, &c. which, instead of being only confined to a few of the great ones, (as in old Times) are become diffused amongst the middling Gentry, and Merchants, and even amongst the middling Class of Traders and Manufacturers;—if the Prices of Lands keep up and increase;—and that there is a greater Appearance of Money every where than formerly;—then we may undoubtedly pronounce that Nation to be in a thriving Condition. And that this is the present happy Case of *Great-Britain*, and even of *Ireland*, whilst we are now writing, is what is clearly demonstrable and obvious.

The most certain Rule for judging of the general Balance of a Nation's Commerce.

The Author's Application hereof to the present happy State of *Great-Britain* and *Ireland*.

Neither do the Complaints of our increasing Luxury at all militate against this Position; since Luxury, more or less, is, and always will be, the Concomitant of increasing Wealth and Commerce. Nor will it be of any solid Weight, to object, that some particular Branches of Trade are decaying;—if we increase at least as much or more in some other Branches. If we have, for Instance, long since lost the Market of *France*, and perhaps partly of *Italy* and *Turkey*, for Woollen Goods; how much more have we increased in the Exportation of them to other Parts of *Europe*; but more especially to our *American Plantations*? Which, according to Sir *Josiah Child*, in his Chapter on *Plantations*, “did (even in the Year 1670) employ near two Thirds of all our *English Shipping*, and thereby gave constant Sustenance, it may be, to 200,000 Persons here at *Home*.” How greatly are our Manufactures of *Silk*, *Iron*, *Glass*, *Linen*, &c. increased of late Years; as also of fine Toys of Gold, Silver, Steel, and Ivory, and also Watches, &c. in the Memory even of many Thousands still living?—Our Cities and Port-Towns generally much increased in Buildings and Shipping; not only in *England*, but in *Scotland* and *Ireland*. Although we have, in our *Introduction*, more fully handled, illustrated, and enlarged on this Point, relating to the present thriving commercial State of the *British Empire*, yet we could not avoid making this short Application of what Authors have said on the *Balance of Trade*, and what our daily Experience confirms to be our own happy Condition.

National Luxury will ever accompany increasing Riches.

Although one of Sir *Josiah Child*'s most principal Aims, in his so-often quoted Book, was the pointing out the increasing Commerce of *Holland*; yet, in the Close of his Preface, he observes, “That the *French* and *Swedes* were as industrious and prospective for the promoting of their Commerce as even the *Hollanders* themselves. For, beside the many Impositions of the *French* on our Ships and Goods, so high, particularly on our Woollen Cloths, as 50 or 60 per Cent.

*France*, and even *Sweden* also, are at this Time vigilant in promoting their Commerce and Navigation.



"the *Swedes* have laid such high Impositions on their own Merchandize, unless they be carried in *Swedish Bottoms*, as amounts to almost a *Navigation-Act* in Sweden." A.D. 1670

*De Witt's* and Sir *Walter Raleigh's* Account of the vast Fisheries and Commerce, and the Shipping and Men employed by the *Hollanders* therein.

We have, at this Time, from *De Witt's Interest of Holland*, a summary Account of the Shipping employed in their Fisheries by the single Province of *Holland* alone, viz. "The *Herring* and *Cod* Fisheries employ above a thousand Busses, from twenty-four to thirty Laits each; and above one hundred and seventy smaller ones, that fish at the Mouth of the *Texel*.—And that, since the *Greenland* monopolizing Company was annulled, that *Whale-Fishery* is increased from one to ten. So (says he) when we consider, that all these fishing Vessels are built at Home, and the *Ropes, Sails, Nets, and Casks*, made here, as well as the Salt furnished from hence, we may easily imagine there must be an incredible Number of People who live thereby; especially when we add, that all those People must have Food, Cloaths, and Housing, and that the Fish, when caught, is transported by the *Hollanders*, in their own Vessels, throughout the World. And indeed if that be true, which Sir *Walter Raleigh* affirms (who made diligent Inquiry thereinto, in the Year 1618," [here, we doubt, the *English* Translator of *De Witt* must be mistaken in the Date] "to inform King *James* of it) That the *Hollanders* fished on the Coasts of *Great-Britain* with no fewer than 3000 Ships and 50,000 Men; and that they employed and set to Sea, to transport, and sell the Fish so taken, and to make Returns thereof, 9000 Ships more and 150,000 Men; and if we hereunto add what he saith farther, viz. That 20 Busses do, one Way or other, maintain 8000 People; and that the *Hollanders* had, in all, no less than 20,000 Ships at Sea. And (as he also thinks) that their *Fishing, Navigation, and Traffic*, by Sea, with their Dependencies since *Raleigh's* Time to the Year 1667," (when *De Witt* was revising his said Work for its new and compleat Publication) "is increased to one third more; we may then easily conclude, that the Sea is a special Means of *Holland's* Subsistence; seeing *Holland*, by this Means alone, yields, through its own Industry, above 300,000 Laits of *Salt-Fish*. And if to this we add the *Whale-Fins* and *Whale-Oil*, and our *Holland* Manufactures, with that which our own Rivers afford us, it must be confessed, that no Country in the World can make so many Ships Lading of Merchandize, by their own Industry, as the Province of *Holland* alone can do."

*De Witt's* Account of the immense Commerce of the single Province of *Holland*.

*France's* vast Improvement of her foreign Colonies since *Colbert's* Time, contrary to the Prediction of Sir *Josiah Child*.

Under the Year 1642, we have given Sir *Josiah Child's* Reasons, why the *Dutch* have never been very successful in the planting and cultivating of foreign Colonies. What he says of the *French* was certainly mistaken in, viz. "That they are not much to be feared on the Account of Planting." For, since his Time, what fine Improvements have they not made on the Isles of *Martinico* and *Guadaloupe*, and their other *Caribbee* Isles, as well as on the West End of the great Isle of *Hispaniola*; whereby, in our own Days, they have been able to undersell and supplant us in the *Sugar-Trade*, and have thereby reduced our Exports of that Commodity to a very low Ebb: Beside the Quantities of *Indico, Cotton, Ginger, and Coffee*, raised by them in those Islands; and their great Improvements in the Isle of *Mascareen*, (by them since named *Bourbon*) near *Madagascar*, and in *Cayenne*, on the Coast of *Guiana*, as well as on the Continent of *North-America*, to our great Loss and Cost. It is indeed allowed, that those Improvements were little thought of by the *French* till the Time of *Colbert's* Ministry; but they have ever since been steadily prosecuted.

*Spain* can never equal *England* in the Improvement of her *American Colonies*.

What Sir *Josiah Child* says, in Relation to *Spain*, has hitherto proved true, viz. "That she can never equal *England* in the Improvement of her *American Plantations*. I. By Reason of their high Freight for their Shipping, which (he says) is four Times that of ours, occasioned chiefly by their high Interest of 12 per Cent. in *Spain*. II. By their Application principally to their Mines of *Gold* and *Silver*, whereby they lose infinite Numbers of People, especially of *Slaves*, neglecting the Cultivation of the Earth, and the Production of Commodities which might employ many Ships and People." [Is it not at least doubtful whether if *England* had such precious Mines, she might not fall too much into the like Neglect of Agriculture at Home?] III. *Spain's* Multitude of *Friars* and *Nuns*, prohibited from Marriage: And the like bad Government in *America* which they have in *Europe*."

Nor the *Portuguese*, under their present Management.

Lastly, with Regard to the *Portuguese*; although he allows that they have been great Planters, in the *Brasil*, and other Parts, yet he adds, "That if they do not alter their Politicks" [which he thinks impossible they should do] "they can never bear up with us, and much less prejudice our Plantations.—As we have already (in my Time, continues he) beat their *Muscovada* and *Paneal* Sugars quite out of *England*; and their *Whites* we have brought down in all these Parts of *Europe*, in Price, from 7*l.* and 8*l.* per Cwt. to 50*s.* and 3*l.* And we have also much lessened their Quantities; for whereas formerly their *Brasil* Fleets brought 100, to 120,000 Chefts of *Sugar*, they are now reduced to about 30,000 Chefts, since the great Increase of *Barbados*."

The *Barbados* Sugars have quite beaten the *Portuguese* *Brazil* Sugars out of the Markets.

Our *Newfoundland-Fishery*, the Causes of its Decay in Sir *Josiah Child's* Time.

The great Decay of *England's Newfoundland Fishery*, (from 250 Ships, Anno 1605, to 80, Anno 1670) Sir *Josiah Child* thinks owing, first, and principally, to the increasing Liberty which is every where more and more used, in *Romish* Countries, as well as in others, of eating *Flesh* in Lent, and on *Fish-Days*. Secondly, to the Abuse of allowing private Boat-keepers, who can doubtless afford their Fish cheaper than the Ships from *Old England* can; because the former reside on the Place, and are generally old Fishers. Thirdly, the great Increase of the *French* Fishery at *Placentia* there.—And he is of Opinion, that the displanting and dispeopling of *Newfoundland* would be an Advantage to our fishing there; because the Charges of a Government there is a Burden on the Fishing: And the Provisions, Cloathing, &c. which the Planters (or rather *Inhabitants*) consume, are supplied them from *New England* and *Ireland*; and they have their *Wine, Oil, and Linen* from the *Salt Ships* of *France* and *Spain*. Besides, if the Planters of *Newfoundland*

He is of Opinion for displanting of *Newfoundland*, and why.



A.D. 1670 foundland should be permitted to increafe, it would happen to us, in a few Years, in that Country as it hath done with Regard to the *Fifbery* at *New-England*, which, many Years fince, was managed by *Old-Engliſh* Ships, from our Weſtern Ports, as the *Newfoundland Fiſbery* at preſent chiefly is; but as the Plantations in *New-England* increafed, that *Fiſbery* fell ſolely to the People there.— Upon the whole, as Fiſhing Ships have ever been the Breeders of Seamen, it is our great Intereſt to increafe the Number of them; who, beſides, ſupport Multitudes of *Engliſh* Tradeſmen and Artificers of various Kinds.

Of *New-England* he remarks, that, by Means of their *Cod* and *Mackrel* Fisheries, that People are more proper for building of Ships and for producing of Seamen, than our other *American* Colonies:—*New-England*. And he adds, that nothing is more prejudicial to any Mother-Country than the Increaſe of Shipping in its Colonies;—That it producing the ſame Commodities as *Old England*, is therefore the leaſt profitable to us.—Yet he owns, that what they took from *England* amounted to ten Times what we took from them. Of the other Continent-Colonies he ſays nothing. All which, though true in his Time, has ſince, in ſundry Reſpects, undergone conſiderable Alterations, with Reſpect to our *American* Colonies.

King *Charles*, in this 22d Year of his Reign, coined what was called *Crown-Gold*, of 22 Carats fine, and 2 Carats Alloy, into 44*l.* 10*s.* per Pound Weight, by Tale, in Pieces of 10, 20, and 40 Shillings, and 5*l.* And a Pound Weight of Silver, old Standard of 11 Ounces, 2 Penny-weight fine, and 18 Penny-weight Alloy, into 62 Shillings by Tale, viz. into *Crowns*, *half-Crowns*, *Shillings*, *Six-Pences*, *Groats*, *Three-Pences*, *Two-Pences*, and *Pence*, fine milled Money. *New Money coined in England.*

The King's Couſin, Prince *Rupert*, and ſeventeen other Perſons of Quality and Diſtinction, having, in the Year 1669, ſent out Captain *Newland* to *Hudſon's-Bay*, where he ſettled, at *Port-Nelson*; and Captain *Gilbam* alſo returning, with ſome Succeſs, in his Proſpect of a Trade with the Savages in that Bay; thoſe noble Adventurers obtained of King *Charles* the Second an incorporating Charter, dated May 2, 1670, reciting, (in Subſtance) “ That thoſe Adventurers had, at their own great Coſt, undertaken an Expedition for *Hudſon's-Bay*, in order for the Diſcovery of “ a new Paſſage into the *South-Sea*; and for the finding of ſome Trade for *Furs*, *Minerals*, &c.— “ and having already made ſuch Diſcoveries as encourage them to proceed farther in their ſaid “ Deſign; by Means whereof there may probably ariſe great Advantage to us and our King- “ doms:—And we being deſirous to promote all Endeavours for the public Good;—do, by “ theſe Preſents, grant for us, our Heirs, and Succeſſors, unto them, and ſuch others as ſhall be “ hereafter admitted into the ſaid Society,—to be for ever one Body-corporate and politic,—by “ the Name of, *The Governor and Company of Adventurers of England, trading into Hudſon's-Bay*,— “ with perpetual Succeſſion,—and to be capable of holding, receiving, and poſſeſſing Lands, “ Rents, &c.” [without limiting the Value or Extent thereof] “ and to alienate the ſame at Plea- “ ſure.—They may alſo ſue and be ſued;—have a common Seal;—ſhall have a Governor and “ ſeven other Perſons, to be called *Committees*, to be annually elected out of the Proprietors; the “ Deputy-Governor to be elected out of the ſaid ſeven Committees:—A Governor and any “ three of the Committees for the Time being, ſhall have the Direction of the Voyages, and the “ Proviſion of the Merchandize and Shipping, and of the Sales of the Returns, as likewiſe of “ all other Buſineſs of this Company:—And they ſhall take the uſual Oath of Fidelity, as “ ſhall alſo all Perſons admitted to trade as a Freeman of this Company, who are to have the ſole “ Trade and Commerce of and to all the Seas, Bays, Streights, Creeks, Lakes, Rivers, and Sounds, “ in whatſoever Latitude they ſhall be,” [The King, uncertain of the Latitudes of Places within this Bay, prudently omits the Specification of any particular Latitudes or Longitudes in this Charter] “ that lye “ within the Entrance of the Streight commonly called *Hudſon's-Streights*; together with all the “ Lands, Countries, and Territories upon the Coaſts and Confines of the ſaid Seas, Streights, “ Bays, &c. which are not now actually poſſeſſed by any of our Subjects, or by the Subjects of “ any other Chriſtian Prince or State:—Together with the fiſhing of all Sorts of Fiſh, of “ Whales, Sturgeons, and all other Royal Fiſhes in the ſaid Seas, Bays, &c.—Together with the “ Royalty of the Sea within their Limits aforeſaid;—as alſo all Mines-Royal of Gold, Silver, Gems “ and precious Stones;—and that the Land be from henceforward reckoned and reputed as one of “ our Plantations or Colonies in America, and to be called *Rupert's-Land*;—The Company to be “ deemed the true and abſolute Lords and Proprietors of the ſame Territories:—” [This is the Stile of the Carolina Charters.]—“ (Saving always the Faith, Allegiance, and ſovereign Dominion to us, “ our Heirs, and Succeſſors) to be holden as of our Mannor of *East-Greenwich*, in free and common “ Soccege.—Yielding and paying yearly to us, our Heirs, and Succeſſors, for the ſame, two “ Elks, and two black Beavers, whenſoever and as often as we, our Heirs, and Succeſſors, ſhall hap- “ pen to enter into the ſaid Countries, &c. hereby granted.—The Company may make By-Laws, “ &c. for the good Government of their Forts, Plantations, and Factors; and may impoſe Fines, “ &c. on Offenders (not repugnant to the Laws of the Kingdom) without accounting to the “ Crown for the ſame.—This Company may not only enjoy the whole Trade, &c. within the “ Limits aforeſaid, but likewiſe the ſole Traffic to and from all Havens, Bays, Creeks, Rivers, Lakes, “ and Seas, into which they ſhall find Entrance or Paſſage, by Water or Land, out of the Territories, “ Limits, and Places aforeſaid, and to and with all the Natives and People, within the Territories “ aforeſaid, and with all other Nations inhabiting any the Coaſts adjacent to the ſaid Territories and Li- “ mits aforeſaid, which are not already poſſeſſed, as aforeſaid, by any Chriſtian Potentate,” [This Clause alludes to their Expectation of finding a Paſſage from thence into the South-Seas, and to China and India] “ or whereof the ſole Liberty or Privilege of Trade and Traffic is not granted to any “ other of our Subjects.” [This is a ſaving Clause in Behalf of our *East-India* Company's Charter, in Caſe this Company ſhould chance to find the ſaid ſuppoſed Paſſage into the *East-Indian* Seas.] “ None other than this Company, and their Agents and Aſſigns, ſhall directly viſit, haunt, or “ frequent, traffic or adventure, by Way of Merchandize, into the ſaid Limits, unleſs by Li- “ cence



" cence of this Company, on Pain of forfeiting Ships and Merchandize, half to the Crown, and half to the Company.—Every Person, having *one hundred Pounds* Stock, is intitled to one " Vote in general Courts of Elections.—The Company may send Ships of War, Ammunition, " &c. and may erect Forts in their Territories, as well as Towns;—may make Peace and War " with any Prince or People not Christian: Also may make Reprizals on any others interrupting " or wronging them; may seize on and send Home all such *English* or other Subjects sailing into " *Hudson's-Bay*, without their Licence; and their Governors, &c. may fine, or otherwise punish " Offenders, and may administer an Oath for the Discovery of Offenders, &c.—Lastly, all Ad- " mirals, &c. are to be aiding to the Company in the Execution of the above Powers and " Privileges."

A. D.  
1670

Remarks on this, and all other formerly exclusive Charters, not confirmed by Act of Parliament.

A short View of the Trade and present Condition of the *Hudson's Bay Company*.

This Charter is a very ample one: And if our Laws and free Constitution (and particularly that most excellent Statute made in the second Session of the first Year of King *William* and Queen *Mary*, Cap. ii. intitled, *An Act declaring the Rights and Liberties of the Subject, and settling the Succession of the Crown*) had not limited the Prerogative in the Case of exclusive Charters of Privileges, this Company would doubtless be absolute in those immense Territories: But the Case, to our great Happiness, is now quite otherwise; and, since that great Establishment of our Liberties, neither the *Hudson's-Bay*, nor any other Company, not confirmed by Act of Parliament, has any exclusive Rights at all: Wherefore any *British* Subjects may as freely sail into *Hudson's-Bay*, fish, and traffic with the native *Indians* there; may travel into, and make Discoveries therein, either by Land or Water, as freely as the said Company can do, as will be shewn, has since been practised frequently in our own Days. All the Advantage that this Company has over other Adventurers thither, is, purely the Benefit of their own Forts, (such as they are) whereby their Agents can reside in so inhospitable a Country during the Winter, preparatory to their trading with the Savages against the Arrival of their Ships in the Summer; and that thereby they have not only more Safety and Protection, but also have more Experience in trading with the native *Indians* thereabout than any private Adventurers can have, whose Ships cannot, with Safety, remain in that vast Bay above a Part only of our Summer, lest they be shut in by the Ice, which fills the Bay with Heaps of it like Mountains. And indeed even these Advantages alone on the Company's Side are so considerable, that they are not like successfully to be rivalled in haste by any private Adventurers. Their Capital, of about 110,000*l.* is confined to a small Number of Proprietors, who have three or four Forts in different Parts of *Hudson's-Bay*, in which they have in all about 120 Persons, who, for nine Months of the Year, live in a Manner shut up within their said Forts, in low Houses, for defending them from the piercing Cold, Snow, and Rains. In Summer, they go out and shoot, hunt, and fish, and meet with *Deer* and *Wild-Fowl*; and they have some few wild Fruits, as *Strawberries*, *Dewberries*, and *Gooseberries*. From *England* they send annually three or four Ships, laden with coarse Woollen Goods, Guns, Powder and Shot, Spirits, Edge-Tools, and sundry other Utensils: In Return for which, the Natives sell them all Kinds of Furs or Peltrey, *Goose-Quills*, *Castorum*, *Whale-Fins* and Oil, *Bed-Feathers*, &c. and they make handsome annual Dividends to their Proprietors.

Great-Britain's undoubted and sole Right to *Hudson's-Bay* and the Countries adjacent, not disputed by *France* till long after this Time.

In the second Volume of the *General Collection of Treaties of Peace and Commerce*, Octavo, Anno 1732, we have a clear Deduction of the sole and undoubted Right of the Crown of *Great-Britain* to *Hudson's-Bay*, made for the Use of our Plenipotentiaries at the Treaty of *Utrecht*; wherein it is shewn, " That Mr. *Bailey*, the Company's first Governor of their Factories and Settlements in " that Bay, entertained a friendly Correspondence, by Letters and otherwise, with Monsieur " *Frontenac*, then Governor of *Canada*, not in the least complaining, in several Years, of any " pretended Injury done to *France* by the said Company's settling a Trade, and building of " Forts, at the Bottom of *Hudson's-Bay*; nor making Pretensions to any Right of *France* to that " Bay, or to the Countries bordering on it, till long after this Time;" as will be seen in its Place.

An Account of the Product, and of the Manner of trading with the *Indians* of *Hudson's-Bay*.

In a Country so inhospitable, its Soil will bear no Kind of Corn; yet some of its late Voyagers relate, that some Barley, Oats, and Pease have been tried with Success. Even in the most southerly Part of the Bay, in the Latitude of but 51 Degrees, it is excessively cold for about nine Months of the Year. In so wretched a Country, therefore, there can be no Plantations properly so called, and much less any Towns or Villages. Our People therefore must be supplied from *England* with Bread, Beef, Pork, Flour, Pease, and other Necessaries.—With the poor Savages of the Country there can be no other Commerce but by Barter: Thus, for Instance, the Company, for one Beaver's Skin, give half a Pound of Gunpowder, four Pound-weight of Lead-Shot, two Hatchets, half a Pound of Glass-beads, one Pound-weight of Tobacco, eight small or six large Knives, one large and two small Powder-Horns: For twelve good Winter Beaver-Skins, a Gun of the best Sort;—for eight Ditto, the smallest Gun;—For six Ditto, a good laced Coat;—for five Ditto, a plain red Coat;—for four Ditto, a Woman's Coat; and so in Proportion for Kettles, Looking-glasses, Combs, &c.—*Arthur Dobbs*, Esq; (since Governor of *North-Carolina*) in his Account of this Country, published in Quarto, Anno 1744, gives us the Particulars of one Sale in the Year 1740, wherein were 17,780 Beaver-skins, and 49,600 Skins of all Kinds, 2360 Pound-Weight of Bed-feathers; 160 *Castorum*; 610 *Whale-Fins*; and 120 Gallons of *Whale-Oil*. And, as he says, there are two Sales every Year, and that this Company reserves three Fifths of their Beaver-skins for their second Sale, (but no other Skins) then the second Sale must have 26,670 Beaver-skins; and both the Sales must have had 44,450 Beaver-skins, &c.

The *French* from *Canada* began early to undermine us with the *Indians* of *Hudson's-Bay*.

Although the *French*, at *Canada*, did not, for several Years, pretend to a Property in the Countries about *Hudson's-Bay*; yet in a few Years after the Company was established, viz. Anno 1674, they began to be jealous, and very troublesome to our People there; and they built a Fort within eight



A. D. 1670 eight Days Journey of our Settlement on *Prince Rupert's River*. They also endeavoured, by underselling us in their Barter with the *Indians*, to ruin our Trade and Interest with those Savages: For the nearest Parts of *Canada* are not 150 Miles distant from *Rupert's River*.

After the lately planted Colony of *Carolina* had surmounted the usual Difficulties and Discouragements attending new Plantations; it gradually became a very considerable one. Mr. *John Lawson*, who had been Surveyor-General of *North-Carolina*, and who published the History of *Carolina*, Anno 1718, in Quarto, has made some good Remarks on the Excellency and Fertility of its Climate, and of its happy Situation. He observes, "That the best *Silver Mines* of the *Spaniards* lie directly West from *Carolina*; and although none of that Sort be hitherto discovered in our said Province, yet there is still a Probability that such hereafter may be found, when the hilly Parts Westward shall be more frequented and planted.—That none of our Continent Plantations are to be compared to *Carolina* for affording such vast Quantities of *Naval-Stores*, such as *Pitch, Tar, Turpentine, Rosin, Masts, Yards, Planks, Boards*, Timber of many Sorts, and fit for many Uses, *Pipe-Staves, Lumber, Hemp, Flax*, all Sorts of *English Grain*, and also *Indian-Corn*." [Rice, its now grand Staple, was not then introduced, or at least, perhaps, but just attempted.]—"Their Stocks of Cattle are incredibly large, and feed in their rank *Savanna's*, or Meadows, and they need no dry Fodder in their mild Winters: An Advantage which our more northerly Colonies want.—That *South-Carolina* produces considerable Quantities of *Silk*. Grapes in Plenty, though not so fine as in some Parts of *Europe*, for Want of a good and more general Cultivation.—So that he doubted not but that *Carolina* would in Time become a Wine-Country.—That *North-Carolina* is a separate Government, and of a smaller Compass than the other, partaking more of the Nature of its adjoining Neighbour *Virginia*, both as to Soil, Climate, and Produce; making therein considerable Quantities of *Tobacco*; their Lands being generally richer than those in *Virginia*. In fine, all the Experiments that have been made in *Carolina* have exceeded Expectation." [Which is, perhaps, the only Instance relating to any of our new *American* Plantations, whose Fertility, &c. were at first greatly exaggerated, by some only through mere sanguine Hopes, by others perhaps through Artifice.] He says, "it affords some Commodities which other Places in the same Latitude do not!—It has rich and delightful Pastures, fine Hills and Rivers, and a most wholesome Air.—It will (continues he) doubtless, in Time, increase the Number of its Productions, and afford us those rich Commodities which *India, China, the Streights, Turkey, &c.* supply us with at present; such as *Tea, Coffee, Drugs of various Kinds, Dates, Almonds, &c.*" Which Prediction has since, in a great Degree, proved true in Fact, as we have more fully shewn in the Introduction to this Work. And although all that Mr. *Lawson* has said of the Improvements of this excellent Province were not compleated so early as this Year 1670, yet, as many of them were then pretty far advanced, and as we shall scarcely have Occasion to treat again of that Colony during the Remainder of this Century, we thought it best to throw all the before-named particular Considerations together at this Time.

*Carolina* more fully settled.

The Excellency of that fine Province, even in early Times, briefly described.

*Silk* already produced, Anno 1718, in *Carolina*.

Wheat this Year at 2 l. 1 s. 8 d. per Quarter. (*Chronicon Preciosum*.)

Rate of Wheat.

By an Act of Parliament, of the 22d of King <i>Charles II.</i> of <i>England</i> , Cap. xiii. it was enacted, That when <i>Wheat</i> was not above 2 l. 13 s. 4 d. per Quarter it should, upon Exportation, pay Custom and Poundage per Quarter, viz.	s.	d.	Duties to be paid for Corn on Exportation.
From that Price to 4 l. per Quarter	—	8	—
<i>Rye</i> at about 2 l. to pay	—	16	—
<i>Barley and Malt</i> , not above 1 l. 12 s. to pay	—	16	—
<i>Oats</i> , at 16 s. per Quarter, to pay	—	5	4
<i>Pease and Beans</i> , at 2 l. to pay	—	16	—

That Statute permits the Exportation of any Sort of Live-Cattle but *Sheep*; as also of *Beef, Pork, Butter, Cheese, &c.*

About this Time, or perhaps a little later, the *Linen* Manufacture began to be encouraged in *Ireland*. It began among the *Scots* in the North of *Ireland*, where it has to this Day flourished more than in any other Part. It has, especially within the last forty Years, grown to so vast a Bulk as to surprize all Men, and to alarm all the *Linen* Countries beyond Sea, so as not a little to affect the general Balance of Trade with those Countries. The vast Quantities of *Linen* which *England* takes of *Ireland* enables the latter to pay for almost every Kind of our Product and Manufacture which we supply them with. Before they made much *Linen* Cloth in *Ireland*, the People in the North of *Ireland* sent their *Linen-Yarn* to *England*. *Ireland* is really a Mine of Treasure to *Great Britain*, and is so perhaps in a much greater Degree than some of our *American* Plantations; since much of what is gained in *Ireland* centers at length in *Britain*. And the ingenious Author of a Tract, intitled the *Querist*, published some few Years ago, rightly observes, That every severe Step taken by us, with regard to *Ireland*, has been less injurious to it than advantageous to our foreign Rivals! It is now clearly seen, That the Prohibition of Live-Cattle from *Ireland* (in order to raise the Price of our own Lands) was not well judged.—Even the restrictive Laws relating to the Woollen Manufactures of *Ireland* forced the *Irish* Workmen to settle in *France*, and thereby laid the Foundation for the great Woollen Manufacture in that Kingdom; although, we must confess, this last-named Point to be extremely delicate on both Sides of the Question.

*Ireland's* *Linen* Manufacture begins to be encouraged; and its Immenesities in our Days.

1671 In the Year 1671, the *English East-India Company* had the good Fortune to bargain with the King of *Golconda*, for the certain yearly Sum of 1260 *Pagoda's* [a small Gold Coin of about 7 s. *English*] to be paid for ever to him, in Lieu of the Customs till then collected by him at

The *English East-India Company* bargain with the King



of *Golconda*, for the Customs at *Fort St. George*.

*Madras* (or *Fort St. George*;) which is said to have since then proved a great Benefit to the Company's increasing Commerce at that Place.

A. D.

1671

A Law taking off the Duty till now payable by *Aliens* or *Foreigners* on the Exportation of *English* Product, Manufactures, and Fish.

By an Act of Parliament, of the 25th Year of King *Charles* the Second, (Cap. vi.) *Anno* 1672. a wise Regulation was made for the Encouragement of the Exportation of our own Product and Manufactures, viz. *For taking off Aliens Duty upon all the native Commodities (Coals only excepted) and Manufactures of England exported by Foreigners*: Thereby putting them on a Level with *English* Subjects: Whereas by the 11th of King *Henry VII.* Cap. xiv. and the Tonnage and Poundage Act of the 12th (confirmed by one of the 13th) Year of the present King, they were to pay double Duties. By this same Law *Aliens* were to pay only the same Duty for *Fish* caught by *Englishmen*, and exported in *English* Shipping, (navigated as the Navigation-Act directs) as the Natives pay.

1672

*Durham* County and City are the first Time impowered to elect Members of Parliament.

By an Act of Parliament, Cap. ix. of this same Year, the County Palatine of *Durham*, and also the City of *Durham*, were, for the first Time, impowered to send each two Representatives to the *English* House of Commons. It is somewhat strange and whimsical, That in an enlightened and Protestant Age, such a County and City should have so long remained unrepresented in the great Council of the Nation!

King *Charles* seizes on the Bankers Money in his Exchequer.

It was in *January* 1671, (now 1672.) that King *Charles* the Second was so ill advised (by Sir *Thomas Clifford*, for which he was created a Peer and Lord High Treasurer) as to shut up the *Exchequer*; for which he made a Declaration in Council, That it should be but for one Year only. Hereby all the Money which the *London* Goldsmiths and Bankers had lent to the King, at 8 per Cent. Interest, (beside certain considerable Advantages, in the Manner of paying them the Money Weekly, as it came into the *Exchequer*, &c.) was made Use of by him for his intended War against *Holland*. In giving a brief historical Account of the Rise of the Bankers of *London* we have, under the Year 1665, noted the various Ways they had of disposing of the Cash put into their Hands by Merchants, Widows, Orphans, and others; the two latter generally at 4 per Cent. Interest, the former without Interest, merely as running Cash, to be drawn out as wanted: The cruel and unjust seizing on this Money, and not even paying the Bankers so much as the Interest due thereon, made a very great Clamour amongst the Creditors of the said Bankers, the whole Sum together amounting to 1,328,526*l.* Several Pamphlets and one 8vo Book were published on this melancholy Occasion. It was also said, That near 10,000 Families were hereby greatly hurt, and many of them intirely ruined. It was now said, and even published, "That a Stop of this Kind, which so much lessened the Credit of the *Exchequer* and the Reputation of the *Crown*, could proceed from nothing less than a Resolution of the Court to borrow no more hereafter, but to take!"—The King, in his printed Declaration, declared, "That although (contrary to his Inclination) he had been obliged to cause a Stop to be made, as to the Principal-Money, he would punctually pay it hereafter, and till then 6 per Cent. Interest for the same: At the same Time directing the Treasury to fit out his Fleet with that Money." His main Purposes for such Preparations were, the Ruin of the *Dutch*; the Introduction of Popery, and the Establishment of despotic Power, without the Controul of a Parliament! For which Ends he had entered into a secret League with *France*, (by Means of the Interview he had at *Dover* with his Sister the Dutchess of *Orleans*) jointly to attack the *Hollanders* by Sea, whilst *France*, the Elector of *Cologne*, and the Bishop of *Munster*, should invade them in different Places by Land at the same Time. But as King *Charles* had already lavished away 3,200,000*l.* viz. 2,500,000*l.* given him by Parliament, and 700,000*l.* given him by *France*, his Cabal advised him to this unjust Seizure of the Bankers Money; without which he could not send out his Fleet! As the Payments were always wont to come Weekly from the *Exchequer* to the Bankers, they were thereby enabled to answer the Interest and other Demands of their Creditors: Which now failing, they came in Crowds to the Bankers, who could neither pay them Principal nor Interest. But the King's Ministers paid no Regard to those ruined People's Lamentations, and the *Exchequer* long remained shut, to the great Detriment of Trade and Business! Yet, if possible, to quiet those Clamours, the King found himself necessitated to grant them his Patent, to pay the said 6 per Cent. Interest out of his Hereditary Excise; but he never paid the Principal: For although after some Years, the *Exchequer* was indeed opened, yet it was to no Purpose for the Bankers Principal-Money. That we may here compleat this Account of the Bankers Debt altogether, we shall farther observe, That although it was not a Parliamentary Debt, the Parliament of the 12th Year of King *William*, (Cap. xii.) after providing for a large Arrear of Interest on it, settled an Interest of 3 per Cent. on it for the future; but this Debt was thereby made redeemable, on paying one Moiety of the principal Sum, being 664,263*l.* farther confirmed by an Act of the 2d and 3d Year of Queen *Anne*, Cap. xv. which Moiety was now therefore become the proper Debt of the Public; and, being reduced from 6 to 5 per Cent. at *Michaelmas* 1717, it was finally subscribed into the *South-Sea* Capital Stock in the Year 1720.

King *Charles*'s bad Purposes in seizing the Bankers Money.

The final History of the Bankers Debt.

Sir *William Temple*'s Parallel to this shutting up of the *Exchequer*, in King *Charles* I's seizing of 200,000*l.* in the *Mint*.

Upon this Subject Sir *William Temple*, in his *Miscellanies*, makes the following Remark. "The Credit of our *Exchequer* is irrecoverably lost, by the last Breach with the Bankers. For Credit is gained by Custom, and seldom recovers a Strain. I have heard a great Example given of this, that happened upon the late King *Charles* the First's seizing 200,000*l.* in the *Mint*, *Anno* 1638," [this compulsory Loan we have placed under the Year 1640] "which had then the Credit of a Bank, and for several Years had been the Treasury of all the vast Payments transmitted from *Spain* to *Flanders*: But after this Invasion of it, although the King paid back the Money in a few Months, the *Mint* has never since recovered its Credit among foreign Merchants."

Even



A. D. 1672 Even so late as this Time, (according to our before-quoted anonymous Author, who has so judiciously transmitted the said curious History of our *London Bankers*) *The receiving and paying of Money from Morning till Night, in an open Shop, was so new*, that our said Author himself seemed to think it *a strange Sort of a Thing!* and was by no Means a Friend to that Kind of Trade.

The Practice of the Bankers Business at this Time, had many Enemies.

Sir *Josiah Child* also seems to be equally prepossessed against it, and freely attacks the Bankers in several Parts of his *Discourses on Trade*. He accuses the Bankers of this Time “of being the main Cause of keeping the Interest of Money at least 2 per Cent. higher than otherwise it would be: For (says he) they give 6 per Cent. to private Persons for the Money which they lend the King at 10 and 12 per Cent. and sometimes more.” He inveighs against what he calls this *innovated Practice of Bankers* [and, in other Parts of his Book, he calls it, *This new Invention of Casbeering*] as being productive of many Evils; which has made us suspect, that he himself might have been the Author of the said small Tract on *the Mystery of the new-fashioned Goldsmiths*, of which we have made good Use under the Year 1645, &c. “For, by allowing their Creditors, at this Time, so high an Interest as 6 per Cent. (whereas, till the King’s Wants increased his Demands on them, they allowed but 4 per Cent.) they make monied Men sit down lazily with so high an Interest, and not push into Commerce with their Money, as they certainly would do were it at 4 or 3 per Cent. as in *Holland*. This high Interest also keeps the Price of Land so low as *fifteen Years Purchase*, which would otherwise be at *twenty Years Purchase*.—It also made Money scarce in the Country; seeing the Trade of *Banking* being only in *London*, it very much drains the ready Money from all other Parts of the Kingdom.”

Sir *Josiah Child’s* View of *Banking*, as practised in his Time.

Lands, Anno 1672, at 15 Years Purchase.

Upon the whole, whatever might in those Days be said with Truth of the Practices of Bankers, the Case is at present quite otherwise; and the Dispatch given by our modern *London Bankers* to many Merchants and other Dealers, is found so convenient, that they are glad to lodge their main Cash with them, to be drawn out from Time to Time as they want it, without receiving or expecting of any Interest whatever; and yet, our said Bankers generally get great Fortunes, by prudently investing a certain Proportion of their Cash in our national Funds, and by some lent for private Pledges, &c. All which, it is hoped, may suffice for a general History of *private Banking* in *London*, even down to our Days.

Conclusion of the History of private Bankers and Banking down to our Days; and their Business justified.

Although the *Greenland* (or more properly the *Spitzbergen*) *Whale* Fishing, had been early practised by the *English*, yet it had been laid aside toward the latter End of the Reign of King *James* the First, though confessedly beneficial for the Employment of great Numbers of Ships and Seamen, and the Consumption of much of our Provisions, &c. and that, since our leaving it off, we were obliged to pay large Sums to the *Dutch* and to the *Hanse-Towns*, for the Oil and *Whale-fins*, which we had need of. Wherefore, an Act of Parliament passed, in this 25th Year of King *Charles* the Second, (Cap. vii.) for encouraging the *Greenland* and *Eastland* Trades; and for the better securing the *Plantation* Trade: In Substance, viz.

The *Whale* Fishery again in vain attempted to be revived from *England*.

“I. That whereas *English* Harpooners could not now be got, the Act of Navigation was hereby so far dispensed with, for ten Years to come; provided the Ship be *English* built, and the Master and half the Crew be *English*, the other half might be Foreigners in the said Fishery.” This, it is true, produced some private Attempts for reviving that Fishery; which, however, in seven Years after, fell to nothing again, although neither the Oil nor the *Whale-bone* were to pay any Duty: “But our *Plantation* Shipping should pay 6s. for every Ton of Oil, and 2l. 10s. for every Ton of *Whale-fins*, imported in their own Shipping; and half so much if imported in *English* Shipping.—If Oil be imported in Foreign Shipping the Ton of Oil shall pay 9l. and the Ton of *Fins* 18l.” In the first Session of the 2d Year of *William* and *Mary*, Cap. iv. Anno 1690, this Act for the *Whale* Fishing at *Greenland* was continued for four Years longer; but not so much as a single Ship was fitted out in Consequence thereof.

“II. Ships trading from *England* to our Plantations, and returning back, laden with Sugars, Tobacco, Ginger, Indico, Logwood, Fustick, Cotton, Cocoa Nuts, &c. and not giving Bond to land them in *England*, were to pay sundry Duties therein named, but needless here to be specified.

“III. For the Encouragement of the *Eastland* Trade, it is hereby enacted, That all Persons, Natives or Foreigners, might, from the 1st of May 1673, have free Liberty to trade into *Sweden*, *Denmark*, and *Norway*; any Thing in the *Eastland* Company’s Charter to the contrary notwithstanding.

The *Eastland* Company hereby receive a mortal Wound.

“IV. Whoever (if an *Englishman*) shall henceforth desire to be admitted into the Fellowship of the said *Eastland* Company, shall pay forty Shillings, and no more!”

These two Clauses proved a mortal Blow to the *Eastland* Company: For hereby all the North Side of the *Baltic* Sea was laid open to all, and the Freedom for trading to the South Side of it was reduced to so little as forty Shillings! Sir *Josiah Child* was of Opinion, “That the *Eastland* Company by excluding others from the Trade (not free of their Company) had enabled the *Dutch* to supply all Parts within the *Baltic* with most of the Merchandize usually sent thither, viz. Oil, Wine, Sugar, Fruits, &c.—And that the *Dutch* (who have no *Eastland* Company) had then ten Times the Trade thither that we had.—And also, to *Russia* and *Greenland*, where we have Companies and they have none, they have forty Times the Trade that we have.—Lastly, To *Italy*, *Spain*, and *Portugal*, where we have no Companies, we have yet left full as much, if not more, Trade than the *Dutch*!”

Sir *Josiah Child’s* unfavourable Opinion of the *Eastland* Company, and of most of our other exclusive ones.



The second War declared by *England* against *Holland*; in which *France*, at first, had rapid Success.

The first terrible Sea-Fight between the *Dutch* and the combined Fleet of *England* and *France*.

Preamble to King *Charles's* new Commission for a select Council of Trade and Plantations.

Interest of Money in *Scotland* reduced from 8 to 6 per Cent.

*France* settles on the Isle of *Mascareen*, since named *Bourbon*, as an half-way Stage between *Europe* and *India*.

*France's* vast Improvements at this Time, in Commerce, Colonies, and Manufactures.

In this same Year 1672, King *Charles* II<sup>d</sup> of *England*, declared War against the *Dutch*, pursuant to the before-named secret Agreement with *France*; for which his Ministers were greatly puzzled to find any just Pretext whatsoever. The *French* Author of *Colbert's* Life alleges, "That by that secret Treaty the *United Netherlands* were to be divided between those two Kings; but that King *Charles* withdrew from the League, growing at length jealous of King *Louis's* vast Success, who in forty Days Time conquered four of the Seven Provinces, and took forty Cities." Such was *Louis's* Infotence, and so much was he also at a Loss for any just Reason for invading the *Dutch*, that in his Declaration of War he only said, "That he could not, without the Diminution of his Glory, any longer dissemble his Indignation against the States-General!" Without alleging so much as one single Fact for the Ground of his said Invasion! So much barefaced Violence and Injustice practised by both those Kings are however foreign to our Purpose to enlarge on. It is enough to remark, That *D'Etrees*, with forty *French* Ships of War, joined the *English* Fleet at *Portsmouth*, and entertained our King on board his Admiral-Ship: For, by this Time, *Colbert* had considerably augmented the Number and Goodness of the *French* Royal-Navy, though it was not brought to its utmost Perfection till six Years later: King *Charles* also, to second the rapid Conquests of *Louis*, sent over the Duke of *Monmouth* with 6,000 *English* Troops to join the *French* in the *Netherlands*! In this same Summer *De Ruyter*, with above 100 *Dutch* Ships of War, attacked the combined Fleets of *England* and *France*, commanded by the Duke of *York*, on the Coast of *Suffolk*; and after a most terrible Slaughter of gallant Men, from Morning till Night, and the Destruction of several great Ships, the *Dutch* retired to their own Coast. In this horrible Conflict, the *Dutch* Admiral *Van Ghent*, and the *French* Rear Admiral *De la Robiniere* were slain: Our Admiral, Earl of *Sandwich*, disdaining to quit his Ship when on Fire, was blown up in her. What pity so gallant a Man did not die in a better Cause? In the midst of these Distresses the *Orange* Party in *Holland* prevailed so far as to get the Prince [afterward King *William* III<sup>d</sup> of *Great Britain*] declared *Stadtholder*, and the two Brothers *De Witts* were destroyed!

The Earl of *Sandwich*, blown up, as above, was succeeded, as President of the Council of Trade, by the Earl of *Shaftsbury*, Lord Chancellor. The Preamble to this new Commission, which has never yet been in Print that we know of, it having been communicated to the Author by a private Friend, sets forth, That, "Whereas, by the Goodness of Almighty God, our Dominions have of late Years been considerably enlarged, by the Occasion of many great Colonies and Plantations in *America* and elsewhere: And both our Customs and Revenues, as well as the Trade and Wealth of our good Subjects at Home and Abroad, much increased, both by the mutual Commerce and Traffic between these our Kingdoms and our said Colonies and Plantations. — And whereas several other Colonies and Plantations may hereafter accrue to us, and many other great Improvements may justly be expected, if sufficient Care be taken for the Encouragement, Protection, and Defence of our said Colonies and Plantations, and of all our good Subjects in their said respective Trades and Commerce, and a due Regulation be made therein. We have thought fit to erect and establish a select Council, whose Employment shall be, to take Care of the Welfare of our said Colonies and Plantations, and also of the Trade and Navigation of these our Kingdoms: And to give us a true and faithful Account thereof, from Time to Time, with their Opinions and Advice thereupon. — To that End know ye, That we, reposing especial Trust and Confidence in your Abilities, &c. have constituted, &c." — [Here the whole Board is named.] — "to be a standing Council to Us for all the Affairs which do or may any way concern the Navigation, Commerce, and Trade, as well domestic as foreign, of these our Kingdoms," — [*Tangier* only excepted] — "whether immediately held by Us, or by any others, in Virtue of our Charters" — [This Clause respects the *English* incorporated Companies] — "already made or granted, or hereafter to be so made or granted. — And for the better Assistance of our said Council in all their Debates and Consultations, it shall be lawful for our most dear Brother *James* Duke of *York*, our High Admiral, our most dear Cousin Prince *Rupert*," — [and several other great Personages therein named] — "to be present at their Debates and Resolutions, &c." Yet, in a few Years Time, all these fine Words came just to nothing, the Commission being intirely dropped; his Luxury, and his Schemes for the Advancement of Popery and lawless Power, not permitting him to be long at so much annual Expence for so good a Purpose. This Commission was said to have been principally promoted by the Chancellor *Shaftsbury*.

In this same Year the Parliament of *Scotland* legally reduced the Interest of Money from 8 to 6 per Cent.

In this same Year 1672, the Court of *France* (or rather *Colbert*) observing, that all the most considerable *European* Nations trading to *East-India* saw it extremely needful to have a Settlement near the South End of *Africa*, for the Convenience of their Ships in those Voyages; they for that End settled on the Isle then called *Mascareen* (or *Mascarenbas*) which they have since named *Bourbon*, about 370 Miles East of the great Island of *Madagascar*. It is about forty Leagues in Compass. Here their Ships meet with proper Refreshments, that Isle being well watered, and abounding in many Sorts of Trees, Plants, and Fruits, with horned Cattle, Hogs, and Goats, (brought originally thither from *Europe* by the *Portuguese*) also with wild Fowl, Tortoises, &c. and of late Years yielding *Coffee*, and fundry other Improvements.

*Voltaire* (though in many Things not absolutely to be relied on, yet in these Matters may be better listened to) observes, in his Age of *Louis* XIV. how greatly he had improved, fortified, and adorned *France*. — "It was (says he) wonderful to behold the Sea-ports, which before were deserted and in Ruins, now surrounded by Works, at once both their Ornament and Defence! — covered also with Ships and Mariners, and containing already near sixty large Ships of War.

A. D.  
1672



A. D. 1672 " War.—New Colonies, under the Protection of his Flag, were sent from all Parts into  
 " *America, East-India, and Africa*: A wonderful Change this, in six Years Time!—Moreover,  
 " every Year of *Colbert's* Ministry, from 1663 to this Year 1672, was distinguished by the  
 " Establishment of some new Manufactory, such as fine *Woollen Cloth, Silk, and Glasses* (with  
 " which till this Time *Venice* had supplied all *Europe*;) he also procured from *England* the Secret  
 " of the *Stocking-Frame*, of *English* Invention, by which Stockings are made ten Times quicker  
 " than by the Knitting-Needles; the Manufacture of Carpets also and of fine Tapestries were  
 " introduced; also wrought Iron-ware, Steel, fine Earthen-ware, *Morocco-Leather*, &c."

" Whilst such vast Improvements were making at Home, *Louis* in this Summer kept his  
 " Court at *Utrecht*; and his Troops were making Excursions within one League of *Amsterdam* it-  
 " self.—Thus was the greatest mercantile State that ever existed, upon the very Brink of utter  
 " Destruction!—A Moment's Diligence would have put that King in Possession of *Amsterdam*.  
 " The richest Families and those who were most desirous of Liberty prepared to embark for  
 " *Batavia*, and fly even to the Extremities of the World. The Ships capable to make this  
 " Voyage were numbered, and it was found that 50,000 Families might be embarked! The  
 " *Dutch* would no longer have existed but in the most distant Part of the *East-Indies*! And  
 " these *European* Provinces, which subsist only by their *Asian* Riches, their Commerce, and (if  
 " a *Frenchman* may say so) by their Liberty, would on a sudden have been ruined and depo-  
 " pulated! *Amsterdam*, the Warehouse and Magazine of *Europe*, wherein Commerce and the Arts  
 " are cultivated by 300,000 People, would have presently become only one vast Lake;—and the  
 " adjacent Lands, which require an immense Expence to raise and maintain their Banks, would  
 " probably at once have wanted both the Support of Men and Money, and would at length  
 " have been overwhelmed by the Sea, leaving *Louis XIV.* only the wretched Glory of having  
 " destroyed one of the finest and most extraordinary Monuments of Human Industry! Four Deputies  
 " came to the King's Camp, to implore his Clemency for a Republic, which, six Months before,  
 " had thought herself the Arbitrator between Kings! Those Suppliants were received with  
 " Haughtiness, and even with Insults and Raillery, by *Louvois* the Minister, and were made  
 " to return several Times. At length, the King ordered his Determination to be declared to  
 " them, viz. Ist, The States to deliver up all they possessed on the other Side the *Rhine*, with  
 " *Nimeguen*, and several other Towns and Forts in the Heart of their Territories. IIldly, To  
 " pay the King twenty Millions. IIIldly, That *France* for the future should be Master of all the  
 " great Roads of *Holland*, both by Land and Water, without paying any Tolls. IVthly, That  
 " the *Catholic* Religion should be every where restored. Vthly, That the Republic should annu-  
 " ally send an Ambassador Extraordinary to the *French* Court, with a Gold Medal, whereon  
 " should be engraved an Acknowledgement, That They held their Liberties of *Louis XIV.* VIthly,  
 " and finally, That they should also make Satisfaction to the King of *England* and the Princes of  
 " the Empire, particularly those of *Cologne* and *Munster*, by whom *Holland* still continued to be  
 " ravaged!

*Voltaire's beautiful*  
*Picture of Holland's*  
*and Amsterdam's*  
*Distress, Anno 1672.*

" These Conditions," [continues *Voltaire*] " which approached so near to Slavery, appeared in-  
 " tolerable; and the Rigour of the Conqueror inspired the Vanquished with a desperate Courage!  
 " They determined therefore to die in Defence of their Liberty! Their Hearts and Hopes were  
 " all turned upon the Prince of *Orange*, and their Fury against the Grand-Pensionary *John De*  
 " *Witt*, and his Brother *Cornelius*, both whom the Mob at the *Hague* now massacred, and in-  
 " sulted all their Friends. They immediately cut the *Dikes* which kept out the Sea; where-  
 " upon the Country Houses, which are innumerable round *Amsterdam*, also the Villages and  
 " neighbouring Towns, such as *Leyden, Delft, &c.* were overwhelmed! And yet the Country  
 " People did not repine at seeing their Herds of Cattle drowned in the Fields. *Amsterdam* itself  
 " appeared like a vast Fortress in the Midst of the Sea, surrounded with Ships of War, which now  
 " had Depth of Water sufficient to make them be stationed round the City, where fresh Water  
 " was now sold at six Stivers per Pint. What will be most wondered at by Posterity is, that *Hol-*  
 " *land*, whilst thus overwhelmed on the Land, was yet formidable on the Ocean, under *De Ruyter*,  
 " who, with 100 Ships of War and 50 Fire-ships, gave Battle to the united Fleets of *England*  
 " and *France*, at *Solebay*,—and afterwards brought their *East-India* Fleet safe into the *Texel*; here-  
 " by defending and enriching his Country, on one Side, whilst *Louis* was destroying it on the  
 " other.—In brief, the Emperor *Leopold*, the great Elector of *Brandenburg*, *Frederic-William*,  
 " the Governor of the *Spanish Netherlands*, all flew to the Assistance of the *Dutch*; and, as no  
 " more Conquests could be made in a Country overwhelmed with Water, *Louis* found it best to  
 " leave his Army, and return Home; which Army being weakened by the numerous Garrisons  
 " of the Towns which had submitted to him, was obliged to retreat; and the Prince of *Orange*,  
 " now Stadtholder, was, by the above-named Succours, enabled to recover all that *Louis* had con-  
 " quered.—In the Midst of those Disorders and Devastations," [still adds *Voltaire*] " the  
 " Magistrates of *Amsterdam* (to their eternal Honour) manifested Virtues which are seldom seen but  
 " in a Republic. For as those People who were possessed of Bank-notes" [he means *Bank-credit*,  
 " or *Compts en Banque*] " ran in Crowds to the Bank, where it was to be apprehended they would lay  
 " violent Hands on the public Treasure, every one being eager to get his Money out of the little  
 " which they supposed still to remain there; the Magistrates opened the Places where the Treasure  
 " was deposited, and it was found intire just as it had been first deposited, sixty Years before. And  
 " the Silver was even still black, from the Effects of the Fire, by which the old *Stadthouse* had been  
 " consumed long before. The Bank-notes" [*Credit*] " till now had been constantly negotiated, and  
 " this Treasure never touched, till now, that those who insisted on having their Money were paid out  
 " of it." [This may be true for ought that was generally known to the contrary, or that any  
 " can, in our Days, certainly tell.] " Such distinguished Good-faith, and such great Resources  
 " were then so much the more admirable, as *Charles* the Second, King of *England*, to defray the  
 " Expences of his Pleasures and of this War against the *Hollanders*, had, just at that Time, be-  
 " VOL. II. R r " come

The unviolated Cre-  
 dit of *Amsterdam's*  
 Bank, even at this  
 calamitous Time, to  
 the immortal Credit  
 of her Magistrates.



“ come a *Bankrupt* to his Subjects,” [by shutting up his Exchequer] “ and it was as dishonour-  
 “ able in this King, thus to violate the public Faith, as it was glorious in the Magistrates of *Am-*  
 “ *sterdam* to preserve it, at a Time when a Failure might have appeared pardonable.”

A. D.  
1672

This Account of *Holland's* Condition is so finely told by *Voltaire*, that, though somewhat prolix, it cannot (we imagine) fail to be entertaining to every curious Reader, who has not read his said Work.

In consequence of this War, *Spain* is utterly and finally deprived of the County of *Burgundy*.

*Spain* having assisted the *Dutch* in this War with *France*, as their own *Netherlands* must inevitably have been lost had the *Dutch* been ruined; *Louis* laid hold thereof to seize on the *Franche County* of *Burgundy*, and on many Places in the *Spanish Netherlands*; and although, by the succeeding Peace of *Nimeguen*, some of the *Netherland Towns* were restored to *Spain*, *France* nevertheless has retained the County of *Burgundy* to this Day.

The Erection of the fourth and last *African* exclusive Company.

We have seen the three former *English African* Companies ruined by War, Misconduct, and their great Struggles with the Interlopers. In this Year the fourth and last exclusive Company was erected, after the third Company had surrendered their Charter, for the above Reasons. To this fourth Company the King and the Duke of *York* subscribed, as well as many Persons of Rank and Quality, and the whole Capital of 111,000*l.* was completed in nine Months. In this new Subscription the late Company was allowed 34,000*l.* for their three Forts, viz. *Cape Coast Castle*, *Sierra Leone*, and *James Fort* in the River *Gambia*. The new Company soon improved their Trade, and increased their Forts; and whereas all former Companies were obliged to send to *Holland* to make up their Sortments of Goods, they now introduced into *England* the making of fundry Kinds of Woollen Goods, &c. not formerly known. They also imported Quantities of Gold, out of which 50,000 *Guineas* were first coined in one Year, Anno 1673, [so named from *Guinea Country*.] They also imported Redwood, for Dyers, also Elephants Teeth, Wax, Honey, &c. And they exported to the Value of 70,000*l.* annually, in *English Goods*, for several Years: But, at the Revolution, the *West-India* Planters joined the Interlopers, in asserting, That they were always best served with Slaves when the Trade was open to all. And the *Petition and Declaration of Right*, as that Act of Parliament is commonly called, (*imo Gulielmi & Mariæ*) effectually debarring it and all other pretended exclusive Companies not authorized by Parliament, the Trade became open, although that Company still persisted in seizing the separate Traders; which occasioned much Clamour, and no small Obstruction to the *Negro Trade*. Their great Disputes with the separate Traders are contained in many large Pamphlets; but the Subject is long since become so obsolete that it would tire our Readers, to very little Purpose, to give a Detail of it.

*Copper Half-pence* and *Farthings* were coined in *England*, by King *Charles*, in this Year 1672, having on one Side *Carolus a Carolo*; and on the Reverse *Britannia*. “ There was” (says Mr. *Tindal* in his Notes on *Rapin's History*) “ another Farthing coined of rare Copper, having “ on the Reverse *Quatuor Maria Vendico*; but these were called in, to please the *French King*.” And this Coinage now effectually suppressed the private Coins called *Tokens*.

War between the *Poles* and *Turks*.

In this same Year 1672, the *Turks*, with an Army of 150,000 Men, invaded *Poland*, mastered the strong Fortresses of *Caminiec*, and also brought the *Poles* so low as to submit to an annual Tribute, in order to obtain Peace of the *Porte*; which however, in the very next Year, was renounced, when King *John Sobieski* gave the *Turks* a great Overthrow; and thereby made better and more honourable Terms of Peace for *Poland*, in the Year 1676.

*Tobago* Isle taken by *England* from the *Dutch*. *St. Helena* taken by the *Dutch* from the *English*, but soon after, viz. Anno 1673, is retaken by Surprise.

At the very Close of this memorable Year 1672, Sir *Tobias Bridges*, with six Ships from *Barbados*, took from the *Dutch* the Island of *Tobago* in the *West-Indies*; and also *St. Eustatia*; which last-named Isle the *Dutch* Admiral *Evertz* retook the same Year. On the other Hand, the *Dutch* took *St. Helena* from *England*, which last-named Isle was soon after recovered by us, Anno 1673, by surprizing the *Dutch* Garrison, at a Place where only two Persons a-breast could climb up the Rocks, (as were also three rich *Dutch India-Ships*) which Place is since then well fortified; so as the *English* Colony there, which is said to consist of about 200 Families, do now live in perfect Security, as the rest of that Isle is an intire steep Rock.

*St. Helena's* Benefits to our *East-India* Shipping, and a summary History of it.

The whole Business and Benefit of the little Isle and Colony of *St. Helena*, is, to supply fresh Provisions and Water for; and to be a safe Retreat to our homeward-bound *East-India* Ships: In Return for which the Planters are supplied out of the Company's Ware-houses there, with *Brandy*, *Wine*, *Arrack*, *Beer*, *Malt*, *Sugar*, *Tea*, &c. also with Cloathing from *England* and *India*: So that this otherwise barren and rocky Spot is, by its happy Situation, of singular Benefit to our Shipping, and to those also of other Nations in Amity with us. The *Portuguese* discovered it, Anno 1501; when it was quite uninhabited; but they stocked it with Hogs, Poultry, &c. and also planted it with Lemons, Oranges, Figs, &c. which thrive very much, and rendered it an useful refreshing Place, where they often left their sick Men till their next Return; but that Nation, possessing so many Ports afterwards along the South-east Coast of *Africa*, such as, *Sofala*, *Membaza*, *Melinda*, *Magadoxa*, *Mosambique*, &c. for refreshing their Ships on their *East-India* Voyages, they abandoned *St. Helena*, which lay long after desolate, until the *Hollanders* settled on it for the like Conveniency: But finding the *Cape of Good Hope* still more convenient, they also abandoned *St. Helena*, about Anno 1651; whereupon our *East-India* Company first settled on it, and it now abounds with Cattle, Poultry, Greens, Fruits, &c. there being some good Spots, here and there, between the Rocks, whereon Herbage, Pasture, &c. are supplied for those Ends. By King *Charles* the Second's Charter to the *East-India* Company, that Isle (Anno 1661) was confirmed to that Company; but the *Dutch* having, in their War with *England*, Anno 1665, seized on it, it was retaken in the second *Dutch* War, Anno 1672 (as we have just seen.) The *Dutch* mastered it again, and the

1673

King's



A. D. 1673 King's Ships having now finally recovered it, Anno 1673, it became vested in the Crown; wherefore, in the said Year 1673, the King, by his Charter, re-granted it to the *East-India Company*, for ever, as absolute Lords Proprietors of it, with all Royal Mines, &c.—in whose Possession it remains to this Day.

*St. Helena* Isle finally granted by Charter to the *English East-India Company*, for ever.

In the Summer of the Year 1673, there were (in two Months Space) three several and terrible Sea-fights, between the Fleets of *England* and *Holland*, though not so bloody as that in the preceding Year. In the last of them, under Prince *Rupert*, *England* lost Admiral Sir *Edward Spragg*: In that Engagement the *French* Squadron are said to have stood neuter all the latter Part of the Day. The *English* and *French* joint Fleet consisted of 110 Ships; the *Dutch* of 100; under *De Ruyter* and *Van Tromp*. Both Sides claimed the Victory in all the three Engagements; and both *English* and *Dutch*, by their gallant Conduct, merited it. In February, [N. S.] this Year, the Earl of *Shaftesbury*, Chancellor, in a Speech in the House of Peers, inveighed with much Acrimony against the *Dutch*, whom he called "*England's* constant Foes, both by Interest and Inclination," wherefore he concluded with the elder *Cato's* Words, "*Delenda est Carthago*, i. e. *The Dutch must be extirpated*."

Three several Sea-fights happened in this Summer between the *English* and *Dutch* Fleets.

During this short but hot War, the *English East-India Company* was necessitated to raise no fewer than six thousand Men for the Security of *Bombay* against the Attempts of the *Dutch*.

The *English East-India Company* at great Charge for the Preservation of *Bombay*, from the *Dutch* Attempts.

To an *Octavo English* Translation (in this same Year 1673) of a judicious Treatise, intitled, *The Buckler of State and Justice*, published, by Direction of the Court of *Spain*, in several Languages, [for exposing the perfidious Designs of King *Louis* of *France* for universal Monarchy] there is annexed a short Essay, called, *A free Conference touching the present State of England, both at Home and Abroad; in order to the Designs of France*, [said to have been written by the Direction of the Earl of *Arlington*, (then going out of Favour) and aimed against the Earl of *Shaftesbury*, then Lord Chancellor, according to *Britannia Languens*, *Octavo* 1680, p. 41—50.] wherein we are told, "That not above three Years ago, (*viz.* about the Year 1670) *France* was hardly able to send forth twenty Ships of War, and now they have sixty large ones, ready furnished and well-armed; and do apply all their Industry and Pains, in every Part, to augment the Number. Could the Ghost of Queen *Elizabeth* return back into the World again, she would justly reproach the Ministers of State in *England* for having abandoned her good Maxims, by tamely suffering, before our Eyes, a maritime Power to increase, which she so diligently kept down throughout the whole Course of her Reign. Whereas you" [this Conference is supposed to be with a Minister of State] "are so far from opposing the Growth of this Power, that you rather seem to desire *England* should facilitate the Ways to make it grow the faster, and to render it yet more formidable than it is, by the Acquisition of the Sea-Ports, which, in Conclusion, must infallibly bring *France* to be Mistress of the Commerce of the *Indies*. All the World knows the vast Quantity of Money and Arms which the *French* have accumulated to that End alone, out of the richest Purves of that Kingdom.—Our Power and Greatness consist principally in the Matter of Commerce; I therefore conclude, by an unerrable Consequence, That Commerce ought to be the chief Object of our Jealousy, and that we are bound to be as tender of the Conservation of this Benefit as of the Apples of our Eyes." Outed or declining Statesmen often deliver Truths, the Reverse of what they had practised when in Power. This great Truth is, however, of such Importance to us, as to merit to be ever uppermost in our Thoughts and Counsels.

*France's* great Increase of naval Power in three Years Time.

The Earl of *Arlington's* just Remark on the Importance of Commerce to *England*.

At this Time, the manufactured Commodities of *East-India* annually imported into *Europe*, and more particularly into *England*, were become so considerable as to occasion loud Complaints against our *English East-India Company*, as Destroyers, or at least great Lesseners of the Consumption of our own *English* Manufactures; whereby also, it was observed, that our annual Exportation of Bullion to *India* (which formerly did not often exceed 40,000 *l.*) was greatly increased. These Complaints continued, without Intermission, or rather increased, until long after, that the Legislature found it necessary to enact a total and absolute Prohibition of the Wear of all such in *England*, *Muslins* only excepted. Which two Points, *viz.* the Increase of the Exportation of Bullion, and of the Importation of *Indian* Manufactures, supplied the Opponents of that Company and Trade with loud and popular Objections against both.

A great Clamour raised in *England* now, and many Years after, against the Importation and Wear of *East-India* Manufactures, and the Increase of our Exportation of Bullion thither.

In this same Year, a Fleet of *French* Ships of War, failed to attack the *Dutch* Forts on the Coast of the Isle of *Ceylon*, with a Design to possess the *Cinnamon*-Trade; and they actually mastered the important Fort of *Trinquemale*. But a Fleet of sixteen large Ships from *Batavia*, with Land-Forces, arriving, the *French* Fleet retired to *Suratt*, and the *Dutch* soon recovered it. From *Suratt* the *French* failed, attacked, and mastered the Fortrefs of *St. Thomas*, which the *Dutch* had taken from the *Portuguese* a few Years before: Which was also soon lost again to the *Dutch*; and in the End, not a single Ship ever returned Home to *France*. This then was the last Attempt, during the 17th Century, for disturbing the Commerce of the *Dutch East-India Company*.

*France* unsuccessfully attacks the *Dutch* Settlements in *East-India*.

1674 After the *French* had been driven from *St. Thomas*, they retired, Anno 1674, to a Place called *Pondicherry*, where, by Permission of the Vice-Roy of the King of *Visapour*, they fortified it, the Situation being very proper for the Trade of Piece-Goods, then in great Demand in *Europe*. This Place the *French* have so much improved, that it was, to our Days, their capital Residence for all their *East-India* Trade. It was, however, mastered by the *Dutch*, in the Year 1693; but restored to *France* by the Peace of *Ryswick*, Anno 1697; after which it was still farther strengthened and improved, so as to be deemed at length one of the most considerable Places of the *Europeans* in *India*, having a large Town of many Thousands of *Indians* in it, beside the *French* Company's People and Traders; and being lately farther enlarged, and the Suburbs walled in, it is by some said

*Pondicherry* first possessed and fortified by the *French East-India Company*, and its History.



faid to be four Leagues in Circumference, containing 120,000 Inhabitants, *Christians, Moors, and Gentous*. Nevertheless it was conquered by *England*, Anno 1761.

A. D.  
1674

Conclusion of  
Peace between  
*England* and *Hol-  
land*.

The universal Clamour of the People of *England*, on Account of the increasing Power of *France*, so dangerous to us and to all *Europe*, obliged King *Charles* the Second, in the Beginning of the Year 1674, to come into Terms of Peace, (by the Mediation of *Spain*) with the States of *Holland*, on much the same Footing as in that of *Breda*, in the Year 1667; with this Advantage, however, on his Side, that (by the 10th Article) the States agreed to pay our King 800,000 *Patacoons* [being near 200,000 *l. Sterling*] toward the Expence of this War: Which Money came very seasonably to him, who had lavished away, in a shameful Manner, the greatest Part of the Money given by Parliament for this War.

The States agree  
absolutely to pay the  
Honours of the Flag  
to the King's Ships.

By the fourth Article, it was stipulated, "That all *Dutch* Ships, whether *Ships of War* or others, whether in *Squadrons* or *single Ships*, which shall happen to meet any Ships or Vessels whatsoever belonging to the King of *Great-Britain*, whether one or more, carrying that King's Flag called the *Jack*, in any of the Seas from *Cape Finisterre* to the middle Point of the Land *Van Staten*, in *Norway*, shall strike their *Top-sail* and take down their Flag, in the same Manner, and with the like Testimony of Respect, as has been usually paid at any Time or Place heretofore, by the *Dutch* Ships, to those of the King or his Ancestors.

*Surinam* Colony  
confirmed to the  
*Dutch*.

V. "And whereas the Agreement, Anno 1667, for the Surrender of the Colony of *Surinam*, by King *Charles's* Governor thereof, to the *States-General*, has occasioned many Quarrels and Disputes, and has contributed greatly to the Misunderstanding lately arisen between the King and the States,—they, the said *States-General*, now stipulate, that those Articles shall be fully executed;—and that the King may send Commissioners to examine the Condition of his Subjects remaining there,—and may send thither two or three Ships, to bring away his said Subjects, with their Effects and Slaves; and, till then, that they be treated equitably in the Sale of their Lands, Payment of Debts, and Barter of Goods."

*Surinam* Colony's  
present Condition  
and Produce.

Note, That pursuant to the above-recited fifth Article, 1200 Persons (including Negroes) were, in this and the following Year, brought from *Surinam* to *Jamaica*, and had Lands assigned them in *St. Elizabeth's* Precinct there. It is said, that since the *Dutch* have possessed that Colony, they have rendered it more healthy than before, by draining its Marshes and clearing away the Woods: So that it is now a noble Colony, producing much Sugar, being planted above 100 Miles up the River of *Surinam* (its Mouth, in six Degrees North Latitude) by 800 or more Families, many of them being *French* Protestant Refugees: Their Coffee, too, is said to be better than that of *Martinico* and *Jamaica*. It also produces Gums, *Dying-Woods*, Cotton, Ginger, Flax, Skins, Tobacco, &c. It is the only Colony now possessed by the *Dutch* on the Continent of *America*; being said to be the joint Property of their *West-India* Company, the City of *Amsterdam*, and the Lord of *Somersetshire*. They have several other Towns beside the Capital (now named *Surinam*) as *New-Zealand*, 120 Miles North-west from *Surinam*; *New-Middelburg*, &c. and have four standing Companies of Soldiers for their Defence.

One *Jeronymo Clifford*, who published his *Hardships*, Anno 1710, having had a great Plantation there, says, "That *Surinam* Colony is 600 Miles in Length, and 300 in Breadth: That, except some small Quantity of Sugar made on the barren Isle of *Curaçoa*, this is the only Colony of the *Dutch* which produced Sugar." Though, since *Clifford's* Time, the Isle of *St. Eustatia* is so far improved as to produce some Sugar.

All the Conquests  
on both Sides to be  
restored.

VI. "All Lands, Islands, Towns, Forts, &c. taken on both Sides, since the Commencement of this War, shall be restored, by either Party, in the same Condition they then were.

Commissioners to be  
appointed, to treat  
of the Freedom of  
Navigation and  
Commerce, more  
especially in *East-  
India*.

IX. "—Within three Months after the Proclamation of this Treaty, the *States-General* agree to send to *London* a Number of Commissioners equal to that of the King, to treat of the Freedom of Navigation and Commerce; more especially in the *East-Indies*: And in case they shall not agree within three Months, then the Disputes shall be referred to the Arbitration of the Queen Regent of *Spain*."  
Done at *Westminster*, 9th of February [N. S.] 1674.

Another Marine Treaty was concluded on the 1st of December 1674: And,

By an explanatory Declaration of both the marine Treaties, above-named, and by another, signed by Sir *William Temple*, on one Side, at the *Hague*, and by the *States* Deputies, on the other, on the 30th of December 1675, It is declared, "That the true Meaning and Intention of the said Articles is, and ought to be, That Ships and Vessels belonging to the Subjects of either of the Parties, can and might, from the Time that the said Articles were concluded, not only pass, traffic, and trade, from a neutral Port or Place, to a Place in Enmity with the other Party, or from a Place in Enmity to a neutral Place: But also from a Port or Place in Enmity to a Port or Place in Enmity with the other Party, whether the said Places belong to one and the same Prince or State, or to several Princes and States, with whom the other Party is in War. And we declare, that this is the true and genuine Sense and Meaning of the said Articles.—And we do promise, that the said Declaration shall be ratified by his said Majesty, and by the said *States-General*."

This Declaration has given Rise to all the Complaints of the *Dutch*, on Account of our making Prize of their Ships, laden with *French* Property, Annis 1757—8—9; which *French* Property those *Dutch* Ships were intended to convey safe to and from *France*, and to protect them from our Cruisers,



A.D. 1674 Cruisers, &c. Which Declaration has been construed, in Part, in a quite different Sense from that of the *Dutch*, by the *British* Court and Law, and seems to require a farther Explanation by a fresh Treaty.

Part of the *secret Article* of the foregoing Treaty of Peace is as follows, viz.——  
 “Neither of the said Parties shall give Leave, nor consent, that their Subjects or Inhabitants shall give any Aid, Favour, or Counsel, directly or indirectly, by Land or Sea.——Nor shall furnish nor permit their Subjects or Inhabitants to furnish any Ships, Soldiers, Seamen, Victuals, Money, Instruments of War, &c. to the Enemies of either Party.”

In this same Year, the old ill-judged Affair of prohibiting new Buildings in London was once more revived; an Order of Council being published for prosecuting all such as had erected Houses on new Foundations, in the Suburbs and Vicinity of London: By which, all that was probably intended was to bring some Money into the impoverished and Bankrupt Exchequer.

Persons building on new Foundations in and near London, once more ordered to be prosecuted.

So vast was our Commerce with Holland at this Time, that Consul Ker, in his *Remarks on Holland*, &c. (published in Ker of Kersland's Memoirs, Vol. II.) observes, That, “after a great Frost, in this Year 1674, when the Waters were open, there sailed out of the Harbour of Rotterdam 300 Sail of English, Scotch, and Irish Ships all at once, with an Easterly Wind.”

Great-Britain's vast Commerce with Rotterdam.

The *Hollanders' West-India Company's* exclusive Grant now expiring, the States-General renewed the same, exclusive of all other Dutch Inhabitants, to trade to Africa and the *West-Indies*, any otherwise than in the Name of that Company, whose Limits were defined to be from the Tropic of Cancer, to the South Latitude of 33 Degrees, including all the Islands within those Boundaries, both on or near the African and American Coasts.——Provided, however, that if the *East-India Company* shall occupy the Islands situated within those Limits, between Africa and America, from Ascension Southward, before this Company shall so do, then the *East-India Company* shall have an exclusive Patent for those Islands, &c.

A new West-India Company erected in Holland and its Limits described.

And it seems, the said Dutch West-India Company do, to this Day, grant Licences to private Adventurers, to trade within those Limits; from which Emoluments, it is partly enabled to continue certain slender Dividends to their Proprietors.

1675 The English House of Commons, being much out of Humour with the Conduct of their King, Charles the Second, and that of his bad Ministers, acting so much in Favour of France, and so diametrically opposite to England's true Interests; and observing the immense Consumption of French Wares of all Kinds, in England; and, on the other Hand, how little of English Merchandize was taken off by France; (now ardently pursuing the Improvement of her own Woollen, Silk, and Linen Manufactures) that House entered into an Examination of the general Balance of Trade between England and France; and found that England was annually, for some Time past, above one Million Sterling Losers by her Trade with France. Echard's third Volume, Rapin's second Volume, and the Author of *The Happy future State of England*, are particular in this Respect, viz.

England, by her Trade with France, is a very great Loser in her yearly Balance of Commerce.

	l.	s.	d.
Imported into England from France, annually, about	1,500,000	—	—
Exported from England to France, annually, about	170,000	—	—
Annual Balance against England	1,330,000	—	—

Beside about 600,000*l.* Value of French Wines, Silks, Embroideries, and other Fripperies, annually run in or smuggled upon us: “So that” [says the last-named Author, very properly] “all our grave Laws against sending Money, in Specie, out of England, when the Balance of Trade is against us, is but hedging in the Cuckow.” Coffee-houses in London were, at this Time, much frequented by Persons of Rank and Substance, who, suitable to our native Genius, used very much Freedom therein, with respect to the Court's Proceedings in these and the like Points, so contrary to the Voice of the People. Whereupon the King issued a Proclamation, in this same Year, “For the suppressing of all Coffee-houses in London” [which also was like hedging in the Cuckow] “as being Places where the disaffected met, and spread scandalous Reports concerning the Conduct of his Majesty and his Ministers.” But the Dealers in Coffee, Tea, and Chocolate, having hereupon remonstrated to the Court, that the said Proclamation would greatly lessen his Majesty's Revenue, the King, a few Days after, issued another Proclamation for suspending the first-named Proclamation. Than both which Proclamations, nothing could argue greater Guilt nor greater Weakness.

The ill Humours of the People on such-like Accounts, made King Charles issue a Proclamation for suppressing of Coffee-houses, which he in a few Days after suspended.

The Navigation-Laws being sometimes violated, King Charles, in this same Year, issued his Proclamation, “For prohibiting the Importation into his American Plantations of any European Merchandize but what should be laden in England; and for putting other Branches of those Acts into strict Execution, relating to America.”

A Proclamation for putting the Navigation-Acts in Execution.

Wheat, in this same Year 1675, was so dear as 3*l.* 4*s.* 8*d.* per Quarter; (or 8*s.* 1*d.* per Bushel) according to Bishop Fleetwood's *Chronicon Preciosum*.

Price of Wheat in England.

In September, a sudden Fire having burnt down the greatest Part of the Town of Northampton, it was, by an Act of Parliament of the 27th Year of King Charles the Second, directed to be rebuilt; and was accordingly so done, in a more beautiful and commodious Manner than it had formerly been; as appears by the only public Act of this Year 1675.

Northampton Town mostly destroyed by Fire, now ordered to be more commodiously rebuilt.



An advantageous Treaty of Commerce between England and Turkey.

The Dutch, Spaniards, and these of Ancona and F. o. en., trade to Turkey under the Protection of the English Flag.

In this same Year, a commercial Treaty was concluded at *Adrianople*, between King *Charles the Second*, of *England*, (by his Ambassador, *Sir John Finch*) and the Sultan *Mahomet the Fourth*: 1675  
Whereby " All former Treaties, from *Queen Elizabeth's* Time downward, were confirmed; and certain new Capitulations were super-added:—Such as, Freedom for all *English* Subjects to reside in, and trade to *Turkey*;—to have Consuls, of their own proper appointing, in its Sea-Ports;—to enjoy all the particular Privileges and Immunities which either the *French*, or the *Venetians*, or any Christian Nation enjoyed, and shall pay no higher Duties than they do;—that the *Dutch* Merchants of *Holland*, *Zeeland*, *Friseland*, and *Gelderland*, trading to *Turkey*, shall always come thither under the Colours of *England*, and shall pay the Dues to the *English* Ambassador and Consuls, in the same Manner as the *English* Merchants do;—and the Merchants of *Spain*, *Portugal*, *Ancona*, *Florence*, and all Sorts of *Dutch*, shall also come under the Flag of *England*, and pay the same Dues as the *Dutch* before-named.—The *English* Merchants, and all others, who are now to come under the Colours of *England*, may, with all possible Security, trade, sell, and buy all Sorts of Merchandize (not prohibited) not only in *Turkey*; but they may likewise trade to *Muscovy*, by Sea" [they could so trade by no other Sea but the *Black Sea*] or Land, and may bring their Merchandize from thence to *Turkey*; and the like Liberty is now allowed the *English* with respect to *Perfia*, &c.

The Business of the Protection of the Flag had occasioned much Contest between the Ambassadors of *England* and those of *France*, at the *Porte*; the latter having also sometimes got it inserted in their Treaties and Capitulations, that the *Dutch*, and the other Nations before-named, (who, as yet, had concluded no commercial Treaties with the *Ottoman Porte*) should come and trade under the Flag and Protection of *France*: But now, in this Treaty, with our King *Charles the Second*, that Privilege is ascertained to *England* alone. The Case is much altered since the Time we are now treating of; the *Dutch*, particularly, having long since had the Privilege of Ambassadors and Consuls of their own, residing constantly in *Turkey*. There are, in this Treaty, 67 Articles in all; to which, after *Sir John Finch's* Arrival, were added the following Explanations, viz.

I. "What Duty the *English Ships* paid for their Merchandize coming to *Scanderoon*, and afterwards to *Aleppo*.

II. "For all Merchandize, which the *English* Merchants shall import or export, they shall pay only 3 per Cent. And Woollen Cloths from *London* shall pay 144 *Aspers* per Piece, (whether fine or coarse) of the Manufacture of *England*." [80 *Aspers* being worth a *Spanish Piece of Eight*] "But the Woollen Cloths of *Holland*, &c. which are not of the Manufacture of *England*, shall hereafter pay the Duties as formerly have been customary, &c.

III, IV, V, VI, and VII. "Contain only certain Regulations, concerning Causes to be tried, relating to the *English*, and the Anchorage-duty on our Ships arriving at *Constantinople*, *Scanderoon*, *Smyrna*, *Cyprus*, &c. and other Matters relating to Duties and Debts.

VIII. "Two Ship-loads of Figs and Currants are annually allowed to be exported from *Smyrna*, *Salonichi*, &c. for the Use of the King of *Great-Britain's* Kitchen, provided there be no Scarcity of those Fruits; paying only 3 per Cent. Custom for the same." And the IXth Article is only a very ambiguous and vague Stipulation, concerning the Duty on all Silk, which the *English* buy at *Smyrna*.  
(Vide Vol. iii. of the General Collection of Treaties, &c. from p. 282, to p. 309. London, 1732.)

The total Coinage of England in 76 Years. With Remarks.

The anonymous Author of a spirited *Octavo* Treatise, intitled, *Britannia languens*, published Anno 1680, chiefly with a View to evince, that *England's* national Commerce had been for some Years in a consumptive Way; [though it is certain that since that Time, Dr. *Davenant*, and several others, fix on that very Year 1680, as the Zenith of our commercial Prosperity] exhibits an Account of all the Gold and Silver coined in *England*, from the 1st of *October* 1599, to *November*, in this Year 1675, being 76 Years; which he has divided into four Periods: "Shewing how our Coinage increased in the three first Periods, proportionably to the Increase of our Trade and Navigation; and how much the Coinage had decreased in the fourth Period; taken (he says) from a printed Account of the said Year 1675, viz.

	Coined,	l.	s.	d.
" 1st Period, 19½ Years, from <i>October</i> 1599, to <i>March</i> 1619, coined in				
" Gold and Silver,	- - - - -	4,779,314	13	4
" 2d Period, 19 Years, from <i>March</i> 1619, to <i>March</i> 1638, - - -	- - -	6,900,042	11	1
" 3d Period, 19 Years, from <i>March</i> 1638, to <i>May</i> 1657 - - -	- - -	7,733,521	13	4½
" 4th Period, 18½ Years, from <i>May</i> 1657, to <i>November</i> 1675 - - -	- - -	2,238,997	16	¾
[about one Million of which last Sum was <i>Harp</i> and <i>Cross</i> Money, and broad Gold, &c. re-coined.]				

" In 76 Years, Total coined in *England*, is 21,651,876 13 10

A brief History of *England's* Woollen Manufacture.

" So" (says this Author) " our Coinage yearly increased from the first to the second Period, and from the second to the third; but annually decreased from the third to the fourth Period: And from thence he inferred, that we were decayed and over-balanced in our foreign Trade, and that our Coin was exported to make good that Balance." Which Position is doubtless over-stretched; for although it may be, and certainly was true, that, in the three first Periods, *England* possessed, almost alone, all the Trade of the *Woollen-drapery* with the North and West Parts of



A.D. 1675 of *Europe*, until between the third and fourth Periods, that the *Dutch* gained much of it from us; and that, towards the Close of the fourth Period, *France* also pushed into it; yet it surely by no means follows, that, because we did not coin so much between the said third and fourth Periods, as formerly, we therefore were Losers by the general Balance of our annual Commerce within that Time: It has however been already noted (under the Year 1664) by Dr. *D'Avenant's* Account, that we were greatly Losers in the general Balance for the Year 1662, (too much, if not wholly, owing to our immense Importations from *France*;) Yet, upon this famous Topic, we must, after all, agree with Sir *Josiah Child*, (as we have observed under the Year 1670) that it is extremely difficult to fix, with Precision, the general Balance of a Nation's Commerce, any other Way than by his judicious third Position. This indeed is, in good Part, confirmed even by the said Author of *Britannia languens*; who, however, (in p. 157, et seq.) observes, "That the *Dutch*, long after they became independant States, were ignorant of our *new Drapery*, viz. of *Bayes, Sayes, &c.* which we had learnt from the *Flemings*, driven out by *D'Alva's* Persecution; and we supplied the *Dutch* with vast Quantities of Cloth also, though mostly *white*, which they died and dressed, and exported to *Germany*, and many other Parts. We had also formerly the sole Trade to *Denmark, Norway, Sweden, Livonia, Poland, and Prussia*, by our *Eastland Company*, formerly very flourishing, and called *the Royal Company*." [I have not met with this Appellation any where else] "our Exports to all which Northern Countries are greatly lessened by the *Dutch* having set up mighty *Woollen Manufactures*, and the *Flemings* renewing theirs. We had formerly the sole Trade of *Woollen Cloathing* to *France*, to the Value of 600,000*l.* yearly, but now none at all. Also the sole Trade to *Turkey*, though of late the *Dutch* are become our Competitors therein; and the *French* have been long nibbling at this Trade:" [they are now, in our Days, far from being Nibblers therein.] "and in the *Spanish Trade* both the *French* and *Dutch* largely share with us. What is yet more grievous, we import much fine Cloth from the *Dutch* yearly," [this we have elsewhere noted to be owing to that Nation's then better dying and dressing of our fine white Cloths, and then returning them to us for the Wear of our richest People, now long since at an End.] "and till of late we imported to the Value of 150,000*l.* yearly in Stuffs and Druggets. Formerly (continues our Author) we had the sole Trade to *Portugal*, but now the *French* and *Dutch* are our Competitors, as they are also to *Italy*, where we formerly supplied all. The *Venetians* also supply and vend much Cloth there. We kept the Monopoly of the *Woollen Manufacture* to most Parts of the trading World, during all the Reign of King *James* the First, and the greatest Part of that of King *Charles* the First. This was our principal Jewel: And as, at the same Time, our Imports were less than of late, no Wonder our Coinage was so great."

Thus we receive not a little Light into the History of our *Woollen Manufacture* from this able Author, whose Work, though written with some seeming Exaggeration here and there, is still worth Perusal even at this Day.

A judicious and candid Reader will easily excuse the Repetition, which we cannot avoid, of some Points in such Subjects as these, coming from different Authors.

The *Dutch East-India Company*, at this Time, got the Town of *St. Thomas*, on the *Coromandel Coast*, into their Hands; by assisting the King of *Golconda* to recover it from the *French*, to whom he had given it some Years before. The *French* having then taken it from the *Portuguese*. The *Dutch* get the Town of *St. Thomas* from the King of *Golconda*.

In this same Year 1675, the *English Parliament* granted 300,000*l.* for the building of twenty large Ships of War, viz. one first Rate Ship of 1400 Tons; eight second-Rate Ships, of each 1100 Tons; and eleven third-Rates, of each 700 Tons. Such as know the State of the Navy-Royal in our Days, know that Ships of the above-named Rates are several hundred Tons larger than these were: And also that they could not be now built for considerably more than the above Sum. At the same Time, the Parliament resolved, for the future to apply the Tonnage and Poundage Duty absolutely for the Benefit of the Navy-Royal; which was no small Mortification to the King; who was farther displeased at their refusing him Money for taking off the Anticipations on his own proper Revenues; and it was, on that Occasion, openly observed, That the Parliament or the Public was no wise obliged to pay the King's private Debts, since that would prove a very dangerous Precedent hereafter. This was a wise and gallant Step towards our present most happy Parliamentary Constitution, when every Sum granted by our Parliaments is appropriated specifically; or else, in certain extraordinary Cases, is granted upon Account, i. e. to be accounted for by the Crown-Officers, in the succeeding Session of Parliament. Twenty *English* Ships of War built, with Remarks.  
  
The Tonnage and Poundage Duty, applied by Parliament for the Use of the Navy.

1676 It was in or about the Year 1676, that the printing of *Callicoes* was first set on Foot in *London*. As was also brought into Use from *Holland* to *London*, the Weaver's Loom-Engine, then called the *Dutch Loom-Engine*. Thus all Nations mutually gain the Benefit from each other of new Inventions and Improvements; none of which can, for any Length of Time, be absolutely engrossed by any particular first Discoverer. Callicoe Printing and the *Dutch Loom Engine* first brought into Use at *London*.

In a Manuscript Account of *Newfoundland*, (in the Author's Possession) written Anno 1677, we find, that, in the preceding Year 1676, there went thither from *England* 102 Ships, for the Cod-Fishery there; each Ship having 20 Guns, and carrying 18 Boats, and for each Boat five Men; in all, 9,180 Men. Their Convoy was two Ships of War. And the total Value of the Fish, and Oil they made there, in that Year, was computed at 386,400*l.* How great a Nursery then is this Fishery for *English* Sailors, and how beneficial for the Employment of Ship-building, &c.?

In



The *English East-India Company's* fourth Charter of Confirmation.

Great Clamours raised at this Time against that Company, with little material Grounds.

The *East-India Company* double their capital Stock.

The Burgh of *Southwark* mostly destroyed by Fire, and more substantially rebuilt.

Sir *William Petty's* Observations on the great Increase of the Wealth and Power of the *British Empire* in 40 Years past.

1. *Housing* doubled in Value.

2. In *Shipping* trebled.

3. *Newcastle Coals* and *Shipping* more than doubled in Consumption.

Several Trades much increased.

In Coaches and Equipages.

Postage of Letters.

The Customs, Coinage, and the Royal Revenue.

A *North-east Passage* to *India* re-attempted from *England*, very unfortunately.

In October 1676, King *Charles the Second*, of *England*, granted his fourth Charter to the *East-India Company*, confirming all his former ones, notwithstanding any *Mis-user, Non-user, or Abuser*, whatsoever of their former Rights, Liberties, &c. by the Company or their Servants. What induced the Company to obtain this Charter, was, a great Clamour raised against them at this Time, on Account of their many exclusive Privileges; and their Enemies went so far as to publish their Opinions that their Charters were actually void; *because* (said they) *the Crown could not legally grant exclusive Privileges and Powers, without the Concurrence of Parliament.* This was boldly said for those Times; previous to the ever-famous Act of the first Year of *William and Mary*, called the Petition of Rights. The Company's Enemies also alledged, "That their *Bond-Debts* amounted to 600,000*l.* and as they seldom had much above that Sum in Value at any one Time, both in their Factories in *India*, and upon the Seas; they thence inferred, that they traded wholly with their Creditors Money, of which the Company made 40 per Cent. whilst they allowed their *Bond-Creditors* but 6 per Cent." [This last Point, of itself, surely could be no just Ground for Clamour.] "So that should their Factories and Goods be destroyed by War, &c. how could they secure and maintain the present nominal Value of their Capital Stock, and, at the same Time, fully satisfy their Creditors." [This Objection holds equally true against all trading Companies, and private Traders also.]

That Company, having now made a very considerable Profit by their Trade, did, in a general Court, decree, that the said Profits (instead of making a Dividend thereof to their Proprietors) should be added to their principal or capital Stock, so as just to double the same: For whereas their whole Capital was, till now, only 369,891*l.* 5*s.* every Share of 50*l.* was now made 100*l.* whereby their new Capital was made up to 739,782*l.* 10*s.*

In this same Year, a great Part of the wealthy and extensive Burgh of *Southwark* was destroyed by a sudden Fire; their Houses having then been mostly built of Timber, Lath, and Plaster: The Legislature thereupon appointed Commissioners, by an Act of the 29th of King *Charles the Second*, Cap. iv. for rebuilding the same; which was done all of Brick-walls, in a more substantial, regular, and beautiful Manner than before; as it still appears at this Day, from *London-bridge* Foot up to *St. Margaret's Hill*, and beyond it.

In this Year, the famous Sir *William Petty* first wrote his Treatise of *Political Arithmetic*. Perhaps all his Computations and Inferences are not quite unexceptionable, (as partly observed in our Preface) yet, as he was well versed in the Theory of Commerce, we may safely avail ourselves of some of his useful Remarks on its Increase in *England*, from the Year 1636 to the Year 1676, viz.

"That in the said 40 Years Space, the Taxes and public Levies in our three Kingdoms have been much greater than at any Time before, and yet the said Kingdoms have gradually increased in Wealth and Strength within that Space.

1. "With respect to *Housing*; the Streets of *London* shew it to be double the Value of what it was forty Years before. And they have also increased therein at *Newcastle, Yarmouth, Norwich, Exeter, Portsmouth, and Cowes*.—In *Ireland* also, at *Dublin, King'sale, Colerain, and Londonderry*.

2. "With respect to *Shipping*; the Navy-Royal is now tripple or quadruple of what it was forty Years ago, and before the *Sovereign* was built. The" [Coal] "Shipping of *Newcastle* is now about 80,000 Tons, and could not then be above a Quarter of that Quantity. First, because *London* is doubled in People: Secondly, because the Use of Coals is at least doubled; they being heretofore seldom used in Chambers, as now they are:—Nor were there so many Bricks burnt with them as of late:—Nor did the Country on both Sides the *Thames* make Use of them as now.

"Above 40,000 Ton of Shipping are employed in the *Guinea* and *American* Trade; which Trade in those Days was inconsiderable. The Quantity of *Wines* imported was not then near so great as now. And, in short, the Customs did not then yield one Third of the present Value.

3. "The Number and Splendor of *Coaches, Equipages, and Household-furniture*, have much increased since that Period.

4. "The *Postage of Letters* is increased from one to twenty." [This surely is exaggerated.]

5. "And his Majesty's Revenue is now trebled.

6. "Upon calling in the Money at the Restoration, which had been coined during the *Ufurpation*, it amounted to 800,000*l.* or one-seventh Part of the whole Cash of the Nation, or 5,600,000*l.* or, allowing for hoarded Money, to six Millions."

In this same Year, the Duke of *York*, (who was, on all Occasions, earnest for the Promotion of Commerce) and the Lord *Berkeley*, &c. fitted out a Ship, commanded by Captain *Wood*, for an Attempt, once more, to find a *North-east Passage* to *India*, accompanied with a Ship of the King's. They were encouraged to this Attempt (after it being so long despaired of) by sundry new Reports and Reasonings, some of which seem not to have been very well grounded. As,

1. On the Coast of *Corea*, near *Japan*, *Whales* had been found with *English* and *Dutch* Harpoons sticking



A.D. 1676 sticking in them. [This is no infallible Proof that Ships could get thither by a North-East Passage, although *Whales* might.] 2. That, twenty Years before, some *Dutchmen* had sailed within one Degree of the North Pole, and found it temperate Weather there: And that therefore *William Barents*, the *Dutch* Navigator, who wintered at *Nova-Zembla*, Anno 1596, should have sailed farther to the North before turning Eastward, in which Case (said they) he would not have found so much Obstruction from the *Ice*.—3. That two *Dutch* Ships had lately sailed 300 Leagues to the Eastward of *Nova-Zembla*; but their *East-India Company* had stifled that Design, as against their Interest: And such-like other airy Reports. But this Attempt proved very unfortunate. They doubled the *North Cape*, and came amongst much *Ice* and *Drift-wood*, in 76 Degrees of Latitude, steering to the Coast of *Nova-Zembla*, where the King's Ship struck upon the Rocks, and was soon beat to Pieces: And Captain *Wood*, in the other Ship, returned Home, with an Opinion, *That such a Passage was utterly impracticable; and that Nova-Zembla is a Part of the Continent of Greenland.*

N. B. Not many Years ago, in the present xviiiith Century, it was reported, that certain *Russians*, from their Province of *Siberia*, Eastward of *Nova-Zembla*, had attempted to discover *North-America*, and pretended to have, in Part, succeeded; although there never was any clear or authentic Account thereof published by the Authority of the *Russian* Court. And even if they should actually find a Way through that icy Ocean of *Tartary* to *Japan*, *China*, and *North-America*, it could be of no Service to the rest of *Europe*, who can attempt no other Way thither but either by *Waygatz-Streights*, or else round the North-End of *Nova-Zembla*, or, lastly, round by the North Side of *Spitzbergen*: all which have been unsuccessfully attempted by able and experienced Pilots of different Times and Nations; by reason of the huge Mountains of *Ice* obstructing all Passage, and which will probably remain so to the End of Time. It may even be thought doubtful whether that supposed Discovery could be made of any great Advantage to *Russia* itself, considering the great Land-carriage from *Siberia* to *Archangel*, or to *Peterburgh*, through so miserable a Country.

A vague Report of some *Russians* having in our Days found a North-East Passage from *Siberia*; with Remarks.

Why it is highly improbable that a North-east Passage to *China* can ever be rendered practicable.

1677 The People and Parliament of *England*, being justly alarmed at the great Progress of the *French* King's Conquests in the *Spanish Netherlands*; the House of Commons addressed their King, for his making Alliances in order to secure the said *Spanish Netherlands*; in the Preservation of which, they tell him (in the Beginning of this Year 1677) both his and their Interests are so highly concerned: They addressed him twice again on this same Account. And although his secret Engagements with the *French* King, for the worst of Purposes, (*viz.* to establish an absolute Power over his People, and the Popish Religion) were too strong to incline him seriously to break with him, yet the Cries of his People made him, in Part, outwardly comply with those repeated Addresses: And the Parliament now granted him 584,000*l.* for the building of thirty Ships of War, in order for providing for the Nation's Safety, which (says *Rapin*) was all that King *Charles* had as yet obliged himself to. In the mean time, whilst he was plunged in Pleasures, and remained quite unconcerned, *Louis* (who knew our King's Heart and Indolence) took the Cities of *Valenciennes* and *Cambray*, and also *St. Omer*, after the Prince of *Orange*, who had marched to its Relief, was defeated at *Montcassel*, by the Duke of *Orleans*; whereby the rest of the *Spanish Netherlands* was left open on all Sides. They again address him to enter into an Alliance offensive with the *Dutch*, and to declare War against *France*, which he flatly refused; and therefore adjourned them till Winter, [and afterwards till April 1678, having first met them on the 28th of January, in hopes to sweeten them with his acquainting them, that he had made a barely-defensive Alliance with the *Dutch*; of which Speech more anon.]

In February 1677, (N. S.) King *Charles* concluded a Treaty of Commerce with *France*, the Substance whereof follows. [General Collection of Treaties, Vol. I. p. 170—176.]

The Treaty of Commerce between *England* and *France*.

Articles I, and II. “ Both Nations may reciprocally traffic to all Countries with whom they shall respectively be at Peace;—and in case that one of the contracting Parties shall be at War with another Nation, that shall not hinder the other Party from trading to that other Country with the same Merchandize as they might do in Time of Peace, contraband Goods excepted.

III. “ Which contraband Merchandize are defined to be all Implements for War, and also *Salt-petre*, *Horses*, and their *Harness*;

IV. “ But not only every Thing for the Support and Conveniency of Life, but *Gold* and *Silver*, coined or uncoined, are declared not to be contraband; but also (which was still kinder for *France*) *Hemp*, *Flax*, *Pitch*, *Cordage*, *Sails*, *Anchors*, *Masts*, *Boards*, and *Wood*, wrought of all Sorts of *Trees*, and that serve for building of Ships, or the Repair of them, shall remain free;—in such Sort, that the Subjects of *France* may not only transport the same from any neutral Place to any other neutral Place, or even to any Place at Enmity with the King of *Great-Britain*; or from a Place that is an *Enemy* to a Place that is neutral; or, lastly, from a Place belonging to the Enemies of the said King to another also belonging to his Enemies, whether those Ports be under the Obedience of one Prince or State, or of several, with one or all of which the King of *Great-Britain* may be at War. And the like on the Side of the most Christian King. Excepting however Towns actually besieged or invested.

V. “ *French* Ships coming into the Ports of *Great-Britain*, and intending to go thence elsewhere, shall be detained no longer than to exhibit their Passports.—And if the said *French* Ships be met in open Sea by *British* Ships of War, the latter, keeping at a Distance, may send their *Shallop* on Board such *French* Ships, and put only two or three Men on Board, to the End, Vol. II. T t “ that



" that the Master or Owner may exhibit to them his Passport; after which they shall freely proceed on their Voyage. And the like for the Subjects of the King of *Great-Britain*. A D. 1677

VI. "*French* Ships, passing to a Country at Enmity with *Great-Britain*, meeting with a *British* Ship of War in her Passage; and, in like Manner, the Ships of *British* Subjects, meeting a *French* Ship of War, when they are going to a Place at Enmity with *France*; it will not be enough to shew their Passports, but also their authentic Certificates,——to the End it may be known whether there are any *contraband* Goods therein, &c.

VII. " Yet if there should be found any such therein, consigned to an Enemy's Port, the Searchers are not to go under Deck, nor to open or break into any Chests, Bales, Casks, &c. nor to take any thing out of the Ship, till brought into Port, and a just Inventory be taken in the Presence of the Custom-house Officers:—Much less shall the Goods be sold or bartered, till after a fair Trial, and a Sentence pronounced for Confiscation; in which Confiscation the Hulk of the Vessel, and the lawful Merchandize found therein, shall not be comprized.

VIII. "*French* Merchandize, found in Ships of the Enemies of *Great-Britain*, shall be liable to Forfeiture, though not *contraband*. And on the contrary, the Merchandize of the Enemies of the King of *Great-Britain* are not to be forfeited, if found in *French* Ships, although the said Merchandize make up the best Part of the Lading of such Ships, but still with an Exception of *contraband* Goods, which, when taken, are to be disposed of as in the preceding Article. In like Sort, *British* Merchandize found in Ships of the Enemies of *France* shall be liable to Confiscation, though not *contraband*; and, on the contrary, the Merchandize of the Enemies of *France* shall not be confiscated if found in *British* Ships, although they be the greatest Part of the Lading; *contraband* Goods still excepted:—And, in order to prevent a new War that may happen from injuring the Subjects of that Crown, that shall be at Peace; it is agreed, that the Ships of the new Enemies, laden with Merchandize belonging to the Crown that shall be at Peace, shall not be forfeited; if laden therewith before the End of the Term of six Weeks after the Declaration of the War, between the *Soundings* and the *Naze of Norway*; two Months between the *Soundings* and *Tangier*; two Months and an half in the *Mediterranean*; and eight Months in all other Parts of the World. In like Sort, *French* Goods taken in the Ships of the new Enemies of *Great-Britain* shall not be confiscated under this Pretence, but shall be restored to the Owners; unless they had been put on Board after the End of the Terms above-noted. However, *contraband* Goods must not be carried into the Enemy's Ports. And, reciprocally, *British* Effects, found in Ships of the new Enemies of *France*, shall not be forfeited under that Pretence, but shall be forthwith restored to the Owners, unless put on Board after the End of the Terms before-specified; *contraband* Goods (as before) excepted.

IX, X. " Ships of War shall do no Injury to Merchant-ships: And the Commanders of Privateers shall, for this End, give Security to the Amount of *fifteen hundred Pounds Sterling*, or *thirty-three thousand Livres*.

XI, XII. " Both Kings agree to do Justice in respect of Prizes;—and when their Ministers complain of unjust Sentences pronounced concerning Prizes, a Re-examination thereof shall be had within one Month, and a fresh Sentence shall be pronounced in three Months after.

XIII. " When a Suit is commenced between the Captors of a Prize and the Re-claimers, if Sentence be pronounced in Favour of the Re-claimers, it shall be immediately put in Execution, upon giving Security, although an Appeal [to an higher Court] be made: But this shall not be done against the Re-claimers.

XIV, XV. " Captors of Prizes shall be severely punished, who treat the Masters, &c. of those Prizes with any Kind of Cruelty;—as shall those also be who shall take Commissions from the Enemies of either King, in order to take Prizes from his Subjects."

Commercial Treaties, their great Importance.

§ The Perusal of this Treaty of Commerce, and of that with the *Dutch*, under the Year 1668, together with other subsequent ones, sufficiently indicates the Importance of them,—as well as the Expediency of Commanders in the Royal Navy, as well as those of Merchant-ships, and of higher People also, being well acquainted with such Treaties; which we have abridged as much as possible, consistent with retaining the intire Sense and Import of every Article thereof. Yet, after all, we must here specially remark, that the transcribing of many old Treaties of this Kind does but swell our Work, without much instructing the Reader, when, perhaps, the very latest Treaty with a Nation [as *France*, for Instance] with whom we have had frequent Wars, shall, in most Cases, essentially repeal all preceding ones: Which we here mention to prevent an Objection which some might start, to our not transcribing (as *Savary*, *Poשתletbwayte*, &c. have done) all those obsolete Treaties injudiciously.

A new Royal Fishery Company created in 1668, which was not successful.

In this same Year (in *England*) a new Royal Fishery Company was incorporated, at the Head of which was the King's Brother, the Duke of *York*; the Earl of *Danby*, Lord Treasurer; and many other Lords, Gentlemen, and Merchants. It had the pompous Title of *The Company of the Royal Fishery of England*. The King bestowed all the Privileges thereon which former Companies had enjoyed; beside the granting them a Perpetuity, with Power to purchase Lands; and also 20*l.* to be paid them annually for every Dogger or Buik they should build and send out, for seven Years to come; to be paid them out of the Customs of the Port of *London*. At first there was paid in a Stock of 10,000*l.* and afterwards 1000*l.* more. This small Capital was very soon exhausted, in the purchasing and fitting out of Luffs, which were only seven in Number; of which



A. D. 1677 which Number the *French* took several, with all their Lading, &c. — and being run considerably in Debt, they found themselves obliged to dispose of their remaining Buffes and Stores, in the Year 1680. Yet in the Year 1683, Sir *Edward Abney* and several others joined in a new Subscription, under the Privileges and Immunities of the said Company's Charter. But this Attempt also came soon after to nothing. It being *Perseverance alone* that is ever likely to bring a general Fishery, in *England*, to a State of Perfection; in which Case much Time and Patience will be required, and many Losses and Disappointments must be bore with; which seems not to be the Case of all or any of our former Attempts in *England* for the establishing a general Fishery.

There having been many Doubts and Objections started, about this Time, against the *East-India* Company of *England*, and particularly a famous printed Answer in the Year 1676, from a Barrister of the *Temple*, to a Country Gentleman's supposed Letter to him on this Subject, dissuading him from longer trusting his Children's Fortunes in *East-India* Bonds; because as they were not an exclusive Company by Act of Parliament, they could not legally act as such, and were therefore liable to be overturned or annihilated, &c. a very judicious Answer came out to this, in the Year 1677, intitled, "*The East-India Trade a most profitable Trade to the Kingdom; and best secured and improved in a Company, and a Joint-stock: Represented in a Letter, written upon the Occasion of two Letters, lately published, insinuating the contrary.*" [Possibly by Sir *Josiah Child*.]

A Defence or View of the Benefit of the *East-India* Commerce to *England*, in the Course of it, by an exclusive Company and joint Stock.

His general Positions are,

I. "That the *East-India* Trade takes off a considerable Quantity of our native Commodities and Manufactures.

II. "It supplies us cheaply with the most necessary Commodities for our own Consumption.

III. "It brings us some Commodities for our further Manufacture.

IV. "It furnishes us with large Quantities of Goods for *foreign* Markets.

V. "It employs a great Number of *English* Shipping.

VI. "It occasions the building of more Ships of Burden and Force, fit for warlike Service and Defence of the Kingdom, than any other Trade whatever.

VII. "It brings in a considerable Revenue to the King's Customs, and the greatest Addition to the Kingdom's Stock.

Thus evinced.

I. "It employs, in a direct Course, to and from *India*, 30, to 35 great Ships, from 300 to 600 Tons Burthen; and in seven Years past there have been built, *new* from the Stocks, 26, to 28 Ships, from 350, to 600 Tons each: — Whereby there is a very large Addition of Strength for Defence of the Kingdom, as those Ships, equipped in a warlike Manner, will carry from 40, to 60, and 70 Guns each.

II. "The Exports of the Company in one Year, [*viz.* Part of 1674 and 1675] may be about 430,000*l.* whereof about 320,000*l.* in *Bullion*, and about 110,000*l.* Value in Cloth and other Goods.

III. "That the Returns from *India*, for that Adventure, are *Callico*, *Pepper*, *Saltpetre*, *Indico*, *Silk* [raw and wrought] *Drugs*, &c. which, on Sale in *England*, produce at least 860,000*l.* and often as much more.

IV. "The Amount of Customs, Freight, and all other Charges, of Officers, Ware-houses, Carts, Lighters, Porters, &c. is altogether as much the Kingdom's Stock, as the clear Profit added to the Company's Stock is.

"So that there is, in a plain and direct Way, added to the Stock of the Kingdom, by the Company's Trade, in one Year, (if no Accident intervene) 430,000*l.* deducting, however, about 60,000*l.* being the Charges in *India* for the Maintenance of Factors, Factories, Forts, Garrisons, Negotiations with Princes, &c.

V. "The private Trade allowed by the Company to Owners of Ships, Commanders, and Seamen, as well as to their Factors, &c. for *Diamonds*, *Pearls*, *Musk*, *Ambergris*, &c. for which there may be annually exported, in Goods, about 40, or 50,000*l.* and in *Bullion* from 80, to 100,000*l.* yields, at Home, in Returns, 250, to 300,000*l.* So here is 130,000*l.* farther Addition to the Stock of the Kingdom. Both together making 500,000*l.* annually added to the Nation's Stock, by the *East-India* Commerce, beside all the Consequences depending farther thereupon, which come next to be considered.

For Illustration hereof, let it be considered, with regard to the State of our *East-India* Trade, in the Consequences depending thereupon, *viz.*

I. "In Reference to the Exports; principally of so great a Quantity of *Gold* and *Silver*; what is very obvious, is, That if, in any foreign Trade, 100,000*l.* exported in *Bullion*, brings back



" as much Merchandize as, being re-exported to other foreign Parts, brings Home 200, or 250,000*l.* that must be a gainful Commerce to the Nation. A. D. 1677

II. " The Goods annually exported, amounting to 110,000*l.* consist of 60, or 70,000*l.* in *English* Goods, as, *Drapery*, *Tin*, and *Lead*, and the rest is in foreign Commodities. Our *Lead*, it is true, might be taken off by other *European* Nations; although we had no Trade to *India* ourselves, but the Sale of the *Drapery* and *Tin*, amounting to 50,000*l.* (which now gains 50,000*l.* to the Nation) would not be taken off at all; for no other Nation carries *English* Cloth to *India*, and for *Tin*, there are great Quantities of it in some Parts of *India*.

III. " There may be annually consumed in *England*, nearly to the Value of 200, 230, or 240,000*l.* in *India* Goods, viz. about the Value of 6000*l.* in *Pepper*, 30,000*l.* in *Saltpetre*, 30,000*l.* in *Silks*, raw and manufactured; 160,000*l.* in *Callicoes*; and about 10, to 15,000*l.* in *Indico* and other *Drugs*." [As yet there is no Mention of *Tea*, nor *Coffee*; the former, because the Company had not, till after this Time, settled a Trade to *China*; and the latter was hitherto solely supplied by the *Turkey* Company] " All the rest of the Returns above-mentioned, amounting to 630,000*l.* Value, are transported to foreign Markets, as is also most Part of the private Trade.—The *Pepper*, I reckon at 8*d.* per *lb.* Weight (so necessary a Spice for all People) which formerly cost us 3*s.* 4*d.* per *lb.* being no-where to be had but in *India*; and were we obliged to have it from the *Dutch*, they would probably raise it as high as they do their other Spices: Yet, supposing it so low as 16*d.* per *lb.* it would be a farther annual Expence of 6000*l.* to the Nation.

" *Saltpetre* is of that absolute Necessity, that without it we should be like the *Israelites* under the Bondage of the *Philistines*, without the Means of defending ourselves. Possibly, even if we had no *Indian* Trade, we might, in Time of Peace, purchase it, though it would cost us double what it now does. But, in case of War, where could we have sufficient? Not surely from our Enemies. Or, would our Gentlemen, Citizens, and Farmers, be willing to have their Cellars and Rooms dug up, [as in King *Charles* the First's Reign] and be deprived of Freedom in their own Houses, exposed and laid open to *Saltpetre* Men? Which Method would be, besides, far short of intirely supplying us.

" *Raw Silk* we might possibly be supplied with from other Parts, though not so cheap as from *India*. And *India-wrought Silks* serve us instead of so much *Italian* and *French* Silks, which would cost us almost treble the Price of *Indian* Silks; to the Kingdom's Loss of above 20,000*l.* yearly.

" *Callicoes* serve instead of the like Quantity of *French*, *Dutch*, and *Flemish* Linen, which would cost thrice as much: Hereby 2, or 300,000*l.* is yearly saved to the Nation.—And if the Linen Manufacture were settled in *Ireland* so as to supply *England*, our *Callicoes* might be transported to foreign Markets." [This is now, in our Time, happily verified and effected.]

" *Indico* is necessary for dying and perfecting of our own Manufactures. And the other *Drugs*, &c. brought from *India*, are inconsiderable.

The Profit of foreign Trade, driven by Natives, centers at Home: But if by Foreigners, it centers abroad. An useful Remark.

IV. " The Value of 630,000*l.* in *India* Goods of the Company's, and 200,000*l.* Value of private Traders, are transported yearly to *France*, *Holland*, *Spain*, *Italy*, *Turkey*, &c. whereby those Trades are the better carried on by the *English*, to a farther Advantage of the Kingdom; and cannot be calculated to yield less than 10 per Cent. clear Profit; being 83,000*l.* yearly: Yet, as some Part may be exported by Strangers,—I shall estimate the net Profit at only 60,000*l.* being so much farther Addition to the Nation's Stock. ¶ And here, by the Way, it may be observed, that the Kingdom hath a greater Advantage when the Trade is driven by the *English* Merchant, than when it is carried on by Strangers, seeing all the Profits arising by the Trade of the one is brought back to *England*; whereas the Profits of the other remain abroad. This I note, for rectifying the Mistake of some, who say, *It is all one to the Kingdom, so the Trade be carried on, whether it be by the English or by Strangers*. As also to evince, that it is the Nation's Interest to encourage the King's Subjects in their Trade, preferably to Strangers.

V. " The said *India* Goods are exported in *English* Shipping, whereby much Employment is given to our own Ships" [and Mariners] " the very Freight of which, being about 5000 Tons, cannot amount to less than 20,000*l.* being so much farther Addition to the Kingdom's Stock.

VI. " From all which Considerations there will arise a full and clear Answer to the Objection made against this Trade, because of the Quantities of *Gold* and *Silver* exported to *India*.—¶ And thus the sending out of our Treasure increaseth it: Whereas to coop it up would render it wholly useless. Had we all the *Gold* and *Silver* in the World, if it were absolutely kept and confined within this Kingdom, it would neither greaten our Trade, nor render us more formidable in Strength and Power.—If some other foreign Trades do waste and consume our Treasure,—let us find out Expedients to prevent it. But, in the mean Time, it would be destructive to stop the Current of our real Supplies of it, by breaking in upon, or obstructing the Course of the *East-India Trade*, by which, if the Kingdom had not been supplied, all its Treasure might, ere this, have been exhausted.

Next, That the *East-India Trade* cannot so well be secured and improved, for the Benefit and Advantage of the Kingdom, in any other Way, as by a Company in a joint-stock; let it be considered,

I. " That



A. D. 1677 1st, "No other Nation trades thither otherwise than by a Joint-Stock, except the *Portuguese*, who are *now* almost beaten out of the Trade.

2dly, "It is well known, That Presents are to be made to Kings, Princes, and Governors of *India*, for obtaining Licence to traffic there:—And there is also a Necessity of hiring some great House, for securing their Persons and Goods there, at each respective Place.

3dly, "Our Company has been at vast Charges and Hazards for obtaining Freedom of Trade, and many great Privileges and Immunities, both from the *Great Mogul*, and very many other Kings, Princes, and Governors; and likewise for the Security of their Factors, Estates, and Trade; also to purchase, build, and maintain great Houses and Store-houses in all the Places of their Residences, called *Factories*; and in some Places, as at *Fort St. George*, *Bombay*, and *St. Helena*, to make considerable Fortifications, and to keep large Garrisons!

"If therefore this Trade should be left intirely open, so as every one might trade thither as he pleased, would not all the before-named Privileges and Immunities purchased at great Expence by our Company, be either lost, or else rendered void and insignificant? And when every Man minds only his own particular Concern, the national Honour and Interest would decline.—Would not the Kings and Governors in *India*, and the *European* Nations, our Competitors there, take all Opportunities to make their Advantages, and to put Hardships and Injuries upon the *English*, wanting united Counsels and Strength to right themselves?—Would not every one strive to supplant each other, and thereby give a Handle to the *Indians* to raise the Prices of *Indian* Commodities, and lower the Prices of *English* Goods? Of which there hath already been too sad Experience in three or Four Years of open Trade, from the Year 1653 to 1657; in which Time the *English* began to lose their ancient Honour and Esteem.—And many Indignities and Wrongs were put upon them by the Kings and Governors there, forcing the *English* to sell their Goods, and to take others, at such Prices as they pleased!—*English* Commanders have been put to Death, and their Ships and Goods seized, without Means of Redress.—Private Traders, by outvying and underselling one another in those four Years, brought the Trade to be often a losing one, and at best but seldom a saving one. It was from the Consideration of these and many other Disorders in the open Trade, that, in the Year 1657, it was agreed to lay aside all private Trade, and to open Books for subscribing to a new *Joint-Stock*.

"—— In or about the Year 1665, the Company took a perfect Account and Balance of all their Stock, Adventures, and Debts; when it appeared, *That the Stock was really worth* Prices of East-India Stock. 130 per Cent.; though such were then the Humours and Fancies of People, that it was actually sold at about 70 per Cent.—Yet, since then, the Value of the Stock has advanced to 245 per Cent.!

"From this short View of Things" [says our Author] "I leave it to the Consideration of all judicious Persons, Whether it be not inconsistent with the Kingdom's Interest, and irrational and unjust, to lay open the *East-India* Trade. *Inconsistent with the public Interest*, to part with or hazard the Loss of all those Places of Strength, and those Privileges the Company enjoys, but which cannot be maintained in an open Trade!—*Irrational*, to make a second Trial, after so many Inconveniencies experienced by the first!—And *unjust*, to deprive the present Subscribers in the *East-India* Stock of their future Advantages, who have run so many Hazards, and been at such vast Expences for promoting and securing the Trade!

"With Respect to what the *Barriſter's* Letter alleges, viz. That the *East-India* Trade should be managed by what is called a *Regulated Company*, as our *Turkey* Trade is; it certainly cannot be so well secured and improved for the Kingdom's Advantage by a *Regulated* as by a *Joint-Stock* Company; for the following Reasons:

1st, "Almost every Place in *India* is under a distinct *Raja* or King: And considering that other *European* Nations are still watching all Opportunities of instilling into those *Rajas* or Kings contemptuous Thoughts of the *English*, for their own Ends; this renders it absolutely necessary to have frequent Applications to and Treaties with those Kings, and that the *English* should appear to them with some Port and Grandeur, as being able to carry on a considerable Trade with them, and to force them to a Performance of their Treaties and Agreements. In *India* almost every Port is under a distinct Government.

"The State of Affairs in *Turkey* is far otherwise, where there is but one Prince, with absolute Dominion:—So that, by one Ambassador at Court, and two or three Consuls at Residences of Commerce, to hold Correspondence with him, all Matters for the Security of the Trade may be transacted. Not so with Respect to the *English* *Turkey* Company.

"All which being duly premised, all Well-wishers to *England* (it is presumed) would desire to have the Forts, Factories, and Privileges in *India*, which, by the present *Joint-Stock* of the *East-India* Company have been obtained, purchased and settled at the Expence of perhaps 300,000 l. (and whereof the Proprietors of the said *Joint-Stock* are at present the Owners and Possessors) to be maintained and preserved to our Nation; as also, That the said Places of Strength, Houses, and Privileges, being justly the Property of the said *Joint-Stock*, they ought not to be divested thereof, without an equitable Compensation,—even as much as if it were within the Kingdom of *England*.—And that the succeeding Trade to *India* should both give such Compensation, and maintain the growing Charge.—And as the present Design of some is, That the *now* *Joint-Stock* should cease and determine, after getting in what Goods and Debts they have Abroad, and that the Trade, for the future, should be carried on by particular



" *ticular Persons*, according as every one should think good to adventure, without Limitation, either in Quantity, Quality, or in the Prices of Goods sent out or returned Home: Yet, that there should be a Company legally established, to be empowered to raise Impositions on the Trade, for the maintaining the said Forts, Factories, and Privileges, for the equal Benefit of all *English* People trading to *India*.—Also to make Treaties with Kings and Governors in *India*, as formerly. And also, out of such Impositions, to allot a Proportion, probably not less than 10,000 *l. per Annum*, for the Loan of the said Places and Privileges; and the rest of the Money to be employed for the Charge of the future Government, and for Treaties, &c. upon the Plan of the *Turkey* Company.

A.D.  
1677

Reasons against a  
Regulated Company  
for the *English* East-  
India Trade.

" Now, let it be considered, how insufficient this proposed Method is for securing this Trade to the *English* Nation, in Comparison of the present one, wherein there is a Fund of at least a Million Sterling constantly engaged for the necessary Defence of the Trade.—And it will surely be found difficult to know what Proportion to lay, by way of Imposition, as depending arbitrarily on the Humour of particular Persons, whether they will trade, or not, and for what Value! Infomuch, that there will be a certain Expence, and an uncertain Revenue!—And it may frequently happen, that the former may be the greater, and the latter the least:—And this too, perhaps, in a Time of War, when, there being little Trade, there will be little to be raised by way of Impositions;—because, when Hazards are great, few will care to adventure;—whereby *all* may fall into the Enemy's Hands!

" The Gentleman Barrister insinuates, in the Close of his late Letter, *That the East-India Trade might be so managed, under a Regulation, that five Times the Trade might be gained, and the Prices of our own Manufactures of Cloth, &c. advanced by the Multitude and Freedom of Buyers; and the Price of Goods imported, much lessened to the English, and much more Trade gained with India Commodities to other Parts of the World!*

" But I am of a contrary Opinion.

England had as yet  
no Commerce with  
*China*.

" For, 1<sup>st</sup>, How probable is it, That *private* Traders in a *regulated* Company should gain so much as (and far less, *five Times* more than) a Joint-Stock Company? Those supposed Trades to be gained are chiefly the Trades to *China* and *Japan*; where indeed our Trade, once well settled, might take off more of our *Woollen* Manufactures, and might return *Gold, Silver, and Copper*, in some Measure to supply the Trade to other Parts of *India*, without exporting so much Treasure from *Europe*.—But those Trades are not so easily gained as some may fancy!" [This shews we had as yet no Trade with *China*.] " and least of all by the Stocks of private Persons.—As the present *East-India* Company, even with so great a Joint-Stock, have in vain made frequent Trials to gain those Trades! Yet, with *China*, the Company, after many Attempts and Expences, are in Hopes to succeed; but, with respect to *Japan*, only one Undertaking for the gaining the Trade to it proved ineffectual, with the Loss of no less than 50,000 *l.* Which great Sum would have undone private Adventurers! As to what our Barrister suggests, *That a Regulated Company would advance the Price of our Manufactures by the Multitude and Freedom of Buyers, and also lessen the Price of Goods imported, to the English, &c.* Upon a due and serious Examination, it will be found, according to the true Maxims of Trade and Dictates of Reason, to be quite otherwise. For, who is there that hath in any competent Degree studied and considered Trade in Reference to the Kingdom's Interest, but knows, *That all Buying and Selling at Home, from one to another, is but a mere changing of Hands, neither adding to nor diminishing the Nation's Stock or Wealth.* It is dear selling, or rather the selling of great Quantities of our native Commodities and Manufactures in foreign Parts, and our *cheap* purchasing of Commodities in foreign Countries, whereby our Kingdom is enriched.—For, if we do but consider the Consequence of this Barrister's Position, it will clearly appear, That particular *Englishmen*, Traders to *India*, vying upon one another in the buying of Cloth, &c. in *England*, may for a Year or two raise the Prices in *England*; and, on the other Hand, they may lower the Prices and undersell one another, to get off their Goods in *India*, and make Returns,—some perhaps selling cheaper than the prime Cost, whilst others may not be able to put off their Goods, and so perhaps let their Ships return dead freighted, &c.—What Probability is there then of their continuing to send any thereafter, or that the Exportation of our *English* Manufactures should increase? Whereas, the present *Joint-Stock* Company have so well managed their Trade, that from 100 to 400 Cloths at most, formerly exported, they now annually export 4,000 whole broad Cloths and upwards!—And with respect to Goods imported from *India*; the Multitude of Buyers in *India* raising the Prices there, and of Sellers in *England* lessening the Prices here, cannot but be very contrary to the Kingdom's Interest!—Because not above one-fourth Part of the *India* Goods imported are consumed in *England*, the other three-fourth Parts being exported to foreign Parts. Now, if the Prices of what is consumed in *England* be lowered, the like must inevitably follow for the other Three-fourths exported!—So that the Nation really loses by the cheap selling of *India* Commodities in *England*. And our real Interest is to buy cheap in *India*, and sell dear in *Europe*! With respect to the building of Ships of great Burden, so much for the public Interest, it cannot be imagined that private Persons can effect the same in Proportion to what the *Joint-Stock* Company has done.

" The *Joint-Stock* Company is moreover far more national, with respect to the Number of Persons who have Benefit thereby, than possibly it could be under a *Regulation*: For then, none could trade to *India* but Merchants who understand Trade, and only such as have great Estates, and are able to stay two Years at least out of their Money.—So that the Trade would be confined into a few Hands (100 or 150 at most.) Whereas in the *Joint-Stock*, Noblemen,



A. D. 1677 " blemen, Clergymen, Gentlemen, Widows, Orphans, Shop-keepers, and all others, may have  
 " Stocks there, and reap equal Benefit thereby.

" There are at this Day about 600 Persons who appear on the Company's Books to be interested in the *East-India* Stock, and, under them, it may be, many more.

— This Author alleges, " That the true Ground of the present Company's many Enemies, proceeds from *their* not having subscribed at the Beginning, nor yet afterward, when the Books were laid open, but are since filled with Envy at the Company's Prosperity,"—&c.

But be the then Causes of the Discontents against that Company what they will, this Advocate for them has laid so much in favour of an exclusive Joint-Stock Company to *East-India*, as seems not easy to be refuted. We are moreover indebted to this able Author's 27 Quarto Pages, for sundry very important historical Facts, which otherwise we should not perhaps have so well known at this Distance of Time: Which may well apologize for the Length of what we may fairly denominate a complete System of the then *East-India* Company's Trade and Conduct, and also of the general Theory of the Commerce to *India*, which may be said to be suitable to all Times and Seasons! And we cannot but remark, That, as far as we are able to judge, whatever has since this Time been written and published, even down to our own Days, on the *East-India* Trade, contains nothing materially new, or which may not be found to be comprehended in this very Dissertation; although all that has been since that Time published for and against the said Trade, and also against an exclusive Joint-Stock, would, to our certain Knowledge, fill up a large Folio, were they all put together!

Remarks on this very full and judicious Dissertation on the *English East-India* Company's Trade and exclusive Privileges.

In this same Year, the Lady Mary, Daughter of James Duke of York, was married to William Prince of Orange, afterward King William the Third of England: Her Portion being 40,000 l. Sterling.

The Lady Mary of England married to William Prince of Orange (afterward King William III. of England.) Her Portion 40,000 l.

1678 The former Law made in England, for burying in *Woollen* (18<sup>o</sup> Car. Cap. iv.) not being well observed, an Act of Parliament, of this 30th Year of that King, (Cap. iii.) repealed it; and enacted a Register to be kept in every Parish, by the Incumbent, (or his Substitute) that every Thing about the Corps of the Deceased was made of *Sheeps-Wool*; of which an Affidavit shall be made by the Relation of the Deceased, and lodged with the Incumbent, under the Penalty of 5 l. a Moiety whereof to go to the Poor of the Parish, the other to the Informer. Nevertheless, such still is the Vanity of many of the Rich and Great, that they continue to pay the Penalty, rather than not adorn their deceased Friends Corps with fine Linen, Lace, &c. though so contrary to our true national Interest!

The former Law for burying in *Woollen* repealed, and a new one enacted.

The immense Importation into England of French Wares, of various Kinds, having given just Umbrage to all wise People, as occasioning a vast annual Loss in Point of the general Balance of England's Trade; some say, to at least one Million Sterling; others, to considerably more: Because, whilst we were wantonly and without Measure importing and using the Product and Manufactures of France, the wiser French Ministry were, from Time to Time, laying heavier Duties upon the English Manufactures and Product; so as thereby gradually to drive out of France the Consumption of almost all English Merchandize, and likewise of all other foreign Commodities, by their Tarifs of the Years 1664, 1667, &c.—Hereby the English foreign Trade in general languished, Rents fell, and all Ranks began sensibly to feel its bad Effects. Yet they at first imputed this Misfortune to a wrong Cause; which made the Merchants and Traders petition the Parliament against the *East-India* and *Levant* Companies. In Conclusion, they discovered the true Cause; whereupon they made such earnest Application to the Parliament, as influenced the House of Commons to come to a Vote, " That the Trade with France was detrimental to the Kingdom." The English were also at this Time so justly incensed against the French King's Invasions and Encroachments, from Time to Time, on the Spanish Netherlands, (and indeed, as far as he could, on all his other Neighbours) that the Parliament, in the Beginning of this Year-1678, passed an Act, (30th of Char. II. d. Cap. i.) " For raising Money by a Poll, &c. to enable his Majesty to enter into an actual War against the French King; and for prohibiting, for three Years to come, and to the End of the subsequent Session of Parliament, the Importation into England of all French Commodities whatever." It was indeed more than Time for England to interpose, and save the almost expiring Liberties of Europe! whilst, at the same Time, she put some Stop to an Inundation of French Wines, Brandies, Silks, Linen, Paper, Salt, and an innumerable Variety of Friggery, Millinery and Haberdashery Wares, Toys, &c. Which Prohibition and that of the Wear of *East-India* Manufactures, brought the general Balance greatly in our Favour in twenty Years Time. This Law was passed solely against King Charles's Inclination, being a constant Pensioner of France, and a determined Foe equally to the Religion and Liberties of his own Kingdom! But the Ferment of the People of England was at this Time so great, by the Discovery of the Popish-Plot, &c. that he was obliged to comply. The Authors of this Time say, That, until after this Prohibition, England's annual Exports, on an Average, did not exceed three Million Sterling; but that, in about twenty Years after, the Exports had gradually increased to near seven Millions yearly. Which vast Increase was principally occasioned by the great Increase and Exportation of our own *Woollen*, *Silk*, *Linen*, *Iron*, and other Manufactures, since the said Prohibition of Commerce with France; and partly also to the Prohibition, some Years after enacted, of the Wear in England of *East-India* Manufactures; and likewise in Part to the enlarged Demand from our own American Colonies of all Sorts of Manufactures and Necessaries. The before-named Popish-Plot, and the French Encroachments in the Netherlands, had created such a violent Ferment, as obliged King Charles to enter into a perpetual defensive Alliance with the Dutch, for their mutual Preservation and Guarantee; concluded on the 3d of March 1678, New Style.

England's Parliament prohibits the Importation of French Merchandize, and thereby greatly increases England's Commerce.

King Charles II. d. of England, a constant Pensioner of France, and a determined Foe to the Religion and Liberties of his own Kingdom.



Treaty between England and Holland, for obliging France to grant reasonable Terms of Peace to Spain and the Empire.

And in *July* was concluded an Alliance between those two Potentates, for compelling the French King, (in Consequence of a Treaty at this Time held at *Nimueguen*, between them, the Emperor, and *Spain*) to restore to *Spain* the Towns and Forts of *Charleroy*, *Aeth*, *Oudenard*, *Courtray*, *Tournay*, *Condé*, *Valenciennes*, *St. Guislain*, *Binch*, and the Dutchy of *Limburg*, &c. As also all that has been taken from the Emperor and Empire; to restore also *Lorraine* to the Duke of that Name. The King of *Great Britain*, for those Ends, stipulated to furnish *One-third* more of *Naval-Force* than the *States-General*, and the *States* to furnish *One-third* more of *Land-Forces* in the *Netherlands* than King *Charles*.

A. D.  
1678

Peace of *Nimeguen* between France and Holland.

In *August* was concluded a Treaty, at *Nimeguen*, between *France* and the *States-General*, under the King of *Great Britain*'s Mediation; concerning which all that is needful to be recited is as follows.

" Article VIIIth, The Town and Chatellanie of *Maestrecht* shall be restored to the *States-General* of the United Provinces.

" XIIIth, The *States-General* engage to guarantee the present Peace and Engagements which *Spain* is now making with *France*. And, by a separate Article, *France* was to restore to the Prince of *Orange* his Principality of that Name, and his other Dominions in *France*."

Commercial Treaty between France and the *States-General* of the United Provinces.

On the same Day was also concluded, at *Nimeguen*, a Treaty of Commerce, Navigation, and Marine, between *France* and the said *States-General*, in Substance as follows.

" Article VII. The Subjects on both Sides shall pay no higher Duties than the Natives in general.

" IX. No Refuge shall be given in the Ports of either Party to such as shall have taken any Prizes from the other Party; but, if driven thither by Strefs of Weather, they shall depart as soon as possible.

" XI. The laden Ships of either Party, driven by Storm or otherwise into any Port of the other Party, shall not be compellable to unlade or to sell their said Merchandize there.

" XIII. XIV. XV. The Ships of either Party may freely traffic with the Enemies of either of them: Excepting with contraband Merchandize, defined to be, all Implements of War, *Saltpetre*, Horses and their Harnes.

" XVI. XVII. But the following shall not be deemed *contraband* Goods, viz. Corn and Grain, Beans, Oil, Wine, Salt, and other Things for the Sustainance of Life; all which may be freely carried to an Enemy; unless to a Place invested or besieged. And such Ships designed for an Enemy's Port, and putting into any of the Ports of either Party, shall only be obliged to shew their Passports,—without being searched or detained."

The following Articles, viz. XX. XXI. XXII. are the same as in the Commercial Treaty of the Year 1677, between *England* and *France*, relating to Merchant-Ships met at Sea by Ships of War of the other Party, and wherein contraband Goods may be found.

" XXX. Either Party may build, buy, or freight, in each others Dominions, any Number of Ships for War, or for Merchandize, and also such Ammunition as they shall want.

" XXXI. Ships of either Party, driven on the Coasts of the other Party, shall be treated with Justice and Humanity.

" XXXII. May countenance no Pirates, nor the Exiles of each others Dominions.

" XXXIII. XXXIV. Merchants may make Use of such Advocates in each others Country as they shall think fit; and may keep their Books of Accounts in what Language they shall think best: And may also mutually settle Consuls therein.

" XXXV. Neither Party shall suffer any Ship of War of another Power to come and make Prize, within their Ports, Havens, or Rivers, upon one-anothers Subjects.

" XXXVIII. This Treaty shall be in Force for twenty-five Years to come."

A separate Article relates to the 50 Sols per Ton upon Strangers Ships sailing out of the Ports of *France*, viz. That this Duty shall not derogate from the Equality which in other Respects is by the above-named VIIIth Article of this Treaty established on both Sides. But that *Dutch* Ships shall pay the said 50 Sols per Ton, as other Nations do: But this Subsidy shall be only paid by *Dutch* Ships at going out of the *French* Ports, but not at their coming in. And if laden with Salt they shall pay but half that Duty. And the *States* may (if they please) lay a like proportional Imposition on *French* Ships going out of their Ports.

Treaty of Peace, at *Nimeguen*, between France and Spain.

On the 17th of *September*, Peace was signed at *Nimeguen*, between *Louis XIV.* of *France* and *Charles II*d of *Spain*: But much short of what was stipulated to be obtained for *Spain*, in the before-named Treaty between King *Charles* the Second, of *England*, and the *States-General*: For, only *Charleroy*, *Binch*, *Aeth*, *Oudenard*, *Courtray*, *St. Guislain*, and the Dutchy of *Limburg*, were restored



A. D. 1678 restored to Spain, together with *Ghent* and its *Citadel*; and, in *Catalonia*, the City of *Puicerda*. On the other Hand, *Spain* was obliged to yield up to *France*, *Valenciennes*, *Cambray*, *Condé*, *Bouchain*, *Aire*, *St. Omer*, *Ypres*, *Warwick*, *Warneton*, *Peperingen*, *Bailleur*, *Cassel*, *Bavay*, and *Maubeuge*, with their Dependencies; also the County of *Burgundy*, with the City of *Bezançon*. Thus, declining *Spain*, by every Treaty with *France* since 1659, was necessitated to yield up to her many noble and strong Cities and extensive Territories; being deserted by King *Charles* of *England*, whose highest Interest and Glory it would have been to have supported *Spain* against the greatly increasing Power of *France*. Soon after this unhappy Peace, *Louis*, taking Advantage of the very feeble State of *Spain*, seized on the strong City of *Luxembourg*; beside his continually harassing the Remainder of the *Spanish Netherlands*, by pretended Re-unions, Contributions, &c.

With respect to the Peace at *Nimeguen*, between the Emperor and Empire and *France*, it was not formally signed till the 3d of *February* 1679, (New Style.) Yet, as it was still a Part of the same Treaty of *Nimeguen* continued, we here give its Substance briefly, as under the above Year 1678.

The Emperor's and Empire's disadvantageous Peace with *France*.

"Article II. The Peace of *Munster* or *Westphalia*, Anno 1648, is declared to be the Basis of this Treaty.

"IV. and V. *France* yields up *Philipburgh* to the Empire, and the Emperor *Leopold* yields up *Friburg* to *France*.

"XII. XIII. XIV. XV. The Country of *Lorraine* to be restored to its Duke, only *Nancy*, its Capital, shall remain for ever united to *France*; which shall also have Ways half a League in Breadth, to be set out by the French King and the Duke, for the more easy Passage of the French Troops through *Lorraine* to the said City of *Nancy*, and from *Nancy* to *Alsace*, also from *Nancy* to *Bezançon*, in *Franche Comté*!" Whereby that unfortunate Prince, for having sided with the Emperor against *France*, was barbarously despoiled of his capital City, and the rest of his Duchy now laid quite open to the Armies of *France* at Pleasure, in an unheard-of Manner!

*France's* cruel Treatment of the Duke of *Lorraine*.

"It was also to be free for the French King to keep Garrisons in the Towns of *Chasselette*, *Huy*, *Verviers*, *Aix la Chapelle*, *Dueren*, *Linnick*, *Nuys*, and *Zons*, until Peace should be concluded between him and *Sweden*, *Denmark*, *Brandenburg*, the Bishop of *Munster*, and the Princes of *Lunenbourg*; when they were to be restored to the Empire."

And thus also, *France* gradually gained Ground on the German Empire, of which *Lorraine* as well as *Alsace* formerly were Parts, to the still farther destroying of the Equilibrium of Power in Europe!

By the Peace of *Nimeguen* *France* farther destroys the Equilibrium of Europe.

In this same Year, the French exclusive *Senegal* Company was now first erected, for the Trade of Gold-dust, Leather, Wax, Gums, &c. And, Anno 1681, it was farther confirmed, by the Name of the Royal *Senegal* Company: Yet, being afterwards unable to pay their Debts, they were dissolved Anno 1696.

A new French *Senegal* Company erected.

1679 So rapid were the Naval and Commercial Improvements of *France*, at this Time, that the ingenious Author of the Book intitled *Britannia Languens*, published Anno 1680, affirms, "That for one trading French Ship there was twenty or thirty Years before, there were now forty. For which Purpose the French King established a Sea-Fishery, to the great Prejudice of ours."

*France's* vast Progresses in Commerce and shipping.

1680 The Dutch East-India Company having assisted the King of *Materan* (who styled himself Emperor of *Java* Isle) at this Time, against two of his rebellious Sons, he thereupon yielded up to the Dutch the Towns of *Cheiban* and *Tarpa*.

The Dutch gain more Ground in the Isle of *Java*.

This Year seems to have been remarkable for new Projects in *England*, which were patronized by Prince *Rupert*, Duke of *Cumberland*, more especially such as related to Mechanics. We have a yellow Metal, much resembling Gold, which, in our Days, is still named Prince's Metal, as taking its Name from him: and a Water-Mill was thereupon erected on *Hackney* River for casting of Cannon of that Metal; it is known at this Day by the Name of *Temple-Mill*.

New Projects in this Year, much patronized in *England* by Prince *Rupert*, King *Charles's* Cousin.  
1. Prince's Metal.

Another Project was, for a floating Machine, worked by Horses, for the towing of great Ships against Wind and Tide.

2. A floating Machine.

A third was, a Machine for the raising of Ballast; though found insufficient even before Prince *Rupert's* Death.

3. A Ballast Heaver.

A fourth was, a diving Machine or Engine; by the Help of which, and good Luck, Sir *William Phipps* brought Home from the *West-Indies* near 200,000 *l.* Sterling, in Pieces of Eight, which he fished up out of the Sea, where Part of a *Spanish* Plate-Fleet had been lost.

4. A diving Engine.

The Author of *Britannia Languens* alleges, That the Dutch Herring and Cod Fishery employed 8,000 Vessels and 200,000 Sailors and Fishers; whereby they gain yearly five Millions Sterling; beside their *Iceland*, *Greenland*, and *Newfoundland* Fisheries, and the People and Trades thereby employed at Home!

Fishery of the Dutch its immense Value.



A State or View of  
the Trade of the  
*English East-India*  
Company, *pro* and  
*con.*

We have a State of the *English East-India* Company's Trade in this Year, from a judicious anonymous Author, printed in 1681, intitled, *A Treatise wherein is demonstrated that the East-India Trade is the most national of all foreign Trades, &c.* London, 1681; occasioned by the Clamours still raised against that Company, in order to have the Trade laid open, viz. "Last Year" [*i. e.* in 1680] "1st, The Company sent out for the Coast of *Coromandel* and the Bay of *Bengal*, four three-Deck Ships, viz. one of 530 Tons and 118 Seamen; one of 600 Tons and 120 Seamen; one of 530 Tons and 106 Seamen; and one of 550 Tons and 110 Seamen. 2dly, For *Suratt* and the Coast of *India*, three Ships more, of 550, 530, and 450 Tons. 3dly, For *Bantam*, two Ships of 600 Tons each. 4thly, For the *South-Seas* and *China*, two Ships of 430 and 350 Tons: In all eleven Ships; in which there was a Stock of 479,946*l.* 15*s.* 6*d.* And for the Year," [1681] "they are sending out five Ships for *Coast* and *Bay*; three for *Suratt* and the Coast of *India*; three for *Bantam*; and one great Ship for the *South-Sea*, and *China*: In all which there will be a Stock of above 600,000*l.* beside both which Years Exportations not yet returned, the Company has always a considerable Stock left in the Country, to make and provide Goods before-hand: Beside likewise the Value of their Islands, Towns, Garrisons, Houses, Buildings, Ammunition, &c.—And they may have what Money they will at 3 per Cent. which will be the worst News of all in *Holland*." This is the first Time we find Mention of the Company's sending a Ship to *China*. By the *South-Seas*, before-mentioned, must be understood the Seas about *Macassar*, *Borneo*, *Java*, &c. The said anonymous Author was probably Sir *Josiah Child*, as appears from the *Stile*, *Scope*, &c.

Market Prices of  
the *English* and  
*Dutch East India*  
Companies Stocks.

The said Author adds, "That the quick Stock of our *East-India* Company" (by which he means their constant Exportations and Importations) "was then more than that of the *Dutch* Company, although the Stock of the latter sells at 450 per Cent. whilst ours sells not at above 300 per Cent."

On the other Side,—The *Silk-weavers* of *London* had, this Year, unsuccessfully petitioned the *House of Commons* against the then general Wear of *East-India Silks*, *Bengals*, &c. Mr. *Polexsen*, in his Speech, asserted, "That we at this Time consumed to the Value of 300,000*l.* yearly in those *East-India* manufactured Goods, including printed and painted *Callico*s: For *Cloaths*, *Beds*, *Hangings*, &c.—That the Company annually export from 200,000*l.* to 600,000*l.* in *Bullion*;—that its Trade is now increased to near one quarter Part of the whole Trade of the Nation;—that this Company finding it more for their particular Advantage to take up from 6 to 700,000*l.* on their common Seal for carrying on their Trade, than to enlarge their capital Stock; thereby reaping to themselves, not only the Gains which they make on their own Money, but likewise of the Treasure of the Nation, allowing to the Lenders 4 or 5 per Cent." [This is different from the above Assertion, that they can have it at 3 per Cent.] "and dividing amongst themselves what they please, which now, within these last twelve or fifteen Months, has been ninety per Cent." [The Allegations against this Company, by the *Turkey* Company, Anno 1681, before the *Privy-Council*, make the Sum divided to amount to 260,000*l.* Anno 1680, which they allege, not to have been all merely from their Profits, but partly out of their Principal. See more of this Subject under the Year following.] "And upon an exact Inquiry it will be found, that this Stock is so engrossed, that about ten or twelve Men have the absolute Management; and that about forty Persons divide the major Part of the Gains, which this last Year has been to some one Man twenty thousand Pounds; to others ten thousand Pounds apiece."

The *Turkey* Company also preferred their usual Complaint against their importing of raw *Silk*: So, between those two, the *India* Company was neither to import raw nor wrought *Silks*; yet the grand Committee for Trade, to whom that House referred it, did nothing material at that Time.

N. B. We have shewn, under the Year 1676, that its capital Stock, by doubling, was then made up to 739,782*l.* 10*s.*—Thus we may see how hard it is to come at the naked Truth in Disputes of any Kind, and most of all where Property or Interest is affected.

*Pennsylvania* Colony,  
its Rise, Constitution,  
Product, Commerce, &c.

This same Year 1680 gave Rise to the noble *English* Colony of *Pennsylvania*, in *North-America*, in North Latitude between the Beginning of 40, to 43 Degrees. That Country, till now, was mostly a Part of *Virginia*, and another Part of it was Part of *New-York* Colony. Sir *William Penn*, an Admiral, had obtained a Promise from King *Charles* the Second of a Grant of this Country; but he dying soon after, his Son, Mr. *William Penn*, an eminent *Quaker*, and a Gentleman of great Knowledge and true Philosophy, had it granted to him at this Time, (his Charter being dated on the 28th of February, 1680) which he designed for a Retreat or Asylum for the People of his religious Persuasion, then made uneasy at Home through the Bigotry of *Spiritual Courts*, &c. Mr. *Penn*, therefore, carried thither with him a large Embarkation of those *Quakers*; afterwards from Time to Time, joined by many more from *Britain* and *Ireland*. At his first Arrival there, he found many *English* Families in it, and considerable Numbers of *Dutch* and *Swedes*, who all readily submitted to his wise and excellent Regulations, which highly merit to be known by all Persons who would apply to colonizing. The true Wisdom, as well as Equity of his unlimited Toleration of all religious Persuasions, as well as his kind, just, and prudent Treatment of the native *Indians*; also his Laws, Policy, and Government, so endeared him to the Planters, and so widely spread the Fame of his whole Economy, that, although so lately planted, it is thought, at this Day, to have more white People in it than any other Colony on all the Continent of *British America*, *New-England* alone excepted. And the said Mr. *Penn* (who was a Favourite of the Duke of *York*, afterwards King *James* the Second) two Years after, viz. Anno 1682, had a Grant from his Royal Highness of the Town and Tract of *Newcastle*, and the two lower Counties on the great River *Delaware*, Part of his Province of *New-York*: These are now called the Counties of *Newcastle*,

The *Quakers*, persecuted in *England*, prove the Means of planting and improving the fine Province of *Pennsylvania*.  
Toleration and Justice, their great Effects in *Pennsylvania*.

A. D.  
1680



A.D. 1680 *castle, Kent, and Sussex, and are no inconsiderable Addition to his Province of Pennsylvania.* Mr. Penn's beautiful and superb Plan of his capital City of *Philadelphia*, still strictly followed to this Day, and drawing constantly nearer to Perfection, may serve for a Pattern to the richest Country on Earth. At that City [for it truly merits that Appellation] they constantly build and employ many good Ships; those of even 500 Tons may lye close to their fine *Quay*; with which they trade to our Sugar-colonies with their Corn, Pease, Flour, Bisket, Beef, Pork, Fish, Pipe-staves, Peltry, Lumber, Horses, &c. in Exchange for *Sugar, Rum, Molassus, Ginger, Pimento, and foreign Silver, &c.* So greatly does this Colony increase in People, that it is thought already nearly to equal *New-England*, and that it will very soon surpass it. It seems the landed Gentlemen of many Parts of *Ireland*, and particularly in the North of it, had raised their Rents so high, that many of the Tenants threw up their Farms and withdrew to *Pennsylvania*; so that in and about the Year 1729, some Thousands of them went thither, beside what *English, Welch, and Scots* came thither then and since; and also many *German Protestants*; all of whom are generally well-settled, and are much employed in raising of *Hemp and Flax*, and other new Materials for our *British* Manufactures, as Drugs for Dyers, &c. Iron, and Copper. They even carry their Corn, Fish, Pipe-staves, &c. as far as *Italy*, and returning to *Britain*, they there lade *Woollen, Silk, and Linen*, for Cloathing, Household-furniture, Hard-ware, and every Thing else that is wanted for that Colony. They get Silver also by their clandestine Trade with the *Spanish Main*; and their Logwood-trade, which they import into *England*, helps to pay for what they bring back. — Thus the great Evil of Persecution and Restraint, for innocent conscientious Opinions, has, once more, proved the accidental Occasion of peopling and improving one of the finest Provinces of *British America*!

*Tangier* being, in this Year, besieged by the King of *Morocco*, King *Charles II.* sent a Message to the *House of Commons*, to recommend its Preservation, and its Importance to the *English* Commerce in the *Mediterranean*; and that the two Millions already expended on it would be intirely thrown away unless speedy and effectual Supplies were granted for its Relief. But the Commons, in an Address to the King, (instead of granting this) represented, [*inter alia*] "That *Tangier* had been "several Times under the Command of *Popish* Governors, and its Garrison, in a great Degree, "made up of *Popish* Officers and Soldiers, as also that the Money given for it had been mis- "applied; wherefore they could not grant a Supply for *Tangier*, unless they might be assured, "that thereby they did not augment the Strength of their *Popish* Adversaries." Thus the Jealousy entertained by the Parliament and Nation, that the King intended this Place for a Curb on their Religion and Liberties, prevented its being duly supplied, and occasioned (as we shall see) its being abandoned soon after by that King.

The Parliament of *England* refuse their King's Demand of a Supply for *Tangier*: With their Grounds for so doing.

1681 At a Parliament at *Oxford*, which sate but seven Days, and was the last of King *Charles the Second's* Reign, the *House of Commons* first resolved to print their Votes, which has been continued ever since, and very much to the Benefit and Satisfaction of the Public, and particularly beneficial in Matters commercial.

The Votes of the *English House of Commons* first begun to be printed.

As far back as about the Year 1670, the *English Levant or Turkey Company* began to complain of the *East-India Company*, upon Account of the great Quantities of *Raw Silk* they imported from *India*, which had formerly been imported solely from *Turkey*. And in the Year 1681, the *Turkey Company* complained thereof formally to the King's Council; whereupon a Hearing ensued: The Substance of that Company's Allegations, and the *East-India Company's* Answers, being printed this Year, are as follow, viz.

Dispute between the *Turkey Company* and the *East-India Company*.

I. "The *Turkey Company* have, for near an hundred Years past, exported thither great Quantities of *Woollen Manufactures*, and other *English* Wares, to the great enriching of this Nation; "and do now more especially carry out thither to the Value of about 500,000*l.* Sterling yearly: "In Return for which, the Goods imported are *Raw Silks, Gauls, Grogram-yarn, Drugs, Cotton, &c.* all which, being manufactured in *England*, afford Bread to the Poor of the Kingdom.

A View of the *Turkey Company's* Trade and Importance to *England*.

I. "On the other Hand, (say they) the *East-India Company* export immense Quantities of "Gold and Silver, with an inconsiderable Quantity of Cloth. — In Return for which, their "chiefest Commodities are *Callicoes, Pepper, wrought Silks*; and a deceitful Sort of *Raw Silk*. — "That the *Callicoes* and *wrought Silks*, being wrought in *India*, are an evident Damage to the "Poor of *England*, and the *Raw Silks* are an infallible Destruction to the *Turkey Trade*; for, as "Turkey does not yield a sufficient Quantity of other Merchandize, to return for one fourth Part "of our Manufactures carried thither, the remaining three-fourths is wholly poised by *Raw Silk*; "which, if supplied by that of *East-India*, the most considerable Part of the *Turkey* Importations, "and consequently the Cloth-trade of *England*, must fail.

II. "The Constitution of the *Turkey Company*, as being a regulated one, and not driven by a "Joint Stock, is open and comprehensive, admitting any that are bred Merchants; the Sons and "Apprentices of Freemen challenge their Freedom by seven Years Service, and others are admitted to be free for 25*l.* if under 27 Years of Age; and, if above that Age, for 50*l.* Each "Freeman to trade for as much as he is able. By which open trading the Company is increased "from 70 Persons, who 40 Years ago wholly drove the Trade, to at least 500 Traders.

A State of the *English Turkey Company's* Trade.

II. "On the other Hand, the *East-India Company's* Trade is managed by an exclusive joint "Stock; — which Stock is so engrossed, that about twelve Persons have the absolute Management of the whole Trade; — and about forty Persons divide the major Part of the Gains; — and "do also appropriate to themselves a greater Profit in a separate Trade, as in *Musk, Ambergris, &c.* and, till of late, in *Diamonds* also: — Neither can they breed up any Persons, under the "Notion



1 " Notion of an *East-India* Merchant,—because any one may purchase a Share of their Trade and joint Stock, who is Master of Money. A. D. 1681

III. " The *Turkey* Company's Stock is really greater than the Trade will bear, under their present Discouragements and Checks from the *East-India* Company; and if any Damage befalls this Stock, every particular Member bears the Loss of his own Adventure, with no Damage to the Public.

III. " On the other Hand, the *East-India* Company having a fixed joint-Stock of but about 370,000*l.*" [I know not well how to reconcile this with the Order of the *East-India* Company's General Court, Anno 1676, whereby they doubled their capital Stock, as before exhibited; unless they, since that Year, reversed or postponed that Resolution by a subsequent one, which we have not met with as yet] " they find it more for their Advantage to trade with Money at Interest than to enlarge their Stock; they have therefore borrowed at least 650,000*l.* on their common Seal, at the inconsiderable Interest of 3 or 4 per Cent. thereby trading with the Treasure of the Nation, and dividing to themselves what Sums they please, not only out of the Profit," [this Article is but the literal Echo of Mr. *Polexfen*'s Speech in Parliament the preceding Year] " but also out of the Principal; as last Year, when they divided 260,000*l.* though at the same Time they owed above 600,000*l.* at Interest."

One *George White*, a Writer against this Company, in this same Year, says, " That in the Compass of five Years, (*i. e.* from 1676, to 1681) they divided 741,647*l.* and, in two Months afterwards, they doubled their Stock: This (*says he*) was in all 1,111,647*l.* produced from a Capital of 370,000*l.* only; by which extravagant Dividends, together with above 300,000*l.* for Money borrowed at Interest, with Presents to Courtiers, and their Quarrel with the *Mogul*, they were brought into great Difficulties; so that they, in a short Time, were forced to stop Payment for some Months, yet they recovered a little again: Although by seizing many of the *Mogul*'s Ships trading to *Arabia*, *Persia*, &c. that Quarrel cost the Company, in all, about 800,000*l.*

" Upon the whole, it is humbly hoped, that, for Relief of the now-languishing, though most useful and necessary *Turkey* Trade, his Majesty will be graciously pleased to permit to the *Turkey* Company the Exercise of Trade in the *Red Sea*, and all other the Dominions of the *Grand Signior*," [*i. e.* *Arabia* and Part of *Africa*] " according to the large Extent of their Charter, and Access thereunto, by the most convenient Passages." (*i. e.* round by the *Cape of Good Hope*.)

" More Reasons against the Management of the *East-India* Trade, under the present Joint-Stock.

I. " The Continuance of the Stock, which has now lasted 24 Years," [*i. e.* from 1657] " is against their first Proposal in their Preamble; whereby it is agreed, that, at seven Years End, the Stock should be balanced and divided, and a new Subscription made: And that any Persons, at the said seven Years End, might go out or come in, upon a Valuation then to be made known:—Though no such Thing be hitherto done.

II. " They have sent over to *India*, *Throwsters*, *Weavers*, and *Dyers*; and have actually set up there a Manufacture of *Silk*; which, not only by instructing the *Indians* in these Manufactures, but by importing them, so made, into *England*, is an unspeakable Impoverishment of the working People of this Kingdom.

III. " Although many of the first Subscribers have died off, yet there is no Liberty for young Merchants to come in on a new Subscription.

IV. " The so long Continuance of the Stock is also a Reason that its whole Management is fallen into so few Hands.

V. " They export great Quantities of Bullion, and a small Quantity of Cloth.

VI. " Of the 550, who are Members of the Company, not above one fifth of them are Merchants;—and as these last are always of the Committee, hence it comes to pass that many of the choicest Goods are sent Home on their private Account, but seldom on Account of the joint Stock.

VII, and VIII. " As their present Stock is too scanty, so new Subscriptions for two or three Millions, would bring in more Merchants, as well as more Money to be employed, and also more Ships and Mariners. At present they trade not at all to *Persia*, *Japan*, *Arracan*, *Acbeen*, *Sumatra*, *Pegu*, *Madagascar*, and many other Parts within the Limits of their Charter; although such Parts, if traded to, would not only take off much of our *English* Commodities, but likewise by trading there, from one Port to another, would vend a large Proportion of *Indian* Commodities, and the Profit and Bullion arising thereby would, in a great Measure, (if not totally) prevent the Exportation of Bullion out of *England*.

IX. " Lastly, the Lenders of so large a dead Stock as above, 600,000*l.* at so low an Interest as 3 per Cent.—do clearly venture the Hazard of their Principal, merely for that low Interest; whilst the Company makes 50 per Cent. of it, without any Hazard at all. Those Lenders, (in Case



A D. 1681 " Case of whatever Losses, Captures, &c.) having only the Company's common Seal to depend on, which, in such Case, is no Security at all: For no one Member is obliged to make Satisfaction; as has been evident by several late Examples of the like Nature."

The *East-India Company's* Answer before the Privy Council.

I. " Articles 1st, 2d, and 3d. The Cloth exported by the *East-India* Company is finer and more valuable than what is exported by the *Turkey* Company. And, if we are rightly informed, the Medium of Cloths exported by that Company, in the last three Years, is only about 19,000 Cloths yearly; a greater Quantity than which (in Value at least) the *East-India* Company may probably ship out this Year, if their Factory at *Amy*, in *China*, be not surprized by the *Tartars*, of which there was a doubtful Report last Year.—Yet it is admitted, that before the *East-India* Company had any Entrance into the Trade of *China* and *Japan*, the *Turkey* Company's Exportation of Cloth did much exceed that of the *East-India* Company. 4th, We also say, that it will be found, by the Entries at the Custom-house, that the *Turkey* Company do send out yearly, besides their Cloth, great Quantities of *Pieces of Eight* from *England*, for the Purchase of their *Raw Silk* in *Turkey*, as well as great Quantities of the like Species of Bullion from *France*, *Spain*, and *Italy*, which otherwise would come for *England*.

The first Part of the *East-India* Company's Vindication.

The *East-India* Company now trade both to *China* and to *Japan*.

II. " Concerning the Comparison they make between the Constitution of the *Turkey* and *East-India* Companies; we say, there hath been so much printed in most *European* Languages, and so many Consultations and Debates, in the great Councils of *Europe*, concerning *Joint-Stocks* for the *East-Indies*;—and that in all of them the Result hath been for a *joint Stock*, [*Portugal* excepted]; that we think it would be impertinent to trouble your Lordships with a long Discourse concerning it.

But briefly,

1. " It cannot be denied, by any reasonable Man, that a *joint Stock* is capable of a far greater Extension, as to the Number of Traders and Largeness of Stock, than any regulated Company can be. Because, in a *joint Stock*, *Noblemen*, *Gentlemen*, *Shop-keepers*, *Widows*, *Orphans*, and all other Subjects, may be Traders, and employ their Stocks therein: Whereas, in a regulated Company, such as the *Turkey* Company is, none can be Traders, but such as they call *legitimate*, or bred-Merchants.

A transferable *joint Stock* Company is more extensive than a regulated Company.

2. " The Consequence whereof is, that if the Trade for *India* was laid open, the Adventurers would be fewer, by three Quarters, than now they are; because those only who have Skill, would run away with the Trade, as in Fact they did, between the Years 1653, and 1657.

3, and 4. " The Number of the present *East-India* Adventurers is, at this Time, above six hundred. And, with respect to the indulged or *private* Trade, every Adventurer hath as full a Liberty, in Proportion to his Stock, as the Governor, Deputy, or any of the Committees, the same being not to exceed one fifth Part of his Stock;—and even that has been gradually reduced every Year; though *per Saltum* it cannot be done. It not being the Work of a Year, nor even of an Age or two, to build up an *East-India* Trade to Perfection, though it may be destroyed in a Day.—Which Truth is most eminently visible in the Proceedings of the Court of *France*, these last fourteen Years; that King, in the Constitution of his *East-India* Company, spared no Cost to obtain the best Advice in *Europe*, by immense Rewards, Premiums, &c.—And yet we see that Company makes very little of it.—And even our own Company, although they had formerly a Stock of 1,500,000 *l.* Sterling, advanced no farther in Profits, but 12½ *per Cent.* in fifteen Years; *i. e.* from *Anno* 1617, to 1632.

It is both difficult and tedious to bring an *East-India* Trade to Perfection.

5. " Although, instead of eighty Votes alleged to be now possessed by some one single Person in the Choice of the Committees, we know of no one that has sixty Votes;—yet it is most reasonable, (and has ever been practised both in ours and in the *Royal African* Company, and every other *joint Stock*) that each Adventurer should vote according to his Stock.—Even since this Complaint, which was first started about nine Years ago, there have been more great Ships built by the Company than were in thirty Years before; and also more *Woollen* Manufactures exported.—And the *Dutch East-India* Stock, which was at 580 *per Cent.* when ours was but at 60 *per Cent.* has since stood still, or rather since declined; whilst ours has advanced, so as almost to equalize them in the Value of their Stock: and his Majesty's Customs are also more than doubled, from our *East-India* Trade.—The Company has also made many generous, chargeable, and successful Attempts for obtaining of a Trade to the North-east Parts of *India*, viz. to *Siam*, *Cochin-China*, *China*, and *Japan*.

Price of *Dutch East-India* Stock.

III. " 1. Our *East-India* Stock now in Trade is, at least, 1,700,000 *l.* clear of all our Debts.

" 2. Our Debt at Interest is about 550,000 *l.* and has been reduced from 6 to 3 *per Cent.*—and such is the Company's Credit in the World, that they cannot persuade their Creditors to take their Money.

" 3. And your Lordships, in the House of Peers, did formerly resolve, that the Abatement of Interest tended to the Increase of Trade and the Advancement of the Value of the Lands of *England*.

" —With respect to the *Turkey* Company's Objections against the *East-India* Company's Importations of, 1. *Raw Silk*; 2. *Plain wrought Silk*; and, 3. *Wrought Silks* mixed with *Gold* and *Silver*; we say,

VOL. II.

Y y

" 1. As



" 1. As for *raw Silk*, it is so essential for the Good of the Kingdom, that it may well hold  
" Comparison with our *Sheeps Wooll* and *Cotton Wooll*.

" 2. Since our Company's Importation thereof, our *Silk Manufactures* have increased from *one*  
" to *four*.

" 3. With respect to the *Quality* of our *India raw Silk*, it is the same as with all other Com-  
" modities on Earth, viz. various, i. e. good, bad, and indifferent.

" 4. Plain *wrought Silks* from *India* are known to be the strongest and most durable, as well as  
" the cheapest that comes from any Part of the World, and are generally re-exported from *Eng-*  
" *land* to foreign Parts.

" 5. Wrought *India Silks*, flowered and striped, do, we confess, a little impede the Growth of  
" our own *Silk Manufactures*; but not to that Degree, in any Measure, as the *raw Silk* imported  
" from *India* doth advance it.

" 6. If they could be effectually forbidden from all Parts, the *East-India* Company would be  
" glad to further an Act of Parliament for that Purpose, and also for the suppressing of  
" *French Silks* so much in Wear in *England*, though against a Law in being.

" 7. Wrought *India Silks*, mixed with *Gold* and *Silver*, are not imported by our Company,  
" but by the Company's mere Permission; because if we should not permit them, they would  
" come in, as much as now, by Stealth,—and without paying the King's Custom." [The Wear  
of all which Manufactures has since been effectually prohibited.]

" 8. With respect to our Company's sending to *India*, *Throwsters*, *Weavers*, and *Dyers*, the  
" whole is a Mistake, excepting only as to one or two *Dyers*, usually sent to *Bengall*, and to no  
" other Part of *India*;—and this for the Nation's as well as the Company's Advantage, espec-  
" ally as to plain *black Silks*, generally exported again.

" 9. The Company, with respect to the *Turkey* Company's Request to destroy what is esteemed  
" by all Foreigners to be the Glory of the Trade of *England*; [i. e. by extending the *Turkey*  
" Company's Trade to the *Red Sea*, &c.] cannot help admiring at the Confidence of the  
" Proposers.

" Lastly, Our *East-India* Company can prevent none, by their Charter, from buying their  
" Stock, provided they will pay *5*l.** for their Admission.

" With relation to what the *Turkey* Company adds, in the second Part of their Allegations,  
" concerning a Valuation of their Stock every seven Years; our *East-India* Company aver, That,  
" pursuant to a General Court, Anno 1664, their Stock was valued, at the End of the first seven  
" Years, at 130 per Cent.—and within a Year and a Quarter after there was 50 per Cent. divided,  
" and a second Valuation was afterwards made in the same Manner.

" The *Turkey* Company's other Objections are indeed so trifling and inconclusive, that the *East-*  
" *India* Company gives them short Answers, appealing, at the same Time, to their Lordships for  
" their Weight, &c."

Brief Remarks on  
this Debate.

Interlopers break in  
upon the *East-Ind-*  
*ia* Company's ex-  
clusive Privileges;  
which King *Charles*  
endeavours to sup-  
port, contrary to the  
Opinions of the  
ablest Lawyers.

By our thus exhibiting the Allegations of these two Rival Companies, we learn a great Deal of their History: And, although both Sides may have somewhat exaggerated in their own Favour, it is nevertheless very easy for the Reader to determine the Truth in all the material Points in Question between them. The *East-India* Company, amongst their other Allegations, made great Complaints against the interloping Ships for the last three Years; and that as they were at one hundred thousand Pounds annual Expence for Forts, Soldiers, &c. it would be impossible to carry on a profitable Commerce, if Interlopers be tolerated.—The *Turkey* Company's above Allegations and Remonstrances proved, in the End, unsuccessful; yet the Interlopers went on with their Voyages to *India*; one of whom, however, named Captain *Thomas Sands*, going out with a Cargo of 50,000 *l.* Value, was, at the Company's Request, stopped by the King from going out; and, after a long and curious Trial, a Decision was made, by the Chief-justice *Jeffreys*, in Favour of the Company: So that the Ship and Cargo was sold off to the Proprietor's great Loss: Notwithstanding which, the Interlopers continued their Voyages to *India*, being therein encouraged by the Opinions of some of our greatest Lawyers, who freely declared, That the King could not legally obstruct them, by any Charter whatever granted to the Company, unless their exclusive Powers had the Sanction of an Act of Parliament. Nevertheless, King *Charles* sent one of his Ships of War to *India*, for the Protection of the Company from Interlopers and Pirates.

King *Louis* of  
*France's* vast Power  
at this Time makes  
him invade the Li-  
berties of *Germany*,  
and seize on the  
noble Imperial City  
of *Strassburg*, and,  
under Pretence of  
obscure Claims for  
Reunion, takes on

At this Time, the *French* King, *Lewis* the Fourteenth, was in great Power and Glory. The Emperor *Leopold* had, in the preceding Year, represented to the *German* Dyet his Infringements of the Treaty of *Nimeguen*: 1st, By maintaining Troops in the *Empire*, and retaining of Forts, which he ought before to have evacuated, in consequence of that Treaty. 2dly, By Exactions and Contributions, and sundry other Encroachments and Violences against the Imperial Cities of *Alsace*, &c. But, instead of obtaining Redress, he, in the following Year, 1681, by Treachery and Surprise, seized on the rich and very important Imperial and Protestant City of *Strassburg*, on Pretence of finding in the Archives of *Metz*, that all *Alsace* and *Lorraine*, all *Luxemburg*, except its Capital, many Lordships and Villages in *Germany*, *Brabant*, *Flanders*, *Hainault*, *Artois*, and *Liege*, did



A. D. 1681 did belong to him, as Dependencies on the Bishopricks of Metz, Toul, and Verdun; or else of other many other Places yielded to him by the Treaties of Munster and Nimeguen. Under such-like Pretex- in Germany and the Netherlands. he erected Courts or Commissions of Re-union in Alsace and the Netherlands, for Places which, Time out of Mind, had been subject to other Sovereigns, now, merely by the Terror of his great Power, citing the King of Spain himself and the Electors Palatine and Treves, to appear at those Courts to pay him Homage. He had already the Praefecture of ten free Cities in Alsace, who (as Voltaire owns) *durst no longer talk of Liberty*. "Strasbourg was Mistress of the Rhine (says that Frenchman) by means of its Bridge, and of itself formed a powerful Republic, famous for its Arsenal, which contained 900 Pieces of Cannon. Louvois, the French Prime-minister, corrupted the Magistrates to sell their own dear Liberty and Religion and those of the innocent Burghers, whole Prayers and Tears availed not with those corrupted Magistrates, who suffered the French Troops, on the 30th of September, to enter the City.——In the Spanish Netherlands, Louis seized on the Town of Alost and its Territory, on the sole bare-faced Pretence, that his Ministers had forgot to insert it in the Conditions of the Peace of Nimeguen."——Voltaire (if altogether to be credited) alleges, "That his Power was such at this Time, that all Europe, tho' greatly alarmed at his tyrannical Proceedings, were afraid of seeming to oppose him,——he having then had no fewer than sixty thousand Sailors; which, he says, was more than England and Holland then had, with upwards of 100 Ships of the Line, several of which carried 100 Guns, and some did more.——At this Time also, he constructed or fortified the famous Ports of Toulon and Brest, at an immense Expence; and Rochefort also, in spite of Nature, was made a Place of Trade and naval Force."——He even makes Louis the Inventor of Bomb-ketches: "For intending this same Year to bombard Algiers with his Fleet, he had no Idea how it was possible to fix Mortar-pieces in Ships, for the throwing of Bomb-shells, or any-where else but on solid Ground. So one Renaud invented Vessels without Decks, having a false Deck in their Holds, upon which hollow Places were made for the Mortar-pieces, with which he demolished Part of Algiers. This (says Voltaire) being discovered to other Nations, became afterwards terrible to France, where it was first invented."

Louis's vast naval Power enables him to construct the Ports of Toulon, Brest, and Rochefort. Bomb-ketches invented at this Time by France.

So much had Colbert, the late Prime-minister of France, applied himself to the Improvement of the naval Affairs and Commerce of France, that the Author of Colbert's Life says, that, in this Year, the Town of St. Malo alone set forth in one Month 65 well-rigged Ships for the Newfoundland Fishery, beside the Ships employed to the Levant, to Spain, and to the West-Indies, and also ten Ships now on the Stocks.

France's Commerce and shipping greatly increased. The Port of St. Malo's great Commerce.

Puffendorf observes, that at this Time, the French King's Revenue was computed at one hundred and fifty Millions of Livres: Whereas he observes, that in the last Age it did not amount to above nine or ten Millions; in Henry the Fourth's Time, to sixteen Millions; and in the Year 1639, to seventy-seven Millions. Which vast Difference is, in Part, to be ascribed to the different Value of Money since those Times, and partly also to the great Taxes imposed on the Subjects: But, without Question, the chief Reason is, that France, since those Times, has found out new Ways to draw Money out of other Countries.

One Andrew Yarranton now published two Volumes in Quarto, intitled, *England's Improvement by Sea and Land*: Amongst other Points, he shews, "That Tin-plates" [i. e. Iron-plates tinned over] "were made in England through his Means; he having been employed by some Gentle-men to go to Bohemia, where he learned the Manner of making them. When he returned Home, he set proper Persons at Work, who made better ones than any he had seen abroad, the Metal being better and the Plates more pliable. But a Patent being obtained by some great Man at Court (who had smelt out the Scheme) for the sole making of them, by that means that Manufacture was dropped by his Employers, who had with so much Charge made the Discovery."

Tinned Iron-plates made at this Time in England, but afterwards dropped till of late Years.

That Manufacture remained for many Years unpractised in England, insomuch that amongst the Projects called Bubbles of the Year 1720, we shall see, that this was made one of them: Yet since the last-named Year the making of tinned Plates is brought to greater Perfection in England than in any other Part of the World.

The Protestants in France, being daily more and more persecuted by their most Christian Monarch, King Charles the Second of England was now advised by his Council, to issue a Proclamation or Order of Council, promising to those of our Religion who should withdraw from France, ample Privileges in England; whereby considerable Numbers of them came hither, even before the final Revocation of the famous Edict of Nantes, Anno 1685.

Many of the persecuted French Protestants retire, and settle in England.

So great was the Strength and Power of the Dutch in East-India, at this Time, that Sir William Temple, who was well acquainted with their Affairs, observes, "That, beside the Establishment or Conquests of their Company there, they have, in a Manner, erected another subordinate Commonwealth in those Parts; where, upon Occasion, they have armed 45 Ships of War and 30,000 Land-men; by the modestest Computation." [Miscellanea, 2d Edition, 1681.]

The great Power of the Dutch in East-India.

1682 After the English Hudson's-Bay Company had, with much Labour and Charge in Factories and Settlements, established their Trade with the Natives; the French, from Canada, in the Year 1682, whilst our Company were building a Fort at Port-Nelson, in the South Part of that Bay, came privately and suddenly, with two Ships, into the River of Port-Nelson, and surprized our Company's Men, dispossessing them of that Settlement, and carrying them Prisoners to Canada. This was the first Time that any French Vessel had ever sailed into Hudson's-Bay. But this, being a piratical Expedition, was disowned by the French King, who promised Satisfaction to our Com-

The French from Canada first invade the English Settlements in Hudson's-Bay.



State of the English Affairs in Hudson's Bay.

pany; though whether any adequate Satisfaction was really made, does not appear. Our Company there also erected a Fort at *Charlton Isle*, whither all the *Peltry, &c.* were to be brought from the other Factories, for lading the Ships from *England*. On *Albany River* and on *Hay's Island* were Forts and Factories also settled: And the Company sent urgent Instructions to their Governors, by all Means to endeavour to save the great Expence they were put to in sending annual Supplies of Provisions from *England*; by their trying to raise Coin, &c. in that Country. But this was soon found to be impracticable, by Reason of the Intenfeness of the Cold and long Winters there, which soon destroys almost every Thing sowed or planted in it. They had by this Time five Settlements there, viz. that on *Albany River, Hay's Island, Rupert's River, Port Nelson, and New Severn*.

A. D. 1682

The English East-India Company expelled from Bantam.

In this Year the *English East-India Company* lost one of the best Factories which they had ever possessed in all *India*; occasioned by a Quarrel between the old King of *Bantam* and his Son. It was unfortunate (though certainly most equitable) for our Company to side with the Father; as the *Dutch Company*, on the contrary, sided with the Son, and sent their Forces to his Assistance from *Batavia*; whereby the old King was vanquished, and shut up in Prison. Hereupon the young King gave the *Dutch* Possession of the Castle of *Bantam*, which commanded both the Town and Port. Whereupon that Company drove out the *English Company's* Factors and Servants, and have ever since possessed that Place to this Day. This is our Company's Account of that Affair; concerning which they had many Disputes and Conferences with the Agents of the *Dutch Company*: And the latter published a Pamphlet, at *London*, Anno 1688, for their Vindication: The Substance whereof is, *That it was not the Dutch, but the young King, who drove the English from Bantam*. On the other Side, our Company made it but too plainly evident, That the young King was purely the *Dutch Company's* Instrument for that Violence, which enabled them to engross the intire Commerce of *Bantam*: For which End, and at the same Time, they got him to expell thence all the other *European Nations*, viz. the *French, Danes, and Portuguese*, as likewise the Subjects of the *Mogul*, and of all other *Indian Nations*; although none of these had been Parties in the Quarrel between Father and Son. Our Company alleged, moreover, that the *Dutch* had formerly practised the like in a similar Case at *Macassar*; and were now actually doing the like in a Dispute between two *Rajas*, or Princes, on the *Malabar Coast*. It would be almost endless, and also to very little Purpose, to enlarge on the Complaints of our Company against the *Dutch*, for Injuries done them in *India*; or the *Dutch Company's* Vindication, in Answer to those Complaints; and their Accusations, in their Turn, of Wrongs done them by the *English Company*.

The *Dutch*, by obtaining the Command of *Bantam*, became intirely Masters of the West End of the great Isle of *Java*; as *Batavia* had long before given them a large Dominion on the North Side of the said Island: Yet, beside the King of *Materan* on the South Side of *Java*, there are still several other lesser Sovereigns remaining unsubdued by the *Dutch Company*.

But hereupon the English Company obtains the important Pepper-Trade at Bencoolen.

In the same Year 1682, the *English East-India Company* first began to fortify at *Bencoolen*, in the great Island of *Sumatra*. By which important Settlement they have preserved to *England* the *Pepper-Trade*, which otherwise would have been lost to our Company after their being driven from *Bantam*. This Fort cost our Company for compleating it, in about ten Years Time, no smaller a Sum than 250,000 *l*.

The Origin of the Penny-Post-Office of London.

It was in or about the Year 1683, that the useful Conveyance of Letters and Parcels by the *Penny-Post* was first set up in *London* and its Suburbs, by a private Undertaker, named *Murray* (an Upholder by Trade); who afterward assigned the same to one *Dockwra*, who carried it on successfully for a Number of Years; until the Government laid Claim to that Project, as connected and partly interfering with the General Letter or Post Office, which was Part of the Crown Revenue: It was therefore annexed to that Revenue; in lieu of which Mr. *Dockwra* had a yearly Pension of 200 *l*. settled on him for Life. But the first mention we find of this Revenue in the Statute-Book was not till the Year 1711, as will be seen under that Year.

1683

France is now in her Meridian of Power and Glory.

It was in the Year 1683, that most Authors reckon the *French Monarchy* to have been in its Meridian of Power and Glory. For, in this Year, the Produce of the several Branches of her Revenue was reckoned annually to amount to - - - 215,566,633. And, in the Opinion of many who have made strict Enquiry into her Revenue since that Period, she seems to have gradually sunk in this respect; so that, according to a well written Piece, in *English*, published Anno 1742, intitled, *An Enquiry into the Revenue and Trade of France*, the annual Revenue thereof, Anno 1733, did not amount to more than - - - 140,278,473.

Livres.

Why her Revenue has declined since this Period.

Difference between the Years 1683 and 1733 - - - 75,288,160. This is indeed a very great Difference; and yet much of it may be accounted for from sundry Causes; and more especially, 1st, from the unbounded Ambition of *Louis XIV.* in draining his Kingdom of Men and Money, for carrying on his Conquests, it being the Opinion of some, that ever since his Invasion of *Holland*, Anno 1672, his Revenue gradually sunk, and the Price of *French* Lands therewith also sunk. 2dly, From his (soon after this Time) expelling a vast Number of his most industrious Protestant Subjects; who (beside the Wealth of many of them) carried along with them their Arts and Industry, whereby they taught the Nations, who wisely as well as piously received them, almost all Kinds of *French* Manufactures: Hereby it was that *France* soon began to feel a great Abatement of her Exports of Manufactures, both to *England* and *Holland*.

Value of France's former annual Exports to England; now no more.



r. With respect to *England, France* formerly supplied her with manufactured Silks, of all Sorts, to the Value (in Sterling Money) of about \_\_\_\_\_ £. 600,000.  
But now none at all.

2. With Linen, Sail-Cloth, and Canvas, to about 700,000 *l.* But, since the high Duties we have laid on *French Goods*, amounting to a Prohibition, these are partly manufactured at Home, and partly imported from *Holland, Germany, and Russia* [and more lately from *Scotland and Ireland*] who take off our own Goods, &c. in Return: Deducting therefore about 200,000 *l.* for *French Cambricks*, which, in Time of Peace, are said to come by Way of *Dunkirk*, &c. the clear annual Loss to *France*, in this Article, will be \_\_\_\_\_ 500,000.

3. In Beaver-Hats, in Glaſs, Watches, and Clocks	500,000.
[Since intirely our own Manufactures, of which we alſo export a great Quantity.]	220,000.

4. In Paper of all Kinds (of which we now make much at Home, and the rest we take of <i>Holland</i> and <i>Genoa</i> )	—————	—————	—————	—————	90,000.
--	-------	-------	-------	-------	---------

5. In Iron Ware (which we formerly had from *Auvergne*, but now make better and cheaper at *Birmingham*, *Sheffield*, &c. and of which also we export immense Quantities to our Plantations, as well as to sundry Parts of *Europe*) ———— 40,000.

6. In Shalloons, Tammies, &c. from <i>Picardie</i> and <i>Champaigne</i> , (now made better at Home, of which also much is exported)	_____	_____	_____	150,000.
--	-------	-------	-------	----------

7. In French Wines (instead of which we now take them of Portugal, in Return for our own Manufactures)	200,000.
--	----------

8. In <i>French Brancies</i> , 2000 Tons [which is less than formerly; owing to the great Improvement of our own Distillery, and to the much increased Taste for Plantation Rum] at 40 <i>l.</i> per Ton	80,000.
--	---------

Total Loss *per Annum* to France by England's so greatly improving her Manufactures, and turning her Imports into more profitable Channels ————— 1,880,000.

With Respect to the *Dutch*, they had formerly but few and mostly inconsiderable Manufactures of their own: They contented themselves principally with being the common Carriers of the Manufactures of *France* and other Parts of *Europe*, from one Country to another; beside their immense Fishery: But now they make vast Quantities of rich Silks and Velvets, (beside their *Woollen*, *Linen*, and *Paper* Manufactures) &c. So that [according to Mr. *Burris's* Account of the *Dutch* Trade] they do not, in our Times, take off above half the Quantity from *France* they formerly did, or about

2. In Hats [most of their finer ones coming from <i>England</i> ] they have abated about	300,000.	The Value of the
3. The like in Glafs, Clocks, Watches, and Houfhhold Furniture, [chiefly of late Years from <i>England</i> ] faved about	217,000.	Decreafe of <i>France's</i> former Exportations to <i>Holland</i> .
4. The like of Fringes, Gloves, and Paper	160,000.	
5. Linen, Canvas, and Sail-Cloth	260,000.	
6. Saffron, Soap, Woad, Honey, and Woollen-Yarn, abated about	165,000.	
	300,000.	

Total of the former <i>Dutch</i> Imports lessened yearly	—	—	—	—	—	1,702,000.
--	---	---	---	---	---	------------

Total Decrease of <i>English</i> and <i>Dutch</i> Imports from <i>France</i> yearly, since about the Year 1683	3,582,000.	Total Value of the joint Decrease of
--	------------	--------------------------------------

If so great a Loss could be exactly ascertained, which is not here pretended to, though probably near the Mark, and considering also all the other above-named Conduct of *Louis XIV.* we are not much to be surprized at the Decrease of the *French* Revenues; even after allowing much for the late great Increase of the Commerce of the *French American* Colonies, and also of their Territory by the Addition of *Lorrain*!

In this Year, the Lady *Anne*, Daughter of the Duke of *York*, was married to Prince *George* of *Anne*, Princess of *Denmark*; her Portion being 40,000*l.* Sterling.

The *English Interlopers* to *East-India* becoming so very numerous, our *East-India* Company found Means, in this same Year 1683, to obtain a new Charter from King *Charles* the Second, [being his *fifth* Charter to them :] Whereby all former Charters were confirmed ; and they were hereby impowered to seize on the Ships and Merchandize of the said *Interlopers* ; with the Forfeiture of one half to the King and the other half to the Company, who were thereby impowered to raise, train, and muster, such military Forces as they should judge requisite ; and at their Forts, Factories, &c. to exercise the *Martial-Law*. Moreover, for redressing the Injuries and Wrongs committed on the High-Seas, or to be committed there within their Limits, a Court of Judicature might be erected by the Company, to consist of one Civilian and two Merchants ; who were to determine all Cases of Forfeitures and Seizures, of Ships and Goods, within their said Limits, and all maritime and mercantile Bargains, Policies of Insurance, Bills, Bonds, Contracts, Charter-Parties, Wages of Mariners, Trespases on the High-Seas, &c.

Yet the People of the Ile of *St. Helena* being, in this same Year, in a State of Rebellion and Insurrection, and the Company being hereby enabled to reduce them to Obedience, by executing certain Persons who tumultuously refused to pay certain Taxes, which those People alleged to be contrary to their Contract with the Company when they first went to settle there: A great Clamour was hereby raised by their Widows and Relations; whose Case being laid before the *House of Commons* two Years after, (*viz. Anno 1685*) that House voted, what the Company had thereby

And for their reducing of *St. Helena* Ins.



*East-India* Stock at done to be arbitrary and illegal; which created the Company many Enemies. Their Stock, A. D. 1683  
360 to 500 per Cent. however, in this Year 1683, was sold (or jobbed) from 360 to 500 per Cent. 1683

*Vienna* unsuccessfully besieged by the *Turks*, at the Instigation of *France*, &c.

In the same Year 1683, the Army of the *Turks*, instigated by *Louis XIVth* of *France*, and by the *Hungarian* Malecontents, and encouraged by the Feebleness of the Emperor *Leopold*, made their Way through *Hungary* and sat down before *Vienna*, with 150,000 Men. The taking of this City would have opened a Way for the *Turks* and *French* to conquer much, if not all *Germany*: The Apprehension whereof made most Part of *Europe* tremble, and *England* in particular, whilst her Monarch cared for nothing but his Pleasures and arbitrary Power. Providence, however, frustrated those great Enterprizes, by the marching of the Army of *John Sobiesky*, King of *Poland*, to join the Duke of *Lorraine* with the Imperial Army, whereby its Siege was raised, and the *Turks* forced precipitately to retreat through *Hungary*, thereby losing all that they had before conquered in that Kingdom. Soon after which, the *Imperialists* mastered all *Transylvania*, as the *Venetians* did all the *Morea*, and the City and Territory of *Athens*, as also the Isle of *Scio*, which however they again lost in the Year following: Which last-named Isle could they have held, it would have, in some Measure, cut off the *Turks* maritime Communication with their Territories in the *Archipelago*, *Asia*, and *Egypt*. Thus the *Ottoman* Power now received a considerable Check, which, for two Centuries past, had gradually extended their Boundaries as far as (and in some Parts farther than) the *Roman* Empire had in its meridian Glory done, *Northward*, *Eastward*, and *Southward*; but the *Turks* have never yet been able to get Ground *Westward*, maugre all their bold Efforts not only against the Eastern Shores of *Italy*, but also by this and the preceding renowned Siege of *Vienna*.

*Dr. Chamberlain's* Project of a Bank and *Lombard*.

In this Year, *Dr. Hugh Chamberlain*, a Physician, and one *Robert Murray*, (both great Projectors) made a mighty Stir with their Scheme, for a Bank for circulating Bills of Credit on Merchandize to be pawned therein, and for lending Money to the industrious Poor on Pawns, at 6 per Cent. Interest. Yet it came to nothing.

The Town and Mole of *Tangier* demolished and abandoned by *England*; with Remarks.

In this same Year, King *Charles* sent Lord *Dartmouth*, attended by the able Mr. *Pepys*, Secretary of the Admiralty, with twenty Ships of War, utterly to demolish the Town, Castle, and Mole of *Tangier*, and to choke up its Harbour. It was said to have been strong when the *Portuguese* delivered it up to *England*, Anno 1662; but it was so greatly improved in Strength by King *Charles* as to be deemed almost impregnable. He, for the Security of its Haven and our Shipping, constructed a superb Mole, the Extremities whereof are said to have run out 600 Yards into the Sea; and its Stones were so strongly cemented together as if it had been one intire Rock, inasmuch, that they were forced to drill it in many Parts of it, and so to be blown up piece-meal; whereby it took up six Months in its intire Demolition. The Mole had been made extremely commodious for our Shipping and Commerce, by Reason of its Situation on the *African* Side of the Streight's Mouth.

In April 1684, the Lord *Dartmouth* returned to *England*, with the Garrison, Artillery, and Stores. "Hereby (says *Rapin*) the King was freed from a considerable annual Expence; and the Garrison, mostly consisting of Popish Officers and Soldiers, served to augment the King's Forces at Home, thereby keeping in Awe those who were impatient of the Yoke!" As sundry Towns on the same Shore are still held by *Spain* and *Portugal*, *Tangier* would probably, at this Day, have been less an Object of Jealousy to the other *European* Powers than *Gibraltar* is on the opposite Shore: But, whether its Harbour and Situation on the South Shore, where the Current is said to run much stronger into the Streights than on the opposite Shore, would have in all Respects equally answered our Commercial and Political Ends, is a Point, we will not presume to determine.—Yet we imagine it will scarcely be denied, that our retaining it, along with *Gibraltar*, would have been a considerable additional Security to our Commerce; and possibly also an Augmentation of our Naval Power and Influence, by keeping constantly a Squadron of Ships in so secure a Port. Leaving this Point, however, for Statesmen to determine, we shall only add what some Historians farther relate, viz. That the Rubbish of the demolished Mole and of the Walls of the Town being thrown into the Harbour, has so effectually choaked it up, that it can never hereafter be a commodious Port; which, however, is at least doubtful till a Trial shall be attempted. Mr. *Burchett*, in his Naval History, relates, "That, by our King's Direction, there were buried amongst the Ruins a considerable Number of milled Crown-Pieces of his Majesty's Coin; which, possibly, many Centuries hence, may declare to succeeding Ages, That that Place was once a Member of the British Empire!" And, (let us just subjoin) Who can tell but that hereafter it may be judged the Interest of the *British* Empire to re-assume its Right to that Port? More especially, if what is said by some be true, that the Foundations of its demolished Mole, as well as of its Walls, remain intire; and that it is very possible for its Haven to be intirely cleared of the Rubbish. Professor *Oakley*, in his Account of South-west *Barbary*, "thinks it would be an Enterprize worth attempting, and easily to be effected, to recover the said Place again. For (says he) if 2000 Men were to go with three Men of War and two Bomb-Ketches, they might make themselves Masters of it in twenty-four Hours Time: For, upon the heaving of a Score of Bombs, not one Soul of the *Moors* would stay within the Town, and then the Soldiers might land at Pleasure, who would have nothing else to do but to plant their Guns on the Walls, and by Night to empty a few Places of the Ditches that are filled."

The French East-India Company's Circumstances at this Time.

The *French* hitherto mismanaged their *East-India* Company: For, although they kept up the Figure of a great Society, yet they were found to be little better than Bankrupt in this Year 1684; when, upon a full State of their Circumstances, it plainly appeared, they had actually run out half their Capital, or about 300,000<sup>l</sup>. Sterling. Whereupon it was now resolved to put



A.D. 1684 that Company upon a new Bottom, laying aside the Method of Chambers of Directors in the Sea-ports, (which had been set up in Imitation of the *Dutch* Company) and to place its intire Management in twelve Directors residing at *Paris*, with proper Salaries. This Company had, in the Year 1670, surrendered their Property of the Isle of *Madagascar*; and their King, in the Year 1683, in confirming their new Constitution, left them at Liberty either to resume *Madagascar* Colony, or to leave it in his Hands, and they chose the latter. There were sundry Causes of the Company's Misfortunes; as, their War with *Holland*, from 1672 to 1678, the mercenary Management of their Servants in *India*, and especially their intermeddling so boldly (agreeable to the Genius of their Nation) in the Affairs of the Kingdom of *Siam*; whereby the King of *Siam* was murdered in his Palace, and the *French* Garrison totally destroyed, after they had been at the Expence of sending thither a Squadron of Ships, with Land-Forces, for making that King (like their own) more absolute than the People liked him to be, and flattered themselves with converting all *Siam* to their Christian Religion. This was the State of that Company when *Pont-Chartrain* succeeded *Colbert*, as Prime-Minister. He was far from being a Friend to this Company, as will briefly appear hereafter.

In this 36th Year of King *Charles* the Second, Anno 1684, we have the Lord Chief Justice *Pollexfen's* Argument, (as so termed) printed in a Case brought by the *East-India* Company against *Thomas Sands*, an *Interloper*; who had fitted out a Ship for *India*, without being licenced by that Company. 1st, *Sands*, in his Defence, pleaded a Statute of the 18th of King *Edward* III. (Cap. iii.) whereby it is enacted, "That the Seas shall be open for all Merchants to pass with their Merchandize wherever they please." 2dly, The Statute of 21st of King *James* (Cap. iii.) "Declaring all Monopolies to be against the Common Law." 3dly, "That the Grant of any sole Trade whatever, is contrary to *Magna Charta*," (9th of King *Henry* III. Cap. xxx.) "and to divers other ancient Statutes, as the 25th of King *Edward* III. (Cap. ii.) the 2d of King *Richard* II. Cap. i. and the 11th of that King, Cap. vii. both which enact, "That all Letters-Patent and Commands, to the contrary of the Freedom of Commerce, shall be void." Then he proceeds to shew, "That the *East-India* Company is a true Monopoly, as described by our Law-Books; and is not like the *Turkey*, *Russia*, and *Hamburg* Companies, where there is no Joint-Stock, but every Member uses his own Trade, buys and sells his own Commodities, and has his own Servants and Factors. These Companies only order what Ships shall go, but leave to every Member to send his Merchandize at his own Will and Pleasure; and no Man is refused to be free of their Companies that has a Mind; paying some small Sum for his Freedom. — But this Body-politic, the invisible Corporation, trades perhaps for a Million Sterling yearly. Their last three Sales that they made came to 1,800,000 *l.* and no-body hath these Commodities but they! No Man can vote in their Company unless he has 500 *l.* Stock, which costs above 1,500 *l.* to be bought." In short, his Lordship laboured (not unsuccessfully) to prove the Company to be a true Monopoly, and *Sands* to be innocent, as the Company was not established by any Act of Parliament. Yet the King's Prohibition for the Ship not to sail, obliged *Sands*, after a Year's Suspence, to sell off his Ship and Cargo, with great Loss! N.B. The Ships and Goods of some other *Interlopers* (as they were then stiled) were likewise seized and confiscated in the following Reign, Annis 1686 and 1687: But they took out no Licence from the Company. All which was decided directly against the Spirit and Maxims of our Common Law, purely for supporting a lawless Prerogative in the Crown; which, under a better Monarch, six Years after this Time, was agreed to be legally disclaimed.

The *English East-India* Company fairly proved to be a true Monopoly, in *Sands's* Case, tho' not assented to in an arbitrary Reign.

The Amount of the *East-India* Company's three last Sales. Their Stock now sold at above 300 per Cent.

About this Time (according to Dr. *D'Avenant's Essay upon Ways and Means of supplying the War*, London, 1695,) the Poor-Rate [or the Expence of maintaining the Poor of England] came to about 665,000 *l.* yearly: And, *England* being certainly richer than it was then, it is the general Opinion, That, in our Days, it costs the Nation about a Million of Money. And it is much to be feared, (with our Author) "That, as this Money is managed in most Places, instead of relieving such as are truly poor and impotent (which the Laws design) it serves only to nourish and continue Vice and Sloth in the Nation!" Such a Patriot-Spirit may, it is to be hoped, some Time or other, start up in the great Council of the Nation, as shall be able to devise an effectual Means of obviating the too just Objections against the present legal Methods of providing for our Poor, so as to save to the Nation the greatest Part of the Expence, and at the same Time find useful Employment for the greatest Part of the said Poor, now maintained in Sloth at the public Expence!

Annual Poor-Rate of *England* at this Time; with Remarks.

A just Objection against the present Method of providing for the Poor of *England*.

*Louis* XIV. of *France*, in the Plenitude of his Power and Glory, delighted, even somewhat before this Time, to exert his insolent Superiority, by heaping public Disgrace on feeble States. Of this we have a pregnant Instance with respect to his Treatment of the now much decayed Republic of *Genoa*. He pretended, in the Year 1682, that the Republic had held certain secret Practices with the *Spanish* Governor of *Milan*, of which he accused and admonished them by his Ambassador *St. Olon*.

The *French* King's arbitrary and insolent Treatment of the decayed Republic of *Genoa*.

1st. It seems the Duke of *Mantua* had made a Treaty with *Louis*, to take all the Salt he used in his Country from *France*. *St. Olon* demanded of *Genoa* not only a free Passage for the said Salt through their Territories, but also Leave to erect Magazines thereof at *Savona*.

2d. He demanded, That the Republic should pay to the Heirs of the Count de *Lavagne*, (formerly a Rebel *Genoese*) who were then settled in *France*, the Amount of the Effects which that Count's Rebellion had made to be forfeited to the State.

Both these modest Demands were justly looked on with Indignation by the *Genoese*, more especially that of the Salt, as interfering with their own Commerce. The *French* Author of *Genoa's History*



History nevertheless adds, *That although this Demand might indeed seem somewhat uncommon, yet the Republic on this Occasion ought to have yielded in Favour of a Prince now looked upon by all the World as the Arbitrer of the Fate of Europe!* A.D. 1684

Genoa cruelly bombarded by France.

Their abject Submission to Louis.

The Doge of Genoa's witty Reply at Paris.

There was yet a third Instance of *Insolence*, which exceeded both the former, *viz.* Louis's Declaration, That in case *Genoa* should send to Sea the four new Gallies they had just built, he would construe it as an Hostility against himself, and would in that Case seize on all their Ships and Effects wherever they could be found! In short, *Spain* having broke with *France*, Anno 1684, and the *Genoese* refusing to comply with the above-named arbitrary Demands, and putting themselves under the Protection of *Spain*, Louis determined to bring down their Pride, (as he termed it) by bombarding their stately capital City, and laying it almost intirely in Ashes, with his Bombs and Cannon, and thereby also destroying Multitudes of her Citizens. Not content with this cruel Proof of his Power and Resentment, he obliged the Republic, by a Treaty, in the Year 1685, to send the reigning Doge, or Head of their State, to come in his Ducal Robes to *Versailles*, with four of the principal Senators, there solemnly to ask Pardon of the Grand Monarch, in the most abject Manner. They were thereby also bound to disarm their new Gallies, and to reduce their Naval Force to its former State, *viz.* of six Gallies only! So low was this State now fallen, whose Naval Power had formerly been the Terror of all the States on both Sides of the *Mediterranean*. They were moreover obliged to discharge all the *Spanish* Troops quartered on their Territories, to renounce the League with *Spain*, made since 1683, and, finally, to pay 100,000 Crowns to the Heirs of their above-mentioned Rebel Subject, &c. After their humble Compliance with these and such-like moderate Articles, this god-like Monarch condescended to permit this miserably shattered People to exist as a *Free-State*. The unparalleled Article of obliging the reigning Doge or Duke of *Genoa*, who represents the Majesty of the Republic, to leave the Seat of Sovereignty, and in his Robes of State to abase himself before the Grand Monarch, occasioned a well-known witty Reply of that Doge to a Question of a *French* Courtier, who asking him, Which was the greatest Rarity of all the fine Things he had seen at *Paris*? (which, after his Humiliation, Louis had commanded to be shewn to him) facetiously replied, *That he thought himself the greatest Rarity he had seen at Paris!* 1685

The great Commercial Consequences from the Revocation of the famous French Edict of Nantes, as well respecting, on one Hand, *France*, as most of the Protestant Countries of *Europe*, on the other Hand.

We are now come to the famous Revocation of what was before deemed the perpetual and irrevocable *Edict of Nantes*: By which Edict the *Protestants* in *France* enjoyed the free and public Toleration and Exercise of their religious Mode of Worship, and of their Faith, Doctrine, and Discipline. A Revocation which, on one Hand, proved very lamentable to many hundred Thousands of honest and innocent People in that Kingdom; more especially to such as, by Age and Infirmities of Body, were disabled from seeking an Asylum elsewhere: But which, on the other Hand, was productive of much Good to almost all the *Protestant* Countries of *Europe*; but more especially to the Commerce of *Holland* and *England*, whilst it greatly disturbed that of *France*, and deprived her of great Sums of Money carried away by those Refugees into other Countries.

It is neither our Province nor Intent to describe Louis XIVth's Motives for setting on Foot a cruel Persecution of so many of his best and most industrious Subjects; of which so much has been written and published in most *European* Languages; our proper Province being purely to shew its very considerable Influence on the Commerce and Manufactures of the other Nations of *Europe*. The People whom Louis thus violently forced out of his Kingdom were, generally throughout all *France*, the best Merchants, Manufacturers, and Artificers, of that Kingdom. There are very various Accounts of the total Number of them: Those who reckon up all who retired from *France* some Time before, as well as immediately upon, and also some Years after, this Revocation, go so high as one Million of Men, Women, and Children. Possibly this may be somewhat over-reckoned. Others, (as the supposed illustrious and royal Author of the *Memoirs of Brandenburg*) reckoning only those who withdrew immediately upon the said Revocation, make them only somewhat more than 300,000 Persons—"carrying with them their Industry and their Skill in Manufactures to those Places of Refuge.—Those (says he) who had most Money retired into *England* and *Holland*: But the most industrious Part of them settled in *Brandenburg*; whither they brought all Sorts of Manufactures which we before wanted; by erecting Fabrics of Cloth, Serges, Stuffs, Druggets, Crapes, Caps, Stockings, Hats; and also the Dying of all Sorts of Colours.—They were in Number about 20,000 at first; but they soon multiplied: And soon also made ample Returns to their generous Benefactor the Elector Frederick-William. Berlin (adds the supposed royal Historian) now had Goldsmiths, Jewellers, Watchmakers, and Carvers: And such as were settled in the open Country planted Tobacco, and Variety of Fruits and Pulse. That great Elector allowed the Refugees an annual Pension of 40,000 Crowns, which they enjoy to this Day." Others make the total Number of Refugees to be 800,000. A Part of the Suburbs of *London* (says *Voltaire*, in his Age of Louis XIV.) [meaning *Spitalfields*] was peopled intirely with *French* Manufacturers in Silk. For other Arts, some Thousands of them helped to people and increase the Suburbs of *Soho* and *St. Giles's*. Others of them carried to *England* the Art of making Crystal in Perfection, which for that Reason was, about this same Time, lost in *France*. He says, in Vol. i. That "only 600,000 fled from the Persecution of Louis; carrying with them their Riches, their Industry, and implacable Hatred against their King. And wherever they settled, they became an Addition to the Enemies of *France*, and greatly inflamed those Powers already inclined to War." It may seem somewhat strange, that more of them did not settle in *England*, considering the general Liberty of this free Nation; yet, through the too general and impolitic Aversion of the *English* to all Strangers, even though suffering for the Protestant Religion, and their monopolizing Corporation-Cities and Towns; and, on the other Hand, the great Immunities, &c. allowed them in *Holland*, *Switzerland*, *Germany*, and *Prussia*; we are not to wonder that not above 50,000 of them did actually settle in *England*; where, instead of doing us hurt, they have proved a great and man-  
feil



A D. 1685 | feft Bleffing, by improving fome of our ancient Arts and Manufactures, and likewise by introducing fundry *new ones*.—Others, however, think, that, in all, there, were fettled in *Great-Britain* and *Ireland*, at least *seventy thousand* of those Refugees.

*France*, by its profitable Commerce with *England*, &c. having acquired great Riches in the Times preceding this Revocation; did not immediately feel the bad Effects of driving out so many industrious Merchants, Manufacturers, and Artificers; yet, in Process of Time, she found her Manufactures and inland Trade thereby greatly decayed. The *English* People, assisted by those Refugees, having set on Foot fundry *French* Manufactures and Fabricks never before made in *England*; and which we shall never more take from *France*, as we have, in most Cases, out-done our Teachers therein. But as many of those Refugees were eminent Merchants and Manufacturers, and did undoubtedly bring along with them much Money and Effects, I have seen a Computation at the lowest Supposition of only *fifty thousand* of those People coming to *Great-Britain*, and that, one with another, they brought 60*l.* each in Money or Effects, then they added three Millions Sterling, to the Wealth of *Britain*.

The Author of the History of the *Edict of Nantes*, printed at *Delft*, Anno 1695, takes especial Notice of the great Number of civil Officers who had been in the *French* King's Service; so considerable as to fill all the Courts of *Europe* with them. That, moreover, so many of the young Noblesse, trained up for the Army, withdrew at the same Time, as to form whole Companies of Soldiers in the *Dutch* and *Brandenburg* Service. In *England* (even in King *James* the Second's Reign) large Collections were made for the Refugees; who, at the Revolution, by King *William*'s Accession to the Throne, had 15,000*l.* yearly settled on such as either were Persons of Quality, or were, through Age, &c. unable to support themselves: Which Allowance is now reduced, as there are very few proper Objects for it left alive. To the *French* Refugees *England* owes the Improvement of fundry of its Manufactures of slight woollen Stuffs, of Silk, Linen, Paper, Glass, Hats, [the two last since brought to the utmost Perfection by us.] The Silks called *Alamodes* and *Lustrings* were entirely owing to them; also *Brocades*, *Sattins*, black and coloured *Mantuas*; black *Paduasoyes*, *Ducapes*, watered *Tabbies*, black *Velvets*; also *Watches*, *Cutlery Ware*, *Clocks*, *Jacks*, *Locks*, *Surgeons-Instruments*, *Hard-ware*, *Toys*, &c.

The *French* Refugees Encouragement in *England*, and their Improvement of Manufactures there.

The two first Kings of *Prussia* caused Collections to be made for them throughout their Dominions; they also settled Stipends on their Clergy, built them Churches, granted them Immunities from Taxes and Offices: So wise were those Princes, as actually to have placed their Agents on the Confines of *France*, for conducting those Refugees to *Brandenburg*, bearing their Expences all the Way. They also settled great Numbers of them in their new Kingdom of *Prussia*, which was then but thin of People; there they had Lands assigned them, *gratis* and Tax-free, as also in *Brandenburg*: In *Berlin* they have since built many new Streets, and (as above) greatly improved the whole Country, by Manufactures, Arts, Agriculture, &c. Those Kings divided them into Colonies, and appointed them Magistrates of their own.

And by the Kings of *Prussia*.

The great Elector *Frederick-William* allowed them a yearly Pension of *forty thousand Crowns*: He brought in the Use of Post-houses, till then unknown in *Germany*. The Streets of his Towns were paved, and enlightened by *Lanthorns*; for till then the Courtiers were obliged to go in Stilts to *Potsdam*, when the Court resided there, because of the Heaps of Dirt in the Streets.

"Nothing" (says Monsieur *Huet*, said to have been the Author of certain *Memoirs of the Dutch Commerce*) "has increased the Inhabitants as well as Manufactures of *Holland* so much as the *French* Protestant Refugees, who were almost all of them Merchants and Artisans." And even this *French* and *Papish* Bishop adds, that "whenever Trade is clogged or constrained in any Country, it will retire to other Countries where it can have more Safety." The before-quoted Author of *The History of the Edict of Nantes*, observes, "That the Liberality of the *States-Generals* of the *United Netherlands* to those innocent Refugees was so great, that it can scarcely be too amply described. They settled a Fund for an incredible Number of Pensions to military Officers, Gentlemen, and Ministers; and for Supplies to Virgins and Ladies of Quality. Great Sums also were raised for supporting their Poor, for whom liberal Collections were made in all their Towns and Villages: And the Prince and Princess of *Orange* were bright Examples for that Charity, both before and after they became Monarchs of *Britain*. The Prince of *East-Friseland* also testified his Zeal for their Relief."

They were more-over greatly relieved and supported in *Holland*, whose People and Manufactures were thereby much increased.

*Voltaire*, in the second Tome of his *Age of Louis* the Fourteenth, (Chap. ii.) says, "That near *fifty thousand* Families left *France* in the Space of three Years, and were afterwards followed by others: Who introduced their Arts, Manufactures, and Riches among Strangers: That almost all the North Part of *Germany* [a Country hitherto rude and void of Industry] received a new Face from the Multitude of Refugees translated thither: Peopling intire Cities, where Stuffs, Lace, Hats, Stockings, formerly imported from *France*, were now made in those Countries."

Neither were the Protestant Cantons of *Switzerland* less kind and bountiful to such of those good People who took Shelter amongst them; by supplying them with every Necessary, and even by settling Pensions on them.—In a few Months after this Revocation, the City of *Geneva* doubled her Inhabitants: Yet, lest *France* should resent it, her Magistrates were obliged to send them away again. The Landgrave of *Hesse-Cassel* received them in great Numbers, and was extremely kind to them. Even the *Lutheran* Princes received them kindly, and erected Churches, Schools, and Hospitals for them; particularly the Princes of *Lunenbourg*, the free Cities of *Germany*, the Margrave of *Barceib*, &c.—They, in short, spread themselves throughout every other



Part of *Europe*, where any Degree of Freedom or Toleration of private Judgment, in Matters of Religion, was allowed, as in *Denmark*, *Norway*, *Sweden*, *Livonia*, *Poland*, and *Russia*. Some even wandered as far as our *American Colonies*: And wherever they were received they became a substantial Blessing to their Benefactors, by improving their Trade and Manufactures: Moreover, many of them having been eminent Merchants, such of those who fixed in *England* and *Holland*, settled Correspondences all over the World, greatly to the Increase of Commerce.

A. D.  
1685

A brief Essay on the Benefits of religious Toleration to any Country.

On this interesting Subject, we can scarcely judge it a Digression, in joining with Pensionary *De Witt*, in his (so-often before quoted) *Interest of Holland*, in Behalf of the Freedom of Toleration of Religion, "as being highly conducive to the Increase of Commerce;—to the preserving our People at Home,—and the alluring of Strangers to come and settle with us.—For" (adds he) "all civilized People must be supposed to pitch upon some outward Service of God as the best, and to be averse from all other Forms: And such Persons will abhor even to travel, and much more to reside in Countries where they are not permitted to serve God outwardly, after the Manner they like best.—Yet the Clergy (almost every-where but in *Holland*) having a settled Livelyhood, which depends not on the political Welfare of the Land, do, through human Frailty, teach and preach up all that can have a Tendency to their own Credit, Profit, and Ease, even though it be to the Ruin of their own Country." He then goes on to shew how they persecute Dissenters from them, *Odio theologico*, as he phrases it: "Whereas" (adds he) "all Christian Clergymen ought to rest satisfied, according to their Master's Doctrine, with enlightening and Persuasion alone, and should be far from Compulsion, either by spiritual or bodily Punishments.—How prejudicial such coercive Practices are, especially in rich trading Cities, *Lubeck*, *Cologne*, and *Aix-la-Chapelle* may instruct us; where both the Rulers and Subjects of those lately so famous Cities, have, since the Reformation, lost most of their Wealth, chiefly by such Compulsion in Religion: Many of their Inhabitants being thereby driven out, and Strangers likewise discouraged from coming to reside in them."

Tobacco and Sugar first taxed by Name, from our own Plantations, by Parliament.

In this first Year of King *James* the Second, an Act of Parliament, (Cap. iv.) granted to him new Duties on *Tobacco* and *Sugar*: And this, we must observe, was the first Time that *Tobacco* and *Sugar*, of our own Colonies, were particularly taxed by Name: There being, till now, only 12 d. per Pound, (or 5 per Cent.) laid on them under the general Name of *Poundage*, as on all other imported Goods. But, since this Time, those two most valuable Commodities have proved very considerable Aids to the Nation, in its Revenue.

King *James* the Second gets the Prohibition of *French* Commodities repealed, although *France* greatly discouraged *English* Manufactures.

*French* Merchandize being prohibited to be imported into *England*, in the Year 1678, (as we have seen) for three Years to come, (and to the End of the next Session of Parliament) and there having been no Parliament during the Remainder of King *Charles* the Second's Reign; King *James* the Second, in the very Beginning of his Reign, having great Occasion for the Friendship of the *French* King, for enabling him to accomplish the two grand Points he had in View, viz. the establishing of Popery and of despotic Power in *England*, got an Act of Parliament passed, (Cap. vi.) absolutely to repeal the said Prohibition. Whereupon ensued an Inundation of *French* Commodities, to the Value of above four Millions *Sterling*, within the Compass of less than three Years Time; whereby all the Evils formerly complained of were renewed; inso-much that the Nation would have been soon beggared, had it not been for the happy Revolution, Anno 1688; when all Commerce with *France* was effectually barred.

The first Volume of the authentic Treatise, intitled, *The British Merchant*, (p. 319) gives it us from the Custom-house Books, that the Linen alone imported in the Year 1686, was valued at no less than 398,611 l. 14 s. 10 d. beside clandestine Importations thereof. And at a Medium of three Years, viz. Annis 1686-7-8, there were annually imported from *France*, viz. *Wines*, 18,150 Tons; *Brandy*, 4000 Tons.

And, *ibidem*, p. 325-6, at a Medium of said three Years, annually, in Value imported from *France*,

					l.	s.	d.
Linens	—	—	—	—	700,000	—	—
Lustrings and Alamodes	—	—	—	—	212,500	—	—
Other Silk Fabricks	—	—	—	—	500,000	—	—
Paper	—	—	—	—	50,000	—	—
Total					1,462,500	—	—

Such, however, were the kind Returns of *Louis*, to our then King, that but two Years after this, viz. Anno 1687, he prohibited the Importation of most of our Woollen Manufactures into *France*. Yet so violently bent was *James* on pursuing the two grand Points above-named, that, though naturally inclinable to favour Commerce, yet he sacrificed the great Interests of his Kingdom rather than give them up.

The Post-office Revenue granted for ever, or in Fee Simple to the King of Great-Britain and his Successors, without Account.

By an Act of Parliament of the 15th of King *Charles* the Second, (Cap. xiv.) the Revenue of the General Post-office, (and afterwards also 24,000 l. yearly out of the hereditary Excise) was settled on the Duke of *York* and his Heirs male. In this first Year of the last-named Prince's Reign, by the Name of King *James* the Second, his obsequious Parliament enacted, (Cap. xii.) That both those Revenues shall hereafter be to him, his Heirs, and Successors, one intire and indefeasible Estate in Fee-simple. So that the said Post-office Revenue was made the King of *Great-Britain's* private Estate for ever, and therefore is never to be accounted for by him to Parliament, as all public Revenues are. It was now estimated at 65,000 l. per Annum.

For



A. D. 1685 For the encouraging of Ship-building; greatly decayed in *Newcastle, Hull, Yarmouth, Ipswich*, and other Ports of *England* on the Eastern Coasts, occasioned chiefly by the so much employing of foreign-built Ships in the Coal-trade; [This is far from being so in our Days] and other inland or coasting Trades; there was a Duty of 5*s.* per Ton laid on all such Shipping, in this first Year of King *James the Second*, by Act of Parliament, (Cap. xviii.) one half thereof to be for the Use of the *Chest at Chatham*; and the other to the Corporation of *Trinity-house*, towards the Relief of wounded and decayed Seamen, their Widows and Children.

Navigation-Act farther improved, by foreign-built Shipping employed in *England* being farther discouraged.

The Western Suburbs of *London* continually increasing; more especially in the Parish of *St. Martin in the Fields*, on a Parcel of Ground called *Kemps-field*, whereon toward the latter Part of the Reign of King *Charles the Second*, fundry new Streets were erected; the Inhabitants had, in this Year 1685, obtained an Act of Parliament, (Cap. xx.) to enable them to erect the same into a distinct Parish by the Name of *St. Anne's* within the Liberty of *Westminster*, and to tax themselves for finishing their new Church of that Name.

The new Parish of *St. Anne* erected in the Western Suburbs of *London*.

And in the same Year another Act of Parliament, (the last Act passed in King *James's* Reign, Cap. xxii.) erects another Parish in the said Suburbs, to be called *St. James, in the Liberty of Westminster*; till now Part of the aforesaid Parish of *St. Martin's in the Fields*. It appears by that Act, that the Earl of *St. Alban's* [*Henry Jermyn*, then deceased] and the other Inhabitants of the new Streets called *Jermyn-street*, &c. in a Place formerly called *St. James's Fields*, had been at the Expence of above 7000*l.* for erecting their new Church and laying out their Church-yard, but not having yet finished the said Church, nor a Mansion-house for its Minister, &c. they were hereby enabled so to do by a Rate on the Inhabitants. It appears by this Act, that fundry Parts of this new Parish were not then built up into Streets, which, however, are so in our Days.

And also another new Parish named *St. James* in the said Suburbs.

At this same Time, and particularly in this same Year 1685, there was not a little written both in *England* and *Holland*, on the Subject of making *Sea-water fresh*. Proposals were made and Patents granted for the same, as being of so great a Benefit for Sailors on long Voyages. Yet even to this Day, notwithstanding fundry later Proposals, there has been no effectual Progress made therein.

Projects for making *Sea-water* fresh, though hitherto ineffectual.

In this first Year of King *James the Second's* Reign he coined Gold of 22 Carrats fine, and two Carrats alloy, into 44*l.* 10*s.* by Tale, per lb. of Gold, viz. into Pieces of 10, 20, and 40*s.* Second's Coins. and 5*l.* Pieces. And his Silver Coins contained in a Pound-weight of the old Standard, into 62*s.* by Tale, viz. Crowns, Half-crowns, Shillings, Six-pences, Groats, Two-pences, and Pence. The Standards the same as in our Days.

King *James the Second's* Coins.

Pope *Innocent XI.* being loaded with so vast a Debt to his Subjects, as forty Millions of Roman Crowns, (which at 5*s.* 6*d.* Sterling each, made eleven Millions Sterling) he possibly took the following Reduction Scheme from what had been done by the States of *Holland* thirty Years before, viz. in the Year 1655, as we have shewn under that Year; and as in *Britain* has been often done since, and particularly the first Time in the Year 1716.

The second successful national or public Sinking-fund in *Europe*, established by Pope *Innocent XI.*

For that Pope finding that, in the Year 1685, his said great Debt, with an Interest of only 4 per Cent. thereon, had risen in current Price to be worth 122 per Cent. he first, warily, provided a ready Cash of three or four Millions of Crowns; and thereupon issued a Declaration, that such as would for the future be satisfied with an Interest of 3 per Cent. (instead of 4) should declare their Consent by a limited Time; and that such as chose rather to be paid off their principal Debt, might come and receive it. This Option made all the Creditors accept of the Proposal of continuing at 3 per Cent. by Payments of half per Cent. every two Months, rather than take their principal Money. And it seems, though the Interest was thus reduced, the Principal, in a very short Time after, rose at Market to 112 per Cent. [Vide Bishop *Burnet's Letters and Travels*, and also (from him) *Paterfon's Wednesday's Club in Friday-street.*]

This is the second Instance of the good Success of a National Sinking Fund, in *Europe*.

In *France* an exclusive Company being established for a Trade to the River of *Senegal*, on the West Coast of *Africa*, for Gum, Gold-dust, Slaves, Leather, Wax, &c. from *Cape Blanco* to the *Cape of Good Hope*, Anno 1679; they were farther confirmed, Anno 1681, by the Name of the Royal *Senegal Company*.

The French *Senegal* and *Guinea* Companies their Rise.

But, in the Year 1685, the French King's Declaration taking Notice that the said *Senegal Company's* possessing an exclusive Trade for an Extent of above fifteen hundred Leagues of Coast, and thereby excluded all his other Subjects from trading in the above Commodities, as also in *Negro* Slaves for the Use of the French *West-India* Colonies: [This last was the true Secret] He now establishes a *Guinea Company*, for 20 Years, for *Negroes*, Gold-dust, &c. exclusive of all others, from the River *Serra Leone* to the *Cape of Good Hope*; leaving to the before-named *Senegal Company* all the Coast from *Cape Blanco* to *Serra Leone*.

On this Occasion, it will be no Digression to remark, the great Alteration which the Transplantation of Animals, as well as of Vegetables, makes, by the Difference of Climate, Air, Latitude, &c.—The Portuguese settled in *Angola*, &c. on the African Coast, in a few Generations gradually contract the Complexion of the Natives, even their woolly Hair, thick Lips, and flat Noses:—And *Negroes* born in *Europe* become gradually more light-coloured.—Our English Mastiff-dogs are known to degenerate on the Continent.—Spanish Horses do the same in the Spanish *West-Indies*; yet in *Chili* alone they are said to meliorate the Breed.—By transplanting the Vines on

The Transplantation of both Animals and Vegetables into very different Climates and Latitudes, often make great Alterations in them.



the Banks of the *Rhine*, the rich Wine of the *Canaries* was first produced:—Some say also, that from the said Vine, transplanted a second Time to the *Dutch* Colony at the *Cape of Good Hope*, has been produced that most delicious *Cape Wine*; though others think it sprung from a *Burgundy* Vine.—The *China-oranges*, which are sent in such immense Quantities from *Portugal* all over *Europe*, came originally from a *China* Plant, and have since been transplanted, and prosper in *Spain* and *Italy*. And the like may be observed of many other Fruits, Plants, and Vegetables, which, through the Advantages of Commerce and Navigation, all the Countries of *Europe* now enjoy, though unknown to older Times.

A.D.  
1685

The *East-India* Company meets with a Reverse of Fortune, partly by their War with the *Mogul*, and partly by *Interlopers*.

Although the *English East-India* Company's Affairs were said at this Time to have been so prosperous, that its Profits in nine Years Time, *viz.* from 1676 to 1685, amounted to 963,639 *l.* yet, as all Things on Earth are unstable, a Reverse of Fortune happened at this very Time.

It seems the *Indians* had killed some of this Company's People at *Hugbley*, in the Bay of *Bengal*, and that thereupon their Governors commenced War against the *Mogul*.

The Company alleged, that the proper Origin of this War was the false Reports, industriously spread by the *Interlopers*, against them;—such as, that the Company was fallen under the Displeasure of our King;—that our Nation at Home was under great Disturbances;—and that they themselves [the *Interlopers*] were the true Company. They also had corrupted many of the Company's Servants, whereby a Revolt had been occasioned at *Bombay*, and also at *St. Helena*, where they set up for themselves. The Company farther urged, that this dividing of the *English* Interest in *India*, not only made the *Mogul's* Governors and *Rajas* break through all their ancient Engagements and Stipulations with the Company, and thereby deprive them of many valuable Privileges in *India*, but even extorted great Sums of Money from both Parties. For the Company alleged, that the *Interlopers* submitted to any Impositions, so as they might carry on the Trade; they having, moreover, formerly given a Handle to the *Dutch* to expel the Company from *Bantam*, Anno 1682.

The *East-India* Company's sixth Charter since the Restoration.

All which Considerations being laid before King *James* the Second, and it being apprehended, that, unless some effectual Care was speedily taken, the whole *English* Interest in *India* would be utterly lost; a Ship of War was immediately dispatched to *India*, with Orders to seize on all *Interlopers*, and therewith a Proclamation from the King for all his Subjects in *India* to repair to the Company's Forts and Factories, and to submit to their Jurisdiction. At the same Time, the Company sent out several warlike Ships for the said Purpose. Lastly, for corroborating the whole, on the 12th of *April*, 1686, that King granted them a new Charter, being their sixth since the Restoration; wherein he recites, at large, the five preceding Charters, and subjoins, "That, whereas several Persons, in contempt of those Charters, have, of late Years, presumed, without Licence from the Company, to send out Ships and to trade within their Limits, to the Company's great Damage and the Destruction of that Trade:—He, well weighing how highly it imports the Honour and Welfare of the Realm to redress such Disorders, and to improve that Trade to the utmost: And being fully satisfied, that the same cannot be maintained and carried on to national Advantage, but by one general joint Stock; and that a loose and general Trade will be the Ruin of the Whole:—Being also satisfied, that the said Trade has been managed by the said Company to the Honour and Profit of this Nation: And being desirous to encourage the Company in their difficult and hazardous Trade and Adventures to those remote Parts. He ratifies all the preceding Charters, in their Favour, for ever; and in their fullest Extent, notwithstanding any *Non-user*, *Misuser*, or *Abuser*: And farther grants to the Company, and their respective Presidents, Agents, Chiefs, and Councils in *India*, or to any three of them, (whereof such President, Agent, or Chief, to be one) Power to administer to all Persons, employed by the Company, the Oath taken by every Freeman of the Company, and such other lawful Oaths as their Court of Directors shall appoint.—The Use of the *martial Law* shall extend to the Isle of *St. Helena*, and to the Company's Fort of *Pryaman*, on the West Coast of *Sumatra*, as well as to their other Limits. And, farther, understanding, that many of the native Princes and Governors of *India*, &c. taking Opportunity from the Divisions, Distractions, or Rebellions amongst the *English*, occasioned by the late licentious trading of *Interlopers*," [this was the first Time that the Word *Interlopers* was used in a Royal Charter] "have of late violated many of the Company's Privileges; surprized their Servants, Ships, and Goods; besieged their Factories; invaded their Liberties; and have, many other Ways, without just Cause, abused their Chiefs and Factors, to the Nation's Dishonour: For all which the Company intends to demand Satisfaction, in a peaceable Way; and, if not obtained that Way, to use Force of Arms, wherein they will have Occasion to use their Ships in a warlike Manner.—Wherefore the King hereby grants full Power to the Company to appoint *Admirals*, *Vice-Admirals*, *Rear-Admirals*, *Captains*, &c. from Time to Time, who may raise and muster Seamen and Soldiers, on board their Ships, as shall be directed by the Company, or by their Captain-General in *India*, who may seize on and compel all *English Interlopers* to submit; and may take their Ships and Goods: Also to make War on such *Indian* Princes as may hurt the Company. And in Time of open Hostility with any *Indian* Nation, &c. they may, on the other Side the *Cape of Good Hope*, use the *martial Law* on Board their Ships, as well as on Land. Reserving, however, Liberty to the King, at Pleasure, to revoke this Grant of *martial Law* in their Ships.—The Company may also coin in their Forts any Species of Money usually coined by the Princes of those Countries only; so as it be agreeable to the Standards of those Princes, in Weight and Fineness; and that they do not coin any *European* Money;—and that all such Money, so to be coined by them, and not otherwise, shall be current in any City, Town, Port, or Place, within the Company's Limits."

In



A D. 1686 In consequence of the great Power given to the Company by this Charter, they proceeded rigorously against the *Interlopers*; who, on the other hand, by their Abettors and Agents, did not fail to raise a great Clamour against the Company, who, however, continued in the Exercise of those Powers till after the Accession of King *William* to the Throne.

As *Jamaica* was hitherto principally inhabited by the military Men (and their Offspring) who had possessed it ever since it was taken in the Year 1656, those People, as generally disliking Agriculture, betook themselves to cruising at Sea against the *Spaniards*, on the *American* Seas, even after Peace had been concluded between *England* and *Spain*, in *America*; and, allured by the Wealth acquired thereby, they continued that illegal Practice throughout all the Reign of King *Charles* the Second, and to this Time, and got the Appellation of the *Buccaneers* of *Jamaica*; some of whose bold Exploits against the *Spanish* Towns and Ports in *Mexico*, &c. would pass for mere Romances, had they not been too well known by both Nations.

Some Account of the Rise, &c. of the *Buccaneers* of *Jamaica*.

In this same Year 1686, the *French*, though at Peace with *England* in *Europe*, marched from *Canada*, over Land, and surprized four of the *Hudson's-Bay* Company's Forts; so that there only remained to us the Fort at *Port-Nelson*: And this is the first Time the *French* found the Way over Land, from *Canada* to that Bay.

The *French*, in Time of Peace with *England*, seize on four of our Forts in *Hudson's-Bay*.

In November, this same Year, the Kings of *England* and *France* concluded a Treaty of Peace and Neutrality for *America*; [Vide Vol. i. p. 246, of *A General Collection of Treaties*, second Edition, Anno 1732.] whereby,

The first Treaty of Peace and Neutrality for *America*, between *England* and *France*.

Articles I, and II, "It was agreed, that there should be between them a firm Peace, as well in *South* as in *North-America*, in both Continent and Islands, by Sea and Land: And that no Ships of either Nation shall be permitted to invade or attack the Dominions of the other in *America*."

III. "Nor shall any Soldiers, or armed Men, living either in the *English* or *French American* Islands and Colonies, commit any Act of Hostility or Damage to either Party; nor shall they give any Assistance or Supplies of Men or Victuals to the wild *Indians*, with whom either King shall have War."

IV, V. "Both Kings shall retain and possess all the Dominions and Prerogatives they now enjoy in *America*. And therefore the Subjects, Inhabitants, Commanders, and Mariners of each King, respectively, shall absolutely abstain from trading to, or fishing in all or any of the Places so possessed, or which shall be possessed by the other; either in their Havens, Bays, Creeks, Roads, or other Places. And Ships or Vessels found so trading or fishing as aforesaid, shall be confiscated with their Ladings:—Always provided, that the Freedom of Navigation be in no Manner disturbed, where nothing is committed against the genuine Sense of this Treaty."

The *Uti possidetis* established in *America*.

VI. "Ships of War, as well as Merchant-ships, being forced through Strefs of Weather, or pursued by Pirates and Enemies, or through any other urgent Necessity, to take Shelter into any of the Rivers, Creeks, Havens, Ports, &c. belonging to the other in *America*, shall be treated kindly, protected, and supplied with Refreshments and all Things needful, at reasonable Rates; and may depart whither and when they shall please.—Provided they do not break Bulk, nor sell any of their Ladings, nor receive any Merchandize on Board, nor employ themselves in fishing; under the Forfeiture of Ships and Goods. But before they enter such Ports, they shall, at coming in, hang out the Flag of their Nation, and shall also give Notice of their so coming in, by firing a Cannon thrice, or (if they have no Cannon) a Musket thrice: otherwise they shall forfeit as above."

VII. "Ships of either Nation, stranded or shipwrecked, shall have friendly Assistance and Relief."

VIII. "But if three or four Ships together be driven into the Ports of either Nation, so as to give just Ground of Suspicion; they shall stay no longer than the Governor or other Magistrate of such Port will allow them, after supplying them with Necessaries as above."

IX. "The King of *Great-Britain's* Subjects, of the Island of *St. Christopher's*, may fetch Salt from the Salt-ponds there.—As, on the other Hand, the *French* Subjects of *St. Christopher's* may enter into the Rivers of the great Road, to provide themselves with Water. But both these mutual Permissions must only be done in the Day-time. And they shall on both Sides hang out their Flags and fire a Cannon thrice, &c. as in the 6th Article." [St. Christopher's (as we have already seen) was equally divided between *England* and *France*.]

X. "Neither Nation shall harbour the barbarous or wild Inhabitants and Slaves, or the Goods which they may have taken from the Subjects of the other Nation; nor shall they protect them."

XI. "The Governors, Officers, and Subjects of either Nation shall not molest nor disturb the Subjects of the other, in settling their respective Colonies, and in their Commerce and Navigation."



XII, XIII. "The Ships of War and Privateers of either Nation shall be strictly enjoined not to injure the other, as shall also their privileged Companies: Otherwise they shall be punished, and also satisfy for all Damages.—For which End, they shall be obliged, before they receive their Commissions, to give Security to the Amount of 1000*l.* Sterling, or 13,000 *Livres*: And if any such Ship has above 150 Men, then for 2000*l.* Sterling, or 26,000 *Livres*: On Pain of forfeiting their Commissions.—Also the Ship itself shall be liable to make Satisfaction for Injuries and Damages done by her.

A. D.  
1686

XIV. "The Governors and Officers of either Nation shall be strictly enjoined to give no Assistance, nor Protection to any *Pirates* of what Nation soever they may be: And shall also punish as *Pirates* all such as shall fit out any Ship without lawful Commission and Authority.

XV. "No Subjects of either King shall take a Commission or *Letters of Mart* for privateering in *America*, from any Prince or State with which the other is at War; otherwise he shall be punished as a *Pirate*.

XVI. "The *French King's* Subjects shall have Liberty to fish for Turtles in the Island of *Cayman*." [A small Island West of *Jamaica*.]

The other four Articles are of no Importance; being only the usual Forms of *Provisos*, in case of a Rupture between the two Nations, or of Complaints of Differences arising on either Side in *America*.

Remarks on France's Advantages by this Treaty.

It is easy to see, by this remarkable Treaty, how egregiously the *French King* imposed on his Dupe, *King James*. For, 1st, *France's American Isles* were then much more feeble than ours; and as the *Buccaneers* from *Jamaica* might possibly have made very free with them, *James* hereby gave them intirely up as *Pirates*. 2dly, The *Uti possidetis*, hereby stipulated, secured to *France* the Possession of some of her Colonies, to which *England*, till now, had strong Pretensions. And, 3dly, It may be said, that, by this Pacification, *France* had an advantageous Respite for the improving of both her Island and Continent Colonies in *America*, and of which she made a very good Use to our Cost: 4thly, Here is no Mention of the four Forts taken from our Company in *Hudson's-Bay*; not known in *England* when this Treaty was concluded.

We must, however, on the other hand, observe, that by these Treaties of Peace and Neutrality, for *America*, 1st, between *Spain* and *Holland*, Anno 1648; 2dly, between *Portugal* and *Holland*, Anno 1661; 3dly, between *England* and *Spain*, Anno 1670; and, 4thly, the last-named Treaty between *England* and *France*; the Possessions of those several Potentates, in *America*, were ascertained, and the Freedom of Commerce in those Seas was more firmly established than had hitherto been effected.

King James the Second, of England, shamefully encourages the *Algerines* in their War against *Holland*.

The *Dutch* being, in this Year 1686, at War with the *Algerines*, the latter were shamefully encouraged therein by *King James* the Second, of *England*, who, for some Time, permitted them the Use of his Ports, and to sell their Prizes in *England*; whereby they had Opportunities (as observed by *Burchett*, in his *Naval History*) to go out as they pleased and to cruise against the *Hollanders*, from whom, in the Space of six Months, the *Algerines* took, in or near the *Channel*, above 30 rich Merchant-ships.

The Proportion of People in eight Cities of Europe.

According to Sir *William Petty's* fourth *Essay on Political Arithmetic*, licensed Anno 1686, (and printed Anno 1687) the Proportion of the eight under-named Cities, as to their Numbers of Inhabitants, is as follows, viz.

London,	- - - - -	696,000
Paris,	- - - - -	488,000*
Amsterdam,	- - - - -	187,000*
Venice,	- - - - -	134,000*
Rome,	- - - - -	125,000
Dublin,	- - - - -	69,000
Rouen,	- - - - -	66,000*
Bristol,	- - - - -	48,000*

N. B. He makes the *Medium* of the annual Burials at *London* to be 23,212, which Number multiplied by 30, [as one out of every thirty is generally supposed to die in *London* in a Year] gives 696,360.

London magnified, and Paris, &c. depressed, by Sir *William Petty's* Computations.

This Humour of magnifying *London*, and lessening of *Paris* and other foreign Cities, was probably pleasing to the King; but, I conceive, was far from being just. And, with respect to *London's Medium* of Burials, surely our present Bills of Mortality in our Time must be egregiously erroneous, if, after so many thousand Houses have been added to *London*, it scarcely exceeds that Number. This, therefore, could answer no good End, and was only deceiving ourselves. Possibly every one of the said Cities marked thus\* are considerably under-computed, but more especially *Paris* and *Amsterdam*; which surely could answer no wise or solid Purpose.

By a Treaty between *England* and *France*, our absolute Right to all *Hudson's-Bay* was clearly

In the Year 1687, *King James* the Second, of *England*, appointed Commissioners to treat with those appointed by the *French King*, for the Restitution of the *English* Forts taken the preceding Year in *Hudson's-Bay*. Those Commissioners reported to *King James*, that they had clearly made out his absolute Right to the whole Bay and Streight of *Hudson*, and to the Lands adjoining, as well as to the Forts taken by *France*, and the sole Trade to all Parts within the said Streight and Bay.

1687



A.D. 1687 Bay. Whereupon our said King declared, that he would insist on full Restitution, and on Satisfaction to the Company, whose Loss, by the Invasion of the *French* in the preceding Year, amounted to 108,514*l.* 19*s.* 8*d.* as was afterwards set forth by the Company in their Petition to Queen *Anne*, in the Year 1712, though never paid to this Day. The Result of this patched-up Treaty with *France*, was, that *Louis* agreed to restore those Forts to the Company: Yet, being sure of our said King, he retained *Fort Charles* in his Hands: [Says *Roger Coke*, in his last Page of the *Detection of the Court and State of England*.]

made out, and all our Forts, but one, were restored.

In this same Year 1687, the *Dutch East-India* Ships imported from the Isle of *Ceylon*, 170,000*lb.* Weight of *Cinnamon*: which, though less in Quantity than in some Years before, does, nevertheless, demonstrate the great Importance of that Island to that Company.

We may here, once more, remark, that *Persecution*, and the Dread of the Prevalency of *Popery*, did, in this Reign, as well as towards the Close of the last, drive Numbers of *Protestant Dissenters* to settle in *New-England*, *New-York*, &c. which brought a considerable Accession of Strength and Improvement to those Colonies.

The *Protestant Dissenters*, to avoid Persecution and *Popery*, fly in great Numbers to our *American Colonies* of *New-England*, &c.

*Pont-Chartrain*, the *French* Prime-minister, being an Enemy to their *East-India* Company, it is no Marvel that they did not prosper. Their importing immense Quantities of white Cottons, and causing them to be painted in *France*, in the Manner of the *Indies*, drew the Enmity of the *French* Manufacturers upon them, the Sale of the Company's Cottons and Silks being excessively injurious to them: So that *Pont-Chartrain* procured an Edict of this Year, 1687, against the unlimited Importation thereof; whereby that Company declined more and more: And the War of the grand Alliance against *France* also depressed that Company much; which, in conclusion, was never able to succeed to any great Purpose, till after the Peace of *Utrecht*: In the mean Time, having no Ability themselves to carry on an extensive Trade, they were constrained to let out their Privileges to some private Merchants of *St. Maloe*, who got rich by a Trade in which the Company could not prosper: And thus it remained till the Regency of the Duke of *Orleans*, in the Minority of *Louis* the Fifteenth, and the Year 1719.

1688 The gradual Increase of *England's* foreign Commerce and Home-manufactures, the Improvement of her Lands and Mines at Home, and of her foreign Colonies and Plantations, had occasioned very much Wealth to be accumulated in the Space of about 150 Years past; the Nation not having been engaged much or long in foreign Wars, and those too mostly or principally naval ones, which had not caused much of our Treasure to be carried from us, any more than did our own civil Wars. From these, and such-like Considerations, some Authors, who wrote soon after this Time, have been of Opinion that the *English* Nation was now in its Zenith of commercial Prosperity: Yet, since that Period, (notwithstanding our many and very expensive foreign Land-wars, the great Consumers of Treasure) we are very much increased in commercial as well as in Royal Shipping;—in our Manufactures and foreign Plantations, and in almost every Part of our general Commerce both foreign and domestic. Nevertheless, it must needs be acknowledged, that about this same Year 1688, we were arrived at a very great Degree of Prosperity in all the before-named Respects; for the Proof and Illustration of which the following brief Memoirs of several very able Authors will afford us considerable Light, viz.

The great gradual Increase of *England's* Wealth, Commerce, Shipping, and Revenue, in about 150 Years past.

I. We have an eminent Instance of the Increase of *England's* Commerce and Shipping, in only 22 Years Space, from Dr. *D'Avenant's Discourses on the public Revenues and Trade of England*, and also from *Colliber's History of English naval Affairs*, printed in *Octavo*, second Edition, Anno 1739, if the Computations be absolutely exact, viz. "That the Tonnage of the Merchant-ships of *England*, in this Year 1688, was near double to the Tonnage of the Year 1666.

The political and commercial State of *England*, in the Year 1688, viz.

"Also that the Tonnage of the Navy-Royal, which, in the Year 1660, was only 62,594 Tons, was, in this Year 1688, increased to 101,032 Tons."

1. *England's* merchant-ship Shipping, its vast Increase in 22 Years; and also of the Tonnage of her Navy-Royal in 28 Years.

II. *D'Avenant* farther acquaints us, (in Part ii. of his said *Discourses*, *Octavo*, 1698, p. 42) with what he must have been perfectly well versed in, as he was Inspector-General of the Customs, "That in the Year 1666, the Farm of the Customs of *England* was but 390,000*l.* yearly. Yet, from *Michaelmas* 1671, to *Michaelmas* 1688, being seventeen Years, the Customs yielded net to the Crown, 9,447,799*l.* which, at a Medium, was per Annum 555,752*l.*"

II. And of her Customs, from 1666, to 1688.

III. The said able Author gives us also a View of the gradual Increase of the general Rental of *England*, occasioned principally by the Increase of our Commerce, and in Part also by the great Improvements made in Lands, by inclosing, manuring, and taking in of waste Grounds, and meliorating of what was poor and barren, viz.

III. The vast Increase of the annual Rental of *England*, and of its total Value, from the Year 1600, to 1688.

£	
"The general Rental of <i>England</i> , for Land, Houses, and Mines, before we became considerable in Trade, viz. about the Year 1600, did not exceed, per Annum	6,000,000
"Which general Rental we take now [ <i>i. e.</i> Anno 1698] to be	14,000,000
"Moreover, Anno 1600, the said six Millions, at 12 Years Purchase, (the common Price of Lands at that Period) was worth but	72,000,000
"But the Lands, &c. of <i>England</i> , at the Rental of fourteen Millions, and worth 18 Years Purchase, in the Year 1688, amounted to	252,000,000

How amazing is this Alteration, in the Space of less than one Century!

So prosperous was the *Dutch East-India* Company at this Time, according to Consul *Ker's* Remarks on *Holland*, published at *Amsterdam*, in this same Year 1688, (and since in *English*, in *Ker of India Company's Kerland's*

The *Holland v. East-India Company's*



vaſt Power and  
Greatneſs.

*Kerſland's Memoirs*) "That they were ſaid to have *thirty thouſand* Men in conſtant Pay, and above  
"two hundred capital Ships, beſide Sloops, Ketches, and Yachts."

A. D.  
1688

The Occaſions of  
*Hamb. rgh's* Great-  
neſs and Increaſe of  
Commerce.

*Hamburgh* is become  
the next in Trade  
after *London*  
and *Amſterdam*, of  
any City of *Europe*.

*Lubeck's* great De-  
clenſion and feeble  
Condition.

The ſame Author, treating of the City and Republic of *Hamburgh*, obſerves; "That its then  
"Greatneſs and vaſt Commerce were partly occaſioned by the Reſidence of our *Engliſh* Company  
"of *Merchant-Adventurers*; but ſtill much more by the *Netherland Proteſtants*; who, in the Duke  
"D'Alva's Time, forſook the *Low-Countries* and ſettled here; and by the *Proteſtants* turned out  
"of *Cologne* and other Parts of *Germany*; even although *Hamburgh* be forced to keep ſix or ſeven  
"thouſand Men in Pay, to guard againſt the continual Alarms of the King of *Denmark*, or other  
"Neighbours; beſides two or three Ships of War to guard their Merchant-ſhips from Pirates;  
"yet their Wealth and Trade increaſe daily. — And it is believed, that, ſmall and great, there are  
"belonging to this Commonwealth" [i. e. *Hamburgh*] "5000 Sail of Ships." [This Author muſt  
"ſurely be, in ſome Degree, miſtaken, even altho' he ſhould include in this Computation all the Hoys,  
"Lighters, &c. employed in carrying Goods up and down the River *Elbe*, &c.] — He adds,  
"That, after *Amſterdam*, *Genoa*, and *Venice*, *Hamburgh's* Bank is reckoned the chief in Credit: But  
"in Trade the ſaid City is accounted the third in *Europe*, and comes next to *London* and *Amſter-*  
"dam, ſhe being now become the Magazine of *Germany* and of the *Baltic* and *Northern* Seas. —  
"Hamburgh gives great Privileges to the *Jews*, and to all Strangers whatever: but more eſpeci-  
"ally to the before-named *Engliſh* Company of *Merchant-Adventurers*; to whom they allow a  
"large Building, where they have a Church, and wherein the Deputy-Governor, Secretary, Mi-  
"niſters, and other Officers of the Company live, to whom the Magiſtrates make an annual Pre-  
"ſent of *Wine*, *Beer*, *Sheep*, *Salmon*, and *Sturgeon*, in their Seaſons." — Yet he acknowledges their  
"Bigotry, in not permitting the *Calviniſts* to have a public Church within their City, who are forced  
"to go out of the Gates to *Altena*, a fine Village, a quarter of an Hour's Walk from *Hamburgh*,  
"belonging to the King of *Denmark*; who, though a *Lutheran* Prince, has the Wiſdom to allow  
"the *Calviniſts* a public Church there: Which Conduct of the *Hamburghers* may poſſibly hereafter  
"turn to their great Prejudice. He alſo obſerves, that the City of *Lubeck* has been guilty of the  
"like Bigotry; which City is at preſent much fallen from its priſtine Splendor and Commerce,  
"having been in old Times ſo powerful, as to wage War againſt *Denmark* and *Sweden*, and to con-  
"quer ſundry of their Places and Iſlands, &c. But here our Author ſhould have noted, that ge-  
"nerally thoſe Conqueſts were made by *Lubeck* only as the Head, but in the Name, and by the Aids  
"of the other Cities of the *Hanſeatic League*. We have elſewhere traced the Riſe, Proſperity, and  
"Declenſion of that City, and ſhall therefore now only obſerve, (with this Author) that their Bigo-  
"try to *Lutheraniſm* made their Magiſtrates, through the Perſuaſion of their Clergy, baniſh the *Papiſts*,  
"Calviniſts, *Jews*, and all other Diſſenters, from their City and Territory; to the almoſt intire Ruin  
"of their Commerce. He ſays, "That in his Time," [Anno 1688] "they had not above 200  
"Ships, nor any other Territory but the City itſelf, and a ſmall Town named *Travemund*, at the  
"Mouth of the River *Trave*, eight Miles below *Lubeck*; the reſt of their ancient Territory be-  
"ing long ſince in the Hands of the *Danes* and *Swedes*," [the former from *Holſtein*, the latter  
"from *Wiſmar*] "by whom the Burghers (ſays he) are kept in ſuch continual Alarm, as to be quite  
"tired out with keeping Guard and paying Taxes: Yet (he ſays) they ſtill maintained 1500 Sol-  
"diers in Pay; and, beſide them, 400 of their Burghers, in two Companies, are obliged to watch  
"daily." To this once-glorious City, we, in *England*, ought to acknowledge ourſelves beholden  
"for ſome of our earlieſt Improvements in Ship-building and Commerce, and for our firſt Water-  
"conduits in *London*, *Briſtol*, *Exeter*, &c. taken from their Models: The *Lubeckers* having had much  
"the Start of us in reſpect of many advantageous Improvements, the natural Effects of an  
"earlier extended Commerce; though now it be only the Skeleton of its ancient Commerce and  
"Grandeur.

The State of the  
Iſle of *Hiſpaniola* at  
this Time.

The Riſe or Grounds  
of the firſt *French*  
Colony in *Hiſpaniola*.

The *Spaniards* Conqueſts of *Mexico* and *Peru*, where ſuch immense Treasures were more eaſily  
to be had, induced them gradually to neglect the noble and extenſive Iſland of *Hiſpaniola*; altho'  
it is ſaid there are ſtill Mines of Gold and Silver (as well as of Copper) therein, which were for-  
merly worked to very great Profit: But as they are ſaid to have deſtroyed ſo many as three Mil-  
lions of the Natives of that Iſland, who, whiſt they were permitted to enjoy their Poſſeſſions, were  
very ſerviceable to the *Spaniards*, in fiſhing for them, and in tilling their Lands, &c. ſo that they  
were then in greater Affluence there than they have been ſince, the greateſt Part of the Country  
being depopulated, thereby they have been rendered unable to work their Mines: This, it is  
ſaid, makes them carefully conceal their having any ſuch, left Foreigners ſhould be allured to in-  
vade them. They have ſtill, however, Plenty of *Sugar*, *Cocoa*, *Cotton*, *Ginger*, *Indico*, *Coffee*, *To-*  
*bacco*, *Wax*, *Honey*, *Ambergris*, *Salt*, *Drugs*, and *Dying-woods*. In this feeble State, a Company of  
Pirates, uſually then called *Buccaneers*, ſettled themſelves on the North-weſt Part of *Hiſpaniola*, till  
then ſolely poſſeſſed by *Spain*, and ſeized on the Port and Town of *Petit-Guaves*: After ſome  
Years neſtling there, they applied to King *William*, of *England*, for his Protection there, promiſing  
Submission and Allegiance to the Crown of *England*: But that King, being in Alliance  
with *Spain* againſt *France*, diſregarded their Application. Whereupon thoſe *Buccaneers* applied to  
the *French* Court, who readily took them under their Protection, and ſupplied them with proper  
Aſſiſtance. From this obſcure and ſingular Beginning, has gradually grown up the preſent pow-  
erful *French* Colony in our Days, poſſeſſed of the beſt Part of the great Iſland of *Hiſpaniola*,  
where they have excellent *Sugar-works*, *Coffee*, *Ginger*, *Cotton*, *Indico*, and all the other Productions  
of the *West-Indies*; whiſt the *Spaniards*, on the other Part of that Iſland, proved rather uſeful  
than hurtful to them, by ſupplying them with Cattle, &c. in Return for the *French* *East-India*  
Merchandize, and with their own Manufactures and Product; with which alſo the *French* there  
ſupply Ships from the Continent of *Terra Firma* and *New-Spain*, &c. coming to *St. Domingo*,  
where is fixed the laſt Appeal, or *dernier Reſort*, in all Suits at Law for *Spaniſh America*, which  
therefore draws thither many People. This has proved an unlucky Incident for *England's* neigh-  
bouring Iſles: And ſo much the rather, as the Feebleneſs of *Spain* obliged that Crown, at the

Treaty



A D. 1689 Treaty of *Ryswick*, Anno 1697, to yield up to *France*, for ever, that noble Part of *Hispaniola*, of which they had till then violently possessed themselves. Afterwards yielded by *Spain* to *France* for ever.

Consul *Ker* (in his before-named Remarks on *Germany*, Anno 1688) observes, "That Persecution has undone the famous imperial City of *Cologne*, (as well as many others) so greatly decayed within 100 Years past. — The *Jesuits* Influence was such with its Magistrates, as to prevail with them to banish all *Protestants*: These removed to *Hamburg* and *Amsterdam*; whereby *Cologne* is become so dispeopled, that the Houses daily fall to Ruin for want of Inhabitants, and a great Deal of Corn and Wine now grows within its Walls, where formerly were Houses." He says, the Parish of *St. Martin's*, in *Westminster*, has twice the Number of Inhabitants that *Cologne* has, and yet *Cologne* contains as many Parish-churches, Monasteries, and Chapels, as there are Days in the Year. The like Decay, he says, is at *Strasbourg*. Cologne's vast Declension, occasioned by their persecuting Spirit.

The *English* Nation, as well as those of *Scotland* and *Ireland*, having, at this Time, had their religious and civil Liberties and free Constitution, openly invaded and trampled on, by King *James* the Second, in a most flagrant Manner; by the united Voice of all true *Protestants* and Lovers of our national Constitution and Laws, *William*, Prince of *Orange*, that King's Nephew and Son-in-Law, was invited over from *Holland* to rescue us from those worst of Evils, and was established on the Throne of these free Nations, whose religious and legal Constitutions were thereby settled on more sure and firm Foundations than ever they had been in any former Period whatever: Which Felicity of ours even Foreigners have celebrated in their Writings. *Voltaire*, a *Frenchman* and a *Papist*, in his *Age of Lewis the Fourteenth*, gives us the following Remarks thereon, viz. "This was the proper *Era of English Liberty*. — The Nation, represented by its Parliament, now fixed the so-long contested Bounds between the Prerogative of the Crown and the Rights of the People. — They prescribed the Terms of reigning to the Prince of *Orange*, and chose him for their Sovereign, in Conjunction with his Consort *Mary*." A brief View of the great Revolution, in the Close of the Year 1688, and its favourable commercial Consequences.

The Establishment of this free Constitution did most certainly contribute greatly in its Consequences (as it was natural to suppose and expect) to the Increase and Advancement of our Commerce. This will, in Part, be seen in King *William's* Declaration of War against *France*, whither the unhappy abdicated King had retired for Protection.

In the Beginning of 1689, the Prince and Princess of *Orange* were recognized by the Convention of Estates and the Voice of the People, as King and Queen of those Realms, and by an Act of the Convention of Estates of *England*, afterwards turned into an Act of Parliament, (Cap. vi.) a new Form of a Coronation-oath was prescribed to be taken by them: Whereby they (as all their Successors must do) "solemnly promised and swore on the Gospels, to govern their People according to Law: — To cause Law and Justice, in Mercy, to be executed in all their Judgments: — That, to the utmost of their Power, they will maintain the Laws of God, the true Profession of the Gospel, and *Protestant Reformed Religion established by Law*; and will preserve to the Bishops and Clergy of this Realm, and to the Churches committed to their Charge, all such Rights and Privileges as by Law appertain unto them." The new Coronation Oath enacted, and the new Oaths, instead of those of Allegiance and Supremacy.

Moreover, by a Statute (Cap. viii.) of this first Session, the tyrannical Oaths of *Allegiance* and *Supremacy* were abrogated; and in their Stead were the two following substituted, viz. I. "I A. B. do sincerely promise and swear, that I will be faithful and bear true Allegiance to their Majesties:" And, II. "I do, from my Heart, abhor, detest, and abjure, that damnable Doctrine and Position, That Princes excommunicated or deprived by the *Pope*, or any Authority of the See of *Rome*, may be deposed or murdered by their Subjects, or any other whatsoever. And I do declare, that no foreign Prince, Person, Prelate, State, or Potentate, hath, or ought to have, any Jurisdiction, Power, Superiority, Pre-eminence, or Authority, ecclesiastical or spiritual, within this Realm."

By an Act of Parliament, (Cap. x.) of this same first Session of the first Year of King *William* and Queen *Mary*, it appearing, "That the Revenue of *Hearth* or *Chimney*-money was grievous to the People of *England*, by occasioning many Difficulties and Questions, — a great Oppression to the poorer Sort, and a Badge of Slavery upon the whole People; exposing every Man's House to be entered into and searched at Pleasure, by Persons unknown to him." It was therefore absolutely abolished for ever. Hearth-money abolished by Act of Parliament.

It then appeared, (says the Continuator of *Rapin's History*, Vol. iii. p. 52, Notes) that the Number of Houses in *England* and *Wales*, soon after the Restoration, was about 1,230,000: And reckoning six Persons, at a Medium, to each House, it fixes the Number of the People then to be 7,380,000.

In the same Session, Cap. xxii. it was enacted, "That, when *Malt* or *Barley* is at 1*l.* 4*s.* per Quarter, or under; *Rye*, at 1*l.* 12*s.* and *Wheat*, at 2*l.* 8*s.* per Quarter; then it shall not only be lawful to export the same; but the Exporters shall also receive the following Bounties, viz. for *Malt* or *Barley*, per Quarter, 2*s.* 6*d.* *Rye*, 3*s.* 6*d.* *Wheat*, 5*s.* per Quarter; without requiring any Thing for Customs or Fees whatever; provided, Security be given for such Corn's being legally landed beyond Sea, and that the Ship and its Crew, in which it shall be exported, be duly qualified according to the Acts of Navigation." The first Law in *England*, for granting a Bounty on Corn exported.

This was the first Law for allowing any Bounty on Corn exported; which Bounties have generally been esteemed so beneficial to the landed Interest, by enabling Tenants to pay their Rents



in Years of Plenty, that unless in Years of Scarcity, when the current Prices were higher than the above-named ones, it has been judged prudent to continue the same. How much this Bounty contributed to the Improvement of Husbandry is too obvious to be disputed. Yet some are of Opinion, that, instead hereof, all the Corn of plentiful Years should by the Public be purchased of the Farmers, at a moderate Price, to be laid up in Granaries against a Year of Dearth. This would not only be a great Help to our Poor, in a Year of Scarcity, but would bring foreign Ships to purchase it at our Price, and would also employ great Numbers of our own Ships, for supplying other Nations at higher Rates; as is done in *Holland*. In other Countries (says a *French* Author) the People pay their Sovereign for Leave to carry out their Corn: But wiser *England* pays her People for exporting it.

A. D.  
1689

A Toleration by Law enacted in Favour of Protestant Dissenters.

As nothing tends more to the Advancement of Commerce and Industry, than the giving Ease to scrupulous Consciences in the Exercise of their Religion, an Act of the same Session (Cap. xviii.) was passed, for exempting all their Majesties Protestant Subjects, of the several Denominations dissenting from the Church of England, from the Penalties of certain Laws: Which, as its Preamble sets forth, "might be an effectual Means to unite their Majesties Protestant Subjects in Interest and Affection." Which legal Toleration (some certain wicked Party-measures, at certain Times, excepted) has generally answered the wise and good Ends proposed by that Law.

The old Law against multiplying Gold and Silver, repealed.

By Cap. xxx. of the same first Session aforesaid, the Statute of the 5th Year of King *Henry* the Fourth, Cap. iv. Against the multiplying of Gold and Silver, was repealed; because (says the Preamble) "Since the making of the said Statute, Men are arrived to great Skill and Perfection in the Art of refining of Metals,—and of extracting Gold and Silver therefrom; but yet dare not exercise their said Skill, for Fear of incurring the Felony of that Statute; but do therefore exercise their said Skill in foreign Parts, to the great Detriment of the Realm:—Provided, however, that all the Gold and Silver so to be extracted from other Metals, be employed for Coinage in the King's Mint, and no other Way. Provided, also, that henceforth no Mine of Copper, Tin, Iron, or Lead, shall hereafter be adjudged to be a royal Mine, even although Gold or Silver may be extracted out of the same."

The Grounds of the Grand Alliance against France.

The Grounds for England's Declaration of War against France.

King *Lewis* the Fourteenth of *France*, his great Injustice, and Violences committed against *England*, *Germany*, *Spain*, and *Holland*, brought about a Grand Alliance of those four Potentates in this same Year, for reducing that lawless Monarch to Reason; the Consequence whereof was an immediate Declaration of War, by each of them. That of King *William*, of *England*, dated the seventh of May, 1689, (after reciting *Louis's* unjust Invasion and ravaging of the Territories of his Ally, the Emperor, and Empire) as far as is relative to commercial Concerns, was summarily as follows, viz.

I. "That although it was not long before, that the *French* took out Licences from the *English* Governor of *Newfoundland*, to fish on that Coast, paying Tribute for such Licences, as an Acknowledgement of the sole Right of the Crown of *England* to that Island: Yet, of late, their Encroachments on that Island, and our Subjects Trade and Fishery, have been more like the Invasions of an Enemy, than becoming Friends, who enjoyed the Advantages of that Trade only by Permission.

II. "But that the *French* King should invade our *Caribbee* Islands, [*St. Christopher's*, &c.] and possess himself of our Territories in *New-York* and *Hudson's-Bay*, in an hostile Manner; imprisoning some and murdering others of our Subjects, burning their Houses and seizing on their Effects;—are Actions even not becoming an Enemy.—Yet at that very Time, *Louis*, far from declaring himself so, was, by his Ministers in *England*, soliciting a Treaty of Neutrality and good Correspondence in *America*." [Anno 1686.]

III. "His Proceedings, moreover, against our Subjects in *Europe*, are so notorious, that we need not enlarge thereon: Such as, the countenancing the Seizure of our Ships by his Privateers;—his prohibiting a great Part of our Product and Manufactures;—and imposing exorbitant Customs upon the rest;—are sufficient Evidences of his Design to destroy the Trade and Navigation upon which the Wealth and Safety of this Nation very much depend.

IV. "His disputing the Right of the Flag, inherent in the Crown of *England*.

V. "His unchristian Prosecution of many of our *English* Protestant Subjects in *France*, for Matters of Religion, contrary to the Law of Nations and express Treaties; forcing them to abjure their Religion by unusual Cruelties; imprisoning some of the Masters and Seamen of our Merchant-ships, and condemning others to the Gallies, on Pretence of having on Board, either some of his own miserable Protestant Subjects or their Effects.

VI. "And, lastly, his endeavouring, for some Years past, by Insinuations and Promises of Assistance, to overthrow the Government of *England*; and now, by open and violent Methods, to invade *Ireland*, in Support of our Subjects in Rebellion against us."

This Prohibition of Commerce with *France* produced the good Consequences of inducing the People of *England* to improve their old, and to invent sundry new Manufactures, &c. which they formerly took of *France*; not a little to the Detriment of that Kingdom in the End.



A.D. 1689 In the Declaration of *Holland*, amongst many other Allegations against *Louis*; they affirm, The Grounds for *Holland's* Declaration of War against *France*:  
 “ 1st, That he had endeavoured, by all Manner of Ways, to ruin their Navigation and Commerce, as well in *Europe* as elsewhere, by seizing of their Ships and Cargoes.—2dly, By violently forcing even their Ships of War to be searched, at a Time of profound Peace.—3dly, By his new Tolls and Impositions, hindering their Subjects from selling their Manufactures and Fish in his Country,—so as it was become impossible to continue their Trade to *France*, where their Complaints were rejected with Scorn.—4thly, Having begun a horrible Persecution of his own *Protestant* Subjects, he had therein involved the Subjects of the *States-General*, tho’ only living in *France*, on Account of Commerce; parting Wives from their Husbands and Children from their Parents, &c.”

The Declaration of *Spain*, of the 3d of *May* this Year, was in Consequence of *France's* prior Declaration of War against that Crown, on the 15th of the preceding Month, though destitute of all Justice;—as also of his invading and ravaging the Empire, and bringing the *Turks* to invade and ravage *Hungary*. And of *Spain's*:

And that of the Emperor and Empire was much to the same Effect.

And of the Emperor and Empire.

§ In the remarkable Convention between the Commissioners of King *William* and those of the *States of the United Netherlands*, (dated in *August* 1689) concerning their Prohibition of Commerce with *France*, it was stipulated; A remarkable Convention between *England* and *Holland* for prohibiting Commerce with *France*.

“ 1st, That the Subjects of neither Nation shall be allowed to traffic to or with those of *France*, either with Ships of their own or of any other Nation.—Neither shall they import into either Country any Merchandize being the Produce of the *French* King’s Dominions.

“ 2d, If, during this War, the Subjects of any other Potentate shall have Commerce with *France*, or that their Ships are met with in their Passage thither, they shall be seized and condemned as lawful Prize.

“ 3d, The other Potentates of *Europe*, at Peace with *France*, shall have due Notification, That if their Ships or Vessels shall be found at Sea, before this Notification shall have been given, making their Way to *France*, they shall be obliged by the Ships of *England* and *Holland* forthwith to turn back; and if sailing from *France*, laden with *French* Merchandize, they shall be obliged to sail back to *France*, and there leave the said Merchandize, upon Pain of Forfeiture. And in case the Ships of those Kings, Princes, and States, or their Subjects, shall, after the said Notification, be found at Sea, and sailing either towards the Ports of *France*, or returning from thence; they shall be seized and forfeited, together with their Cargoes, and shall be reputed good Prize!

“ IV. And as to the Princes and Allies who are already at War with *France*, Notification shall be given them, as aforesaid; and they shall be desired at the same Time to concur with such Methods as are so conducive to the common Interest, and to give and execute such Orders as tend to the same End.

“ Done at *Whitehall*, *August* 12th—22d, 1689.”

Part of a secret Article, viz.

— “ It is agreed, That in case either the one or the other Party shall be incommoded or molested, by Reason of the Execution of this present Treaty or any Article thereof, his *Britannic* Majesty King *William* and the Lords the *States-General*, do promise and oblige themselves to be Guarantee for and to one another upon that Account.”  
 (General Collection of Treaties. 1st Volume, 2d Edition, p. 284-5-6, *London*, 1732.)

*Voltaire*, (in his *Age of Louis XIV.*) observes, “ That *France* was never in so flourishing a Condition as in the Period from the Death of Cardinal *Mazarine* to this War of 1689; contrary to the Opinion of a certain Author; who (it seems) had affirmed, that *France*, since the Year 1660, had sunk in real Value 1,500 Millions; the very contrary whereof was true! Thus (adds he) in *England*, in the most flourishing Times, Papers are continually coming out to prove, that the Kingdom is undone!” Which Observation is extremely just.

Although King *Charles* the Second, and his Brother, King *James* the Second, of *England*, had in their Treaties with *France* generally stipulated, That in case of any Rupture between the two Nations in *Europe*, the Subjects of both Crowns in *America* should remain in a State of Neutrality; yet, at the above-named grand Revolution in *England*, the *French* broke through that Agreement, by entering, in an hostile Manner, into the *English* Pale at *St. Christopher's Isle*, even before War was declared there between those two Nations: And, although the *English* of that Isle had sent for Succour from *Barbadoes*, (after taking Shelter in their Fortresses) yet they were necessitated to surrender their Part of that Isle to the *French*, in *July* 1689, and were thereby obliged to retire to the neighbouring Isle of *Nevis*; to the great Loss of many Merchants in *London* and *Bristol*. *France* drives the *English* out of their Part of the Isle of *St. Christopher's*;

Soon after which, the *French* drove the *Hollanders* out of their own Island of *Eustatia*, in that Neighbourhood. as they did the *Hollanders* out of their Isle of *Eustatia*.

It



The first Assiento between England and Spain, for supplying the Spanish West-Indies with Negroes.

Copper Ore again begun to be digged, and brass to be made, in England.

It was in or about this Year 1689, that the first Convention was made, at London, between England and Spain, for supplying the Spanish West-Indies with Negro-Slaves, from the Island of Jamaica. A.D. 1689

About this Time [according to a Quarto Pamphlet, said to be written by Mr. William Wood, a great Undertaker in Metals, Anno 1721, intitled, *The State of the Copper and Brass Manufacture in Great Britain, humbly offered to the Consideration of Parliament*,] “the raising and refining of Copper Ore was revived in England, and chiefly in the County of Cornwall, after having been lost or disused ever since the Time of the Saxons; who (says he) as well as the Danes, formerly made Copper in England, as appears by the old Mines wrought by them in several Counties: But, by Reason of great Quantities of those Metals being imported from foreign Parts (on which high Duties should have been laid) that valuable Branch of our Product was dropped for many Ages.” Yet Gerard Malynes, in his *Lex Mercatoria*, published Anno 1622, observes, that Copper Mines were then actually worked in many English Counties: So that Mr. Wood must, in this Respect, be under an historical Mistake. Under the Year 1399, we have likewise noted, that some Authors relate, That, in King Richard the Second's Reign, there was a Copper-Mine found in Shropshire. Mr. Wood observes, “That formerly we had all our Copper and Brasses from Sweden and Germany, though now” [viz. when he wrote, Anno 1721] “we are, in a great Measure, supplied from our own Mines.” It was later (he says) that the Art was gained to England of converting Copper into Brass.”

The Origin and Fall of the short-lived Sword Blade Company.

On the breaking out of King William of England's War against France, a Company of Sword-Cutlers was erected by Patent, for the making of hollow-Sword-Blades, in the County of Cumberland and the adjacent Counties, for the Use of the Army. But, although they were enabled to purchase Lands, to erect Mills, and to receive and employ great Numbers of German Artificers, yet it did not succeed as was expected. The first Patentees, therefore, sold or assigned their Patent to a Company of Merchants in London, who thereupon purchased under that Patent to the Value of 20,000 *l.* per Annum of the forfeited Estates in Ireland. But the Irish Parliament, in the Reign of Queen Anne, knowing they had purchased those Lands at very low Rates, would not permit them, in their corporate Capacity, to take Conveyances of Lands, lest they might have proved too powerful a Body in that Kingdom. This obliged them to sell off their Irish Estates, which put a Period to the Corporation. Yet a private Copartnership of then well-known Bankers in London, possessed of their obsolete Charter, had the Appellation of the *Sword-Blade Company*, till after the Year 1720, though long since broke up.

War between England and France. And French Commodities absolutely prohibited by Law from being imported into England.

King William having, on so many just Grounds, (as related) found it necessary to declare War against France, an Act of Parliament passed, (Cap. xxxiv.) of the first Session of the first Year of King William and Queen Mary, for prohibiting all Trade and Commerce with France, from and after the 24th of August 1689, for three Years, and to the End of the next following Session of Parliament, if the War shall last so long. The Preamble just remarks, “That it hath been found by long Experience, That the importing of French Wines, Vinegar, Brandy, Linen, Silks, Salt, Paper, and other Commodities of the Growth, Product, or Manufacture of France, hath much exhausted the Treasure of this Nation, lessened the Value of the native Commodities and Manufactures thereof; greatly impoverished the English Artificers and Handicrafts, and caused great Detriment to this Kingdom in general.” [Instead of this absolute Prohibition of French Wines and Brandies, high Duties were afterward laid on them, as per Acts of the 2d, and of the 4th and 5th Years of this Reign.] “All such French Merchandize imported shall be forfeited to the Crown, and shall be destroyed:—With sundry Penalties on the Importer, Vender, and Possessor; on the Resister of Execution,—on the Informer acting by Collusion,—on the Master, Seamen, &c. importing them; and the Ship to be forfeited likewise, as also the Carts, &c. bringing those Goods from such Ships.—No Brandy, or other Spirits, shall at all be imported from any Country whatever, on Forfeiture thereof and of the Ship.” [This absolute Prohibition was intended for the encouraging the Distilling at Home of Brandy and Spirits from Corn, on which a Duty was laid, by an Act of the 2d Year of this Reign, Cap. ix.] “—And altho' the said French Goods are to be destroyed, yet a Value is hereby put on them, viz. Wines 30 *l.* per Ton, and Brandy 40 *l.* per Ton; the rest as in the Book of Rates of the 12th of Charles II. or by a Jury trying the Cause, in case they be not found in the Book of Rates!—One-third of which Value shall go to the Seizer or Suer, and two-thirds to the Crown.—With Power for Officers to search Houses, and to break open Locks.—Persons resisting punishable, &c.”

The famous English Statute, called The Declaration of Rights, and of the Succession to the Crown, or England's new Magna Charta.

In the second Session of the Parliament of the 1st Year of King William and Queen Mary, a most memorable and glorious Statute (Cap. i.) was enacted, intitled, *An Act declaring the Rights and Liberties of the Subject, and settling the Succession of the Crown*: “Or, A legal Confirmation of the Declaration of Right, presented to the Prince and Princess of Orange, on the 13th of February preceding, by the Lords and Commons assembled at Westminster, lawfully, fully, and freely representing all the Estates of the People of England; viz.

Recital of the said Declaration, first made on 13th Feb. 1688 9, by the Convention of the States.

“I. Whereas the late King James II, by the Assistance of divers evil Counsellors, Judges, and Ministers, employed by him, did endeavour to subvert and extirpate the Protestant Religion, and the Laws and Liberties of this Kingdom:

“1. By assuming a Power of dispensing with the Laws, without the Consent of Parliament.

“2. By committing and prosecuting divers worthy Prelates, for humbly petitioning to be excused from concurring to the said assumed Power.



- A. D. 1689 “ 3. By his Commission, under the Great Seal, for erecting a Court, called, The Court of Commissioners for Ecclesiastical Causes.
- “ 4. By levying Money, by Pretence of Prerogative; for other Time and in other Manner than the same was granted by Parliament.
- “ 5. By raising and keeping up a Standing Army in Time of Peace, without Consent of Parliament, and quartering of Soldiers, contrary to Law.
- “ 6. By causing several good Subjects, being Protestants, to be disarmed, at the same Time when Papists were both armed and employed, contrary to Law.
- “ 7. By violating the Freedom of Elections of Members to serve in Parliament.
- “ 8. By Prosecutions in the Court of King’s-Bench, for Matters and Causes cognizable only in Parliament: And by divers other arbitrary and illegal Courses.
- “ 9. By obtaining partial, corrupt, and unqualified Persons to be returned to serve on Juries, in Trials for High-Treason, who were not *Freeholders*.
- “ 10. By excessive *Bails* being required of Persons committed in criminal Cases, to elude the Benefit of the Laws made for the Liberty of the Subjects.
- “ 11. And by excessive Fines having been imposed, and illegal and cruel Punishments inflicted.
- “ 12, and lastly, By several Grants and Promises made of Fines and Forfeitures, before any Conviction or Judgment against the Persons upon whom the same were to be levied.
- “ *All which* are utterly and directly contrary to the known Laws and Statutes, and Freedom of this Realm:—*Wherefore*, the said Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and Commons, now assembled in a full and free Representative of this Nation,—*Do*, in the first Place, (as their Ancestors in like Case have usually done) for the vindicating and asserting their ancient Rights and Liberties, *Do Declare*,
- “ 1. That the pretended Power of suspending of Laws, or the Execution of Laws, by regal Authority, without Consent of Parliament, is *illegal*!
- “ 2. As is also the dispensing with Laws.
- “ 3. And the like of the Court for Ecclesiastical Causes.
- “ 4. The like, as to levying Money, without Grant of Parliament.
- “ 5. That it is the Right of the Subjects to petition the King; and all Commitments and Prosecutions for such petitioning, are illegal.
- “ 6. That the raising or keeping a Standing Army within the Kingdom in Time of Peace, unless it be with Consent of Parliament, is against Law.
- “ 7. That the Subjects who are Protestants may have Arms for their Defence, suitable to their Conditions, and as allowed by Law.
- “ 8. That the Election of Members of *Parliament* ought to be *free*!
- “ 9. That the *Freedom of Speech*, and Debates or Proceedings in Parliament, ought not to be impeached or questioned in any Court or Place out of Parliament.
- “ 10. That *excessive Bail* ought not to be required, nor *excessive Fines* imposed; nor *cruel and unusual Punishments* inflicted!
- “ 11. That Jurors ought to be duly impaneled and returned; and that Jurors which pass upon Men in Trials for *High-Treason* ought to be *Freeholders*.
- “ 12. That all *Grants*, and Promises of *Fines* and *Forfeitures* of particular Persons before Conviction, are *illegal* and *void*!
- “ 13. And That for Redress of all Grievances, and for the *amending, strengthening, and preserving* of the *Laws, Parliaments* ought to be held frequently!
- “ And they *do claim, demand, and insist* upon *all* and *singular* the Premises, as their *undoubted Rights and Liberties*; and that no Declarations, Judgments, Doings, or Proceedings, to the Prejudice of the People in *any of the said Premises*, ought in any-wise to be drawn hereafter into Consequence or Example!



" Having therefore particular Encouragement from the Declaration of his Highness the Prince of Orange,—and an intire Confidence, That he will perfect the Deliverance so far advanced by Him, and will still preserve them from the Violation of their Rights, which they have here asserted, and from all other Attempts upon their *Religion, Rights, and Liberties*. A. D. 1689

" II. The said Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and Commons, assembled at *Westminster*, do *Resolve*, That *William and Mary*, Prince and Princess, of *Orange*, be, and be declared, King and Queen of *England, France, and Ireland*:—To hold to them during their Lives, and the Life of the Survivor of them: But the sole and full Exercise of the regal Power to be only in the Prince, though in the Names of *Both*.—And, after their Decease, the Crown to descend to the Heirs of the Princess, and, failing such, to the Princess *Anne of Denmark*, and the Heirs of her Body; and, for Default of such Issue, to the Heirs of the Body of the said Prince of *Orange*.

" III. That the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy be abrogated, and in their Stead the two following Oaths be substituted." [These we have already exhibited, with the new *Coronation Oath*.]

" IV. Upon which their said Majesties did accept the Crown and Royal Dignity afore said.—

" V. And thereupon their Majesties were pleased, That the said Lords and Commons, being the two Houses of Parliament, should continue to sit; and, with their said Majesties Royal Concurrence, make effectual Provision for the Settlement of the Religion, Laws, and Liberties of this Kingdom.—

The said Declaration of Rights now legally ratified and established.

" VI. Now, in pursuance of the Premises, the said Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and Commons, in Parliament assembled, for the ratifying and confirming of the said Declaration,—by the Force of a Law made in due Form by Authority of Parliament; *Do pray*, That it may be Declared and Enacted, That all and singular the Rights and Liberties, asserted and claimed in the said Declaration are the true, ancient, and indubitable Rights and Liberties of the People of this Kingdom; and so shall be esteemed, allowed, adjudged,—and firmly and strictly holden and observed.—And that all Officers and Ministers whatsoever shall serve their Majesties and their Successors, according to the same, in Times to come!

" VII. And the said Lords and Commons seriously considering, how it has pleased Almighty God, in his marvelous Providence and merciful Goodness to this Nation, to provide and preserve their said Majesties most happily to reign over us; for which they render unto Him, from the Bottom of their Hearts, their humblest Thanks and Praises; do firmly, assuredly, and in the Sincerity of their Hearts think, and do hereby recognize, acknowledge, and declare, That King *James the Second*, having abdicated the Government, and their Majesties having accepted the Crown and Royal Dignity,—are, and of Right ought to be, by the Laws of this Realm, our Sovereign Liege Lord and Lady, King and Queen, as afore said, &c.—

" VIII. And, for preventing all Questions and Divisions in this Realm, by Reason of any pretended Titles to the Crown, and for preserving a Certainty in the Succession thereof, the said Lords and Commons pray, That it may be enacted;—" [Here the Succession, as in the preceding Article II. is enacted.]—" and thereunto the said Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and Commons, do, in the Name of all the People of *England* afore said, most humbly and faithfully submit themselves, their Heirs, and Posterities, for ever; and do faithfully promise, That they will stand to, maintain, and defend their said Majesties, and also the Limitation and Succession of the Crown herein specified and contained,—with their Lives and Estates, against all Persons whatsoever that shall attempt any Thing to the contrary.

" And whereas it hath been found by Experience, That it is inconsistent with the Safety and Welfare of this Protestant Kingdom to be governed by a Popish Prince, or by any King or Queen marrying a Papist, we pray that it may be enacted, That every Person holding Communion with the Church of *Rome*, or else that shall marry a Papist, shall be for ever excluded, and be incapable to inherit and possess the Crown of this Realm: And in every such Case the People of this Realm and of *Ireland* are hereby absolved of their Allegiance, and the Crown shall descend to the next Protestant in Succession, who should have enjoyed the same, had the other been naturally dead.

" X. And whoever shall hereafter succeed to the Crown, shall (if of twelve Years of Age or upwards) make and subscribe the Declaration in the Statute of the 30th Year of King *Charles the Second*, intituled, *An Act for the more effectual preserving the King's Person and Government, by disabling Papists from sitting in either House of Parliament*.

" XI. All which shall hereby be declared and enacted to be the Law of this Realm for ever,

" XII. And that no Dispensation by *Non Obstante*, of or to any Statute, or of any Part thereof, shall hereafter be allowed,—except it be allowed in such Statute, and except in such Cases as shall be specially provided for by a Bill or Bills to be passed during this present Session of Parliament.

" XIII. Provided, That no Charter, Grant, or Pardon, granted before the 23d Day of *October* 1689, shall be invalidated by this Act; but that the same shall remain of the same Force and Effect in Law, and no other, than as if this Act had never been made."

Whoever



A. D. 1689. Whoever is even but slenderly acquainted with the History of several preceding Reigns in England, but most especially with that of King James the Second, cannot fail to pronounce the said now-recited Act of Parliament (which we have here contracted as far as the very important Matter of it would permit) to be a *new and complete Magna Charta*, or a solemn Re-establishment (with Improvements) of all the Privileges of the *English* People, formerly at any Time claimed by Virtue of the Power of Parliament, and of the Laws and Statutes of *England*: And, in one Word, that this solemn Statute has most essentially fixed the just Boundaries of the *Prerogative* of the Crown, and of the *Rights* and *Privileges* of the Subject; the most happy Consequences whereof have ever since been sensibly seen and felt; and, it is to be hoped, will so remain to the End of Time. So that (as one of our own Poets observes, on King Henry the Third's signing of the old *Magna Charta*, near 500 Years before in *Rummy Mead*) from henceforward

"Tyrant and Slave, those Names of Hate and Fear,  
"The happier State of King and Subject bear."

The before-recited Statute is properly our new and complete *Magna Charta*.

The good Effects of this same firm Establishment of the Liberty and Property of the People of *England* have in nothing been more conspicuous than in the great Increase of Commerce, Shipping, Manufactures, and Colonies, as well as of Riches and People, since that happy Period; notwithstanding our having been since engaged in several very expensive and bloody Wars, in Vindication of our said invaluable Liberties civil and religious!

Its happy Effects on *England's* Commerce, &c.

We may here farther note, That the Parliament of *Scotland*, about the same Time, made a like Act, Claim, or Declaration of their Rights and Liberties, when they recognized King William and Queen Mary for King and Queen of *Scotland*.

*Scotland* makes a like legal Claim or Declaration of Rights and Liberties.

King James's net Revenue, when he abdicated, was 2,061,855 *l.* yearly; for which yearly Revenue, though granted by Parliament, neither he nor any of his Predecessors deemed themselves accountable to their People or Parliament, after being so granted. It is therefore one of the great Blessings of this happy Revolution, that exact Boundaries are set by Parliament to the Expence of the Civil List; and that (excepting the *Post-Office* Revenue, and the small Remains of the hereditary Crown Rents) the Application of the Supplies granted annually by Parliament, have constantly and punctually been accounted for in every succeeding Session of Parliament.

Parliamentary Supplies, since this Revolution, annually to be accounted for to Parliament.

The Ground on which the Streets called *The Seven Dials*, in *St. Giles's Parish in the Fields*, in the western Suburbs of *London*, was not begun to be built on till about this Year 1689, as appears by the Continuator of *Rapin's History of England*, (Vol. iii. in Folio, p. 97, Note 1.) It was Crown Land, and granted by King William to the Earl of Portland.

The Streets of *London's* Suburbs, called *The Seven Dials*, not built up till now.

In Dr. D'Avenant's *Essay on Way and Means*, published Anno 1695, he tells us, That the ordinary Revenue of *France* was, before this War, yearly, about 150 Millions of Livres, or about twelve Millions Sterling. "We all know (says he) how hardly this great Sum was extorted from the People; but they were enabled to pay it by the Balance that arose to them from the Vent of their Commodities and Manufactures. Their most staple Trade was in Wine, Oil, Salt, Linen, and Paper; their other Manufactures are innumerable: And a vast Profit they did constantly make by the Refort of Strangers to their Country, and likewise by furnishing all Europe with their Fineries and Vanities."

*France's* Revenues at this Time, and the Immenseness of her Manufactures.

It is not very certain how long the *English East-India* Company have been settled on the famous River *Ganges*, in the Kingdom of *Bengal*; [for there is no City or Town so named] probably it was in the former Part of this Century. Their first Factory in that Kingdom was at the Town of *Hugueley*, on a River of that Name, being a Branch of the *Ganges*, 160 Miles from its Mouth. About this Year the Company, for their greater Conveniency, removed to *Calcutta*, on the same River, where they built the Fort named *Fort William*, which they still possess. Their Fort and Garrison here was for protecting the Company's Vessels coming down that River from *Patna*, laden with Piece-Goods, Raw-Silk, and Saltpetre, being the principal staple Commodities of *Bengal*; otherwise the *Rajas*, whose Dominions lie on that River, and who are either Tributaries to, or else powerful Governors under the *Mogul*, (not a great Distance from his Court) were apt to make, and sometimes have made, arbitrary Demands of Duties for passing that Way. Higher up, at the Town of *Hugueley*, the *Dutch* have a noble Fort and Factory, for the like Trade, and also for *Bengal* Stuffs, Callicoe, Cotton, and Muslin, for the *European* Markets; as also for Opium, Ginger, Long-Pepper, Tobacco, &c. for the Country Trade.

*Fort William*, at *Calcutta*, erected in the Bay of *Bengal*, by the *English East-India* Company.

A View of the Commerce and Productions of the fine Country of *Bengal*.

On the same River too the *French* lately had a Fort and Factory. Here likewise the *Danes* had formerly a Factory. Likewise, in the Year 1723, the late *Ostend* Company had a Factory.

At *Hugueley* the *Great Mogul* has a Custom-house, and on that River there is a vast Trade carried on, for all Kinds of *India* Goods, backward and forward: And, beside their staple Goods before-mentioned, they trade in Stuffs of *Herba*, [the Rind of a certain Tree, which they dress, and draw out so fine, that it works like Silk, with which and also with Cotton it is woven,] *Aloes*, *Opium*, *Wax*, *Laque*, *Civet*, *Indico*, *Canes*, *Spices*; also in *Sugar* and *Rice*, carried all over *India* in immense Quantities. This great Kingdom of *Bengal* had its own Monarchs till the Year 1582, when it was conquered by the *Mogul*. It is one of the finest Countries of all *Asia*, and is said to bring five Millions Sterling annually into the *Mogul's* Treasury; and is likewise obliged, on Occasion, to supply him with 40,000 Horse and 80,000 Foot Soldiers.

*East-India* *Herba* Stuffs, what it is made of.

The *Portuguese* had once fundry Factories here; but have been long since expelled by the *Moguls*, for their rapacious and outrageous Conduct.

Higher



Higher up *Hugely River*, at *Cassembazar*, the *English* and *Dutch* have their Out-Factories; as at *Dacca*, an Island in the most easterly Branch of the *Ganges*; and at *Maldo*, on another Branch of that vast River; all depending on the before-mentioned principal and fortified ones. The *English*, *Dutch*, and *French*, have each a Factory at *Balasore*, or *Bassora*, in the Bay of *Bengal*, chiefly for taking in Pilots for conducting them up the *Ganges*. At this Time the *English* Company published a State of their Trade, Shipping, and Forts, viz. "1st, That, within seven Years past, they had built sixteen great Ships, from 900 to 1300 Tons each. 2dly, That in lieu of *Bantam*, from whence they had been expelled, they have erected and garrisoned three Forts in other Parts of *India*, for the *Pepper Trade*. 3dly, That they had now at Sea, in *India*, and coming home, eleven Ships and four Permission-Ships, whose Cargoes amounted to above 360,000*l*. 4thly, They had seven great Ships and six Permission ones all for *Coast and Bay*, whose Cargoes amounted to near 570,000*l*. 5thly, They had seven Ships for *China* and the *South-Seas*, whose Cargoes amounted to near 100,000*l*. beside about thirty other small armed Vessels, constantly remaining in *India*. 6thly, That they have now remaining *India Goods* unsold at Home to the Value of 700,000*l*. 7thly, That, by Means of their Isle of *Bombay*, they have brought thither the principal Part of the Trade of *Suratt*; and where, from 4,000 Families, computed when the Company first took Possession of it, they are since increased to 50,000 Families, all subject to the Company's Laws. Lastly, The Company had made a most successful War with the *Mogul*, and brought him to reasonable Terms, confirmed by that Prince's own *Phirmaund*, and secured by a strong Garrison at *Bombay*; which, being one of the best Ports in *India*, and lying so near *Suratt*, [the great Emporium of the *Indian Trade* to *Arabia*, *Persia*, *Bassora*, and the *Red-Sea*] if the *English Trade* had not been brought thither to load Home, and not at the River of *Suratt*, as formerly, it would not have been near so beneficial." This is indeed a very pompous View of that Company's Condition, as published by themselves: But their Enemies soon after gave a very different View of it!

A French Protestant Colony settled in *Virginia*.

Beside the Benefits elsewhere mentioned to have been received by *England* from the *French King's* Revocation of the *Edict of Nantes*, Anno 1685, it did good Service to the *English Colonies* in *America*; and particularly in the Year 1690, when King *William* settled some hundreds of *French Refugee Families* on the South Side of *James River* in *Virginia*, above the *Falls*, where they have since much improved that naturally fine Country.

A fruitless Attempt on *Quebec* from *New-York*.

The *French* in the Province of *Canada*, in *America*, growing troublesome Neighbours to the *English Province* of *New-York*, by endeavouring to draw to themselves the whole Trade of *Peltry* with the *Indian Nations*; the Government of *New-York*, in this Year 1690, made an Attempt on *Quebec*, the capital Town of *Canada*, distant about 400 or 500 Miles from *New-York City*. For this End they marched from *New-Albany Fort*, with 300 *English* and 300 allied *Iroquois Indians*; and although the *French Governor* of *Canada* had with him above double the Number of regular Troops, besides *Indians*, yet the *English* defeated him, and killed about 300 of his Men: Yet, not having Artillery, &c. proper for attacking their Forts, (which surely they should have foreseen) they were fain to be content with this Victory, and so to return Home.

The *English* retake the Isle of *St. Christophers* from *France*, as also those of *St. Martin*, *St. Bartholomew*, and *Eustatia*; but miscarry in attempting the Isle of *Guadaloupe*.

But, in this same Year, General *Coddington*, Commander in Chief of the *English Leeward Islands*, had better Success in the *West-Indies*: For, by the Help of Succours from *England*, joined to the Regiments he had raised in those Islands, he retook from the *French*, with the Loss of 200 Men, the Island of *St. Christophers*; from whence he conveyed the *French Inhabitants*, consisting of 1,800 Men (beside Women and Children) to *Hispaniola* and *Martinica*. The same Year he likewise retook the Isle of *St. Eustatia*, which the *French* had, the preceding Year, taken from the *Dutch*: He also took from the *French* the Isles of *St. Martin's* and *St. Bartholomew*;—but he failed in his Attempt on *Guadaloupe*.

*England* masters a Part of *Nova-Scotia*; but yields it up again to *France* by the Peace of *Ryswic*.

In this same Year 1690, Sir *William Phipps*, with a Fleet and Land-Forces from *New-England*, failed for *Nova-Scotia*, and mastered the Fort and Town of *Port-Royal*, (since named *Annapolis-Royal*) in the Bay of *Fundy*, which till then had been so disturbing to our Commerce in *America*, by Means of the *French Privateers*, as to have obtained the Appellation of the *Dunkirk of America*. He also seized on and demolished a Fort at *St. John's River*; and erected better Forts in their Stead.—The *French* till now had, from *Port-Royal*, carried on a considerable Trade to the Sugar Isles, &c. with Fish, Lumber, and *Peltry*. Yet King *William's* Pressures obliged him to restore it to *France* by the Treaty of *Ryswic*, and so it remained till the following Century.

A grand Nursery of Timber for the Navy-Royal of *Britain*, set out and reserved in *New-England*.

So great is the Quantity of Timber in that Country, and the adjacent Parts of *New-England*, that, in after Years, the Surveyor-General for the Woods of the Crown of *Great-Britain* in *America* had Directions to set out 300,000 Acres of the best Woodlands, for white Pine Trees, for Masts and other Ship Timber, to be near the Sea or navigable Rivers, and to be reserved for the Navy-Royal: Which, it is hoped, will be ever carefully looked after, whatever Reports there may be of Neglects therein.

§ The Number of Houses in *England* and *Wales*, this Year, as returned by the Books of the Hearth Duty, at *Lady-day* 1690, was 1,391,215; which, at 6 Persons to a House, makes the Number of Souls 7,915,290, or very near 8 Millions. [Dr. *D'Avenant's Essay on Ways and Means of supplying the War*, London, 1695.] So that, reckoning one Million and an Half in *Scotland*, which may be near the Truth, and two Millions in *Ireland*, which we have elsewhere shewn to be very near the Truth, there is good Ground to believe, there may be at least eleven Millions of Souls in *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*! That Author makes the Houses in *Yorkshire* to be 121,052; in *Wales* 77,921; and in *London*, *Westminster*, and *Middlesex* 111,215.



A. D. 1690 Until in or nearly about this Year 1690, there was scarce any other Kind of Paper made in England, but the coarse brown Sort. But the War with France occasioning high Duties on foreign Paper, the French Protestant Refugees settled in England chiefly, and also our own few Paper-makers, now began to make white writing and printing Paper; which, in Length of Time, has been brought to so great Perfection, both for Beauty and Substance, that, in our own Time, we import only certain Kinds of *Genoa* and *Dutch* Paper; which, however, bears but a small Proportion to all the Paper used in the *British* Dominions. How great a Saving this has proved to *Britain*, may partly be conceived, from what has been often formerly affirmed by such as were well acquainted therewith, viz. That to *France* alone (from whom we now take none, even in Time of Peace) we paid annually to the Amount of 100,000 *l.* for Paper only!

*Engl. itself begins to make it better; and from brought to great perfection there.*

At this Time, or a little before, certain Mines of Lead and also of Copper were found in the Lands of Sir *Carbery Price*, in *Cardiganshire*, in *South-Wales*: Which requiring great Expence to work, he at first divided into 24 Shares, in this Year 1690. This was the original Rise of the afterward *Mine-Adventurers* Company, by the ill Conduct of which so many Persons and Families were greatly hurt, and others utterly ruined. In the Year 1693, that Gentleman and his Partners subdivided the said 24 Shares into 4,008 Shares, for the Term of twenty-two Years and an half; in which sundry Lords and Gentlemen of Worth were deeply concerned. Yet for Want of a sufficient Stock of Money, for carrying on so expensive a Work, it languished and went retrograde until the Year 1698, when a new Constitution was established, by Indenture, in a pompous Manner; the *Duke of Leeds* being thereby established Governor of this Company, and Sir *Humphry Mackworth* Deputy-Governor, both during Life, with a select Committee of Managers or Directors: And a new Capital Stock of 20,000 *l.* was raised, for paying off Debts before contracted, and for vigorously carrying on the Mines; and five Years were hereby added to the said twenty-two Years and an Half of their Grant. Sir *Humphry Mackworth's* Proposal and Plan was accepted of, and he undertook the Conduct of the whole, viz. to dispose of the 4,008 Shares by a Lottery for 125,000 *l.* at 5 *l.* per Ticket, consisting of 25,000 Tickets in all; whereof 2,500 were to be fortunate: With abundance of wild perplexed and romantic Articles; which, however, drew in many Persons of Worth and Character. Sir *Humphry Mackworth* brought into this new Constitution his own Lands, Coal-pits, and Mines, near *Neath*, in *Glamorganshire*, where Wharfs and Warehouses, Refining-houses and Mills were erected, and much Lead-Ore was raised, from whence Quantities of Silver were extracted, and also *Lytharge of Lead*, which is used by *Apothecaries*, *Surgeons*, and *Painters*; but most principally by *Potters*, for glazing of their Earthen Ware, and by the Makers of fine Glafs; and of *Red-Lead*, into which *Lytharge* is easily transformed. Thus they went on, at a vast Expence, till next Century; till when we shall leave them, after only observing, That it is somewhat strange, so many sagacious Persons as Sir *Humphry Mackworth* drew into this Project did not entertain any Suspicion of his vastly pompous *Out-set*, and of his Proposal of one-twelfth Part of the clear Profit of the Mines to be disposed of to such charitable Uses as he should direct, previous to their knowing any Thing certain whether there would be any Profit at all from a mere embryo Project. By such Means, and likewise by his Charity-Proposal, Abundance of Clergy, Widows, and Orphans were engaged therein.

The original Rise of the Company of the *Mine-Adventurers of England*.

1691 After the *English East-India* Company's very great Expence of Money and Men in their War with the *Great Mogul*, they at length obtained Peace with him, and the Restitution of their former Privileges, in the Year 1691; when they likewise re-established their revolted Factory at *Bombay*, and quieted the Isle of *St. Helena*. Nevertheless, the above great Expence, the incessant Clamours of the *Interlopers*, and of the Friends of those put to Death at *St. Helena*, jointly conspired to bring that Company into great Discredit; insomuch, that printed Papers were handed about in Coffee-houses and other public Places, displaying their Crimes and Miscarriages; doubtless not without Exaggerations! Proposals also were published for dissolving of this, and for erecting a new Company. And so far was the *House of Commons* influenced hereby, as in this same Year to address King *William* to dissolve the Company; agreeable to the Power reserved by the Crown in their Charter, and to incorporate a new one.—The King's Answer was, "That it being a Matter of very great Importance, it required some Time to consider their said Address." In the mean Time the King referred it to a Committee of the Privy-Council; whereupon the Company did, in Writing, declare their Submission to such Regulations as that Committee of Council should prescribe; which were in Substance, "That their Capital Stock should be made up 1,500,000 *l.* at least, but not to exceed two Millions; of which the present Company's Capital of 740,000 *l.* was to constitute a Part: And the present Company, jointly with the new Subscribers, to be incorporated for twenty-one Years." We shall give the Company's Answer and Vindication under the next Year.

The *English East-India* Company's Affairs at this Time in Confusion.

The Government of *New-England* still finding the *French* in *Canada* to be very troublesome Neighbours, they sent out a Fleet of 32 Sail, with 2,000 Land-Forces on board, for the Attack of *Quebec*; but, being eight Weeks in sailing up the River of *St. Lawrence*, (which the Author of the *British Empire in America* thinks might have been done in two or three Weeks) they thereby gave Time to the *French* to bring all their Strength to *Quebec*: Before which Place our People being repulsed, were obliged to re-embark; many of their Ships in coming down that River were wrecked or lost: And when 2,000 *English* and 1,500 *Indians* had marched over Land from *New-York*, *Connecticut*, &c. they found no Canoes to transport them over the Lakes; they were therefore likewise forced to return Home. In this unfortunate and ill-conducted Expedition the Province of *New-England* contracted 140,000 *l.* Debt: And there were said to have been 1000 Lives lost, one Way or other!

An unsuccessful Expedition from *New-England* against the *French* in *Canada*.

We shall, under this Year 1691, exhibit (from p. 13, of the Preface to an Octavo Book, printed in this same Year, intitled, *An Account of new Inventions and Improvements now necessary for* French Vanity and Arrogance, in—  
VOL. II. E e e England)



stanced in the Motto of the *St. Louis Ship* of War.

England) a pregnant Instance of *French* Vanity and Arrogance, which the Author affirms was then engraven on the great *French* First-Rate Ship of War, named the *St. Louis*, viz,

"*Je suis l'unique de l'Onde,*  
"*Et mon Roy du Monde!*"

Which we apprehend may not unfitly be englished thus;

"*I, on the Ocean, am the mightiest Thing;*  
"*As on the Land is my all-potent King!*"

The *English East-India Company's* Vindication of themselves, by Way of Answer to the Committee of Council's Regulations.

We shall now give the *English East-India Company's* Vindication of themselves, by Way of Reply to the Regulations proposed by the Committee of the Privy-Council, at the Close of the preceding Year, viz. "That their present *quick and dead Stock*," [the former means Ships and Merchandize, the latter Forts, Factories, Houses, &c.] "and Revenue, are really worth more than 1,500,000 *l.*—The present current Price of their Capital Stock at Market being 150 per Cent.—That they knew no Law nor Reason, for their being thus dispossessed of their Estates at an Under-value. That their Forts, Towns, and Territories in *India* are theirs for ever by their Charters, and have cost them, first and last, above a *Million Sterling*.—That all the other proposed Regulations are better provided for by their present Charter than they can be by any new one, &c." [Vide an Account of some Transactions in the House of Commons and before the Lords of the Privy-Council, relating to the late East-India Company, (in Quarto) 1693, p. 1, 2, et seq.]

In this same Year, the King's Answer to the Commons before-named Address, was in Substance, "That, upon due Consultation, he found he could not dissolve the said Company in less than three Years Warning; during which Time they could not be hindered from trading, nor could a new Company trade till those three Years were expired.—That the Company having rejected most of the Regulations made by the Committee of Council, he was of Opinion, That what was needful to preserve this valuable Trade could not be perfected without the Concurrence of Parliament: Wherefore he recommended their preparing a Bill for that Purpose." This was speaking like a good King to a free People! Hereupon the House of Commons took the Settlement of this Trade into Consideration: Yet, through their Divisions, and the Company's great Interest, they did nothing effectual; only at the Close of that Session they addressed the King to dissolve the Company at the End of the said three Years; which, he told them, *he would consider of.*

England's immense Loss in the two first Years of her War with *France*, by the Captures made by *French Privateers.*

A War with *France* having (before) been seen to be unavoidable by *England*, it was soon found to be very unfortunate for the latter, that as her maritime Commerce was much greater than that of *France*, she was thereby very much exposed to Captures by *French Privateers*; inasmuch, that by an Account laid before the Parliament, in this same Year 1692, it appeared, That the *French* had in the two Years past of this War, taken from *England* no fewer than 3,000 Sail of trading Vessels, great and small! And within the same Period we had taken from *France* only 67 Merchant Ships. A terrible Difference indeed! Yet not so difficult to be accounted for as some might imagine, when it is considered that so great a Part of *France's* Commerce was at this Time driven in foreign Ships, chiefly till now in *Dutch* Bottoms.

And, on the other Hand, *France's* vast Detriment in losing many of her most lucrative Manufactures by this War, viz. *Linen, Hats, Glass, Hardware, Broad Silk Manufacture, Watches, Toys, &c.*

On the other Hand, (for balancing Part of this great Misfortune) the strict Prohibition of Commerce by both Nations, during this War, proved the Occasion of gradually destroying sundry very profitable *French* Manufactures, which were either transferred to *England* directly, or else set on Foot by other Nations.—Thus, *Ist*, *France* was almost intirely deprived of a most profitable *Linen Manufacture* (never likely to be regained) of two particular Species, viz. *Dowels* and *Lockram*, chiefly manufactured in *Normandy* and *Britanny*: Of which *England* was said to have taken off to the Value of 200,000 *l.* Sterling annually: For *England*, not being well able to be without those two Sorts of *Linen*, set the *Hamburgers* on imitating them so well, that the very Names of those *French* Linens with us are buried in Oblivion!

IIldly, *France*, before this War, manufactured such good and cheap Felt-Hats, at *Caudbeque*, *Havre de Grace*, and other Places in *Normandy*, that, by our prohibiting of them, we have gradually arrived at so great a Perfection in *Hat-making*, as to make them better as well as cheaper than the *French* can do.

IIIldly, Before this War the *fine Glass* Manufacture was almost intirely *French*. For, not only very near all the Plate-Glass of our Coaches and Chairs, and of our fine Looking-Glasses, came from *France*; but likewise our finest *Window-Glass*, which was usually called *Normandy-Glass*, and *French Crown-Glass*: Both which we have since made intirely our own Manufacture, in the greatest Perfection!

We have before noted, under the Year 1685, the great Benefits which had accrued to *England* by her receiving the *French Protestant Refugees*, who introduced sundry new Manufactures: Nevertheless, the Improvement of them and of the others above-named could not have been, so speedily nor so effectually accomplished, had it not been for the strict Prohibition of Intercourse between the two Nations by this War. Whereby also (IVthly) *Cutlery-Ware, Watches, Toys, Ribbons, &c.* and most especially *England's Broad-Silk Manufacture*, have been so greatly improved as even to out-do the *French* in all of them. Hence it may well be imagined how immense the Loss of *France* must have been in the Decrease of their said Manufactures!

The glorious naval Victory obtained

This Year was propitious to *England*, by the great and signal Victory she obtained over the naval Power of *France* off *la Hogue*, on the Coast of *Normandy*. Where an Army of 20,000 Men



A.D. 1692 Men lay ready to embark with the late King *James*, for invading of *England*, in case (as they hoped) that the *French* Fleet should prove victorious. *Voltaire*, in his *Age of Louis XIV.* relates, That 300 Transport Ships were got ready at *Brest*, and Admiral *Tourville* with 44 Ships of War waited for them on the *Norman* Coast. *D'Etrees* also was on his Way from *Toulon* with another Squadron of 30 Ships of War; but happened to be detained from joining *Tourville*, by contrary Winds. The combined Fleet of *England* and *Holland*, according to him and others, consisted of near 100 Sail, commanded in Chief by Admiral *Russell*, [afterward created Earl of *Orford*.] In this tremendous naval Engagement 21 of the best Ships of *France* were destroyed, amongst which was its superb Admiral-Ship the *Royal-Sun*, of 110 Brass Cannon, set on Fire in Sight of that Army and of the late King *James*. *Voltaire* relates, That 14 of the largest *French* Ships of War were run aground on the adjacent Coast, two of which Number carried each 104 Cannon; and their Commanders, knowing that they must be destroyed by the Enemy, with their own Hands set Fire to them. This (he adds) was the first Check which the maritime Strength of *Louis XIV*th had as yet received.

over the maritime Power of *France*, by the combined *Engl.* and *Dut.* Fleet at *la Hogue*.

In this same Year, the *French* Refugees in *England* formed a successful Project to the Advantage of *England*; for the making of *Lustrings* and *Alamode* Silks; a Manufacture then in great Vogue, and from which *France* had reaped vast Advantages, by *England*'s paying her great Sums of Money yearly for them. They now had a Patent for it, the Earl of *Pembroke* being their first Governor, for the sole Privilege of making those Silks, which they soon brought to Perfection, whereby much Money was saved. And although, by the Change of Fashion, these Silks are not now in Request, the Project however contributed to the Improvement of the *English* Silk Manufacture in general. By an Act of the 8th and 9th of King *William* (Cap. xxxvi.) it appears, That the said Royal Lustring Company had, Anno 1697, brought this Manufacture to the greatest Perfection; wherefore foreign *Lustrings* and *Alamodes* are thereby prohibited, &c. This obsolete Charter was made one of the Bubbles of the Year 1720, and fell with them soon after to nothing. It was called the *Royal Lustring* [vulgarly *Lutestring*] Company.

1693 In the fourth and fifth Year of King *William* and Queen *Mary*, an Act of Parliament passed, (Cap. xv.) for continuing certain Acts therein mentioned, and for charging several Joint-Stocks; where- A Tax for one Year laid on the three Joint-Stock Companies of *England*: by (*inter alia*) it was enacted, "I. That for every 100 *l.* of *East-India* Joint-Stock, there should "be answered to their Majesties, 5 *l.*; valuing the whole Joint-Stock of that Company at "744,000 *l.* to be paid Quarterly, by their Governor or Treasurer, and to be deducted from "the several Persons interested in the said Stock, according to their several Shares and Propor- "tions therein, upon their next Dividends.

"II. And for every Share in the Joint-Stock of the *Royal African Company*, twenty *Shillings*." [Without naming how many Shares, or what Sum the said Joint-Stock consisted of.]

"III. And for every Share in the Joint-Stock of the *Hudson's-Bay Company*, five *Pounds*." [Without ascertaining the Number of Shares, or the Quantity of Stock of this Company.]

"And in case any of the said three Companies shall make Default in Payment of any of the "said Sums, at the Times herein specified,—the Charter of such Company respectively shall be and "is hereby adjudged to be void."

These were the only Joint-Stock Commercial Companies then in *England*; the other three great Commercial Companies, *viz.* the *Russia*, *Turkey*, and *Eastland*, ones, being only regulated Companies, wherein every Member or Freeman traded solely on his own Bottom; subject only to certain Regulations and Restrictions by the By-Laws and general Orders of each Company; which have therefore the Appellation of *Regulated Companies*.

It happened (it may be truly said, either intentionally or most unaccountably) that the *East-India* Company neglected to pay their above Tax within the Time limited by this Act; whereby they legally forfeited their Charter. Yet King *William* was unwilling to take Advantage thereof, as it would have occasioned great Disorders and Losses to the Proprietors. The Company, however, hereupon was said to have distributed great Sums of Money to Men in Power: They therefore obtained a new Charter, on the 7th of *October* 1693, restoring them to all the Powers, &c. which former Charters had given them; but with the following proviso, *viz.*

The *East-India* Company's unaccountable Neglect to pay the said Tax. The *East-India* Company's first Charter by King *William* and Queen *Mary*, restoring their former Privileges, &c. on certain Conditions.

"That if the Company do not accept of, submit to, and effectually execute, such Orders, "Directions, Additions, Alterations, Restrictions, &c. relating to the Constitution and Powers "of their Corporation, and its Trade and Joint-Stock, &c. as the King shall by Charter ordain, "under his Great Seal, before the 29th *Sept.* 1694, then their Majesties may revoke this Charter." Which Regulations and Orders were accordingly made by two Royal Charters: The first of which was on the 11th of *Nov.* 1693, in Substance as follows, *viz.*

"I. All Subscribers shall be Members of the Company.

Its first Charter of Regulations.

"II. 744,000 *l.* shall be the whole Capital of the Company.

"III. None shall subscribe above 10,000 *l.*

"IV. In General Courts 1,000 *l.* Stock to have one Vote; nor none shall have above ten "Votes.

"V. Such



" V. Such as shall become Proprietors by Purchase, shall pay for their Freedom 5*l.* Who (as also the new Subscribers) shall take the Oaths appointed by Law, and also the Freeman's Oath! A. D. 1693

" VI. The Governor, or in his Absence the Deputy-Governor, to have a casting Vote in all Courts; each of them to have 4,000*l.* in their own Right: And each Committee-Man 1,000*l.*" [They had not as yet got the modern Name of *Directors*.]

" VII. No Permission shall be granted for Ships to *India* on a private Account, on the Penalty of forfeiting of the Charters.

" VIII. No private Contract is to be made, for Sale of the Company's Goods, (*Saltpetre* only excepted, sold for the King's Use.) But all to be openly and publicly sold.—And no one Lot (Jewels excepted) to exceed 500*l.* Value.

" IX. The Company shall annually export to *India*, of the Growth and Product of *England*, to the Value of at least 100,000*l.*

" X. The Company shall annually supply the Crown with 500 Tons of *Saltpetre*, at 38*l.* 10*s.* per Ton in Time of Peace; and at 45*l.* in Time of War.

" XI. All Dividends of the Company's Profits shall, for the future, be made in Money only.

" XII. A Book to be hereafter kept by the Company, wherein the Value of their Stock shall be entered, as attested upon Oath, and to be viewed by all concerned; and the like as to all Mortgages, Alienations, Transfers, and Assignments.

" XIII. The Joint-Stock of the Company shall continue for 21 Years: And one Year before its Expiration, Books shall lie open for new Subscriptions to a new Joint-Stock."

A new Corporation erected by Act of Parliament for the Greenland Trade.

In an *English* Act of Parliament, of this 4th and 5th Year of King *William* and Queen *Mary*, for the regaining, encouraging, and settling the *Greenland Trade*, (Cap. xvii.) it is observed, That the Trade to the *Greenland Seas*, in the fishing for *Whales*, had heretofore been a very beneficial Trade to *England*, both in respect to the employing of Seamen and Ships, and the consuming of great Quantities of Provisions, [How different is this Stile from the Proclamations of King *James* and King *Charles* the First?] as also in the importing of great Quantities of Oil and Whale-fins.—Yet that this Trade had been wholly lost to the Kingdom, and could now no otherwise be revived than by united Endeavours in a *Joint-Stock*.—" Wherefore, this Act incorporates Sir *William Scawen* and forty-one Persons more, to be a Corporation, by the Name of the *Company of Merchants of London trading to Greenland*; with the usual Powers of Succession, &c. this Company having already subscribed 40,000*l.* for that End: The Master and only one-third of the Mariners to be *English*," [the Want of *English* Harpooners, &c. being at this Time so great,] " and the Ships to be *English*-built.—All Contracts, Agreements, and Bargains for their Stock to be void, unless transferred within ten Days after.—This Corporation to exist only for fourteen Years, from the 1st of *October* 1693."

An *English* and *Dutch* Squadron defeated by the grand Fleet of *France*, and many *Turkey* Ships taken.

The *English* and *Dutch* naval Exploits in this Year, proved almost as unfortunate as they had been prosperous in the preceding Year. For Sir *George Rooke*, with 23 Ships of War, having the *Turkey Fleet* under his Convoy, was attacked by the grand Fleet of *France*, commanded in Chief by *Tourville*, off *Cape St. Vincent*; who took or destroyed twelve *English* and *Dutch* Ships of War, together with eighty Merchant-Ships, *English* and *Dutch*: Which was a severe Loss to both Nations.

*England* recovers her Forts in *Hudson's Bay* from the *French*; who, however, soon after retake them.

The *French*, we have seen, having, even in Time of Peace, Anno 1686, seized on all the Forts of *England* in *Hudson's Bay*, excepting that at *Port-Nelson*; King *William*, in this Year 1693, sent out such a Force as retook all the said Forts. Nevertheless, soon after, the *French* with a stronger Force again mastered all the Forts in the Bottom of that Bay.

The new Orphans Fund for the City of *London* established.

The Revenues of the City of *London* having in some former Times been under bad or negligent Management, the Fund for the Orphans of *Freemen* was suffered to run so far in Arrear, that the *Chamber of London* (where that Fund was and is still kept) was shut up for several Years. Hereof great Complaints were made at different Times; insomuch that this shutting up was compared to King *Charles the Second's* shutting up of the *Exchequer* in the Year 1672. After three or four Years Solicitation, the Magistracy coming into better Hands, they, in this Year 1694, obtained an Act of Parliament, for Relief of the Orphans and other Creditors of the City of *London*, (5th and 6th of *William* and *Mary*, Cap. x.) purporting, " That whereas the Mayor, Commonalty, and Citizens—are answerable for all Monies of their Orphans;—but that, by Reason of sundry Accidents and Calamities, they are now indebted to the said Orphans and other Creditors, for Principal and Interest, in a much greater Sum than they are able to satisfy, (viz. 600,000*l.*) unless some Assistance be given them. It was therefore enacted,—1st, That towards the raising a perpetual Fund, to pay the yearly Interest of 4 per Cent. for the whole Debt, to any Orphans, or their Assigns, or other Creditors, of the City of *London*,—all the Manors, Messuages, Markets, Fairs, Aqueducts, and Revenues, of the said City, (excepting the public Hospitals and the Revenues of *London-Bridge*) shall be charged for ever, from *Michaelsummer* 1694, towards raising the clear yearly Sum of 8,000*l.* for ever, and 2,000*l.* more to be raised per Annum on personal Estates. And, for the Increase of this Fund, 600*l.* per Annum: " wa:

The City-Lands charged with 8,000*l.* per Annum, for the Orphans.



A. D. 1694 "was to be paid out of the Profits of the *Convex-Lamps*," [then in Vogue, since *come to nothing*:] "4 *d.* per Chaldron for Metage on Coals imported; and 6 *d.* more per Chaldron of Ton, (for fifty Years, from *Michaelmas* 1700;) to be collected in the same Manner as by the Act of the 19<sup>th</sup> of Charles the Second, for rebuilding of the City of London; also 4 *s.* per Ton on Wines imported; 2 *s.* 6 *d.* for binding of every Apprentice; and 5 *s.* for every new Freeman. — And, to the Intent that this Fund may be perpetual, it was now enacted, That from the Time that the last-named Imposition of six Pence on Coals shall cease and determine," [viz. from *Michaelmas* 1750] "then the before-named City-Lands, Manors, Messuages, Markets, &c. and all other the City's Revenues, shall stand and be charged with the farther yearly Sum of 6,000 *l.* over and above the before-named annual Sum of 8,000 *l.* applicable to the same Use. All which Sums shall, in the first Place, be applied to pay the said 4 *per Cent.* yearly, for Interest on the said Orphans Debt, to be paid half yearly, on *Midsummer* and *St. Thomas's Day*: Which Debt shall be a perpetual transferrable Stock. — But no Orphan shall, for the future, be compellable to pay any Money into the Chamber of *London*. — And any Orphan (under 21 Years of Age) applying hereafter to pay in a Sum of Money into the Chamber of *London*, may take Advantage of this Act, and the Chamberlain may thereupon pay off the like Sum to any who are not Orphans under 21 Years of Age, and admit the said Orphan in his Stead. — Clauses in Favour of the Corporations of the Water-Companies of the *New River*, *York Buildings*, *Shadwell*, and *London-Bridge*."

It was a very sad Disgrace to Sir *John Trevor*, then Speaker of the House of Commons, to be expelled by that House in the succeeding Session, for having taken a Bribe of one thousand Guineas for the facilitating the passing of this Act: He himself being obliged, in the Chair, to put the Question for his own Expulsion. We may here add, That upon the Credit of this new Orphans Fund, a Project was afterward proposed to be ingrafted by Mr. *William Paterson* (the first Projector of the Bank of England) and others, — for raising an additional Joint-Stock of 600,000 *l.* for lending of Money on Land-Securities, for a voluntary Register of Lands, and for issuing and circulating of a Paper-Credit, &c. which, however, did not take place.

A Kind of Land-Bank Project, proposed to be engrafted on this new Orphans Fund.

By a Statute of the 21<sup>st</sup> of King *George II.*, (Cap. xxix.) this Act is farther explained and enforced, and the said six Pence per Chaldron continued for thirty-five Years, from 1750; and also 3,000 *l.* yearly to be paid to the *Mercers Company*, for the Relief of their Annuitants.

By the great Increase of the *London* Shipping and Navigation, the Parts of the Suburbs East of the *Tower* and below *St. Catherine's*, called *Wapping*, were become so populous, that, in this same Year 1694, it was found necessary to erect a new Church and Parish, for the Inhabitants thereof, by the Name of *The Parish of St. John in Wapping*, in the County of *Middlesex*.

*Wapping*, in the Eastern Suburbs of *London*, made a new Parish.

By an Act of Parliament, of the said 5<sup>th</sup> and 6<sup>th</sup> of *William and Mary*, (Cap. xxii.) a Tax was laid on *London Hackney-Coaches*, (then fixed at 700 in Number) of 4 *l.* per Annum each, (beside a Fine of 50 *l.* for their first Licence for twenty-one Years) and 8 *l.* per Annum on Stage-Coaches. And, (that we may have no more to say hereafter on this Point) by an Act of the 9<sup>th</sup> Year of *Queen Anne*, (Cap. xxiii.) the *Hackney-Coaches* of *London* were fixed at 800 in Number, to commence from *Midsummer* 1715, when the former Term was to expire; from which Term each of those Coaches were to pay five Shillings weekly. Also 200 *Hackney-Chairs* were thereby licenced, at ten Shillings each per Annum: In the Year following they were increased to 300; and by Cap. xii. of the 12<sup>th</sup> Year of King *George* the First the said *Hackney-Chairs* were increased to 400 in Number, by Reason of the great Increase of new Buildings Westward.

The *London Hackney Coaches* and *Chairs* first taxed by Act of Parliament, and also Stage Coaches.

This same Year is memorable for the first Erection of the present most useful and laudable Corporation of the *Bank of England*; which has not only proved extremely beneficial to Commerce, but has also, on many Emergencies, been a great Support of the public Credit of the Nation. We have partly seen, that before this Time there were Proposals and Schemes offered to the Public for a like Purpose: And it is indeed somewhat strange, that a public or general Bank, capable of not only supporting its own Credit, by a Paper Currency, for the Benefit of Commerce, (especially with respect to large Payments) but also for assisting or supporting the national Credit, was not sooner established in a Country so much abounding in Wealth and Commerce.

The first Erection of the Bank of England.

There were in *Europe* at this Time but four great or considerable Banks, viz. those of *Amsterdam*, *Venice*, *Genoa*, and *Hamburg*: Of which all but that of *Genoa* are solely for the Convenience of Merchants: Of which also we have already treated sufficiently. At *Amsterdam*, *Venice*, and *Hamburg*, all Bills of Exchange and other large Payments are usually paid in their Banks, which saves much Trouble to Merchants.

There are in other Parts of *Europe* certain Banks, which are not only for the Convenience of Commerce, but for the Emolument of their Proprietors. Those Proprietors having originally advanced Money to the State, for which they had a perpetual Fund of Interest; and they obtained also the Privilege of Cash-keepers for Merchants and others. Such are the Banks of *Genoa*, *Naples*, and *Bolonia*; there being two such in the last-named City, in one of which, though only 10 *per Cent.* was ever paid in, they are said to make a Dividend on the whole nominal Capital; and they are also said to lend Money at 1 *per Cent.* per Annum, proceeding from the great Cash they are intrusted with without Interest. After this second Sort of Banks was our new intended Bank of England modelled, as well as the two incorporated Banks of *Edinburgh*.



The Rise of the  
Bank of England.

Most of the former printed Proposals for public Banks in *England* seem to have had that of *Amsterdam* principally in View: But although that famous Bank be doubtless a noble and very useful one amongst a People whose Wealth consists almost intirely of Money, and what we call *personal Estates*, it is at least doubtful, whether one intirely of that Model would be so suitable for *England*. Be this as it may, it is certain that sundry Men of good Abilities had for several Years past employed their Thoughts on this important Subject, nearly resembling the *Bank of Genoa*, and partly those also of our own private Bankers, having circulating Notes or Bills, but with more than all the Conveniencies of those private ones, and without the Hazard of Bankruptcies! It was also well judged, That, in order to bring down the high Rates of Interest and Premiums at this Time paid by the Government, (which was big with Mischief to Commerce, by inducing Men to draw their Money out of Trade) it would be requisite to establish a public transferable Fund of Interest; which *Bank* should also be for the Conveniency of daily Receipts and Payments; and that such a Scheme should be constituted a Body-politic, with proper Powers, &c.

Mr. *William Paterson*, Merchant, who had been much in sundry foreign Countries of *Europe*, had laboured this Point ever since the Year 1691, with *Michael Godfrey*, Esquire, and others of the same Mind: And as *England*, at this Time, was put to very considerable Difficulties for raising the annual Supplies, in order to support an expensive War against so potent a foreign Enemy; whilst the public Measures were at the same Time clogged and distressed by a violently-disaffected Faction at Home, who alleged, that *Banks* could thrive no-where but in a Republic; and yet would at other Times argue, that such a Bank as was proposed would make the King absolute; he hoped, that the Government would therefore readily incorporate, with certain Powers and Privileges, a Number of well-affected Gentlemen, who would advance a large Sum, by way of Loan, for the Public Exigencies: Yet, as he himself relates (in his "*Account of his Transactions in Relation to the Bank of England and the Orphans Fund*," printed in Folio, Anno 1695.) he found it much more difficult to get it consented to by the Privy-Council, (the King being in *Flanders*) in order to be brought into Parliament, than he had at first apprehended. The monied Men also opposed it, lest it should diminish (as it certainly soon after did) their exorbitant Gains from the Public Distresses; for even 8 *per Cent.* on the Land-Tax, (beside additional Premiums) though payable within the Year, did not satisfy them. Other Anticipations of the public Revenues were much higher, the *Interest*, *Premiums*, and *Discounts* thereon running up to 20, 30, and 40 *per Cent.* And sad it was to consider, That Contracts for Things sold to the Government were made on the Foot of 40, 50, to *Cent. per Cent.* above their current Value; according to the same Author, who was known to be well acquainted with the State of Things in those Times.

At this Time, Mr. *Paterson* observes, (in his ingenious Book called, *The Conference on the Public Debts, by the Wednesday's Club in Friday-Street*) That so greatly were the then Ministerial People distressed for raising the annual Supplies, as to stoop to Solicitations to the *London Common-Council*, for the borrowing of only one or two hundred thousand Pounds at a Time, on the first Payments of the Land-Tax; as particular Common-Councilmen did to the private Inhabitants in their respective Wards, going from House to House for the Loan of Money.

The Debates held long in the Privy-Council, (Queen *Mary* present) many being of Opinion, That a *Bank* would not answer, as they were only to have 8 *per Cent.* Interest on the 1,200,000 *l.* to be advanced by the Proposers of this Bank. The Disaffected were all against it; alleging, it would ingross the Money, Stock, and Riches of the Kingdom.

In brief, an Act of Parliament having passed in this same 5th and 6th of King *William* and Queen *Mary*, (Cap. xx.) for granting several Rates and Duties on Tonnage of Ships, and on Beer, Ale, and other Liquors, for securing certain Recompences, &c. to such Persons as shall voluntarily advance 1,500,000 *l.* it was thereby enacted, "That their Majesties might grant a Commission to take particular Subscriptions for 1,200,000 *l.* Part of the said 1,500,000 *l.*" [because the Ministry would not trust the whole to this new Scheme] "of any Persons, (Natives or Foreigners)——whom their Majesties were hereby impowered to incorporate, with a yearly Allowance of "100,000 *l.*" [viz. 96,000 *l.* or 8 *per Cent.* for Interest, till redeemed, and 4,000 *l.* to be allowed the intended Bank, for Charges of Management.]——"The Corporation to have the Name of "*The Governor and Company of the Bank of England.*"——Their said Fund to be redeemable upon "a Year's Notice, after the 1st of August, 1705, and Payment of the Principal; and then the Corporation to cease.——The Company was hereby enabled to purchase Lands, &c. unlimitedly,——and to enjoy the other usual Powers of Corporations.——Their Stock to be transferrable. "The Corporation shall not borrow or give Security under their common Seal, by Bill, Bond, Covenant, or Agreement, nor shall owe at any one Time more than 1,200,000 *l.* unless it be by future Acts of Parliament, upon Funds to be agreed on in Parliament.——And in case of "this Corporation's borrowing any greater Sum than 1,200,000 *l.* as aforesaid, under their common Seal, then every private Member, and their Heirs, Executors, and Administrators, shall be proportionably chargeable therewith, or for the Repayment thereof.——This Corporation shall not employ or trade with any of their Stock, Monies, or Effects, in the buying or selling of any Goods or Merchandize whatever, on Forfeiture of treble the Value of what is so traded for.——Provido, That the said Corporation may deal in Bills of Exchange, and in buying and selling of Bullion, Gold, or Silver, and in selling of any Goods or Merchandize which shall be pledged to them for Money lent thereon, and which shall not be redeemed at the Time agreed on, or within three Months after; and may also sell such Goods as shall be the Produce of Lands purchased by the said Corporation.——Provided always, That all Bills obligatory, under the Seal of the said Corporation, may be assignable by Indorsement there-

The intended Bank shall not borrow above 1,200,000 *l.* except on Parliament Funds:

Nor shall trade in Merchandize:

But may deal in Bills of Exchange, and in Bullion; and in selling of Goods pledged to them. Their Bills obligatory shall be assignable.



A.D. 1694 "on, *toties quoties*; and such Assignment shall absolutely vest the Property in the Assignees. — But they shall not purchase Crown-Lands, nor lend Money to the Crown on Funds not having a Loan of Credit.

"Proviso, That if the Governor, Deputy-Governor, *Directors*," [this is the first Time that the Word *Directors* comes into Use, instead of *Committees*, &c.] "Managers, or other Members of the Corporation so to be established, shall, upon the Account of the said Corporation, at any Time, purchase any Crown-Lands or Revenues, or shall advance to the Crown any Money by Way of Loan or Anticipation, on any Branch of the Revenue, other than on such Branches on which a Credit of Loan is or shall be granted by Parliament, they shall forfeit treble the Value of Money so lent." [It is more than probable, That the Framers of this Clause had then in their Thoughts King Charles the Second's shutting up of the *Exchequer* with the Banker's Money therein, Anno 1672, which they (as we have seen) had, from Time to Time, advanced to that Prince, by Way of Anticipation of his Revenues; and that this wise Proviso was intended to prevent any such dangerous Mischief for the future:] — "Provided, That no Letters of Signet, Privy-Seal, or Great-Seal of the Crown, shall pardon or remit any Fine or Amerciament charged on this Corporation, on Account of any Suit brought against them; but such Fine shall be deducted out of their annual Fund." [And this last-named Proviso was wisely framed to restrain a formerly assumed Prerogative of the Crown before the late happy Revolution. The rest of this long Act relates to the King's granting of Annuities for one, two, or three Lives, for 300,000 *l.* Principal Money, the Residue of the 1,500,000 *l.* to be raised by this Act, as above.]

Fines upon the Corporation shall be retained out of the annual Fund.

In Consequence of this Act of Parliament, the Subscriptions for the said 1,200,000 *l.* were compleated in ten Days Time, and 25 *l.* per Cent. paid down. And the King's Charter of Incorporation was executed on the 27th of July, 1694. Though it must be here observed, That the said Charter was in fact little more than a Piece of legal Form, all the essential Powers, Privileges, &c. granted to this Bank, being included in the above Act of Parliament; which has virtually been a leading one for the erecting of all future great trading Corporations; whereby (agreeable to the Act of Parliament of the Year 1689, intituled, *An Act declaring the Rights and Liberties of the Subjects*, &c. which Law we apprehend we have before rightly termed *England's new Magna Charta*) the Crown is limited and restrained from granting, by its sole Authority, new exclusive Powers, Privileges, &c. to any Person or Body-politic whatever. Upon which Ground it is, That all Corporations erected solely by the Crown, without the Sanction of Parliament, (whether before or since the Date of that famous Act of the Year 1689) which contain any exclusive Rights in their Charters, have, upon proper and public Enquiry, been determined to be so far illegal!

Remarks on the Act of Parliament and consequent Charter.

We may here also farther remark, That this is the first Instance of any national Fund's being managed by any other than the Crown Officers at the *Exchequer*; which new Method, of allowing a round Sum for Charges of Management, has been ever since followed, not only with respect to the Bank, but also to the *East-India* and *South-Sea* Companies; which Allowances for the Expence of Management (*i. e.* for Salaries of Governors, Directors, Clerks, Office-Rent, &c.) were at first usually computed from what such-like Funds had formerly cost the Crown when managed at the *Exchequer*; though in latter Times, I conceive, mostly with some Saving to the Public in this new Method.

"The Erection of this famous Bank" (says its Projector, the above-named Mr. *Paterfon*, who was chosen one of its first Directors) "not only relieved the ministerial Managers from their frequent Proceffions" (as he terms them) "into the City, for borrowing of Money on the best and nearest Public Securities, at an Interest of 10 or 12 per Cent. per Annum; but likewise gave Life and Currency to double or treble the Value of its Capital in other Branches of Public Credit; and so, under God, became the principal Means of the Success of the Campaign in the following Year 1695, as particularly in reducing the important Fortrefs of *Namur*, the first material Step towards the Peace concluded at *Ryswick*, Anno 1697."

Mr. *Godfrey*, before-named, in his judicious *Brief Account of the intended Bank of England*, published in this same Year, wisely foretold, "That if the Bank can circulate their Foundation of 1,200,000 *l.* without having more than 300,000 *l.* lying dead at one Time with another, the said Bank will be, in Effect, as 900,000 *l.* fresh Money brought into the Nation. — Thus," (continues he) "it will make Money plentiful, — Trade easy and secure; — will raise the Price of Lands, — will draw the Species of Gold and Silver into the Hands of the common People, as we see it in *Holland*, *Genoa*, and other Places where these Funds are accommodated to Receipts and Payments, — But after all," (says he) "the happy Effects of this Undertaking, like almost all other great Things in Trade, will be best understood by the Practice thereof, when Time shall convince the Ignorant, &c." And, as this has actually happened as the said able Gentleman foretold, we shall not need to say more in this Place on the great Benefits of this Bank.

The Charter was dated July 27th, 1694; and directs, "That there be a Governor, Deputy-Governor, and twenty-four Directors; of which thirteen or more in Number shall constitute a Court, the Governor or Deputy-Governor to be always one. — 500 *l.* Stock to be the lowest Qualifications for a Vote in General Courts; and no Proprietor, how much so ever his Stock may be, shall have more than one Vote. — The Governor's Qualification-Stock to be at least 4,000 *l.* the Deputy-Governor's 3,000 *l.* and each Director's 2,000 *l.*: And all these shall be natural-born Subjects, or naturalized. — Lessening their Qualification-Stock vacates their Office. — Which Offices shall be only annual. — They shall take the State Oath, and also the Oath of Office, and the Oath of Stock Qualification. — Voters also in General Courts shall take the Qualification Oath and State Oath. — No Dividend to be made but by Consent

The Substance of the Bank's Charter.

"of



" of a General Court; and shall be *only* out of the Interest, Profit, or Produce, arising by such *Dealing, Buying, and Selling*, as the before-recited Act of Parliament allows. — General Courts may make *By-Laws*, &c. agreeable to the Act of Parliament, and the general Laws of the Kingdom; — may impose Fines on Contraveners; — may appoint Salaries to Governors, Directors, &c. — Stock to be devisable by Will, to be attested by three or more Witnesses." [This was altered by an Act of the 8th and 9th of King *William*, which made *Bank-Stock* a personal Estate, and to descend accordingly.] — " Lastly, Neither the Governor, nor the Deputy-Governor, in his Absence, shall have any Vote either in General Courts or in Courts of Directors, save where there shall appear to be an Equality, or equal Number of Votes." A.D. 1694

It is evident, from the above-recited Act of Parliament and Charter, That this *Bank* is empowered to lend Money on Pawns or Pledges: Yet that Corporation has as yet made but little or no Use of that Power; although in the *London Gazette*, however, of the 6th of *May* 1695, is the following Advertisement, viz. " The Court of Directors of the *Bank of England* give Notice, That they will lend Money on *Plate, Lead, Tin, Copper, Steel, and Iron*, at 4 per Cent. per Annum." They have hitherto contented themselves with Banking only; including therein, the Dealing in Bullion of Gold and Silver, — the Discounting of Bills of Exchange, — the Advancing of Money to the Public on the Credit of Acts of Parliament, and the Circulating of their own Sealed-Bills, which bore Interest, (though since laid aside) and of their Cash-Notes on Demand, bearing no Interest: as also the Circulating of Exchequer-Bills for the Government, on a stated Allowance. In all which this happy Corporation has proved extremely advantageous to the Nation, and has preserved its Integrity, and, as far as was possible, its Credit, even in very perilous Times, down to our own Days! Chiefly owing to their Members great Care in electing for their Governors and Directors, only Gentlemen of known Abilities and Integrity, as well as of Fortune.

Notwithstanding all the Precautions used in the Powers given by Law to this Bank, it had many Enemies to struggle against. Even before this Year expired it was sharply animadverted on in Print, as unfit to be continued. — Some very ridiculous Objections passed down with many: As " that all National Banks have hitherto been peculiar to Republics, this being the first of any in *Europe* erected in a *Monarchy*. — That its Managers and chief Subscribers were inclinable to Republican Principles. — That it may subvert the *Regal Government*, by getting the Public Money, &c. into their Hands. — That it draws the Money out of Trade, for the Sake of 8 per Cent. Interest. — That it destroys personal Credit, on which young Merchants were wont to be supported in their Commerce, &c."

The *English East-India Company's* second Charter of Regulations.

On the 28th of *September* 1694, the *English East-India Company* had a second Charter of Regulations; which, after reciting the Substance of the two preceding Charters, made the following Alterations and Explanations, [*inter alia*] viz.

" I. The Company may licence their own Commanders and Mariners," [but none other] to trade on their own private Account, in such Commodities and to such Value as a General Court shall direct; provided Entry be first duly made, as well as Custom paid, before landing the same.

" II. To the Intent that the Company's annually exporting to *India* the Value of 100,000 *l.* of *English Goods* may truly be proved, a just Account thereof in Writing, signed by the Governor or Deputy, shall be annually laid before the King and Council, attested on the Oaths of the proper Officers: Which Goods shall not be reloaded, nor carried any where out of the Company's Limits!

" III. Neither the Governor, Deputy, nor Committee, shall lend out the Company's Money, without the Authority of a general Court, &c."

" IV. If this and the two last Charters shall not appear to be profitable to the Crown and Realm, either in whole or in part, then, after *three Years* Warning, all the said *three Charters* shall be determined and void, and the said Governor and Company shall no longer continue a Corporation. Lastly,

" V. This Company shall, by a Writing under their Common Seal, declare their Acceptance of and Submission to this and the said two last Charters, or else they shall no longer act as a Corporation."

A long-since expired Law in Behalf of the Builders of stout and defensible Merchant-Ships.

We may here just briefly note a temporary Law, made in the 5th and 6th of *William and Mary*, (Cap. xxiv.) for encouraging the building of good and defensible Ships. Which grants one-tenth Part of the Tonnage and Poundage Duty to the Builders of three-decked Ships, of at least 450 Tons Burden and 32 Guns, for ten Years to come; to be allowed only on or for their first three Voyages.

Pondicherry Fort taken from France by the Dutch India Company; who were obliged to restore it to France by the Peace of *Hydrabad*.

In this same Year, the Dutch in *East-India* took from the French the Fortreſs of *Pondicherry*, on the Coast of *Coromandel*; whereby (as *Voltaire's* second Tome of the Age of *Louis XIV.* observes) the Commerce of France declined very much in *India*. Yet *Louis* obliged the Dutch, at the Peace of *Ryswick*, Anno 1697, to restore *Pondicherry* to the French Company; and it was thereupon better fortified by that Company: (though since mastered by us.) They have also since then greatly increased their Commerce to *India*; as both the *English* and *Dutch Companies* know to their Cost.



A. D. 1695 By the new Subscription of 744,000*l.* which added 781 Members to the *English East-India Company*, it might have been imagined, that they had now effectually secured themselves against the future Attacks of Opponents. But as this Company had expended vast Sums of Money to Courtiers, Members of Parliament, and others, as well for the obtaining of the last three Charters, as for endeavouring to divide and buy off the *Interlopers*; and more especially for endeavouring to obtain an Act of Parliament for their absolute legal Establishment; their Enemies found Means to influence the House of Commons so far against them as to enter upon a strict Examination of their said Practices. In the Course of which Enquiry they discovered, That in the Year 1693 alone, whilst Sir Thomas Cooke was Governor, and Francis Tyssen, Esquire, Deputy-Governor, upwards of eighty thousand Pounds were expended for Secret-services by the former, and by Sir Basil Firebrass, [lately brought off from the *Interloping Interest*] which two last-named Gentlemen, refusing to discover to whom the said Secret-service Money was given, were, together with Mr. Charles Bates and Mr. James Craggs, committed to the *Tower of London*, by the House of Commons, Anno 1695. And although, in Obedience to an Act of Parliament, of the said Year 1695, Sir Thomas Cooke made a Discovery of many Things to both Houses of Parliament, yet it did not give intire Satisfaction: As may be more fully seen in a printed *Collection and Supplement of the Debates and Proceedings of Parliament, of the Years 1694 and 1695, upon the Enquiries into the late Briberies and corrupt Practices*, Quarto, 1695. Concerning which we shall just observe, That fundry sinister Arts at that Time used, were afterward practised on a similar Occasion in the famous Year 1720: Such (for Instance) as Sir Basil Firebrass's contracting with the *East-India Company* to Put, [*i. e.* to oblige that Company to receive of him] 60,000*l.* India Stock, at 150 per Cent. when the Charter should be granted; although their Stock was then only at 100*l.* per Cent. Whereupon the Company paid him the Difference, being 30,000*l.* The Disposal of which last Sum Sir Basil Firebrass could never be brought to discover. Great Sums were also laid out for the Refusal of Stock at certain Prices, on the same Supposition. [Refusal of Stock was a Contract for having the Option of demanding of Stock at a fixed Price; as the Put of Stock was a Contract by which, for a Premium paid down, the Contractor obliged himself to take a fixed Quantity of a Stock, at a future Time, for a fixed and higher Price therein specified.] These new-fangled or cant Terms were first brought into Use by this Company; and in this Way of Stock-jobbing daily Bargains were made for many succeeding Years, so as to be since reduced into a Kind of Science; but most eminently in the famous Year 1720, and some Years after, till all such Time-Contracts and Bargains for Stocks were made penal by Act of Parliament. Great Sums were also laid out by the Managers, to answer the Company's Contracts for Sale of Stock, &c. The House of Commons had also impeached the Duke of Leeds, then Lord-President of the Council, on the said Account; but the Prorogation of the Parliament put an End to it. Some Years after all this Bustle was over, Sir Thomas Cooke had 12,000*l.* bestowed on him by the General Court of this Company, by Way of Compensation for his former Sufferings on their Account.

A Parliamentary Enquiry into the *East-India Company's Affairs*, Bribes, &c.

*Puts, Refusals, and other Stock-Jobbing Terms* were first brought into Use by the *East-India Stock Dealers*.

In this same Year, a Beginning was made to the Design of the now noble and magnificent Hospital at *Greenwich*, for the Reception of decayed Sailors serving in the Royal-Navy. King William and Queen Mary had for some Time had this much at Heart; and they accordingly made a Grant of the Royal Palace at *Greenwich*, [a Part of which, on the West Side, had been begun to be rebuilt for a Royal Palace by King Charles the Second] as also of a large adjoining Space of Ground, for this End. King William, (after Queen Mary's Death) on the 25th of October 1695, appointed by Patent a Number of Commissioners for directing the building and endowing of this intended Hospital, and granted a large Sum out of his Civil-List for that End, and his Royal Successors were also considerable Benefactors to it. At length annual Sums were granted by Parliament for the finishing of this truly magnificent Ornament, the Glory of Great Britain! Fully completed in the Reign of his late Majesty King George the Second.

A Beginning made to the magnificent Hospital of *Greenwich* for decayed Sailors.

In the second Edition of the first Volume of Bishop Gibson's Continuation of *Cambden's Britannia*, we have an authentic View of the vast Increase of *England's Royal-Navy*, exhibited in this Year 1695 by Samuel Pepys, Esquire, viz.

An authentic View of *England's Navy's Royal, Annis 1607 and 1695.*

Different States of the Royal-Navy.	In <i>Cambden's Time</i> , Anno 1607.	At this Time, Anno 1695.
1. Number of Ships and Vessels from 50 Tons and upwards	but ——— 40 Ships.	Now above 200 Ships.
2. The general Tonnage of the whole	was under 23,600 Tons.	Now above 112,400 Tons.
3. The Number of Men required for manning the same	was under 7,800 Men.	Now above 45,000 Men.
4. The Medium of its annual Peace Charge during the last 5 Years of	under 15,500 <i>l.</i>	Above 400,000 <i>l.</i>
War	under 96,400 <i>l.</i>	Above 1,620,000 <i>l.</i>

In this remarkable Year, the Parliament, Gentry, and Merchants of *Scotland* made a very great Effort [perhaps one of the greatest that had ever been essayed at one Time by any European Nation in their very first Attempt] for establishing a Colony of their own People in *America*; and, at the same Time, a Company for Commerce to *Africa* and *East-India*: Which, however, proved ultimately very fatal to *Scotland*! It was said to have been underhand set on and encouraged by the *Interlopers* in the *English East-India Trade*; who, finding that both King and Parliament inclined to favour the Company, flattered themselves with Hopes, That, by thus encouraging the *Scottish Design*, they might obtain their own particular Ends.

The great Effort of *Scotland* for a Colony in *Darien*, and for an *African* and *Indian Commerce*.

Be that as it may, it is certain, that the Scots had long lamented their being almost the only maritime Country in *Europe*, without the *Mediterranean* and *Baltic Seas*, which had no Colony nor



Settlement out of *Europe*. This Point was more especially in their Thoughts since the Restoration of King *Charles* the Second; but the violent Measures of the two Royal Brothers, prevented that Harmony which was necessary to reconcile People of opposite Parties in so great a national Concern. Upon King *William's* Accession, they began to think more seriously about such mercantile Schemes in *Scotland*; and, *Anno* 1693, their Parliament passed an Act for encouraging of foreign Trade, by empowering Merchants to enter into Commercial Societies; more especially for trading to *Asia*, *Africa*, and *America*. And that Act paved the Way for another in this Year, and for a Royal Charter in consequence of it, incorporating a Company to trade to those Parts. It had been framed by Mr. *William Paterson*, the Projector of the *Bank of England*, and of the new *Orphans Fund*. He had lived some Years in *America*, as well as in sundry other foreign Parts, and had entered far into Speculations relating to Commerce and Colonies. He was so much regarded for his Merit and public Services, and also on Account of his Losses in projecting even this unsuccessful Project, that the *British* House of Commons, in the Year 1713, voted him 18,241 *l.* 19*s.* 10½*d.* in consequence of the Resolutions of the House Commons, on the 4th of *March* 1707. Mr. *Paterson* had thought of a Place in the Country called *Darien*, very near the *Isthmus* which joins *North* and *South America*, uninhabited by any *European* People, and where a good Settlement of *Scots* might be made, and to have another Settlement opposite to it, on the *South-Sea* near *Panama*; whereby he proposed, that a great Trade might be carried on both to the *East* and *West Indies*. The Substance of the *Scots* Act of Parliament and Charter was,

“ I. That a Number of Persons of Quality, and of eminent Merchants, &c. and their Successors, shall constitute a Company for a Trade to *Asia*, *Africa*, and *America*; to be called, “ *The Company of Scotland trading to Africa and the Indies*.

“ II. Half its Capital Stock at least, shall always belong to native *Scotsmen*, always residing “ in *Scotland*; the rest by *Scots* in foreign Parts, and by Foreigners.

“ III. The Qualifications of Members.

“ IV. The Company's Power to purchase Lands, &c.

“ V. And to levy Forces and fit out Ships, for War as well as Commerce—and that they “ may plant Colonies and erect Forts any-where not being the Property of any *European* State, “ &c.—Provided, That all their Ships shall return directly to *Scotland* with their Cargoes.

“ VI. VII. VIII. The Trade to *Asia* and *Africa* to be for ever exclusive of all but the Com- “ pany: but to *Darien* only for thirty-one Years.—To hold their Lands of the Crown in Sove- “ reignty.—And if any Damage be done to the Company, the King promises to interpose at “ the public Charge, for Justice and Restitution.

“ IX. Ships and Merchandize to be free from all Restraints and Prohibitions; as also from “ all Customs and Taxes for twenty-one Years, as shall also the Company's Members, Ser- “ vants, &c.”

No sooner was the Company erected than Mr. *Paterson* and his Friends in *England* had Influence enough to get 300,000 *l.* Sterling subscribed in nine Days Time: Soon after 300,000 *l.* more was subscribed in *Scotland*, the whole Capital being at first designed to be but 600,000 *l.* Sterling. But, fearing that the *English* Subscribers would soon be obliged to withdraw their Subscriptions, Mr. *Paterson* and his Associates went for *Amsterdam*, where they at first met with Encouragement: But the Magistrates, soon suspecting the Prejudice this new Company might do both to their *East* and *West India* Companies, intirely frustrated their Subscriptions there. So their next Attempt was at *Hamburg*, where they were very cordially received, and they expressed their Sorrow for there being left Room for no more than 200,000 *l.* Sterling for themselves to subscribe. —Thus far the Company's Wishes succeeded; and as it was expected, that in *Scotland* 200,000 *l.* more would be subscribed, to make the Capital up to one Million Sterling, they therefore hastened the building and purchasing of Ships of great Burden, both at *Hamburg* and *Amsterdam*; when suddenly this fine Prospect was over-clouded, by the Alarm taken by both the *English* Houses of Parliament, who, in *December* 1695, very pathetically addressed the King against the great Advantages which he had consented to be granted to this Company;—“ whereby (say they) a great “ Part of the Stock and Shipping of *England* will be carried into *Scotland*, where there will be a “ free Port for all *East-India* Commodities; and that, consequently, the several Places of *Europe* “ till now supplied from *England*, would from thence be furnished much cheaper.—The said “ *East-India* Merchandize also will be run into *England* by the *Scots*, to the unspeakable Prejudice “ of *England's* Trade and Navigation, and of your Majesty's Customs!—And that, if the *Scots* “ be suffered to settle Plantations in *America*, our Commerce in *Tobacco*, *Sugar*, *Cotton*, *Skins*, “ *Masks*, &c. will be utterly lost.” With much more to the same Effect.

King *William's* first Answer was, “ That he had been ill served in *Scotland*; but nevertheless he “ hoped, that Remedies might be found out to prevent the Mischiefs suggested.”

The House of Commons also enquiring into the Subscriptions made in *England*, the Managers thereof disappeared, and two of them were impeached by that House. The first Subscription-Money was therefore repaid to such Subscribers, whereby 300,000 *l.* was at once cut off from this new Company's Capital.—It was also apprehended, That, should this Company succeed, the *Scots* would in Time become so powerful as to be able to separate themselves altogether from *England*; which would be attended with very fatal Consequences. —It is therefore not at all to



A.D.  
1695

be wondered at, that the *English* Ministry and Council, as well as the Parliament, so strongly urged the King to crush this Company in its Cradle. For which End, Sir *Paul Rycant*, the *English* Minister at *Hamburg*, earnestly remonstrated to that opulent City against permitting the Deputies of the *Scots* Company to keep an open Office for Subscriptions there, as having no Authority for it from King *William*.—Yet the Traders at *Hamburg*, being very fond of the Scheme, esteemed it a great Hardship to be prevented from subscribing.—They were however forced, with much Regret, to relinquish their Subscriptions: Whereby 200,000 *l.* more was cut off from the Company's Capital, after it had cost 30,000 *l.* in obtaining it. The Council-general and the Court of Directors of the *Scots* Company in vain applied to the King, and they got Addressees to him from all Parts of *Scotland*, for obtaining the sitting of their Parliament: And, in spite of all these Disappointments at *London*, *Amsterdam*, and *Hamburg*, they take an additional Subscription at Home of 100,000 *l.* which made their intire Capital in *Scotland* to be 400,000 *l.* Sterling.—And [that we may dispatch this Matter intirely, now we are upon it] having, as they imagined, well weighed all the Treaties with *Spain*, they strongly insisted, That the Country of *Darien*, in which they determined to plant, was never planted nor settled by *Spain*; but was always under the independent Government of its own *Indian* Chiefs, who have, for the most Part, remained in a State of Enmity with the *Spaniards*.—Wherefore, with five stout Ships and 1,200 Men, and all Kinds of Implements for War and Commerce, they sailed thither in the Year 1698, with many brave and experienced Men, who had served in the late War, and were dismissed at the Peace of *Ryswic*. The same Year they land in *Darien*, and immediately erect a Fort and form a Plantation on a Point of Land within which (about a League from *Golden Island*) they found a safe and capacious Harbour, calling their first Fort, *St. Andrew*, and their new Town there *New-Edinburgh*. Recruits of two Ships and 300 Men at one Time, and of four Ships and 1,300 Men at another Time, with Stores, &c. were sent after them; all which, and several other Ships with Supplies, came for the greatest Part to unforeseen Misfortunes in their Way to *Darien*, which they had now named *Caledonia*: On Account of which first landing, there were exceeding great Rejoicings all over *Scotland*!—For, as they pompously and truly termed this Settlement *The Height of the World*, as lying between the spacious *North* and *South Seas*, their Views were at first very towering; by intending to make Settlements on each Side of the *Isthmus* on both Shores, whereby they flattered themselves they should be before-hand with all the trading Nations of *Europe*; First, by supplying *Peru* and *Mexico* with whatever they wanted from *Europe*; and, in return, supplying *Europe* with the Treasure and other Product of those two rich Empires. Secondly, It being but about six Weeks sailing from their intended Port on the *South-Sea* to *Japan* and to some Parts of *China*, and as there is but a small Land-carriage of only a few Leagues over that *Isthmus* from its *South* to its *North* Side, they computed, that in four or five Months Time they could bring the Riches of *Japan* and *China* into *Europe*, and thereby greatly undersell all the other *East-India* Companies of *Europe*! Not solidly weighing, that every one of these flattering Considerations were so many undoubted Bars to their Success, and that it would be the evident Interest of all the Commercial Nations of *Europe* to frustrate their whole alluring Plan! Beside all these romantic Schemes, and their projected Trade to the South and South-East Coasts of *Africa*, they had farther in View the Production of *Cochineal*, *Sugar*, *Indico*, *Tobacco*, and many other undoubtedly feasible Things, in their own Colony of *Caledonia*: And indeed, it must needs be owned, that, supposing all *Europe* but themselves to be fast asleep, the very advantageous Situation of their said Colony, together with the national Bottom, and still large Capital of their Company, seemingly promised, sooner or later, the Accomplishment of most of the great Things they had in View.—But they ought certainly to have expected Opposition, from almost every Quarter, to every Part of this fine-spun Scheme! For, beside the then general Interest of *England*, considered by all Men to be in eminent Danger from this Scheme, King *Charles* the Second of *Spain* was then our Ally, and his Minister at *London* presented a very sharp Memorial to King *William* against the *Darien* Settlement; which he termed “an Insult of the *Scots*, in attempting to settle themselves in the very Heart of the Spanish Dominions in America; and which his Master therefore looked upon as a Rupture of the Alliance between the two Crowns”—To which the *Scots* Company replied, with great Labour and Learning, and exhausted all the Civil-Law Arguments, touching the Nature of the Possession of Countries: Urging, “That they had at least as good a Right to settle in *Darien* as the *French* had to settle on *Hispaniola* and on the *Mississippi*, or the *Dutch* at *Surinam*, &c. all which had been esteemed Parts of the Spanish Dominions in America, and were generally surrounded with Spanish Colonies.” With much more to this same Purpose.—The *Dutch* likewise were extremely jealous of and uneasy at this *Scots* Settlement, as what might greatly spoil their contraband Trade from *Curaçoa*, &c. to the Spanish American Coasts; and might, in Time also, prove very detrimental to their *East-India* Company.—Lastly, The *French* were no less jealous of this Company, on the Score of their *West-India* Commerce, which at this Time began to be considerable. They therefore excited the King of *Spain*'s Resentment, and modestly hinted their Readiness to assist him in driving the *Scots* out of *Darien*, at the very Time [Anno. 1698] they were just beginning a *French* Colony in the Bay of *Mexico*, at the Entrance into the great River *Mississippi*, always esteemed a Part of Spanish *Florida*! And were likewise extending their late Possession of the West End of *Hispaniola*, always, from *Columbus's* Days, till very lately solely possessed by *Spain*. Thus was King *William* teased and pressed on every Side, for the Suppression of this new Company, and was therefore necessitated to comply with the urgent Desires of his Parliament and People of *England*;—of the *Dutch*, whose Stadtholder he then was;—and of his other Allies; to send Instructions, in *January* 1698-9, to the Governors of all our American Colonies, strictly to prohibit all Correspondence with the *Scots* in *Darien*. For it seems the Colonies of *New-England* and *New-York* were thought to have a warm Side toward the *Scots* Colony, and would gladly have supplied them with Necessaries, as their Success would have opened a new and large Market for their Fish, Corn, Pork, Beef, Butter, &c.—Proclamations, therefore, in the Spring of 1699, were published in all the *English* Colonies, strictly prohibiting, under the severest Penalties, their holding any Correspondence with

The towering  
Hopes of this new  
*Darien* or *Caledo-*  
*nian* Colony.

The various Oppo-  
nents of the *Scots*  
*Darien* Company.



The Scots abandon  
their Colony of  
Darien.

with or giving any Kind of Assistance to the Scots at *Darien*. The News whereof, and of the Temper of the *English* Parliament and People, thunderstruck the Scots Colony, who had before that Time received Supplies both from *Jamaica* and *New-York*, and till now depended on the Continuance thereof, until their own from *Scotland* should arrive: Of which now despairing, and being also denied any from *Jamaica*, whither they had sent for a fresh Supply, they were necessitated to abandon their Colony on the 20th of *June* 1699, which they had bravely defended against Troops of *Spaniards* who had attacked it; and, being now starved out of it, it is generally asserted, that out of so many stout Men who went thither scarce one hundred ever got back to *Scotland*, where this sad Disaster greatly inflamed their Parliament and People against their Neighbours of *England*. The Company petitioned the King for Redress, whilst they were endeavouring to repossess their Colony, by sending out Ships thither with Men and Stores, when, to their farther Sorrow, a second Set of Proclamations, in the latter End of the Year 1699, came out in all the *English* Colonies against the Scots: Some of whose Ships, driven thither in Distress, were denied any Necessaries; another of their Ships, with a valuable Cargo, being driven under the Walls of *Carthagena*, was seized by the *Spaniards*, who from that Place had now blocked up the Remains of the Scots Settlement both by Sea and Land, and forced the few People left therein to surrender. King *William* answered the Company's Petition with a Condolence for their Losses, and with a general Declaration of being always ready to protect and encourage the Commerce of *Scotland*. But the King's Answer to the Lords Address seemed now the only proper Expedient, "for healing the Rancour of both Nations, by uniting them more completely; that, after they had lived near one hundred Years under the same Head, they might at length become one People; which he therefore earnestly recommended to their Consideration." Whereupon the Lords passed a Bill for an Union; which, however, the Commons at that Time rejected. This last Effort of *Scotland* was so considerable, and carried in it so many instructive Hints relative to Commerce and Plantations, that we thought it well merited this summary Account of it.

The first Bank of  
*Scotland* erected.

In the said Year 1695, *Scotland* was more successful in her first Bank erected by an Act of their Parliament, by the Name of *The Governor and Company of the Bank of Scotland*. And although its Capital Stock was so small as 1,200,000 *l. Scots*, or 100,000 *l. Sterling*, which in *England* has but a mean Sound for a national Bank, it has nevertheless proved very advantageous to that Country in the Way of Commerce. It was projected by the before-named Mr. *William Paterson*. The once-famous Mr. *John Law*, who afterwards made so great a Figure at the Head of the Finances of *France*, and who may be presumed to have been well acquainted with this Bank of *Scotland*, in his Treatise of *Money and Trade considered*, asserts, "That its Notes went for four or five Times the Value of the Cash in Bank;—and, That so much as the Amount of those Notes exceeded the Cash in Bank was a clear Addition to the Money of that Nation."—He adds, "That this Bank was safer than that of *England*, because the Lands of *Scotland* (on the Security of which most of the Cash of that Bank was lent) are under a Register: That moreover it was more national or general than either the Bank of *England* or that of *Amsterdam*, because its Notes" [many of which are so low as twenty Shillings Sterling] "pass in most Payments throughout the whole Country: Whereas the Bank of *Amsterdam* serves only for that one City; and that of *England* is of little Use but in *London*." [This last Assertion might have been true when he first wrote, which was in the Beginning of Queen *Anne's* Reign, (at *Edinburgh*) but the Case is not so at present.] The said *Scottish* Bank soon rose to very great Credit: Yet it was once obliged to stop Payment; partly occasioned (says the said Mr. *Law*) by a greater Consumption of foreign Wares than the Value of the Goods exported,—partly, from the Expence of the *Scottish* Nobility and Gentry in *England*;—and partly also from a supposed Intention in the Scots Privy-Council to raise the Denomination of the Coin; all which together occasioned so great a Run on that Bank, that its Cash was in a few Days exhausted: But it soon regained its original Credit; and might possibly have remained the sole Bank there to this Day, had they not been thought to have testified too great a Bias towards Disaffection to the State. This occasioned a Consideration by some noble Patriots in the Reign of King *George* the First, Whether another Bank might not be erected at *Edinburgh*, for the Conveniency of the Government, as well as of Trade in general; into which Bank the public Revenues of *Scotland* might be paid. It was accordingly incorporated by that King's Charter, Anno 1727, by the Name of the *Royal Bank*; and has fully answered the Ends proposed by it; its Capital being 151,000 *l. Sterling*. And though it may have pretty much eclipsed the elder Bank, they however both subsist very well, and are extremely useful to the Country!

Some Account of  
the Rise of the  
*Million-Bank*.

Amongst the many Projects about this Time in *England*, there was one in this Year, which has preserved its Credit to our own Times, viz. that commonly called the *Million-Bank*. It took its Rise from a Set of *London* Bankers, who lent out Money on Pledges. Afterward they agreed, in Partnership, to purchase Tickets in King *William's* *Million-Lottery*, Anno 1695, and from thence they were called the Company of the *Million-Bank*. Next, they purchased many Reversions of the 14 per Cent. Annuities, and admitted many Proprietors of Annuities to purchase their Joint-Stock, which amounted, and still amounts, to 500,000 *l.* They are no Company by Charter, but only a Partnership by Deed enrolled in Chancery prior to the Act of Parliament against such unincorporated Partnerships, Anno 1721. They divided 5 per Cent. yearly to their Proprietors until Lady-day 1728, when they reduced their annual Dividend to 4 per Cent.

New Projects or  
Bubbles; many on  
Foot at this Time  
in *England*.

In these Times, viz. Anns 1694 and 1695, a great Number of new Projects were set on Foot in *London*, many of which were at Bottom good for nothing; having drawn in Numbers of People to their Undoing: Some of these started up with the *Bank of England* in the preceding Year, others in this Year 1695.

Such

A.D.  
1695



A. D.  
1695

Such as, "I. Two *Land-Banks*; the one projected by Dr. *Chamberlain*, a famous Man-Mid- *Land-Banks*.  
" wife;" [of which more by-and-by.] "the other by one *John Briscoe*."

"II. A Project for circulating of *Notes of Hand* and *Bills of Credit*."

Circulation of  
Notes.

"III. Another, called the *London-Bank*, proposed to be managed by the Magistrates of that *A new London Bank*.  
" City."

"IV. Lotteries; many private ones all over the Kingdom: Some for Money, and some for Lotteries, private,  
" Merchandize: The last Kind the greater Cheat of the two; for thereby old and decayed Mer- many.  
" chandize of many Sorts were put off by Means of those roguish Lotteries!

"V. Many *Metallic* and *Mineral* Projects; for *Gold*, *Silver*, *Copper*, *Tin*, *Iron*, *Lead*, *Lapis* *Metallic* Projects.  
" *Calaminaris* for turning *Copper* into *Brass*; *Antimony*, *Coals*, *Salt*, &c."

"VI. *Diving-Engines*, of various Kinds; all come out since the taking up of the Treafure out *Diving-Engines*.  
" of the Sea in the *West-Indies*, called the Duke of *Albemarle's Spanish* Wreck, or Sir *William*  
" *Phipps's*; which set Men's Heads at Work: And Royal Patents were obtained for the sole  
" fishing for such Wrecks in the *American* Seas, and on the Coasts of *Scotland*, *Ireland*, *Spain*,  
" *Portugal*, &c. These Wreck-Projects made much Noise at this Time, and Shares for them  
" were presented to Persons of Distinction, to give Reputation to the Affair, and to draw in  
" others.—Expeditions were made on these Accounts to fundry Sea-Coasts: by which, how-  
" ever, nothing was taken up but a few Cannon, &c. So the Patentees were fure to be Gainers,  
" but the Sharers under them lost all they paid in: Some of whom, however, it seems, were  
" Men of good Understanding, but were allured with the Hopes of getting vast sudden Wealth  
" without Trouble!

"VII. Projects for Pearl-fishing, for hollow Sword-blades, Glafs-bottles, Japaning, Printed- Pearl Fishing, and  
" hangings, Leather, *Venetian-Metal*, &c. Some of which were very useful and successful many other Projects.  
" whilst they continued in a few Hands, till they fell into *Stock-jobbing*, (now much introduced) Projects and Bubbles  
" when they dwindled to nothing. Others of them were mere Whims, of little or no Service in and about this  
" to the World. Many of them too (*though pretended to be new*) were either *old English* Projects Year in England.  
" revived; or else were, on this Occasion, borrowed from unsuccessful ones in foreign Na-  
" tions!

"Moreover, *Projects* (as usual) begat *Projects*. Lottery upon Lottery, *Engine* upon *Engine*, *Projects* begat  
" &c. multiplied wonderfully. If it happened that any one Person got considerably by an happy *Projects*.  
" and useful Invention, the Consequence generally was, that others followed the Track, in Spite  
" of the Patent, and published printed Proposals, filling the daily News-papers therewith. Thus  
" going on to juggle out one another, and to abuse the Credulity of the People!" All which  
" and much more we have abridged from an anonymous Author (who styles himself a *Person of*  
" *Honour*) of a Quarto Pamphlet, published in this Year, under the Title of "*Anglia Tutamen, or*  
" *the Safety of England*: Being an Account of the *Banks*, *Lotteries*, *Diving*, *Draining*, *Metallic*  
" *Salt*, *Linen*, and *Lifting*, and fundry other Engines, and many other pernicious Projects now  
" on Foot, tending to the Destruction of Trade and Commerce, and the impoverishing of this  
" Realm. London, 1695."

"VIII. *Embrio Banks*" (continues this Author) "begotten but not brought forth; fundry of *Embrio* Projects.  
" such being at this Time hatching.

"IX. The Projectors of many of these made a great Noise in the Town, for drawing in *Mines of Metals*, of  
" People to join with them, making use of fundry Tricks and Stratagems. As first, They pre- *Gold*, *Silver*, &c.  
" tend a mighty Vein of *Gold*, *Silver*, or *Copper* to have been discovered in a Piece of Ground  
" of their Knowledge: Then they agree with the Lord or Patentee for a small yearly Rent, or *Projects* divided into  
" a Part reserved to him, to grant them a Lease for twenty-one Years to dig that Ground; which many Shares.  
" they immediately fall to, and give out it is a very rich Mine. Next, they settle a Company,  
" divide it usually into 400 Shares, and pretend to carry on the Work for the Benefit of all the  
" Proprietors who at the Beginning purchase Shares at a low Rate, viz. ten or twenty Shillings,  
" &c. then all on a sudden they run up the Shares to 3*l.* 5*l.* 10*l.* and 15*l.* per Share: Then  
" they fall to *Stock-jobbing*, which infallibly ruins all Projects; when those originally and princi-  
" pally concerned fell out their Interest; and by this and other under-hand Dealings, Trick-  
" ings, and Sharping, on one another, the whole falls to the Ground, and is abandoned by  
" every body!

"X. The *English*, *Scots*, and *Irish* Linen Manufactures met with all due Encouragement; *Linen* Projects.  
" King *William* and the late Queen *Mary* honouring them with their Names, which made their  
" Fame to rise: Abundance of People of Condition came into them, some from Lucre, others  
" for Love to their Country!—They get to be incorporated, choose Governors, &c. and  
" actually set on Work Spinners, Weavers, Whitfers, &c. and all seemed to promise fair:  
" But here again *Stock-jobbing* ruined all! They had even brought *Linen Cloth* to great Perfection,  
" having some *Dutch* Hands and a few *Heads* to assist them!—By the Assistance of the *Dutch*" Seeds for Oil, from  
" (continues our Author) "we have much improved our Lands in the North Parts of this King- the *Dutch*.  
" dom, by sowing vast Quantities of *Lint-Seed*, *Rape-Seed*, &c. whereof making *Oils* in great  
" Quantities, we export in Abundance and consume at Home, in lieu of foreign and dearer  
" Oils, to our double Advantage!



Paper.

" XI. *White, Blue, and Brown Paper* we have had the good Fortune to improve wonderfully!  
 " And although we cannot reach the *French Perfection*, we come pretty near it.

A. D.  
1695

Water-Companies.

" XII. *Water Companies*; as the *New-River, Thames of London-Bridge, of Shadwell and York-Buildings, Hampstead, Conduit, &c.* These deserved good Excouragement; and so the first, (*viz.* the *New-River*) has had, to the gaining of vast Estates to the Proprietors: Although the unhappy Gentleman (*Sir Hugh Middleton*) who began the Work suffered extremely in his Fortune!—It seems none of these had as yet suffered *Stock-jobbing* to prevail amongst them, excepting the *Hampstead-Water*; whereby this Author foretells Ruin to it, [as has since happened.] What helped to bring most of them down was, their setting up so many against each other.

Rock-Salt.

" XIII. The *Rock-Salt Project*, our Author highly commends, on Account of the Integrity and Care of its Managers; being a Number of Gentlemen and Traders. They have built a Wharf at *Frodsham, in Cheshire*, and export great Quantities of it to *Ireland, Holland, and London*.

Salt-petre.

" XIV. The *Salt-petre Company* had a worse Fate. Great Sums have been paid in; large Refining-houses have been built in four or five several Places about *London*; Societies have been established, and a mighty Noise made for a Time;—Persons of a loud-sounding Name and Quality have appeared at the Head of them, and Abundance of Gentlemen and Traders concerned; all Things being seemingly disposed in a good Method.—Yet of all these *Salt-petre Companies* our Author could hear of none that made any great Hand of it, excepting the first Projectors, who always are Gainers, and then, as usual, they withdraw! *Stock-jobbing* was brought in, and thereby and by other Mismanagements they fell to nothing!

Draining-Engines.

" XV. *Draining-Engines*, of divers Sorts, have been lately made, to clear Mines of *Coal, Lead, Tin, &c.* from Waters; as well as for draining of Flats, Meers, Inundations, Springs, &c. —These are profitable Designs for the Public; as the more Land we gain the richer we are.—The Earth also of such Land is generally rich, being much of it *Marle*, the best of Land: And these Projects have actually proved successful (says he) in *Cornwall and Devonshire*."

[Here our Author assures us, his Intent is not to discountenance any really good and well-managed Projects; but merely to expose *knawish* ones, for the Service of the Public; by discovering the private Intrigues, Plots, and under-hand Dealings of the principal Projectors of this Nation; nothing of this Kind being ever attempted before.]

New Manufactures borrowed from the French.

" XVI. *Lutestrings, Alamodes, Hats, &c.* in Imitation of those of *France*. Those Companies" (says he) "have thrived, and will continue so to do, whilst they keep *Stock-jobbers* from breaking in upon them.

Convex, &amp;c. Lamps.

" XVII. *Convex-Lights*, and others of that Kind, are useful Inventions; but other Pretenders beside the first discouraged this Business: And *London Streets* were not so well lighted as was to be wished for.

New Plantations in America.

" XVIII. New Settlements in *Carolina, Pennsylvania, Tobago, &c.* in our *American Plantations*, make a great Noise in the World. The first Planters fared but ill, having wasted their Substance, without being able to reap the Benefit; laying only a Foundation for the next Comer, who may succeed better: Yet here, he complains, that those Plantations drain *England* of its People, already too much exhausted by the unnatural and imprudent Persecutions in the late Reigns, and the long War in the present one." [Which probably he would not have done had he lived in our Times, to have seen the immense Advantages drawn from those Colonies, or had he even read *Sir Josiah Child's Discourses* on our *American Plantations*.]

Fisheries steady.

" XIX. Our Fisheries,  $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{Royal,} \\ \text{Greenland,} \\ \text{Newfoundland, \&c.} \end{array} \right.$   
 " are worthy of our Care and Application. The *Royal Fishery Company* has been long talked of, and some Steps taken to make it successful; but still one ill Accident or another has damped it; and it is now again set on Foot.

" The *Greenland Fishery* is like to flourish, notwithstanding some Losses already sustained." [Here our Author has failed in his generally just Remarks on Projects.]

The Reader needs not to be told how useful such Remarks and Notices may prove to every one who is inquisitive; and may point out to all, the Danger of being too credulous in respect of new Projects.

An injudicious English Law for a Tax on Marriages, Births, and Burials, and on Bachelors and Widowers, condemned.

An Act of Parliament of this 6th and 7th of King William (Cap. vi.) seems to have been injudiciously framed in respect to Commerce and the Propagation of People, *viz.* The Act for granting certain Rates and Duties upon Marriages, Births, and Burials, and upon Bachelors and Widowers, for the Term of five Years; more especially that Part of it relating to Marriages, Births, and Burials: And even the latter Part relating to Bachelors and Widowers, seemingly intended for the promoting of virtuous Propagation, was, in some Respects, judged obviously unreasonable. Wherefore this Law was not revived at the End of the said five Years.



A D. 1695 Dr D'Avenant, in his *Essay on Ways and Means of supplying the War*, published in this Year 1695, (p. 34.) says, "It appeared from the Books of *Hearth-Money*, that there were not above 1,300,000 Families in *England*; and allowing six Persons to a House, one with another, which is the most common Way of computing, it is not quite eight Millions of People.—— It thereby also appears, that there were 500,000 of those Families who were *poor*, living in Cottages, who contribute little to the public Expence."

A probably authentic Account of the Number of Families and of People in *England*.

In that same ingenious Work, (p. 115.) the Author judiciously combats a vulgar Opinion, *That the Growth of London is pernicious to England, and that the Kingdom is like a rickety Body, with a Head too big for the other Members.* To which he replies, in general, "That some People, who have thought much on this Subject, are inclined to believe, that the Growth of that City is advantageous to the Nation; grounded on the following Reasons, viz. I. That no Empire was ever great, without having a great and populous City. II. That the Romans drew all the conquered Cities of *Italy* into *Rome*. III. That the People of *Attica* were no better than a Crew of rude Herdsmen, and neither flourished in War nor in civil Arts, till *Theseus* persuaded them to inhabit *Athens*. IV. That the Greatness of *London* will best preserve our Constitution; because where there is a great and powerful City, the Prince will hardly enterprize upon the Liberties of that People. In the same Manner, a rich and powerful City seldom rebels upon vain and slight Occasions. V. That there is not an Acre of Land in the Country, be it ever so distant, that is not, in some Degree, bettered by the Growth, Trade, and Riches of *London*." To which may be added, that *London's* Increase is not a casual or fortuitous one; but is an obvious and necessary Consequence of her and the Nation's gradual Increase in foreign Commerce, Navigation, and Manufactures. To all which may be farther added, that in a free commercial Country, like *England*, by so vast a Capital City as *London*, whose Inhabitants are so numerous and opulent, the Public has often been more speedily and effectually relieved in great Emergencies, than could otherwise have been done: Of which there are many Instances with regard to *London*: Beside that, perhaps, five of her Inhabitants do pay more towards Excise, Customs, and other Taxes, than ten Times as many can do scattered up and down in the Country. A judicious Reader will be able to find other Reasons in Behalf of the Increase of *London's* being beneficial to the Nation; some of which we have, in another Part of this Work, borrowed from *Botero* and others.

*London's* Increase, a vulgar Opinion concerning its Consequence, confuted.

1696 During the years 1694 and 1695, the before-named Dr. *Hugh Chamberlain*, senior, (an eminent Man-midwife) of *London* was taken up with publishing Proposals for a *Land-Bank* of current Credit for lending of Money at a low Interest, on *Land-security*: which was the principal Difference between it and that of the *Bank of England*; in Opposition to which Corporation, now in its Infancy struggling with many Difficulties, this ill-judged Project was set up.

*Land-Bank* of Credit in *England*, some Account of it.

It was principally encouraged by those of (what was then called) the *Tory* Party, and by the Earl of *Sunderland*, Mr. *Harley*, and Mr. *Foley*: My Lord *Sunderland's* Aim thereby being to bring the *Tories* into the King's Interest; although the Bulk of the King's best Friends were against it. The anonymous Author of *Angliæ Tutamen*, before-quoted, observes, "That Estates to a very great Value in the several Counties of *England* and *Wales*, were subscribed to this Project in a very short Space.——A Deed settled;——a Company formed; and all Things disposed to put this wonderful Project into Execution.——To raise Lands to 30 Years Purchase, by reducing the Interest of Money to 3 per Cent. the Profits to be divided amongst the Subscribers.——But it is (says he) such a *Hodge-podge* and *Medley*,——a Body made up of such strange Members, subtle, politic, and designing Men;——that the fair Face it carries, wins Abundance to the Belief of its Design to be good; though a little Time will shew the naked Truth," &c.——An Act of Parliament accordingly passed in the 7th and 8th of King *William*, Cap. xxxi. For continuing the Duties upon Salt, Glass-wares, Stone and Earthen Wares; and for granting several Duties on Tobacco-pipes, and other Earthen Wares;——and for establishing a national *Land-Bank*,——also for the taking off the Duties on Tonnage of Ships, [which was universally disliked] and upon Coals.

Substance of the Act of Parliament for a *Land-Bank*.

Upon the Credit of which Duties it was thereby enacted, "That 2,564,000*l.* should be paid into the *Exchequer*: For which the Contributors were to have an Annuity of 179,480*l.* or 7 per Cent.——Subscriptions to be received of any Persons or Corporations (the *Bank of England* excepted) on or before the first of August, 1696; and for all such voluntary Subscriptions as should be made of Land, his Majesty was impowered to incorporate the Subscribers by the Name of *The Governor and Company of the national Land-Bank*.——But in Case the said Sum of 2,564,000*l.* or a Moiety thereof be not subscribed by the said first of August, 1696, then the Corporation should not take Place.——This intended Corporation should annually lend out 500,000*l.* at least, over and above what they should lend to their own Members on Land-Securities, at an Interest not exceeding 3½ per Cent. if payable quarterly; or 4 per Cent. if payable half yearly, at the Election of the Owners of the Lands; in Case sufficient Securities for the same be tendered to them.——The Lands conveyed and entered in the Company's Books, should be assignable from one to another," [by Way of Transfer] "or might be devised by Will, &c." These and sundry other Regulations concerning this intended *Land-Bank* may be seen at large in the said Statute: But as the Subscriptions did not take Place within the Time prescribed by the said Act, by Reason of the Dislike of the moneyed Men, who saw, or believed it to be an impracticable Scheme, and the Fund also like to prove very defective, there was an End of this romantic *Land-Bank*; whose Projector and his Associates, it seems, insisted on 300,000*l.* for framing the above-named Supply. The Government was indeed, at this Time, reduced to great Distress for raising of the necessary Supplies, by Reason of the very bad State of the Silver Coin, whereby Guineas run up to thirty Shillings, and *Exchequer* Tallies were at 30 to 40 per Cent. Discount; and thereby the moneyed Men could make greater Advantage than by subscribing to the

The *Land-Bank* proves absolutely abortive.



Exchequer-Bills invented.

The ever-memorable ill State, and the wise Reformation of the Silver Coin of England.

the proposed *Land-Bank*, whose Undertakers, failing to make good their Engagements, brought the Public into still greater Distress; which however was, in some Measure, remedied by the Invention, in this same Year, of *Exchequer-Bills*. Dr. *Chamberlain* went, after this, to *Scotland*, with a Scheme of something of the like Nature; but their Parliament did not relish it, any more than one of a similar Kind proposed by the afterward famous Mr. *John Law*.

A. D.  
1696

We are now come to a very distressful Part of the Reign of King *William*, viz. the deplorable State of the Silver Coin of *England*; which some think began to appear towards the Close of King *Charles's*, and more evidently in King *James the Second's* Reign; but still more, soon after the Accession of King *William* and Queen *Mary*, when the broad Silver hammered Money appeared to have been greatly damaged and lessened. The first Law for Redress of it, after that Period, was in an Act for Review of the quarterly Poll, (long since expired, and therefore not in the printed Statute-Book) [*Anno* 4th and 5th of *William* and *Mary*, Cap. 14.] which only enacted, in Substance, "That whoever should refuse to take or receive in Payment any cracked Money of the current Coin of the Kingdom, should forfeit 5*l.* for every Offence." But this Law rather increased than lessened the Evil.

By an Act of the 6th and 7th of King *William*, (Cap. 17.) To prevent counterfeiting and clipping the Coin of the Kingdom; it appeared, "That the said Silver Coins had been greatly diminished by clipping, washing, grounding, filing, and melting; and that many false and counterfeit Coins had also been clipped, for the better disguising thereof. Whereby what remained unclipped and undiminished came to be deemed of much greater Value in Tale than the said diminished Money." So that most of the hammered Money was thereby reduced to about half its just Value, to the great Disgrace of the Nation, and which brought the public Securities, as Tallies, &c. to 40 per Cent. Discount. It was therefore thereby enacted, I. "That if any Person should thenceforth exchange, receive, or pay, any broad, unclipped Silver Money for more in Value than the same was coined for, he should forfeit 10*l.* for every 20*s.* thereof.

II. "None shall cast Ingots or Bars of Silver, or mark them in Imitation of *Spanish* Bars, under the Penalty of 500*l.*

III. "None shall buy, sell, nor have in Custody, any Clippings or Filings of Coin, under a like Penalty.

IV. "None shall transport any melted Silver till first marked at *Goldsmiths-Hall*, and a Certificate, upon Oath, made by the Owner, that the same is lawful Silver, and that no Part of it was (before it was melted) the current Coin of this Kingdom, nor Clippings therefrom, nor of Plate wrought within this Realm.

V. "None but Goldsmiths and Refiners shall deal in the buying or selling of Silver Bullion.

VI. "Bullion seized on Ship-board, and questioned whether *English* or *foreign*; the Proof shall lye upon the Owners thereof, that the same was *foreign*." With a *Proviso*, "for the King to export a Quantity of 700,000 Ounces of Bullion, for paying his Troops beyond Sea."

The sad State of the Silver Coin gave much Joy to the disaffected at Home, and to *France*.

But as these Measures did not, nor could not answer the End proposed, and as therefore the diminishing of the old hammered Money daily increased so far, that it is said many Shillings did scarcely contain more than three Pence in Silver: The Condition of the Nation became very alarming; which gave the greatest Joy to the disaffected at Home, who hoped thereby for a total Overthrow of King *William's* Government. The *French* King also had great Expectations from this Calamity, so far as to have been heard to say, that King *William* would never be able to surmount the Difficulty; and his being afterwards undeceived therein, as also of his Hopes from the disaffected in *England*, of being able to restore the abdicated King, have been usually assigned as one main Reason for bringing him into the Peace of *Ryswick*, in the Year following.

Arguments in Parliament for and against a Recoinage.

The great Question then in Parliament, was, whether it was now absolutely necessary to call in and recoin the said old and diminished Silver Money?—It was plausibly said, by the anti-ministerial Men, "That the calling it all in, would bring great Distress upon Commerce, more especially in this Time of an expensive War: Yet the Ministry, and particularly Mr. *Montague*, Chancellor of the Exchequer, argued, with greater Reason, that the longer it remained unremedied, the more fatal it would prove, until by farther diminishing it, Commerce would suffer an intire Stagnation:—That it had already done very great Mischief. I. By our Exchange with foreign States being brought so much to our Disadvantage. II. By occasioning so much Difficulty and Disadvantage in raising the Supplies, for which the Government were forced to allow exorbitant Premiums and Interest. III. It daily more and more depressed, at Market, the Value or Price of Tallies, and other public Securities. IV. It had made Guineas to be run up to thirty Shillings, and foreign Gold in Proportion to that Price; whereby much Gold was run in upon us from beyond Sea, to our great Detriment, being over-loaded with Gold, whilst we had so great a Scarcity of Silver: For, in Return for Guineas and foreign Gold, they carried away all our weighty Silver Coin, as well as our Bullion: Infomuch, that at length we shall be in the utmost Distress for smaller Sums, so much wanted in daily Business.——That although Queen *Elizabeth*, in her long Reign, had coined no less than 4,632,932*l.* 3*s.* 2½*d.* in Silver; yet all her Crowns, Half-Crowns, Groats, and Quarter-Shillings, Half-groats, Three-half-penny-pieces, Three-farthing-pieces, and Half-pence, were wholly sunk; and most of her Shillings and Six-pences were either melted down or lost. That in King *James the First's* Reign, there was  
"coined



A.D. 1696 “coined 1,700,000*l.* in Silver. And in King *Charles* the First's Reign 8,776,544*l.* 10*s.* 3*d.* in Silver; yet the *Crowns, Groats, Two-pences, Pence,* and *Half-pence* of those two Reigns were quite gone; so that there may not be now in Being above one third Part of the Silver Coinage of all the above-named three Reigns, or about 5,036,492*l.* To which adding the unmelted and undiminished (563,508*l.*) Coins of King *Charles* the Second and *James* the Second, and those of the present Reign; all the Silver Money now in the Kingdom may amount to about 5,600,000*l.* of which there is about four Millions of clipped and otherwise diminished Coin; and the other 1,600,000*l.* was still pure Money; the just Weight of 100*l.* of which is 32*lb.* 3*oz.* 1*pwt.* 22*gr.* Whereas upon Examination, and at a Medium, the Weight of 100*l.* of our clipped Money was found to be but 16*lb.* 8*oz.* 18*pwt.*—which is deficient 15*lb.* 6*oz.* 3*pwt.* 22*gr.* A terrible State this of our Coin, already diminished, being very near one half, or two Millions! Yet the real Loss was afterwards found to be 2,200,000*l.* *Sterling.*”

*English* Silver Coins their Quantity in different Reigns.

The vast Diminution of the *English* Silver Coin at this Time.

The Parliament, therefore, having maturely considered this most important Matter, finally resolved to recoin the diminished Silver Money, by calling it into the Mint by *Tale*, whereby our People had good new Silver Coin returned to them from the Mint.

Their next Debate was, Whether, as Silver was now at 6*s.* 3*d.* per Ounce, the new Money should not have its Standard raised, by calling a *Crown-piece* 6*s.* 3*d.* and a *Shilling* 1*s.* 3*d.* though of no greater Quantity of Silver than before. Those who argued and wrote for this enhancing Method, [*viz.* Mr. *Lowndes*, Secretary of the Treasury, and others] alleged, “That the raising the Standard would prevent the Exportation of our Coin, and would also prevent its being melted down; and that thereby also, People would be the more induced to bring in their Plate and Bullion to the Mint, &c.”

Arguments both within and without Doors, concerning the Recoinage.

On the other Side, it was more justly argued, both in Parliament, and without Doors in Print, “That the common Consent of all civilized Nations had fixed Silver at one and the same Price, or very near the same Price:—That the Worth of it was relative:—That the *Weight* and *Fineness*, or the Quantity of pure Silver, and not the bare Denomination, were the only Rules which governed not only foreign Nations, in their Exchanges and other Dealings with us, but also our own People in the Home-trade: Since 6*s.* 3*d.* of the new Coin, so called, would purchase no more of any Commodity, nor go farther in paying Bills of Exchange than 5*s.* of our unclipped present Coin would purchase; because the latter contained as much pure Silver as the former. —That this was clear in the Case of *Guineas* now at 30*s.* all Commodities being raised in Price, in Proportion to the said Price of *Guineas*. That an Ounce of Silver was not, even at present, worth 6*s.* 3*d.* of good Coin, but only of the diminished and clipped Money; since one Ounce of Silver could not be worth more than another Ounce of like Fineness; and with 5*s.* 2*d.* per Ounce of the new-milled Money, they could buy as much Bullion as they pleased. —That with respect to the before-named Argument, that the raising the Denomination would keep our Silver at Home; it is of no Weight; since nothing can keep or bring us Money, but our getting the Balance of Trade in our Favour: For if we take more Goods from foreign Parts than they take from us, the Balance must be paid to them in our Money, or in Bullion; which is all one.—That with particular Regard to our Home Concerns, there are many Objections against raising the Standard: 1<sup>st</sup>. All poor Labourers, Soldiers, and Sailors, would thereby be defrauded of Part of their just Wages; as would also the Creditors of Part of their just Debts; as also the Landlord of Part of his Rent; or else great Confusion and Dispute would arise about these Matters.” All which, and such-like Particulars were most judiciously and clearly demonstrated by the great *John Locke*, Esq; in his excellent Treatise on Coin, which then came forth in Print, in Answer to Mr. *Lowndes*'s Report, containing an Essay for the Amendment of the Silver Coins; to the absolute silencing of the opposite Opinion. In Conclusion, it was finally resolved to recoin the Silver Money of the old Weight and Fineness; and that the Nation, collectively considered, should bear the Loss before-mentioned. The great Inconveniencies of calling in all the diminished Money at once were also duly considered and obviated, by calling it in by Degrees; and recoinage it as quick as possible; to farther which, in the 7<sup>th</sup> and 8<sup>th</sup> of King *William*, (Cap. xix.) six Pence per Ounce was allowed on all wrought Silver Plate brought to the Mint: And an Act passed, of the 8<sup>th</sup> of King *William* (Cap. vii.) For the encouraging the bringing in of wrought Plate to be coined; whereby the old Standard of Fineness of Silver, being 11*oz.* 2*pwt.* was thenceforth altered to 11*oz.* 10*pwt.* fine, and 10*pwt.* Allay. Lastly, the Use of Silver Plate (Spoons excepted) was prohibited in public Houses, then much used both in Town and Country; inasmuch that one Alehouse, near the Royal Exchange, in London, had to the Value of 500*l.* in Silver Tankards, &c.

Mr. *Locke*'s just Reasoning prevails.

The *English* old Standard of Silver altered.

Means were also used for gradually reducing the Price of *Guineas* to near their just Value in Silver in foreign Parts; the Parliament, with great Judgment, directing the Manner of gradually lowering them, *viz.* from 30*s.* to 29*s.* 28*s.* 25*s.* and lastly to 22*s.* whereby the least Hurt was done to private Men. So, in about a Year's Time or little more, our Silver Coins came forth from the Mint, the finest and most beautiful of any in all Europe. And although many Inconveniencies happened in Trade whilst it remained unfinished, yet, in the End, it astonished and confounded all the Enemies of the King and Kingdom, both at Home and abroad, and procured great Credit to Mr. *Montague* (afterward Lord *Hallifax*) who then had the chief Management in the Treasury.

It was on this Occasion, that Mr. *Montague* first set on Foot a new circulating Paper Credit, Anno 1696, by issuing Bills from the Exchequer; at the same Time contracting [as has ever since been done] for their being circulated for ready Money on Demand. And as many of those first Exchequer Bills were for Sums so low as 5*l.* and 10*l.* they were of very good Use at this Time, when

Exchequer Bills invented, and of great Use, during the Recoinage.



there was so great a Scarcity of Silver Money during this Recoinage, as they were taken at the *Exchequer*, for all Payments of the Revenue; and as, when re-issued, they were then allowed 7*l.* 12*s.* per Cent. Interest, they soon rose from a small Discount to be better than *Par*. These have since been issued yearly, and the *Bank of England* has constantly, for many Years past, been the Contractors for their Circulation, at a certain Premium; for which End the said Bank takes annual Subscriptions for enabling them to circulate them. By all which Means, the Public was assisted to support the general Trade of the Nation, though not without great Difficulty, till the new Money was issued from the Mint.

A. D.  
1696

Recoinage completed.

Thus was this most arduous Affair of the *Recoinage* brought to a most happy Issue, by the Close of the Year 1697; and by an Act, Cap. iii. of the 9th of King *William*, the Currency of all the old hammered Silver Coins was absolutely prohibited. This famous Recoinage (which, one Way or other, was thought to have cost the Public near three Millions of Money) was performed at *London*, and in the Cities of *Exeter*, *Bristol*, *Chester*, *York*, and *Norwich*.

A Computation of the Amount of the present Cash of Great-Britain.

Dr. *D'Avenant*, in his first Part of *Discourses on the public Revenues and Trade of England*, Anno 1698, (p. 50.) makes the clipped Money amount to nine Millions: and (p. 55.) he says there were four Millions of Guineas current. In his new Dialogues (Vol. II. p. 75.) there was at this Time recoined from the old hammered Money 5,725,933. Now if the old broad Pieces and *Jacobus's* of Gold, and the fine milled Silver Money of King *Charles* the Second, and later, be well considered, it seems probable that the whole Cash of *England* may have been about sixteen Millions: Which Computation [including *Scotland*] comes pretty near what is generally thought to be the present Cash of *Great-Britain*: Exclusive of a large Quantity of foreign Gold Coins, at present, and for a long Time past, circulating in the Kingdom.

The English Board of Lords Commissioners for Trade and Plantations erected: And a brief View of its very great Benefits.

Upon the repeated Complaints of the Merchants of *England*, of great Captures by the *French*, and that little Regard or Care had for many Years past been taken of Trade and Commerce; King *William*, ever ready to redress the Grievances of his Subjects, did in the same Year 1696, erect a new and standing Council for Commerce and Plantations, in their most comprehensive Sense, commonly stiled the *Lords Commissioners for Trade and Plantations*; one of whom (most deservedly now appointed) was the famous *John Locke*, Esq; before-mentioned.

From the Year 1673, when the former standing Council of Commerce was dropped, until this Time, all Disputes and Regulations relating to Commerce and Colonies were usually referred to Committees of the Privy-Council: But such occasional Committees, being a constantly-varying Set of Members, and having, beside, no stated Appointments for their said Trouble and Attendance; it is no Marvel that they acted but loosely and superficially. It was now therefore high Time to establish a regular and permanent Board for such important Ends; our foreign Commerce and Plantations, as well as most Branches of our Home Trade and of our numerous Manufactures being so greatly increased and improved. This new Board (beside such of our Ministers of State, who only attend on extraordinary Occasions) consists of a first Lord Commissioner, who is usually a Peer of the Realm, and of seven other Commissioners, with a Salary of each a thousand Pounds yearly.

To this Board Proposals are made by Merchants and others, for the Ease, Improvement, and Encouragement of our Commerce, Navigation, Plantations, Manufactures, Fisheries, &c.—For redressing of all Grievances and Burdens on Trade, which are there argued between one Party and another, and are mostly heard and argued at that Board by their Council.—*British* Consuls appointed to reside in foreign Parts, for the Benefit and Protection of our Commerce, receive their Instructions from this Board, with whom they are obliged to hold a constant Correspondence; as are also the Governors of our *American* Plantations, for the Improvement of their respective Governments, who do also transmit to this Board the Journals of their Councils and Assemblies, the Accounts of the Collectors of the Customs, and of naval Officers, &c. And how the general Balance of Trade stands from Time to Time between *England* and foreign Nations.—Reports also are made from Time to Time how *Britain* may be best supplied with naval Stores from our said Colonies;—what new Productions may be raised, and old ones improved, in *America*. Enquiries also come before this Board, for regaining of lost Branches of Trade, as well as to enlarge those we are possessed of, and to set new ones on Foot;—how to employ the poor and idle to the best Advantage. Hearings also between Merchants, trading Corporations, Manufacturers, &c. at Home, as well as of Appeals from the Plantations, are brought before this Board; who, upon all such Matters, and many others (needless to recite) brought regularly before them, are to make their Reports and give their Opinions to the King and his Privy-Council. From all which it most evidently appears, that this Board of Trade and Plantations is an excellent Institution. Provided, however, I. That the Members of it be such as are of strict Honour and Integrity. II. That they be Gentlemen of a thorough Knowledge of the general State, History, and Interests of Commerce in all its Branches, as well as of our foreign Plantations, Factories, &c. III. That they may be (as much as is possible, and consistent with our national Constitution) free and independant in framing their said Opinions and Reports; whereby Merchants, Manufacturers, Planters, Mariners, &c. may undoubtedly rely on impartial Justice, without the Interposition or Influence of Power in their Deliberations: For, although it is to be hoped that such supposed undue Influence has never hitherto been, in any Degree, the Case since the Erection of that Board; yet even the bare Possibility of its happening hereafter should be guarded against by every supposable Means; and, amongst other Cautions for this End, it seems highly requisite, that the Members constituting that Board should never be removed without unanswerable Grounds for it; whereby they will be enabled to acquire a sufficient Share of Experience in so important a Province. IV. Lastly, a Question has been often canvassed by speculative Men, Whether practical Merchants,



A.D.  
1696

or even those who had formerly been such, were the most proper to be Members of such a Board; it having been generally alleged, that such as have made their Fortunes in any particular Branch of Commerce do retain a Bias in Favour of that Branch to their Life's End. To which it may be answered, that surely when out of Trade, one or two such may, in sundry Respects, be very proper and useful Members of that Board: And the like may be said of such as have been for any considerable Time Governors of some of our *American Plantations*.

In this same Year 1696, the *French King* erected a new exclusive Company, called the Royal *Senegal Company*, comprehending that Part of *Africa* next *Senegal River*, and the *Cape Verd Isles*. The French Senegal Company erected. As well (says his Patent) for the Traffic of *Leather*, as of *Gums, Wax, Gold, &c.* The old Company, erected Anno 1679 and 1681, having resigned their Rights to new Purchasers. Their Limits were to be from *Cape Blanco* to *Serra-Leone*, including the Fort at the Mouth of the *River Gambia*, formerly belonging to *England*.—But this Company was not to interfere with the *Guinea Company*, erected Anno 1685.—New Privileges were also granted to this *Senegal Company* in the *West-Indies*, where they might have Store-houses for their *Negroes*, and might refine their *Sugars*;—and, in brief, grants them all Privileges there, as formerly enjoyed by the *French West-India Company* before its Abolition.” Yet (such was the Dependence to be had on the Grand Monarch's Grants) but two Years after he re-grants the said abolished *West-India Company's* Privileges to a new *St. Domingo Company*, Anno 1698.

The *Edystone Rock*, lying off the Port of *Plymouth*, having been experienced to be a very dangerous one, as many Ships had been cast away thereon, the Corporation of the *Trinity-House* being applied to, they, in this Year 1696, began a Light-house thereon, and completed it in three Years Time; great Numbers of Masters and Owners of *English Shipping* agreeing, in Consideration thereof, to pay one Penny per Ton outwards, and the like inwards, &c. and it has proved a very great Benefit to Shipping passing that Way, till in the great and dreadful Storm in 1703, it was blown down and destroyed. It was again directed to be rebuilt, by an Act of Parliament of the 4th Year of *Queen Anne*, (Cap. xx.) and the like Duty on Tonnage of Ships granted for its Support to the Corporation of *Trinity-House*, which Law was since farther enforced in the 8th of *Queen Anne* (Cap. xvi.) and the Light-house was again perfected. Yet it has since, once more, been lately demolished by a Storm, and is again restored by the like Means to its former Usefulness, to the great Benefit of not only the *British Trade* and Navigation, but of the numerous Shipping of other Nations passing that Way. The famous Edystone Light-house off Plymouth Harbour first begun to be erected, and its brief History.

In this same 7th and 8th Year of *King William*, an Act of the *English Parliament* (Cap. xxi.) for the Increase and Encouragement of Seamen, established a Register of 30,000 Seamen, to be in Readiness at all Times (as its Preamble sets forth) for supplying the *Royal Navy*, for a Premium or Bounty of 40*s.* yearly. None but such registered Seamen [who might be either *Mariners, Watermen, Fishermen, Lightermen, Bargemen, Keelmen*, or other Seafaring Men, between the Age of 18 and 50 Years] shall be capable of Preferment to any Commission or Warrant-offices in the *Royal Navy*.—They shall moreover have a double Share or Dividend for all Prizes, more than non-registered Seamen of equal Rank: With other Privileges as in that Act is set forth; and particularly and solely (when maimed or superannuated) an Admission into the newly-established Hospital for Seamen at *Greenwich*; as also (if killed in the Service) an Admission therein for their Widows and Children.——Six Pence per Month to be deducted from the Pay of all Seamen, as well serving in Merchant-ships as in the *Royal Navy*, for the Support of *Greenwich Hospital*. [Farther enforced, as to *Greenwich Hospital Duty*, in an Act of the 10th of *Queen Anne*, for better collecting and recovering the Duties, &c.——And again, by Cap. xxxi. of the 18th of *King George* the Second, Anno 1745.] The said registered Seamen were also to certify their Place of Abode, &c. — An English Statute for the registering of 30,000 Seamen for the Navy Royal.

This Law for registering of Seamen was farther enforced by an Act of the 8th and 9th of *King William*, Cap. xxii. And [in our humble Opinion] was unhappily repealed by an Act of the 9th Year of *Queen Anne*. And although sundry Schemes or Models have since then been laid before the Public, for the reviving of such a Register, yet so many Objections have been started, that no Law has as yet been framed for so important a Matter as the having always in Readiness a competent Number of Seamen to man the *Royal Navy*, without having Recourse to the barbarous and unconstitutional Practice of *Pressing*. May Heaven inspire some worthy Patriot with Spirit, Genius, and Zeal, equal to this seemingly or supposed arduous Task. And also that then, as well Sailors of Merchant-ships as of *King's Ships*, should be capable of being admitted into *Greenwich Hospital*. Six Pence per Month to be paid by all Sailors, as well in Merchant-ships as King's Ships, for the Support of Greenwich Hospital.

The very next Act (Cap. xxii.) of this same Year, (for preventing Frauds and regulating Abuses in the *Plantation Trade*) was intended for further enforcing and improving the Acts of Navigation, and for preventing of Frauds and other Abuses in the *Plantation Trade*; enacting, “That all Ships trading to or from our *Asian, African, or American Plantations* or Settlements, shall be *English, Irish, or Plantation-built*; and that their Cargoes shall be either *English, Irish, or Plantation Property*, and shall be registered as such, &c.” And whereas our *North-American Colonies* were of late become of much greater Importance to *England* than formerly, it was therein also farther enacted, “That no Charter-Proprietor of Lands on the Continent of *America* shall sell or otherwise dispose of their said Lands to any but natural-born Subjects, without the *King's Licence in Council* for that Purpose.” [See, under the Year 1664, an Account of *King Charles's* expelling the *Dutch* from *New-York*.] The Navigation Acts farther improved.

This was undoubtedly a most necessary and reasonable Proviso; since it might happen, in unfavourable Conjunctions, that a great Charter-Proprietor, [such, for Instance, as those of *Carolina*, (since made a regal Colony) *Maryland*, or *Pensilvania*, &c.] might alienate the same to some foreign

And the great Charter-Colonies in English America more closely subjected to the Crown and Kingdom of England.



foreign rival Nation; there being till now no express Law to the contrary. Moreover, in order to keep the *Proprietary-Governments* in *America* the more under due Subjection to the Crown and Kingdom of *England*, (they being now become very considerable) it was hereby enacted, "That all Governors nominated by such Proprietors, shall be allowed and approved of by the Crown, and shall take the like Oaths as are taken by the Governors of the *Regal Colonies*, before they shall enter on their respective Governments." And this was likewise an extremely well-judged Proviso. Another Clause in this same Statute has been by the *Irish* Nation thought to bear somewhat hard on them, *viz.* "That whereas Ships laden with Sugars, Tobacco, &c. of the *English Plantations*, have some times been discharged in several Ports of *Ireland*, contrary to Law; under Pretence that the said Ships were driven thither by Strefs of Weather, or some other Calamity; it was now enacted, That on no Pretence whatever any Kind of Goods from the *English American Plantations* shall hereafter be put on Shore either in the Kingdoms of *Ireland* or *Scotland*," [the Union, *Anno* 1707, has rendered this Clause void as to *Scotland*,] "without being first landed in *England*, and having also paid the Duties there; under Forfeiture of Ship and Cargo." The main Hardship hereof (say the *Irish*) consisted in comprehending the unenumerated as well as the enumerated Commodities; whereby also much Money goes from *Ireland* to foreign Nations, which our own *Plantations* might otherwise have had. [See enumerated Commodities under the Year 1660.]

A.D.  
1696

A Law against exporting of *English Wooll*, and for importing of *Irish Wooll*.

In this same Session of the *English* Parliament an Act passed, (Cap. xxviii.) for the more effectual preventing the Exportation of *Wooll*; and for the encouraging the Importation of it from *Ireland*. But as there have been, both before and after this Period, so many Laws made for effecting what relates to the former Part of this Act, (though all hitherto insufficient for keeping our *Wooll* to ourselves) we think it superfluous to be particular thereon. With respect to the Importation of *Irish Wooll* into *England*, the only Ports hereby licenced for that End were *Whitehaven*, *Liverpool*, *Chester*, *Bristol*, *Bridgewater*, *Minehead*, *Barbastle*, and *Biddeford*.

The *English Greenland Company* farther encouraged.

It appears by an *English* Act of Parliament, of the 7th and 8th of King *William*, (Cap. xxxiii.) For the better Encouragement of the *Greenland Trade*, "That the new *Greenland Company*, which had been established in the 4th and 5th of this Reign, *Anno* 1693, and then had subscribed 40,000*l.* as its original Capital Stock, had afterward increased its Capital Subscription to 82,000*l.* the Completion whereof was to be made at any Time before the Year 1703, because, by Reason of the Scarcity of Seamen on Account of the War with *France*, this Company cannot at present employ all the said Money in this Trade." In the mean time it was hereby enacted, "That this Company (for the Encouragement of its said Trade) during its Term of 14 Years, (which was to end in the Year 1707) should be free of all Duty, Custom, or Imposition whatever, for any Oil, Blubber, or Whale-fins, caught and imported by them during their said Term." But the Company was so unfortunate, partly through unskilful Management, and partly from real Losses, as to run out or spend their said Capital of 82,000*l.* some Years before the Expiration of their said Term; so that they broke up intirely. And by a Statute of the 1st Year of Queen *Anne*, *Anno* 1702, (Cap. xvi.) For the enlarging and encouraging the *Greenland Trade*, that Trade was intirely laid open as before; and all the Queen's Subjects were thereby to enjoy the same Privileges as the Company had done. Yet that Company's Misfortunes deterred others from prosecuting that Fishery till the Year 1725, when the *South-Sea Company* revived it, though much to their Loss, as will be seen.

A judicious and successful Law made in *England* for the encouraging of the *Linen Manufacture* of *Ireland*; which gave Rise to the present vast Manufacture thereof,

and the *Sail-Cloth Manufacture* of *England*.

Great Sums of Money being continually carried out of *England* for the Purchase of *Hemp*, *Flax*, and *Linen*; "which" (says the Preamble to an Act of Parliament of the 7th and 8th of King *William*, (Cap. xxxix.) [intituled, *An Act for encouraging the Linen Manufacture of Ireland, and bringing Flax and Hemp into and the making of Sail-Cloth in this Kingdom*] "might in a great Measure be prevented by being supplied from *Ireland*, if such proper Encouragement were given as might invite foreign Protestants into that Kingdom to settle."—It was hereby enacted, "That *Hemp*, *Flax*, and *Linen*, and its Thread and Yarn, might be freely imported into *England*, by Natives of *England* and *Ireland*, Custom-free, being of the Growth and Manufacture of *Ireland*. And whereas the Manufacture of *Sail-Cloth* is already brought to good Perfection in *England*,—it was now enacted, for its farther Encouragement, That all *English* made *Sail-Cloth* shall henceforth be exported free of all Custom or Duty whatever, whether it be exported in the Piece or Boul, or in Sails ready made."

*French Protestant Refugees* settle in *Ireland*, and promote the *Linen Manufacture*.

§ This Law was wisely framed, for the Encouragement particularly of *French Protestant Refugees* to settle in *Ireland*, many of whom were well skilled in the once noble *Linen Manufacture* of *France*, (since sunk to almost nothing :) And late Experience has shewn, that this Law laid the Foundation of *Ireland's* present most flourishing and almost immense Manufacture of *Linens* and *Cambricks*.

The *Czar of Russia*, *Peter the Great's* towering Plan, for obtaining of a naval Force in the *Black Sea*: With a View of its natural Consequences to the rest of *Europe*, in respect to Commerce and Naval Power.

The Shipping and foreign Commerce of *Russia*, excepting what was practised by the *English* and *Dutch* to and from *Archangel*, were, till our own Times, so inconsiderable as hardly to deserve a Name. But the *Czar Peter*, so justly termed the *Great*, had now formed vast Designs, both for Commerce and Conquest, and also for Naval Power. For, by the taking of the strong Fortreis and Port of *Azoph*, near the Mouth of the River *Don*, he had opened for the *Russian* Vessels a Passage or Entry into the *Black Sea*; upon which Sea he had determined to keep a Naval Force sufficient to cope with that of the *Turks*, who; for some Centuries past, had solely commanded therein, and excluded thence all other Potentates. For this End he procured Ship-wrights from *Holland*, for the constructing of his great Ships of War, and from *Venice*, for his Gallies; having got no fewer than forty of the former, and fifty of the latter, (beside Bomb Ketches, &c.) all built at *Woronitz*, on the River *Don*, and thence conveyed to *Azoph*. Which mighty Effort was effected, through



A. D. 1696 through his vast Genius, in three Years Time; having Oak-Timber and other Naval Stores in plenty of his own, and ready at Hand. He also fortified the Port of *Taganrock* on the *Black Sea*; at which Work it is said above 300,000 Persons perished through Hunger, and by Distempers contracted from their lying on the marshy Grounds contiguous to that Place! Had the Czar succeeded herein, by compelling the *Ottoman Port* to allow him to be a maritime Power on that Sea, and (as a Consequence thereof) to have a free Passage by the *Propontis* and *Dardanelis* into the *Archipelago* and *Mediterranean Sea*, what strange Alterations might not his Success have very probably produced in the Balance of Power in *Europe*; and how disadvantageous would it probably also have proved, in Time, to the *Turkey Trade*, as well as to other Branches of the Commerce of the other *European Nations* in those Seas? How precarious also would the very Existence of the *Turkish Empire* have thereby been rendered? But in the next Century we shall see this towering Prospect over-clouded, and all the vast Expence thereof absolutely frustrated! This great Prince, however, did Wonders for reforming and improving his Country and People. He travelled for this End into most Countries of *Christendom*, in order to learn their mercantile and maritime Arts. Both in *Holland* and *England* he discovered so great a Genius in his judicious Enquiries, Observations, and Remarks on Ship-building, naval Affairs, Manufactures, &c. as surprized every body; and of which *Russia* at this Day experiences the good Effects. King *William* gave him a respectful Reception, Anno 1697, and cultivated his Friendship and Alliance, in Hopes of forming an useful Balance of Power against *France*.

He makes great Improvements in *Russia*.

In this same Year King *William* sent out two Ships of War and some Land-Forces, wherewith he overpowered the *French*, who had held our Forts in *Hudson's-Bay* for three Years, and all the said Forts were accordingly retaken. Yet once more the said Forts, in Queen *Anne's War*, were regained by the *French*, all but *Fort-Albany*; and so it remained till the Peace of *Utrecht*.

*Hudson's-Bay* Forts once more recovered from *France*, yet afterwards retaken by *France*.

The running of *English* and *Irish* Wooll into *France*, whereby the Woollen Manufacture of that Kingdom has been so greatly increased, has employed the Pens of a great Number of our Pamphleteers ever since the Restoration of King *Charles* the Second; and many plausible Proposals have been made both within Doors and without for an effectual Cure; though hitherto unsuccessfully. Amongst the more modern ones, one Mr. *Samuel Webber*, in his short Account of the State of our own Woollen Manufactures, printed Anno 1739, ascribes the Occasion of the greatest Rise of the *French* Woollen Manufactures to have happened about this Time by *Ireland's* Legislature's consenting to lay a Tax of four Shillings in the Pound on all their Woollen Goods exported to foreign Parts; as such Exportation did greatly interfere with *England's* Exportations of the like Woollen Goods: And that this was by *Ireland* agreed to, in return for no less than 9,000,000 *l.* Sterling, expended by *England* in the Reduction of *Ireland* at the Revolution: And to prevent their glutting us in *England* with their Wooll [he also says, *Woollen Goods*, though it is only *Wooll* which was permitted to be imported from *Ireland*] they were limited to eight [he says only five] western Ports, for its said Importation, (by the before-recited Act of the 7th and 8th of King *William*, Cap. xxviii.)—Such Hardships, according to that Author, constrained the *Irish* to run their combed Wooll into *France*, which the *French* mixed up with their own coarser Wooll, thereby enabling them, at a cheaper Rate, to supply many foreign Markets with Woollen Goods formerly supplied by *England*.—The Computations of most of those who write on this Subject are, we apprehend, too extravagant (and particularly those of this Author) to obtain an universal Credit: For he ventures to affirm, “That of 800,000 Packs of Wooll, annually produced in *Britain* and *Ireland*, *France* gets from us yearly, one Way or other, 500,000 Packs, whereby that Nation gains annually above 8,000,000 *l.* Sterling.—That not one-third of our Wooll is manufactured at Home: For, beside what goes to *France*, there is not a little run into *Holland*, *Sweden*, and elsewhere.—That whenever we happen to be at Variance with *France*, so as to prevent a Correspondence, the Demand for our Woollen Goods at foreign Markets has then proved sudden and great.—That we have Hands enow in *Great Britain* to work up all our Wooll at Home; since in *England* alone, by an Estimate of the Parish Rates, (Anno 1735) the Poor amounted to 1,400,000 Persons, of which Number 300,000 were reckoned helpless, through Age, &c. and Orphans; but that the remaining 1,100,000 Poor were all, in some Measure, fit for Labour. Lastly, That the only effectual Means to keep our Wooll at Home, would be, to establish a Registry in every Parish of *Great Britain* and *Ireland*, of Stock-in-Hand of Wooll, and of the daily Increase or Decrease of the said Stock, by transferring the Property from one to another, &c.—”

The great Increase of *France's* Woollen Manufacture at this Time and since, is thought by most to be principally owing to *English* and *Irish* Wooll carried thither by Stealth.

The annual Quantity of Wooll produced in *Britain* and *Ireland*.

A Computation of the Number of Poor in *England*.

Now, although all that is therein asserted is not absolutely to be relied on,—and that most of the Writers on this very interesting Subject seem to have in their Computations more or less exaggerated, or overshot the Mark; some either out of Zeal, or perhaps of private Interest, and others merely from Ignorance and Want of Abilities; yet it must be allowed, That a Remedy for so pernicious a Practice as the running of great Quantities of our Wooll into foreign Parts (well known to be a Reality) is extremely wanted; and that, whether by a Registry, as above-mentioned, or by more strict Guard-Sloops on our Coasts, or by both jointly; whoever shall be so happy as to point out an effectual Remedy for so great an Evil, will richly deserve a high Reward from the Public!

The great Run of our Wooll into foreign Parts is an undoubted Reality, and greatly wants an effectual Remedy.

The ill-judged abortive Scheme of a Land-Bank in *England*, already described, with the deficient Funds for the annual Supplies;—the bad State of the Silver Coin, (more especially in the Years 1695 and 1696) and the Ill-humours contracted thereby, and by Disaffection to the Government, had brought the Infant Bank of *England* into much Difficulty and Distress. Inasmuch, That their Cash-Notes were now at a Discount of 15 to 20 per Cent. their Credit being so low as to be necessitated to pay those Notes only by 10 per Cent. once in a Fortnight; and, at length, to pay only 3 per Cent. on those Notes once in three Months; occasioned by the Bank's having

The late Distresses and Difficulties briefly described of the Bank of *England*;



taken, in for their Notes issued, the clipped and otherwise diminished Silver Money at the legal or *par* Value by Tale, and also Guineas at *thirty* Shillings Price, and for which Réceipts they issued their Notes, payable on Demand; not having as yet received out from the Mint a sufficient Quantity of the fine new Silver Coins, for answering the daily Demands on them for their out-standing Notes. These Distresses obliged the *Bank* to make *two* different Calls, of 20 *per Cent.* each, on their Members, in the Year 1696; and to issue *Bank-sealed-Bills* at 6 *l. per Cent.* Interest, in Exchange for *Bank Cash-Notes*; and to *advertise*, for the Conveniency of Trade, (whilst the Silver was re-coining) “*That such who think it for their Conveniency to keep an Account, in a Book, with the Bank, may transfer any Sum under 5*l.* from his own to another Man's Account.*” Which was falling into the Method of the Bank of *Amsterdam*: Yet, such was the Distress of the Times, that, on the 6th of *May*, 1697, the *Bank* advertises in the *Gazette*, for the Defaulters of the last “*Call of 20 per Cent.* which should have been paid by the 10th of *November*, 1696, and also those indebted to the *Bank* upon *Mortgages*, *Pawns*, *Notes*, *Bills*, “or other Securities; to pay in the said 20 *per Cent.* and the Principal and Interest of those Securities, by the 1st of *June* next.” Even so late as the 21st of *June*, 1697, we see in a then well-known News-paper, called the *Post-Man*, of the 22d of *June*, 1697, the following Paragraph, *viz.* “*Bank-Notes* were Yesterday between 13 and 14 *per Cent. Discount.*” All which sufficiently shew the great Difficulties this Bank had then to struggle with; and yet, in a few Months after, by the Re-coinage being compleated, and by the second or *Engraving* Subscription of the said *Tallies*, *Orders*, and *Bank-Notes*, to the Amount of 5,160,459 *l.* 14*s.* 9½*d.* the *Bank's* Credit was quite restored, with the greatest Applause to the Contrivers thereof. After the Parliament had settled the Funds for the ensuing Year, and had provided for the deficient Funds for the former and present Year, they took the Distress of the *Bank* into their deliberate Consideration; and finally determined, “*That the Capital Stock of the Bank should be increased by new Subscriptions, of four-fifths in Exchequer Tallies and Orders, and one-fifth in their own Bank-Notes; with an Interest of 8 per Cent.*—And, for securing the Payment of that Interest, an additional Duty was laid on *Salt*; and the other Duties were extended to a longer Term, &c. in order to make up a general Fund for past Deficiencies, now amounting to no less than 5,160,459 *l.* 14*s.* 9½*d.* beside the current Service of the Year 1697.—But, previous to their taking in the said new Subscriptions, their old Capital of 1,200,000 *l.* should first be made up to each Member 100 *l. per Cent.*; and that what remained of Effects or Interest over and above, should be divided amongst their said old Members.—That the *Bank*, after this new Subscription, might issue an additional Number of Notes, equal to the Total of this new Subscription; provided always, That those Notes be answered on Demand; and that, in Default of their so doing, they should be answered from the *Exchequer*, out of the first Money due to the *Bank*.—That the *Bank* shall continue a Corporation till one Year's Notice after *August* the 1st, in the Year 1710: And that none other *Bank* be allowed during their said Term.—That the *Bank* shall not at any one Time whatever owe more by Bonds, Notes, Sealed-Bills, &c. than the total Amount of all their said *now* to be increased Capital.—And, lastly, That the said increased Capital Stock of the *Bank* shall henceforth be deemed a personal Estate.” All which Points were determined by an Act of the 8th and 9th Year of King *William*, (Cap. xix.) for making good the Deficiencies of several Funds therein mentioned, and for enlarging the Capital Stock of the Bank of England, and raising the public Credit; (commonly called the *Engraving Act*.) By which Act also it was ordained, “*That, for the future, not above two-thirds of the preceding Year's Directors should be capable of being re-elected in the next or succeeding Year.*”

Dr. *D'Avenant*, in his *Discourses on the public Revenues and Trade of England*, Part I. p. 265. Anno 1698, justly remarks, “*That it would be for the general Good of Trade, if the Bank of England were restrained by Law from allowing Interest for running Cash.*” [as was the Case at this Time.] “*For, the Ease of having 3 or 4 per Cent. without Trouble or Hazard, must be a continual Bar to Industry.*”

King *William's* Ministry had flattered themselves, from Year to Year, with the Hope of a speedy Peace. Many of the Funds, therefore, upon the Credit whereof Money had, in different Years, been granted by Parliament, had by this Time been found, or suffered to be, very deficient; the Treasury Gentlemen (though otherwise Men of Abilities) having, in sundry Instances of appropriating the Duties, judged very wide of the true Amount of those Duties: As particularly might be instanced with respect to *Glass-bottles*, *Earthen-ware*, *Tobacco-pipe Clay*, &c. The Deficiencies of which Funds, for answering the Principal and Interest charged thereon, were soon observed by the monied Men who were Creditors of the Public, and who also took Advantage of the Remoteness of the Courses of Payment of the *Tallies* and *Orders* charged on some other Funds. This had, since the Revolution, given Rise to a new Trade of Dealing in Government or National Securities, very much to the Damage of the Public, as well as to such Proprietors of the Funds as were necessitated to part with them, at the Discount of from 40 to 50 *per Cent.* Concerning which melancholy Time, Dr. *D'Avenant*, in his *Essay upon Loans*, (printed Anno 1710) justly remarks, “*That the Government appeared like a distressed Debtor, who was daily squeezed to Death by the exorbitant Greediness of the Lender.* The Citizens began to decline Trade and to turn Usurers. Foreign Commerce, attended with the Hazards of War, had infinite Discouragement; and People in general drew Home their Effects, to embrace the Advantage of lending their Money to the Government.” To prevent the ill Effects of this unhappy Trade, a Law was made in this same Session of Parliament, (Cap. xxxii.) to restrain the Number and ill Practice of Brokers and Stock-jobbers; which premises, “*That Sworn-Brokers were anciently allowed in London for the making of Bargains between Merchants and Traders, for Merchandize and Bills of Exchange:—But, of late, divers such have carried on most unjust Practices, in selling and discounting of Tallies, Bank-Stock, Bank-Bills, Shares in Joint-Stocks, &c.—confederating themselves together to raise or fall, from Time to Time, the Value there-*”

now effectually relieved by the first second subscription, or Engraving act.

The Rise of the new Trade at London of dealing in Government Securities.

The Rise of the Stock-Brokers of London.

A D.  
1697

“ of,



A. D. 1697 "of, as may most suit their own private Interest." Wherefore, &c.—they were now restrained from acting without a Licence from the Lord-Mayor and Court of Aldermen.—To take also an Oath of Fidelity.—To be limited to 100 in Number, whose Names shall be written on the *Royal-Exchange*.—To incur a Penalty of 200*l.* if they deal for themselves in any Merchandize, or in those *Tallies, Stocks, &c.*—To enter into an Obligation for their faithful Actings; and, on Failure, to forfeit 500*l.* &c.

The *Exchange-Traders* of London regulated.

After this (we hope but seemingly digressive) Account of the ill State of Things, we shall conclude the before (in part already recited) *engrafting Act*, by observing, "That the new Subscribers into the *Bank* were thereby to deliver up to the Governor and Company of the *Bank of England* their said *Tallies* and Orders which were to be paid off in Course;" [as they actually were by annual Dividends, in a few Years after, and Bank-Stock was thereby reduced to its original Capital.]—"The Capital Stock of the *Bank* was thereby to be exempted from any Tax. —" "No Contract for Sale of the Bank-Stock was to be valid, unless registered within seven Days in the Bank Books; and actually transferred within fourteen Days." [Happy had it been for hundreds of good Families, if this salutary Clause had been expressly continued in all future Acts of Parliament for this and all other Joint-Stocks, whereby to have prevented what so mischievously happened twenty-three Years after, *viz.* Anno 1720: But (even as if designedly) it was never inserted in any future Statute, till after the said Year 1720.]—"No Act of the Corporation, nor of its Court of Directors, nor Sub-Committees thereof, should subject the particular Share of any Member to Forfeiture: Which Shares, however, were hereby to be subject to the Payment of all the just Debts contracted by the Corporation." [This reasonable Clause was afterward extended to the other two great Companies.]—"By this Act it was made *Felony* to counterfeit the Common Seal of the *Bank* affixed to their *Sealed-Bills*, or to alter or erase any Sum in, or any Indorsement on their *Sealed-Notes*, signed by Order of the said Governor and Company, or to forge or counterfeit the said Bills or Notes.—Members of this Corporation shall not be liable to Bankruptcy merely by Reason of their *Bank-Stock*; which Stock moreover shall not be liable to foreign Attachments." This is all that is essentially necessary to be recited from this long Act of Parliament; so judiciously framed for restoring of public Credit. Two great Points were thereby effected, *viz.* The *Exchequer Tallies* and Orders were rescued from the Stock-jobbing Harpies by being engrafted into this Company; as were also the Bank-Notes (now cancelled) which had been at 20 *per Cent.* Discount, by Reason the Government had been greatly deficient in their Payments to the *Bank*: And a good Interest was secured for the Proprietors of the increased Capital.

This happy *Engraftment*, together with the re-coining of the diminished Silver Money, redounded greatly to the Credit of Mr. *Montague* (afterward Earl of *Halifax*.) For, it is almost incredible, that in a few Months after this Provision for the National Debt in Arrear, the Stock of the *Bank* given to the Proprietors of *Exchequer Tallies*, which (as already just quoted) before this *Engraftment* had been at 40 to 50 *per Cent.* Discount, should be currently sold at 112 *per Cent.* "This second *Bank Subscription*" (says Dr. *D'Avenant*, in his last-quoted Treatise) "being founded upon Parliamentary Security, for making good the deficient *Tallies*, was formed by receiving in those *Tallies* at *Par*, which cost the Subscribers but 55 to 65 *per Cent.*" [He means such as bought them at so large a Discount.] "By which the greatest Estates were raised in the least Time, and the most of them, that had been known in any Age or in any Part of the World!" I have indeed often heard it said, by Persons who lived at this Time, That one single Subscriber alone (namely, Sir *Gilbert Heathcot*) gained by that Rise of the Price above sixty thousand Pounds!

The happy Consequences of this second Subscription to the *Bank of England*

"During the Re-coinage of our Silver" (says Dr. *D'Avenant*, in the second Part of his *Discourses on the public Revenues and Trade of England*, p. 161.) "all great Dealings were transacted by *Tallies*, Bank Bills, and Goldsmiths Notes: Paper Credit did not only supply the Place of running Cash, but greatly multiplied the Kingdom's Stock! For *Tallies* and Bank Bills did to many Uses serve as well, and to some better, than Gold and Silver: And this artificial Wealth, which Necessity had introduced, did make us less feel the Want of that real Treasure which the War and our Losses at Sea had drawn out of the Nation." This able but venal Author wrote in a very different Strain toward the Close of the next Reign.

The above-named prudent Measures in *England* proved the great Means of concluding in September, in the same Year, a Treaty of Peace between *England* and *France*, much wanted by both Nations. In general, (by Article VII.) most Places possessed by either Party before the War broke out were now stipulated to remain to them. Some of the Forts in *Hudson's-Bay* were, however, thereby unhappily to be left to *France*, as also those of *Nova-Scotia* (in consequence of the said VIIIth Article of this Treaty) which we had taken from *France*, Anno 1690; also that Part of *St. Christopher's Isle*, which we had taken from *France* in the same Year 1690, was by virtue of this VIIIth Article restored to *France*. King *William's* then untoward Affairs not permitting him at that Time to insist too strenuously on those Matters, more especially as the main Preliminary of this Treaty was *Louis's* recognizing King *William* in Quality of King of *Great Britain* and *Ireland*.

The Peace of *Ryswick*.

Part of *Hudson's-Bay* left to *France*.

The *Dutch* restored to *France* *Pondicherry*, in *East-India*; and at the same time a separate Treaty of Commerce and Marine was concluded between them for twenty Years.—All that is memorable therein being, That the *Dutch* Subjects shall enjoy the same Privileges, Franchises, &c. in *France*, as *Louis's* own Subjects did, and that they might freely carry to *Marseilles*, &c. the Merchandize of the *Levant*, as well in their own Ships as in *French* Bottoms, without being liable to the 20 *per Cent.* on the *Levant* Commerce; saving only in Cases where the *French* themselves

*Holland's* Treaty of Peace and Commerce with *France*



selves were liable to pay it.—The *Dutch* also might hereby import pickled Herrings, without being liable to re-packing.—*France* also hereby remitted to the *Dutch* the 50 Sols *per* Ton on Foreigners Ships, excepting only when *Dutch* Ships carry *French* Goods Coast-wise from one Port of *France* to another.

A. D.  
1697

To *Spain*, *France* hereby yielded what she had taken in *Catalonia*, as also the City and Province of *Luxemburgh*; with *Charleroy*, *Aeth*, *Courtray*, and *Mons*: Referring, however, many Burghs and Villages within those Dependencies, under slight Pretences!

*France's* artful Moderation in this Peace of *Ryswic*.

To the Princes of the Empire, *France* restored *Triers* and *Germersheim* to the Electors of *Triers* and *Palatine*:—To *Sweden*, the Dutchy of *Deuxponts*:—To the Bishop of *Liege*, *Dinant*:—To the House of *Wirtemberg*, *Mompelgard*.—But, on the other Hand, the Empire was obliged to confirm for ever to *France* her Possession of *Straßburgh*, with its Territory.—To the Emperor, however, *France* yielded up *Friburg* and the rest of the *Brisgaw*, and *Philipsburg*.—To the Duke of *Lorraine*, *France* restored his Capital, *Nancy*; but dismantled and defenceless:—And *Louis* still retained *Saar-Louis*, and also the Road or Way, of half a League in Breadth through *Lorraine* to *Alsace*, open for the *French* Troops and Armies! If *Louis* had no latent Design in thus yielding up so many important Places which he had conquered, Men would have said he acted moderately. But his real View in this seeming Moderation was, to disarm and disunite the Allies, that so he might the more easily seize on the *Spanish* Monarchy upon the Death of their old and feeble King *Charles II.* now soon expected; though it did not happen till three Years later.

A *French* Squadron of Ships sack *Carthagena*, in *Spanish* America.

In the said Year 1697, a *French* Squadron of Ships, commanded by *Pointis*, took and sacked the famous Town and Forts of *Carthagena*, in *Spanish* America; and, by his own Account, got eight Millions of Crowns thereby; much more had been expected, but that the People of Fashion and the Religious of both Sexes had before retired far into the Country out of his Reach, with 110 Mules laden with Treasure. *Pointis*, sensible that he could not hold *Carthagena*, left it, after demolishing its Forts.

At *London*, many pretended privileged Places for Debtors are suppressed.

At *London*, it was high Time, in this same Year to put an End to the many pretended privileged Places, into which Debtors constantly retired with the Money and Merchandize of their Creditors; and, by Combination in those Recesses, made Defiance to all Law and Justice; no Officers daring, without the Hazard of their Lives, to arrest any of those lawless Debtors within those Places. Wherefore, by a Statute of the 8th and 9th of King *William*, (Cap. xxvi.) the under-mentioned pretended privileged Places were suppressed, viz. That in the *Minorities*.—Those in and near *Fleet-Street*, (as *Salisbury-Court*, *White-Friars*, *Ram-Alley*, and *Mitre-Court*.)—In *Holbourn*, *Fulwood's-Rents*; and *Baldwin's-Gardens* in *Gray's-Inn-Lane*.—In the *Strand*, the *Savoy*.—In *Southwark*, *Mountague-Close*, *Deadman's-Place*, the *Clink*, and the *Mint*. Yet the last-named Place (the *Mint*) was suffered to spring up again in a more outrageous Manner than ever, and was not finally suppressed till the Reign of King *George* the First. It was a sad Shame that such lawless People should have been so long tolerated or connived at!

*Burlington* Pier to be rebuilt, as a national Benefit.

*Burlington* Bay, on the Coast of *Yorkshire*, being a safe Bay, as well for King's Ships as Merchant ones; and the Haven and Pier of *Burlington* [alias *Bridlington*] being conveniently situated for supplying of Necessaries, and also for a Retreat in Case of Storms or Enemies, it was judged a national Benefit, by a Law of the 8th and 9th of King *William*, (Cap. xxviii.) to lay a Duty of one Farthing *per* Chaldron on all Coals coming from *Newcastle* and its Members southward, for repairing and rebuilding that Pier, which had been thrown down by a Storm in the Year 1696.

The *London* Silk-weavers are tumultuous against the general Wear of *East-India* Manufactures; and a great Clamour is raised against the *East-India* Company.

In this same Year, the *Silk-weavers* of *London* were extremely outrageous and tumultuous, on Pretence of the great Quantities of *Silks* and *Callicoes*, and other *Indian* Manufactures, imported by the *East-India* Company, and worn by all Sorts of People. They even carried their Violence so far as to attempt the seizing on the Treasure at the *East-India* House; and had well nigh succeeded in it: But were in the End reduced to Order. Yet much Clamour was still raised against that Company both in Pamphlets and Conversation. The Company, in their Defence, engaged the famous Dr. *D'Avenant* to write a laboured and ingenious Essay on the *East-India* Trade. He was answered by Mr. *Polexfen*, an eminent Merchant, who, in this Year 1697, published his able Performance, intitled, *England and East-India inconsistent in their Manufactures*; which, with respect to the real Matter of Fact, as well as of its Popularity, had greatly the Advantage over the before-named venal though able Author.

A State of the Commerce, &c. of *England* since the Peace of *Ryswic*.

Notwithstanding of certain Restitutions which (as before-recited) *France* had obtained by the Treaty of *Ryswic*, yet her foreign Trade seemed still to languish. *Holland* reaped much more Benefit by her Trade with *France* than *England* did or could. The latter had been accustomed, before the War, to send great Sums of Money to *France*, for *Wines*, *Brandies*, *Paper*, *Stuffs*, *Linen*, *Hats*, *Silks*, and many other Things, over and above the Merchandize they carried thither from *England*, whereby the Balance was always greatly in Favour of *France*. But the *French* Commissary, now sent over to *England* for a Treaty of Commerce between the two Nations, found insurmountable Difficulties in his Commission; not only on Account of the high Duties laid by *England* on *French* Goods, which Duties had been before appropriated to sundry Uses; but likewise because the *English*, during the late long War, had learned to be without the Merchandize of *France*, by supplying themselves mostly with the *Wines* of *Italy*, *Spain*, and *Portugal*; and with the *Linens* of *Holland* and *Silesia*: The *French* Refugees settled in *England*, now also supplied them with *Paper*, *Stuffs*, *Silks*, and *Hats*, made at Home. *France*, moreover, on the other Hand, not relaxing as to any of her high Imports on *English* Manufactures, &c. which in Effect amounted to a Prohibition of them, it was not therefore possible for *France* and

*England* and *France* could not agree on any Treaty of Commerce between the two Nations.

*England*



A.D. 1698 *England* to conclude any Tariff or Treaty of Commerce together, which could be advantageous to the latter; and therefore none was made.

Nevertheless, soon after the Conclusion of this Peace, *England's* foreign Commerce revived, and public Credit was greatly mended. The *Bank of England's* Bills or Notes were now got up to *Par.* The Discount on the remaining Tallies was become moderate, and the Actions, or Prices of the Stocks of other *English* Companies were become more promising.

Yet the before-mentioned Complaints against the *English East-India Company's* Proceedings, together with that Company's great Losses of Ships and rich Cargoes during the War with *France*, which had prevented that Company from making any Dividends for sundry preceding Years, had, by this Time, occasioned a general Dislike in the People against that Company. This broke out more plainly in the Spring of 1698; when the House of Commons again took the State of the Company's Trade into their serious Consideration, even although it had, three Years before, appeared to be so delicate an Affair, that it had been, by the Parliament, referred to the King and Council, and by the latter was sent back to the Parliament again, who, after all, did nothing material in the main Complaints relating to it. The Company therefore thought it now prudent to make some very material Proposals to Parliament, viz. "That they would advance 700,000*l.* for the "public Service, at 4 per Cent. Interest, provided the exclusive Trade to *India* might be legally "settled on them." But whilst the House of Commons seemingly listened to this Proposal, a certain Number of Merchants, headed by Mr. *Samuel Shepberd*, and countenanced by Mr. *Montague*, Chancellor of the *Exchequer*, proposed to that House to advance two Millions of Money at 8 per Cent. Interest, provided they might have the said sole exclusive Trade to *India* settled on them; yet the Subscribers not to be obliged to trade in one Joint-stock, unless they should afterward desire to be incorporated, in which Case a Charter should be granted to them. This last-named Proposal was best relished, and therefore a Bill was accordingly brought into Parliament. Against this, the Company's Counsel in both Houses of Parliament pleaded their several exclusive Charters, "which, amongst other great Privileges, stiled them Lords Proprietors of *Bombay*, and *St. Helena*.—That the Company had actually acquired, at their own sole Expence, Revenues at "Fort *St. George*, *Fort St. David*, and *Bombay*, as well as in *Persia* and elsewhere, to the Amount "of about 44,000*l.* per Annum, arising from Customs and Licences for selling of Wines;—for "fishings;—for Farms of *Tobacco* and *Betle*;—for Quit-rents, House-rents, and Garden-rents to "the Natives;—PASSES for Country Ships;—Tonnage, Anchorage, Salvage, &c. All which are "constantly increasing: Also a large Extent of Lands in the respective Places.—That they "had also erected Forts and Settlements, and had procured Territories in the Island of *Sumatra*, "and on the Coast of *Malabar*, without which the *Pepper* Trade must have been intirely lost to "England. That they had also a strong Fort in the Kingdom of *Bengal*; and also many Factories, "Buildings, and Settlements in divers other Parts; having, moreover, purchased of the *Indian* "Princes, at high Rates, many Privileges and Immunities. All which they were encouraged to "do out of a firm Belief that their said Rights and Inheritances would, on all Occasions, be Objects of the Nation's Care." [This Account of the various Emoluments of that Company, in *India*, is materially instructing; as it is not only nearly the same as the like Emoluments of the present Company in *India*; but is, moreover, explanatory of the Nature of those Emoluments.] "That since this Bill was brought in, the Company agreed to submit their present Stock to a "Valuation of 50*l.* per Cent. viz. 20 per Cent. for their dead Stock," [i. e. their Forts, Factories, Lands, &c.] "and 30 per Cent. for their quick Stock; which they were content even to warrant at "that Rate. And, upon these Terms, the Company likewise offered to open Subscriptions for "two Millions." To all this, the Counsel for the new Subscribers replied, "That the old Company" [for such we must now begin to call them] "in reciting their Charters, had forgot to mention the Provisos therein, viz. That the respective Kings of *England*, who granted them, "reserved a discretionary Power to make them void on three Years Warning. That the King, solely "by his Charter, could not grant the Trade, exclusive of all others, as being directly contrary to positive "Laws.—Neither had the present King, in Fact, granted any such exclusive Right.—That "several Recoveries had been made at Law against the Company, for prosecuting such pretended "Right.—That the King's Message to the House of Commons, in 1692, plainly signified, "That the Concurrence of Parliament was requisite for making a complete and useful Settlement of this "Trade." [Here they expatiated on the indirect Methods of Bribery, &c. carried on by the Company's Managers, *Annis* 1692--3--4--5.]—"That when they mentioned the Resolution "of the House of Commons, in 1691, they omitted their other Resolution, viz. That it was "lawful for all Persons to trade to the *East-Indies*, unless restrained by Act of Parliament.—That "the Patents for some Trades with Joint-stocks, whilst the Trades for which they were granted were in "their Infancy, have been permitted, for the settling of a Trade, and until the first Adventurers had "reaped some reasonable Compensation for their Expence and Risque: Yet afterwards, when such "Trades have grown considerable, the Wisdom of the Nation has always, or generally, judged it "fitting to open a Way for the Kingdom to receive a general Benefit therefrom." [Yet the very same People who now made Use of this Argument against the old Company, were at this very Time pushing for an exclusive Trade to *India*, and did actually afterward obtain it.]—"That it "never was esteemed a Breach of public Faith, nor a Derogation from the Credit of the Great "Seal, or from the Honour of our Kings, to have their Patents annulled by Parliament, when it "appeared that such Grants were either unprofitable, or contrary to the common Rights of the "Subject. Neither did any Kings think themselves bound in Honour or Conscience, to refuse "passing an Act of Parliament for the annulling of such Grants.—That, moreover, Kings "having often been deceived in such Grants, they have even been frequently annulled by the ordinary Course of Law."

The *English East-India Company's* Affairs in Disorder, and are animadverted on by Parliament.

Arguments for and against the old *East-India Company*, in Parliament.



It was, on the other Hand, again farther replied and urged, in Behalf of the *old* Company, <sup>A D.</sup> 1698  
 " That the Property of many Families, Widows, and Orphans, was greatly affected by this Bill;  
 " which, moreover, makes no Provision for a determined Stock: Infomuch, that it may hereafter  
 " happen, that the Trade may be lost to the Nation for Want of a sufficient Capital to carry it  
 " on. It appearing by thirty Years Experience, that it requires at least 600,000*l.* *per Annum* to  
 " carry on this Trade to its utmost.—That even during the three Years, to *Michaelmas* 1701, the  
 " new Subscribers are, by this Bill, permitted to trade as well as the Company, which is contrary  
 " to the Charters, and will create great Confusion, and render the said three Years Trade allowed the  
 " *old* Company of no Benefit; because they are still bound to export to the Value of 100,000*l.*  
 " annually in our own Manufactures, although the *new* Subscribers are under no such Obligation.  
 " —The *old* Company are, moreover, obliged to pay Taxes, and to keep up Forts, Factories,  
 " &c. whilst the *new* Subscribers are to have an equal Benefit of the Trade, without either,—  
 " That since the last new Subscription (*Anno* 1693) the Company have lost, either by Accidents  
 " or by the Calamities of War, twelve great Ships, which, with their Cargoes, would have sold  
 " here for near 1,500,000*l.* And yet, notwithstanding such Losses, they have paid in *Customs*,  
 " since that Period, 295,000*l.* beside 85,000*l.* in Taxes.—That, moreover, they supplied the  
 " King in *Holland*, on a pressing Occasion, with 6000 Barrels of Gunpowder; and had likewise, at  
 " a Time of great Extremity, subscribed 80,000*l.* for circulating Exchequer-Bills, to the In-  
 " stances of the *Treasury*. And that, in short, many hundred Families have their whole Fortunes  
 " depending in the Stock of the present Company, who must be utterly ruined if this Bill take  
 " Effect."

In the foregoing Debates there are to be found a great many material Articles relating to the  
 History and Conduct of the said *old East-India* Company, and to the Nature and Legality of ex-  
 clusive Charters, unsupported by parliamentary Authority; we could not therefore omit our somewhat  
 enlarging thereon; and shall only subjoin what was, on this Occasion, farther alleged against the *old*  
 Company, *viz.* " That the *new* Subscribers to that Company's Stock, *Anno* 1693, were deluded  
 " into it by the Charter then obtained by indirect Means;—as by the Hopes of an Act of Parlia-  
 " ment to confirm it;—and by the *old* Proprietors having valued their Stock at 750,000*l.* where-  
 " by they shared 375,000*l.* of the *new* Subscribers Money amongst themselves: And as they had  
 " Warning sufficient, by the Transactions before the King and Council, nobody was answerable  
 " for their Loss but themselves."

The *new East-India*  
 Subscribers prevail,  
 and obtain an Act  
 of Parliament in  
 their Favour.

These and such-like Reasons weighing (or seeming to weigh) with the Parliament; and some of  
 the Leaders of the *old* Company being moreover said to have been suspected of Disaffection to  
 the State: Or, perhaps, principally, because the *new* Subscribers were the Favourites of the Mi-  
 nistry, an Act of Parliament passed in this 9th and 10th of King *William*, (Cap. xlv.) for raising  
 a Sum not exceeding two Millions, upon a Fund for Payment of Annuities after the Rate of 8 per Cent.  
*per Annum*, and for settling the Trade to the *East-Indies*. The Substance whereof, as far as relates to  
 this Subject, is, " That the King might appoint Commissioners for taking Subscriptions from any  
 " Persons or Corporations, (*the Bank of England excepted*) for raising of the said two Millions, from  
 " and after *Michaelmas* 1698, the intire Interest being 160,000*l.* *per Annum*, (arising from the  
 " Duty on Salt, and on certain additional Duties on stampd Parchment and Paper.) The said new  
 " Subscribers to be called, *The general Society of Traders to the East-Indies*.—Hereby they  
 " were empowered to trade either directly themselves, or to license others in their Stead; but so,  
 " as not to trade annually for more than the Amount of their respective Shares or Stock.—Yet  
 " the King might, by his Charter, incorporate the Subscribers into one Body-politic," [this was the  
 Intent from the first] " with perpetual Succession, &c. and the usual Powers;—till when the  
 " Subscribers were to elect out of their Body 24 Trustees.—Corporations having Shares herein  
 " might trade in Proportion to their Shares." [This seems plainly designed to favour what pre-  
 sently after fell out in Behalf of the *old* Company.]—" Neither this *general Society*, nor any Com-  
 " pany that may be established in Pursuance of this Act, shall borrow or give Security for any  
 " Sum on the Credit of the Funds by this Act granted. Neither shall they borrow, owe, or give  
 " Security for any other or greater Sums than shall be employed in their Trade, and which like-  
 " wise shall be borrowed only on their common Seal, and not repayable in less than six Months.  
 " —Neither shall they discount any Bills of Exchange, or other Bills or Notes, nor keep Books  
 " or Cash for any Persons whatever, other than their own Corporation." [These last Clauses were  
 inserted for the Security of the Privileges of the *Bank of England*.] " Five per Cent. *ad Valorem*,  
 " additional Duty from *Michaelmas* 1698, is hereby laid on all *India* Goods imported, to be paid  
 " to the *General Society*, or to such Company or Companies as may be erected, for the maintaining  
 " of Ambassadors, and other extraordinary Expences; the Overplus whereof to be disposed of  
 " for the Benefit of all the Members.—Upon three Years Notice, after *Michaelmas* 1711, and  
 " Repayment by Parliament of the said two Millions, then all the Duties, Privileges, &c. shall  
 " cease." [Extended by the 6th of Queen *Anne* (Cap. xvii.) to the 25th of March 1726, and  
 three Years Notice.] " Provided, however, that the present *East-India* Company may also trade  
 " to *India* until *Michaelmas* 1701.—The separate Traders (called formerly *Interlopers*) already  
 " gone out, may safely return.—All future Sales of *India* Goods shall be made openly by  
 " Inch of Candle, on Pain of forfeiting half to the King and half to the Informer." [This last  
 Clause was for obviating of Complaints formerly made of clandestine Sales, by the Connivance and  
 for the Benefit of Directors, &c.]—" The present Company shall pay their just Debts.—  
 " No Society, to be erected in Pursuance of this Act, shall owe at any one Time more than the  
 " Value of their *Capital Stock* undivided: And if, by any Dividends, their Debts at any Time  
 " shall exceed the Amount of their *Capital Stock*, the respective Members shall be liable for the  
 " same, so far as the Shares they received upon such Dividends shall extend, beside Costs of  
 " Suit."



A. D.  
1698

On Occasion of this Contention between the two Companies, it was alleged by many at this Time, against any exclusive Trade, "That the closer and more open it is driven, it will bring more Profit to the Nation, and less disturb our own Manufactures. That it is better for the Kingdom (for Instance) that 300*l.* be employed at 10 *per Cent.* Profit, than that but 100*l.* be employed at 20*l.* Profit.—That wonderful Things are said of the Gains by Trade in Sir Thomas Gresham's Time; when for every 100*l.* employed in Trade, it was returned again, at the End of the Year, with 2 or 300*l.* more of Profit, divided between the Customs of the Crown and the Merchants: Though at this Time, perhaps 20*l.* or 30*l.* *per Cent.* is all that is so divided; but then for every 100*l.* then employed, there is probably 1000*l.* now employed in Commerce: And, consequently, for every 100*l.* so gained in those Times, there is at least 1000*l.* gained in our Days.—Thus, when the African or Guinea Trade was laid open (on paying 10*l.* *per Cent.* to the Company) if, from that Time, 10 Ships were employed in it for every one that had been employed by that Company; if, in the open Trade, these ten Ships on 1000*l.* could divide 30*l.* *per Cent.* (or 300*l.*) between themselves and the Customs; and the Company's one Ship before divided 100*l.* between them and the Customs; yet the ten Ships are much more beneficial to the Nation, because they employ ten Times as many Persons, and carry out ten Times as many Manufactures as the Company's one Ship did." This is a very important, and, consequently, a very useful Remark for the Consideration of Legislators.

After so long and so expensive a War, but just ended; wherein also there had been very great Losses by Captures of so many of our rich Merchant-ships, it gave foreign Nations a high Idea of the Wealth and Grandeur of England, to see two Millions, Sterling-money, subscribed for in three Days Time: And had the Books been kept open longer, there were Persons ready to have subscribed as much more; for altho', since that Time, higher Proofs have appeared of the great Riches of the Nation, because our Wealth is very visibly and much increased since that Time; yet till then there had never been so illustrious an Instance of England's Opulence.—This, however, was undoubtedly owing, in a great Measure, to the legal Establishment of our free Constitution, by the Accession of King William and Queen Mary to the Throne, whereby a firm Confidence in the public Faith was established on a solid Basis. For until this most happy and solid Settlement of our Constitution, whereby the precise Limits of the Royal Prerogative, as well as of the Subjects Rights, were ascertained, and absolutely established by the ever-memorable Law, named the Declaration of Rights, Anno 1689, the Crown (in Spite of the old Magna Charta, and the Law of King James the First's Reign, against Monopolies, Anno 1624, &c.) constantly pretended to the Right of granting exclusive Privileges and Charters; though, nevertheless, frequently and strenuously opposed, (and sometimes successfully) by upright Judges and Juries. Yet, till this glorious Epoch of Liberty, the East-India, African, and Hudson's-Bay Companies with Joint-stocks, as well as the Regulated Companies (as they are usually called) trading without one joint or common Stock, viz. the Merchant-Adventurers, Turkey, and Eastland Companies; though none of them were legally established by Act of Parliament, (as the Russia Company was, by the 8th of Queen Elizabeth) all of them, nevertheless, presumed so far upon their Royal Charters, as to give great Disturbance to, and often totally to obstruct the separate and independent Traders, whom they thought fit to stigmatize with the opprobrious Appellation of Interlopers. This therefore was, properly, the first legally-exclusive mercantile Company of England with a joint-Stock. Necessity, however, was the main Inducement for the Government's encouraging the passing of this Law, 8 *per Cent.* being, in those Times of Difficulty, reckoned but a moderate Interest; Tallies, &c. being still at a considerable Discount, though they soon after got up to Par.

Important Reflections on this Law and on the Blessings of the free Constitution of England, since the Establishment of King William, and the ever-excellent Law called the Declaration of Rights.

This Law, then, having empowered the King to incorporate all the Subscribers into one exclusive Community, named the General Society trading to the East-Indies; their Charter was dated on the 3d of September, 1698; and two Days after, viz. on the 5th of that Month, he incorporated them as one Joint-stock exclusive Company, and their Successors, by the Name of the English Company trading to the East-Indies, "With the customary Privileges of having a common Seal,—of making By-Laws,—of suing and being sued,—of purchasing an undetermined Quantity of Lands, &c." And with this remarkable Clause, [which proved the Means of afterward uniting the old and new East-India Companies] viz. "That all Corporations and Persons who shall derive any Right or Title from any of the said Subscribers, or their Successors, shall be esteemed Members of this new Company, and shall be received and admitted as such gratis.—That this Company might augment their capital Stock.—That Members, at their Admission, should take an Oath of Fidelity to the Stock-Company, and should not trade to India on their private Account.—500*l.* to intitle them to one Vote in general Courts, and none to have more than one Vote.—That this new Company might establish the same Courts of Judicature as the old Company had Power to do, by King James the Second's Charter.—Should maintain a Minister and School-master at St. Helena, and in every Fort and superior Factory; as also a Chaplain in every Ship of 500 Tons and upwards.—That one Tenth Part of their whole annual Exports to India shall be in English Product and Manufactures." [The rest immaterial, or else what is already mentioned in the above-named Act of Parliament.]

The Substance of the Charter of the new East-India Company.

No sooner was this new Company erected, than great and obvious Difficulties and Objections were started, against their proceeding to trade during the old Company's remaining three Years, who were in Possession of the Forts and of the Privileges granted in India by the Moguls, &c. And even although the new Company should wait till Michaelmas 1701, when they would then have the exclusive Trade; the old one was, nevertheless, still at Liberty to dispose of their Forts, Settlements, Factories, &c. at their own Price; as not being restrained by the Act of Parliament from selling them even to Foreigners. [A most unaccountable Mistake, if not so designed.]—Nor were they, by this Act, absolutely dissolved at the said three Years End, seeing their Estate is thereby made liable to pay all their Debts, which could not be effected within the Limits of the

Great Difficulties and Objections started by the old Company against the new one.

said



said three Years.——Moreover, the said *old* Company had artfully subscribed 315,000 *l.* into the new Stock, in the Name of Mr. *John Dubois*, (their *Treasurer*) whereby they were possessed of above one seventh Part of the whole new Capital of two Millions. To confirm which Possession, they obtained an Act of the next Session of Parliament, of the 11th of King *William*, importing, “That, in Consideration of the old Company’s having directed the said Mr. *Dubois* to subscribe the said Sum, in Trust for them, the said *old* Company should continue a Corporation; subject, nevertheless, to be determined upon Redemption of the Fund aforesaid:” Which, being deemed a private Act, is not printed in the Statute-book. \* It is intitled, *An Act for continuing the old Company (called the Governor and Company of Merchants of London trading to the East-Indies) a Corporation till the Redemption of the said two Millions.*

A.D.  
1698

In all this very material Affair, there certainly was a strange Jumble of Inconsistencies, Contradictions, and Difficulties, not easily to be accounted for in the Conduct of Men of Judgment, unless they were purposely so intended, for the Service of the *old* Company. For it occasioned a World of Trouble afterward to the *new* Company, as will be seen (as far as is needful) in the next Century. And indeed the Ministry were severely handled in sundry virulent Pamphlets of that Time. As, 1st, “That, three Years before one Company could be dissolved, a *new* Company should be established, with Power to commence an immediate Trade where they had no just Right till three Years after. 2dly, To suffer the *old* Company to subscribe so considerable a Part of the *new* Capital, whereby they were enabled to trade *separately* from the *new* one; which was, in Effect, the establishing of two Rival Companies at once, beside the separate Traders, who still were continued to act by themselves. 3dly, After the *old* Company’s three Years should be expired, of what Use could their Forts, Factories, Lands, Buildings, &c. be to them?” These, and other Difficulties and Absurdities might be enlarged on, were it necessary, after dwelling so long on this Matter already. A Coalition, therefore, of those two Companies seemed to be the only effectual Expedient. For such was, at this Time, the Force of *Party*, in a Matter which, one would think, should be of *no Party*, that those two Companies had divided almost the whole Kingdom into the two opposite Parties, of the *old* and *new* Companies; the former generally favoured by that then called the *Tory* Party, and the *new* one by what was called the *Whig* Party. And in this Condition we will leave them for a little While, for the Sake of the chronological Thread of our History.

The two *East-India* Companies divide the Kingdom into two Parties.

France’s naval Power suddenly increased: Yet cannot effectually secure a Superiority at Land and Sea at the same Time.

It was about, or near this Time, that King *Lewis* the Fourteenth of *France* made his greatest Efforts for *Sea-Dominion*, or a superior naval Strength: And it cannot be denied, that he took very wise Measures for that End. For, 1st, he erected Academies for *mathematical* Studies, and for making expert *Engineers*, *Bombardiers*, *Ship-builders*, and *Navigators*. 2dly, He divided all his Sea-coasts into certain Departments, over which he placed proper Intendants, who kept exact Lists of all Sea-faring People, obliging them, by Turns, to serve in the Royal Navy for a certain fixed Term of Years. By such-like Measures, he appeared quickly on the Ocean, with a formidable Navy, whereby, for a while, he bid Defiance to both the ancient Maritime Powers. Yet in the End he was effectually convinced, that they had still an Advantage over him on the watery Element, after he had contracted an immense Debt on that Score: And that, as all Monarchies as well as Individuals, have certain Limits in Point of Power and Expence; he must either quit his new Project of giving the Law on the Ocean, or else abandon his grand Projects of Conquests at Land by his vast Land-armies. The latter he could not think of giving up, and therefore he was forced to drop the former. So that, towards the Close of his Reign, his Navy was permitted to decline very much: Yet his Successor has since attempted both again, with as little or less Reason and even with much less Success, all Things being duly considered.

She erects a new *St. Domingo* Company.

In this same Year, *Lewis* the Fourteenth erected a new exclusive Company, for 50 Years, named the *Royal Company of St. Domingo*, not only for the great Isle of *Hispaniola*, (the West End of which he had seized on and planted, though never as yet yielded to him, by *Spain*, in any Treaty) but for all the other *West-India* Isles he laid Claim to. This Grant was confirmed in 1716.

The final History of the *Lustring* Company and Manufacture in England.

In this same 9th and 10th of King *William*, the *Lustring* Company obtained an Act of Parliament, (Cap. xliii.) wherein the Preamble sets forth, “That the said Company have with great Labour and Charge brought that Manufacture to Perfection: But that, by Reason of the fraudulent Importation of foreign *Alamodes* and *Lustrings*, the Company have not enjoyed the Benefit intended them by the Royal Charter; but have wasted their Time and Stock in contending with many Difficulties and Obstructions which they have since met with.—And it now appearing, that the said Manufacture cannot be so well conducted and secured to *England* by any other Means than by the establishing of an exclusive Company for the same. It was therefore now enacted, 1st, That the said Company be a perpetual Corporation, with the usual Powers, &c. of a *Body-politic*, as in their Charter. 2dly, That they shall enjoy the sole Use, Exercise, and Benefit of making, dressing, and lustrating of plain black *Alamodes*, *Renforcez*, and *Lustrings*, in *England* and *Wales*, for fourteen Years to come.” All which, however, could not support even this *Monopoly*, when the Fashion changed; *new* Fabrications driving out the former general Wear of those otherwise pretty and glossy Silks. So that the Company had run out their Stock, and was quite broke up, even before the Expiration of their said exclusive Term, which therefore was not renewed.

In this same Year, the *Dutch East-India Company*’s Charter of Privileges was renewed by the *States-General* for 40 Years to come; which thereby gave that Company great Encouragement and Weight for carrying on their future Commerce to *India*.

The



A. D. 1698 The separate Traders of England to the Coast of Guinea and other Parts of the West Coast of Africa, called *Interlopers* by the *Royal African Company*, having a superior Advantage over that Company, by being at no Part of the Expence of Forts, Governors, Factors, and other Servants, on that Coast, had, by this Time, so far worn that Company out of the *Negro* Trade, that they were rendered unable any longer to support the said Forts, &c. without the Aid of the Legislature. An Act of Parliament therefore of this 9th and 10th of King William, (Cap. xxvi.) [*To settle the Trade to Africa*] was passed in their Behalf; the Preamble whereof sets forth, "That as those Forts and Castles, which are undoubtedly necessary for the Protection of that Trade, have hitherto been maintained at the sole Expence of this Company; it is most reasonable that all who trade to that Coast, should contribute to the Support of them.——Wherefore, it was enacted, 1st, That, for the better enabling the Company to support and maintain the said Forts and Factories, all the King's Subjects, as well of England, as America, trading to the Coast of Africa, from or between Cape Mount and the Cape of Good Hope, as well as the said Company, shall pay 10 per Cent. *ad Valorem*, for all the Goods and Merchandize which they shall export to that Coast, either from England or from America. 2dly, They shall pay alike 10 per Cent. outward, and also 10 per Cent. Homeward, on all Goods shipped from or to England or America, to and from any Part of that Coast, between Cape Blanco and Cape Mount, (but Redwood should only pay 5 per Cent.) *Negroes* excepted. 3dly, Gold and Silver brought from any Part of that Coast should pay no Duty at all, but may be freely landed without Entry. 4thly, Separate Traders" [now no longer to be called *Interlopers*] "to enjoy equal Protection and Assistance at those Forts with the Company's own Ships and People: And they might even (at their own Cost) settle Factories and do all other Matters there which the Company might do."

The African Trade of England settled, and laid open; on paying 10 per Cent. for the Support of the Company's Forts, &c.

Thus a Trade, which had before been virtually open, was now legally made so; and, at that Time, in every one's Judgment, much to the Benefit of the Nation, more especially with relation to the Commerce to our Sugar-colonies: For it was confessed by all, that the separate Traders had considerably reduced the Price of *Negroes* to our Sugar-planters: And, consequently, had so far the better enabled them to undersell our Rivals. Yet we shall hereafter see, that the Provision made by this Law, which was to endure for thirteen Years, could not effectually support the *Royal African Company*, who had the Management of this Duty, which, in the End, was absolutely reduced to nothing.

Remarks on the general Benefit of laying the African Trade open.

In the mean Time, the Company proceeded to trade on their own Bottom, by borrowing Money by their sealed Bonds; and made Calls on their Members to the Amount of 180,000*l.* by way of additional Stock, in hopes to find the Parliament sooner or later inclinable to grant them an exclusive Trade: For which End they petitioned Queen Anne, in the Year 1707; though without Effect.

London, at this Time, abounded with new Projects and Schemes, promising Mountains of Gold: There were also sundry rational new Projects introduced, chiefly by the French Protestant Refugees; the chief of those Projectors was one Dupin, who was instrumental in advancing the Manufactures of fine Linnen, Thread, Tapes, Lace, &c. and of fine white writing Paper.——He pretended, that the Court of France was so much alarmed at his first setting on Foot the Paper Manufacture, that Barillon, the then French Ambassador at London, obstructed it to his utmost, and inticed the chief of our Workmen into France; from the Paper-mills in England. But with respect to the Linnen Manufacture, more especially in the South Parts of England, it is probable it never will prove very successful; neither, perhaps, is it for England's Benefit that it should succeed there, since it might not a little interfere with our ancient and noble Woollen Manufactures, and also with the Silk and Steel ones, by diverting our Workmen therefrom; since, in the Opinion of many, the sowing of much Flax in England, and the neglecting of the Woollen Manufacture, (which would inevitably follow) might probably lower the Price of Lands.——As, Observers say, it requires about twenty Acres of Land to breed Wooll for setting on Work the same Number of Hands which one Acre of Flax would employ: And yet, in the End, the Woollen Manufacture will be found to employ by far the greatest Number of Hands, and yield the most Profit to the Public, as well as to the Manufacturers.——That even in the Linnen Manufactures of Holland, the Dutch have only the easiest and most profitable Part thereof, viz. the weaving and whitening of it: For it is said, that most of the Thread thereof is spun in Germany, Prussia, &c.——where, the People, being poor, can spin cheaper than the People of Holland or England can do. But in Countries where Labour and Lands are cheap, as in Scotland and Ireland, the Linnen Manufacture has been experienced to be profitable to the Community. The farther planting of the new Colonies in America, with such-like Projects at Home as Insurance-Offices, Saltpetre-works, Copper-mines, Penny-post Project, and many more, were now much in Vogue: "So have I seen" (says the Author of *An Essay on Projects*, printed in the preceding Year) "Shares of Joint-stocks, and other Undertakings, blown up, (by the Air of great Words, and the Name of some Man of Credit concerned) to perhaps 100*l.* for one five hundredth Part or Share, and yet at last dwindle to nothing." Writers about this Time complain heavily, "that the Royal Exchange of London was crowded with Projects, Wagers, Fairy-Companies of new Manufactures and Inventions, Stock-jobbers, &c. So that very soon after this Time, the transacting of this airy Trade of *Jobbing*, was justly removed from off the Royal Exchange into the Place called Exchange-Alley, where it is still carried on."

Many new Projects at this Time. Particularly for fine Linnen and Paper to be made in England.

A Problem stated, whether or not a general Linnen Manufacture would prove beneficial to England, as it might interfere with and hurt the Woollen Manufacture.

Other Projects, as Insurance Companies, Salt-petre, Copper-mines, Penny-post, New Colonies, &c.

Stock-jobbing removed from off the Royal Exchange into Exchange-Alley.

In the same Year, the English House of Peers addressed King William, in order to his discouraging the Woollen Manufactures of Ireland, the Increase of which had given Umbrage to the People of England: And that his Majesty would, on the contrary, encourage the Linnen Manufacture of the said Kingdom of Ireland, pursuant to an Act of Parliament, Anno 1696, already mentioned.

Ireland's Woollen Manufacture discouraged by England, and its Linnen Manufacture encouraged.



tioned. Which Manufacture has since been brought to great Perfection in that Kingdom. The *English* House of Commons likewise addressed the King, to induce the People of *Ireland* to cultivate the Joint-Interest of both Kingdoms: And that, as *Ireland* is dependant on, and protected by *England* in the Enjoyment of all they have, they would be content to apply themselves to the Linen Manufacture; whereby they would enrich themselves and be beneficial to *England* at the same Time: Both which Points have since successfully been effected in a great Measure.

A.D.  
1698

France first settles at the Mouth of the *Mississippi*.

In this Year, the *French* first began a Settlement at the Mouth of the River *Mississippi* in the *Spanish* Province of *Florida*; since grown up to be a considerable *French* Colony. Their main Intention herein, as has since plainly appeared, being to open a Communication from thence to their Colony of *Canada*, thereby to hem in the *English* Colonies, so as to engross the whole *Indian* Trade to themselves.

*D'Avenant's* Account of the Increase of the People of *England*, since the Year 1600.

Before we leave this Year, it may not be amiss to take Notice of what *Dr. D'Avenant* has remarked concerning the Increase of the People of *England*, in the second Part of his *Discourses on the public Revenues and Trade of England*, (published in this Year, p. 196, *Octavo*) viz. "That there are almost undeniable Reasons to be drawn from *Political Arithmetic*, that, since the Year 1600, we are increased in Number of Inhabitants about 900,000: Which could not be, if the Plantations were such a Drain of the People as is injurious to the Commonwealth."

Two good *English* Statutes for the Benefit of inland Commerce. Arbitrations how to be determined.

We cannot forget two good Statutes, for the Benefit of inland Commerce, made in this same 9th and 10th Years of King *William*, viz. (Cap. xv.) *For determining Differences by Arbitration*. Whereby "Merchants, Traders, and others, desiring to end any Controversy, (for which there is no other Remedy but by personal Action or Suit in Equity) by Arbitration, may agree their Submission of their Suit to the Award of any Person or Persons, which should be made a Rule of any Court of Record. By which Agreement, so made and inserted in their Submission, the Parties shall be finally concluded by such Arbitration."

Inland Bill's of Exchange how to be managed when Payment is refused.

The other, (Cap. xvii.) *For the better Payment of Inland Bills of Exchange*, enacts, "That all Bills of Exchange, drawn in *England*, for 5*l.* or upward, to any other Place in *England*, and payable at a certain Number of Days, Weeks, or Months after Date, shall, from and after Presentation and Acceptance, (which Acceptance shall be by the Under-writing the same under the Party's Hand so accepting.) And after the Expiration of three Days after the said Bill shall become due, the Party to whom the said Bill is made payable, his Servant, Agent, or Assigns may, and shall cause the said Bill to be protested by a Notary Public, or any other substantial Person of the City, Town, or Place, in the Presence of two or more credible Witnesses, (Refusal or Neglect being first made of due Payment) which Protest shall be made and written under a fair-written Copy of the said Bill, signifying, *That I A. B. on the — Day of —, at the usual Place of Abode of the said C. D. have demanded Payment of the Bill of which this is a Copy; which the said C. D. did not pay: Wherefore I the said A. B. do hereby protest the said Bill. Dated at — this Day of —.* Which Protest shall, within fourteen Days after, be sent, or otherwise due Notice shall be given thereof, to the Party from whom the Bill was received, and who, upon producing such Protest, shall repay the said Bill, together with Interest and Charges.—And, on Default of such Protest, (for which only 6*d.* shall be paid) or due Notice, the Person so failing, shall be liable to all Costs, Damages, and Interest accruing thereby.—Provided, that if any such Bill be lost or miscarried within the Time limited for Payment, the Drawer shall be obliged to give another Bill; the Person to whom it is sent giving Security (if demanded) to the Drawer to indemnify him, in Case the lost Bill shall be found again."

Private Lotteries in *England*, suppressed by Law.

Private and fallacious Lotteries were at this Time become so general, not only in *London*, but in most other great Cities and Towns of *England*, whereby the lower People and the Servants and Children of good Families were defrauded: An Act of Parliament was therefore passed in the 10th and 11th of King *William*, (Cap. xvii.) *For suppressing of such Lotteries*; "even although they might be set up under Colour of Patents or Grants under the great Seal.—Which said Grants or Patents are against the common Good, Welfare, and Peace of the Kingdom, and are void and against Law." (says the Preamble)—"A Penalty therefore of 500*l.* was laid on the Proprietors of any such Lotteries, and of 20*l.* on every Adventurer in them." Notwithstanding all which, the like Disposition to Fraud on one Hand, and to Gaming on the other, prevailed again in the next Reign, till a fresh Law was made against those Lotteries, &c.

The ill State of the *English East-India* Trade, occasioned by the Rivalship of the two Companies.

During the unsettled Times of the *East-India* Trade, the old *East-India* Company's Stock (by the Management of Stock-Jobbers) had, in about nine or ten Years past, been sold on the Exchange, at from 300 per Cent. down to 37 per Cent. And the Contention between the two Companies greatly prejudiced the Trade; there being, at one Time, 60 Ships abroad, in *India* and returning, which very much overdid that Trade.

1699

*New Guinea* discovered to be an Island: A Part of which is filled *New-Britain*.

Captain *Dampier*, in the King's Ship the *Roebuck*, having failed upon new Discoveries, after various Adventures, found, that the Eastermost Part of *New Guinea* did not join to the Continent, but was, in Fact, an Island; which he therefore stiled *New-Britain*.

Price of Wheat per Quarter.

In this Year, being the last of the great Dearth of Corn, *Wheat* was sold in *London* at 3*l.* 4*s.* per Quarter, or 8*s.* per Bushel.

*Wooll and Woollen* Manufactures of *Ireland* and *British* America not to be

Complaints being still loud, concerning the *Wooll* and *Woollen* Manufactures of *Ireland* exported into foreign Parts; and that even those of our *North American* Plantations began to be likewise exported to foreign Markets formerly supplied by *England*; a Law was thereupon made in the 10th and

11th



A. D. 1699 11th of King William, (Cap. x.) To prevent the Exportation of Wooll out of the Kingdoms of Ireland and England into foreign Parts: And for the Encouragement of the English Woollen Manufactures. Whereby, I. "No Wooll, nor Manufactures of Wooll, were to be exported from Ireland to any Part of the World but to England, and this only to the following Ports, viz. Biddeford, Barnstable, Minehead, Bridgwater, Bristol, Milford-Haven, Chester, and Liverpoole, from the Irish Ports alone of Dublin, Waterford, Youghall, King'sale, Cork, and Drogheda: Under Forfeiture of Ships and Cargoes, and also of 500*l.* Penalty.

II. "The like Forfeitures are hereby inflicted on such as shall export in Ships, or shall carry by Horses, into any other Place or Colony out of the King's Dominions, any Wooll or Woollen Manufactures of the English Plantations in America."

☞ This is the first Mention in our Statute-Book, of Woollen Manufactures in our American Plantations.

Dr. Gemelli, who returned in this Year from his six Years Travels round the Globe, treating of the once-numerous Portuguese Conquests in East-India, observes, "That the Remains of those Conquests are so very inconsiderable as scarcely to defray their own Expence. At Goa, they have that small Island, with three or four other inconsiderable ones near it. On the North Coast, the Fortresses of Daman, Bazaam, and Chaul. In the Kingdom of Guzarat they have Diu. Near China, the Islands of Timor, Solor, and the Colony of Macao, subject to China. In Africa, they have Angola, Sena, Sofala, Mozambique, and Mombaza; many in Number, but of no great Value."

The Portuguese Settlement at this Time in Asia and Africa.

By a Statute of this same 10th and 11th of King William, (Cap. vi.) the Admission into the Freedom or Fellowship of the English Russia Company, was made more easy, viz. "That after Lady-day, 1699, every Subject desiring Admission into that Fellowship, shall pay no more than 5*l.* for the same."

The Admission into the Fellowship of the English Russia Company made very easy.

II. "It was hereby also enacted, that the Commissioners of the Customs shall, in every Session of Parliament, lay before both Houses an Account, under their Hands, of all naval Stores which shall have been imported by any Person from Russia into England." Although in no Part of this Statute there be any Ground assigned for enacting of this last-named Clause, yet it is more than probable that the then Legislature had in their Thoughts the promoting of the Importation of naval Stores from our American Plantations.

A yearly Account of naval Stores imported from Russia, to be laid before the Parliament.

By another English Statute, (Cap. xxv.) fundry Regulations were made concerning the Newfoundland Trade and Fishery. Such as, "Its being made perfectly free for all Subjects alike to trade thither, and to fish on its Banks:—That the first fishing Ship arriving at any of the Harbours or Creeks of Newfoundland shall be deemed Admiral there, for that Season: The second Ship so arriving, shall be Vice-Admiral; and the third shall be Rear-Admiral. Which three Admirals shall have Power to decide Controversies concerning Places or Stations in Harbours, Stages, Cookrooms, &c. there. Moreover, every By-boat-keeper there shall carry with him two fresh Men in every six, viz. one that hath made but one Voyage, and one that never was at Sea before." [This was obviously designed for the Increase of our Sailors.] "And every Inhabitant shall employ two such fresh Men for every Boat kept by them.—Also every Master of a fishing Ship shall carry with him one that never was at Sea before, for every five Men he shall carry.—And, for the Preservation of Timber on the Island of Newfoundland, no Person shall rind any of the Trees,——nor shall set on Fire any of the Woods, &c."—

The English Newfoundland Fishery and Trade regulated by Law.

Although the Post-office Revenue of England be not accountable annually to the Parliament, as other Branches are, it being properly Part of the private Revenue of the Crown; yet (as has been elsewhere observed) that Revenue being a Kind of Politico-mercantile Pulse, whereby to judge of the Increase or Decrease of the Nation's general Commerce; we shall here therefore observe, that in a printed Letter to a Member of Parliament, concerning the Debts of the Nation, (published Anno 1701) the net Revenue of the Post-Office, for the Year 1699, is said to have been 90,504*l.* 10*s.* 6*d.*

The English Post-office, net Revenue.

There was exported, in this Year (according to Dr. D'Avenant) into foreign Parts, from all England, \_\_\_\_\_  
And imported, \_\_\_\_\_

£  
6,788,166  
5,640,506

England's Balance of foreign Trade for the Year 1699.

Balance, this Year, in Favour of England, \_\_\_\_\_

1,147,660

This was indeed a happy Change from what we were in Annis 1662 and 1668.

And whereas in the said Dr. D'Avenant's Report to the Commissioners of Accounts, Anno 1712, (Part ii, p. 71.) there was exported from England, this Year, (as above) to all Parts, \_\_\_\_\_  
Thereof exported in our Woollen Manufactures to the Value of \_\_\_\_\_

£  
6,788,166  
2,932,292

Total Value of England's Exports this Year.

Total Value of England's Woollen Goods this Year exported.

This authentic View of the vast Importance of our Woollen Manufacture exported, highly merits the constant Remembrance of the Public, being considerably above two fifth Parts of our whole Exports.

The



The vast Difference of England's Exports between 1662 and 1699.

The judicious Mr. Wood also, in his *Survey of Trade*, (p. 46.) tells us, that in the Year 1662 the total Exports from England in that Year was but £. 2,022,812 Ditto Anno 1699, as per D'Avenant - - - - - 6,788,166

A. D.  
1699

Vast Increase of our Exports since 1662 - - - - - 4,765,334

N. B. Under the Year 1668 we have already exhibited near the same Sum of our Exports for that Year.

Wool and its Manufacture in England their total Value.

1. Several Authors think, That the Value of all the Wool shorn annually in England may amount to £. 2,000,000
2. The manufacturing whereof is computed to cost - - - - - 6,000,000
3. And that, when manufactured, its total Value is increased to - - - - - 8,000,000

Of which, many since that Time think we annually export near one Half; more especially since the late increased Demand from our own American Plantations!

France's Establishment of its new Council of Commerce proves the Means of greatly advancing the same.

The French King at this Time erects a new Council of Commerce; consisting of his principal Ministers of State and Finances, and of twelve of the principal Merchants of his Kingdom, viz. two of Paris, and ten from the Cities of Rouen, Bourdeaux, Lyons, Marseilles, Rochelle, Nantes, St. Malo, Lisle, Bayonne, and Dunkirk; each one Member. This Council to meet at least once in every Week, for treating of all Matters commercial, as well by Land as by Sea, at Home and beyond-Sea.—To receive Proposals, Schemes, Petitions, &c. and to determine commercial Controversies.—Also to encourage Works, Manufactures, &c.—The said twelve Merchants to be annually elected by the Magistrates of the said eleven Cities.

1700

From the very first Erection of this famous new Council, or Board of Commerce, we have good Ground to date the great and almost surprizing Increase of the Commerce, Woollen Manufacture, mercantile Shipping, and foreign Colonies of France!

In England this Year, there was a total Prohibition enacted of the Wear of India Silk, &c. Manufactures, to the great Revival of English Manufactures.

The Wear of Indian wrought Silks, Stuffs, and Calicoes, was become so universal in England at this Time, and the Complaints thereof so loud, that it was now thought high Time to remedy so great an Evil. The Preamble to the Statute observes, "That the Continuance of the Trade to the East-Indies, in the same Manner and Proportions as it hath been for two Years last past, must inevitably be to the great Detriment of the Kingdom, by exhausting the Treasure thereof, melting down the Coin, and taking away the Labour of the People, whereby very many of the Manufacturers of this Nation are become excessively burdensome and chargeable to their respective Parishes, and others are thereby compelled to seek for Employment in foreign Parts." This Grievance was greatly heightened by the Importations of two East-India Companies together of those Indian Manufactures, which raised a great Clamour in Spitalfields, Norwich, Canterbury, Coventry, &c. whereby also a double Quantity of Silver was exported to India.

A Statute therefore passed in this 11th and 12th of King William, (Cap. x.) For the more effectual employing the Poor, by encouraging the Manufactures of this Kingdom. Enacting, "That, from Michaelmas 1701, all wrought Silks, Bengals, and Stuffs, mixed with Silk or Herba, of the Manufacture of Persia, China, or East-India; and also all printed Calicoes, and painted, dyed, or stained there, shall be locked up in Warehouses appointed by the Commissioners of the Customs, till re-exported; so as none of the said Goods should be worn or used, in either Apparel or Furniture, in England, on Forfeiture thereof, and also of 200 l. Penalty on the Person having or selling any of them."

This wholesome Law greatly revived the drooping Spirits of our own Silk and Stuff Manufacturers, producing a remarkable Increase in the Demand for our said Manufactures.

Flanders' Lace, &c. to be re-admitted into England, on Condition of our English Woollen Goods being re-admitted into Flanders.

By another English Statute, of this same Year, (Cap. xi.) For making the Laws more effectual for the Prevention of the Importation of foreign Bone-Lace, Needle-Work, &c. they were again to be re-admitted three Months after the Prohibition of the English Woollen Manufactures in Flanders shall be taken off. The said Prohibition of our Woollen Manufactures in Flanders was found very detrimental to us, being occasioned by our Prohibition of their Lace, &c. wherefore we were now obliged to repeal that Law, in order for our Woollen Manufactures to be re-admitted into Flanders.

New Stile embraced by the Dutch and German Protestants.

The States of the United Netherlands and the Protestant Princes of Germany now embrace the New Stile in all their Deeds, Acts, &c.

All Duties taken off from English Woollen Goods exported, and the like on Corn, Grain, Meal, Malt, Bread, and Pulse.

In the same Year passed an English Act of Parliament (Cap. xx.) For taking away the Duties upon our own Woollen Manufactures, Corn, Grain, Bread, Biscuit, and Meal, exported. So that from thenceforth no Manner of Duty was to be paid on our exported Woollen Goods, on our Corn and Grain of all Kinds, as also of our Meal, Malt, Pulse, and Bread, exported.

On the King of Spain's Death France seizes on all the Spanish Monarchy.

In the Month of November 1700, King Charles the Second of Spain departed this Life. The French King had managed that weak Prince's Will absolutely in Favour of his Grandson the Duke of Anjou: And thereupon Louis seized on the intire Spanish Monarchy, without regarding the last Partition Treaty. Hereby the greatest Part of Europe was justly alarmed, and most especially the Emperor, England, and Holland. By Louis's seizing on Milan, and other Imperial Fiefs in Italy, the Emperor and Empire were nearly concerned.—By his seizing on the Spanish Netherlands,



A. D.  
1700

*Netherlands*, the *Dutch* were deprived of a Barrier against *France*.—And by his possessing of *Spain* itself, both *England's* and *Holland's* great Commerce in and to the *Mediterranean* lay much at his Mercy, as did also their *West-India* Commerce; by his dispatching Ships of War to take Possession of the *Spanish* Dominions in *America*. Yet both *England* and *Holland* found themselves obliged so far to temporize as at first to recognize his Grandson for King of *Spain*, being as yet in no Condition to oppose his Title, or openly to favour what was more for their Interest, the Claim of the House of *Austria* to the *Spanish* Monarchy. This grand Incident occasioned much Terror in *England*, and the Prices of her national Funds and public Stocks were so deeply affected thereby as to sink so low as 50 per Cent. whereby great Distress ensued to many; and, on the other Hand, it afforded great Advantages to the monied Men. Hereby also the Credit of the *Bank of England* was much shaken for a Time.

The *English* national Funds and public Stocks were greatly affected thereby.

In this same Year King *William* of Great Britain concluded a defensive Treaty with King *Charles* the Twelfth of *Sweden*, for eighteen Years: Stipulating in Substance, Ist, Not to shelter the rebellious Subjects of each other. IIldly, To assist each other, when attacked, with 6,000 auxiliary Foot Soldiers. IIIldly, That, nevertheless, either Party may lawfully carry on Commerce with the Country with which the other may be at War, and against whom the said auxiliary Forces may nevertheless have been sent.

A defensive Alliance between *England* and *Sweden*.

Thus we have brought down our History to the Time of the Memory of many Persons yet alive, and of some few who may be old enough to remember the Transactions of the latter Part of this most busy and interesting Century which we now conclude.

## EIGHTEENTH CENTURY.

## Succession of PRINCES in this Century.

Emperors of Germany.	Kings of Great Britain.	Kings of France.	Kings of Spain.
LEOPOLD, to — 1705	WILLIAM III. to — 1702	LOUIS XIV. to — 1715	PHILIP V. to — 1746
JOSEPH, his eldest Son, to 1711	ANNE, to — 1714	LOUIS XV. his Great	FERDINAND VI. his
CHARLES VI. his	GEORGE I. to — 1727	Grandson, crowned } 17	Son, to — 1759
Brother, to O. A. 20, } 1740	GEORGE II. to — 1760	Anno 1722, to — }	CHARLES III. his Bro-
CHARLES VII. of	GEORGE III. 25 O. A. to		ther, to — }
<i>Bavaria</i> , to — } 1745			
FRANCIS of <i>Lorraine</i> , }		Kings of Denmark.	Kings of Portugal.
13 Sept. 1745, to }		FREDERICK IV. to — 1730	PETER, to — 1704
	Kings of Sweden.	CHRISTIAN VI. to — 1746	JOHN V. his Son, to 1704
Emperors of Russia.	CHARLES XII. to — 1718	FREDERICK V. to — 17	JOSEPH, his Son, to 17
PETER, the Great, to 1724	ULRICA, his Sister, to 1720		
KATHERINE, to — 1727	FREDERIC, of <i>Hesse</i> , to 1751	Kings of Poland.	Kings of Prussia.
PETER II. to — 1729	ADOLPHUS FREDE- } 17	AUGUSTUS II. to — 1733	FREDERICK II. the 1st
ANNE (of <i>Courland</i> ) to 1740	RICK, to — }	AUGUSTUS III. to — 17	King, Jan. 1701, to } 1713
JOHN (an Infant) de- } 1741			WILLIAM II. his Son,
posed by — } 1741			from 1713 to — } 1740
ELIZABETH, to 5th } 1762			CHARLES FREDE-
of January — } 1762			RICK III. his Son, to }
PETER III. (of <i>Hol-</i>			
<i>stein</i> ) to — } 1762			
CATHERINE II. to			

## Characteristic of the EIGHTEENTH CENTURY.

Possibly some may judge it superfluous to draw the Characteristic of the Age we live in: Yet as it is merely our Province to treat of its Commercial State, we hope to be excused in briefly observing, That much might be said to distinguish this Century even from the immediately preceding one, and much more from remoter ones, were it not that the intire Scope of this Part of our Work renders such a Task quite superfluous.

After the airy Hopes, Prospects, and Expectations of all the preceding Century and of half of the present one, concerning new Discoveries of shorter Courses to the rich *Asiatic* Countries, either by the *North-west* or *North-east* supposed Passages; and after so many repeated Attempts (more especially by *British* Subjects) there seemed now and for some Time past to be a general Acquiescence of the Impracticability of either of those supposed Passages.

Concerning that by the *North-west*, it has been already remarked, That although we have had some probable Signs and Tokens from several of the Explorators, that there is a Communication either above or under Ground, between the great Bay of *Hudson* and the Seas of *Northern Asia*; yet, that probably such a Passage, even tho' above Ground, may be in so frozen a Climate as to be quite impracticable. The like may be justly remarked of the more than barely supposed *North-east* Passage: Since though it seems now to be admitted that the Sea of *Nova-Zembla* communicates with the *Asiatic* one of *China* and *Japan*, yet the first-named Sea, and also the Streights of *Weygatz*, being more than once in vain attempted, those Icy Seas seem to have put an End to all farther Attempts that Way. It is indeed said, (and perhaps with some Probability) that from some remote *North-east* Parts of *Russian Tartary*, less frozen than the other Seas, a naval Communication may hereafter be found practicable with the Seas of *China* and *Japan*: But what would that avail even *Russia* itself, and much less the rest of *Europe*, if the Merchandise of *China*, &c.



can be brought cheaper by Long-Sea to *Europe*, as at present, than by so long and rugged a Land-Carriage as from *North-eastern Tartary* to the Ports of *Archangel* or *Petersburgh*. The *South-west* Passage to *India*, round the farther Point of *South-America*, has already been practised thirteen Times from *Europe*; but to no Avail for an *Asiatic* Commerce, much easier, safer, and sooner carried on by the common Route. The Discoveries, made long since, of the Coasts of *New-Holland*, *New-Zealand*, and *New-Guinea*, of what Benefit have they ever been to the *Dutch*, their principal Discoverers? So far has the *Dutch East-India Company* been from planting those Countries, though lying not far South of their *Javan* and *Molucco* Territories, that, if Colonel *Purpy's* Narrative be true, his single Proposal for their settling on them (elsewhere related) occasioned his being obliged to leave *Holland*! Either that Company thought (as others have likewise) 1st, That they are already possessed of more Territories than they can well manage; or else, 2dly, They apprehended, that their farther Discoveries there might excite other *European* Nations to attempt Settlements thereon; who might prove dangerous Neighbours to them: Or, 3dly, That new *Spice Islands* and Countries might thereby be discovered, which would undoubtedly depreciate the old ones, and which also might fall into the Hands of other Nations: Or, lastly, That their own People of *Java*, &c. might be tempted to desert them, for those new Countries. But although these might be plausible Reasons with that Company, they can be none to other *European* Nations for not attempting Settlements on those Coasts; which, sooner or later, may probably be effected, more especially as they are not quite destitute of certain of the Necessaries of Life, nor of human Creatures, who, perhaps, may be more numerous in the inland Parts, where Necessaries may likewise more abound, and, perhaps also, the more precious Metals and Gems, and sundry other Materials for Commerce.

By our extensive new Conquests in *North-America*, how vast a Field is opened for the Increase of the *British* Commerce there! [And we would hope also for the Propagation of our pure Religion amongst the poor Savages of *Canada*, &c.] May it not well merit the Consideration of the Public to give due Encouragement to foreign Protestants, made uneasy at Home, to plant in those Countries.

*Africa's* inland and more central Parts are at present less known to all *Christendom* than they were to *Carthage* 2,000 Years ago. Hints have been given in our own Times, by different Authors, of its being practicable to form a Correspondence, and even to make Settlements there, (by Means of the great River *Niger*, or *Senegal*) where the precious Metals, Ivory, and many Drugs, &c. are confidently said to abound.

Commerce is a Mistress more eagerly courted by almost all Nations in our Age than in any preceding one; and it is highly probable, that even before the Conclusion of the present Century sundry new Lights may be struck out for the farther Improvement of it; and of having Plantations formed in Parts we little think of at present. And, as the Naval Strength of the most implacable Enemy of the *British* Name and Felicity is (for some Time at least) greatly reduced, now seems to be the most proper Season of our framing of new and practicable Commercial Plans, as well as for assiduously improving those already formed. More especially, as our Nobility and Landed-Gentry are at length clearly convinced, That the Increase of our National Commerce, is, in effect, but another Phrase for expressing the Advancement of the Landed-Interest, Wealth, and Felicity, of Great Britain and Ireland!

Contention between the old and new *English East-India Companies* and the separate Traders, occasions great Disturbances in the Kingdom.

There were two particular Points in the Act of the 9th and 10th of King *William*, before-mentioned, under the Year 1698, For settling the *East-India Trade*, which proved afterward extremely embarrassing, viz.

I. The giving Leave to all Corporations [the *Bank of England* excepted] to subscribe in their Corporate Capacity; whereby the old *East-India Company* got into the new one in the Manner already related.

II. The inserting the Words, or any, after the Word *all*, in the Clause of that Act, giving the King a Power to incorporate the Contributors into a *Joint-Stock Company*: Thereby leaving Room for some of the Contributors of the *General Society* [as proved actually the Case] to decline coming into the new *Joint-Stock Company*, and, instead thereof, to go on as separate Traders to *India*.

Both which Points might easily have been prevented, especially the first-named; seeing an Equivalent might have been assigned to the old Company for their Forts, Privileges, &c. and the separate Traders might also have been bought off, they amounting only to 7,200*l*. Principal, with their annual Fund of 576*l*. at 8 per Cent. who chose to trade on the Bottom of that Act solely and separately: Whereby the Capital Stock of this new Corporation was in fact but 1,992,800*l*. and their annual Fund but 159,424*l*. Which separate Traders did afterward give much Trouble to the new Company, till by a Law of the next Reign we shall see an End was put to them, and both Companies consolidated into the present *United Company of Merchants of England trading to the East-Indies*.

In this same Year, the Party Humours were become more fierce between the two *East-India Companies*; it being about the Time that a new Parliament was to take place. Both Companies strove to gain the Court as well as the new Members of the House of Commons. The Spirit of this Time may in some Measure be seen, by many warm Pamphlets then published; such as, "The Freeholders Plea against Stock-jobbing of Elections of Parliament Men." Quarto, 1701. The "Villainy of Stock-jobbers detected, &c. Quarto, 1701." And many more. And at the two Coffee-houses, near the *Royal-Exchange*, which still retain the Names of *Garraway's* and *Jonathan's*, Affairs



A.D. 1701 Affairs were in those Pamphlets made so important, as to be said then to prepare and direct the greatest Business of the Nation. Both Companies were at this Time reckoned to have no fewer than 60 Ships at Sea; and great was the Emulation at their public Sales. These Considerations made the Government see the absolute Necessity of composing their fierce Contentions by a Coalition, which was at length complied with; though not formally concluded before King William died.

We have already noted the Establishment of a new Council of Commerce by the French King; Anno 1700. And we shall now see how great a Progress this famous new Institution had made in little more than about one Year after their said Establishment, in order to arrive at a perfect Knowledge of the true commercial Interests of France. All which we have gathered from the Memorials of this Council presented to the King's Royal Council, in this Year 1701. And, as it will display the great Judgment, Zeal, and Diligence of that Council and Nation at this Time for the Improvement of their Commerce and Colonies, it will, at the same Time, afford us sundry very useful and interesting Hints and Notices, for putting us on our Guard against the growing Commerce of so active and enterprising a People.

The French Council of Trade's View of the foreign Commerce of France.

*Fas est et ab hoste doceri.*

— Nothing more fit,  
Than from our Enemies to learn Wit.

I. In their Memorial concerning their Guinea Company and their West-India Colonies, they give us the then present State of their American Islands, &c.

The close Connection between the Guinea and the West-India Trade.

"They justly remark, That the Commerce to Guinea has so close a Relation to that of their West-India Isles, that the latter cannot subsist without the former." [And we need scarcely add, that this Remark holds equally just with respect to our own Guinea and West-India Trade.]

"By those Trades" (says this new Council) "we have deprived our Competitors in Traffic of the great Profits they drew from us." [Meaning our Sugar, Cotton, and Ginger Trade.] "And may put ourselves into a Condition, by their Example, to draw Profit, in our Turn, from them; and especially from the English!"

The French American Isles.

"That we may increase those Trades considerably; seeing that Nation," [*i. e. England*] "in their Islands, with less Advantage than we, and in Territories of less Extent, as well as in much less Time, have found Means to employ annually above 500 Sail of Ships, whilst we do not, without great Difficulty, employ 100 in the same Trade."

"Every one is sensible of the Benefits of Navigation; and that the Happiness and Glory of a State very much depend on it!" — No one is ignorant, that the Navigation of France owes all its Increase and Splendor to the Commerce of its Islands! And that it cannot be kept up nor enlarged otherwise than by this Commerce, which is more beneficial than all others of the long Voyages which are driven by the French; because carried on without the Exportation of Money, as well as without the Aid of foreign Goods and Manufactures; so as none but the Subjects of France reap the Profits of it."

The Navigation of France depends on its American Isles.

France's considerable Linen Manufacture enabled them to make this Remark; and it is to be hoped, Britain and Ireland will soon be enabled at Home to supply the Sortments of Linen Drapery for our West-India Isles.

Next follows a brief Representation of the present State of the French American Islands, viz.

State of all the French West-India Islands. And first of Cayenne.

"1. The small Island, with the Terra Firma, of Cayenne" [on the Coast of Guiana, in about five Degrees of North Latitude] "comes first in View. Its Coasts are about 60 Leagues in Extent; though not above twelve are inhabited.—Its Soil very good, and its Sugars near equal to the White Sugars of Brazil.—It has not above 600 White People, and about 2,000 Negroes. So that this large Track of Land is almost uninhabited.—And being situated in very near the Parallel of the Moluccos, where the fine Spices grow, it is believed it might be easy to cultivate them there; and thereby save the purchasing of them from the Dutch. The rather, in that the Portuguese, on this Side of the River of Amazons, in a Situation more distant from the Equinoctial Line, have Cinamon." [This, however, is of a Bastard Kind, and worth very little.]

"2. Grenade [near Martinique] is about 25 Leagues in Circuit. Its White Inhabitants about 200, and Negroes 600: Produces Sugar, excellent Indico, Cotton, &c. Its Soil is good, and the Colony might be considerably augmented."

Granada.

"3. Martinique [or Martinica] is the principal Colony.—About 60 Leagues in Circuit; has a good Soil, abounding in Sugar and Cacao, with some Indico, Cotton, &c.—It had formerly 3,500 Men bearing Arms, and 16,000 Negroes." [Now in our Days thought to have more than Quadruple that Number.]—"It has three good Harbours, sundry good Roads for Shipping, and two small unwall'd Towns, with a good Fort at Culdesac-Royal." [How vastly is this Isle improved and fortified since that Time!]

Martinica.

"4. Gardeloupe has a pretty good Soil, producing fine Sugar, Cotton, and Ginger.—It is not peopled;" [How different its Case is in our Days, as we have very lately experienced!] "though it had formerly 1,500 Men bearing Arms, and 8,000 Negroes."

Gardeloupe.



Marigalante.

" 5. Marigalante's Soil is pretty good. It produces Sugar, Indico, Cotton, and Ginger. It was taken in the last War by the *English*, who afterward abandoned it; though it has not been able to recover itself; having but three or four Sugar Plantations as yet.

A. D.  
1701

Santa Cruz.

" 6. Santa Cruz had formerly 600 Men bearing Arms, and many Sugar Plantations. It was abandoned last War, because difficult to be kept, and its Inhabitants transported to *St. Domingo*. Yet this Isle is a very good one, producing Sugar, Indico, and Cotton; has a good and safe Harbour, and a very good Basin for careening of Ships." [The *French* have since fold one of the *Virgin* Isles to the King of *Denmark* for near 70,000 *l.* Sterling Money, according to some Accounts.]

Hispaniola or St. Domingo, the French Part of it.

" 7. The last Colony is *St. Domingo*, or *Hispaniola*; about 500 Leagues in Circuit. The one Half of it is possessed by *France*, from *Cape-François* to the Isle of *Vaches*; and the *Spaniards* have the other Half." [We have elsewhere related how *France* first nestled here.] "At *Cape-François* there is a good Port, 900 Men bearing Arms, and 2,000 Negroes.—*Leogane's* District is considerable.—It is the Seat of the *French* Governor and Sovereign Courts.—It had 2,000 Men bearing Arms, and 15,000 Negroes.—*Petit-Guavis* has a good Port; had 600 Whites and 2,000 Negroes.—There are some other Isles," (says this Council) "as *Les Haïtes*, *St. Martin*, and *St. Bartholomew*; but of very little Importance and almost uninhabited."

Canada formerly under a Company.

After Reflexions on those Isles being badly conducted by a Company, and of the Selfishness, &c. of exclusive Companies in general, they add, "It is not the *Canada* Company's Fault too, that that Colony is not intirely ruined.—It is" (say they) "a most certain Maxim, & That nothing but Competition and Liberty in Trade can render Commerce beneficial to the State! And that all Monopolies, or Traffic appropriated to Companies exclusive of others, are inconceivably burdensome and pernicious to it!" Next they condemn the "*Guinea* Company, as enhancing the Price of Negroes.—And that, in Time of War, (like the Dog in the Manger) they would neither carry Negroes from *Guinea* themselves, nor suffer others so to do, being possessed of exclusive Powers.—That the many Prizes taken in last War from the *English*, have shewn to *France* how rich and useful that Commerce is!—Wherefore they urge the Abolition of all Companies!—Also the lowering the Duty on Sugar, and the permitting of *French* Ships to carry that Commodity to foreign Ports directly." [Both which, to our Cost, has since been effected.]—"About forty Years ago," [*i. e.* about the Year 1661] (says this Memorial) "the *French* were little versed in Commerce and Navigation: It was therefore then thought necessary to form Companies, for engaging them to beat out Tracks of Commerce for the King's Subjects, which then were unknown to them.—Yet such exclusive Grants ought only to be for a limited Number of Years." [Several such, however, do exist in *France* even to this Day.]—They go on to inveigh against such exclusive Grants; such as, "1st, That to the Port of *Marseilles* having the sole Trade to the *Levant*.—2dly, The *East-India* Company.—3dly, The prohibiting of foreign raw Silk to be carried to *Nismes*, *Tours*, *Paris*, &c. till it had passed through *Lions*; thereby tending only to make it dearer.—4thly, Divers Farms of certain Merchandize in Trade, &c. destructive to the Freedom of Commerce."

The French Guinea Company discommended.

Why trading Companies and Monopolies were at first useful in *France*;

and why hurtful now.

Spain's ill Conduct in commercial Concerns.

In treating of *France's* Trade to *Spain*, we learn the infinite Quantity of Merchandize of all Kinds then carried thither.—Concerning which Country [*Spain*] they truly remark, "That the *Spaniards*, who have within themselves *Wool*, *Silk*, *Oil*, *Wine*, with an excellent Soil, producing many Things proper for the Sustenance of Life, and for the establishing of noble Manufactures; and are in no Want of good Ports, both in the Ocean and *Mediterranean*; do, nevertheless, neglect all those Advantages! Whence it follows, that they stand in Need of the Assistance of all other Nations, who thereby exhaust her of her Gold and Silver, and fetch away her raw Materials for their own Manufactures; as the raw Silk of *Valencia*, *Granada*, *Murcia*, &c. to *France*.—The *Wool* of *Castile*, *Aragon*, *Navar*, *Leon*, &c. to *England*, *Holland*, *France*, and *Italy*; for the very Manufactures with which they afterward supply *Spain*!—That, in return for the *French* Manufactures, &c. shipped for *Cadiz*, and thence in the *Galions* to *Peru* and *Mexico*, they have *Cochineale*, *Indico*, *Vigonia-Wool*, *Hides*, &c. and (in peaceable Times, over and above, before the last Wars) they received in Money a Balance of eighteen or twenty Millions of Livres, and by the *Flotas* seven or eight Millions more.—But" (say they) "for some Years past, since the *English*, *Dutch*, *Hamburgers*, and others, have imitated some of our Manufactures, it is certain that our Returns" [*i. e.* the Balance in *France's* Favour] "are reduced to a small Matter!—They wish his Catholic Majesty" [King *Philip V.*] "would lay aside intirely the *Spanish* Garb," [which is never altered] "and introduce *French* Fashions;" [This has been *France's* Harvest in almost every Country of *Europe*!] "and abolish the Use of *English* Bays, so much worn in *Spain's* Dominions both in *Europe* and *America*, &c. for the Benefit of *France*."

France's former great Profit by her Trade with *Spain*:

But since lessened, by the *English*, *Dutch*, *Hamburgers*, &c. imitating *French* Manufactures.

The *English* Manner of managing their *Two* key Trade commended.

In speaking of the *French* *Levant* Trade, they say, "That the *English* carry on that Trade with much more Advantage than the *French*, their Woollen Cloths being better and cheaper. The *English* also carry to the *Levant*, *Lead*, *Pewter*, *Copperas*, and *Logwood*, which are Goods they are Masters of; together with a great Deal of *Pepper*; and, that they may not drain their Country of its Gold and Silver, they also take in dry Fish of their own catching, Sugar of their own Colonies, and other Goods of their own Product, which they sell on the Coasts of *Portugal*, *Spain*, and *Italy*, for Pieces of Eight, which they carry to the *Levant*, to make up a Stock sufficient for purchasing their homeward Cargoes.—Upon this Plan, it would be more advantageous for *France* to permit her Ports on the Ocean to carry on this Trade directly to the *Levant*, without being obliged, ever since the Year 1669, to unlade at *Marseilles* on their

State of the *French* *Levant* Trade.

" Return,



A. D. 1701 "Return, under Pretence of preventing their bringing in the Plague; which has obliged them to relinquish that Trade intirely. And by the Edict of 1685, 20 *per Cent.* was laid on all *Levant* Merchandize imported, for preventing the western Ports from being supplied therewith (as they before had been) from *England* and *Holland*.——Thus *Marseilles* alone thrives in this Commerce; although by its being a free Port,—by its nearer Situation to the *Levant*, and by her settled Correspondence there,—*Marseilles* would always have Advantages enough over the Ports of the Ocean, without the distasteful and impolitically-exclusive Trade."

State of the Contrivance between *Marseilles* and the Ports on the Ocean.

To all which the Deputy from *Marseilles* replied, 1st, "The Towns on the Ocean can neither in themselves, nor in their Neighbourhood, find Consumption for divers gross Merchandize which the *Marseilles* Ships are obliged to take in for making up their Lading. 2dly, The Duty of 20 *per Cent.* was laid (as above) for preventing the *English* and *Dutch* *Levant* Goods from being run into *France* by the Ports of *Dunkirk* and *Rouen*. 3dly, *Marseilles* has within herself and her neighbouring Provinces all Kinds of Manufactures and Assortments proper for the *Levant* Trade, &c. To this the Deputies from the Ports on the Ocean replied, by denying most of the Allegations of *Marseilles*." And so the Dispute ended for that Time. We have too much Ground to lament the great Increase of *France's* *Levant* Commerce; and the Decrease of our *Turkey* Company's Commerce, since that Council's Memorial.

This new Board farther represented to the King's Council, (after declaring, *That it was no Degradation from Nobility, [i.e. in the English Sense, from being a Gentleman] to be a wholesale Merchant, though not a Retailer; and that Gentlemen, who are Merchants, should for the future in all Assemblies precede other Merchants.*) "That the Appellation of Merchant being too general and extensive," [*Marchand* in *France* signifying Retailers, as well as what we in *England* properly call Merchants; as *Marchand-Drapiers*, for a *Woollen-Draper*, &c.] "it is necessary to settle a Distinction;—and that those who trade by *Wholesale* by Sea or Land, be named *Negotiants*, and that Retailers only be called *Merchants*: And no Retailer to take the Name of *Negotiant* under a pecuniary Penalty; and a like Penalty on Mechanics styling themselves Merchants."

The French new Distinction between Merchant and Negotiant, first established.

That Board farther proposed, "The suppressing the Duty of 50 *Sols per Ton*, as far as concerns the Shipping of the Northern Crowns, thereby to allure them to trade with *France*, on as advantageous a Footing as the *Dutch* do, who had that Duty remitted by the Peace of *Ryswick*. That the principal End for laying on that Duty, was, to confine the coasting Navigation to *French* Shipping alone, which had before been wholly carried on by foreign Bottoms, much to the Prejudice of *France*. But as it also affected the Voyages of the *English* and *Dutch* to *France*, those two Nations were obliged to lay a like Duty on *French* Ships coming into their Ports.

Why 50 *Sols per Ton* was laid on foreign Ships trading to *France*.

"It was very provident in the *Dutch* to obtain the Remission of that Duty, seeing by the *French* Custom-house Books it appeared, that the *Dutch* had Possession of almost all the Commerce from *France* to those Northern Nations: That Duty, before the *Dutch* were exempted, yielding 700,000 *Livres* yearly, but now only 100,000.——That the moderate Duties in *Holland* give the *Dutch* considerable Advantages; as does also their good Husbandry in their Navigation; scarcely imitable by any other Nation. Thereby do they retain Navigation and Trade to themselves, and get into their Hands the Effects of other Nations, selling them again to great Profit. By such Methods they have made their Provinces the Store-house of Europe, from whence other Nations are obliged to furnish themselves." [A good View this of the Grounds of *Holland's* being so great a Store-house.] "In brief, the *Dutch* having thus made themselves Masters of the inland Trade of *France*, by the Help of the Refugees," [settled in *Holland*] "and by Commissions from the new Converts," [*i.e. the Protestants of France* professing the Catholic Religion] "and the Factors they have in all our Ports, they there sell Goods cheaper than even the Wholesale Merchants of *France* can do; and are enabled to supply the *French* Retailers as well as the Northern Nations, with Assortments of Goods. So that, whilst this is the Case, no Wholesale Business can be managed by the *French*, nor any great Commerce carried on directly between the *French* and the Northern Nations.

Reasons why the *Dutch* have rendered their Country the general Storehouse of the World.

"For all which Reasons, this Board proposes to suppress the said Duty of 50 *Sols per Ton*.

"Or else, to prevent the Entrance into *France* of all Commodities of the North, which shall have been before landed in any other Country, and shall not be brought hither directly from the Place of their Growth or Manufacture.——To this the Deputies from *Nantes* replied; That the *Hollanders* Trade to the *Baltic* was so well settled, that they will ever govern the Prices of all Merchandize going to, or coming from, the North. Because, carrying thither their own Manufactures and Merchandize, and especially their Spices, (of which the Northern People are very fond) they can afford to take off the Corn, Timber, Iron, Copper, Flax, Hemp, &c. of the North, at high Rates, and yet they are generally cheaper at *Amsterdam* than in the Places they were brought from; because of the great Gains they [the *Amsterdammers*] "make by the Assortments they carry to the North.——And the *Dutch* Commerce to *Portugal* is likewise on the same Footing. For these and such-like Reasons" (said the *Nantois*) "we fear we cannot depend on our being regularly supplied with every Thing directly from the North.——The *Dutch*, moreover, take off very great Quantities of our Wines and Brandies, which they brew, mix, and fit to the Taste of the Northern People.——These Reflexions are applicable to *Hamburg* as well as to *Holland*, which City is likewise a Staple or Store-house for all the Trade of the North, and is usually very helpful to us in taking off our Commodities, and in supplying us with what we want. Another powerful Reason is, the frequent Alteration of our Coin, which absolutely prevents Foreigners from sending us their Ships and Merchandize."

And particularly *Amsterdam*.

*Hamburg* is also another great Storehouse for Northern Merchandize.



The new Board's  
Answer to the Re-  
quests of *Nantes*.

The Misapprehen-  
sion of this other-  
wise sagacious new  
Board in *France*,  
concerning a Point  
of Commerce.

Holland's Ports are  
proper *Entrepôts*  
between the *Baltic*  
and *Mediterranean*  
Ports.

The new French  
Council of Trade's  
Memorials.

To all which, the other Deputies of this Board replied, in Substance, "That it was plain those of *Nantes* owned the Evils which the Board complained of; particularly, that the Retailers in *France* carry on a disadvantageous Trade with the *Dutch*.—And that it is certainly more sure and more profitable for us to sell our Goods at Home, than to carry them to the *Northern* People to sell. In the first Case, it is *we* who give the *Law*; in the other, *we* receive it.—No Merchant is ignorant of the Effects of this Difference; the one being ever profitable; the other very uncertain and often very pernicious, and the common Source of Bankruptcies." They add a little further: "We have heretofore seen 5000 foreign Ships come into the Kingdom to take them off," [*i. e.* the native Produce of *France*]; but our being deprived of Trade with the *English*, and our Duty of 50 *Sols per Ton*, have interrupted this great Commerce." [Yet, with this otherwise sagacious Board's Leave, that seeming Advantage of Foreigners coming to sell their Goods in our Ports, is really but a *short-sighted* one; since the Advantages accruing to a Nation; I. By the Freight of the Ships which carry out their own, and which go to fetch the Goods of other Nations. II. By the immense Quantity of Provisions consumed therein. III. By the many Trades and Workmen supported by fitting out the Ships. IV. By the Nursery of Sailors, and (in Consequence) the Increase of naval Power, which those 5000 Ships would produce, [were they *French*] are of infinitely greater Advantage than that one Consideration by them before-named:—It must however be admitted, that as most of the Merchandizes of *France* are perishable, this Position of their new Board of Commerce is perhaps more applicable to *France* than to any other Nation in *Europe*.] Infarther Answer to those of *Nantes*, this new Council of Commerce "disallows, that *Corn* and other Commodities of the *North* are sold cheaper in *Holland* than in the Places from whence they are fetched.—For (say they) this never happens but when the Quantities imported into *Holland* are so large that they exceed the Consumption or Demand for them: In this therefore (say they) there is nothing extraordinary; being the Case every where else. V. As they plead only for having the *Northern* Goods brought in *alone*, and *directly* from the Places of their Growth and Manufacture, without being first landed in any other Country, they cannot believe that the *Dutch* will (on *France's* making such a Regulation) suffer above 4000 Ships, which they employ between *France* and the *Northern* Nations, to lye rotting in their Ports:—But rather than not be employed, will let them fetch the *Northern* Merchandize directly from thence into the Ports of *France*, as now proposed."

Beside the said Objections of the Deputy of *Nantes*, he of *Marseilles* urged, "That the Voyage from *Dantzick*, or even from *Copenhagen*, to *Marseilles*, is too long for a Ship to go and come with Certainty in one Season, considering the *Ice* and the long Nights: And that therefore there is no avoiding the Use of *Entrepôts*," [*i. e.* Middle-way or Half-way Ports] "for the Trade of *Marseilles*." [This Remark puts us in mind of what we noted in the preceding 16th Century, concerning *Antwerp's* Fitness for the general Staple, Store-house, or *Entrepôt* for the Commodities of both the *Northern* and *Southern* Nations, founded on this Objection touching *Marseilles*, that the Voyage from the *Baltic* to the *Mediterranean*, and back again, in the same Summer, is rather too long to be surely or generally relied on.]

The Deputy from *Bayonne* objected, "That their Commerce with their Neighbours of *Spain* could not be continued in Competition with the *Dutch*, had they not the Liberty of supplying themselves from *Entrepôts* at seasonable Times, as they have Occasion, with *Wax*, *Cocoanuts*, &c."

The Deputy of *Nantes* (*inter alia*) farther replied, "That it was to be feared this Novelty may confirm the *English* in their Obstinacy of continuing their high exclusive Duties on *French* Goods. And that while that Commerce subsisted with *England*," [for at this Time the near Approach of a War interrupted it] "We" [*i. e.* the *French*] "constantly furnished them with the Merchandize of *France*, to the Value of many Millions more than we consumed of theirs. He also farther urged against this proposed Regulation, the already-named Consideration, that the Merchandize of *France* are almost all perishable; and that therefore *we* cannot be too circumspect for cultivating a good Understanding with foreign Nations, which surely is not to be done by prescribing Laws to them."

This new French Board of Trade next justly inveigh against the Practice of their grand Monarch, "of granting *Monopolies* or *Farms* to particular Persons, to be the sole Venders of certain Commodities; as being most ruinous to Trade.

"As, I. Lead from *England*; (which supplied their own Wants, and with which *France* also supplied *Spain*, *Portugal*, *Italy*, *Switzerland*, the *Levant*, and the *French West-Indies*) granted solely, as to *Shot*, to one Person.

II. "The sole making, furnishing, and distributing of *Saltpetre* and *Gunpowder*.

III. "Other *Monopolists* for Provisions, &c. These" (says this Board) "make themselves Masters of all the good Branches of Trade, by means of their Privileges, to the great Prejudice of the Public. And we are of Opinion, that it is for the Good of the State to suppress them all.—And to lay open those Branches of Trade, whereby our Navigation will increase, and the King will receive much more Duties than those he gets by the *Monopolies*."

Thus this otherwise sagacious Monarch, for the Sake of an immediate Sum advanced by the *Monopolists* and *Farmers*, occasioned incredible Hurt to many Thousands of Families, and the real Loss of much Commerce to his Kingdom: Which Practice he nevertheless continued to the End of his Life. The Remainder of this Board's Memorial relates to the regulating of their Coin, and the



A. D. 1701 the reducing the Proportion of Silver to Gold to the same Standard as in *England* and *Holland* :  
 "Whereas in *France* (say they) it approaches too near to that in *Spain* ; which Country, being  
 "the Source of Silver, does not trouble itself to use any Arts to draw our Coin thither ; beside  
 "that they" [*i. e. Spain*] "are always our Debtors on Account of the Trade to the *West-Indies*."

The Proportions are,

"I. In *England* and *Holland*,  $14\frac{1}{2}$ , or near 15 Marks of *Silver* buys a Mark of *Gold*.

"II. In *Spain*,  $16\frac{1}{2}$  Ditto.

"III. In *France*,  $15\frac{4}{5}$  ; or very near  $15\frac{1}{2}$ ."

The Proportion  
which *Silver* bears  
to *Gold*, in *England*,  
*Holland*, *France*,  
and *Spain*.

Against raising the nominal Value of their Silver Coin higher than is contained in its intrinsic Remarks.  
 Quantity of pure Bullion, this Board's Reasonings corresponded exactly with those of our great  
*John Locke*, Esq; about seven Years before. Upon the whole, the said Representations to the  
 royal Council are so full of historical Matter, not only for the Commerce of *France*, but of *Eng-land*,  
*Holland*, *Spain*, *Portugal*, &c. that we could not excuse ourselves from giving a complete,  
 though compendious Account of so useful and entertaining a Subject.

We shall here only farther remark, that had the *French* afterward strictly pursued all that is  
 therein so judiciously laid down, they might have been much more considerable in Commerce than  
 even they now are : But to this very Day they have continued many Monopolies and exclusive  
 Grants ; which the other commercial Countries of *Europe* have no Reason to find Fault with ; and  
 they [*i. e. their Court*] have also frequently, and sometimes shamefully, varied and enhanced the  
 nominal Value of their Coin beyond its intrinsic Value, to serve temporary Expedients, though to  
 the general Prejudice of their People.

On the 12th of *June* 1701, was passed the ever-memorable Act of the *English* Parliament, of The *Hanover* Suc-  
 the 12th Year of King *William*, (Cap. ii.) For the farther Limitation of the Crown, and better securing cession to the Crown  
 the Rights and Liberties of the Subject. Whereby the Protestant Succession in the illustrious House of of *England* enacted.  
*Hanover*, now on the Throne, was most happily established.

On the 16th of *September*, (N. S.) in this same Year 1701, the late unhappy King *James* the King *James* the Se-  
 Second died at *St. Germain* in *France*. And thereupon, the *French* King having declared his pre- cond dies, and  
 tended Son to be King of the *British* Realms, my Lord *Manchester*, the *English* Ambassador, was *France* proclaims  
 instantly recalled from *France*, and the *French* one to King *William* was ordered forthwith to depart his pretended Son  
 the Realm. Both Sides therefore prepared for War, though not formally declared till after King as King of Great-  
*William's* Death. Britain.

The great Elector of *Brandenburgh* and Duke of *Prussia*, (*Frederick William*) for his Services *Prussia* Ducal erect-  
 and Attachment to the common Interests of the German Empire, and of the grand Alliance just ed into a Kingdom.  
 formed against *France*, the common Enemy of the Liberties of *Europe*, was, by the Interest of his  
 Kinsman King *William*, of *England*, recognized by most of the Princes and States in *Europe* as King  
 of *Prussia*, in this Year 1701 : his large Dominions and Revenues very well suiting that high Dig-  
 nity he now assumed.

From a formerly well-known periodical monthly *Political State of Great-Britain*, for the Month *England's* annual  
 of *November*, 1721, we have the Value of all the Merchandize imported from and exported to the Loss by her Com-  
 following Countries of the North, from *Michaelmas* 1697, after the Peace of *Ryswick*, to *Christmas* merce with the Nor-  
 1701 ; being yearly, upon an Average, as follows, viz. thern Potentates.

Imported	Imported	Exported	Annual Loss
From <i>Denmark</i> and <i>Norway</i> ,	£ 76,215	£ 39,543	£ 36,672
— <i>East Country</i> ,	181,296	149,893	31,403
— <i>Russia</i> ,	112,252	58,884	53,368
— <i>Sweden</i> ,	212,094	57,555	154,539

Total annual Loss to *England*, on an Average, from all the before- } 275,982  
 named Countries, — — —

The Reader, by comparing this Account with another from the same Author, under the  
 Year 1716, will see, in some Measure, the Authenticity of this Account confirmed. And the  
 Remarks therein made, are recommended to the Consideration of those who alone have it in their  
 Power to rectify what is in this *Northern* Trade so much to our annual Loss.

On the 7th of *September*, 1701, the grand Alliance of the Emperor *Leopold*, *William* King of  
*Great-Britain*, and the States-General of the *United Netherlands*, was concluded against *France*, for  
 recovering the *Spanish* Monarchy to the House of *Austria*, and for the Security of *England* and *Hol-land*,  
 in Point of their Commerce and Navigation, and of the *Hanover* Succession to the Crown of  
*Great-Britain*, as well as for a safe Barrier to the *United Netherlands* : And thus all Things were  
 prepared for War, prior to the Death of King *William*.

1702 King *William* departed this Life on the 8th of *March* (N. S.) 1702, to the great Concern of King *William's*  
 the wisest and best of his People. All that properly belongs to our Province on this sad Occasion, Death.  
 is only to make the following melancholy Remark, viz. That it was undoubtedly a fatal Mistake  
 in



A fatal Mistake in his Ministers offering the National Debt to run in Arrear.

in that great and good King's Ministers, to suffer a large Arrear of national Debt to run on to his Death, when it somewhat exceeded *fourteen Millions*; which laid the Foundation of our present immense Debt, as it afforded so bad a Precedent for the succeeding Reigns. It has been the Opinion of many wise and judicious Persons, that the War King *William* was necessarily forced into against *France* might have been so frugally managed as to have prevented such baneful Anticipations for long Terms. Dr. *D'Avenant*, in his *Essay on Loans*, (published *Anno 1710*) has the following pertinent Remark to our Purpose.

A. D.  
1702

"When, upon the Revolution, the Parliament fell most willingly into the War, as a Thing the Enemy, by espousing King *James's* Interest, made absolutely necessary; the first Branch of our Expence was carried on in the common Road of levying Taxes; and the Money required for every Year's Expence was raised and paid within the Year. The Nation was rich, Trade prodigiously great, Paper-credit ran high, and the Goldsmiths in *Lombard-street*, &c. commanded immense Sums. Anticipations were indeed in Practice; they had been so of old: and borrowing Clauses were added to the Bills of Aid; but these lasted but a few Months: The Money came in of Course, and they were paid off in their Turn.——Land-taxes, Polls, additional Duties of Customs, Excises, and the like, were the Ways and Means by which these Things were done: The Year generally supported its own Demands. All the Loans were supposed to be temporary, and to end with the Collection."

Happy had it been for Posterity, had its Ministers gone on to King *William's* Death, in the Manner thus described in the former Part of his Reign; or had Queen *Anne's* Ministers resolutely determined that King *William's* before-named Debt should on no Pretence be increased, the Nation could with great Ease have borne so moderate a Burthen. But the Ministers of every succeeding Reign going on to accumulate the public Burthens, is truly a very sad Prospect, and most grievously affects the Commerce, Manufactures, and Navigation of the Nation, and also the landed Interest. Which melancholy Consideration will, we hope, sufficiently justify our present brief Animadversion thereon.

The Substance of England and Holland's Declaration of War against France.

On the 4th of May, 1702, Queen *Anne* declared War against the *French* King, not only on Account of his seizing on the *Spanish* Monarchy, as before-mentioned, but "for the great Affront and Indignity" (says the Queen) "offered to us and our Kingdoms, in taking upon him to declare the pretended Prince of Wales King of our Realms."

The *States-General's* Declaration of War sets forth, in Substance, "That *Louis* had long since cast his Eyes on their Provinces,—and had twice attacked their Republic" [i. e. in the Years 1672 and 1688,] "by most unjust War, in order to make his Way to universal Monarchy.—That so far was he from designing to observe the Treaty of *Ryswick*, that he thereby solely aimed at lulling the Allies asleep, by their laying down their Arms,—and particularly by ruining the Commerce of the *Dutch*, to enervate them: Since that Treaty was scarcely ratified, before he began manifestly to encroach on their Trade, which is the great Sinew of their State, by openly refusing the Tariff promised by that Treaty."

An ill concerted Attempt from Carolina on St. Augustine in Florida.

In this Year, an Attempt was made by the *English* from *Carolina* against *St. Augustine*, the Capital of *Spanish Florida*: But, although they took and held the Town for a whole Month, they were not able to take the Castle for Want of Mortars; (which they ought to have duly considered before-hand) they were therefore forced to withdraw on the Arrival of two *Spanish* Men of War, and to abandon their Ships, Ammunition, &c. to the Enemy.

The two Proprietary American Provinces of East and West New Jersey reduced into one English Regal Government.

In the same Year, the Land-proprietors of the two Provinces of *East* and *West New-Jersey*, in *English America*, who had purchased of the first Proprietors, not readily finding Purchasers of Under-shares thereof, and being likewise at Variance amongst themselves, they agreed to surrender into Queen *Anne's* Hands both the Charters for those two separate Governments; reserving their particular Rights and Properties of the Lands and Settlements therein: Whereupon the Queen consolidated the said two Provinces into one, and appointed the Lord *Cornbury* to be the first regal Governor. This Colony of *New-Jersey* has since prospered very well, and has been extremely useful in supplying our *Sugar-Colonies* with Provisions, Lumber, &c. Its two best Towns are *Burlington* and *Elizabeth-Town*; but that of *Perth-Amboy* is reckoned to have the best Harbour and to be most commodious in Point of Situation.

The two English East-India Companies united.

We have seen, under the preceding Year, the indispensable Necessity there was for uniting the old and the new *English East-India Companies*, even if it had been for no other Reason but for the public Tranquillity's Sake. This Coalition was made on the 22d of July, 1702, by an Indenture Tripartite between the Queen and the said two Companies, in Substance as follows, viz.

	Stock
1. The <i>Old</i> Company, being possessed (in the late Subscription) of	£ 315,000
2. And the <i>New</i> Company of	1,662,000
3. And the separate Traders (now discovered to amount to the Sum) of	23,000
Making, in all, the Subscription for	2,000,000



A.D.	" I. It was now agreed by both Companies, that the <i>old</i> Company shall purchase of the <i>new</i> one	
1702	" at <i>Per</i> , 673,500 <i>l.</i> of their Stock, whereby their whole Stock will be	- - - £ 988,500
	" Leaving the like Sum for the new Company, <i>viz.</i>	- - - 988,500
	" And the separate Traders, as above, have	- - - 23,000
		<hr/> 2,000,000

" II. That the whole Trade to *India* be carried on for the said two united Stocks, for 7 Years, for the Benefit of all the Members of the *new* or *English* Company; the said *old* Company to have a Right and Power equal to all the rest of the Members, in the Management of the Trade, during the said seven Years, but to keep their Stock in their politic or corporate Capacity for the said Term, without transferring it to their particular Members.

" III. The *old* Company's dead Stock" [already defined to be *Forts, Factories, Buildings, &c.* *i. e.* any Thing but Money, Ships, and Merchandize,] " being valued at 330,000*l.* And that of the *new* Company but at 70,000*l.* The *new* one shall therefore pay 130,000*l.* to the *old* one, for making up 200,000*l.* for their Moiety of the *whole* dead Stock being now 400,000*l.* intended to be a new additional Stock on the Joint-bottom.

" IV. But the *old* Company, during the said seven Years, shall have the Use of their *dead Stock* at Home," [*i. e.* their Office and Warehouses in *Leadenhall-street, &c.*] " and then to go to the united one," [the *old* Company ceasing to be a Company at the End of the said seven Years] comprehending the Proprietors of both Companies.

" V. During the said seven Years (from the Date hereof) each Company shall hold their distinct Courts;" [the *new* Company's Office being kept at *Skinner's Hall* on *Dowgate-hill.*] " Shall have distinct Courts of Directors.—May raise Money two Ways, *viz.* either for their respective Moieties of the united Trade, or to transact their own separate Affairs, (such as paying their own separate Debts, &c.) but Debts contracted for the joint Trade shall be discharged out of the united Company's Stock.

" VI, and VII. That both Companies shall forthwith bring home their separate Estate, dividing the same amongst their respective Members: After which, neither Company shall send out any Ships, Goods, &c. on their separate Account, but all shall be on the joint Account, by such Orders as shall be made by the general Courts of both Companies, in the Name of the *English Company trading to the East-Indies*, by Direction of 12 Directors out of each Company, subordinate to both the general Courts.

" VIII, and IX. Both Companies shall bear an equal Proportion of the united Trade, and the Members of each may transfer their nominal Stocks, in the Books of their respective Company; but so as the *old* Company shall keep their Moiety of Stock intire in their corporate Capacity for the said seven Years.

" X. Both Companies covenant with her Majesty, that the joint Account shall export annually to *India*, of the *Growth, Product, or Manufacture* of *England*, at least one tenth Part of the whole Sum they shall trade for: An Account whereof shall be annually delivered to the Privy-Council. Hereby releasing both Companies from all former Covenants, *Saltpetre* excepted, of which Merchandize they shall be obliged to deliver to the *Office of Ordnance* 494  $\frac{1}{4}$  Tons, at 45*l.* per Ton in Time of Peace, and at 53*l.* in Time of War; the Retraction thereof settled at 15*l.* per Cent." [for the Supply of which Commodity, so necessary for Fire-Artillery, this Company has always justly valued themselves.]

" XI. This Article relates to the Rank of the Company's Chaplains only.

" XII. The Queen agrees to take the Company's sealed Bonds for all the Customs on their Merchandize; the 15 per Cent. on Muslins only excepted.

" XIII, XIV, XV, and XVI. Nothing to be transacted on the joint Trade, without the Concurrence of both Companies:—And only Servants and free Merchants, or other Corporations, (the *Bank of England* excepted) may be licensed to trade for themselves in the Company's Ships, &c.

" XVII. The Queen grants that the general Courts of both Companies and their Sub-managers shall have the sole Government of their Forts.—May coin foreign Money in *India*: And the *old* Company may convey to the *new* one *Bombay* and *St. Helena*.

" XVIII, XIX, XX. The *old* Company, at or near the Expiration of the said seven Years, shall transfer into the *new* Company their Moiety of the joint Stock to their respective Members.—And shall also, some Time before the said Expiration, assign to her Majesty all the Debts due to them, which Debts she engages to re-assign, in ten Days after, unto Trustees, for answering the said *old* Company's Debts: And afterward for the Benefit of their Members. And they also covenant to resign their Charter, in two Months after the Expiration of the said seven Years, into the Queen's Hands. Whereupon, the *new* Company shall thenceforward be called *The united Company of Merchants of England trading to the East-Indies*: Whose Affairs shall thenceforth be conducted by their own sole Directors, agreeable to their Charter of the 10th of King *William*." [The remaining Articles are purely temporary, as indeed some of the fore-



going ones also are.] “ And, lastly, the Queen promises, that this Indenture shall be construed in the most favourable Sense for the Advantage of both Companies.” A. D. 1702

Thus a prudent Stop was put to much Contention, on Account of the said two *East-India* Companies.

The French driven out of *St. Christopher's* Isle, in America, by the English.

Upon Advice received by General Coddington, Governor of the *Leeward-Islands*, that War was declared by England against France, he attacked the French Part of the Island of *St. Christopher*, and mastered it with very little Trouble. Ever since which Time that fine Island has been solely possessed by *Great-Britain*, having been formally conceded to us by the Treaty of *Utrecht*.

Rice, its Origin in South Carolina, &c.

Possibly the Origin of the present great Production of the fine Rice of *South-Carolina* might have happened about this Time. What the anonymous Author of *The Importance of the British Plantations in America*, (London, 1701.) has said hereon is well worth recording, tho' he has not given us the exact Year of its Origin. It is a seasonable Lesson for Men never to despair of many more new Productions in our Colonies, and is therefore submitted to the honourable Society for the Encouragement of Arts, Manufactures, and Commerce. “ A Brigantine” (says that Author) “ from the Isle of *Madagascar* happened to put in at *Carolina*, having a little Seed-Rice left, which the Captain gave to a Gentleman of the Name of *Woodward*. From Part of this he had a very good Crop, but was ignorant for some Years how to clean it. It was soon dispersed over the Province, and by frequent Experiments and Observations, they found out Ways of producing and manufacturing it to so great Perfection, that it is thought to exceed any other in Value. The Writer of this hath seen the said Captain in *Carolina*, where he received a handsome Gratuity from the Gentlemen of that Country, in Acknowledgement of the Service he had done that Province. It is likewise reported, that Mr. *Dubois*, then Treasurer of the *East-India* Company, did send to that Country a small Bag of Seed-Rice some short Time after, from whence it is reasonable enough to suppose might come those two Sorts of that Commodity, the one called *Red Rice*, in Contra-distinction to the *White*, from the Redness of the inner Husk or Rind of this Sort, although they both clean and become white alike.”

Before this important new Production, *Carolina* was not a little puzzled to supply her Mother-Country with Merchandize sufficient to pay for all the Necessaries they constantly wanted from England: That fine Grain, we shall see, has since been exported in immense Quantities, as have also been the *Pitch, Tar, Turpentine, &c.* of *Carolina*, in no inconsiderable Quantities and Value.

The arbitrary Swedish Pitch and Tar Company first puts the English Legislature on raising naval Stores in our American Colonies.

The Necessity which all maritime trading Nations lye under, of being supplied with naval Stores, and more especially England's very great Need thereof, as well for the Royal Navy, as for her numerous mercantile Shipping, has often put it in the Power of the Northern Crowns to distress such Nations as had none of their own. This eminently appeared in this Year 1703, from the Tar Company of Sweden, who absolutely refused to let the English Nation have any Pitch or Tar, (although ready Money was always paid for it) unless England would permit it all to be brought in Swedish Shipping, and at their own Price, and likewise only in such Quantities as that Company should please to permit. This Disappointment (as the late ingenious Mr. *Gee* likewise observes, in his *Trade and Navigation of Great-Britain considered*, p. 82.) “ put the Government and Parliament on the Method of allowing of Bounties for the raising of Pitch and Tar, Hemp, and Flax, and Ship-timber, in our own North-American Colonies; as particularly in *Carolina*, (the southernmost Parts of which lying near the Latitude of lower Egypt, and the northernmost nearly with *Ancona* and *Bologna* in Italy; at which Parts the best Hemp and Flax grow.)” The first Statute of this Kind was the Act of the 3d and 4th of Queen Anne, (Cap x.) For encouraging the Importation of naval Stores from her Majesty's Plantations in America: Judiciously setting forth, “ That, as under God, the Wealth, Safety, and Strength of the Kingdom, so much depend on the royal Navy and Navigation thereof, and that the Stores necessary for the same, being hitherto brought in chiefly from foreign Parts and by foreign Shipping, at exorbitant and arbitrary Rates, which might be provided in a more certain and beneficial Manner from her Majesty's Plantations in America, where the vast Tracts of Land lying near the Sea and on navigable Rivers, may commodiously afford great Quantities of all Sorts of naval Stores, by due Encouragement, which may likewise tend to the farther Employment and Increase of English Shipping and Seamen,—and also of the Trade and Vent of the Woollen and other Manufactures, and Product, in Exchange for such naval Stores, now purchased of foreign Countries for ready Money.—It was therefore now enacted, that whoever shall (in Ships and with Sailors qualified as by the Acts of Navigation) import from the English Plantations in America, the under-named naval Stores, shall be intitled to the following Bounties, viz.

Bounties granted by England for raising of naval Stores in America.

	l.	s.	d.
“ For good and merchantable Tar and Pitch, per Ton of 8 Barrels, - - -	4	—	—
“ ————— Rozin or Turpentine, per Ton, - - -	3	—	—
“ — Hemp, water-rotted, bright and clean, per Ton of 20 Cwt. - - -	6	—	—
“ For all Masts, Yards, and Bowsprits, per Ton, (of 40 Feet each Ton.) - - -	1	—	—

“ 1. *Proviso*, That for the particular Benefit of the royal Navy, the Pre-emption or Refusal of the said naval Stores shall be tendered to the Commissioners of her Majesty's Navy, upon landing the same: And if within twenty Days the Navy-board shall not bargain for the same; then the Proprietors may dispose of them to their best Advantage.



A. D.  
1703

" 2. That none within the Colonies of *New-Hampshire*, *Massachusetts-Bay*, *Rhode-Island*, and *Providence-Plantation*, the *Narraganset-Country*, or *King's-Province*, and *Connecticut* in *New-England*; and in *New-York*, and *New-Jersey*; shall presume to cut, fell, or destroy any Pitch Pine-trees, or Tar-trees, not being within any Enclosure, under the Growth of 12 Inches Diameter, at three Feet from the Earth, on Forfeiture of 5*l.* for each Offence.——Nor, 3dly, shall wilfully set Fire to any Woods or Forest, in which are any such Trees prepared for the making of *Pitch* or *Tar*, without first giving Notice to the Owners thereof, or to a Magistrate: under the Penalty of 10*l.*"

" This to be in Force for nine Years, from the 1st of *January* 1705, (*Old Stile.*)"

The good Consequence of which seasonable Law was soon after felt: Seeing the said Colonies; and also both the Provinces of *Carolina* do at this Time import into *England* great Quantities of merchantable *Pitch* and *Tar*, fit for most Uses in the Navy, and which may in Time be probably brought to serve for all Uses, so as to render us absolutely independant on *Sweden* for those two most necessary Articles. Of late also good *Hemp* and *Flax* are raised in our said Colonies; where there are such immense Quantities of proper and excellent Lands for the raising of those Commodities; of which two last-named Commodities, Mr. *Gee* was of Opinion, that *Russia* [*Anno* 1729] exported annually to *Britain* and other Nations, to the Value of one Million Sterling. How noble; how rational a Prospect is this, for our saving of great Sums annually paid to foreign Nations; who are frequently, too, in a very opposite Interest to *Great-Britain*.

Upon this Occasion, there were Computations laid before the Government, of the following Quantities of foreign *Pitch* and *Tar*, annually consumed in *Europe*, viz.

The annual Consumption of most Part of *Europe* in *Pitch* and *Tar*, and from whence brought.

1. By <i>Britain</i> and <i>Ireland</i> , annually about	1000	Lafts
2. By <i>Holland</i> , as well for their Home-Use, as for what they export to <i>Spain</i> , <i>Portugal</i> , and up the <i>Mediterranean</i> ,	4000	
3. By <i>France</i> ,	500	
4. By <i>Hamburgb</i> , <i>Lubec</i> , and other <i>German</i> Ports,	500	
In all,		6000 Lafts

Of which four-fifth Parts consisted of *Tar*, and one fifth of *Pitch*.

*Note*, that besides *Sweden* (from whence they chiefly come) there are considerable Quantities thereof made in *Norway*, and also in *Russia*, brought from *Archangel*.

By the 30th Clause of an Act of the 8th Year of *Queen Anne*, (Cap. xiii.) the Queen is impow-ered to apply 10,000*l.* out of the Supplies granted in that Session of Parliament, " For the Sub-sistence and Employment of a Number of skilful People, and for furnishing of fit Utensils and Materials for effectually carrying on the said good and profitable Designs of raising such naval Stores from the Growths and Products of the said Plantations."

By an Act of the 9th of *Queen Anne*, (Cap. xvii.) " One hundred Pounds Penalty was inflicted on any cutting down white or other Pine-trees, [not private Property] in those Plantations; of 24 Inches Diameter, or upwards, 12 Inches from the Earth. And the Queen's Surveyor-Gen-eral of her Woods in *America* shall mark all such Trees as shall be fit for the Navy-Royal with a broad Arrow, for the Use of the Public."

By an Act of the 12th of *Queen Anne*, (Cap. ix.) " the before-named Law was renewed, and the like Bounties are allowed for naval Stores brought from *Scotland*:" Though to little or no Benefit hitherto; although it be true, as the last-named Statute remarks, " That there is in fe-veral Parts of *Scotland* great Store of Pine and Fir-trees, fit for Mafts, and for the making of *Pitch*, *Tar*, *Rosin*, and other naval Stores." But the said Act itself assigns the true Reason why they cannot be easily or cheaply brought to *England*, viz. *Because the Lands and Woods which may yield such naval Stores are mostly in Parts mountainous and remote from navigable Rivers.* This the *York-Buildings Company* experienced to their Cost, some Years after this Time: The Timber they felled in some of those Woods, at a great Expence, being left to rot on the Ground; the Carriage of it to the nearest Places of Navigation being found impracticable; which will probably ever be the Case as to *Scotland*; notwithstanding the Bounties allowed by that Act, or any larger Bounties to be reasonably granted.

Bounties granted for naval Stores from *Scotland*, why they will ever be ineffe-tual.

The Czar of *Russia*, *Peter the Great*, having conquered from *Sweden* the fine Provinces of *Livonia*, *Ingria*, and *Carelia*, formed a grand Project in this Year 1703, for opening a free and new Com-munication between *Russia* and the *Baltic* Sea: His great Genius had discovered, that certain Islands at the Mouth of the River *Neva*, at the Bottom of the *Finland* Gulph, might be so forti-fied as to prove to *Russia* of equal Benefit for War or for Commerce: Hence sprung up the Fort of *Cronslot*, now a commodious Haven for his Ships of War; by which all Ships must pass.——He also viewed the adjacent Country with Satisfaction, and; in short, determined to erect a new Metropolis and Emporium at the Mouth of the said River *Neva*, from whence he might more commodiously awe his Enemies of the North, and also open a naval Communication (from the *Baltic*) with the rest of *Europe*, by a much shorter and safer Course than from *Archangel*. He considered also, that by erecting a royal City and Port there, though in the 60th Degree of La-titude, he should acquire a greater Influence, by Means of his Navy, both in the *Baltic*, and even out into the Northern and German Oceans. He therefore brought thither a vast Number of La-

The Czar of *Russia*, *Peter the Great*, founds the new Capital and mer-cantile City of *St. Petersburg*.

bourers



bourers and Artificers from all Parts of his vast Empire, with Implements, Materials, Tools, &c. many thousands of whom are said to have perished through Cold, Hunger, and Distempers, in that damp Place, (which gave him little Concern.) Yet, in the End, he surmounted all Obstacles: And having, through his despotic Sway, obliged his Nobility, Merchants, Artizans, &c. to erect and inhabit Houses in this new City; and, by Encouragements, to get many sea-faring People and others from *Livonia* and other Parts, to settle in it; he gave it the Name of *St. Petersburg*, which very soon became a large and populous City. It was objected by the People of *Wologda*, (a City in 59 Degrees of Latitude) that should their Handicrafts be removed from that City, where three German Merchants alone employed upwards of 25,000 Persons in dressing of *Hemp* and *Flax*, for the *Archangel* Market, their Provisions at *Petersburgh* would come much dearer, and so they should lose their Trade; yet the Czar over-ruled even this Point.

A.D.  
1703

The Greatness of  
the new City of  
*Petersburgh*.

Mr. *De Dieu*, the Dutch Resident with the Czar, in the Year 1720, acquaints his Principals, that *Petersburgh* might then contain about 300,000 Souls; a Thing scarcely credible to be effected in these modern Times, and much more resembling the Power of the ancient oriental Monarchs than any modern Potentate. Here he established his Admiralty, his mathematical Schools, his royal Academies, Foundries, &c. and his Docks are at *Cronstot*, 15 or 20 Miles lower down; also his Powder-mills, Paper-mills, &c. where also there is a good Town built, and where he established Rope-walks, Anchor-smiths, &c. At the said new City of *St. Petersburg* were likewise established Manufactories of *Woollen*, *Linen*, &c. and every useful Art for the Improvement of the Trade and Navigation, as well as the general Knowledge, of his People; obliging them also to send their Children thither for that End.——And, in Consequence of these vast Schemes, and of his possessing the fine Port of *Revel* in *Livonia*, we have, since the Building of *Petersburgh*, seen that most unusual and absolutely new Sight of a Russian Fleet triumphant in the *Baltic* Sea; obliging the Fleets of their Opponents there, to shelter themselves under the Cannon of their Fortresses.——By the Erection of this new City, the Port of *Archangel*, in the *White-Sea*, to which formerly there usually resorted yearly 100 or more Ships, *English*, *Dutch*, *French*, *Hamburgers*, &c. is since considerably declined in its Commerce, its former Customs having by some been reckoned to amount to 100,000 *l.* Sterling annually: *Riga* also and *Narva* will probably be more and more impaired in their Commerce, if *Petersburgh* continues to flourish, as this last-named City is so commodiously situated for the Transportation of Russian Merchandize, by the River *Neva*, and the great Lakes *Ladoga* and *Onega*, as well as by Land-carriage, into and from the interior Parts of the Russian Empire, from whence and from *Livonia*, &c. that City is well supplied with whatever it has Need of.

Other great Designs  
of the Czar Peter,  
for the Advance-  
ment of Commerce.

Thus this modern Empire may, in this Respect, boast of more than either the Grecian or Roman Empire could, viz. of its Dominions stretching, South-westward, from the *Hyperborean Ocean* to the *Baltic* Sea; from the *Baltic* to the *Euxine* and *Caspian* Seas, Southward; and, Eastward, even to the Confines of the vast Empire of *China*; a very great Part of which Territories have been acquired within little more than 200 Years past; and some of the best Parts of it by the same great Czar Peter, as, particularly, the noble and most fertile Province of *Livonia*, so commodiously situated for Commerce, as well in respect of its Bays, Ports, Lakes, and Rivers, for a Communication with the Russian inland Provinces and with *Lithuania*, for its excellent Staple Commodities of the best *Hemp* in Europe, of *Potatoes*, *Timber* of many Sorts, *Iron*, *Steel*, *Flax*, *Corn*, *Cavear*, *Wax*, *Honey*, &c. *Petersburgh*, however, is attended with some great Inconveniences, from its watery Situation and the Overflowing of the River *Neva*. Beside the above-named Achievements and Improvements of the said great Czar Peter, he caused a Canal to be digged between the River *Veroneſe* or *Woronitz*, and another small one falling into the great River *Volga*, whereby a Communication was to be opened between the latter and the River *Don*, the one falling into the *Caspian*, and the other into the *Black-Sea*; it was performed by Captain *John Perry*, an *Englishman*, who likewise, by that great Prince's Order, had partly finished a much greater Work, being a grand Canal cut between the *Volga* and the *Don*, nearer the Mouths of those two huge Rivers; but the taking of *Azoph* from him by the *Turks*, (as elsewhere noted) put a Stop to that vast Design.

The famous Storm  
of this Year did  
great Damage to  
England's Shipping.

The almost unparalleled Tempest which happened in November 1703, more especially round the Southern Coasts of *Great-Britain*, was undoubtedly a great Calamity, not only by reason of the Destruction of many fine *English* Ships of War; but of a great Number of Merchant-ships and their valuable Cargoes, as well as of the Lives of a considerable Number of Commanders, Officers, and Sailors; and was doubtless some Obstruction to the Increase of the Nation's Wealth: Nevertheless, it appears by Dr. *D'Avenant's* Report to the Commissioners of Accounts, Anno 1712, (Part i. p. 43.) (who was then Inspector-general of the Customs) that *England's* Exports in this same Year, to all Parts of the World, amounted to 6,644,203 *l.* of which Sum there was exported to *Holland* alone 2,417,890 *l.* being above one Third of our whole Exports. We have, in our Introduction, accounted for the Vastness of our Exports to *Holland*; and, upon the Whole, the Number of great Ships we and the *Dutch* took this same Year at *Vigo*, and the Treasure we thence brought Home, (beside what were destroyed) might go near to counterbalance the Loss *England* sustained by the said Storm.

Total Exports from  
England this Year  
to all the World:  
And also particular-  
ly to *Holland*.

The famous Treaty  
of Commerce be-  
tween *Great-Bri-  
tain* and *Portugal*.

In this same famous Year, *John Metbuen*, Esq; concluded, on the Part of the Queen of *Great-Britain*, a famous, though concise, Treaty of Commerce with Peter, King of *Portugal*, much to the Benefit of both Nations, viz.

Article I. "The King of *Portugal*, on his Part, stipulates, both in his own Name, and that of his Successors, to admit for ever hereafter into *Portugal*, the *Woollen Cloths* and the rest of the *Woollen Manufactures of the Britains*," [these are the very Words of this Treaty, as printed in the



A. D. 1703 the IVth Volume of Treaties of Peace and Commerce, printed *Anno 1732.*] “ as was accustomed till they were prohibited by the Laws: Nevertheless upon this Condition:

“ II. That her Royal Majesty of *Great Britain* shall, in her own Name and that of her Successors, be obliged for ever hereafter to admit the Wines of the Growth of *Portugal* into *Britain*; so that at no Time, whether there shall be Peace or War between the Kingdoms of *Britain* and *France*, any Thing more shall be demanded for these Wines, by the Name of Custom or Duty, or by whatsoever other Title, directly or indirectly, whether they shall be imported into *Great Britain* in Pipes, or Hogheads, or other Casks, than what shall be demanded for the like Quantity or Measure of *French Wines*, deducting or abating one-third Part of the Custom or Duty. But if at any Time this Deduction or Abatement of Customs, which is to be made as aforesaid, shall in any Manner be attempted and prejudiced, it shall be just and lawful for his Sacred Majesty of *Portugal* again to prohibit the Woollen Cloths and the rest of the *British Woollen Manufactures*.”  
[Dated at *Lisbon*, 27 Dec. 1703.]

✧ This most just and beneficial Convention has remained inviolable to this Day; which has preserved an uninterrupted Friendship and Alliance between both Nations. And may it ever continue!

By this Treaty (says Mr. King, the Editor of the *British Merchant*, in his Dedication to Sir Paul Methuen, the Son of the Minister who negotiated it) “ we gain a greater Balance from *Portugal* than from any other Country whatever. By it also we have increased our Exports thither, from about 300,000 *l.* yearly, to near 1,500,000 *l.*

✧ After *England's* Declaration of War, *Anno 1702*, against *Spain* (then possessed by the Grandson of *France*) as well as against *France*, it was by no Means *Great Britain's* Interest to use the Wines of those two Countries; which, doubtless, could have been imported by neutral Ships: And as *Portugal's* Red-Wines were therefore become in some Sort the only Kind we could then conveniently and reasonably come at, this Treaty was and is still beneficial to both Countries; (though perhaps somewhat exaggerated by the above-named Author) especially as *Portugal* has, in Return for our taking such vast Quantities of their Wines, constantly taken off a greater Quantity of our Manufactures, so as to occasion a considerable yearly Balance in our Favour. And our Palates being long since so well reconciled to *Portugal* Wine, the *Portuguese*, for our Supply, have turned great Quantities of their Lands into Vineyards.

Bullion exported from <i>England</i> to <i>East-India</i> in six Years, viz. from 1698				Bullion exported			
to 1703, both Years included				from <i>England</i> to			
			in Silver	---	3,171,404	17	8
			Gold	---	128,229	---	---
Total of both				---	3,299,633	17	8
				East-India in six Years Time; and annually, on a Medium.			

Which Total, on an Average, makes, per Annum, --- £. 549,938 19 7½

1704 By a Law, made about the Beginning of this Year, For the public Registering of all Deeds, Conveyances, and Wills, in any Honours, Manors, Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments, within the West-Riding of the County of York, (of this 2d and 3d of Queen Anne, Cap. iv.) “ A Memorial of all Deeds and Conveyances, and of all Wills and Devices in Writing, whereby any Honours, Manors, &c. in the said West-Riding, may be any Way affected in Law or Equity, may, at the Election of the Party or Parties concerned, be registered, as is herein-after-directed.—And that, after such Register, every subsequent Deed or Conveyance of the said Honours, Manors, &c. so registered, or any Part thereof, shall be adjudged fraudulent and void, unless a Memorial thereof shall also be registered:—And the like of Wills, &c.—The Register's Office to be kept at Wakefield.—This Act not to extend to Copy-hold Estates, nor to Leases at Rack-Rent, nor to any Lease not exceeding 21 Years.”

A voluntary Register of Conveyances, Wills, Mortgages, &c. of Estates in the West-Riding of Yorkshire, enacted.

The very good Grounds or Reasons assigned for this Law, in its Preamble, were, “ That this West-Riding is the principal Place in the North for the Cloth Manufacture: And that most of the Traders therein are Freeholders, and have frequent Occasions to borrow Money upon their Estates, for managing their said Trade; but, for Want of a Register, find it difficult to give Security to the Satisfaction of the Money-Lenders, (although the Security they offer be really good;) by Means whereof, the said Trade is very much obstructed, and many Families ruined.”

What Pity it is, that such a Register could not be rendered practicable all over *England*; since thereby undoubtedly many Frauds might effectually be prevented; and this too, without exposing Gentlemen's Circumstances farther than the Nature of such Registers absolutely require!

N. B. By an Act of the 5th of Queen Anne (*Anno 1707*, Cap. xviii.) For Enrollment of Bargains and Sales in the said West-Riding, several additional Provisions were made for enrolling all Bargains, Sales, &c. needless herein to be particularized.

The former Part of the Year 1704 seemed at first to portend much Hazard to the Liberties and Commerce of the greatest Part of *Christendom*: *France* was in actual Possession of the whole *Spanish* Monarchy;—the *German* Empire powerfully invaded on the Side of *Bavaria* by the *French*; where, as well as in *Italy*, their Superiority gave them great Advantages, as did also an Insurrection in *Hungary*. All these Appearances were very melancholy Considerations in *England*, and did therefore occasion a great Fall in the nominal Values or Prices of their parlia-

*England's* public Credit is low in the former Part of this Year.



Yet a happy Turn of Affairs fell out before the Year expired, by the Victory of *Blenheim*, and the taking of *Gibraltar* by *England*.

*Gibraltar's* immense Benefit to Great Britain.

The Linen Manufacture of *Ireland* legally encouraged.

*Promissory Notes* in *England*, enacted to have the like Remedy as on *Bills of Exchange*.

And *Inland Bills of Exchange* to be under-written for Acceptance, and protested for Non-Acceptance, as well as for Non-Payment, in like Sort as for *Foreign Bills of Exchange*.

The Charter of the Company of *Mine-Adventurers* of *England*; and their consequent mad Proceedings.

mentary Funds and public Stocks. The *Bank of England* therefore found themselves obliged again to issue, for a large Sum, their *sealed Bills*, bearing Interest, in order to keep up their Credit; and the *East-India Company* was obliged to create a considerable Sum in their Bonds, for enabling them to fit out their Ships. Yet, such is the fluctuating State of Things in Time of War, two very great Pieces of good Fortune happened to the Grand-Allies before this Year ended, viz. 1. The famous and most complete Victory of the confederate Army, on the 13th of *August*, at *Blenheim* or *Hockstadt*, over the *French* and *Bavarian Army*; on which it may be truly said, the Fate and Liberty of *Europe*, as well as more particularly of *Germany*, in a great Measure depended: And, 2dly, the taking of the most important Fortress and Port of *Gibraltar*. Both which gave a most marvellous Turn to public Affairs all over *Europe*; and particularly to *England's* Hopes and public Credit. *Gibraltar's* having been confirmed to *Great Britain* by the Peace of *Utrecht*, has proved of very signal Advantage to us;—as it is not only a Bridle on most of the *Christian States* we may be at War with;—a sure Station for our Ships of War;—a safe Retreat in War for our Merchant Ships;—a refreshing Place for both;—and a Curb on the piratical States of the opposite *Barbary Shores*! In every View, therefore, highly meriting all the Expence we can bestow for preserving it in our sure Possession! It was also thought to dangerous a Thorn in the Side of *Spain*, that the *French* and *Spaniards* formally besieged it in *October* this same Year; but it was twice seasonably relieved: And the like happened again in the Year 1727; since which its Fortifications have been much improved.

The *English Statute* of the 15th of King *Charles the Second*, For the Encouragement of Trade, filed by Way of Eminence the *Act of Navigation*, having enacted, That no Merchandize of any Part of *Europe* shall be imported into any Part of *Asia*, *Africa*, or *America*, belonging to his Majesty, but what shall be laden from *England*, except as is therein excepted; an Act of this Year (3d and 4th of Queen *Anne*, Cap. viii.) so far repeals the same, as to permit the Exportation of *Irish Linen Cloth* to the *English Plantations*. Its Preamble sets forth, that “For as much as the Protestant Interest in *Ireland* ought to be supported, by giving the utmost Encouragement to the *Linen Manufactures* of that Kingdom.—*Irish Linen* therefore might thenceforward be exported from any Port of *Ireland* directly to any of the *English Plantations*, in *English-built* Shipping, navigated according to Law.” The *Linen Manufacture* of *Ireland* was then, and in a great Measure still is, principally carried on in the Province of *Ulster* and Parts adjacent, where the Protestants are by far the Majority of the People; but in most other Parts of that Kingdom it is well known to be otherwise.

By a Statute of this same 3d and 4th of Queen *Anne*, (Cap. ix.) “*Promissory Notes* were” (for the Encouragement of Trade and Commerce) “enacted to be assignable by Endorsement; and Actions might be maintained thereon, in like Sort as was enacted on *Inland Bills of Exchange*, Anno 1698, 9th of King *William*. And whereas in the said Act of the 9th of King *William*, there is no Provision made for protesting of *Inland Bills of Exchange*, in case the Party on whom any such *Inland Bill* shall be drawn shall refuse to accept the same;—it was now hereby enacted, That if hereafter, upon presenting of any such Bill, the Party on whom it shall be drawn shall refuse to accept the same by under-writing it under his Hand, he or she to whom the said Bill is made payable, or his Servant, Agent, or Assigns, may and shall cause the said Bill to be protested for Non-Acceptance,” [as was by the said Law of 1698, to be done, when due, for Non-Payment] “and as is the Case of *foreign Bills of Exchange*.—Yet no such Protest shall be necessary for Non-Payment of such *Inland Bill of Exchange*, unless drawn for 20*l.* or upwards; and also that the Protest for Non-acceptance shall be made by such Persons as are appointed by the said Act of 1698,” [i. e. a Notary-Public, or &c. as already therein recited] “to protest *Inland Bills* for Non-Payment.—Also, That if any Person doth accept” [i. e. receive and take] “any such Bill of Exchange, for and in Satisfaction of any former Debt, the same shall be accounted and esteemed a full and complete Payment of such Debt, altho’ the said Receiver of it doth not take his due Course to obtain Payment thereof, by endeavouring to get the same accepted and paid, or else by protesting, as aforesaid, either for Non-Acceptance or Non-Payment thereof. Lastly, Nothing in this Act shall discharge any Remedy which any Person may have against the Drawer, Acceptor, or Indorser of such Bill.”

It is somewhat strange, That two such salutary and important Regulations as this Law has made in *Promissory-Notes* and *Inland Bills of Exchange*, were not sooner enacted in a Country of such considerable mercantile Transactions as *England* has long been famed for! But to say the Truth, what many have remarked of our national Slowness in reforming Abuses and Defects, seems but too well grounded!

This Law was made perpetual by the 7th of Queen *Anne*, Cap. xxv.

In this Year 1704 Queen *Anne* granted a Charter of Incorporation to a great Number of Noblemen and Gentlemen of Distinction, and eminent Citizens of *London*. Its Preamble declares it to be at the humble Request of *Thomas Duke of Leeds*, *Pawlet Earl of Bolingbroke*, *Francis Lord Guildford*, *Sir Thomas* and *Sir Humphry Mackworths*, “For the working and managing of Mines and Minerals, and smelting, refining and manufacturing the same; and they to be for ever one Body-politic, by the Name of *The Governor and Company of the Mine-Adventurers of England*. The *Duke of Leeds* to be Governor for Life: And to elect a Deputy-Governor and twelve Directors by their General Courts; who are also impowered to make *By-Laws*, &c.” as customary in other Royal Charters. Hereupon, in the same Year, *Sir Humphry Mackworth* and *William Waller*, who had before purchased sundry Leases, for Terms of Years, of certain Mines in different Parts of *Wales*, did now convey them to this new Corporation, on certain Conditions mentioned in that Conveyance. This Company (principally, if not solely, under *Sir Humphry Mack-*



A. D. 1704 *worth's* Direction, who was elected Deputy-Governor for Life, went on in a pompous Manner, adding so many *new* Shares as made the whole Number of Shares to amount to 6,012. Purchasing fresh Mines, and raising vast Quantities of Lead, and Copper, and of Lytharge, from which they made a great Deal of *Red Lead*; and from the Lead they extracted considerable Quantities of *Silver*: And they issued *Cash Notes* which they caused for some Time to be circulated throughout a great Part of *Wales*. They also erected themselves into a *Money-Bank*, and circulated their Sealed-Bills and Cash-Notes for some Time in *London*, till restrained by a Clause in an Act of Parliament, Anno 1708, in Favour of the *Bank of England*, elsewhere mentioned. Sir *Humphry Mackworth* went on imposing on the Proprietors for five Years from the Date of the Charter; by false and sham Calculations of their Profits; by purchasing *Lead* and *Lytharge* from other People's Mines, and declaring them to be digged from the Company's Mines; buying also the *Silver* extracted from other Men's Lead, and getting it to be coined in the King's Mint as coming from the Company's Mines; whilst, at the same Time, he is not able to go on without fresh Artifices and Calls on the Proprietors, nor to pay the vast Expence of Workmen, &c. whose Wages were suffered to run in Arrear; and his Schemes being too extensive for this Company's Abilities, he was obliged to stop Payment of their Sealed-Bills and Cash-Notes; being by such wild Management run greatly in Debt, whilst at the same Time he is erecting of Charity-Schools in *Wales* with the Company's Money, for the drawing in of well-meaning People. All which brought on a Parliamentary Enquiry, as will be seen under the Year 1710.

1705 The *French* burn and destroy many of the Plantations in the Isle of *St. Christophers*, at this Time solely possessed by *England*, as also in the neighbouring Isle of *Nevis*: Yet they were not able to master the Forts of either of those Islands. And the Damage done to the Planters was afterward made good by Debentures granted by Parliament. *St. Christopher's and Nevis* Isles ravaged by the *French*.

The *English* Arms proving prosperous both by Sea and Land against *France*, the Supplies were raised with the greatest Ease for the current Services of this and several succeeding Years: Particularly the Annuities of 99 Years, at 6½ per Cent. the Capital or Principal (of 2½ Millions, for the ensuing Year's Supply) to be sunk at the Expiration of that Term. This Way of raising of Money, we are sensible, has since been censured by many, (although during the last and present expensive Wars again practised:) Yet cotemporary Writers were not of that Opinion; and they also unanimously observe very truly, That the national or public Credit of *England* was never before at so high a Pitch; nor more sacredly maintained. Nothing indeed seemed amiss either with regard to our foreign Commerce or Colonies; both which were in a prosperously increasing State, as well as our Home Manufactures. A great and general Tranquillity in *England*, and the prosperous State of the Commerce, Plantations and Manufactures.

1706 By an Act of Parliament of the 4th Year of *Queen Anne*, (Cap. xvii.) it was enacted, That, from *Midsummer* 1706, Bankrupts who shall not, within thirty Days after public Notice, surrender themselves, and discover their Effects, shall suffer as Felons; unless the Lord Chancellor shall enlarge the Time.—5 per Cent. allowed to the Bankrupt, unless his Estate shall not produce eight Shillings per Pound to his Creditors.—Bankrupts who shall have within one Year preceeding their Bankruptcy, lost 5*l.* at once, at any Kind of Game, or one Hundred Pounds in all, shall receive no Benefit by this Act.—Not discovering all their Estates, shall suffer as Felons, without the Benefit of *Clergy*. A Statute for regulating of Bankrupts.

The most important Transaction that had ever happened in *Great Britain* was finally and legally compleated at the Close of the Year 1706, viz. a consolidating Union of the two *Britannic* Kingdoms of *England* and *Scotland*, after their Crowns had been united 104 Years before, in the Person of *King James* the First. This great and happy Union had been several Times before attempted in different Reigns, but had been as often obstructed by various Objections started, and not seriously and steadily endeavoured to be removed. Nothing certainly could be more obvious, than that it was the true Interest of two Nations solely inhabiting and possessing the same Island, perfectly to unite for their common Defence against all Attacks from the Continent: For, by such a close Union of Hearts as well as Constitution, so situated, and so warlike; and also a People so numerous as to amount to about nine Millions of Souls, could in Fact be always able to defend themselves against any such foreign Attacks: But, remaining disjointed, they had their different and often contrary Interests to pursue, not only in Matters of Trade and Commerce, Product and Manufactures, but even in Friendship and Affection with regard to different Nations on the Continent. Religion too (or rather indeed the mere external Mode of it) contributed its Share in keeping up the Difference; and, what had perhaps the greatest Influence of all, ancient ill-judged National Prejudices on both Sides still remained too strong to be easily conquered. Finally, The great hereditary Officers of the weaker Kingdom, and the Possessors of many other lucrative State Offices there, which must necessarily be sunk upon such an incorporating Union with *England*, had also no small Influence in obstructing it. But an able Ministry in both Nations, more especially in *England*, joined to a more moderate Way of Thinking than formerly, of many wise Men in both Parliaments, amongst the Commissioners for this solemn Treaty, at length got the better of all Obstructions: And, as preparatory Laws were made in both Kingdoms, and the Parliament of *Scotland* having first agreed to the Articles of this ever-famous Union, they were lastly ratified by a most solemn Act of the *English* Parliament, (Cap. viii.) intitled, *An Act for an Union of the two Kingdoms of England and Scotland*. The Articles are XXV in Number: But, as it is foreign to our Subject, and also superfluous, to recite what is to be found in all our Histories at large, it will be sufficient for our particular Purpose briefly to note, That by the IVth Article it was enacted, That "all the Subjects of the United Kingdom of Great Britain should, from "and after the Union, have full Freedom and Intersourse of Trade and Navigation to and from any Port "or Place within the said United Kingdom, and the Dominions and Plantations thereunto belonging: "And that there should be a Communication of all other Rights, Privileges, and Advantages which "do The Union of the Kingdoms of *England* and *Scotland* enacted by the Parliaments of both Kingdoms.



"do or may belong to the Subjects of either Kingdom; except where it is otherwise expressly agreed in these Articles."

A. D.  
1706

*Equivalent to Scotland, why granted, and how to be applied.*

By the XVth Article it was stipulated, "That whereas by the Terms of this Treaty, the Subjects of Scotland, for preserving an Equality of Trade throughout the United Kingdom, will be liable to several Customs and Excises now payable in England, which will be applicable towards Payment of the Debts of England contracted before the Union, it is agreed, That Scotland shall have an Equivalent for what the Subjects thereof shall be so charged towards Payment of the said Debts of England." [Which Equivalent is herein stipulated to be 398,085*l.* 10*s.* Sterling, to be granted by the Parliament of England, as in this Article is particularly and at large explained. The Destination of which Equivalent being in the same Article applied, 1st, For indemnifying of private Persons for any Losses they may sustain by reducing the Coin of Scotland to the Standard and Value of the Coin of England. 2dly, For indemnifying of the Sufferers in the late African and Indian Company of Scotland. 3dly, For discharging the public Debts of Scotland. [To say the Truth, the Scots in general were so inflamed by England's Destruction of their Darien or African Company, that nothing but the absolute Assurance of an Equivalent for reimbursing of their whole Capital, with Interest, being 232,162*l.* 16*s.* 11½*d.* could have prepared their Minds for this Union.] 4thly, For improving the Manufacture of the coarse Wooll of Scotland. And, 5thly, For encouraging and promoting the Fisheries, and such other Manufactures and Improvements in Scotland as may most conduce to the general Good of the United Kingdom. For which Ends Commissioners were to be appointed, &c.] (For which End also, the Laws of England, relating to Coin, and Weights and Measures, as well as concerning the Regulation of Trade, Customs, and Excises, were by the three succeeding Articles to take Place in Scotland.) This is the Substance of all the Articles that immediately relate to our Subject.

*The Bank of England first undertakes the circulating of Exchequer-Bills.*

But before we treat of the actual Commencement of this Union, which was not till the succeeding Year, we must, in order of Time, remark, That, by an Act of the English Parliament in the said 5th Year of Queen Anne, (Cap. xiii.) For continuing the Duties upon Houses, to secure a yearly Fund for circulating Exchequer Bills, whereby a Sum not exceeding 1,500,000*l.* is intended to be raised, &c. the Bank of England's Fund and Privileges, which had been limited to one Year's Notice after the 1st of August 1705, were farther prolonged, upon their now undertaking to circulate the said 1,500,000*l.* in Exchequer Bills, at 4*l.* 10*s.* per Cent. per Annum. By this Act, therefore, the Bank was empowered to call in Money from their Members, for enabling them to circulate the said Exchequer Bills, in Proportion to their respective Stocks in that Company. By which Power there arose another temporary Addition to their old Capital, [which had before been reduced to its original Sum of 1,200,000*l.* by the Government's having gradually paid off the Principal and Interest of 5,160,459*l.* 14*s.* 9½*d.* which had been subscribed into the Bank in Tallies, Orders, &c. as has been fully related under the Year 1697.] The said temporary Addition to Bank Stock was 1,001,171*l.* 10*s.*; which, with the said 1,200,000*l.* original Capital, made the whole now amount to 2,201,171*l.* 10*s.* — And by this Act the Bank was to remain a Corporation, until the Redemption of all the said 1,500,000*l.* in Exchequer Bills. This was the first Time that the Bank of England undertook the Circulation of Exchequer Bills, whereby they rendered themselves Favourites of the Government; and they have ever since so remained, having from Time to Time bargained with the Public for that Purpose annually, on easy or moderate Terms. In this same Year, the Bank again issued Sealed-Bills, for the better enabling them to perform their said Contracts, at an Interest of two Pence per Cent. per Diem, or 3 per Cent. per Annum.

*The Bank again issues Sealed-Bills bearing Interest.*

*The Union of England and Scotland takes Place, and its good Consequences.*

The most important, wise, and happy incorporating Union of the Kingdoms of England and Scotland took Place on the 1st Day of May 1707. And although the two Rebellions since that Period were both originally propagated from Scotland, through the Violence of Party Zeal, and of Clanship and Superiorities, since wisely abolished; yet a peaceable, loyal, and industrious Spirit having since universally prevailed, the great Benefits accruing to both Nations by this Union do now daily appear more and more conspicuous. From that Country England has her American Plantations very much increased in People:—From Scotland likewise not only the Navy-Royal but our Land Armies have been supplied with many Thousands of stout and well-affected Men; as has very lately and very effectually been experienced.—By an Union with Scotland she has the more absolute Use of many good Ports,—of a more extensive Fishery,—of a Supply of very good though small Cattle, and of sundry other Benefits. Scotland, on the other Hand, receives inestimable Advantages by her incorporating Union with England, 1st, By gradually and very visibly enriching herself from a Participation of Commerce with England's foreign Plantations, Factories, &c.—2dly, By her said Union with England, she gradually learns the Melioration of her Soil, which in many Parts is now known to be much more capable of Improvement than was formerly imagined.—3dly, By this Union, Scotland's coarse Woollen Stuffs and Stockings, and her more valuable Linen Manufactures, now of many various, beautiful, and ingenious Kinds, have a prodigious Vent not only in England but for the American Plantations; as well as the Consumption of so many of her Black Cattle in England, and of her Peltry, &c. And great Pity it truly may be said to be, That two Nations, sprung from the same original Stock, speaking the same Language, essentially professing the same Religion, and whom Nature seems to have designed for one, by being separated by the great Ocean from the rest of Mankind, should not have sooner pursued their true and evident mutual Interests, and thereby have much sooner increased in Wealth, Security, and Power. If, upon the Death of King Alexander the Third, and of his Grand-Child stiled The Maid of Norway, Scotland had voluntarily united itself to England, [near 500 Years ago] how much more populous, powerful, and rich, would both Parts of the Island probably have been at this Time, freed from much of the cruel Bloodshed and Devastations occasioned by their many intestine Wars since that Period?

1707

Considering



A.D.  
1707

Considering the much fewer People and the greater Poverty of *Scotland*, compared with *England*, it may not in this Place be improper to remark the Quantity of Gold and Silver Coin of all Sorts, which, in Consequence of this Union, was brought into the Mint at *Edinburgh*, to be recoined into the Pieces and Denominations of *Sterling Money*, and of Coin not then brought in: We have it from the late accurate Mr. *Thomas Ruddiman*, in Folio 84, of his most curious and learned Preface to *Anderson's Thesaurus Diplomatum et Numismatum Scotie*; being no less than 411,117 *l.* 10 *s.* 9 *d.* actually then brought to that Mint: Besides, perhaps, as much more hoarded up by the Whimsical, Disaffected, and Timorous, who were strongly prepossessed against the Union, and were far from believing it could last any long Time: Beside, also, what was then exported, and what was retained by Silversmiths for Plate, &c. So that our said Author, upon the whole, is, for sundry Reasons, of Opinion, [p. 85.] That there was, in this same Year 1707, in Gold and Silver Coin about 900,000 *l.* *Sterling* in *Scotland*.

A Computation of the whole Quantity of the Gold and Silver Coin of *Scotland* at the Union.

Dr. *Fleetwood*, afterward Bishop of *Ély*, now published his *Chronicon Preciosum*, (to which we have before acknowledged ourselves indebted for the Rates or Prices of Provisions in many different Periods of Time for some Centuries past.) Towards the latter Part of that Work he gives us the true Market-Price of *Wheat* and *Malt* for 60 Years, *i. e.* from 1646 to 1705, both inclusive. The highest Price of *Wheat* was 4 *l.* 5 *s.* per Quarter, Anno 1648; and of *Malt*, in the Year 1659, 2 *l.* 8 *s.* 8 *d.*: And the lowest Price of *Wheat* in all that Period was 1 *l.* 5 *s.* 2 *d.* Anno 1687; and of *Malt*, Anno 1681, 0 *l.* 17 *s.* 4 *d.* Those of the Year 1705 were 1 *l.* 10 *s.* for *Wheat*, and 1 *l.* 6 *s.* for *Malt*.—Medium for *Wheat* between those two Prices is 2 *l.* 15 *s.* 1 *d.* Medium for *Malt* between those two Prices is 1 *l.* 13 *s.*

The extreme and medium Rates of *Wheat* and *Malt* for 60 Years past, and also for every 20 Years thereof.

The good Bishop observes, 1<sup>st</sup>, That in every Year there are two Prices of *Corn*, *viz.* that at *Lady-day*, and that at *Christmas*; both which he put together, and took the Half of the Sum, for the common Price of that whole Year. 2<sup>dly</sup>, Of the first 20 Years of the said 60 Years the Price of *Wheat* was 2 *l.* 17 *s.* 5 *d.*; and of *Malt* 1 *l.* 12 *s.* 0 *d.* per Quarter. 3<sup>dly</sup>, For the second 20 Years [from 1666 to 1685] *Wheat* 2 *l.* 6 *s.* 3 *d.*; and *Malt* 1 *l.* 5 *s.* 3 *d.*. 4<sup>thly</sup>, In the last 20 Years, *viz.* from 1686 to 1705, *Wheat* 2 *l.* 5 *s.* 9 *d.* and *Malt* 1 *l.* 5 *s.* 5 *d.*. 5<sup>thly</sup>, One Year with another for the said 60 Years, *Wheat* was 2 *l.* 9 *s.* 10 *d.* and *Malt* 1 *l.* 7 *s.* 7 *d.* The like Fluctuation in the Rates of *Corn* is ever to be expected, and has accordingly happened down to our own Times!

The *English* Act of Parliament of the 13<sup>th</sup> and 14<sup>th</sup> of King *Charles* the Second, prohibiting the Importation of foreign *Bone-lace*, *Cut-work*, *Embroidery-fringes*, *Band-strings*, *Buttons*, and *Needle-work*; being found to obstruct the Vent of *English Woollen Manufactures* in the *Spanish Netherlands*, that Act was now repealed, as far as relates to the said *Netherlands*, by an Act of the 5<sup>th</sup> of Queen *Anne* (Cap. xvii.)

For the Benefit of the *English* Woollen Manufactures, *Netherlands* and *Bone-Lace*, &c. now permitted to be imported into *England*.

By an Act of the said 5<sup>th</sup> of Queen *Anne*, (Cap. xxii.) To explain and amend an Act of the last Session of Parliament, (Cap. xvi.) for preventing Frauds frequently committed by Bankrupts, it was enacted, "That Bankrupts who shall, after the 25<sup>th</sup> of April, 1707, remove, carry away, or embezzle any Part of their Effects, shall suffer as Felons. A Bankrupt shall not be discharged—unless his Certificate be first signed by four-fifths in Number and Value of his Creditors. Commissioners of Bankrupts may appoint Assignees; who may, by a Majority of the Creditors, be afterward removed.—No Commission of Bankruptcy shall be issued by the Application of any Creditor, unless his single Debt shall amount to 100 *l.*—or of two Creditors, to 150 *l.*—or of three or more Creditors to 200 *l.* This Act to continue for two Years, and from thence to the End of the next Session of Parliament, and no longer."

Bankrupts in *England* farther regulated by Law.

By an Act of Parliament, toward the Close of this Year [4<sup>to</sup> *Anne*, Cap. ii.] For better securing the Duty on *East-India Goods*, "The Security thereafter to be given (pursuant to the Act of the 9<sup>th</sup> of King *William*, Cap. xlv.) was, That the *East-India* Company should cause all the Merchant-ships laden in any Ship bound from *East-India* to be brought to some Port of *England*, [now to *Great Britain*] (without previously breaking Bulk) there to be unladen; shall be after the Rate of 2,500 *l.* for every 100 Ton of each Ship sent to the *Indies*, (necessary Provisions, Stores, and Merchandizes for the People and Garrison of *St. Helena*, for their own proper Consumption only, excepted) and except also, where the breaking of Bulk, or landing of Goods, shall happen by the Danger of the Seas, Enemies, Restraints of Princes, &c.—Under Penalty of forfeiting such Goods or their Value," &c.

An *English* Law for the better securing the Duties on *East-India Goods*.

A prudent Law was at this Time made for the Advancement of our Woollen Manufacture, by a Statute of the 6<sup>th</sup> of Queen *Anne*, (Cap. viii.) For encouraging the Dressing and Dying of Woollen Cloths within the Kingdom of *Great Britain*, before Exportation, a Duty of five Shillings was laid on every *White* Woollen Cloth exported.—And it was also thereby enacted, That such *White Cloths* (commonly called *Broad Cloth*) shipped before the said Duty be paid, shall be forfeited.

A *British* Law for encouraging the Dressing and Dying of Woollen Broad Cloths before Exportation.

1708

The old Law of the 1<sup>st</sup> Year of King *James* the First, For the well-garbling of Spices and Drugs in *London*, (which we did not judge worth while then to recite) being in Length of Time found to be not only useless, for the most Part, but often prejudicial, was now repealed: And an Equivalent given to the City of *London* for the Profits formerly made by the Garbler's-Office, by laying a Tax of forty Shillings yearly, to be paid to the Chamberlain of *London*, by all Brokers, who, acting as such without regular Admittance, were now to forfeit 25 *l.* Nevertheless, the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-Council, may, if they so judge fit, appoint a Person to be

The *English* Law for garbling of Spices, &c. repealed.



Garbler; who, at the Request of the Owner of any Spices, Drugs, &c. garbleable, and not otherwise, shall garble the same, for such Fee as the Lord Mayor, &c. shall appoint.

A.D.  
1708

The *English East-India Company's* annual Fund is reduced, and their exclusive Term prolonged.

In this same Year, the *British* Revenue being under the Management of so able and upright a Lord-Treasurer as the Earl of *Godolphin*, the Credit of the Public was on so good a Footing, that it was judged advisable to avail the Nation thereof, by reducing the Rate of Interest on the Debt of *two Millions* due to the *East-India Company*. This was done in the said 6th Year of *Queen Anne*, by a Statute, (Cap. xvii.) *For assuring to the English Company trading to the East-Indies, on Account of the United Stock, a longer Time in the Fund and Trade.—And for raising thereby 1,200,000 l. for her Majesty's Occasions.*

The two *English East India Companies* now perfectly united and consolidated.

Hereby the *English Company*, (which, by uniting the whole Trade in the Year 1702, (as has been related) consisted of themselves and of the *old Company* still subsisting, and likewise of 7,200 l. subscribed *Anno* 1698, by separate Traders, as Part of the said Capital of *two Millions*) now advanced 1,200,000 l. without any additional Interest. So as the whole Capital now consisting of 3,200,000 l. should thenceforth receive of the Public but 5 per Cent. Interest, or 160,000 l. per Annum: "On Condition, That the Term of their exclusive Trade to *India* should be prolonged for fourteen Years and an Half longer. That is to say, Whereas, by the Law of 1698, they were to be redeemable, upon three Years Notice after 1711, and Repayment of Principal and Interest; their Redemption was now prolonged to three Years Notice after *Lady-day* 1726. And for enabling the *English Company* to make good this Loan to the Public, they were by this Act impowered to borrow as far as 1,500,000 l. on Bonds, over and above what they were legally impowered to do before, and also to make Calls of Money from their Proprietors.—The Proprietors of the 7,200 l. in separate Trade, may still continue so to trade till *Michaelmas* 1711, when the United Company may, on three Years Notice, pay the same off;—whereby their Privileges of trading shall be solely vested in the Company. By this Act, that Part of the Act of the 12th of King *William*, which laid a Duty of 5 per Cent. on exported Goods to *India*, was to cease from *Michaelmas* 1714. And, in order for a speedy and complete Union to be perfected between the *old* and *new Companies*, in pursuance of the Indenture-Tripartite, *Anno* 1702, the final Determination of all Matters in Difference between the said Companies, and the completing of their Union was hereby referred to the Earl of *Godolphin*, Lord High Treasurer of *Great Britain*, as his Lordship shall think fit, by an Award, in Writing, under his Hand and Seal: The whole to be completed, and the *old Company's* Charter to be surrendered, by *Michaelmas* 1708. After which, the United Company's Stile and Title to be," [as it still is] "*The United Company of Merchants of England trading to the East-Indies.*"

The Name or Title of the present *East-India Company*.

Great Clamour raised against the Renewal of the exclusive Privileges of the *East-India Company*.

It is almost needless to remark, That much Clamour was raised against this Renewal of the exclusive Privileges of trading to *India*, as it was naturally to be expected, and had always before happened on every such Renewal. Many Pamphlets were published for inducing the Legislature to lay that Trade open; or, at least, to let *Bristol*, *Liverpool*, *Hull*, and other great trading Towns into a proportionable Share of the Trade. It was plausibly said, That it was hard *London alone* should engross all this vast Commerce, whereas the *Dutch East-India Company* comprehended six of their Towns therein, *Anno* 1602, when that Company was first settled on its present Establishment. But the (at least equally plausible) Answer was, That, as it is a transferrable Stock, every Person in the three Kingdoms might freely purchase Shares therein. It is also needless farther to remark, That the like Clamour was afterward renewed, as often as the Legislature was applied to for a farther Prolongation of their said exclusive Privileges; and this, probably, will continue to be the Case in any future Application for the like Purpose.

To complete all that is needful to be known concerning this Union of the said two *East-India Companies*, we shall here farther note, that the following Regulations were in Consequence thereof made, viz.

Ist, For every 100 l. *old Stock* there was given 100 l. 8 s. 10 d. Stock in the United Company.

IIdly, Twenty-five one Half per Cent. was made a Call on the Proprietors of the *old Company*, for enabling them to be joined to the united One.

IIIdly, The remaining Debts owing to, and Effects of, the *old Company*, were vested in Trustees for the Benefit of the Proprietors of the *old Company*, who were such at the Time of uniting with the *new* one.

The Bank of *England's* Privileges farther secured; by not allowing above six Partners to issue Cash-notes payable on Demand, or in less Time than six Months.

By a Statute of this same 6th Year of *Queen Anne*, (Cap. xxii.) *For continuing several Duties therein mentioned, upon Coffee, &c.—And for securing the Credit of the Bank of England, &c.—* It was, amongst many other Points, enacted, "That during the Continuance of the Governor and Company of the *Bank of England*, it shall not be lawful for any Body-politic, erected or to be erected, other than the said Governor and Company of the *Bank of England*; or, for other Persons whatsoever, united or to be united in Covenants or Partnership, exceeding the Number of six Persons, in that Part of *Great-Britain* called *England*," [This Law could not meddle with the *Bank of Scotland*, as it was legally established *Anno* 1695.] "to borrow, owe, or take up any Sum or Sums of Money on their Bills or Notes, payable at Demand, or at any less Time than six Months from the borrowing thereof." The Reason herein assigned for this enacting Clause, was, "That some Corporations (notwithstanding the Law of the 8th Year of King *William*, Cap. xix.) by Colour of their Charters; and other great Numbers of Persons, by Pretence of Deeds or Covenants united together, had presumed to borrow great Sums of Money;—and

"there-



A. D. 1708 "therewith to deal as a Bank, to the apparent Danger of the established Credit of the Kingdom."

This Clause was principally aimed at the *Mine-Adventure Company*, who, contrary to Law, had set up for Banking, and issued Cash-notes, &c. as we have already related.

In this same Year [a Year, in several Respects, prosperous to *England* and her Allies] the Island of *Minorca*, with its commodious Haven of *Port-Mabon*, and its strong Fort of *St. Philip*, belonging to *Spain*, was subdued by the *British* Forces, commanded by Major-general *Stanhope*. By possessing whereof, Mr. *Burchett* (in his *Naval History*) observes, "That we have the Advantage of a goodly Harbour, which during the War was exceeding useful to us, (as it may hereafter be on the like Occasion) in the cleaning and refitting such of our Ships as were employed in the *Mediterranean*: And not only Magazines of Stores were lodged there for that Purpose, but such Officers were appointed to reside on the Place as were judged requisite." The shameful Loss of this Island, in the Year 1756, can never be thought on by *Britons* without Indignation.

*Minorca* Isle reduced by the *British* Forces, and its Benefits described.

The *French* King intending this Year an Invasion of *Scotland*, for supporting the Pretender's Claim; there ensued a great Demand, or *Run* [as it is usually termed] on the *Bank of England*: And the Credit thereof being so nearly connected with that of the Exchequer,—the Lord Treasurer *Godolphin*, for the applying of an effectual Remedy thereto, signified to the Directors of the *Bank*, that the Queen would, for six Months, allow an Interest of *six per Cent.* on their sealed Bills, which till then bore only *three per Cent.* Moreover, his said Lordship, and the Dukes of *Marlborough*, *Newcastle*, and *Somerset*, and sundry other Lords offered to advance to the *Bank* considerable Sums of Money: By which Encouragement, and their making a Call of *20 per Cent.* on their Capital, the *Bank* was enabled to weather that Storm, and to preserve their Credit.

The *Bank of England* in great Distress, but preserves her Credit in the End.

In the said Year, a like Statute for the Register of Deeds, Conveyances, Wills, Devices, Mortgages, &c. in the *East-Riding of Yorkshire*, was made in the 6th Year of Queen *Anne*, (Cap. xxv.) as had been made for the *West-Riding* of the same County four Years before: And for much the same Reasons as were assigned for that; only the Necessity of such a Register is, in the present Act, put somewhat stronger. It is herein said, "That the Lands in the said *East-Riding*, and in the Town and County of the Town of *Kingston upon Hull*, being generally Free-hold; they may be so secretly transferred or conveyed from one Person to another, that such as are ill-disposed have it in their Power to commit Frauds, and frequently do so, by means whereof several Persons (who through many Tears Industry in their Trades and Employments, and by great Frugality have been enabled to purchase Lands, or to lend Monies on Land-security) have been undone in their Purchases and Mortgages, by prior and secret Conveyances, and fraudulent Incumbrances; and not only themselves, but their whole Families thereby utterly ruined.—All the Provisions and Clauses in this Act, were hereby extended to the Honors, Manors, Lands, and Tenements in the *West-Riding* of that County; the two former Acts relating to it being found defective in several Particulars."

A Register of Deeds, Conveyances of Lands and Houses, of Wills, Mortgages, &c. in the *East-Riding of Yorkshire*.

Loud Complaints being at this Time made against the *London Pawn-brokers*, on Account of their grinding the Faces of the Poor by the extravagant *Usury* they took for Pledges or Pawns, even the most moderate of them taking at least *30 per Cent.* and some twice as much; this produced an Application to the Crown, for a Charter to incorporate a Number of Persons of Credit, which they obtained, *Anno 1708*, under the Name of the *Charitable Corporation*, for lending Money to the industrious but necessitous Poor at a moderate Interest. Yet, as their Capital was but *30,000 l.* they did not sufficiently extend their Scheme until the Year 1719, when several Gentlemen of Fortune came into it. Their Conditions for lending were only *10 per Cent. viz. 5 per Cent.* as for mere Interest, and the other *5 per Cent.* for supporting the Expence of the Corporation, such as House and Ware-house Rent, Salaries of Officers and Servants, &c. In 1725, they obtained from the Crown a farther Augmentation of their Capital, and soon after another: And their Directors proceeded to borrow large Sums of Money for the Support of their Scheme. But, in a few Years after, a Discovery was made of many and great Frauds committed by their Servants, such as, *Loans on fictitious Pawns, Embezzlements, &c.* which occasioned a parliamentary Enquiry; the Result of which, was, that, by such Frauds and Mismanagements, the Corporation had not Effects sufficient to pay even but a small Part of the Money they had borrowed at Interest of a great Number of Persons, many of whom were thereby reduced to great Distress; the whole amounting to *487,895 l. 14 s. 10 3/4 d.* to answer which there remained no more in Money and other Effects than *34,150 l. 13 s. 1 1/2 d.* excepting what may be recovered from the Debtors of the Corporation, which (says the Statute after-named) was then uncertain. Hereupon, the House of Commons expelled such of their Members as were Directors thereof; most of whom had in other Respects retained, till then, fair Characters. And, in the Year 1733, the Parliament, *Anno 6to Georgii IIIdi*, Cap. xxxv. granted a Lottery for *500,000 l.* for the Relief of such of the Sufferers, who, in the Terms of this Statute, shall appear to be Objects of Compassion to five Masters in Chancery, therein named; out of which *25 l. per Cent.* was deducted for the Benefit of the said Sufferers, and was in the following Year distributed amongst them, (after all the Expence of this Lottery was deducted) amounting to *9 s. 9 d. per Pound* of their said Loss; by an Act of the 8th of King *George the Second*, Cap. xi. *Anno 1734*. Since which Time, that ill-conducted Corporation retains nothing but its empty Name.

A Charitable Corporation erected for lending Money on Pawns to the Poor, at moderate Terms; but in the End it comes to Nothing by its Misconduct.

1709 The general Naturalization in *England* of foreign Protestants has been variously reasoned upon by many Persons, in different Periods. In the Beginning of the Year 1709, a Bill was ordered into the House of Commons for that End;—in Favour of which, it was argued, that very great Benefits

A general Naturalization of foreign Protestants enacted in *England*.



Benefits would thereby accrue to *Britain*.——That by the King of *Prussia's* inviting the *French* Refugees to settle in his Dominions, he had fertilized a barren and ill-peopled Country, improved its Trade and Manufactures, and increased his own Revenues, &c. The Preamble of the Act, therefore, of this 7th of Queen *Anne*, (Cap. v.) *For naturalizing foreign Protestants*, observes, that, “Whereas the Increase of People is a means of advancing the Wealth and Strength of a Nation, — it was therefore enacted, I. That all Persons born out of the Ligeance of her Majesty, — who shall take and subscribe the *Oaths*, and the *Declaration* of the 6th of this Reign, — shall be deemed, adjudged, and taken to be her Majesty's natural-born Subjects:——*Provided*, they shall have received the Sacrament of the *Lord's Supper* in some Protestant or reformed Congregation within this Kingdom of *Great-Britain*, within three Months before their taking the said Oaths,—and shall produce a Certificate signed by the Person administering the said Sacrament, and attested by two credible Witnesses.

A. D.  
1709

Children born beyond Sea of natural born Subjects, to be deemed natural born Subjects.

II. “That the Children of all natural-born Subjects, though born out of the Ligeance of her Majesty, her Heirs, and Successors, shall be deemed and adjudged to be natural-born Subjects of this Kingdom to all Intents, Constructions, and Purposes whatsoever. And,

III. “The like Naturalization of foreign Protestants shall take Place in *Ireland*.” [This Clause is farther explained by Cap. xxi. of the 4th of King *George* the Second.] This Law was said to have been made with a particular View to the Protestant *Palatines* brought this Year into *England*.

A Number of poor Protestant Palatines come into England, and how disposed of.

For, in *May* in this same Year, near 7000 of the poor *Palatines* and *Swabians*, of and near the *Rhine* in *Germany*, who had been utterly ruined, and driven from their Habitations by the *French*, were, in Compassion of their Misery, brought over to *England*, and were soon after followed by more: But without any settled or concerted Plan for their Establishment any where. Had they been all immediately transported to some one or more of our *American* Continent Colonies, they would before now have raised a considerably great Addition to our Strength in those Parts.——Others proposed to settle them in the *New-Forest* of *Hampshire*, where Land might be parcelled out for them by Shares or Lotts. It was doubtless an ill-conducted though well-meant Affair. Being however come, there was a Necessity of keeping them from perishing. A sufficient Number of Tents was erected for them on *Blackheath* and near *Camberwell*, and a Brief throughout *Great-Britain* was granted for a Collection for them.——Some of them were taken into private Families; 500 Families of them were sent into *Ireland*, where 24000*l.* was granted by Parliament for their Support.——3000 of them were at length sent over to *New-York*, and settled upon *Hudson's* River; yet many of whom being badly received there, they removed to *Pennsylvania*, where they were most kindly entertained by the *Quakers*, which afterward proved the Means of drawing thither many Thousands of *German* and *Switz* Protestants, whereby *Pennsylvania* is since become by far the most populous and flourishing Colony (for its Standing) of any in *British America*.

✂ The new Ministry influenced the House of Commons so far, in their new Parliament *Anno* 1711, in order to cast an *Odium* on the late Administration, as to obtain a Resolution of that House, “That the inviting over the said *Palatines* of all Religions, at the public Expence, was an “extravagant and unreasonable Charge to the Kingdom, and a scandalous Misapplication of the “public Money; tending to the Increase and Oppression of the Poor of this Kingdom, and of “dangerous Consequence to the Constitution in Church and State. And that whoever advised “the bringing them over was an Enemy to the Queen and Kingdom.” Yet all farther Enquiry was dropped.

The Bank of England's capital Stock doubled, &c.

During all this Reign, the Bank of *England* had been extremely convenient and useful to the Public, for the Support of national Credit: The better therefore to enable that Corporation to be farther beneficial to the Public, as well as to themselves, by assisting in raising the Supplies for the current Service of the Year 1709, the Bank was encouraged to propose to the House of Commons, in this 7th Year of Queen *Anne*, a Scheme for circulating 2,500,000*l.* of *Exchequer-Bills*: In which Year the whole Supply voted amounted to above 7 Millions. An Act of Parliament therefore passed in this Year, (Cap. vii.) “For enlarging the capital Stock of the Bank of *England*; “and for raising a farther Supply to her Majesty for the Service of the Year 1709. Wherein the “Act for the first Establishment of the Bank, and all the subsequent Statutes are in Part recited. “——And that the Bank continues to permit new Subscriptions for the doubling of their present “Stock of 2,201,171*l.* 10*s.* by selling their said additional Stock, at the Rate of 115*l.* for every “100*l.* subscribed.” All which was subscribed for between the Hours of nine in the Morning and one in the Afternoon, on the first Day of opening the Subscription-books. This was by Foreigners esteemed a pregnant Proof of the great Wealth of the Nation, more especially as near one Million more would have been on the same Day subscribed, had there been Room for it; so great was the Crowd of People coming with their Money to the Books. But [like the *East-India Company's* Case, already recited] the Bank hereby obliged themselves to advance to the Government 400,000*l.* without any additional Allowance of Interest for the last-named Sum, which made their original Capital of 1,200,000*l.* [at 8 per Cent.] amount to 1,600,000*l.* at 6 per Cent. Interest, to commence from the 1st of *August* 1711, being their original yearly Fund. And as the Bank had 6 per Cent. per Annum, Discount was thereby allowed them on the said 400,000*l.* till the 1st of *August* 1711, for the Money they were so to pay in; and the said 15 per Cent. Advance on the Sale of this additional Stock, enabled them to make this Payment of 400,000*l.* to the Public.

Thus



A.D.  
1709

	l. s. d.
Thus the Bank Capital (a Part of which was only temporary) till now, was	2,201,171 10 —
And was now doubled,	2,201,171 10 —
	4,402,343 — —
And by the 400,000 l. now farther advanced,	400,000 — —
	4,802,343 — —
The Total was now to be (at 6 per Cent. Interest)	4,802,343 — —
In Consideration of which Sum of 400,000 l. so lent without any additional Interest, their exclusive Privileges, as a Bank, were hereby prolonged to one Year's Notice, after the 1st of August 1732. But by the same Statute the Bank obliged themselves to pay off and cancel all the Exchequer-Bills which had been before issued, amounting, with their Interest, (at 6 per Cent.) to	1,775,027 17 10½
Total Capital of the Bank, by this Act, was	6,577,370 17 10½

Much about this same Time, and probably by Way of Imitation, the French Court formed a Project for a Royal Bank, for the Circulation of their Mint-bills; but the great Scarcity of Money at that Time in France rendered the Design impracticable.

By this same Act of Parliament, the Bank was to remain and be an established Corporation, (notwithstanding the Acts of the 5th and 8th of King William) and all their former Privileges were now confirmed, as also their original annual Fund of 100,000 l. until the whole 1,600,000 l. should be paid off; and also the Annuity of 106,501 l. 13 s. 5 d. after-mentioned, and until all the Exchequer-bills, to be made forth pursuant to this Act, shall be called in, as herein after-mentioned, and Payment made of the Allowances for circulating the same. Then, and not before, the Corporation was to cease and determine. The said 106,501 l. 13 s. 5 d. was to be the Interest (at 6 per Cent.) of the said 1,775,027 l. 17 s. 10½ d. The Bank to be allowed 3 per Cent. per Annum for circulating the said 2½ Millions of Exchequer-bills, which were also to be at a like Interest of 3 per Cent. or 2 d. per Cent. per Day, except when they shall be in the Exchequer, or in the Hands of the Receivers or Collectors of any Taxes, Customs, &c. payable to her Majesty.—The Bank might make Calls on their Members for enabling them to circulate the said Exchequer-bills.—The Bank might make Dividends to their Members, of their principal or Capital Stock; [as they afterward did of the said 1,775,027 l. 17 s. 10½ d.] which principal Stock however shall always remain at least equal to all the Debts they shall owe; otherwise the particular Members, receiving such Dividends, shall be answerable, so far as such Dividends shall extend. The rest of this long Act relates to the Duties and Taxes to be raised for a Fund for paying the Interest on the above-named principal Sums.

Bank of England to be continued, and also their original Fund of 100,000 l. till all the Exchequer Bills be paid off.

By a printed Paper in the Author's Collections, (taken from a Report to the House of Commons) we have the following accurate Account of the Revenue of the Customs of Great-Britain for the Year 1709, viz.

The gross and the net Amount of the Customs of Great-Britain for the Year 1709.

The gross Amount of the Customs, was	£ 2,319,320
Deduct, viz.	
I. Salaries and Incidents,	£ 152,184 12 1
II. Debentures, or Drawbacks, on foreign Goods,	717,190 17 2
III. Bounty-money for Corn exported,	36,027 1 4
IV. Allowances for Damages and Over-entries,	57,075 15 —
V. Portage paid to Masters of Ships	3,358 19 6
	965,837
Net Amount of the Customs, Anno 1709,	£ 1,353,483
(See more, under the Year 1715.)	

In Dr. D'Avenant's Report to the Commissioners of Accounts, (Part i. p. 32. London 1712.) he gives the total Importation of Tobacco from America into England, at a Medium of ten Years, ending in 1709, viz.

Tobacco imported into England from America, on a Medium of ten Years, and how much thereof exported, and also how much consumed at Home.

Imported, Pounds Weight (on a Medium) yearly	28,858,666
Exported, (on a like Medium)	17,598,007
Consumed at Home, (Pounds Weight)	11,260,659

In this same Year, the British House of Commons took the African Trade into their Consideration, and, in a grand Committee, resolved, "That as that Trade was more especially necessary for the British American Plantations, it ought to be free to all her Majesty's Subjects, in a regulated, and not an exclusive Company." Yet when a Bill for that End was brought into the House, it met with so many Objections that it was dropped for this Time.

Considerations in Parliament on the Trade to Africa, dropped in the End.

The Regulations which had been legally made in the Year 1698, concerning the Trade to Africa, had not given Satisfaction to the separate Traders, on Account of the Company's bad Conduct; which made those separate Traders apply, as above, for such a Law; as they also did in the Year following, with equal Success, after many Hearings of the Company as well as of the

separate



parate Traders; the Parliament finding it extremely difficult to obviate and remove the Objections started on either Side, in relation to that Commerce.

A. D.  
1709

The unsuccessful Conferences at Gertruydenberg, for a Peace between the Grand Allies and France.

We need but just to mention the Proposals of France, Anno 1709, and the Conferences held, in consequence thereof, at Gertruydenberg, in the former Part of the following Year, for a general Peace with the Grand Allies. They were, at best, but specious, and, in the Opinion of the ablest Judges, they were thought insidious; there being no solid Security to the Allies for France's Performance of the Conditions. It is true, that much worse Terms of Peace were concluded three Years after this Treaty was broke off: But as the said bad Terms were owing to a new English Ministry, who, for supporting themselves in Power, were determined to abandon our Allies rather than not obtain a Peace with France, though on unworthy Terms; the Ministers of the Allies, at Gertruydenberg, were not the less justifiable for breaking off the insecure Proposals of an ever-perfidious Enemy.

A Register enacted for a Memorial of all Deeds, Conveyances, Wills, and Devices of Lands, Tenements, &c. in the County of Middlesex; with Remarks.

We have, in this Year 1709, a third Instance of the legal registering of Deeds in England, (in the 7th of Queen Anne, Cap. xx.) being a Law made for the public registering of Deeds, Conveyances, and Wills, and other Incumbrances which shall be made of, or that may affect any Honors, Manors, Lands, Tenements or Hereditaments within the County of Middlesex. The Preamble to which runs in such a strong and just Strain, as seems well to merit the serious Consideration of both the landed and monied Interests in every other County of England, viz. "Whereas, by the different and secret Ways of conveying Lands, Tenements, and Hereditaments, such as are ill-disposed have it in their Power to commit Frauds, and frequently do so, by means whereof several Persons (who through many Years Industry in their Trades and Employments, and by great Frugality have been enabled to purchase Lands, or to lend Monies on Land-security) have been undone in their Purchases and Mortgages by prior and secret Conveyances and fraudulent Incumbrances; and not only themselves, but their whole Families thereby utterly ruined."—Wherefore, it was now enacted, "That a Memorial of all Deeds, &c. and of all Wills and Devices in Writing, may be registered by the proper Officers hereby appointed, for the Fee of only one Shilling.—And every Deed or Conveyance which shall hereafter be executed, shall be adjudged fraudulent and void against any subsequent Purchaser or Mortgagee for valuable Consideration, unless such Memorial thereof be registered as by this Act is directed, before the registering of the Memorial of the Deed or Conveyance under which such subsequent Purchaser or Mortgagee shall claim: And the like as to Memorials of Wills not registered." The Preamble declares this Act to have been made, "At the humble Request of the Justices of the Peace, Gentlemen, and Freeholders of the County of Middlesex."

Notwithstanding all which, and of the evident Utility and Safety of a general Register for all England; an Attempt for it, many Years after this Time, was unaccountably rejected.

The Port of Liverpool greatly meliorated by a Wet-dock or Basin, &c. and its Commerce, Shipping, and opulent Merchants, briefly celebrated, as being the third commercial Port of Great-Britain.

By an Act of Parliament of the 8th of Queen Anne, (Cap. xii.) "The Entrance into the Port of Liverpool having been long experienced to be so dangerous and difficult," (says its Preamble) "that great Numbers of Strangers and others have frequently lost their Lives with Ships and Goods, for Want of proper Land-marks, Buoys, and other Directions into the said Port or Harbour, and more especially for Want of a convenient Wet-dock or Basin therein. The same was now hereby enacted to be made and effected, by laying a Duty or Tax, for 21 Years, from Midsummer 1710, on the Tonnage of all Ships trading to and from the said Port to any Part of Britain and Ireland, as well as to and from foreign Countries." Which Tonnage-duties have fully answered the Ends hereby proposed, the said Wet-dock, in particular, having been long since compleated to the great Emolument of that most mercantile and opulent Town, which is long ago become the third Port (after London and Bristol) of Great-Britain, whether the Number of its stout Merchant-ships, or of its opulent and reputable Merchants be considered.

1710

The Mine-Adventure Company enquired into by Parliament.

Under the Year 1704, we have briefly laid open the iniquitous Proceedings of Sir H. Mackworth and his Tools, of the Mine-Adventurers Company, to the great Hurt of many Persons and Families: The Proprietors and Creditors of that Company having in this Year petitioned the House of Commons, a Committee of that House was appointed to make strict Enquiry into the same. The Result was, that it appeared, they had lost 88,000*l.* by Banking, and had squandered away great Sums on Sir H. Mackworth's other wild and wicked Projects, (not material now to be enlarged on.) Wherefore the House of Commons, on the 31st of March, 1710, resolved, *Nemine Contradicente*, "That it appears to this House, that Sir Humphrey Mackworth is guilty of many notorious and scandalous Frauds and indirect Practices, in violating of the Charter granted to the said Company, in Breach of his Trust, and to the manifest Wrong and Oppression of the Proprietors and Creditors of the Company. And the like Unanimity is voted against William Sheres, the Company's Secretary, and Dykes, their Treasurer. And that a Bill be brought in for preventing them from leaving the Kingdom, or alienating their Estates." This Arch-Hypocrite, pretending great Zeal for Religion, so called, and the Tory Party, was thereby screened from any farther Censure or Suffering, by the new Ministry, who, soon after this, got into Power. And the above-mentioned Bill was let fall by the Adjournment of the said Parliament. And, notwithstanding all the above Disgrace received by Sir Humphrey Mackworth, he had the Effrontery to appear again at the Head of this Company with new Proposals, Anno 1720, though then and ever since, little better than a mere Bubble.

A most necessary and beneficial Law for the Assize of Bread in England.

The Statute of the 51st Year of King Henry the Third, (Anno 1266), intituled, *Affiza Panis et Cervicie*, i. e. for settling the Assize of Bread and Ale, being now obscure, and also become otherwise impracticable for modern Times; the poorer Sort of People, more especially, had since been deceived and oppressed by an almost total Neglect, in many Places, of the due Assize and reason-

able



A. D. 1710. able Price of Bread; "For Remedy whereof, and that a plain and constant Rule and Method may henceforward be duly observed and kept, in the making and affizing of the several Sorts of Bread made for Sale," (says the Preamble to an Act of Parliament of the 8th of Queen Anne, Cap. xviii.) it was now enacted, "That so much of the Statute of the said 51st Year of King Henry the Third, as relates to the Assize of Bread, be repealed. And that from the 1st of May 1710, the Court of the Lord-mayor and Aldermen of London and its Liberties, or the Lord-mayor alone, by the Order of the said Court; and the Mayor, Bailiffs, Aldermen, or other chief Magistrates of any other City or Town-corporate; and two or more Justices of the Peace, in such Places where there shall be no such Mayor, &c. shall respectively, and from Time to Time, ascertain and appoint, within their respective Jurisdictions, the Assize and Weight of all Sorts of Bread, to be sold by any Baker or other Person whatsoever,—having Respect to the Price which the Grain, Meal, or Flour, whereof such Bread shall be made, shall bear in the several public Markets, in or about the City, Town-corporate, Burgh, or Place, where such Assize shall be so set, making reasonable Allowance to the Bakers for their Charges, Pains and Livelihoods; the said Assize to be set in *Averdupois* Weight."—Moreover, it was enacted, "That none shall make for Sale any Sorts of Bread, but *White*, *Wheaten*, and *Household*; and such other Sort and Sorts of Bread as shall be publicly licensed and allowed by the before-named Magistrates in London and elsewhere. All which several Sorts of Bread shall be made in their several respective Degrees, according to the Goodness of the several Sorts of Grain whereof the same ought to be made; and the Assize and Weight of the said *White*, *Wheaten*, and *Household* Bread made of Wheat, shall be set and ascertained according to the Table annexed." [Being a Table of the Assize of Bread, in Pounds, Ounces, and Drams, *Averdupois* Weight, respecting, or in Proportion to the Price of the *Bushe* of *Wheat*, and the Baking, from a Penny Loaf to an Eighteen-penny Loaf, of the said three Sorts of Flour, viz. *White*, *Wheaten*, and *Household*:] "And to the Intent that this Law may be effectually complied with, every Baker shall fairly imprint or mark on his Loaves, the Sort, Price, and Weight of such Loaf, or such other Mark as the said Magistrates shall direct; who are also hereby authorized, from Time to Time, to limit, direct, and appoint, in what Manner each Sort of Bread shall be marked; or to make any other reasonable Rules and Orders for the better regulating of Bakers, and of the whole of this Business of the Assize of Bread. And Bakers contravening this Law and the Magistrates said reasonable Regulations, on the Confession of the Party, or on the Oath of one or more credible Witness or Witnesses, before any of the said Magistrates, shall for every such Offence forfeit the Sum of *forty Shillings* to the Informer.—Which Conviction shall be certified to the general Quarter-sessions, to be there entered upon Record.—But the Prosecution of such Offence shall be commenced within three Days next after the Offence committed.—And the Offender may appeal to the next Quarter-sessions, when, failing of his Allegations, he shall pay Costs; as, on the other Hand, the Informer shall do, to the Baker, if he fail in his Allegations. Bakers, mixing any other Grain in their Bread than the three Sorts herein mentioned, shall forfeit *twenty Shillings*;—and any Magistrate, wilfully omitting the Performance of his Duty herein, shall forfeit the like Sum. Any of the within-named Magistrates may, in the Day-time, enter into any Baker's House or Shop, for searching, weighing, and trying of his Bread, which, if deficient either in Weight, due baking, or not being duly marked, or of a worse Quality than is directed by this Act, may be seized and given to the Poor; and the Baker, making Resistance, shall forfeit *forty Shillings*. This Act shall not affect the Privileges of the two *English* Universities; and shall continue for three Years, and till the End of the next Session of Parliament."

The due Assize of Bread being so necessary for our Manufacturers and Artificers, as well as for all other People, this Abstract of so good a Law (since made perpetual) seemed proper to be now exhibited.

By two well-judged Acts of Queen Anne's 7th and 8th Years (the former, Cap. xxvi; the latter, Cap. xxi.) for the better securing her Majesty's Docks, Ships of War, and Stores, Commissioners were appointed to treat for the Purchase of such Lands, Tenements, &c. as should be judged proper for the better fortifying of *Portsmouth*, *Chatham*, and *Harwich*; i. e. for enlarging and strengthening of their Fortifications. And proper Juries were to be summoned for ascertaining the just Value of all such Lands and Hereditaments as should be wanted for those Purposes. We shall hereafter see that this good Plan has been since enlarged, and also farther extended to *Plymouth* and *Milford-haven*, and greater Quantities of Ground have been purchased for extending and improving the Fortifications of *Portsmouth*, *Chatham*, and *Plymouth*; which, nevertheless, are, by most good Judges of Fortifications, still thought, in some Respects, insufficient, considering the great Danger the Navy-royal and the royal Stores would be exposed to, were an Enemy vigorously to attack *Portsmouth*, *Plymouth*, or *Chatham*. *Portsmouth*, *Chatham*, and *Harwich*, better fortified by two Acts of Parliament, for the Security of the Navy-Royal and Royal Stores.

The Czar of *Muscovy*'s rapid Progress against *Sweden* had now well-nigh ruined that Kingdom; *Russia*'s rapid Conquests from *Sweden*. for he not only reduced Part of *Finland*, all *Carelia*, and the Isle of *Oesel*; but, what was much more valuable than them all, the Flower of all the *Swedish* Dominions, the rich, commercial, and extensive Country of *Livonia*, with the Cities and Ports of *Riga*, *Revel*, *Narva*, *Pernau*, &c. all which *Russia* retains to this Day; thereby, in the Opinion of many, discomposing the Balance of Power and of Commerce in the North.

In this Year General *Nicholson*, with a Force from *England* jointly with the *New-England* Forces, *Port-Royal* in *Novia-Scotia*, (now *Annapolis-Royal*) taken from France by *England*; and its Benefits described. attacked and easily reduced a Part of *Nova-Scotia*, and particularly the Fort of *Port-Royal*, (which had been yielded to France by the Peace of *Ryswic*) changing its Name to that of *Annapolis-Royal*, which it still retains, being also afterward confirmed to us by the Peace of *Utrecht*. It stands in the Bay of *Fundy*, on the Edge of a fine Harbour or Bason, capable of receiving 1,000 Ships, with good Anchorage in all Parts of it. This Port was the Rendezvous of French Privateers in



Time of War, and of the *French Indians* for invading the Eastern Frontiers of *New-England*; and therefore of the greater Importance to be secured to us.

A. D.  
1710

*Coinage of England in 50 Years Time.* According to Dr. *D'Avenant's New Dialogues*, published *Anno 1710*, (Vol. i. d. p. 74.) there was coined in *England* between the Years 1659 and 1710, in Gold and Silver, the Sum of 21,419,307 *l.* Concerning which Re-coinages, enough has been said in different Parts of this Work.

The Bank of *Amsterdam's* immense Treasure.

The same Author [*ibidem*, p. 95.] says, he is credibly informed, "That the Bank of *Amsterdam* contains no less, in effectual Gold and Silver, than thirty-six Millions, Sterling." Yet our great Sir *William Temple* writes with more Caution on this particular Point, as already noted.

No Person to be, in one and the same Year, a Governor, Deputy-governor, or Director of the Bank and *East-India* Companies.

It having been found inconvenient, that any Person should, at one and the same Time, be a Director of the Bank of *England* and of the *East-India Company*: It was in this same Year accordingly decreed, by a Clause in an Act of Parliament, of the 9th of *Queen Anne*, (Cap. vii.) (*For enabling and obliging the Bank of England, for the Time therein mentioned, to exchange all Exchequer-bills for ready Money upon Demand*) To disable any Person to be Governor, Deputy-governor, or Director of the Bank of *England*, and a Director of the *East-India Company*, at the same Time.

1711

The Postage of Letters in *Britain* increased, and one general Office appointed for the united Kingdom.

By the 10th Act of the said 9th Year of *Queen Anne*, the former Laws for establishing the Post-offices in both Kingdoms of *England* and *Scotland* were repealed; and one general Post-office, as also one general Post-master, was now appointed for the united Kingdom: And also a chief Letter-office was erected at *Edinburgh, Dublin, New-York*, and the *West-Indies*. Whereby also the Postage of Letters was increased, viz. what paid before but two Pence now paid three Pence, and for double Letters six Pence, &c. "And for the Port of all and every the Letters and Packets, by the Carriage called the Penny-post, established within *London, Westminster, Southwark*, and Parts adjacent, and to be received and delivered within ten Miles from the said general Letter-office in *London*, one Penny," which is the first Mention of a Penny-post in the Statute-book. *Vide Annum 1683.*

Gross Amount, on an Average, of the Post-office Revenue, *Annis 1707--8--9.*

By this Act the Amount (gross) for one Year, ended at *Michaelmas 1710*, of the Post-office, was  
Dr. *D'Avenant's New Dialogues* make the net Amount, on a Medium of the three last Years, to be

£ 111,461 17 10  
56,664 19 10½

A very beneficial Law for masting the *British Navy-Royal*, from *North America*.

By an Act of the said 9th Year of *Queen Anne*, (Cap. xvii.) *For the preserving of White and other Pine-trees, growing in her Majesty's Colonies of New-Hampshire, the Massachusetts-Bay, and Province of Main, Rhode-Island, and Providence Plantation; the Narraganset-country or King's Province, and Connecticut in New-England, also in New-York, and New-Jersey, in America, for the Masting of her Majesty's Navy*; it is enacted, "That whereas there are great Numbers of those Trees growing in the said Provinces, near the Sea and on navigable Rivers, which may be commodiously brought into this Kingdom for that Service:—For the better Preservation thereof,—no Person after the 24th of September, 1711, in any of the said Colonies shall presume to cut, fell, or destroy any of those Trees fit for Masts, not being the Property of any private Person, if such Tree be of the Growth of 24 Inches Diameter and upwards, at 12 Inches from the Earth; without the Queen's Licence first obtained; on the Penalty of 100 *l.* Sterling, for every Offence, —Moiety to the Queen, Moiety to the Informer.—And whereas the Queen's Surveyor-general, or his Deputy, is authorized to mark with a broad Arrow all such Trees as are, or hereafter shall be fit for the Royal Navy, and to keep a Register of the same—None others but him or his Deputies shall presume to mark such Trees as aforesaid, (tho' growing on common Lands) under the Penalty of 5 *l.* for every such Offence."

☞ This Law (the first of the Kind for Masts) has proved extremely useful for Masting the Royal Navy, and thereby also has saved much Money formerly sent to *Norway* for that Purpose.

*Hackney Coaches* and Chairs established on their present Footing.

By an Act of Parliament of the said 9th of *Queen Anne*, (Cap. xxiii.) *For licensing and regulating Hackney-coaches and Chairs*, [as also for new Duties on Stamps, Leather, Salt, &c. and other Purposes] 800 Coaches, [paying five Shillings weekly] and 200 Sedan Chairs, at ten Shillings each yearly, within *London, Westminster*, and *Southwark*, and the weekly Bills of Mortality, are enacted to be under the Management of five Commissioners. One Mile and a half for a Shilling-fare, and two Miles for 1 *s.* 6 *d.* and above two Miles 2 *s.* and so for a greater Distance, in Proportion, for Coaches: And for Chairs, the Rule to be, that Chairs shall have the same Money for two-thirds of those Distances. By the 10th of *Queen Anne*, 100 more Chairs were added: Then in all to be 300. The said Duties to commence from *Midsummer 1715*, and to continue from thence for 32 Years.—For raising of two Millions by a Lottery.—"And whereas the Proprietors

The Sufferers at the *Isles of New and St. Christophers* are relieved by Parliament.

"and Inhabitants of the Islands of *Nevis* and *St. Christophers* in *America*, did sustain very great Losses by a late Invasion of the *French*,—and it became necessary to give some Encouragement to the Sufferers, for resettling their Plantations, the Sum therefore of 103,003 *l.* 11 *s.* 4 *d.* shall be distributed amongst such Proprietors only as have re-settled or shall re-settle in those two Islands, in Proportion to their Losses, by Debentures to be issued by the Commissioners for Trade and Plantations, at 6 per Cent. Interest." The *French* had committed cruel Ravages and Depredations on those Islands; and it appears by an Act of the 10th of *Queen Anne*, (Cap. xxxiv.) that those Debentures, so made out, amounted to one third Part of the Whole Loss of the Sufferers. Moreover, by an Act of the 5th Year of *King George the First*, for Relief of such Sufferers in those two Islands as had re-settled in either of them; the Distribution of the above-named Sum

Sum



A. D. 1711 Sum is farther regulated; and by one of the 8th of that King, their principal Sum unpaid, and the large Arrears of Interest thereon, joined together, has an Interest of 3 per Cent. settled thereon.

By another Act of Parliament of the said 9th Year of Queen Anne, (Cap. xxiv.) *For Relief of the Creditors and Proprietors of the Company of Mine-Adventurers of England, &c.*—It appears, “That the said Company had (through the great Expence of working their Mines, &c.) contracted so great a Debt as to be altogether unable to pay the same; whereby, and by the Disputes arisen amongst their Members, and between the Company and their Creditors, the working of their Mines was almost totally interrupted: And whereas their Mines are so valuable, that, were they established under good Management, great Profit would accrue to the Public,—It was therefore enacted, that all Grants, Contracts, Bargains, &c. to any Persons by that Company, since they first stopt Payment (Anno 1707) of their Bills or Bonds, be hereby declared void;—and that all new Shares in their Stock, above the 6012 allowed by their Charter, be also made null and void, and the Proprietors of them to be only deemed Creditors of the Company for the Value thereof.——The Money advanced on the Call made in the Year 1708, to be allowed in the present Call, and the Surplus to be turned into Stock.—All Bargains for Ore or Lead, &c. since the Company stopt Payment, shall remain good.—The Creditors of the Company are hereby made Members of and Partners with the Company’s 6012 Shares.—A Deputy-governor and 12 Directors to be annually elected for managing the Company’s Affairs.—Shares to be transferable.—After the Death of the Duke of Leeds, the present Governor for Life, a Governor to be annually elected agreeable to the Charter.—And no Member shall be elected Governor above one Year in four. The Company may call in forty Shillings per Share, for carrying on the Business of the Mines.” This Statute was made in consequence of the Union between the Creditors of this Company and the Proprietors of the Shares, agreed at a general Meeting, which, however, was not sufficient to keep this ill-conducted Company from sinking: Although fresh Proposals were afterwards published for farther Payments on each Share, in order vigorously to carry on the Mines. To say all, in one Word, Sir *Humphrey Mackworth* and his Associates carried their Artifices to the very utmost; and instead of hurting the Opposites in Party, drew in all the Zealots of the Party disaffected to the established Constitution, to the undoing of many innocent Persons and Families.

The Mine-Adventurers Company endeavoured to be relieved by Law.

The Cities of London and Westminster and Parts adjacent being principally supplied with Coals, by Sea, from the Counties of Durham and Northumberland, and the Town of Newcastle upon Tyne. “And in consideration that the having them cheap tends greatly to the Improvement of the Manufactures, and to the Increase of the Commerce and Navigation of the Kingdom, by breeding many Thousands of skilful Mariners,” [says the Preamble to an Act of Parliament, of the 9th of Queen Anne, (Cap. xxviii.) *To dissolve the present and prevent the future Combination of Coal-owners, Lighter-men, Masters of Ships, and others, to advance the Price of Coals, in Prejudice of the Navigation, Trade, and Manufactures of this Kingdom, and for the farther Encouragement of the Coal-Trade*] “for the Relief of the Poor and the better advancing the Duties on Coals,—it is necessary the same should not be monopolized.”—Wherefore it was enacted, “That all Contracts between Coal-owners, Lightermen, Fitters, Masters of Ships, Crimps, Coal-factors, &c. for engrossing of Coals, or for restraining any whomsoever from freely selling, buying, loading, or unloading, navigating or disposing of Coals, in such Manner as they lawfully may, shall hereby be deemed illegal, null and void, to all Intents and Purposes.—And that if any Coal-owners, Lighter-men, &c. before-named, shall hereafter keep up, continue, act in, enter into, make, sign, seal, or be knowingly interested or concerned in any such Contract,—shall, if a Coal-owner, forfeit 100*l.* if a Fitter, 50*l.* if a Ship-master or Owner, 20*l.* and the like Sum for every Officer, Clerk, Agent, or Servant.—Fitters, or other Persons vending or delivering Coals, shall give ample signed Certificates to every Ship-master, every Voyage, containing the Day and Year of such Loading, the Master’s and Ship’s Name, and the exact Quantity of Coals, with the usual Names of the several Collieries out of which the Coals were wrought or gotten, and the Price paid by the Master for each Sort of Coals that such Fitter hath sold and loaded on board such Ship.—Such Certificate, on the Ship’s Arrival at London, shall be registered at the Cocquet-office appointed by the Lord-mayor, or at the Custom-house of any other Port.—And the refusing to give such Certificate, or the giving a false one, as also the not registering such Certificate, in 48 Hours after the Ship’s Arrival at London, or other Port, by the Ship-master; or the Person keeping the Register, neglecting 24 Hours to make such Register, or their making a false Entry thereof; or, lastly, his refusing to shew such Entry: In each of those Cases, they shall forfeit 10*l.*—Lighter-men, Ship-masters, Crimps, or Coal-factors, receiving Salaries or Gratuities from Coal-owners, either by the Year or Chaldron, for contracting, buying, vending, or disposing of any particular Sort of Coals, in Preference to other Sorts,—or for the Loading of any Ship,—or for the Disposal of the Coals from any such Ship before other Ships,—or shall knowingly sell one Sort of Coals for and as a Sort which they really are not: For every such Offence they shall forfeit 50*l.*—Offenders discovering within three Months the Coal-owners, &c. concerned in such Offences, shall be indemnified and receive the Reward due to any other Discoverer.—Any Number of Ships, above 50, remaining laden in the Port of Newcastle or other Port, bound for London, above seven Days, unless detained by contrary Winds, or Want of Repairs or Convoys, or some other unavoidable Cause, every Master of such Ship shall forfeit 50*l.* Crimps, Husbands, and Coal-agents, vending Coals to his own Agents, Partners, or Servants, &c. in Trust for his or their own Benefit, shall forfeit 50*l.* This Act to be in Force only for three Years, and to the End of the next Session of Parliament.”

A Law against Combinations in the Price of Sea-coal for the Use of London and its Vicinity.

From the judicious Mr. Wood’s Survey of Trade, we learn, that, upon a Medium of four Years, viz. from 1707 to 1710, both included, England’s Exports of Merchandize to foreign Parts exceeded

Annual Balance of Commerce in England’s Favour.



exceeded her Imports 2,389,872*l.* or, in other Words, *England* annually gained so much by her foreign Commerce. A. D. 1711

The Customs of *London*, their Proportion to all the Out-ports of *England*.

In Dr. *D'Avenant's* Report this Year to the Commissioners of public Accounts, the Proportion of the Amount of the Customs received at the Port of *London*, to the Amount of the Customs of all the Out-ports, was as 1,268,095*l.* was to 346,081*l.* which is considerably above three and a half to one.

Unsuccessful Enterprize from *England*, on *Quebec* and *Canada*.

The new *British* Ministry had laid a Plan, in the Spring of the Year 1711, by the Solicitation of General *Nicholson* (who came Home to *England* purposely on that Design) for the Attack of *Placentia* in *Newfoundland*, and (which was of still more Importance) for the Conquest of *Quebec* and the rest of *Canada*, from *France*. Troops were early enough brought over from *Flanders* to *Portsmouth*, and in April 1711 a powerful Armament sailed from *Portsmouth*, and in May from  *Plymouth*; the Fleet, of 12 Ships of War and 50 Transports, commanded by Sir *Hovenden Walker*, and the 6000 Land-forces by Brigadier *Hill*. At *Boston* in *New-England* they were detained too long, viz. till the 30th of July, in order to supply themselves with Provisions, &c. which (it was said) they ought, for Dispatch, to have carried with them from *England*; so that they failed into the River of *St. Lawrence* considerably too late in the Year; whilst General *Nicholson*, with 2000 Provincials and 2000 *Palatines* and *Indians*, proceeded, over Land, to *Albany*. When they had got a little Way up that dangerous River of *St. Lawrence*, they met with very tempestuous Weather, and being driven among Rocks and small Islands, it was not without the greatest Hazard that the Ships of War escaped being lost; but eight Transports were cast away, with the Loss of about 800 Men, Officers, Soldiers, and Sailors; and many of the other Ships were miserably shattered: Wherefore it was determined to return to *England*, which they accordingly did in October, the same Year, without having made any Attempt on the *French* at *Placentia*. This unsuccessful Attempt was the first and only warlike one undertaken by that Ministry, which Disappointment was no small Mortification to them, as it had cost the Public a great Sum of Money. It was the third unsuccessful Undertaking against *Canada*, but the first directly from *Great-Britain*. Possibly our People at Home and the *British* Colonies in *North-America* might have been somewhat influenced and might hope for Success from what the *French* Baron *Labontan* says, in his Description of *Canada*, Anno 1703, viz. That there is a general Opinion in *Canada*, that their Colony will sooner or later be conquered by the *English*. This, however, was an ill-conducted Enterprize.

The *English* African Company's fruitless Attempt for an Act for an exclusive Trade.

The *English* African Company now petitioned the House of Commons for Leave to bring in a Bill for the Confirmation of their exclusive Charter. But the Petitions from private Traders, as well as from the *British* American Colonies, for laying that Trade quite open, effectually frustrated the Company's said Petition. Yet nothing farther was done, at this Time, in Relation to the African Trade, except that the House of Commons addressed the Queen to direct Care to be taken of the Ports, &c. on the *Guinea* Coast, until farther Provision shall be made.

The Rise of the *English* South-Sea Company.

The new Prime-minister of *Great-Britain*, the Earl of *Oxford*, now created Lord-Treasurer, upon his Accession to Power, saw it to be his Interest to put an End to the War with *France* and *Spain*, as soon as possible; and was now actually treating of a separate Peace with those Powers; though at the Expence of our then Allies and of our national Honour and true Interest. Yet, as he could not prudently avoid the carrying it on, at least for the Year 1711, and until he could more firmly fix himself in Power, he judged it principally necessary to find means to quiet the Minds of the monied People by restoring the public Credit, which was at this Time much affected by the late great Change in the Ministry, and had occasioned the *Bank of England* to be much run upon. And as the Bulk of the monied Men, and of the Proprietors of the national Funds, were averse to his new Measures, it was his great Aim to bring them into good Humour.

There happened at this Time to be a very large Arrear of *Navy*, *Victualling*, and *Transport-Debentures*, and also of *Army-Debentures*, &c. without any established Fund for putting them into a regular Course of being discharged: For this Reason principally, as well as partly on Account of this Change in the Ministry, they were at a large Discount at Market, whereby the Distrust which the Proprietors had before generally entertained of the new Ministry was greatly heightened: If therefore a Fund could be established for the regular Payment of the Interest of the said large Arrear, and at the same Time plausible Means could be devised to give the Creditors the Hope of farther Advantages by a new and alluring Commerce, he prudently thought he should obtain his principal End. We must here previously observe, that some of our Adventurers to *Spanish* America, in Queen *Elizabeth's* Time, as well as the late *Buccaneers*, had raised in the Minds of People the highest Ideas of the Advantages of a Trade thither; which Ideas were farther heightened by observing the vast Riches which *France* had brought Home from thence, since the Duke of *Anjou* had ruled in *Spain*: Moreover, it was remembered, that so early as the 21st Year of King *James* the First, a Company or Association was proposed in the House of Commons for a *Spanish* West-India Trade: In the Reign of King *William* also, as well as in the former Part of the present Reign, during the Lord *Godolphin's* Ministry, there had been much Discourse of an Expedition to the *Spanish* West-Indies, in Conjunction with the *Dutch*, in order there to make some permanent Settlement for Commerce. Furthermore, certain Schemes were handed about and published for making Settlements (by Force) in the South-Seas of America, in Contemplation of the vast Plenty of Gold, Silver, and rich Drugs, &c. there to be found, and of the immense Profit made by the *Spaniards* on the *European* Merchandize sent thither; which Considerations, joined to the Feebleness of the *Spanish* Government in those Parts, were plausible Allurements for a Nation of so enterprising and commercial a Genius as ours, to strive for sharing such Advantages at first Hand. — Moreover, to make the new Ministry's separate Negotiations with the Enemy to be the better relished, it was industriously given out by their emissaries, that *Great-Britain* was to have a Concession



A. D. 1711 cession from Spain of four Ports in the South-Seas, on the Coasts of Peru and Chili, for the Security of her said Commerce there. But, without enlarging farther on such romantic Schemes, we shall now observe, that the new Prime-minister procured an Act of Parliament of the 9th Year of Queen Anne, For making good Deficiencies, and satisfying the public Debts: And for erecting a Corporation to carry on a Trade to the South-Seas; and for the Encouragement of the Fishery: And for Liberty to trade in unwrought Iron with the Subjects of Spain: and to repeal the Acts for registering of Seamen.

This Act first states the Deficiencies and Debts unprovided for, viz. the Navy Debt, Office of Ordnance Debt, Transport Debt, Army Debentures, Deficient Tallies and Orders on Coals, Subsidies to the Elector of Hanover and Duke of Zell: With the Interest on such of all these as carried any Interest, and also Monies advanced on several Duties on Goods imported, for the Service of the Year 1710; and 500,000*l.* to be raised for the Service of the Year 1711:

The Total of all which amounted to	- - - - -	£ 9,471,325 — —	The total Capital
The Interest whereof, at 6 per Cent. was	- - - - -	568,279 10 —	Stock of this new Company.

For the Payment whereof this Act makes perpetual the Duties on Wines, Vinegar, Tobacco, East-India Goods, wrought Silks, Whale-fins, and sundry other Duties which were appropriated for certain Years to come for other Purposes, and in the mean Time the Deficiency of this yearly Fund was to be made good by the Treasurer of the Navy. The Surplus (if any) to go towards paying off the above-named Capital, hereby made redeemable on one Year's Notice after Christmas 1716. The said yearly Fund to be payable weekly, and to commence from Christmas 1711.

I. " And to the Intent, that the Trade to the South-Seas may be carried on for the Honour and Increase of the Wealth and Riches of this Realm-----Her Majesty is hereby impowered to incorporate all the Proprietors of the said Debts;-----*(in the usual Stile and Form)* This Act allows the Company 8000*l.* per Annum for Charges of Management:-----And, for the better securing the Privileges of the Bank of England, this new Company shall not borrow Money on their Bills or Notes, on Demand, nor at any less Time than six Months: Neither shall they discount Bills of Exchange, nor any other Bills or Notes whatsoever; nor shall keep any Books or Cash for any Persons or Corporations, excepting their own alone.

Clause in Favour of the Bank of England,

II. " And whereas it is of the greatest Consequence to the Honour and Welfare of this Kingdom, and for the Increase of the Strength and Riches thereof, and for the vending the Product and Manufacture, Goods and Merchandize of, or brought into this Kingdom, and the Employment of the Poor; that a Trade should be carried on to the South-Seas and other Parts in America, herein after-mentioned, which cannot so securely and successfully be begun and carried on as by a Corporation with a Joint-stock, exclusive of all others. For the better Encouragement of the Members of the said intended Company; be it enacted,

III. " That this Company shall, from the first of August 1711, be vested for ever in the sole Trade and Traffic, unto and from all the Kingdoms, Lands, Islands, Cities, Towns, Ports, Creeks, and Places in America, on the East Side thereof, from the River of Aranoca to the Southermost Part of the Terra del Fuego; and on the West Side thereof, from the said Southermost Part of the said Terra del Fuego, through the South-Seas, to the northermost Part of America; and into, unto, and from all Countries, &c. within the said Limits, which are reputed to belong to the Crown of Spain, or which shall hereafter be found out or discovered within the said Limits, not exceeding three hundred Leagues from the Continent of America, between the southermost Part of Terra del Fuego and the northermost Part of America, on the West Side thereof, (except the Kingdom of Brasil, and such other Places on the said East Side of America, as are now in the actual Possession of the Crown of Portugal, and the Country of Surinam in the Possession of the States-General of the United Provinces.) It not being intended, that the sole Trade to any Part of the East Side of America, now in the actual Possession of the Crown of Portugal or the States-General shall be granted by this Act: But it shall be and remain lawful for all her Majesty's Subjects to trade and traffic thither,-----as fully and freely, in all Respects, as they might or could do if this Act had not been made.

The Boundaries or Limits of the South-Sea Company's exclusive Commerce.

IV. " None shall trade within those Limits, but the Company, their Agents, and Factors.

V. " The Queen may, in her intended Charter of Incorporation, impower the said Company to make Laws for the good Government of their Trade, &c. and to inflict reasonable Penalties, by Imprisonments and Mulcts for any Breach thereof.

VI. " Forfeiture of Ships and Merchandize and double their Value, for any but the Company or those licensed by the Company, trading to, or frequenting any Part of their before-named Limits; one-fourth to the Crown; one-fourth to the Informer; and one-half to the Company.

VII. " The Company to be the sole Owners and Proprietors of all Islands, Forts, Towns, and Places, which they shall hereafter discover within their said Limits; to hold the same of the Crown, in free and common Socage by Fealty, on the annual Rent of an Ounce of Gold, if demanded.

VIII. " All



VIII. " All Prizes of Ships and Merchandize, taken by the Company, shall be their sole Property: For which End they may seize by Force of Arms the Persons (with their Ships and Goods) trading within their Limits. A. D. 1711

IX. " The Company's Bonds shall charge as well their annual Fund, as their other Stock, Effects, and Estate; and shall be assignable by Indorsement. And it shall be Felony to counterfeit their Common-Seal or Bonds, or to alter or utter the same knowingly.

A Clause in Behalf of the East-India Company.

X. " The Company not to sail into any of the before-named Limits beyond the *Terra del Fuego*, except only thro' the Straights of *Magellan*, or else round the said *Terra del Fuego*; nor shall sail from thence into any Part of the *East-Indies*; neither shall they return to *Great-Britain* or to any other Part of *Europe*, *Asia*, *Africa*, or *America*, by any other Way except through the said Straights of *Magellan*, or by *Terra del Fuego* afore said: Neither shall they trade in the Goods of *India*, *Persia*, or *China*, nor in any other Commodities of the Countries within the Limits of the *East-India Company*. Nor shall this new Company's Ships sail farther West from the Shores of *Chili*, *Peru*, *Mexico*, *California*, or any other Shores contained between *Terra del Fuego* and the northernmost Part of *America*, than three hundred Leagues; under forfeiture of Ships, Merchandize, and double the Value: One-third to the Crown, and Two-thirds to the *East-India Company*.

The Company always to employ one per Cent. in the Fishery.

XI. " And forasmuch as nothing can more conduce to the Increase of the Strength and Riches of this Kingdom and the breeding of able Seamen,—than the preserving and enlarging of the Fishery;—Wherefore the Queen may, in her Charter to this Company, direct a Stock of twenty Shillings upon every hundred Pounds of the Capital Stock of the Company, to be kept apart, and always employed for carrying on, improving, and enlarging the Fishery of this Realm, or any other Fishery; so as none other of the Queen's Subjects be excluded the Fishing Trade. And so as no Calls of Money for the Fishery, or for any other Parts of the Company's Trade, be made but by Order of a general Court, on a Fortnight's Notice.

No Calls but by general Courts.

XII. " Neither the Governors nor Directors of this Company shall be capable of being such in the Bank nor in the *East-India Company*, at the same Time."

Remarks on this famous Scheme of the Earl of Oxford.

This is the Substance of this famous Act, which was then, and is still generally called the Earl of Oxford's Master-piece; although it be nevertheless extremely plain, that the Main of his Scheme was borrowed from the memorable Act of the 8th and 9th of King William, (Cap. xix.) for doubling the Capital of the Bank of England, Anno 1697; the Trade to the South-Seas and that of the Fishery, being the only new Thoughts, by Way of Allurement or Sweetener.

Substance of the South-Sea Company's first Charter.

The Royal Charter was dated the 8th of September 1711, incorporating the Subscribers of those Debts by the Name of *The Governor and Company of Merchants of Great-Britain trading to the South-Seas and other Parts of America, and for encouraging the Fishery*. It recites the before-named Act of Parliament, and grants that the Company shall have a Court of Directors, and directs the Manner of their Proceedings in that Court, and of their general Courts, their Manner of Elections, Qualification of the Electors and Elected, &c. needless to be particularly here recited.—That Defaulters in not paying in of Calls, and all other Debtors to the Company, shall not be permitted to transfer their Stock, nor to receive their Dividends, without the Consent of the Court of Directors.—That the Company may appoint Courts of Judicature in their Forts, Factories, and Settlements, for determining of Causes mercantile and maritime, with an Appeal to the Queen and Council:—May raise a military Force for the Defence of their Forts and Settlements, as well as for acquiring of others within their Limits.—[And by an Act of Parliament of the 10th of Queen Anne, Anno 1712, all the Powers, Privileges of Commerce, &c. were made perpetual to the Company, notwithstanding any Redemption of their Fund.]

Upon the Establishment of this Company, with a proper Fund, their Stock advanced very considerably in Price, and so continued gradually to rise in Price, by this so-called Master-piece of the Lord-Treasurer. Whereupon, the Company's General Court, (in Consequence of the Queen's Assurances of assisting the Company with a sufficient Force for their establishing their Trade to the South-Seas) Resolved to carry on their said Trade, with a Cargo to be prepared for the Year 1712, of 200,000*l.* Value.

Accordingly, in July 1712, 200,000*l.* was issued in Bonds, under the Company's common Seal. Yet, although a Cessation of Arms was, in this same Year, agreed on with France and Spain, the Company did not however judge Matters ripe enough for their sending out of any Ships this Year; the Peace with France not being actually signed till the 31st of March 1713, nor with Spain till the 2d of July following.

Prices of English public Stocks.

In November 1711, the Prices of the public Stocks were as follows, viz.

English East-India Stock	- - - - -	£ 124 $\frac{1}{2}$
Bank Stock	- - - - -	111 $\frac{1}{2}$
South-Sea Stock	- - - - -	77 $\frac{1}{2}$
Royal African Stock	- - - - -	4 $\frac{1}{2}$



A.D.  
1712

The late total Change of the *British* Ministry had by this Time made new and strange Alterations of Things formerly in good Esteem. Thus (for one Instance) the general Naturalization of *foreign Protestants*, which had been enacted not quite three Years before, and by that Act was declared to be a *likely Means of advancing the Wealth and Strength of a Nation*, and which had been attempted to be repealed in the preceding Year; but the Bill was rejected by the House of Peers; is now, by an Act of the 10th of Queen *Anne*, totally repealed; and the Grounds for that Repeal are therein assigned to be, "Because divers Mischiefs and Inconveniencies have been found by Experience to follow from the same, to the Discouragement of the natural-born Subjects of this Kingdom, and to the Detriment of the Trade and Wealth thereof."

The Law for the general Naturalization of *foreign Protestants* in *England*, now repealed; with Remarks.

That great Numbers of sober and industrious Subjects are the main Strength and Wealth of a Nation, will scarcely be controverted by any who understand the true and solid Interests of Nations and Communities. The Instance of the King of *Prussia's* inviting the *French* Protestant Refugees to settle in his Dominions, (as quoted in the former Statute) and their general Admission into the *United Provinces*, in both which Countries they have done immense Benefit to their Protectors, have strongly verified the above Position in the first-named Statute.

In *Holland* (says Dr. *D'Avenant*, in the Second Part of his *Discourses on the public Revenues and Trade of England*, London, 1698, p. 117.) "There is Reason to think, that the National Stock of that State is increased near eight Millions since the War: In regard that by the Wisdom of their Constitution they invite daily to them, and increase in Number of Inhabitants."

To what Difficulties, and even Distresses, have we very lately been reduced, from a real Want of Men for our Fleets and Armies? Yet it still appears, from the Disposition of even great Numbers of Persons of Knowledge and Abilities in our own Days, that the old Prejudices (if we may be allowed to call them so) against a General Naturalization are not as yet easily to be overcome!

A Spirit of Gaming at this Time in smaller private and unlawful Lotteries, under the Denomination of Sales of *Gloves, Fans, Cards, Plate, &c.* also Offices for Insurances on Marriages, Births, Christenings, Services, &c. and daily Advertisements thereof were published in the Newspapers; and for the Improvement of small Sums of Money. A Clause therefore was inserted in an Act of the 10th Year of Queen *Anne*, [intituled, *An Act for laying additional Duties on Hides, Skins, &c.*] whereby a Penalty of 500*l.* was enacted on any Persons setting up such Offices, Lotteries, &c.

Unlawful Lotteries, Insurance Offices, &c. legally suppressed.

The *African Company's* Affairs being much in Disorder, in this same Year 1712, an Act of the 10th of Queen *Anne*, "For making effectual such Agreement as shall be made between the Royal *African Company of England* and their Creditors."

An Act for settling the Debts of the *English Royal African Company*.

"For the Benefit of their said Creditors, it was enacted, That two-thirds or more of them, in Number and Value, may, on or before the 20th of December, 1712, under Hand and Seal, consent to allow to that Company a Space of Time for Payment of their Debts, or to make any other Agreements with that Company touching their said Debts: Which Agreements (by two-thirds, &c. as above) shall bind and conclude all the rest of those Creditors.—Saving always the Queen's Duties." On this Occasion, there were several Resolutions of the House of Commons, which in part testify the great Importance of this Trade, both for supplying our *Sugar* and other *American Colonies*: As, 1st, That this Trade ought to be free for all the King's Subjects, in a regulated Company. 2d, That Forts and Settlements on that Coast are necessary. 3d, Which Forts should be maintained out of the Trade. 4th, That Contracts and Alliances are necessary to be maintained with the Natives. 5th, That the Plantations should be supplied with a sufficient Quantity of *Negroes* at reasonable Rates. 6th, That a considerable Stock is necessary for carrying on of that Trade. 7th, That it is necessary that an Exportation of at least 100,000*l.* in Merchandize, be annually made from *Great Britain* thither.—The first six of those Resolutions were confirmed, but the seventh was rejected; and a Bill was thereupon ordered into the House: Yet it did not succeed.

Six Resolutions of Parliament, relating to the *African Trade*.

In this 10th Year of Queen *Anne*, an Act of Parliament (Cap. xxviii.) passed, "For continuing the Trade and Corporation Capacity of the United East-India Company, although their Fund should be redeemed." It having been enacted by the Statute of the 6th of Queen *Anne*, "That upon Payment to the Company of the 3,200,000*l.* due by the Public, upon three Years Notice after Lady-day 1726,—the Benefit of their Trade should cease and determine.—Yet, upon the said Company's humble Petition, and to the Intent that the Company and their Successors may be the better encouraged to proceed in their Trade, and to make such lasting Settlements for the Support and Maintenance thereof for the Benefit of the *British Nation*."—It was now enacted, "That not only the Proviso in the above-named Statute for the Redemption and Determination of the Duties on Salt and Stamps, and of 5 per Cent. on imported East-India Goods, and their yearly Fund, but likewise of the Benefit of the Trade and of the Corporation, is hereby repealed and made void: And that the said Duties and Fund shall continue, and the said United Company, and their Successors, shall have and enjoy such Part of their yearly Sum of 160,000*l.* as they shall hereafter be intitled to, and all the Benefit of Trade, Franchises, Privileges, Profits, and Advantages whatever, granted to the Company by former Statutes and Charters.—Provided, That, at any Time, upon three Years Notice after Lady-day 1733, and Repayment of the said 3,200,000*l.* and of the said yearly Fund of 160,000*l.* then the said Duties and Fund shall absolutely cease and determine."

The *English East-India Company's* exclusive Trade, and also the Redemption of their Fund prolonged to Lady-day 1736.



Remarks on this Statute.

We must here remark, That although the Title of this Statute may seem to imply a Perpetuity in their *exclusive Trade*, even although their Fund should be redeemed, (as they themselves alleged in the Year 1730, when petitioned against to the Parliament, as will be seen) yet the Body or the enacting Clauses of this Act does not clearly imply so much: But, on the contrary, declares, "That the Company shall be subject, nevertheless, to the *Restrictions, Covenants, and Agreements*, of former Acts and Charters now in Force; and also subject to the general Provisions or Conditions of Redemption above-named!"

A. D.  
1712

The *South-Sea Company's* exclusive Trade made perpetual, although their Fund should be redeemed.

But in the very next Statute, save one, of this same Session of Parliament, the enacting Clause in behalf of the *South-Sea Company* is extremely and unexceptionably clear, viz. "An Act for continuing the Trade to the South-Seas, granted by an Act of the last Session of Parliament; although the Capital Stock of the said Corporation should be redeemed."

Which, after reciting that first Act for the Establishment of the Company, farther adds, "And whereas some Doubts may arise concerning the Power of Redemption intended by the said Act and Charter, which might tend to discourage the said Company in expending of such large Sums of Money as are necessary for new Settlements, and the settling of a Trade there, for the future Benefit of Great Britain. For Explanation whereof, be it enacted,—That at any Time, upon one Year's Notice after Christmas 1716, upon Repayment of the principal Sum, (due to the Company)—then all the Impositions and Duties shall and may be disposed of by Parliament, and the yearly Fund shall cease and determine. But the said Corporation by the Name aforesaid, after such Redemption of the said yearly Fund, shall continue for ever, and have perpetual Succession; and shall hold and enjoy all Forts, Factories, and Acquisitions, that they shall erect within the Limits prescribed,—and shall have the sole Benefit of Trade in and to the South-Seas, and such other Power of Trade in the Fishery as by the said Act is directed, and all other Benefits, Powers, Privileges, and Advantages, as if no such Redemption were had or made."

The *English East-India Company's* yearly Exportation of Woollen Goods, &c.

In a Representation, in this same 10th Year of Queen Anne, of the *East-India Company* to the House of Commons, against the laying additional Duties on Calicoes, Mullins, Cottons, Tea, Coffee, and Drugs, that Company alleged, "That they did annually export to the East-Indies about 150,000 l. Value in Woollen Goods and other English Produce."

The Province of *Mississippi* granted by the French King to Mr. Crozat, by the Name of *Louisiana*; with Remarks.

In this same Year, the French King granted a Patent to the *Sieur Anthony Crozat*, his Secretary, for fifteen Years, of the whole Commerce of "all the King's Lands in North-America, lying between New-France on the North, Carolina on the East, and New-Mexico on the West, down to the Gulph of Florida; by the Name of Louisiana, since named the Province of Mississippi." [See a Quarto Treatise, printed at Paris, Anno 1720, intitled, *Recueil des Edits, Declarations, Lettres-Patents, Arrets, et autres Pieces concernant la Compagnie des Indes, &c. i. e.* A Collection of Edicts, Declarations, Letters-Patent, Arrets, and other Pieces, relating to the [French] India Company, &c.] In the Preamble to this famous Patent the French King says, "That having, in the Year 1683, given Orders to the *Sieur de la Salle* to make Discovery of the said Country above described; he succeeded so well that it was now beyond Doubt, That a Communication may be practicable between the Bay of Mexico and New-France, by certain vast Rivers. This obliged us" [continues Louis] "immediately on the Peace of Ryswick to send thither a Colony and Garrison, which has maintained the Possession we took, in the said Year 1683, of Lands, Coasts and Islands situated in the [Golfe] Bay of Mexico, between Carolina on the East, and old and new Mexico on the West. But, War breaking out again in Europe, we have not been able till now to render that Colony so advantageous as we hoped for."—The Bounds now granted to Crozat were, "From the Mouth of the River Mississippi, in the Bay of Mexico, to the Lake Illinois Northward; and from New-Mexico on the West, to the Lands of the English of Carolina eastward; with all Rivers, Ports, Creeks, Isles, &c. by the Name of Louisiana. Which Province, however, shall depend on the General Government of New-France, and be deemed a Part thereof. The said *Sieur Crozat* to enjoy the sole Trade of all Exportations to and Importations from this Province for fifteen Years; as also all Mines, Minerals, &c." [paying a Fifth of these to the King] "and an Immunity during that Term from Custom outward and homeward, &c."

This Grant of Louis is directly an Invasion of the Carolina Charters.

This is the whole of the French King's Title to the Possession of the vast Country, which, by Virtue of his plenary Power, he was pleased to call his own! Under the Year 1698, we have related his first attempting a Settlement there; but as it was only at the Mouth of the River Mississippi, it properly and solely belonged to Spain to oppose it, as being within the Limits of Florida. From whence France, on any Rupture with Spain, may greatly annoy the Spanish Dominions in both old and new Mexico, &c. But when, in the above Grant to Crozat, Louis clearly proclaimed his Plan of joining Louisiana to New-France, and thereby hemming in the English continent Colonies between the Mississippi River and the Sea Eastward; what Name shall we give to our English Counsellors at such a Time, who supinely (if not treacherously) suffered such a Grant to pass unopposed, when (as related in the preceding Century) both the Charters of our King Charles the Second, to the Lords Proprietors of Carolina, granted to them all the Lands directly West to the South-Seas, which consequently included the Country on both Sides the River Mississippi? In our Introduction, we have done Justice to Dr. D'Avenant's judicious and prophetic Warning, given in the very Year 1698, when France first began a Settlement at the Mouth of the Mississippi; and as he was a Person of great Abilities, and at this Time wholly devoted to the then Ministry, there is no Doubt to be made of their being perfectly acquainted with his said Prediction; of which therefore we can only lament the Consequences!



A.D. 1712 We may, under this Year, note, That Mr. *Erasmus Philips's State of the Nation, in respect to her Commerce, Debts, and Money*, 2d Edition, (p. 25.) makes "the Balance of England's Trade, one Year with another, to have been in our Favour, on an Average or Medium, 2,881,357 *l.* from 1702 to 1712. So that, (says he) allowing a great Abatement for false Entries, here is Room enough for the greatest Sceptic to admit of a large Balance, over and above the necessary Expences of the War!

Balance of Trade in England's Favour for 10 Years past, on an Average.

Previous to and before we enter upon the formal Conclusion of the commercial Part of the Treaty of *Utrecht*, we shall briefly exhibit the Substance of the new Treaty, concluded on the 29th of January 1713, of mutual Guarantee for the Protestant Succession to the Crown of Great Britain, and for the Barrier of the *States-General* of the *United Netherlands*. The Stipulation in case either should be attacked, was, on the Part of Great Britain, 10,000 Foot to the Assistance of the *States*, and by the *States* 6,000 Foot to the Assistance of Great Britain; also twenty Ships of War by either Party. And in case of sudden and imminent Danger, each Party shall be obliged, (being required by the other) to augment their Succours, and to declare War against the Aggressor; and even to join all their Forces by Land and Sea to those of the Party attacked. This Treaty repealed one of the same Kind or Title, made Anno 1709.

The famous Treaty of mutual Guarantee between Great Britain and the *States-General* of the *United Netherlands*, for the *Hanover* Succession and the Barrier.

We have the best Authority for our observing, That the Copper Manufacture of England was, by this Time, brought to the greatest Degree of Perfection; it being expressly so declared in a Statute of the 12th of Queen Anne, For making perpetual the Act made in the 13th and 14th Years of the Reign of King Charles the Second, intituled, *An Act for the better Relief of the Poor of this Kingdom*, &c. By which first-named Act an expired Clause of an Act of the 9th and 10th of King William, enacting, "That any of his Majesty's Subjects may export from England all such Copper-Bars as hath or shall be imported from foreign Parts; and, upon Exportation, shall draw back all Duties, or vacate the Securities, saving the Half of the Old Subsidy, as is usual in other Commodities;" was now revived, in the Words following, viz. "Which Clause being expired, and forasmuch as the Copper Manufacture of this Kingdom is brought to such Perfection that there is more made than can be expended here, and in the Plantations; be it therefore enacted, &c. — Provided nevertheless, That no Drawback be allowed on the Exportation of any Copper, but such as shall be imported from the *East-Indies* and the Coast of *Barbary* only."

The Copper Mines, Metal, and Manufacture of England brought to the greatest Perfection.

1713 We are now come to a remarkable Epocha of Commercial History: For, on the 11th of April, New Style, Anno 1713, Queen Anne's Plenipotentiaries at *Utrecht* signed her Treaty of Peace, and also, at the same Time, a Treaty of Navigation and Commerce with France; and ratified the same in four Weeks after. Much has been written and published, and with too much Reason, against the Conditions of this Peace, which that Queen's new Ministers, for their own Safety, were determined to conclude.

The famous Peace of *Utrecht* concluded between Great Britain and France.

But as Commercial Matters alone, and such Points as are nearly connected therewith, are our proper Province, we shall content ourselves with briefly remarking, on what is properly the Treaty of Peace:

Necessary Remarks on the said Treaty of Peace and Friendship.

Ist. That although the French King yielded to the Queen of Great Britain, to be possessed by her in full Right for ever, the Bay and Streights of *Hudson*, and all Parts thereof, and within the same, then possessed by France; yet the leaving the Boundaries between *Hudson's Bay* and the North Parts of *Canada*, belonging to France, to be determined by Commissaries within a Year, was, in Effect, the same Thing as the giving up the Point altogether. It being well known to all Europe, That France never permits her Commissaries to determine Matters referred to such, unless it can be done with great Advantage to her. Those Boundaries therefore have never yet been settled, although both British and French Subjects are by that Article expressly debarred from passing over the same, or thereby to go to each other by Sea or Land. Those Commissaries were likewise to settle the Boundaries between the other British and French Colonies on that Continent; which likewise was never done: Neither can ever such Limits be effectually settled with a Nation whose Glory is Chicanery and Perfidy, any other Way but Sword in Hand!

1. *Hudson's-Bay* now ceded to Britain.

Commissaries were also to settle, according to the Rule of Justice, the Satisfaction to be given to the English *Hudson's Bay* Company for the Damage done to their Settlements, Ships, Persons, and Goods, by the hostile Incurfions and Depredations of the French, in Time of Peace. And this too was never effectually done!

IIdly, *St. Christopher's* Isle was the easier yielded to the Queen, as the French had before been expelled thence.

2. *St. Christopher's* Isle ceded by France to Britain.

But, IIIIdly, Although all *Nova-Scotia* and *Accadie*, with its ancient Boundaries, were yielded to Queen Anne for ever; as also the City of *Port-Royal*, (now called *Annapolis-Royal*) and the Subjects of France were thereby excluded from all Kind of Fishing in the Seas, Bays, &c. on the Coasts of *Nova-Scotia*; yet those ancient Boundaries were never yet justly ascertained by France; and the ambiguous Term *ancient Boundaries* was, doubtless, purposely contrived by France, for her future Designs; and, instead of the true Limits of *Nova-Scotia*, they still pretended, That only the *Isthmus* called *Accadie* was thereby intended to be yielded up, and not what we called *Nova-Scotia*; which is properly bounded by the Ocean, and the Bay and River of *St. Lawrence* quite up to *Canada*; which River we contended was the ancient Boundary between *Nova-Scotia* and *New-France* or *Canada*.

3. *Nova-Scotia* ambiguously ceded by France to Britain.



4. *Cape-Breton* ceded by *Great Britain* to *France*.

But, IVthly, The Island of *Cape-Breton*, which was always deemed a Part of *Novia-Scotia*, and which is better situated for the Fishery than any other Part of it, and for the *French* to interrupt our Fishery and the Communication between *Newfoundland* and our Continent Colonies, was basely yielded up to *France*; as also all the other Isles both in the Mouth of the Bay and of the River of *St. Lawrence*; whereby the *French* were permitted to fortify as they should judge proper.

A. D.  
1713

5. *Newfoundland*, how ceded by *France* to *Great Britain*.

Vthly, Although the Island called *Newfoundland*, with the adjacent lesser Isles, and the Town and Forts of *Placentia*, and whatever else the *French* possessed there, were yielded up to *Britain*: Yet thereby, nevertheless, the *French* were permitted to erect Stages made of Boards, and Huts, necessary and usual for drying of their Fish during their fishing Season. The *French* therefore had Liberty to catch Fish, and to dry them on Land at *Newfoundland*, at that Part of the said Island stretching from *Cape Bonavista* to the northern Point of the Island, and from thence running down by the west Side as far as *Point Riche*. Thus, having all the Advantages of *Newfoundland*, (which Island it is well known can never be made a profitable Colony or Plantation) without the Expence of holding Forts and Garrisons, wisely left to *Great Britain* alone!

6. The Five *Iroquois* Nations acknowledged by *France* to be Subjects of the *British* Crown.

VIthly, The *French* of *Canada* were to give no Hindrance nor Molestation to the Five Nations or Cantons of *Iroquois* Indians subject to the Dominions of *Great Britain*, nor to the other Natives of *America* who are Friends to the same. Yet it is notorious what Violence the *Canadians* and *French* have since committed against those *Indian* Nations Subjects of the Crown of *Great Britain*, and what Arts, at other Times, they have practised to draw them off from their Allegiance!

7. *Dunkirk's* Fortifications and Port to be demolished.

By the IXth Article *France* agrees to the intire Demolition of all the Fortifications, and of the Port of *Dunkirk*, and all its Sluices, Moles, &c. within five Months; and they shall never be restored nor rebuilt on any Pretence whatever.

Necessary Reflexions on the Treaty of *Navigation and Commerce* between *Great Britain* and *France*, at *Utrecht*.

The Articles of the Treaty of *Navigation and Commerce* between *Great Britain* and *France* are XLI in Number; most of which being in the customary Form, we shall pass over: But we could not omit our Animadversions on the VIIIth and IXth Articles, as they were so extraordinary in themselves, and as they occasioned so great a Stir and Uneasiness at that Time, as to have brought the said whole Treaty of *Commerce* to miscarry then and ever since!

" Article VIII. That all the Subjects of the Queen of *Great Britain* and of the most Christian King, in all Countries and Places subject to their Power on each Side, as to all Duties, Impositions, or Customs whatsoever, concerning Persons, Goods, Merchandize, Ships, Freights, Seamen, Navigation and Commerce, shall use and enjoy the same Privileges, Liberties, and Immunities, at least, and have the like Favour in all Things, as well in the Courts of Justice, as in all such Things as relate either to *Commerce*, or to any other Right whatsoever, which any foreign Nation, the most favoured, has, uses, and enjoys, or may hereafter have, use, and enjoy.

" Article IX. That within the Space of two Months after a Law shall be made in *Great Britain*, whereby it shall be sufficiently provided, That not more Customs or Duties be paid for Goods and Merchandize brought from *France* into *Great Britain* than what are payable for Goods and Merchandize, of the like Nature, imported into *Great Britain* from any other Country in *Europe*; and that all Laws made in *Great Britain*, since the Year 1664, for prohibiting the Importation of any Goods and Merchandize coming from *France*, which were not prohibited before that Time, be repealed: The general Tariff made in *France*, on the 18th of September in the said Year 1664, shall take place there again, and the Duties payable in *France* by the Subjects of *Great Britain* for Goods imported and exported, shall be paid according to the Tenor of the Tariff above-mentioned, and shall not exceed the Rule therein settled, in the Provinces whereof mention is there made; and in the other Provinces the Duty shall not be payable otherwise than according to the Rule at that Time prescribed: And all Prohibitions, Tariffs, Edicts, Declarations, or Decrees, made in *France* since the said Tariff of the Year 1664, and contrary thereunto, in respect to the Goods and Merchandize of *Great Britain*, shall be repealed.

" But whereas it is urged on the Part of *France*, That certain Merchandizes, that is to say, Manufactures of *Wool*, *Sugar*, *salted Fish*, and the Product of *Whales*, be excepted out of the Rule of the above-mentioned Tariff, and that likewise other Heads of Matters belonging to this Treaty remain, which, having been proposed on the Part of *Great Britain*, have not yet been mutually adjusted; a Specification of all which is contained in a separate Instrument, subscribed by the Ambassadors extraordinary and Plenipotentiaries on both Sides; it is hereby provided and agreed, That within two Months from the Exchange of the Ratifications of this Treaty, Commissaries on both Sides shall meet at *London*, to consider of and remove the Difficulties concerning the Merchandizes to be excepted out of the Tariff of the Year 1664; and concerning the other Heads which, as is above-said, are not yet wholly adjusted. And, at the same Time, the said Commissaries shall likewise endeavour (which seems to be very much for the Interest of both Nations) to have the Methods of Commerce, on one Part and of the other, more thoroughly examined, and to find out and establish just and beneficial Means on both Sides, for removing the Difficulties in this Matter, and for regulating the Duties mutually. But it is always understood and provided, That all and singular the Articles of this Treaty do, in the mean while, remain in their full Force; and especially that nothing be deemed, under any Pretence whatsoever, to hinder the Benefit of the general Tariff of the Year 1664, from being

" granted



A.D. 1713 “ granted to the Subjects of her Royal Majesty of *Great Britain*, and the said *British* Subjects, from having and enjoying the same, without any Delay or Tergiversation, within the Space of two Months after a Law is made in *Great Britain* as above said; in as ample Manner and Form as the Subjects of any Nation the most favoured might have and enjoy the Benefit of the afore said Tariff; any Thing to be done or discussed by the said Commissaries to the contrary in any-wise notwithstanding.”

When the said two Articles came to be known by the Merchants of *Great Britain*, they were received with the utmost Surprise and Indignation; and the Clamour was loud and universal: Infomuch, that it occasioned a famous Weekly Paper to be published; (the joint Work of a Number of eminent Merchants) with the Title of the *British-Merchant, or Commerce preserved*, [since collected and published in three Octavo Volumes] in Defence of our Commerce with *Portugal*, and against confirming the said VIIIth and IXth Articles by Law. There were also sundry separate Tracts published on the same Side. On the other Hand, those in Power found Tools to justify their rash and wild Conduct; and particularly a once famous Party-Writer, (*Daniel Defoe*) who published a Weekly Reply to the said Paper named the *British Merchant*, and named it the *Mercator, or Commerce retrieved*. But the first-named Paper, having Truth and Facts on its Side, clearly evinced to the World, that the complying with those two Articles would effectually ruin the Commerce we carried on to *Portugal*, the very best Branch of all our *European* Commerce! — That the said VIIIth Article did, in general Terms, put *France* on an equal Footing with *Portugal*, or any other of our best Allies, in Point of Commerce: But that the IXth Article did more directly strike at the very Root of our *Portugal* Trade; seeing, by introducing the Tariff of 1664, the Wines and Brandies of *France* would be poured in upon us, in lieu of those of *Portugal*; although the latter Country did take off great Quantities of our *Woollen, Iron, Linen, &c.* Manufactures, and thereby sent us a large yearly Balance of Money in our Favour, over and above all the Wines, Oils, and Fruits, which we took from them.

Arguments without Doors against our accepting of the VIIIth and IXth Articles of the Treaty of Commerce with *France*.

On the other Hand, by agreeing to the said two pernicious Articles, and to the Tariff of 1664, *France* would probably gain annually from *Great Britain* considerably more than one Million Sterling! Not only from the vast Consumption of their alluring Wines and Brandies, but of numberless other Articles in the Manufactures of *Silk, Lace, Linen, Needlework, and Paper*, beside Fruits, &c. Which the able Authors of the *British Merchant* made out thus, viz.

Our Imports from <i>France</i> , upon agreeing to those two Articles, would annually amount to	l.	s.	d.	Great Britain's annual Loss had the French Treaty of Commerce been ratified.
And our Exports thither would not exceed	1,712,559	7	—	
	270,181	14	11	
Annual Balance against, or Loss to <i>Great Britain</i>	1,442,377	12	1	

Whilst, on the other Hand, the *French* had so effectually contrived the Exclusion of our *Woollen, Iron, &c.* Manufactures, and almost every other *British* Production, that our Ships would have had very little to do in the *French* Ports but to lade Home their said Commodities.

This is, in brief, the Sum of this mercantile Controversy, which when brought into Parliament, was so apparent that our Trade with *France* had ever been a ruinous one, and that if, in consequence of accepting the said VIIIth and IXth Articles, the *British* Parliament should consent to reduce the high Duties and take off the Prohibitions so prudently laid on *French* Commodities, it would effectually ruin the very best Branches of our Commerce, and would thereby deprive many hundred Thousand Manufacturers of their Subsistence; which was also supported by Petitions from many Parts of the Kingdom: That, although a great Majority of that House of Commons was in other Respects closely attached to the Ministry, the Bill for agreeing to the Purport of the said two Articles was rejected by a Majority of nine Voices, after the most eminent Merchants had been heard at the Bar of that House, to the great Joy of the whole trading Part of the Nation, and of all other impartial People! Thus the Commerce between us and *France* has ever since remained in a Kind of a State of Prohibition on both Sides, especially with respect to the principal Points. Though it is much to be feared, That by the clandestine Importation of *French* Liquors, Cambricks, Fruits, Embroideries, Lace, &c. we are still considerable Losers on the Balance with that Nation; as they will take few or none of our Manufactures, and but little of our Product; Tobacco, Lead, Tin, Coals, and some few other inconsiderable Articles excepted!

The VIIIth and IXth Articles of the Treaty of Commerce with *France* rejected by Parliament: And a View of the State of our Trade with the *French* to this Day.

Bad as our Ministry managed at this Time in respect of Commerce, we ought to do them the Justice to acknowledge their Circumspection in regard to the two Articles of our then Treaty with King *Philip* of *Spain*; viz. Part of Article VIII. “ Neither the Catholic King, nor any of his Heirs and Successors, shall sell, yield, pawn, transfer, or by any Means or under any Name, alienate from them and the Crown of *Spain*, to the *French*, or to any other Nation whatsoever, any Lands, Dominions, or Territories belonging to *Spain* in *America*! On the contrary, that the *Spanish* Dominions there may be preserved whole and intire, the Queen of *Great Britain* engages to endeavour to give Assistance to the *Spaniards*, that the ancient Limits of their Dominions in the *West-Indies* be restored and settled as they stood in the Time of the Catholic King *Charles* II.”

Two wise Provisions by the *British* Treaty with *Spain* against any dismembering of that Monarchy's Territories in *America*: And in behalf of an Equality of Commerce between both Nations.

Article X.—“ That all and singular the Subjects of each Kingdom” [*i. e.* of *Great Britain* and *Spain*] “ shall, in all Countries and Places, on both Sides, have and enjoy, at least, the same Privileges, Liberties, and Immunities, as to all Duties, Impositions, or Customs whatsoever relating to Persons, Goods, and Merchandize, Ships, Freight, Seamen, Navigation, and Commerce.”



“merce; and shall have the like Favour in all Things as the Subjects of France or of any other foreign Nation the most favoured, have, possess, or enjoy.” A. D. 1713

The Conditions and Manner of yielding Gibraltar to Great Britain.

By the said Xth Article Spain yielded for ever to the British Crown the full and intire Propriety of the Town, Port, and Castle of Gibraltar—“But without any territorial Jurisdiction, or any open Communication by Land with the Country round about; whereby Abuses and Frauds may be avoided by importing any Kind of Goods.—Yet as the Communication by Sea with the Coast of Spain may not at all Times be safe and open, and thereby it may happen that the Garrison and other Inhabitants may be brought to great Straits; and as it is the Intention of the Catholic King, that only fraudulent Importations of Goods should be hindered by an inland Communication; it was therefore now provided, That in such Cases it may be lawful to purchase, for ready Money, in the neighbouring Territories of Spain, Provisions, &c. for the Use of the Garrison, so as no Merchandize be imported by Gibraltar into Spain; otherwise they shall be confiscated.” We may here however observe, That had Gibraltar had a small Territory annexed to it on the Land Side, the Spaniards could not have since erected the Fort on the Isthmus, so near the Town as to prove some Obstruction to Ships from anchoring in Time of War farther up the Bay.

And of Minorca.

The XIth Article with Spain yields to the British Crown the Propriety of the Isle of Minorca, with the Port and Forts of Port Mahon, for ever.

But with respect to both Gibraltar and Minorca it was expressly stipulated, “That in case it shall seem meet hereafter to the Crown of Great Britain to grant, sell, or alienate the Propriety of either, the Preference of having the same shall always be given to the Crown of Spain before any others.”

Spain's Assiento Contract, for the Benefit of the English South-Sea Company.

The XIIth Article grants “to her Britannic Majesty, and to the Company of her Subjects appointed for that Purpose,” [i. e. the South-Sea Company] “(as well the Subjects of Spain as all others being excluded) the Contract for introducing of Negroes into several Parts of the Dominions of his Catholic Majesty in America (commonly called, *El Pacto del Assiento de Negros*) at the Rate of 4,800 Negroes yearly, for the Space of thirty Years successively, beginning from 1st of May 1713, on the same Conditions on which the French Company had formerly enjoyed it.” [Here we originally intended to have inserted the South-Sea Company's Assiento Contract at large: But as that Contract, as well as all the Company's other Commerce whatever, is long since laid aside, we shall spare our Readers the Trouble of enlarging on a Subject not likely to be ever hereafter renewed.]

[N. B. It is said, That the British Ministers at first demanded a Free-Trade for Great Britain to Spanish America: But that was a mere Illusion; since it would have inflamed the Jealousy of all the rest of Europe. Yet surely, considering the Service they had done to King Philip, they might have obtained a more favourable Assiento; since it was confessed, That all former Assientists had actually been Losers, although on as good Terms as the present Assiento, excepting only the annual Ship, which King Philip allowed to the South-Sea Company, for the said Term of thirty Years, of 500 Tons Burden, (Spanish Measure) wherewith the said Company was to trade to Spanish America; but of which the Catholic King reserved one-fourth of the Gain, beside 5 per Cent. on the other three-fourths of the Gain. Thus did our said Ministers, in this Respect at least, suffer us and the South-Sea Company to be outwitted by the Spanish Ministers! It was universally known, That the Portuguese Company first, and next the French one, were undone by their Assiento Contracts for supplying the Spanish West-Indies with Negroes: And this Sugar Plumb of an annual trading Ship granted to our Company was too much clogged with the above Difficulties to prove of any certain Advantage, more especially considering how much the Court of Madrid had it in their Power to suspend the Licence for any such annual Ship, &c. as they often practised, and to seize on the Company's Effects in America at pleasure.]

An old Claim of the Guipuscoans, or Biscayners, to a Privilege of fishing at Newfoundland.

Part of the XVth Article.—“And whereas it is insisted on the Part of Spain, That certain Rights of Fishing at the Island of Newfoundland do belong to the Guipuscoans, or other Subjects of the Catholic King; her Britannic Majesty consents and agrees, That all such Privileges as the Guipuscoans and other People of Spain are able to make Claim to by Right, shall be allowed and preserved to them.” [This Point has never yet been clearly ascertained, nor probably never will be!]

A View of the first Proceedings of the South-Sea Company.

In the mean while, the Earl of Oxford, Lord High-Treasurer of Great Britain, and Governor of the South-Sea Company, did, in a General Court of that Company, on the 2d of June, 1713, acquaint that Court, That her Majesty had presented the Company with the before-mentioned Assiento Contract; and had also procured for them two Licences from the King of Spain for two Ships of 600 Tons each, for carrying Merchandize the first Year to the Northern Ports of the Spanish West-Indies, beside the annual Ship of 500 Tons. Whereupon the Company (flushed with such pompous Appearances) issued 200,000*l.* more in Bonds, for vigorously carrying on of the said Trade. And her Majesty lent two of her own Ships, to be the said two first licenced Ships, for carrying over the Company's Goods, Factors, and Servants.—But yet the Court of Directors were not a little surprized to find, that the Queen had reserved to herself, or to her Assigns, another Quarter Part of the said Assiento; beside her Grant of 7½ per Cent. to Don Manuel Manasses Gilligan, the Spanish Agent at her Court, out of the clear Profits of the annual Ship: Yet she afterward assigned her said Quarter Part of the Assiento to the Company, on Condition that the Company should (beside the above Grant to Gilligan) assign 21½ per Cent. of the clear Profits of the annual Ship to Persons whom she would afterward name, [who were then said to be Lord Bolingbroke, Lady



A.D. 1713 Lady *Moffam*, and *Arthur Moore*, Esq;] Such were then the wild and ill-grounded Expectations from this new Trade. Yet, on better Advice, the Queen gave up intirely to the Company her said Quarter-part of the supposed Profits, to the no small Mortification of the above-named and other Courtiers, as was then commonly reported, and generally believed.

On the 30th of *April* 1713, the *House of Commons*, after reading the several Petitions of the separate Traders to the Coast of *Guinea*, within the Limits of the so-called *Royal African Company*, once more resolved, "That the Trade to *Africa* ought to be free and open to all the Queen's Subjects, under such proper Regulations as should subject that Trade to Duties for maintaining its Ports and Settlements." Yet a Bill for this Purpose was soon after dropped in the House of Peers.

The House of Commons' Resolution relating to the *African* Trade.

In this same Year 1713, the *Czar of Muscovy*, *Peter the Great*, in Completion of his Plan for a new Emporium at *St. Petersburg*, first formed (as we have related) 10 Years before; removed the Bulk of the Commerce of *Archangel* thither, and therewith transplanted 30,000 People from his ancient Capital City of *Moscow*, obliging also more of his *Bojars* or Nobles to erect Palaces therein, as he also did one for himself, now also making *St. Petersburg* his most usual Residence, upon political Considerations.

The new City of *St. Petersburg* in *Russia*, its farther Increase.

The immense Importance of the *Silk* Manufactures of *England*, at this Time, eminently appeared from a Petition to Parliament by the Weaver's Company of *London*, in Behalf of those Manufactures. They did therein set forth, "That by the Encouragement of the Crown, and of divers Acts of Parliament, the Silk-manufacture is come to be above twenty Times as great as it was in the Year 1664: And that all Sorts of as good black and coloured Silks, Gold and Silver Stuffs and Ribbons, are now made here as in *France*. That black Silk for Hoods and Scarves, not made here above 25 Years ago, hath amounted annually to above 300,000*l.* worth; for several Years past, which before were imported from *France*! Which Increase of the *Silk* Manufacture hath caused an Increase of our Exportation of *Woollen* Goods to *Turkey*, *Italy*, &c."

The immense Increase of the Silk-manufacture of *England*; and its Ruin certain, had the *French* Bill of Commerce taken Place.

☞ This Petition was purposely levelled against the before-recited 8th and 9th Articles of our Ministers commercial Treaty with *France*, the Ratification of which Articles by Parliament would, in Place of our said *Silk* Manufacture, have introduced an Inundation of *French* Silks, Ribbons, Embroideries, &c. whereby our *Spitalfields* and *Canterbury* Looms would have stood still, and our most profitable Trade in *Woollen* Goods, &c. with *Portugal*, would have been utterly lost.

During *England's* two last Wars with *France*, the Manufacturers of *England* did irreparable Damage to the *French*, by robbing them of, and even out-doing them in many of their very best Manufactures, wherewith they had before supplied almost all the rest of *Europe*. Necessity indeed first prompted our People thereunto, in which they were much assisted by the *French* Refugees. Of which Subject we have treated more at large under the Years 1685 and 1692.

Necessity first prompted the *English* to attempt sundry new Manufactures.

By the Treaty of *Utrecht*, between *France* and *Portugal*, the former yields up all Pretensions to the Lands of *Cape-Nord*, situated between the River of *Amazons* and that of *Japoc* or *Vincent Pinson*.—And the *French* King hereby declares, "That both Sides of the River *Amazons*, as well South as North, do belong in all Propriety to *Portugal*.—And *Louis* hereby desists from any Claim to Navigation on the said River *Amazons*, and from all Right to any other Domain of his *Portuguese* Majesty, as well in *America* as in all other Parts of the World.—☞ Neither shall the *French* of *Cayenne* pass the River of *Vincent Pinson* for Traffic, nor shall buy Slaves in the Territories of *Cape-Nord*.—Nor, on the other Hand, shall any *Portuguese* go to trade at *Cayenne*." Of all which the Queen of *Great-Britain* is hereby constituted Guarantee. As this short Treaty shews, that *France*, at that Time, made Pretensions to some Part of that Continent, so it may hereafter be useful to illustrate some commercial Point or Concern, in that Part of the World.

Treaty of Peace between *France* and *Portugal*.

By the Treaty between *France* and the King of *Prussia* at *Utrecht*, *Louis* recognizes the King of *Prussia's* Title and Dignity as a King, and acknowledges him sovereign Lord of the Principality of *Neufchatel* and *Valengin*, to which *Louis* grants the same commercial Privileges as are enjoyed by the rest of the *Helvetic* Nation; and, in his Grandson's Name, he confirms to him the upper Quarter of *Gelderland*; which Cession, however, at first alarmed the *Dutch* not a little, on Account of their Trade on the *Meuse*, and their Communication with *Mastricht*, *Liege*, *Huy*, and *Namur*; but there was no Remedy.

*France's* Treaty with *Prussia*.

On the other Hand, the King of *Prussia* thereby renounced all Right to the Principality of *Orange*.

By the Xth Article of *Louis's* Treaty with the Duke of *Savoy*, it was stipulated, "That the ordinary Commerce of *Italy*, between *France* and that Duke, be managed by the Way of *Suzá*, *Savoy*, and *Pont de beau Voisin* and by *Villa-Franca*; each paying the Duties and Customs on both Sides, and the *French* Ships shall pay the ancient Duty, called the Duty of *Villa Franca*."

*France's* Treaty with *Savoy*.

In the *French* King's Treaty with the *States-General* of the *United Netherlands*, at *Utrecht*, he consents and promises, by the XXXIId Article, "That he will not claim nor accept of any other Advantage, either for himself or his Subjects, in Commerce and Navigation, whether in *Spain* or in the *Spanish Indies*, beside that which he enjoyed during the Reign of the late King *Charles* the Second, or, that shall be likewise granted to every other trading Nation."

Treaties of Peace and Commerce between *France* and the *States-General*.



By their proper Treaty of Commerce, Navigation, and marine Affairs with *France*, (consisting of XLIV Articles, beside a separate one) which was to last for 25 Years; "The IXth Article grants equal Liberty to the *Dutch* as to the Subjects of *France*, to carry Merchandize from the *Levant* to *Marseilles*, as well by their own Ships as in *French* Ships, without being subject to the 20 per Cent. unless in Cases where the *French* themselves are subject to it.—By the Xth, the *Dutch* may freely import salted Herrings into *France*, without being liable to Re-package.—By the XIXth, Contraband Goods are described to be all Sorts of Fire-arms and military Utensils; also *Saltpetre*, *Horses*, *Saddles*, *Holsters*, *Belts*, &c.——But by the XXth, *Wheat* and other *Corn*, *Pulse*, *Oil*, *Wine*, and *Salt*, were not to be deemed Contraband Goods, nor were any other Things, in general, which tended to the Nourishment of Life: But shall remain free, as other Merchandize, and may be transported even to Enemies, excepting to Towns actually besieged or blocked up.—By the XXIXth, Privateers shall give 15000. Livres *Tournois*, Security, for their not committing Disorders, &c."

A. D.  
1713

The rest of the said XLIV Articles relate to a Multitude of Points usual in all other Treaties of Commerce, concerning mutual Liberty of Commerce, Reception in their Ports, Captures, Contraband Goods, Tolls, Damages, Searching of Ships for Contraband Goods, Arrests, Imposts, Passports, Goods belonging to either Party found in Enemies Ships, Seizures, &c. and therefore needless to be particularized. But the separate Article stipulates, "That the Imposition of 50 Sols per Ton laid in *France* upon the Ships of Foreigners shall intirely cease for the future, with respect to all *Dutch* Ships arriving in *France*, either laden or in Ballast; excepting only in one particular Case alone, viz. When *Dutch* Ships shall lade Merchandize in one Port of *France* and transport them to another Port of *France* to unlade them."

In July 1713, there was a temporary or provisional Contract signed at *Utrecht*, between *Great-Britain* and the *States-General*, touching the Commerce of the *Spanish Netherlands*, now unnecessary to be specified.

The Emperor and Empire at last conclude a Peace with *France*.

To conclude all that relates to the once-famous grand Alliance against *France*, the *British Ministry*, by their separate Peace, having left and abandoned the Emperor and Empire to shift for themselves, it was easy to guess they would not long hold out against the Power of *France* and *Spain*. The Emperor therefore, for himself, in March 1714 (N. S.) concluded, at *Rastat*, a Peace with *France* (the *French* King being impowered all along to treat for his Grandson) on as good Terms as could well have been expected in his then Situation, being obliged to leave *Landau* and *Strasbourg* in the Possession of *France*, and to consent that *Arras*, *Douai* and *Lisle*, should also remain to *France*, and to restore the Electors of *Cologne* and *Bavaria* to every Thing they before enjoyed. And, in September following, what was stiled a solemn Treaty of Peace was concluded at *Baden*, between the Emperor and Empire and the *French* King; which confirmed what was stipulated by that of *Rastat*, relating to the Frontier Towns in *Alsace* and the *Netherlands*, and to the Restoration of the before-named Electors, as also the recognizing the Electoral Dignity to the House of *Brunswick-Lunenbourg*; confirmed the former Intercourse of Commerce between *France* and the Empire, and the Rights, Commerce, and Privileges of the Imperial Cities and Hanse-Towns: As also what the Emperor then possessed in *Italy*, the Neutrality of which Country was also confirmed. But nothing is remarkable therein, in relation to commercial History. Lastly, the brave *Catalans*, by *Great-Britain's* said separate Peace, after a most obstinate Struggle for their Liberties, against the united Power of *France* and *Spain*, were necessitated to submit to the Terms of the Conquerors; abandoned by Queen *Anne's* Ministry, contrary to the most solemn Engagements and repeated Assurances.

The *Catalans* abandoned by the *British* Ministry.

A defensive commercial League between *Holland* and *Lubeck*.

In this same Year 1713, there was a Renewal made, for 50 Years, of the former Treaties between the *States General* of the *United Provinces* of the *Netherlands*, and the *Burgomasters* and *Common Council* of the free and imperial City of *Lubeck*; for the Preservation of the Freedom of Commerce: To which defensive Treaty and Confederacy, any other of the *Hanse-Towns* were hereby permitted to accede. This Treaty was occasioned by the then raging Wars between the northern Potentates bordering on the *Baltic* Shores.

*Bank of England's* exclusive Privileges absolutely prolonged till the 1st of August 1743.

By an Act of the *British* Parliament, of the 12th Year of Queen *Anne*, (Cap. xi.) To raise 1,200,000 l. for public Uses, by circulating a farther Sum in Exchequer Bills, &c.—The *Bank of England*, undertaking the Circulation of that Sum in Exchequer Bills, was to have 3 l. per Cent. per Annum for the same.——And for the better enabling the *Bank* to perform that Circulation, by exchanging the same from Time to Time for ready Money on Demand, this Act allows them 8000 l. yearly, over and above the 45000 l. allowed them annually by the 9th of the said Queen, till all the present and former Exchequer Bills should be paid off and cancelled.——For which End the *Bank* might call in Money from their Proprietors, which might be called additional Stock.——The *Bank* likewise was to continue a Corporation till all should be paid off and cancelled. Idly, On twelve Months Notice, after the first of August 1742, and Re-payment of the yearly Fund and of the original Capital of 1,600,000 l. then the Corporation of the *Bank* was to cease and determine.

The Queen of *Great-Britain's* Indisposition and succeeding Death for a while affects the public Funds: As the national Debts amounted to about 50 Millions.

In the Beginning of the Year 1714, Queen *Anne's* declining State of Health, and the great Uneasiness of the Men of Property, on the Supposition of her Death, (which quickly followed) occasioned a considerable Fall in the Prices of the public Funds, viz. *Bank* Stock from 126 to 116; *South-Sea* Stock from 94½ to 85. There was also, for some Days, a great Run on the *Bank*: Yet national Credit very soon returned to its former State, and even gradually advanced higher than before; although, at the Death of that Princess, the public or national Debt amounted to about fifty Millions of Money.



A. D. 1714 Upon the joint Petition of Mr. *Whiston* and Mr. *Ditton*, and the Opinions of our great Sir *Isaac Newton* and of Dr. *Halley*, in the Year 1714, an Act of the *British* Parliament passed, (of the 12th Year of Queen *Anne*, Session 2d, Cap. xv.) For providing a public Reward for such Person or Persons as shall discover the *Longitude at Sea*. The Preamble whereof is as follows, viz. "Whereas it is well known by all that are acquainted with the Art of Navigation, that nothing is so much wanted and desired at Sea as the Discovery of the *Longitude*, for the Safety and Quickness of Voyages, the Preservation of Ships and of the Lives of Men: And whereas, in the Judgment of able Mathematicians and Navigators, several Methods have already been discovered, true in Theory, though very difficult in Practice, some of which (there is Reason to expect) may be capable of Improvement, some already discovered may be proposed to the Public, and others may be invented hereafter: And whereas such Discovery would be of particular Advantage to the Trade of Great-Britain, and very much for the Honour of this Kingdom: But, beside the great Difficulty of the Thing itself, partly for the Want of some public Reward as an Encouragement, and partly for Want of Money for Trials and Experiments necessary thereunto, no such Inventions or Proposals hitherto made have been brought to Perfection. It was therefore now enacted, That the Lord High Admiral, the Speaker of the House of Commons, and sundry other great Officers, by Virtue of their Offices, and sundry Persons beside, [all now deceased] be Commissioners for trying and judging of all Proposals, Experiments, and Improvements, relating to the same; and any five of them are hereby impowered for that End;—who, being satisfied of the Probability of such Discovery, shall certify the same to the Commissioners of the Navy,—who are hereby impowered to make out a Bill for any Sum not exceeding 2000*l.* as such Commissioners for the Longitude shall think necessary for making the Experiments;—which last-named Commissioners shall declare how far the same is found practicable.—And the ultimate Reward for the Discoverer of the Longitude, if he determines it to one Degree, or 60 geographical Miles, shall be 10,000*l.* if to two-thirds of a Degree, 15,000*l.* and if to half a Degree, 20,000*l.*" &c.

A public Reward enacted by the British Parliament for discovering the Longitude at Sea,

All that needs farther to be said on this most important Subject, is, that Part of the said first-named 2000*l.* has been already expended on fruitless Experiments; and that many are of Opinion the *Longitude* never can be found; but who can pronounce with Certainty on a Subject of this Nature, since many useful Discoveries have, at different Times, been made on other Points of great Importance, when least expected?

Another most useful Statute was made in the same Session of Parliament, (Cap. xvi.) To reduce the Rate of Interest, without any Prejudice to Parliamentary Securities, and has the following Preamble, viz. "Whereas the reducing of Interest to ten, and from thence to eight, and thence to six in the Hundred, hath from Time to Time, by Experience, been found very beneficial to the Advancement of Trade and Improvement of Lands;—it is become absolutely necessary" [for sundry Reasons which in this Work have been at large, and at different Times, exhibited] "to reduce the high Rate of Interest of 6 per Cent. to a nearer Proportion with the Interest allowed for Money in foreign States.—It was therefore hereby enacted, Ist, That from Michaelmas 1714, no Person shall, directly nor indirectly, take for the Loan of Monies, Goods, or Merchandize, above the Value of 5*l.* for the Forbearance of 100*l.* for a Year. IIldly, And that all Bonds, Contracts, and Assurances whatsoever, made after the said Date for Payment of any Principal or Money to be lent, or covenanted to be performed upon or for any Usury," [more especially as the natural Interest of Money, or what a responsible Man might borrow Money at, was now proportioned to this Reduction] "whereupon or whereby there shall be reserved or taken above the Rate of 5*l.* in the Hundred, as aforesaid, shall be utterly void. IIIldly, That every Person who shall, after the Time aforesaid, upon any Contract, take, accept, and receive, by Way or Means of any corrupt Bargain, Loan, Exchange, Cheizance, Shift, or Interest of any Wares, Merchandize, or other Thing whatever; or, by any deceitful Way or Means, or by any Covin, Engine, or deceitful Conveyance for the forbearing or giving Day of Payment, for one whole Year, of and for their Money or other Thing, above the Sum of 5*l.* for 100*l.* for a Year; and so after that Rate for a greater or lesser Sum, or for a longer or shorter Term; shall forfeit and lose, for every such Offence, the treble Value of the Monies or other Things so lent, bargained, &c. IVthly, That all Scriveners, Brokers, Solicitors, and Drivers of Bargains for Contracts, who shall, after the said 29th of September 1714, take or receive above five Shillings for the Loan of 100*l.* for a Year, or above twelve Pence over and above the Stamp-duties, for renewing of the Bond or Bill for Loan, or for any Counter-Bond or Bill concerning the same, shall forfeit for every such Offence 20*l.* with Costs of Suit, and suffer Imprisonment for half a Year: Moiety to the Crown, Moiety to the Prosecutor."

Legal Interest of Money in Britain reduced from six to five per Cent.

In this Act we again see, (as we have on other Occasions noted) that the Word *Usury* is still a legal Term for what we commonly call the Interest of Money lent, although that Term be now commonly applied to illegal or exorbitant Interest only.

By another Statute of the same Session, (Cap. xviii.) For preserving all such Ships and the Goods thereof, which shall happen to be forced on Shore, or stranded, upon the Coasts of this Kingdom, or any other of her Majesty's Dominions: "The Statute of the third of King *Edward* the First, concerning Wrecks at Sea, is now confirmed, which enacts, That where a Man, a Dog, or a Cat escape quick," [i. e. alive] "out of the Ship, neither that Ship nor Barge, nor any Thing in them shall be adjudged a Wreck; but the Goods shall be saved for the Proprietors, &c.—And also a Statute of the 4th of that King, That if any lay Hands of the Wreck, he shall be attached by sufficient Pledges, and the Price of the Wreck shall be valued and delivered to the next Town. And whereas great Complaints have been made by both British and foreign Merchants,—That their Ships being unfortunately, near Home, run on Shore, have been barbarously plundered,—and their

A Statute for the Benefit of Ships and Goods stranded.



"Cargoes embezzled; and when any Part thereof has been saved, it has been swallowed up by exorbitant Demands for Salvage.—It was now enacted, that the Sheriffs, Justices of the Peace, and Magistrates of Port-towns, also Constables, Tything-men, and Officers of the Customs, shall, upon Application made to them by the Concerned, command the Constables to summon as many Men as necessary, for assisting in the Preservation of such Ship in Distress, and the Goods thereof;—and if any Queen's Ship or Merchant-ship be riding at Anchor near the Wreck, their Assistance shall be demanded; or, neglecting such Assistance, the Commander of such Ship shall forfeit 100*l.* to the Proprietors of the Ship in Distress. 2dly, For the Encouragement of such as shall assist,—the Collectors of the Customs and the Commander of such Ship, and all others assisting, shall be paid a reasonable Reward for the same from the Proprietors.—And, in Default of such Reward, the said Ship or Goods, so saved, shall remain in the Custody of such Officer of the Customs until all Charges be paid, and such reasonable Gratification given, or Security for it, of which three neighbouring Justices shall adjust the Quantum to be paid.—Goods, not claimed by the right Owners in twelve Months, shall be sold, and perishable Goods immediately; and the Value of both shall be lodged in the Exchequer till claimed by the right Owners. Persons entering a distressed Ship without proper Leave, or obstructing the saving of Ship or Goods,—or, when saved, defacing the Marks of such Goods, shall make double Satisfaction, or be sent to an House of Correction for twelve Months: And such Persons, so entering the Ship without Leave, may be legally repelled by Force. Goods carried off, without Leave, and not returned, the Taker thereof shall forfeit treble the Value. The making Holes in any Ship in such Distress, or stealing the Pump thereof, or otherwise contributing to its Destruction, shall be Felony without Benefit of Clergy.

"Proviso, for saving the Right of the Crown, or of Patentees, or of Lords of Manors, to any Wreck, or to Goods that shall be *Flotsam, Jetsam, or Lagan*," [i. e. *floating, thrown on Land, or lying on the Shores*] "within their respective Jurisdictions."

By an Act of the 4th of King George, this Statute was made perpetual: "And for effectually preventing the wilful casting away, burning, or otherwise destroying of Ships by the Owners, Masters, or Mariners:—It was hereby enacted, that their so doing to the Prejudice of Underwriters of Policies of Insurance, or of Merchants lading Goods in such Ships, shall suffer Death."

Yet, we are truly sorry to remark, that, notwithstanding this good Law, there have been frequently very barbarous Infractions of it, (more especially on the farther south-western Shores of England) which seem to want a stronger Enforcement: Although this Act directs it to be read four Times yearly in all the Parish churches and Chapels of all Sea-port Towns on the Sea-coasts of the Kingdom.

Post-office Revenue of England, Animated versions on its Increase.

As we have formerly observed, that the Post-office Revenue is, in some Sort, a Kind of Politico-commercial Pulse or Test of a Nation's Prosperity or otherwise; we shall here exhibit a State thereof for some Years past, as the Materials have fallen in our Way.

I. The Author of the *Royal Treasury of England*, (Octavo, 1725) p. 307, says, "That, when an Act of Parliament passed, Anno 1660, for establishing a general Post-office in England, it then brought in a Revenue" [I presume he meant net] "of 21,000*l.* per Annum.

II. The Rates of Postage continuing the same till the End of 1710, we have noted, under the Year 1711, that on a Medium of three Years, (*viz.* Annis 1708--9--10) the net Income was 56,664*l.* (according to Dr. D'Avenant's *New Dialogues*) but, by the printed Report of the Commissioners of the Equivalent (Anno 1718) to the House of Commons, that Medium then amounted to 62,000*l.* for England, and 2000*l.* for Scotland.

III. From Lady-day, or the Beginning of 1711, an Addition of one-third to the Postage of Home Letters was made, by Act of Parliament, as it remains to this Day; and, on a Medium of four Years, (*viz.* 1711--12--13--14) to Lady-day 1715, the net Revenue was £ 90,223

Now deducting the Revenue at the Restoration, 21,000

69,223

Also one-third for the Increase in 1711, by the above additional Postage, 23,000

And the net Increase of this Revenue, since the Restoration, is 46,000

Only deducting about 2000*l.* for Scotland. Which last-named Deduction is probably more than compensated by the additional Expence arisen from the great Increase of franked Letters.

The Rise of the pretended Ostend Company.

About this Time, the Emperor Charles the Sixth first granted Commissions to Ships fitted out at Ostend, for trading to East-India, whereby great Quantities of India Goods were brought and supplied to Europe, which very much interfered with the Commerce of the English and Dutch Companies; most of which interloping Ships, as well as their Commanders and secret Projectors, were, nevertheless, procured from England and Holland. Some Ships, under that Prince's Commission, were fitted out from Lisbon and Leghorn. All which moved the English and Dutch Companies to make loud Complaints at the Court of Vienna, though as yet, and for some Years after, without Redress.

On the 9th of June 1714, the English House of Commons addressed Queen Anne, that her Quarter-part of the *Affiento* Contract with Spain might be applied to the Discharge of the national Debts;



A. D. Debts; but on the 18th, she answered, that she had given the same up to the *South-Sea Com-* The *South-Sea Com-*  
 1714 pany. And the same Year, the Queen granted two other Ships of War to accompany and escort the other two Ships which she had before granted, for carrying out the Company's Goods, Factors, &c. The Ports to which that Company had Leave to trade, and at which to settle Factories, were *Panama* in the *South-Sea*, and *Portobello*, *Cartagena*, and *Vera Cruz*, on the *North-Sea*, *Buenos-Ayres* on the *Rio de la Plata*, and the Port of *Havana* in the *Ile of Cuba*; beside their inland Sub-factories in *New Spain*, &c. and their Agents at *Jamaica*, as well as at *Cadiz* and *Madrid* in *Old Spain*. So here was a most pompous and specious Out-set. And the Queen's above-named Grant of her Quarter-part of the *Assiento* not having been formally conveyed to the Company before her Death, King *George* the First confirmed that Grant, on his Accession to the Crown, as also of the four Ships above-named, which sailed to *America* in the Beginning of the Year 1715.

Nevertheless, in the Debates in Parliament, it already too plainly appeared, that, from the Explanations made by the Court of *Madrid*, to their Treaty of Commerce with *Britain*, since the signing the Treaty of *Utrecht*, it was not very probable that we should be able to carry on an advantageous Trade with the *Spanish West-Indies*, as Matters then stood.

The Accession of the present Royal Family of *Hanover* to the *British* Throne, by the Death of Queen *Anne*, gave great Satisfaction to the better Part of the Nation of all Ranks, and especially to the moneyed and trading Interests, who thereupon assumed new Life and Vigour: And although Disaffection soon after broke out into an open Rebellion, yet that being also soon and easily quelled, our general Commerce and Manufactures have continued, very sensibly, to increase ever since that happy Period. Our mercantile Shipping, not only in *London* but in most of our other Sea-ports, have also visibly increased, as, in *Bristol*, *Liverpoole*, *Glasgow*, *Dublin*, *Corke*, *Waterford*, and in many other Ports of *Britain* and *Ireland*; and for a never-failing Confirmation of the great Increase of the Commerce of those Cities and Towns, let the vast Increase of the Suburbs of *London* and *Dublin* more eminently, speak since that Period; as well as of *Bristol* and *Liverpoole*, and of sundry inland manufacturing Towns to a great Degree also; such as *Manchester*, *Birmingham*, &c. And the like may be said with respect to our *American* Colonies. Where Liberty and Property are inviolably preserved, and the established Form of Religion firmly secured, whilst, at the same Time, such as dissent from it, of all Persuasions of Protestants, are made easy and safe under the Protection of the Laws; what can possibly hinder such a Country and People from growing rich and powerful? On the other Hand, whilst, for Want of Heirs of the Queen's Body, the spurious Pretension of one bred up in the persecuting Bigotry of a very different Religion from ours, and yet favoured by too many at Home, as well as encouraged by certain foreign Potentates, hung over our Heads, it is not to be wondered at that in the latter Part of that Queen's Reign, a general Diffidence and Uneasiness prevailed amongst all Ranks, until the legal Settlement of a Protestant Succession, with a numerous Royal Family, took place. And where such a general Uneasiness long continues, Commerce will gradually languish, many Persons will at length leave such a Country to seek for sweet Content and Liberty elsewhere; and as the People will thereby decrease, so will likewise their Manufactures and Shipping. But, Thanks to kind Providence, the Reverse is now, and long has been our happy Condition.

1715 King *Louis* the Fourteenth, of *France*, dying in this Year 1715, we shall only briefly note, that, as during his long Reign, he had done much Hurt to his Country's Manufactures, by driving out of *France* so many industrious Manufacturers, Artisans, and Merchants, whom Necessity prompted to propagate their Arts and Skill in the Countries whither they had retired for Shelter: So, on the other Hand, in his Reign, foreign Commerce and Plantations were considerably improved by the *French*: He also had greatly improved and increased his Marine, so as to have sometimes proved a Match for the joint Fleets of both the other so-called Maritime Powers of *Europe*. And although in this Work we have nothing particularly to do with his unjust Invasions of his peaceable Neighbours, any farther than it affected the general State of Commerce either in his own Kingdom or elsewhere; yet we cannot avoid remarking, that his persecuting and expelling his Protestant Subjects had nearly depopulated a considerable Part of his Country, and also greatly lessened the former vast Consumption of *French* Manufactures in foreign Countries, as we have elsewhere remarked: His foreign Wars had also consumed great Numbers of his People, inasmuch that it is doubted by many, whether *France* would not upon the whole have been happier, more populous, and richer, had *Louis* solely cultivated the Arts of Peace and Manufactures, and thereby not only would have increased his own People, but would have likewise drawn thither great Numbers of Foreigners; instead of his having, by his unjust Conquests, extended his Dominions on almost every Side; and would thereby have also increased his maritime Strength and his *American* Plantations.

Be this as it may, we shall only farther note, from *Voltaire's* 2d Tome of his *Age of Louis the Fourteenth*; "That during his whole Reign, *Louis* had expended eighteen thousand Millions *French* Money, which, on an Average, comes to 330 Millions yearly of present Money." [Or about fourteen Millions *Sterling per Annum*, one Year with another.]

In Mr. *Wood's Survey of Trade*, (p. 51.) he gives us the Balance of Commerce in our Favour, for the Years 1713 and 1714; on a Medium of the said two Years, viz. our Exports, on a Medium, exceeded our Imports 2,103,148 *l.* yearly.

About this Time, *Pig* and *Bar Iron* began first to be made in the *British American* Province of *Virginia*, and of a very good Staple or Kind: Which new Production is said to be since much improved.

By



The Bank of England's Corporation farther prolonged.

By an Act of the British Parliament of the 1st Year of King George the First, *For enlarging the Fund of the Bank of England, relating to Exchequer-bills, &c.* it was enacted, "That after the Redemption of the Bank's original Fund,—and likewise of the Fund created by this Act, for farther circulating of *Exchequer-bills*; then, and not till then, the Corporation of the Bank should "cease and determine." This was commonly called the *Aggregate Fund*, though not applied to constitute a Part of the general *Sinking Fund* for lessening the national Debts till the Act of the 3d of King George, Cap. viii.

The *Aggregate Fund*.

South-Sea Company's capital Stock made up ten Millions.

By an Act of Parliament of this 1st Year of King George the First, *For enlarging the capital Stock and yearly Fund of the South-Sea Company, and for supplying thereby 822,032 l. 4s. 8d. to public Uses; and for raising 169,000 l. &c.*—

	l.	s.	d.
"The Capital Stock of the South-Sea Company, which till now was	9,177,967	15	4
"Had an Addition made to it from the Navy-office Treasurer, of	822,032	4	8

"Whereby that Company's Capital was, from and after *Midsummer 1715*, } 10,000,000 — —  
"made up

Which additional Stock consisted of the following Particulars, *viz.*

£ 275,339 — 8	}	For half a Year's Interest on their said Capital of 9,177,967 l. 15s. 4d. from the half Year, ended at <i>Christmas 1714</i> , to <i>Midsummer 1715</i> .
300,000 — —		More thereof in Full for the half Year, ended at <i>Christmas 1715</i> , on the increased Capital.
8,000 — —	}	For their Allowance for Charges of Management for one Year, ended on the 25th of <i>December 1715</i> .

583,339 — 8

238,693 4 —

Lastly, there was an Addition of Stock made transferable for the Use of the Public, as the Treasury should direct.

822,032 4 8 as above.

By these Additions there was also an Addition of 49,321 l. 18s. 8d. to the Company's yearly Fund, which thereby was made up 600,000 l. *per Annum*, at 6 *per Cent*.

Two half Years Dividends made in Stock.

Yet, notwithstanding the Provision hereby made for the Year 1715, the Company might still proceed to receive the Duties arising by *Salt, Candles, Clerks, Apprentices, &c.* by Virtue of the Act of the 9th of Queen Anne, whereby they were enabled to make their Dividends for this Year 1715, in Money; and (that we may end this Point here, though somewhat out of its Place) the Company's General Court in *May 1716*, made the two half Years Dividends for the said Year 1716, in the Stock aforesaid; the Dividends for both half Years being made at *Midsummer 1716*, by adding 6 *per Cent.* in Stock to each Proprietor's Account, for the two half Years Dividends, (9th and 10th) to *Christmas 1716*.

The first South-Sea Company's Ship launched.

In this same Year, the South-Sea Company's first annual Ship was launched, giving her the Name of the *Royal Prince*, in Honour of the then *Prince of Wales*, [since King George the Second] Governor of that Company, who on that Occasion, was magnificently entertained on board of her, with all his Court. Which Ship's first Voyage was in 1717, and her second Voyage, *Anno 1723*.

Amount of the net Customs of Great-Britain for 15 Years past.

A printed Paper now appeared, giving the vast net Amount of the Customs of England, for the fifteen immediately preceding Years; which was as follows, (leaving out the odd Shillings and Pence) *viz.*

Anno 1700,	£ 1,379,460
— 1701,	1,637,809
— 1702,	1,285,605
— 1703,	1,206,349
— 1704,	1,401,390
— 1705,	1,139,277
— 1706,	1,311,856
— 1707,	1,192,081
— 1708,	1,351,536
— 1709,	1,353,483
— 1710,	1,208,292
— 1711,	1,253,598
— 1712,	1,315,423
— 1713,	1,541,170
— 1714,	1,714,139
Total in 15 Years,	20,291,468

The Customs, on a Medium, for one Year, — — — — — 1,352,764

Here



A.D. 1715. ¶ Here we may naturally observe, That three of the Years of Peace, viz. *Annis 1701, 1713, 1714*, considerably exceeded any of the other eleven Years; and yet a prosperous Year of War (1704) somewhat exceeded the Year 1700, a Year of Peace, but an unsettled and threatening one. And, lastly, that the above net Amount of the Year 1709 exactly corresponds with that given in to the House of Commons in the said Year, which so far confirms the Authenticity of the before-named Account.

Upon a Petition of the Agent for the Planters and Merchants of *Carolina*, and of the other miserable Inhabitants of that Colony, oppressed by the Lords Proprietors, and their Defence against the *Indians* neglected, &c. the House of Commons addressed the King to send them Relief: And, in this said Year, a Bill was brought into the *British House of Commons, for the better Regulation of the Charter and Proprietary Governments in America, and of his Majesty's Plantations there*. The principal Scope of which was for the reducing all the said Proprietary Charter-Governments into *Regal ones*. Ever since the Proprietary Colonies began to be very considerable, i. e. since the Death of King *Charles the Second*, and more especially since the Revolution *Anno 1688*, both King *William's* and Queen *Anne's* Councils and Ministries foresaw the great Consequence it would be of to the Crown and Kingdom, to buy off the Lords Proprietaries of Colonies, before they should grow too powerful; and frequent Treaties were held with them by the Ministers of the Crown for that End; particularly with the truly great Mr. *William Penn*, for the Purchase of his fine Province of *Pennsylvania*. His Demand was 20,000*l.*; and Queen *Anne*, in Council, referred that Demand to the Lords Commissioners of Trade and Plantations; whose Report was referred by the Queen to the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury; soon after which an Agreement was made with Mr. *Penn* for 12,000*l.* for the said Province: But he being soon after seized with an Apoplexy, which disabled him to execute the same, a Stop was put to that Bargain; until, by the Queen's Order, a Bill in Parliament should be prepared for that End. Whilst that Bill was depending, Mr. *Joshua Gee* and others, who were *Mortgagees* under the said Mr. *Penn*, petitioned the House of Commons for Relief; wherein they represented, That Mr. *Penn* having purchased of the *Indians* their Title to that Country, he had by his Industry and at great Charge improved the Country, and established considerable Colonies therein, whereby he had very much impaired his Estate in *Europe*; and that, in the Year 1708, to clear a Debt contracted for the settling and improving the said Colonies, he had borrowed of the said *Mortgagees* 6,600*l.* to whom he mortgaged the said Province and all his Powers of Government. How beneficial it would have been for the Public to have then paid off the said *Mortgagees*, and have purchased that Province, since so vastly increased in People and Value, is now (almost too late) seen by every one.

A Bill brought into Parliament for reducing all the Proprietary and Charter Colonies in America into Royal Colonies.

First petitioned against by the Proprietor of *Pennsylvania*.

IIIdly, The Lord *Baltimore* (as we have seen under the Year 1661,) [tho' at this Time only first represented to the Legislature, by the young Lord's Guardians] in his Petition represented, "the great Expence his Great-Grandfather had been at in settling his Province of *Maryland*; and "that he," [this Minor] "and his three Brothers and two Sisters (lately become Protestants)" [the Family having always been *Papists* till now] "have no Way of providing for themselves but "out of those several Branches of the Civil Government of the said Province, which, by a Bill "intituled, *For the better Regulation of the Charter and Proprietary Governments in America, and for "the Encouragement of the Trade of this Kingdom and of his Majesty's Plantations*, are intended to be "taken away; the Amount whereof is at least 3,000*l. per Annum*," [now said to be above 9,000*l. per Annum*.] "And, as the *Indians* in this Province are very inconsiderable, the *White* "People therein being now much more numerous and stronger than they; they therefore humbly hoped, that *Maryland* might be excepted out of this Bill."

2dly, by Lord *Baltimore* for *Maryland*.

IIIIdly, A Petition was likewise presented by the Agent for his Majesty's Provinces of *Massachusetts Bay* and *Connecticut*. With Relation to *Massachusetts Bay*, it was represented, "That it had "its Charter from King *James the First*, in the 18th Year of his Reign, afterward confirmed by "King *Charles the First*, in the 4th Year of his Reign: By Virtue whereof, the Governor and "Company of the *Massachusetts Bay* had Power to appoint their own Officers, Civil and Military, "with other Privileges therein mentioned: That in the Reign of King *James the Second* their "Charter was vacated, at the same Time that many Corporations in *England* were disfranchised: "That after the Revolution, King *William* restored the Charter, only reserving to himself the "Appointment of a Governor, Lieutenant-Governor, Secretary, Judge of the Admiralty, and the "Attorney General; and that this is the Charter which the Province now enjoys: Hereupon it is "humbly observed, That the Charter of this Province being on the same Foot with the Corporations in *England*, it seems equally hard to divest them of it as it would be to disfranchise "the Corporations at Home. That this Province has given a valuable Consideration to the "Crown for their Charter, viz. The subduing and planting a Wilderness, at a vast Expence, and "with the Loss of many Lives; whereby they have added a large Territory to the Crown, and "thereby also greatly increased the Trade and Commerce of *Britain*. That this Province is not "within the Reasons suggested in the Bill: For they have not exercised arbitrary Power;" [as is alleged therein to have been done by the Lords-Proprietors of *Carolina*.] "neither indeed can "they; for the principal Officers before-mentioned, being appointed by the Crown, are such a "Check on the Government, that it is intirely out of their Power to oppress the Subject. "Moreover, They have not neglected the Defence of the Inhabitants: On the contrary, they have "well defended both themselves and their Neighbours, in a long *French* and *Indian* War; and "their ordinary Charge for Guards, Garrisons, Guardships, &c. has been 35,000*l.* one Year with "another. And though hereby the Province has contracted a Debt of 150,000*l.* yet they do "not complain; nor are they burdensome to the Crown, but are paying it off yearly by Degrees. "Moreover, if this Charter should be taken away, no Compensation can be made for it: Whereas, in the Case of Proprietary Governments, an Equivalent may be given to the Proprietors;

3dly, The *Massachusetts Bay* Petition.



" as it seems is intended : But here it cannot be ; because the Privileges are not vested in particular Persons, but in the Body of the People. Thus it is like to happen, that the Proprietors of Carolina, &c. on whose Account alone this Bill is brought in, may come off well enough, whilst the Charter Governments in New-England, which have done nothing amiss, shall be the only Sufferers !—It is therefore humbly prayed, That this Province may still enjoy its Privileges, by being excepted out of the Bill, intituled, &c." as before.

4thly, The King's Colony of Connecticut.

" IV. With Respect to the Connecticut Charter, which is intended to be taken away by this Bill.—It had, like other Charter-Governments, a Grant from the Crown, whereby they were empowered to appoint all their own Officers, Civil and Military, for the Administration and Execution of Justice : That the first Planters intirely confiding in the Royal Charter for the Security of their Liberties therein granted, did, at a vast Expence and great Peril, subdue and plant a Wilderness : whereby they have increased the Dominions of the Crown, as well as the Commerce of Britain : That they have, in all Times since, defended themselves against the Enemy ; and have impartially administered Justice to the Subject : And when public Measures have been concerted, for the common Good of the Colonies, they have cheerfully joined in the Expence. Moreover, they have never to this Day cost the Crown so much as one Shilling. —Have strictly observed the Acts of Trade and Navigation.—They have been always dutiful to the Crown : And, if their Charter be taken away, no Equivalent can be given for it ;" [for the Reasons assigned in the preceding Massachusetts Bay Petition.] " It is therefore humbly hoped, That the Colony of Connecticut may be excepted out of the Bill."

Petitions were also presented in behalf of the Duke of Beaufort and the Lord Craven, (both Minors) to be heard by Council against the passing of the said Bill ; they being considerable Proprietors in Carolina and the Bahama Islands. Also from the Agent for the Colony of Rhode-Island and Providence Plantation in New-England. The foregoing Petitions (which contain much of the History of the first planting of these Colonies) were referred to the Committee to whom the Bill was committed.

The absolute Expediency of buying out the Proprietary American Colonies as soon as possible.

Yet, notwithstanding all the Bustle occasioned by the said Bill, it was in the End dropped ; altho' it is most certainly and obviously of the last Importance for the Public, that the Proprietary Colonies still existing as such, should be bought off and vested in the Crown ; since the longer they remain Proprietary, the more valuable they constantly grow to the Proprietors, and the more difficult it will prove to buy them out. This, doubtless, the Legislature will hereafter duly consider in a Season of profound Peace and Tranquillity. The foregoing Petitions and Allegations of the Charter Colonies are much more difficult to be answered, for the Reasons therein exhibited. And this was probably one main Ground for dropping the Bill ; which, doubtless, was a well-intended one, though liable to some Objections, which may hereafter be obviated. What will Posterity say of the present Age, but that, in Respect to the large Proprietary Governments of British America, we were supinely negligent of the National Interest ; when it shall be found, that the Lords Proprietors have so vast an Income thereby, as to render it impracticable to buy them out, without either laying too heavy a Burden on the Public, or else using compulsive Means, which are inconsistent with our Constitution ?

Treaty of Peace between Spain and Portugal.

By the Treaty of Peace concluded at Utrecht, in this Year 1715, (and which therefore is published in the 1st Volume of the History of the Treaty of Utrecht) between King John V. of Portugal and King Philip V. of Spain ; the latter yields up to the former, by the VIth Article, the Territory and Colony of the Sacramento, situated on the northern Bank of the River of Plate, in America ; but so as that no other Nation of Europe shall be permitted to settle in or trade thither.—Yet, in the next [i. e. VIIth] Article, it is stipulated, That the King of Spain may nevertheless offer an Equivalent for the said Colony, if agreeable to his Portuguese Majesty ; provided it be made within one Year and an Half. All other Conquests on either Side are by this Treaty to be mutually restored. Which is all that this Treaty contains worth remarking.

N. B. There has since been a later Treaty between those two Crowns, for the said Colony of Sacramento to be restored back to Spain, for a certain Equivalent Territory : But that Treaty (we apprehend) has not as yet been fully executed, by reason of an Opposition made by the Portuguese Inhabitants of the said Colony, &c.

New-England's Produce considered with Respect to Great Britain, and especially as to Naval Stores.

So greatly does the Colony of New-England abound with Naval Stores of almost all Kinds, that in a Letter from a New-Englander to the Board of Trade and Plantations, printed in this Year 1715, concerning the New-England Trade, it is asserted, " That one Fleet only from New-England brought Home 6,000 Barrels of Pitch, Tar, and Turpentine, to London.—That Millions of Trees are rotting in the Woods, for Want of Encouragement to collect them.—" Mafts" (says this Author) " we have the finest in the World.—Of Hemp we have hitherto raised but little ; but our Soil is very proper for it.—Our Woods afford all Sorts of Ship-Timber and Plank. Ships of late we build very well, both for Beauty and Strength.—Our Country abounds with Iron-Ore ; but we have not yet got into the Way of making enough for our own Supply. Wherefore, to prevent our setting up, in New-England, Manufactures that will interfere with Great Britain, it is highly necessary to employ the New-England People as much as possible in making Naval Stores, for their Mother Country, lest they should hereafter be obliged to depend on the Pleasure of the Danes, Swedes, and Russians, for Leave to set a Fleet to Sea ; to whom we pay Ready-Money for their Naval Stores, which, by the War in the North, have risen near 50 per Cent. on us ! That, in the great Scarcity or Dearth of Woollen Goods from England about nine Years ago, the New-England People, not being able to pay 200 per Cent. and more Advance thereon, did set up a very considerable Manufacture, still in being,



A.D. 1715 " being, for Stuffs, Kerseys, Linsey-woolseys, Flannels, Buttons, &c.—Copper, also, *New-Eng-*  
 " land has the best in the World, &c.—Herein even so early as this Time, we find our Sugar Early Complaints of  
 " Colonies complaining of *New-England's* great Trade to the Dutch Colony of *Surinam*, which our Sugar Colonies  
 " they now supply with vast Numbers of small *Horses*, and with Provisions, Fish, &c. and, in against *New-Eng-*  
 " return, took their *Molasses*, which they made into *Rum*." The rest of this Piece pleads for a land's Commerce  
 Royal Charter for incorporating a Bank of Credit, lately erected at *Boston*, from which they pro- with foreign Euro-  
 mised great Things to the Colony, besides 1 per Cent. to the Crown. pean Colonies.

Such Essays as this now before us, are to be cautiously considered, as being almost always exaggerated, because generally calculated for certain partial Ends or Purposes. His Plan in general is undoubtedly good; and we have before seen, that our Legislature has encouraged it: Nevertheless, as our Colonies on the Continent come to grow populous, it will be impossible altogether to prevent their entering upon Manufactures interfering with those of the Mother-Country: And the most that can fairly be effected seems to be, to study as much as possible to set those People upon raising of the raw Materials of new Productions, and particularly Naval Stores. As for their having Copper and Iron, it seems to be doubtful, whether it can ever prove profitable for the Mother-Country. The former we have seen, by good Authority, to be in great Plenty with us at Home: And, with Regard to Iron, we shall hereafter see how far the *British* Legislature has judged proper to encourage it. Tin and Lead Mines have not as yet made their Appearance in *British America*.

A View of the  
 baser Metals in *Brit-*  
*ish America*; with  
 Remarks.

In December, Mr. *Bubb*, the *British* Minister at *Madrid*, now concluded a new Treaty of Commerce with the King of *Spain*; containing, however, nothing very particular. By the first Article, " *British* Subjects were to pay no higher Duties in the *Spanish* Ports than those they paid " for the same Merchandize in the Reign of the Catholic King *Charles* II. — The II<sup>d</sup> confirms " the Treaty made by the *British* Subjects with the Magistrates of *St. Andero*, Anno 1700. By " the III<sup>d</sup>, They may (as formerly used) gather Salt at the Island of *Tortuga*. By the IV<sup>th</sup> and " V<sup>th</sup>, *British* Subjects were to pay no higher Duties than *Spanish* Subjects paid in the same " Place. And they should enjoy all the Rights, Privileges, &c. which they enjoyed before the " last War, and by the Treaty of 1667: And the Subjects of both Nations shall mutually be " treated as those the most favoured in Commercial Matters. The VI<sup>th</sup> and VII<sup>th</sup> abolishes In- " novations on either Side, and confirms the Treaty of *Utrecht*." [Political State of *Great Bri-*  
*tain*, Vol. xi.]

A general Treaty of  
 Commerce between  
*Great Britain* and  
*Spain*.

1716 Notwithstanding what we have exhibited under the preceding Year 1715, concerning the Super-abundance of Naval-Stores in *New-England*, and particularly of Timber; yet we find, in the Year 1716, Mr. *Shute*, Governor of the *Massachusetts Bay* there, complaining to their Assembly, " That, notwithstanding a Law passed in *Great Britain* for the encouraging of Naval- " Stores for the Navy-Royal, and for the Preservation of *White Pine* Trees in *America*, for Masts, " Yards, &c. great Spoils are daily committed in the King's Woods, by cutting down and put- " ting to private Uses such Timber as may be proper for the Navy-Royal." He therefore recom- mends the passing of a new Law in *New-England*, as well as the putting the old ones in strict Execution, for this great End.

The King's Woods  
 in *New-England* in-  
 vaded by private  
 People.

In the former Part of this Year 1716, the Duke of *Orleans*, Regent of *France* during the Minority of their King *Louis* XV. had been so ill advised, as by his Edict to raise the nominal Value of a *Louis d'Or* from 16 Livres to 20; and of a Crown from 3½ and 4 Livres to 5 Livres; to be received at the Mint at the first-named Prices, where they were to be reformed, [*i. e.*] by receiving a new Stroke with the Hammer. After which the *Louis d'Or* was to be current for 20 Livres, and the Crown for 5 Livres. Thus he got one-fifth Part of the Value of both those Coins, gulling the People with a Belief [but with the wiser Sort, with only a pretended one,] that they were no Losers thereby, because they received back from the Mint the same Number of nominal Livres as they had paid in; although they only received back four Ounces of Silver instead of five, which they were now to call it! This occasioned great Quantities of old *Specie* to be hoarded up, to the considerable Obstruction of the Circulation of Money. For this Malady a new expedient was, in this same Year, fallen upon, viz. The erecting of a General Bank, whose Bills bore 5 per Cent. Interest. For, this Bank paid out only in the new-raised *Specie*, though they received in both new and old *Specie*: As the Coins were so fluctuating in Value, and the Bank-Bills were invari- able, People for that Reason carried all their Money to the Bank. This was Allurement sufficient for the Duke-Regent to seize on so vast a Treasure! The Bank therefore on a sudden was made to stop Payment; although the Quantity of Gold and Silver Coin then in *France* was computed to be near 400 Millions of Livres, or near seventeen Millions of Sterling Money. And thus, the King's Treasury was filled by the Ruin of his People. — In like Sort, though not quite as yet in so violent Degree, were the public Debts paid off in *France*! The Capital was retrenched and the Interest reduced by Edicts without the Consent of the Creditors: Insomuch, that some of the public Securities fell 50 per Cent. others 80 per Cent, and some fell 90 per Cent. Which sad State of Things produced innumerable Bankruptcies!

*France's* Misery by  
 enhancing the nomi-  
 nal Value of their  
 Coins.

*France's* Gold and  
 Silver Coin is now  
 17 Millions Sterling.

There was coined in the Tower of London, from August 1715 to August 1716, 1,542,155 *l.* in Gold; and but 7,000 *l.* in Silver. [Boyer's Political State of *Great Britain*, for August 1716.] And it was reckoned that near two-thirds of that Gold was from French *Louis d'Ors* melted down.

One Year's Coinage  
 in the Tower of  
 London.

No Redress being obtained for the Offenders invading the Privileges of the *English East-India* Company, a Proclamation was issued by the Prince of Wales, (Guardian of the Realm in the King his Father's Absence) for strictly prohibiting his Majesty's Subjects from trading to the East-  
 A Proclamation  
 prohibiting all Peo-  
 ple of *Great Britain*  
 from encouraging  
 the *Ostend* Company.



*East-Indies*, (under foreign Commissions) contrary to the Privileges of the *English East-India Company*; and also from serving on board such foreign Ships. A. D. 1716

England's Trade with the Countries within the *Baltic*, a State of it.

Some Controversies having, in this Year 1716, arisen concerning the Trade of *Great Britain* into the Countries and Ports within the *Baltic Sea*, we find in a periodical Paper, formerly well known by the Name of *Boyer's political State of Great Britain*, [consisting in all of 60 Octavo Volumes, comprehending thirty Years Space, viz. from the 1st of *January 1710* to the last of *December 1740*.] for the Month of *November 1721*, the total Value, at *prime Cost*, of all Merchandize either imported or exported, between *Great Britain* on one Side, and *Denmark*, (comprehending also *Norway*) *Sweden*, the *East-Country*, [i. e. *Prussia* and *Livonia*] and *Russia*, during the said Year 1716, viz.

Imported Anno 1716, into Great Britain,	
1. From Denmark and Norway (rejecting the odd Shillings and Pence) (in Mafts, Timber, Pitch and Tar, Hemp, &c.)	73,896
2. From the East Country (chiefly in Mafts and Hemp, Linen, &c.)	103,635
3. From Sweden (chiefly in Iron, Pitch and Tar, Mafts, &c.)	136,959
4. From Russia (chiefly in Hemp, Pitch and Tar, Mafts, &c.)	197,270
Total imported	511,760
Exported from Great Britain, viz.	
1. To Denmark and Norway	60,317
2. To the East Country	65,293
3. To Sweden	24,101
4. To Russia	113,154
Total exported	262,865
Total Balance, or Loss to Great Britain	248,895

Excepting some few Commodities from *Russia* and *Prussia*, as *Rhubarb*, and sometimes raw *Silk* from *Persia*, *Cavear*, &c. every other Article from those Northern Parts are since this Time discovered to be had from our own *American Plantations*; as *Iron* from *New-York* and *Pennsylvania*, *Timber* of all Kinds from most of our *Continent Colonies*, *Pitch* and *Tar* from the same, as also *Hemp* and *Flax*. Raw *Silk*, increasing apace from *Carolina* and *Georgia*. Our Legislature have indeed enacted fundry Bounties on several of those Commodities already with good Effect; and we hope will give earnest Attention more and more to such important Purposes. We will not, however, answer for the precise Exactness of the above Account; but fear the general Balance is increased against us since that Time, more especially with Respect to *Russia*. (Compare this Account with that under the Year 1701.)

An Amendment made at Madrid to the South-Sea Company's Negro Affiento.

Mr. *Bubb*, the *British Minister* at *Madrid*, in behalf of the *South-Sea Company*, now concluded a Treaty by Way of an Explanation or Emendation of the *Assiento Contract* for *Negroes*: But as that Trade has been long since laid aside, we shall not detain our Readers with what is elsewhere in Print, and may likewise probably be of very little Information or Use to any at this Time, or perhaps at any other Period of Time. Only we may just remark, That the annual Ship allowed, was stipulated to be of 650 Tons, *Spanish Measure*, from the Year 1717 to the Year 1727.

The Dutch East-India Company's Privileges prolonged. Interest of the National Debts reduced by a new complicated Sinking-Fund.

The Dutch East-India Company's Privileges were now prolonged for forty Years to come. 1717

An unnatural Rebellion of free and Protestant Subjects, in behalf of a *Papish Pretender*, and against a most humane and indulgent Protestant King on the Throne of *Great Britain*; being happily suppressed, the Ministry and Parliament determined to take Advantage of a Time of Tranquillity for reducing the Interest on the public Debts, in order for their future lessening the Principal thereof gradually. For which good Purpose the Reduction of the legal Interest of Money from 6 to 5 per Cent. Anno 1714, had indeed paved the Way; as did also what is usually called the natural Interest of Money, or that Rate of Interest at which Money might now be borrowed on good private Security. In order that this good and great End might be attained with Success and Security, the Government treated with the Bank and South-Sea Company, to whom a great Part of the National Debts was due, and brought them to agree not only for the Reduction of the Interest on their own respective Capitals from 6 to 5 per Cent. but for the Bank's advancing or lending to the Public (when wanted) 2,500,000*l.* and the South-Sea Company the Sum of 2,000,000*l.* at 5 per Cent. Interest; to be in Readiness for paying off such of the Proprietors of the Orders of four Lotteries of the Reign of *Queen Anne*, and of other redeemable Annuities, as should Demand their principal Money to be paid to them, instead of accepting of 5 per Cent. in lieu of their present Interest of 6 per Cent. This salutary Scheme was effected in Consequence of three several Acts of Parliament, of the 3d Year of *King George*, viz. Cap. vii. viii. and ix.

1. The General Fund established.

By the 1st, intituled, *An Act for redeeming the Duties and Revenues which were settled to pay off the Principal and Interest on the Orders made forth on four Lottery Acts*, &c. commonly called the *General Fund*, "the said two Companies were empowered to borrow Money on their Common Seal, or to "make Calls on their Proprietors, for enabling them to advance to the Public the two Sums "above specified: The said Reduction of Interest to commence from and after *Michaelmas* "1727: For which Interest a new annual Fund was hereby established, and has ever since "been called the *General Fund*, amounting to 724,849*l.* 6*s.* 10*d.*" Hereby Measures were so well concerted by the Government, that all the Proprietors of those redeemable Debts acquiesced in



A.D. 1717 in the said Reduction of their Interest from 6 to 5 per Cent. without borrowing any Part of the said 2,500,000*l.* of the Bank, or of the 2,000,000*l.* of the South-Sea Company, stipulated as before-mentioned.

For, IIldly, by an Act, (Cap. viii.) For redeeming several Funds of the Bank pursuant to former 2. The Aggregate Provisoes of Redemption, &c. "The Bank's Willingness to accept of 5 per Cent. Interest for all Fund applied to pay off the public Debts. the Debts due to that Corporation was declared, in lieu of their then Allowances, and to advance the above-named 2,500,000*l.* if called for: And the Bank was hereby to deliver up 2,000,000*l.* of Exchequer-Bills; for which they were to have an Annuity of 100,000*l.* redeemable on one Year's Notice after Christmas 1717." This is called the Aggregate-Fund, first established by an Act of the first Year of King George (Cap. xii.) though not particularly applied to the lessening the National Debts till now. Hereby also the Bank was to have 3 per Cent. per Annum and 1*d.* per Cent. per Diem (instead of 2*d.* formerly allowed) for circulating of the Sum of 2,561,025*l.* being the remaining Exchequer-Bills, till fully cancelled, from Christmas 1717: So that the whole Capital of the Bank was hereby increased to 5,375,027*l.* 17*s.* 10*d.* viz.

	<i>l.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
The original Capital Stock was	1,600,000	—	—
The Exchequer-Bills, cancelled by the 7th of Queen Anne	1,775,027	17	10
And now by Exchequer-Bills cancelled	2,000,000	—	—
Total Bank Capital	5,375,027	17	10

But their said original Capital of 1,600,000*l.* was to continue at 6 per Cent. Interest to the 1st of August, 1742.

And, IIIldly, the very next Act of this same Session was (Cap. ix.) For redeeming the yearly 3. The South-Sea Fund of the South-Sea Company at 6 per Cent. and settling on the said Company a yearly Fund at Fund. 5 per Cent. redeemable by Parliament, &c. as before-mentioned, viz.

	<i>l.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
The South-Sea Company's present Capital being	10,000,000	—	—

And their present annual Fund being 600,000*l.* their Fund was now reduced from 6 to 5 per Cent. i. e. from 600,000*l.* to 500,000*l.* from and after Midsummer 1718, beside their yearly Allowance of 8,000*l.* for Charges of Management.—The Company was also hereby empowered to borrow Money on their Common Seal, either for the Purposes of this Act, or for carrying on their Trade, or other necessary Occasions, at such Interest as they should think fit, and for any Time not less than six Months: And although their Fund may hereafter be redeemed, (viz. on one Year's Notice after Midsummer 1723.) yet their Trade and Corporate Capacity was hereby to continue for ever. This was, in the Style of the Exchequer, called the South-Sea Fund.

By all which Savings, viz. by one per Cent. on the Funds before-named, and by one Penny per Cent. The Rise of the per Day, saved for the future on the Exchequer-Bills hereafter to be circulated, a good Beginning famous Sinking-Fund of Great Britain. or Foundation was laid for the famous Sinking-Fund, amounting then to 323,434*l.* 7*s.* 7½*d.* per Annum. Moreover, for the greater Convenience of the Proprietors of the before-named Lottery-Orders, and other Debts at the Exchequer, hereby ranged under this new General Fund, they were brought from the Exchequer to the Bank, and erected into a transferrable Stock, at 5 per Cent. Interest. The said yearly Saving or Surplus called the Sinking-Fund was hereby to be solely applicable to the Discharge of the Principal and Interest of such National Debts as were contracted before Christmas 1716. As by the said first-named Act (Cap. vii.) the Moiety of the original Bankers Debt, (which had been by the 12th of King William, (Cap. xii.) fixed at 6 per Cent. and which Moiety was thereby properly made the whole Debt on the Public to be redeemed) amounting to 664,263*l.* was included in the Redemption from 6 to 5 per Cent. And as almost all the other public Debts comprehended in that Act, called the Aggregate Fund, were either subscribed into the South-Sea Company in the Year 1720, or have since been paid off or annihilated, we have the more concisely described them, as they now exist no more.

N. B. By a Clause in the said Act (Cap. vii.) the Duty of Six-pence on every Piece of forty British-made Linen Ells of British-made Linen exported (which had been laid on by the Tonnage and Poundage Act) to be exported was taken off; "the said Manufacture" [says this Act] "employing many Thousands of the Poor of Duty-free. this Kingdom."

Thus out of the before-named three Funds, called the Aggregate, the General, and the South-Sea Fund, was formed the Sinking-Fund; being purely the Surplusses or Savings out of those Funds by the several Reductions now and afterward made in the Rates of Interest and Allowances; and as these have at different Times been lessened, and annual or other Payments have been made to the Creditors of the Public out of the Sinking-Fund, it has proportionably increased.

And as it seems at least probable, that the original Hint of this Sinking-Fund may have been copied from those of two foreign States; [viz. Holland and the Papacy] Annis 1655 and 1685, we were the rather inclined to take particular Cognizance of them, as they both proved successful.

☞ We shall only farther remark on this first famous Reduction of the Interest on the National Funds, and the Establishment of a Fund for farther lessening the public Debts, That instead of The Reduction of the Interest on the Funds raises the Price of them. lowering the Prices of the several Stocks at Market, it was seen, that, by Michaelmas in the said Year 1717, they had considerably risen in Price; and particularly that South-Sea Stock, which, at Lady-day 1717, was but at 100¼ per Cent. got up to 111½ per Cent. by Michaelmas!



The Bank and Mississippi Company of France erected, and intended for taking in all their public Debts.

The Duke Regent of France having, in the Year 1716, erected the first public properly-circulating Bank that had ever been in France, by the Persuasion of Mr. John Law, a Native of Scotland, and a Goldsmith's Son of Edinburgh; whereby he proposed mighty Matters for the Advancement of France's Commerce and Manufactures: "Which Kingdom" (says the Preamble to the Patent for that Bank, very justly) "by its Situation and Fertility, wanted nothing but a solid Credit to establish therein the most flourishing Commerce.——Wherefore the Sieur Law has now Authority granted to him and his Company for 20 Years, to issue Notes, as a public Bank, with absolute Protection for the Cash of Foreigners, even although their Country should be at War with France.—The Crowns or Money of this Bank to be always of the same Weight and Fineness.— Their Notes to be always payable on Demand. —And the Regent of France (the Duke of Orleans) was hereby declared its Protector.—This Bank might keep Cash for Merchants, and discount Bills of Exchange, &c."—This Bank was principally projected by Mr. Law for the grand Purpose of paying off the public Debts of France, being above 1500 Millions of Livres, (or about 70 Millions Sterling) by drawing its Creditors into the newly-projected Mississippi or India Company; for which End, the Sieur Crozat was brought to resign his Patent of the Country of Mississippi, by the Name of Louisiana, granted to him Anno 1712.—In this Year 1717, therefore, the Regent erected a Company of Commerce by the Name of the Company of the West, commonly called the Mississippi Company, with the sole Trade thither, and also the Trade of Beaver to Canada for 25 Years: And great Pains were taken to spread all over France pompous Accounts of the Country of Mississippi, from North Latitude 29, up to the Country of Canada or New France, in North Latitude 40.

This new Company for Louisiana could not but give Ground of Jealousy to Great-Britain, it lying behind our American Plantations, and its capital Town, New Orleans, being already increased to 600 Houses.

Mr. Law was appointed chief Director of this Company, into which all the national Debts were intended to be brought, being now at 60 to 70 per Cent. Discount; this being an exact Copy of the Earl of Oxford's Scheme for the South-Sea Company, Anno 1711.—In December, in this same Year 1717, the capital Stock of this Mississippi Company was fixed at 100 Millions of Livres, with 4 per Cent. Interest. In the mean Time, as the Bank was to co-operate with this Company for the said grand Scheme, the King directed all the Receivers of his Revenues to make their Receipts and Payments in Bank-bills only. As the said public Debts were taken in at Par, it might have been expected that the Creditors would have readily come in; yet it was some Time before they could get 100 Millions subscribed, where we will leave them for the present.

The Guineas of England, being over-valued, are reduced from 21s. 6d. to 21s.

In this same Year 1717, there appearing to be a considerable Scarcity of Silver Coin in England, by Reason our Gold Coins were rated too high in Price; and the great Sir Isaac Newton being thereupon consulted, by the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury; he advised the Reduction of Guineas from 21s. 6d. to 21s. which was accordingly done, by Approbation of the House of Commons, who addressed the King for this Purpose; at which Rate they have remained ever since; whereby, in some Measure, the Silver Coins, which before had been exported in Exchange for Gold, were kept at home. Guineas were originally coined only for 20s. in Silver, and so were the old broad Pieces of King Charles the First, tho' at this Time passing for 1l. 3s. 6d. But now the Case is going to be the Reverse, occasioned by the vast Exportations of Silver Bullion to the East-Indies, whereby Silver is become scarcer, and Gold is become more plenty by the Profit of bringing Gold from India and China. For Silver ever has, and probably ever will hold the Prerogative of being the fixed Standard; Gold being always valued by Silver, but not Silver by Gold. It was asserted that our East-India Company had exported, in one Year, near three Millions of Ounces of Silver to India, which was more than was imported from all Parts.

Treaty of Alliance between Great-Britain, France, and Holland: For maintaining the Order of Succession in the two Kingdoms, and for effectually demolishing the Ports of Dunkirk and Mardyke.

In the said Year, there was a Treaty of Alliance concluded between Great-Britain, France, and the States-General of the United Netherlands, for the Guaranty of the Treaty of Utrecht; and particularly for maintaining the Order of Succession to the Crowns of England and France, thereby established; and for the Demolition of the Ports of Dunkirk and Mardyke. (Vol. IV. p. 39, et seq. of the Collection of Treaties, 1732.)

Article IV. "For the intire Destruction of the Port of Dunkirk,——The great Passage of the new Sluyce of Mardyke, which is forty-four Feet wide, shall be demolished from Top to Bottom,—and the little Sluyce shall be reduced to 16 Feet in Breadth.—The Jettees and Fascine-Work to be also demolished:—It being hereby the Intention of the contracting Parties, that no more Jettees nor Fascine-work shall ever be again made on the Shore of this Coast, for any Port or Haven at Dunkirk or at Mardyke, or at any other Place whatever within two Leagues from either of those two Places.——The Demolition of the Jettees or Piers on both Sides of the old Canal or Port of Dunkirk shall be intirely finished and made Level with the Ground, all the Way from the lowest Ebb as far as within the Town of Dunkirk: And if there shall remain any Pieces of Fort-Blanc, Chateau-Verd, and Bonne Esperance, they shall be totally laid flat to the Ground."

Never surely were Articles stronger worded for the intire Execution of this Part of the Treaty of Utrecht; and the three contracting Parties also mutually agree to guarantee this as well as the other Articles relating to the above-named Order of Succession, by respectively contributing, viz. the two Crowns each 8000 Foot and 4000 Horse; and the States 4000 Foot and 2000 Horse, in case either of the Allies should be attacked by any other Potentate, or to be disturbed by intestine Rebellions, or on any other Pretext whatever.—And in case the said Succours be not sufficient, the Allies should agree in Concert to furnish a greater, and, if the Case shall require it, they shall declare War against the Aggressors, and assist one another with all their Forces.

(Articles



A.D. 1717 (Articles VI and VII.) But, by the separate Articles, the Guarantee and Succours before-named are both limited to the Territories of the respective Allies in *Europe* only.

In this same Year 1717, the *South-Sea Company's* first annual Ship, the *Royal Prince*, was laden and failed for *La Vera Cruz*. The *South-Sea Company's* first annual Ship failed.

About this Time, and for some Time backward, there were great Complaints against the *Swedes*, for the unjust Captures of many *British* Merchant-ships and their Cargoes, though in Time of Peace; and for sheltering of *British* Rebels, contrary to Treaties, and particularly to that of the Year 1700, with this very King of *Sweden*. Yet Matters could not be settled during the Life of *Sweden's* romantic King *Charles* the Twelfth; but he being killed the following Year at the Siege of *Frederickshall* in *Norway*, an Accommodation was soon after concluded with his Sister and Successor, *Ulrica Eleonora*. The *Swedes* make Depredations on *British* Merchant-ships, contrary to Treaties.

The Right of *British* Subjects to cut *Logwood* in the Bay of *Campeachy*, fully stated.

The Matter of the Right of *British* Subjects to cut *Logwood*, or (as the *Spaniards* term it) *Campeachy Wood*, came again this Year on the Carpet. [Vide Annum 1662] The then Lords Commissioners of Trade and Plantations having, in a Representation to his *Britannic* Majesty, asserted, and proved beyond Contradiction, the Right of his Subjects to cut *Logwood* in the Bay of *Campeachy*. This was occasioned by the *Spanish* Ambassador Extraordinary, (the Marquis de *Monteleone*) having delivered a Memorial against the *British* Subjects Settlement in the Isle of *Trist*, and on or near the *Laguna di Terminos* in the Province of *Yucatan* and Bay of *Campeachy*, where they continued to cut *Logwood*:—Declaring, “That if, in the Space of eight Months, they do not leave the said Place, they shall be looked on and treated as Pirates.”—That Board represents to his Majesty, “That since a Trade of so great Importance to our Navigation and the *American* Colonies is in Danger of being lost, we have again carefully perused the Books and Papers in our Office, and have received from the Merchants and others the fullest Information we can hope to obtain, which hath taken up much Time. And we now humbly crave Leave to lay before your Majesty the past and present State of this Trade, with the Arguments that formerly engaged your Majesty's Royal Predecessors to protect and support the same; to which we shall add some *Observations*, and the *Reasons* that induce us to conclude, your Majesty's Subjects have now as full and ample a Right to this Trade as to any other Liberty or Privilege that has been allowed by the Crown of *Spain*, and enjoyed by them, by Virtue of any Treaty whatsoever.” The Right of *British* Subjects to cut *Logwood*, in the Bay of *Campeachy*, again asserted.

“If, *Logwood* is one of the Productions of the Province of *Yucatan*, where the *Spaniards* are possessed of *San Francisco de Campechy*, its capital Town and Port, (which has been thrice taken by the *English*) and of two other inland Towns, *Merida* and *Valladolid*, having but few Inhabitants: But the rest of the Province, before the” [*English*] “*Logwood*-cutters were settled, was in a Manner wholly desolate and uninhabited. It is however allowed, that the *Spaniards* had from Time to Time cut Wood in several Parts near their own Settlements: But, during the Hostilities committed in the *West-Indies* before the Year 1667, they deserted that Employment, being frequently interrupted by the Privateers, both by Sea and Land; who, by Degrees, becoming acquainted with the Coast, and with those Parts, where the Wood grew, that were most remote from the *Spaniards*, they at last fell into the Trade, and laid the Foundation of their future Establishment near *Laguna di Terminos*, and to *Trist* and *Beef-Islands*.—For, notwithstanding the Treaty of *Madrid*, Anno 1667, concluded by the Earl of *Sandwich*, was principally intended to adjust our Commerce with *Spain* in *Europe*, yet a general, firm, and perfect Amity being thereby concluded,—it was construed to extend to *America* as well as to *Europe*; wherefore many of the *British* Privateers were then induced to quit their former Course, and to settle with the *Logwood*-cutters in the *Laguna di Terminos*. So that in the Year 1669, their Numbers were considerably increased, and great Quantities of Wood were transported both to *Jamaica* and *New-England*.”

“The *American* Treaty, for restraining Depredations in those Parts, concluded Anno 1670,—encouraged several others of the Privateers or Seamen to fall in with this Employment of cutting of Wood, to which it was now generally supposed they had a Right by the said Treaty.

“And Sir *Thomas Lynch*, then Governor of *Jamaica*, transmitted to the Lords of the Council, his Reasons for encouraging this Trade, viz.

“I. That the *English* had done so for divers Years.

“II. It was in desolate and uninhabited Places.

“III. That it seems a Possession granted by the *American* Treaty.

“IV. It might give a Right to seclude the *Dutch* and *French*, if we should break with *Spain*.

“V. The *Spaniards* had not, to that Time, made any Complaints of it.

“VI. This Employ makes the reducing of the Privateers more easy.

“VII. And, that it will employ 100 Sail of Ships annually, and bring in more to his Majesty's Customs and the Nation's Trade than any Colony the King hath.

“Although



“ Although at first they found the *Logwood* by the Sea-side, they were afterward forced to go  
 “ four or five Miles up into the Country for their Refreshment, where they planted *Indian* Provi-  
 “ sions, and built Houses to keep themselves from the Sun and Rain.—That, in all the Time  
 “ of their working, they had never seen any *Spaniards* or other Person, although they had gone  
 “ six or seven Miles farther into the Country, to kill Deer, &c.—That Sir *Thomas Lynch*,  
 “ Governor of *Jamaica* in 1672, wrote all this to the Earl of *Arlington*, Secretary of State, and  
 “ that this Kind of Possession is held in the *West-Indies* to be the strongest that can be, viz. *Falling of*  
 “ *Wood*, building of Houses, and clearing and planting the Ground.—That the Depositions of many  
 “ *English* concerned in this *Logwood*-trade were, in Substance, as follows, viz. That our King’s  
 “ Subjects have been used, for some Years, to hunt, to fish, and to cut *Logwood*, in divers Bays,  
 “ Islands, and Parts of the Continent, not frequented or possessed by any of the Subjects of his  
 “ Catholic Majesty, and without any Molestation.—Which cutting of *Logwood* there, had been  
 “ approved of by the Committee of the King’s Privy-Council.—Which Allowance gave fresh Vi-  
 “ gour to the *Logwood*-cutters. Although about that Time the *Spaniards* began to interrupt  
 “ them, and to dispute their Right to that Liberty which they had so long quietly enjoyed. For  
 “ it is an undoubted Fact, that from the Publication of the Treaty of 1667, until about two  
 “ Years after the Conclusion of the *American* Treaty, Anno 1670, the *Logwood*-cutters had never  
 “ been in the least disturbed either directly or indirectly. Nor does it appear, that the *Spanish*  
 “ Governors took any Umbrage at, or made any Complaint about it; much less did they pretend  
 “ to an exclusive Right, or that it was contrary to the Laws of their Commerce. That the *English*  
 “ who were settled at the *Laguna de Terminos*, in Resentment for the *Spaniards* having taken  
 “ two *English* Ships which had *Logwood* on board, seized on a *Spanish* Bark at the said *Laguna*,  
 “ bound to *Tabasco*: Yet the Governor of *St. Francisco de Campeachy*, in Vindication of the first  
 “ Hostilities of the *Spaniards*, (complained of by Sir *Thomas Lynch*; Anno 1672) took not the least  
 “ Notice of those *English* Ships having *Logwood*, nor of our cutting *Logwood*, nor of our being  
 “ for some Years settled on the said *Laguna*, nor did he assign any other Reason for making those  
 “ Reprisals, but our having taken the said *Spanish* Bark.—That the *English* having been in Pos-  
 “ session of the *Laguna de Terminos*, prior to the *American* Treaty, Anno 1670; and the 7th Ar-  
 “ ticle of that Treaty running as follows. *It is agreed, that the King of Great-Britain shall have,*  
 “ *hold, and always possess, in full Sovereignty and Propriety, all the Lands, Countries, Islands, Colonies,*  
 “ *and other Places, be they what they will, lying and situate in the West-Indies, or in any Part of*  
 “ *America, which the said King of Great-Britain or his Subjects now hold and possess; insomuch, that*  
 “ *they neither can nor ought hereafter to be contested or called in Question for them upon any Account, or*  
 “ *under any Pretence whatsoever.*—That by the Queen Regent of Spain’s *Cedula* in June 1672,  
 “ declaring such to be *Pirates* who should make Invasion, or trade without Licence in the Ports of the  
 “ *Indies*; it does not appear, that cutting of *Logwood* was then esteemed an Invasion.—Yet, by  
 “ Virtue of this *Cedula*, it was at length carried to that Height, that if our Ships had but any  
 “ *Logwood* on board, they were confiscated without Remedy. Although the said *Cedula* was in-  
 “ consistent with the *American* Treaty, and made (*ex post Facto*) after the Ratification of that so-  
 “ lemn Treaty.—That although in 1680, the *Spaniards* violently dislodged our *Logwood*-  
 “ cutters from the said Island of *Triste* and the *Laguna de Terminos*.—Yet in 1682, our Trade  
 “ to and from those Parts was greater than ever.—That, excepting two or three Months  
 “ after the aforesaid Assault in 1680, it is well known to the *Spaniards*, that we have been ever  
 “ since possessed of those Parts where we cut *Logwood*. That a Clause in the 1st Article of the  
 “ Treaty of Commerce, at *Utrecht*, determines this Contest relating to the cutting of *Logwood* be-  
 “ yond all Possibility of Dispute for the future, viz. after the Confirmation and Ratification of the  
 “ *American* Treaty of 1670, it follows:

“ Without any Prejudice, however, to any Liberty or Power which the Subjects of Great-Britain en-  
 “ joyed before, either through Right, Sufferance, or Indulgence.

“ If therefore this comprehensive Clause (which relates only to the *West-Indies*) confirms, se-  
 “ cures, and re-establishes those Liberties which the Subjects of Great-Britain enjoyed in *America*  
 “ before the Treaty in 1670, it necessarily follows, That they having then enjoyed the Liberty  
 “ of cutting *Logwood* without any Interruption, (as hath been fully proved) either through Right,  
 “ Sufferance, or Indulgence, they are again intitled by this [*Utrecht*] Treaty to the same Liberty,  
 “ in as plain and express Words as can be used or imagined. And that your Majesty may be  
 “ more fully apprised of the Importance of this Trade, the same will be effectually demonstrated  
 “ by the following Account of the Quantities of *Logwood* imported since the War, viz. In Anno  
 “ 1713, 2189 Tons, 15 Cwt. In 1714, 4878 Tons, 14 Cwt. In 1715, 5863 Tons, 12 Cwt.  
 “ and in 1716, 2032 Tons, 17 Cwt. i. e. communibus Annis, [or one Year with another] 3741  
 “ Tons; which cannot be computed at less than 60,000*l.* per Annum, though the Price at pre-  
 “ sent be reduced from 40*l.* to 16*l.* per Ton: Whereas before your Majesty’s Subjects were  
 “ settled there, it was worth 100*l.* per Ton.

“ Nor is this Trade less necessary than beneficial to your Majesty’s Dominions, by Reason of  
 “ the great Encouragement it gives to our Seamen and Shipping.—Upon the whole, therefore,  
 “ we are humbly of Opinion, Ist, That the Subjects of this your Majesty’s Kingdom, for some  
 “ Years before, as well as after the *American* Treaty, Anno 1670, did enjoy an uninterrupted Li-  
 “ berty of cutting *Logwood* in those Parts of the Bay of *Campeachy* not inhabited by *Spaniards*;  
 “ either through Right, Sufferance, or Indulgence. IIIdly, That the said *American* Treaty did esta-  
 “ blish a Right in the Crown of Great-Britain to the *Laguna de Terminos*, &c. Those Places, at  
 “ the Time of the Treaty, and for some Years before, being actually in Possession of the *British*  
 “ Subjects. IIIIdly, That the Royal *Cedula*, issued out by the Court of Spain, was a Violation  
 “ of that Treaty, forasmuch as the carrying on the Trade to the *Laguna de Terminos* was thereby  
 “ interpreted an Invasion, and the *Logwood*-cutters accounted *Pirates*. And that your Majesty’s  
 “ Subjects



A. D. 1717 "Subjects having been (at least) suffered to enjoy the Liberty of cutting *Logwood*, as aforefaid, before the Conclusion of the *American Treaty* (although your Majesty should not insist on your Right to the *Laguna de Terminos*) yet that the same Liberty is absolutely granted and confirmed by the Treaty of Commerce made at *Utrecht*. And we do farther think it our Duty to represent to your Majesty, that although the said *Spanish Ambassador* seems to declare, in his Memorial, that no Attempt should be made to dislodge your Subjects settled on the *Laguna de Terminos*, in a less Time than eight Months from the Date of his said Memorial; yet they were dislodged and taken Prisoners in the same Month the Memorial was delivered, as appears by several Affidavits."

All which is humbly submitted by

Whitehall, Sept. 25th, 1717.

Signed—*Suffolk*,  
*J. Cbetwynd*,  
*Charles Cooke*,  
*J. Moleworth*,  
*D. Pulteney*,  
*M. Bladen*.

1718 In March 1718, the *South-Sea Company's* second great annual Ship was launched, and named the *Royal George*, in Honour of his Majesty King *George the First*, the Company's Governor.

But a War with *Spain* breaking out in this same Year 1718; an effectual Stop was thereby put to that Company's Commerce to the *Spanish West-Indies*, where their Effects, Factors, and Servants were seized and detained, to the Company's very great Damage, who agreeable to their *Assiento* Contract ought to have had eighteen Months Time allowed them for the Removal of their Effects, &c. which the Company's Agent at *Madrid* represented, in very strong Terms, to the Cardinal Minister, whose Answer was, That the Company should be indemnified whenever Peace should be concluded; yet the same was never effectually performed, and although this War was but of a short Duration, the Company was nevertheless a considerable Sufferer by it, and toward the Close of this Year, did humbly represent to his *Britannic Majesty* their various Grievances, which were in Substance, viz.

The *South-Sea Company's* just Complaints against *Spain*.

I. "That whereas in respect to the two Queen's Ships, the *Bedford* and *Elizabeth*, laden for the Company's Account, by Virtue of two *Cedulas* granted by the King of *Spain*, Anno 1714, the former to *Carthagena*, and the *Elizabeth* to *Vera Cruz*, yet the *Bedford's* Cargo was confiscated, on the Pretext of *Over-tonnage*, although it afterward appeared, upon Re-measurement, that its Cargo was under the stipulated Tonnage. Yet the obtaining a Suspension of the Sale of that Cargo by the *Spanish Officers*, until the Company should have Time to appeal to *Europe*, cost an excessive Sum to the said *Spanish Officers*, beside the Loss of their Market, &c.

II. "That the Cargo of the *Elizabeth* had an *Alcavala*, or Duty laid on it at *Vera Cruz*, to a very great Sum; although the King of *Spain* had expressly specified that it should pay no Manner of Duties, on Condition that he [the *Catholic King*] "should enjoy 10 per Cent. out of the Profits thereof: Which Imposition he afterward confirmed and extended to all the Company's future annual Ships, though contrary to the 42d Article of the *Assiento* Contract.

III. "The King of *Spain's* suspending the Company's new Ship, the *Royal George*, from sailing this Year, after being richly laden with a Cargo of near 300,000*l.* Value, which was thereby much damaged, was a very great Loss to the Company.

IV. "By laying exorbitant Duties on the Company's Ship permitted to lade Fruit at the *Canaries*, for the *Spanish West-Indies*.

V. "By laying Duties on the Purchasers of the Company's Negroes.

VI. "By conniving at, and permitting many Negroes to be imported clandestinely by others, contrary to the said *Assiento* Contract.

VII. "By obstructing the Company's Officers from lading Homeward, either *Tobacco* or *Cacao*, likewise contrary to the said *Assiento*.

VIII. "By false measuring of the Company's Negroes, and denying Justice therein.

IX. "In delaying Justice in Law-suits against the *Spanish Officers*, for extorting exorbitant Fees for the Negroes imported by the Company.

X. "By obliging the Company's Factors at *Panama* to pay there the Duties on Slaves confiscated and indulted; contrary to the Usage of former *Assientists*.

XI. "For compelling the Company's Factors at *Panama* and the *Havana*, to pay a Duty of six Pieces of Eight for the Burial of each Negro.

XII. "In denying the Company's Factors at *Buenos-Ayres* the Lands stipulated by the *Assiento-contract*, to be assigned them for breeding of Cattle, Provisions, &c. and for their Negroes.



XIII. "The extorting extravagant Port-charges there, for the Company's Ships, and the obstructing their purchasing of Goods there: With other Abuses at that Port, and at *Panama*."

A. D.  
1718

XIV. "The *Spanish Guarda de Costa* Ships stopping the Company's *Affiento* Ships, and taking from them sundry Things not *contraband*."

For these and some other Grievances and Defects in the *Affiento-contrat*, the Company prayed his Majesty to procure Redress, which he was graciously pleased to promise, when the Differences with *Spain* should be adjusted.

The Company's great Losses by the Seizure of their Effects in the *West-Indies*. Coffee first planted at *Surinam*.

N. B. By the Seizure of the Company's Effects, on the breaking out of this War, they are said to have been Losers above 200,000*l.* which was never after effectually made good.

In this same Year, the *Dutch Colony* at *Surinam*, in *Guiana*, are said first to have begun to plant Coffee; which was then said to be much better than either the Coffee of *Martinico* or *Jamaica*.

The *Hollanders'* immense Commerce to the Countries within the *Baltic Sea*.

It was in or about this Year, that Bishop *Huet*, in his *Memoirs of the Dutch Commerce*, thinks that the *Hollanders* sent annually to the Countries within the *Baltic Sea*, no fewer than 1000 or 1200 Ships to lade the bulky Commodities of those *Northern Countries*: With which they are wont afterward to supply many other Parts of *Europe*; so vast then was, and in a great Measure still is their Trade to *Denmark*, *Sweden*, *Russia*, *Prussia*, *Livonia*, &c. within that Sea.

Private Lotteries and Chances again prohibited by a *British* Act of Parliament.

The selling or buying of Chances and Parts of Chances of Tickets, in the State-lotteries of *Great-Britain*, being at this Time in general Practice, a Clause in an Act of Parliament, for continuing certain Duties on Coals and Culm, &c. prohibited such Practices: And also all Undertakings resembling Lotteries, or being on the Foot of a State-lottery, were strictly prohibited, under the Penalty of 100*l.* over and above all Penalties enjoined, by former Acts of Parliament, against private Lotteries.

A *British* Act of Parliament against encouraging the *East India* Company, and another Anno 1732.

The *Offenders* still continuing their Trade to *East-India*, under the Emperor's Protection and Commissions, an Act of the *British* Parliament, of this 5th Year of King *George*, passed, For the better securing the lawful Trade of his Majesty's Subjects to and from the *East-Indies*; and for the more effectual preventing all his Majesty's Subjects from trading thither under foreign Commissions. Whereby it was enacted, "That whereas it is of great Importance to the Welfare of this Kingdom, that the Trade to and from the *East-Indies* be regulated according to Acts of Parliament and the Royal Charters.—And that, particularly by an Act of the 9th of King *William* the Third, the said *East-Indies* should not be visited nor frequented by any *British* Subjects other than such as might lawfully trade thither, under the Penalties therein set forth.—And that the Goods laden from *India* should, without breaking Bulk, be brought to some Port in *Great-Britain* to be unladen.—Notwithstanding which Restrictions, and the Proclamation of the Year 1716, several *British* Subjects, not intitled under the said Laws, have presumed to trade to *India*, in foreign and other Ships, to the Diminution of his Majesty's Customs, and the Trade of this Kingdom.—Wherefore the Contraveners are hereby declared liable to all the Penalties of the Laws in being.—And, moreover, the *East-India* Company is hereby authorised to seize on the Persons of all such *British* Subjects as shall be found within their Limits, and to send them Prisoners to *England*.—And that all or any *British* Subjects, acting under a Commission from any foreign Potentate, shall forfeit 500*l.* for every such Offence." This Act was farther continued by the 5th of *George* the Second, Cap. xxix. for seven Years from the 1st of May 1732, and to the End of the then next Session of Parliament.

The Duties for the Repair of *Dover* Pier and Harbour continued to little Effect.

A Bill in the *British* House of Peers, for continuing a Duty on the Trade and Navigation of this Kingdom, and for repairing of *Dover Harbour*, in this Year 1718, met with much Opposition there. The Merchants alledged, that this Harbour had, for many Years past, been a Burthen to the Trade and Navigation; although its Situation was such, that whenever the Wind blows hard from the Sea, (i. e. from *South-east* to *South-west*) the Entrance of the Pier is so choaked with small Stones, washed in by the Wind and Sea, that very often, at high Water, a Hoy of 30 Tons cannot get in or out, and the Packet-boats are liable to the same Misfortune.—That the Charges on our Navigation (called *Petty Port-charges*) were so high, that a Ship of 250 Tons paid each Voyage 30*l. Sterling*, of which at least 6*l. 5s.* was for the Repair of this Pier and Harbour.—That the Mouth of the Pier is but 100 Feet in Breadth, and the Channel much narrower, occasioned by a Lodgment of Stones: And at the Pier-heads the Tide runs so strong directly cross it, that it is both difficult and dangerous to get in or out, several Ships having been lost in attempting the same.—That the Execution of the Act for this Duty had already cost upwards of 20,000*l.* although it be much the same as before.—Neither can it be made of any Advantage to any but Fisher-boats and small Ships or Vessels using the said Place. Yet the said Act was continued, though hitherto to very little Purpose.

The Pirates in *America* are suppressed by the *British* Ships of War, &c.

The Pirates in the *West-Indies*, and especially among the *Bahama* Islands, being at this Time a great Obstruction and Detriment to the *British* Commerce; the King's Ships, and the Proclamation for their surrendering themselves by a limited Time, had the desired Effect, and the peaceable Navigation of those Seas was restored.

*France's* bad Policy in raising the nominal Value of her Gold and Silver Coins, and with a very bad Intent.

In May 1718, new *Louis-d'ors* and new *Silver* Coins were coined in *France*, which were to pass for considerably more than their intrinsic Value, much to the Detriment of the Commerce of *France*; and all the old Monies (heavier than this new Coin) were called in. And to make this foolish and wicked Scheme appear somewhat uniform, the Prices of Gold and Silver Bullion were hereby



A.D. 1718 hereby to be accommodated thereto. *Foolish* it was, because the moneyed Part of the World was too wise not to take Advantage thereof to the Detriment of the State; and *wicked*, as it brought great Misery upon many thousands of Individuals. And in the same Month and Year, the King (or rather the Duke Regent) by Letters Patents, ordained the Capital of the *Bank* to consist of 1200 Shares of 1000 Crowns *per Share*. Yet in the same Year, the King took this Bank into his own Hands, and published, "That he had paid off all the Proprietors of the said 1,200,000*l.* Capital, which Sum (as a farther Security for the future just Management of this [now to be named] *Royal Bank*) he had lodged with the general Cash thereof." Yet this supposed Sum was not in actual Cash, but only in Actions of the *Mississippi Company* belonging to the King. This was a Part of Mr. *Law's* Scheme for bringing about an Union of the *Bank* with that Company, for the easier Execution of his grand Project of paying off the public Debts by *Moon-shine, i. e.* by getting them subscribed into this Company. It was no difficult Matter for intelligent Men to foresee the Ruin of the *Bank*, from the Moment of the Date of its being called *Royal*, and to foretell, what soon after happened, the Ruin of vast Numbers of opulent and honourable Families, not only (though principally) in *France*, but in other Parts of *Europe*, rashly venturing deep into this Project, formed under an absolute Government, which, by a Dash of its Pen, could undo every thing at Pleasure. When the old Coins were thus called into the Mint, it was directed, "That there should be permitted to be therewith brought into the Mint, two fifth Parts in State-bills, because" (says this extraordinary Edict) "the Disreputation of those State-bills has proved an Obstruction to Commerce and to the Circulation of Money." The other *wise* Reason for this Edict was, "That by thus stamping an higher Value on the Gold and Silver Coins of *France*, Gold and Silver from other Countries would be brought thither in greater Abundance." The new-coined and over-valued Crowns of six *Livres* were now ordered to be paid and received at that Price in the *Bank*. Yet all this was reversed toward the End of the following Year, by Arrets, which gradually reduced the said new Gold and Silver Coins to very near their intrinsic Value; as the Court saw the vast Detriment which the enhancing the nominal Value of the said new Coins had done to the Crown as well as to Commerce. Four Millions *per Annum* were allotted for the Interest of such public Debts (being 100 Millions) as had been already subscribed into the *Mississippi Company*; and, for a farther Allurement, that Company had the entire Farm of *Tobacco* granted to them for nine Years. Hereupon, that Company set about transporting of great Numbers of Artificers, Planters, Labourers, and Soldiers to *Louisiana*, and a great Stir and Bustle was artfully made therein, for farther alluring of People to become Adventurers in the Stock of this Company, already arrived at the Price of 120 *per Cent*.

Fixes the capital Stock of her *Bank*, and then takes it entirely into the King's Hands.

The Progress of the French *Mississippi Company*.

By a Statute made in this 5th Year of King George the First, (Cap. xviii.) *For recovering the British-caught Fish Credit of the British Fishery in foreign Parts, and for better securing the Duties on Salt*: It was found, that the Allowances granted by former Laws relating to the Duties on Salt, upon Exportation of Fish, much exceeded the Duty itself on Salt used in curing the said Fish. For Remedy whereof, it was now enacted, "That the Curers of Fish for Exportation shall, instead of all former Allowances, be permitted to use either foreign or *British* Salt, without paying any Duty, (excepting the Custom on Importation of the foreign Salt)—And that Salt intended to be used in curing of Fish shall be warehoused, and the Proprietor to make Oath of the Quantity, and that it is intended for curing of Fish for Exportation only.—And, after the fishing Season, the remaining Salt to be again warehoused, and the Proprietor to give an Account of the Quantity of Fish exported, on which the Salt was used, and the remaining Salt shall be delivered over to other Persons, for the same End:—Persons not giving true Accounts upon Oath, shall forfeit 40*l.*" &c. Then follow the Allowances to be made by Collectors of the Salt-duty to the Exporters of Fish, viz. on *Pilchards, Cod, Ling, and Hake*, (wet or dry) *Salmon, white and red Herrings*, and *dried Sprats*, certain Allowances therein specified, either by the Barrel or the Hundred Weight, or else by the Number of Fish, with their Size, &c. needless herein to be specified. It not being our Intent to particularise every Law relating to the Regulation of Merchandize; but only to take Notice of any great or remarkable Alteration, like this of the Allowances on salted Fish exported.

1719 The Isle of *St. Lucia* in the *West-Indies* has, at sundry Times, been inhabited by both *English* and *French* Planters at the same Time: In or about this Year 1719, the *Marschal D'Etrees* sent a Colony thither; but our Ambassador at *Paris* remonstrated against it with such Spirit and Success, that the *French* Court sent Orders to evacuate that Island for the present.

*St. Lucia* Isle planted from *France*, and afterward evacuated.

For the farther Execution of Mr. *Law's* wicked Scheme of drawing in the numerous Proprietors of the national Debts of *France* to be paid with the *Mississippi* Stock and *Royal Bank* Notes; he was, in the Beginning of the Year 1719, made Director-general of that Bank, in the same Year creating, in different Months, no fewer than 1000 Millions of *Livres*, [*i. e.* between 40 and 50 Millions *Sterling*] in new *Bank-notes*; less (says the *Royal Arret*) not being sufficient for the various Operations of his *Royal Bank*. Although in Fact this Sum was more than all the Banks in *Europe* did or could circulate.

In the mean Time, still the more to inveigle Mankind, *Law* puts it into the Regent's Head to unite the *French East-India* Company to this new *Mississippi* or Western Company. The Preamble to this Edict shews the then very ill State of their *East-India* Company's Affairs, viz. "That notwithstanding the Sums of Money, Ships, &c. bestowed on the *East-India* Company from Time to Time, and its many Privileges and Immunities since its first Erection, Anno 1664; yet, instead of increasing its Commerce, it had totally abandoned its Navigation, and was now about to sell its exclusive Privileges to some private Persons for certain Allowances; although they might as well have made their Commerce profitable to their Proprietors and to the Kingdom, as have the *East-India* Companies of other Nations.——That although the original Fund was

The *East-India* Company of *France* united with the *Mississippi* Company. The wretched State of the *French East-India* Company at this Time.



“ not large enough, yet their Directors injudiciously lavished it away; borrowing Money afterward at 10 *per Cent.* Interest. Nay they even paid 5 *l. per Cent. per Month* for the Interest of the *Bullion* they procured for their Eastward Cargoes, which swallowed up all the Profits of the Voyage.—That King *Louis* the Fourteenth still continued his Kindness to that Company: But the *East-Indians* complaining that the Company did not pay either Principal or Interest of their just Debts, and that they had not sent one Ship to *Sarat* in sixteen Years Time; they being greatly in Debt there, from whence Cottons and almost all the Spices and Drugs of *India* and *Arabia* are brought; the Subjects of *France*, to their immense Loss, are compelled to buy of Strangers those and other *Indian Wares*, not only for Home-consumption, but also for carrying on the Trades of *Senegal* and *Guinea*; though at treble the Prices they would otherwise have cost. Neither is their Trade to *China* better conducted than that to *India*. For retrieving therefore the Commerce and Honour of *France* in *India*, by paying the Company's Debts [of many Millions] there, the King hereby nullifies the Privileges of that Company, and unites them to this *Western* or *Mississippi* Company, which will thereby be much strengthened.—Thus, having before joined the *Senegal* Company to the said *Western* one, this newly-consolidated Company will have the four Quarters of the World to trade in.” [And then it subjoins what mighty Matters they will effect, thus united, for the Advancement of Commerce, the breeding of *Pilots* and *Sailors*, and the general Increase of Navigation, &c.] “ For these Causes we have thought proper to unite those Companies, and have granted this now-united Company the absolutely exclusive Commerce from the *Cape of Good Hope* Eastward, to all the rest of *Africa*, and to *Persia*, *India*, *China*, *Japan*, and the Isles, even to the Streights of *Magellan* and *Le Maire*: They hereby enjoying all the Forts, Isles, &c. of the old Company, and paying all their Debts.” How different has the Condition of the *French East-India Company* since been from what it was at the Time we are treating of?

A. D.  
1719

The *Mississippi Company* to be henceforward called the *India Company*.

“ Moreover,” (says the King's Edict) “ beside the 100 Millions of public Debts, already subscribed into the *Western Company's* Capital, there shall now be a Subscription, in ready Cash, of 25 Millions of new *Actions*, each to consist of 550 Livres. And that this newly-united Company shall henceforward be called the *India Company*.

Its farther Progress and Increase.

In July 1719, 25 Millions more of *State Bills* were subscribed into this new *India Company's* Capital, which was by this Time run a great Way above *Par*, and, by the vast Number of Adventurers in that Stock, the dirty Street called *Rue Quinquempoix*, was daily crowded beyond Measure. We may here remark, that a great Part of the first Stock of this Company was subscribed by the King and Government alone, which, by the mad running up of the Stock, was afterward fold out at 1000 *per Cent.* and upward; and thereby put near 200 Millions into the King's Coffers: The like was practised by Mr. *Law* on the Company's own Behalf, thereby enabling them to push their Schemes yet farther. In August 1719, for the farther promoting of *Stock-jobbing*, the last 50 Millions of *India* Stock had every Share split into 100 Shares; which brought in the very Dregs of the People to be Adventurers: Whereupon the Stock rose to 500 *per Cent.* which again fell to 445, on the bare Rumour of the *Sieur Law's* Indisposition, and rose again to 610 *per Cent.* on his Recovery.—In the same Month, the King's Arret grants the Company the general Farm of all the Revenues, and prolongs their exclusive Term to the Year 1770: In consideration whereof, the Company agrees to lend the King no less than 1200 Millions of Livres [or about 50 Millions *Sterling*] for paying off all the public Debts. For the said *General Farm* the Company agreed to pay 52 Millions yearly, being 3½ Millions more than the *Sieur Lambert* paid, (from whom the King now took this Farm, although he had six Years to run in his Grant.) Out of which 52 Millions the Company was to retain annually 36 Millions, as the Interest of the said 1200 Millions lent to the King, for which vast Sum they were to take Subscriptions at 3 *per Cent.* In the mean Time, the Bank was ordered to issue 25 Millions, in their Notes, to the *India Company*, to be sent to *Louisiana*, (instead of Coin) for carrying on an extensive Commerce there: A wretched Means for that End, in Lieu of Cash! The Company at the same Time agreed to pay to the King 50 Millions, for the sole Privilege of the Coinage of Money for nine Years to come.—By another Arret, the public Creditors were permitted to take Actions or Shares of *India* Stock, in Payment of their several Debts! And thus the public Debts were all paid off! The People of *France* easily swallowed the Bait, fondly believing all the fine Stories which *Law* and his Emisaries artfully gave out; and the Stock in a few Weeks more ran up to 1200 *per Cent.* when 150 Millions more were added to their Capital, by three several Subscriptions at 1000 *per Cent.* for enabling them to make good their Loans to the King: Which 150 Millions were permitted to be split into such smaller Parts as they should take out Subscriptions for, whereby the Market in *Rue Quinquempoix* was well supplied.

Mr. *Law's* many Arts for keeping up the vast Price of the new *India* Stock of *France*.

A false Appearance of an unusual Plenty of Money was now observed at *Paris*, whither Crowds of Strangers resorted from all or most Parts of *Europe*, to share in this Trade; whereby all Things rose in Price, and Lands near *Paris* were sold at 50 Years Purchase, and a wife Purchase it was to such as fold out their Stock at twelve hundred *per Cent.* which they very properly termed realizing their Stock. By such Means, Mr. *Law's* Credit was arrived at the highest Pitch; his Levee was crowded with Persons from most Parts of *Europe*, pressing for Subscriptions, which now bringing in so much Cash to the Company, they were enabled to lend the King 300 Millions more at 3 *per Cent.* Many were the Arts made Use of for keeping up the Price of the now unwieldy Stock; such as, an Arret to enable the Company to employ Part of their Capital for the Improvement of Manufactures, Fisheries, &c. — Also for improving their Tobacco Farm.—For supplying the King with all the Hemp he should want for his Navy; and many other Devices too tedious to enumerate.—The King, moreover, engaged, not to erect any other Company in *France* but this. And the Company, on their Part, engaged not to take in any more new Subscriptions; [this was necessary for keeping up the Prices



A. D.  
1719

of the former ones] nor to increase their Capital-stock. The Payments for the new Subscriptions were ten in Number, each at a Month's Distance; but the said new Subscriptions soon made the old ones to fall, for Want of Money to pay in on these last; the first Payment of which last new ones was currently sold at 200, to 300 per Cent. Profit, and yet the old ones were equally good as those of the last Subscription: But the Quantity of the Capital Stock (being now *three hundred Millions*) made the old Subscriptions fall in Price: The Company therefore, for keeping them up, declared they would pay 900 per Cent. for them, which immediately raised them to 1200 per Cent. and the last Subscriptions were about 1300 per Cent. Now 300 Millions of that Stock, at the Price of 1200 per Cent. amounts to 360,000 Millions of Livres, or about or near 18,000 Millions Sterling: Which Sum is perhaps near one hundred and eighty Times as much as all Europe contained of current Cash, supposing it to amount to one hundred Millions Sterling: For, as to what is shut up in Banks, and particularly the Bank of Amsterdam, (said, by some, to amount to 36 Millions, though others doubt of its being so much) it is not properly the current Coin of the Country, though it answers in Commerce as well as if it were, being but a mere Deposit of Credit. Yet it is confessed to be very difficult to arrive at a just Distribution of the said supposed 100 Millions of current Cash amongst the several Nations of Europe, more especially as we have not met with any former Attempt for such a proportional Distribution thereof, by any Author whatever. Yet, although with regard especially to some Countries of Europe, we be quite upon mere Conjecture, we shall however, though with Diffidence, venture at it in round Sums, viz.

The almost incredible Amount of the Value of *India* or *Mississippi* Stock when at its highest Price.

A Conjecture concerning the Quantum of the current Cash of Europe in general, and of every Nation thereof in particular.

Britain and Ireland, - - - - -	16	} Millions, Sterling Money.
France, - - - - -	18	
The Seventeen Provinces of the Netherlands, - - - - -	12	
Germany, Hungary, and Switzerland, - - - - -	9	
Spain, - - - - -	8	
Portugal, - - - - -	6	
Italy, Sicily, and Venice, - - - - -	10	
Turkey in Europe, - - - - -	8	
Russia, - - - - -	6	
Poland, - - - - -	4	
Sweden, Denmark, and Norway, - - - - -	3	

100

So that the utmost we think we can make or reasonably call Europe's running or current Cash, amounts to one hundred Millions, Sterling; and possibly many may conjecture, we have allowed most Nations (especially the Northern ones) too much, and some perhaps too little. Our judicious Readers will not be startled at our allowing Spain and Portugal so small a Currency of Cash, who supply the rest of Europe with both Silver and Gold, after what has been said in our Introduction; nor for allowing France so much, when the annual Expence of that Kingdom is duly considered, as well as that of Britain and Ireland: The other Nations, herein mentioned, may be variously reasoned upon with respect to the Quantum of their Cash, from various Considerations: As, 1st, From the Quantity of their Commerce and Manufactures. 2dly, From the Numbers of their People. 3dly, From their Shipping. 4thly, The Number and Magnitude of their trading Cities, &c.

From the Beginning of November 1719, 'till about the Middle of December following, the French India or Mississippi Stock was in its Meridian Glory: During which Time, (more especially) and for some Time before and after, the City of Paris was crowded with Strangers, and with Foreigners from different Nations who hastened thither for dealing in this Stock. Insomuch, that it was currently believed, there might then reside at Paris half a Million of Strangers more than usual, and that 1200 new Coaches were set up. Nothing scarcely to be seen but new and splendid Equipages, new Houses, and Finery in Apparel. Lodgings scarcely to be had for Money, and the highest Prices given for Provisions, &c. in that City. Yet, in a few more Months after, the very Reverse of all this was seen to be the miserable Condition of both City and Country!

The strange Effects of the Rise of Mississippi Stock on the City of Paris.

By an Act of the British Parliament, of the 5th Year of King George, (Cap. xx.) Anno 1719, For settling certain yearly Funds payable out of the Revenue of Scotland, to satisfy public Debts in Scotland,—and to discharge the Equivalents claimed on Behalf of Scotland, &c. it was enacted, "That, for obviating many Doubts and Difficulties, which the Commissioners of the Equivalent have found too hard for them to settle, arising from the doubtful and various Construction of the 15th Article of the Union of the two Kingdoms, the Sum of 248,550*l.* :—9½*d.* shall be a Capital Stock, transferable, attended with an Annuity, or annual Fund, of 10,000*l.* out of the Excise and Customs of Scotland, as also 600*l.* per Annum allowed for Charge of Management, out of those Revenues. The King is hereby empowered to incorporate the Proprietors thereof, who shall have perpetual Succession, &c. Yet the said Stock is to be redeemable by Parliament." Which Stock remains to this Day transferable, and its Directors meet weekly at their Office in London, being 13 in Number; eleven residing in London, and two residing at Edinburgh: Its Charter is dated 11th Geo. Anno 1724, on the 21st of November. They pay their Proprietors 4 per Cent. per Annum.

The Equivalent Stock for Debts due to Scotland, settled, and the Proprietors incorporated.

By this same Statute, "2000*l.* per Annum; out of the said Revenues of Customs and Excise in Scotland, was allotted for ever, to be wholly applied towards the encouraging and protecting the Fisheries and such other Manufactures and Improvements in Scotland as may most conduce to the general Good of the united Kingdom, according to the Tenor and true Meaning of the said VOL. II.

2000*l.* per Annum allotted for Fisheries and Manufactures in Scotland; till 40,000*l.* be paid in Lieu thereof.



" 15th Article of the Union. Provided however, that upon Payment by Parliament of 40,000 *l.* A. D.  
 " the said Annuity of 2000 *l.* shall cease and determine." 1719

*South-Sea capital  
 Stock farther in-  
 creased by the Lot-  
 tery, 1710, being  
 subscribed into it.*

The irredeemable Debts of *England* being at this Time thought a dead Weight on the Public, the Ministry and Parliament were extremely desirous to get rid of as many of them as they could, at a reasonable Rate: A Bargain was therefore struck in this same Year 1719, with the *South-Sea Company*, whereby, in the first Place, the *Blank Pay-tickets* and the Prizes of the Lottery of the year 1710, which were irredeemable Annuities for 32 Years from 1710, were now to be turned into redeemable principal Sums at 5 per Cent. Interest, by an Act of Parliament of the 5th of King George, *For redeeming the Fund appropriated for Payment of the Lottery-tickets, which were made forth for the Service of the Year 1710, by a voluntary Subscription of the Proprietors into the capital Stock of the South-Sea Company, &c.*—It was hereby, in Substance, enacted, " That whereas " the Nation at present pays 135,000 *l.* per Annum for 23  $\frac{3}{4}$  Years to come, at *Christmas* 1718, to " the Proprietors of that Lottery;

	<i>l.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
1. They were now to have an Offer of 11 $\frac{1}{2}$ Years Purchase in <i>South-Sea</i> } Stock, and	1,552,500	—	—
2. They being 1 $\frac{1}{4}$ Year in Arrear, they had an Offer of Stock for the } same, being	168,750	—	—
Total <i>South-Sea</i> Stock proposed to be given,	1,721,250	—	—
3. And the Government proposing to make, in all, an Increase of } 2,500,000 <i>l.</i> to the Company's Capital, by that Company's agreeing to ad- } vance the Residue in Money, for the public Services, the same would be	778,750	—	—
	£ 2,500,000	—	—
The Interest of which last Sum, at 5 per Cent. would be	125,000	—	—
To which add, for Charges of Management,	2000	—	—
So there remained 8000 <i>l.</i> yearly saved, [as they then termed it] for the } Disposition of Parliament, which Saving they made out to be worth }	8000	—	—
200,000 <i>l.</i>	£ 135,000	—	—

And as the Company's General Court, in *December* 1718, had ordered an Increase of ten Shillings per Cent. to the Dividends on their Capital for the three succeeding half Years, over and above the 2  $\frac{1}{2}$  per Cent. for each half Year, allowed by the Public, (in order to keep up the old Dividend of 6 per Cent. per Annum) the proposed to-be-increased Capital of 2,500,000 *l.* should also enjoy that Benefit, which for 1  $\frac{1}{4}$  Year would be 37,500 *l.* This last Sum was proposed to be deducted out of the before-named 778,750 *l.*

Nevertheless, many Proprietors of Lottery 1710, refused to accept } of those Conditions: So that of the said 135,000 <i>l.</i> there was only subscri- } bed into the <i>South-Sea Company</i>	94,329	12	—
Which, at 12 $\frac{3}{4}$ Years Purchase, made in capital Stock,	1,202,702	8	—
And, in that Proportion, the Company was obliged to advance only	544,142	—	10

So the total Capital added to the Company, by this Scheme, was but 1,746,844 8 10

And the Company's Allowance from the Government, for their Proportion of the before-named 37,500 *l.* was 26,202 *l.* 13 *s.* 4 *d.* Lastly, as 2,500,000 *l.* was to 2000 *l.* so was 1,746,844 *l.* 8 *s.* 10 *d.* (the real Augmentation of the Company's Stock) to 1397 *l.* 9 *s.* 6 *d.* the real annual Sum due from the Public, for Charges of Management for the said additional Capital. Whether, instead of thus reducing a short temporary irredeemable Debt, by an Augmentation of the principal national Debt, that short Term irredeemable might not rather have been suffered to run out, may not, upon the whole, have been more eligible, as it might have been a Pattern for the farther Cultivation of national Frugality, is submitted to the judicious Reader's Consideration.

Thus, however, the *South-Sea Company's* capital Stock was, from and after *Christmas* 1718, increased to 1,746,844 *l.* 8 *s.* 10 *d.* and their whole Annuity to 587,342 *l.* 4 *s.* 5 *d.* By this Act also the whole *South-Sea* Capital was made redeemable, on one Year's Notice, after *Midsummer* 1723, on Re-payment of their Capital. This Transaction with the Public unfortunately laid a Foundation [together with the sad Example of the *Mississippi* Stock] for the Madness of the succeeding Year 1720, of which we are, by and by, to give an Account. In the mean-time, in *July* 1719, by Way of Prelude, the *South-Sea Company* opened a Subscription for the Sale of 520,000 *l.* of their Stock, (Part of the before-named 544,142 *l.* 10 *d.* added to their Capital) which they now sold at the Price of 114 per Cent. whereby they gained 72,800 *l.*

*The South-Sea Com-  
 pany sells Part of  
 their Capital at 14  
 per Cent. above Par.*

*Naval Stores from  
 America, farther  
 considered in Par-  
 liament.*

In this same Year 1719, a Bill was brought into Parliament, *For rendering the Laws concerning the Importation of naval Stores from the British American Plantations more extensive*, by extending it to all Sorts of Timber from thence. For, whereas in our Trade thither, it sometimes happens, that the Crops of *Tobacco, Sugar, &c.* fall short, many Ships in that Cafe are obliged to come Home to *Great-Britain* dead-freighted; and some remain there a whole Season, waiting for the next Crop; it was therefore imagined, by the House of Commons, that if Encouragement were given for bringing Timber, &c. from our Plantations, our Ships would be sure of a Lading; whereby the

Demand



A. D.  
1719

Demand from our Northern Colonies for *British* Manufactures of all Kinds would be greatly increased, and their People diverted from farther Attempts on Manufactures of their own interfering with those of *Britain* and *Ireland*. But the People of the Northern Colonies were so surprised and disappointed, on Account of certain Clauses put into that Bill, that, rather than they should stand Part of it, they were very glad to have it dropped altogether. Such, for Instance, as, "That none in the Plantations should manufacture *Iron Wares* of any Kind whatever, out of any *Sows, Pigs, or Bars* whatsoever; under certain Penalties:" By which Clause, (says an ingenious Author, on this Occasion, in behalf of the Colonies) *No Smith in the Plantations might make so much as a Bolt, Spike, or Nail; whereby the Colonies must have been brought into a miserable Condition; the Smith being, above all other Trades, absolutely necessary in all other Employments there. Amongst the rest, that of Ship-building would have hereby been utterly destroyed, although by that Article they make a great Part of their Returns for the Purchase of British Manufactures.* The House of Peers added another Clause, "That no Forge, going by Water or other Work whatsoever, should be erected in any of the said Plantations, for the making, working, or converting of any *Sows, Pigs, or cast Iron* into *Bar or Rod Iron*, upon Pain, &c." This second Clause, (says our said Author) must have ruined all the Iron-works in the Colonies, to the great Loss of their Proprietors, and have given the *French* a fair Handle to tempt them into their Settlements which join to ours.——The chief Opposers of the Manufacture of Iron in our *American* Plantations were the Proprietors of our Iron-works at Home; and our Author adds, what is probable enough, or rather within Bounds, "That the Iron-manufacture of *England* (which is deemed the third of the Kingdom) employs 200,000 Persons.——That the Waste and Destruction of the Woods in the Counties of *Warwick, Stafford, Worcester, Hereford, Monmouth, Gloucester, and Salop*, by these Iron-works, is not to be imagined.——And that if some Care be not taken to preserve our Timber from these consuming Furnaces, there will not be Oak enough left to supply the Royal Navy and our mercantile Shipping.——That within these *sixty Years, Ireland* was better stocked with Oak Timber than we now are. But the Iron-works, since set up there have, in a few Years, swept away the Wood to that Degree, that they have not small Stuff enough left to produce *Bark* for their *Tanning*, nor Timber for common Uses; insomuch that, at present, they are forced to have *Bark* from *England*, and building Timber from *Norway*, &c. and to suffer their large *Hides* to be exported untanned to *Holland, Germany, &c.*——That about 20,000 Tons of *Iron* are annually imported to *England* from foreign Parts, (over and above what is made at Home) for which we pay ready Money; and at 12*l.* per Ton comes to 240,000*l.* paid annually to Foreigners; and the Boards and other Timber which we take of them comes to 200,000*l.* more. Whereas, our own Plantations would be paid for their *Iron* and *Timber* in our own Manufactures; thereby evidently bringing a double Benefit to the Nation.——That they have *Iron-stone* all along the Continent, from the southernmost Part of *Carolina* to the northernmost Part of *New-England*, in great Plenty; and no Part of the World abounds more with prodigious Quantities of *Wood*, nor with more Rivers and Streams.——That the *Swedes* have laid near 25 per Cent. additional Duty on their *Iron*: And that the Interruptions of our Trade in the *Baltic* had greatly distressed our Iron-manufacturers for want of *Iron*.——That by the *Naval Store Laws*, now in Force, which comprehend only *Pitch, Tar, and Turpentine*, such great Quantities thereof are produced and imported from our Plantations, as enables us to export great Quantities thereof to the *Streights, Spain, Portugal, Holland, Bremen, and Hamburgh*.——That the taking of *Timber and Iron*, as well as *Hemp and Flax*, from our own Plantations, would employ a vast many Ships and People.——That *Iron*, in particular, is a Commodity of universal Use, and certain in all Parts of the World, and therefore as much to be valued as Gold or Silver.——That the *Dutch* supply *Portugal, the Streights, and Turkey* with great Quantities of *Iron*; and had we a full Supply of it from our Plantations, we might not only ballast our Ships with it, but export great Quantities to those Countries, and even to *Africa* and *India*.——That *Hemp* (another most necessary naval Store) may hereafter be so enhanced by the *Czar of Russia*, from whose Ports we are principally supplied with it, as to attempt, like the *Swedes*, to oblige us to receive it by his own Shipping, and at his own Prices.——Finally, our greatest Security and Riches flow from our *American* Plantations: And were they encouraged to raise all the naval Stores we want, how greatly would our Riches be increased as well as our Navigation, People, and Power." Our said Author, however, concludes, "That *Negro-slaves* in our Plantations should not be permitted to work in Manufactures there, [as certainly many do] but to keep them to their original Intent for Planting and Drudgery: And also that the Increase of *Woollen, &c.* Manufactures there, interfering with those of our own, should be restrained as much as possible.

These are Points of the last Importance to our commercial Interests, wherefore we have enlarged the more upon them, in sundry Parts of this Work.

In this same Year 1719, a Convention was renewed and enlarged between his Majesty of *Great-Britain* and the free and imperial City and Republic of *Hamburgh*, concerning the Trade of *Herrings, &c.* viz.

Article I. "*Hamburgh* grants Permission for importing freely to the said City, *Herrings* caught on the *British* Coasts, upon paying the same Duties of Entry as are usually paid for *Flemish* or *Dutch* *Herrings*.

II, and III. "The *British* *Herrings* shall be brought into Ware-houses, and shall be opened in the same Manner as those of *Holland* are.

IV. "The Senate to appoint two Appraisers and two Packers, who shall take an Oath of Fidelity every Year.

V. "If

The Iron-manufacture of our *American* Colonies animadverted on in Parliament.

The State of the Iron-manufacture of *England*.  
Timber of *England* much decayed by Iron works.

The Timber of *Ireland* greatly decayed, within 60 Years, by Iron-works.

Our *American* Continent Colonies abound with *Lron Ore*.

The great Benefit of our being supplied from our Plantations with *Timber, Iron, Hemp, and Flax*.

Commercial Treaty between *Great-Britain* and *Hamburgh*.



V. " If the Proprietors or their Factors come in Person, they shall have Liberty to vend their Herrings to any Inhabitants indifferently: And if they cannot dispose of them in eight Days, to the Inhabitants, they may afterward sell them to whomsoever they will, or may lend them whithersoever they please. 1719

VI. " When the Proprietors would send their Herrings to Factors, they shall be at liberty to chuse their Factors either from among the *laudable English Company* [i. e. of Merchant-Adventurers] residing in the Town, or else among the Burghers.

VII. " His *Britannic Majesty's* Subjects shall always enjoy the same Privileges and Advantages in the Herring Trade as are or shall be granted to the Subjects of the *States of the United Netherlands*.

VIII. " His *Britannic Majesty's* Subjects may also bring to *Hamburg*, *Salmon*, *Stockfish*, *Cod*, and all other *Sorts of Fish*, either dried, smoaked, or in Barrels, paying the Customary Duties. And, in like Manner, the Inhabitants and Burghers of *Hamburg* shall have free Liberty to trade, according to their ancient Custom, to the Provinces of the *British Kingdoms*; and may carry their Merchandize thither, and truck or exchange the same for those *Sorts of Fish* and other Goods. Done at *Hamburg*, 8th February, 1719."

The Quantity of Silver Bullion annually exported to *East-India* from *England*.

North west Passage again unfortunately attempted.

It was at this Time computed, that from the Year 1711 to 1719, (both Years included) being nine Years, there had been exported from *England* to *East-India*, in foreign Silver Bullion, the Sum of 3,786,005 *l.* which on a Medium is one Year with another 420,667 *l.* annually!

In the same Year 1719, one Captain *Barlow* was sent out by certain private Adventurers, for Discovery of a North-west Passage to *China*, &c. through *Hudson's Bay*. But this proved a most unfortunate Attempt; for neither he nor any of his Company were ever heard of. Yet a Part of the Wreck of his Ship was said to be found in that Bay, in the Latitude of 63 Degrees North, [Ellis's Voyage to *Hudson's Bay*, Anno 1748, p. 78-9.]

*Guiana* proposed to be settled by the *South-Sea Company*.

About the Close of this Year, a Pamphlet appeared with a Proposal for the *South-Sea Company's* making a Settlement in the Country of *Guiana*, in *South America*, upon a Plan which the anonymous Author alleges he had laid before King *William* thirty Years before. His Pamphlet is intitled, *An historical Account of the Voyages and Adventures of Sir Walter Raleigh*, (from whom the Author says he is descended.) But, in our humble Opinion, this supposed Kinsman of that great Man could not have touched upon any Part of his Adventures which does so little Honour to him as that particular wild Scheme; of which we have said enough in its Place! Next to the above-named Project of a *North-west* Passage, this unaccountable Whim of a Settlement in *Guiana* has at different Times employed the most of our speculative Schemers to the least Purpose!

*Lombe's* famous Silk-throwing Machine at *Derby* set up; and afterward its Secret is purchased by the Public for 14,000 *l.*

In this 5th Year of King *George* the First, a Patent was granted to Sir *Thomas Lombe*, for the sole and exclusive Property for fourteen Years, of that wonderful Machine for *Silk-throwing*, sometime before erected by his Brother on the River *Derwent* at *Derby*, by Mills, which work three capital Engines. This amazingly grand Machine contains 26,586 Wheels, and 97,746 Movements, which work 73,726 Yards of organzine Silk Thread every Time the Water Wheel goes round, being thrice in one Minute, and 318,504,960 Yards in one Day and Night. One Water Wheel gives Motion to all the other Movements, of which any one may be stopped separately, without obstrueting the rest.

One Fire-Engine conveys warm Air to every individual Part of this vast Machine, containing in all its Buildings Half a Quarter of a Mile in Length. The Model of it is said to have been taken by Mr. *Lombe*, from the Original in *Piedmont*, under the Disguise of a common Workman, he having secretly drawn its Plan on Paper, and then made his Escape to *England*. These Engines have saved a great Deal of Money to the Nation, which they formerly paid for *orgazine* or *thrown Silk* to the *Piedmontese*, altogether with ready Money. And (that we may take in all this Matter together) the fourteen Years being run out before Sir *Thomas Lombe* could make sufficient Advantage thereof; upon his Application to Parliament, Anno 1732, by an Act of the 5th of King *George* II. (Cap. viii.) "fourteen Thousand Pounds was granted to him from the Public, as a Consideration for the eminent Services he has done the Nation, in discovering, introducing, and bringing to full Perfection, at his own great Expence, a Work so useful and beneficial to this Kingdom.-----Provided, however, that his Majesty may and shall direct proper Persons to view the said three Engines, and to take an exact Model thereof, to be deposited in such Place as he shall appoint, to secure and perpetuate the said Art for the Advantage of this Kingdom." This Statute mentions "the great Obstruction to this Undertaking received by the King of *Sardinia*, in prohibiting the Exportation of the raw Silk which the said Engines were made to work."

We are now to enter upon the Year 1720; a Year remarkable, beyond any other which can be pitched upon by Historians, for extraordinary and romantic Projects, Proposals, and Undertakings, both private and national; as well respecting commercial Concerns, as the great internal Interests of two of the most potent Kingdoms of *Europe*! And which therefore ought to be had in perpetual Remembrance, not only as being what never had its Parallel, nor, it is to be hoped, ever will hereafter; but likewise, as it may serve for a perpetual Memento to the Legislators and Ministers of our own Nation, never to leave it in the Power of any hereafter to hoodwink Mankind into so shameful and baneful an Imposition on the Credulity of the People, thereby diverted from their lawful Industry!



A.D.  
1720

We have seen, under the preceding Year, to what extravagant Lengths the once famous Mr. Law had led the *Duke-Regent of France*, in order for his getting clear of the public Incumbrances, by giving the unhappy Proprietors of the *French National Debts* what in the End proved little better than *Moonshine*! And we are sorry to be obliged to add, that we have in part also already seen our own *British Parliament* and Ministry approaching too near (though not intentionally) to such unjust and visionary Schemes for lessening the *British National Debts*, by listening to the Proposals of crafty Projectors, calculated for deceiving and hoodwinking the Proprietors of those Debts, by altering or changing the *Names, Shape, and Position* of them, too much resembling what is vulgarly called *Sleight-of-hand*, rather than for any solid lessening of those Incumbrances! As if any other Method whatever (consistently with National Justice and Honour) could effect a lessening of our Incumbrances, but a clear and inviolable *Sinking-Fund*, the Consequence, 1st, of the frugal Savings from the Reduction of Interest; and, 2dly, of all *needle's* Expence, more especially in Times of settled Peace; and, 3dly, from the Increase of foreign Commerce proportionably increasing the public Revenue. All other Methods being an Imposition upon and a Disgrace to a Nation enjoying Liberty and Property. Other Methods were, however, at this Time adopted; to the Ruin of many honourable and till then wealthy Families, to the Advancement of many low and obscure Persons and Families, and to the great temporary Detriment of our Commerce.

The famous Scheme of the *South-Sea* Company for taking in all the *British National Debts*.

The grand Point (as already observed) which the *British Government* had now in View was the Reduction of what is called the *irredeemable Annuities*, created at divers Times, in the Reigns of King *William* and Queen *Anne*, most of them for 99, and some for 96 and 89 Years, and others for shorter Terms; amounting in all to very near 800,000*l. per Annum*. And the then Managers of the *South-Sea Company* having been so successful in taking in the greatest Part of the Annuities of the Lottery of 1710, the then Ministry encouraged the Directors of that Company to make their Proposals for reducing them all into a *redeemable State*. It is now become unnecessary to relate a great Deal of what passed on this Subject. In *January*, that Company at first proposed to the *House of Commons* to give 3,500,000*l.* to the Public, for the Privilege of taking in all the said *irredeemable Debts*, and also the *redeemable Debts* then at the *Exchequer* and *Bank*, (mostly bearing 5 per Cent.) either by Purchase from the Proprietors or by Subscription, into their Capital Stock. This Project exciting the Jealousy of the *Bank of England*, the Directors of the latter Company on the very same Day offered above five Millions for the same Privilege. This Rivalship proved in Effect the Bane of the whole Plan: For a second Proposal of the *South-Sea Company* amounted to no less than 7,567,500*l.* in case all those Debts should be subscribed, and in that Proportion for any Part of them; and also proposed farther, to pay, to the Use of the Public, one Year's Purchase of all such of the *long irredeemable Annuities* as should not be brought into their Capital. The *Bank* made a second Proposal, more advantageous to the Public in sundry Respects, and therein obliged themselves to give 1700*l.* Bank Stock for every 100*l. irredeemable long Annuity*. Let any one of but common Understanding consider one Moment how it could be possible for either Company to effect what they now proposed, (so as not to be Losers themselves) without *egregiously* deceiving and injuring the Proprietors of these Debts! Was it not therefore most unaccountable in any *British Parliament* and Ministry to give Encouragement to a Proposal of so obviously pernicious a Nature?

It seems, That upon the King's Arrival from *Hanover*, in *November 1719*, this Scheme was laid before the Ministry by the Managers of the *South-Sea Company*; who, flushed with their late Success, carried their Aims so far as to the incorporating all the Funds of the *Bank*, *East-India Company*, and the *Exchequer*, into their own Capital. But, although that was not relished, the very Rumour of some such Scheme raised their Stock to 126 per Cent. at the shutting of the Books for *Christmas 1719*. In Conclusion, the *South-Sea Company's* last Proposal was accepted in Parliament, and a Bill brought in (6<sup>th</sup> Geo.) *For enabling that Company to increase their present Capital Stock and Fund, by redeeming such public Debts and Incumbrances as are therein mentioned. And for raising Money to be applied for lessening several of the public Debts and Incumbrances: And for calling in the present Exchequer-Bills remaining uncanceled: And for making forth new Bills, in lieu thereof, to be circulated and exchanged upon Demand at or near the Exchequer.*

The Opposers of this Bill in Parliament in vain urged what afterward proved but too true. Reasons against the *South-Sea Scheme*.  
 "That it was calculated for the enriching of a few, and the Ruin of many.—That it countenanced the pernicious Practice of *Stock-jobbing*, thereby diverting the proper Genius of the People from Trade and Industry.—That the artificial raising of *South-Sea Stock* so high as its then Price, whilst the Bill was depending," [viz. to 319 per Cent.] "was a dangerous Baite for decoying the Unwary to their Ruin, by a false Prospect of Gain, to part with what they had gotten with Labour and Industry for imaginary Wealth!—That it would give Foreigners an Opportunity of perhaps trebling the great Sums they already possessed in our Funds, and would thereby drain the Kingdom of its Treasure, when they should realize their Stock!—That a national Bargain should wisely be made, with more Advantage to the Public than to Individuals; but this Scheme was quite the Reverse; since, if *South-Sea Stock* should be kept up at 300 per Cent. its old Members would gain above thirty Millions, whilst the Public was only to avail themselves of but a Quarter Part of that Sum.—That although neither of the Proposals of the two Rival Companies were fit to be received, yet that of the *Bank* was fairer, as they declared plainly what they would give the *long Annuitants* in their Stock. But if, nevertheless, the *South-Sea Company's* Proposals should be accepted, the Rise of their Stock should be limited, for preventing of the pernicious Effects of *Stock-jobbing* in so high a Degree as was like to happen!" To all which and much more said against the Scheme, it was answered by the ministerial Advocates, "That neither the Ministers nor the Company could foresee, this great Rise of the Stock: For, had its Price remained as it was when the Bargain was first struck,"  
 Vol. II. 4 D

Reasons for their Scheme.



"struck, viz. at 137 per Cent. the Public would have been the greater Gainer.—That the Ministry had nothing in View but the easing of the Nation of Part of its present heavy Load of Debt, and the putting of the Remainder into a Method of being gradually discharged.—And lastly, That it was but reasonable, that the Company should enjoy the Profit of the Rise of Stock procured by their own prudent Conduct, &c."

A. D.  
1720

It is to little Purpose now to enlarge on the Methods then taken by the South-Sea Company's Managers, for enabling them to execute so vast a Scheme. Such as, the making their Dividend Warrants at Christmas 1719 to carry Interest till Christmas 1720, (Sums under 20*l.* only excepted.)—Their obtaining an Act of this same Session, For making forth new Exchequer-Bills, not exceeding one Million, at a certain Interest, and for lending the same to the South-Sea Company at an higher Interest, &c.—Their taking in four Money-Subscriptions for the Sale of their Stock which they proposed to gain by the Scheme: Which large Money-Subscriptions were particularly intended for enabling the Company to pay off such of the redeemable Debts as should chuse to take their principal Money; instead of subscribing the same into that Company; and also for paying the above-named great Sum to the Public for the Privilege of this Scheme; which last-named Sum was destined by this Act to be applied, in the first Place, to pay off all such Debts not included in the Company's new Capital, as carried 5 per Cent. Interest, and afterward to pay off Part of the Company's Capital at 5 per Cent. They were also hereby impowered to make Calls of Money on their Members, or to open Books for Subscriptions, or to grant Annuities redeemable; or by such other Methods for raising Money as their General Courts should direct; such as Loans on Contracts, Bills, Bonds, or Obligations under their Common Seal, or on the Credit of their Stock, which hereby was all to be reduced to 4 per Cent. redeemable at Midsummer 1727. And the additional Allowance for Management was to be in Proportion to that allowed for their old Capital.—Not less than one Million to be paid the Company at any one Time: But their Trade and Privileges were to continue for ever.

	<i>l.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
The Debts proposed to be taken in were,			
I. Irredeemable Long Annuities, (per Annum) - - - - -	666,821	8	3½
— Ditto, Short Annuities, - - - - -	127,260	6	1
Making together - - - - -	794,081	14	4½

The long Annuities originally did not, in general, cost the Proprietors above sixteen Years Purchase; so that the Proprietors had already been over-paid their Principal, and with legal Interest also; and yet, after so many Years elapsed, their present Market Price was considerably more than what was originally paid for them at the Exchequer; and therefore they were now deemed an Incumbrance on the Public equal to their current Value, and were to be justly considered in that Light only.

For these long Annuities the Company obliged themselves to allow the Proprietors twenty Years Purchase; and fourteen Years Purchase for the short Annuities: But the main Fallacy was, that the Company was not limited in the Price they were to put on their Stock to be given to them. Whereas, on the contrary, the Bank's second Proposal obliged themselves to offer 1,700*l.* Bank Stock for every 100*l.* per Annum of long Annuities, and in like Proportion for the short ones.

	<i>l.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
Total so valued was - - - - -	15,118,072	11	—

II. The redeemable Debts at the Exchequer and Bank, carrying 5 per Cent. Interest, amounted to 11,779,660*l.* 11*s.* 3½*d.*; and those at 4 per Cent. to 4,766,821*l.* 15*s.* 9½*d.* So that if all the public Debts aforeaid, amounting to 31,664,554*l.* 18*s.* 1½*d.* had been subscribed, the South-Sea Company's Capital Stock would have been increased to the Sum of 43,411,399*l.* 6*s.* 11½*d.*

The Company's first Money-Subscription.

The South-Sea Directors (who were also, by Commission, Trustees for taking in the public Debts) opened their first Money-Subscription, on the 14th of April, for the Sale of two Millions of their Stock at 300 per Cent. [the Market Price that Day being 325 per Cent.] Some of the Directors seemed to dislike this Method, as copying too closely the Mississippi Proceedings: Yet the Junto of Managers judged it advisable, for the keeping up the Price of Stock. And such was the Concourse of Persons of Distinction to that Subscription, that it was increased to 2,250,000*l.* and thereupon it soon sold for double the Price of the first Payment, which was 60*l.* and the Stock rose to 340 per Cent.

A Dividend of 10 per Cent. in Stock for Midsummer 1720.

Their next Master-piece was, in a General Court, (where now were seen many of the highest Rank and Quality) to vote a Dividend of 10 per Cent. in Stock for Midsummer Half-year 1720, as well to the new Subscribers as to the old Capital. This Dividend was one great Cause of the ensuing Calamities, by occasioning too high an Opinion of the Value of the Scheme.

At the same General Court it was resolved, to grant Money-Loans on Stock, as far as 500,000*l.* for four Months, at 5 per Cent (secretly enlarged to 900,000*l.*) There were also at this Time large Premiums given by the Agents of the Managers for the Refusal of Stock at very high Prices. More Money was afterward lent out both on Stock and on Subscription-Receipts.—On the other Hand, the Directors were constantly solicited for more Subscriptions, Loans, &c. And to so great a Height was the Frenzy already got, that the bare Resolution of the Court of Directors, on the 28th of April, to receive the irredeemable Annuities into their Stock, influenced many of the Proprietors of those Annuities actually to deposit their Annuities at the South-Sea House, and implicitly to subscribe the same, before they knew what Terms they were to have for them: Some of whom, nevertheless, were the loudest afterward in the Clamours against the Directors.

On



A.D. 1720 On the 30th of April, a second Money-Subscription was taken for one Million of Stock, at 400*l.* per Cent. Price. And this Subscription was, in like Sort, increased to 1,500,000*l.* The second Money-Subscription, for Sale of South-Sea Stock.

On the 19th of May, the Directors declared the Terms for the *Irredeemables* subscribed to be, viz.

I. The long *Annuities* they valued at thirty-two Years Purchase, and at that Rate gave them 700*l.* Stock for each 100*l.* Annuity, at 375 per Cent. its Value being -- First Subscription of the *Irredeemables*.

	l.	s.	d.
And they gave them in Bonds and Money to the Amount of	2,625	—	—
	575	—	—

The Total, as they were thus valued, was -- 3,200 — —

II. To the other long *Annuities*, called 14 per Cents. they gave for each 98*l.* per Annum, the same Stock, valued as above

And in Bonds and Money	2,625	—
	511	—
Total	3,136	—

And in this Proportion for any greater or lesser Sum of those *Annuities*.

III. To the short *Irredeemables*, called nine per Cents, which (as well as the Blank and Prize Tickets of Lottery 1710) they valued at seventeen Years Purchase; and at that Rate had the following Terms, viz.

	l.	s.	d.
The 9 per Cents. for every 90 <i>l.</i> per Annum, had 350 Stock at 375 per Cent.	1,312	10	—
And in Bonds and Money	217	10	—
Total	1,530	—	—

Prizes of Lottery 1710 for every 100*l.* per Annum they had 400*l.* Stock at 375 per Cent. is

And Bonds and Money	1,500	—
	200	—
Total	1,700	—

Blank Tickets of Lottery 1710, for every 98*l.* per Annum, 350*l.* Stock at 375 per Cent. is

And in Bonds and Money	1,312	10
	353	10
Total	1,666	—

Considering the Frenzy of this Time, it must be confessed, that these Terms to the *Irredeemables* were tolerably fair, had the Subscribers been allowed the immediate Disposal of the Stock now allotted to them, which was far from being the Intention of the Junta. We must here also remark, in Favour of the Directors, That they gave six Days Time to these first Subscribers to declare their Acceptance or Non-Acceptance of the said Terms, [Stock however being then (*i. e.* 25th May) above 500*l.* per Cent. was the Bait for their acquiescing.] So that in this and most of the other Transactions relating to this great and unparalleled Affair, the subscribing Parties, especially in the former Part of the Madness, were equally accessory to their own future Losses with the Conductors of the Scheme; All Ranks and Classes of Persons eagerly forwarding their own Ruin, through an excessive Thirst of Gain! For, the numerous Dealers in South-Sea Stock and Subscriptions, by daily continuing to buy, in the Hope of their still rising higher (of which Rise they themselves were the principal Causes) did undoubtedly lay a Temptation in the Way of the Managers for still growing more extravagant in the Rates or Conditions of their future Subscriptions. [The Author of this Work remembers distinctly, That farther on in this Summer a certain Director (Mr. Ed-----, long since dead) being asked by a Gentleman at Garraway's Coffee-house, Whether the Report was true, That the Court of Directors soon intended to open their third Subscription at 1,000 per Cent.? Mr. E----- facetiously replied, *Truly Gentlemen seem to strive to talk us into some such Price, whether we will or no!* This, nevertheless, was by no Means a sufficient Vindication of the Court of Directors; who, as sworn Trustees for the Proprietors, ought to have either stopped the unreasonable Rise of Stock, or else have disqualified themselves, and by a public Declaration to the World have testified their absolute Disapprobation thereof. Neither indeed was the Board of Treasury (who framed the famous Act) to be at all justified, for not laying effectual Restraints therein against even the bare Possibility of any unreasonable Rise of Stock!

The bad Execution of the grand South-Sea Scheme.

	l.	s.	d.	
The first Subscription of the irre-	427,340	18	9	of the <i>Annuities</i> for long Terms.
deemable Debts amounted to	48,132	—	—	of nine per Cent. <i>Annuities</i> .
	and 15,988	4	—	of the Lottery 1710.

The Amount of the first Subscription of the *Irredeemables*.

By the daily Rise of South-Sea Stock, the Fame and Credit of the leading Directors and Managers rose in Proportion! Addressees were made to them from Persons of high Rank; and, in Testimony of ministerial Approbation, several of the Directors had the hereditary Honour of *Baronet* conferred on them. Yet, very soon after, there happened such sudden Fluctuations in their Stock, sometimes even in the Space of a few Hours, as might have given clear Indications of its precarious Value, notwithstanding the various Arts daily practised to keep it constantly rising. For, though on the 2d of June, it got up to 890 per Cent. yet that vast Price bringing many



A third Money-Subscription for *South-Sea* Stock at 1000 per Cent.

many Sellers the Day following to 'Change-Alley [now become a second *Rue Quinquempoix*] it fell before Night to 640; and yet the same Evening rose again to 770. On the 6th it was at 820, but by the 14th fell to 710. Many were obliged to sell out their Stock, for enabling them to make their second Payment on the first Money-Subscription: And some began to have their Eyes opened by the judicious Calculations of *Archibald Hutcheson*, Esquire, and others. These alarming Considerations obliged the Managers to lend out great Sums of Money on *South-Sea* Stock at 400 per Cent. Which Loans answered a double Purpose, 1st, by locking up so much Stock as was so pawied, and, 2dly, by supplying the Borrowers with the Means of buying more! So that, though the Price of the Stock was somewhat under 800 per Cent. the *Junto* ventured so far out of their Depth as to take a third Money-Subscription, for the Purchase of Stock at 1,000 per Cent. in ten different Payments of 100 l. each, for five Millions of Stock: Crowds of People attending at the *South-Sea* House, loudly calling for a new Subscription, and even naming the said Price of 1,000 per Cent. And, in a few Days, their 1st Payment of 100 l. rose to 400 l. Of the five Millions now paid in for the said first Payment, the Managers lent out in one Day three Millions, for supplying the Stock Market with Cash. A few Days after the *Midsummer* Shutting of their Books, the Price of *South-Sea* Stock for the Opening of them was at 1,000 per Cent. and upward, including the 10 per Cent. *Midsummer* Dividend.

A Computation of the advanced Prices of all the Stocks, greater and lesser, about *Midsummer* 1720, at London.

Whilst *South-Sea* Stock was thus in its meridian Glory, the Frenzy in part affected the other two great Companies, by raising them greatly above their just Value, viz. *East-India* Stock to 445 per Cent. and *Bank* Stock to 260 per Cent. This Rise was partly occasioned by the Sellers out of *South-Sea* Stock, and also out of the Bubbles, (as they were justly termed) or numerous lesser Stocks, at very high Prices; who thought their Money safer in being invested in the said two great Companies Stocks. The advanced Prices of all which Stocks, greater or lesser, of every Kind, were at this Time, viz. about *Midsummer* 1720, computed to amount to about five hundred Millions Sterling; or about five Times as much as the current Cash of all Europe. And if the yearly Rents of all the Lands and Houses in Great Britain do not exceed fourteen Millions, and that the utmost Value thereof (Houses and Lands together) do not exceed sixteen Years Purchase on an Average, or two hundred and twenty-four Millions of Money; then here was above double the Value of the Fee-simple of all the immoveable Property of the Nation in this chimerical Traffic; whilst the real and substantial Traffic of many of the Dealers therein was for many Months in a great Measure suspended, or at least much neglected:

On the 4th of August, the second Subscription of the irredeemable Annuities was taken at the *South-Sea* House, viz.

Second Subscription of the Irredeemables into the *South-Sea* Company.

l.	s.	d.	
125,392	17	6	Long Annuities.
18,750	—	—	Nine per Cents.
and 14,906	6	—	of Lottery 1710.

1st, The long Annuities (all but the 14 per Cents) had 400 l. *South-Sea* Stock, and 400 l. in Bonds and Money for each 100 l. per Annum, the said Annuities being now valued at 36 Years Purchase. 2dly, And for every 98 l. per Annum of the 14 l. per Cents, they gave 420 l. in Stock, and 168 l. in Bonds and Money. 3dly, For every 90 l. per Annum of the nine per Cent. Annuities, they allowed 200 l. Stock, being 17½ Years Purchase. 4thly, For every 100 l. per Annum of the Prizes of Lottery 1710, they gave 200 l. Stock, and 150 l. Bonds and Money (which was 17½ Years Purchase.) 5thly, For every 98 l. per Annum of the Blank Tickets of 1710, they gave 210 l. Stock, and 35 l. in Bonds and Money, being likewise at the Rate of 17½ Years Purchase.

The redeemable Debts subscribed at 800 per Cent. in *South-Sea* Stock.

At the same Time there was subscribed 14,393,788 l. of the redeemable Debts, (every 100 l. being taken in or valued at 105) and, on the 12th of August, (*South-Sea* Stock being about 910 per Cent.) the *Midsummer* Dividend included) they declared their valuing Stock at 800 per Cent. for these Redeemables subscribed. But, although these Redeemable-Proprietors were about sixteen thousand Persons in Number, they were not allowed the Choice of withdrawing their Subscriptions, after the said Price was now declared; which made a most grievous Clamour (soon after upon the Fall of the Stock) both in Print and Conversation.

Many Ways were now found necessary by the *Junto* to keep up the Price of *South-Sea* Stock, after thus taking in the Proprietors of the public Debts at such extravagant Rates; such as the giving Credit for six Months, at 4 per Cent. Interest, for the third Payment of the first Subscription, and the second Payment of the second Money-Subscription, in order to keep a Plenty of Cash in the Dealers Hands, &c.

The *Scire facias* against the Bubbles proved the Ruin of *South-Sea* Stock. Some Account of the Rise of the chief of those Bubbles.

But of all the rash Proceedings of the Managers, during the Execution of their Scheme, none proved more quickly fatal than their obtaining of the Government, on the 18th of August, a *Scire facias* against those airy Projects called Bubbles, which, at this Time, were become very numerous, and had greatly advanced in their Prices, even after an Act of Parliament of this same Session (Cap. xvii.) had passed for suppressing them, [intituled, *An Act for better securing certain Powers and Privileges intended to be granted by his Majesty by two Charters for Assurance of Ships and Merchandize at Sea; and for lending Money upon Bottomree: And for restraining several extravagant and unwarrantable Practices therein mentioned,*] as well as of a Royal Proclamation for enforcing the Laws against them: Insomuch, that 'Change-Alley, like the *Rue Quinquempoix* at Paris, was daily crowded from Morning to Night (as well as the Coffee-houses) with Dealers in those Bubbles; many of which, having obsolete and forfeited Charters, under that Pretext, 1st, Took large Money-Subscriptions for carrying on what they had no Right to do. 2dly, Others of them grafted new and additional Projects on their said obsolete Charters, originally granted for very different Purposes. 3. A third Species of Bubbles, and the most numerous, did not even pretend so much



A.D. 1720 much as to any such obsolete Charters, or other Authority whatever. It is indeed very true, That the Traffic in these did greatly promote Luxury, Idleness, and Extravagance in the middle and lower Classes of People; diverting them from their wonted Industry and Frugality. But the great Mistake of the *South-Sea* Managers concerning those *Bubbles* was their Belief that their Traffic obstructed the Rise of *South-Sea* Stock; whereas, on the contrary, it was quickly found, that the Trade in them was assisting in keeping up the Price of *South-Sea* Stock: For, very many of the lower People, not being at first able to purchase *South-Sea* Stock, ran greedily into the *Bubbles*, and even into smaller Shares or Parts of them; and, having soon gained considerably therein, they usually or very often came afterward into *South-Sea* Stock and Subscriptions. And thus those lesser Currents or Rivulets were a constant Supply to the great *South-Sea River*: But this the Managers did not perceive till it was too late.

It appeared, by an Enquiry of the House of Commons; in February preceding, That this Humour of new Projects or Bubbles had been on Foot for two or three Years past; a salvo appeared by a Petition in January 1718, for a Charter for insuring Ships and Merchandize, signed by near three hundred Merchants and Gentlemen, and that a Million of Money had been previously subscribed for it. That another Petition, about the same Time, for a Grand-Fishery Company, was signed by seven Peers of the Realm, and many Merchants and Gentlemen. A third Petition was, in May 1719, by the (so called) Societies of the City of London for the Mines-Royal, the Mineral and Battery Works, under certain obsolete Charters of Queen Elizabeth and King James the First, for Mines, &c. for a like Patent to insure Ships and Merchandize, for which 1,152,000 l. had been subscribed. These were, in the Main, the same Persons as those in the before-named first Petition: They petitioned a third Time, on the 8th of January 1720 [N. S.] only as so many private Gentlemen and Merchants, [dropping their Claim by the before-named obsolete Charters,] and were in the End successful by their present Name of the Royal-Exchange Assurance Company; its Capital consisting of 500,000 l. That same Day, another Body of Petitioners applied for a Patent for insuring Ships and Merchandize, (with a Subscription of two Millions) and were incorporated also in the End, by the Name of the London Assurance Company. This last-named Company had at first two separate Subscriptions, which were afterwards united. Its Stock or Capital at present consisting of 36,000 l. Shares, on each of which 12 l. 10 s. was originally paid. This was the original Rise of the present two very useful and flourishing Insurance Corporations, who also are empowered to lend Money on Bottomree; and each of them afterward obtained Charters for insuring from Loss by Fire. Yet neither of them are by the before-quoted Statute, nor by their consequent Charters, exclusive in any Respect relating to private Persons, who may and still do enjoy and practice Insurance on Ships and Merchandize as formerly; but with Respect to all other Corporations they are both exclusive; excepting however the East-India and South-Sea Companies, both which Corporations may still continue to advance Money (says the Statute) by Bottomree on their own Ships.

The Original of the two great Assurance Corporations of the Royal-Exchange and the London Assurance Companies.

How far those two Companies have exclusive Privileges.

A third Petition of a different Body of People was presented to the King, on the 21st of January 1720, [N. S.] for an Insurance Charter, which did not succeed. And,

On the 8th of the said Month, three English Peers, two Bishops, and an Irish Peer, with many eminent Gentlemen and Merchants, petitioned the King, "That they might be incorporated for purchasing and improving of forfeited and other Estates in Great Britain.—For granting Annuities for Lives:—And for insuring of Lives:—Seeing" [continues this Petition] "this will unite, by Interest, many of the King's Subjects against the Pretender and his Adherents for ever. In order to which, several of the Petitioners have sent Persons into Scotland for purchasing the forfeited Estates there, and have since, by a voluntary Subscription to The Governor and Company of Undertakers for raising the Thames Water in York-Buildings, raised a Joint-Stock of 1,200,000 l. Sterling: Upon the Credit of which Estates they propose to grant Annuities for and to insure on Lives; for the Benefit of such of his Majesty's Subjects as are streightened in their Fortunes by the Reduction of Interest."—But they did not desire any exclusive Charter. The same Day also, another Set of Gentlemen in vain petitioned for the very same Purpose.

The Rise of the York-Building Company.

When those Petitions for Insurance, &c. came to be referred to and considered by the Crown-Lawyers, they were opposed by Counsel on the other Side, the Grand Fishery Scheme alone excepted, viz. The Insurance Petitioners, by the numerous Friends of the private Insurers, and by the Amicable Society for a perpetual Insurance on Lives, with Benefit of Survivorship; which Society, their Counsel set forth, "was incorporated in the 5th Year of Queen Anne, Anno 1706, constituting any Number of Persons, not exceeding 2,000, to be a Body-politic, for raising a Joint-Stock, for the Relief of Widows and Orphans, by granting Policies on Lives, with annual Payments during such Lives; on the Decease of which Lives a certain Sum is paid as a Dividend to the Proprietors of such Policies:—And alleging, "That these Petitions for Insurances would prejudice their Interests."

Some Account of the Amicable Society.

The Petitioners for purchasing of the forfeited Estates were advised by Counsel to withdraw their Petition, as they might safely transact all they wanted to do, by Virtue of the Powers of a Charter of the 27th of King Charles the Second, For raising the Thames Water in York-Buildings; which Charter these Petitioners had purchased of the old Patentees for 7,000 l. together with all the Benefits of a private Act of Parliament of the 2d of William and Mary, For incorporating the Proprietors of the Water-Works in York-Buildings, and for encouraging, carrying on, and settling the said Water-Works.

Some Account of the York Buildings Water-Work Company.



The two first-named Petitions for Insurance were (as already noted) approved of, and the Crown-Lawyers reported, *That a Fishery Charter, under proper Regulations, might be very beneficial to the Nation.* Which Fishery had been farther favoured by the following Resolution of the House of Commons, on the 27th of April 1720, viz. "That the Undertaking proposed to be carried on by the Name of the *British Fishery*, wherein the Sea-Ports and Royal-Burghs are concerned, may be successfully carried on, and thereby prevent great Sums from going annually out of the Nation; may secure a valuable Trade; and may, upon any Emergency, furnish Seamen to man the Royal-Navy: And therefore highly deserves Encouragement." Nevertheless, no Charter was at this Time granted for the Fishery; [occasioned by the Improbability, if not Impossibility, of any Company's being able [unless an exclusive one] to carry on a profitable Fishery. Since, if private Undertakers, being on the Northern Coasts, are not as yet able to beat the *Dutch* out of the Fishery, it is highly improbable, that a Joint-Stock Company, which is never so frugally managed as private Adventurers do their own Money, should prove successful! Of which we have a more recent Proof at present; notwithstanding the most unparalleled Parliamentary Encouragements!]

A. D.  
1720

The two Insurance Companies were both incorporated on the same Day and Year, viz. 24th of June 1720; (the Statute in Favour of them having had the Royal Assent 14 Days before.) "Each having Power for purchasing Lands, &c. of 1,000 l. yearly: But no Person can be either a Director or Proprietor of both Companies at the same Time. Each Company's Capital not to exceed 1,500,000 l.-----May make Calls on their Proprietors, without Limitation.-----May create Bonds, under their Common Seal, for advancing Money on Parliamentary Security; but for not less than six Months Time.-----Each Corporation to pay 300,000 l. for discharging the King's Civil-List Debts.-----No other Corporation shall insure but these two.-----Yet private Insurers may act as before.-----May be determined by the King's Charter, if found inconvenient to the Public; in which Case no other Corporation shall ever be erected in their Stead, with the like Privileges." [A Part of the said 300,000 l. was afterward remitted to each of those two Companies.] They both have very considerable Capital Stocks, and therefore may reasonably be presumed a greater Security to our Merchants than private Insurers can be fairly admitted to be, how just and honourable soever their Principles and Character, and how large soever their Fortunes in general may be: A List being on this Occasion laid before the Attorney-General of one hundred and fifty private Insurers who had failed in but a few Years past. It was then also urged in Behalf of Insurance-Companies having large Capitals, That the Merchants of foreign Nations in Alliance or at Peace with us would now probably be induced, in great Numbers, to make their Insurances at London; and thereby bring an additional Benefit to the Kingdom! And as both the said Insurance-Companies have continued punctually and inviolably to sustain their Credit and Reputation, this just Commendation of both of them fell naturally in our Way.

The just Commendation of the two Insurance-Companies of London.

The brief History of the Projects called Bubbles.

The Act of Parliament before-mentioned, for enabling the King to incorporate those two Insurance Companies, was also expressly for restraining several unwarrantable Practices therein mentioned. "Several such Projects of different Kinds having, since the 24th of June 1718, been set on Foot in London and other Parts of the Kingdom, as also in Ireland, which manifestly tend to the common Grievance of the Subject; the Contrivers whereof, under false Pretences of public Good, have presumed to open Books for public Subscriptions for the same, and have drawn unwary Persons to subscribe large Sums to such Undertakings, paying down only small Proportions thereof, which yet upon the whole do amount to very large Sums; in many Cases acting as Bodies-politic, by transferring of Shares, &c. Others acting under Charters granted for quite different Purposes, and others under obsolete Charters, become void by Non-user or Abuser, &c.-----Which dangerous Projects do relate to several Fisheries, &c. wherein the Trade, Commerce, and Welfare of the People are concerned."-----For the Suppression and Prevention of which mischievous Practices, it was enacted, "That, from and after the 24th of June 1720, all such Undertakings and Attempts so described as aforesaid, and all other Undertakings tending to the common Grievance, and all public Subscriptions, Receipts, Payments, Assignments, and Transfers for such Matters, shall be for ever deemed illegal and void, and to be deemed public Nuiances, liable to such Fines and Punishments as the Laws direct.-----And Persons acting as Brokers for others, or for themselves, either in buying or selling, shall forfeit 500 l. and shall be incapable of acting afterward as such. But this Act shall not extend to Undertakings settled before Midsummer 1718." [This Clause saved harmless and intire fundry Undertakings, though not incorporated, such as, the several Fire-Insurance Offices, and the several Subscriptions to the *South-Sea Company*, &c.] "Lastly, the two Insurance Corporations, hereby established, are expressly restrained from lending Money to the Crown on parliamentary Funds, except on the Credit of Acts of Parliament."

A Statute and a Proclamation for suppressing those Bubbles have not the desired Effect.

The amazing Increase of the Bubbles in Exchange-Alley.

The more to enforce this Statute, the King, on the very Day he passed it, (viz. on the 11th of June 1720) issued a Proclamation, strictly injoining the Observation of the latter Part of it relating to those Projects vulgarly called Bubbles; whereby it might have been expected, that they would have all shrunk to their original Nothing in a Moment. For a few Days, indeed, some Check was thereby given to that frantic Traffic: Yet, maugre all Authority, it soon revived and even increased more than ever, and whilst they daily advanced in Price, every one was a Gainer, whereby the lower Class of People fell into Luxury and Prodigality, as well as their Betters. From Morning till Evening the Dealers therein, as well as in *South-Sea Stock*, appeared in continual Crouds all over Exchange-Alley, so as to choke up the Passage through it. Not a Week-day passed without fresh Projects recommended by pompous Advertisements in all the News-papers thereby swelled enormously, directing where to subscribe to them. On some, 6d. per Cent. was paid down; on others, 1s. per Cent. and some came so low as one Shilling per Thousand, at the Time of subscribing.



A.D. 1720. subscribing. Some of the obscure Keepers of those Books of Subscription, contenting themselves with what they had got in the *Forenoon*, by the Subscriptions of one or two Millions, (one of which the Author particularly well remembers) were not to be found in the *Afternoon* of the same Day, the Room they had hired for a Day being shut up, and they and their Subscription-books never heard of more! On others of those Projects, 2s. and 2s. 6d. *per Cent.* was paid down; and on some few 10s. *per Cent.* was deposited; being such as had some one or more Persons of known Credit to midwife them into the Alley. Some were divided into Shares, instead of Hundreds and Thousands, upon each of which so much was paid down, and both for them and the other Kinds, there were printed Receipts signed by Persons utterly unknown. Persons of Quality of both Sexes were deeply engaged in many of them, Avarice prevailing at this Time over all Considerations of either Dignity or Equity; the Males coming to Taverns and Coffee-houses to meet their Brokers, and the Ladies to the Shops of Milliners and Haberdashers for the same Ends. Any impudent Impostor, whilst the Delusion was at its greatest Height, needed only to hire a Room at some Coffee-house or other House near that Alley, for a few Hours, and open a Subscription-book, for somewhat relative to Commerce, Manufacture, Plantation, or of some supposed Invention, either newly hatched out of his own Brain, or else stole from some of the many abortive Projects of which we have given an Account in former Reigns, having first advertised it in the News-papers the preceding Day, and he might, in a few Hours, find Subscribers for one or two Millions (and in some Cases more) of imaginary Stock. Yet many of those very Subscribers were far from believing those Projects feasible: It was enough for their Purpose that there would very soon be a Premium on the Receipts for those Subscriptions; when they generally got rid of them in the crowded Alley to others more credulous than themselves. And in all Events, the Projector was sure of the Deposit-money. The first Purchasers of those Receipts soon found second Purchasers, and so on, at still higher Prices, coming from all Parts of the Town, and even many from the adjacent Counties: And so great was the wild Confusion in the Crowd in *Exchange-Alley*, that the same Project, or Bubble, has been known to be sold, at the same Instant of Time, 10 *per Cent.* higher at one End of the Alley than at the other End. Amongst those many Bubbles, there were some so bare-faced and palpably gross, as not to have so much as the Shadow of any Thing like Feasibility. The Infatuation was at length so strong, that one Project was, in the News-Papers; advertised thus; *For subscribing two Millions to a certain promising or profitable Design, which will hereafter be promulgated.*

We can well remember, one of those named *Globe-Permits*, which came to be currently sold each for 60 Guineas and upwards in the Alley, which nevertheless was only a square Bit of a playing Card, on which was the Impression of a Seal in Wax, being the Sign of the Globe Tavern in the Neighbourhood, with the Motto or Inscription of *Sail-Cloth Permits*, [without any Name signed thereon], the Possessors thereof being to be hereafter permitted to subscribe to a new *Sail-Cloth Manufactory*, projected by one who was then known to be a Man of Fortune, though afterward involved in great Calamities and Disgrace.

These Instances out of Hundreds more that might be produced are sufficient to display the Frenzy of the Time; when the Taverns, Coffee-houses, and even Victualling-houses, near the *Exchange* were constantly crowded; and there was known to be much Extravagance therein. The very Advertisements of those Bubbles were so many as to fill up two or three Sheets of Paper in some of the daily News-papers for some Months. Yet, all Men were not infatuated: And one Advertisement in a weekly News-paper well enough burlesqued the then Madness of Men, in the following Strain. "*At a certain [sham] Place, on Tuesday next, Books will be opened for a Subscription of two Millions, for the Invention of melting down Saw-dust and Chips, and casting them into clean Deal-boards, without Cracks or Knots!*"

Before we return to the Remainder of the Execution of the grand *South-Sea* Scheme, we shall, as an useful Warning to Posterity, here exhibit a more complete Catalogue than any we have seen, of the Stocks, Subscriptions, Projects, or Bubbles, of this unparalleled Time, with their highest Prices in *'Change-Alley*, before the fatal *Scire fatias* had (like the Touch of *Iiburiel's* Spear) reduced them all to their proper Size and Value!

	Original Money paid in or due.			Highest Prices sold for in 1720.	
	l.	s.	d.	l.	
I. <i>South-Sea</i> Stock - - - - -	100		—	1000	Great Corporations.
Ditto 1st Money-Subscription, at 300 <i>per Cent.</i> - - -	120		—	750	
IId Ditto, at 400 <i>per Cent.</i> - - - - -	80		—	600	
IIId Ditto, at 1,000 <i>per Cent.</i> - - - - -	100		—	440	
IVth Ditto, at 1,000 <i>per Cent.</i> - - - - -	200		—	245	
<i>East-India</i> Capital Stock [3,200,000 l.] - - - - -	100		—	445	
<i>Bank of England</i> (Capital then 5,559,995 l. 14s. 8d.) -	96	13	5½	260	
This was the Bank's nominal or transferrable Capital: Yet the Government actually owed them no more than 5,375,027 l. 17s. 10½d. (till the Year 1722, when they purchased four Millions of the <i>South-Sea</i> Company) whereby 100 l. Bank Stock, as due from the Public, was now really no more than 96 l. 13s. 5½d. So that all its advanced Value must and did arise from the different Profits of Banking!					
<i>Royal African</i> Stock [old Capital 400,000 l. additional one 1,600,000 l.] - - - - -	23		—	200	
					1½ Millions







A. D.  
1720

	Original Money paid in or due.			Highest Prices fold for in 1720.		
	l.	s.	d.	l.	s.	d.
rejected, because it would have brought endless Petitions of that Sort, for Re- drefs of such Grievances]. - - - - -						
The <i>Grand Fishery</i> , (so named) - - - - -	10		per Share	5		
A <i>Bottomree Company</i> , - - - - -	1		per Share	3		
<i>Westley's Auctions</i> , [ <i>i. e.</i> Actions] for buy- ing and selling of Stocks, - - - - -	7	10	per Share	100		
<i>General Insurance from Fire</i> , (1,200,000 <i>l.</i> <i>Royal Exchange Assurance</i> (500,000 <i>l.</i> ) va- lued at 2,500,000 <i>l.</i> - - - - -	2	6	per Share	8		
<i>London Assurance Company</i> , 36,000 Shares, 12 <i>l.</i> 10 <i>s.</i> each, valued at 3,600,000 <i>l.</i> once, - - - - -	<i>Sundry Payments.</i>			250		per Cent.
	<i>Ditto.</i>			175		per Share

N. B. Some of these foregoing Bubbles, we may see, were sold at above *six Times* the Money paid in on the same: Others very near so high, and all shamefully and madly raised. It would be endless to hunt for the Prices of many more, which were the mere *Embrios* of a few Days, though they drew in very many unwary Persons to their Undoing. We shall therefore content ourselves with exhibiting a bare List of them in the following Catalogue, *viz.*

VI. *Fisheries.*

1. *Cawood's North-Sea Fishery.*
2. *British Fishery.*
3. A Royal Fishery (for ten Millions.)
4. 5. Two more *Greenland* or *Whale Fisheries.*
6. A *Grand American Fishery.*
7. *Garraway's* or *Pillan's Fishery.*
8. The *Free Fishery.*
9. A *Coral Fishery.*
10. Wrecks to be fished for on the *Irish Coast.*
11. Another *Greenland Fishery.*
12. *Orkney Fishery.*

VII. *Salt.*

1. Another *Salt Project*, (beside one already mentioned)
2. *Rock-Salt Project.*
3. *Saltpetre* to be made.
4. *Salt-pans* in *Holy Island*, (two Millions)

VIII. *Insurances.*

1. *Sadler's-ball Insurance*, (afterward united to the *Royal Exchange Ditto*)
2. Insurance of *Horses* and other *Cattle*, (two Millions)
3. Insurance and Improvement of *Childrens Fortunes.*
4. Insurance of *Houses* and *Goods* in *Ireland*, (with an *English Earl* at the Head of it)
5. Insurance of *Loffes* by *Servants.*
6. *Friendly Society* for Insurances.
7. *British Insurance* (so called)
8. *Sbales's Insurance.*
9. Insurance against *Theft* and *Robbery.*
10. Ditto for insuring of *Seamens Wages.*

IX. For making of *Fire-Engines.*X. *Remittances of Money.*

1. *General Remittance* and Insurance of *Debts.*
2. *Stogdon's Remittances.*

XI. *Water Companies.*

1. An Engine to bring fresh Water into the Town of *Deal*, in *Kent.*
2. A Project to bring Water by a new Canal from *St. Albans* to *London.*
3. Another from *Rickmansworth* to *London.*
4. To make *Salt-water* fresh.

XII. *Sugar.*

1. Refining of *Sugar.*
2. Bleaching or whitening of coarse *Sugar*, without *Fire.*

XIII. For building of Hospitals for *Bastard Children.*XIV. *America.*

1. For settling the Isle of *Santa Cruz* in *America.*
2. — Ditto, for the Isles of *Blanco* and *Sal-Tortuga* in Ditto.
3. Trade to the River *Oronoko.*



4. Trade to *Nova Scotia*, (two Millions)
5. Ditto to the *Golden Islands*, [Sir Robert Montgomery's]
6. Ditto for importing of naval Stores from *Nova Scotia* and *Virginia*.
7. Ditto for Walnut-tree from *Virginia*, (two Millions)
8. Ditto for Hemp and Flax from *Pensylvania*.
9. Ditto for *Beaver Fur*, (two Millions)
10. Ditto for *Pitch* and *Tar*, from *America* and *Scotland*.
11. Ditto for importing and exporting of *Tobacco*, (four Millions)

XV. *Buildings.*

1. Building and re-building of Houses in *England*.
2. For purchasing Grounds to build on in *London*.

XVI. *Lands.*

1. For meliorating of Lands.
2. For improving of Lands in *Great-Britain*, (four Millions subscribed for)
3. Ditto in *Flintshire*, (one Million subscribed for)
4. For improving the Breed of Horses, and the Improvement of Glebe and Church Lands, &c.
5. Planting of *Madder*.
6. Improving of Gardens.
7. For purchasing and improving of Lands.
8. Ditto for a Royalty in *Essex*.
9. Ditto for fenny Lands in *Lincolnshire*.
10. Ditto for improving of Tillage and Cattle.
11. Another for the Breed of Horses.
12. Another for purchasing the forfeited Estates, (Sir James Hallet's) 1,200,000*l.* subscribed.
13. For the Corn Trade.

XVII. For erecting of *Turnpikes* and *Wharfs*.XVIII. For dealing in *Hops*.XIX. For building of Ships against *Pirates*.

## XX. For buying of naval and victualling Stores, for the Use of the Royal Navy.

XXI. *Oyl-Bubbles.*

1. An Oyl-patent, with Land-security.
2. Rape-oil, Subscription.
3. Beech-oil, [Aaron Hill's Project]
4. For making of Oyl from Poppies.
5. Ditto from *Sun-flower Seed*.
6. Ditto from *Reddish Seed*.

## XXII. For the Corn Trade.

XXIII. For drying of *Malt* with hot Air.XXIV. For improving of *Malt-liquors*, (four Millions)

## XXV. For recovering of Seamen's Wages.

XXVI. For working of *Tin-plates*, (or whited Iron-plates) [This Manufacture, since the Year 1720, is brought to great Perfection in *Monmouthshire*, and elsewhere in *England*; which, before, we had intirely from *Germany*; ours being now also of greater Beauty and Durableness than any foreign tinned Plates]XXVII. *Harbours* and *Rivers*.

1. For repairing of *Morison's-Haven*.
2. For an Engine to take up Ballast.
3. For making the River *Dee*, in *Cheshire*, navigable.
4. Ditto for the River *Douglas*.

XXVIII. For cleansing and paving *London Streets*, [two Millions]XXIX. *Supplies* for *London*, viz.

1. For supplying of *London* with *Sea-coal*. (three Millions)
2. \_\_\_\_\_ with *Cattle*.
3. \_\_\_\_\_ with *Hay* and *Straw*.
4. \_\_\_\_\_ Paving its Streets, (two Millions)

XXX. *West's* Permits for buying and selling of Stocks.XXXI. *Hemp*, *Flax*, and their Manufactures, viz.

1. For planting of *Hemp* and *Flax* in *Scotland* and *Ireland*, and for making of *Sail-cloth*, *Cordage*, &c.
- 2, and 3. Two other different *Sail-cloth* Subscriptions.
4. For the *Holland* and *Sail-cloth* Manufactures.
5. For the *Cambric* and *Lawn* Manufactures.
6. *Sail-cloth* in *Ireland*.



A.D. XXXII. For the *Silk* and *Cotton* Manufactures, viz.

1720

1. For raising of *Silk-worms*.
2. Another for planting of *Mulberry-trees*, and breeding of *Silk-worms* in *Chelsee-Park* (by Sir *Richard Manningham*) where 2,000 of those Trees were actually planted, and many large expensive Edifices were erected; the Remains whereof are scarcely now to be seen!
3. For making of *Muslin*.
4. For improving the *Cotton*, and the *Silk* and *Cotton* Manufactures.
5. Another for improving the *Silk* Manufactures.

XXXIII. *Metals, Mines, and Minerals*, viz.

1. For making of *Iron* and *Steel* in *Great Britain*. (Four Millions.)
2. For the improving of *English Iron* and *Steel*.
3. For extracting of *Silver* from *Lead*.
4. For improving the *Tin-Mines* of *Cornwall* and *Devonshire*.
5. For the transmuting of *Quick-silver* into a malleable and fine Metal.
6. For *smelting* of *Lead*.
7. For *milling* of *Lead*.
8. For improving of Mr. *Wood's Iron Works* and Manufactures.
9. For improving the *Lead-Mines* in *Gloucestershire*.
10. For the importing of *Swedish Iron*.
11. For the improving of *English Copper* and *Brass*.
12. For improving the *Derbyshire Mines*.
13. Ditto for the *Jamaica Mines*.
14. For improving the *British Allum Works*.
15. For making of *Iron* with *Pit-Coal*.

XXXIV. For the making of *China-ware* and *Delft-ware*.XXXV. For importing a Number of large *Jack-Asses* from *Spain*; in order to propagate a larger Kind of *Mules* in *England*. For which Purpose Marsh-lands were treating for near *Woolwich*. A Clergyman, long since dead, being at the Head of this Bubble.XXXVI. For trading in *Human-Hair*.XXXVII. Ditto in *Flanders Lace*.XXXVIII. For fattening of *Hogs*.XXXIX. For preparing of *Tobacco* for the making of *Snuff*.

XL. For purchasing or recovering of Estates illegally detained.

XLI. For a more inoffensive Method of emptying or cleansing of Necessary-houses.

XLII. For better curing of the *Venerical Disease*.

XLIII. A Subscription advertised, and actually opened, for an Undertaking, which shall in due Time be revealed.

XLIV. For importing of *Timber* from *Germany*.XLV. Ditto ——— from *Norway*.XLVI. For a Trade to his Majesty's *German Dominions*.XLVII. For the Exportation of our *Woollen Manufacture*, and the Importation of *Copper, Brass, and Iron*.XLVIII. For the more effectual making of *Colchester Bays*.XLIX. For employing the Poor. [*Lawr. Braddon*.]

L. For employing poor Artificers, and for furnishing Merchants with Money.

LI. For lending Money to Merchants, to pay their Duties; for purchasing Government Securities; for granting Annuities for Lives; and for building of Ships to let to Freight.

LII. For lending Money on Stocks, Annuities, &amp;c.

LIII. Another Ditto for lending Money at Interest.

LIV. Another Ditto for the Encouragement of the Industrious.

LV. For making of *Glass-Bottles*.LVI. For making of *Coach-Glasses* and *Looking-Glasses*. [Two Millions.]LVII. For making of *Pitch, Tar, Turpentine, &c.*LVIII. For making of *Pantiles*.LIX. For making of *Sope*.LX. For making of *Joppa* and *Castile Sope*.LXI. For making of *Manchester Stuffs, Cottons, and Tapes*.

LXII. For a Grand Dispensary. [Three Millions.]

LXIII. For a Wheel for a perpetual Motion.

LXIV. For lading and entering Goods at the Custom-house.

LXV. For trading in and improving certain Commodities of this Kingdom. [Three Millions.]

LXVI. For a Trade to *Barbary*. (*Jezreel Jones's*.)LXVII. For making of *Paste-board* and *Packing-paper*.LXVIII. Another for the *Paper* Manufacture.LXIX. For making of *Starch*.LXX. For building and rebuilding of Houses throughout *England*. [Three Millions.]LXXI. For furnishing of *Funerals*.

LXXII. Another for buying and selling of Lands, and lending Money at Interest. [5 Millions.]

LXXIII. *Loan-Offices* for encouraging the Industrious.LXXIV. For the *Clothing, Felt, and Pantile* Trades.LXXV. Insuring and increasing *Childrens Fortunes*.LXXVI. For importing of Oils and other Materials for the *Woollen Manufactures*.

LXXVII. For paying Pensions to Widows, &amp;c. at a small Discount. [Two Millions.]

LXXVIII. For employing poor Artificers, furnishing Merchants, &c. with *Watches*.

LXXIX. For



LXXIX. For insuring of Masters for the Losses sustained by Servants. [Three Millions.]  
 LXXX. Timber from Wales.

A. D.  
 1720

Although this be the largest Collection of the *Bubbles* of this Year, yet I am persuaded there are some omitted, which we have not been able to recollect: Some may possibly think this Collection of them too prolix; yet we apprehended, that to many Readers they would be a Curiosity; and to Posterity an useful *Memento*: And it is even possible, that out of so many as considerably above 200 such abortive ones, some improving Genius may hereafter luckily render some of them practicable and useful; as has been the Case already with respect to the *Tinned-plate Manufacture*, &c. Yet of all the above-named numerous Projects, only four, properly speaking, exist at present, viz. the two *Assurance Companies*, (by legal new Charters) the *York-Buildings Company*, (if it may be said still to exist) and the *English Copper Company*, its Charter being found legal.

Many of the before-named Bubbles were indeed so nonsensical and absurd (appearing even from their very Titles) as it might be imagined could only draw in the more ignorant Part of the People; yet even those had a very considerable Run, much Money being got and lost by them: And as for the great Bulk of them, there were almost incredible Numbers of Transactions in them daily and hourly, for ready Money, and mostly at very advanced Prices; as may partly be conceived by those whose highest Prices we have set down. Moreover, great Numbers of Contracts were made for taking many of them at a future Time; and also for *Puts* and *Refusals* of them, at very high Prices; more especially in the *York-Buildings Company*:—In the *Temple Mills*, *Brass Manufacture*:—In the two *Copper Companies*, &c. in the Books of one of which, viz. the *Welch Copper Company* or *Bubble*, (long since come to nothing) I have seen some hundreds of Contracts registered, (according to Act of Parliament) at very extravagant Prices. And it is much to be lamented, that Persons of high Rank and Dignity placed themselves at the Head of many of those even illegal Projects. So great was the Infatuation of this Time.

The *Scire facias* puts an End to the Trade of the *Bubbles*, and occasioned much Calamity.

The fatal Writs of *Scire facias* at length were issued, on the 18th of *August*, against the following pretended Companies, viz. the *York-Buildings Company*; *Lustring Company*; the *English Copper* and *Welch Copper Companies*; expressly by Name; and in general against all other Projects promulgated contrary to Law; and the Crown-lawyers were strictly to prosecute all such as had opened Books of Subscriptions, and all who subscribed to them, or who made or accepted any Transfer in them.

It was apprehended by many thinking People, that the said general Infatuation might last till Winter, when it was imagined it would insensibly subside of itself. But the Earnestness of the *South-Sea Junto* to obtain the *Scire facias* brought it sooner to an Issue, though very differently from what they assuredly expected. The Publication of it, by Authority, in the *London Gazette*, instantly struck so general a Panic amongst the Conductors of all the Undertakings, Projects, or Bubbles, that the Suddenness as well as Greatness of their Fall was amazing. *York-Buildings* Stock (for Instance) fell at once from 300 to 200, and in two Days after, neither it nor the other three Undertakings, expressly named in the *Scire facias*, had Buyers at any Price whatever. The more barefaced Bubbles of all Kinds immediately shrunk to their original Nothing; their Projectors shut up their Offices, and suddenly disappeared; and *Exchange-Alley* with its Coffee-houses were no longer crowded with Adventurers, many of whom having laid out their Substance in those airy Purchases, now found themselves to be utterly undone; whilst, on the other Hand, such as had dealt in them to great Advantage, became extremely shy of owning their Gains. This State of Things, how calamitous soever it might appear, was but the Prelude to the grand Calamity which soon ensued by the Fall of *South-Sea* Stock and Subscriptions. For when the *Scire facias* came abroad, that Stock was at 850 *per Cent.* for the Opening of the Books in *August*, including the *Midsummer Dividend*; but, from that Time forward, it gradually declined in Price, though with many great Fluctuations, occasioned by the various Arts and Endeavours of the *Junto* to keep it up; some of the Particulars whereof have, in Part, been mentioned already. At the Opening of their Books, on the 22d of *August*, the Stock was at 820 *per Cent.* and two Days after the Directors opened a 4th Money Subscription, for the Purchase of 1,250,000 *l.* Stock at 1000 *l.* *per Cent.* whereof 200 *l.* (or 20 *per Cent.*) was paid down, the Remainder to be in four equal half yearly Payments of 200 *l.* each, [though afterward altered to eight different Payments of 100 *l.* each] This Subscription was also much crowded, and was compleated in three Hours Time, and sold that same Evening at 40 *per Cent.* Advance, but this Advance was not lasting; for although the Managers now lent out large Sums of Money, for six Months, on their Stock, valuing it only at 400 *per Cent.* and at so moderate an Interest as 4 *per Cent.* yet the Stock could not be kept up to 800. Moreover, the last Subscribers of the public Debts, (both irredeemable and redeemable) began to murmur on Account of the high Prices at which they had subscribed into the Stock; and also because their Stock was not as yet brought into their Names, but artfully postponed from Time to Time. Numbers also who had contracted for Stock for the said Opening of the Books, at much higher Prices than the Stock now sold at, joined in those Complaints, of whom not a few were Persons of high Rank and Quality: All which was not a little heightened by the numerous Sufferers by the lesser Stocks and Bubbles. The Court of Directors now saw their Mistake, but too late, in procuring the *Scire facias*, but instead of healing and moderate Measures, they, on the 30th of *August*, in order to raise the Expectations of Men to the highest Pitch, declared, “That 30 *per Cent.* in Money should be the Dividend for the half Year which would “be due at *Christmas* following. And” (to fill up the Measure of their Extravagance) “That, “for the next succeeding twelve Years, not less than fifty *per Cent.* in Money should be the annual “Dividend on their Stock.” How romantic soever this last Declaration may at present seem, it was but barely corresponding with the Price of their two last Money-subscriptions. Had all the remaining public Debts been taken in at the Price of the last Subscription; and had the four Sets

The precipitant Proceedings of the Directors for keeping up the Price of Stock.



A.D. 1720 of Money-subscribers duly made good all their Payments; and, moreover, had the Company been able to sell all their remaining Stock at 1000 *per Cent.* or higher, and that their Loans of Money had all been duly repaid; upon these Suppositions, the Company might possibly have been able to have made so vast a Dividend, for at least Part of the said 12 Years Space; but that would have been attended with the certain and grievous future Loss in their Principal as well as Interest. However, even this pompous Declaration was able only for two Days (*viz.* till the 1st of September) to raise the Stock from 780, to 810, from which last-named Day it gradually sunk to the 8th of that Month, when it was at 680: Whereby it plainly appeared, that none believed the said Dividends could prudently and rationally take place. Yet, on the said 8th of September, a general Court, crowded with Persons of Distinction, gave Thanks to the Court of Directors for their prudent and skilful Management; and even fulsome Commendations were added by some Members of both Houses of Parliament. Those Panegyrist then told the Directors, "That they had laid asleep all our domestic Animositities, and had reconciled all Parties in one common Interest" [*i. e.* Money-getting] "That they had increased the Fortunes of the monied Men, whilst they had been the Means of doubling the Value of Land-estates." It was indeed true, that for a few Months, such as had sold out at high Prices, eagerly coveting to purchase Land with the Money, occasioned Lands to be sold at 35 to 40 Years Purchase; and some for somewhat more, as nearly happened at Paris the Year before, which might have been Warning sufficient to our said Schemers. Yet, in the Space of a few Weeks after, those very Persons were for hanging up all the Court of Directors. On the 20th of September, the Stock was fallen to 410, when a general Court agreed to reduce the Term of the last Subscribers of the public Debts to the Price of 400 *per Cent.* as also of the 3d and 4th Money-subscriptions from 1000 to 400 *per Cent.* It was also hinted that the Bank had agreed, or would agree, to take a Quantity of their Stock at 400 *per Cent.* in Payment for 3,775,000*l.* redeemable Debt, for which the South-Sea Company was to pay off the Bank. This was afterward called the Bank-contract, the very Surmize of which had run up South-Sea Stock on the 12th of that Month to 675, which, however, fell the next Day to 550. It was afterward denied to have ever been executed as a legal Contract; but had only been discoursed of between some Ministers of State and the two Companies: But although it never took place, it certainly drew in many new Purchasers of Stock to their great Loss, and, for that Reason, occasioned much Noise and Scribbling, though long since buried in Oblivion. The Frailty of the whole South-Sea Scheme now hereby also too plainly appearing to all; the Stock, on the 29th of September, had fallen to 175 *per Cent.* and their Bonds were at 25 *per Cent.* Discount; whereupon there appeared great Uneasiness and Clamour amongst the moneyed Men, which produced a great Run or Demand for Cash at the Bank, and a greater one on the private Bankers who had generally lent out much of their Cash on South-Sea Stock and Subscriptions, whereby several very substantial Ones were obliged to stop Payment for some Time. And now, just when drowning, all People began seriously to reflect on the Calamities brought on People in France, but a few Months sooner, by the famous Mississippi Stock or Bubble; and to draw a melancholy Parallel; which Reflexions, made a few Months sooner, would have saved many a worthy Family from Distress: Great Clamour was also raised on Account of Contracts at high Prices, for the third and fourth Money Subscriptions performable on Delivery of the Company's Receipts, altho' no Receipts had ever been issued for them. At a general Court, on the 30th of September, the said supposed Contract with the Bank was again mentioned as a positive Agreement, at 400 *per Cent.* for South-Sea Stock, which now therefore, from 130 rose to 320, but could by no Methods be kept so high: The Fascination was over, and therefore it fell daily lower, more especially when it was known after all, that the said supposed Bank Contract was no Reality, but a mere temporary and very unjust Expedient to quiet the Clamours of the People.

The great Fall of South-Sea Stock.

A Run on the Bank and on many Bankers.

At this General Court, also, the redeemable Debts, before taken in at 105 for 100, were now reduced to only 100; and, instead of the former Allowance of Stock at 800 *per Cent.* they were now allowed Stock at 400 *per Cent.* with the Midsummer Dividend of 10 *per Cent.* in Stock.

The second Subscription of Irredeemables was made equal to the first Subscription thereof; and the third and fourth Money-subscriptions were reduced to 400 *per Cent.* in Stock: And the 10 *per Cent.* in Stock was allowed to them all.

It was then thought very hard on the Bank [if ever really intended] to be forced into a Bargain so disadvantageous, merely for helping their Rivals out of the Mire. And now, toward the Close of this Year of Marvels, were seen the great Losses of many Families of Rank, and some of great Quality, and the utter Ruin of Merchants before of great Figure, and also of certain eminent Physicians, Clergy, and Lawyers, as well as of many eminent Tradesmen: Some of whom, after so long living in Splendor, were not able to stand the Shock of Poverty and Contempt, and died of mere Heart-break; others withdrew to remote Parts of the World, and never returned.

Great Havock on the Estates of eminent Persons, by dealing in South-Sea Stock.

Many Expedients were at this Time started, for the Relief of the Sufferers by South-Sea Stock; amongst others, an Ingraftment of 18 Millions of that Stock into the other two great Companies, 9 Millions into the Bank, and 9 Millions into the East-India Stock; which occasioned warm Debates in the General Courts of those two Companies, who at length agreed to it. Yet, although an Act of Parliament, of the 7th of King George, confirmed it, it was never carried into Execution. The South-Sea Company also, in their Distress, petitioned the King for a Grant of that Part of the Island of St. Christopher's, in the West-Indies, which France had yielded up to us by the Treaty of Utrecht; as also of the Country of Nova Scotia, which, they alleged, would be very much to the Advantage of their Trade, and to the King's Revenue: But, although they did not succeed therein, they proved successful in their Applications to have a Remission by the Legislature of the intire Sum they were bound to pay for taking in the national Debts: Whereby the Public was deprived of all the Benefit hoped from that Scheme, excepting the reducing the irredeemable Debts

Vain Expedients for relieving the South-Sea Company.

The Legislature remits to the South-Sea Company the Premium they were bound to pay for taking in the National Debts.



into a State of Redemption. This Remission however was thereby granted; with a *Proviso*, that from *Midsummer* 1722, two Millions of the Company's Capital Stock should be annihilated, for the Benefit of the Public. Yet, by the Act of the 9th of that King, which divided their Capital into two equal *Moieties*, the said two Millions Capital Stock was again restored to the Company from the said Term of *Midsummer* 1722.

France's farther Proceedings in Relation to their Bank and India Company.

We must again return back to the *French Stock-jobbing or Bubble Affairs* of this Year 1720. In *February*, an Arret came out for uniting their Bank to their India Company, (now established in Perpetuity) as we have already seen the latter united to the *Mississippi* Company, and the Appellation of *Mississippi* sunk in the more general Name of the India Company. The Arret sets forth, "That, as this Bank is *Royal*, the King is bound to make good the full Value of its Notes or Bills.—And that, as there is a great Connexion between the Operations of this Bank and those of the India Company, he commits to the latter the Government and Profits of the said Bank during their Term of fifty Years.—Hereby also the King sells to the Company the fifty Millions of India Stock, belonging to him, for nine hundred Millions:" [*i. e.* 1,800 per Cent.—] "The King also hereby declares," [though it was soon after seen how far such Declarations were to be relied on,] "That he will never draw on the Bank till they have the Value first brought in to them by his Receivers-General, &c. Nor shall the Company be obliged to advance any Money hereafter for his Service on any Pretence whatever, farther than what their Cashier shall previously have of his Majesty's in his Custody."

This Junction of the Bank to the India Company hastened the Downfall of both. It was said, That this Bank had already issued Notes to the Amount of one thousand Millions: [or about forty Millions Sterling, as the Exchange then was,] *i. e.* more Paper than all the Banks in Europe are able to circulate: For that of *Amsterdam* is rather a Deposit of Credit than a proper circulating Bank. And, to make this Bank the more reputable, the Receivers of the King's Revenue were directed to take Bank-Notes of their Sub-Receivers: And it was farther ordered, That all Payments of one hundred Livres and upwards should be made in Bank-Notes; so that, for a short Space, they began to have great Credit, whereby they fell into the discounting of Merchants Bills, and into the lending of Cash on Jewels, Plate, &c. and also on Mortgages. All which, however, proved too little, under so despotic a Government. For although by such Methods, and by altering the nominal Value of the Coin, &c. they thought to support public Credit, yet its Bottom being rotten, those compulsive Means were highly improper for establishing of Credit, which ever must be as free as common Air, and plainly argued the Want of solid Security. For, as nothing but the inviolable Security and Freedom of Property can ever create a Confidence in People for establishing a permanent Paper Credit; who could possibly, for any long Space, confide in a Bank which had only the bare *Parole d'Honneur* of a Monarch, who, at his Pleasure, can and frequently does alter the Value of private Property, and who may at once lay his Iron Hands on the whole Cash of the Bank? Old Louis XIV. had tried every Means, but the only true one, which Human Art could devise for creating a real public Credit in France, from his observing of what immense Advantage it had been to England in the Wars of King William and Queen Anne, whereby we were become the Wonder and Envy of the rest of Europe; yet he could never effect it; because, agreeable to his Nature and to his Arbitrary Government, he falsified the most solemn of his own Edicts whenever his Necessities pinched him! By another Edict, of the same Month, the King enjoins, That no Person keep in his House or Possession above five hundred Livres in current Coin, under the Penalty of ten thousand Livres. All which violent Methods are declared in those Arrets or Edicts, to be "for the Good of his Subjects,—to make Provisions cheap,—to support Public Credit,—to facilitate Circulation,—and to increase Commerce and Manufactures!"

The farther History of the French India or Mississippi Company.

In March comes out a most extraordinary Arret of the Council of State, For fixing the Price of the Actions of the India Company at 9,000 Livres each! Many Arrets in these Times appeared for altering the nominal Value of the Gold and Silver Coins of France, sometimes to an higher and at other Times to a lower Value. All which tended to no other End but the getting rid of the Public Debts, and filling the King's Coffers, without any Regard to the immense Losses which such Proceedings brought on his impoverished Subjects!

Yet the India [or Mississippi] Stock still continued to advance in Price by intire Hundreds per Cent. even in one Day's Time: And whilst that Stock continued rising, great were the Encomiums bestowed on the Duke-Regent, and his Tool, Mr. Law, was deemed an infallible Oracle!—Whose Scheme of satisfying the public Creditors, by giving them the general Farm of the Revenues, was by his Agents said to resemble the Bank of St. George at Genoa; and, like it, would be the Staff and Stay of the State! [A most improper Comparison truly, between an Establishment in a free Republic, and one in the most absolute Monarchy of any in Christendom.] And when the said India Stock was got to the Price of 2,050 per Cent. it produced, for a few Months, the following strange paradoxical Effects in France, viz.

I. The State-Bills, which before had been at 63 per Cent. Discount, were then got up to 20 per Cent. above Par.

II. Hereby the King got rid of 1,500 Millions of Public Debts, in a few Weeks, without paying any Money!

III. By remitting of certain burdensome Taxes on the People, the Royal Revenue had been increased some Millions!

The



A.D.  
1720

The French King at this Time absolutely prohibits all the Ecclesiastical Communities and Hospitals of France from putting out their Money at Interest any-where but in India Stock. Notwithstanding all which, and many other extraordinary Measures, the Immensity of its Capital at length could not fail to bring down its Price: For the Prevention whereof, sundry Means were tried, such as, the King's giving that Company the sole Property of the Island named *Belleisle*, on the South-west Coast of *Bretagne*, (since conquered by his *Britannic Majesty*) and afterward the Trade to the Isle of *Hispaniola*, &c.

The Stock of the India Company still fluctuating, Mr. Law caused sundry Pamphlets to be published, for illustrating its vast Benefits to the Proprietors of it; and the Impossibility of the King's ever doing it any Prejudice. What followed so very soon after puts one in Mind of Ben Johnson's Comedy of *Bartholomew Fair*, where, for the more securely promoting the Trade of Cut-purses, the Chief of their Gang gets on a Stool, and sings a Ballad against Cut-purses.

For, on the 21st of May, the King's fatal Arret comes out, whereby, under Pretence of his having reduced the Value of his Coin, it was declared necessary to reduce the nominal Value of his Bank-Notes and the India Stock, viz. The former to one Half, and the latter from 9,000 Livres per Action to 5,000 Livres. It is easy to conceive the Calamity which this Reduction produced throughout France! The Bank Notes instantly lost their Currency.—Mr. Hutcheson, an Author of Credit, observes, That the French Crown in Bank-Money, which, in September 1719, was worth thirty Pence Sterling in Exchange to London, was now worth about three Pence payable in French Bank-Bills!—To prevent Tumults, the Guards are placed every-where. The Parliament remonstrates to the King the fatal Consequences hereof; which occasioned the following Arret, viz. “The King being informed, that his Reduction of Bank-Bills has had an Effect quite contrary to his Intentions, and has produced a general Confusion in Commerce: And being desirous to favour the Circulation of the said Bank-Bills, for the Convenience of such as give or who shall take them in Payment:—And, having heard the Report of the *Sieur Law*, he has ordained, That Bank-Bills be current on the same Foot as before the above Arret; which he hereby revokes.”

The French Bank-Notes and their India Stock, per Share, greatly curtailed.

On the 29th of May, however, Mr. Law found it prudent to resign his Office of *Comptroller-General of the Finances*, by the Interposition of the Parliament of Paris with the Duke of Orleans, Regent: Whereupon it was thought needful to allow him two Switz Officers as his Guard; and Commissaries were appointed to inspect his Accounts. Sundry other Means were now used to keep up the tottering tumbling Public Credit. And, as many of the State Creditors had lately been paid off with Bank-Notes, which were now become troublesome to circulate, by Reason of their vast Quantity, these were now taken in by a new Subscription of 1,000 Millions on the Town-house of Paris, at 2½ per Cent. or 25 Millions of Annuities.

Mr. Law quits his great Employment in France.

And, for lessening the Number of Actions in the India Company, the King gives up 100 Millions which belonged to him, and the Company also sunk 300 Millions which they held in their corporate Capacity. But, on the other Hand, in order to make a Dividend to the Proprietors of 3 per Cent. on the nominal Value of 12,000 Livres per Share, they make a Sort of Call of 3,000 Livres per Share, payable in six Months. Sundry other slight-of-hand Tricks were now put in Practice, to hood-wink the People, and, if possible, to retrieve their good Opinion of India Stock, upon which a new Company of Insurance was now ingrafted for that End: And every three or four Days Arrets come out, contradicting, repealing, or altering the preceding ones; so that no fewer than ten such came out during the Month of June this Year; the Substance whereof, and of the Proceedings of France for three Years past, relating to their India or Mississippi Trade and Company, and their Royal-Bank, we find principally in a large Collection of Arrets, Memorials, &c. published at Paris, Anno 1720, by Authority, in two Quarto Tomes, which we have compendized as much as possible; whereby a general Knowledge may in part be gathered of that Madness in France, which had in this Year infected all the other monied Countries of Europe!

Various Methods in vain tried for keeping up the Public Credit in France.

The cruel Reduction of the Value of French Bank-Notes, the Reductions of their India Stock, and the consequent general Confusion,—the numberless Alterations, within the Space of a few Months, in the nominal Value of the Coins of France: All these obliged wise and provident Persons to send their Effects into other Countries, lest they should be gradually reduced to nothing! For preventing thereof, an Ordonnance comes out on the 20th of June, whereby the King enjoins all his Subjects to bring back their Effects, upon Pain of forfeiting double the Value; and, on like Forfeiture, strictly enjoining them not to invest their Money in the Stocks of foreign Companies! Than which Ordonnance nothing surely could more effectually alarm their People!

Merchants and others now refusing to take their Bank-Notes in Payments, an Arret came out, prohibiting any Person whatever from refusing them, under Forfeiture of double the Value! Yet, on that same Day, the Run or Demand on the Bank was so great, that another Ordonnance of the King came out, importing, “That he being informed of the Tumult at the Bank upon Account of paying their Notes,—he has thought fit to suspend the Payment of the said Notes, till farther Orders.” [There was not Cash in the Bank to pay the fiftieth Part of them.] “Strictly forbidding all Persons whatever from meeting or assembling together on any Pretence whatever.” And Guards were placed (on this lamentable Occasion) at sundry public Places in Paris, where Merchants and others concerned in India Stock, Bank Notes, and Bills of Exchange used to assemble in great Numbers; whereby they were dispersed.



In July many Arrets came abroad, for raising the fallen Credit of India Stock, though to no Purpose. And, on the 30th, an Arret appears for again raising the nominal Value of the French Coins. And, for the lessening the Number of Bank-Notes, 600 Millions thereof were now turned into India Stock, at 9,000 Livres per Share. And although this was but an airy Manner of Payment, it was however esteemed better than Bank-Notes, which had no Currency at all. Other great Sums in Bank-Notes were erected into Annuities at 2 per Cent. per Annum, and into Life-Annuities at 5 per Cent.

A. D 1720

The Amount of the Public Debts of France at the Death of King Louis XIV.

On the 1st of September the Duke-Regent of France directed to be published, Ist, A general State of the public Debts of France at the Death of King Louis XIV. amounting to upwards of 1,977 Millions of Livres, and their Interest to very near 90 Millions per Annum.

Illy, " Instead of which immense Sum of almost 2,000 Millions," [or near one Hundred Millions Sterling] " the King (says this State) now owes scarcely 340 Millions."

N. B. Of the said first-named vast Debt, the India Company has paid off 600 Millions, by discharging so many Bank-Notes, which the King must have otherwise paid or sunk. And that Bank was thereby intirely at an End and shut up. The rest, by different Chicanderies between the Regent and Law, were wiped off!

That General State farther acquaints the Public, " That since the Duke of Orleans's Accession to the Regency, the Royal Finances have been augmented above 83 Millions of Livres per Annum. And yet," [believe it who can] " the People have within that Time been eased of " Taxes or Imposts to the Amount of upwards of 52 Millions per Annum!" Be this as it may, he certainly got rid of so much National Debt, to the Ruin of Thousands of Families, by the Ways before-mentioned. We shall only add, concerning the said vast French India Capital Stock, that it gradually dwindled in Value till it settled in their present East-India Company; which, by dint of Application, &c. has since made so great a Figure, as well in India as in Europe, so as greatly to interfere with the Interests of the other European Nations trading to the East-Indies! And that the Regent's chief Instrument, Law, being now obliged to leave France, died in Obscurity, without having acquired any Thing very considerable for himself; although he had it once in his Power to have been the richest Subject in Christendom!

Conclusion of the bad Management of the South-Sea Scheme.

We return now farther to consider the unfortunate Situation of the Proprietors of the British National Debts, subscribed into the South-Sea Company in the Year 1720, and of the Purchasers of South-Sea Stock by Money-Subscriptions at high Prices. Toward the Close of that Year, these began clearly to perceive the sad State they were reduced to by their own Credulity, as well as by other Causes already noted: And that all the Schemes proposed for raising the Stock to its former high Price were perfectly visionary. Their main Resource now was, by the Assistance of the Legislature, to obtain an equal or fair Distribution amongst them, of the undivided South-Sea Stock, as far as that would go: Yet even that was attended with sundry Difficulties, needful to be enlarged on at this Distance of Time. The redeemable Creditors who had subscribed, and also the Money-Subscribers, were indeed in a sad Way. Nevertheless, to enlarge on all the Reasonings of those, as also on those of the Long-Annuity Proprietors, would require more Room than is consistent with our general Scope; as the Pieces published on that Occasion, which we have bound up, consist of sundry considerable Volumes of several Sizes. We shall therefore content ourselves with first exhibiting a brief State of the whole South-Sea Capital Stock, as it stood at Christmas 1720, viz.

A View of the final Condition of the several new Proprietors of South-Sea Stock, and of the old Proprietors.

	l.	s.	d.
I. The old Capital Stock before Midsummer 1720 - - - - -	11,746,844	8	10
II. The Stock of the Irredeemable Debts subscribed - - - - -	12,069,349	2	6
III. The Stock of the Redeemable Debts subscribed - - - - -	13,986,690	2	8

Total South-Sea Stock at Christmas 1720, [in which however a small Mistake of 400 l. was afterward found, whereby its true Amount was 37,802,483 l. 14 s.] } 37,802,883 14 —

And next, we shall, as briefly as possible, set down the Quantity of Stock allowed at different Times, to the several Species of new Proprietors of South-Sea Stock, in Consequence of the very badly executed Scheme we are now treating of, viz.

Total allowed to the Redeemables and Money-Subscriptions.

I. To the redeemable Proprietors, Stock was at first allowed them at 800 per Cent. but afterward reduced to 400: So that 100 l. redeemable Debt had in South-Sea Stock 25 l. to which add the Midsummer 10 per Cent. is - - -	l.	s.	d.
2. The first additional Third by Act of Parliament, 31 July 1721 - - -	27	10	—
3. The second additional Third, by General Court, September 1st, 1721 - - -	9	3	4
	12	4	5
	48	17	9
4. The Addition of a sixteenth Part, by General Court, 12th April, 1723 - - -	3	1	1
Total South-Sea Stock allowed for 100 l. Redeemables subscribed - - - - -	51	18	10

II. The four Money-Subscriptions, though at first at different Prices, had at length Stock allowed them at 400 per Cent. and had afterward the very same several Additions as the redeemable Debts; so that for every 100 l. they had paid down they were in all allowed - - - - - 51 18 10



A. D. 1720 Whereby it will appear, That the said two Species had much harder Terms than any of the other Proprietors.

III. The *irredeemable* Debts subscribed were, in all, allowed, *viz.*

*Long Annuities* in the first Subscription had for every 100*l.* per Annum, 700*l.* *South-Sea* Stock, and with the 10 per Cent. Dividend in Stock for *Midsummer* 1720, made 770*l.*; and with two of the three Additions made to the *Redeemables*, as before exhibited, *viz.* the second additional *One-third* and the additional *One-sixteenth*, *l. s. d.*  
made their Stock amount to - - - - - 1,090 16 8

And they had, at subscribing, in *Bonds and Money* - - - - - 575 — —

Total Stock and Money in the first Subscription - - - - - 1,665 16 8

In the second Subscription of those same *long Annuities* they were at first allowed Stock at 800 per Cent. which was afterward reduced to 400 per Cent. and with the *Midsummer* 10 per Cent. amounted to - - - - - 880 — —

And the Legislature having directed this second Subscription to be made equal to the first Subscription, valuing the Stock at 150 per Cent. that Addition in Stock amounted to - - - - - 203 6 8

1,083 6 8

And the two above-named Additions, as made to the first Subscription, in Stock, amounted to - - - - - 451 7 8

Total Stock allowed for 100*l.* per Annum in the second Subscription; but no Bonds nor Money was given on this second Subscription - - - - - 1,543 14 4

The 98*l.* per Annum Annuities, called *Fourteen per Cents*, had in the first Subscription 700*l.* Stock allowed them, which, with all the before-named Additions, amounted to - - - - - 1,090 16 8

And in Bonds and Money - - - - - 511 — —

Total Stock and Money for 98*l.* per Annum, first Subscription, - - - - - 1,601 16 8

And their second Subscription in Stock, with the same Additions, but no Bonds nor Money - - - - - 1,474 5 6

The first Subscription of the *Nine per Cents* had, in all, for every 90*l.* per Annum in Stock - - - - - 545 8 4

And in Bonds and Money - - - - - 217 10 —

Total for 90*l.* per Annum, in the first Subscription - - - - - 762 18 4

And their second Subscription had 699*l.* 7*s.* 2*d.* Stock, and 2*l.* called odd Money, in Money.

For the Prize-Tickets of Lottery 1710, 100*l.* per Annum, first Subscription, had in all in *South-Sea* Stock - - - - - 623 6 8

And in Bonds and Money - - - - - 200 — —

Total in the first Subscription - - - - - 823 6 8

And their second Subscription had in all 755*l.* 11*s.* Stock only.

The Blank Tickets of Lottery 1710 had for every 98*l.* per Annum - - - - - 545 8 4

And in Bonds and Money - - - - - 353 10 —

Total Stock and Money in the first Subscription - - - - - 898 18 4

And their second Subscription had - - - - - 827 16 — in Stock,

And in odd Money - - - - - 2 — —

Total second Subscription - - - - - 829 16 —

Thus it plainly appeared, That all the *irredeemable* Debts subscribed were put upon a much better Footing than the *redeemable* ones, and the Money-Subscribers; who certainly were very hardly used!

IV. The old Capital Stock before *Midsummer* 1720 had, beyond all other Species of Proprietors, the very best Terms granted to them, *viz.* the 10 per Cent. Dividend for *Midsummer* 1720: Likewise the additional *Third*, (or 33*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* per Cent.) to the Stock, by the General Court on 1st September 1721; also the additional *One-sixteenth* Part, (or 6*l.* 5*s.* per Cent.) on the 12th April 1723: Whereby 100*l.* of the old *South-Sea* Proprietors Stock was increased, at *Midsummer* 1723, to 155*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.*

And thus at length Men were forced to fit down (though not contented) with their respective Losses; although a Secret Committee of the House of Commons, in the Beginning of this Year 1721, made several large Reports against the Conduct of the Directors, and indirectly against others in very high Stations, some of whom were expressly included in the Laws made for mulct-

Reflexions on the bad Execution of the *South-Sea* Scheme of this Year.



ing those Directors, and for sequestrating their Estates, and those of some of their principal Servants; more especially their Treasurer, in whose Breast many important Secrets were by the Crowd supposed to be lodged, particularly against a noble Lord then in Power, who nevertheless was well known to be hitherto no Way inclined to Avarice. Men's Losses indeed, and the Writings of the Party Scriblers, occasioned many People at that Time to believe, that the Scheme itself contained Secrets of very great Importance! *Bribery, Corruption, and robbing of the Public,* were fashionable Words at this Time, and helped to fill up Pamphlets and News-Papers: And many of those who had very lately most obsequiously courted and shamefully flattered the unhappy Directors, were now the loudest for the most severe Punishments. It is however but too true, that the Directors, or rather the *Junto* of Managers, for making their Scheme to go more easily down, made considerable Largeesses, at the Company's Cost, to many Persons of Influence; and that in the Execution of their whole Scheme they had much too great a Latitude allowed them.—That the fictitious Sale of Stock, prior to the passing of the Act of Parliament,—Their lending out above eleven Millions of the Company's Money on Stock and Subscriptions, without an adequate Security.—Their taking so enormous a Leap as from 400 to 1,000 *l. per Cent.* in the Price of their Stock for the third and fourth Money-Subscriptions.—Their making private Additions to the Money-Subscriptions, for the Benefit of *Friends*; and the suffering such *Friends* to withdraw those Subscriptions on the Fall of Stock.—Their giving away large Sums of the Company's Money for the future *Refusal* of Stock at high Prices, in order to *raise* it to those Prices.—Their laying out great Sums of the Company's Money, for the buying up of Stock for the same End.—Their making many Alterations, Additions, and Erasements, in Sums and Names on the said Loans, &c. were all utterly unjustifiable! Yet, with Respect to the Bulk of the Ministry and Parliament, there is some Reason to think, that their listening to the Proposals of the *South-Sea* Directors proceeded purely from a Desire of acquiring Reputation by getting rid of Part of our National Burdens; though (as already observed) neither that nor any other Scheme, inconsistent with the strictest National Faith, ought to be countenanced. This was, we apprehend, the real State of that whole Affair, notwithstanding the idle Clamours of many who pretended to find out miraculously occult Mysteries therein. *Avarice* had at that Time deeply infected Persons of all Ranks, whereby they contributed not a little to favour the *South-Sea* Managers, and to forward their own subsequent Losses. Several of the Directors themselves were so far innocent as to be found poorer at the breaking up of the Scheme than when it began; and many of them had the best of Characters till that Infatuation: And the Inventory of *all* their Estates (exclusive of antecedent Settlements) did not much exceed a Million of Money; which among so many Persons was little more than 30,000 *l.* each, on an Average!

The Amount of the  
*South-Sea* Contracts.

The Amount of the  
Contracts for all  
other Stocks and  
Bubbles.

The supposed nomi-  
nal Value of all the  
Stocks and Bubbles  
at their highest  
Prices.

Many Foreigners then in our Funds were considerable Losers by the *South-Sea* Scheme, whereby a Balance (though not a very reputable one) was said to be in our Favour, *nationally* speaking. The laudable Canton of *Bern* is however said to have been a very considerable Gainer, in their public Capacity, by this Scheme. The Amount of all the Value of the Contracts registered at the *South-Sea* House, pursuant to Act of Parliament, was 9,917,862 *l.* On which there was 2,000,000 *l.* and upward paid down, and the Balance remaining due thereon was 7,884,137 *l.* beside the many Contracts never registered; and the many others made on Account of the lesser Stocks and Bubbles, whose nominal Amount was then guessed by observing People, when at their highest Prices, to exceed 300 Millions. And supposing all the increased *South-Sea* Capital of 37,802,883 *l.* 14 *s.* to have been negotiated at 1,000 *l. per Cent.* the Amount would have been 380 Millions more. If, moreover, all the intire *Bank* and *East-India* Capitals had been negotiated at their then advanced Prices, that would have amounted to 28½ Millions more. The whole amounts to above 700 Millions. Yet, as this last Supposition is scarcely to be admitted, we shall rather stick to our former Supposition of 500 Millions being nearer to the nominal Value of them all.

The unaccountable Frenzy in Stocks and Projects of this Year 1720 may by some be thought to have taken up too much Room in this Work: But we are persuaded that others, better judging, will approve of the perpetuating, in so large a Work, the Remembrance thereof, as a Warning to After-ages!

We shall sum up all relating to the deceitful Arts of raising *South-Sea* Stock by new and extravagant high Subscriptions, by a sensible, familiar, and most plain Simile, written at this Time by that ingenious Gentleman *Archibald Hutcheson*, Esquire, (long since dead) whose fair and candid Calculations on this Subject, and on our general National Debts, make up a moderate Folio Volume, *viz.*

" A, having 100 *l.* Stock in Trade, though pretty much in Debt, gives it out to be worth 300 *l.* on Account of many Privileges and Advantages to which he is intitled. B, relying on A's great Wiidom and Integrity, sues to be admitted Partner on those Terms, and accordingly brings 300 *l.* into the Partnership. The Trade being afterward given out or discovered to be very improving, C comes in at 500 *l.*; and afterward D, at 1,100 *l.* And the Capital is then compleated to 2,000 *l.* If the Partnership had gone no farther than A and B, then A had got and B had lost 100 *l.* If it had stopped at C, then A had got, and C had lost 200 *l.*; and B had been as he was before: But D also coming in, A gains 400 *l.* and B 200 *l.*; and C neither gains nor loses: but D loses 600 *l.* Indeed, if A could shew that the said Capital was intrinsically worth 4,400 *l.* there would be no Harm done to D; and B and C would have been obliged to him. But if the Capital at first was worth but 100 *l.* and increased only by the subsequent Partnerships, it must then be acknowledged, that B and C have been imposed on in their Turns, and that unfortunate thoughtless D paid the Piper."

This



A.D.  
1720

This Simile is too obvious to need Explanation: A plainly representing the original *South-Sea* Capital, as B and C do the *first* and *second* Subscriptions for *Stock*, and D the *third* and *fourth* Subscriptions. This came not out till the Close of the Year 1720, when every one too late saw the general Deception: But we remember many who were then of Opinion, That had it been published before the two shameful Subscriptions at each 1,000 *per Cent.* had been resolved on, it might have prevented so wild a Measure!

The Infection of new Projects communicated itself in that same Year of Wonders into the cool and phlegmatic Country of *Holland*, where sundry new Subscriptions for Insurances of Ships, Merchandize, &c. were set on Foot, not only in their greater Cities, but even in some inconsiderable ones. Those idle Subscriptions however were not carried to any great and prejudicial Height amongst so wary a People, who soon returned to their proper Vocations.

*Holland* at this Time in part infected with new Projects.

We had in that same Year a seemingly judicious View of the *Iron Manufacture of England*, A View of the State of the *Iron Manufacture of England*. He observes very justly, "That the *Iron Manufacture* is, next to the *Woollen Manufacture*, the most considerable of all others in this Nation.—That we then used about 30,000 Tons of *Iron per Annum*: Of which (for Want of a sufficient Supply of *Cord-Wood*) we are forced to buy of our Neighbours about 20,000 Tons; with ready Money; which, at 10 *l. per Ton*, is 200,000 *l. per Annum*.—That we have *Iron-Stone* enough, and may be able to supply ourselves with *Cord-Wood* to make the greatest Part of, if not all, the *Iron* we want, by planting and raising of Copices on waste and other Lands of small Value, and reserving a certain Quantity of Acres to grow for *Timber-Trees*." Yet, as all this was said with a View to introduce the Account of his *Iron-Partnership*, amongst the Projects or Bubbles of that Year, it must be read with Caution. Mr. *Wood* had then a Lease of all the Mines on the Crown-Lands of thirty-nine Counties, whose Furnaces were well supplied with *Pit-Coal*;—some of the best *Iron-Works* in the Kingdom;—several Forges for refining and drawing *Iron* out into *Bars*; also a Slitting-Mill for rolling, slitting, and preparing the *Iron* for its several Uses in Manufacture;—Furnaces for making *Pig-Iron*, Pots, Rails, and Banisters, Backs and Hearths for Chimnies, and all other Sorts of *Cast-Iron*, both with Charcoal and *Pit-coal*.—This is the same *William Wood* who afterward unfortunately undertook the Coinage of Copper Halfpence for the Kingdom of *Ireland*, which he executed in so unfair a Manner as occasioned those Half-pence being called in, and his being totally discarded in that Country, after much Noise about it!

The *Iron Manufacture of England* is the second in Importance of any.

By an Act of the Parliament of *Great Britain*, of the said 6th Year of King *George the First*, For laying a Duty [of Sixpence per Ounce] upon wrought Plate, &c.—It was enacted, "That where-as it is found by Experience, That Silver Plate made according to the old Standard of eleven Ounces and two Penny-weight of fine Silver, (which was altered to eleven Ounces ten Penny-weight, by the 8th of King *William*, Cap. vii.) are more serviceable and durable than those made by the last-named Standard. Wherefore the said old *Sterling Standard* of eleven Ounces two Penny-weight of fine Silver in a Pound Weight [Troy] is hereby restored."

The old *Sterling Standard* of Silver Plate in Britain restored.

Hereby also it was made Felony to counterfeit the Receipts for Subscriptions, and also of the Dividend Warrants of the *South-Sea Company*, or any Endorsements thereon.

In the same famous Year 1720, the *Turkey Company* made a most reasonable Complaint to Parliament, against some Part of the *English Trade to Italy*, as then managed by our *Italian Merchants*: An Act therefore of the 6th of King *George* was passed, For prohibiting the Importation of raw Silk and Mo-hair Yarn of the Product or Manufacture of Asia, from any Ports or Places in the Straights or Levant Seas, except from such Ports or Places as are within the Dominions of the Grand-Seignior. It seems our *Italian Merchants* at *Leghorn* frequently purchased of the *French* those Goods, which they had brought from *Turkey*, in Return for *French Woollen Goods* sent to *Turkey*; thereby encouraging the *French Woollen Manufacture*, and discouraging our own. In this Application the *Turkey Company* declare, That they then consisted of 200 Members; all of whom traded separately for themselves, and buy and sell without Limitation.

The *English Turkey Company* obtains an Act of Parliament in their Favour.

We have an authentic View of the Strength of the Royal Navy of *Great Britain* in this Year 1720, in Secretary *Burchet's* Naval History, published in this Year, viz.

A View of the Royal Navy of *Great Britain*.

N <sup>o</sup> of Guns.	N <sup>o</sup> of Ships.
Of 100 ———	7
— 90 ———	13
— 80 ———	16
— 70 ———	23
— 60 ———	19
— 50 ———	47
— 40 ———	23
— 30 ———	9
— 20 ———	25
Total ——— 182 Ships; which will require 9,940 Guns; exclusive of those necessary for others of lesser Dimensions; as Fire-Ships, Bomb-Vessels, Store-Ships, Sloops, Yachts, Hoys, &c. which, he says, amounted to 50 more. We may safely subjoin, That since then our Royal Navy is greatly increased, as well in the Bulk and Construction as in their Number and Strength.	

125, of the Line of Battle.

The



France seizes on and fortifies Niagara, in the Country of the Iroquois, Subjects to the British Crown.

The favourite Project of France, in respect to North-America, being to join their Colony of Canada to that of Louisiana, and also to obtain a Port in the Ocean; they, for those Ends, began very early after the Treaty of Utrecht, to extend their Limits on that Continent; and although the 15th Article of that Peace had absolutely excluded them from molesting or encroaching on the five Indian Nations of the Iroquois, as being peculiarly subject to the British Crown; yet in this same Year 1720, they seized on the most important Pass of Niagara, and fortified the same, whereby they were the better able to command the Lakes, and to form the Plan for extending their Power to the Ohio River, and to carry their Chain of Forts and Settlements thence down to the Mississippi River: And this Fort they held till the Year 1759. In the mean Time, they had by many Arts debauched those five Indian Nations so far, that they were brought to murder our People, in great Numbers, settled among them.

A. D.  
1720

Toll of the Sound to be henceforth paid by Sweden, equally as by all other Nations.

In a Treaty of Peace, concluded in this Year between Denmark and Sweden, at Frederickstadt, under the Mediation of George the First, King of Great-Britain, it was stipulated, That, upon the Crown of Denmark's relinquishing all former Pretensions on the Crown of Sweden, the Ships of Sweden, in passing the Sound, or either of the two Belts, should thenceforth pay to Denmark the same Toll as is paid by Great-Britain and the United Netherlands; Sweden thereby renouncing all Exemption from the said Toll. So that by this Treaty, there was thenceforth to be no longer any Difference of Nations in passing into or returning from the Baltic; all paying a like Toll for Ships and Cargoes.

Petersburg was now made the great Emporium of Russia, instead of Archangel.

Whilst Archangel was the only Staple Port for the Russian naval Commerce, the foreign Merchants usually resided at Moscow, and only travelled thence in the Summer Season to Archangel, where they had their Warehouses and Factors: This Method continued till the Year 1721, when by Order of the Czar, Peter the Great, the Seat of Commerce was transferred from Archangel to his new Emporium of Petersburg, (now grown a very considerable City) which obliged the foreign Traders to remove their Factories to Petersburg.

1721

A State of the Manufacture of Copper and Brass in Britain.

According to the Author of a Quarto Pamphlet, published (by the then well-known and before-named Mr. William Wood) Anno 1721, intitled, *The State of the Copper and Brass Manufactures in Great-Britain*; about 30,000 People were then supposed to subsist by those Manufactures.—He also remarks, that the said Metals were refined by Pit-coal alone. “We have” (says he) “plenty of Lapis Calaminaris for making of Brass.——Copper Ore is found in many Counties of England, Wales, and Scotland: And this Nation could supply itself with Copper and Brass, of its own Produce, sufficient for all Occasions, if such Duties were laid on foreign Copper and Brass as would discourage their Importation, and at the same Time encourage the Sale of our own Metal.”

Regulations by Parliament for restoring Public Credit, and the Losses of the South-Sea Proprietors.

After all the Stir without Doors, by Pamphlets and News-papers, and within Doors by a secret Committee of Parliament, all that could be done for the South-Sea Company, was, Ist, By an Act of Parliament of the 7th of King George, Anno 1721, *To restrain their Sub and Deputy Governors, and Directors, Treasurers, and Accountant*, [this last was afterward left out of that Bill] *from going out of the Kingdom,—and for discovering their Estates*. IIthly, By another Act of the said Year, *They were disabled from ever after enjoying the said Offices, &c.* IIIthly, Another of the said Year was, *For raising Money on their Estates, and on those of Mr. Aislaby and Mr. Craggs, senior*; towards making good the Losses sustained by their Mismanagement, Anno 1720; out of which the said Persons were however allowed certain Sums for their Maintenance. IVthly, By another Act of the same Year, *For making several Provisions to restore the public Credit, which suffers by the Frauds and Mismanagements of the late Directors of the South-Sea Company and others*; [beside what we have already noted, of remitting to that Company all the Benefit the Public was to have reaped by the Company's Privilege of taking in the public Debts, and the putting the Redeemables and the four Money Subscriptions on an equal Footing] the Borrowers on Stock and Subscriptions in that Year, were hereby to be released, on paying of 10 per Cent. to the Company; from which 10 per Cent. they were afterward also released. Hereby also all unperformed Contracts, for any Kind of Stocks and Subscriptions, made during the Year 1720, were directed to be registered by a fixed Time, and in the mean Time all Law-suits thereon were to remain suspended; which gave immediate Ease to very many Persons concerned therein. By this Act likewise, two Millions of the Company's Capital was to be sunk from Midsummer 1722, for the Benefit of the Public. And the secret Committee, after a farther Report, (of very little Use or Consequence) broke off all farther Inquiries.

On the 1st of September, in this same Year, the additional 33l. 6s. 8d. per Cent. in Stock was made to the several Proprietors already mentioned.

Peace between Britain and Spain.

Peace was, in this same Year 1721, concluded at Madrid on the 13th of June, between Great-Britain and Spain, whereby the Peace of Utrecht was in general confirmed, and the South-Sea Company was restored to the Exercise of the *Asiento Contract* for Negroes, &c. and the full Value of all that had been seized was stipulated to be refunded to that Company. The ancient Limits of both Nations in America were confirmed, and the Freedom of the Cod Fishery at Newfoundland.

A rich South-Sea Company's great Ship sent out.

In Consequence of which Peace, the South-Sea Company, in the same Year, sent out their great and rich annual Ship to the Spanish West-Indies, i. e. to Porto Bello and Carthagena; which, however, from sundry and various Causes, did not answer the great Hopes at first conceived of that Voyage. The Difficulties perpetually started by the Court of Madrid, the Avarice of the Company's own Servants, as well as the like of the Spanish Officers in America, were much more the Occasion of this Voyage's not proving advantageous, than any Want of prudent Concert in the planning or designing of it.



A.D.  
1721

In this same Year 1721, a final or definitive Treaty of Peace was concluded between *Sweden* and *Russia*: Whereby the former was obliged to confirm or yield to *Russia* (what had been before conquered) the very best Territory or Jewel of the *Swedish* Crown, viz. *Livonia*, together with *Esthonia*, *Ingria*, *Carelia*, and the Town of *Wyburg*, with the Isles of *Oesel*, *Dragoe*, and *Moer*. The Czar, on the other Side, restored a Part of *Finland* to *Sweden*, and also agreed to pay her two Millions of Rixdollars, and that the *Swedes* should be permitted annually to buy, Custom-free, Corn to the Amount of 50,000 Rubles, at *Riga*, *Revel*, and *Wyburg*.—— In point of Commerce also, the *Swedes* were to be treated as the most favoured Nation.

A definitive Treaty of Peace and Commerce between *Sweden* and *Russia*, much to the Disadvantage of the former.

✍ This Treaty was a severe Check to the Commerce, and a very considerable Diminution of the Territory and Power of *Sweden*, which she has never since been able to regain.

An Attempt was made, this same Year, in the Parliament of *Ireland*, for erecting a public Bank in that Kingdom: But it was, in Effect, rejected (it was said) purely for Want of a sufficient Currency of Cash for circulating of Bank Notes there; and perhaps for some other more secret Reasons. [*Vide Annum 1723.*]

A public Bank in vain attempted in *Ireland*.

The Wear of printed *Indian Callico*es in *Britain*, both in Apparel and Household Furniture, was at this Time become so universal, as to be a great Detriment and Obstruction to both the Woollen and Silk Manufactures of the Kingdom. This had occasioned sundry Riots and Tumults of the Weavers in *London*, &c. It was therefore found necessary to redress a Grievance wherein so many thousand Families were greatly interested. An Act of Parliament was therefore passed in this 7th Year of King *George* the First, (Cap. vii.) To preserve and encourage the Woollen and Silk Manufactures, &c. which absolutely prohibited the Wear thereof, under the Penalty of 5*l.* for each Offence on the Wearer, and of 20*l.* on the Seller.

Printed Callico<sup>s</sup> prohibited to be worn in *Britain*.

And by an Act of this same Year (Cap. xii.) For employing the Manufacturers, and encouraging the Consumption of raw Silk and Mohair Yarn: The wearing of Buttons or Button-holes made of Cloth or other Stuff, were absolutely prohibited.

And also Buttons and Button-holes of Cloth or other Stuff.

The Offenders still persisting to trade to the *East-Indies*, the *British* Parliament, in this same Year, passed an Act (Cap. xx.) For the further preventing his Majesty's Subjects from trading to the *East-Indies* under foreign Commissions, &c. "Prohibiting the Importation of Tea from any Part of *Europe*, over and above all former Restraints laid on *British* Subjects from resorting or trading to the *East-Indies* under foreign Commissions, with sundry other new additional Restraints and Penalties." And, by the *Dutch* Placarts, it was made Death for any of their Subjects to be concerned therein.

*Britain's* farther Restraints on the Offend Trade to *East-India*.

In this same Year, by an Act of the *British* Parliament, For raising a Sum not exceeding 500,000*l.* (charged on the Civil List Revenue) &c. There is a Clause for discharging the two Assurance Companies, established by Charters Anno 1720, [viz. the *Royal Exchange* and the *London Assurance* Companies] from so much of the Sum of 300,000*l.* which each of them was obliged to pay to the King's Use, as now remained unpaid; in Consideration of the Difficulties which those two Corporations laboured under.

The two *British* Assurance Companies are legally forgiven what remained unpaid in of 300,000*l.* each, due to the Crown.

The second Volume, p. 220, of the *British Merchant*, re-published in this Year 1721, makes the Increase of the *British* Silk Manufacture to amount to 700,000*l.* per Annum in Value more than it was at the Revolution, Anno 1688; we importing, till that Period, annually from *France* to the Value of 500,000*l.* in wrought Silks of all Kinds.

The vast Increase of the *British* Silk Manufacture, since 1688.

He adds, what was also well known, That till then there was little else made in *England* but brown Paper; whereas now there are two Thirds of all the white Paper we use, made at Home.

And also of the Paper Manufacture.

The Increase of the *French* Fishery, on the Banks of *Newfoundland* and in the neighbouring Parts, was so great about this Time, that the said second Volume of the *British Merchant*, (p. 290.) alleges they employed yearly upwards of 400 Sail of Ships therein, from *St. Malo*, *Grandville*, *Rochelle*, *St. Martin's*, *Bayonne*, *St. Jean de Luz*, *Sibour*, &c. Whereby they not only now supplied themselves intirely with Fish, which they formerly had from *England*, but do likewise rival us much in the Fish Trade to *Spain* and *Italy*.

The vast Increase of the Fishery of *France* intanced.

According to a *Danish* Author, and zealous Missionary to *Old Greenland*, (Mr. *Egede*) the *Greenland* Company of *Bergen* in *Norway*, now sent out a Colony to resettle *Old Greenland*, after a large *Norwegian* Colony had been destroyed or otherwise lost in that Country, some hundreds of Years, before as we have already related under the Year 1348. Mr. *Egede*, who went with this new Colony, relates, that they found there some Marks of old Habitations and of ancient Tillage. He thinks that the old *Norwegian* Colony must have been destroyed by the savage Natives, or by an unusual Pestilence; and that the Country was forgotten by the *Danes* and *Norwegians* till the Year 1619, when (as we have also related) some fruitless Attempts were made from *Copenhagen*, to find out the Country where that old Colony had been settled.

A fresh Attempt of *Norway* and *Denmark* for colonizing in *Old Greenland*.

After all, it is to be much doubted whether there be commercial Materials in that most cold and barren Country, sufficient to induce any *European* Nation to be at much Expence in planting there; where certain Peltry and Fish Oil are probably its only Product; and as the Country is so very thin of Inhabitants, and those too very miserable ones, we hear nothing farther since, of the Success of that fresh Attempt for colonizing in it till the Year 1736.



A List of Ships of several Nations this Year sent on the Whale Fishery.

A List of Ships employed in this Year 1721, in the Whale Fishery to *Greenland* and *Davis's Streights*, viz. A. D. 1721

From sundry Parts of <i>Holland</i> ,	251 Ships.
From <i>Hamburg</i> ,	55
From <i>Bremen</i> ,	24
From the Ports in the Bay of <i>Biscay</i> ,	20
From <i>Bergen</i> in <i>Norway</i> ,	5

Total, 355 Ships.

This List, which was published at *London* at this Time, probably, in Part, encouraged the new *South-Sea* Court of Directors to propose a Whale Fishery to their General Courts, which however they did not finally agree to till three Years after.

Farther legal Encouragement given for Importation of Naval Stores from the *British American Plantations*, viz.

In a *British* Act of Parliament of the 8th Year of King *George the First*, For giving farther Encouragement for the Importation of naval Stores, &c. its Preamble declares, 1722

I. "That, in Consequence of former legal Encouragements, it is found by Experience, that great Quantities of good and merchantable *Pitch* and *Tar* have been imported from the *British* Plantations in *America*, which have been found useful for the Service of his Majesty's Navy; and that it is necessary to give farther Encouragement therein; so as the *Tar* be clean and merchantable, as herein farther directed, for making of Cordage.

2. *Hemp*.

II. "Moreover, it being probable, that the Owners of large Tracts of Land in *America* and in *Scotland*, lying near the Sea or on navigable Rivers, would be induced to sow the same with *Hemp*, if farther Encouragement were given for that Purpose: It was therefore enacted, that the Premium of 6*l.* per Ton of *Hemp*, so raised and imported, be farther continued for sixteen Years, and shall be free of all Customs whatever.

3. *Lumber*.

III. "And whereas great Quantities of Wood and Timber, and of the Goods commonly called *Lumber*," [of many several Sorts of Wood therein enumerated] "have usually been imported into this Kingdom, from foreign Countries, at excessive Prices, whereby Foreigners have found Opportunities to export the Coin of the Kingdom: And it is well known, that the said Commodities, being of the Growth and Product of the *British* Plantations in *America*, may be furnished from thence; for Encouragement thereof it was enacted, that the said Timber Goods be exported, Duty-free, from the said Plantations, for 91 Years to come: (excepting *Mafts*, *Tards*, and *Bowsprits*, touching which, Duties and Premiums are ascertained by former Acts in that Behalf.

"The Commissioners of the Navy shall have the Pre-emption or Refusal of the above-named *Hemp*, for 20 Days after landing, for the Use of the *Navy-Royal*.

4. *Mafts*.

IV. "The Laws already made for the Preservation of *white Pine Trees*, in his Majesty's Colonies in *America*, for the masting of the Royal Navy, being found insufficient, it was now enacted, that no Person shall presume to cut, fell, or destroy any *white Pine Tree* in the *American* Provinces, named in former Acts of Parliament," (to which *Nova Scotia* was now added) "without the King's Licence first obtained, under the several Penalties for the various-sized Trees herein specified."

*Nova Scotia* is now included in the *Mast* Laws for *America*.

The fine *Porcelain* of *Saxony* brought to Perfection.

In this Year, (according to *Keyser's Travels*) the famous fine *Porcelain* of *Saxony* was brought to Perfection: Being the Invention of one *Botticher*, a Chymist, who died in the Year 1719. But he carried it no farther than to the white Sort: The Art of making brown and blue *Porcelain* not being found out till this Year. This able Author adds, that the Invention of the *Saxon Porcelain* was owing to *Alchymy*.

A lame Attempt for a North-west Passage to *China*, &c.

In the same Year, Captain *Scroggs*, from *Churchill River* Fort in *Hudson's Bay*, failed, upon the Discovery of a North-west Passage, from that Bay to *China*, &c. as far as Lat. 64. 56. where, as he reported, the Land fell off to the Southward of the West: Such of his People as went up to the Top of a Mountain, reported, that they saw nothing to obstruct their going farther. This was a lame Account (says Mr. *Ellis's Voyage*, *Annis* 1746—7.) for why then did he not proceed?

Copper Ore lately found in *New York* Province, and now legally made an enumerated Commodity.

Copper Ore having been a few Years before this Time found in the *British American* Province of *New-York*; it was now, by an Act of the 8th Year of King *George the First*, (Cap. xviii.) [To prevent the clandestine Running of Goods, &c.] made an enumerated Commodity; [i. e. it was made liable to the like Restraint of being first landed in some Port of *Great Britain*, as *Sugar*, *Tobacco*, &c. are, before re-exported.] The ancient *Peruvians* had the Use of Copper Tools, before they were conquered by the *Spaniards*; but this was the first Discovery of Copper in any of the *British* Colonies of *America*.

The new *Chelsea* Water Company erected.

The vast Increase of Buildings in the great western Suburbs of *London*, requiring a greater Supply of fresh or sweet Water than the present Works could furnish; an Act of Parliament of the said 8th Year of King *George the First*, intitled, For better supplying the City and Liberties of *Westminster* and Parts adjacent with Water; authorised a newly-erected Company, intitled the *Chelsea Water Company*, to dig Basons, Reservoirs, &c. for bringing Water from the River *Thames* to a Place near *Chelsea*, and to convey the same (by an ingenious Engine) to another Reservoir in *Hyde-Park*,



A.D. 1722 Hyde-Park, from which last it is conveyed in Pipes to several Streets and Houses: And the Crown was hereby impowered to incorporate the Undertakers, as was accordingly done in this same Year.

The *Silk Manufacture of England* being brought to great Perfection in all its Branches, so as to equal the finest Fabrications of any foreign Nation, the *British* Legislature now judged it proper to enact new Encouragements to so noble a Manufacture: By an Act of the 8th Year of King George the First, (Cap. xv.) *For encouraging the Silk Manufactures of this Kingdom*, and for promoting its Exportation to foreign Parts; by granting the following Bounties thereon, for three Years to come, viz.

A Bounty legally granted on *British* Silk Manufactures exported.

Pound Weight, Averdupois.

	l.	s.	d.
1. For Ribbons and Stuffs of <i>Silk</i> only, for each Pound Weight	-	-	3
2. Silks and Ribbons of <i>Silk</i> mixed with Gold or Silver,	-	-	4
3. <i>Silk</i> Stockings, Gloves, Fringes, Laces, stitching or sewing <i>Silk</i> ,	-	-	1
4. Stuffs of <i>Silk</i> and Grogram-yarn	-	-	8
5. <i>Silk</i> Stuffs mixed with <i>Wool</i> or <i>Cotton</i> ,	-	-	1 0
6. Stuffs of <i>Silk</i> and Worsted,	-	-	6

§ This Encouragement was founded on the Consideration of raw and thrown *Silk's* paying a considerable Duty on its Importation. [And by a Statute of the 9th of this King, Cap. viii. the mixed Manufactures herein named were not to be intitled to the said Bounties, "excepting such wherein at least two-third Parts of the Ends or Threads of the Warp be either all *Silk*, or "mixed and twisted with *Silk*." Both which Statutes have since been farther prolonged.]

By this first-named well-judged Statute also, for the Encouragement of the *British* Manufactures in general, the several Duties whatsoever, payable thereon at Exportation, were to cease and determine, (although they were still regularly to be entered at every Customhouse) excepting such for which a special Provision is therein after made, viz. *Alum, Lead, Tin, tanned Leather, Copperas, Coals, Wooll-cards, white Woollen Cloths, Lapis Calaminaris, Skins of all Sorts, Glue, Coney-wooll, Hare's Wooll, Hair of all Sorts, Horses, and Litbarge of Lead.*

The Duty taken off on other *British* Products and Manufactures exported; with sundry Exceptions.

Moreover, for the farther Encouragement of *British* Manufactures, by promoting the Importation of Drugs, &c. used in dying; all such were (upon being first duly entered) to be Duty-free (*Saltpetre* always excepted) but on Re-exportation of those foreign dying Stuffs, they were to pay the several Duties therein specified; lest their being suffered to be exported Duty-free should prove a Benefit to the Manufactures of foreign Nations. Hereby also half the Duty on Beaver-skins (now with other Furs made an enumerated Commodity) was to be drawn back on Re-exportation: And the Duty on the *Pepper* of our own *East-India* Company, for Home Consumption, which was before in all two Shillings per Pound-weight, was now reduced to four Pence per Pound-weight.

By an Act of Parliament, of this same 8th Year of King George the First, *For paying off and cancelling one Million of Exchequer-bills, and to give Ease to the South-Sea Company, in respect to its Obligation to circulate Exchequer-bills, &c. and for Relief of the Sufferers at Nevis and St. Christopher's, &c.* farther Time was allowed to the *South-Sea Company*, for their repaying to the Public the Million of Exchequer-bills formerly lent to them, (and which was accordingly repaid the Year following) and also sundry other Regulations are therein made concerning Exchequer-bills, not material to our Subject. Therein also there was an Interest fixed, at the Rate of 3 per Cent. yearly, on the united Principal and large Arrear of Interest due to the Sufferers of *Nevis* and *St. Christopher's*, by the *French* in *Queen Anne's* War.

Farther Time allowed the *South-Sea* Company to repay a Million of Exchequer Bills. The Debt of the Sufferers at *Nevis* and *St. Christopher's*, finally regulated.

By the Authority of another Act of this Year, *To enable the South-Sea Company to dispose of the Effects in their Hands, &c.* they sold to the *Bank of England* four Millions of their Capital Stock, attended with 5 per Cent. Interest, or a yearly Interest of 200,000*l.* whereby the whole *South-Sea* Capital Stock was reduced to 33,802,483*l.* 14*s.* [An Error of 400*l.* had been discovered in the Subscriptions] Hereupon the *Bank* takes in a Subscription for Sale of this new-ingrafted Stock at 118*l.* per Cent. whereby, in their corporate Capacity they gained 610,169*l.* 10*s.* Bank-stock: And the said Stock, thus sold at 18 per Cent. Advance, amounting to 3,389,830*l.* 10*s.* produced in Money the exact Sum due to the *South-Sea* Company, being 4,000,000*l.* The whole *Bank* Capital due from the Public hereby amounted to 9,375,027*l.* 17*s.* 10½*d.* of which Capital the Sum of 1,600,000*l.* was intitled to 6 per Cent. Interest till the Year 1742; the rest, with all the remaining *South-Sea* Capital, was to be reduced to 4 per Cent. from and after Midsummer 1727.

The *South-Sea* Company sells four Millions of their Stock to the *Bank of England*.

The *Bank* Capital's Increase.

By an Abstract of the public Debts, by *Archibald Hutcheson*, Esq; for the Year 1722, [published Anno 1723] it appears,

*British* Post-office its gross and net Produce.

	l.	s.	d.
I. That the gross Amount of the Post-office annual Revenue, was	-	-	201,804 1 8
II. There was to be deducted for Frank Covers to Letters	33,397 12 3		
III. For the Expence of Management,	70,396 1 5		
			103,793 13 8
IV. The Post-office's net Produce at Michaelmas 1722,	-	-	98,010 8 0

By



Law against forged Powers for transferring of Stocks, or receiving of Dividends.

By another Act of Parliament of this Year, *To prevent the Mischiefs by forging Powers to transfer any Stocks, &c. it was made Felony to forge or procure to be forged any Letter of Attorney, for transferring of any Stocks or Shares of Corporations established by Act of Parliament,—or to receive any Dividend thereon,—or to personate any real Proprietor.* This Law was occasioned by a fraudulent Letter of Attorney, for transferring some *South-Sea* Stock in the Year 1720, though not discovered till 14 Months after. Whereupon the *South-Sea* General Court, after much Debate, resolved (upon a Ballot of 1457 Votes against 160) “That every Proprietor who has had, or shall have Stock transferred to him in the Company’s Transfer-books, be intitled to the Sum so transferred, upon his producing a Receipt for the same, witnessed by the Clerk attending the Transfer-books: “*Provided* there appears no Fraud on the Part of the Purchaser.”

The *Ostend* Company formally established by the Emperor, and the warm Opposition of both the *English* and *Dutch* to it.

In December 1722, the German Emperor, *Charles* the Sixth, first granted his Octroy, Privilege, or Charter, for an *East-India* Company at *Ostend*, before only by him connived at. Whereupon a Capital of six Millions of Florins was subscribed, and Ships were now more openly sent out, which returned with Ladings of *East-India* Merchandize, to the great Loss of both the *English* and *Dutch East-India* Companies in the Sales of their Goods. Both which Nations now therefore loudly complained thereof. The *Hollanders*, more especially and most vehemently, insisted, and plainly made it appear, that the said Grant was directly repugnant to the *Treaty of Munster*, whereby the King of *Spain*, then Sovereign of the *Netherlands*, obliged himself and his Successors, as such, never to extend their Navigation or Commerce in *India* beyond the then Limits: The *Spaniards* and *Dutch* to keep within the Bounds agreed to, viz. The *Spaniards* not to sail to *India* from *Europe*: And the *Dutch* only thither by the *Cape of Good Hope*; “That therefore the *Austrian Netherlands*, as well as *Arragon*, *Naples*, *Sicily*, and other Subjects of the *Spanish* Crown, were “thereby barred from trading to *India*: And that the Emperor, as Sovereign of the ten *Netherland* Provinces, is likewise bound hereby; since the *Maritime Powers* conquered those Provinces “for him, merely on the Foot of his Right to the *Spanish* Monarchy, and could hold those Provinces no otherwise than the Kings of *Spain* held them.—By the XXVIth Article also of the “*Barrier* Treaty, this same Emperor stipulates, that every Thing relating to Commerce, should “remain as stipulated by the *Treaty of Munster*. That, on the Part of *England*, it was clear, “that by the VIIIth Article of the *Treaty of Madrid*, between *England* and *Spain*, Anno 1670, “*Spain* stipulates, that the King of *Great-Britain* and his Subjects shall enjoy every Benefit “granted to the *Hollanders* by the said *Munster* Treaty; and consequently hereby, as well as by “the said *Barrier* Treaty, the *English* Company, as well as their Sovereign, have an undoubted “Right to oppose this *Ostend* Trade to *India*.”

And the *British* Legislature, by a Statute of the next Year, (the 9th of King *George*) *To prevent his Majesty’s Subjects from subscribing, or being concerned in encouraging or promoting any Subscription for an East-India Company in the Austrian Netherlands; and for the better securing the lawful Trade of his Majesty’s Subjects to and from the East-Indies*, (Cap. xxvi.) enacted, “That every *British* Subject who shall subscribe to the Stock of the *Ostend* Company, shall forfeit the same and treble “the Value thereof: One-third to the Crown, and two-thirds to the *English East-India* Company.—*British* Subjects found in *India*, (other than such as shall be lawfully authorized) “or within our *East-India* Company’s Limits, are hereby declared guilty of an *high Crime and Misdemeanor*, and to be liable to such corporal Punishment or Imprisonment, and for such Time “as the Court where they shall be tried shall think fit, &c.” Yet these warm Arguments did not as yet effectually prevail.

The Duke of *Montague*’s unsuccessful Expedition to *St. Lucia* and *St. Vincent*.

In the said Year 1722, his Majesty of *Great-Britain* did, by his Patent, grant the *West-India* Islands of *St. Lucia* and *St. Vincent*, to the late *John* Duke of *Montague*. Whereupon that public-spirited Duke sent over two Governors for those Islands, with Secretaries and other Officers, to the Number of 51 Persons in all, beside 425 Servants, with all Kinds of Stores, Provisions, Artillery, &c. in six Ships, under Convoy of a King’s Ship of War, very completely fitted and provided for such a new Colony. But they had no sooner begun to clear the Ground for a Fort in *St. Lucia*, in December 1722, than they had Notice from the Governor of *Martinica* that his express Orders from his Master, the *French* King, were to dislodge them by Force, unless they withdrew from the Island in 15 Days Time: For which Purpose 2000 Men were landed from *Martinica*, and 500 from *Guadeloupe*. And as Mr. *Uring*, the *English* Governor’s Men were, by Sickness and Desertion, reduced to 70 in Number, who were fit to bear Arms, it was judged prudent, on due Consultation, to abandon the Islands on the 14th of *January* following; it being also now stipulated with the *French* Commander, that the *French* Forces should, in like Manner, leave the said Isle of *St. Lucia* in its former neutral State and Condition, until there should be a final Decision made between the two Crowns. Upon which, one obvious Remark is sufficient, viz. That either certain previous Stipulations should have been made between the two Crowns, for that noble Duke’s People to be peaceably permitted to settle on those Isles, or else a much greater Force should have been sent to protect them. The Isle of *St. Lucia* being so near to *Martinica*, that the *French* would probably hazard even a War with *Britain*, rather than let us possess and improve it: Since thereby we should have been enabled farther to secure our *Leeward* Islands; seeing no considerable Armament could be made at *Martinica*, but what would be presently known at *St. Lucia*.

This unhappy Expedition is said to have cost the Duke no less a Sum than 40,000*l.* the greatest and most expensive Undertaking attempted by any one Subject in *Christendom*, on his own single Bottom; wherein 510 Tradesmen and Servants were maintained by his Grace for a Year and an half, and upwards of 50 Officers. The Tradesmen being allowed from 25*l.* to 30*l.* per Annum for Wages alone; and the Officers Salaries being from 50*l.* to 400*l.* per Annum, beside the Shipping, Provisions, Ammunition, Artillery, military and naval Stores, &c. It is certain that the Islands of *St. Lucia*, *St. Vincent*, and *Dominica*, are and always have been included in the Governor of *Barbadoes*’s Commission,



A. D. 1722 Commission, the Title whereof runs thus, viz. "Captain General and Governor of Barbadoes, and the rest of the Caribbee Isles to the windward of Guadaloupe."

N. B. In November 1730, (according to a Work, intituled, *The British Empire in America*) we find the following Instructions from his Majesty King George the Second to Mr. Worley, Governor of Barbadoes, relating to St. Lucia, viz.

"Whereas the French, for some Years, have claimed a Right to the Island of St. Lucia, and do insist that the Right to the Islands of St. Vincent and Dominica, under your Government, is in the Caribbeans now inhabiting the same, although We have an undoubted Right to all the said Islands, yet we have thought fit to agree with the French Court, that, until our Right shall be determined, the said Islands shall be intirely evacuated by both Nations.——You are accordingly to signify the same to such of our Subjects as shall be found inhabiting any of our said Islands, that they do forthwith quit the same until the Right shall be determined as aforesaid.——And you are to use your best Endeavour, that no Ships of our Subjects, nor of any other Nation, do frequent the said Islands during the Time aforesaid, excepting only for Wood and Water."

A brief Account of the Isles of St. Vincent, St. Lucia, and Dominica.

In the very next Month, viz. in December the same Year 1730, (that we may take in all at once what relates to this Subject) the French King's Instructions to his Governor of Martinica, (Monsieur de Champigny) are in Substance, "That the English have, for some Years past, laid or made Pretensions to the Island of St. Lucia," [the French call it St. Alouzie] "which belongs to Me, and to which I have an incontestable Right: The same Pretensions they have laid to the Islands of St. Vincent and Dominica, which belong to the Caribbeans, Natives of the Country, according to the Treaty of the 31st of March 1660; and in the Possession whereof it is my Intention to support them: I have nevertheless agreed with the Court of England, that until those Pretensions shall be determined, the said Islands shall be evacuated by both Nations. And it is my Pleasure, that you make this known, &c."

We have already given, at sundry Times, somewhat of the History of the Island of St. Lucia, and some Account also of Dominica. That of St. Vincent is something more obscure. It lies to the southward of St. Lucia. When Governor Uring, before-named, sent his Counsellor, Mr. Egerton, thither, to prepare its Inhabitants for Submission to the British Crown, he found two Sorts of People there in great Numbers, viz. the native Caribbeans, who are the Aborigines or primitive Possessors thereof; and the Negroes, the Descendants of a Cargo of Slaves, from Africa, who had been shipwrecked there about 70 Years before; and who, by the Accession of other Negroes, Fugitives from the neighbouring European Settlements, were become a numerous Race, i. e. about 6000 Men, Women, and Children. Their Government was Republican, viz. by Chiefs or Leaders by Election. The Indians, or native Caribbeans, he found to consist of about 8000 Persons; they inhabited sundry pretty Villages and seemed to live in Plenty. They seemed also to be a determined People for Liberty and Independency, any farther than at that Time their acknowledging the Protection of the French at Martinica, which the latter gladly afforded them, purposely for preventing their putting themselves under the Protection of any other European Nation.

Some Account of St. Vincent Isle, and of its People and Constitution.

In this same Year, the General Court of the African Company made a Call of 5*l.* on every 100*l.* nominal Stock, for vigorously carrying on their Trade: And the same Court most unflagaciously resolved, that a Dividend of 1½ per Cent. per Annum be made to the Proprietors of their Stock.

African Company's unaccountable Proceedings.

The interfering of the Ostend East-India Company, and sundry other Difficulties, did at this Time oblige the English East-India Company to reduce their half-yearly Dividend from 5 to 4 per Cent.

The English East-India Company's half-yearly Dividend reduced from 5 to 4 per Cent.

Although four Millions of the South-Sea Capital Stock had been ingrafted (as we have shewn) into the Capital Stock of the Bank of England, yet still that Company's Capital was judged too large, viz. 31,802,483*l.* 14*s.* At General Courts their Numbers had already been, and might hereafter be tumultuous: The Legislature therefore judging that Inconveniencies were likely to arise from the great Number of Proprietors, it was determined to divide the said Capital into two equal Moieties: By an Act (of the 9th of King George the First) "For reviving and adding two Millions to the said Capital Stock,—and for dividing their whole Capital" (after such Addition made) "into two equal Moieties, &c." The said two Millions were hereby accordingly carried to each Proprietor's Account, making one sixteenth Part, or 6*l.* 5*s.* per Cent. and the Capital, thus again made up 33,802,483*l.* 14*s.* (in Consideration of the Proprietors great Losses from the bad Execution of the Scheme) was also hereby intituled to all Arrears of Interest, from and after Midsummer 1722; and the whole was, from and after Midsummer 1723, to be divided into two equal Moieties,

The two Millions Capital again restored to the South-Sea Company.

	l.	s.	d.
The one Moiety being, - - - - -	16,901,241	17	—
To be converted into a joint Stock, to be called South-Sea Annuities, attended with 5 per Cent. Interest till Midsummer 1727, when they shall be reduced to 4 per Cent. and be farther redeemable by Parliament. The other Moiety to remain a Capital, or joint trading Stock in the Company, attended with the remaining yearly Fund, redeemable likewise after Midsummer 1727, - - - - -	16,901,241	17	—

The whole South-Sea Capital Stock to be divid.d into two equal Moieties from Midsummer 1723.

The Total of both, as above, being - - - - -	33,802,483	14	—
--	------------	----	---



Notwithstanding which Division by this Act, yet the real Amount of each Moiety was settled as follows, viz.

	l.	s.	d.
South-Sea Annuities,	16,901,240	1	8
South-Sea Stock,	16,901,243	12	4

the Difference of 3*l.* 10*s.* 8*d.* arising from leaving the *old* Penny of every Proprietor's Stock with his Moiety of the Capital trading Stock.

The first Payment of a Quarter's Interest, on the said Joint-stock of *South-Sea* Annuities, being  $1\frac{1}{4}$  per Cent. was to be at *Michaelmas* 1723; and from thence there were to be half-yearly Payments thereon, at *Lady-day* and *Michaelmas* yearly, as on the other Moiety, to remain Capital *South-Sea* Stock, the Dividends were to be and remain as before, at *Midsummer* and *Christmas* yearly.

The *South-Sea* Company send out another annual Ship.

In this Year, the *South-Sea* Company sent out for *La Vera Cruz*, in *Spanish Mexico*, their richly-laden annual Ship, named the *Royal Prince*.

The pretended privileged Place called the *Mint*, near *London*, effectually reduced to Order.

The Abuses committed by the Inhabitants of a pretended privileged Place, adjoining to the Borough of *Southwark*, near *London*, called *Suffolk-place* or the *Mint*, had been long complained of, and was at length become a very great Grievance. Such great Numbers of Debtors, sheltering themselves therein from the Pursuit of their Creditors, were now become so audacious as to bid open Defiance to the Officers appointed to put the Laws in Execution. It was now therefore become high Time to put an End to so shameful an Abuse, and to prevent the like for the future. This was accordingly done, by an Act of Parliament, (of the 9th Year of King *George* the First, Cap. xxviii.) *For the more effectual Execution of Justice in a pretended privileged Place, in the Parish of St. George, in the County of Surry, commonly called the Mint, &c.* whereby it was made Felony to obstruct the Execution of any Writ, Rule, or Order of any Court of Law or of Equity, or of any Escape Warrant, or Warrants of Justices:—And the Sheriff of *Surry* was impowered to raise the *Possé Comitatus*, for the taking by Force any Debtor out of the said *Mint*: And sundry other Regulations are, in the said Statute, ordained for effectually preventing that or any other Place from committing such open Breaches of Law and Order for the future. So that from this Time forward there has none dared to set on Foot any pretended privileged Place or Sanctuary any where in *Great-Britain* or *Ireland*, for the sheltering or screening of Debtors from the due Course of Law.

A View of the Coinage of Mr. *Wood*'s new Copper Money for the Kingdom of *Ireland*.

In this Year, Mr. *William Wood* (whom we have elsewhere mentioned as a great Proprietor in Iron and Copper-works) having obtained a Patent for the coining of so large a Quantity of Copper Half-pence and Farthings, for the Use of the Kingdom of *Ireland*, as to the Amount of 100,000*l.* *Sterling*, both Houses of the Parliament of that Kingdom, in their Addresses to the King, warmly represented, “That, under Colour of the said Patent, great Quantities of Half-pence of different Impressions, and of much less Weight than is required by the Patent, had been imported and attempted to be uttered in this Kingdom.—And that even although the Terms of the said Patent had been strictly complied with, there would have been a Loss to the Nation of at least 150 per Cent. by the said Coinage, and much greater, in the Manner the said Half-pence have been coined.”

For our Part, we do not well comprehend how 150*l.* can be lost on 100*l.* [wherefore this 150 per Cent. must be relative to some other Part of the Representation, or else there must have been some Mistake in transcribing of this parliamentary Representation;] but, waving that, we shall only briefly note, that Mr. *Wood* alleged, in his own Vindication, that both by the Patent of King *Charles* the Second, Anno 1680, and by that of King *James* the Second, Anno 1684, a Half-penny was to weigh 110 Grains, whereas Mr. *Wood*'s Half-penny weighed 116 $\frac{2}{3}$  Grains, and was better Copper than the said Half-pence; but he is silent as to the Parliament's Objection, of the Quantity of Copper in his Half-penny being less than required by the Patent. In fine, such a Spirit was raised in *Ireland*, both within Doors and without, and by Pamphlets, News-papers, &c. against that new Copper Coin, partly because the Patent was given to one who was not a Native of *Ireland*, and that the said Coin was altogether stamped in *England*; and partly also, that since a great Profit was thereby to be made, that Benefit should not have accrued principally to the Public; (which Reason, we confess, seems to carry great Weight with it) and (we may add likewise) that great Pains had been taken by Party-men in *Ireland*, to inflame the People there against the receiving or passing the said new Copper-money in any Payments; that his Majesty, in Compliance with the Representations of the Parliament of *Ireland*, and the then general Dispositions and Inclinations of the People of that Kingdom, was graciously pleased to revoke his said Patent, so far as that, instead of 100,000*l.* in Copper Coin, Mr. *Wood* might be permitted to send to *Ireland* only 40,000*l.* in all, to be current only to such as pleased voluntarily to accept of them; though to Mr. *Wood*'s considerable Detriment. Yet if the Representations of Mr. *Wood* be true, that the whole current Cash of *Ireland* does not exceed 400,000*l.* and that the Customs, Excise, Hearth-money, and Quit-rents amount to 500,000*l.* per Annum, so as that one-fourth Part more than all the said current Cash of that Kingdom is annually paid into their Exchequer; then, surely, this Addition of 100,000*l.* to the current Cash of the Kingdom would have been a Benefit to Trade. And that if Mr. *Wood*'s Coin was not to be received, they should seriously have set about the substituting a competent Quantity of other Copper Coin in its Stead.

Mr. *Wood*'s Account of the whole current Cash of *Ireland* at this Time. *Vide* Annum 1721.

Notwithstanding of a Rebellion which broke out in the Year 1715, and of a dangerous Conspiracy against the established Constitution, discovered at the Close of the preceding Year 1722,



yet such is the Spirit and Genius of the *British* Nation for Commerce, that it was seen and observed by all inquisitive People, to be still constantly flourishing. *Erasmus Philips*, Esquire, an Author then of good Credit, gives us an Instance thereof in his Pamphlet, published Anno 1726, (second Edition) intitled, *The State of the Nation in Respect of her Commerce, Debts, and Money*, which acquaints us, That from the Year 1701 to the Year 1723, the Amount of the *British* Customs was so considerable, that the *net Money* paid into the *Exchequer*, on an Average, or one Year with another, for the said twenty-three Years, was 1,446,022 *l. per Annum*; even exclusive of Seizures: (Which Account nearly coincides with that before exhibited Anno 1715) And with Seizures it amounted to 1,467,593 *l. net Money per Annum*.

The vast net Amount of the Customs of Great Britain.

The said Mr. *Philips*, in his above-quoted Pamphlet, gives us the Quantity of Silver and Gold coined in the *Tower of London*, between the Years 1701 and 1724, viz. in *Silver*, only 175,464 Pounds Weight; and in *Gold* no less than 241,183 Pounds Weight; which, valuing a Pound of Gold at 44 *l. Sterling*, makes the Gold coined in *England* in twenty-three Years Time to amount in Value to 10,612,052 *l. Sterling*. Which vast Coinage of Gold in those Years was owing to our putting too high a Value on Gold in Proportion to Silver, whereby Foreign Nations were encouraged to import Gold upon us in Exchange for our Silver. Which Inconveniency, as we have seen, was remedied by reducing Guineas from 1 *l. 1 s. 6 d.* to 1 *l. 1 s.* by the Advice of Sir *Isaac Newton*.

The Amount of the Coinage of Gold and Silver in *England* for twenty-three Years past.

After the Confusion and shameful Jumble of the *French* Company or Society of the *Indies*, made by the Authority of the Duke of *Orleans*, Regent of *France*, during the Minority of King *Louis XV.* which consolidated Company was composed of the original Capital of the *Western* Company, and of 25 Millions of *Livres* added thereto, upon the Union of the *East-India* Company therewith; it was in this Year 1723, judged requisite, for restoring Things to some Order, that a Revision should be made of the Actions possessed by the Proprietors of this same consolidated Company, for distinguishing (as was speciously alleged) between such as had acquired their Property fairly, and by Purchase, and such as had by Stock-jobbing forced themselves into the Company's Books. The King therefore fixed the Capital at 112 Millions of *Livres*, the annual Interest on which was fixed [if any Thing can be called fixed in *France*, but the Power of their Monarch] at 8 Millions; to be paid out of the Farm of Tobacco, and the Profits of the *Furs* from *Canada*. And the Commerce of the *Indies* was assigned to that Company as a collateral Security for the present, to be employed for enlarging the Funds and for discharging the Incumbrances thereon.—Yet, till many Years after this Time, the *East-India* Trade of *France* was managed in a very languid Manner, they having been obliged to pay off many old Debts, to rebuild their Ships and Factories, and to lay out above 15 Millions for improving of *Louisiana*, and for completing the superb Works of *Port l'Orient*.—But *Orry* coming to be at the Head of the *French* Finances, Anno 1737, he so effectually supported and improved the *East-India* Company, that their public Sale at *Port l'Orient* in 1742 amounted to 24 Millions of *Livres*, (or about one Million *Sterling*) which greatly alarmed *England* and *Holland*, who did not at first know that all this fine Appearance was chiefly supported by the Crown, until the War with *England*, Anno 1744, obliged *Orry* to declare to the Company, That they must now stand on their own Legs. Notwithstanding all which, and the Stop of their Dividends at that Time, they have since vastly improved their *East-India* Commerce and Power there, even almost to the present Time.

A View of the *French East-India* Trade at and after this Time.

After much Debate in several of the General Courts of the *South-Sea* Company, concerning the Utility of attempting a *Greenland* Trade or *Whale* Fishery, wherein it was too plainly shewn, that former *Greenland* Companies were so unsuccessful as to have run out their intire Stock or Capital; and that some foreign Nations have sundry Advantages over our People in Respect to this Fishery; this Company at length resolved to commence the said Fishery. It was certainly a well-intended and popular Resolution, and was agreeable to the Powers granted by the first Act of Parliament, and to the Royal Charter, for erecting of this Company, as well as to Part of the Denomination or Title given to it by the said Royal Charter. In order for the better succeeding therein the Company had procured an Act of Parliament, of this 10th Year of King *George* the First, (Cap. xvi.) For encouraging the *Greenland* Fishery: "Whereby the Duty of three Pence per Pound Weight on *Whale-Fins* was repealed; and that *Whale-Fins*, Oil and Blubber of "Whales, caught and imported in *British* Ships, (whereof the Commander and at least One-third "of the Mariners to be *British* Subjects) should absolutely be Custom-free for seven Years, from "Christmas 1724."

The *South-Sea* Company resolve to commence a *Greenland* or *Whale* Fishery; and their Motives for it.

And by an Act of Parliament of the 12th of this King, (Cap. xxvi.) "This Freedom from "all Custom whatever was extended to *Davis's-Streights* and the Seas adjacent, and also comprehended therein *Seal-Oil*, *Seal-Skins*, or any other Produce of *Seals*, or other Fish or Creatures, "taken or caught in any of the said Seas." Which last Paragraph had also in View the large *White Bears*, so commonly found on the Ice there; and also to *Sea-Horses* or *Morses*, also very numerous in those Seas.

Yet, it being too late for the Fishery of the present Year, they directed twelve fine Ships, of 306 Tons each, to be built in the River *Thames*, and proper Quantities of *Hemp* from *Riga*, and *Cask Staves* from *Hamburg*, to be got ready for the ensuing Spring: The Company having also hired the Duke of *Bedford's* great Wet-Dock at *Deptford*, for the Use of their Ships and Stores, and for curing of their Oil and *Whale-Fins*.

In this same Year 1724, the *South-Sea* Company also sent out their rich annual Ship for *Cathagena* and *Portobello*, in the *Spanish West-Indies*.

Another annual *South Sea* Ship sent to the *Spanish West-Indies*.

We



The Sinking-Fund  
State at Christmas  
1724.

We think it may at this Time be proper to take Notice of the Increase of the famous Fund erected by the British Parliament, Anno 1717, named the Sinking-Fund, which Increase proceeded from the Surplusses of the other three already described Funds, viz. the Aggregate, the General, and the South-Sea Funds, either by paying off Part of their Capital or principal Debt, or else by a Reduction of the Rate of their Interest payable by the Public. The said Sinking-Fund therefore, we may observe, was, on the 31st of December 1724, thereby increased to 653,000 l. which Fund will be much more considerably increased from and after Midsummer 1727, as will be seen in due Time.

A. D.  
1724

The famous Prag-  
matic-Sanction for  
keeping all the Do-  
minions of the House  
of Austria united un-  
der one Sovereign.

In the Close of this same Year 1724, the Emperor Charles VI. executed and again confirmed the Pragmatic-Sanction and perpetual Law, with regard to the Rule and Order of the Succession and indissoluble Union of all his hereditary Kingdoms and Provinces, which he had settled in the Year 1713, so as they should always remain closely united under one sole Person, [viz. on his Daughter, the present Empress-Queen.] "For preventing the Dismembering and Division thereof among the Heirs of our august Family," (says he) "either within Germany or without; so as to be a perpetual and irrevocable Law: That the eldest Male Heir, and in Failure of Males the eldest Female Heir, shall for ever succeed to all the Dominions of the House of Austria." This was thought a good Means for preserving an Equilibrium of Power in Europe; and so far we have judged proper to mention it, as we think it a Benefit to the General Commerce of the World; since, without such an Equilibrium of Power, the Freedom of Commerce might hereafter be overturned, by the mere Will of some one over-grown Tyrant. This famous Pragmatic-Sanction was solemnly agreed to by most of the Potentates of Europe, before that Emperor's Death, altho' it has since appeared how little it has been regarded even by Potentates who by solemn Treaty guaranteed it.

The Success of the  
first Year of the  
South-Sea Com-  
pany's Whale  
Fishery.

In the Year 1725, the South-Sea Company commenced their unfortunate Whale Fishery. Their twelve new Ships brought Home 25½ Whales: And, though this was scarcely a saving Voyage, it was nevertheless the very best Year of any of the Eight in which they carried on that Fishery. It must be noted, That the Nation having intirely relinquished this Trade for so many Years past, there was not an Englishman to be found who knew any Thing of the Greenland or Whale Fishery. The Company was therefore necessitated to have all their Commanders, Harpeneers, Boat-Steerers, Line-Veerers, and Blubber-Cutters, from Fohrde in Holstein, (some few Natives of Scotland excepted, who on this Occasion left the Service of the Hollanders) who had before this Time been constantly employed either by the Hamburgers, Bremers, or Hollanders. Those Holsteiners cost the Company this Year 3,056 l. 18 s. 3 d. although but 152 in Number; not only because they were all what is usually called Officers in that Fishery, and consequently had more Wages and Allowances than the common Sailors, but had also their Charges borne by the Company, both in coming every Year from and returning back to Holstein to their Families, as was also their constant Practice when employed by other Nations: Whereas above double their Number, viz. 353 British Subjects employed on those twelve Ships, cost but 3,151 l. 15 s. 5 d.

The Funds of the  
Bank of England re-  
duced.

Hereby also it is  
made Felony to  
counterfeit, alter,  
erase, or forge the  
Bank of England's  
Notes, and also the  
Endorsements  
thereon.

In this same Year 1725, was passed an Act of the British Parliament, of the 11th of King George the First, (Cap. ix.) For continuing the several Annuities to the Bank of England until Midsummer 1727, &c.—Whereby the yearly Fund, on the principal Sums of 1,775,027 l. 17 s. 10½ d. and of 2,000,000 l. due to that Corporation, were reduced from 5 to 4 per Cent. from and after Midsummer 1727: Whereby all the Funds of the Bank were put on an equal Footing with those of the South-Sea Company; excepting only the Bank's original Capital of 1,600,000 l. which still remained at 6 per Cent.

☞ This Act also made it Felony to alter, forge, or counterfeit Bank-Notes, or to erase or alter any Endorsement thereon; or to tender in Payment, utter, vend, exchange, or barter, any such Bank-Note, (knowing the same to be altered, forged, erased, or counterfeited) with Intention to defraud the Bank, or any other Person or Body-politic.

The vast Increase of  
the French Sugar  
West-India Trade.

About this Time, the French first began to supply, in considerable Quantities, the European Markets with their Sugars from Martinica, Hispaniola, &c. formerly and almost totally supplied by us, (though in Part they are still supplied by the Portuguese Brasil Sugars, and, of late, by the Dutch from Surinam.) And in a few Years after, by their great Application, they gained from us almost all or the greatest Part of that very profitable Branch of Commerce. The anonymous Author of the present State of the British and French Sugar Colonies, printed Anno 1740, makes the French Sugars exported to the European Markets amount to so vast a Quantity as 80,000 Hogfheads yearly. And that the Indico raised by the French in their West-India Colonies amounts in Value to one Million of Sterling Money; Three-fourths of which they sell to other Nations. And they also export to other European Nations, in Cocoa, Cotton, Ginger, Rum, (he might have added, Coffee, &c.) about 250,000 l. yearly. To all which let there be added the Freight thereon;—the great Number of Persons both in Europe and America, as well as in their Ships, constantly maintained thereby;—the great Consumption of the Product and Manufactures of France, both in the West-Indies, and on the African Coasts for the Purchase of their Slaves; and then we need not wonder, that even so long ago as the Year 1701, the then new French Council of Commerce, in a Memorial, could say, "That the Navigation of France owed all its Increase and Splendor to the Commerce of its Sugar Islands; and that it could not be kept up and enlarged otherwise than by that Commerce!"

The South-Sea Com-  
pany's second Year's  
Whale Fishery's Suc-  
cess.

Twelve more Ships being built by the South-Sea Company, they, in the Year 1726, sent out their whole twenty-four Ships on their second Voyage on the Whale Fishery, to Greenland and Davis's Streights. In which they succeeded considerably worse than in their first Voyage, having brought



A. D. 1726 brought Home but sixteen Whales and an Half. [The Meaning of the Half-Whale here and elsewhere is, when two Ships (perhaps of different Nations) happen to strike the same Whale, which by common Custom is equally divided between them.]

In Mr. Philips's *State of the Nation in respect to her Commerce, Debts and Money*, already quoted, he gives us a summary View of the *English East-India Company's Trade*, and of its Benefits to the Public, about which however Men are still far from being generally agreed. Remarks on Mr. Philips's State of Britain's East-India Trade.

I. He says, "The Company's Sales have for many Years past exceeded 2,200,000 *l.* yearly." Which is probably true; consisting of wrought and raw Silk, Calicoes, Saltpetre, Drugs, Tea, Coffee, Cotton and Cotton-yarn, *Carmenia Wool*, &c.

II. "That 1,000,000 *l.* thereof may probably be consumed at Home." [This, it is to be feared, is rather under computed.]

III. "That the Company's Exports annually to *India* are to the Value of 500,000 *l.* in Bullion and Manufactures." [This is but a strange Jumble, to mix *Bullion* and Manufactures together in one gross Sum, which are always esteemed the Reverse of each other.]

IV. To the Million consumed at Home, he adds, "400,000 *l.* to be deducted for the Draw-back allowed at the Custom-house upon the 1,200,000 *l.* re-exported." And concludes,

V. "That the remaining 800,000 *l.* is or should be the annual Gain to the Nation by the *East-India Trade*."

Now, to this Balance of national Gain ought certainly to have been added the Total of our Manufactures exported to *India*. What he adds is very true, "That the Company's Trade maintains very many People at Home, as well as considerable Numbers of our People in *India*, who bring Home much Wealth to their native Country." But what he says about our *East-India Trade's* having brought down the Price of other *European Wares* which we used, before we entered into it, seems of little Consideration in this State of the Company. "Moreover," (says he) "if the said *East-India Merchandise* re-exported do pay or answer for such *European Goods*, for which (without this Trade) we must have paid in Cash, it is in Effect the same as if it brought in so much Cash or Bullion. As this Trade also furnishes us with what otherwise we must necessarily have bought of the *Dutch*," [meaning, we presume, *Salt-petre, Pepper, and Drugs*] "possibly the Nation's yearly Profit by it may be near one Million Sterling."

"Lastly, In Contemplation of the vast Exportation of Silver from all *Europe* to *East-India*, there buried since 1602, so as never to return, computed to amount to 150 Millions Sterling; had that vast Sum remained to this Day in *Europe*, whereby our Proportion of Cash would have been treble to what it now is, the Consequence would have been, *That Commodities and Labour would, probably, have risen in a treble Proportion*; and, in Effect," [according to him] "we should not have been richer in such a Case than we are at present."

He has here forgotten, Ift, The National Benefit from a very great annual Sum paid for the Custom of *East-India Goods* consumed at Home! said to amount to above 300,000 *l.* And, Ildly, That a considerable Part of the Million of *East-India Commodities*, annually consumed or remaining at Home, is worked up in our great and very profitable Manufactures of Silk and Cotton, and much of the Drugs are also employed therein.

In this said Year King George the First, upon the humble Petition of the *East-India Company*, granted them a new Charter of Confirmation: With ample Powers for them to erect a Corporation at *Fort St. George*, by the Name of *The Mayor and Aldermen of Madraspatan in the East-Indies*. And another Corporation at and within the Factory and Town of *Bombay*, by the Name of *Mayor and Aldermen of Bombay*. Also a third Corporation, within the Factory of *Fort William in Bengal*, by the Name of *The Mayor and Aldermen of Calcutta at Fort William in Bengal*.—With perpetual Succession to each of the said three Corporations, and a Common Seal;—to make By-Laws;—and to try Causes both Civil and Criminal, *High-Treason* excepted. The English East-India Company has new Privileges granted to it by K. George I. with Power to erect three Corporations in India, viz. Fort St. George, Bombay, and Fort William in Bengal, or by the Name of Calcutta.

In Philips's before-named Piece, speaking of the *Circulation of Money*, he supposes, "That France is to England as Eight is to Three.—That their Specie" [*i. e.* Money] "is perhaps proportionable. Yet there is a greater Shew of Money in England than in France: But if the Circulation of France were equal to that of England, France would appear of Course so much richer than England!" The Money Circulations of England considered.

	<i>l.</i>
"1. Possibly" [says he] "the real yearly Rents of England may be	20,000,000.
"it being supposed that our Lands are not taxed at Half their Value.	
"2. The Customs of England produce annually about	1,600,000.
"3. Which Customs, on an Average of 30 per Cent. ad Valorem, make the	
"Value of our annual Imports to be about	5,300,000.
"4. And our Re-exportations may be about	1,500,000.
"5. The other Duties and Funds may be about	2,199,328.
"6. If there be eight Millions of People in England, I believe I shall not exceed	
"in supposing them to consume in Manufactures about	16,000,000.
"7. Now although the Interest arising from mortgaged Lands be included in	
"the before-named Rental, yet the Mortgages themselves are often transferred,	







A.D.  
1727

"—That the grand Manufacture which has so much raised this Town is that of Cotton in all its Varieties, which, like all our other Manufactures, is very much increased within these thirty or forty Years."—The said Cotton Manufacture is probably at least as ancient as the Middle of Queen Elizabeth's Reign; seeing Camden makes mention of Manchester Cottons. The raw Material Cotton Wooll, in those early Times, came probably to us solely from the Levant; but now our American Colonies supply us abundantly with that and many other valuable Productions.—Nevertheless, this vast Place is properly but a mere Village in Point of Government, as having no Officer higher than a Constable: Whereby it may possibly be the largest mere Village in Christendom, according to our legal Sense of that Term!

The like Increase, and very near as sudden, has happened to the Town of *Birmingham*, in *Warwickshire*; which, in Point of Government, is as much a Village as *Manchester*. Its vast Increase is intirely owing to its Iron and Hard-ware Manufacture; of a great Variety of Sorts: Whereby it is said to employ or support upwards of 30,000 People.

*Birmingham's* great Increase.

In March this Year departed this Life, the incomparably great and excellent Sir *Isaac Newton*, aged 85, President of the Royal Society, Master of his Majesty's Mint: Probably the greatest Philosopher, and undoubtedly the greatest Mathematician in Europe; whose intire Character however we are far from pretending to draw. It shall only suffice us to say, in one Word, That he has not left his Equal, in all Probability, on the Face of the whole Earth; having, even by all the Learned of foreign Nations, been allowed the Pre-eminence; and to be the unrivalled Glory of the *British* Name and Nation!

The great Sir *Isaac Newton's* Death, and brief Encomium.

In this Year the General Court of the *South-Sea* Company agreed to discharge all the Borrowers of Money on their Stock and Subscriptions, in the famous Year 1720, who had not already repaid the same; on Condition of their paying back only 10 per Cent. of the Money so borrowed.

The Borrowers on *South-Sea* Stock and Subscription to be discharged, on their paying 10 per Cent.

In the same Year the *Royal African* Company's General Court came to sundry Resolutions, for carrying on their Trade, and for preventing the separate Traders from interfering with them. For reducing their then nominal Capital Stock, so as every 800 *l.* be reduced to 100 *l.* and so as their whole Capital shall not exceed 400,000 *l.* including therein a certain Quantity of additional Stock, to be created in their corporate Capacity, and to be sold out to Individuals, for enabling them to carry on their said Trade. All which however came to nothing!

The *African* Company's Proceedings.

The Island of *Madagascar* lying within the *East-India* Company's Limits of Trade, an Act of Parliament, of this 13th Year of King *George* the First, was obtained, To enable the *South-Sea* Company, with the Licence and Consent of the *East-India* Company, to take in Negroes there, and to deliver the same at *Buenos-Ayres*: The *South-Sea* Company giving Security to the *East-India* Company not to break Bulk any-where within the Limits of the latter Company, nor to sail or go to any Coast, Island, Port or Place, within their Limits, other than to the said Island of *Madagascar*, under Forfeiture of their Ships, Furniture, and Ladings, and of double the Value. This Act to continue for six Years only; and the *South-Sea* Company was thereby limited to four Ships annually, and to carry to *Madagascar* nothing but the necessary Provisions, &c. solely for the Purchase of Negroes. It was about this Time that the said *South-Sea* Company actually employed upwards of thirty Ships and Sloops (beside their great annual Ship) in their *Negro* Trade to the *Spanish* Ports of *America*, and in making Returns for the same.

The *South-Sea* Company legally licenced, with the Consent of the *East-India* Company, to purchase Negroes at *Madagascar*.

By another Statute, of this same Year and Session, For enlarging the Time for bearing and determining Claims by the Trustees for raising Money on the Estates of the late Directors of the *South-Sea* Company and others, the net Produce of those Estates is directed to be applied solely for the Benefit of the said Company.

The Produce of the late *South-Sea* Directors, &c. Estates, to be solely enjoyed by that Company.

In this Year *William Burnet*, Esquire, the then worthy Governor of *New-York* Colony; having duly considered, That the main Support of the *French* Colony of *Canada* was the *Fur* and *Peltry* Trade with the *Indians*; and that, moreover, their Towns of *Quebec* and *Montreal* were chiefly supplied with *European* Merchandize by our Merchants of *New-York*, at a much cheaper Rate than they had them from *France*; he rightly inferred, That if the Traders of *New-York* were totally debarred from carrying their Goods to *Canada*, they might themselves directly, or at first Hand, supply the *Indian* Tribes on and near the Lakes of *Canada* with *English* Merchandize: For that End he obtained an Act of the Assembly of *New-York*, for opening a most profitable Trade directly with those *Indian* Nations who till now had dealt intirely with the *French* of *Canada*. For which Purpose the *New-York* Assembly was at the Expence, this very Year, of building and fortifying a trading Place at *Oswego*, on the East Bank of the Lake *Ontario*, where they continued to keep a Garrison, (till they were assaulted and driven out by the *French* from *Canada*, in the Year 1757; that Fort having been too slightly built) and had upwards of 300 Traders there, who constantly met the *Indians* from *Canada*, and from the great Lakes West and North from the Lake *Ontario*; and South from the Lake *Erie*. This was a promising Step towards our mastering all the inland Trade of *North-America*, by erecting fortified Truck-houses on the farther Lakes in and West of *Canada*. But, in succeeding Times, the *French* in those Parts were, through our shameful Supineness, suffered to make gradual Encroachments on the Boundaries of that and our other Northern Provinces of *America*, till it became very near too late to put a Stop to their Career.

The Governor and Assembly of *New-York* take prudent Measures for extending their *Indian* Trade.

*Oswego* Fort, in *New-York* Colony; its advantageous Situation; till lost to the *French* of *Canada*.

By a Statute of the same 13th of King *George* the First, (Cap. iii.) For redeeming sundry Annuities transferrable at the Bank of England, and the Annuities payable on standing Orders, &c. All the redeemable Annuities transferrable at the Bank, and those assignable at the Exchequer, which were



were not subscribed into the *South-Sea Company* in the Year 1720, were now paid off by the Sinking Fund. A. D. 1727

The Goodness of the Woollen Manufacture in the Counties of Gloucester, Somerset, and Wiltshire, to be regulated by an Inspector :

By another Statute, of this same Session of Parliament, *For the better Regulation of the Woollen Manufacture*, &c. the Justices of the Counties of Gloucester, Wiltshire, and Somerset, are impowered to appoint a certain Number of Inspectors in each of those Counties, with a Salary of 30*l.* each yearly; who shall, on every Week-Day, have Power to enter into and inspect all Mills, Work-houses, and Tenter-grounds of Clothiers, &c. concerned in the manufacturing and milling of mixed or medley Woollen Broad Cloths, for measuring, and otherwise examining the Goodness thereof; and shall stamp his Name thereon with a Leaden Seal, if found sufficient Cloth. This Office is instead of the ancient one of *Aulneger*, and also of the subsequent Inspectors, which, for Want of sufficient Checks, were become useless. These Inspectors were to lay their Register-Books before every general Quarter-Session for each County, with an Account of all Penalties and Forfeitures incurred by the Makers of insufficient Cloths.

And also the Dying of Black Cloth every-where in England. Logwood not to be used in the Dying of Blue Cloths.

By another Statute of this Session, *For preventing Frauds and Abuses in the Dying-Trade*, Penalties are inflicted on Dyers of Black-Bays, and other Woollen Goods, without *Wood*, *Indigo*, or *Madder*. And a Penalty is also inflicted on every Person using *Logwood* in the Dying of Blue in any Kind of Woollen Goods.

The *Ostend East-India Company* quite abolished.

After all the Bustle which the *Austrian Netherlanders* and the Court of *Vienna* had so long made about their *Ostend Company's Trade* to the *Indies*, the Arguments urged by *Britain* and *Holland* were so cogent and so effectually powerful, that the Emperor found himself necessitated now first to suspend that Company's Charter for seven Years, and afterward to revoke it intirely!

*Gibraltar* in vain besieged by *Spain*.

The *South-Sea Company's Effects* in *America* seized a 2d Time by *Spain*.

The King of *Spain* having now in vain laid Siege to *Gibraltar*, before any formal Declaration of War against the Crown of *Great Britain*, he at the same Time directed to be seized all the Effects of the *South-Sea Company* in *America*, with the great Ship *Prince Frederick* and its Cargoe at *La Vera Cruz*, to the Amount of upwards of 120,000 *l.* Sterling. And this was the second Time that the Court of *Madrid* found, [or thought they found] their Account in such sudden Seizures; whereby the Precariousness of this Company's Trade to the *Spanish West-Indies* did now, but too plainly appear!

The Increase of *Great Britain's Sinking-Fund*, and a View of its Operation, provided it had been punctually applied for paying off the National Debts.

The great National Debt a considerable Obstruction to the Commerce of *Britain*.

At *Midsummer* this Year, the Reduction of the Interest on the National Debts from 5 to 4 *per Cent.* took place; whereby the famous *Sinking-Fund* was increased to above one Million *per Ann.* Had those whose Province it properly was to keep punctually to the paying off at least one Million of the Public Debts annually, from this Year 1727 to the Year 1739, when we declared War against *Spain*, in how much easier a Situation would the Nation then have been? Instead of which frugal Measure, that sacred *Fund* has been either directly or indirectly sacrilegiously and wantonly violated, to the inconceivable Damage of the Nation's Commerce, which otherwise would have long since been greatly eased by the abolishing of such Taxes, Duties, and Customs, as are at present very considerable Clogs on our Manufactures and foreign Commerce, by enabling our Rivals to undersell us at foreign Markets, to our unspeakable Detriment! By the necessary Operation of the said *Sinking-Fund* of only one Million yearly, it was very plainly shewn by a judicious Pamphlet, intitled, *An Essay on the Public Debts of this Kingdom*, "That, supposing the then National Debt of fifty Millions, and the said *Sinking-Fund* of one Million, to be both at 4 *per Cent.* Interest, the latter increasing annually in like Proportion as such a Sum put out at *Compound-Interest*, would do, the whole National Debt would have been discharged by the Year 1756.

"Thus, (for Illustration) at *Midsummer* 1728, one Million would be paid off; and at *Midsummer* 1729 the *Sinking-Fund* would be 1,040,000 *l.* and that same Year and Term the Debts would be lessened 2,040,000 *l.* At *Midsummer* 1730, the *Sinking-Fund* would be increased to 1,080,000 *l.* and the Debts would be lessened 3,121,600 *l.*—and so on to the said Year 1756, when the said *Sinking-Fund* would be increased to 30 Millions, and the total Amount of the Debts paid would be 50 Millions.

"Again (says our said well-known Author, Mr. *John Adlam*, long since dead) supposing the 50 Millions had been at 3 *per Cent.* from *Midsummer* 1727, then at *Midsummer* 1751, (instead of 1756) the *Sinking-Fund* would be increased to 30 Millions, and the Debt of 50 Millions would then be discharged."

The said Author farther judiciously and honestly demonstrated the Damage and Obstructions which would happen, if the *Sinking-Fund* should be misapplied or diverted from its annually lessening the Public Debts.

We shall here only farther note, That upon this second Reduction of the Interest of our National Debts, their Market-Price advanced very considerably.

A Law for the improving the Fisheries and Manufactures of *Scotland*.

In this same Year, an Act of Parliament passed, *For encouraging and promoting Fisheries, Manufactures, and other Improvements, in that Part of Great Britain called Scotland*. Whereby the Crown was impowered to appoint Commissioners for managing the Application of the Funds for improving Fisheries and Commerce there: And the said Commissioners were annually to lay before the King any Alterations necessary for improving of the Fisheries and Manufactures of that Country.

By



A. D. 1727 By a Statute of the 1st Year of King George II. (Cap. viii.) For granting an Aid to his Majesty, by Sale of Annuities to the Bank of England, at 4 per Cent. charged on the Duties on Coals and Culm, &c. the Bank Fund was increased by 70,000 *l.* Interest, on 1,750,000 *l.* advanced on those Duties, redeemable by Parliament. And the Bank hereupon thought it prudent to declare a Reduction of the yearly Dividend on their Capital Stock from 6 to 5½ per Cent. from Lady-day 1728.

The Bank of England's Fund increased, and the Dividend on their Capital Stock lessened.

By this same Statute a Million of the National Debt was paid off out of the Sinking Fund, viz. 500,000 *l.* to the South-Sea Company, which was to be paid off by sinking so much of the undistributed Stock forfeited by the late Directors, &c. Anno 1720; which was to go to pay the Company's Debts. Hereupon that Company sunk 250,000 *l.* from the Capital Stock, and the like Sum from South-Sea Annuity Stock.

The Sinking-Fund pays off one Million of National Debt, viz. 500,000 *l.* to the South-Sea Company;

And 500,000 *l.* was in like Manner paid to the Bank of England, being Part of the two Millions added to their Capital by an Act of the 3d of King George I. whereby the Total of their Capital Stock was reduced to 4,875,027 *l.* 17 *s.* 10½ *d.*

and 500,000 *l.* to the Bank of England.

1728 By a preliminary Convention between Great Britain and Spain, signed at the Pardo, near Madrid, on the 6th of March 1728, it was agreed, on the one Hand, "That his Britannic Majesty should withdraw his Fleets from the Coasts of Spain, and from the Spanish West-Indies; and that the contraband Trade, and other Causes of Complaint, which the Spaniards may have in Relation to the Ship *Prince Frederick*; and the Restoring of Prizes taken on each Side, shall be decided at a future Congress."

Peace between Great Britain and Spain restores the South-Sea Company's Effects and Trade.

On the other Hand, Spain agrees, 1st, "Immediately to raise the Blockade of Gibraltar. 2dly, To order the Ship *Prince Frederick*, with her Cargo, to be delivered up to the South-Sea Company's Agents at *La Vera Cruz*. And, 3dly, to restore the Commerce of that Company with Spanish America, agreeable to the *Asiento* Contract."

Dr. Berkley, Dean [since Bishop] of Derry, having obtained a Patent from King George the First, for erecting a College in *Bermudas*, for the Instruction of Youth in all Manner of liberal Sciences, he failed thither this Year, taking with him several Tradesmen and Artists, and certain Stores and Merchandize, and a good Library. He failed first for the Continent of *North America*; where, maturely weighing the Practicability of his wild though well-intended Scheme, which was for educating the Children of the Inhabitants of the Continent and Islands of *America*, at the small *Bermudas* Isles, in the midst of a tempestuous Ocean, far removed from any Land, either Continent or Island, and every Way improper for that Purpose; he was so well advised, at length, as to return to his Deanry, without so much as setting Foot on the now almost-worn-out *Bermudas* Isles!

Bishop Berkley's well-meant but impracticable Project of erecting an University at the *Bermudas* Isles.

By a Treaty of Peace and Commerce between the King of Great Britain and the Emperor of Morocco, signed at *Mequinez*; it was now stipulated,

An honourable Treaty of Peace and Commerce between Great Britain and Morocco.

"1st, That all Moors and Jews, Subjects of Morocco, shall be allowed a free Traffic for thirty Days" [*i. e.* to buy and sell] "in the City of Gibraltar and at the Isle of Minorca, though not to reside at either Place; but to depart with their Effects, without Molestation, to any Part of the Morocco Dominions."

"II. On the other Hand, the British Subjects in Barbary shall not be obliged to appear before the Cadi, or the Justices of the Country, but only before the Governor of the Place: And the British Consuls are to take Cognizance of, and adjust the Differences they may have with the Natives of the Country."

"III. The menial Servants of British Subjects, though Natives of the Country, either Moors or Jews, shall be exempted from Taxes of all Kinds."

"IV. British Subjects taken on board of foreign Ships by the Subjects of Morocco shall immediately be set at Liberty, and sent to Gibraltar."

"V. Provisions may be freely bought, and other Necessaries, for his Britannic Majesty's Fleets, or for his City of Gibraltar, in any Port of the Emperor of Morocco, at the Market Prices; and shall be shipped off without paying Custom."

These Concessions from that barbarous People are extremely honourable to Britain; but they would be no longer kept than we are Masters at Sea, and are in Possession of the most important Fortress and Port of Gibraltar!

Toward the Close of the Reign of King George the First, the Colonies of South and North Carolina were grievously afflicted with Invasions from the Indians in their Neighbourhood, whereby the People were unable (even with what Assistance they could procure from neighbouring Colonies) to withstand those Savages. And the Lords Proprietors being unwilling to take upon themselves the Expence of this Indian War, the Deputies of those Colonies humbly besought the King to take them under his Protection. Whereupon the Duke of Beaufort, the Lord Craven, Sir John Colleton, James Bertie, Esquire, Dodington Greville, Esquire, Henry Bertie, Esquire, John Cotton, Esquire, Joseph Blakes, Esquire, Mary Dawson, and Elizabeth Moore, being the Representatives of the original Proprietors of Seven-eighth Parts of those two Provinces, (either in their own Right, or in Trust) declaring, by Petition to his Majesty, their Willing-

ness Carolina's Charter surrendered to the Crown, whereby it was made a Regal Colony. Since divided into two separate Governments.



nesses to surrender their Charters to the Crown for a valuable Consideration. Hereupon an Act of Parliament passed, in the 2d Year of King George II. *For establishing an Agreement with Seven of the Lords Proprietors of Carolina, for the Surrender of their Title and Interest in that Province to his Majesty.* In Consideration whereof the said Seven Proprietors were to be paid the Sum of 17,500 *l.* (being 2,500 *l.* for each seventh Part) and 5,000 *l.* more for the Arrears of Quit-Rents, &c. due to them. Thus for so small a Sum as 22,500 *l.* were seven eighth Parts of those fine Provinces made Regal Governments from and after the 1st of June 1729. And as the Lord Carteret (since Earl of Granville) chose to retain the other remaining eighth Part of Carolina in his own Right, a Clause in the said Act of Parliament “provides or saves to his Lordship, his Heirs, Executors, Administrators, and Assigns, all such Estate, Right, Title, &c. to one undivided eighth Part or Share of the said Provinces, and one-eighth Part of all Arrears of Quit-Rents, &c. there-  
“of.—Notwithstanding which the Government of the whole is hereby made intirely regal.” And in this regal State Carolina (under two separate Governors, Councils, and Assemblies) has wonderfully flourished and increased in Trade and Commerce, and has extended its Plantations farther back or westward.—Proper Supplies and Relief having been sent thither by the Crown; whereby the neighbouring Indians were reduced to live in a peaceable Condition till very lately, when also they have again been reduced to reasonable Terms, after much Bloodshed.

Carolina has greatly flourished, since it was brought under the immediate Government of the Crown.

The Success of the South-Sea Company's fourth Whale Fishing Voyage.

In this same Year 1728, the South-Sea Company sent out their twenty-three remaining Ships for their Whale Fishery, and returned with only the Blubber and Fins of eighteen Whales; which was an undoubtedly losing Voyage.

There was, at this Time, printed in the new Edition of Harris's Collection of Voyages, a List of the Dividends made by the Dutch East-India Company, from the Year 1605 to 1728, both Years included,  $12\frac{1}{2}$  per Cent. being the smallest Dividend made for one whole Year in all that Number of Years, and 75 per Cent. the highest. Those Dividends were sometimes all in Money; at other Times in Bonds, bearing an Interest at 4 or  $3\frac{1}{2}$  per Cent. Sometimes also they were made in Mace, Cloves, and Pepper; but always in Money since the Year 1698. So that in the said Space of 124 Years they had, on an Average, divided somewhat more than 24 per Cent. one Year with another, or in all  $2,784\frac{1}{2}$  per Cent. in the whole of the said 124 Years; or about eighteen Millions Sterling, on their intire Capital of 650,000 *l.* Sterling, drawn mostly from other Nations: Beside which, we are to consider the great Sums paid by this Company to the State, for the frequent Renewals of their Privileges, amounting to more than its said original Capital. And, in the third Place, the vast Estates gained by the numberless Officers of all Sorts in the Company's Service since its first Establishment. 4thly, What an immense Sum must have been laid out by the Company, in the Building and Repairs of their Ships, &c. in the Employment given to so many Thousands of People thereby, and by the Manufactures and Merchandize exported: All which, and other Profits accruing to the State by this Commerce, has undoubtedly greatly overbalanced all the Silver which from the Beginning has been exported to and never returns from India. And we cannot here avoid observing, that all these Considerations are equally applicable to our own English East-India Company, though perhaps in a somewhat lesser Degree! And may therefore justly serve for a farther Defence of our East-India Commerce.

In this same Year, the British House of Commons presented to the King a Representation or particular Account of the National Debts, contracted before Christmas 1716, and how much thereof has been since discharged by the Sinking-Fund, tho' till now but in its Infancy. “Which Debt so discharged amounted to 2,698,416 *l.* 9 *s.* 7  $\frac{3}{4}$  *d.* since Christmas 1716.—That by the “several Reductions from 6 to 5, and from 5 now to 4 per Cent. on the greatest Part of the “Public Debts, so great Savings of Interest have been made, that the said Sinking-Fund may now “be estimated to be about 1,200,000 *l.* per Annum; and will be every Year increasing from the “farther Savings of the Interest of the remaining Debts from Time to Time, as they shall be “paid off. Which Increase of the Sinking-Fund from 400,000 *l.* to about 1,200,000 *l.* [since Midsummer 1727.] “being in the Hands of the Government, and applicable from Time to Time “to the Discharge of the Principal, makes a Gain and Profit to the Public equal to the Dis- “charge of One-third of the principal Debt; so that the said additional 800,000 *l.* to the Sink- “ing-Fund, if valued at twenty-five Years Purchase, at which Rate all Annuities are now currently “sold, makes a real Profit to the Public of twenty Millions!—And if, notwithstanding the “many Difficulties this Nation has laboured under,—by an unnatural Rebellion, and by the “many heinous Plots and Conspiracies since formed, for overturning the Religion and Liber- “ties of our Country:—And notwithstanding the embroiled Condition of the Affairs of “Europe,—we have been able to diminish the National Debts so much already; what may we “not hope for in regard to a speedy and sensible Discharge of them for the future?” Upon which Representation we shall only in brief remark, as many have before done, That although the then and succeeding Ministries had afterward many such Difficulties to struggle with as are above enumerated, more surely might have been done for increasing the Sinking-Fund, by absolutely preserving it inviolable; although it be allowed, that it would have been attended with many and great Difficulties, considering that a second unnatural Rebellion, and two very expensive Wars have happened since that Representation was made. What is past needs not to be enlarged on; but surely hereafter, (especially in Times of Peace) a determined National Frugality ought zealously to be cultivated\*; and it is earnestly to be hoped and wished, That, in order to increase the said Sinking-Fund, the Public might be enabled to avail itself from a rational Reduction of the Salaries of many useless Offices and Employments in the Revenue, &c. the Fee-simple whereof (it is humbly apprehended) would probably amount to a greater Sum than perhaps many may apprehend, were a strict Enquiry made thereinto.

National Frugality is the best Means for getting rid of National Incumbrances.

\* Non intelligent Homines quantum Vestigal sit Parsimonia!

CICERO.



A. D.  
1728

In a Vindication of the Island of *Jamaica* at this Time, from certain Aspersions on the Conduct of the Planters and of their Assembly, and pleading for some Favours from the Legislature of *Great-Britain*; it was computed, "That the Trade of that Island employs 300 Sail of Ships and above 6000 Seamen, and that the very Duties on the Imports from thence amount to near 100,000*l. per Annum*.—That there are eight fine Harbours in it, beside many Coves and Bays where Ships may safely ride: There are also 84 Rivers which discharge into the Sea, and seven Times as many lesser Rivers and Springs which run into them.—That its principal Productions, beside Sugars, are Cotton, Ginger, Piemento, Mahogany Wood, Logwood, and Indico. That very little of the four last-named Commodities are imported from the rest of the *British* Plantations: So that, but for *Jamaica*, we should be obliged to purchase them of the *French, Dutch, and other Nations*.—That Cotton is necessary to work up with Wooll in many of our Manufactures, &c.—Ginger is chiefly exported, though great Quantities are likewise used at Home.—Their Piemento lessens the Consumption of Spices, which are only to be had of the *Dutch* at their own Rates.—That *Indico, Logwood, Fustick, &c.* are used by Dyers, and are absolutely necessary in many of our Manufactures; and that before we had those Commodities of our own, we paid five Times the Prices for them we now do, and for some of them more.—That, before our *West-India* Plantations were settled, we paid the *Portuguese* from 4. to 5*l. per C. Weight* for *Muscovado* Sugars, now sold from 22 to 35*s.* as in Goodness.—And above 5*l. per Cwt.* for Ginger, now commonly sold at 22*s. 6d.*—That our *Dyers Wares* were bought of the *Spaniards*, to whom we paid for *Logwood* from 100 to 130*l. per Ton*, which may now be had at 9*l. per Ton*; and other Goods used in Dying, proportionably. So that, by having those Plantations, we not only save so much as was formerly paid for those Commodities to *Foreigners*, but we are also able to furnish other Nations therewith: And our Manufacturers, by having them at less Prices than they formerly had them, are enabled to sell their Commodities proportionably cheaper, which is undoubtedly a very great Advantage to the Nation." (*Boyer's Political State of Great-Britain*, Vol. xxv. for February 1728.)

The vast Benefits of *Jamaica*, and also of our other Sugar-Isles to the Commerce, Shipping and Manufactures of *Great-Britain*.

*Dyers Wares*, their Cheapness a great Benefit to *British* Manufactures.

This Vindication, or Survey of the Benefits of *Jamaica*, and of our other *West-India* Colonies, to their Mother-country, places them in so advantageous a Light, and gives also so clear, though succinct, a View of our Commerce with them, as well merits a Place in this Work.

In this same Year, the *Danish East-India* Company, residing at *Copenhagen*, published Proposals for a new Subscription to be taken at *Altena*, near *Hamburg*, for enlarging their ancient Capital Stock.

A View of the Circumstances and Commerce of the *Danish East-India* Company.

I. "The new Subscribers to be equally intitled to all the Benefits and Privileges, which the old Members possess, in respect of the Trade, Shipping, Forts, Settlements, Revenues, Houses, and other Effects whatever.

II. "The old Capital, consisting of 250,000 Rix-dollars, divided into 250 Shares, each being of 1000 Rix-dollars, to retain likewise equal Benefits with the new Subscribers.

III. "The Company, after this Union with the new Subscribers, were, in their joint Capacity, to pay off their intire Debts, consisting of 160,000 Rix-dollars: but the old Proprietors were not to be intitled to any Dividend till the Year 1733.

IV. "The Actions, or Shares, of the new Subscribers to consist of 1000 Rixdollars each, and the half Shares to be 500 Rix-dollars: For each Transfer to pay two Rix-dollars to the Company, and half a one to the Poor.

V. "The Company's Creditors may take new Actions thereof for the Debts due to them.

VI. "The King, by his Octroy, declares, that the Shares shall not be liable to any Seizure or Stop, upon any Account whatever." [*The Reader needs not to be told that Denmark is an absolute Monarchy!*]

VII. "The Money, arising by new Subscriptions, to be wholly employed for sending out Ships to *Tranquebar*," [their own Fort on the Coast of *Coromandel*] "*Bengal*, and *China*.

VIII. "The four additional or new Directors may be all *Foreigners*; and 10 Shares to be the Qualification-stock of every Director. Every single Share shall have one Vote in the General Courts; and a Proprietor of 20 Shares shall have 20 Votes; and none shall have any more Votes than 20, although their Shares be ever so many.

IX. "If any two Directors shall be dissatisfied with the Conduct of the other Directors, they may summon a General Court to acquaint the Company therewith.

X. "The General Courts have plenary Power to do whatever they shall judge convenient for the Advantage of the Company.

XI. "The new Shares to be subscribed shall not exceed 2,250, *i. e.* in the whole; and the new or additional Stock shall not exceed 2,250,000 Rix-dollars."

N. B. There were 25 other Articles of lesser Importance, and are therefore omitted.

To



To these Proposals the old Company (for removing of any Objections which might be made in respect to their then Circumstances) added, "That they had very valuable Effects, such as, the Town of *Tranquebar*, a very important Place, with 200 Pieces of Cannon, beside Ammunition, and a yearly Income of 10,000 Crowns, and also several Duties and Revenues, increasing every Year in Proportion to the Increase of Inhabitants. That, besides, they have the Castle of *Danneburg*, on the rich Coast of *Coromandel*, conveniently situated for Trade, and particularly for Pearls and Diamonds: Also *Porto-novo*, on the same Coast: Two Ships with their Cargoes, now at Sea, bound to *Tranquebar*, and some other Ships and Factories, &c." From all which Particulars, a nearly exact State of the *Danish East-India* Company's Circumstances and Commerce, may be gathered; not much, however, to their Advantage.

A. D.  
1728

Ships arrived in one Year in the Port of London. Ships arriving at *London*, from foreign Ports, between *Christmas* 1727, and *Christmas* 1728, viz. *British* Ships, 1,839: Foreign Ships, 213: Coasters, 6,837; in all, 8,889 Ships; which Number is, of later Years, considerably increased.

A Loan by the Bank of England, to the Government, of 1,250,000 l. at 4 per Cent.

By an Act of the *British* Parliament, in the second Year of King *George* the Second, For raising the Sum of 1,250,000 l. by Sale of Annuities to the Bank of England, &c. that Corporation advanced the said Sum to the Public, at 4 per Cent. Interest, charged on the Surplus's of the Fund of Lottery 1714; redeemable from *Midsummer* 1730, by Payments of not less than 500,000 l. at a Time. Yet this receiving of so low an Interest obliged the Bank to lower their Dividend from 3 to 2½ per Cent. at *Michaelmas* 1730, for that half Year.

Two new Parishes erected in the North-eastern and Eastern Suburbs of London.

In this same Year 1729, the Hamlet of *Spital-fields*, long since become a vastly-extended Suburb, chiefly by the very great Number of Silk-manufacturers therein, and in which new Streets were more and more increasing, was, by an Act of Parliament, For making the said Hamlet a new Parish, &c. accordingly so made, and endowed as one of the 50 new Churches, by the Name of *Christ-Church*; this Parish was before a Part of the Parish of *St. Dunstan's, Stepney*.

And by another Act, of the said second Year of King *George* the Second, another new Parish was erected in the Hamlet of *Wapping-Stepney*, also taken out of *St. Dunstan's* Parish, *Stepney*, by the Name of *St. George in the East*, situated in the Street named *Ratcliff-highway*: That eastern Suburb being of late Years considerably increased by the Increase of our Commerce and Shipping.

A Law for farther regulating of Watermen, Wherry-men, and Lightermen on the River Thames.

By a Statute, of the said second Year of King *George* the Second, For making more effectual several Acts passed relating to Watermen, Wherry-men and Lightermen, rowing on the River Thames, and for better ordering and governing them, the several following Regulations were made; as,

I. "No Waterman, &c. but a House-keeper, or who at least has some known Place of Abode, shall take an Apprentice, under 10l. Penalty: And such Apprentice to be duly registered, as well as the Master; and also his Place of Abode, by the Clerk of the Watermen's Company: And on Neglect of so registering any Apprentice, and also the Master's Place of Abode, that Company may turn such Apprentice over to another Master.

II. "No Apprentice shall be trusted with the sole Care of a Boat, (between *Gravesend* and *Windfor*) till he be 16 Years of Age, if a Waterman's Son; or 17 Years of Age, if a Landman's Son; under the Penalty of ten Shillings on the Master.

III. "None but such as shall have served seven Years to any Waterman, Wherryman, or Lighterman, (except *Trinity-house* Men; Fishermen; Ballast-men; and Persons employed in rowing or navigating *Western Barges*, *Mill Boats*, *Chalk Hays*, *Faggot* and *Wood Lighters*, *Dung Boats* and *Gardeners Boats*; in such Manner as has been accustomed by Allowance of a former Statute) shall row or cause to be rowed or worked any Boat, Wherry, Lighter, or other Vessel on the said River for Hire or Gain; on Forfeiture of 10l. or else Imprisonment. Yet Owners of Keys, (or Quays) between the *Hermitage Bridge* and *London Bridge*, may use their large Crafts or Lighters as heretofore, for the carrying of Goods and Merchandize to and from their Keys and to and from Ships, and to employ therein Watermen, &c. duly qualified. Penalties to be raised by the Rulers of the Watermen's Company, for the Benefit of their Poor."

Naval Stores to be preserved in America for the Royal Navy, and also to be imported from Scotland.

The last Statute we shall mention of this second Year of King *George* the Second, is, An Act for better Preservation of his Majesty's Woods in America, and for the Encouragement of the Importation of naval Stores from thence; and to encourage the Importation of Masts, Yards, and Bowsprits from Scotland. Which, after reciting a former Statute for this Purpose, enacts, "That from the 29th of September 1729, no Person in the Colonies of *Nova-Scotia*, also in *New-Hampshire*, the Province of *Maine*, the *Massachusetts-Bay*, *Rhode-Island*, and *Providence-Plantation*; the *Naraganset-Country*, or *King's-Province*; and *Connecticut*, all in *New-England*; as also in *New-York* and *New-Jersey*, in America; or in any other Province in America, now belonging, or that shall hereafter belong to the Crown of Great-Britain; shall presume to cut, fell or destroy any white Pine Trees, fit for masting the Royal Navy; (except only such as are the Property of private Persons) notwithstanding the said Trees do or may grow within the Limits of any Township laid out, or to be laid out hereafter, without his Majesty's royal Licence first obtained. — And whereas King *William* and Queen *Mary's* Charter, in the third Year of their Reign, granted to the Province of the *Massachusetts-Bay*, did reserve to themselves and Successors all Trees of the Diameter of 24 Inches and upwards, at 12 Inches from the Ground, growing in that Province, on any Soil or Ground not before granted to any private Persons; in order, therefore, to make that Reservation more effectual, it was now enacted, that no Person within

" the



A. D. 1729 " the said Province shall so cut or destroy any such white *Pine Trees*, on any Land or Soil, not granted to private Persons before the 7th of October 1690; under the Penalties of the Act of the 8th of King George the First. IIIly, New and more moderate Premiums are granted for the following naval Stores to be raised and imported from *America*, [needless to be here again recited] " viz. *Masts, Yards, Bowsprits, good Tar, Pitch and Turpentine*: And such naval Stores imported shall repay those Premiums, when re-exported.——A Premium is also enacted for the Importation of *Masts, Yards, and Bowsprits* from *Scotland*, where" (as this Act sets forth) " there are in sundry Parts great Store of *Pine and Fir Trees*." [But so very difficult to bring down to Sea-ports, as has rendered that Part of this Act and of that of the 8th of King George the First, hitherto quite impracticable]

On the 12th of *October 1729*, the King of *Denmark*, by a new Charter to his *East-India Company*, takes it into his immediate Protection, intending to make it one of the most flourishing of any in *Europe*. The Substance of which Charter is, viz.

I. " He grants the Company 40 Years after the Expiration of its present Term: During which Time none but such as shall be authorized by them shall carry on any Commerce beyond the *Cape of Good Hope*, on Forfeiture to this Company of their Ships and Merchandize. The Danish East-India Company's Charter.

II. " The Company's Ships and Merchandize shall, on no Pretence, be arrested, detained, or searched.

III. " The Capital of Stock shall be exempted from all Duties and Impositions, either in Time of War or Peace; and even the Stock of the Subjects of such Nations, with whom the *Danish King* may at any Time be at Enmity, shall not be stopped or seized, on any Pretence whatever.

IV. " This new Company shall consist of 750 Shares of 1000 Crowns each, *Danish*, (including the Stock of the old Company, being 250,000 Crowns) There shall be also half Shares of 500 Crowns each."

N. B. This is a royal Establishment of the Proposals of this Company, in the preceding Year, with some Variation.

At length, in *November 1729*, was concluded the famous Treaty of *Seville*, between *Great-Britain, France, and Spain*; for *Peace, Union, Friendship, and mutual Defence*: Whereby the said three great Potentates, The Treaty of Seville between Great-Britain, France and Spain.

I. " Renew all former Treaties of Peace and Friendship.

II. " They mutually guarantee each others Dominions, and the Rights and Privileges of their Commerce, in what Parts soever of the World; each Potentate for this End to furnish 8000 Foot and 4000 Horse: Or else Ships of War and of Transports, or else again in Money instead of either.

III. " The *British* and *French* Courts having alleged that, in the Treaty of *Vienna*, (*Anno 1725*) there were divers Clauses, which infringed the Articles of several Treaties of Commerce; his Catholic Majesty declares, that he never meant to grant, by Virtue of the said Treaty, any Privilege contrary to the above-named Privileges and Treaties.

IV, V. " All necessary Orders shall be dispatched on both Sides for the Execution of former Treaties of Commerce both with the *English* and *French* Nations.

VI, VII. " Commissaries shall be appointed on both Sides, between their *Britannic* and *Catholic* Majesties, in four Months Time, to examine and decide what concerns the Ships and Effects taken at Sea, and the respective Allegations relating to Abuses in Commerce, as well in *Europe* as in *America*. As also with respect to *France* and *Spain*.

VIII. " The said Commissaries shall finish their Commission within three Years, or sooner if possible.

IX, X, XI, XII, XIII. " These Articles relate to the placing of *Spanish* Garrisons into *Leghorn, Porto Ferajo, Parma, and Placentia*, for *Don Carlos's* eventual Succession to *Tuscany, Parma, and Placentia*: All the contracting Parties agreeing to guarantee the said Succession.

XIV. " The States General of the *United Provinces* shall be invited to accede to this Treaty; [as they soon after did in this same Month and Year]

By the two separate Articles of the said Treaty of *Seville*, it was more expressly stipulated, for the greater Exactness, that the Treaties of Peace and Commerce at *Utrecht*, between *Great-Britain* and *Spain*, in which are comprized the Treaty of 1667 and of 1715, as also the *Affiento Contratto* of 1713, and its farther Explanation, *Anno 1716*, shall from this Day (even during the Examination by the Commissaries) remain in their Force and Vigour; for which end, the *Catholic King* shall dispatch his Cédulas to his Vice-Roys, &c. in *America* as well as in *Europe*, as shall also his *Britannic Majesty* to his Governors, &c. for the Release of all Ships and Merchandize; and particularly



cularly the *South-Sea* Company's Ship, *Prince Frederic*, and her Cargo shall be immediately restored: All which under the before-named Guarantee.

A. D.  
1729

In the Accession of the States General of the *United Provinces*, they were to furnish only 4000 Foot and 1000 Horse; and on the Part of the other Allies, they were to guarantee the abolishing of the *Ostend East-India* Company, &c. and the *Catholic King* engages, that entire Satisfaction shall be given them [*i. e.* the *Dutch*] for their Grievances, as well in the *West-Indies* as in *Europe*, and to re-establish their Commerce, agreeable to former Treaties: And, lastly, to grant them all the commercial Privileges enjoyed by the Nations most favoured.

The fifth Voyage of the *South-Sea* Company's Ships on their Whale Fishery.

In this same Year, the *South-Sea* Company's 23 Ships went out on the *Whale* Fishery; and, one of them being lost, the other 22 Ships brought Home 27½ Whales; which was still a losing Trade; the Company's net Loss by this single Year's Trade, (beside *Wear and Tear*) being 6904*l.* 8*s.* 4*d.*

The *Dutch East-India* Company has a Renewal of their exclusive Grant for 21 Years longer.

In this same Year, the *East-India* Company of the *United Netherlands* obtained of the States-General a Prolongation of their *Ostroi* or Charter of an exclusive Trade to *India* for 21 Years beyond their present Term: For which Privilege that Company paid into the Treasury of the Republic 3,600,000 Guilders, [or about 330,000*l.* *Sterling*] their Power, Pomp, and Wealth in *India*, and more especially in the Isle of *Java*, even at this Time equalling those of some considerable Monarchs.

*Pennsylvania's* great Increase of People, Trade, &c. and its Productions for Exportation.

In the Province of *Pennsylvania*, great Improvements were constantly making in Commerce, Shipping, and Agriculture: Many Ships and Sloops constantly built at *Philadelphia*, *Newcastle*, &c. which they mostly dispose of to our Sugar Colonies, and the rest they use in the carrying their own Product, consisting of Cask-staves, Lumber, Pork, Pease, Flour, Bisket, &c. in Exchange for Sugar, Rum, Moloffus, and *Spanish* Money. Great Numbers of *Germans* are annually adding to this already-populous Province, as well as from *Britain* and *Ireland*. The following is a List of People arrived there from *Europe*, *Anno* 1729, *viz.*

<i>English</i> and <i>Welsh</i> Passengers and Servants, - - - - -	267
<i>Scots</i> Servants, - - - - -	43
<i>Irish</i> Passengers and Servants, - - - - -	1,155
<i>Palatine</i> Passengers, - - - - -	243
And, in <i>Newcastle</i> Government alone, there arrived this Year, of Passengers and Servants, mostly from <i>Ireland</i> , [by reason of Rack-rents there, as it is said] about	4,500

Total arrived in this Year only, - - - - - 6,208

No Marvel, then, that this Province is in so thriving a State, its Constitution being, moreover, so excellent, and the Encouragement afforded to new Comers, by absolute Freedom, Liberty of Conscience, Lenity of Laws, gentle Taxes, &c. so as really to be a Pattern for all other Governments on the Continent.

A brief Inquiry whether *England* or *Great Britain* was at this Time in a prosperous State.

As Party-rage ran very high at this Time, (*viz.* *Anno* 1729) the Friends of the Ministry found themselves obliged to prove, by *Facts*, what was before generally known to be undoubtedly true, that *Britain* was then in a thriving Condition, *viz.*

1. By the low Interest of Money, thereby evidently demonstrating a greater Plenty of Money than formerly.

2. This Plenty of Money has raised the Price of Lands, from 20 and 21 Years, to 25, 26, and 27 Years Purchase. An evident Proof that there are more Persons able and ready to purchase Land than formerly.

3. Another clear Evidence of our increased Wealth in *Britain*, is, the great Sums of late expended in the inclosing and improving of Lands, and in opening of Mines.

4. In the great Increase of Jewels, Plate, and other rich Moveables, much beyond elder Times.

5. The increased Value of our Woollen Goods exported in six Years, ending at *Christmas* 1727, (the Account of the Year 1728 not being as yet made up) which exceeds the Value of the six preceding Years, by 475,000*l.* And the like may be said of the Increase of our Exportations of *Coals*, *Lead*, *Tin*, and *Lead-ore*.

6. The like Increase of foreign Goods exported, which in the three last Years did exceed in Value the three preceding Years, by 535,000*l.*

7. Lastly, there will be found an Increase in the Tonnage of the Shipping of *England*, in the last six Years, beyond what it was in the preceding six Years, of 238,000 Tons. All which are undoubted Marks of increasing Wealth, and of the general Balance of Trade running in our Favour.

As for the only two Objections hereunto, *viz.* 1st, The Course of Exchange between us and *Holland*, running to our Disadvantage; and, 2dly, Our great Paper-credit: The first is to be accounted



A. D. 1729 counted for by *Amsterdam's* being, as it were, the Center of Exchanges to and from all Parts of *Europe*, and particularly between *Britain* and *Holland*, and thence between *us* and most other Nations, and consequently, that the great Sums of Interest in our public Funds, chiefly remitted by Way of *Amsterdam*, and the frequent selling out of Foreigners in our Funds, as the Interest thereon becomes gradually lessened more and more. Also the great Importations of Corn in Years of Scarcity, from *Dantzic*, *Hamburg*, and the *Netherlands*, which, in the single Year 1728, amounted to 800,000 *l.* paid for by the Way of *Holland*. Moreover, the Balance we pay to the Northern Countries, for our most necessary naval Stores, &c. being mostly remitted by the Way of *Amsterdam*, is one considerable Cause of the Exchange thither running sometimes against us. These and such-like Reasons may well account for the Course of Exchange running retrograde between us and *Holland*; which therefore cannot be a just or certain Rule to determine the Balance of Trade, or whether the Wealth of *Britain* be increasing or decreasing. Lastly, as we have sufficiently shewn in the Introduction to this Work, the Increase of Paper-credit proves quite the contrary of what the Objectors intend, since it is not the Cause, but the demonstrable Effect and Proof of national Riches.

1730 The *English East-India Company's* Term for the Redemption of their Capital, and of their exclusive Trade, being near its Expiration, (*viz.* on three Years Notice from *Lady-day* 1733) a powerful and strenuous Opposition to its Renewal or Prolongation was, at this Time, raised by certain Merchants and Gentlemen, who, foreseeing that the Company would apply to the Legislature for a longer Time in their exclusive Privileges, determined to be beforehand with them; and therefore in *February* 1730, [*N. S.*] they presented to the House of Commons their Petition and Proposals, *viz.*

A new and regulated *East-India* Company proposed to Parliament.

" They offered to advance 3,200,000 *l.* for redeeming the Fund of the Company, by five several Payments, the last to be at *Lady-day* 1733, to be allowed an Interest of 4 per Cent. till the last-named Term, and only 2 per Cent. from and after that Term: *Provided,*

" I. That they might be incorporated, and in all Respects vested with all the exclusive Privileges and Trade of that Company: Yet so, as not to trade in one *joint Stock* or in their corporate Capacity; but that the Trade should be free and open to all his Majesty's Subjects, who should pay one per Cent. of the Value of their Exports to *India*, in Consideration of their taking out a Licence from this proposed Corporation. *Provided* also,

" II. That this Trade be solely carried on from the Port of *London*. And

" III. That this proposed Company's Term be *thirty-one* Years, and to be redeemed on three Years Notice.

" IV. That, moreover, for enabling this proposed Corporation to defray the Expence of Ports and Settlements in *India*, as well as the Preservation and Enlargement of the Trade, they may be empowered to levy a Duty of 5 per Cent. on the gross Value of all the Merchandize which shall be imported from *India*."

The Benefits to the Public, by this Proposal, they set forth, in brief, to be,

And the Advantages thereby proposed to accrue to the Nation.

" I. That by receiving but 2 per Cent. Interest, an Annuity of 92,000 *l.* would be added to the *Sinking Fund*, which, at 25 Years Purchase, was worth 2,500,000 *l.* to the Public.

" II. That, as the laying open the Trade to *Africa* is agreed to be attended with great national Advantages; so the thus laying open the Trade to *East-India* (or the reducing it into a Kind of *Regulated Company*) will be attended with the following Advantages, *viz.* It will necessarily occasion a larger Exportation of our own Product and Manufactures to *India*.

" III. It will employ a much greater Number of Ships and Seamen.

" IV. It will greatly lower the Prices of all *East-India* Commodities consumed at Home;

" V. It will enable us to supply foreign Markets, cheaper and in greater Quantities, with *Indian* Merchandize; whereby some new Branches of Traffic may be gained and others preserved, more especially in *Africa* and *America*, and also in some Parts of *Europe*." [Here the Proposers should have been more explicit]

" VI. It will necessarily advance the *Customs* and *Excise*, and thereby lessen the national Debt, &c.

" VIII. They allege," (but give no particular Reason for such their Allegation) " that great Advantages may accrue by employing our Shipping in Freights, from one Part of *India* to another, more than the present Company has ever been able to do.

" IX. It will prevent Persons, acquainted with the Trade to *India*, from being under the Necessity, for Want of Employment here, of seeking it in foreign Nations, and even will bring Home those who are already engaged that Way." [This had a Reference to certain *Englishmen* engaged in the *Ostend* and *Swedish East-India* Companies]



These were the plausible and principal Arguments made use of to the Legislature, or within Doors: Which yet were more abundantly amplified and improved without Doors, in sundry printed Pamphlets and News-papers, which carried them, as is usually the Case, much beyond rational Probability.

Their Out-door Arguments or Inducements, for alluring of Subscribers to this Scheme, were,  
 " I. Certain Interest, from the Public, of 4 per Cent. for the first two Years, and 2 per Cent. certain afterward.

" II. The additional annual Profit arising from the before-named Licences.

" III. The 5 per Cent. on all Goods imported would bring a considerable Surplus over and above the Expence of supporting the Forts and Factories; since" [as they alleged] "the present Company's Forts and Settlements do, one with another, more than answer their own Expence. And even although this proposed Company should be obliged to pay the present Company a Sum of Money for their Forts and Settlements;" [could these Proposers make any Doubt of so just and equitable a Point?] "yet in a few Years there would a farther annual Profit accrue, arising from the said Duties. For,

" IV. Even supposing the Trade, under this proposed Company, should not increase," (as however they were confident it would) "beyond the Amount of three Millions yearly, at the public Sales; yet 5 per Cent. thereon would yield 150,000*l.* per Annum, which makes 86,000*l.* more than will compleat the Annuity or Interest of 4 per Cent. Wherefore,

" V. It may be concluded, that the annual Dividend will not at any Time be less than 5 to 6 per Cent. to the Subscribers; since, as the Exportations and Importations shall increase, in like Proportion will the Dividends necessarily increase."

General Reasons for the Parliament's rejecting the Petition against the East-India Company.

The Advantages of the Company's Proposals for a Renewal of their Grant.

Yet, notwithstanding of all the before-mentioned and such-like plausible Reasonings, without Doors, and of all that their Friends could urge within Doors; the House of Commons rejected their Petition, because, 1st, It was *certainly*, at least, hazardous to turn the *East-India* Trade into a new Channel. 2dly, It was *uncertain*, whether the proposed Subscription would readily fill in due Time. 3dly, Or whether their flattering Expectations would answer, either with respect to the Subscribers, or to the Nation. 4thly, Whether the King's Customs might not be diminished instead of being increased. 5thly, Whether by the new Method of a *Regulated Trade*, the Nation's general Commerce to *India* might not in some Degree be hurt and diminished? For who can foresee all the Advantages which other *European* Nations, trading to *India*, would be able to gain over us by this Alteration, or the Hurt our Trade might receive from the *Indian* Princes, &c. To quit therefore a *present Certainty* for a *future* (though *plausible*) *Uncertainty*, was not judged safe nor prudent. This same Opposition, however, drew from the present Company very considerable Advantages to the Public. *First*, by occasioning the Company to give up *one per Cent.* of the Interest payable on their Capital of 3,200,000*l.* And, *secondly*, to pay, moreover, for the Benefit of the Public 200,000*l.* for the Service of the current Year, over and above the said Abatement of *one per Cent.* of their Interest, *viz.* from 5 to 4 per Cent. or from 160,000*l.* to 128,000*l.* per Annum, whereby 32,000*l.* per Annum would be immediately added to the *Sinking Fund*, which the Company nevertheless were legally intitled to for six Years longer. Whilst the Bill was depending in Parliament, Abundance of anonymous Letters and Essays were published in Pamphlets and News-papers, against exclusive Companies in general, and more especially against this Company's exclusive Trade, in particular: All the Arguments which had been advanced for above 100 Years past, (of which we have largely treated in this Work) against *Monopolies* in this and other mercantile Companies, being on this Occasion brought again into the Light, and re-published, with some few new Improvements. "They were for having the Government to take the Support of the Forts, Factories, Embassies, &c. in *India*, into their own Hands, out of the large Customs on the *India* Trade, which should thenceforth remain free and open to all *British* Subjects. For" (say they) "the more free and open that Trade is, the more profitable it will be to the Nation.—And although it may be true, that the laying the *East-India* Trade open, would lessen the Profit of Individuals in that Trade, by their striving to out-do and undersell one another; yet the Gain to the Nation would" (in their Opinion) "be vastly greater, as the emulous private Adventurers, by thrusting themselves into new Ports and Countries, in *Ara-bia*, *Persia*, *India*, *China*, &c. would undoubtedly occasion the exporting of much more of our Manufactures and Product than the Company can do.—And that, on the other Hand, a joint *Stock Company* can never trade so frugally and advantageously, either for themselves or for the Nation, being in Fact but *one Buyer* and *one Seller*.—Who, moreover, manage their Trade with a Pride and Expence more becoming the State of Kings than of Merchants; and their Governors and Agents in *India* live like Princes." [And so they doubtless would do under a regulated Company, or if they were under the King's immediate Authority, being at so vast a Distance from *Europe*] "They also expect to be followed by the Markets, and therefore do not stir from their Warehouses. Whereas, on the contrary, private Traders would follow the Markets, would push into every Creek and Corner, and would narrowly look into the Conduct of their Agents in *India*.—That the abolishing of the present Company would, moreover, destroy the pernicious Practice of *Stock-jobbing*, so fatal to Persons and Families.—That when almost all the maritime Nations of *Europe* are now running into this Trade, which will doubtless diminish our own Commerce thither; it seems the most effectual Means for driving them out of this Trade to lay it open to all our People." These and other such-like Arguments, (some of which were at least inconclusive, if not fallacious) were freely urged, both within and without Doors, and were supported by many eminent Merchants. *Lastly*, for farther corroborating



A. D. 1730. borating the Opposition to the Bill for prolonging the *East-India* Company's Privileges, three several Petitions were presented to the House of Commons: The first, from the Merchants, Traders, &c. of London, in Behalf of themselves and all other his Majesty's Subjects. The second, from those of Bristol: And the third, from those of *Liverpoole*; all to the same Effect, viz. Against confirming the exclusive Trade to India to the present Company alone: And for obliging that Company to grant Licences to the rest of his Majesty's Subjects to trade thither, under proper Terms and Conditions: Also praying to be heard by their Counsel at the Bar of the House, against passing the said Bill: Which Petitions were rejected.

On the other Hand, it is but Justice to the present *East-India* Company, to exhibit the principal Points then so judiciously by them urged, by way of Reply, in their own Behalf, viz.

The *East-India* Company's Reply and Vindication.

" I. That at present it seems to be agreed on all Sides, that the *East-India* Trade is a beneficial one to this Nation, and consequently is necessary to be preserved. But the main Question, is, which is the best Method to preserve it to us, viz. whether by a Company vested with exclusive Privileges and Regulations, such as the Legislature shall from Time to Time direct; or, whether the Trade shall be left quite open to every Adventurer who shall pay for a Licence from this Company?

" II. It is but too probable, that the present great Opposition to the Company proceeds, in a great Measure, from the great Gains which the Company makes:—For the Enemies of this Company are forced to go back almost 40 Years to search out former Mismanagements; having nothing to allege against their present Conduct.

" III. That the Company at present employs a vast Stock in Trade, their Sales amounting to about three Millions yearly. And the Customs accruing to the Public are immensely great, and answer the Appropriations made of them by Parliament better than most other Duties; they bringing in net Money, clear of all Drawbacks and Debentures, three hundred thousand Pounds yearly. Would it then be prudent in the Legislature to let them" [i. e. the said Customs] fall without a Certainty of at least as much in the Room of them?

The vast Sum in Customs paid yearly by the *East-India* Company.

" IV. That the Forts and Factories do at present cost the Company 300,000*l.* yearly; and doubtless the Government could not maintain them for so little. That those Forts and other Buildings are unquestionably the Company's Property, who actually purchased them of the old Company, and are of very great Value; who, then, shall set an equitable Price on them? What Certainty have the Government, when they are in their Hands, that the proposed open Trade will be always sufficient to maintain so vast an Expence of Customs and Forts as 600,000*l.* yearly? For, as every Man is, by the proposed Scheme, left at Liberty, (and will doubtless make use of it) to trade or not to trade thither, as it may suit his Interest; it may happen, that one Year there may go fifty Ships for India, and another Year perhaps not five. And these being all separate Traders, the Government can have no Certainty nor Security from them, nor indeed from any other but an incorporated Body, who have a great Deal to lose, and who are able to bear the ill Fortune of some particular Years Trading, without presently laying it aside.

" V. That by the separate Traders out-bidding one another in India, for the Sake of Dispatch, the Prices of Goods there would be raised so high, as at length not to be worth the buying. And, for the like Reason, at Home they would so under-sell each other till the Goods would not be worth selling; which was the Case for the small Time that the two Companies [the old and the new ones] and the separate Traders contended against each other; whereby they all did very much hurt the Trade.

" VI. That an united Company will always be more diligent to watch the Encroachments and Attempts of other European Nations in India than separate Traders will or can be, whose Views naturally are contracted within the narrow Circle of their own private Interest alone.

" VII. That although the Company have a Claim to a Perpetuity in this Trade, by the Act of the 10th of Queen Anne, Cap. xxviii. yet, some Doubts arising touching the Certainty of this Right, because that Act only repeals the Provisoes in former Acts, which directed that the Privileges of Trade should cease when the Fund should be redeemed, but does not explicitly enact a Perpetuity of this Trade to the Company, in the same Terms as the Act of that same Session expressly does in Favour of the South-Sea Company. This Company, being unwilling that their Title to this Trade (however strong) should prove the Occasion of Disputes hereafter, are therefore content to take up with a temporary Certainty in Lieu thereof, and, moreover, to give the Public almost 400,000*l.* for the same, by giving 200,000*l.* in Money, and farther consenting that their Annuity of 5 per Cent. which is not redeemable till the Year 1736, be now reduced to 4 per Cent. whereby they lose an Annuity of 32,000*l.* for six Years to come, valued at 192,000*l.*"

Some other less important Arguments were at this Time advanced on both Sides, which are needless to be particularised, because already mentioned in other Parts of this Work, from the very Commencement of the Trade to India. And as there is in Reality nothing new which can be hereafter advanced on this truly important Subject, on either Side, now and formerly so fully explained; we shall hereafter spare ourselves the needless Trouble of enlarging thereon in any future Controversy, concerning the *East-India* Commerce; after assuring the Reader, that the Author of this Work has studied Impartiality in this, as in other Parts of the Work, as much as possible. To conclude, the Legislature passed the Bill in the Company's Favour, intitled, an Act



The *East India* Company's Fund legally reduced, and their exclusive Term prolonged to 1769.

(*Anno 3tio Georgii Ildi*) For reducing the Annuity or Fund of the united East-India Company, and for ascertaining their Right of Trade to the East-Indies, and the Continuance of their Corporation for that Purpose, upon the Terms therein mentioned. Whereby, after a full Recital of former Statutes and Charters, the Company agrees, and it is enacted, "That their present yearly Fund of 160,000*l.* be reduced to 128,000*l.* or from 5 to 4 per Cent. from Michaelmas 1730; in Consideration whereof, and of 200,000*l.* to be paid by them, for the public Service of this present Year 1730, all their exclusive Privileges of Trade to the *East-Indies* are continued and prolonged from Lady-day 1736, to Lady-day 1766, and three Years Notice then to be given; in all, including the said three Years Notice, to Lady-day 1769, being 33 Years; when, on Re-payment of their intire Capital of 3,200,000*l.* their exclusive Privileges of Trade shall cease and determine. Yet, nevertheless, the Company shall continue as a Corporation for ever, to enjoy the *East-India* Trade in common with all other Subjects." There was in this Act one single Clause only, of any Importance, which had not been in any former Statute relating to this Company, and arose from a Doubt maliciously and unaccountably started by the Company's Enemies, viz. *Whether the three Years Notice should be fully expired before they lose their exclusive Privileges.* That Clause therefore enacted, "That, upon the Expiration of the said three Years, and Re-payment, &c. as above, their exclusive Right shall cease."

A. D.  
1730

We have been the fuller here, on the Objections against this Company, because the Objections again started, *Anno 1754*, (for the like private Ends) in certain Pamphlets and News-papers, were the very same as now exhibited; there not being one single Argument or Objection then advanced, any Way essentially different from the before-named ones; for the Subject has been so long canvassed by Men of Judgment and Experience, that no Room is at length left to say any Thing materially new on the said Subject.

"The Company, moreover, at any Time, on one Year's Notice after Lady-day 1736, might be paid off their whole Capital, by any Payments not less than 500,000*l.* at a Time: And so on, from Time to Time, on such yearly Notices by Parliament." The Company were hereby likewise debarred from possessing in *Great-Britain*, Lands, Tenements, &c. exceeding ten thousand Pounds yearly Rent. Lastly, two general Provisos were added, for saving the Privileges, &c. of the *South-Sea* and *Levant* Companies." In consequence of this Reduction of the Company's Fund, they first reduced their half-yearly Dividend from 8 to 7 per Cent. at Christmas 1732.

The Royal African Company's Inability to support their Forts: The British Parliament, this Year, and continued it many Years after, voted 10,000*l.* for that End.

The Royal African Company, declining more and more, so as not to be able to support their Forts and Factories, on the Coast of *Africa*, and the Trade being thereby laid open, so as to endanger them, the British Parliament, in this same Year, granted 10,000*l.* for that Purpose, by an Act for raising 550,000*l.* by Exchequer-bills, &c. of this third Year of King George the Second: Which Sum of 10,000*l.* was granted by Parliament annually till the Year 1744, when, by Reason of the War with *France* and *Spain*, 20,000*l.* was granted for that End: The two following Years 10,000*l.* was again granted annually for the same Purpose: But nothing was granted for the Year 1747.

The South-Sea Company's Whale Fishery this Year.

The South-Sea Company's remaining 22 Greenland Ships brought Home 12 Whales in the said Year 1730. And their net Loss by this Year's Fishery was 8,921*l.* 5*s.* 9*d.* beside Wear and Tear.

The French East-India Company's Trade much increased of late.

The French East-India Company's Trade by this Time was become so considerable, that, instead of one Ship from *India* once in two Years, there arrived four Ships from thence in this Year 1730.

And that of the English East-India Company.

Yet so much superior was the English East-India Company's Trade, that in the Spring of this same Year 1730, there sailed no fewer than 17 Ships from *India*.

Iron found and refined in the British American Plantations; as also Lead and Copper.

In the British American Provinces of *Pensilvania*, *Virginia*, and *Maryland*, there were about this Time found Mines of Iron-stone, which they soon after learned to smelt down into Pigs and Sows, and then to draw them out by flattening Mills into Bars. They have also found Lead; and they had before found Copper in *New-York*.

In this same Year, the South-Sea Company's great Ship, the *Prince Frederic*, which had been long detained at *La Vera Cruz*, in the Spanish West-Indies, occasioned by the Differences between *Great-Britain* and *Spain*, arrived safe in the *Thames*, laden, for that Company's Account, with 400,000 Dollars or Spanish Pieces of Eight in Specie, 190,000*lb.* Weight of *Cochineal*, 47,000*lb.* Weight of *Indico*, and 167 Ton-weight of *Logwood*, beside what came in private Trade: Supposed altogether to be worth 350,000*l.* Sterling.

So unusual a Quantity of *Cochineal*, in the Company's fine Vaults, gave occasion to the Author of this Work to carry down thither two Physicians, (long since dead) whereby they were quite satisfied that the said Insect was, in all respects, the same with our British Lady-Bird: And that it was purely by that Insect's feeding on the fine red Juice or Sap of the *Mexico* Shrub or Tree, called the *Prickly Pear*, that this Lady-Bird acquired its superior Excellence, agreeable to what had before been asserted by divers Authors.

We may here also, for once at least, present our Readers with a List of the chief Exportations and Importations for the single Month of *May*, in the Year 1730, from *London* only, viz.

Exported,



A.D.  
1730

*Exported.*—Woollen Cloths, long, short, and *Spanish* - - - - - 5,357 Pieces —  
 Bays, *Celchester*, &c. - - - - - 6,990 ————  
 Stuffs, Druggets, &c. - - - - - 24,484 ————  
 Perpets and Serges - - - - - 4,108 ————  
 Dozens and Kerlies - - - - - 1,879 ————  
 Hats (*per Dozen*) - - - - - 2,028 Dozens—  
 Hosi (*per Dozen*) - - - - - 9,368 ————  
 Flannel and Cotton - - - - - 53,053 Yards —  
 —Frise 7,858 Yards—Gartering 774 Gros—Leather 2,290 C. Wt.—Block Tin 1,036 C. Wt.—  
 Wrought Pewter 499½ C. Wt.—Lead 184 Fodder, each of 19 C. W.—Ditto Lead *per* C. Wt.  
 2,746 C. Wt.—Ditto in Shot 847 C. Wt.—Alum, *per* C. Wt. 1,275—Copperas 4,033 C. W.—  
 Tobacco 866,163 lb. Wt.—Callicoes 76,847 Pieces—Gold Watches 47—Silver Watches 113—  
 Wrought Plate 972 Ounces. (Beside 339,353 Ounces of foreign Silver, and 36,294 Ounces of  
 foreign Gold.)

*Imported, viz. in the Port of London.*—Wine in Casks (chiefly Pipes or Buts) 4,299 Casks—  
 Ditto from *Leghorn* 459 Chests—Wine *Rhenish* 1,019 Aums, each of 40 Gallons—Brandy from  
*Dunkirk* alone (beside Brandy from *Holland*) 24,687 Gallons—Rum from the *British American* Co-  
 lonies 6,327 Gallons—Sugar from Ditto 1,421 Hogheads—Rice from *Carolina* only, 3,025 Hog-  
 heads—*Spanish Wooll*, in Bags, 1,144 Bags—Indico, chiefly from *Spain* and our own Colonies,  
 57,784 lb. Wt.—Hemp from the East Country 1,160 C. Wt.—Thrown Silk from *Italy* 31,218 lb.  
 Wt.—Raw Silk 3,441 lb. Wt.—Coffee from *Turkey* only, 1,781 C. Wt.—Oil from *Gallipoli* only, 390  
 Tons—*Holland* Cloth, or fine Linen from *Holland*, 66,286 Ells—Ditto from *Hamburg* and *Bre-*  
*men* 1,232,209 Ells—*Irish* Linen 179,114 Yards—Linen-Yarn from *Hamburg* 73,450 lb. Wt.—  
 Coffee from *Mocha* 5,000 Bales.

The *Whale* Fishery on the Coast of *New-England* was prosperous in this same Year; and the *Rice* raised in *Carolina* (now a very thriving Colony) continues to increase, since, by a Clause in an Act of Parliament in the preceding Session of the 3d of King *George the Second*, (Cap. xxix.) For granting Liberty to carry Rice, &c. they are permitted to ship the same to any Place in *Europe* South of *Cape Finisterre*, without first being landed in *England*, (or being made an enumerated Commodity) whereby they are open to all the Coasts of *Spain* and *Portugal* in the Ocean, and of *Spain* and *France* in the *Mediterranean*, besides *Italy* and the Gulph of *Venice*, and all the *Spanish* and *Portuguese* Isles—Provided however, That it be all carried in *British* Ships, navigated as by the Acts of Navigation; and no other Commodity be so carried but *Rice* only. That Commodity not being able to bear the Expence of its being what is called an *enumerated* one, [*i. e.* its being first landed in some Part of *Great Britain* before carried to a foreign Market.]

The *Whale* Fishery on the *New-England* Coast, and *Rice* from *Carolina* greatly increased.

By the Statute of the 8th of King *George the Second*, (Cap. xix.) this beneficial Privilege is extended to the *Rice* of the Colony of *Georgia*. The Consequence of both which well-judged Laws has been, that our said *Plantation Rice* has beaten out the *Rice* of *Verona* and *Egypt*, wherever it is carried.

The *British* *Plantation Rice* has supplanted the *Rice* of *Verona* and of *Egypt*.

On the 29th of May, 1730, the *French* King made certain Regulations for his Council of Commerce, which had been first erected Anno 1700, which he will have now to be termed the *Royal Council of Commerce*, viz.

New Regulations in the *French* Royal Council of Commerce.

“ I. That it be composed of the *Duke of Orleans*, the Cardinal *de Fleury*, &c. To meet every fifteen Days, or oftener as the King shall direct.

“ II. The Keeper of the Seals, the Secretary of State for foreign Affairs, and the like for the Marine, and the Comptroller-General of the Finances, shall make Reports in each of the principal Matters relating to their respective Departments.

“ III. All their Arrets and Orders shall be signed by the Chancellor and the other great Officers.

“ IV. Reports to be made to the King of any Branch of Commerce, either inland or foreign, that may require his Consideration and Protection: together with the present State of any Manufacture, in order for perfecting the same.”

The Suburbs of *London* still farther increasing on every Side, two other new Parishes were in this Year erected, viz. one called *St. George* in *Bloomsbury*, near the Market of that Name; and the other in the Hamlet of *Lime-house*, and called *St. Anne*, at *Lime-house*. Another new Parish, named *St. Paul's*, was in this same Year erected in the Town of *Deptford*, near and almost joining to the Suburbs of *London*, the great Increase of that Town, by Means of the Dock, Dock-yard, Storehouses, &c. of the Navy-Royal, chiefly occasioning so great an Accession of Workmen, Trades-people, &c. that the old Parish-Church was too small to contain the Inhabitants of so large a Town.

Two more new Parishes erected in the Suburbs of *London*, and also one at *Deptford*.

The great Benefit of Light-Houses to all naval Commerce is allowed by all Men; and many such are in *Great Britain* of long standing. In this same 3d Year of King *George the Second* a Statute was made, For confirming a Patent granted by her late Majesty *Queen Anne* to *William Trench*, Esquire, deceased, for erecting a Light-House upon the Island or Rock called *Skerries*, [near *Holyhead*, at the Isle of *Anglesea*, &c.] whereby the Duties granted for maintaining the said Light-House are made perpetual,

The Duties for the Light-House of the Rock called *Skerries*, near *Holyhead*, made perpetual.



perpetual, it being a very great Benefit to all Ships and Vessels navigating the *Irish* or *St. George's Channel*, or the Sea between *England* and *Ireland*.

A.D.  
1730

*Archangel* still a considerable Port of Commerce, especially for the immense Quantity of *Tar* brought from thence; as well as from other Parts of *Russia*.

The *Czarina* of *Russia* having in this Year 1730 resolved to re-assume the Monopoly of *Tar*, as practised by the great *Czar*, *Peter I.* (it having been a very considerable Branch of his Revenue) it was at the Port of *Archangel* that the greatest Quantity of *Tar* was usually delivered, most of which was taken off by the *Dutch* and *Hamburgers*, to the Amount as was computed of 40,000 Lasts yearly, each last containing eleven Barrels. This Trade made *Archangel* still much frequented by foreign Ships; although the new City of *Petersburg* has much eclipsed its former Traffic, as have also the Ports of *Riga*, *Revel*, and *Narva*, since the Conquest of *Livonia* by *Russia*; from which four last-named Ports there is also considerable Quantities of *Tar* exported.

Spices imported from the *East-Indies* in ten *Dutch* Ships.

Ten *Dutch East-India* Ships arriving at one Time this Year in *Holland*, it may be worth the noting how much Spice of all Kinds they brought Home, (*Cloves* only excepted, of which they brought none) viz. of *Brown Pepper* - - - - - 3,145,392

<i>White Pepper</i> - - - - -	3,904	} Pound Weight.
<i>Nutmegs</i> - - - - -	94,918	
<i>Mace</i> - - - - -	65,604	
<i>Cinnamon</i> - - - - -	640,000	

Beside 20,000 lb. Weight of *Long Pepper*, 4,623 lb. of *Cubebs* or *Pepper Dust*, and 6,500 lb. of *Cardamums* from *Ceylon* and *Java*.

The rest of the Cargo of those ten Ships.

The other principal Parts of the Cargo of those ten Ships were, 1,580,115 lb. Weight of *Powder Sugar*.—1,450,000 lb. of *Saltpetre*.—90,000 lb. of *Tin*, from *Siam*.—559,250 lb. of *Sapan* and *Calicut* Wood.—6,500 lb. of *Indico*.—550 lb. of *Mother of Pearl*.—130,000 lb. of *Cowries*.—306,000 lb. of *Coffee*, from *Java*, *Ceylon*, and *Mocha*.—36,000 lb. of *Cotton-Yarn*, from *Tutucorin* and *Java*.—600 Pieces of *Painted Silk Stuffs*.—And 98,850 Pieces of various Denominations of *Callicoes*. But no *Tea* nor *Laquer'd Ware*.

This Cargo will shew the principal Articles of the *Dutch* Importations from *India*; But there came no Ships at this Time from *China*.

The *South-Sea* Company's commercial Affairs.

A brief Account of the famous Fair of *Porto Bello*.

Great Uneasiness was expressed at this Time on Account of the Court of *Spain's* delaying to send the *Cedula* or Licence for the *South-Sea* Company's great Ship the *Royal-Caroline*, now ready laden with a very rich Cargo for the *Spanish West-Indies*, [*i.e.* for the Fair of *Porto Bello*] the *Spanish Galeons* being already sailed from *Cadiz*; left *Porto Bello* Fair should be over before our said Ship should arrive there. That Port and Fair being appointed for the Merchants of *Chili* and *Peru*, and of all the Western Ports and Shores of *South America*, at a Time fixed to come and supply themselves with the Merchandize of *Europe*. When the *Galeons* arrive, Notice is dispatched by Couriers from *Carthagena* to *Panama*, *Lima*, *Cusco*, *St. Jago*, and other Parts, with Notice also of the Time for holding that Fair, whither the Merchants resort in Caravans with their Treasure; who, when supplied with the Goods they want, return Home to their several Abodes, and leave *Porto Bello* a poor and almost desolate Place, till next Fair happened. It is thought, that by this almost only prosperous Voyage of the *South-Sea* Company's Ship the *Royal-Caroline*, that Company, one Way or other, might clear 70,000 *l.* real Profit.

Great Complaints were also at this Time made without Doors against the Supercargoes and Factors of the Voyage in the *South-Sea* Ship the *Prince-Frederick*, just returned Home from the *Spanish West-Indies*, on Account of Malversations relating to Monies taken upon Bottomree, clandestine Trade, &c. needless now to be farther enlarged on since the said Commerce of that Company is never like to be revived any more.

The vast Amount of Custom paid by the *English East-India* Company on their *Tea* imported.

The vast Imports of three of their Ships from *Coast and Bay*.

In this same Year, four of our *English China* Ships arrived, bringing Home no less than 1,707,000 lb. Weight of *Tea*; the Duty on which, at 4 *s.* per Pound, amounted to 341,000 *l.* Sterling: And, supposing that One-third of this *Tea* was fairly exported by Certificate, the Duty of which is drawn back by Debenture, then the net Duty of the Remainder was 227,600 *l.* What an immense Sum is this to be paid to the Public for one single Commodity! Moreover, only three of the Company's Ships from *Coast and Bay*, this same Year, brought Home the following Goods, viz. no less than 371,000 Pieces of the many and various Kinds of *Callicoes* and *Indian Silks*, all to be re-exported.—Also 73,000 great Pounds of *raw Silk*.—682,000 lb. Weight of *Saltpetre*.—93,000 lb. of *Pepper*.—192,000 lb. of *Redwood*.—2,200 of *Cotton-Yarn*.—16,800 lb. of *Shellack*.—And 9,000 lb. of *Sticklack*.

The great Shoals of *Herrings* move near two Months sooner South than usual; with Remarks thereon.

Under the Years 1169, 1204, 1306, and more particularly under the Year 1313, we have treated of the various Removes or Migrations of the greatest or principal Shoals of *Herrings* in the Seas of *Europe*; which at last, some Centuries ago, fixed their Delight on the Coasts of the *British* Ocean. Yet, as what has once so been may hereafter be again, when least looked for, we ought not therefore greatly to be surprized if those delicious Fish should again remove their Favours to some other Coast. What at present has given Occasion for this Remark is, the Account given in the Summer of this Year, 1730 by the *Herring Fishers*, which it seems did much surprize them, viz. That Shoals of *Herrings* from the North had come Southward near two Months before their usual Time; particularly, in the Seas between *England* and *Ireland* great Shoals of them were taken in *July* that Year, not only off the *Firth of Clyde* in *Scotland* and off *Londonderry* in the North of *Ireland*, but as far South as the Bays of *Dublin* and *Wexford*. Had this Humour of those Fish continued or increased in succeeding Years, it might possibly have diminished their Numbers at the usual Northern Parts, where they have so long been predominant, as at the Isles of *Lewis* and



A. D. 1730 and *Shetland*, whither the *Scotch* and *Dutch* Fishers in great Numbers resort for that Fishery: And such an Alteration in so great a Branch of Commerce would, doubtless, have occasioned a considerable Change in the commercial State of several Countries of *Europe*. But nothing extraordinary of that Kind has since happened.

In this Month of *August* this Year, there was said to have been shipped by the *English Levant* or *Turkey* Company no fewer than 10,000 Pieces of Broad Cloth, in four Ships, for the *Levant*; which demonstrates the very great Importance of that Company's Commerce to the Nation.

The *English Turkey* Company's great Exportation of Woollen Cloth.

In the same Year, and in the Month of *October*, we find the following remarkable Importations of Goods from the *English American* Colonies, which were intirely new and mostly unexpected Productions in those Colonies; which, though not very considerable in themselves, are nevertheless well worth remarking, as a great Increase of most Part thereof has since fortunately happened, viz.

Remarkable new Productions imported from the *British Colonies in America*.

2 Tons of *Iron*, from our Island of *St. Christophers*, found in that Part of the Island which formerly was possessed by the *French*.

50 Hundred Weight of *Hemp*, raised in *New-England* and *Carolina*.

72 Bags of *Wool*, from and produced in the Islands of *Jamaica*, *St. Christophers*, &c.

40 Tons of *Iron*.—30 Hundred Weight of *Copper Ore*.—156 Quintals of *Bees-wax*.—3 Hundred Weight of *Hemp*.—3 Hundred Weight of *raw Silk*: All these five Articles raised and produced in the Province of *Virginia*.

Importations this Year by the *Hudson's-Bay* Company, viz. 11,040 Coat and Parchment Beaver-Skins.—4,404 Ditto of *Cubs*.—3,330 damaged and Stage Parchment.—990 Ditto *Cubs*.—1,648 *Martins*, and 3,130 damaged Ditto.—380 Otter Skins.—890 Cat Skins.—260 Fox Skins.—540 *Woolverins*.—410 Black Bear Skins.—190 *Woolves Skins*.—And 30 Wood Shocks.—By this Trade we now save much Money which we formerly sent to *Russia* for these useful *Peltry*, now intirely purchased with our own coarse Woollen and other Manufactures and Product.

The considerable Benefit to Britain of the *Hudson's Bay* Company's Trade intanced and explained.

We shall close this promising Year 1730 with a Quotation from *Keylar's Travels* through a great Part of *Europe*, in this same Year, (an Author of Credit and Esteem) in Favour of our modern *English Silk* Fabrications, viz. "In *Italy* itself the *Silks* of *English* Manufacture are most esteemed, and bear a greater Price than those of *Italy*: So that, at *Naples*, when a Tradesman would highly recommend his *Silk Stockings*, &c. he protests they are right *English*."

The great Credit of the *English Silk* Manufactures even in *Italy* itself.

1731 As the Condition, Importance, and Value of all the *British* and some of the foreign Colonies in *America* were, in the Year 1731, set in a much clearer and more modern Light than, possibly, ever before, in a judicious Tract of 114 Octavo Pages, intitled, *The Importance of the British Plantations in America to this Kingdom*, &c. considered, London 1731. We think a short Abstract of it will be proper and useful, with some few Remarks.

A View of the State and Importance of all the *British Isles* in *North-America*, and of the great Importance of the *British* Continent Colonies.

He begins with the *Islands*, &c.

"1. If the Island of *Tabago* justly belongs to this Kingdom (as he is informed it does) it is surprising it hath not been settled by us; since, though not quite so large as *Barbadoes*, it is superior to it for good Roads, convenient Rivers, and Richness of Soil.

*Tabago*,

"2. *St. Lucia* seems to be quite lost to us!—For, since the *French* expelled Captain *Uring*, (sent thither by the Duke of *Montague*) in the Year 1725, they are become more numerous there than before.

*St. Lucia*,

"3. *St. Vincent* and *Dominica* are likewise possessed by the *French*. Whose Intercourse with the *Indians* of both Islands, (who generally speak *French*, and who are taught by them to despise all other Nations) and that quiet Possession the *French* keep of them, give the People of *Martinica* and *Gardeloup* the pleasing Prospect of seeing all of them settled and fortified by them. Either of which Isles, with regard to Extent and Fruitfulness, is very little inferior to *Barbadoes*, and in Point of Conveniency of Roads and Harbours for Shipping far superior! They both lie between the Isles of *Granada* and *Martinica*, the former of which is one of the oldest Settlements the *French* have in that Part, producing a vast Quantity of Sugar, Cotton, and Cocoa.

*St. Vincent*, and *Dominica*, doubtful Islands.

"4. *Dominica* lies next to *Martinica*, and between that and the Isles of *Gardeloup*, *Grandeterre*, *Marigalante*, and *Desseada*; all fine and large Islands belonging to the *French*, whose Increase in those Islands within a few Years past is prodigious! So that we may reasonably reckon, that they are not fewer in Number of People than all the *English Leeward Isles*, with *Barbadoes* included.

*Dominica*, *Martinica*, *Gardeloup*, *Grandeterre*, and *Marigalante*, all are *French* Islands.

"5. The *English Leeward Isles*" [so called with respect to *Barbadoes*, the Easternmost and Windwardmost of all the *West-India Isles*] "are *Antigua*, *Nevis*, *St. Christophers*, and *Montserrat*.—These four Islands, together with those of *Barbuda*, *Anguilla*, *Tortola*, and *Spanish-Town*, all settled on by the *English*, may be modestly considered altogether, as at least of equal Consequence to us as *Barbadoes*; and are capable of vast Improvements;" which *Barbadoes* is not; but is rather declining and wearing out too fast.

*English Leeward Isles* are, *Antigua*, *Nevis*, *Montserrat*, *St. Christophers*; together with *Barbuda*, *Anguilla*, *Tortola*, and *Spanish-Town*, are at least equal in Value all together to *Barbadoes*.

"6. The Isle of *Eustacia* is possessed by the *Dutch*, and is about three Leagues from *St. Christophers*; and, though very inconsiderable in Extent and Produce, yet it drives a great Smuggling Trade with our Islands, by Means of their Ships from *Africa*, in underselling our own

*Dutch Leeward Isles* *Eustacia* and *Saba*.



" People with their Negroes. *Saba* Isle, a little to the *Leeward*, is also possessed by the *Dutch*,  
 " but is very inconsiderable. A.D. 1731

*St. Martins* and *St. Bartholomew*, partly *French* and *Dutch*, inconsiderable.

" 7. A little more Northward lie the Isles of *St. Martin* and *St. Bartholomew*, both inconsiderable, and both partly inhabited by *French* and partly by *Dutch*.

*Santa Croce* valuable, and yet unsettled.

" 8. *Santa Croce* has been twice possessed by the *English*, who have as often been beat out by the *French*: Is not much less than *Barbadoes*, and inferior to none in Point of Healthfulness, Fertility, good Roads and Bays. Yet at present it is not settled.

*St. Thomas* Isle belongs to *Denmark*.

" 9. Northward lies the Island of *St. Thomas*, possessed by the *Danes*; remarkable only for its Harbour, and its being a Free-Port, and for Smuggling.

*Porto Rico* Isle is neglected by *Spain*.

" 10. Due west from *St. Thomas* lies the Isle of *St. John de Porto Rico*, inhabited by very few *Spaniards*; chiefly by a lawless Sort of People: And, though inferior to none in Point of Fertility, has nevertheless been much neglected by *Spain*.

*Hispaniola*, between *France* and *Spain*.

" 11. *Hispaniola* is divided between the *French* and *Spaniards*. The former greatly thriving and multiplying; the *Spaniards* daily decreasing, many of their fine old Houses and Plantations being left desolate. Infomuch, that the *French* are reckoned to be double the Number of the *Spaniards* in that large Island, (including the Slaves of both) and to be already possessed of the greatest Part of the Island. The few *Spaniards* remaining there look upon the whole Island as gone, upon the first Rupture between the two Crowns. The almost amazing Improvements of the *French* here, since the Reign of our King *William*, shew what great Things may be done by able Ministers even under an arbitrary Prince.——This Island alone is of more Value than all our Possessions in those Parts,—has excellent Harbours, Bays, and Rivers;—and, if we except *Cuba*, far exceeds all the rest of the *West-India* Islands.

The *British* Isle of *Jamaica*, its brief commercial History.

" 12. Thirty Leagues West of *Hispaniola* lies our Island of *Jamaica*, in Length 150, in Breadth 50 Miles. Of the Importance of which we may partly judge from the Quantity of its Produce annually shipped off for us, viz. in Sugar alone 10,000 Tons. In Cotton, Indico, Ginger, Pimento, Rum, Lime-juice, Cocoa, Mahogany-wood, &c. 2,000 Tons more. Thus, not less than 12,000 Tons of our own Shipping are constantly employed in that Service only; over and above what is employed between *Jamaica* and the Northern Continent Colonies. Great are the Advantages accruing to *Britain* from the Trade between *Jamaica* and the *Spaniards* of *Mexico*, &c. The Rise whereof sprung from the Treaty of 1670, [called the *American Treaty*] whereby Peace was first settled between the two Nations in *America*; and 'till the Commencement of Queen *Anne's* War, that Trade was carried on, with small Interruption, to the Value of near 300,000 *l.* yearly, in various *European* Merchandize, Negroes, Provisions, &c. for all which our People were paid in good Pieces of Eight.

" *Jamaica*, however, afterward regained much of that clandestine Trade; by which, and by their Privateers, and the Money spent by the Ships of War stationed in those Seas, they became rich and populous, until after the *South-Sea* Company's *Assiento* Factors settled there; when again much of their illicit Trade was lost;" [and said with too much Truth to be carried on by the others.]

A digressive View of the small *Dutch* Isles of *Curaçoa*, *Aruba*, and *Bonaire*.

" 13. Much of that clandestine Trade removed to the *Dutch* Isle of *Curaçoa*, from thence grown up to be very considerable in Commerce and Shipping, though of itself a mere barren Spot, with only a commodious Harbour, and an happy Situation in respect to the *Spanish West-Indies*. It is supplied with Provisions from the two neighbouring *Dutch* Isles of *Aruba* and *Bonaire*; and, though yielding nothing of itself, is yet a Market for all Things; there having been sometimes seen in its Harbour sixty or seventy Sail of Ships together.

*Cuba* Island, by far the most important to *Spain* of all in *America*.

" 14. *Cuba* Island is to the *Spaniards* the most important by its Situation of any they have in all *America*. It is about 700 Miles in Length, and from 120 Miles to a much smaller Breadth in some Parts. It has an excellent Soil, infinite Numbers of Cattle, and fine Tobacco; great Quantities of aromatic Drugs and Dyers Stuffs. It has also fine Bays and Havens. What renders it so particularly beneficial to *Spain* is its safe and well-fortified Harbour and Port called *Havanna*, being the Rendezvous of all the *Spanish* Fleets and Shipping bound to *Europe* from any Part of the Coasts of *New-Spain*, &c. to the Westward or Leeward of the *Caracca's*. Yet the *Spaniards* have been far from cultivating this fine Island so well as might have been done.

The *Bahama* Isles partly possessed and all of them claimed by *Great Britain*; though of little Value, and why.

" 15. The *Bahama* Islands, though very numerous, and producing many Things useful and necessary, and all claimed by the Crown of *Great Britain*, yet there are but four of them inhabited by *English* People, viz. *Providence*, the principal one; *Eleutheria*; *Harbour-Island*, and *Green-Turtle-Key*. Yet for Extent and Goodness of Soil *Abaco* is the best, though not yet settled. And, to say the Truth, were it not for the Prevention of Pirates settling there, none of these Isles would be worth our while to keep a Governor, Forts, and Garrisons therein," [viz. chiefly at *Providence*] "considering how many finer situated Colonies we have still to improve." [He might also have likewise added, for the Prevention of other *European Nations* from settling on those Islands; as there are several such who would gladly settle thereon, were it not for our superior Naval Power.]



A.D.

1731

## On the CONTINENT.

What our Author says of *Carolina* by no Means comes up to what we have elsewhere noted from very good Authority; to which therefore we refer.

" 16. *Virginia* and *Maryland* are most valuable Acquisitions to *Britain*, as well for their great Staple Commodity, *Tobacco*, as for some *Pitch*, *Tar*, *Furs*, *Deer Skins*, *Walnut-tree Planks*, *Iron in Pigs*, and medicinal Drugs. *Virginia and Maryland, a practical Computation of their joint Benefit to their Mother Country from the Tobacco Trade alone.*

" 17. *Maryland* is of the same Nature and Produce as *Virginia*: And both together send over annually to *Great Britain* 60,000 Hogsheads of *Tobacco*, weighing, one with another, 600 Pound Weight, which at 2½ d. per Pound, comes to 375,000 l. And (he thinks) that the Shipping employed to bring Home their *Tobacco* must be at least 24,000 Tons; which, at 10 l. per Ton, is 240,000 l. the Value of the Shipping; the greatest Part thereof by far being *English-built*, continually and constantly fitted and repaired in *England*. The Freight at 1 l. 10 s. per Hogshead [the lowest] " is 90,000 l.; and the Petty-Charges and Commission, on each Hogshead, not less than 1 l. or 60,000 l. Which two last-named Sums jointly, viz. 150,000 l. we undoubtedly receive from those two Provinces upon *Tobacco* only. The net Proceeds of the *Tobacco* will be 225,000 l. All which are returned in Goods; only there will farther remain more with us about 5 per Cent. Commission and Petty-Charges on the said Goods, being 11,250 l. There will be farther imported in the *Tobacco* Ships from those two Provinces, *Lumber*, to the Value of 15,000 l. Two-thirds whereof is clear Gain, it not costing 4,000 l. in that Country, first Cost in Goods; and, as it is the Master's Privilege, there is no Freight paid for it. *Skins* and *Furs* about 6,000 l. Value; 4,000 l. of which is actual Gain to *England*. So the whole Gain to *England* amounts to about 180,000 l. annually.

" Those two Provinces moreover produce excellent *Flax*; also *Wooll* equal to our best *English Wooll*; of both which they make Manufactures: And what they do not manufacture themselves they exchange with *Pensylvanians*, for *Rum*, *Sugar*, *Molasses*, *Salt*, &c. This Author had seen two very promising *Iron-Works*, one in *Virginia*, the other in *Maryland*; both of them close to Water-Carriage as well as to the Woods. So that, if they have not Leave to import their *Iron* Duty-free, they must manufacture it for themselves, which will in Time lessen the Exportation of our *Iron* Wares.

" The Trade of these two Provinces to all other Parts of *Great Britain* is inconsiderable: Not employing above 1,000 Tons of Shipping to the *Sugar Islands*, and in all other Trades on their own proper Account. Yet there is a great Number of Vessels resort to both Provinces, of and from our other Continent Colonies.

" 19. That *Pensylvania*, which has not any peculiar Staple, (like *Carolina*, *Virginia*, and *Maryland*) and was begun to be planted so late as 1680, should at present have more White Inhabitants in it than all *Virginia*, *Maryland*, and both the *Carolina's*, is extremely remarkable! And, although the youngest Colony on the Continent, [Georgia was not as yet planted] " they have by far the finest capital City of all *British America*, and the second in Magnitude. The Causes usually assigned for this vast Increase of White People there, in so short a Time, are these, viz. 1st, Their kind Treatment of the *Indians* their Neighbours, hereby rendering that Province absolutely safe from their Attempts. Some indeed have gone so far as to assert, That they are the only *British* Colony that have treated the poor native *Indians* with Humanity: For that no other *British* Province admits of the Evidence of an *Indian* against a White Man: Nor are the Complaints of *Indians* against White Men duly regarded in other Colonies, whereby those poor People endure the most cruel Treatment from the very worst of our own People without Hope of Redress! And all the *Indian* Wars in our Colonies were occasioned by such Means. 2dly, The Excellency of *Pensylvania's* Laws; whereby Property is effectually secured to all its Inhabitants. 3dly, The unlimited Toleration for all Manner of religious Persuasions, without permitting any Claims to Ecclesiastical Power to take Place. All Men who are Protestants are indifferently eligible to the Magistracy and Legislature, let their private Opinions be what they will, without any religious Test!

" The Product of *Pensylvania* for Exportation is, *Wheat*, *Flour*, *Bisket*, *barrelled Beef* and *Pork*, *Bacon*, *Hams*, *Butter*, *Cheese*, *Cyder*, *Apples*, *Soap*, *Myrtle Wax*, *Candles*, *Starch*, *Hair-powder*, *tanned Leather*, *Bees-wax*, *Tallow Candles*, *Strong Beer*, *Lint-seed Oil*, *Strong Waters*, *Deer Skins*, and other *Peltry*, *Hemp*, (which they have encouraged by an additional Bounty of three Half-pence per Pound Weight, over and above what is allowed by Act of Parliament) some little *Tobacco*, *Lumber*, [i. e. sawed Boards and Timber for building of Houses, *Cypress* Wood, *Shingles*, *Cask Staves* and *Heading*, *Masts* and other *Ship Timber*] also *Drugs* of various Sorts, (as *Sassafras*, *Calamus aromaticus*, *Snake-Root*, &c.) Lastly, (adds our Author) The *Pensylvanians* build about 2,000 Tons of Shipping yearly for Sale, over and above what they employ in their own Trade, which may be about 6,000 Tons more. They send great Quantities of Corn to *Portugal* and *Spain*, frequently selling the Ship as well as Cargo: And the Produce of both is sent thence to *England*, where it is always laid out in Goods and sent Home to *Pensylvania*.—They receive no less than from 4,000 to 6,000 Pistoles from the *Dutch* Isle of *Curacao* alone, for Provisions and Liquors. And they trade to *Surinam* in the like Manner, and to the *French* Part of *Hispaniola*, as also to the other *French* *Sugar Islands*; from whence they bring back *Molasses*, and also some Money. From *Jamaica* they sometimes return with all Money and no Goods, because their *Rum* and *Molasses* are so dear there. And all the Money they can get from all Parts, as also *Sugar*, *Rice*, *Tar*, *Pitch*, &c. is brought to *England*, to pay for the Manufactures, &c. they carry Home from us; which (he affirms) has not for many Years past been less than 150,000 l. per Annum. They trade to our Provinces

" of



“ of *New-England, Virginia, Maryland and Carolina*, and to all the Islands in the *West-Indies*, (except the *Spanish* ones) as also to the *Canaries, Madeira* and the *Azores* Isles; likewise to *Newfoundland* for *Fish*, which they carry to *Spain, Portugal*, and up the *Mediterranean*; and remit the Money to *England*, which, one Way or other, may amount to 60,000*l.* yearly; but, without their Trade to the *French* and *Dutch* Colonies in the *West-Indies*, they could not remit so much to *England*: Neither could they carry on their Trade with the *Indians* if they did not take off the *Rum* and *Molossus*, as well as the Sugars of those Colonies, in Part of Payment of the Car-goes they carry thither.

*New-York and New-Jersey's Commerce and Advantages to Britain.*

“ 20. *New-York* and the two *Jerseys* have the same Commodities as *Pensylvania* has for Exportation, except that they do not build so many Ships. *New-York* also has lately found in her Bowels the richest *Copper-mine* that perhaps was ever heard of; great Quantities of which have been lately brought to *England*. This, and the *Iron-mines* of *Virginia, Maryland*, and *Pensylvania* might be brought to supply *Great-Britain* and *Ireland* with all we want of those Metals; which, too, would be paid for with our own Manufactures, instead of paying 300,000*l.* of our Cash for those Metals to *Sweden, &c.* *New-York*, it is true, sends fewer Ships to *England* than some other Colonies do, but those they do send are richer, as dealing more in Furs and Skins with the *Indians*: and” (he thinks) “ they are at least of equal Advantage to us with *Pensylvania*, both as to the Money they send us, and the Manufactures they take of us. The City of *New-York* is a most delightful Place, and has near as many Inhabitants as *Philadelphia* has, and its Country one of the pleasantest in the Universe.

*New-England's Commerce and Advantages to Britain.*

“ 21. The Soil of *New-England* is not unlike that of *Great-Britain*. It has at least 120,000 white Inhabitants,” [he means here only the *Massachusetts Bay*] “ employing about 40,000 Tons of Shipping in their foreign and coasting Trades, and above 600 Sail of Ships, Sloops, &c. about one half of which Shipping trades to *Europe*. Their Fisheries have been reckoned annually to produce 230,000 Quintals of dried Fish, which, being sent to *Portugal, Spain*, and up the *Mediterranean*, yield 12*s.* per Quintal, being 138,000*l.* Sterling. And as their Salt, *Rum*, and *Molossus*, as also their Provisions and Utensils, are purchased for the Refuse Fish which is not fit for the *European* Market, and for the Oyl made from the Fish; the said Sum may be said to be all gained out of the Sea. By this Fishery and their other Commerce, they are said to employ at least 6000 Seamen: And adding to the above Sum the Freight and Commission, all earned by our own People, and reckoned at one-third more, the whole will be 172,500*l.* all remitted to *Great-Britain*. There is, moreover, their *Whale Fishery*, employing about 1,300 Tons of Shipping. To *Europe* also, and to the *West-Indies*, they send great Quantities of Lumber of all Sorts and of Provisions,” [the same as mentioned under the Head of *Pensylvania*] “ the Produce whereof is likewise remitted to *England*. They also trade to the Bay of *Honduras* for *Logwood*. And as they build Shipping very cheap, they can afford to sell their Lumber, &c. to our Sugar Colonies at a lower Rate than any other People can. Many of those *New-England* Ships are loaded from the Sugar Islands directly for *England*. From *New-England* also we have the largest Masts in the World for our Navy-Royal. From thence also, as from our other Continent Colonies, we receive all the Gold and Silver that they can spare, none of which ever returns to them: For we give them, in exchange, all Manner of wearing Apparel; Woollen, Brags, Iron and Linnen Manufactures, *East-India* Goods, &c. in all, to the Value of 400,000*l.* yearly.

*Newfoundland's Benefit to Great-Britain.*

“ 22. *Newfoundland*, though very thinly inhabited by us, is nevertheless of vast Benefit to us: We make, one Year with another, about 200,000 Quintals of Fish there, which, at 12*s.* per Quintal, comes to 120,000*l.* Sterling; which may be reckoned all clear Gain to this Kingdom; the Oil of the Fish paying for Salt, &c. As this Gain is obtained by the mere Labour of our People, and as the Fishery is greatly helpful to the breeding of able Seamen, the natural Strength of this Kingdom; as moreover we have from *Newfoundland* great Quantities of Peltry, i. e. the Furs and Skins of many Kinds of wild Beasts; as, *Deer, Fox, Otter, Seal, Minx*, and *Bear*, with some *Beaver*; we ought therefore greatly to prize *Newfoundland*.

*The Hudson's Bay Trade beneficial to Great-Britain.*

“ 23. The *Hudson's-Bay* Trade employs generally three Ships from *London*, carrying thither coarse *Duffle Cloth* or *Blanketing, Powder* and *Shot, Spirits, &c.* And in Return brings Home vast Quantities of Peltry of many Kinds, Bed-feathers, *Whale-fins, &c.* And as that small Company makes a large Dividend of 8, or (formerly) 10 per Cent. on their Capital of about 100,000*l.* beside the Employment they give to our People in fitting out and loading those Ships, it may truly be said to be an advantageous Commerce, proportioned to its Bulk.

*The Bermudas Isles their Condition, &c.*

“ 24. The *Bermudas Islands* were formerly esteemed extremely fertile: But they seem now to be wearing out apace. In *Queen Anne's War*, they are said to have had above 100 Brigantines and Sloops, though now not above half that Number. They take of us whatever Necessaries they have Occasion for, and pay us in Money, which they get by trading amongst the *Sugar Isles, &c.* and also with *Chip-hats* for Women, and whatever else they can procure.”

A Summary of the total Gain and Benefit accruing to *Great-Britain* from all her *American* Plantations.

Thus we have, in brief, a politico-commercial, and, in Part, a natural Survey of all our Colonies, excepting *Nova Scotia*, at that Time, in effect, no Colony at all; being most unaccountably neglected till of late Years: And, although written thirty Years ago, since which Time many Alterations and Improvements have happened in all or most of those Colonies, of which we have elsewhere taken Notice; yet the main Foundation of their respective Trades and Productions being always the same, and many Points relating thereto being treated so distinctly and methodically, as to give much Light therinto, more especially to such as are not practical Merchants, we thought it well merited the Room it has taken up. The said Author's Conclusion, is, “ That *Great-Britain* gains one Million Sterling by her *American Colonies*; (exclusive of what we gain “ by



A. D  
1731

"by any Trades for *Negroes*, or for dry Goods, with the *Spaniards* in the *West-Indies* And that, in and by our Colonies alone, we maintain and employ at least eighteen thousand Seamen and Fishermen." Nevertheless, we have, in several other Parts of this Work, made it plainly appear, that even this Author's above-said Account of the Benefits we receive from our *American Plantations* is far from comprehending all the Advantages we receive from thence.

In this same Year, the Legislature, by an Act of the 4th of King George the Second, Cap. v. paid off one Million of the joint Stock of *South-Sea Annuity Stock*, from and after *Michaelmas* 1731, which was accordingly divided to the several Proprietors, at the Rate of  $6\frac{1}{4}$  per Cent. One Million or  $6\frac{1}{4}$  per Cent. paid off out of the Sinking Fund from the joint Stock of *South-Sea Annuities*.

In the same Year, that Company sent out their remaining 22 Ships on the Whale Fishery, one of which was lost, and the other 21 Ships brought Home 14 Whales, which was far from being a saving Voyage. At the Company's Dock there had at this Time been invented a new Sort of Gun for shooting with Gunpowder the Harpoons into the Bodies of Whales, at a greater Distance than the said Harpoons could be thrown by Hand; and the Ships were accordingly provided with some of them, which were used both in this and the next Year's Fishery, with some Success. They were chiefly useful in calm Weather, though scarcely practicable in blowing Weather, which mostly happens in the *Greenland Seas*. And although the foreign *Harpooneers* could not easily be brought to use them, as being out of their usual Method; yet in a Ship fitted out by Mr. *Elias Bird* and Partners, two Years later, out of the three Whales brought Home, two of them were said to be killed by that new-invented Gun. The *South Sea Company's* Whale Fishery this Year.

In this Year 1731, a Company or Partnership was set on foot in *Sweden*, for trading from *Gottenburg* to the *East-Indies*, by Authority of the King of *Sweden's* Oñtroi, to one *Henry Koning*, a rich and understanding Merchant, with such others as should join him, exclusively of all others, for fifteen Years, to all or any Parts from beyond the *Cape of Good Hope* to *Japan*: But they were not to trade in or at any Place, within the said Limits, belonging to any other *European Nation*, or State, without their Permission. And above a Million of *Rixdollars* was presently subscribed by Natives and Foreigners. To pay to the Crown an hundred *Dahlers* per *Laft* for every Ship they employ, and two *Dahlers* more per *Laft* for Port-duties. This new Company may be said to have partly sprung out of the Ruins of the *Ostend Company*; many or most of its Subscribers and Managers were Foreigners for a long Time, and chiefly *British Subjects*; the native *Swedes* being at first unacquainted with that Trade: But by a subsequent Treaty or Agreement concluded between the *Swedish Court* and our *English East-India Company*, there were no *British Subjects* (after a certain fixed Term) to be employed in the Service of the said *Swedish Company*. *Sweden sets on foot an East-India Company.*

The Company has had its Oñtroi renewed, and continues annually to send one or two Ships to *China*: But as there is not Consumption enough in *Sweden* for their Cargoes, both this Company and that of *Denmark* are said not a little to damage our own and the *Dutch East-India Trade*, by running in upon our widely-extended Coasts, Tea, *China-ware*, Silks, &c. and also by supplying foreign Parts with such *East-India Goods* as we formerly sent thither.

A Law having been made in the 7th and 8th of King *William the Third*, prohibiting the landing of any Goods in *Ireland*, of the Growth or Product of the *English American Plantations*, unless they shall have been first landed in *England*, and have paid the Duties there: Which Law being construed to extend to all Manner of *American Merchandize*, as well unenumerated as enumerated, an Act of Parliament, of this 4th of King George the Second, Cap. xv. For importing from the said Plantations, directly into *Ireland*, Goods not enumerated in any Act of Parliament, explains that first-named Act of Parliament so far in favour of *Ireland*, "That all Goods from *America*, not enumerated," [i. e. which might be carried from our Plantations directly to foreign Parts, without landing them first in *England*] "might, in like Sort, be landed in *Ireland*, in *British Ships*, navigated as in the *Navigation Acts*." This was doing no more than barely Justice to *Ireland*, by putting her only on a Par with foreign Countries, in respect to such unenumerated Goods. The enumerated Commodities, at this Time, were, *Sugars*, *Tobacco*, *Cotton-wooll*, *Indico*, *Ginger*, *Dying-woods*, *Mollossus*, *Rice*, *Furs*, *Copper-ore*, *Pitch*, *Tar*, *Turpentine*, *Masts*, *Yards*, and *Bowsprits*; imported from, and the Growth and Product of the said *British American Plantations*; all which must first be landed in *Great-Britain*, (except the *Rice of Carolina*, carried to any Place south of *Cape Finisterre*.)

A Law of the *British Parliament* this Year permits unenumerated Goods from *America*, to be landed in *Ireland*, without obliging them to be first landed in *England*.

In the same Year, (4th of George the Second, Cap. xxvi.) an Act of Parliament passed, That all Pleadings in Courts of Justice in *England*, and in the Court of *Exchequer* in *Scotland*, shall be in the *English Language*. The Preamble to which declares, "That many and great Mischiefs frequently happen to the Subjects of this Kingdom, from the Proceedings in Courts of Justice being in an unknown Language; those who are summoned and impleaded having no Knowledge or Understanding of what is alleged for or against them in the Pleadings of their Lawyers and Attorneys, who also use a Character not legible to any but Persons practising the Law. All Pleadings therefore and Writings shall henceforth be in the *English Language*, (excepting in the Court of Admiralty) and not in *Latin* nor *French*, and all Deeds and other Writings shall be in a common legible Hand and without Abbreviations." Strange, that this was not enacted long before!

Law-pleadings and Law-writings enacted to be in the *English Language* and in a legible Hand.

By a Statute of the said 4th of King George the Second, Cap. xxxiii. For obviating a Doubt, &c. The second Penny, to be paid for Penny-post Letters and Parcels, on Delivery thereof, when carried beyond *London*, *Westminster*, and *Southwark*, and their respective Suburbs, and as far as within ten Miles thereof, and not passing by the *General Post*, and from thence transmitted by the *Penny-post*, beyond the Bills of



Mortality and with in ten Miles of London.

post, which had before been voluntarily paid by the Persons receiving those Letters; is now legally confirmed; because in many Cases the Carriers of those Letters are obliged to travel on Horseback to Places at a considerable Distance from London.

A. D.  
1731

The Norwegian Colony in Greenland abandons that inhospitable Country.

In this same Year, the Danish or Norwegian Colony which, in the Year 1721, we have shewn was sent to replant Old Greenland, returned Home from thence; that Climate being found so cold, and the Country so barren, that even Norwegians themselves could not live in it. Yet it seems the Clergyman who went out with this Colony, having converted about 600 of the native Savages to the Christian Religion, generously determined to remain with those poor People, for the Benefit of their Souls! (*Rara Avis in Terris!*)

A very rich South-Sea Ship returns from Porto Bello.

In this same Year, the South-Sea Company's great *Affiento* Ship, the *Royal Caroline*, arrived in ten Weeks from *Porto Bello*, her Lading being immensely rich: She sailed from England ten Months before, with perhaps the richest outward-bound Lading of any Ship that ever sailed from hence. This was probably (according to some) the only gainful Voyage which this Company ever made to the *Spanish West-Indies*; Disputes arising soon after between the two Nations, concerning contraband Trade, on one Side, and the Violences of the *Spanish Guarda Costas*, on the other; which at length broke out into open War.

A fresh Controversy adjusted concerning the Toll at passing the Sound of Denmark, with Remarks.

At this Time, the States General of the United Netherlands had a Dispute with the Court of Denmark about the renewing of the Tarif, which some Years ago expired, for regulating the Toll to be paid by Dutch Ships passing through the famous Streight of the Sound, into and from the Baltic Sea. It is true, there is a Proverb in Holland, That the Keys of the Sound are at Amsterdam. Yet those Keys [*i. e.* a strong Squadron of Ships of War to be sent annually to keep that Passage open] are extremely costly as well as hazardous. It was however amicably made up on the same Terms as before, and as we and other Nations pay: It seems evidently the true Interest of the Court of Denmark to conduct itself with great Moderation towards the mercantile Shipping of the several Nations of Europe passing this famous Sound; seeing that any new and extravagant Demands, on that Score, might reasonably be supposed capable of uniting of so many powerful Opponents as would be able to call in Question the very Foundation on which that Toll has stood, though for so many Ages past.

A temporary Portuguese East-India Company erected.

In this same Year, the King of Portugal granted his Octroy, "For one occasional Voyage of one Ship only, for *Surat* and the Coast of *Coromandel*, and back to Portugal, exclusive of all others; for which End a Company or Partnership was established, whose Capital was limited to 600,000 *Cruzados*; the Subscribers were, some Time after the Return of the Ship, to be paid back their Principal and their Dividend of the Profits."

Hereupon the British Consul at Lisbon gave due Warning to all British Subjects living in Portugal, to avoid being any Way concerned in this Voyage; as, by an Act of Parliament of the 9th Year of King George the First, (particularly aimed at the then *Ostend East-India Trade*) such British Subjects as shall subscribe to or any Way encourage foreign Companies trading to the *East-Indies* should forfeit all his Stock therein, and treble the Value; and any of our King's Subjects going to or being found in the *East-Indies* (other than those of our *East-India Company*) were thereby declared guilty of an high Crime and Misdemeanor, &c.—as has been shewn under the Year 1723. Which Warning had the desired Effect.

London's vast Exports and Imports.

In and during this same Year 1731, there was re-exported from the Port of London alone, in only two of the enumerated Commodities imported from the British American Colonies, *viz.* of Tobacco 15,787,155 lb. Weight *averdupois*; and of Sugar 58,446 Ct. Weight, of 112 Pounds to the Ct. Weight; or 6,545,952 lb. Weight: Which equally serves to demonstrate the vast Benefit of our Plantations to their Mother-country, and the vast foreign Commerce of the City of London, the whole Exports whereof in this one Year consisting of no fewer than 105 Articles or different Species of Merchandize (many of which were very considerable ones), as in the Woollen Manufacture alone, *viz.* 894 Suits of Apparel.—2,216 Pair of Blankets.—3,847 Dozen of Caps.—10,437 Dozen of Castors and Felts.—Cloths long and short, 4,822.—Coverlids, 385.—Flannel, 48,436 Yards.—Garments, 1,577.—Haberdashery 827 Cwt.—Hose, 7,773 Dozen.—Kerries and Dozens, 2,319.—Perpets, 1,995.—Plains, 9,640 Goads.—Rugs, 713.—Stuffs and Bays, 38,915 Pieces, besides vast Quantities of Wheat, Beans, Pease, and Oats. Bacon, Biscuit, Cheese, Flour, *East-India* Goods in vast Quantities; Iron, Copper, and Brass Ware; Lead and Tinn, tinn'd Plates, Linen, Threads, and Tapes, Sail-cloth, &c.

And of London's Imports, there were 85 different Species of Merchandize, consisting of many Sorts of Drugs, Spices, Cotton, Deer-skins, Ivory, Indico, Gums, Goat-skins, Iron, many Kinds of dying Woods and Oils, naval Stores, Rice, Rum, Turpentine, Wine, Wooll, &c.

By the Vienna Treaty, 1. The Emperor, Britain, and Holland, guarantee each other's Dominions, and the two latter solemnly guarantee the Pragmatic Sanction.

In this same Year 1731, was concluded the famous Treaty of Vienna, between the Emperor Charles the Sixth, the King of Great-Britain, and the States General of the United Netherlands, for a mutual Guarantee of each others Dominions, and in a most especial Manner.

"1. For guaranteeing with all their Forces the Order of Succession which the said Emperor had established by a solemn Act, Anno 1713, [and again confirmed, Anno 1724] in favour of Primogeniture for all his Heirs of both Sexes, so as that the eldest of either Sex shall succeed to all the hereditary Dominions of the House of Austria indivisibly for ever," commonly called the Pragmatic Sanction.

"2. For



A. D. 1731 "2. For the *Spanish* Infant Don Carlos," [now King of Spain] "eventually to succeed to the Dutchies of *Tuscany*, *Parma*, and *Placentia*." *France* afterward agreed to this *Pragmatic Sanction*.

"3. The Emperor, by the 5th Article of this Treaty, engages to cause all Commerce and Navigation to the *East-Indies* to cease immediately and for ever in the *Austrian Netherlands*, and in all the other Countries which were formerly under the Dominion of *Spain*, in the Time of King Charles the Second,"—[this Clause also respects his Territories in *Italy* and *Sicily*]. "in such Manner that neither the *Ostend Company* nor any other shall at any Time contravene this Treaty. — Excepting that the said *Ostend Company* may send for once only, two Ships to the *East-Indies*, which shall return to *Ostend*, and there sell their Cargoes.

2. The *Ostend Company* absolutely abolished for ever.

"4. But, by a separate Article, the Guarantees before-specified of each others Dominions, in the 1st Article of this Treaty, are not to be extended to any Disturbance which the *Turks* may hereafter give to the Dominions of the House of *Austria*." This last was a very proper Exception in the two Maritime Powers to make; since otherwise they might have involved themselves in War with the *Ottoman Porte*, to the intire Loss of their *Turkey Trade* to *France*, which has already considerably enlarged her Trade to the *Levant*. (*Collection of Treaties*, Vol. IV. Anno 1733.)

3. The Guarantee of the *Pragmatic Sanction* now made by *Great-Britain* and the *States General* is not to extend to any Wars between the House of *Austria* and the *Turks*.

*France*, finding us to bear quietly their fortifying of the Pass of *Niagara* in the *Iroquois* Country, had in this Year 1731, the Audaciousness to erect a Fort at *Crown-Point*, in the Center of the said five Nations, and within the undoubted Limits of *New-York* Colony, and this Fort, as well as another erected by them in the same Country, named *Ticonderoga*, they held till both were taken by us, in the Year 1759. And yet this most bare-faced Encroachment and nearer Approach towards the Ocean, our then Government, to their Disgrace, did not sufficiently attend to.

*France* fortifies *Crown-Point* and *Ticonderoga* in the *Iroquois* Country, and within the Limits of *New-York* Province.

The Merchants trading to the *British* Sugar Colonies and the Planters, having petitioned the House of Commons, "complaining against the *British* Continent American Colonies, for their carrying on a Trade with the foreign Sugar Colonies of the *French* and *Dutch*, from whence they were supplied with *Sugar*, *Rum*, *Molossus*, &c. instead of those of our own Sugar Colonies; as well as with foreign *European* Goods and Manufactures; contrary to the Tenor or Intention of the Laws in being, and of the Treaty with *France*, Anno 1686;" [of which see our Abstract under that Year]. "And they alleged, that as this new Method of Trade" (first begun to be complained of in the Year 1715) "increased, and enriched the Colonies of other Nations, so it was injurious to the Trade of this Kingdom, and greatly impoverished the *British* Sugar Colonies; and therefore praying Relief therein." Whereupon a Committee was appointed, upon whose Report a Bill was brought in, and passed the House of Commons, "For the better securing and encouraging the Trade of his Majesty's Sugar Colonies. It was indeed dropped in the House of Peers: Yet, as being a Subject of the greatest Consequence to our *American* Commerce and Colonies, we shall exhibit an Abstract of that Bill, as it was sent up to the House of Peers, viz.

A summary View of the famous Dispute or Controversy between the *British* Sugar Colonies and the Northern Continent Colonies.

Allegations of the Sugar Colonies.

Section I. "No *Sugar*, *Rum*, or *Molossus*, of the Plantations of foreign Nations, shall be imported into *Britain* or *Ireland*, or to any of the King's Dominions in *America*, under Forfeiture of Lading, Ship and Furniture.

II. "Aiders, Assisters, and Receivers, in landing any such foreign Sugars, &c. were to forfeit treble the Value thereof.

III. "The *Onus probandi*, or Proof that the *Sugar*, &c. so seized, was the Product of the *British* Plantations, shall lye on the Proprietor of such Goods.

IV. "Masters of Ships, taking in, at Sea, or in any Creek, Harbour, or other Place, any such foreign *Sugar*, &c. in order to be landed in *Great-Britain* or *British* America, shall forfeit 200*l*.

V, VI. "The Masters of Ships lading Sugars, &c. at the *British* Sugar Colonies, bound to any other Part of the King's Dominions, shall, before he sails, deliver to the Collector of the Port a true Account of his Lading, and take of him a Certificate thereof, with the Merchant's Name who shipped them, and of him to whom consigned; and, when arrived at his intended Port, shall take an Oath and sign a true Manifest of his Lading.

VII, VIII. "And whereas great Numbers of Horses, and great Quantities of Lumber have been exported from our Continent Colonies to the foreign Sugar Colonies, whereby they are enabled more easily to carry on their said Sugar Plantations. None such were to be transported hereafter to those foreign Colonies: And when any such Goods are to be shipped from the Continent Colonies, the Master shall give a Bond for 500*l*. that they shall not be carried to any foreign Sugar Colony, &c.

IX, X. "Governors, Custom-house Officers, &c. conniving at any fraudulent Importation of foreign Sugars, &c. to forfeit 300*l*.

XI. "Nothing in this Act shall extend to restrain the usual Importation of Sugars from the Dominions of *Portugal*."

Let us next, as briefly as possible, hear the Allegations on both Sides for and against this Bill.

In



In support of the Bill, it was urged, both within Doors and in sundry Pamphlets and Newspapers, "That the supplying the *French* and *Dutch* Sugar Colonies with Shipping often sold to them, *Provisions*, *Horses*, and *Lumber*, from our Continent Colonies, had been practised ever since the Peace of *Utrecht*; and that the so doing, not only made those necessary Commodities cheaper to them than they could have them any where else, but it also obliged the Importers to take in Payment great Quantities of the said *French* and *Dutch* Sugars, Rum, and Molossus, to the infinite Detriment of the *British* Sugar Colonies; and, what is still more grievous and detrimental to the Public, that Intercourse affords our Northern Continent Colonies an Opportunity of being supplied with *French* European Merchandize, although prohibited by Law.

A. D.  
1731

" 2. That the Quantity of Sugar now made in *America* being greater than *Europe* can consume, it is of consequence to us not to give Foreigners a Preference for the Vent of their own Produce, in any Part of his Majesty's Dominions.

" 3. The *French* having Power (by the above-quoted Treaty) to seize on our Ships trading to their Colonies, it is manifest that it must either be for their Advantage, or else from Necessity, that they suffer it.

" 4. That for the Encouragement of our Continent Colonies to persist in the said Trade, they have the Rum and Molossus from those foreign Colonies, without the high Duties paid for them when imported into *Britain*:—That Molossus was formerly of little or no Value to the *French* Planter, (because Rum was detrimental to *France* as interfering with the Consumption of their Brandy) until the *French* found they could sell it to our Continent People, in return for Timber, Horses, Oxen, and Provisions, so needful for them; whereby also they saved so much Money in Specie;—and that even the Money which our Continent People receive at our own Sugar Islands (in Payment for their Lumber, Provisions, Horses, &c.) is now carried to the *French* Sugar Islands for the Purchase of their Molossus and Rum! Near one half of the Goods which our Continent People carry to our own Sugar Islands, being now paid for in Money, and not by Barter, as formerly; whereby the *French* are enabled to increase their Settlements, and also their Negro Trade.

" 5. That this Intercourse, moreover, enhances the Price of Negroes to our own Sugar Colonies, as well as of Provisions, Lumber, &c. being a great Discouragement to them, and more especially to *Jamaica*, and *St. Christopher's*, where there are large Quantities of Land for new Settlements.

" 6. That there are Persons still living, who very well remember, that there were great Quantities of Provisions and other Requisites for planting, sent from *Old England* to our Sugar Colonies, because at that Time our Northern Continent Colonies were not able fully to supply them: Whereas now the chief Benefit which the said Northern Colonies yield to their Mother Country, is, their being able to supply our Sugar Colonies with those Necessaries much cheaper than they could have them elsewhere: And that our said Continent People should be kept to that Way alone of trading to our *West-India* Isles, together with their Fisheries, and their raising of naval Stores, Flax, Hemp, Indico, &c. allowing them, however, any other Commerce to foreign Countries, not detrimental to their Mother Country.

" 7. That, whereas it is alleged by the Continent People, that if they were restrained from supplying the *French* Sugar Isles, they might be supplied from their own Continent Colonies with Lumber, from their Settlements at *Mobile*, *Pensacola*, and *Fort Louis*, in the Bay of *Apalacky*, whereby (say the Advocates for the Continent People) "they would be put upon greatly improving and peopling their said Colonies, and those of *Mississippi*, from whence some Ships have already begun to bring Lumber to the *French* Sugar Islands; and with the same, and also with Provisions, &c. from *Canada*." This the Sugar Island Advocates absolutely denied, saying, moreover, "That those *French* Continent Colonies could not take off their Rum and Molossus in Return; and that *Canada* is a barren Country, and its River only navigable in the Summer Months.

" 8. That whereas formerly we supplied even *France*, as well as *Holland*, *Germany*, *Italy*, &c. with Sugars; it is chiefly by the above Means that we are now almost solely confined to the Home Consumption of *Great-Britain*; being in a great Measure excluded from *Ireland*, (by clandestine Importations) and from the Northern Continent *American* Colonies, who, instead of carrying their Product to our own Sugar Colonies, as formerly, do now carry the same to our Rivals, in exchange for their Rum and Molossus.

" 9. That with respect to *Barbados*, in particular, they are at a great Expence in their Fortifications and their Militia, without any Charge to the Crown; beside the  $4\frac{1}{2}$  per Cent. in Specie, which they pay to the Crown on all their Exports, and which amounts to about 10,000*l.* yearly. That, moreover, *Barbados* employs constantly 1000 of our own Seamen, and 10,000 Tons of our Shipping: And that the Kingdom gains annually from this small Isle [little larger than the Isle of *Wight*] "95,000*l.* Sterling. Whereas the *French* and *Dutch* pay much lower Duties than *British* Subjects do, both at Home and in their Plantations.

The Dutch Sugar Colonies of late much improved.

" 10. That of late the *Dutch* have extended their Colonies at *Surinam*, *Esekebe*, and *Barbecies*, [Places on the Continent, in the Province of *Guiana*] "making much greater Quantities of Sugar, Rum, and Molossus, than formerly; a great Part of which they sell to our Continent Colonies, in return for Horses, Provisions, and Lumber.

" 11. Lastly,



A. D.  
1731

" 11. Lastly, it was asserted, that the Produce of our Sugar Islands may be estimated and valued at 1,500,000*l. per Annum*, which is so much additional Wealth to *Great-Britain*: And that the actual and direct annual Gain arising, one Way or other, to *Great-Britain*, from our said Sugar Colonies, can be no less than 1,200,000*l. per Annum*; arising, 1st, from the vast Quantities of *British* Manufactures consumed by them. 2dly, From the like Manufactures and Product sent to the *Guinea Coast* for the Purchase of Negroes for the said Sugar Islands. And, 3dly, From the accumulated Freight of the Shipping employed in those two Branches,—the Gain on the Sugars re-exported,—the Customs,—the Commission,—the victualling and refitting of the Ships, &c.——It was also alleged, that four fifth Parts of all the Gains of a Sugar Plantation center in *Great-Britain*, and the other fifth Part formerly centered in the Northern Colonies solely, but now one half of that 5th Part is taken away in Cash, and carried to the *French* Plantations, to buy their Sugar, Rum, and Molossus."

On the other Hand,

It was urged in Behalf of the *British* Northern Continent Colonies of *America*, viz. *New-England*, *Rhode-Island*, *New-York*, *Pensylvania*, and the *Jerseys*.

The Allegations of the *British* Northern Continent Colonies, in their own Defence.

" I. That as all the *Sugar*, *Rum*, and *Molossus* of our Sugar Isles are taken off at high Prices by *Great-Britain* and our said Northern Colonies; it would be very impolitic to obstruct the latter from taking *Molossus*, and even *Rum*, from the *French* Islands, for the Supply of their *Indian* Trade, and much more of their Fisheries; seeing our own Sugar Colonies are unable to supply the immense Quantity of *Molossus* which those two Trades demand; more especially as from the *French* Islands they receive in Payment *Silver* and *Cocoa*, as well as *Molossus*, (but seldom *Sugar* or *Rum*) which *Silver* comes ultimately to *Great-Britain* to pay for the Balance of Trade: And the said Northern Colonies distil the *Molossus* into *Rum*, for the above-named Purposes.

" II. That by this Trade the Northern Colonies are enabled to make such considerable Remittances to *England*, in ready Money, as they could procure no where else but by their Traffic with the foreign Colonies, as well as by *Indico*, *Cocoa*, *Sugar*, and *Rum*, both from *British* and foreign Colonies; for enabling them to pay for the great Quantities of our Manufactures which they yearly take of us.

" III. That if the Northern Colonies were not permitted to supply the *French* Islands with *Lumber*, they could have them, though somewhat dearer, from their own Colonies in the Bay of *Apalacky*; [this is answered already under Article VII.] " and that our Horses would be of little or no Use, if not bought up by the *French*, who, besides, could have them (as also *Mules*) from the Coasts of *New-Spain* and *New-Andalusia*, and from the *Dutch* Isle of *Curaçoa*.

" IV. That the *British* Sugar Isles employ no Ships but for their own Sugars and some few other Commodities, and what Assistance they afford to the *Negro Trade*: Whereas, for every Ship which they use, the Northern Continent Colonies employ ten at least, and not only use great Quantities of *British* Goods themselves, but moreover do supply the *Indian* Nations behind them with vast Quantities thereof, whereby they set on work a much greater Number of Hands in *Great-Britain* than the Sugar Islands can do.

" V. That the late great Improvements in the *Dutch* and *French* Sugar Colonies are purely owing to their Industry and Frugality on one Hand, and, on the other, to the notorious *Luxury* and *Extravagance* of the People in our Sugar Isles, who, instead of endeavouring to regain their former Trade, by lowering their Prices, would now gain it by Force, by the Help of an Act of Parliament, to oblige all the Subjects of *Great-Britain*, both at Home and in *America*, to take off their Merchandize on their own Terms, for the Support of the said *Luxury* and *Extravagance* for which they have been so long famous.——That the high Prices of their Sugars have been the Means of losing their former *European* Markets; and, if continued to be raised higher, will lose all that is still left. Inasmuch, that in the End the Subjects of *Great-Britain* alone must support these People in *Luxury* and *Indolence*.——That *Barbados* was formerly wont to trade with the *French* and *Dutch*, and, by taking off their Sugars, prevented their seeking out for other Markets, whereby they" [i. e. *Barbados*] " gained the Sugar Trade almost intirely into their own Hands: But they lost it again in the Year 1715, by laying a Duty on foreign Sugars, &c. too high to be supported.

" VI. That the Consumption of *Rum* in *New-England* is so great, that an Author on this Subject asserts, that there has been 20,000 Hogheads of *French Molossus* manufactured into *Rum*, at *Boston*, in one Year: And as one Gallon of *Molossus* will make a Gallon of *Rum*, this will amount to 1,260,000 Gallons of *Rum* in one Year: So vast is the Demand for that Liquor, by their Fishery, and by the *Indian* Trade. If then, the Trade from *New-England* to the *French* Islands was to be prohibited, how much would our *American* Fishery and the *Indian* Trade suffer for want of *Rum*? Seeing that all the *Rum* from our own Sugar Colonies is now intirely taken off by *Great-Britain* and her Colonies. And if our Northern Colonies should buy up all the *Molossus* and *Rum* which our Sugar Islands can make, then, not only the Duty on *Rum* imported into *Britain* and *Ireland* would be sunk, which now produces a large Sum, but the *French* would bring their *Rum* to the *European* Markets, and would probably run it in upon us. About 40 Years ago," [i. e. about the Year 1690] " the *Molossus* were intirely wasted in *Jamaica*, where they produced fine Sugars long before they made any *Rum*, which they at length learned to make from the *Barbadians*, and now make it better than do their Teachers. At first, our Northern Continent Colonies took off all that they made; but when they came to excel in



“ the Goodness of it, so as that they found it would better answer to send it to *England*, they thereby raised the Price so high, that now very little of it is taken from *Jamaica* by our Northern Colonies. In fine, if the Northern *American* Colonies and *Great-Britain* do now actually take off all the Sugar, Rum, and Molossus, which our Sugar Isles do or can possibly produce; and that our said Northern Continent Colonies do, moreover, take off such vast Quantities of Rum and Molossus from the *French* of *Martinica*, and do likewise get a great Deal of them, from *Surinam*, *Guadaloupe*, *Granado*, *Cape-François*, *Cayenne*, &c. should, all but our own Sugar, Rum, and Molossus, be absolutely prohibited, many great Inconveniencies would follow, viz. 1st, We should lose the Employment of several thousand Tons of Shipping, in the Trade between the Northern Colonies and those foreign Sugar Colonies. 2dly, The said Northern Colonies could not possibly be supplied with near the Quantity of Rum and Molossus which they need for the carrying on the most profitable Trades before-named. 3dly, This would put a most dangerous *Monopoly* into the Hands of our own Sugar Planters, so as that the *Indian* and *Fishery* Trades of our said Colonies could not afford to pay the Rates which would be demanded, even supposing our Islanders could make sufficient Quantities of those Goods for both the *American* and *British* Consumption. 4thly, It would greatly increase the *French* Shipping and Navigation; not only in bringing Lumber, Horses, &c. to their own Sugar Islands, but in carrying thence to *Europe* all their Rum and Molossus, where no doubt they would find Markets for them, as they already do for their Sugars, so as to have beaten us out of, and to undersell us in *Holland*, and at *Hamburg*, *Cadiz*, &c. 5thly, And if the *Barbadians* Complaint be true, viz. That their Lands are so far worn out, that it requires the Labour of three Negroes to produce as much Sugar as could formerly be raised by the Labour of one Negroe, they need but remove to *Jamaica*, where they may have excellent fresh Land enough; and as the Value of such new Land is a Trifle, when compared to the Value of the Stock required for a Sugar Plantation, which is the main Article for establishing such a Plantation, they have that intire to carry along with them to *Jamaica*; and the Charge and Trouble of their removing thither would be amply compensated by the abundant Product of those new Lands, and which consequently would enable them to undersell the *French* and *Dutch* Plantations, the only seeming Means left for our recovering the Trade of the Re-exportation of our Sugars. 6thly, That from the foreign Sugar Colonies our Northern Colonies bring back considerable Quantities of Gold and Silver, along with their Sugar, Rum and Molossus; whereby they are enabled to pay to *Great-Britain* for the vast Quantities of its Product and Manufactures, which they take of their Mother Country, and which, without this Trade so much complained of, they could not possibly pay for. Lastly, That the prohibiting the Continent People from purchasing of the foreign Colonies their Sugar, Rum, and Molossus, or even the laying high Duties on them, would utterly destroy a Commerce of such great Consequence to the Northern Colonies, as that without it they could not carry on their Fisheries,—their Trade for Peltry with the *Indians*, and their Navigation. Neither could they dispose of the Product of their Lands and Labour, a great Part of the Profits whereof centers in *Great-Britain*, in Payment of the Manufactures, &c. they have from thence.—— Upon the whole,” [say the Advocates for the Northern *British* Colonies] “ the secret and real View of the Sugar Islands, is, to gain the absolute Monopoly of Sugar and Rum (with respect to the Subjects of *Great-Britain*) to themselves; that so they may have it in their Power to exact what Prices they shall please from the Buyers.”

A. D.  
1731

Notwithstanding all which plausible Allegations on both Sides, in a Matter of great Importance to our commercial Interests, there was nothing legally decided until two Years later, viz. till the Year 1733. And indeed where such material Alterations are required to be made in a long-established, or even connived Course of any important Branch of Commerce, great and serious Deliberation, and mature Observation and Consideration, seem absolutely requisite in a Nation, like ours, whose principal Support depends so much on Commerce and Plantations.

A Million of Money paid off the *South-Sea* Capital, by the *Sinking Fund*, with which that Company paid off their Bond-debt.

By a Statute of the 5th Year of King *George* the Second, Cap. xvii. one Million of Money was paid off the *South-Sea Company's* Capital Stock, out of the *Sinking Fund*, from and after *Midsummer* 1732; but that Company having a large Bond Debt, occasioned by the Mismanagements in the Year 1720, their General Court, instead of dividing the said Money to the Proprietors, agreed to pay off one Million of Bonds therewith, whereby so much of their Capital Stock was annihilated, being  $6\frac{1}{4}$  per Cent. which was accordingly written off from each Proprietor's Account.

1732

The Hat Manufacture discouraged in the *British American* Plantations, for good Reasons.

The Hat-Manufacture being long since brought to Perfection in *England*, and great Quantities thereof annually exported to sundry foreign Parts, and particularly to the *British American* Plantations, till of late Years, that great Quantities of Hats have been made in the said Continent Plantations, and from thence exported to foreign Markets, which were heretofore supplied therewith from *Great-Britain*. For Remedy whereof, it was now enacted, by Cap. xxii. of the said 5th Year of King *George* the Second, To prevent the Exportation of Hats out of any of his Majesty's Colonies or Plantations in *America*, &c. “ That no Hats or Felts whatever shall be exported from any of the said Plantations to foreign Parts, nor shall be laden on any Horse, Cart, or other Carriage, with that Intent, under Forfeiture thereof, and of 500*l.* for every such Offence, and Aiders or Abettors therein shall forfeit 40*l.* and Custom-house Officers, permitting Entries of such Hats to be made, shall forfeit their Office and 500*l.*——None shall make Hats in the said Colonies, but such as shall have served an Apprenticeship thereto, of seven Years.—— And no Master to have at any Time above two Apprentices, nor shall he employ any Negroe in that Manufacture.” The Conveniencies, in point of Cheapness, which the *Americans* have beyond their Mother Country, by the Plenty of Beaver, Hare, Coney-wool, and many other Furs, gave them such Advantages, that had they not been thus restrained, they would soon have supplied



A.D. 1732 supplied all the World with Hats. And as our People are continually increasing in those Plantations; we can scarcely too often inculcate the Opinion of knowing and intelligent Men, that nothing will be able to prevent those People from Manufactures interfering with ours, but their being constantly employed in raising naval Stores, and other rough Materials for our own Manufactures, such as, *Silk, Flax, Hemp, Iron, &c.*

Considerable Quantities of Coffee being by this Time produced in, and begun to be imported from *Jamaica* into *Britain*, the Legislature, for its Encouragement in our *British* Plantations, by an Act of this same fifth Year of King *George* the Second, Cap. xxiv. *For encouraging the Growth of Coffee in his Majesty's Plantations in America*, reduced the inland Duty thereof, coming from thence, (but of none other) from 2s. to 1s. 6d. per lb. *Wt.* It seems, that the *French* at *Martinica, Hispaniola*, (and at the *Isle de Bourbon*, near *Madagascar*) had somewhat the Start of us in this new Production, as had also the *Dutch* at *Surinam*; yet none such as yet comes up to the Coffee of *Arabia*, from whence all the rest of the World originally had theirs. Yet, in Length of Time, our People, as well as those of other Nations, may bring it to good Perfection, whereby our said Colonies will be the better enabled to take off more of our Product and Manufactures, whilst we shall save a great Deal of the Price we now pay for the Coffee of the *East*.

The Production of Coffee in the *British* American Colonies encouraged.

In the said Year, the *South-Sea Company* again ventured to send out their remaining 21 Ships on the *Whale Fishery*. It was the last Attempt they made for recovering to *Great-Britain* that valuable Branch of Trade, as finding themselves to be very great Losers thereby. Those Ships brought Home 24½ Whales; which likewise proved a very losing Voyage.

The 8th and last Year of the *South-Sea Company's* Greenland Trade.

And now that Company having ventured full as far as (and many thought farther than) in Prudence they ought to have done in the said *Whale Fishery*, in consideration of their having, for eight Years together, been considerable Losers in every one of those Years; it was judged to be high Time to lay it aside intirely. Wherefore they sold off all their Ships, Stores, and Utensils: And, upon finally stating the Accounts of this Fishery, it appeared,

A View of the *South-Sea Company's* total Loss by their *Whale Fishery*, with Reflections in favour of them.

That their total Issues or Disbursements, on Account of their said <i>Greenland</i> or <i>Whale Fishery</i> , preparatory to and during the said eight Years, amounted to the Sum of	l.	s.	d.
	262,172	9	6
And the total Amount of the Sales of their Oil and Whale-fins, in the said eight Years Time, as also of the Sale of all their Ships, Stores, and Utensils, was but	84,390	6	6
So the net Balance or Loss sustained by this <i>Greenland Fishery</i> , in principal Money alone, (without reckoning the Interest on the Money advanced in each of the said eight Years) was	177,782	3	0

It has been usually computed, that if a *Greenland Ship* brought Home but three Whales, it would be a reasonably-gainful Year: But, most unfortunately for the *South-Sea Company*, they had not, in all the said eight Years Fishery, brought Home at the Rate of one intire Whale per Ship, taking one Year with another. It has, moreover, been a Maxim among the *Whale-fishing* Adventurers, that one good fishing Year in seven usually makes up the Losses of six preceding bad Years. But it was very unhappy that all the said eight Years happened to be bad, not only to the Company, but to most of the Adventurers of other Nations. It must, however, be allowed by all, that this Company, by sustaining so great a Loss as 237,142l. 6s. 2d. (Interest included) for endeavouring to promote so national a Benefit, has greatly merited the Favour of the Public. And, moreover, that if this Fishery could have been brought to be profitable to the Company, it would most certainly have been a gainful one to the Nation, as will plainly appear in the following and such-like Respects, viz.

I. By saving great Sums of Money sent annually beyond Sea for the Purchase of Oil and Whalebone, which we absolutely cannot be without.

The great Benefits accruing to the Public by a successful *Whale Fishery*.

II. By building and employing so great a Number of stout Ships as probably this Company would have employed, (perhaps as far as 100) had Success attended their Fishery.

III. By the great Number of good Seamen, of whom this Fishery is allowed to be an excellent Nursery; the Company actually employing annually 950 to 1100 such; beside those employed at the Dock in Sail-making, and in the Rope-yard, Cooperage, &c.

IV. By the Number of Ship-builders, Coopers, Rope-makers, Sail-makers, and Labourers; and also the Employment given to Butchers, Bakers, Brewers, Distillers, Painters, Smiths, Turners, Slop-sellers, Ship-chandlers, and all the other numerous Trades depending on the fitting out of Shipping.

V. Lastly, by the Benefit accruing to the landed Interest, from the great Quantity of Provisions of various Kinds, consumed by the Men in those Ships, as well as to the public Revenue by the Excise and Customs paid for Liquors and many other Things used in this Trade.

Now, if from the laying aside of this one single and small Branch of Trade, so many Persons were dismissed to the wide World, to shift for themselves and Families; and so many Trades and Occupations were to suffer a considerable Diminution of the former annual Emoluments; (as by the Print of *Hercules's* Foot, they framed a Judgment of his whole Bulk and Stature) we are, in some



some Measure enabled, on the one Hand, to frame an Idea of the immense Benefit and Profit arising to this Nation from its present general and total foreign Commerce: As, on the other Hand, we may form a clear Judgment of the inexpressible Misery, Depopulation, and Desolation, which a general Declension of Commerce would bring upon this now happy Nation! It may not therefore be amiss, on this Occasion, to exhibit the whole Quantity of the *Provisions* of all Kinds expended by the *South-Sea Company* in their said eight Years *Whale Fishery*, as a farther (though but small) Testimony of the Benefits accruing to the Public by our Navigation and Commerce, viz. Beef and Pork 1,380 Hundred Weight, 2 Quarters, 15 Pounds—Beer 466 Tons, 1 Barrel, 22 Gallons—Stockfish 10 Tons, 9 C. Wt. 3½ Quarters—Brandy 1,758½ Gallons—Butter 448 Firkins—Cheese 240 C. Wt. 3 Quarters, 2 lb.—Pease and Oatmeal 1,157½ Bushels—Bread and Flour 1,044 C. Wt. 2 Quarters, 14 lb.—Grout or Grots 110 Hogheads.—All which *Provisions* cost the Company no smaller a Sum than 43,758 l. 2 l. 3 d.

A. D.  
1732

The *Dutch East-India Company's* Dividend, for the Year 1732, 25 l. per Cent.

Remark on the different Conduct of that Company from that of the *Dutch West-India Company*.

In the same Year the *Dutch East-India Company* resolved to make a Dividend of 25 per Cent. to their Proprietors, for the Year 1732, to be paid in May 1733: Which shews the immense Benefit as well as the prudent Management of that Company, who (it is said) never yet divided at any one Time the intire Profits they made by their immense Commerce, but always reserved what we call a Nest-Egg, for Accidents. Whilst, on the other Hand, the *Dutch West-India Company*, who at first and for some Time made vast Profits by their Commerce, took a quite contrary Course, by making large and extravagant Dividends, which raised the nominal but depressed the real and intrinsic Value of their Stock. So that when their first Difficulty came upon them from the *Portuguese*, in the Middle of the last Century, they had not Means sufficient to prevent their being driven out of *Brasil* by the last-named Nation, to their inexpressible Loss. And the like happened to that Company a few Years after, by their being driven out of the fine Countries of *New-York* and *New-Jersey*, and Hundreds of Families who had ventured their All in that Company were with it undone! A Lesson for all such trading Companies to use the greatest Caution in their annual Dividends!

*Ancona*, in the Papal Territories, made a Free-port.

In this same Year Pope *Clement XIIth* erected his City of *Ancona*, on the *Adriatic Shore*, into a Free-port for all Nations, bestowing on such Persons and Families as should settle there sundry considerable Exemptions from Taxes and Burdens, as also sundry Exemptions from Duties, &c. on such foreign Ships as should resort to that Port for Commerce. This has since had some considerable Effect, that City and Port being now more frequented than formerly.

A View of the State of *Ireland*; of its Number of People, and its Manufactures.

The Prosperity of the Kingdom of *Ireland* being very much for the Interest and Glory of *Great Britain*, the Wealth, Strength, and Populousness whereof undoubtedly contributing to our own; we shall here observe, That an ingenious anonymous Piece was published in this Year, in Vindication of that Country from the Clamours raised about the clandestine Trade of Running of *Wool* and *Woollen Goods* from *Ireland* to foreign Parts, with the best Remedy for the same. [In a Letter to a Member of Parliament.]

*Ireland's* People increase in Proportion in the Decrease of their Sheep-Walks.

I. In general he undertakes to shew, "That although the Quantity of *Wool* and *Woollen Yarn* sent from *Ireland* to *England* be less at present than formerly, and is daily decreasing; yet it is not occasioned from a greater Quantity thereof being run beyond Sea, but from other after-mentioned Causes; which he introduces by shewing the total Quantities of *Wool* and *Yarn* imported into *England* in different Periods, from 1687 downward; and that, in proportion to the gradual Decrease of that Importation, *Ireland* generally has increased in People; because, meeting with other Employment, first by Tillage and since by their *Linen* Manufactures, they have bred much fewer Sheep, having turned much of their Sheep-Walks into Tillage and the Pasture fit for Black Cattle and Horses."

II. He observes, "That in the Year 1672, the People of *Ireland* were computed to amount to 1,100,000, and in 1684 they were 1,200,000: That soon after King *William's* Reduction of *Ireland* they did not exceed 1,040,000," [occasioned doubtless by so many of their Papists going beyond Sea to *France*, *Spain*, &c.] "But that, in the Year 1725, they were risen again to at least 1,670,000 People.—That the Devastation in 1641, and the Encouragement given to Papists toward the End of King *Charles* the Second's Reign, discouraged Protestants from settling there;—and those there already being indolent, by Reason of the Cheapness of Land and Provisions, the Bulk of their Lands (the People being few) was employed in grazing of Cattle and Sheep, which occasioned a great Increase of the Exportation of *Wool* to *England*.—That the great Increase of People there, about the Year 1725, by the Increase of their *Linen* and other Manufactures; having brought thither much more Wealth, more Tillage was wanted, and the Sheep-Walks were much lessened. Thus (he thinks it evident, that) the Decrease of the Importation of *Wool* and *Yarn* to *England* does not proceed from a greater, or indeed so great, a Quantity thereof being at this Time run beyond Sea, but purely from the last-named Causes, and to the Increase of Dairies, and of the Consumption of more Sheep and *Wool*, to feed and cloath their People."

The Increase of the *Linen* Manufacture of *Ireland* is continually decreasing that of their *Wool*.

III. "It was therefore a very wise Measure of *England*, in encouraging the *Linen* and *Hemp* Manufactures of *Ireland*, as the only effectual Way to employ their Poor, and prevent the Increase of their *Wool*; as may be seen by the few Sheep there are now in the *Linen* Counties, compared to former Times; more particularly in the Province of *Ulster*, wherein the *Linen* Manufacture is universally spread, they not having Sheep enow to supply their Markets with Food, nor the People with Clothing. In most Part also of the other three Provinces of *Ireland*, the Sheep-Walks are constantly decreasing, and Tillage, Dairy, and feeding of Black Cattle and Horses, increasing along with the *Linen* Manufacture, spreading fast into most Counties.

"And,



A.D. 1732 " And, although it is not denied, that small Quantities of Wool and its Manufactures are still clandestinely exported, yet it does not go out in such Quantity as has been imagined from the Decrease of the Export of Wool and Yarn to *England*. Our Brethren of *England* may therefore see," (says this ingenious *Irishman*) " That, if prudent Measures be taken, *Ireland* in a little Time will have no more *Wool* nor *Woollen* Manufacture than is necessary for its own Consumption.

IV. " Thus" (continues he) " even the greatest Part of the *Wool* of *Ireland* is now necessary to employ the Clothiers in *Dublin*, who supply most Parts of that Kingdom with *Woollen* Goods.—It is also certain, That most of the *Woollen* and *Bay Yarn* spun in the West of *Ireland*, as well as a great Quantity from *Dublin*, is exported to *England*."

We shall only add hereunto, That as the Quantity of all Kinds of *Linen* imported into the Port of *London* alone, in only the Year 1731, was very near fourteen Millions of *Ells*, from *Holland*, *Germany*, and the *East Country*; the greatest Part of which is again exported to our Plantations in *America*, and our Factories in *Africa*, &c. and as the Poor of *Scotland* and *Ireland* generally live nearly as cheap, as the Poor in those said first-named foreign Countries; it is to be hoped, that all Manner of Encouragement will be given (as indeed has in a great Measure already been done) for their manufacturing the same, instead of foreign Nations; but most especially instead of the People of *Russia*, *Poland*, and *Prussia*, to whom we pay a great annual Balance in Money for their said *Linen*, Naval Stores, &c.

Reflexions on this Account of the *Linen* Manufacture.

The Number of Ships belonging to the Port of *London*, according to Mr. Maitland's Account for the Year 1732, which, in his Survey of *London*, he says was taken from the General Register at the Custom-house,—from 15 Tons to 750 Tons, was 1,417 Ships; containing 178,557 Tons, navigated by 21,797 Men. Of which Ships there were 130 from 300 to 500 Tons, and 83 from 200 to 300 Tons; all the rest were under 200 Tons, excepting the great *South-Sea* Company's Ship of 750 Tons.

The Quantity of *London's* Shipping and Sailors.

Ten *Dutch East-India* Ships being arrived this Year in *Holland* from *Batavia*, their vast Cargoes may be worth recording in this Work, viz. 10,700 Pieces of Silk Stuffs, and 81,985 lb. Wt. of *Raw Silk*, *Bengal*—86,515 Pieces of Callicoes—1,419,427 lb. of Pepper, black and white and long Pepper—653,552 lb. Tea—Nutmegs 389,940 lb.—Mace 136,906 lb.—128,000 lb. of Cinamon—Sugar, powdered and candied, 924,341 lb.—Candied Nutmegs 80,000 Pounds—6,850 lb. of *Cardamums*—*Java* Coffee 1,872,375 lb.—Cubebs 5,200 lb.—592,028 lb. Saltpetre—11,700 lb. Benzoin—1,015 lb. Borax—200 lb. *Aguil-wood*—285,069 lb. *Caliatour-wood*—125,419 lb. Cowries—72,843 lb. Cotton-yarn—17,100 lb. Gum-lack—1,500 Pieces of walking Canes—11,222 lb. Indico—21,487 lb. *Curcuma*—1,810 lb. Mother of Pearl—1,445 lb. *China Root*—556,215 lb. *Sapan-wood*—64 lb. Powder of Pearl—23,600 lb. *Malacca Tin*—and 67,141 lb. *Siam Tin*—(besides a rough Diamond, 2 Diamond Rings, and 2 Gold Boxes.)

Homeward Cargoes of ten *Dutch India* Ships.

In this same Year, a Number of Gentlemen of Distinction and Worth set on Foot one of the most disinterested, charitable, and (to the Public) beneficial Designs that was ever undertaken. Hitherto all our *American* Colonies were professedly planted for the immediate Benefit of the Undertakers:—But this was solely for a national and charitable Purpose, without any other Benefit to the Undertakers than what results from the Pleasure of doing Good. Most of them were Members of Parliament, who having lately had Occasion to observe the Misery of the Prisoners confined in our Gaols for Debt, were thence moved with Compassion for the Relief of such-like unfortunate Objects, who, were they settled in some new Colony in our Plantations, might, instead of a Burden and Disgrace, prove a great national Benefit; and that moreover many persecuted and other Protestants from beyond Sea might take the Benefit of such a Colony for settling up their Rest there, with the free Enjoyment of their Civil and Religious Liberties. There was still a great Part of the Charter-Limits of *South-Carolina* remaining unplanted, Southward, next to *Florida*, which it was highly the Interest of *Great Britain* to occupy and plant as soon as possible, lest either the *Spaniards* from *Florida*, or the *French* behind it, from their Usurpation of *Mississippi*, should seize on and plant what they so found unoccupied; more especially as the latter People greatly lament their not having any Footing on any Part of the Eastern Shores of *North America*, so as to communicate more easily with their Sugar-Islands, their Voyages to and from their *Mississippi* Colony being by no Means so convenient for receiving thence Supplies of Provisions, Lumber, &c. which therefore they were still obliged to take from our *British* Continent Colonies. This Vacancy then was judged absolutely requisite to be filled up as soon as possible.

A compendious View of the Establishment of the new Colony of *Georgia* in *America*.

These Reasons were sufficiently cogent for Gentlemen of so public-spirited a Character and Disposition to make the Attempt. But first they were to be authorized by his Majesty's perpetual Charter, which they obtained in this same Year, on the 9th of June; " empowering twenty-one Gentlemen by Name, and such others as they should from Time to Time elect into their Body, to be Trustees for establishing the Colony therein named *Georgia* in *America*, bounded between the most Northern Stream of the River *Savannah* and the most Southern Stream of the River *Altamaha*," [above 100 Miles] " along the Sea-Coast, and extending Westward from the Heads of the said Rivers in direct Lines to the *South-Sea*, with the Islands within twenty Leagues of the Sea-Coast.—The said Trustees were thereby empowered to receive and manage the Contributions of all Persons and Corporations inclined to give Money for the transporting of People to and settling them in the said Country. This Corporation was made capable in Law to hold and purchase Lands, &c. in *Great Britain*, to the Value of 1,000*l.* yearly, and in *America* to an unlimited Value, for the said Charitable Purpose.—Their Common-Council to consist of fifteen Persons, with Power to make them up twenty-four," [as they



afterward were.]—"This Corporation might issue Commissions to others, for collecting Contributions.—Yielding annually to the Crown *four Shillings* for every 100 Acres of Land "which they shall grant to any Planter; which Quit-Rent to begin to be paid *ten Years* from "and after the respective Dates of such Grants.—*Georgia* to remain for ever an independent "Province; save only that the Government of its Militia shall remain in the Governor of *South- "Carolina*: But the Government of the Colony in other Respects to be in the Trustees for "twenty-one Years, when it was to be vested in the Crown.—Liberty of Conscience and Freedom "of Worship allowed to all its Inhabitants, Papists alone excepted.—Lands to be granted to any "Person (not exceeding 500 Acres) on such Terms as to the Common-Council should seem proper. "—No Trustee to hold Lands nor Office in *Georgia*.—The Grants of Lands to be registered "here in the Office of the Auditor of the Plantations."—With respect to the Progress made by those Trustees, it may be truly said, that they took all possible Pains for executing the Trust: They erected two good Towns, *Savannah* and *Frederica*, at the North and South Extremities of the Province, beside several Villages and small Forts, and one more famous one among the *Indians*, called *Augusta*, with a small Garrison for the Protection of the *Indian Trade*, 240 Miles West from the Sea, up the River *Savannah*: A common Nursery-Garden for White Mulberry-trees, for the Production of *Silk*.—They procured foreign Vine-Dressers for improving the *native Vines*, which in great Abundance run up the tallest Trees and bear small Grapes; and they have also sent thither many Sorts of Vines from *Europe*; as also some *Piedmonteses*, skilled in the winding of *Silk* and tending the *Silk-worms*.—For several Years also, they and other Lords and Gentlemen, by Subscription, maintained a travelling Professor of *Botany*, for collecting the most precious Plants and Seeds in various *American* Climates, to be transplanted to *Georgia*.—Yet, by having several idle Drones, Drunkards, and downright Rogues, the Prosperity of this Colony was at first much retarded, as it was also by frequent Alarms from the *Spaniards*; and, it must be confessed, in part also, by an ill-judged though well-meant Utopian Scheme, for limiting the Tenure of Lands, and for the Exclusion of Negro Slaves; both which Mistakes have since been rectified. By the planting of *Georgia*, *Carolina* has felt the Benefit of being able to run out (as they term it) much Land, which, till that new Frontier-Barrier was established, they had no Inclination to do, whereby those Lands have been raised to five Times their former Value about *Port-Royal* and toward the River *Savannah*. *Georgia* therefore cannot fail to be of great Service to us on many Accounts. The *British Navy* may, in its Bays and Harbours (in Case of a War) safely lie in wait for the *Spanish Galeons*, or for the *French* from *Mississippi*, in going to *Europe* through the dangerous Gulph of *Florida*, whilst the neighbouring *Spanish Port* of *St. Augustine* is almost choked up with Sand. The Trustees of *Georgia* erected a Fort in the Nation of the *Upper Creeks*, almost 400 Miles from the Sea, and not above 40 Miles from the nearest *French Fort* in *Mississippi*, whereby all that Tract of Country is kept Possession of for us!

*Georgia's* particular Benefit to *South-Carolina*, and also for annoying our Enemies.

*Georgia* produces a great Variety of excellent Plants and Drugs; Orange-trees in some Parts of it, great Plenty of Horses and Black Cattle already raised; and the *Salzburgers* of *Ebenezer* long since raised more Corn than they consumed. There is Plenty of Wild-fowl, and also Fish on its Coasts. And since it has fallen under the Government of the Crown, it gradually increases in People and Improvements more and more. But of the Excellency of this new Province, and of the adjoining one of *Carolina*, for raising the richest Productions upon Earth, we have said so much in our Introduction to this Work, and of Colonel *Purry's* Display of the peculiar Excellency of the Latitude of 33 Degrees, that we shall not need here to enlarge farther thereon; after observing a Mistake in the Manner of granting parliamentary and other Supplies for the planting of *Georgia*: For had the whole Money granted at different Times by Parliament, and also what was collected by private Donations, been in one accumulated Sum, and laid out at once for one grand Embarkation thither, with Tools, Arms, Stores, Plants, Seeds, &c. it would have more completely and speedily effected what the Trustees so earnestly wished for, than the Method they were through Necessity obliged to follow, of sending many annual small Embarkations: For so large an Embarkation and Colony sent at once would have been near and ready to advise and assist one another, whereby they would have been enabled to proceed also more chearfully and successfully.

The Authority of the *Hollanders* to oppose the new *Spanish* Company from *Cadiz*, to *East-India*.

The Court of *Spain* was this Year put upon a Project for erecting an *East-India* Company, to trade to the *Philippine Isles* directly from *Cadiz*; by the *Cape of Good Hope*. And although it concerned all the other *European* Nations trading to *India*, yet it more especially concerned the *Dutch* to oppose it, as it is directly contrary to the latter Part of the Vth Article of the Treaty of *Munster*, Anno 1648, between *Spain* and them; and as the same Article was lately successfully made use of against the *Ostend* Company of the *Spanish* or *Austrian Netherlands*; it may be yet more strongly opposed to the Erection of this new Company, viz.—"Moreover, it is stipulated and agreed, That the "*Spaniards* shall confine their Navigation in the *East-Indies* in such Manner as it is at present possessed "by them, without having it in their Power to extend the same any farther: As also the Inhabitants "of the *Netherlands* shall abstain from frequenting those Places which belong to the *Castilians* in "the *East-Indies*!" Now the *East-India Trade*, as then possessed by *Spain*, was practised solely from *New-Spain* to the *Philippines*, and back to the Port of *Acapulco*; but no *East-India Trade* at all from *Spain* by the Way of the *Cape of Good Hope*! Wherefore the *Dutch* at this Time most justly and zealously, and in the End effectually, opposed so palpable a Contravention of that Treaty.

An authentic View of the Constitution, &c. of the *British American Colonies*.

Pursuant to an Order of the *British House of Commons*, directed to the Lords Commissioners of Trade and Plantations, in the latter End of the last or the Beginning of this same Year 1732, relating to the Dispute still subsisting between the Sugar Colonies and the Northern Continent Colonies of *America*; the said Board reported, with respect to any Laws made, Manufactures set up, or Trade carried on there, detrimental to the Trade, Navigation, or Manufactures of *Great Britain*, as follows, viz.



A. D  
1732

I. With Respect to the Laws, it is premised, "That many of the *British Colonies in America* are immediately under the Government of the Crown; namely, *Novva-Scotia, New-Hampshire, the Jerseys, New-York, Virginia, the two Carolina's, Bermudas, the Bahama Islands, Jamaica, Barbadoes, and the Leeward Islands.* The different local Constitutions of the several *British Colonies in America.*

"II. Others are vested in the Proprietors, as *Pensylvania, Maryland;* and not long since the *Bahama's* and the two *Carolina's* also.

"III. There are likewise three Charter-Governments, *viz. the Massachusetts Bay, called New-England,* the Constitution whereof is of a mixed Nature; where the Power seems to be divided between the King and the People, but in which the People have much the greatest Share; for here the People do not only chuse the Assembly, but the Assembly chuses the Council also, and the Governor depends on the Assembly for his annual Support; which has so frequently laid their Governors under Temptations of giving up the Prerogative of the Crown, and the Interest of *Great Britain.* The other two Charter-Governments are *Connecticut* and *Rhode-Island;* or rather they are *Corporations,* where almost the whole Power of the Crown is delegated to the People: For they chuse their Assembly, their Council, and their Governor likewise annually; and hold little or no Correspondence with our Office. All these Colonies, however, by their several Constitutions, have Power of making Laws for their better Government and Support; provided they be not repugnant to the Laws of *Great Britain,* nor detrimental to their Mother-Country: And in the *Massachusetts Bay* also, if their Laws are not repealed within *three Years* after they have been presented to the King, they are not repealable by the Crown after that Time.

"IV. *Maryland, Connecticut, and Rhode-Island,* not being under any Obligation by their respective Constitutions to return authentic Copies of their Laws to the Crown, for Approbation or Disallowance, or to give any Account of their Proceedings; we are very little informed of what is doing in any of those Governments." [Strange indeed!]

"V. All the Governors of the Colonies (which are under Appointment) ought, within a reasonable Time, to transmit Home authentic Copies of the several Acts by them passed, to go through a proper Examination.

"VI. The following Complaints have, however, been lately made to this Board against some Plantation Laws, *viz.*

"In the *Massachusetts Bay,* an Act was made for the Encouragement of the making *Paper;* Manufactures in which Law interferes with the Profit made by the *British Merchant* on foreign Paper sent thither, being almost the only Sort of Paper sent thither. *British America* interfering with those of *Great Britain.*

"In *New-York* there is a Duty of 2*l.* laid on all *Negroes* imported from *Africa,* and of 4*l.* on all *Negroes* imported from any other Place.

"By the Charter of *Pensylvania,* the Proprietor is obliged to offer the Laws of that Province to the Crown, for Approbation or Disallowance, within five Years after they are passed; and if, in six Months after presented to the King, he does not repeal them, it is not in his Power to repeal them afterward.

"VII. That in *New-England, New-York, Connecticut, Rhode-Island, Pensylvania,* and in the County of *Somerset* in *Maryland,* they had fallen into the Manufacture of *Woollen Cloth* and *Linen Cloth,* for the Use of their own Families only.——

"For, 1<sup>st</sup>, the Product of those Colonies being chiefly Stock" [*i. e.* Cattle] "and Grain, the Estates of the Inhabitants depended wholly on Farming, which could not be managed without a certain Quantity of Sheep, their *Wool* would be intirely lost were not their Servants employed during Winter in manufacturing it for the Use of their Families.

"2. That Flax and Hemp being likewise easily raised, the Inhabitants manufactured them into a coarse Sort of Cloth-Bags, Traces, and Halters, for their Horses; which they found did more Service than those they had from any Part of *Europe.*—— That, however, the Height of Wages and high Price of Labour in general in *America* rendered it impracticable for People there to manufacture their *Linen Cloth* at less than 20 *per Cent.* more than the Rate in *England,* or *Woollen Cloth* at less than 50 *per Cent.* dearer than that which is exported from hence for Sale. It were to be wished, that some Expedient might be fallen upon to divert their Thoughts from Undertakings of this Nature: So much the rather, because those Manufactures, in Process of Time, may be carried on in a greater Degree, unless an early Stop be put to their Progress, by employing them in *Naval-Stores.* Wherefore we take Leave to renew our repeated Proposals, That reasonable Encouragement be given to the same. Moreover, we find that certain Trades carried on, and Manufactures set up there, are detrimental to the Trade, Navigation, and Manufactures of *Great Britain.* For the State of those Plantations varying almost every Year, more or less, in their Trade and Manufactures, as well as in other Particulars, we thought it necessary for his Majesty's Service, and for the Discharge of our Trust, from Time to Time, to send certain general Queries to the several Governors in *America,* that we might be the more exactly informed of the Condition of the said Plantations, among which there were several that related to their Trade and Manufactures, to which we received the following Returns, *viz.*

"1. *New-*



" 1. *New-Hampshire.*

" The Governor, in his Answer, said, That there were no settled Manufactures in that Province, and that their Trade principally consisted in *Lumber* and *Fish*.

" 2. *Massachusetts Bay, in New-England.*

" The Governor informed us, That in some Parts of this Province, the Inhabitants worked up their *Wool* and *Flax* into an ordinary coarse Cloth, for their own Use; but did not export any. That the greatest Part of both *Woollen* and *Linen* Cloathing worn in this Province was imported from *Great Britain*, and sometimes from *Ireland*. But, considering the excessive Price of Labour in *New-England*, the Merchants could afford what was imported *cheaper* than what was made in that Country.

" That there was also a few *Hatters* set up in the maritime Towns. And that the greater Part of the *Leather* used in that Country was manufactured amongst themselves.—That there had been for many Years some *Iron-works* in that Province, which had afforded the People *Iron* for some of their necessary Occasions: But that the *Iron* imported from *Great Britain* was esteemed much the best, and wholly used by the Shipping. And that the *Iron-works* of that Province were not able to supply the twentieth Part of what was necessary for the Use of the Country.

" 3. *New-York.*

" That they had no Manufactures in that Province that deserved mentioning; their Trade consisting chiefly in *Furs*, *Whalebone*, *Oil*, *Pitch*, *Tar*, and *Provisions*.

" 4. *New-Jersey.*

" No Manufactures here that deserve mentioning: Their Trade being chiefly in *Provisions* exported to *New-York* and *Pennsylvania*.

" 5. *Pennsylvania.*

" Its chief Trade lay in the Exportation of *Provisions* and *Lumber*; having no Manufactures established; their Cloathing and Utenfils for their Houses being all imported from *Great Britain*.

" 6. From *New-Hampshire* farther Advices, viz.

" That the *Woollen* Manufacture of this Province is much less than formerly; the Common Lands on which the Sheep used to feed, being now divided into particular Properties, and the People almost wholly cloathed with *Woollen* from *Great Britain*.—That the manufacturing of *Flax* into *Linen* (some coarser, some finer) daily increased by the great Refort of People from *Ireland* thither, who are well skilled in that Business.—And that the chief Trade of this Province continued, as for many Years past, in the Exportation of *Naval-Stores*, *Lumber*, and *Fish*.

" 7. Later Accounts from *Massachusetts Bay, in New-England*, viz.

" The Assembly have voted a Bounty of thirty Shillings for every Piece of *Duck* or *Canvas* to be made in this Province.—Some other Manufactures are carried on there; as the making of *Brown Hollands*, for Womens Wear; which lessens the Importation of *Callicoes*; and some other Sorts of *East-India* Goods.—They also make some small Quantities of Cloth made of *Linen* and *Cotton*, for ordinary Shirting and Sheeting.—By a *Paper-mill*, set up three Years ago, they make to the Value of 200 l. Sterling yearly.—There are also several *Forges* for making of *Bar-Iron*, and some Furnaces for *Cast-Iron*, (or hollow Ware) and one *Slitting-mill*:—And a Manufacture of *Nails*.

" The Governor writes, concerning the *Woollen Manufacture*, That the Country People, who used formerly to make most of their Cloathing out of their own *Wool*, do not now make a third Part of what they wear, but are mostly cloathed with British Manufactures.—The same Governor, [Belcher] by some of his Letters of an older Date, in Answer to our annual Queries, writes, That there are some few *Copper Mines* in this Province; but so far distant from Water-Carriage, and the Ore so poor, that it is not worth the digging.—The Surveyor-General of his Majesty's Woods writes, That they have in *New-England* six Furnaces and nineteen Forges, for making of *Iron*:—And that, in this Province, many Ships are built for the French and Spaniards, in return for *Rum*, *Molasses*, *Wines*, and *Silks*, which they truck there, by Connivance!—Great Quantities of *Hats* are made in *New-England*, of which the Company of *Hatters* of *London* have likewise lately complained to us.—That great Quantities of those *Hats* are exported to *Spain*, *Portugal*, and our *West-India* Islands.—They also make all Sorts of *Iron-work* for Shipping.—That there are several *Still-Houses* and *Sugar-Bakers* established in *New-England*.

" 8. Later Advices from *New-York*, viz.

" There are no Manufactures here that can affect the Manufactures of *Great Britain*.—There is yearly imported into *New-York* a very large Quantity of the *Woollen* Manufactures of this Kingdom, for their Cloathing, which" [as the President of the Council of this Province writes] "they would be rendered incapable to pay for, and would be reduced to the Necessity of making for themselves, if they were prohibited from receiving from the foreign *Sugar-Colonies*, the *Money*, *Rum*, *Sugar*, *Molasses*, *Cacao*, *Indico*, *Cotton-wool*, &c. which they at present take in return for *Provisions*, *Horses*, and *Lumber*, the Produce of that Province and of *New-Jersey*; of which, he affirms, the British *Sugar-Colonies* do not take off above one half! But the Company of *Hatters* of *London* have since informed us, that *Hats* are manufactured in great Quantities in this Province!"

" 9. *New-*



A.D.  
1732“ 9. *New-Jersey*.

“ No particular Returns from this Province.

“ 10. From *Pennsylvania* later Advices, viz.

“ The Deputy-Governor writes, That he does not know of any Trade carried on in that Province that can be injurious to this Kingdom: And that they do not export any *Woollen* or *Linen* Manufactures: All that they make (which are of a coarser Sort) being for their own Use.—We are farther informed, That in this Province are built many Brigantines and small Sloops, which they sell to the *West-Indies*.

“ 11. *Rhode-Island*.

“ The Governor informs us, (in Answer to our Queries) That there are *Iron-Mines* there; but not a fourth Part *Iron* enough to serve their own Use. But he takes no Notice of any Sort of Manufacture set up there.

“ 12. *Connecticut*.

“ No Return from the Governor of this Province.” [By its Charter, as we have already seen, almost independent, or, to the Shame of the Nation, holding little or no Correspondence with the Board of Trade; since, by such Privileges of former Charters granted by the Crown, before the Importation of those Countries was foreseen or understood, they may in Time do very great Mischief to their Mother Country, as also to other *British* Colonies in *America*, in sundry Respects.] “ But” (says this Report of the Board of Trade) “ we find by some Accounts, That the Produce of this Colony is Timber, Boards, all Sorts of *English* Grain, Hemp, Flax, Sheep, Black Cattle, Swine, Horses, Goats, and Tobacco.—That they export Horses and Lumber to the *West-Indies*, and receive in Return *Sugar*, *Salt*, *Molasses*, and *Rum*.—We likewise find, that their Manufactures are very inconsiderable; the People there being generally employed in *Tillage*; some few in Tanning, Shoe-making, and other Handicrafts; others in Building, Joiners, Taylors, and Smiths Work, without which they could not subsist.”

“ No Report is made concerning *Carolina*, the *Bahama* nor the *Bermuda* Isles: And as for *Newfoundland* it is scarcely to be called a Plantation, and *Hudson's Bay* not at all.

“ The *Sugar* Colonies, viz. *Jamaica*, *Leeward-Islands*, and *Barbadoes*.

“ By the last Returns which we have had from those Islands to our circular Queries, we do not find that they have any other Manufactures established, beside those of *Sugar*, *Molasses*, *Rum*, and *Indico*, of their own Produce. These, with *Cotton*, *Aloes*, *Pimento*, and some other Productions of less Note, are their whole Dependence; which are Commodities no way interfering with the Manufactures of this Kingdom.—In the Year 1724, Mr. *Worsley*, then Governor of *Barbadoes*, informed us, That of *Cotton* they made *Hammocks*, a few *Stockings*, and *Nets* for Horses.”

“ From the foregoing State” (continues the Report) “ it is observable, That there are more Trades carried on and Manufactures set up in the Provinces on the Continent of *America* to the Northward of *Virginia*, prejudicial to the Trade and Manufactures of *Great Britain* (particularly in *New-England*) than in any other of the *British* Colonies; which is not to be wondered at: For their Soil, Climate, and Produce, being pretty near the same with ours, they have no Staple Commodities of their own Growth to exchange for our Manufactures; which puts them under greater Necessity, as well as under greater Temptation of providing for themselves at Home: To which may be added, in the Charter Governments, the little Dependence they have upon their Mother Country, and consequently the small Restraints they are under in any Matters detrimental to her Interests!

“ And therefore, we would humbly beg Leave to report and submit to the Wisdom of this honourable House, the Substance of what we formerly proposed in our Report on the *Silk*, *Linen*, and *Woollen* Manufactures herein before recited; namely, Whether it might not be expedient to give those Colonies proper Encouragements for turning their Industry to such Manufactures and Products as might be of Service to *Great Britain*, and more particularly to the Production of all Kinds of *Naval-Stores*.

“ *Whitehall*, Feb. 15, 1731-2. Paul Dockminique &c.”

From the foregoing Report, the great Usefulness of the Institution of the Board of Trade and Plantations may evidently be seen: Notwithstanding it too plainly appears also, That in Answer to their annual Queries sent to our Plantations, the Governors of the Northern Colonies (as in the Instances above of *New-York* and *Pennsylvania*) may frequently impose on that Board, in Favour of their respective Governments; which, it is humbly apprehended, might be easily and effectually prevented by our *British* Legislature.

We will not presume to say how much farther those annual Returns from the Plantations may be or have lately been improved; but surely the before-named ones are lame in some Respects: Neither shall we presume to offer our peremptory Opinion (though we have known that some have done it in private Conversation) how far the Reports of the Board of Trade, concerning the said annual Returns from *America* should be made public; since of that the King, his Ministry, and Council, must be the most proper Judges.

We shall only say farther, That defective as the above Report to Parliament is, it is undoubtedly to be preferred before the Accounts published by any private Persons, and infinitely more



so before any such which are published by anonymous Authors, who, for the most Part, write for mere private Interest, and oftentimes to misguide the Unwary!

A. D.  
1732

By this Report also, the different Constitutions and Interests of our *American Colonies* are clearly explained by undoubted Authority; although we cannot but hope and wish, That the Time will come when *all* our *American Colonies* may be fixed on one uniform *Regal and Legal* Plan, how unsurmountable soever the Difficulties of such a Plan may seem to very many, who perhaps have not duly considered what a *British King* united to a *British Parliament* can effect, for removing all the Obstacles resulting from the *Proprietary, Charter, and mixed* Constitutions of several of those Colonies; more especially as the Removal of some of those Difficulties has been already effected in our own Times.

England being now the great Mart of Europe for Diamonds, &c. their Importation is made Duty-free.

"*England*," (and more particularly the City of London) "being now become a great Mart for *Diamonds*, and other precious Stones and Jewels," (according to the Preamble to an Act of Parliament of the 6th Year of King George the Second, (Cap. vii.) *For the free Importation and Exportation of Diamonds, Pearls, Rubies, Emeralds, and all other Jewels and precious Stones*) "from whence most foreign Countries are supplied, and great Numbers of rough Diamonds are sent from abroad to be cut and polished here, which is a great Advantage to this Nation; and there is great Reason to believe, if the Importation thereof was encouraged and made easy, the said Trade would increase.—It was therefore enacted, That those Diamonds, &c. might hereafter be imported (as before they might have been exported) free of all Duty, in any Ship or Vessel whatsoever; with this only Proviso, That this Exemption shall not make void the Duty granted to his Majesty for the Use of the *East-India Company*, imported from Places within their Limits."

Two more new Parishes erected in the Suburbs of London.

The Suburbs of London on every Side still increasing, two Acts of Parliament passed in this same 6th Year of King George the Second, for providing a Maintenance for the Ministers of two new Parishes therein, viz. for that of *St. John in Southwark*, (Cap. xi.) and of *St. Luke in Old-Street*, in what is called the *Lordship*, Part of the Parish of *St. Giles Cripplegate*, Cap. xxi. Both which being undoubted Proofs of our still increasing Commerce.

The Result of the warm Dispute between the *British Sugar Colonies* and the *British Continent American Colonies*, was a Duty laid on all Rum, Sugar, and Molasses, brought into the Continent Colonies.

The warm Dispute between the *British American Sugar Colonies*, and the *British Northern Continent American Colonies*, which had lasted from the Year 1731; concerning the Trade of the latter with the *French, Dutch, and Danish* Sugar Colonies, of whom they took off (in Exchange for their Provisions, Horses, Lumber, &c.) considerable Quantities of their Sugar, Rum, and Molasses; and of which, under the said Year 1731, we have fully treated; was, in this Year 1733, finally terminated; by a prudent Temperament of an Act of Parliament of this said 6th Year of King George the Second, (Cap. xiii.) *For the better securing and encouraging the Trade of his Majesty's Sugar Colonies in America*. The Preamble to which sets forth, "That whereas the Welfare and Prosperity of your Majesty's Sugar Colonies in America are of the greatest Consequence and Importance to the Trade, Navigation, and Strength of this Kingdom. And whereas the Planters of the said Sugar-Colonies have of late Years fallen under such great Discouragements, that they are unable to improve or carry on the Sugar Trade upon an equal Footing with the foreign Sugar Colonies, without some Advantage and Relief be given to them from Great Britain.—Be it therefore enacted, I. That the several after-mentioned Rates and Duties be granted, viz. upon all Rum of the foreign Sugar Colonies which shall be imported into any of the British Plantations in America, Nine Pence Sterling for every Gallon thereof—Six Pence for every Gallon of Molasses—and Five Shillings on every Hundred Weight of Sugars and Paneles—to be paid down in ready Money by the Importers, before their landing of the same.

"II. That no Sugars, Paneles, Syrups, or Molasses, nor any Rum or Spirits of America, except of the Growth of his Majesty's Sugar Colonies, shall be imported into Ireland, but such only as shall be laden and shipped in Great Britain in Ships navigated according to the Navigation Laws; under Forfeiture of Ship and Cargo.—With sundry Penalties on Persons aiding in any clandestine Importation;—on Persons obstructing Custom-house Officers;—on Custom-house Officers conniving;—on Ship-Masters suffering such clandestine Importation.—Moreover, on all Sugars and Paneles imported into Great Britain, on which the Duty has been paid, if exported within one Year after there shall be repaid all the said Duty;—and also Two Shillings per Hundred Weight on all refined Sugars exported from Great Britain, over and above the former Allowances on Exportation. Proviso, That nothing in this Act shall be construed to extend to restrain the Importation of Sugars of the Growth or Produce of the Dominions of Spain or Portugal, from Places from whence such Sugars might lawfully before have been imported."

A Million paid off to the Proprietors of the Joint-Stock of South-Sea Annuities, at Michaelmas 1733.

By an Act of Parliament of this same 6th Year of King George the Second, (Cap. xxv.) one Million, out of the *Sinking-Fund*, was paid off the Joint-Stock of South-Sea Annuities; whereby 6*l.* 7*s.* 6*d.* per Cent. was paid to each Proprietor, and wrote off from each respective Account from and after 29th of September 1733: The total Joint-Stock of South-Sea Annuities being 15,651,099*l.* 17*s.* 5*d.*

The old English Gold Coins usually styled Broad Pieces, called in and suppressed.

King George the Second of Great Britain having, by Proclamation, in the same Year, prohibited the Passing or Circulation of the old and much worn-out Gold Coins of the Realm, of twenty-five Shillings, and twenty-three Shillings, commonly called Broad-Pieces, and the Halves and Quarters thereof; he hereby also, for the Ease of his People, directed his Receivers of Taxes and also the Officers of his Mint to receive them at 4*l.* 1*s.* per Ounce Troy, during one whole Year to come: And that such of them as should be brought to the Mint should be coined into



A. D. 1732 the modern current Gold Coins of the Kingdom. And it being apprehended, that the Advantage of so good an Allowance at the Mint, and by the Receivers of his Revenues, as 4 *l.* 1 *s.* per Ounce, might be a Temptation for evil-minded Persons to counterfeit the said old Gold Coins. A Statute of this same 6th of that King, (Cap. xxvi.) To prevent the coining or counterfeiting any of the Gold Coins, commonly called Broad-Pieces, made it High-Treason so to do, or knowingly to utter such forged or counterfeit old Coins: And 40 *l.* Reward was allowed to such as should discover the Counterfeiters thereof.

At this Time the *Royal African Company of England* was in a very bad Condition. For although the Parliament had, every Year since 1730, granted them 10,000 *l.* for the supporting of their Forts and Factories on the *African Coast*, yet constantly continuing to be Losers by their Trade for *Negroes to America*, as they had been for many Years past, they at length resolved to confine themselves to the purchasing of Slaves on that Coast, and selling them again to private Traders to *America*; to all whom the Trade to *Africa* had been laid open by Parliament, on granting the said annual 10,000 *l.*; and to employ their Servants in carrying on a Trade far up into the inland Countries of *Africa*, for Gold, Elephants-teeth, Bees-wax, Drugs, Dying Woods, &c. Yet even that more contracted Trade would not answer, so as to make any Dividend on so small a Capital Stock as about 200,000 *l.* So far from it, that they were not able to get clear of their Debts and other Incumbrances, even although they had greatly reduced the Salaries and Allowances to their Officers and Servants both at Home and Abroad, and had practised fundry other Means of Frugality. But it seems, that their said Servants in *Africa* had shamefully imposed on their Court of Assistants, who at this Time laid all these Matters before their General Court of Proprietors; and that, as they had then nine Ships of their own, they proposed, for their increasing their Assortments of Goods at their several Factories, and for driving on a large inland Trade with the vast Countries behind their Forts and Factories, to create Bonds under the Common Seal, to the Value of 20,000 *l.* bearing 4 per Cent. Interest; which their General Court agreed to. Yet, notwithstanding this, and that their then Court of Assistants were as yet Gentlemen of Character and Credit, their Affairs grew continually retrograde, the private Traders having always the Advantage of them; as indeed will ever be the Case in all Branches of Commerce wherein Trade is freely laid open to all!

The ill State of the *Royal African Company of England*.

A Proposal being this Year made by the Court of *Spain*, to allow the *South-Sea Company* 2 per Cent. on the Returns of the Flota and Galeons, as an Equivalent for their annual Ship, during the Remainder of the Company's Term; that Matter was debated both in their General Courts and without Doors, but the Consideration thereof was postponed. Yet we shall here briefly State what was then said in Favour of that Proposal, viz.

A brief View of the *South-Sea Company's Trade*.

1. It was admitted by all Sides, That the *Assiento Contract* for the supplying *Spanish America* with *Negroes*, was not only a greatly losing Trade to this Company, but was well known to have been so to all former *Assientoists*.

2. The said annual Ship was therefore granted by *Spain* in Compensation for that Loss: Which, however, (excepting the very last Voyage, which, in the Year 1731, returned from *Porto Bello*) had likewise proved a losing Trade!

The bad Success of this Trade has been usually attributed to two principal Causes, viz. 1. To the frequent Reprisals or Seizures made by *Spain* on the Company's Effects in *America*; which was likely ever to be the Case, whilst the Company had Factors and considerable Effects in the *Spanish West-Indies*, being an Opportunity afforded to *Spain* to insult us, even on very insignificant Occasions. And, 2dly, To the Mismanagement of the Company's Factors and Agents in *America*, who got large Estates in a very few Years, (and some of them even in little more than one Year) whilst the Company continued to be such great Losers. 3dly, There were moreover frequent Occasions taken by the Court of *Spain* to obstruct the going out, and also the Return of the said annual Ship in due Season, on Account of her Mensuration at Home, or on some other frivolous Pretext in *America*; in order thereby to give their Flotas and Flotillas the Advantage.

It was therefore argued, by such as were for the Company's quitting the Trade intirely, and for accepting of an Equivalent, after the following Manner, viz. 1st, That the not sending such a Ship directly to the *Spanish West-Indies* will not in the least diminish the Consumption of *British* Commodities in that Part of the World, as the same Sorts, and (as they alleged) greater Quantities of *English* Goods will be sent thither, (as before this *Assiento* Trade was granted) by the Way of *Cadiz*, and from thence by their Flotas and Galeons to the *West-Indies*, or else smuggled to the *Spanish West-Indies* by the Way of *Jamaica* and the *Leeward Islands*.

2dly, The Returns on which the proposed 2 per Cent. to the Company was to arise, by the Flota and Galeons, and on the *Spanish Register-Ships*, returning from those Parts whither the Company has a Right to send their annual Ship, were computed to amount to at least 15 Millions of Pieces of Eight; and 2 per Cent. thereon would be 300,000 Dollors or Pieces of Eight, or about 70,000 *l.* Sterling.

On the other Side of the Question, it was admitted, That the Company's Adventure by their annual Ship amounted to about 200,000 *l.* Sterling: Upon which there might be an Advance of 75 *l.* per Cent. or in all 350,000 *l.*

Cost



Cost of their 200,000 *l.* annual Adventure, - - - - - £ 350,000

A. D.

1732

£ 25,000 Ships Stores, Seamen's Wages, &c.  
 10,000 Maintenance of Servants, and Presents abroad.  
 20,000 Commission and Privilege to Supercargoes, &c.  
 16,000 Two Years Interest on 200,000 *l.* disbursed for the Cargo.  
 5,000 { Extraordinary Charges of Management at Home on  
           this Account.

£ 276,000 Total Cost to be deducted, - - - - - £ 276,000

Profit by the annual Ship, £ 74,000

*N. B.* This Calculation is made exclusive of Insurance, and of the Risque of bad Debts; and also on the Supposition of an uninterrupted Enjoyment of the Trade, without any Seizures or Detentions of the Ships. Nothing, however, was determined concerning this Trade, which remained in Suspence until (as will be seen) it was intirely given up by Treaty.

A singular Humour in a General Court of the *British East-India* Company, relating to Dividends, contrary to the Opinion of their Directors.

Although the preceding *Michaelmas* gross Sale of the *British East-India* Company's Merchandize (including 70,000 *l.* brought Home, in Gold, for the general Account) amounted to above 1,300,000 *l.* yet that Company having so lately advanced 200,000 *l.* to the Public, for the prolonging of their Privileges, and at the same Time suffered an Abatement of 1 *per Cent.* from the Interest of their whole Capital of 3,200,000 *l.* viz. from 5 to 4 *per Cent.* their Court of Directors, on mature Consideration, did, this Year, propose to reduce their Dividend from 8 to 6 *per Cent.* Nevertheless, such, at this Time, was the then unaccountable Humour of the Majority of a general Court, that although their Directors re-acquainted them, that they persisted in their former Opinion, that not above 3 *per Cent.* could be prudently divided for the then current half Year, the Ballot determined it, by above two to one, for 3½ *per Cent.* even although they were then likewise told, that the Secrecy proper to be observed by great trading Societies can very seldom, if ever, admit of particular Calculations to be laid before such popular Assemblies as General Courts; and although they well knew that their Directors were, at least as much interested as most other Proprietors in the keeping up the Dividends on their Stock.

A Corporation for English Protestant Schools in Ireland.

It is by no means foreign to our Subject to observe, that in this same Year 1733, a new and most hopeful Corporation was erected, for promoting English Protestant working Schools in Ireland. The Author of this Work having at this Time been somewhat useful in corresponding with Dr. Maule, then Bishop of *Dromore*, for promoting the Charter thereof, received of that Bishop the following well-vouched Account of the Number of People, both Protestants and Papists, in all Ireland, viz. That, by the Bishop's Books and other authentic Vouchers, there were at least two Millions of People in all Ireland; of which there are very near 600,000 Protestants, and somewhat above 1,400,000 Papists, or near 2½ Papists to one Protestant. So far goes the good Bishop's Account. About the same Time, there came out a printed List of the Total of both Religions in every County in Ireland, but, for Brevity's Sake, we shall content ourselves with the four great Divisions, called Provinces, of Ireland, viz.

I. In <i>Ulster</i> ,	Protestant Families,	62,620	- - - - -	Papist Families	38,459
— <i>Leinster</i> ,	- - - - -	25,238	- - - - -	- - - - -	92,424
— <i>Munster</i> ,	- - - - -	13,337	- - - - -	- - - - -	106,407
— <i>Connaught</i> ,	- - - - -	4,299	- - - - -	- - - - -	44,133
Total, Protestant Families,	- - - - -	105,494	- - - - -	Papist Families	281,423

which, at five to each Family in the Country, and ten for *Dublin*, and seven for *Cork* City, makes in all 2,015,229 Souls, very nearly corresponding with the said Bishop Maule's Account.

The printed Account makes the Protestant Families in <i>Dublin</i> to be	- - - - -	8,823
Popish ones to be	- - - - -	4,119
		12,942

Which, at 10 to each Family, makes the People of *Dublin* amount to - - - 129,420

II. Protestant Families in the City of <i>Cork</i> ,	- - - - -	2,569
Popish Families,	- - - - -	5,398

Total, 7,967

Which, at seven to each Family, makes 55,769 Souls in *Cork* City.

So noble a Part of the *British* Empire, as this Island, is well worth the cherishing, as far as can be done without evident Prejudice to *Great-Britain*. King William the Third, on his first landing on it, turning to old Marechal Schomberg, truly said, *This Island was well worth fighting for.*

A new Insurance Company erected in Denmark.

The King of Denmark's Zeal for the Prosperity of his Subjects Commerce, and more especially for that of his *East-India* Company, prompted him this Year to erect an Insurance Company at *Copenhagen*, in order to save for the future their sending to *Amsterdam* for Insurances on their Ships and



A. D. 1733 and Merchandize; the King himself first subscribing a considerable Sum into this new Company; which was followed by the Subscriptions of the Courtiers, Merchants, and others.

The Proprietors of the *South-Sea Company's* Capital Stock becoming uneasy, on Account of their late Losses by their *Affiento* and *Greenland* Trades; their General Court petitioned the Parliament, to be enabled to divide their present Capital Stock of 14,651,103*l.* 8*s.* 1*d.* into three fourth Parts *new South-Sea Annuity Stock*, and only the remaining fourth Part to be the *sole Capital* or trading Corporation-Stock. Their Fear of embarking into any new and hazardous Schemes of Commerce, &c. being the Ground hereof (so small a Capital being less able to bear any such Hazards) it was therefore, in this 6th Year of King *George the Second*, enacted, (Cap. xxviii.) "That the said Capital Stock be divided, from and after *Midsummer* 1733, into three-fourths Annuity Stock, at 4 *per Cent.* to be called the *new joint Stock of South-Sea Annuities*, amounting," (by the Computation of this Act) "to 10,988,327*l.* 11*s.* 0*½d.* and the Remainder," (being 3,662,784*l.* 8*s.* 6*d.*) to be the *sole Capital* or trading Stock of the Company, in its corporate Capacity;" [which last-named Capital is somewhat more than an exact fourth Part of the above undivided Capital Stock, because, in writing off three fourth Parts from each Proprietor's Account, the fractional Part, or the odd Penny, was left with the said remaining fourth Part or Capital Stock; wherefore the exact Total of the new joint Stock was really but the Sum of 10,988,318*l.* 19*s.* 7*d.*] "the said new joint Stock of *South-Sea Annuities* to be quite exempted from all Concern with the Company's Debts, Bonds, Trade, &c. and to be an intire unincumbered Annuity-stock, redeemable by Parliament, as by former Statutes; the Annuity to be payable at *Christmas* and *Midsummer* yearly.

The *South-Sea* Capital Stock divided into  $\frac{3}{4}$  Annuity Stock, and  $\frac{1}{4}$  remaining trading Capital Stock.

"Whereas the *Master, Wardens, and Assistants of the Corporation of the Trinity-house of Deptford-Strond*, in the County of *Kent*, have, by Grants from the Crown, the *Lafage* and *Ballaftage* and the sole Right of supplying all Ships and Vessels with Ballast, that sail, pass, and repass, in the River of *Thames*, between *London-bridge* and the main Sea, at the Rates and Prices accustomed; and are also intitled to, and have a Right to dig, raise, and take up the Gravel, Sand, and Soil of the said River *Thames*, for the ballasting such Ships and Vessels as aforesaid: And whereas the said *Master, Wardens, and Assistants*, have for several Years last past constantly employed sixty Ballast Lighters and 120 Men, to dig and raise Ballast from the Shelves and Sand-banks of the said River, and to carry and convey such Ballast to Ships and Vessels, having Occasion for the same; and thereby the Channel of the said River hath been considerably deepened, and several Obstructions to the Navigation therein removed." [So sets forth the Preamble to an Act of the *British* Parliament, in this 6th Year of King *George the Second*, Cap. xxix. *For the better Regulation of Lafage and Ballaftage in the River Thames.*] Wherefore this Act settles the Prices to be hereafter paid to that Corporation for Ballast; and to their Ballastmen; also the Burden of Ballast-lighters, &c. in sundry respects too tedious and needless to be herein specified; the above Preamble being sufficient to explain to the Reader the Nature, &c. of this Part of the Business of the Ballast-office of the *Trinity-house* Corporation.

A View of the *Trinity-house* Corporation's Powers, &c. relating to Ballastage in the River *Thames*.

From our *British American* Colony of *Carolina*, we were, in this same Year 1733, advertised, that the *Rice*, exported thence to *Spain* and *Portugal*, was become so cheap in those two Countries as to have put almost an intire Stop to the Importation of that Commodity from *Venice* and other Parts of *Italy*; so far as to give ground to hope, that *Carolina* may soon engross all the Trade of *Europe* for that fine Grain. That, beside *Rice*, there was exported from *Charles-Town* in *South-Carolina*, only within three Months of this same Year, 6,073 Barrels of *Pitch*, 1,985 Barrels of *Tar*, and 424 Barrels of *Turpentine*. And in this intire Year, 36,584 Barrels of *Rice*, 2,802 Barrels of *Pitch*, 848 Ditto of *Turpentine*, 60 Tons of *Lignum Vitæ*, 20 Tons of *Braffetto* Wood, 27 Tons of *Sassafras*, 8 Chests of *Skins*; beside *Lumber, Pork, Beef, Pease*, and *Indian Corn*. This Colony continually increasing by the Encouragement they give to new Comers, both *British* and *Foreigners*.

The Rise of *Carolina* very like intirely to beat out from *Italy* the Importation of that Grain into *Spain* and *Portugal*. So thriving is that *British* Colony.

It was at this Time computed, that within the Compass of one Year past, no less than 800,000 Quarters of *Corn* had been exported from *Great-Britain* to *France, Portugal, Spain*, and *Italy*; for which was paid by those Nations (including the Freight of our own Ships) at least one Million *Sterling*: Being all clear Profit to the Kingdom! How much therefore is the landed Interest concerned in this particular respect (as well as in every other regard) for the Advancement of *Britain's* foreign Commerce?

The immense Quantity of *Corn* exported from *Great-Britain*.

Immediately before the *South-Sea Company's* General Court had finally determined to lay aside their *Greenland* Whale-fishery, their Directors had applied to the Government, for obtaining a Bounty, to be granted by Parliament, on the said Fishery; and although it could not then be intirely brought about, yet, in the following Year 1733, a Bounty was granted by an Act of Parliament, in the sixth Year of King *George the Second*, Cap. xxxiii. (*For the farther Encouragement of the Whale Fishery, carried on by his Majesty's British Subjects*) "of twenty Shillings *per Ton* on all Ships fitted out in *Great-Britain*, of 200 Tons and upwards, for the *Whale-fishery*, and navigated according to Law." Of which new Bounty two Ships sent out this Year by private Adventurers, enjoyed the Benefit; although nevertheless not very much to the Emolument of those Adventurers.

A Bounty granted by Parliament to *British* Ships going on the *Whale-fishing*.

Sundry Reasons have been assigned for *British* Subjects not hitherto succeeding in this Fishery, and for the greater Success of the *Dutch* therein, viz.

An Inquiry into the Reasons why the *Dutch* can carry on the *Greenland* Fishery to greater Advantage than *British* Subjects can.

I. In general, the greater Frugality of the *Hollanders*, whereby (notwithstanding this our new Bounty) they are enabled to undersell us in their Oil and Whale-bone.

VOL. II.

4 U

II. From



II. From the Manner in which the *Dutch* are said to carry on this and much of their other Fisheries. For the *Ship-builder*, the *Cooper*, the *Sail-maker*, the *Rope-maker*, the *Baker*, *Brewer*, *Distiller*, and other Tradesmen, employed in fitting out their said Ships, frequently or mostly go each a Share in those Voyages: So that, should it prove a fortunate fishing Season, they are sure to be doubly Gainers.—And even if it should prove a bad Fishery, they probably lose but little more than they had gained by their supplying the Out-set of such Year in their respective Callings; whereby they are the better enabled to go on in that Trade than mere Merchants can do without these Advantages. *De Witt*, in his *Interest of Holland*, Chap. xvi. says, “It is worthy of Observation, that the *Dutch Greenland Company* made formerly little Profit by it, because of the great Charge of setting out their Ships:—Whereas now, that every one equips their Ships at the cheapest Rate, follow their Fishery diligently, and manage all carefully, the *Train-oil* and *Whale-fins* are employed for so many Uses in several Countries, that they can sell them with such Conveniency, that there are now fifteen Ships for one that formerly failed from *Holland* on that Fishery.”

III. By the Re-exportation of a great Part of the Produce of such Fishery, they are farther enabled to make up the Loss of any bad Year's Fishery:—Whereas we have never as yet carried on a *Whale-fishery* considerable enough to enable us to export any Quantity of Oil and *Whale-fins*, nor indeed enough to supply ourselves at Home. And we may add,

IV. The ancient standing Reason of the greater Lowness of the Interest of Money in *Holland*, till very lately.

The Total of the Produce of the *Dutch Whale-fishery* in 46 Years, and its vast Benefits both to the State and to Individuals.

There lies now before the Author, an Account of the *Hollanders' Whale-fishing* for 46 Years, ending *Anno 1721*, viz. In that Space they had therein employed 5,886 Ships, and caught 32,907 Whales; each of which Whales, one with another, being usually valued at 500*l.* makes the Value of the whole amount to above sixteen Millions *Sterling*, gained out of the Sea, mostly by the Labour of the People; the Wear and Tear of the Shipping, the Cask and the Provisions excepted; which last three Articles are also a vast Benefit to the Public, by the Excise, &c. paid thereon, as well as to numberless Individuals employed therein.

The *South-Sea Company's* Ship the *Royal Caroline* arrives from *Vera Cruz*.

At the very Close of this same Year 1733, the *South-Sea Company's* great annual Ship, the *Royal Caroline*, arrived from *Vera Cruz*, after being long detained there, being the last annual Ship which that Company is ever like to see from the *Spanish West-Indies*; her Cargo consisted of Silver, in Dollars or Pieces of Eight, *Cochineale* and *Indico*: Yet because of the violent Detention, this was said to be a losing Voyage for the Company.

Another Computation of the Number of People in the City of *Dublin* at this Time.

By the last Quarter's Bill of Mortality of this Year, for the City of *Dublin*, it appears that 591 died in that Quarter, being, at that Rate, 2,364 for the whole Year, which last Number being multiplied by 30, [as it is generally computed that one out of thirty dies yearly in great and populous Cities] gives the whole Number of People of that City, being 70,920 Souls: But, if multiplied by 33, [according to others] then it will give 78,012 for the Number of Inhabitants of that City. This Subject is very curious, and, in sundry respects, of good Use in Politico-commercial Speculations; but when Cities become large and populous, the Number of their Inhabitants is almost always exaggerated. This Method, however, of computing must necessarily be the most certain of any, provided a *Medium* can be obtained of a determined Number of Years, at certain Distances from each other. We must, however, conclude, that, by all other Accounts, there must be some Mistake in reckoning the Bill of Mortality of that City, and that the Account of that City and People, under the *new Society in Dublin for promoting English Protestant Schools in Ireland*, approaches nearer to the Truth, under this same Year.

The *British Board of Trade's* Representation to the House of Peers, of the State of our *Sugar Colonies*; with Notes thereon.

Pursuant to an Order of the *British House of Peers*, in the Year 1734, we have the Representation of the *Lords Commissioners of Trade and Plantations*, exhibiting an exact and curious State of the *Trade, People, and Strength* of our Island Plantations in the *West-Indies*, viz.

I. “*Jamaica*, though having 19 Parishes, had but 7,644 white People on it; even although its Militia consisted of 3,000 Men, Horse and Foot, dispersed all over the inhabited Part of that Island. They had six Forts; and of late have had no fewer than eight independent Companies of the King's Forces, each consisting of 100 Men.”

✂ The Diminution of the white People of *Jamaica* was owing to the great Decay of their private or illicit Trade to the *Spanish Main*; that Trade having drawn thither many white People, who were wont to get rich in a few Years, and return therewith to their Mother Country, and the *Spanish Money* they got in *Jamaica* did at length center in *England*. From *Jamaica* our said People privately carried all Sorts of our Manufactures, &c. to *New-Spain*, which, it is well known, can only be legally carried thither by the *Flota* and *Flotilla* from *Old-Spain*: They also carried thither great Numbers of *Negroes*.

“Our Exports to *Jamaica*, at a *Medium* of four Years, from *Christmas 1728* to *Christmas 1732*, was to the Value of 147,675*l.* 2*s.* 3½*d.* and our Imports were 539,499*l.* 18*s.* 3½*d.* Annual Excess of our Imports from *Jamaica* is 391,824*l.* 15*s.* 11½*d.*”

II. “*Barbados* had 18,295 white People; its Militia consisted of one Troop and two Regiments of Horse and of seven Regiments of Foot, in all 4,812 Men. In which Isle are no fewer than 21 Forts and 26 Batteries, mounted with 463 Cannon.”



A.D.  
1734

All our Sugar Isles together are thought annually to produce 85,000 Hogsheads of Sugar, each Hoghead containing twelve hundred Weight, or in all, 1,200,000 Cwt. Of which Great-Britain was thought to consume annually 70,000 Hogsheads, or 94,080,000 Pounds of Sugar: [Which for ten Millions of People, if so many there be, in Britain, comes to 9½ lb. of Sugar to each Person, (or if but 8 Millions of People, then about 11½ lb. of Sugar to each Person) and as there are undoubtedly about two Millions and upwards of People in Ireland, we may omit them in this Computation, as there may probably be near that Number in all the British Dominions who use little or no Sugar at all.]

The intire Produce in Sugar of all our West India Islands; with Remarks.

It is computed, that 300 Sail of Ships go annually from Great-Britain to the Sugar Islands, (beside those which go thither from our Continent Colonies) and that about 4,500 Seamen are employed in navigating them: And that there is annually exported thither to the Value of 240,000 l. in British Manufactures.

Annual Exports from Britain to the Sugar Isles.

III. "In all the British Leeward Islands, viz. St. Christophers, Antigua, Nevis, and Montserrat, (with their Dependencies, Barbuda, Anguilla, Spanish-Town, Tortola, and the rest of the Virgin Isles) there are 10,262 white People; and their Militia consists of 3,284 Men." But, by an Account of those Leeward Islands, Anno 1736, their Strength was as follows, viz.

Strength of the British Leeward Islands.

In Antigua, - - - - 1,500 Men; two Forts and seven Batteries.  
— St. Christophers, - - 1,340 Men; three Forts and six Batteries.  
— Montserrat, - - - - 360 Men; one Fort and one Battery.  
— Nevis, - - - - 300 Men; one Fort and one Battery.

In all, 3,500 Men;

And in Anguilla, - - - 80 Men;  
— Spanish-Town, - - 72 Men;  
— Tortola, - - - 120 Men;

3,772 white Men in all the Leeward Islands.

IV. "The Islands called the Bahamas are the next, in those Seas, of Importance to Great-Britain: Where Providence is the only Island as yet of any Consideration to us, or that is peopled in any Degree. And here they have 500 white People, out of which they have formed six Companies of Militia, beside one independant Company in his Majesty's Pay. On this Island they have two Forts, since better re-built.

Strength of the Bahamas.

V. "In the Bermudas there were a few Years since 5000 white People, of which there are 1000 white Men (beside Officers) for their Militia. They have one Fort and six Batteries."

Strength of the Bermudas.

Nothing is said of Newfoundland, in the Report of that Board; which indeed is properly no Colony, it having scarcely any Soil capable of Cultivation: And the Forts and People there are chiefly, if not solely, for the Protection and Accommodation of the Ships of our important Cod-fishery on the adjoining Shoals, called the Banks of Newfoundland, and also in its Bays and Harbours. Those Garrisons are also requisite for preventing any other European Nation from getting Possession of that Island, which Possession would render our Fishery there extremely precarious, on a Rupture with any such Nation, as it would also our Communication with our Northern Continent Colonies. Newfoundland, therefore, on these Accounts, is of very great Importance to us.

Newfoundland's considerable Importance to the British Empire.

In the former Part of this Year, his Majesty of Great-Britain's eldest Daughter Anne (styled the Princess Royal) was married to William Prince of Orange, her Portion being 80,000 l. Sterling.

Dowries and Portions Royal.

N. B. His Britannic Majesty's other two (since married) Daughters, viz. one to the present King of Denmark, and the other to the present Landgrave of Hesse Cassel, had each 40,000 l. for their Portions.

A Committee of Inspection into the State of the South-Sea Company's Commerce to the Spanish West-Indies, having been at this Time appointed by their General Court out of the Stockholders, it appeared, by the Accounts which that Committee published, that the intire Balance of that Trade from the Beginning (or of their ten Years American or Assiento Trade) amounted to no more than 32,260 l. 18 s. Profit to the Company. This was, by the Proprietors of the Stock, thought (and indeed was) a very inconsiderable Profit, being but 3,226 l. for each Year of that Trade. This it was which made the Stockholders very earnest to accept of the Equivalent formerly proposed by the Court of Spain: But those Proprietors or Stockholders considered only their own private Advantage by that supposed Equivalent. For as the King and his Ministers must have been consulted, before such Equivalent could be permitted to be accepted by the Company, there was a more important and extensive Consideration to be duly weighed, viz. Whether by the illicit and very profitable Trade carried on by that Company's Supercargoes, Factors, Captains, and other Servants, employed by them in the Spanish West-Indies, and also under their Wings, from Jamaica, &c. the Nation was not a greater Gainer, upon the whole, than they could be by the proposed Equivalent, and the carrying back the Trade to the Channel of Cadiz, where, without Doubt, our Merchants had also a great Interest in that Trade. We must, however, now again leave this Dispute for future Consideration, in its proper Place.

A Committee of a General Court enters on Considerations on the Profits of the South-Sea Company's Trade to the Spanish West-Indies.

Many



A British Statute  
against Stock-job-  
bing.

Many great Inconveniencies to Commerce, and frequent Frauds, having been long seen to be practised, by *Stock-jobbing*, in the City of London; an Act of Parliament passed in this 7th Year of King George the Second, Cap. viii. *To prevent the infamous Practice of Stock-jobbing.* For the Prevention of Bargains for Stocks bought or sold, for a future Time, by Persons on one Hand, not possessed of such Stock; and, on the other, by many not being in Circumstances or Ability to pay for such Stock; for *Puts* also and *Refusals* of Stocks, &c. [Terms which we have already explained, under the Year 1695] whereby very many unwary Persons and their innocent Families have been undone, were hereby prohibited. It was therefore enacted, "That all Contracts and Agreements whatsoever, which shall be made or entered into, upon which any Premium shall be given or paid for Liberty to put upon, or to deliver, receive, accept, or refuse any public or joint Stock, or other public Securities whatsoever, or any Part or Share therein; and also all Wagers, and Contracts in the Nature of Wagers or of *Puts* and *Refusals*, relating to the present or future Price of any such Stocks, shall be null and void to all Intents and Purposes whatsoever. And all Premiums given or received upon such Bargains, shall be restored and repaid to the Persons who shall have so paid them, and may be recovered by an Action, commenced within six Months,—with double Costs; the first Receivers of such Premium to be obliged to answer upon Oath.——500*l.* Penalty is hereby laid on all Persons making such *Time-Bargains* or *Contracts*, *Puts* and *Refusals*; and all and every Broker or Brokers, Agents and Scriveners, transacting or writing any such Contract, shall likewise forfeit the said Sum of 500*l.* Moiety to the King, Moiety to the Suer for the same. And for preventing the evil Practice of compounding or making up *Differences* for Bargains on Stocks so sold:—No Money shall be voluntarily given or received on that Account, or for not performing of any such Contract: But all and every such Contract shall be specifically performed.—And the Stock or Security thereby agreed to be assigned and transferred, shall be actually *so done*, and the whole Money shall be paid for the same, under the Forfeiture of 100*l.* for every such compounding, &c. as aforesaid.—Stock sold, and not paid for at the Time prefixed, may be lawfully sold again to any other Persons, and the Buyer shall make good any Damage sustained.—Stock bought, and not transferred at the due Time, by the Seller, the Buyer may purchase other Stock and recover his Damage.—And whereas it is frequently and mischievously practised, for Persons to sell Stocks of which they are not possessed,—it was hereby enacted, That, for all Contracts and Agreements hereafter to be made either for the selling or buying of such Stocks, whereof the Person contracting shall not be possessed at the Time of such Bargain, there shall be 500*l.* Penalty; as also 100*l.* Penalty on the Broker or Agent for procuring of such Bargain, who shall hereafter keep a Book or Register to be called the Broker's Book, wherein all such Bargains shall be registered; and by his neglecting so to do, he shall incur the Penalty of 50*l.*—Nothing herein, however, shall affect Contracts for any Stocks made with the Privy of the Accountant-General of the Court of *Chancery*.—Nor to prevent any Person from lending Money on any public joint Stock or other public Securities, on the re-delivering thereof, on Re-payment of the Money lent." Notwithstanding which strict Law, we have Reason to believe, that, even to our own Time, there are many such illegal Bargains still carried on, to the Undoing of many.

Forging and counterfeiting Acceptances of Bills of Exchange, &c. in Great-Britain, made Felony.

There having been a British Statute made in the second Year of King George the Second (Cap. xxii.) to make it Felony to steal Bonds, Notes, or other Securities for Payment of Money, "it was now, in this 7th Year of that King, Cap. xxii. farther enacted, That Persons convicted of forging, altering, or counterfeiting the Acceptance of any Bill of Exchange, or the Number or principal Sum of any accountable Receipt for any Note, Bill, or other Security for Payment of Money or Delivery of Goods, shall suffer Death as a Felon."

The bad State of the South-Sea Company's *Affiento* Affairs made her General Court agreed to address the King for Leave to dispose of the same. Coinage of Gold and Silver in England for seven Years past: With Remarks.

On the 28th of March 1734, a General Court of the South-Sea Company, upon the repeated Representation of Sir Thomas Geraldino, the King of Spain's Agent at London, for the Affairs of the *Affiento* Trade of that Company, concerning the bad Management of their Factors, unanimously agreed to empower their Court of Directors to present an humble Address to his Majesty, desiring his Royal Consent to dispose of the Trade and Tonnage of the Company's annual Ship.

In Boyer's Political State of Great-Britain, for the Month of September of this Year, we find the following View of all the Coinage of both Gold and Silver in the Tower of London, since the Accession of his Majesty King George the Second to the Throne, viz.

In Gold, 43,940 *lb. Wt.* which at 44*l.* 10*s.* per *lb.* makes in Tale 1,955,330*l.* And in Silver only 8,742 *lb. Wt.* which at 3*l.* 2*s.* per *lb. Wt.* makes in Tale 27,100*l.* 4*s.* "A very small Sum," (says our Author) "in Proportion to that coined in Gold; and seems to be an evident Proof that the current Value of the two Metals is not justly proportioned in this Kingdom; nor is indeed in any other Part of Europe; as appears by the great Profit that is to be got by carrying Silver to the East-Indies, and selling it for Gold." With this Author's Leave, what he remarks, concerning the carrying Silver to East-India, would happen although the Proportion between Gold and Silver, in all Parts of Europe, were ever so justly ascertained; Silver in India being a mere Commodity or Merchandize, and highly prized there merely as such.

Nova-Scotia much neglected by the British Ministry.

Great Complaints came over from Nova Scotia at this Time; and particularly from the British Settlement at *Canso*, a Place of great Consequence to our fishing Trade in those Parts; That although the late King had sent thither four Companies of Soldiers, yet there had been no Money laid out in fortifying of that Place:—That they were particularly apprehensive of the French Encroachments in their Neighbourhood, who always are especially careful of their own Fortifications;—and that by our shameful Negligence of Nova-Scotia, our Fishery there was almost dwindled

to



A.D. 1734 to nothing. Notwithstanding which, our Ministers seemed quite to disregard, or rather to be quite ignorant of the vast Importance of that Province.

The Dutch East-India Company had, in this Year 1734, 22 Ships from East-India, whose Cargoes were so vast as well to merit so small a Place in this Commercial History, viz. Spices, 6,311,027 lb. Wt.—Sugar, 2,406,428 lb.—Saltpetre, 1,807,210 lb.—Coffee, 3,997,759 lb.—Dying and other Drugs, 91,949 Chefts, 1,549,463 lb.—Tea, 515,970 Chefts, and 369,577 lb.—Silk Raw, 62,015 lb.—Silk Stuffs, 21,205 Pieces—Callicoes, 209,748 Pieces—Indico, 14,483 lb.—Tin, 354,000 lb.—Copper, 462,500 lb.—Candied Ginger, 50,486 lb.—China Ware, 525,223 Pieces—Yarn, 92,441 lb.—Candied Nutmegs, 8,000 Pff.—Cubebs, 10,000 lb.—Curcuma of Java, 16,250 lb.—Mother of Pearl, 800 lb.—Pearls, 10 lb.—Cowries, 255,357 lb.—Rough Diamonds, 2 Pff.—Rings, 3 Pff.—Canes, 1,500 Pff.—and Wool, 277 lb. Such Alterations may happen to this Commerce, in future Times, as may possibly make this Account hereafter seem incredible.

The vast Cargoes of 22 East-India Ships returned to Holland.

The Trade to the Coast of Guinea has seldom or never been carried on by exclusive Companies, in any Part of Europe, to national Advantage: Private Traders, under proper Regulations, seeming most proper for preserving and extending that, as well as most other Branches of foreign Commerce. Of this the States General of the United Netherlands were so sensible, that they, in this Year 1734, laid their Trade, to a District of 60 Leagues of the West Coast of Africa, open to all their Subjects, which had till now been confined to their West-India Company; and was so to remain for twenty Years to come, though under certain Regulations, mentioned in their said Placart.

The Dutch lay open their Trade to Part of the Guinea Coast.

The Number of Ships arriving, during the Year 1734, at Amsterdam, was 1721, viz. From Archangel, 33—From Petersburg, 22—From Riga, 70—From Narva, 187—From Wiburg, 20—From Koningsberg, 36—From Dantzick, 62—From Stockholm, 26—From Norway, 163—From Greenland, 77—From Davis's Streights, 69—From London, 51—From Sunderland, 62—From Bourdeaux, 88—From Rouen, 33—From Bayonne, 18—From Nantes, 22—From Rochelle, 12—From Cadiz, 53—From Bilbao, 20—From Leghorn, 45—From Lisbon, 32—From Surinam, 29, and from East-India, 14. Here is a Mistake of almost four hundred Ships too few, in specifying the Particulars, in Boyer's Political State for the Month of February 1735, probably to be supplied by their own Coasters. Imperfect as this List is, from it, however, we may learn the immense Commerce of Amsterdam with the Northern Crowns; and yet most of it is driven by means of the Fish caught on the British Coasts. Hereafter, such an Account as this may be useful for comparing the annual Increase or Decrease of the general Commerce of the Seven United Provinces, and principally that of the famous City of Amsterdam.

Amsterdam's Shipping and Trade partly considered.

The Number of Ships that entered the Port of Cadiz, Anno 1734, in all the said Year 1734, were, viz. 596 English—228 French—147 Hollanders—3 Swedisch—14 Danish—2 Portuguese—2 Genoese—1 Lubecker—and 1 Hamburgher. In all, 1,004 Ships.

And Remarks thereon.

Number of Ships which had arrived at Cadiz, during the Year 1734;

In the same Year 1734, there arrived at Cadiz the Treasure and Effects of the Flota, viz. 11,011,749 Dollars or Pieces of Eight, in Specie, for the Commerce, and 1,464,582 for the King: In all, 12,476,331, or about 3½ Millions, Sterling; beside almost five Millions of Dollars by the Affogues Ships: And beside the vast Quantities of Cochineal, Indico, Sugar, Chocolate, Tobacco, Snuff, Hides, Cacao, Copper, Drugs, and dying Stuffs. The preceding Observation, relating to the Trade of Amsterdam in this same Year, may hereafter be of equal Use in the Case of the annual Shipping and Trade of Cadiz and Spanish America.

with Remarks.

1735 "The Lands in the North-Riding of the County of York being generally freehold, whereby they could be so secretly transferred from one Person to another, and also easily and secretly encumbered, that such Persons as were ill-disposed had it in their Power to commit Frauds, and frequently did so; by means whereof, several Persons who, through many Years Industry, have been enabled to purchase Lands, or to lend Money thereon, have been undone, by prior and secret Conveyances and fraudulent Incumbrances:" [So says the Preamble to an Act for the public Registering of all Deeds, Conveyances, Wills, &c. that shall be made of or that may affect any Honours, Manors, Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments, within the North-Riding of the County of York.] "It was therefore enacted" (in the 8th of King George the Second, Cap. vi.) [at the humble Request of the Justices of the Peace, Gentlemen, and Freeholders of the said North-Riding] "That a Memorial of all Deeds and Conveyances be exhibited by Michaelmas 1756, and also of all Wills, Devices, Judgments, Statutes, and Recognizances," [other than such entered into in the Name of his Majesty and his Successors] "of or whereby any Honours, Lands, &c. may be any Way affected in Law and Equity, shall be registered (or a Memorial thereof) in such Manner as herein-after directed," [i. e. as was by Law directed (Anno 1704) for the West-Riding; Anno 1708, for the East-Riding of this County; and Anno 1709, for the County of Middlesex] "otherwise they shall be adjudged fraudulent." How much is it to be wished, That every Part of England and Wales were put upon the like Regulation! And how easily might it be effected would Gentlemen heartily set about it!

Register of Mortgages, &c. in the North-Riding of Yorkshire legally enacted.

The French had of late so greatly improved their East-India Commerce, as to have had in the preceding Year fourteen Ships out upon that Voyage, whereof twelve arrived in August 1734; whereby their East-India Company was enabled afterward, at their Port l'Orient, in Bretagne, to put up to Sale the following East-India Merchandize, viz. Coffee, Tea, Drugs, &c. by the Pound Weight to the Amount of 5,334,712 lb.—Callicoes, Stuffs, &c. 387,820 Pieces—4,284 Packets of Canes—500 ditto of Malack—71 Handkerchiefs of Cafembazard, for Samples—

The French East-India Company's great Increase at this Time.



“ 39 painted Handkerchiefs, for Samples—5,000 Fans—2,124 Sheets of Paper painted—28,000  
 “ Counters and Fishes, [for Card-playing] Mother of Pearl—1,992 Cabarets of Varnish—55  
 “ Chefts of *China-ware*—and 189 Rolls ditto.” A. D. 1735

In which Catalogue it may be seen, That the said Company were but *new* and *raw* in some Part of their said *East-India* Commerce, notwithstanding the very large Quantity of Goods now imported.

An immensely rich Fleet from *Brazil*.

We should here also remark, That in the preceding Year 1734 an immensely rich Fleet arrived at *Lisbon* from *Babia*, in *Brazil*, and another from *Rio de Janeiro*, which brought Home, for the King and the Merchants, in Treasure, 15½ Millions of *Crusados* in Gold—220 Arobs of Gold Dust and Ingots—437 Arobs in Bars of Gold—48 Arobs of wrought Gold—8,871 Marks of Silver—42,803 Pieces of Eight—3 Millions, 36 Octaves and 5 Quintals of Diamonds.—Beside 11,000 Rolls of Tobacco—113,000 Hides—1,000 Chefts of Sugar, and many other Particulars.

The King of *Portugal*'s Regulation of the Importation of Diamonds from *Brazil*.

And whereas great Quantities of Diamonds have of late been brought over from the lately discovered Diamond Mines in *Brazil*, the King of *Portugal*, for preventing their sinking in Value by reason of their said Quantity imported, published an Edict in the Beginning of this Year 1735, whereby he reserved to himself all Diamonds found in those Mines of above *twenty* Carrats, on certain Conditions!

The City of *Vienna*'s Bill of Mortality.

By the Bill of Births and Mortality of the Imperial capital City of *Vienna*, for the preceding Year 1734, were christened 5,620, and buried 5,380: Which last Number multiplied by 30 gives 161,400 Souls in that City; and, if by 33, then it will give 177,540 Souls therein.

A new commercial Treaty between *Great Britain* and *Russia*.

In this Year 1735, there was published an Abstract of a new *Treaty of Navigation and Commerce* between *Great-Britain* and *Russia*, viz.

“ I. Where Navigation and Commerce are permitted to any other Nation, they shall be perfectly free in *Europe* to the Estates of both the contracting Parties, who may send all Sorts of Merchandize, the Importation whereof is not prohibited; and may there likewise buy all Sorts of Merchandize, and export them out of the said Estates.

“ II. The Subjects of *Russia* shall pay the same Duties of Exportation as the *English*, particularly on the Effects exported from *Russia*. And the *Russian* Merchants shall enjoy the same Liberties and Privileges of Commerce in *Great Britain* as do the *British* Merchants of the *Russia* Company.

“ III. In Case *British* Subjects shall make Contracts with the Chancery, or the College of Commerce of *Russia*, for the Delivery of Merchandize, the said Merchandize shall be received in the Time specified, upon a Declaration they shall make of their being ready.

“ IV. The Subjects of *Great Britain* may carry to *Russia* all Sorts of Merchandize, and may transport them thence by Land into *Persia*, on paying a Duty of 3 per Cent. and may likewise bring back from *Persia*, through *Russia*, all Sorts of Merchandize, on again paying the said Duty, without being obliged to open their Bales: But, if the Officers of the Customs have Reason to suspect, that the just Value thereof hath not been declared, they may stop the Goods for their Inspection, and in the meantime be paid according to the Value declared.

“ V. The Subjects of both Nations may load their Ships with any Kind of Merchandize, paying the same Custom as other Nations do: And, in Case of Fraud in paying the said Duties, their Goods shall be forfeited; but without any other Punishment.

“ VI. If any more warlike Stores shall be found on board any *British* Ship than shall be necessary for the Use of the said Ship or Passengers; it shall be lawful to seize the same: But neither Ship nor Effects shall be liable to be detained.

“ VII. In Case of Shipwreck, all Manner of Assistance shall be given; without offering the least Violence to the Ship's Company or Effects.

“ VIII. The Subjects on both Sides may build Houses, and dispose of them, without being liable to furnish Quarters for Soldiers. And Passports shall be granted to those who shall think fit to retire, within two Months after they notify their Intention of going away.

“ IX. The *British* Merchants in *Russia* shall not be obliged to show their Books to any one whatsoever, except it be to prove something in dispute. And, for the greater Ease and Encouragement of the *British* Commerce, it is agreed, That, for the future, the *English* Manufactures shall pay no greater Duty on Importation than is specified.

“ This Treaty is to be in Force for fifteen Years, from the Date hereof, the 2d of December 1734.”

The Earl of *Derwentwater*'s forfeited Estate applied for the Support of *Greenwich Hospital*.

In this same Year 1735, by a Statute of the 8th of King *George* the Second, (Cap. xxix.) *The net Rents and Profits of the Estates forfeited by the Attainder of James late Earl of Derwentwater and of Charles Radcliffe*, were made applicable for the completing of the Building of *Greenwich-Hospital*, in the first Place; [in which Hospital it was now hereby enacted, That all Seamen in the



A. D. 1735 the Merchants Service who shall happen to be maimed (not only, as in a former Act, in fighting against *Pirates*, but also) in fighting against any Enemy whatsoever of his Majesty, his Heirs, and Successors, shall be admitted into, and provided for, in the said Hospital, in like Manner as any Seamen maimed, wounded, or disabled in the King's actual Service.] And, in the next Place, the whole net Rents of those forfeited Estates shall be for ever applicable for the Support of the said Royal-Hospital, for the better Maintenance of the Seamen therein, worn out and become decrepit in the Service of their Country! Yet the said Estates shall still remain vested in the Crown, subject to certain Incumbrances therein mentioned. This is truly a noble Application of those Estates, very much to the Nation's Honour, and to the Encouragement and Comfort of our poor worn-out Mariners. Which good Law was farther explained and amended, by a Statute of the 11th of the said King, (Cap. xxx.)

We have the following curious Piece of Intelligence from the anonymous Author of an ingenious Pamphlet published in *Ireland*, intitled the *Querist*. He affirms for certain, "That the single Port of *Cork* did, in the Year 1735, export 107,161 Barrels of Beef—7,379 Barrels of Pork—13,461 Casks and 85,727 Firkins of Butter! A prodigious Quantity of Provisions truly! Whilst Half the People of *Ireland* are starving for Want of Manufactures and Tillage; Pasturage employing so much fewer People than any other national Employment." This is a pregnant Instance of the great Trade of the City of *Cork*, which has long been famous for that particular Branch of Commerce. Since this Author wrote, the *Linen* and *Cambrick* Manufactures of *Ireland* are very much increased, not only in the Province of *Ulster*, where the *Linen* Manufacture first began, but are fast spreading over a great Part of the other three Provinces.

The vast Exportation of salted Provisions this Year from *Cork*, in *Ireland*; with Remarks.

From *Paris* we received the following Account of the Christenings, Marriages, and Burials; [usually stiled the *Bills of Mortality*] of that great City, for the Years 1733 and 1734, viz:

	Christened.	Married.	Buried.
Anno 1733	17,825	4,132	17,406
Anno 1734	19,835	4,130	15,122
			32,528
Medium of the said two Years is			16,264

Bills of Mortality, &c. of the City of *Paris*.

Now, if we multiply the last Number by 30, it gives 487,920 for the Number of Souls in that City and Suburbs; and if by 33, [the lowest Number yet allowed to have died in the most healthy Country Places being 1 in 33] then the Number of Souls in *Paris* will be 536,712.

1736 In the year 1736, upon Mr. *Egede's* Return from his Mission in *Greenland*, he obtained a Mission College to be established at *Copenhagen*, (according to Dr. *Busching's* new Geography) for sending Missionaries thither for converting the Natives. And the Trade from *Denmark* to *Greenland*, according to him, is at present carried on by a Company at *Copenhagen*, who send thither three or four Ships annually. Dr. *Busching's* Geography, published in *English*, Anno 1762, likewise acquaints us of three or four Christian Missions then settled there, and of four *Danish* Colonies now existing there; and also of a *Moravian* Colony and Congregation now grown so considerable (viz. Anno 1761.) as to equal all the four *Danish* ones!

The present *Danish* Mission, Colonies, and Commerce to old *Greenland*.

The Court of *Rome* having (as already related) made the Port of *Ancona*, on the *Adriatic* Shore of the Ecclesiastical State, a *Free-port*, the Republic of *Venice*, in their own Defence, or by Way of Precaution, and, after much Deliberation, at length agreed to make the Port of their capital City of *Venice* likewise a *Free-port*; to the great Joy of their Merchants. By which new Regulation, no Cargo of Merchandize imported for the future was to pay any more than one *Ducat* at Entrance, and half a *Ducat* upon Exportation. Whereby the Merchants were thenceforth to be exempted from all that slavish Attendance and Dependence upon Commissioners and Custom-house Officers, and the Charges necessarily attending the same, which so much embarrassed the Commerce of this State, and of the Merchants of other Nations trading thither.

The City of *Venice* made a *Free-port*.

In this 9th Year of King *George* the Second the first Act of Parliament (Cap. xxix.) passed, For building a Bridge cross the River *Thames*, from the New-Palace-Yard, or the Wool-Staple, in the City of *Westminster*, to the opposite Shore, in the County of *Surrey*. This noble Structure, (hitherto the most beautiful and uniform Stone-Bridge in all *Europe*, its vast Magnitude considered) by the Parliament's Bounty in granting several Lotteries, and at different Times several Sums of Money for it, was at length completed; much to the Honour of the Nation, the Convenience of Inland Commerce, and the Accommodation of all Ranks of People. The several Statutes made concerning it did likewise provide for the removing of many old and decayed Houses, and the erecting of the three noble and spacious new Streets named *Bridge-Street*, *Parliament-Street*, and *George-Street*, beside the adorning of both the *Palace-Yards*, &c. greatly to the Ornament of the City of *Westminster*, which, instead of its former dirty and narrow Streets, now lifts up its Head with Grandeur and Majesty on every Side!

The first Law for erecting the fine new Bridge cross the *Thames* at *Westminster*, and the consequent Ornaments of that City, enacted.

The long Dispute between the King of *Denmark* and the free Imperial City and Republic of *Hamburg* was, in this Year 1736, at length adjusted, (as usual, always to the Disadvantage of the weakest) on the Terms following, viz. "1st, That the *Hamburgers* shall pay his *Danish* Majesty, once for all, half a Million of *Danish* Crowns." [How often has such once-for-all happened?] "2dly, That they shall in a Year's Time abolish their *Bank Current*; whereupon the Money of *Denmark* shall be on the same Footing with that of *Hamburg*. 3dly, That the Merchants and Artificers dwelling in the Quarter or Ward of *Schawmberg* at *Hamburg*, and

*Hamburg's* final Agreement with the Court of *Denmark*.

"who



“ who are subjects of his *Danish* Majesty, shall not be subject to the Jurisdiction of the City of *Hamburg*, and shall not pay the same Poll-Taxes, as the other Inhabitants of that City do, (neither shall *Danish* Military Officers of Rank, living at *Hamburg*, be subject to its Jurisdiction, nor the Office of the Royal Posts established there. IVthly, That the Commerce of *Hamburg* with the *Danish* Dominions shall be restored, and put upon its former Footing: The King of *Denmark*, at the same Time, causing all the Ships and Effects of the *Hamburgers* which he had seized to be released. Vthly, Bankrupts of *Hamburg* taking Refuge at *Aliena*, or other Parts of *Denmark*, Justice shall be done to the Sufferers. VIthly, The *Hamburgers* Rights, concerning Vessels that may chance to be wrecked on the *Danish* Coasts, shall receive no Prejudice.”

*York City's present Condition and Magnitude.*

Although we cannot possibly undertake to exhibit an exact and circumstantial State of the modern Condition of every City and Town even of the *British Empire* itself, and much less of those of foreign States; since such an Undertaking would be equally endless and impracticable: Yet we shall succinctly animadvert thereon. Mr. *Drake*, in his History and Antiquities of the City of *York*, published in this Year 1736, has supplied us with some Materials of that Kind, viz.

“ Ift, There are in the City of *York*, 42 Gentlemen's Coaches, 22 Hackney Coaches, and the like Number of Hackney Chairs in full Exercise.

“ IIldly, A Medium of seven Years Births and Burials in that City, viz. from 1728 to 1735, is 398 Births and 495 Burials *per Annum*.” And, as *York* is deemed a healthful Place, we shall suppose, that only 1 in 33 of its Inhabitants die annually; so that 495 being multiplied by 33 gives the highest Number of Souls in the City and Suburbs of *York*, viz. 16,335.

A Comparison between the Circumference of *York* and that of *London* within its ancient Walls, and between the Populousness of those two Cities.

“ IIIldly, *York* within its Gates is two Miles and almost three Quarters in Circuit, as surveyed *Anno* 1664.” And, in his Notes, he adds, “ That the City of *London* is very little bigger within its Walls, being but barely three Miles in Circumference; yet the latter probably contains six Times as many Inhabitants as *York* does, owing to the many more void Spaces in *York* than in *London*.”

*Portugal's great Production of Sugar in Brasil.*

It was in this Year 1736 computed, That the *Portuguese* in *Brasil* produced 67,600 Chests of *Sugar*, each of 12 Hundred Weight; in all 811,200 Hundred Weight of that Commodity. The *Portuguese* still supply *Spain*, sundry Parts of the *Mediterranean Coast*, *Holland*, and *Hamburg*, with a considerable Quantity of *Sugar*, as they formerly did *England* and *France*, till they laid 10 *per Cent.* additional Impost on their *Sugars*, and until the two last-named Nations had well cultivated their own *Sugar Colonies*.

*Holland's Increase of Sugar from Surinam, &c.*

The *Hollanders* are said usually to produce between 30,000 and 40,000 Hogshheads of *Sugar* annually at the Colony of *Surinam*; and they are of late improving their Plantations of *Barbecies* and *Isequebe*, adjoining to *Surinam*, on the Continent of *South-America*. The *Dutch* also frequently import *Sugars* from *East-India*, and some also from their own Isles of *Eustatia* and *Curaçoa*.

One Million paid off on the new *South-Sea* Annuity Stock, being 9 *l.* 2 *s.* *per Cent.*

In this same Year, by a Statute of the 9th of King *George* the Second, (Cap. xxxiv.) For enabling his Majesty to borrow any Sum of Money not exceeding 600,000 *l.* to be charged on the Sinking-Fund, &c.—One Million was paid off on the new Joint-Stock of *South-Sea* Annuities, from and after *Christmas* 1736; which amounted to 9 *l.* 2 *s.* *per Cent.* written off from each Proprietor's Account exclusive of Fractions.

A new *Mortmain* *British* Statute against Alienations to charitable Uses.

In the same Session of Parliament an Act passed, (Cap. xxxvi.) To restrain the Disposition of Lands, whereby the same become unalienable. The Preamble to this new *Mortmain* Law sets forth, That “ whereas Gifts or Alienations of Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments, in *Mortmain*, are prohibited or restrained by *Magna Charta*, and by divers other wholesome Laws, as prejudicial to and against the common Utility; nevertheless, this public Mischief has of late greatly increased, by many large and improvident Alienations or Dispositions made by languishing or dying Persons, or by other Persons, to Uses called *Charitable Uses*; to take place after their Deaths, to the Disinheritance of their lawful Heirs: For Remedy whereof, be it enacted,—That “ no *Manors*, *Lands*, *Tenements*, *Rents*, *Advowsons*, or other *Hereditaments*, corporeal or incorporeal whatsoever, nor any Sum or Sums of Money, Goods, Chattels, Stocks in the Public Funds, Securities for Money, or any other personal Estate whatsoever, to be laid out or disposed of in the Purchase of any Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments, shall be given, granted, aliened, limited, released, transferred, assigned, or appointed, or any-way conveyed or settled to or upon any Person or Persons, Bodies Politic or Corporate, or otherwise, for any Estate or Interest whatsoever, or any Ways charged or incumbered by any Person or Persons whatsoever, in Trust, or for the Benefit of any charitable Uses whatsoever; unless such Gift, Conveyance, Appointment or Settlement of any such Lands, Tenements, personal Estate, Money, &c.—(Other than Stocks in the Public Funds) be, and be made by Deed, indented, sealed and delivered, in the Presence of two or more creditable Witnesses, twelve Calendar Months at least before the Death of such Donor or Grantor, (including the Days of the Execution and Death) and be enrolled in his Majesty's High Court of Chancery, within six Calendar Months next after the Execution thereof, and unless such Stocks be transferred in the public Books usually kept for the Transfer of Stocks, six Calendar Months at least before the Death of such Donor or Grantor—and unless the same be made to take Effect in Possession for the Charitable Use intended immediately from the making thereof, and be without any Power of Revocation, Reservation, Trust, Condition, Limitation, Clause, or Agreement, whatsoever, for the Benefit of the Donor

“ or



A. D. 1736 “ or Grantor, or of any claiming under him.—*Provided*, That the said Limitations shall extend  
 “ to Purchases or Transfers made hereafter for valuable Considerations.—And all such Gifts,  
 “ Grants, Conveyances, &c. made after *Midsummer* 1736, otherwise than herein directed, shall  
 “ be absolutely void.—*Provided*, That nothing in this Act shall be construed to extend to  
 “ make void Dispositions of Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments, or of Personal Estate, to be  
 “ laid out in the Purchase of such Lands, &c. which shall be made in any other Form than by  
 “ this Act directed, to or in Trust for either of the two *English* Universities and their respective  
 “ Colleges or Houses of Learning, or for the Colleges of *Eton*, *Winchester*, or *Westminster*, for the  
 “ better Support and Maintenance of the Scholars only upon the Foundation of the last-named  
 “ three Colleges.—*Provided* nevertheless, That no such College or House of Learning, which  
 “ doth or shall hold so many Advowsons of Ecclesiastical Benefits as are or shall be equal in  
 “ Number to half the Number of their Fellows, (or, where there are no Fellows, to half the  
 “ Number of their Students upon the Foundation) shall, from *Midsummer* 1736, be capable of  
 “ purchasing, taking, or otherwise holding, any other Advowsons by any Means whatever; such  
 “ Advowsons as are annexed to the Headships of Colleges not being computed in the Number  
 “ hereby limited.”

Several Societies petitioned to be excepted out of this Bill, particularly *The Corporation for the Sons of the Clergy*—that for *Queen Anne's Bounty*—the *Grey-coat Hospital*, in *Westminster*—and the Trustees for the *Charity-Schools* of *London*, *Westminster*, and *Southwark*. But they were rejected.

“ Lastly, This Act shall not extend to *Scotland*.”

Notwithstanding the very ill Success of the late *Whale Fishery* of the *South-Sea Company*, for eight Years together; yet, in this Year 1736, one Ship of private Adventurers brought Home to *London* no fewer than seven Whales; and 130 *Dutch* Ships were said to have caught this same Year 600 Whales. So precarious is *Whale-fishing* in the frozen and terrible Seas of *Spitzbergen*, &c.

The great Success of this Year's *Whale* Fishing.

Advices were, in this same Year 1736, received from *Carolina*, That the *French* of *Mississippi* Colony began already to shew the natural Disposition of that Nation to Encroachments; by making War, jointly with their own *Indians*, on a Nation of *Indians* (called *Chickasaws*) dependent on *Carolina*. Their Plan undoubtedly being now seen to be, to hem in all our Settlements on the East Coasts of *North America* by Forts, all along up the River *Mississippi* as far as *Canada*, and thereby to exclude the *English* from any Commerce with the almost numberless Nations of *Indians* West of our Colonies; of which Plan Dr. *D'Avenant* (as we have noted in our Introduction) gave public Warning so early as the Year 1698. Yet, even now, the Scales did not fall from our Eyes. It seems the *French* had got together 2,500 White Men on *Mobile River*, on which they built a Fort with an Intent to invade *Carolina*; but the Advice of Peace between the *French* and us, obliged them to dissemble that Design, and our *Chickasaws* proved too hard in the End for their *Indian* Allies.

The *French* in *Mississippi* begin to encroach on our *American* Colonies, as foreseen.

For two Years past, the General Courts of the *South-Sea Company* had fruitless Debates concerning an *Equivalent* proposed by *Geraldino*, the *Spanish* Court's Agent with that Company, in lieu of their annual Ship, which seemed rather calculated to amuse the Company, and to delay the *Spanish* Court's *Cedula*, or Permission, for sending out of their said annual Ship, than from any serious Intent to give the Company due Satisfaction. On the 11th of *August*, in this Year 1736, that Company's General Court took that Matter again into Consideration, after much had been printed in News-papers by Way of Letters, for and against the said *Equivalent*, and also for the Company's farming their Introduction of Negroes into particular Parts of the *Spanish West-Indies*, viz. to *Vera Cruz*, *Campeachy*, *Guatemala*, &c. and the several Demands made by *Geraldino* before a *Cedula* could be granted: But it being observed in this General Court, That their Court of Directors were better acquainted with the secret Springs of those Points, it was finally Resolved, “ That the several Matters relating to the dispatching of an annual Ship,—to the Payment demanded by the King of *Spain* of the Quarter Part of the Gains by the annual Ship *Royal Caroline*;—and concerning the settling the Value of the Dollars payable for the *Negro* Duties,—be referred to the Court of Directors, to do therein as they shall think may be most for the Interest of the Company.”

The *South-Sea Company's* Proceedings in a General Court, relating to her *Asiento* Trade.

In this Year an Account was laid before the *British* House of Commons of the several Sorts and Quantities of *Corn* which had been exported from *England*, between *Christmas* 1734 and *Christmas* 1735, with the Total of the Bounty paid thereon, viz.

*Corn* of all Kinds, its Quantity exported from *England* in one Year.

Barley. Quarters.	Malt. Quarters.	Oat-meal. Quarters.	Rye. Quarters.	Wheat. Quarters.
57,520	219,781	1,920	1,329	153,343
Bounty. £.	£.	£.	£.	£.
7,190	26,434	240	232	38,335

Total Number of Quarters of the several Kinds of *Corn* was 433,893 Quarters.  
 Total Bounty paid 72,433 £.



Cargo of a Portuguese Fleet from Brazil.

A Fleet of 27 Sail arrived at *Lisbon* from *Pernambuco*, in *Brazil*, in this same Year 1736, the Cargo whereof was,

In Money { 1,300,000 Crusados for the Merchants.  
200,000 ——— for the King.

4 Octaves of *Diamonds*.

6,294 Chests of *Sugar*, and 700 small Chests ditto.

8,600 Rolls of *Tobacco*.

84,000 half Hides, and 13,000 whole Hides, in the Hair.

11,000 Hundred Weight of *Brazil-wood*.

450 Hundred Weight of *Violetta-wood*.

A succinct View of the late vast Improvements of France's Commerce; and of her Encroachments on the British American Colonies, &c. with Remarks.

The French at this Time were justly animadverted on by many, for their eagerly pushing into an universal Commerce, as the surer though slower Way of coming at their old darling Scheme of universal Dominion, viz.

If, In *Africa*, they had monopolized the *Gum Trade* at and near the River *Senegal*; they had also encroached on the *English* Settlement at the River *Gambia*, and had largely increased their *Slave-Trade* on that Coast; for the Encouragement of their *West-India Sugar Islands*: Where,

Idly, They had, at this Time, gained so much Ground on ours as to be the great Exporters of *Sugar*, and also of *Indico*, *Cotton*, and *Ginger*, to many Parts of *Europe*. They had also gained a considerable Settlement on the Coast of *Guiana*, near *Surinam*, in *South-America*, encroaching both on the *Dutch* and *Spaniards* there. — On the North Continent of *America*, they now assiduously pursued old *Louis's* Plan of forming a Chain of Forts and Settlements from the Mouth of the great River *Mississippi* up to their Province of *Canada*, thereby to cut off our Continent Settlements from any Commerce with the vast *Indian* Countries westward, and in time to get Possession of them all. For that End they had strongly fortified the Isle of *Cape Breton*, at or near the Entrance of the great River of *St. Lawrence*, serving as well to command that Entrance as to protect a very great *Cod Fishery*, which they have of late so vastly increased in the neighbouring Seas.

III. From *Quebec*, their Capital of *Canada*, they had opened and fortified a Communication with the Lakes lying behind, and properly as much belonging to our Province of *New-York* as any other Part of that Province can be said to be; and had also taken Possession of the fertile Lands round those Lakes, much of which they had already cleared and in part cultivated; where they had plentiful Crops of *Wheat*, and had also found *Lead Mines*, which farther enabled them to improve their Trade with the neighbouring *Indians*. And (by already endeavouring to remove such *Indian* Nations from the Neighbourhood of the *Mississippi* River as might endanger its Navigation) designing to carry their *Wheat*, &c. down that vast Stream to *New-Orleans*, their *Mississippi* Capital, from thence to supply their *Sugar Colonies* therewith, possibly cheaper than our Northern Plantations can at present do. — They had also planted *Tobacco* in that Country, and had begun to saw *Timber* for *Lumber*, with a like View to a Trade from thence with their *Sugar Islands*. Westward they were said to have already extended their Communication as far as the *Spanish* Province of *New-Mexico*; casting, no doubt, a longing Eye on the rich *Silver Mines* there. — Eastward from the *Mississippi* River, they had by this Time settled so far up the *Albanus* River as thereon to have Forts within twenty Days March of *Charles-Town*, our Capital of *South-Carolina*. Of all which vast Improvements and Encroachments on the Territories of other Nations, and more especially of our own, authentic Accounts were laid before our Government and our Board of Trade; yet no effectual Regard was shewn thereto: Neither did the Court of *Spain* seem more to regard their Encroachments in the *Mississippi* Country, and on their Province of *Florida*, nor even their more dangerous one toward *New-Mexico*. In the *East-India* Commerce also, *France* (as we have before partly shewn) had by this Time greatly increased, even beyond Belief, without being duly regarded by such who might in the Beginning have ruined it and most of the above Encroachments, had vigorous Measures been in due Time taken.

All which Particulars we have here judged fit to be laid together before our Readers at one summary View, for serving the better to illustrate and explain what may hereafter fall in our Way in respect to *France's* all-grasping Designs for universal Commerce as well as Dominion. In treating of which, and sundry other Points, it will be impossible to avoid Obscurity, without being necessitated to a brief Repetition of some Things previously handled in other Parts of our Work. And although, by our late amazing Success against the *French* Colonies in *America*, Matters are since greatly changed, yet the Steps taken by that Nation are well worth tracing, as *Memento's* for Futurity!

A Proposal for supplying Great Britain entirely with Iron from her American Colonies.

There was at this Time much said in Pamphlets and News-papers in Favour of the Importation of *Iron* and *Hemp* from the British Continent American Colonies, as being two Articles of the last Importance for our Navy-Royal and our mercantile Shipping, as well as for numberless other Services; and Petitions were presented to Parliament for this End by the Merchants.

The State of the Iron Manufacture of England.

If, It was computed, That *England* imported annually about 20,000 Tons of foreign *Iron*, whereof 15,000 Tons were from *Sweden*, which cost about 150,000 *l.* mostly paid by us in Money, as are most of the other 5,000 Tons brought from *Russia*; and that our Exports of wrought *Iron* are from 3,000 to 3,500 Tons, per Annum.

Idly, That the *Iron* of the British Colonies is as good as any foreign *Iron* whatever; and, with proper Encouragement, might be imported in Quantities sufficient to supply all the said *Iron* we get

A. D.  
1736

1737



A.D. 1737 get from those two Nations, on whom we are at present dependent for that Commodity, without their taking sufficient of our Product and Manufactures in return; whereas our own Colonies would be intirely paid by our *Woollen* and other Manufactures, the Demand for which would thereby be much increased from thence; and thereby about 180,000 *l.* per Annum would be clearly saved to the Nation in the Balance of our Trade!—It was moreover computed, That *England* makes annually, at Home, about 18,000 Tons of *Bar-Iron*; the Quantity of which, it was said, we could not increase, by Reason of our Woods being so far exhausted as to have greatly enhanced the Price of Cord-wood used in the refining of *Iron-Stone*: And, were we to import more *Pig-Iron* from *America* and make less of it at Home, we should be able, with the same Quantity of *Wood* we now consume, to make much more *Bar-Iron* at Home.

IIIthly, That nothing is more likely to prevent our *American* Colonies from falling into such Manufactures as must interfere with our own *Iron*, &c. Manufactures, than the giving them Encouragements for raising and sending to us such rough Materials as *Pig, Sow, and Bar-Iron, Hemp*, &c. as it is well known of what great Advantage to this Kingdom the Bounties on the Importation of *Pitch and Tar* from thence have been, since the Year 1703.

IVthly, That, for this End, a Duty should be laid in our said Colonies on all *Iron* imported there from *Europe*; and that, had the like been done in regard to the prohibiting of the Importation of *Hemp* from *Europe* into our said Colonies, the Bounty now subsisting on *American Hemp* would have by this Time proved more effectual for supplying us from thence with all the *Hemp* we want.

On the other Hand, the great and natural Opposers to the Merchants Petitions were the Proprietors of the *English Iron-works*, and those of the *Woodlands of England*; but where particular Interest alone is so strongly concerned against so visible a National Benefit, that Opposition seemed then not to be much regarded by impartial Men, at least without Doors. In fine, the Promoters of this Scheme, for encouraging the Importation of *Iron* from our *American* Colonies, proposed, That an additional Duty should be laid on all foreign *Bar-Iron* imported, excepting only such as shall be imported from our *American* Colonies:—And to repeal the present foreign Duty on all *Bar-Iron* which may be hereafter imported from our said Plantations. Yet so many jarring Interests prevented the Legislature from doing any Thing at this Time therein!

“ In November of this Year 1737, the *Jamaica* Merchants petitioned King George the Second to be protected against the great and violent Interruptions and Seizures committed by *Spanish* Ships in the *American* Seas, under the plausible Pretences of guarding their own Coasts, by not only stopping and searching, but also, for many Years past, forcibly and arbitrarily seizing their Ships on the High Seas, inhumanly treating the *British* Commanders and Sailors, and condemning our Ships and Cargoes as lawful Prizes, in manifest Violation of solemn Treaties between Great Britain and Spain:—Whereby the present Trade to his Majesty's Plantations in *America* is rendered extremely precarious:—Humbly praying therefore, speedy and ample Satisfaction to his Subjects for those Losses:—And that no *British* Vessel be detained or searched on the High Seas by any Nation, under any Pretence whatsoever:—And that the Trade to *America* may be rendered safe for the future.” Which Petition his Majesty received very graciously, and promised Redress upon their making good their Allegations to the Privy-Council, which they afterward plainly did. And here we must observe, That whereas by the Treaty of 1670, subsisting between us and Spain, our Ships are not to resort nor trade to the Coasts of *New-Spain* and its adjoining *Spanish* Provinces, (unless driven thither by Distress of Weather) their sailing near to those Shores renders them liable to be suspected of carrying on a contraband Trade with those *American* Provinces of Spain, [the Trade to which is absolutely and most strictly confined to *Spaniards* solely.] And there is scarcely any Doubt to be made, That our Sloops, &c. from *Jamaica* and some other *British* Colonies, did sometimes run the Hazard, for the Sake of Gain, and therefore ought to submit to the Consequences. So, on the other Hand, it is notorious, That the *Spanish Guarda-Costas* [*i. e.* Guard-Ships] did frequently exceed their Powers or Commissions, by searching, plundering, and often seizing on our *British* Ships sailing on the *American* Seas, even tho' not far near their Shores as to give just Ground of Suspicion of any clandestine Trade, and though not laden with the Produce of the *Spanish American* Provinces; but only, perhaps, having (by mere Chance) a very few *Spanish Pieces of Eight* found in the Ship, or perhaps a small Parcel of *Logwood*, or other *Spanish American* Merchandize found in such Ship; the first being the only Coin in our Island of *Jamaica*, and the two last the Produce of that Island. In short, these mutual Complaints did, a few Years after, bring on the War between Great Britain and Spain: And although the Peace of *Aix la Chapelle*, Anno 1748, seemed to terminate that Affair, yet it was but barely to seem to do it; and a new and more distinct or explicit Treaty seems still to be wanting (if intended by either Party) for that Point, and also for the *Logwood* Trade of our *British* Subjects in the Bay of *Campeachy*. To these Complaints of our Merchants, an Answer was indeed given, in June 1738, by the Court of Spain, wherein most of the Grievances and Violences were promised to be redressed; and the rest were referred to the Enquiry of the *Spanish* Governors in *America*; who were themselves incompetent Judges thereof, as being Parties to many of those Violences, and many of them privately Partners in those *Guarda-Costas*. And thus it remained till repeated Injuries obliged his *Britannic* Majesty to declare War against Spain, after having in vain tried by an amicable Convention, Anno 1739; (as will be seen) to preserve Peace.

The *English* Complaints against the Violences of the *Spanish* Guard-Ships on the *American* Coasts, &c. not like to be soon liquidated.

Christened in London, Anno 1737, 16,760 Souls—Buried 27,823. Increased in the Burials this Year 242. London's Mortality Bill.



A Million paid off  
the Bank of Eng-  
land's Capital.

By a *British* Statute of the 11th Year of King George the Second (Cap. xxvii.) One Million of the Capital Stock of the Bank of England was paid off, being a Moiety and farther Part of the Two Millions Capital created by an Act of the 3d Year of King George the First. So that the Capital Stock of the Bank of England was hereby reduced to 3,875,027 l. 17 s. 10 d. (500,000 l. other Part of the said Two Millions having been paid off by an Act of the 1st Year of King George the Second, For granting an Aid to his Majesty by Sale of Annuities to the Bank, &c.)

A. D.  
1738

The Province of  
Virginia's establish-  
ed annual Revenue.

Sir William Keith, in his History of Virginia, (p. 174.) published in this Year 1738, gives the following Account of the Revenue of that Colony, as it then stood, and is established by Acts of their Assemblies, viz.

" Ist, The annual Receipt of <i>Quit-Rents</i> , at two Shillings <i>Sterling</i> per 100 Acres, being	
" the Revenue of the Crown, paid into the Receipt of the King's private Exchequer,	£.
" is an <i>increasing Fund</i> , amounting at present to about	3,500
" IIIdly, The two Shillings <i>Sterling</i> per Hoghead on Tobacco exported, at a Medium	
" of 32,000 Hogheads, <i>per Annum</i> is	3,200
" Out of which [also <i>increasing</i> ] Tax is paid the Governor's Salary of 2000 l. <i>per Ann.</i>	
" IIIIdly, One Shilling <i>Sterling</i> per Ton on 10,000 Tons of Shipping yearly, is	500
" IVthly, The established Fees for Marriage-Licences, Probates of Wills, and enter- ing and clearing of Ships; together with other legal Perquisites belonging to the Go- vernor residing there, is, <i>per Annum</i>	600
	<hr/> 7,800

It is more than probable, That, since that Time, every one of the said four Articles are considerably increased.

Linen imported from  
Scotland; with Re-  
flexions.

There was imported into the Port of London, on the 23d of October 1738, 151,219 Yards of Linen, manufactured in Scotland, and also 3,000 Spindles of their Linen-Yarn. Such large Entries of the Linen Manufacture, both from Scotland and Ireland, of late, every Year increasing, merit the highest Encouragement; as they do not only usefully employ our own People, and better enable them to pay Taxes, Excise, &c. and to consume more of the Product of the Country, but (which is of very great Importance in the general Balance of our Commerce) as their said Linen Manufactures shall gradually increase, the Importation of foreign Linen must necessarily decrease in a similar Proportion.

London's Mortality  
Bill.

The London Bill of Mortality for the Year 1738, viz. Christened 16,060—Buried 25,825. Decreased in the Burials this Year 1,998.

Observations  
thereon.

It is not so easy as some have pretended, to account for this and many of the preceding Years large Mortality Bills of London, compared with much later Years, whilst no extraordinary Sickness happened, and whilst at the same Time great Additions were constantly making to the Buildings in its Suburbs. The best Reasons usually given for the late Decrease of its Mortality Bills are, 1st, The many Hospitals since erected for sick Persons, whereby and by the Small-pox, &c. Hospitals, many Lives are, probably, preserved which formerly were lost. 2dly, Many private Dwelling-houses, in many Parts within the City of London, are, from the very visible Increase of our Commerce, pulled down and turned into mere Warehouses for Merchandize, whereby the Number of Householders are sensibly decreased within the Lord-Mayor's Jurisdiction: But this we doubt will scarcely be admitted as any good Reason for the general Decrease of the Burials, unless it appeared, that those Householders had removed from within the Limits of the general Bills of Mortality. 3dly, The late Wars in Germany and America have undoubtedly carried away some Thousands of our lower People, Vagrants, &c. Lastly, it is much to be suspected (as elsewhere noted) that the Company of Parish-Clerks of London either have not sufficient Powers by Law, or else do not exert those Powers, for enabling them to be more exact in their said Weekly Bills.

The preliminary  
Treaty of the 14th  
of January 1739,  
between Great Bri-  
tain and Spain.

Under this Year we have seen briefly related the barbarous and illegal Captures of our *British* Merchant-Ships on the High Seas of America, by the *Spanish* *Guarda la Costas*, or Vessels pretending to be such. Those Grievances were loudly complained of by our Merchants, and the House of Commons, in the Year 1738, did thereupon address the King for obtaining due Satisfaction of the Court of Spain. Moreover, the *British* House of Peers, in the same Year, came to the following Resolution, viz. " That the *Spaniards* searching of our Ships on the open Seas, under Pretence of their carrying contraband or prohibited Goods, is a Violation of the Treaties subsisting between the two Crowns." Hereupon, the strongest Remonstrances being made to the *Spanish* Court, the King acquainted his Parliament, That he had concluded a preliminary Convention with Spain, stipulating in Substance;

" Ist, That immediately after the signing thereof, two Plenipotentiaries on each Side should meet at Madrid, finally to regulate the respective Pretensions of the two Crowns.

" IIIdly, Until the Limits of Florida and Carolina can be adjusted, Things shall remain there in their present Situation.

" IIIIdly, His Catholic Majesty shall cause to be paid to his Britannic Majesty 95,000 l. *Sterling*, as a Balance admitted to be due to the Crown and Subjects of Great Britain, after Deduction made of the Demands of the Crown and Subjects of Spain; to the End that the above-men-

tioned



A. D. 1739 "tioned Sum, together with the Amount of what has been acknowledged on the Part of *Great Britain* to be due to *Spain* on her Demands, may be employed by his *Britannic* Majesty for the Satisfaction and Payment of the Demands of his Subjects upon the Crown of *Spain*.—But this reciprocal Discharge shall not relate nor extend to the Differences subsisting between the Crown of *Spain* and the *South-Sea* Company, nor to any particular or private Contracts between either of the two Crowns, or their Ministers, with the Subjects of the other, or between the Subjects of the one Crown with those of the other.

"IVthly, If it shall happen that, in Consequence of Orders dispatched by the Court of *Spain*, any Part of the Value of certain Ships taken from the *English* and included in the foregoing 95,000 *l.* be already paid, the same shall be deducted thereout.

"Ist *Separate Article*. The said 95,000 *l.* shall be caused to be paid by his *Catholic* Majesty at *London*, within four Months after the Ratification of this Convention.

"IId *Separate Article*. The IIId above-named Article shall not extend to Ships taken since the 10th of *December* 1737: In which Cases Justice shall be done according to the Treaties, as if this Convention had not been made. It being however understood, That this relates only to the Indemnification and Satisfaction to be made for the Effects seized or Prizes taken: But that the Decision of the Cases which may happen, in order to remove all Pretext for Dispute, is to be referred to the Plenipotentiaries to be determined according to the Treaties."

This is the Substance of a Convention, which made so much Noise and gave so much Disgust in *England*. What gave the greatest Disgust of all was, the King of *Spain*'s following Declaration and Protest, which he insisted on as a preliminary Condition of his ratifying the above Convention, viz. "That he reserves to himself, in its full Force, the Right of being able to suspend the Affiento for Negroes, and of dispatching the necessary Orders for the Execution thereof, in case the *South-Sea* Company doth not subject herself to pay, within a short Term, the Sum of 68,000 *l.* Sterling, which she has confessed to be owing on the Duty for Negroes, according to the Regulation of 52 Pence per Dollar, and on the Profits of the Ship *Royal-Caroline*: And farther declares, That under the Validity and Force of this Protest the signing of the said Convention may be proceeded on, and in no other Manner."

The Injustice of which previous Demand on the Company was so apparent, that, soon after, The *South-Sea* Company's great and just Claims on the Court of *Spain* frustrated. the said Company's General Court, on the 1st of *March*, resolved not to pay the same, without the King of *Spain*'s coming to a just Account with them for all the Seizures and Captures of their Ships and Merchandize which he had by former Agreements engaged to refund to them, viz.

"I. On our Rupture with *Spain*, Anno 1718, the King of *Spain* seized on all the Company's Effects in every Part of his Dominions, amounting to about one Million of Dollars, or nearly, in Sterling Money, to 225,000 *l.* whilst the Company's Factories were kept up at *La Vera Cruz*, *Panama*, *Porto Bello*, *Carthagena*, and *Buenos Ayres*; and two Agents at *Madrid*; all which was a very great Expence. (Which Sum the King of *Spain* engaged to make good to the Company by the Treaty of the Year 1721.)

"II. The King of *Spain* having, Anno 1727, besieged *Gibraltar*, he again seized on every Thing belonging to the *South-Sea* Company, amounting to about half a Million of Dollars, or about 122,000 *l.*"

Yet, in the Treaty of that same Year, he promised not only to restore this last-named Seizure, but also the preceding one of the Year 1718; although all that was ever received was but a mere Trifle, compared to their whole Loss. Now, those Confiscations were the more unjust, as being expressly contrary to the said *Affiento Contract*; wherein it is stipulated, That whatever Differences may arise between the two Crowns, the Company shall be always allowed eighteen Months for the Removal of their Effects.—The Company has also farther Demands on the King of *Spain*: For Instance, Ist, Their just Claim on him, For One-fourth Part of all their Losses sustained in Trade; as by the *Affiento Contract* he was to be a Quarter Part Sharer in their said Trade.

IIdly, The King of *Spain* ought to make good the Loss the *South-Sea* Company has sustained by his frequent Refusal of their annual Ship, as well as by the Number of such annual Ships short of what they should have been allowed by the said *Affiento Contract*.

IIIdly, The Company has yet farther Demands to make, whenever a Treaty shall be set on Foot: But, in the mean time, these Considerations are more than sufficient to justify their Proceedings, and to demonstrate that the Court of *Spain* was never disposed in earnest to do Justice to our injured People. For the King of *Spain* did not only suffer the four Months to elapse, within which Time he was to pay the before-named 95,000 *l.* on the Pretext of the *South-Sea* Company's Failure of paying his Demand of the 68,000 *l.* but, instead of fulfilling the foregoing Convention, he ordered Seizures to be made of the Ships and Goods of his Majesty's Subjects wherever they could be found in his Dominions or elsewhere; and also ordered all the *British* Subjects in his Dominions to depart in a shorter Time than allowed by Treaties. Whereupon *Geraldino*, his Envoy Extraordinary, and *Terry*, his Agent, at *London*, for the *Affiento Contract*, were obliged to leave the Kingdom. And his *Britannic* Majesty, on the 23d of *October*



War declared by  
Britain against  
Spain.

1739, declared War against *Spain*; for the maintaining the Honour of his Crown and Kingdom, and for the obtaining Redress of his much injured Merchants and Traders, who from all Parts of the Kingdom made earnest Petitions for Relief! It was indeed high Time for our Government to take this Step, (though with more than seeming Reluctance) for the Violences and Insolence of the *Spaniards* in *America* were become absolutely intolerable! Principally owing to our own shamefully pusillanimous temporizing at any Rate, rather than resolutely doing ourselves Justice by Force of Arms; they more than ever persisting in the searching and seizing of *British Ships*, and putting their Commanders into Irons and Prisons, their detaining of the *South-Sea Company's* Ships, and locking up of that Company's Warehouses at *Porto Bello*, *Carthagena*, *Havanna*, &c.

A. D.  
1739

A *British* Statute concerning *Wool* and *Woollen* Yarn imported from *Ireland* to *England*; and for preventing their Exportation to foreign Parts.

By a *British* Statute of this 12th Year of King *George* the Second, (Cap. xxi.) it was enacted, "That whereas the taking off the Duties upon *Woollen* or *Bay* Yarn imported from *Ireland* may be a Means to prevent the Exportation of *Wool* and of *Woollen* Manufactures from *Ireland* to foreign Parts, and may also be of Use to the Manufacturers of *Great Britain*, That, from the 1st of May 1740, the same shall be no longer payable; excepting only the Duties upon *Worsted* Yarn of two or more Threads twisted or thrown, or on *Cruel*, imported from *Ireland*. And whereas, notwithstanding the several Laws for preventing the Exportation of *Wool* unmanufactured from *Britain* and *Ireland* to foreign Parts, such Exportation is notoriously continued.—For farther Prevention thereof,—it was farther enacted,—That all *Wool*, *Woollen* or *Bay* Yarn, *Woolfels*, *Shortlings*, *Mortlings*, *Woolstocks*, *Worsted* Yarn, *Cloth*, *Serge*, *Bays*, *Kersies*, *Says*, *Frises*, *Druggets*, *Cloth-Serges*, *Shalloons*, *Stuffs*, and other *Draperies*, or mixed with *Wool* or *Woolstocks*; which shall from Time to Time be exported from *Ireland* into the Ports of this Kingdom hereafter-mentioned, shall be shipped off and entered at the Ports of *Dublin*, *Waterford*, *Youghal*, *Kingsale*, *Cork*, *Drogheda*, *New-Ross*, *Newry*, *Wexford*, *Wicklow*, *Sligo*, *Limerick*, *Galloway*, and *Dundalk*;—and from no other Part of *Ireland* whatever. Nor to any other Ports of *Britain* but to *Biddiford*, *Barnstaple*, *Minehead*, *Bridgewater*, *Bristol*, *Milford-haven*, *Chester*, and *Liverpoole*—And in Vessels only of the Built of *Great Britain* or *Ireland*, and duly registered upon Oath—With sundry other Clauses for preventing of Frauds herein, needfuls here to be particularized.

The immense Benefit at this Time of the *British* *Woollen* Manufacture.

Upon this Subject, the Author of *Considerations* now laid before the *British* Parliament, relating to the Running of *Wool*, thinks it highly probable, "That more than 1,500,000 People are employed in our *British* *Woollen* Manufacture: And if these earn one with another Six-pence per Day for 313 working Days in the Year, it will amount to 11,737,500*l*." Which is rightly computed, and demonstrates the immense Benefit of this Manufacture!

A *British* Statute for Leave to carry Sugars directly from the *Sugar* Isles to any Parts South of *Cape Finisterre*, without first landing them in *Great Britain*.

The *French* having gradually gained the Ascendant over us in the supplying of the *European* Market with their *Sugars*, by being permitted to carry them directly from their own *Sugar* Islands to foreign Parts, without being first landed in *France*, it was therefore enacted by a *British* Statute of this 12th Year of King *George* the Second, (Cap. xxx.) *To grant Liberty to carry Sugars of the Growth, Produce, or Manufacture of any British Sugar Colonies in America, from the said Colonies directly to foreign Parts Southward of Cape Finisterre, in Ships built in Great Britain, and navigated according to Law.* The major Part of the Proprietors of which Ships shall, upon Oath, be residing in *Great Britain*, and the Residue in the *British* *Sugar* Islands, and not elsewhere, and cleared out from *Great Britain* or the said *British* *Sugar* Isles; on certain Conditions therein specified. The *French* had the Start of us in this prudent Regulation by at least twelve Years, as by their Edicts *Annis* 1726 and 1727.

The Number and Tonnage of the Shipping of the Port of *Liverpoole*.

In consequence of a *British* Statute, for laying a Duty on the Tonnage of all Ships belonging or trading to or from the Port of *Liverpoole*, for the making of a Dock, Piers, &c. for that Port, we have seen a printed List of all the Ships belonging to that famous maritime Port and Town, taken on the first of May 1739: Whereby it appeared, That their Number from 30 Tons and upwards was 211 Ships and Vessels, amongst which that Year there were 1 of 400 Tons—1 of 350—1 of 300—1 of 250—2 of 340—2 of 200—2 of 190—4 of 180—7 of 160—15 of 150—10 of 140—5 of 130—13 of 120—6 of 110—and 16 of 100 Tons each: The rest from 90 to 30 Tons downward. And although the printing of the Number of their Ships be since laid aside, we are well assured that the Number of Shipping of that Port is since very considerably increased.

*Amsterdam's* Number of Ships entering there inwards in one Year: And *London's* thought to be twice as many.

On this Subject we may remark, That during the Year 1738 there arrived or were entered inwards at the Port of *Amsterdam* 1,813 Ships of all Sorts; where *Descartes*, (says the Happy future State of *England*, already quoted in this Work) p. 167, in one of his Epistles, remarks, That all People are Traders. [*Ubi nemo non Mercaturam exercet.*]—*Boyer's Political State*, for the Month of *January* 1739, (*N. S.*) from whom that Number of Ships is taken, remarks, "That the *Amsterdammers* conjecture, that *London* has double their Number of Ships frequenting their Port!"

At *Rotterdam* the Shipping entered inwards in one Year. *London's* Mortality Bill.

In the same Year *Rotterdam* had about 500 Ships entered inwards.

At *London*, in this Year 1739, Christened 16,181.—Buried 25,432. Decreased in the Burials in this Year 393.

Exports from *Carolina* in one Year.

Exported in the Year 1739 from *South-Carolina*, viz. 71,484 Barrels of Rice—8,095 Barrels of Pitch—33 Ditto of Turpentine—2,734 Ditto of Tar—559 Hogheads of Deer Skins—and 1,196 loose Skins unpacked—*Indian* Corn and Pease 20,165 Bushels—Pine and *Cypress* Timber and Planks 209,190 Feet—Cedar Boards 3,200 Feet—Shingles 42,600 Pieces—Cask-staves 56,821—Tanned Leather



A. D. Leather 1,535 Hides—Rosin 45 Barrels—Sassafras 4½ Tons—Beef and Pork 539 Barrels—Potatoes 790 Bushels. Cleared outward 238 Ships and Vessels.

1740 In this Year was first erected in Sweden, a Board for the encouraging of Trade and Manufactures; which has proved very advantageous to that Nation. Sweden first erects a Board for Trade and Manufactures.

For the better Supply of Seamen to serve in *British* Ships of War, and also on board of Merchant Ships and Privateers, and for the better carrying on the present War against *Spain*, or any future War, an Act of the *British* Parliament passed in the 13th Year of King George II. (Cap. iii.) [For the better Supply of Mariners and Seamen to serve in his Majesty's Ships of War, and on board Merchant Ships, &c.] "Whereby, during the present War, Merchants Ships may be navigated by any Number of foreign Seamen, not exceeding Three-fourths of the Ship's Company—And for the better Encouragement of foreign Seamen to serve on board *British* Ships, either of War, Merchant Ships, or Privateers, during this War, such foreign Seamen so serving for two Years, shall afterward be deemed in all Respects natural-born Subjects.—Provided, They shall not thereby be enabled to be of the Privy-Council, or to be a Member of either House of Parliament, or to take any Office of Trust, Civil or Military, or to have any Grant of Lands, &c. from the Crown to himself, or to any other Person in Trust for him.—And the King, his Heirs, and Successors, are hereby impowered in any future War, by Proclamation, during such War, and no longer, to permit the like Number of foreign Seamen to serve in Merchant Ships or Privateers, as well as in Ships of War." This prudent Law was followed by another very wise one, in sundry Respects resembling it, viz.

A prudent Law for permitting foreign Seamen during this or any future War to serve on board *British* Ships.

A Statute of the said 13th Year of King George II. Cap. vii. [For naturalizing such foreign Protestants, and others therein mentioned, as are settled, or shall settle, in any of his Majesty's Colonies in America] the Preamble whereof sets forth, That "whereas the Increase of People is a Means of advancing the Wealth and Strength of any Nation or Country: And whereas many Foreigners and Strangers, from the Lenity of our Government, the Purity of our Religion, the Benefit of our Laws, the Advantages of our Trade, and the Security of our Property, might be induced to come and settle in some of his Majesty's Colonies in America, if they were made Partakers of the Advantages and Privileges which the natural-born Subjects of this Realm do enjoy."—It was now therefore enacted, "That, from the 1st Day of June 1740, all Persons born out of the Liegance of his Majesty, who shall have resided, or shall hereafter reside, for the Space of seven Years or more, in any of his Colonies in America, and shall not have been absent from thence above two Months at any one Time;—and shall take the usual Oaths of Fidelity, or, if Quakers, shall subscribe the Declaration of Fidelity, (or if Jews, with the Omision of some Christian Expressions)—and shall also subscribe the Profession of their Christian Belief, (Jews excepted) as directed by a Statute of the 1st of William and Mary, [intituled, An Act for exempting their Majesty's Protestant Subjects from the Penalties of certain Laws] before any Judge of the Colony they shall reside in,—and shall have received the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper in some Protestant or reformed Congregation in Great Britain, or in the said Colonies, (Quakers and Jews excepted) within 3 Months of his or her so qualifying, and producing a Certificate hereof, signed by the Minister of the said Congregation, attested by two Witnesses: A Certificate of all which, under the respective Colony's Seal, shall be a sufficient Proof of his or her being thereby become a natural-born Subject of Great Britain, to all Intents and Purposes whatsoever. And the Secretary of each Colony shall annually transmit to the Board of Trade and Plantations, Lists of the said Persons so naturalized, to be registered in their Office. *Provido*," (as in the before-named Act of Parliament) "That such Persons shall not thereby be enabled to be a Privy-Counsellor, &c. as in other Naturalization Statutes." The more immediate Object of this Statute was in Favour of some Thousands of Protestants persecuted and oppressed in Germany and elsewhere, and also in Favour of Protestants from Switzerland, &c. all of whom were before and about this Time settled in the different Provinces of the *British* Continent Colonies of America, chiefly on the back Parts thereof Westward.

Another wise Law, for naturalizing foreign Protestants settled in the *British* American Plantations.

By a Statute of the said 13th of King George II. (Cap. xvii.) [For the Increase of Mariners and Seamen to navigate Merchant Ships, and other trading Ships and Vessels] it was enacted, "1st, That all Seamen of the Age of fifty-five Years or upwards, and all such as have not attained the full Age of eighteen Years, and also all Foreigners serving in any *British* Merchant Ships or Privateers, shall be exempted from being impressed into his Majesty's Service. 2dly, Persons of any Age, using the Sea, shall also be exempted from being impressed for the first two Years of his being at Sea; as shall likewise all Sea-Apprentices for the first three Years of their said Apprenticeship."

A *British* Statute affecting who shall be exempted from being impressed in the King's Service at Sea.

It was in or about this Year 1740, or perhaps somewhat earlier, that the manufacturing of Tin-Plates, or more properly of thin Plates of Iron tinned over, [which Foreigners term *White-Iron*] was brought to such Perfection in England, (after having been long lost or neglected) so that now very little of it was imported from foreign Parts: Our own being now made of a finer Gloss or Coat than that made beyond Sea, the latter being hammered, and ours being drawn under a Rolling-Mill. This Improvement is a considerable Benefit to the Nation in the general annual Balance of Trade; there being a very great Quantity of this Manufacture consumed in Britain, Ireland, and the Plantations, for many necessary and various Uses. And although the Duty on foreign Tinned-Plates is hereby sunk, yet the Employment given to our own Manufacturers thereof, and the Money kept at Home which was formerly paid for this Commodity from *Hamburg*, greatly over-balances the Loss of the Customs thereon. It was indeed long justly wondered at, That England, which had the best Tin in Europe, and in greatest Quantity, and had Iron enough for the Purpose, should have so long continued to pay such great Sums to foreign Nations for what

Tinned Plates, or thin Plates of Iron tinned, now brought to Perfection in England.



we might long since have made of our own. The making of *Tinned-Plates* was one of the Projects named *Bubbles* of the Year 1720, (as elsewhere shewn.) And although nothing might then be seriously intended by it, but to pick the Pockets of the Credulous; yet some Persons of Judgment soon after seriously attempted it with Success.

1740

The *British Whale Fishery* farther encouraged by Parliament.

By a *British Statute* of this 13th Year of the King (Cap. xxviii.) [For continuing the several Laws therein mentioned, relating to the Premiums upon the Importation of Masts, Yards, Bowsprits, Tar, Pitch, Turpentine, Sail-Cloth, &c.] amongst other Matters, "the Bounty of twenty Skillings per Ton on Ships employed in the *Whale Fishery* was not only farther continued to the 25th of December 1750, but also an additional Bounty of ten Skillings per Ton was granted on the said *Whale-Fishing Ships* to continue during our then War with *Spain* only: During which Time also it was hereby enacted, That no Harpioneer, Line-manager, Boat-steerer, or Seaman, in that Fishery should be impressed from the said Service." Which Statute shews the Sense the then Legislature had of the Benefits accruing to the Public by the *Whale Fishery*.

Regular Posts for Letters attempted to be established in *Turkey*.

The current Advices this Year from *Constantinople* brought, That the *Turks* had just begun to establish regular Posts for the Carriage of Letters throughout their Dominions, after the Manner of *Christendom*; which they hoped would be very advantageous to their Commerce, and likewise to the *Sultan's* Revenue, greatly impaired by their late Wars with the Emperor and with *Russia*.

Great Britain's Trade to *Virginia* and *Maryland*, for Tobacco, employed at this Time 200 Sail of Ships.

In this same Year 1740, it appeared, by the Information of Persons of Worth, concerned in the two *British Tobacco Colonies* of *Virginia* and *Maryland*, That about 200 *British Ships* were annually and constantly employed in that Trade, viz. about 80 or 90 Sail for *Virginia*, and about 110 to 120 for *Maryland*: That the Ships trading thither from the Out-ports of *Great Britain* were generally of a lesser Burden than were those from the Port of *London*: And that of about 30,000 Hogheads of *Tobacco*, annually imported from those two Colonies into *Great Britain*, 18,000 were brought Home in the *London Ships*. Also that this Computation was exclusive of the Vessels employed by the said two Colonies in their Trade with our other *British* Continent and Island Colonies of *America*.

A View of the mercantile Shipping and maritime Strength of *France*.

The anonymous Author of a Pamphlet, intitled, *The present State of the Revenues and Forces of France and Spain, compared with those of Great Britain*, (Octavo, 1740) asserts, "That in *France* there were not then more than 600 Sail of Merchant Ships at the most, of all Sizes. And that, reckoning 25 Sailors to each, one with another, all the Seamen of *France* did not exceed 30,000, including the 11,000 Seamen classed by the King, who have Leave to serve on board the Merchant Ships, till wanted for the King's Service. And, that in Case of a naval War with *Britain*, *France* will be obliged to augment her Marine to what it was in their former War with *England*, viz. to 120 Ships of War and 40 Gallies." What this plausible and spirited Writer computes, might then possibly be true; but we have since had recent Experience, that both their Merchant Ships and Sailors were considerably more in Number than he then computed them to be.

*Gibraltar* has a Patent for a Civil Government to be established at it, though it has not as yet taken Effect.

In the same Year his *Britannic Majesty*, by Letters-Patent, erected Civil and Criminal Courts of Justice at his Town and Port of *Gibraltar*. How far this Regulation has been put in Practice since this Time, or, if at all, how far it may, in Time, influence greater Numbers of *British* Subjects to settle there, we shall not venture precisely to guess: But, if that should come to be the Case, the Rents of Houses would gradually Increase, and therewith Fines upon Entry,—Acknowledgements for landing of Goods, (as at *Leghorn* and other Free-ports)—Anchorage in the Bay,—Leases of Ground,—some moderate Taxes on Liquors and Provisions consumed there,—and such other Benefits which might naturally be expected from a Civil Government's being there actually established under the mild Laws and Privileges of a *British* Constitution; which might possibly, altogether, occasion such a Revenue to accrue to the Crown and Nation there, as might in Time ease the Public of more than 60,000 *l. per Annum*, which that most useful and important Fort and Port costs the *British* Nation. Why our Expectations in these Respects have not been fully answered hitherto, lies properly before a higher Tribunal than we shall name, whose Interest is so nearly concerned therein, and whose Power as well as Inclinations, when proper Informations shall be laid before them, can undoubtedly rectify whatever shall be found to have hitherto been amiss.

The Toll payable at *Staden* by all Ships sailing up the *Elbe* is by King *George II.* of *Great Britain* intirely remitted to all *British* and *Irish* Ships.

In this same Year his Majesty King *George II.* of *Great Britain*, and Sovereign of the Town of *Staden*, in the Dutchy of *Bremen*, was graciously pleased intirely to remit to all *British* and *Irish* Ships the ancient Toll payable at *Staden* by the Ships of all Nations in sailing up the River *Elbe*. For which Bounty (as in Duty bound) his said Majesty received an humble Address of Thanks from the *British Company of Merchants-Adventurers trading to Hamburg*.

The Value of 100 *l. Sterling* in the nominal Paper-Currency of the *British* Continent Colonies of *America*.

The King of *Great Britain* having been addressed in the preceding Year by his Parliament, for regulating the Currency of the Paper-Money of his *American* Continent Colonies, we shall here exhibit the then present Value thereof as follows, viz.

<i>New-England</i> , [i. e. principally the <i>Massachusetts Bay</i> ] <i>Connecticut</i> , <i>Rhode-Island</i> , and <i>New-Hampshire</i>	525 <i>l.</i> Currency *
<i>New-York</i>	160
<i>The Jerseys</i>	160
<i>Pennsylvania</i>	170
<i>Maryland</i>	200
<i>North-Carolina</i>	1,400
<i>South-Carolina</i>	800

For 100 *l. Sterling* Money.



A.D.  
1740

\* In a Letter [on this Occasion] from a Merchant at *Boston* (in *New-England*) to a Friend in *England*, concerning the different Values of *Paper Currency* in the *British Plantations*, we have an Explanation hereof, viz. "Upon the Continuance of a favourable Turn in the Trading Circumstances of the Province [of *New-England*] the Government might stop at any Rate which Silver should fall to, and make that Rate the fixed Silver Pound, and make it a lawful Tender; and the common Consent or Acceptance of the People would complete the Scheme of Silver Money. And thus the *Sterling Pound* is fixed [in *England*] to 3 Ounces 17 Penny-Weight and 10 Grains of Silver of a certain Fineness, or Silver at 5 s. 2 d. per Ounce. But, if that Kingdom were under our unhappy Circumstances, as not having a Sufficiency in Value of Silver and all other Exports, to discharge the whole Demand in return for their" [i. e. Great Britain's] Imports; it would then be next to a Miracle if Silver did not rise to above 5 s. 2 d. per Ounce in the Markets, in Proportion to the Balance of Debt against them: And their Trading Circumstances continuing to decline, (as ours have) their Silver would be brought to 7 Shillings per Ounce (as ours is) and the current Money of Great Britain be at the Rate of 27 Shillings per Ounce, whatever the lawful Money might be. This is evident from the Success of Queen Anne's Proclamation, in the 3d Year of her Reign, and the Act of Parliament subsequent upon it, designed to fix the Plantation Pound to 2 Ounces 16 Penny Weights 16 Grains of Silver, of the Fineness of common Pieces of Eight at 6 s. 10½ d. per Ounce. Which most certainly was well intended, but for the aforesaid Reasons could not take Effect: And there is but one Plantation that I know of, viz. *Barbadoes*, where common Silver is received by Weight, agreeable thereto: *Virginia* not so high, and all the others got beyond that Standard, in very different Degrees."

Paper Currency in our American Colonies explained

In the Month of *August* 1740, the Sale of the *French East-India Company's* Merchandize at *Port-l'Orient* amounted to twenty-two Millions of *Livres*, or about one Million *Sterling*; which sufficiently demonstrates the vast Increase of that Company's Commerce to *East-India*, in the Space of a few Years past.

The vast Increase of the French Commerce to *East India*.

Ships entered inward at *Amsterdam* during the Year 1740, 1,645; which is 168 Ships fewer than in the Year 1738.

Ships arrived at *Amsterdam*, Anno 1740.

At that City, in the said Year 1740, there died 10,056 Persons; being above 2,500 more than in the preceding Year.

Burials at *Amsterdam*, Anno 1740.

				Average of Burials:	
At <i>Paris</i> , Anno 1739	Christened 19,781	-----	Buried 21,989	} $\frac{1}{2}$ — 47,273	$23,636\frac{1}{2}$ in one Year.
----- 1740 -----	18,632	-----	25,284		
In both Years - - - -				47,273	

*Paris* Christenings and Burials, Annis 1739 and 1740.

Being still at War with *Spain*, his Majesty of *Great Britain* had sent out, in this same Year 1740, an experienced Commander, Commodore *George Anson*, Esquire, [since a Peer of the Realm, and worthily placed at the Head of the Admiralty-Board] with one Ship of 60 Guns, two of 50 Guns each, one of 40, and one of 20 Guns, a Sloop and two Victualers, into the *South-Seas* of *America*, for the distressing of *Spain* as much as possible. It is true, this Expedition was rather a Matter of War than of commercial History; yet, as it has some Relation to Commerce, and as it likewise shews *Spain's* Feebleness in the *South-Sea* when at War with us, it seems needful, though very briefly, to relate its Success. He sailed from *Portsmouth* in *September* 1740, and in *May* 1741 he got round *Terra del Fuego* into the *South-Sea*, (after much Peril and Loss by Storms.) In *September* 1741, he took a rich *Spanish Prize*; and, coasting along *Chili*, in *November* the same Year, he took another *Spanish Prize*, laden with Cloth and Iron. Sailing to the Coast of *Peru*, he took, plundered, and burnt the Town of *Payta*, in the same Month and Year. Thence he sailed to the Coast of *Mexico*, and opposite to the Harbour of *Acapulco*, he learnt that the *Manilla Ship* was not to sail during that Season; wherefore, in *May* 1742, he steered Westward for the Coast of *China*, where he arrived in *November* 1742, and he remained in the Road of *Macao* until *April* 1743, when he sailed for the *Philippine Isles*; where, in *June* 1743, he fought and mastered an immensely rich *Acapulco Ship*, bound for *Manilla*, with the Treasure of which he sailed Homeward, reaching the *Cape of Good Hope* in *March* 1744; and, on the 14th of *June* the same Year, he anchored at *Spithead* with only the *Centurion*, the above-mentioned 60 Gun Ship, all the rest being lost, or left as unable to proceed. This is the last *British* Circum-navigation of the terraqueous Globe, much to the Glory of the Nation, and to the greatly-merited Emolument of the noble Commander of it. We have in our general Index placed this Circum-navigation as the sixth and last of that Sort; yet we are not unacquainted, that there were others besides those six made before, and some possibly since my Lord *Anson's* Voyage; but those six being the most authentic, may suffice for our general Purpose.

Lord *Anson's* Expedition against *Spain*, into the *South-Sea*, and round the Globe, in near four Years Space.

In this same Year 1740, the Province of *South-Carolina* exported 91,110 Barrels of *Rice*, 10,263 Barrels of *Pitch*, 2,374 Barrels of *Tar*, 562 Barrels of *Turpentine*, 432 Hogheads of *Deer Skins*, beside Chests and loose ones, &c.

*South Carolina's* great Increase of its Exports.

In the Year 1741, the late industrious and ingenious Mr. *John Smart*, of the Town Clerk's Office in *London*, published an accurate Account of the Number of Houses in every Precinct of the twenty-five Wards within the Bars, or Limits of the Lord Mayor of *London's* Jurisdiction, [the twenty-sixth Ward, named *Bridge Ward without*, not having any Houses reckoned therein] dedicated to and for the Use of the Deputies and Common Council-men of those Wards, whereby he makes the whole Number of Houses therein to amount but to 21,649. And, although in his said Dedication to the Common Council, he desires them to correct the Errors in his said Account,

An authentic Account of the Number of Houses in the City of *London*, comprehended within the Bars; with Remarks historical and critical.



count, [which (says he, like a modest Man) I fear are many;] yet, as he was known to be an accurate Person, and that no one has animadverted on nor contradicted the said Account, we may take it for granted, that it is a true one. How inaccurate then must the Writers of the former Part of the preceding Century have been, by magnifying the Number of Souls within the said Jurisdiction beyond all possible Probability? More especially, when it is considered, that after the great Conflagration, Anno 1666, very many void Spaces were built up, as well as the Ground of spacious Houses and Gardens of most of our Nobility, Gentry, &c. who formerly resided within those Limits, which have since been built up into narrow Streets, Allies, and Courts; whereby the Number of Houses must, upon the whole, have been considerably increased since that fatal Period; even although, for the greater Ornament, we admit that several Streets since then have been made wider and more uniform than they were before the said Year 1666. Of the Number of Persons supposed to be contained in every House, one with another, in the said modern City of London, enough will be found in our Preface. The late great Increase indeed of Merchants and wholesale Dealers in our own Time in that City, has obliged them to pull down Numbers of Houses in different Parts of it, for erecting in their Room large Warehouses with Cellars, which farther lessens the Number of Houses in that City.

The immense Increase of Ireland's Linen Manufacture,

The immense Increase of the *Linen* Manufacture of the Kingdom of *Ireland*, at this Time, is almost astonishing, were there not so many undoubted living Testimonies of it; enough indeed to alarm all the foreign *Linen* Countries; and to give solid Pleasure to all truly intelligent *Britons*; as whatever adds to the Wealth and Strength of the Kingdom of *Ireland* is a real Accession of so much of both to the *British Empire*! In a Letter from *Ireland*, in this same Year 1741, we were told, That at the Accession of King *William* the Third, Anno 1689, *Ireland* did not export to the Value of 6,000*l.* in *Linen*; whereas (says the said Letter-Writer) they now exported annually an hundred Times as much in Value, or 600,000*l.*

foreseen and foretold long before, by Sir *Wm. Temple*.

This great Improvement long before was foreseen partly and foretold by Sir *William Temple*, in his *Miscellanies*, (2d Edition, 1681.) "No Women". (says that great Man) "are apter to spin *Linen* Thread well than the *Irish*; who, labouring little in any Kind with their Hands, have their Fingers more supple and soft than other Women of the poor Condition amongst us! And this may certainly be advanced and improved into a great Manufacture of *Linen*, so as to beat down the Trade both of *France* and *Holland*, and draw much of the Money which goes from *England* to those Parts upon this Occasion into the Hands of his Majesty's Subjects of *Ireland*, without crossing any Interest of Trade in *England*! For, beside what has been said of *Flax* and *Spinning*, the Soil and Climate are proper for *Whitening*, both by the frequent Brooks, and also of Winds in that Country."

A *British* Statute for enabling the *Russia* Company to import *Raw-Silk*, &c. from *Persia* thro' *Russia*.

By the *English Russia* Company's Charter, of the 1st and 2d of *Philip* and *Mary*, which was confirmed by a Statute of the 8th Year of Queen *Elizabeth*, they have the sole Privilege of not only trading (from *London*) to the Dominions of *Russia*, but likewise to the Countries of *Armenia*-*Major* and *Minor*, *Media*, *Hyrcania*, and *Persia*, on the *Caspian Sea*. An Attempt was accordingly made by that Company for trading into *Persia* by the great River *Volga* and the *Caspian Sea*, in the Year 1558, as related under that Year: But that Project was soon dropped, as being in those early Times thought too hazardous; and it has remained in Suspence ever since, until this Year 1741, when an Act of Parliament was obtained by that Company, For opening a Trade to and from *Persia* through *Russia*. For which End a Clause was inserted in this Act, (14th of King *George* II. Cap. xxxvi.) For opening a Trade to and from *Persia* through *Russia*; whereby the Act of Navigation of the 12th of King *Charles* II. was so far dispensed with, which enjoins, That no Merchandize shall be imported to *England* or *Ireland* but from the Place of their Growth, Production, or Manufacture, or from those Parts where the said Goods and Commodities could only be had, or were usually or actually wont to be first shipped for Transportation. And as *Raw-Silk* and other *Persian* Commodities had not been usually wont to be brought to *England* through *Russia*, it was hereby enacted, That the said *Raw-Silk*, &c. might nevertheless be so imported through *Russia*, in *British* Ships, legally navigated, such *Raw-Silk*, &c. being purchased by Barter with Woollen or other *British* Manufactures or Product exported to *Russia*, upon paying the like Customs as the *Levant* Company now pays for the same brought from the *Levant*. This new Scheme was for some Time successfully practised, considerable Quantities of *Raw-Silk* and other *Persian* Merchandize, having been imported in this Way, as appears by a supplemental Statute, of the 23d of the said King, For permitting *Raw-Silk*, of the Growth or Produce of *Persia* purchased in *Russia*, to be imported into this Kingdom from any Port or Place belonging to the Empire of *Russia*. By which last-named Statute it was enacted, "That, from Christmas 1750, all Freemen of the *Russia* Company (and they only) may import into this Kingdom from *Russia*, in *British*-built Ships, navigated according to Law, *Raw-Silk* of the Growth of *Persia*, purchased by Barter with Woollen or other Manufactures, &c. from Great Britain to *Russia*, although the same be not carried from thence into *Persia*, or with the Produce arising from the Sale of such Commodities, and not otherwise, attended upon Oath, under the same Customs and Regulations, &c. as the *Turkey* Company are subject to for *Raw-Silk* from *Persia*:" Until the Wars and Desolations rendered that Trade quite impracticable; as it remains so to the present Time. And it was said to be a profitable Branch of Business to the *Russia* Merchants.

Projects of Banks, &c. in *British America*, restrained by Law.

Whereas, at this Time, certain Projects and Schemes were published in the *British* Continent Colonies of *America*, For supplying a Want or pretended Want of a Medium in Trade, by setting up a Bank on *Land-Security*: The Stock of which Bank, to be raised by public Subscriptions for large Sums of Money, whereof small Sums were from Time to Time to be paid in by the particular Subscribers, and to be managed by Directors, Treasurers, and other Officers: and Dividends were to be made, as therein mentioned: And the said Company of Subscribers were to promise to re-

ceive



A. D. 1741 receive the Bills which they should issue as so much lawful Money in all Payments, Trade, and Business; and, after the Expiration of twenty Years, to pay the Possessors the Value thereof in Manufactures. And as sundry other Schemes, Societies, Partnerships, or Companies, have been proposed, and may be set on Foot in America, contrary to the true Intent and Meaning of a Statute of the 6th of King George the First, (Cap. xvii.) *For better securing certain Powers and Privileges intended to be granted by his Majesty's two Charters, for Assurance of Ships and Merchandize at Sea, &c. And for restraining several extravagant and unwarrantable Practices therein mentioned and described; and for preventing the like for the future.* Whereby, "the presuming to act as a Corporate Body,—or to make Transfers or Assignments of Shares, without legal Authority,—or the pretending to act under any Charter, formerly granted from the Crown, for any particular or special Purposes therein expressed, by Persons endeavouring to make Use of such Charter for any such other Purpose not thereby intended, and all acting under any such obsolete Charter herein described,—should be deemed to be public Nuisances, and to be triable accordingly—as per the Statute of the 16th Year of King Richard II.—And whereas Doubts have arisen, whether that Act does extend to his Majesty's Dominions in America"—it was now enacted, (14th of King George II. *For restraining and preventing several unwarrantable Schemes and Undertakings in his Majesty's Colonies and Plantations in America*) "That the said Act of the 6th of King George the First, and every Part thereof, shall extend to British America, and the Contraveners shall be liable to the like Fines, Punishments, &c.—to be tried in the King's Courts in America." This was a prudently intended Law: For, as our said Colonies grow greater and more populous, Projects and Schemes might get into their Heads, which would prove very detrimental to the Industry and Parsimony necessary to such Colonies.

The Welfare and Prosperity of Great Britain depending much on the giving all due Encouragement to Mariners to enter voluntarily into the King's Ships; an Act of this same 14th of King George II. (Cap. xxxviii.) was made, *For the Encouragement and Increase of Seamen, and for the better and speedier Manning his Majesty's Fleet.* "Whereby a Bounty of 5*l.* over and above his Wages, was granted to every able Seaman, and 3*l.* to every ordinary Seaman; and the Widows of such as shall be killed in the King's Service shall receive one Year's Pay, as a Bounty." And this Act shall extend to Ireland.—And whereas Sailors (taking Advantage of the present War with Spain) have insisted on very extravagant Wages,—it was hereby enacted, That, for one Year to come,—no Seaman in the Merchants Service shall be paid more than 35 Shillings per Month."

A Law made for the farther Encouragement and Regulation of Sailors to serve in the British Royal Navy, and also in the Merchants Service.

The remote West and North-west Parts of the Coasts of Great Britain and Ireland, and the Isles thereunto belonging, not being thought as yet to be in all Respects accurately laid down in the Sea-Charts, a Statute passed in this 14th Year of King George II. (Cap. xxxix.) *For surveying the chief Ports and Headlands on the Coasts of Great Britain and Ireland, and the Islands and Plantations thereto belonging, in order to the more exact Determination of the Longitude and Latitude thereof.* Which Act reciting the Statute of the 12th of Queen Anne, *For providing a public Reward for such Persons as shall discover the Longitude at Sea*, which directs the Commissioners of the Navy to set apart 2,000*l.* for making Experiments towards finding out the said Longitude; "The Commissioners for discovering the Longitude are hereby empowered to apply such Part of the said 2,000*l.* as has not already been laid out in Experiments, for the making such Survey, and determining the Longitude and Latitude of the said chief Ports and Headlands." It is even still to be apprehended, that some Parts on the British Shores, and more especially those of the Western and North-western Isles of England, and on the West Side of Ireland, require a more accurate Survey; but more than the whole Sum herein named would be required to execute that necessary Point to effectual Purpose.

Great Britain's and Ireland's chief West Coasts, and Ports and Headlands directed by Law to be surveyed.

Married in the Year 1741, at Amsterdam, 2,666 Couple of Persons; Buried, in this Year 1741, at Amsterdam, 9,864 Persons. Died this Year at Amsterdam.

Arrived this Year at Amsterdam 1,813 Ships; as by the Dutch News-papers, viz.

Whereof there came from	Ships.
Sweden	25
from Russia, and other Parts of the Baltic Sea	405
from Greenland and Davis's-Sreighis	150
from France	336
from Spain	111
from Portugal	80
from Italy	23
from the Levant	10
from Barbary	5
from East-India	15
from the West-Indies	99
	<hr/> 1,259

Ships arrived this Year, at Amsterdam.

As England, Scotland, Ireland, and Flanders are not herein named, the rest must have come from thence, as being near Neighbours, and may very well be supposed to have amounted to 554 Ships or Vessels of all Kinds. It is needless here to remark, how vast a Commerce must be carried on by this mighty City, and consequently what immense Riches its Inhabitants must be possessed of!

After



The North west Passage to *China*, &c. again fruitlessly attempted, by Authority.

After twenty Years Silence concerning the formerly so much talked of, and wished for, and so often fruitlessly attempted *North-west* Passage to *China*, *Japan*, and *India*; an ingenious and knowing Gentleman of *Ireland*, *Arthur Dobbes*, Esquire, [since Governor of *North-Carolina*] earnestly applied to the Admiralty-Board for a new Attempt to be made for finding that supposed Passage, at the Government's Expense; urging the great Probability of finding it, by sundry very plausible Arguments. The King and his Ministers being unwilling to discourage a Proposal, which, if successful, must probably be attended with great Advantages to the Nation, gave Directions to the Admiralty-Board (where Sir *Charles Wager*, an experienced Navigator, at this Time presided) to send out two of the King's Ships on that Discovery, under the Direction of Captain *Christopher Middleton*, who had been twenty Years a Commander in the *Hudson's-Bay* Company's Service.

A. D.  
1742

His Instructions from the Board of Admiralty (on a Supposition of finding a Passage) were in Substance as follows:

"In Places where you meet with Inhabitants, make Purchases with their Consent, and take Possession of convenient Situations in the Country, in the Name of his Majesty of *Great Britain*: But where there are no Inhabitants, you must take Possession, by setting up of proper Inscriptions, as first Discoverers and Possessors. If, in your Passage, you meet with any Ships trading to the western Countries, eastward of *Japan*, or any *Japanese* Ships, and you apprehend any Danger from them, either from their Force or Number, you are to proceed no farther on the Discovery, but immediately to return; that Ships of sufficient Force may be sent out next Season, to begin a Trade or make a Settlement, without any Apprehension of Disturbance from any powerful Nations on that Side, lest any Accident should prevent your Return, and discourage any farther Attempts to be made for the future. If you should arrive at *California*, without any Apprehension of Danger, and chuse to winter in 42 Degrees, (where *Caxton* is said to have found a civilized Nation, and a good Harbour) or else more southerly; then endeavour to meet Captain *Anson*, in the Month of *December*, before the Arrival of the *Manilla*" [or *Acapulco*] "Ship at *Cape St. Lucas*, the southern Cape of *California*; and leave a Copy of your Journal with him, lest any Accident should happen to you upon your Return, and so the Discovery be lost, and that it might prevent Ships being sent out to your Relief in Case of Shipwreck.

"Given under our Hands, the 20th of May 1741.

"*Charles Wager*,  
"*Thomas Frankland*,  
"*Glenorchy*."

These Instructions are printed in Captain *Middleton*'s Defence of his own Conduct, published Anno 1743.

He failed, in 1741, on the Discovery, and wintered in the vast Bay of *Hudson*, at one of the Company's Forts at *Churchill-River*; and in the Summer of 1742, he failed again as far North as 66½ Degrees, and searched into an Inlet or River, Westward, which he named *Wager-River*, &c. and being now fully confirmed, that no such Passage was to be found, he returned Home, that same Year, with the King's Ships.

This produced a great Deal of Altercation, in Print, between him and Mr. *Dobbes*, who was so eagerly bent on that Discovery: Captain *Middleton* insisting on the above Inlet's being merely a River above-named: Mr. *Dobbes* insisted, it was the Passage wished for: [though he was never in those Seas] Here the Captain had greatly the Advantage of him. Mr. *Dobbes* accused the latter of favouring the *Hudson's-Bay* Company, who, as he alleged, had no Sort of Inclination to forward this Discovery, as believing it would be the Means of laying their Trade open, as they certainly have no legal exclusive Right by Act of Parliament, but merely by King *Charles* the Second's Charter.——He also alleged, that this Company sell their Goods to the Savages in that Bay at 2000 per Cent. Profit: He is therefore for dissolving the Company, and for laying the Trade open to all the King's Subjects.——He accuses him (whom, however, he admits to be a capable Person) as well as the Company, of knowing and concealing the Passage.——That there are many Marks of such a Passage; as, particularly, the Saltness of the Water, the Strength of Tides and Currents up *Wager-Streight*, [alias *River*] and the finding black Whales therein, and in the Opening called the *Welcome*, near it.——Yet Captain *Middleton* endeavours to account for this, by supposing some under-ground Passage for the Sea out of *Baffin's-Bay*, or *Davis's Streights*, &c. And here we must leave this dark Subject for the present.

The Bank of England's Capital increased, and their Term exclusive, prolonged to the 1st of August 1765.

The old or original Capital of the Bank of England, of 1,600,000*l.* being at an Interest of 6 per Cent. till the 1st of August 1743, when also that Company's exclusive Privileges expire; and the natural Interest of Money being at this Time very low; the Government, availing itself thereof, made this Year a Contract with the Bank, and had it confirmed by an Act of Parliament, (of this 15th Year of King *George* the Second, Cap. xiii.) [For establishing an Agreement with the Governor and Company of the Bank of England, for advancing the Sum of 1,600,000*l.* towards the Supply for the Service of the Year 1742] "That the Bank should advance the said 1,600,000*l.* more, without any additional Interest whatever; i. e. by agreeing that both Sums, amounting to 3,200,000*l.* should bear an Interest of only 3 per Cent. In consideration of which Service to the Public, the Bank, by this Statute, had their Privileges of exclusive Banking, (of any Partnership beyond six Persons) till one Year's Notice, and Repayment of Principal and Arrears, after the 1st of August 1764."——By this Act "Persons forging, counterfeiting, or altering of any Bank Note, Bill of Exchange, Divided Warrant, or any Bond or Obligation under that Company's Seal, or any Indorsement thereon, or knowingly uttering the same, shall suffer Death, without Benefit of Clergy.——Moreover, the Company's Servants breaking their Trust to the Company shall suffer Death as a Felon, without Benefit of Clergy."——It was also enacted,

Counterfeiting Bank Notes, Bills of Exchange, Dividend Warrants, or Bonds under the Bank's Seal, or any Indorse-

"That



A. D.  
1742

"That when, at a Court of Directors of the *Bank*, neither the Governor nor Deputy-Governor shall attend in two Hours after the Time appointed for Business, then any thirteen or more of the Directors may chuse a Chairman for the Time, for the Dispatch of Business; which Court shall be as valid as if either the Governor or Deputy-Governor had duly attended.—Hereby the *Bank* was authorized to take in Subscriptions for advancing the said 1,000,000 *l*.

was thereon, is made Felony. In the Absence of their Governors, how the Court is to proceed.

In this same Year 1742, the *British* Parliament taking into their Consideration, That the *Linen* Manufactures of *Great Britain* and *Ireland* were of late Years greatly improved; whereby the Prices as well of foreign as of home Fabric were considerably reduced, did, for extending of those Advantages as much as is possible, by an Act of Parliament of the 15th and 16th of King George II. (Cap. xxix.) [For granting to his Majesty an additional Duty on foreign Cambricks imported into *Great Britain*; and for allowing thereout a Bounty upon certain Species of *British* and *Irish* *Linen* exported] "lay an additional Duty on foreign Cambricks imported of 1*s*. 5*d*. for every half Piece, and 2*s*. 10*d*. for every whole Piece. Out of which additional Duty there shall be allowed a Bounty of one Penny for every Yard of *British* and *Irish* *Linen*, worth from six Pence to twelve Pence per Yard in Value; and one Halfpenny per Yard for *Linen* under the Value of six Pence per Yard exported."

An additional Duty on foreign Cambricks imported into *Great Britain*; out of which a Bounty to be paid on *British* and *Irish* *Linen* exported.

It has, for very many Years past, been judged of the last Consequence, that the Trade and Navigation to and from the *British* *American* Plantations, should be intirely confined and secured solely to *British*, *Irish*, and *American* Subjects: For which End it was, by a Statute of the 7th and 8th of King William III. and the 5th of Queen Anne, and now confirmed by an Act of Parliament of the 15th and 16th of King George II. Cap. xxxi. [For further regulating the Plantation-Trade, &c.] enacted, "That all Ships trading from *Britain* and *Ireland*, and also all the Ships of our *American* Plantations, should be registered, as *British*, *Irish*, or *Plantation* built, or else Prize-Ships made free: And a Certificate of such Register was to be always ready in the Master's Hands: Many Frauds had nevertheless been discovered in this Respect, Certificates of such Registers having been frequently sold to Foreigners, whose Ships, under Colour thereof, have been admitted to trade to and from the *British* Plantations; contrary to those former Laws. For Prevention whereof, the last above-named Statute obliged the Master of every Ship arriving in *America* to take an Oath of all the Qualifications necessary for ascertaining of such Ship to be a qualified one for trading thither, and to be absolutely and solely the Property of his Majesty's *British*, *Irish*, or *American* Subjects."

Foreign-built Ships farther prevented from trading or sailing to the *British* *American* Plantations.

In this Year 1742, some *Russian* Adventurers from *Tartary*, for the Discovery of *America*, having now, as well as in some former Years, discovered the Coasts of *America*, of which they actually had sight, and particularly of *California*, had it seems sailed 12½ Degrees North of that Country, where on Voyager had been before. From those Discoveries of the *Russians*, it may be concluded, [says Dr. *Busching*, in the first Volume of his very valuable Geography of *Europe*, (p. 524.) *English* Translation] That *Asia* and *America*, about the 66th Degree of North Latitude, are separated from each other only by a very narrow Channel.

*America* discovered from *Russia*.

At the City of *Dublin*, in this Year 1742, there were Christened - - - - - 1,357 Children. *Dublin's* Bill of Mortality.  
Buried - - - - - 2,320 Persons.  
Which last Number multiplied by - - - - - 33

Gives the probable Number of Souls in *Dublin* to be - - - - - 76,560

Provided the numerous Papiests of that City, and all the Protestant Dissenters, do duly register their Burials, which is at least doubtful.

At *Amsterdam* there arrived in the Year 1742, 1,591 Ships. Ships arrived Anno 1742, at *Amsterdam*.

1743

Although the Controversy from the Prejs between Mr. *Dobbes* and Captain *Middleton*, concerning the Passage through *Hudson's-Bay* westward to *China*, &c. and the Nature of the *Hudson's-Bay* Company's Trade with the Savages of that Bay, be too prolix to be totally transcribed into this Work; yet there were sundry Branches thereof thereby brought to Light, which are well worth recording in this Work.

More Anecdotes concerning the *Hudson's Bay* Company and Trade.

The Captain, in his farther Vindication, printed Anno 1743, observes, "That, until a little above twenty Years before, the Voyage to *Hudson's-Bay* was seldom made without wintering there." Which shews, that the Company has thereby made a considerable Improvement therein, and a considerable Saving must needs be made by not wintering at their Forts on so inhospitable a Shore.

A new Improvement in that Trade.

Mr. *Dobbes* has taken the Pains to give the Public the intire Sale of all that Company's Returns, Anno 1743, viz.

The *Hudson's Bay's* Returns and Sales in the Year 1743.

	£.	s.	d.
26,750 Beaver Skins, sold for	9,780	4	—
12,370 Martens Skins	4,242	7	—
2,360 damaged ditto	442	10	—
590 Otters Skins	413	—	—
850 Cats	765	—	—
42,920	15,643	1	—
Carry forward	15,643	1	—

VOL. II.

5 B

42,920



	£.	s.	d.	A. D.
42,920 Brought forward	15,643	1	—	1743
260 damaged ditto	52	—	—	
320 Foxes	200	—	—	
600 Woolverins	205	—	—	
170 Ditto, damaged	27	12	—	
320 Black Bears	368	—	—	
1,580 Wolves	1,580	—	—	
270 Ditto, damaged, and Stags	123	15	—	
40 Woodhock Skins	22	6	—	
10 Mink Skins	1	10	—	
5 Raccoon Skins	—	16	—	
120 Squirrel Skins	2	—	—	
46,615 of all Sorts, fold for	18,226	—	—	

He adds the following Articles, but without their Prices, viz. 130 Elk Skins—440 Deer Skins—3,170 Pound Weight of Bed-Feathers, and 220 lb. in a Tick—140 *Castorum*—470 Whale-Fins—23 Casks of Whale Oil—and 8 lb. of *Wesaguipaka*.

	£.	s.	d.
And in their <i>March</i> Sale 40,125 Beaver, worth	14,670	—	—
Unvalued Goods, about	400	—	—

Total Amount of their Sales, Anno 1743 33,296

Upon this State of this little Company's Sales we may observe, That if their Capital Stock be but about 100,000 *l.* and that thereon they had not for many Years divided more than 10 *per Cent.* on that Capital annually, and if this Year's Sale be any Rule to determine for other Years, it will follow, That the Company's annual Expence for Shipping, Forts, Garrisons, Salaries, and Home Expence, may be about 20,000 *l.* So that although Mr. *Dobbes* has spared no Pains to be Master of this Subject, yet after all, considering the Risques the Company constantly runs, their Gains are little to be envied. Captain *Middleton* tells us, That the Company has in all 120 Persons, Officers, Soldiers, and Servants, in their four Forts in *Hudson's-Bay*; which Forts are absolutely requisite for their People's preparing Cargoes during Winter, for the ensuing Summer, against the Arrival of their Ships, as well as to protect their People from the Attempts of the Savages and of wild Beasts. So that, if the Company should be dissolved, as Mr. *Dobbes* proposes, and the Trade laid open, those Forts must be kept up by a Rate or Tax on the private Traders; and undoubtedly the Company must, in such a Case, have a reasonable Compensation for them: And as the Company, through the Means of the said Forts,—by their long Experience of the Trade, and by some Sort of Correspondence with the Savages, has raised and carried on a very beneficial Commerce to the Nation for many Years; they might probably and perhaps reasonably hope for a farther Compensation on that Account likewise. All Things therefore being duly weighed, it may seem doubtful, whether it would be more eligible to dissolve the Company, in Expectation (as Mr. *Dobbes* believes) of extending the Trade much farther when laid open, or to suffer this Branch of our Commerce to go on in its present Channel; unless the so much desired Passage westward to the *Asiatic* World could be found practicable; in which Case, indeed, there may be found good Reasons for the taking those Forts into national Management, and for erecting others in or near that supposed Passage: Concerning which Passage not only Mr. *Dobbes*, but even Captain *Middleton*, and others also, later than him, have described sundry very plausible Symptoms of a Passage westward to, or Communication with, the Sea of *Japan*. Yet, on the other Hand, even supposing that Communication to be certain, it may happen to be impracticable for Shipping, either through its frozen Situation, (like *Weygatz* Streights) or from its being blocked up by Rocks and small Islands; or, lastly, it may be found too hazardous and impracticable to guard and keep the said Passage intirely to ourselves alone, for Reasons obvious enough. Should our Nation be the Discoverers of such a practicable Passage westward, it would, doubtless, open sundry new and very unusual Scenes and Opportunities commercial, and would give us great Advantages over other Nations, not only in shortening the Voyage to *Japan* and *China*, and even to *India*, properly so called, and to the adjacent Isles; but likewise in opening a Commerce to us with the whole west Side of *North-America*, without Rivals, where Mines of the richer Metals are known to abound near and at *New-Mexico*, *California*, &c. More fine-spun Speculations of this kind would rather amuse than inform, and therefore we shall leave them, and come again to more practicable Matter.

A critical and political Enquiry into the Justice and Expediency of laying the *Hudson's Bay* Trade intirely open at present; and into the Feasibility and Consequences of a supposed Passage westward.

A Catalogue of British Merchandize usually exported to *Hudson's Bay*, and the Manner of their Valuation.

Mr. *Dobbes* has given us a Catalogue of *British Manufactures*, &c. which the *Hudson's-Bay* Company exchanges with the Savages in that Bay: It seems that one *Beaver's Skin* is in that Country the *Standard Medium* of the whole Trade. For Instance,

For every Pound Weight of Brass Kettles	one Beaver.
For 1½ lb. of Gunpowder	one Beaver.
— 5 lb. of Lead Shot	one Ditto.
— 6 lb. of <i>Brasil</i> Tobacco	one Ditto.
— 1 Yard of Bays	one Ditto.
— 2 Combs	one Ditto.
— 2 Yards of Gartering	one Ditto.
— 1 Pair of Breeches	one Ditto.
— 1 Pistol	one Ditto.
— 2 Hatchets	one Ditto, &c.

The



A.D. 1743 The other Skins and Goods of the Savages are, doubtless, valued also by this *Standard* of a *Beaver Skin*, although he has not shewn the Proportions thereof.

Other Goods usually carried thither are, Glafs-beads, Black-lead, Sugar, Thread, Vermilion, Brandy, Broad Cloth, Blankets, Duffles, Flannel, Awl-blades, Buttons, Fish-hooks, Fire-irons, Files, Guns, Flint, Yarn, Mittens, Handkerchiefs, Hats, Hawks-bells, Knives, Ice-chisels, Looking-Glasses, Needles, Net-Lines, Rings for the Fingers, Runlets, Sword-blades, Spoons, Shirts, Shoes, Stockings, Sashes, Worsted, Thimbles, Tobacco-boxes, Tongs, Trunks, Twine, &c. Which shews, in some Measure, that Mr. *Dobbes's* Opinion may be right, That the enlarging of this Trade, by extending it farther into the vast in-land Countries (southward and south-east from the Bay) might prove a national Advantage. Yet, whether those Countries be so fertile and so well inhabited as he alleges, is at least doubtful, until we can gain more certain Intelligence thereof.

There was exported by the <i>Hudson's-Bay</i> Company, in Value, Anno 1737	---	£.	s.	d.
		4,124	18	2
— — — — — Anno 1738	---	3,879	17	11

Thus this Dispute between Mr. *Dobbes* and Captain *Middleton* has brought to light more Particulars for illustrating this Trade, than either the Company would, probably, have readily done, or the Public could have otherwise expected.

Mr. *Dobbes* has moreover given us also a Catalogue of the *Peltry* imported from *Canada* or *New-France*, into the Port of *Rockel*, for the Year 1743, viz.

127,080 Beaver Skins.  
16,512 Bears ditto.  
110,000 Raccoons.  
30,325 Martens.  
12,428 Otters and Fishers;  
1,700 Minks.  
1,220 Fine Cats.  
1,267 Wolves.  
92 Wolverines.  
10,280 Grey Foxes and Cats.  
451 Red Foxes.

An Account of the *Peltry* imported from *Canada* into *France*, Anno 1743.

311,355 Skins. In all, worth about 120,000*l.* *Sterling*, according to the before-named Valuation of the *Hudson's-Bay* *Peltry*. But whether our being now in Possession of *Canada* may not lower the Value of those Furs and *Peltry*, we must leave to farther Experience.

Both Mr. *Dobbes* and Captain *Middleton* admit, that there is a good Copper-Mine on the west Side of *Hudson's-Bay*, not far from the Coast, which might, probably, be brought to good Account, were a Fort built near it. It is on that West Side where the Company's chief Forts and Trade are less in Danger of being annoyed by the *French* Forts, (North of *Canada*, and which were much too near ours on the south Side of *Hudson's-Bay*) such as our best and strongest Fort, named the *Prince of Wales's Fort*; from whence, Anno 1742, the Company got 20,000 Beavers Skins;—that on *Churchill* River;—another, named *York Fort*, on *Nelson's* River, (anciently called on our Maps, *Port-Nelson*);—another on *New-Severn* River;—one on *Albany* River;—and one on *Moose* River, at the very Southern Bottom of the Bay; where they keep themselves close both Summer and Winter for the most Part, having no Country Plantations, and with only a Kitchen-Garden, under the Walls of their Forts, wherein they raise a few Herbs and Greens. Whereas (says Mr. *Dobbes*) would the Company settle and build Forts higher up from the Sea, on the West and South Sides of the Bay, where the Frosts and Cold are not near so intense; and where they will find a rich Country, well wooded, with all Manner of Plants, Herbs, &c. with Plenty of Grass, Rivers and Lakes; or rather, were the Trade laid open; and those fine in-land Countries upon *Rupert's*, *Moose*, *Albany*, and *Nelson* Rivers, settled by our People, we might regain the whole Trade from the *French*, and supply the Natives with Woollen and Iron Wares, &c. which (he says) the Company do not do; but, instead thereof, by their exorbitant Rates, do enable the *French* from *Canada* to undersell them.—He adds, (with respect to this Company) That eight or nine private Merchants do ingross nine-tenth Parts of the Company's Capital Stock, whereby they are perpetual Directors.—Mr. *Dobbes*, for the greater Corroboration of his Opinion of the Probability of a Passage out of *Hudson's-Bay* into the *South-Seas*, gives us an Abstract of *De Fonté*, the Vice-Admiral of *Peru's*, Voyage from *Lima* Northward, on the West Side of *North-America*, as far as the *Tartarian* Seas in 77 Degrees of North Latitude, in the Year 1640, by Order of the King of *Spain*, who had Advice of fresh Attempts, Anno 1639, for a North-west Passage by certain Navigators from *New-England*; and that the said Spanish Admiral had found in those Seas a Ship from *Boston* in *New-England*, commanded by one Captain *Shaply*, who was told by that Admiral, That his Instructions were to make Prize of any People seeking a North-west Passage into the *South-Sea*; but that, nevertheless, he would look upon them as Merchants trading with the Natives for Beavers, &c. and so dismissed him generously.—Which Account Mr. *Dobbes* thinks has all the Appearance of being authentic, although it is plain, there are sundry very improbable Circumstances therein; particularly that Admiral's asserting, at the Conclusion of his Journal, That he found there was no Passage into that Sea by what is called the North-west Passage, after he had related his finding the *New-England* Ship in the said *Tartarian* Sea; which Circumstance, however, Mr. *Dobbes* has laboured to clear up. He thinks, that *Boston* Ship might have passed into the *Tartarian* Sea through some of the Openings near *Whale-Cove*, in trading for Furs, and might have been afterward lost, or else surprized by the *Esquimaux* Savages.



Savages, upon her Return Home; seeing no Account of this Voyage was ever transmitted from *Boston*: And that upon Sir *Charles Wager's* making Inquiry, whether any of the Name of *Shaply* had lived at that Time in *Boston*, it did appear from certain Writings, that some of that Name had then lived at *Boston*; which (says Mr. *Dobbes*) adds to the Weight of *De Fonté's* Account, and confirms its being an authentic Journal!

A. D.  
1743

The annual Revenue of *France*, on a Medium of six Years; and the Number of her Land and Sea Forces in this Year 1743.

The following Extracts from a well-written Octavo Pamphlet, intituled, *An Account of the Numbers of Men able to bear Arms in France, taken by the French King's Order, Anno 1743; also of his Revenues and Expence, Annis 1741, 1742, and 1743; Printed at London in the Year 1744, about a Month before our declaring War against France*; may be hereafter useful in several Respects, viz.

1. In the last Years of King *Louis XIII.* [Anno 1642.] Cardinal *Richlieu* raised in Revenue the Sum of 124,429,000 Livres. But the present Crown of 6 Livres consisted then of only 3 Livres.

2. The Comptroller-General <i>Desmaret's</i> Memoirs of the Finances of <i>France</i> , at the Death of <i>Louis XIV.</i> at the Medium of seven preceding Years, was,	Livres.
per Annum	219,028,000.
3. Anno 1734, there was raised	254,968,000.
4. Anno 1740, there was raised	204,881,000.
5. Anno 1741, there was raised	243,503,000.
[ <i>France's</i> Expences exceeding this Sum by 20 Millions.]	
6. Anno 1742, there was raised [partly to discharge the said 20 Millions and other Debts.]	305,924,000.
7. Anno 1743, there was raised	232,000,000.
	1,460,304,000

Medium of six Years is 243,384,000 Livres, [or near eleven Millions Sterling.]

[The judicious Reader wants not to be told, That the Revenue of arbitrary Governments is but another Word for all that they thought fit to raise in such respective Times on their People!]

1. Land-Forces of *France*, in May 1743, viz.

Regular Troops, Horse and Dragoons	37,164.
Foot	182,600.

Total regular Forces	219,764.
Militia	75,000.
Invalids	9,296.

Total Land-Forces 304,060.

2. And *France's* Seamen of all Sorts, viz.

Mariners, Bombardiers, and Marines, were, in this same Year 1743, 42,440 Men.

Another new Parish erected on the North-eastern Suburbs of *London*.

The Suburbs of *London* still increasing on every Side, and particularly on the Side of the Hamlet of *Bethnal Green*, which at this Time was increased to about 1,800 Houses, and computed to have more than 15,000 Inhabitants, which is above eight Persons to each House, [by Reason they are mostly Manufacturers, and the meaner Sort of working People, many Lodgers or Inmates often crowding into one House;] an Act of Parliament was passed in this 16th Year of King *George II.* (Cap. xxviii.) To make that Hamlet a separate and distinct Parish from that of *St. Dunstan's, Stepney*; and for erecting a Parish-Church therein. Since known by the Name of *St. Matthew, Bethnal Green*.

Mortality Bill for *Dublin*.

Buried, during the Year 1743, at *Dublin*, 2,193 Persons. | Multiplied by 30 is 65,790  
Christened, ————— 1,517 | by 33 is more 6,579

By this Rule, the Persons in *Dublin* were 72,369

We are obliged to wish, we could depend on those Mortality Bills.

The *English East-India* Company's exclusive Trade prolonged to 1780, and three Years longer, on their lending one Million to the Public, at 3 per Cent. Interest.

The *English East-India* Company being inclinable to have an Enlargement for fourteen Years longer of their present exclusive Trade and Privileges, they, in Consideration thereof, agreed to advance one Million of Money for the public Exigency, for the Year 1744, at 3 per Cent. Interest. Which was accordingly confirmed by an Act of Parliament of the 17th of King *George II.* (Cap. xvii.) For granting to his Majesty the Surplus or Remainder of the Monies arisen or to arise by the Duties on Spirituous Liquors, granted, &c. to commence from Michaelmas 1744. The said Company being for this End, hereby enabled to borrow Money on their Common-Seal, by creating a Million of new Bonds, at 3 per Cent. Interest. So that the intire Debt thenceforth due by the Public to this Company was 4,200,000 *l.* hereby declared to be redeemable, upon one Year's Notice after Lady-day 1745, by Payments of not less than 500,000 *l.* at any one Time. Yet, notwithstanding such Redemption, this Company shall continue to enjoy their exclusive Commerce to *East-India*, not only for the Term granted by former Laws, but, in consideration of this Loan to the Public, they shall have an Addition of fourteen Years to their present exclusive Term, which will therefore hereby extend to three Years Notice to be given by Parliament after Lady-day 1780: And at the Expiration of the said three Years, and Re-payment of the above 4,200,000 *l.* and



A.D. 1744 and all Arrears of Interest, then their Title to an exclusive Trade shall cease and determine.—  
Yet, after the said Determination, the Company shall continue to have a common Right with other Subjects in and to the Trade to *India*.

Thus the present Condition of the *East-India Company* is as follows; *viz.*

Due to them in their Corporate Capacity 3,200,000 *l.* at 4 *per Cent.* being 128,000 *per Annum.*  
And 1,000,000 *l.* at 3 *per Cent.* being 30,000 *l. per Annum.*

In our War with *Spain* we happened (about two Years and an half before this Time) to seize on and master the Isle of *Rattan*, in the *West-Indian Seas*, near the Bay of *Honduras*, belonging to that Kingdom; and, in this Year 1744, the *British Parliament* made an Estimate and Provision for the Expence of a Garrison, Fortifications, Stores, &c. for it: It being then thought extremely well situated for a Trade between *Jamaica* and the *Spanish Main*. Yet, soon after, on a general Peace, it was again relinquished to *Spain*.

*Rattan West-India*  
Isle planted and fortified by Great Britain, though afterwards given up by the general Peace.

In certain Extracts from a *French Treatise, Of Maritime Affairs; or a Comparison between the Commerce and Naval Power of England and France, with a View to some Paradoxes*, by Monsieur *Deslandes*; addressed to the Earl of *Winchelsea*, by Mr. *Horfley*; we have the following Memoirs.

“The annual Revenues of *France*, ordinary and extraordinary, by the Account of their own *Fisciers*, (including *Lorraine*) do not amount to clear six Millions *Sterling*; which is not equal to the natural Revenue of *England* alone. They have out of this,

A Comparison between the Revenues of *France* and *England*, (according to Mr. *Horfley*.)

“1. To pay the Interest of seventy-five Millions <i>Sterling</i> , remaining Debt,” [one hundred Millions more being cancelled by <i>Louis XIV.</i> and the Duke of <i>Orleans</i> , Regent]	£.
“which, at 6 <i>per Cent.</i> is	4,500,000
“2. The King’s Household, and Pensions to the Princes of the Blood, &c.	1,000,000
“3. To the Pay of 200,000 Land-Forces, at 1 <i>s.</i> <i>per</i> Day, including Officers, &c.	3,650,000
“4. Garrisons, Stores, &c.	1,500,000
“5. For the registered Militia	500,000
“6. To 40,000 Seamen, &c.	1,500,000
“7. Intendants, Port-Charges, Building and Repairs of Ships, &c.	200,000
“8. Ambassadors, Subsidies to foreign Princes, Spies, &c.	2,000,000

“Total annual Expence - - - - - 14,850,000

“*France*’s clear Revenue,” [according to this Author] - - - - - 6,000,000

“Annual Debt created by *France* - - - - - 8,850,000

On the other Hand, the before-named Author presents us with the annual Expences of *Great Britain*, *viz.*

“1. The Interest of our” [then] “public Debts	£.
“2. 40,000 Seamen, including Stores, &c.	2,000,000
“3. 40,000 Land-Forces, and Contingencies	2,080,000
“4. Ordinary of the Navy	1,200,000
“5. Guards and Garrisons	120,000
“6. Subsidies and Extra-Charges	500,000
“7. Civil-Lift	600,000
	800,000

“Total annual Expence of *Great Britain* - - - - - 7,300,000

The *French* having (as formerly noted) considerably gained upon *England* in their Trade to the *British Turkey* Ports in the *Levant Seas*, not merely by the greater Nearness of the Voyage thither from *Marseilles* than from the Port of *London*, but likewise by their judiciously studying the manufacturing of such Kinds of slight though fine-looking Woollen Cloths as may best suit their Climate; which they can afford to sell at a cheaper Rate than that of our more substantial and really finer Drapery; beside their supplying the *Turks* also cheaper than we can with great Quantities of Sugar, Indico, &c. It was at this Time much canvassed without Doors, in Conversation, Pamphlets, and Newspapers, whether the shortest Way for *England*’s regaining the Ascendant in that very important Branch of Commerce, would not be to lay the *Turkey Trade* intirely open to all *British* Subjects. This went so far with many, that a Bill was brought into Parliament, *For enlarging and regulating the Trade to the Levant Seas*; hoping, that by the Number of Traders, in an open Trade, they should be able to undersell the *French*, and recover the Ground which they had gradually lost. But our *Turkey* or *Levant Company* being heard at the Bar of the House, gave thereby, and by their printed Case, such convincing Reasons against the Bill, that it was at length dropped. The Company readily admitted that their Trade was much decayed; but they alleged in Substance the following genuine Grounds of and for that Declension, *viz.*

With that Company’s Reasons against the laying it open.

“That during the most flourishing Periods of their Trade, it was principally carried on with a coarse Kind of Cloth, made intirely of *English Wool*, in which no other Nation could vie with them. But the *French*, after the Treaty of the *Pyrenees*, enjoying a long Course of Prosperity, turned their Views very much to foreign Commerce, and particularly to that of the *Levant*, which the great *Colbert* pushed forward at a vast public Expence; until, at length, the Cloth Manufacture of *Languedoc*, made of two-thirds *Spanish Wool* and one-third of the *Wool* of that Province, could be afforded at so low a Price in *Turkey* as the *English* could afford to sell a

The genuine Causes of the Decay of *England*’s *Turkey Trade* enquired into.



“ coarser Cloth, made all of their own Wool, not worth above nine Pence *per Pound Weight*. A. D.  
 “ That this Superiority of the Material, and also that of the finer Spinning, made a more showey 1744  
 “ Cloth; which, though lighter, found its Vent in a warmer Climate.—That, moreover, the  
 “ French make Cloths of all *Spanish Wool*, for the *Turkey Markets*, which they sell cheaper than  
 “ ours, although ours be more substantial. And although there are *English Cloths* made of a  
 “ Mixture of *English* and *Spanish Wool*, yet the *French Cloth* of that Sort happens to be much  
 “ cheaper. That the *French*, by this acquired Advantage of *Spanish Wool*, have got the better  
 “ of the before-named natural one which we long enjoyed; and that our Clothiers are not able to  
 “ make such a Cloth to suit the *Turks*, so cheap as the *French* can and do afford theirs before-  
 “ mentioned.—That, moreover, the *French* have increased their Trade to *Turkey* by carrying thi-  
 “ ther *Indico* and *Coffee* in great Quantities, which we have not, as also *Sugar*, which they sell  
 “ much cheaper than we can do!—The Wars of the great *Peter*, Czar of *Russia*, against *Persia*,  
 “ having obstructed the bringing of *Sherbaff Silk*, from the Province of *Ghilani*, through *Turkey*,  
 “ the *English* before that Period usually bought at *Aleppo* and *Smyrna* at least *one Thousand Bales*  
 “ one Year with another, worth about 100*l.* each Bale; and chiefly in Barter against our Cloth;  
 “ a great Part whereof the *Silk Merchants* carried back into *Persia*, so that little or no *Silk* comes  
 “ now that Way; and indeed it is now permitted to be brought through *Russia*, as is also *Rhu-*  
 “ *barb* (once a good Article of Return, but now become a Monopoly in the Hands of that  
 “ Court.) And that, although that Province has been restored to *Persia*, yet the Wars that have  
 “ since been in those Provinces have so interrupted the Commerce, that it is now much diverted  
 “ into the other before-named Channel through *Russia*.—That there is a Decrease, of One-half  
 “ at least, in the Consumption of fundry Drugs, as well as in *Gauls*, *Goats-wool*, and *Mobair-*  
 “ *Tarn*, occasioned by the Change of Fashions.—That the great Increase of *Italian* and *Spanish*  
 “ *Raw-Silk* also lessens the Vent for *Turkey Raw-Silk*; although those Silks are bought with ready  
 “ Money; whereas the *Turkey Raw-Silk* is taken in Return for the *British* Manufactures sold  
 “ there!—That the Company, confiding in the *Royal Charters* and *Privileges*, have constantly  
 “ carried on a very considerable Commerce to *Turkey*, whither they annually export large Quan-  
 “ tities of Woollen and other Manufactures, &c. and bring back great Quantities of *Raw-Silk*,  
 “ *Mobair-Tarn*, &c. for the Use of our Home Manufactures: And are at a very great Expence  
 “ in supporting the Charge of an Ambassador at *Constantinople*, and of Consuls in other Parts of  
 “ *Turkey*; as also in obtaining and renewing the needful Capitulations with the *Ottoman Port*, and  
 “ also in making considerable Settlements at *Constantinople*, *Aleppo*, *Smyrna*, &c. And that they  
 “ apprehend this Bill will deprive them of those Privileges so dearly purchased; if it does not  
 “ likewise occasion the total Loss of the Trade.”

It seems the *Jews* were very active in promoting of this Bill, which afforded the Company and their Friends within Doors an Occasion to explain to the Parliament and People how probable it was, that they would (by being admitted, as was by many intended, into this Trade when laid open) engross the intire *Levant Trade*, in Conjunction with their own People in *Turkey*, who are the Agents for the great Men there, and the general Brokers for Merchants; and who, by Combination amongst themselves, very much govern the Sale of Merchandize. For which, and other Reasons before-named, it was judged fit to drop this Bill. This brief Account will let Gentlemen and others who were before ignorant of the Nature of this Trade, in a great Measure into at least a general Idea of it, which indeed is as much as Persons unacquainted with the Practice of that particular Branch of Commerce can reasonably desire to know.

A summary View of  
the Stock, Profits,  
and Funds of the  
*Bank of England*.

We shall close this Year 1744, with a summary View of the then State of the Stock and Funds of the *Bank of England*, viz.

	£.
1. The original Capital doubled, and reduced to 3 per Cent. Interest, is	3,200,000
2. For cancelling of Exchequer Bills (3110 Geo. Primi. (at 4 per Cent.)	500,000
3. Purchased, Anno 1722, of the South-Sea Company (at 4 per Cent.)	4,000,000
4. Annuities charged on the Surplus of the Funds of Lottery 1714 (at 4 per Cent.)	1,250,000
5. Annuities (at 4 per Cent.) charged on the Duty on Coals since Lady-day 1710	1,750,000
Total Bank Capital	10,700,000

Beside the several 3 per Cent. Lottery Annuities, transferrable at the Bank, i. e. of the Year 1731, being 800,000*l.*—of the Year 1742, being also 800,000*l.*—of the Year 1743, being 1,800,000*l.*—and the like Sum of the Year 1744, or 1,800,000*l.* All which four last-named Sums are quite separate and distinct from what is known by the Name of the Capital Stock of the Bank aforesaid, the said four Sums being intitled to their respective Annuities alone, without any other Profit whatever; whereas the said Capital Stock of 10,700,000*l.* was intitled to all the Benefits of that Company's Banking, in the largest Sense of that Word. We are here, however, to note, That although the said principal Sum of 10,700,000*l.* was actually due from the Public to the Bank, yet the transferrable Capital in the Bank-Books, as divided amongst all their Proprietors, was really but 9,800,000*l.* Bank-Stock; there being the Sum of 900,000*l.* undivided Capital remaining in that Company's Corporate Capacity: By the Interest whereof, and their Profits by Banking, [i. e. by all the Advantages the Bank can make, either by circulating of the Government's Exchequer-Bills, and by other Dealings with the Public—by what they make by discounting of Merchants Bills of Exchange—by dealing in foreign Bullion—and, lastly, by their employing of so much of the Cash of their Circulating-Notes as is not judged absolutely requisite to remain in Bank, for answering all the Demands of those Notes] that prudent and most useful Corporation was enabled to make at this Time an annual Dividend of 5½ per Cent. on their said transferrable Capital of 9,800,000*l.*



A. D.  
1744

Now the annual Interest paid to them from the Public on 3,200,000 <i>l.</i> at 3 <i>per Cent.</i> is	96,000	An Enquiry into the Profits of the Bank of England, both certain and casual.
And on 7,500,000 <i>l.</i> at 4 <i>per Cent.</i> is	300,000	
Total of the Bank's Interest from the Public	396,000	

But, as the Bank of England has for several Years past divided  $5\frac{1}{2}$  *per Cent.* yearly to the Proprietors of the said 9,800,000 *l.* being 539,000  
By deducting the said yearly Interest received from the Public, being 396,000

There remains the annual Profits of the said 900,000 *l.* their undivided Capital, and all their other various Profits by Banking, as aforesaid, amounting together to 143,000 *per Annum.*

Now, if the Interest paid by the Government for the 900,000 *l.* undivided Capital, at 4 *per Cent.* be deducted, being 36,000

Then the clear annual Profits of the Bank, by their Money Concerns with the Public, and by all their other certainly known Banking Concerns will be 107,000  
Deduct thereout (suppose) for House-Expence of all Kinds, as Salaries, &c. 17,000

And there will remain then of the known annual Profit by mere Banking 90,000

Lastly, Some might possibly be so much farther inquisitive, as to form Conjectures, (for they can be no other) concerning the Proportion which the *Quantum* of ready Cash always necessary to be reserved in this or any other public or private Bank, for the Circulation of all their Cash-Notes and Credit of Accounts in a Bank bears or should bear to the total Amount of those Cash-Notes and Credit; and which is the ultimate Article in all Banking Business, and probably also the most considerable one, more especially with respect to our London private Bankers, though at the same Time an extremely casual and uncertain one: Nevertheless, as this last-named Point may be properly termed the fair and reasonable Mystery or Secret of all Banking, we can see no Benefit which can arise by any such minute Enquiries, to the Generality of Men; neither do we apprehend them proper to be enquired into at all, without there should arise any reasonable Suspicion for Fraud. For, as it has been a political Observation of long standing, *That even the Reputation of great and powerful Monarchies and States often subsists more by common Fame or Opinion than by real Strength or Ability*, [Magis Fama quam Vi:] So it may more strictly and properly be applicable to a Bank and Bankers; of which we had a most pregnant Instance a few Years ago, at the breaking up and dividing the Profits of an eminent Partnership of a private Bank in the City of London, which for many Years had cleared or divided several Thousand Pounds yearly for the Partnership; when, upon valuing or appraising all the real Stock of that Partnership before the highest Judge of Great Britain, it appeared even to that great Man's Amazement, That the whole did not amount to above three or four Hundred Pounds, intirely consisting of Shop Implements, and certain Household Furniture, &c.

A critical Enquiry into the Possibility as well as Expediency of determining what Proportion of ready Cash any Bank or Banker should constantly keep, for the Circulation of all Cash-Notes, and the answering of other Credits.

Perhaps this Observation may, in some Respects, be extended to most of the great Commercial as well as Banking Societies of the World; whose internal Condition, Circumstances, and Profits, may not be by any Means proper to be too narrowly pried into, so long as they, to all Appearances, are prosperous and punctual in all their Affairs; although, like a private Merchant, their Circumstances may not be alike prosperous at all Times.

1745

Our Author having read in one John Ker of Kersland's Memoirs, That the City of Hamburg had no fewer than 5,000 Ships and Boats belonging to it; that loose Way of describing its Naval Commerce not giving him sufficient Satisfaction, he applied, in the Year 1745, to a Hamburg Broker or Agent, then residing at London, concerning the Truth thereof: Who freely acknowledged, "That if all the Boats on the River Elbe belonging to Hamburg, and the vast Number of Vessels which that opulent City constantly employed in carrying of Merchandize up and down that large River to and from the Countries of Mecklenburg, Pomerania, Saxony, Brandenburg, Bohemia, Silesia, &c. were to be taken into the Account, he knew not whether there might not be so many of all Kinds: But that the Number of real Ships trading on the Ocean and belonging to Hamburg were not above 300; whereof 150 consisted of from each 200 Tons to upwards of 500 Tons Burden; 27 of which Ships were then actually lying in the River Thames. And that the remaining 150 were what is usually called small Craft or Coasters, trading principally to Holland. Beside which," (added he) "they had three Ships of War, for the Protection of their Commerce from the Barbary Rovers, which they keep constantly in their Pay, viz. two of 40 to 50 Guns each, and the third a smaller Frigate." This Account (seemingly a probable one) gives an high Idea of the extensive Commerce and numerous Shipping of that City.

The City of Hamburg's numerous Shipping and extended Commerce.

The Discovery of a North-west Passage, to the Seas of Japan and China, continuing to be much the Subject of Conversation at London and other Parts of Great Britain, an Act of Parliament passed in this 18th Year of King George II. (Cap. xvii.) [For granting a public Reward to such Person or Persons (his Majesty's Subject or Subjects) as shall discover a North-west Passage through Hudson's Straights to the Western and Southern Ocean of America] whereby it was enacted, "That if any Ship of his Majesty's Subjects shall find out and sail through any Passage by Sea between Hudson's Bay, and the Western and Southern Ocean of America, the Owner, or his Assigns, shall receive a Reward of 20,000 *l.* The Commissioners for determining this Discovery are therein named, being the great Officers of State, and of the Treasury, Admirals, &c. Provided however, That nothing in this Act shall in any ways extend to the Prejudice of any Part

A Reward by a British Statute of 20,000 *l.* enacted for the Discoverers of a North-west Passage, through Hudson's Bay to the Seas of Japan and China.

" of



" of the Estate, Rights, or Privileges belonging to the Governor and Company of Adventurers of England trading into Hudson's Bay." A.D. 1745

A British Statute for preventing the Exportation of foreign Linens, under the Denomination of British and Irish Linens :

And another Statute granting a farther Bounty on British and Irish Linens exported.

To prevent the Frauds committed in counterfeiting the Stamps put on *British and Irish* Linen, in order for receiving the Bounty allowed on their Exportation, a Statute passed this same Year, " For effectually preventing the Exportation of foreign Linens, under the Denomination of British or Irish Linens." [Cap. xxiv.] Whereby sundry good Regulations were made for preventing the counterfeiting the said Stamps, &c.

And by the next following Statute, (Cap. xxv.) [For allowing certain additional Bounties on the Exportation of British and Irish Linens] it was enacted, " That whereas the Linen Manufactures of Britain and Ireland are of late Years greatly improved and increased ; whereby the Price of Linens, as well of foreign as of home Fabric, hath been considerably reduced—a farther Bounty on their Exportation was hereby enacted of one Half-penny per Yard on Linen of the Value of 5 d. and not exceeding 12 d. per Yard ; and of three Half-pence per Yard for Linen from above 12 d. to 1 s. 6 d. per Yard ;" with sundry other Regulations for preventing of Frauds, &c. Which Statute, it is hoped, will in Time produce great and good Consequences for the Increase of our own and the discouraging of foreign Linens, for which such great Sums are and have so long been paid, for supplying of the *British, African, and American* Trades, and all our other Exportations of Linens ; whereby our own People will be employed, and the Money kept at Home, so long paid to *Germany, Prussia, and Russia* for the same !

The Manner of collecting the Duty on Tea imported into Great Britain, altered, &c.

As the Statute of the said 18th Year of King George II. (Cap. xxvi.) For repealing the present in-land Duty of 4 s. per Pound Weight upon all Tea sold in Great Britain, and for granting to his Majesty certain other in-land Duties in lieu thereof, &c. relates only to the Alterations thereby made in the Manner of collecting the Duty on that Commodity thereafter ; we shall take no farther Notice of it, than merely to remark, That hereby it is enacted and provided, " That if at any Time the British East-India Company shall neglect to keep the London Market supplied with a sufficient Quantity of Tea at reasonable Prices, to answer the Consumption thereof in Great Britain, the Board of Treasury may grant Licences to any other Person or Persons, Bodies Politic or Corporate, to import Teas into Great Britain, from any Part of Europe,—subject to the like Duties, Restrictions, and Limitations, &c. as herein before prescribed, with respect to Tea to be imported by the said East-India Company from any Parts of Europe, &c."

Foreign Cambricks and French Lawns prohibited to be worn in or imported into Great-Britain.

It being evidently for the Advantage of Great Britain, and particularly for the farther promoting of her own Linen Manufactures and those of Ireland, that the wearing of foreign Cambricks and French Lawns should not be permitted ; a Statute of this same 18th Year of King George II. (Cap. xxxvi.) [For prohibiting the wearing and Importation of Cambricks and French Lawns] enacted, " That it shall not be lawful for any Person in Great Britain to wear any Cambrick or French Lawn, under the Penalty of 5 l. and the like Penalty on the Sellers thereof, &c." If this Law was seriously intended to be executed, as its Title and Preamble seem to import, there is Reason to apprehend it has not fully answered the Intention thereof: Neither, perhaps, has a subsequent short Act, of the 21st Year of this Reign, (Cap. xxvi.) For explaining, amending, and enforcing the same ; by farther extending the Penalties to the Venders, and also to the Milliners making up such Cambricks.

Cape-Breton and Louisbourg mastered by the New-England Forces, and the British Navy-Royal.

Great-Britain being at War with France, her Province of New-England alone (assisted by the King's Ships of War) were, in this same Year 1745, able to raise a sufficient Land-force to besiege and take the Town, Forts, and Port of Louisbourg, and the rest of the Isle of Cape-Breton, formerly shamefully yielded to France by the Treaty of Utrecht. Those Forces consisted of 4,070 Men, (exclusive of Commission-officers) viz.

By the Massachusetts-Bay,	3,250 Men,
By New-Hampshire,	304
By Connecticut,	516
	<hr/>
	4,070

beside the armed Sloops and Sailors, belonging to those three Colonies, and to that of Rhode-Island. " The Importance of Cape-Breton is now well understood," [says Sir William Pepperell, Commander of those Forces, in his Journal of its Siege] " or rather of the Islands of Madam and Cape-Breton, (which are so contiguous, that they are by most People supposed to be but one Island, by the Name of Cape-Breton) It extends from the Gut of Canso or Cancezzo, (the Eastern Boundary of Nova-Scotia) East-North-East about 34 Leagues, and is what helps to form the Gulph of St. Laurence ;—which Gulph is full of commodious Bays, Havens, Islands, Rivers, and, at all Seasons of the Year, has great Plenty of Cod-fish ; and, at particular Seasons of the Year, has Herrings, Mackerell, &c. for Bait: But the Ice in Winter renders its Navigation unsafe, if not altogether impracticable, at least to make Voyages of Fish ; though in the Summer Season there have been yearly Fisheries carried on at Gaspay, at the Entrance of Canada-River, and in the little Harbours from thence to Bayverte, at the Islands of St. John and Magdalene,—at and through the Gut of Canso ;—and thence along the Shore," [to many other Places therein named]—and from Gaspay round the North Side of the Gulph at the several convenient Ports on the Main, quite to the Streights of Belle-Isle.—And, by an Allowance to the French in the Treaty of Utrecht, (which they have made the most of) in all the Harbours at the Northward of Newfoundland, that were unemployed by the English. And although, comparatively speaking, there was but a small Number of their Ships that fished at Cape-Breton itself, yet



A. D.

1745

“ yet the Situation of that Isle is such, that they could all of them at Pleasure repair thither on any Emergency or Danger; especially those that fished in the Gulph, on the Main, or those at the Northwest of *Newfoundland*, who were all within one or two Days Sail at most; and also those Ships that laded with *Mud-fish* on the Banks. So that this Island of *Cape-Breton* was the Key and Protection of their whole Fishery; and for that End it was fortified and garrisoned, and valued by France equal to any other of its Colonies; *although the Harbour of Louisbourg is not an extraordinary good one, and that the Island produces nothing either for Food or Rayment;*” [this is in part contradicted by-and-by] “ so that the Situation and Conveniency of this Place (being, as it were, the Center of the whole Fishery, and a Cover and Command to the whole Gulph) was the greatest Inducement to France to fortify it. What other Uses it might serve for, as a Port, to the East and West-India Ships, and to those bound to *Canada*, on Occasion to resort to for Wood and Water,—to clean or to repair, &c. not being so much in their View as the securing and upholding the Fishery.—Their Conviction of the growing Profits of the Fishery there, and the Hopes of, one Time or other, monopolizing it, made them take such indefatigable and indirect Means, the last War,” [i. e. of *Queen Anne*] “ to procure a Neutrality, so far as related to the Fishery, which they obtained by Dint of Money; and on the Peace, in order to secure it to them for the future, stuck at no Terms to obtain this Island, which they had no sooner effected but they immediately settled it with a new Colony of Fishermen only.—And a Fishery flourished here so fast, that they could and did afford to undersell us at foreign Markets. And for the Protection of the Trade so to do, they had annual Ships of War sent them from France to visit and supply them, with Orders to protect and defend not only their Sea-coasts, but their Vessels on the Banks of *Newfoundland*, &c. and also to make and keep their Pretensions good to the several Banks, either within or without their Line; and to make themselves a Privilege, as it were, of fishing almost where they pleased, by Force of Custom: In which they gradually increased, so that, in the Year 1732, two of their Men of War were ordered on that Station, to cruise on the Banks,—to examine into the State of the Fishery,—and to give them any necessary Assistance and Protection;—and to go from thence to *Canada*, and so back to the Fishery again, and thence to convey those Ships that had made their Voyages, and were ready to depart for Europe. The Marquis de la Maison Forte,” (continues Sir William Pepperell) in his Journal, thus remarks, *Louisbourg is a good Port and a safe Harbour.*—More than 100 Vessels from France arrive there every Year to fish, and make Fish” [i. e. to cure them] “ of the Cod which they catch in small Craft of the Country, and are after put into larger Vessels where they salt them and dry them, from the Beginning of June till October, when they all get ready to depart each for his assigned Port. This Island produces some Grain; but though there are more than four thousand Inhabitants, they find their Account much better in fishing than in Husbandry, and consequently the Land lies waste; they procuring all Necessaries in Exchange for their Fish.”

The great Importance of *Cape-Breton* to the French,

Our Author proceeds to illustrate the Magnitude and Profits of the Fishery of the French in those Seas, viz.

“ I. From the Gut of <i>Canso</i> down along the Shore to <i>Louisbourg</i> , and from thence to the North-east Part of <i>Cape-Breton</i> , there were annually employed at least 500 Shallops, each of which required at Sea and on Shore at least five Men; in all	2,500 Men	The Magnitude of the Fishery at <i>Cape-Breton</i> and its Neighbourhood.
“ II. Sixty Brigantines, Schooners, and Sloops, with each 15 Men, - - - - -	900 Men	
Total Men employed,		3,400 Men
“ III. Each of the said 500 Shallops catch 300 Quintals of Fish, in the Summer Season; in all	150,000 Quintals	
“ IV. And each of the Brigantines, Schooners, and Sloops, catch 600 Quintals	36,000	
“ Total Fish annually made at <i>Cape-Breton</i> , - - - - -	186,000 Quintals	
“ V. Now to carry this Fish to Europe, there must be employed ninety-three Ships, of the Burden of two thousand Quintals each, and each Ship has twenty Sailors; in all	1,860 Men	
“ Total Men employed in the Fishery of <i>Cape-Breton</i> , - - - - -	5,260	

“ VI. At *Gaspay*, *Quadre*, and other Harbours, mentioned in the following Estimate, there are six Ships yearly; which as they come out from France, manned to catch their own Cargoes in Shallops, (which they haul up, and leave in the Country every Winter, till they return in the next Spring) these may, one with another, be allowed sixty Hands. And it has always been allowed, from *St. Maloes* and *Granville*, that they have at least three hundred Sail of those Ships in this Fishery, that fish at *Petit-nord*, *Fichance*, *Belle-Isle*, and the Gulph; which (all being computed as above, and allowing those Ships that so come out to make their own Voyages, to carry each three thousand Quintals) will be as follows, viz.

	Ships	Men	Quintals
At <i>Cape-Breton</i> , - - - - -	93	5,260	186,000
— <i>Gaspay</i> , - - - - -	6	360	18,000
— <i>Quadre</i> , - - - - -	6	360	18,000
— <i>Porte en Basque</i> , - - - - -	6	360	18,000
— <i>Les Foils Isles</i> , - - - - -	3	180	9,000
— <i>St. Maloes</i> , &c. - - - - -	300	1,8000	900,000
Total,	414	24,520	1,149,000

VOL. II.

5 D

“ There



“ There go also Ships from *St. Jean de Luz, Bayonne, Nantes, and Havre de Grace*; and beside all these, there have been constantly from the Rivers *Sindie, Olune, Poiteux, Havre, &c.* 150 Ships at least, (the *French* say 200 Sail) employed in the *Mud-fishery*, (or *Mort-Vest*, as they call it) from 16 to 24 Men each; which carry Home from 22,000 to 30,000 Fish each. So, on the most moderate Computation, 150 Sail of Ships with 20 Men each, is 3000 Men; and by Tale, 3,900,000 Fishes in all.

The Value of that  
Fishery in *Sterling*  
Money.

“ In regard to the Value of this Branch of Trade, it is necessary to observe, that it also produces a large Quantity of *Train-oil*, viz. a Hoghead of 60 Gallons of Oil out of every hundred Quintals of Fish, and this, out of the whole Quantity before-named, will produce 11,490 Hogheads of Oil. And, allowing that 4000 Fish in Number are equal to 100 Quintals when cured, then the 3,900,000 *Mud-fish*, by the same Rule, will yield 975 Hogheads of Oil; which makes in all 12,465 Hogheads of Oil.

“ Now let the 11,490,000 Quintals of Fish be valued only at ten Shillings	} l. s. d.	
“ <i>Sterling</i> per Quintal, (the prime Cost usually at <i>Newfoundland</i> ) and then it is worth		574,500 00 00
“ And to this allow 3 s. <i>Sterling</i> per Quintal, for Freight, in <i>English</i> Bottoms,	}	172,350 00 00
“ to Market		

“ And then the Fish alone is worth	}	746,850 00 00
“ And let the 12,465 Hogheads (or 3,116 $\frac{1}{4}$ Tons) of Oil be valued at 18 l.		56,092 10 00
“ <i>Sterling</i> per Ton,	}	178,750 00 00
“ As to the <i>Mud-fish</i> , they are generally sold in <i>France</i> , at 1000 Livres for 1000 Fish; and then at eleven Pence <i>Sterling</i> per Livre, their Value is		

“ And thus it appears, that one Year's Fishery of the *French*, is worth - - 981,692 10 00

“ Which great Branch of Trade, in a Manner, depends intirely on their Possession of the Island of *Cape-Breton*, as it is impossible to carry it on without some convenient Harbour of Strength, &c.

“ In Addition to this, in regard to the *woollen Manufacture*: Every Man employed in this Fishery consuming in his Back and Bed-cloaths, the Value of 30 s. *Sterling* therein yearly, is 41,250 l. *Sterling*. Add also hereto, the *Canvas, Cordage, Hooks, Lines, Twine, Nets, Lead, Nails, Spikes, Edge-tools, Graplines, Anchors, &c.* which 564 Ships and Shallops must expend at Sea and on Shore; and allow all these to be *British*, and that *Britain* could keep it all to herself, and the Value will be found of greater Consequence than any other Trade dependent on our Plantations, not even excepting the *Tobacco Trade*. First, in regard to the raising of Seamen for the Royal Navy. Secondly, In the Consumption of *British* Manufactures and Product: And, Thirdly, and above all, in a certain annual Remittance of the Balance of this Trade from *Spain, Portugal, Italy*, and other Parts.” [To all these Advantages our Author has forgot to add two very considerable ones, viz. 1st, The great Number of Persons employed in building, and of Trades in fitting out of those Vessels: And, 2dly, the additional Benefit to our landed Interest, by the victualling of them]—“ So that, all Things duly considered, this Acquisition of *Cape-Breton* is, of itself and alone, a sufficient Compensation for the War.—Moreover, by this Conquest, *France* has not any one Sea-port for the Relief of their trading Ships, either from the *East* or from the *West-Indies*, open to them any-where in *North-America* to the Northward of the River *Mississippi*: For *Canada* is not to be looked upon as an open Port to the Sea, it being impracticable to go thither for Shelter, as being 60 or 70 Leagues within Land, through the Gulph, to the Mouth of the River; and then a great Way farther up the River.—And even as to *Canada* itself, the River is now so much under our Command, as well as the Gulph, that all Trade and even Communication there, may be very easily stopped by our Ships from *Cape-Breton*: Infomuch that, without Force of Arms, in a very few Years that Colony would fall, and the whole Trade of *Furs* carried on with the *Indians* there, come into *English* Hands. And a happier Consequence still is, that hereby the *French* in *Canada* may not only be kept from supplying the *Indians*, but also from encouraging them to annoy our Frontiers; so that those *Indians* must become dependent on *Us*.—By this Acquisition, likewise, we have secured to the Nation the Garrison of *Annapolis-Royal*, and the Colony of *Nova-Scotia*, which Country being a very rich and fertile Soil, and its Coasts and Rivers abounding with Fish, and settled with *French Catholics*, that Nation has much regretted the Loss of, and wanted to recover.—Our holding of *Cape-Breton* will also keep those *French* Inhabitants of *Nova-Scotia* in strict Allegiance to his Majesty, or else oblige them to quit their Possessions, which are all Farms brought to Perfection, and fit for any Service immediately. Had we not taken *Cape-Breton* this Year, and the *French* had taken *Annapolis*, the Consequence then would have been, that all the Inhabitants of *Nova-Scotia* would have declared for *France* immediately; and the Colony would have been at once the *French* King's: Whereby all the *Cape Sable* and *St. John's* *Indians*, who assisted *France* last Year, at the Siege of *Annapolis*, together with those of *Canada*, would have been let loose upon our Frontiers.”

Remarks on this  
Narrative concern-  
ing *Cape-Breton*.

This Account of the vast Value of *Cape-Breton*, written by one living altogether in its Neighbourhood, and who was knighted for the successful Part he acted in the reducing of it to his *Britannic* Majesty's Obedience, is, in the main, justly to be depended on; as not being like the vague and romantic Reports of unskilful Writers, but as being the faithful Narration of one who was every way qualified for, and equal to the Task: He died in the Year 1759, much about the Time that it was again taken from *France*. And as this Narrative is so copious, and at the same

Time

A. D.  
1745



A. D. 1745 Time so authentic, when we come to treat of its being so re-taken, *Anno 1759*, we need only then to refer our Readers to this Survey of its Benefits to us; or, at least, of the immense Damage which our Possession of that Place and the Demolition of *Louisbourg*, will undoubtedly bring to the Fishery of the Port Towns of *France*, and to their almost general Commerce, Navigation, and Manufactures.

1746 To balance the before-named great Loss of the *French* in our mastering of *Cape-Breton*, they, in the following Year 1746, took from our *English East-India Company* their most important Fort and Town of *Fort St. George*, on the *Coromandel Coast*, with the annexed Black Town of *Madras*; being the Capital of all our said Company's Places in *East-India*; wherein they found no inconsiderable Quantity of Wealth, Merchandize, and Treasure: They also mastered one of that Company's Capital Ships. This Disaster obliged Us, in the Treaty of Peace, *Anno 1748*, to restore *Cape-Breton* to *France*, as the latter did *Fort St. George* to our said Company.

*Fort St. George*, in *East-India*, mastered by *France*; and finally exchanged for *Cape-Breton*.

On the 5th of July 1746, his *Britannic Majesty's* Charter passed, for erecting the *British Linen Company*. Whereby a Number of Peers, and eminent Gentlemen and Merchants, were incorporated, "with a Capital Stock, not at first to exceed 100,000*l. Sterling*; but may be farther increased, from Time to Time, as their Affairs shall require, to any limited Sum, by his Majesty's Sign-Manual. Their ordinary Affairs to be conducted by a Governor, Deputy-governor, and five Directors. Their first Governor was his Grace *Archibald, Duke of Argyle*;" (the great Promoter of this Charter) "The Company's principal Residence to be at *Edinburgh*." One of the main Intentions of this Company being to supply the *British Merchants* trading to *Africa* and to the *American Plantations*, with the like Kinds of Linen-cloth as they hitherto were obliged to purchase from foreign Nations. Whereby it is to be hoped that much Money will be saved to the Nation, which till now has been carried abroad for those Goods. A most worthy and truly public-spirited Design, which there is good Ground to hope, will, in due Time, fully answer Expectation. The two before-quoted Acts of Parliament of the preceding Year 1745, the 18th of King *George the Second*, (Cap. xxiv, and xxv.) were principally calculated to further this most laudable Purpose.

A *British Linen Company* erected, and its main End.

By a *British Statute* of this 19th Year of King *George the Second*, (Cap. vi.) For establishing an Agreement with the Bank of England, &c.—"The said Bank agreed to deliver up to the Treasury, 986,800*l.* in Exchequer-bills; in Lieu of which they were to have an Annuity of 4 per Cent. for that Sum, out of the Fund for licensing of Spirituous Liquors. And the Bank were hereby impowered to add the said 986,800*l.* to their Capital Stock; taking in Subscriptions for that End."

The Capital of the Bank of England increased.

So that at *Michaelmas 1746*, the whole Debt due to the Bank from the Public, was £ 11,686,800  
But the Bank now hold thereof, in their corporate Capacity, the undivided Sum of 906,800

And the last Sum being deducted, there remained of transferable Capital, divided amongst all the Proprietors, only } 10,780,000

It being too common for Commanders and Mariners of *British Ships*, lying in Havens, Rivers, Ports, &c. to throw out their Ballast on the Shore or Side, below the usual full Sea-mark, to the great Detriment and filling up of those Havens, Ports, Rivers, &c. a Law was passed in this 19th Year of King *George the Second*, (Cap. xxii.) prohibiting the throwing out thereof, or of any Filth, Rubbish, Gravel, &c. but only on the Land or Ground where the Tide never flows; under the Penalty of at least fifty Shillings, and not exceeding five Pounds for every Offence. And Ships or Vessels sunk or stranded in any such Port, Haven, or River, shall be forthwith weighed up and removed, by Order of the Magistrates. This Act [For the better Preservation of Havens, Roads, Channels and navigable Rivers] extended only to that Part of *Great-Britain* called *England*.

An useful Statute for the better Preservation of the Havens and navigable Rivers of *England*.

The Manufacture of Sail-cloth for Shipping had been long improving in *Great-Britain*, and had been encouraged by sundry Acts of Parliament; particularly by that of the 9th Year of King *George the Second*, and another of the 13th of his said Majesty; whereby all foreign-made Canvas or Sail-cloth imported, usually entered by the Name of *Holland's Duck* or *Vitry Canvas*, fit for Ships Sails, and for which Duties are payable, should be stamped, as such, on its Importation, to prevent its passing for *British-made* Sail-cloth; and if found unstamped to be forfeited; and the Importer of it to forfeit 50*l.* all which was now confirmed by an Act of the 19th of the said King. (Cap. xxvii.) And that every Ship or Vessel which shall be built in *Great-Britain*, and in his Majesty's Plantations in *America*, shall, upon her first setting out, or being first navigated, have or be furnished with one full and complete Set of new Sails, made of Sail-cloth manufactured in *Great-Britain*, under the Penalty of 50*l.* on the Master of the Ship or Vessel. And every Sail-maker in *Britain* or the Plantations shall, on every new Sail, affix or impress, in Letters and Words at length, a Stamp of eight Inches Diameter, whereon his Name and Place of Abode shall plainly appear, under the Penalty of 10*l.* All which particular Clauses were hereby to continue in Force for seven Years longer.

A new Law for encouraging the Manufactures of *British* Sail-cloth.

"It being found by Experience, that the Custom in *England* of making Assurances, Interest or no Interest, or without farther Proof of Interest than the Policy, hath been productive of many pernicious Practices; whereby great Numbers of Ships with their Cargoes have either been fraudulently lost and destroyed, or taken by the Enemy in Time of War: And that such Assurances have encouraged the Exportation of Wool, and the carrying on of many other prohibited and clandestine Trades, &c." So says the Preamble to a Statute of this 19th Year of King *George the Second*, (Cap. xxxvii.)—It was therefore now enacted, "That no Assurance shall be made

Assurances or Insurances on *British* Ships and Merchandize regulated, and also Bottomree Bonds.



“ made on any Ship belonging to his Majesty or any of his Subjects, or on any Goods laden on board any such Ship, *Interest or no Interest*, nor without farther Proof of Interest than the Policy, nor by any Way of Gaming or Wagering, or without Benefit of *Salvage* to the Assurer. “ And that every such Assurance shall be null and void. Yet, Ist, Assurance on private Ships of War may be made for the Owners thereof, *Interest or no Interest*. Ildly, Any Goods, Merchandize, or Effects, from any Ports or Places in *Europe*, or *America*, in the Possession of the Crowns of *Spain* or *Portugal* may be assured in such Manner as if this Act had not been made. IIIdly, It shall not be lawful to make Re-assurance, unless the Insurer shall be insolvent, become a Bankrupt, or shall die; in either of which Cases, Re-assurance may be made. IVthly, All Sums to be lent on *Bottom-ree*, or at *Respondentia*, upon any *British* Ship bound to *East-India*, shall be lent only on the Ship, or on the Merchandize laden on Board of such Ship, and shall be so expressed in the Bond: And Benefit of *Salvage* shall be allowed to the Lender, who alone shall have a Right to make Assurance on the Money so lent.—And none shall recover more than the Value of his Interest on the Ship or on its Merchandize, exclusive of the Money so borrowed. And if it appears, that the Value of his Share in the Ship or Merchandize does not amount to the full Sum so borrowed, such Borrower shall be responsible to the Lender for so much of the Money borrowed as he hath not laid out on the Ship or Merchandize, with lawful Interest, together with the Assurance and Charges, in the Proportion the Money not laid out shall bear to the whole Money lent, notwithstanding the Ship and Merchandize may be totally lost. Vthly, In all Actions the Plaintiff shall declare, within fifteen Days, what Sums he has assured. VIthly, Persons sued on Policies of Assurance are to bring the Money into Court; and the Plaintiff not accepting it with Costs to be taxed, in full Discharge; and shall afterward proceed to Trial in such Action, and the Jury shall not assess greater Damages to pay Costs than the Money so brought into Court: Such Plaintiff, in every such Case, shall pay to such Defendant, in every such Action, Costs to be taxed.”

A. D.  
1746

A Subscription made, and two Ships sent out, for Discovery of the *North-west* Passage to *Japan*, *China*, &c. but unsuccessful.

In consequence of an Act of Parliament, of the preceding Year 1745, for granting a Reward of 20,000*l.* to the Discoverers of a *North-west* Passage through *Hudson's-Bay* to the Seas of *Japan* and *China*, as already related, a Subscription for 10,000*l.* was now set on Foot, divided into 100 Shares of 100*l.* each, for fitting out two Ships in this Year 1746, in search of that Passage. Those Ships wintered at *Port-Nelson* in *Hudson's-Bay*, and in the Year following, Anno 1747, they made several Attempts for a Passage *Westward*, but were obliged to return Home the same Year, quite disheartened and unsuccessful; as has also been another Attempt since made from *Philadelphia*. Yet as this supposed Passage was brought under the Consideration of Parliament, in the Year 1749, we shall suspend any farther Observations thereon till we come to that Year.

An erroneous Account from *Ireland* of the Magnitude of *Dublin* and *Rome*.

“ By an exact Survey very lately pretended to have been made of the City and Suburbs of *Dublin*, the Capital City of *Ireland*, its Circumference measured  $7\frac{3}{4}$  *Irish* Miles, which are equal to nine Miles and three Quarters of *English* Statute Measure: An *Irish* Mile containing 2,240 Yards, and an *English* one but 1,760 Yards. Whereby” (said the public News-papers, in this Year 1747, from *Ireland*) “ it appears, that *Dublin* is the sixth (in Rank) of the largest Cities in *Europe*, for Magnitude and Number of Inhabitants; the five greater Cities being *London*, *Paris*, *Constantinople*, *Rome*, and *Moscow*.” This was quite an inaccurate Account, for *Rome* is far from coming into the Rank into which the Writer of that Account places it: And (lest any one may thereby be misled) we shall here just remark, that it is certain, that neither *Rome* nor *Dublin* ought to stand so forward amongst the great Cities of *Europe*. For undoubtedly *Milan*, *Naples*, *Nuremberg*, *Petersburgh*, *Amsterdam*, &c. stand higher than either of those two Cities, as we hope to shew in our Appendix.

A succinct Survey of the *European* Forts, Settlements, and Factories, in the Way toward, and at the *East-Indies*.

The following succinct Survey is taken from Voyages, and other modern Accounts, published about this Time, being a Catalogue of all the Forts, Settlements, and Factories, of the several *European* Nations trading to, and in the Way to *East-India*, from the Isle of *St. Helena* quite to *Japan*; and which may give Readers a good general Idea of *Europe's* Correspondence with *East-India*, viz.

Viz. I. Those of the *English East-India* Company. *St. Helena*.

Possessed by *Great-Britain*,

1. The Isle of *St. Helena*, situated in the 16th Degree of South Latitude, about 1,200 Miles West of the *African* Coast, and 1,800 Miles East of *South-America*, being almost an intire Rock, with a thin Covering of vegetable Earth, about twenty Miles in Circumference, with only one Passage up to it, well fortified. It contains about two hundred Families, who have sufficient Produce to supply our *East-India* Ships, in their Way from *India*, (and those of other Nations we are in Peace with) with fresh Provisions, Fruits, and Vegetables: But it is difficult for Ships going to *India* to find it, because of the Winds.

*Balsora*.

2. *Balsora* (or *Bassora*) at the upper End of the *Persian Gulph*, at the Confluence of the *Tigris* and *Euphrates* Rivers. Here is a *British* and also a *Dutch* Factory. Hither come many Ships from several Nations of *Europe* and *Asia*, it being a Place of great Commerce. This Place is also commodious to the *English* and *Dutch*, for conveying their Letters Home over Land, by Way of *Aleppo*.

In *Persia*; *Gomroon* and *Ispahan*.

3. *Gomroon*, in the said *Persian Gulph*, has both an *English* and *Dutch* Factory, and subordinate inland ones, at *Ispahan*: There being a considerable Trade carried on betwixt this Place and *India*.

As to *Mocha*, in *Arabia*, near the Mouth of the *Red Sea*, the *English* and *Dutch* Companies resort to it for its Coffee, hitherto the best in the World; but they have no settled Factories there.



A. D. 1747 4. In *Cambaya*, (a Province of *Proper India*) the *English* Company have a President and Council at *Surat*, who have (or lately had) the supreme Direction of the Commerce on all the West Coast of *Malabar*. Its subordinate Factories are at *Agra*, *Amadabat*, *Labor*, &c. but not always confined to such Places. At *Anjengo* the Company built a Fort, Anno 1695. In *Cambaya*; *Surat*, &c.

5. On the said Coast of *Malabar*, the Town and Port of *Bombay*, with its Isle, is a Sovereignty of our Company's; of which enough has been said elsewhere. And on the same Coast there are Factories, at *Carwar*, [*Carwar* is famous for the best *Pepper* in *India*, for which Reason our Company has a Fort there, as well as a Factory; but *Pepper* grows in general all over *India*, and therefore cannot be monopolized] *Calcutt*, *Telichery*, *Dabul*, &c. *Malabar Coast*.

6. On the *Coromandel Coast*, *Britain* has *Fort St. George*, having only an open Road, and the adjoining Black Town of *Madras*. It is but a Week's Journey from the *Diamond Mines* of *Golconda*, held of the *Mogul*. Under the Governor and Council of this Place all the Factories Eastward, or beyond the *Malabar Coast*, are subordinate, as, *Coromandel Coast*.

*Fort St. David*, and the lesser ones of *Vizagapatan*, *Ganjam*, &c. on that Coast.

7. In the Kingdom and Bay of *Bengal*, the *English* Company has *Fort William* at *Calcutta*, *Balla-lore*, *Cazembazar*, *Dacca*, *Patana*, and some other subordinate Factories; though their later successful Conflicts with the *French*, in those Parts, have since made considerable Alterations in this Part of *India*. *Bengal*.

8. In the great Island of *Sumatra*, our Company have a Fort and Factory at *Bencouli* (or *Bencoolen*) also *Fort Marlborough*, near it; and some other subordinate Factories. *Sumatra Isle*.

9. In *Borneo* Island the *English* have a Factory at *Benjar*.

By the *Dutch East-India* Company are held the following, viz.

1. The extensive and constantly-improving Colony of the most famous Southern Point of *Africa*, called the *Cape of Good Hope*, in full Sovereignty, with all its Forts: Where the Ships of all Nations in Amity with the States-General of the *United Netherlands* have Liberty to stop and refresh: Under it is the Isle of *Mauricius*, Eastward of *Madagascar*. *Indly, By Holland, Those of the Dutch East-India Company, Cape of Good Hope Colony.*

2. A Factory at *Baffora*, before-mentioned. *Ceylon Isle.*

3. A Factory at *Surat*, under which are many subordinate ones.

4. On the West Coast of *Malabar*, the *Dutch* Company have *Rajapore*, *Barcelor*, *Cananor*, *Panane*, *Cranganor*, *Cochin*, [taken from the *Portuguese*, in the Year 1662, after being possessed by them 150 Years, and so fortified as to be deemed impregnable: It is their principal Settlement on this Coast] *Porcha*, *Carnapole*, *Coulan*, *Tegnapatan*, *Calcutt*, &c. all taken from *Portugal*.

5. The intire Coast, Ports, and Forts of the Island of *Ceylon*, in full and absolute Propriety, and the absolute Engrossment of the best *Cinnamon* in the World.

6. In *Manaar Isle*, they have *Teutecorin* and *Manapaar*.

7. On the Coast of *Coromandel*, they have *Negapatan*, *Porto-Nove*, *Sadraspatan*, *Cabelon*, *Palicat*, famous for Cotton Cloths, [their chief Fort and Factory of that Coast, and of *Pegu*: It was retaken by the *Dutch* Company, Anno 1719, from the *Portuguese*, who had held it ever since the Year 1613, when they drove out the *Dutch* with great Slaughter] *Caletour*, *Mafulipatan*, *Bilipatan*, &c.

8. In *Bengal*; *Huguely*, [the chief Factory] *Balafore*, *Cazembazar*, *Malda*, *Barnagal*, *Chinchara*, *Patana*, *Dacca*, &c.

9. In *Malacca* Peninsula; the strong Fort and Territory of that Name. *Malacca.*

10. In the Island of *Sumatra*, the *Dutch* Company have Factories at *Acbeeu*, *Padang*, *Palimbam*, *Priaman*, *Bancalis*, *Siaque*, &c.

11. In *Java* Island, they have the great and strong City of *Batavia*, the Capital and 'dernier Resort of all their *East-India* Forts, Settlements, and Factories; with a far-extended Territory adjoining: Also in the said Island they have Factories at *Bantam*, *Cberaban*, *Tagal*, *Japara*, *Rombang*, *Sorobay*, &c. *Java Isle.*

12. In the Kingdom of *Siam*, Factories at *Siam*, its Capital, and at *Ligore*. *Siam.*

13. And at *Aracan*, in the Kingdom of that Name. *Aracan.*

14. In the Isle of *Celebes*, they have *Macassar*, its Capital. *Celebes, Solor, Borneo, &c.*

15. In the Isles of *Borneo*, *Solor*, *Buro*, *Poleroon*, *Noro*, *Ceram*, *Ambay*, &c. the *Dutch* Company have Forts or Factories; and in the *Spice Islands* of *Amboyna*, *Ternate*, *Banda*, *Timor*, &c. they are absolute



absolute Sovereigns, possessing *solely* and *exclusively* all the Spices of *Cloves, Nutmegs, and Mace*, nor where else to be found upon Earth, that is as yet certainly known.

A. D.  
1747

16. In *Persia, Gomroon*, and under it *Ispahan* and *Balsora*.

IIIthly, By *France*.  
The Forts and Factories of the *French East-India Company* in and near *India*.

Possessed by *France*, viz.

Those of the *French East-India Company* in *India*, were, viz.

1. A Factory at *Surat*.

2. On the Coast of *Coromandel*, the strong Fort and very populous Town of *Pondichery*, with some subordinate ones. Piece-goods, Diamonds, and Rice, being the staple Merchandize not only here, but on all this Coast. It has, however, no Harbour, being only an open Road like *Fort St. George*, where they lade and unlade their Merchandize by Boats. But this Fort and City of *Pondichery* was taken by our *East-India Company's* Forces, jointly with some of our King's Troops, in the Year 1761.

3. In *Bengal*, they have *Balasore* and *Charnagar*, &c.

*Bourbon Isle*.

4. The *French Isle* of *Bourbon* [formerly called *Mascareen Isle*] to the Eastward of the great Island of *Madagascar*, serves principally for a refreshing Place for their *East-India* Ships: They have also, more lately, raised Quantities of *Coffee* therein, and made sundry other good Improvements,

IVthly, By *Portugal*.  
The remaining Forts and Factories of *Portugal* in *East-India*, and near it.

*Portugal* (as already noted) was once Lords-Paramount of all the Trade of *Europe* to *East-India*, from whom the *Dutch* gradually plucked off the best Feathers of their Wings. What they have still left is but inconsiderable, compared with what they have lost, or with those of *England* and *Holland*, although they still retain a great Sound.

South-East Coast of *Africa*.  
*Portuguese*.

1. On the North-east Coast of *Africa* beyond the *Cape of Good Hope*, they have *Quiloea*, *Mombaza*, *Melinda*, *Mozambique*, *Magadoxa*, &c. Ports very useful in their Voyages to and from *India*, originally settled by them for that End: They also get considerable Quantities of Gold and Drugs from thence.

2. In *Cambaya*, they still retain the strong Forts of *Diu* and *Daman*, (often in vain besieged by great Armies of the *Moguls*.)

3. On the *Malabar* Coast, *Bassaim*, near the Isle of *Salset*, *Choul* and *Bandara*: *Goa*, on the same Coast, is the Capital of all their *East-India* Settlements; now inconsiderable for its Commerce, and much decayed from its ancient Splendor. Also the Isles of *Elephant*, *Carranjoo*, *Anjediva*: Also *Annanor*, *Cavarda*, *Mangalor*, and *Moors Fort*.

4. On the *Coromandel* Coast, they have *St. Thomas*, (or *Meliapour*.)

*Macao Isle*, at *China*.

5. And lastly, they have still *Macao Isle*, near the Mouth of *Canton River* in *China*, but tributary to, and absolutely at the Mercy of the *Chinese*.

Vthly, By *Denmark*.  
*Danish* Settlements in *East-India*.

The *Danes* have long possessed the Port and Fort of *Tranquebar*, on the *Coromandel* Coast, and the subordinate one of *Daneshurg*.

VIthly, *Sweden*.  
*None*.

The *Swedes* have as yet no established Factories in *India*, although they generally send one or two Ships yearly thither. Neither have they at present any Settlements any where out of their own Kingdom, but in *Germany*.

VIIthly, By *Spain*.  
*Spain's* Settlements in *East-India*, or near it.  
*Philippine Isles*.

*Spain* possesses the best Forts of the *Philippine Isles*, as *Manilla*, the Capital Town and Port of the large Isle of that Name, otherwise called *Lucon*. To which Port of *Manilla*, the *Spaniards* from *Acapulco*, in *Mexico*, generally send two great Ships yearly. But *Spain* can carry on no Trade at all directly from *Europe* to *East-India*; being bound by Treaty with *Portugal*, not to sail thither by the *Cape of Good Hope*, as well as by the general Treaty of *Westphalia*, Anno 1648.

*Dutch*, the only *Europeans* trading at *Japan*.

*N. B.* The *Dutch East-India Company* are the only *Europeans* who have any Trade to the Empire of *Japan*, from their great Emporium of *Batavia*; but are not permitted to have any Fort or Factory at *Japan*.

No *European* Factories permitted in *China*.

Neither are any of the *European Nations*, who trade to *China*, permitted to have Factories there. The *English Company* had formerly Settlements on the Coasts of *Cochin-China* and *Tonquin*, but now they only trade thither occasionally. It is not the Design of our Work to be particular with respect to all the Squabbles which the several *European Nations* have had with each other in *India*, or with the several Nations of the *East*, (that being largely done by *Voyagers* long since) but purely to point out the general Extent of their Commerce in that remote Part of the World.

I. All Clanships, Vassalage, and hereditary Jurisdictions in *Scotland*, legally abrogated, and thereby the Liberties of the Subjects there placed on the same Footing as in *England*.

After a mad Rebellion, raised in the Summer of the Year 1745, by a Number of desperate and stupid Tools of our hereditary Foes the *French*, and carried on till the Spring of the following Year 1746; the Legislature at length wisely determined to enact what should undoubtedly have been made an essential Preliminary of the consolidating Union of the two Kingdoms of *England* and *Scotland*, (concluded forty Years before) whereby, and not till now, the true and solid Liberties of the People of *Scotland* were established, not only in those Parts of that Country called the *Highlands*, (the Source of all the Rebellions against the best Constitution upon Earth) where *Clans*



A. D. 1747 *Ship*, or an abject Submission of the Bulk of the People to the sovereign Will of their Chieftains, had ever prevailed even from the earliest Times, but even (though in a lesser Degree) in sundry Parts of the *Low Country* of *Scotland*: That is to say, it was now legally determined to put all the People of *Scotland* upon the same equitable and rational Footing of Liberty and Property, with their Fellow-Subjects of *England*, by an Act of Parliament of this 20th Year of King *George II.* (Cap. xliii.) [*For taking away and abolishing the heretable Jurisdictions in that Part of Great Britain called Scotland, and for making Satisfaction to the Proprietors thereof: And for restoring such Jurisdictions to the Crown: And for making more effectual Provision for the Administration of Justice throughout that Part of the united Kingdom, by the King's Courts and Judges there, &c.*] The Preamble whereof sets forth, "That for remedying the Inconveniencies that have arisen and may arise from the Multiplicity and Extent of heretable Jurisdictions in that Part of *Great Britain* called *Scotland*; for making Satisfaction to the Proprietors thereof; for restoring to the Crown the Powers of Jurisdiction originally and properly belonging thereto, according to the Constitution; and for extending the Influence, Benefit, and Protection of the King's Laws and Courts of Justice to all his Majesty's Subjects in *Scotland*; and for rendering the Union more complete;—it was enacted, It, That all heretable Jurisdiction of Jusiciary, and all Regalties and heretable Bailleries, and all heretable Constabularies, (other than the Office of *High Constable of Scotland*) and all Stewartries, being Parts only of Shires or Counties; and all Sheriffships and Deputy-Sheriffships of Districts, being Parts only of Shires or Counties in *Scotland*; possessed or claimed by any Subject—and all Jurisdictions, Powers, Authorities, and Privileges thereunto appurtenant, annexed, or dependant thereupon, shall be hereby, from *Lady-day* 1748, abrogated, taken away, and totally dissolved and extinguished.

"Provided, That all Lands annexed to the said heretable Bailleries, Stewartries, and Constabularies,—and the Rents and Duties, consisting in Money, Victual, Cattle, or other Goods,—shall remain and belong to them, and their Heirs and Successors, and continue to be enjoyed by, and paid to them, notwithstanding the Extinction of the said Offices.

"Hdly, That all the before-named Jurisdictions, Powers, &c. belonging to such Offices, shall thenceforth be vested in and exercised by the *Court of Session* and *Court of Jusiciary* at *Edinburgh*, the Judges in the several Circuits, and the Courts of the several Sheriffs and Stewarts of Shires or Counties in *Scotland* respectively;—and that the several Towns, Villages, Districts, and Bounds, which were subject to such heretable Offices and Jurisdictions hereby dissolved, and the Inhabitants thereof, shall thenceforth be solely subject to the Jurisdiction and Authority of the before-named Courts, and to such other of the King's Courts respectively, as the said Inhabitants would have been subject, in case such hereditary Jurisdictions and Offices had never existed.

"Hdly, That, from thenceforth, all such heretable Jurisdictions, in *Scotland*, not hereby before extinguished, granted to or possessed by any Subject, either heretably, or for Life, shall be hereby resumed and annexed to the Crown; and that the Sheriffs and Stewarts shall from thenceforth be nominated and appointed by his Majesty, his Heirs and Successors.

"Provided,—That no Sheriffship or Stewartry in *Scotland* shall at any Time hereafter be granted to any Person whatsoever, either heretably or for Life, or for any certain Term exceeding one Year: And, That no Jusiciary, Regality, Constabulary, or Bailliery, nor any Judicature, Authority, &c. of the like Nature shall, at any Time hereafter be erected or granted in *Scotland*.

"IVthly, Reasonable pecuniary Compensation shall be allowed to the Possessors of all such heretable Jurisdictions hereby abrogated, and to every Clerk thereof: And Claims thereof shall be duly entered and examined for this End; and be laid before the Parliament.

"Provided also, That no Baron, or Heretor, or Proprietor of Lands in *Scotland* shall henceforth, in criminal Cases, exercise any Jurisdiction whatsoever, other than Assaults and smaller Crimes, for which the Punishment shall only be a Fine not exceeding twenty Shillings Sterling; or by setting in the Stocks for at most three Hours in the Day-time,—or else by Imprisonment not exceeding one Month.—And, in Civil Causes, such Baron or his Baillie shall hold no Plea, nor judge in any Cause exceeding forty Shillings Sterling; other than for recovering from the Vassals or Tenants of his Lands and Heritages their Rents, or the Dues of their Mills.—Prisons shall have Windows or Grates, open to Inspection from without, so as the Prisoner may be visited and conversed with; and none to be imprisoned but by Warrant, expressing the Cause of Imprisonment.

"Provided, however, that the Jurisdiction of Fairs and Markets, of Coal-works, Salt-works, and Mines, be, as formerly, reserved to their Heretors; but without a Power of inferring the Loss of Life or Demembration.—Provided also, that nothing in this Act shall extend to prejudice the Jurisdiction vested by Law in any Royal Borough in *Scotland*, or, in cumulative Cases, to Burghs of Regality and Barony.—The rest of this long Act relates to Poyndings (or Seizures); to the Regulations and Qualifications of Sheriffs, and their Deputies, Circuit-courts and Appeals therefrom, in certain Civil Causes, and to Fines, &c.

This excellent Statute may, not unfitly, be termed a new *Magna Charta* to the free People of *Scotland*; who, from this Time, (though perhaps not merely or solely in direct Consequence thereof, but also from other concurring Causes) have undoubtedly most visibly increased in Commerce, Manufactures, Wealth, and general Industry; to a Degree said to be almost amazing to such as, after some Years Absence, have lately visited that Part of the united Kingdom. So great is the Influence of Liberty in favour of Industry and Commerce.



II. *Ward-holdings* in Scotland converted by Law into *Blanch* and *Feu-holdings*.

N. B. "It having been found by Experience, that the Tenure of Lands in Scotland, by *Ward-holding*, and the Consequences of the same, being the Casualties of *Ward-marriage* and Recognition, had been much more burdensome and prejudicial to the Vassals by that Tenure, than beneficial to the Superiors:" It was abolished by the 50th Statute of the same Session, [For taking away the Tenure of *Ward-holding* in Scotland, &c.] enacted, "That the same be converted into *Blanch-holding* and *Feu-holdings*, &c. to be farther regulated, with respect to the Recompence, by the Court of Session in Scotland, &c." This Act seems to have been all that was wanting for completing the Freedom of Vassals in Scotland.

A Law for naturalizing of the Protestant *Moravians* settled in the *British Plantations* in America.

There was another Law of this same Year and Session of Parliament, extremely well-judged for the Advancement of the Prosperity of the *British American Plantations*, viz. An Act (Cap. xlv.) To extend the Provisions of an Act made in the 13th Year of his present Majesty's Reign, intituled, " (An Act for naturalizing such foreign Protestants, and others therein mentioned, as are settled or shall settle in any of his Majesty's Colonies in America,) to other foreign Protestants who conscientiously scruple the taking of an Oath. This Law was expressly intended, "in favour of the Congregation of Moravian Brethren and other foreign Protestants, (not Quakers) who conscientiously scruple the taking of an Oath, and are settled in his Majesty's Colonies in America; and whereas they and many others of the like Persuasion are desirous to transport themselves thither, if the Benefit of that Act were extended to them,—it was now enacted, that foreign Protestants, before described, born out of the Ligeance of his Majesty, who have inhabited, or who shall inhabit and reside for the Space of seven Years or more, in any of his Majesty's said Colonies, without being absent from the same longer than two Months at any one Time; and shall subscribe the Declaration of Fidelity, and affirm the Effect of the Abjuration-oath,—and also the Profession of their Christian Belief, (as subscribed by the 1st of King William and Queen Mary) shall be adjudged and taken to be his Majesty's natural-born Subjects to all Intents and Purposes.—Provided such Persons, so to be thus naturalized, shall, within three Months next before his taking such Affirmation and making such Declaration, have received the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper in some Protestant or reformed Congregation in some of those Colonies, and shall produce a Certificate thereof: When they shall enjoy all the Privileges of this Act and of that of the before-named 13th Year of the King, but shall however be subject to all the Restrictions of that Act relating to foreign Protestants thus naturalized: Provided also, that nothing in that Act, nor in the present one, shall be construed to extend to naturalize any who, by Virtue of an Act of the 4th Year of his present Majesty's Reign, intituled, [An Act to explain a Clause in an Act of the 7th of Queen Anne, (Cap. iv.) for naturalizing foreign Protestants, which relates to the Children of natural-born Subjects of the Crown of England, or of Great-Britain] are declared and enacted not to be intitled to the Benefit of the said Act of the 7th of Queen Anne."

*Liverpool's* vast and rapid Increase in Buildings and Inhabitants, by the vast Increase of its Commerce.

The Buildings and Inhabitants of the Town of *Liverpool* in *Lancashire*, being of late Years so greatly increased by its vastly-extended foreign Commerce, that, although until the 10th and 11th Years of King William the Third, it was not so much as made a distinct or separate Parish from that of *Walton*, whereof it was a Part; and that thereby a new Church was erected therein. And that, it still greatly increasing, it had another Parish Church erected therein, by an Act of the 1st Year of King George the First, Anno 1715. "And whereas by a Statute of this 21st Year of King George II. Cap. xxiv. it appeared, that its Buildings and Inhabitants were farther so greatly increased, that the said Churches were not sufficient to contain one Third Part of its Inhabitants professing the Doctrine of the Church of England; another Church was hereby authorized to be erected in the said Town." By this last-named Statute, sundry Regulations were enacted for cleaning, paving, and enlightening the Streets of *Liverpool*, and for a good nightly Watch therein. Such have been, and ever will be, the Consequences of an increasing Commerce, viz. Neatness, Beauty, and Safety.

*South Carolina* strikes into a new and successful Production of *Indico*.

The Planters in the *English Sugar Colonies*, in the Infancy of those Plantations, had cultivated considerable Quantities of *Indico*, as being always a great merchantable Commodity, whereby their Mother-country was then well supplied therewith. Some Authors have related, that in the Island of *Jamaica*, *Indico* was produced in such Abundance, especially in the Parish of *Vere*, that 300 Coaches have been seen at that Parish-church on Sundays. But a Tax of 3 s. 6 d. per lb. *Wt.* being by the Legislature laid on *Indico*, the Planters of *Jamaica* dropped the Cultivation thereof intirely; and altho' the Parliament afterward repealed that Duty, yet a Manufacture once lost is not easily regained, more especially in a Country so expensive as *Jamaica* is. Yet what that People were not able or willing to effect, has at length been brought to bear by the industrious Planters of *Carolina*, greatly to their Honour, and, we hope, to their future great Benefit. In succeeding Times, the other *West-India* Isles found, that the planting of the *Sugar-cane* was beyond all other Things the most gainful, and therefore they, moreover, also gradually dropped the Cultivation of *Indico*. Nevertheless, the *French* Islands, in the Neighbourhood of ours, instead of following that Example, went on with annually increasing their Quantity of *Indico*; insomuch that (excepting what comes from *East-India*, and some which *Spain* imports from her *American Colonies*) *France*, till about this Time, supplied the greatest Part of *Europe* with it from their *West-India* Islands;—and *Britain* and *Ireland* alone have been, by common Estimation, reckoned to have paid to *France* about 200,000*l.* annually for *Indico*. This would probably have been the Case still, had not the People of both *North* and *South-Carolina* made this Year a successful Attempt to propagate the Growth of *Indico* in that Province. Those two Colonies had by this Time carried the Production of *Rice* to such a Height, that, even in Time of Peace, its Quantity had over-stocked those Parts of *Europe* to which they were wont to send it, so that they got but little by it; the Case was still worse when the War with *France* broke out, Anno 1743, by reason of the high Freight and Insurances. This put the Planters of that fine Country upon trying to employ their Negroes on

sundry

A. D.  
1747



A. D. 1747 fundry new Manufactures of Linen, Woollen, &c. which they were before accustomed to take from Great-Britain; of which their said Mother-country would soon have become jealous, and which, moreover, did not much turn out to their own particular Advantage. Upon this Occasion, it was very fortunate for those Colonies, that the true *Indico* Plant happened to be discovered to grow spontaneously almost every-where there. Whereupon, Essays began to be made a Year or two preceding this Year 1747, and the *Indico* answered Expectation so far, that in this same Year about 200,000 *lb.* Weight of it was shipped for England, and sold very well, though not at first quite so well cured as the *French Indico*. This Success produced a Petition to Parliament from the *Carolina* Merchants, in April 1748, for a small *Bounty* on the Importation of *Indico* from *Carolina*, whereby the Planters might be encouraged to proceed so far, as not only to supply Great-Britain and Ireland, but likewise foreign Markets with so universal a Commodity. Whilst, at the same Time, Petitions were encouraged from Merchants, Clothiers, and Dyers, from all Parts of England, in favour of this new Production, since brought to Perfection; and that as *Indico* is a Commodity without which a good blue Colour cannot be dyed, a *Bounty* might be allowed on its Importation in somewhat near the Terms of the *Carolina* Merchants Petition.—Whereupon, Anno 1748, an Act passed (the 21st of George the Second, Cap. xxx.) for allowing 6d. *per lb.* *Wt.* on all *Indico* raised in any of the *British American Colonies*, and imported into Great-Britain directly from the Place of its Growth; which has since then had a very good and successful Effect.

The following Number of Ships from Europe were all that were at China, in this Year 1747, viz. eight from England; six Dutch; four Swedish; and two Danish: In all twenty Ships. The French being at War with Great-Britain, did not send thither any Ships in this Year. European Ships at China, in this Year 1747.

1748 We have seen the Statute repealed of the 7th Year of Queen Anne, (Cap. v.) For a general Naturalization of foreign Protestants, by an Act of the 10th of that Queen, (Cap. v.) [The Preliminary to both which Statutes (as we have shewn) are as contrary to each other as Light is to Darkness.] In the Beginning of 1748, an Attempt was made in Parliament, and a Bill brought into the House of Commons, for the Revival of the first-named Statute, in behalf of a general Naturalization. But it was thrown out by a great Majority. The Substance of the Reasons for rejecting it, was, That we had poor Protestants of our own, even more than we could well provide for; and as a moderate Expence would enable any foreign Protestants who shall have brought any Substance with them sufficient to obtain an Act of Parliament for that End; such only were worth our while to be received and settled with us. This was again brought into Parliament, in April 1751, but was then also rejected. On the other hand, let us, on this Occasion, see what a very able Nobleman has said on that Subject, (viz. my Lord Moleworth, in the Preface to his English Translation of *Hottoman's Franco-Gallia*, Anno 1721, (p. 23--4, second Edition) viz. A general Naturalization of foreign Protestants twice in vain attempted to be re-enacted in Great-Britain.

“What should hinder us from an Act of general Naturalization?—Especially, when we consider, that no private Acts of that Kind are refused. But the Expence is so great, that few attempt to procure them, and the Benefit which the Public receives thereby is therefore so inconsiderable? —Experience has shewn us the Folly and Falsity of those plausible Insinuations, that such a Naturalization would take the Bread out of Englishmen's Mouths. We are convinced, that the greater Number of Workmen of one Trade there is in any Town, the more does that Town thrive; and the greater will be the Demand for the Manufacture, the Vent to foreign Parts, and the quicker Circulation of the Coin. The Consumption of the Produce both of Land and Industry increases visibly in Towns full of People; nay, the more shall every industrious Person thrive in such a Place; though indeed Drones and Idlers will not find their Account, who would vain support their superfluous Expences at their Neighbours Cost, who make one or two Days Labour provide for four Days Extravagance. And this is the common Calamity of most of our Corporation-Towns, whose Inhabitants do all they can to discourage Plenty, Industry, and Population; and will not admit of Strangers but upon too hard Terms, through the false Notion that they themselves, their Children, and Apprentices, have the only Right to squander their Town's Revenue, and to get, at their own Rates, all that is to be gotten within their Precincts.—And therefore such Towns are, at best, at a Stand, very few in a thriving Condition, and these are where their By-Laws are least restrictive: But most throughout England fall to visible Decay, whilst new Villages, not incorporated, or Towns more liberal of their Privileges, grow up in their Stead, till in Process of Time, the first Sort will become almost as desolate as Old-Sarum in Wiltshire, and will as well deserve to lose their Right of sending Representatives to Parliament. For, certainly, a Waste or a Desert has no Right to be represented, nor by our original Constitution was ever intended so to be.”

His Lordship had immediately before said, “That it is a Truth which few will make a Doubt of, That we are not one third Part peopled, though better so, in Proportion, than any other Part of Europe, Holland excepted; and that our Stock of Men decreases daily, through our Wars, Plantations, and Sea-voyages.”

Had his Lordship lived to see the Years 1759, 1760, 1761, and 1762, and the very great Difficulty there then was of manning our Fleets and Armies, he would probably have been much farther confirmed in the Expediency of a general Naturalization.

In this Year 1748, the Populace in Holland having compelled their Rulers to abolish the old *Excise-duty*, amounting to Ten Millions of *Gilders* for that single Province; we thereby have learned, in some Degree at least, the Proportion of the Wealth which the several other Places of that most populous Province, bears to its mighty Metropolis, viz.

Proportion paid by the several Towns of the Province of Holland to their old *Excise*, tending to shew their proportional Wealth.



	Guelders.
<i>Amsterdam</i> paid annually - - - - -	3,802,720
<i>Rotterdam</i> (about one-fourth Part of <i>Amsterdam</i> ) - - - - -	997,950
<i>Harlem</i> (above one-fifth) - - - - -	801,200
<i>Leyden</i> (above one-fifth) - - - - -	783,130
<i>Dort</i> (almost one-seventh) - - - - -	511,960
<i>Gouda</i> (almost one-eighth) - - - - -	459,500
<i>Alkmaer</i> - - - - -	267,100
<i>Briel</i> - - - - -	232,290
<i>Delft, Schiedam, and the Hague</i> - - - - -	1,492,860
<i>Hoorn</i> - - - - -	153,240
<i>Gornickem</i> - - - - -	141,760
<i>Enchuyen</i> - - - - -	105,060
<i>Monickendam</i> - - - - -	68,420
<i>Purmerend</i> - - - - -	61,260
<i>Medenblick</i> - - - - -	45,460
The <i>Islands</i> [on the Coast of <i>Holland</i> ] - - - - -	42,740
<i>Edem</i> - - - - -	33,350
Total is ten Millions - - - - -	10,000,000

State of the Trade  
of the *British* Sugar  
Colonies, compared  
with those of *France*.

Whilst the new Subsidy of 5 per Cent. on imported Commodities was in Debate, both within and without Doors at *London*, in the Year 1748, the *Sugar* Planters and *West-India* Merchants, greatly alarmed thereat, published fundry Essays tending to shew the Ruin, or at least the great Detriment, which that Duty (which however took place) would bring on the *Sugar* Colonies. From those Essays, as well as from the Custom-house Accounts then laid before the Parliament, we may gather the true State of the *British* Sugar Trade compared with that of *France*, taking the Year 1742 for the Rule; probably because we were in that Year at Peace with *France*, though at War with *Spain*, viz.

Ist, *Sugars* produced at the *French West-India* Islands Anno 1742, viz.

	C. Wt.
On <i>Martinica, Guadaloupe</i> , and the other lesser Isles - - - - -	622,500
On <i>Hispaniola</i> - - - - -	848,000
Total Hundred Weight - - - - -	1,470,500

Being about the Quantity of 122,500 Hogsheads of 12 Hundred Weight each.

Ildly, *Sugars* produced at the *British West-India* Isles, viz. Anno 1742.

	Hogsheads.
Imported into <i>Great Britain</i> - - - - -	66,950
Shipped from our Islands to the Northern Colonies and to foreign Markets - - - - -	5,000
Total Hogsheads - - - - -	65,950 — or — 791,400 C.Wt.

Of which 60,950 Hogsheads there are exported from *Great Britain* to *Ireland*, and to all foreign Markets,

Hogsheads - - - - -	5,236
Consumed in <i>Great Britain</i> - - - - -	55,714

Hogsheads (at about 25 l. per Hogshead) - - 60,950 — or about 731,400 C.Wt.

Total produced in that Year more by the *French* than by the *English* -- 679,100 C.Wt.

*France* raises in her *West-India* Isles almost double the Quantity of *Sugar* produced in the *British* Sugar Colonies.

This sadly shewed the almost incredible Improvements which *France* had made in her *Sugar* Islands in about forty Years, whereby they were at this Time enabled to undersell us in most Places of *Europe*! Though we trust the Time is since at length come, or at hand, That we shall regain our former great Exportation to foreign Parts of *Sugars* and other *West-India* Commodities!

Ildly, Those Essays however do admit, That in Times of profound Peace, both with *France* and *Spain*, our *Sugar* Isles may produce 75,000 Hogsheads of *Sugar* annually, 12 Hundred Weight each Hogshead. Of which 70,000 Hogsheads may be annually imported into *Great Britain*; which, at 15 l. per Hogshead, comes to - - - - - £. 1,050,000  
And 5,000 Hogsheads sent directly from those Islands to *North-America* and to foreign Markets, at 10 l. each; with 50,000 Hogsheads of *Rum* and *Molasses*, at 6 l. on an Average, per Hogshead - - - - - 350,000

Total Value, in Sterling Money - - - - - 1,400,000

In some Years *America* produces more than *Europe* can consume.

The Tendency of those Reasonings was to demonstrate that the then high Price of our *Sugars* was not owing to our Planters extravagant Profits; but merely to the small Quantities produced in some Years. They also admitted, That, since *France* has so vastly improved her said Colonies, there is more *Sugar* made in all *America* [including the *Spanish, Portuguese, Dutch, and Danish*



v. D. 1743 Danish Colonies] in some favourable Years than all *Europe* can consume: Which was particularly the Reason of the low Price of Sugars between the Years 1728 and 1735. Now, say these Essays, if the Value of the *Coffee, Pimento, Logwood, and Mahogany*, from *Jamaica*, and of the *Ginger, Cotton, and Drugs*, from that and other *British Sugar Isles* be added to the foregoing Account, the Importations from those Islands may, probably, amount to 1,500,000 *l.* yearly.

There were also (whilst the Bill for that Duty was depending in Parliament) sundry Accounts published by the *Tobacco Merchants* for preventing that Commodity's being included therein. Also of the *British Tobacco Colonies*. And it appeared upon a Medium of three Years, (in the Custom-house Books). viz. 1744, 1745, and 1746, That there was imported into *England alone* [omitting the odd hundred Thousands] forty Millions of Pounds Weight of *Tobacco* from our *American Plantations*. And by the like Medium there was exported thirty-three Millions: So that *England* annually consumed seven Millions of Pounds Weight of *Tobacco*.

And if <i>England alone</i> were to pay the Duty of four Pence three Farthings per Pound on the said forty Millions of Pounds, it would amount in Sterling Money to	<i>l.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>	<i>Tobacco its yearly Importation from thence into Great Britain; and its annual Value and Re-exportation, and Duty, variously given.</i>
	791,666	13	4	
But as thirty-three Millions of Pounds are annually exported, and the whole Duty thereof drawn-back, the Duty is to be deducted	653,125	—	—	
So the net Duty of the seven Millions consumed in <i>England</i> is	138,541	13	4	

Now, valuing the thirty-three Millions of Pounds of *Tobacco* at six Pence per Pound Weight, that will be

	<i>l.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
	825,000	—	—

And if *Scotland* may be allowed to export annually seven Millions of Pounds, that, at six Pence per Pound, likewise comes to

	<i>l.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
	175,000	—	—

There will then be annually exported from *Great Britain* forty Millions of Pounds, which, at six Pence per Pound comes to

	<i>l.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
	1,000,000	—	—

Which said Million Sterling may be deemed to be all clear Gain to the Nation, over and above this Trade's giving Employment to about 25,000 Tons of *British* Shipping. Some of the printed Accounts published on this particular Occasion, for influencing the Legislature in favour of our *Tobacco Colonies*, [and which therefore are to be read with some Caution, like all others published for such particular Ends] make our annual Importation of *Tobacco* into *Great Britain* to be one Year with another about 80,000 Hogheads, weighing 900 Pound Weight each, or 72 Millions of Pounds. And they generally supposed one-fourth Part thereof, or 18 Millions, to be consumed at home; and that the remaining 54 Millions were annually re-exported for foreign Consumption.

Others made our total annual Importation of *Tobacco* but 62,000 Hogheads, or 55,800,000 Pounds; and that *England* alone consumes 12,000 Hogheads thereof; which, if all paid the Duty of 4 $\frac{3}{4}$  *d.* per *lib.* would yield 213,750 *l.* to the Crown. But, as considerable Quantities are smuggled inwards for Home-Consumption, the whole Duty may not be above 150,000 *l.* and according to others of those Papers but 130,000 *l.* Whereas (say they) if the whole for Home-Consumption paid the Duty, it would yield much more: Which shews the great Loss to the Revenue, only in this one single Article by *Smuggling*!

In April of the said Year 1748, Application was made to Parliament by the then expiring *Royal African Company*, and their few Friends within Doors, for committing the Management of their Forts and Factories, (for the Preservation whereof the Commons did not seem inclined to trust that Company any more with Money) to a new Company, with a suitable Joint-Stock: Which Company they proposed should have "the licensing and regulating the whole Business of Pawn-brokers, for preventing their buying or lending Money on stolen Goods, and for reducing their exorbitant Rates of 50, 40, and 30 per Cent. per Annum, for Interest or Premium, to 20 per Cent. at farthest." Which Scheme was to lay the Foundation of their proposed Joint-Stock.

A new Scheme laid before the *British* Parliament, for settling the *African* or *Guinea* Trade.

At the same time the Creditors of the *Royal African Company* petitioned the House of Commons, for having their Claim paid out of the supposed Value of that Company's Forts on that Coast, now valued at 150,000 *l.* and proposed to be paid by the new Company to the old one. Which plausible Project had two different Views, viz. hereby the old Company would be enabled to pay all their Debts, the greatest Part whereof was due to themselves, [i. e. to the Directors and their Friends] and would over and above have, probably, a Dividend to make on their then merely nominal Capital, on its Dissolution.

Idly, That the proposed new Company should spring up out of the Ruins of the said old one and their Creditors, with a few others of their Friends; and would, doubtless, have made a good Interest on the Money they should advance for the before-named Purposes out of the said Scheme for regulating of Pawn-Brokers. For supporting of this plausible Scheme, the old Company and their Creditors insisted, "That 150,000 *l.* was a very moderate Valuation of their Forts on the African Shores; not only considering their very great Usefulness against the Treachery and Insults of the Natives, but likewise for Defence against the too frequent Encroachments of other European Competitors with large Joint-Stocks!—That so far is the Objection so often made from being just, viz. That if all our Forts in Africa were to be demolished, excepting Cape-Coast-Castle, and also James-Fort in the River Gambia, those two Forts, together with two or three Ships of War always cruising thereabout, would be sufficient to protect the Trade of the whole Coast; that

"there



"there is actually Need of more Forts than we now have, particularly at *Anamaboe* and *Sierra Leoné*, and also higher up on the River *Gambia*, where the *French* are striving to supplant us. That it is admitted, That Ships of War, jointly with all the Forts, are needful; but, without our Forts, that would by no Means answer our Purpose on so uncivilized a Coast; where, for that Reason, a Joint-Stock Company is much better calculated for protecting the Commerce than any Number of private Persons can be. Also, that those Forts are very greatly useful for our *Negro-Trade*; without which our *American* Plantations could not be supported; more especially as the best *Negroes* are purchased at and about those Coasts where the Company's Forts and Settlements are: From which Coasts also we import *Gold*, *Ivory*, *Bees-wax*, *Beaver*, and many other valuable Commodities, in Exchange for *British* Manufactures and our own *East-India* Merchandize.—Lastly, Without such Forts and Settlements, it would be not only extremely difficult to protect, and, in Cases of Distress, to relieve our Ships trading on that Coast, but also to secure the in-land Trade thereof." Notwithstanding all which at least specious Proposals, the *African* Company's Papers remained on the Table to the End of that Session of Parliament: So difficult did our Legislators find it at this Time effectually to settle that Trade!

The general Peace at *Aix la Chapelle*.

All Parties being weary of War, a Peace was, in this same Year 1748, concluded at *Aix la Chapelle*. Whereby all that had been conquered by *France* in the *Austrian* and *Dutch* Netherlands was restored to their respective Sovereigns. Moreover, between *Great Britain* and *France*, it was stipulated, mutually to restore whatever Forts or Territories had during this War been taken on either Side: Whereby *Fort St. George* in *India* was restored to our *East-India* Company; as, on the other Hand, the Island of *Cape Breton*, and its Town and Fortrefs of *Louisburg*, were restored to *France*.

Arguments for and against the Continuance of the *South-Sea* Company's *Affiento* Trade to *Spanish* America.

With respect to *Spain*, she indeed acceded to the general Peace; but without any particular Stipulations in Point of Commerce between *Great Britain* and her. What related to the *South-Sea* Company's Commerce, on one Hand, and the Depredations of the *Spanish* *Guarda Costas*, on the other, being referred to the disagreeable and tedious Way of negotiating (by Sir *Benj. Keene*) at *Madrid*. In the mean Time, it was plain, That the Court of *Spain* never intended to permit another annual *South-Sea* Ship to trade to their *West-Indies*, there being but about four Years to run of the Term of that Contract, [*viz.* forty Years from 1713 to 1753] the several Interruptions of the Trade being deducted or allowed for. And whilst this Suspension continued, many Things passed in Conversation, and sundry Essays were published for and against that Manner of Trading. In favour of it, it was said, That the great annual Ship usually conveyed about 250,000 *l.* Value in Manufactures from hence to the *Spanish* *West-Indies*, for the Company's Account; and that in each of those great Ships there went about 50,000 *l.* more in private Trade: Upon which Trade, it was alleged, a Profit of near *Cent. per Cent.* was made. That therefore the Gain to the Nation was greater this Way than in or by the old Channel of our Trade by the Way of *Cadiz*, even though the *Jamaica* Smuggling Trade were included therein: And that, although the *South-Sea* Company might not be so great Gainers, yet their Factors, Agents, &c. brought Home great Fortunes, frequently in a very short Space of Time; and our said annual Ship's Cargoes kept out the supplying of the *Spanish* *West-Indies* by the *French*, *Dutch*, &c. to our Nation's great Emolument.

The *Spanish* *Affiento* Contract determined to be given up.

On the other Hand, it was asserted, and very generally believed, That the *South-Sea* annual Ship had occasioned a vast Decrease of our annual Exports to *Spain*, (some said even so much as to one Half of former Exports) whilst at the same Time our Imports from *Spain* have been gradually increasing. That the Superiority of our Arms forced the *Affiento* Contract on *Spain*, against their Inclinations, and on that Score the *Spanish* Court and Traders have discouraged our Manufactures formerly sent to *Cadiz*, and encouraged those of *France*, *Flanders*, and *Holland*.—That of the Cargoes of our said annual Ship itself, a great Deal consisted of the Merchandize of foreign Nations, and particularly of those of *France* and *Holland*, for Assortments for the *Spanish* Markets in *America*.—That the *Affiento* Contract had enhanced the Price of *Negroes* for our own Colonies.—That our supplying the *Spanish* *West-Indies* so regularly with *Negroes* had encouraged them to raise greater Quantities of Sugar and Tobacco, to the Detriment of our own!—That the *Spanish* Court having always Effects of the *South-Sea* Company's in their *American* Ports, had it constantly in their Power to make Seizures of those Effects on various and often unjust Pretences. Thus, in the Year 1718, the Company's Loss hereby was computed at about 225,000 *l.* *Sterling*; and, in 1727, to about Half as much more; besides the Seizure by the War now concluded, and not yet justly computed; and the many other Violences of the *Spanish* *American* Governors and Agents.—Finally, as the Company had undoubtedly, upon the whole, been Losers by their Trade, and as they had only four Years more of their *Affiento* Term remaining, which *Spain* was determined not to renew, at least on any promising Terms; for these and such-like Reasons, it was concluded by the *British* Court, to instruct her Minister at *Madrid*, to obtain the best Equivalent that could be procured for the remaining short Term of the Company's *Affiento* Contract: The Result of which shall be shewn in its Place.

The *Orphan* Fund of *London* further continued and strengthened.

By a Statute of the beforenamed 21st Year of King *George II.* the Fund of the *Orphans* of the City of *London* was farther prolonged and secured; by continuing the 6 *d.* per Chaldron or Ton on Coals and Culm, which was to expire at *Michaelmas* 1750, by the 5th and 6th of *William* and *Mary*) for thirty-five Years longer, for the following Purposes, *viz.* 1st, for raising 3,000 *l.* yearly to the *Mercers* Company, for Payment of their Annuities and Debts; and, 2dly, the Residue thereof for making Part of the *Orphans* Fund; for the Benefit of which also all the City Manors, Lands, &c. shall stand charged with the yearly Sum of 2,000 *l.* over and above the 8,000 *l.* applied by former Laws.—“And as the Fund for raising the 4 *per Cent.* Interest on the “*Orphans* Capital Stock has produced a very large Surplus, including 21,735 *l.* 17 *s.* 9 *d.* due at “*Midsummer* 1748, to make good the yearly Sum of 2,000 *l.* which by a former Act ought to “have



A. D. 1748 " have been raised on the personal Estates of the Citizens, this Surplus shall be applied to pay off the principal Sum of the Orphans Debt. No Orphan, under Age, shall be paid off, so long as there shall be others not Orphans, or not under Age, to be paid off. The Chamberlain of London shall yearly, at Michaelmas, lay before both Houses of Parliament an Account of the Surplus arisen on the said Fund, what has been paid off the Principal, and what shall remain thereof unpaid off."

By a Scheme, published Anno 1755, for building a new Bridge cross the Thames from Blackfriars, the above-named Surplus, on an Average of five Years to Midsummer 1755, amounted to 4,444*l.* per Annum; upon which the Proposer was for raising Annuities for Lives, which with 20,000*l.* more to be raised by voluntary Subscription (he says) would raise a Sum sufficient to build such a Bridge. He also says, that the whole Orphans Debt amounted, at Midsummer 1755, to 687,234*l.* 6*s.* 10*d.*

1749 We have seen, that several Statutes have been made at different Times for the Encouragement of the Subjects of Great Britain to carry on and improve the Whale Fishery: And as the Enlargement thereof would be of very great Advantage to our Trade and Navigation, an Act of Parliament of the 22d Year of King George II. (Cap. xlv.) passed, "For the farther Encouragement and Enlargement thereof, and for continuing such Laws as are therein mentioned relating thereto; and for the Naturalization of such foreign Protestants as shall serve, for the Time therein mentioned, on board such Ships as shall be fitted out for the said Fishery. Whereby the several Acts of Parliament in Favour of that Fishery were now farther continued: And over and above the Allowance of twenty Shillings per Ton enacted by the 6th and continued by the 13th of King George II. a farther Bounty or Allowance was hereby granted of twenty Shillings more per Ton. Moreover," [for the Encouragement of the British Colonies in America in this Fishery, and for the promoting of their building of large Ships there] "it was hereby farther enacted, That every Ship built or fitted out in any of those Colonies of 200 Tons and upwards, and not being more than two Years old from the first building thereof, setting out from any Port of the British American Dominions on the Whale Fishery, manned and navigated according to the Navigation-Acts, and properly fitted and furnished for that Fishery, shall likewise be intitled to the said joint Bounty of forty Shillings per Ton, on their Arrival from the said Whale Fishery in some Port of Great Britain, on certain farther Conditions therein stipulated.—Foreign Protestants who shall serve three Years on board British Whale-Fishery Ships, and shall take the usual Qualification-Oaths, shall be deemed natural-born Subjects of Great Britain to all Intents and Purposes, (as far as other foreign Protestants can so be) provided they shall have received the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper in some British Protestant or reformed Congregation, within three Months before his taking the said State-Oaths, and shall produce a Certificate thereof signed by the Minister and two other Witnesses. Yet such naturalized Foreigner shall lose his Naturalization, upon his being more than twelve Months out of Great Britain or Ireland, or his Majesty's Plantations in America."

An additional Bounty of 20*l.* per Ton granted to all British Whale-fishing Ships:

And the said Bounty is extended to Ships of the British American Colonies.

Foreign Protestants serving three Years in this Fishery shall be deemed naturalized, on certain Conditions.

Whilst Sir Benj. Keen, the British Minister, was treating with the Court of Madrid of all the commercial Differences between the two Nations, our London Merchants who traded to Cadiz handed about a manuscript Paper, tending to prove, that the Trade by the South-Sea Company's annual Ship directly to the Spanish West-Indies was not so beneficial to the British Nation in general, as was the former Method of our sending Goods directly to Cadiz, and thence with the Register-Ships to the Spanish West-Indies.

A Comparison between the Benefit to Great Britain of the Trade directly to Cadiz, and thence to Spanish America, and the South-Sea Company's Affiento Contract.

" If, That Paper supposes the whole Out-set (Ship and all) of a Ship of 600 Tons, Dollars.  
" with her Cargo, from Cadiz to La Vera Cruz, to amount to - - - - - 346,903

" IIldly, And the net Returns from La Vera Cruz, (deducting Commission, Indulto's, &c.) to be - - - - - 717,134 $\frac{1}{4}$   
" Deduct the Out-set - - - - - 346,903

" And there remains the Profit - - - - - 370,231 $\frac{1}{4}$   
" Being near 107 per Cent. Profit. But, if Insurances be deducted for those who would not run the Risque of the Sea, and which in Time of Peace would not exceed 12 per Cent. then the remaining Profit would be 95 per Cent. But the chief Advantage in this Affair is supposed to arise from having both the Ship and the King's Licence one's own. For," (says this Author) "beside the considerable Freights which such Ships make, there are very great Profits made by the privileged Goods embarked thereon.

" IIIldly, Next, we have the particular Affortments of such a Cargo, with the several Countries they are had from, viz.

" 1. Purchased chiefly at Cadiz (though not all Spanish Merchandize) Iron, wrought and unwrought, Steel, Wax, (which must be whitened at Cadiz) Genoa Paper, Brabant Linen, Dutch Knives, Wines, Brandy, and sundry ordinary Stowage-Goods, Dollars.  
" amounting in all to - - - - - 46,300.  
" 2. British Manufactures, viz. Long-Ells of various Colours, Says, Shalloons, Hair and Worsted Camblets, Bays, Spanish Cloths, Worsted Stockings, Hats, and Hard-ware, in all - - - - - 115,500.  
" 3. From Flanders; Stamins, coarse Says, Buratos, Lamparillas, Brabant Linen, bleached, and Tournay ditto, unbleached - - - - - 15,800.

Carry forward - - 177,600.



	Brought forwards	- - Dollars	177,600.
" 4. From France; Britannias, (broad and narrow) Rouen Linen, bleached, Dow-			
las, Morlaix Linen, Cambricks and Lawns; amounting to	- - - - -		49,350.
" 5. From Germany; Silesia and Hamburg Linens, Lawns, and fundry other Sorts			
of Linen, Thread, Calimancoes, &c.	- - - - -		22,200.
" 6. From Spain, viz. Genoa Womens Stockings, Spanish double Taffaty of various			
Colours, and Spanish Velvets	- - - - -		21,000.
<hr/>			
" Total Amount of the Cargo, in Dollars	- -		270,150.

A.D. 1749

" In this Assortment of Goods for the *Spanish West-Indies*, the *British Manufactures* make up One-third of the whole, which must go by the Way of *Cadiz*, in case the *Assiento* of the *South-Sea Company* be laid aside; and by its being so laid aside, the Value of all *English Goods* sent from *Cadiz* to the *Spanish West-Indies*, will be increased to at least three Millions of Dollars" [or above 675,000 *l. Sterling*] " yearly: And supposing, in Time of Peace, nine Millions Value in Goods to be annually sent from *Cadiz* to the *Spanish West-Indies*, exclusive of *British Manufactures*, [few of which (according to this Author) were sent that Way whilst the *Assiento* was in Exercise] " and thereto be added the said three Millions in Value of *British Manufactures*, then the *Dispatches* yearly from *Cadiz* to the *Spanish West-Indies* will be twelve Millions of Dollars.— " Now," (continues this Author) " allowing that the *British Merchants* should (as easily they may) be One-third concerned in the said Trade, which on a moderate Computation renders at least 50 per Cent. Profit, or two Millions of Dollars more gained to our Nation.—This he thinks" (just enough from his own Premises, which however seem considerably exaggerated) " will be found to exceed any Advantage that has or ever can proceed from the *Assiento*, by which it is notorious that the *South-Sea Company* have lost very considerably:—He therefore concludes, that the *Commercial Interest* of Great Britain will be much benefited by the Extinction of the *Assiento*! And, with respect to our political Interest, whilst the said *Assiento* subsists, it will prove a continual Bone of Contention between two Nations whose mutual Interests are, more than any other two Nations in Europe, to be closely united."

*Nova-Scotia* is at length effectually planted by Britain; and its Advantages displayed.

The Government of Great Britain began now seriously to consider the great Importance of the Country and Ports of *Nova-Scotia*, which Captain *Thomas Coram* had, so long before as the Year 1735, (in his blunt but judicious Memorial and Petition to the Privy-Council) so well represented to be in a most naked, and unsettled Condition; whereby the *French* had full Leisure to make the most shameful and barefaced Encroachments on our said undoubted Province! It was now at length begun to be considered as the very Key of North-America! Upon the concluding of the Peace of *Aix la Chapelle* therefore they sent out a large Colony to a Place having a fine Harbour, where they settled and built a Town, which they named *Halifax*, from the Title of the noble Lord who then and since presided so worthily at the Board of Trade and Plantations. The Excellence of this Province was now at length viewed in three different and advantageous Lights, viz. 1st, For its happy Situation, as capable of always annoying and intercepting our Enemies, and as a Barrier for *New-England*. 2dly, For the great Fishery of its adjacent Seas. And, 3dly, For its infinite Quantities of Timber for the Use of the Royal-Navy, besides fundry new Productions which may probably be hereafter raised therein.

A fresh parliamentary Enquiry into the *Hudson's-Bay Trade* and *North-west Passage*.

Upon an Allegation in certain Pamphlets, &c. touching a *North-west Passage* to the Sea of Japan, that the *Hudson's-Bay Company* had not hitherto encouraged any Attempts for finding such a Passage, and that a more extensive and beneficial Trade might be carried on to the Countries about *Hudson's-Bay* if the Trade were laid quite open; the House of Commons appointed a Committee to enquire into those Allegations, whilst Petitions from *Bristol*, *Liverpoole*, &c. were sent up, for laying that Trade open. Nevertheless, upon that Committee's full Enquiry and Examination of Witnesses who had lived at *Hudson's-Bay*, their Report gave very little Ground to hope for any great Increase of Commerce there, the Country being very inhospitable on the Sea-Coasts; yet it appeared, that the in-land Countries to the South and West of that Bay abound with fine Woods, Wild-fowl, wild Beasts, River-fish, &c. and that Corn and Pulse would grow thereon, were Plantations made. That however, considering the Company's Capital, &c. it did not appear, that they had not, in the main, done as well as could be expected for promoting the Commerce there: That moreover it seemed very doubtful, whether, if the Trade were laid quite open, it might not be gradually lost from us to the *French* of *Canada*. Neither did the Committee's Report give any great Hope of a safe Passage likely to be discovered in any practicable Latitude. One Mr. *Robson* indeed, who had been Surveyor to the Company, and who seemed now a disgusted Evidence against them, tells us, " That the Company's four small Factories contained only 130 Servants, and two small Houses with only eight Men in each.— " That their annual Exports were about 4,000 *l.* in Value; having, in Time of Peace, three Ships each of 150 to 200 Tons Burden, with two or three small Sloops stationed in the Bay.— " That there are incontestable Evidences of rich Copper and Lead Mines, yet the Company gives no Encouragement for working them, nor for their Servants going into the in-land Countries. —That the Probability of a Passage is farther strengthened from the late Discovery of Bays, Inlets, and broken Lands, the western Ends of which are not yet discovered, there having been no Rivers as yet observed on the North-west Coast.—That the true Reason of the Company's not acting for the general Benefit of the Nation is, because they have had no legal" [*i. e.* parliamentary] " Right to their exclusive Trade since the Year 1698, at which Time the Act of Parliament expired, which confirmed their Charter for seven Years. If therefore," (says Mr. *Robson*) " at this Period, the least Evidence had been suffered to transpire, that the Climate is very habitable, the Soil rich and fruitful, fit for both Corn and Cattle, rich in Mines, and the Fisheries capable of great Improvement; that, moreover, the Trade may even be extended

" by



A. D. 1749 " by means of a naval Passage, or at least by a short Land-passage, to the Western Ocean, had proper Experiments been made thereof at that Time; and that the Legislature would have taken the Right into its own Hands, and would have settled the Country, and laid the Trade open for the Benefit of *Britain*.—That the Company therefore have contented themselves with dividing amongst only about 100 Persons a large Profit upon a small Capital. And have not only endeavoured to keep the true State of the Trade and Country an impenetrable Secret, but have also industriously propagated the worst Impressions of them. He therefore proposed, 1<sup>st</sup>, That for preventing those vast Territories from falling into the Hands of the *French*, from *Canada*, the Legislature would purchase the Company's Right to such Lands as they have a legal Title to;—and to lay the Trade open. 2<sup>dly</sup>, To settle the Rivers and adjoining Coasts with *European* Protestants. 3<sup>dly</sup>, and Lastly, To civilize the Natives."

We have handled this Subject so often and so fully, as to have quite exhausted it; and we shall therefore leave it to the Judgment of the Public, after observing, that the Company's Opponents have, at different Times, advanced sundry Things in favour of the Probability of a *Passage*, and also in behalf of the Goodness of the Lands and Climate, which seem too much exaggerated; and in this uncertain State the Subject may possibly remain to the End of Time.

In this 23<sup>d</sup> Year of King George the Second, Anno 1749, a very great Addition of near 600,000*l.* per Annum, was begun to be gradually made to the *Sinking Fund*, by an Act of Parliament, for reducing the several Annuities then bearing 4 per Cent. to the several Rates of Interest therein mentioned, viz.

National Debts at 4 per Cent. Interest reduced, 1<sup>st</sup>, to 3½, and next to 3 per Cent. Interest.

	<i>l.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
1. The principal Sum payable at the Exchequer, of - - - - -	312,000	—	—
2. Capital Bank Stock, - - - - -	8,486,800	—	—
3. Certain Annuities transferable at the Bank, - - - - -	18,402,472	—	10
4. Capital Stock of the <i>East-India</i> Company, - - - - -	3,200,000	—	—
5. Capital <i>South-Sea</i> Stock, and old and new <i>South-Sea</i> Annuity Stock, - - - - -	27,302,203	5	6½

Total, 57,703,475 6 4½

And it being the united Opinion of the King and Parliament, that nothing can so effectually contribute to make Trade flourish, as the lessening the public Debts and Incumbrances, consistent with Justice and public Faith; it was therefore hereby enacted, " That all the Proprietors of the said public Debts, incurred before *Michaelmas* 1749, who shall, on or before the 28<sup>th</sup> of *February* 1749-50, subscribe their Names, or signify their Consent to accept of an Interest of 3 per Cent. per Annum, to commence from the 25<sup>th</sup> of *December* 1757, shall, in lieu of their present Interest, receive 4 per Cent. per Annum, until the 25<sup>th</sup> of *December* 1750, and from thence 3*l.* 10*s.* per Cent. until the 25<sup>th</sup> of *December* 1757; and no Part of the same (except what is due to the *East-India* Company) shall be liable to be redeemed until the said 25<sup>th</sup> of *December* 1757."

☞ This is what was called the *First Subscription*, because, as we shall see, all the Proprietors of the above-named Debts did not come into this proposed Subscription within the Time limited by this Act, although the major Part of them did. *First Subscription.*

And although the *Second Subscription* to that Reduction was not enacted till the *Spring* of the Year 1750, yet, for Connection's sake, we shall here give the Substance of an Act of this same Session, For giving further Time to such of the Proprietors of the before named Annuities to subscribe the same upon the Terms therein mentioned, and for redeeming [i. e. paying off the principal Sums of] such of the said Annuities as shall not be so subscribed: And for empowering the *East-India* Company to raise certain Sums by transferable Annuities. *Second Subscription.*

It recites, " That great Part of those before-named Annuities had been subscribed on the Terms of the first-named Statute; it was therefore hereby enacted, that such Proprietors as have not so subscribed, and who shall, on or before the 30<sup>th</sup> of *May* 1750, accept of an Interest of 3 per Cent. to commence from the 25<sup>th</sup> of *December* 1755, (in the mean Time to have the same Terms, in other respects, as the former Subscribers have) shall not be redeemable till the said 25<sup>th</sup> of *December* 1755, may subscribe on or before the said 30<sup>th</sup> of *May* 1750: And such as shall not subscribe on or before that Day, shall be redeemed and paid off." Thus the said second Subscribers had a Reduction of their Interest from 3½ to 3 per Cent, two Years sooner than those of the first Subscription: And such as remained determined not to subscribe at all, who however were not very many, were paid off their principal Sums out of the *Sinking Fund*. Lastly, the *East-India* Company were empowered, by Consent of the Commissioners of the Treasury, (if they subscribed their 3,200,000*l.* Stock and their one Million Annuities, by the 30<sup>th</sup> of *May* 1750) to borrow any Sums not exceeding 4,200,000*l.* by Sale of Annuities, viz. 3,200,000*l.* after the several Rates of Interest, in the Terms of this second Subscription, and one Million more at the Rate of 3 per Cent. per Annum: With which the *East-India* Company accordingly complied. *The Terms of this second Subscription worse than those of the first Subscription.*

For promoting of the Silk Manufacture of *Great-Britain*, an Act of Parliament of the said 23<sup>d</sup> of King George the Second, passed, " whereby the Duties till now payable on *Raw-Silk* imported from *China*, by the *East-India* Company, were now reduced to the same Duty payable on *Raw-Silk* from *Italy*." *The Duty on Raw-Silk from China reduced to the same Duty as on Raw-Silk from Italy.*



Raw-Silk encour-  
aged to be raised in  
the British American  
Plantations.

In the said 23d of King George the Second, *For the encouraging of the Growth and Culture of Raw-Silk in his Majesty's Colonies or Plantations in America.* It was enacted, "That as it will greatly tend to the Increase and Improvement of the Silk Manufactures of this Kingdom to encourage the Growth of *Raw-Silk* in his Majesty's Dominions in *America*, properly certified to be really *Raw-Silk* of the said Growth and Culture, the same may be imported Duty-free into the Port of *London*, in Ships navigated and manned as by the Navigation-Acts." And as its Culture has since visibly, though very gradually, increased there, and more particularly in *Carolina* and *Georgia*, it seems now probable, that in a reasonable Space of Time those two Provinces may hereafter have the new Honour of being denominated *Silk-Colonies*, provided they will steadily proceed in the said Culture.

The City and Port  
of *Koningsberg's* In-  
crease of Shipping  
and Commerce, du-  
ring the Year 1749.

From *Koningsberg*, the Capital of what was formerly named *Ducal Prussia*, (but now the Capital of the Kingdom of *Prussia*) by the common News of the 4th of *January* 1749-50, we learned, that the Commerce of that Port had been more considerable during the Year 1749, than in any of the preceding ones, viz. that 671 Ships had arrived there during the Year 1749, from the *North*, *England*, and *Holland*, with all Kinds of Merchandize, and a great Quantity of Wines, Brandies, &c. from *France*, *Spain*, the *Rhine*, and the *Moselle*: On the other hand, 682 Ships had, within the said Year, sailed from thence, laden with *Corn*, *Hemp*, *Hides*, *Boards*, *Mafts*, &c."

Tonnage of the  
*British Navy-Royal*  
in three different  
Periods.

The eminent Author of a Pamphlet, (in p. 34.) under the Title of *Farther Considerations upon a Reduction of the Land-Tax*, [said to be written by *R. N. Esq.*] gives the Public a remarkable Account of the gradual Increase of the Tonnage of *Great-Britain's Navy-Royal*, in three different Periods, viz.

In the Year 1715, it was	- - - - -	167,596 Tons
In the Year 1727, it was	- - - - -	170,862
And in 1749, it was increased to	- - - - -	228,215

The magnificent  
new Piers and Har-  
bour at *Ramsgate*,  
first legally set on  
foot, for the Benefit  
and Safety of *Brit-  
tain's* mercantile  
Shipping.

An Act of Parliament (of this same Year) *For enlarging and maintaining the Harbour of Ramsgate, &c.* gave great Hopes to many People, that thereby our mercantile Shipping would find a much safer Retreat, in case of Storms, &c. than any we have hitherto enjoyed on the Coasts of *Kent* and *Sussex*. Its Preamble sets forth, "That frequent Losses of the Lives and Properties of his Majesty's Subjects happen in the *Downs*, for want of a Harbour between the *North* and *South Forelands*; the greatest Part of the Ships employed in the Trade of this Nation being under a Necessity, at going out upon, as well as in returning from their Voyages, to pass through the *Downs*, and frequently by contrary Winds being detained there a long Time, during which they (especially the outward-bound Ships) are exposed to violent Storms and dangerous Gales of Wind, without having any sufficient Harbour to lie in or retreat into, or from whence they can receive any Assistance. And as a Harbour may be made at the Town of *Ramsgate*, convenient for the Reception of Ships of and under 300 Tons Burden, and from whence larger Ships in Distress in the *Downs* may be supplied with Pilots, Anchors, Cables, and other Assistance and Necessaries: And by the smaller Ships taking Shelter in this Harbour, the larger Ships may take the Anchorage which at present is occupied by the smaller, and by that means their Anchors will be fixed in more holding Ground, and the Ships not be so exposed to the Ocean."—A great Number therefore of honourable and eminent Persons are hereby appointed Trustees for enlarging, &c. the said Harbour of *Ramsgate*, and a Duty of Six-pence per Ton on all mercantile Shipping was hereby laid, for this End, and two very fine Piers have been run out a good way into the Sea, at the immense Expence of near 50,000*l. Sterling*; which, however, in the Opinion of many supposed to be competent Judges, has not hitherto answered Expectation; yet as the vast Scheme of this new Harbour is not as yet compleated, it seems but reasonable for us to suspend, till then, our absolute Determination hereof.

Doctor *Busching*, in his new Geography of *Russia*, gives us the Amount of the Value (in the Year 1749) of the intire Exports of *Petersburgh* with all the World, being 3,184,322 *Rubels*; and their Imports to be 2,942,242; whereby *Russia*, or rather *Petersburgh*, had a Balance in its Favour of 242,080 only: But with respect to *Great-Britain* alone, it stood thus, viz.

Exports thither from <i>Petersburg</i> ,	- - - - -	2,245,573 <i>Rubels</i>
Imports from <i>Great-Britain</i> ,	- - - - -	1,012,209

Balance against *Great-Britain*, and in favour of *Russia*, was 1,233,264

or, at 4*s.* 2*d.* *Sterling*, per *Rubel*, 256,950*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.* *Sterling*.

Hereby (if that Author was rightly informed) it appears, Ist, That *Russia's* Commerce with *Britain*, was not only more gainful to the former than all the rest of *Europe*; but, IIldly, That *Russia* was this Year a Loser by all the rest of *Europe*, of no less than 991,284 *Rubels*, being the Difference between what they gained from *Britain* alone, and the said 242,080, gained from all *Europe*, *Britain* included. IIldly, We hereby learn, how much it is *Russia's* Interest to cultivate the Friendship of *Great-Britain*; and we may add; how much it is the Interest of the latter to lessen the said Balance as soon as possible, as well as that with the other *Northern* Countries; of which we wish we had an equally distinct and adequate Account.

The Rise of the  
Corporation of the  
*Free British Fishery*.

At the Opening of the Session of the *British* Parliament at the Close of the Year 1749, the King, in his Speech, having recommended to their Consideration the Improvement of the *Fishery*; the House of Commons thereupon appointed a Committee, to inquire into the State, and to con-



A. D. 1750 sider of Means for improving the *White-Herring, Cod, &c. Fishery*. And a Meeting being held in the City, of many eminent Gentlemen and Merchants, in the Beginning of the Year 1750, (*Novo Stile*) it was proposed to form a *Joint-stock* of 500,000*l.* provided the Legislature would grant an Encouragement of 4 per Cent. *per Annum* on that Capital, when employed in the following Manner, *viz.*

“ I. Upon the Payment of 300,000*l.* thereof into the *Bank of England*, the Interest thereon should commence, but should not be payable until 100,000*l.* thereof should be actually employed in the said Fishery.

“ II. That upon the Payment of the remaining 200,000*l.* into the *Bank*, the Interest thereon should commence in like Manner; but should not be payable until another 100,000*l.* should be farther employed in the Fishery.” On this Occasion, sundry Pamphlets and News-papers attempted to demonstrate the Feasibility of *Great-Britain's* gaining from the *Dutch* the Bulk of the *White-Herring Fishery*. Hereupon an Act of Parliament passed in the same Session, *For the Encouragement of the White-Herring Fishery*; the Preamble whereof sets forth, “ That the carrying on and Improvement thereof are of great Importance to these Kingdoms, tending to great Advantage to our Trade and Navigation, and for employing and providing for great Numbers of industrious Poor; provided the same could be carried on with a sufficient Stock, under proper Regulations; and that reasonable Encouragement be given to such Persons as are willing to carry on the said Fisheries. For the Encouragement therefore of such Persons, and for the better Regulation of the said Trade, and for preventing Frauds and Impositions in the Management thereof, it was enacted, That the King, by Letters-Patents, may incorporate a Number of Gentlemen, herein named, and all others who shall be intitled to any Share in the Capital Sum of 500,000*l.*—to be one Body-politic and Corporate, by the Name of *The Society of the Free British Fishery*; for the Term of 21 Years; during which Time they are every three Years to elect a Governor, President, Vice-President, Council, and other Officers,—who may make By-laws for the Management of the Trade,—may direct what Seals or Marks shall be put on the Barrels or Casks of their Fish, for the counterfeiting whereof, a Penalty of 500*l.* shall be incurred for each Offence.—This Corporation may make Calls on their Members; the first and second Payments to be each 10 per Cent. of their Subscriptions; and the subsequent Payments to be by the Direction of a general Court of the Society.—In failure of answering of such Calls, the Society may dispose (after thirty Days previous Notice in the *London Gazette*) of so much of the Stock of such Defaulter as shall produce the Sum so called in. *Three per Cent. per Annum*, upon every 100*l.* actually employed in the said Fishery, shall be paid to the Proprietors of the said Stock for fourteen Years to come, by the Receiver-general of the Customs, half-yearly.—The Society shall employ 100,000*l.* at least, within eighteen Months after the Date of such Subscription; and Accounts of the Monies which shall be so employed, shall be annually laid before the Parliament. And if Loss shall arise by any Year's Adventure, and there should be Gain by succeeding Years, the Gain shall be employed to make good the Vessels and fishing Stock to the full Value of the said original Sum of 100,000*l.* before any Dividend shall be made.—A Bounty of thirty Shillings *per Ton* shall be annually paid out of the Customs, for fourteen Years to come, to the Owners of all decked Vessels from twenty to eighty Tons Burden, which shall be built after the Commencement of this Act, for the Use of, and fitted out and employed in the said Fisheries, whether by this Society, or any other Persons:—Such Vessel to be a *decked Buys* or Vessel, built in *Great-Britain*, and shall proceed thereon from some Port of *Great-Britain*, manned and navigated as the Law directs;—and with a sufficient Quantity of fishing Nets and Stores:—Certificates to be produced before the Collector and Comptroller of the respective *British Ports*, that it is their firm Purpose to proceed therein, either to *Brassa-Sound* in *Shetland*, and be at the Rendezvous of the Fishery there, on or before the 11th of *June*, and shall not shoot or wet their Nets before the 13th of the same Month, and shall continue fishing amongst the Shoals of Herring, as they move Southward, to the 1st of *October*; or they shall proceed to *Campbell-Town* in *Argyleshire*, and be at the Rendezvous of the Fisheries there, on or before the 1st of *September*, and continue fishing to the 31st of *December*, unless they shall sooner have compleated their Lading of Fish;—shall keep a Journal of their Proceedings,—of the Quantity of Fish they shall dispatch away to foreign Markets in their Tenders before they come into Port,—and of the particular Quantity they shall bring into Port with them;—to carry out twelve *Winchester Bushels* of Salt for every Last of Fish she is capable of holding, to be barrelled up in new Barrels;—shall have two Fleets of tanned Nets for every Vessel of 70 Tons.—Every Vessel of 20 Tons shall have six Men, and for Vessels of greater Burden one Man more for every five Tons.—This Act shall not exclude any of the King's Subjects, though not of this Society, from fishing for White Herrings, Cod, &c. in the same Manner they might have done before this Act.—Any Number of Persons who shall subscribe 10,000*l.* or more into the Society, and shall carry on the Fishery under their own Management, and on their own Account of Profit and Loss, conformably to the Directions of this Act, (except their being obliged to use the Marks of the Society) and from the Port named by them; if they do subscribe under the Name of the *fishing Chamber* of such City, Town, or Port respectively, and shall send their Account of Monies expended in the said Fisheries, attested by three of the Committee appointed for managing the Matters of the said Chamber, and be also signed by their Accountant, making Oath of its being a true Account, which Account to be transmitted to the Society in *London*, whose Accountant shall enter the same as a Sum expended in the said Fisheries by the Society, in the Account which he shall deliver in to the Commissioners of the Customs, as aforesaid; the said Chamber shall receive 3 per Cent. as the Society do for other Monies employed by them, after deducting the necessary Charges arising from the Receipt of the same.—Such Chambers as shall fish on their own Account shall not have any Profit or Loss, arising from the Trade of the Society.”



Pursuant to this Statute, his Majesty's Charter of Incorporation was granted, being dated on the 11th of October 1750. And, A. D. 1750

Although the Success of this most public-spirited Undertaking has not hitherto fully answered the Expectation of the worthy Promoters of it, (in favour of whose generous Zeal too much can hardly be said) yet it is to be hoped, and greatly to be wished, that by farther Trials they may at length succeed. It is indeed extremely difficult to beat another Nation out of a Trade they have so long prospered in, even with the above great Encouragement from the Public, and more especially so frugal a People as the *Dutch*, who can content themselves with smaller Gains than other Nations, and carry on the Fishery every one on his own private Bottom. We shall therefore suspend any farther Remarks, and only join in the universal Wish of all true *Britons* for its Success. Lastly, by a Statute of the 30th of the said King, (*Anno* 1757) instead of thirty Shillings *per Ton*, the same is increased to fifty Shillings *per Ton*, Bounty on all the Ships built and employed by this *Fishery Company*, with certain Regulations relating to their Nets, &c.

The definitive Treaty of Madrid gives up the *South-Sea Company's* Trade to *Spanish America*.

The many Difficulties started by the Court of *Spain* against the carrying on of the *South-Sea Company's* *Affiento* Trade; the Oppressions of the *Spanish* Officers and Governors in the *West-Indies*; the Frauds too obviously committed, on the other hand, by that Company's Agents in those Parts, in spite of all the Company's Regulations and Restrictions; and the Complaints of the *British* Merchants trading to *Cadiz*; seemed now all to concur, at both Courts, for putting a final Period to a Trade which, without any substantial Benefit to *Great-Britain*, had given insuperable Umbrage to the Court of *Madrid*: So that both Courts were the more easily brought into the Treaty of *Madrid*, concluded on the 5th of October [*N. S.*] 1750, viz. "The Ambassadors of both Kings, at the Treaty of *Aix-la-Chapelle*, *Anno* 1748, having then agreed to regulate, at a proper Time and Place, the Equivalent which *Spain* should give in consideration of the Non-enjoyment of the remaining Years of the said *Affiento* of Negroes, and of the annual Ship granted to *Great-Britain*; their said *Britannic* and *Catholic* Majesties have now agreed on the following Articles, viz.

" I. His *Britannic* Majesty yields to his *Catholic* Majesty his Right to the Enjoyment of the *Affiento* of Negroes, and of the annual Ship, during the four Years stipulated by the said Treaty of *Aix-la-Chapelle*.

" II. His *Britannic* Majesty, in consideration of a Compensation of 100,000 *l. Sterling*, which his *Catholic* Majesty promises to pay, either at *Madrid* or *London*, to the said Company, within three Months at latest, yields to his *Catholic* Majesty all that may be due to that Company for Balance of Accounts, or arising in any Manner whatsoever from the said *Affiento*: So that the said Compensation shall be esteemed as a full and intire Satisfaction on the Part of his *Catholic* Majesty, and shall extinguish, from this present Time, for the future and forever, all Right, Pretension, or Demand, which might be formed in consequence of the said *Affiento*, or annual Ship, directly or indirectly, on the Part of his *Britannic* Majesty, or on that of the said Company.

" III. The *Catholic* King yields to his *Britannic* Majesty all his Pretensions or Demands in consequence of the said *Affiento* and annual Ship, as well with regard to the Articles already liquidated, as to those which may be either easy or difficult to liquidate; so that no Mention can ever be made of them hereafter on either Side.

" IV. His *Catholic* Majesty consents, that the *British* Subjects shall not be bound to pay higher or other Duties, or upon other Evaluations for Goods which they shall carry into or out of the different Ports of his *Catholic* Majesty, than those paid on the same Goods in the Time of King *Charles* the Second of *Spain*, settled by the *Cedulas* and *Ordonnances* of that King or his Predecessors: And although the Favour or Allowance, called *Pie del Fardo*, be not founded upon any Royal *Ordonnance*, nevertheless, his *Catholic* Majesty declares, that it shall be observed now, and for the future, as an inviolable Law: And all the above-mentioned Duties shall be exacted and levied, now and for the future, with the same Advantages and Favours to the said Subjects.

" V. His *Catholic* Majesty allows the said Subjects" [*i. e. British* Subjects] "to take and gather Salt in the Island of *Tortudos*," [in the *West-Indies*] "without any Hindrance whatsoever; as they did in the Time of the said King *Charles* the Second.

" VI. He also consents that the said Subjects shall not pay any-where higher or other Duties than those which his *Catholic* Majesty's Subjects pay in the same Place.

" VII. His *Catholic* Majesty grants, that the said Subjects shall enjoy all the Rights, Privileges, Franchises, Exemptions, and Immunities whatsoever, which they enjoyed before the last War, by virtue of *Cedulas* or Royal *Ordonnances*, and by the Articles of the Treaty of Peace and Commerce made at *Madrid* in the Year 1667;—and they shall be treated in *Spain* in the same Manner as the most favoured Nation; and consequently, no Nation shall pay less Duties upon *Wool* and other Merchandizes, which they shall bring into or carry out of *Spain*, by Land," [This Clause more especially respects the *French* Nation] "than the said Subjects shall pay upon the same Merchandizes, which they shall bring in or carry out by Sea. And all the Rights, Privileges, Franchises, Exemptions, and Immunities, which shall be granted or permitted to any Nation whatever, shall also be granted and permitted to the said Subjects: And his *Brit-*

" tannic



A. D. 1750 "tannic Majesty consents, that the same be granted and permitted to the Subjects of *Spain* in his  
" *Britannic* Majesty's Kingdoms.

" VIII. His Catholic Majesty promises to use all possible Endeavours, on his Part, to abolish  
" all Innovations for the future, which may have been introduced into Commerce. And his  
" *Britannic* Majesty likewise promises to use all possible Endeavours to abolish all Innovations, and  
" to forbear them for the future.

" IX. Their *Britannic* and Catholic Majesties confirm, by the present Treaty, the last Treaty  
" of *Aix-la-Chapelle*, and all the other Treaties therein confirmed, in all their Articles and  
" Clauses; excepting those which have been derogated from by the present Treaty: As likewise  
" the Treaty of Commerce concluded at *Utrecht*, Anno 1713; those Articles excepted which are  
" contrary to the present Treaty, which shall be abolished and of no Force; and, namely, the  
" three Articles of the said Treaty, commonly called *Explanatory*.

" X. All the reciprocal Differences, Rights, Demands, and Pretensions, which may have sub-  
" sisted between the two Crowns of *Great-Britain* and *Spain*, in which no other Nation whatever  
" has any Part, Interest, or Right of Intervention, being thus accommodated and extinguished  
" by this particular Treaty; the two said most Serene Kings engage themselves mutually to the  
" punctual Execution of this Treaty of reciprocal Compensation."

☞ This is truly a most definitive Treaty, in the strictest Sense, as it relates purely to Differ-  
ences between *Great-Britain* and *Spain*, without any Relation to, or Connection with any other  
Nation: And accordingly it has hitherto, till very lately, been well observed on both Sides: And  
hereby a Period was absolutely put to all foreign Commerce whatever of the *South-Sea* Company.

A final Period put  
to the *South Sea*  
Company's Trade.

In this same Year 1750, (the 23d of King *George* the Second) a *British* Act of Parliament  
passed, To encourage the Importation of Pig and Bar Iron from his Majesty's Colonies in America, and  
to prevent the Erection of any Mill or other Engine for slitting or rolling of Iron; or any plating Forge  
to work with a Tilt Hammer; or any Furnace for making of Steel, in any of the said Colonies. The  
Title of this Statute [which alone is sufficient in and for our general Design] plainly shews, how  
jealous our Legislature was, and is, from preventing our greatly-increasing Northern-Colony  
People from going far into Manufactures interfering with those of their Mother Country. Ne-  
vertheless, as our Continent Colonies are increasing fast in People, surely some Latitude must  
and will be hereafter allowed in that Respect; as the proportionable Increase of our People  
there, will undoubtedly occasion a like or greater Increase of our general Commerce thither.

The *British* Statute  
touching the Iron  
Manufactures of  
America.

By a Statute of the 30th of King *George* the Second, this Act of the 23d of this King, for im-  
porting of Bar Iron from *America* into the Port of *London*, was extended to all the Ports of  
*Great-Britain*: And some Clauses, in the first-named Act, of less Importance, are hereby repealed.

In this same 23d Year of King *George* the Second, an Act of Parliament passed, For extending  
and improving the Trade to *Africa*. Its Preamble justly remarks, " That the Trade to and from  
" *Africa* being very advantageous to *Great-Britain*, and necessary for the supplying her Plan-  
" tations and Colonies with a sufficient Number of Negroes, at reasonable Rates, ought, for  
" that Reason, to be free and open to all his Majesty's Subjects: It was therefore enacted,  
" That it shall be lawful for all the King's Subjects to trade to and from any Place in *Africa*, be-  
" tween the Port of *Sally*, in *South-Barbary*, and the *Cape of Good Hope*, without any Restraint  
" whatsoever, except as herein after expressed, viz.

A new General or  
Regulated African  
Company erected by  
Law.

" I. All his Majesty's Subjects, who shall trade to and from *Africa*, between *Cape-Blanco* and  
" the *Cape of Good Hope*, shall for ever hereafter be deemed a Body-corporate and Politic, by the  
" Name of *The Company of Merchants trading to Africa*, with perpetual Succession and a Common  
" Seal, and may sue and be sued, &c. as other Corporations.

" II. All the *British* Forts, Settlements, and Factories, on the Coast of *Africa*, from *Cape-*  
" *Blanco* to the *Cape of Good Hope*, and all Coasts, Islands, Rivers, Regions, &c. within the said  
" Limits, which are now claimed or possessed by the *Royal African Company* of England, or which  
" may hereafter be in the Possession of the Company hereby established, shall, from the pas-  
" sing of an Act for divesting the *African Company* of their Charter, Forts, and all their other  
" Property on the Coast of *Africa*, be absolutely vested in the new Company established by this  
" Act and their Successors, to the Intent that the said Forts, &c. shall be employed only for the  
" Protection, Encouragement, and Defence of the said Trade.

" III. Yet this new Company shall not trade to or from *Africa* in their corporate Capacity,  
" neither shall they have any joint or transferrable Stock, nor shall they borrow Money on their  
" Common Seal.

" IV. The Direction of the Affairs of this new Company shall be by a Committee of nine  
" Persons, to be chosen annually; to meet as often as shall be necessary, in some Place within the  
" City of *London*, the Majority of whom being assembled, shall have full Power to make Orders  
" for the governing and improving the Forts, Factories, &c. — So as no Orders nor Regulations  
" of theirs shall lay any Restraint whatsoever on the Trade or Traders, contrary to the Intent of  
" this Act.

" V. Such



" V. Such as intend to trade to *Africa*, and who shall, on or before the 30th of *June* 1750, pay A. D. 1750  
 " forty Shillings each to the Chamberlain of *London* for their Freedom of this Company, are im-  
 " powered to meet at *Guildhall*, and choose three Persons,—and, at *Bristol*, shall have paid forty  
 " Shillings into the Hands of the Clerk of the Merchants Hall of that City, to choose three  
 " Persons,—and the like at *Liverpool* for choosing of three Persons:—And the nine Persons, so  
 " chosen, shall be the first annual Committee.

" VI. In all future Elections, the Committee shall be nominated on the 3d of *July* yearly, in  
 " Manner following, viz. Three shall be nominated by the Freemen of the said Company ad-  
 " mitted in *London*, and three by each of the other two Places, viz. *Bristol* and *Liverpool*. And  
 " the Freemen of this Company, in each of the said three Places, may choose other Committe-  
 " men in the place of such as shall die or be removed, or who shall refuse to act.—And if they,  
 " or any of the three Places, neglect to choose such, then the Remainder (though less in Number  
 " than nine) may act as the Committee, until next Year's Election.—In case of an Equality  
 " of Voices at any Election, the Lord-mayor of *London*, and the Mayors of *Bristol* and *Liver-*  
 " *pool*, respectively, shall determine which of such Persons shall be the Committee-man.—  
 " From and after the 30th of *June* 1750, any other of his Majesty's Subjects, who shall trade to  
 " or from *Africa*, shall be admitted Freemen of the said Company, at *London*, *Bristol*, or *Liver-*  
 " *pool*, upon Payment of forty Shillings, as aforesaid; but shall not vote at the Election of Com-  
 " mittee-men until one Year after their Admission.—The said Freedom-money of forty Shil-  
 " lings shall be accounted for to the annual Committee.—No Person shall be a Committee-man  
 " above three Years successively.—The Committee may invest the said Money in their  
 " Hands, in the Purchase of Goods and Stores for *Africa*, there to be applied for the sole Use,  
 " Preservation, &c. of their Forts and Settlements, and for the Wages, Salaries, &c. of their Of-  
 " ficers, &c. employed there; but the Committee shall not export from *Africa* any Negroes or  
 " other Goods in Return; nor shall, in any other Manner, carry on a Trade to or from *Africa*:  
 " And an Account of the Committee's Receipts and Payments shall be kept, and lie open at  
 " their Office in *London*, to be perused gratis by any Member of the Company. The Commissioners  
 " for Trade and Plantations may remove any of the Committee-men, or the Officers and Servants  
 " of this Company, upon Misbehaviour.—And the Committee shall annually render an Ac-  
 " count of their Transactions to the said Board of Trade and Plantations, or oftener, if required.  
 " —The Committee, out of the Monies they shall receive, may deduct annually 800*l.* for  
 " defraying, in the first Place, the Salaries of their Clerks, &c. at the said three Places, and all  
 " other Charges of Management; and the Residue of that Sum shall be divided amongst them-  
 " selves, as a Compensation for their Trouble.—The Committee's Accounts shall be annu-  
 " ally examined upon Oath by the Cursitor-Baron of the Exchequer, and they shall lay a Copy of  
 " such Accounts, &c. before the Parliament in every Session, as also before the General Meetings  
 " of their own Members, held in *London*, *Bristol*, and *Liverpool*.

" VII. The Forts, Warehouses, &c. of this Company shall, at all Times, be free to all his  
 " Majesty's Subjects, to be used as Warehouses for depositing of Gunpowder, Gold, Elephants  
 " Teeth, Wax, Gums, and Drugs; and no other Goods: And shall also be free and open, in case  
 " of Necessity or Danger, to all his Majesty's Subjects, for the Safety of their Persons and Ef-  
 " fects.—Three Masters of the Court of Chancery (whereof the Accountant-General of that  
 " Court to be one) shall be Commissioners for examining and allowing the Claims of the Cre-  
 " ditors of the *Royal African Company*; after which that Company shall be divested of their Char-  
 " ter, and be dissolved."

Thus this very considerable Branch of the *British* Commerce again assumed a new Appearance, after having passed (as we have shewn) through several other different Constitutions, and various Conditions: What has by this Act been established, remains still in being, and with general Approbation; though there are not wanting some, who still think, that so important a Trade ought to be under a stricter Government, and even in a Joint-stock Corporation, as in former Times: Of which Opinion, Time and the Experience of the Traders to that extended Coast will determine the Validity.

The Constitution  
and Number of  
People in the four  
Provinces of *New-*  
*England*.

In this Year 1751, Doctor William Douglas, of *Boston* in *New-England*, published there, his  
*Summary Historical and Political of the first Planting, &c. of the British Continent Colonies of America*:  
 In which he gives a very just though concise View of the intire Country, usually known by the  
 general Name of *New-England*, as at present divided into four distinct or separate Governments,  
 viz. 1st, The first and principal one, known by the Name of the Province of the *Massachusetts-*  
*Bay*, (of which *Boston* is the Capital City) contains 200,000 white Inhabitants: The Government  
 of which Province is in the Crown, but the Property is in the Representatives of the People.  
 The Second Province is *Connecticut*, containing 100,000 white People. Thirdly, *Rhode-Island*,  
 containing 30,000 white People; in both which last-named Provinces, both the Government and  
 Property are in the Representatives of the People. Fourthly, *New-Hampshire*, in which both  
 Government and Property are in the Crown; it contains 24,000 white Inhabitants. The total  
 white People in all *New-England* is, or then was, 354,000. Doctor Douglas had lived many  
 Years in that Country, and is allowed, by all we have conversed with from thence, to have given  
 a true Account of the Number of People of *New-England* at that Period.

*Greenland* [com-  
monly called *Old-*  
*Greenland*] re plant-  
ed by *Denmark*.

We have, in its Place, shewn, that the *Danes* had anciently a Colony in the Country, by them  
 properly called *Groneland*, i. e. *Greenland*, (and by others *Old Greenland*) lying North-west of  
*Norway*, being a largely-extended Country, situated North of *Davis's Streights*, in a very in-  
 hospitable Climate, and, for aught we yet know, may be properly a Part of *North-America*.  
 The said lamentable Country, however, we find, by an Edict of *Frederic V.* King of *Denmark*,  
 dated



A. D. 1751 dated at *Copenhagen*, the 26th March, 1751, is again re-planted by *Denmark*: The said Edit<sup>t</sup> “ expressly prohibiting all Persons, as well Natives as Foreigners, from resorting to the Colonies “ established by us” (says that King) “ in our Country of *Greenland*; which we have granted to “ a general and privileged Company *exclusively*; we being hereditary Lord of that Country; “ upon Pain of Seizure and Confiscation against all such as shall trade thither in Prejudice of the “ said Company’s Right.—The Limits shall extend fifteen Miles on both Sides of each Colony, “ including therein all the Places lying between the *Western Isles* and the Bay called in the Maps “ *Blackbird’s Bay*.” This Settlement is chiefly intended for the Whale and Seal Fishery, and for Peltry. Of its Progress we may possibly learn more hereafter.

The *South-Sea* Company having proposed to the Government, to accept of an Interest of 4 per Cent. on their Capital Stock of 3,662,784 l. 8 s. 6 d. until Christmas 1757, and then to stand reduced to 3 l. per Cent. per Annum; provided, that the Manner of the Receipt from the *Exchequer*, and the Charges of Management upon the present old and new *South-Sea* Annuities; and on their said Capital Stock, be continued as they now are: An Act of Parliament, in consequence thereof, passed in the 24th Year of King George the Second, For reducing the same accordingly, upon those Terms; and for preventing of Frauds committed by the Officers and Servants of the said Company, viz.

The *South-Sea* Capital Stock to be reduced to 3 per Cent. at Christmas 1757; on certain Conditions.

“ I. After Christmas 1757, their said Capital Stock shall be reduced to 3 per Cent. until Redemption thereof; in full Discharge of all Demands of the Company on the King of Spain, on Account of the *Asiento* or annual Ship, or on any Account whatsoever, over and above the Sum of 100,000 l. paid pursuant to Treaty.

All the *South-Sea* Company’s future Claims absolutely annihilated, in Respect of the *Asiento* Contract.

“ II. The Company shall continue to receive from the *Exchequer*, out of the Funds appropriated for that Purpose, what Monies shall from Time to Time become due for the Interest thereof, and Charges of Management, upon such Part of the old and new *South-Sea* Annuities as are not redeemed, and on their Capital Stock: And all the Rights and Exemptions with regard to the Redemption of their said Capitals, shall be confirmed in the same Manner as they now stand, and enjoy the same.

“ III. If any Officer or Servant of the said Company, intrusted with any Note, Bill, Dividend-Warrant, Bond, Deed, or Security, Money, or other Effects, belonging to the Company, or to other Persons, deposited with the said Company, or with him as an Officer or Servant of the Company, shall secrete, embezzle, or run away with the same, and be convicted thereof, in due Form of Law; he shall be deemed guilty of Felony, and suffer Death as a Felon, without Benefit of Clergy.”

Thus, for a national Benefit, viz. for Prevention of future Disputes between *Great Britain* and *Spain*, this Company was forced to be hereby legally debarred from all future Claims on the Court of *Spain*, (though certainly very considerable and equitable ones) pursuant to the before-named Treaty of *Madrid*, whereby our King agreed to accept of the said 100,000 l. for the Company, in full Compensation for all their considerable Losses. So that between their very great Losses sustained by their ill-fated *Asiento* Contract, and by the most national Undertaking of their *Whale Fishery*, that Company may truly and impartially be said to merit not only or barely the Compassion, but even the particular Regard of the Public!

By Dr. *Busching’s* new Geography of *Russia* it appears, That the Trade of *Petersburgh* was considerably increased: For, in the Year 1744, the Number of Ships arriving in that Port from *England*, *Holland*, *France*, *Norway*, *Denmark*, *Lubeck*, *Hamburg*, *Stetin*, *Rostock*, *Kiel*, *Prussia*, *Sweden*, *Dantzick*, &c. amounted to 264; but, in the Course of this Year 1751, they amounted to 290 Ships.

*Petersburgh’s* increasing Commerce.

By a Statute of this same 24th Year of King George the Second, For enabling his Majesty to raise the several Sums of Money therein mentioned, by *Exchequer-Bills*, &c. the Treasury was empowered to issue 2,276,893 l. 11 s. 7 d. being the total principal Sum remaining payable upon the unsubscribed old and new *South-Sea* Annuities, (after deducting 48,129 l. 17 s. 4 d. by this Act directed to be subscribed into the said Annuities) towards redeeming the said Annuities.—(Any Part of which Sum might be re-placed by such as were Trustees for certain Purposes, as far as such Monies would go at the current Market Price, either in the said Annuities, or in other Purchases, public or private.)—And whereas several Persons, not being timely apprized of the Notice given for subscribing in their several Annuities, being in the King’s Colonies in *America*, and other foreign Parts, &c. the Sums which, on the 28th of February 1749, should be intitled to the Benefit of those Subscriptions, amounting to 12,210 l. 2 s. 1 d. in new *South-Sea* Annuities, and 13,443 l. 14 s. 3 d. in old *South-Sea* Annuities; they shall be intitled to the Vote of the House of Commons of 21st March 1749, as amply as if they had severally accepted the said Terms on or before the 30th of May 1750.

The unsubscribed old and new *South-Sea* Annuities to be paid off, &c.

On Wednesday the 22d of May 1751, the ever-famous Act of the *British* Legislature, of the 24th Year of King George the Second, received the Royal Assent, For regulating the Commencement of the Year, and for correcting the Calendar now in Use. [i. e. For abolishing the Old-Style, and for establishing the New-Style, already in Use in most Parts of *Christendom*.]

The Style throughout *Great-Britain* altered from the Old to the New-Style.

Its Preamble sets forth, “ That the legal Supputation of the Year in *England*, which begins on “ the 25th of March, hath been attended with divers Inconveniencies,” [strange that this was not rectified long ago!] “ as it differs from other Nations, and from the legal Method of Computation in *Scotland*, and the common Usage throughout the whole Kingdom; and that thereby fre-



“quent Mistakes in the Dates of Deeds and other Writings are occasioned, and Disputes arise therefrom. And that the *Julian Calendar*, now in Use throughout the *British Dominions*, hath been discovered to be erroneous, by Means whereof the *Vernal Equinox*, which at the Time of the Council of *Nice*, in the Year 325, happened on or about the 21st of *March*, now happens on the 9th or 10th of the same Month: And the said Error still increasing, and, if not remedied, would, in Time, occasion the several *Equinoxes* and *Solstices* to fall at very different Times in the *civil Year* from what they formerly did, which might tend to mislead Persons ignorant of such Alteration. And as a Method of correcting the Calendar, so as that the *Equinoxes* and *Solstices* may for the future fall on the same nominal Days on which they happened at the Time of the said *General Council*, hath been received and established, and is now generally practised by almost all other Nations of *Europe*: And, as it will be of general Convenience to Merchants and other Persons corresponding with other Nations and Countries, and will tend to prevent Mistakes and Disputes concerning the Dates of Letters and Accounts, if the like Correction be received and established in his Majesty's Dominions.”

A.D.  
1751

[That is to say, in other Words, That the mean tropical *Solar Year*, or that mean Space of Time wherein the *Sun* or *Earth*, departing from any Point of the *Ecliptic*, returns to the same Point again, consists, according to the learned Dr. *Halley's Tables*, of 365 Days, 5 Hours, 48 Minutes, and 55 Seconds: Which being less, by 11 Minutes and 5 Seconds, than the mean *Julian Year*, (or *Old-Style*) consisting of 365 Days and 6 Hours, made an Error in our *Old-Style*, hitherto followed by *Great Britain*, of 11 Minutes and 5 Seconds in each *Julian Year*, being 44 Minutes and 20 Seconds in every 4 Years; and 3 Days, 1 Hour, 53 Minutes, and 20 Seconds, in every 400 *Julian Years*, or Years of our said *Old-Style*; and made 11 Days Difference between us and the greatest Part of *Europe* (especially all of the *Roman Catholic Persuasion*, and most of the *Protestant States* also.) The *Julian Year* or *Old-Style* continued to be used all over *Europe* until *Pope Gregory the Thirteenth*, by the Help of the best Astronomers, in the Year 1582, discovered the Inconveniencies of the *Julian Computation*, whereby it appeared, that in 129 Years and 337½ Days, it made an Error of one whole Day: And, in 400 *Julian Years*, an Error of three Days, one Hour, 53 Minutes, and 20 Seconds, as above: And that since the above-named Council of *Nice*, Anno 325, the said *Old-Style* had made an Error of upwards of 9 Days, which in the Year 1701 was computed to be 11 Days, *i. e.* so much was our Error at the Commencement of the XVIIIth Century. Whereby our said *Old-Style* made the *Vernal Equinox* happen 11 Days sooner than by the said *New-Style* it really does: So that our 10th of *March* ought to be reckoned (as it will now be) the 21st of that Month. *Pope Gregory's* main Intention in that Alteration was for regulating the true Time of celebrating the Feast of *Easter*; but our grand Concern, in a mercantile Sense, was to reduce our *Style* to that of almost all the rest of *Europe*; the Difference of 11 Days frequently occasioning Errors and Mistakes in Business. Moreover, nothing certainly could be more inconvenient, (not to say absurd) than to begin our legal Year on the 25th of *March*, whereby a whole Year was frequently mistaken in our chronological Histories through Inadvertency: The Year therefore was now to commence on the 1st of *January*, with all the rest of *Christendom*, and especially with *Scotland*; though that Country, in other Respects, had, like *England*, till now kept to the *Old-Style*.]

The Year hereafter to begin on the 1st of *January*, to commence Anno 1752.

Eleven Days sunk in September 1752.

Acts, Writings, to bear Date according to the new Supputation; and also the fixed Terms, and sundry Courts, &c.

How Leap-years are to be reckoned hereafter.

A new Calendar to be used for *Easter* and other moveable

It was therefore enacted, “That, throughout all his Majesty's Dominions in *Europe*, *Asia*, *Africa*, and *America*, the said *old Supputation* shall not be used after the last Day of *December* 1751, and that the first of *January* following shall be accounted the first Day of the Year 1752, and so on, in every Year after:—And after the said first of *January* 1752, the Days of the Months shall go on and be reckoned in the same Order, and the Feast of *Easter*, and other moveable Feasts depending thereon, shall be ascertained according to the same Method they now are, until the 2d of *September* in 1752, inclusive, and the next Day shall be accounted the 14th of *September*, omitting, for that Time only, the eleven intermediate nominal Days; and the following Days shall be numbered forward in numerical Order from the said 14th of *September*, as now used in the present Calendar: And all Acts and Writings which shall be made or executed upon or after the said first of *January* 1752, shall bear Date according to the new Method of Supputation; and the two fixed Terms of *St. Hilary* and *St. Michael* in *England*, and the Courts of Great Sessions in the Counties Palatine and in *Wales*, and the Courts of General Quarter Sessions, and General Sessions of the Peace, and all other Courts and Meetings and Assemblies of any Bodies Politic or Corporate, for the Election of Officers or Members, or for Officers entering upon the Execution of their respective Offices, or for any other Purpose, which by Law or Usage, &c. are to be held on any fixed Day of any Month, or on any Day depending on the Beginning, or any certain Day of any Month, (except Courts usually holden with Fairs or Marts) shall, after the said 2d of *September*, be held on the same nominal Days and Times whereon they are now to be holden, but computed according to the new Method of numbering, that is, eleven Days sooner than the respective Days whereon the same are now kept.

“The Years 1800, 1900, 2100, 2200, 2300, or any other hundredth Years, except every fourth hundredth, whereof the Year 2000 shall be the first, shall be deemed common Years, consisting of 365 Days; and the Years 2000, 2400, 2800, and every other fourth hundredth Years from the Year 2000, inclusive, and all other Years which by the present Supputation are esteemed to be *Bissexile*, or Leap-years, shall for the future be esteemed to be *Bissexile*, or Leap-years, consisting of 366 Days, as is now used with respect to every fourth Year.

“The Feast of *Easter*, and the moveable Feasts thereon depending, shall be no longer observed according to the Method of Supputation now used, or the Table prefixed to the Book of *Common Prayer*; and the said Table, and also the Column of Golden Numbers, as they are now

“prefixed



A. D.  
1751

“ prefixed to the respective Days of the Month in the Calendar, shall be left out in all future Editions of the said Book; and the new Calendar, Tables, and Rules, annexed to the Act, are to be prefixed in the Stead thereof: And, from and after the said second of September, the fixed Feasts, Holy-days, and Fasts, of the Church of *England*, and also the several solemn Days of Thanksgiving and of Fasting and Humiliation, enjoined to be observed by Parliament, shall be observed on the respective nominal Days marked for the Celebration of the same in the new Calendar; that is to say, on the respective nominal Days, and the Feast of *Easter*, and other moveable Feasts thereon depending, shall be celebrated according to the said annexed Calendar; and the two moveable Terms of *Easter* and *Trinity*, and all Courts, Meetings, and Assemblies, of any Bodies Politic or Corporate, and all Markets, Fairs, and Marts, and Courts thereunto belonging, which, by any Law, Statute, Charter, or Usage, are to be held and kept at any moveable Time depending upon *Easter*, or other moveable Feast, shall, after the said second of September, be held and kept on the same Days and Times whereon the same shall happen, according to the Falling of *Easter* by the new Calendar.

Feasts, and fixed Feasts and Fasts, &amp;c.

“ The Meetings of the Court of Session, and Terms fixed for the Court of Exchequer in *Scotland*; the *April* Meeting of the Conservators of the *great Level of the Fens*, and the holding and keeping of Markets, Fairs, and Marts, for the Sale of Goods or Cattle, or for hiring of Servants, or for other Purposes, which are fixed to certain nominal Days of the Month, or depending on the Beginning, or any certain Day of any Month, and all Courts kept with such Fairs or Marts; shall, after the said second of September, be kept upon the same natural Days upon which the same would have been held if this Act had not been made; *i. e.* eleven Days later than the same would happen according to the nominal Days of the new Supputation of Time, by which the Commencement of each Month, and the nominal Days thereof, are brought forward eleven Days.

The Law-courts in Scotland, and other Meetings in England, for sundry Purposes, how to be held.

“ But this Act shall not accelerate or anticipate the Days or Times for the Opening, inclosing, or shutting up of Grounds, Common of Pasture, or the Days and Times on which a temporary and distinct Property and Right in any such Lands or Grounds is to commence: But they shall be respectively opened, and inclosed, or shut up, and shall commence on the same natural Days and Times, after the said second of September, as before the making of this Act; that is, eleven Days later than the same would happen according to the *new* Supputation of Time.

Also for the Times of opening or shutting of Grounds, Common of Pasture, &amp;c.

“ Neither shall this Act accelerate or anticipate the Times of Payment of Rents, Annuities, or other Monies, which shall become payable in consequence of any Custom, Usage, Lease, Deed, Writing, or other Contract or Agreement, now subsisting, or which shall be entered into before the said 14th of September, or which shall become payable by virtue of any Act of Parliament. Nor to accelerate the Payment, or increase the Interest of any Money which shall become payable as aforesaid, or the Time of the Delivery of any Goods or other Things whatsoever, or the Commencement, or Determination of any Leases or Demises of Lands, &c. or other Contracts or Agreements, Annuity, or Rent, or of any Grant for a Term of Years, &c. or the Time of attaining the Age of 21 Years, or any other Age requisite by Law, Usage, or Writing, for the doing any Act, or for any other Purpose, by any Persons now born, or who shall be born before the said 14th of September; or the Time of the Determination of any Apprenticeship or other Service by Indenture, or by Articles under Seal, or by reason of any simple Contract or Hiring: But all these shall commence, cease, and determine, at and upon the same natural Days and Times on which they would have happened if this Act had not been made.”

Nor shall accelerate the Payment of Rents, Annuities, &amp;c. nor the Times of Apprenticeships, Contracts, &amp;c.

By a subsequent Law, of the 25th of *George the Second*, To amend this Act, it was enacted, 1st, That from the second of September 1752, the respective Times for opening, using, or inclosing of Grounds for common Pasture, and the paying of Rents, &c. shall, if such Times are depending on any of the moveable Feasts, take Place according to the *new* Calendar. 2dly, The annual Admission and swearing of the Lord-mayor of *London*, at *Guildhall*, hereafter shall be on the 8th of November, and the Solemnity of swearing him at the Court of Exchequer, at *Westminster*, on the 9th of the said Month of November, yearly.”

It were farther to be wished, that, when the Legislature were upon a Subject so useful to Commerce and Chronology, they had turned their Thoughts to the present Method of dating Acts of Parliament from the Years of the reigning King, without mentioning the Year of our Lord *Christ*, as in the Laws of many other Nations: Whereby much Uncertainty and frequent Mistakes happen, in computing a Number of Years between a certain Year of one King's Reign to a certain Year of another King's Reign, or to the present Time: This is frequently complained of, tho' not yet remedied. Yet this may easily be remedied in future, by super-adding the Year of our Lord *Christ* to the Year of the reigning King.

A chronological Inaccuracy in the Dates of British Acts of Parliament, wants to be rectified.

The flourishing and much-improved Condition of the Kingdom of *Ireland*, in this Year 1751, is so fully expressed in the Right Honourable the Earl of *Orrery's* Letters, (concerning the Life and Writings of Dean *Swift*) published in this Year, that we shall transcribe it, (from Letter xvi, P. 127.) “ The present State of *Ireland* is, in general, as flourishing as possible. Agriculture is cultivated.—Arts and Sciences are encouraged: And in the Space of eighteen Years, no Kingdom can be more improved. *Ireland*, in relation to *England*, may be compared to a younger Sister, lately come of Age, after having suffered all the Miseries of an injured Minor; such as, Law-suits, Encroachments upon her Property, Violation of her Rights, Destruction of her Tenants, and every Evil that can be named. At length, Time, and her own noble Spirit of Industry, have intirely relieved her; and, some little Heartburnings excepted, she enjoys the quiet Possession of a very ample Fortune, subject, by way of Acknowledgment, to certain

*Ireland's* present flourishing Condition.

Quit-rents



"Quit-rents payable to the elder Branch of her House: And let me add, by Experience, that, take her all in all, she cannot have a greater Fortune than she deserves." A. D. 1751

The vast Improvement of Scotland's Linen Manufacture.

The vast Improvement of Scotland's Linen Manufacture, at this Time, is well worth recording; between the Year 1727, (when an Act of Parliament passed for that End, whereby 21 Trustees were to be appointed, under the Great-Seal, for superintending the same) and this Year 1751, when the following authentic Account of it appeared, viz.

	Yards of Linen.	Value.
1. In the first 5 Years from the passing of the said Act, viz. } from 1728 to 1732, both included, there were made and stamped, - - - - -	17,441,161	—£ 662,938
2d. 5 Years, from 1733 to 1737, - - - - -	23,734,136	— 897,254
3d. 5 Years, from 1738 to 1742, - - - - -	23,366,863	— 949,221
4th. 5 Years, from 1743 to 1747, - - - - -	28,227,086	— 1,155,281
And for 4 Years, from 1748 to 1751, - - - - -	30,172,300	— 1,344,814

N. B. The British Linen Company, erected Anno 1746, has been greatly instrumental in the Advancement of that Manufacture in Scotland, by advancing ready Money to the poorer Manufacturers for their Goods; whereby they are enabled to carry on the same with much more Spirit. The above-named Board of Trustees do likewise bestow annual Premiums for the best Manufactures; whereby a Spirit of Industry increases, more than ever, all over Scotland. And, during the single Year 1754 alone, there were stamped 8,914,369 Yards of Linen, worth 506,816*l.* 8*s.* Sterling.

The Royal African Company of England is absolutely dissolved, and their Forts, &c. vested in the new Company.

The African or Guinea Trade having been laid more open in a regulated Company, by a Statute of the 23d of King George the Second, before-recited; a Compensation was become necessary to be made, by way of Satisfaction, to the old Royal African Company, for their Charter, Lands, Forts, Slaves, Stores, and other Effects, &c. An Act therefore passed, in the 25th Year of the said King, "For the Application of a Sum of Money herein mentioned, for those Purposes, and for vesting those Lands, Forts, &c. in the said new Company of Merchants trading to Africa." For which Ends, Commissioners had before been appointed, for examining the Claims of the said late Royal Company, which they had already laid before the Parliament. It was now enacted, "That the said late Royal African Company shall, from and after the 10th of April 1752, be absolutely divested of their said Charter, &c. and of all their Lands, Forts, &c. beginning at the Port of Sallee, and extending thence, Southward, to the Cape of Good Hope, together with all their Cannon, Canoes, men, Slaves, Rights, and Evidences, &c. The said new Company, with the Consent of the Board of Trade and Plantations, are impowered to arm and train military Forces at their Forts, and to punish Offences, so as not to extend to Life or Limb; and to erect Courts of Judicature for mercantile and maritime Bargains, &c.

"11. The Sum of 112,142*l.* 3*s.* 3*d.* shall be applied out of the Supplies of this Session, for the Compensation beforementioned to the said old Company's Proprietors and their Creditors, &c.

The lately-forfeited Estates legally to be applied for civilizing and improving the Highlands and Isles of Scotland.

For the better civilizing and improving the Highlands of Scotland, and preventing of Disorders there for the future, an Act of Parliament of this same Session passed, *For annexing certain forfeited Estates in Scotland,* [by the Rebellions Annis 1745 and 1746] "to the Crown unalienably, and for making Satisfaction to the lawful Creditors thereupon; and to establish a Method of managing the same, enacted, "That all the Lands, Lordships, Baronies, &c. of Simon, late Lord Lovat, &c.—shall, from the 25th of December 1752, be annexed to the Crown unalienable for ever, saving the Rights and Claims thereon duly entered in the Court of Session.—The clear Income of the said Lands to be applied to the Purposes of civilizing the Inhabitants upon the said Estates, and other Parts of the Highlands and Isles of Scotland, the promoting amongst them the Protestant Religion, good Government, Industry, and Manufactures, and the Principles of Loyalty and Duty to his Majesty, &c. and to no other Use or Purpose whatsoever.—The King may appoint Commissioners and Trustees for managing the said Estates, and for applying the Produce for those Ends and Purposes, without having any Pension or Reward for the same.—They may grant Leases thereof for 21 or 41 Years, whereon the Lessees shall covenant to lay out on the Premises, in Buildings and other Improvements, in the first seven Years a Sum not less than five Years Rent,—reserving, upon every Lease, not less than three fourths of the real annual Value of the Premises.—All such Lessees shall take the usual Oaths to the Government.—No Lease of Lands or Tenements, other than Mines or Fishings, shall be of greater annual Rent than 20*l.* at the most.—The Commissioners, with the Approbation of the Treasury, may appoint Factors on the said Estates, to whom 5 per Cent. of the Rental shall be allowed;—the Commissioners are to appoint a Survey of the Estates to be made, with proper Plans of their Extent and Qualities, and what Improvements may be made thereon; and an Abstract of their Proceeding is to be annually reported to the Treasury, Copies whereof to be laid before the Parliament every Session.—The King may divide large Parishes, (intirely his own) and grant proper Provisions to the Ministers of such new Parishes, out of the present Maintenance for the Minister of the old Parish, and the Remainder out of the Rents of the said Estates, so as the Stipend shall not exceed 50*l.* per Annum, in Money or Value, to any one Minister.—The King may erect Schools on the said Estates, or in other Parts of the Highlands or Islands of Scotland, for instructing young Persons in reading and writing the English Language, and in the several Branches of Agriculture and Manufactures, and may erect Houses for their Reception, and for carrying on such Manufactures by them, and for accommodating their Masters;—and may apply such Parts of the Produce of the said Estates as shall be necessary for erecting such Schools, providing Salaries for the Teachers, for cloathing and maintain-



A. D. 1752 " ing such young Persons, and for supplying the Schools with Utensils and Materials for Agriculture and Manufactures; and for the raising of Flax, &c. as his Majesty shall direct.—  
 " And the King may empower the Commissioners to allot Portions of Land for the Use of such  
 " Schools, or to apply such Part of the clear Rent of the Lands as he shall direct, in the Purchase of Portions of Land to be allotted for such Schools.—His Majesty may empower the  
 " Commissioners to grant out in Property, Portions of Ground, not exceeding ten Acres to one  
 " Person, to Persons well-affected, who shall take the Oaths to the Government, and oblige  
 " themselves to erect Dwelling-houses, &c. and Gardens thereupon: Such Grounds to be held  
 " *feu* of his Majesty, for Payment of a yearly *feu* Duty equal to such a Proportion of the Rent as  
 " shall correspond to the Ground *feued* out, &c.—The King may, out of the Rents of the  
 " Estates aforesaid, erect Prisons on such Parts of the foresaid Lands, or other Parts of the *High-*  
 " *lands* as he shall think fit, and the same shall be deemed lawful Prisons,—and Allowance for the  
 " Maintenance of indigent Prisoners, &c."

Of this very good Law, Posterity will reap the principal Benefit; Beginnings being already making in several Parts of the *Highlands* for Working-schools, to which the most laudable *Society* in Scotland for propagating Christian Knowledge in the *Highlands*, &c. have lent a helping Hand, by erecting several Schools out of their own Income, for the Instruction of the Children: New Villages are also begun: Manufactures, as well as Agriculture, are set on foot, where none were known before: So that it is highly probable, that, in half a Century more, the most uncultivated Parts of that Country will wear a very different Aspect.

" For several Years past," (says Doctor *Busching*, in his *New Geography*) " between 4 and 5000 To'l in the Sound of Denmark.  
 " Ships have sailed annually through the *Sound*: But in 1752, above 6000 Ships (a Number unheard of before) passed through those Streights. In general, that Toll is on an equal Footing  
 " with respect to all Nations, excepting the *Hamburgers*, who must pay more than others: The  
 " *English*, *Dutch*, *Swedish*, and *French* Ships are not searched, when provided with proper Passes,  
 " according to Treaties; and pay down only 1 per Cent. for such Goods as are not specified in the  
 " *Tarif*. But all other Nations pay 1½ per Cent. and must submit to be searched. With regard  
 " to the *Hanse-Towns*, on the *Baltic*, there is a great Variety in the Toll they pay; for almost every  
 " one of those Towns is treated with in particular."

In this same Year 1752, his *Sicilian* Majesty (since King of *Spain*) established, by Patent, a Company of Commerce at *Messina*; principally intended for the erecting of Manufactures of *Silk*, *Stuffs*, and *Camblets*; the said Company, for ten Years to come, to be exempted from all Kinds of Duties: And, for the farther Encouragement hereof, his Majesty has limited the Exportation of *Raw-Silk* to half the wonted Quantity. Thus almost every Corner of *Europe*, in our Age, strives to gain some Part of the commercial Advantages, which they clearly observe to contribute so much to the Enrichment and Exaltation of some other Nations. Si it attempts the erecting of Silk and Worked Manufactures at *Messina*, and *Spain* also is increasing in both Silk and Woollen Manufactures.

We, the same Year, learned from *Spain*, that they are there striving for the Increase of Commerce and Manufactures: That of late they have, in the Kingdom of *Valencia*, 2000 Looms for *Silk* and *Woollen*; 1000 in *Granada*; 500 in *Catalonia*; and that, throughout all *Spain*, they reckon in all 10,000 such Looms, in *Silk*, *Gold*, and *Silver* Tissue, middling and coarse *Woollen* Cloths, *Bays*, *Serges*, *Camblets*, &c. " And" (says Don *Geronymo de Ustariz*, a judicious *Spanish* Author) " they are projecting no fewer than 60,000 new Looms, whereby, not only to supply themselves  
 " and their *Indies*, but to export to other *European* Nations; and to erect I know not how many  
 " other new Manufactures: Of all which it will be right to suspend our Belief till Experience  
 " clears it up."

1753 By a supplemental Act of the *British* Parliament, of the 26th of *George* the Second, To explain, amend, and render more effectual an Act of the 23d Year of *George* the Second, intitled, An Act for the Encouragement of the *British* White-Herring Fishery; and for regulating the said Fishery according to the Calendar now in Use, &c. A supplemental Statute relating to the Free *British* Fishery Company.

I. It was now enacted, " That the Commencement and Duration of the Fisheries, as directed by the former Act, shall hereafter be conformable to the Calendar now in Use.

" II. The Society shall not be intitled to the Bounty of thirty Shillings per Ton, in respect of such Vessels as shall return into Port at the End of the Fishery with a less Number of Hands than is required (by the first Act) to have on-board at the Rendezvous, unless it shall appear that such Number hath been reduced by Death, Sickness, or Desertion, without any Fraud or Collusion, on the Part of the Society: And the said Vessels are allowed, between the Intervals of the *Sketland* and *Yarmouth* Fisheries, to put into any Port of *Great-Britain* or *Ireland*, for the Purpose of changing their Nets, and preparing for the *Yarmouth* Fishery; of which Fishery the Fleet of Nets may be of any Depth not under five Fathoms.

" III. That the Quantity of such white Herrings as shall hereafter be sent by the said Society or their Agents to foreign Markets, immediately from Sea, without being first brought into Port, shall be ascertained by the Oath of the Society's Superintendent of the Fishery.—And whereas the Place appointed by the first Act for the Rendezvous of the Vessels on the first of September is, in many Cases, found inconvenient, it was now enacted, that their Vessels which shall rendezvous at *Kirkwall*, in the *Orkney* Islands, on or before the twelfth of September; and shall continue to be employed in fishing among the Shoals of *Herrings*, as they move, to the 11th of January, (unless their Loading shall be sooner compleated) shall, in case all the other Regulations and Conditions in the said Act be complied with, be intitled to the Bounties  
 Vol. II. 5 K granted



" granted therein, as if they had rendezvoused at *Campbell-Town* at the Time required by that A. D.  
 " Act. Provided, That no fishing Vessel employed in the White-Herring Fishery shall be 1753  
 " obliged to carry to the latter Fishing more than one Fleet of Nets."

All the Ports of *Ireland* opened for the Exportation of *Wool* and its Yarn to any Port of *Great-Britain*.

By an Act of the *British* Parliament of the said 26th of King *George* the Second, For permitting the Exportation of *Wool*, and *Woollen* or *Bay-Yarn*, from any Port of *Ireland* to any Port in *Great-Britain*, it sets forth in its Preamble, " That the permitting of *Wool*, and *Woollen* or *Bay-Yarn*, to be exported only from certain Ports in *Ireland* to certain Ports in *England*, is not of so great and extensive an Advantage to the Trade of this Kingdom as it would be, if all the Ports in *Great-Britain* and *Ireland* were opened for that Purpose." It was therefore enacted, " That, from the 5th of *June* 1753, any *Wool*, or *Woollen* or *Bay-Yarn*, *Woolfels*, *Shortlings*, *Mortlings*, *Wool-flocks*, and *Worsted-Yarn*, may be exported from any Port in *Ireland* to any Port in *Great-Britain*. Provided, That Exportations and Importations be under the same Restrictions and Regulations, and in the same Manner in all Respects as *Wool* or *Woollen-Yarn* are now by Law permitted to be exported from *Dublin*, and other therein-named Ports of *Ireland*, to the Port of *Biddeford* and other therein-named Ports of *England*, or any of them."

The Number of *South-Sea Directors* reduced from thirty to twenty-one.

In the said 26th Year, an Act of Parliament reduced the Number of Gentlemen constituting the Court of Directors of the *South-Sea* Company, from three Governors and thirty Directors to three Governors and twenty-one Directors, at the succeeding general Election: And that no more than fifteen of the said twenty-one Directors, who, at the last preceding general Election, were elected Directors, shall be chosen again into that Office at the following Election. This prudent Frugality proceeded from the Consideration of their *Affiento* Trade's being annihilated, as already before-noted.

The *Levant* or *Turkey* Company's Trade brought under new Regulations by Law.

The *French* having gained a great Superiority in the *Turkey* Trade, a Petition was presented to Parliament, for laying open our *Turkey* Trade intirely.—On the other Side, the *Turkey* Company represented, That an intirely open Trade to *Turkey* would but farther decrease the *British* Trade thither.—That the more favourable Situation of the Port of *Marseilles*, and other concurring Circumstances not easily to be surmounted, had gradually given the *French* their present Superiority. The Parliament therefore passed an Act of this same 26th Year, For enlarging and regulating the Trade into the *Levant* Seas. The Substance of which sets forth, the Patent of King *James* the First, still in Force at this Time, dated 14th *December* 1605, as we have recited in its proper Place, and also that of King *Charles* the Second. " And whereas the Company's Trade into the *Levant* Seas has since much decreased; the taking of lesser Fines for being made free of this Company; and the not restraining the Freedom thereof to mere Merchants, and to such Persons as, residing within twenty Miles of *London*, are free of the said City; and the securing to all Persons free of the Company the Liberty of exporting all Sorts of Goods and Merchandize (not forbidden by Law) to any Place within the Limits of their Charter, from what Parts of *Great-Britain*, at what Times, in what Quantity, and on board what legal Ships they shall respectively think proper: And also of importing, in the like Manner, from any Place within the Limits of the said Letters-Patent, *Raw-Silk* or any other lawful Merchandize purchased within the said Limits; are the most probable Means of recovering and extending the said Trade for the Benefit of the Nation. It was therefore enacted,

" I. That, from and after the 24th of *June* 1754," [instead of the former Restraints in the said Charters, of paying 25 *l.* for all made free under twenty-six Years of Age, and 50 *l.* to be paid for all above that Age; and that none residing within twenty Miles of *London* shall be admitted to the Freedom of the Company, unless a Freeman of that City; also the confining this Freedom to mere Merchants: As also the other Restraints concerning the Times of Exportation and Importation, &c.] " every Subject of *Great-Britain*, desiring Admission into the *Turkey* Company, shall be admitted within thirty Days after such Request, and shall enjoy all the Liberties, Privileges, &c. granted by the said Letters-Patent, paying or rendering for such Admission, for the Use of the Company, 20 *l.* and no more.

" II. From the said 24th of *June* 1754, all Persons, free of the Company, may, separately or jointly, export any Goods or Merchandize (not prohibited by Law to be exported) from any Place in *Great-Britain*, to any Place within the Limits of the Charter, in *British* or *Plantation*-built Ships, (navigated according to Law) at any Time, and to any Persons whomsoever being free of the said Company, or to the Sons or Apprentices of Freemen, (such Freemen, Sons, or Apprentices, being his Majesty's Christian Subjects) so long as they shall remain under and submit to the Protection and Direction of the *British* Ambassador and Consuls respectively, for the Time being: And may also import, in like Manner, *Raw-Silk*, or other Commodities purchased within the Limits of the said Letters-Patent (not prohibited by Law to be imported) upon paying the King's Duties and Customs, and such Impositions as shall be assessed upon all Merchandizes, &c. so exported or imported, or upon Ships laden therewith, for defraying the necessary Expences of the Company.

" III. The Exportation of *Gold* and *Silver*, either in foreign Coin or Bullion, shall be subject to the By-laws of the Company.

" IV. The Governor, or Deputy-Governor and Company, are empowered, at a General-Court, to make such Rules, Ordinances, or By-laws, for the good Government of the Company, as the Majority of the Members present shall think necessary: But they shall not be valid, unless confirmed at a subsequent General-Court, to be held at least one Month after the former. And if seven or more of the Freemen shall think themselves aggrieved by any Rule, &c. made, or to be made, they may appeal against the same, to the Commissioners for Trade and Plantations,

" who



A. D. 1753 " who are required, with all convenient Speed, to hear such Appeal, and to approve or disapprove of such Law, &c. in such Manner as shall appear to them to be fit and reasonable: But such Rule, Ordinance, or By-law, shall be in Force till the Appeal shall be heard, and it be disapproved thereby.

" V. If any Appeal shall be brought against any future Rule, Ordinance, or By-law, to be made, it shall be brought within *twelve* Months after such Rule, &c. shall be made and confirmed: And if any Appeal shall be brought against any Law, &c. of the Company now in Force, it shall be brought within *twelve* Months after the said 24th of *June 1754*. And the Appellants shall, at the same Time, give Notice, in Writing, of such Appeal, to the Governor, Deputy-Governor, or Secretary of the Company."

Thus the Trade from *Great-Britain* to the *Levant* is hereby as much laid open as seems consistent with the Nature of that Trade, all Things being duly and impartially considered.

Yet, after all, it is very difficult to recover a long-declining Trade; especially considering the Shortness of the Voyage from *Marseilles* to the *Levant*, and their needing but one Wind all the Way, as well as the Cheapness of Freight, and perhaps some other Advantages which the *French* may have gradually gained from us in this Trade. Time alone will decide, whether these new Regulations, or what other Means can or will be effectual for our regaining that Ascendant we once had above all other *Christian* Nations in the Trade to *Turkey*.

By a *British* Act of Parliament, *For encouraging and improving the Manufactory of Linen in the Highlands of Scotland*, it was enacted, " That as the Manufacture of coarse Linens hath been increased and improved in *Great-Britain* and *Ireland*,—and as some Progress has been made in the Manufacture of Linen in the Highlands of *Scotland*, under the Directions of the Commissioners and Trustees for improving Fisheries and Manufactures in *Scotland*; and as the Encouragement of the Manufacture of coarse Linens in those Parts of the Highlands, wherein the Manufacture of Linens either hath not been already established, or not advanced to any considerable Degree of Perfection, will be a farther Means of improving and civilizing the Highlands, and the Success of any Provision for that Purpose will tend to the general Good of the whole united Kingdom, and also of *Ireland*: It is now enacted,

The Linen Manufactory in the Highlands of Scotland, is legally encouraged.

" I. That, from the Expiration of the Term for which Bounties, by the herein-recited Acts, are granted on the Exportation of *British* and *Irish* coarse Linens, the annual Sum of 3,000 *l.* shall be paid for *nine Years* to the Cashier of the Commissioners and Trustees for improving of Fisheries and Manufactures in *Scotland*;—and shall be applied by them for encouraging and improving the Manufacture of Linens in the Highlands only.

" II. No Part of the said Sum shall be applied for any other Use than for instructing and exciting the Inhabitants of that Part of *Scotland* to raise, prepare, and spin *Flax* and *Hemp*, to be used in the Manufacture of coarse Linens; and to weave Yarn, there spun, into such Linen; and for providing the Inhabitants with fit Materials and Utensils for those Purposes; and for distributing Rewards and Prizes to the Growers, Preparers, Spinners, Weavers, and other Manufacturers, in respect either to the Quantity or Excellence of the *Flax* or *Hemp* so raised and prepared, and of the Yarn so spun, wove, or otherwise manufactured; and for such other-like Uses as the Commissioners shall think proper, for promoting the true Intent of this Act. —The said annual Sum shall be paid in like Manner as the annual Sum of 2,000 *l.* and the Surplusage of the Duty on *Malt* made in *Scotland*, by the 13th of *George I*st, *For encouraging and promoting Fisheries and other Manufactories and Improvements* in that Part of *Great-Britain* called *Scotland*, or as by Letters-Patent under the Great Seal in *Scotland*, are directed to be paid."

In this same 26th Year of King *George the Second* of *Great-Britain*, an Act of Parliament passed, *For the Purchase of the Museum or Collection of Sir Hans Sloan, and of the Harleian Collection of Manuscripts*: And for providing one general Repository for the better Reception and more convenient Use of the said Collections; and of the famous *Cottonian Library*, and of the Additions made and to be made thereto. Now, although this Statute has no immediate Connexion with Commercial History, yet its Consequences are like to prove so noble, so much to the Honour of the Nation, and so much tending to draw Foreigners from all the polite Parts of *Christendom* to *London*, for the Viewing of so incomparable a Collection of rich, scarce, and matchless Curiosities, of both Nature and Art, that we could not pass it over in Silence; more especially as, in its more remote Consequences, it is likely to prove hereafter very beneficial to Commerce.

A View of the first Erection of the *British Museum*, or General Repository for the incomparable *Sloanian*, *Harleian*, and *Cottonian* Collections, established at *Montague-House* in *London*.

The Preamble sets forth, " That *Sir Hans Sloan*, Baronet, deceased, having through the Course of many Years, with great Labour and Expence, gathered together whatever could be procured either in our own or foreign Countries that was rare and curious, by a Codicil, bearing Date 20th *July 1749*,—(after having expressed his Desire, that his said Collection, in all its Branches, might, if possible, be preserved together whole and intire, in his Manor-house at *Chelsea*) did devise to certain Trustees his said *Museum*; consisting of all his Library, Drawings, Manuscripts, Prints, Medals and Coins ancient and modern, Antiquities, Seals, Cameo's, Intaglio's, Precious Stones, Agates, Jaspers, Vessels of Agate and Jasper, Chrystals, Mathematical Instruments, Drawings, and Pictures; and all other Things in his said Collection, more particularly described and numbered, with short Histories or Accounts of them, in Catalogues by him made, containing *thirty-eight* Volumes in Folio and *eight* in Quarto—To have and to hold to them, and their Successors and Assigns forever, for such Purposes, and with such Powers, and

" under



“ under such Restrictions, as in the said Codicil are expressed; willing and desiring, That the said Trustees should make their humble Application to his Majesty, or to the Parliament, after his Decease, to pay the Sum of 20,000 *l.* to his Executors, in Consideration of his said *Museum*; and also to obtain such sufficient Powers, for vesting in the said Trustees the said *Museum* in all its Branches:—And also to obtain a sufficient Fund or Provision for maintaining and taking Care of his said Collection and Premises.—And as the said *Museum* is of much greater intrinsic Value than the said Sum of 20,000 *l.* and as all Arts and Sciences have a Connection with each other, and Discoveries in Natural Philosophy and other Branches of Speculative Knowledge, (for the Advancement and Improvement whereof the said Collection was intended) *do and may, in many Instances, give Help and Success to useful Experiments and Inventions:* It is enacted,

A. D.  
1753

1. Sir Hans Sloan's  
*Museum.*

“ I. That 20,000 *l.* be paid to the Executors of Sir Hans Sloan for the said *Museum.*

2. Sir Robert Cotton's  
*Library.*

“ II. And whereas by an Act of the 12th and 13th of King William III. *For the better settling and preserving the Library kept in the House at Westminster, called Cotton-House, in the Name of the Family of the Cottons, for the Benefit of the Public;* reciting, That Sir Robert Cotton, late of Conington, in the County of Huntington, Baronet, did, at his own great Charge, and by the Assistance of the most learned Antiquaries of his Time, collect and purchase the most useful *Manuscripts, Written-Books, Papers, Parchments, Records,* and other Memorials, in most Languages; of great Use and Service for the Knowledge and Preservation of our Constitution in Church and State: And farther reciting, That the said Library had been preserved with the utmost Care by Sir Thomas Cotton, Son of the said Sir Robert, and by Sir John Cotton, (then living) Grandson of the said Sir Robert; and had been very much augmented by them, and lodged in a very proper Place in the said Sir Robert's ancient Mansion-house at Westminster, for public Use and Advantage.—IIIly, That the Trustees thereby appointed shall have the said *Cotton-house and Gardens, &c.* and also the said Library vested in them and their Successors forever, for the Purposes therein mentioned, upon Trust, to inspect, consult, and take Care of the said Library;—and shall appoint a Person well read in Antiquities and Records to have the immediate Care thereof. IVthly, And an Act of the 5th of Queen Anne, *For the better securing her Majesty's Purchase of the said Cotton-house,* recites, That the Queen might render to great a Treasure of Books and Manuscripts useful to her own Subjects and to all learned Foreigners, she had purchased the said Cotton House and Garden, for 4,500 *l.* of Sir John Cotton; and that a convenient Room should be built, wherein the said Library should be lodged, and should be called by the Name of the *Cottonian-Library*; to be managed by the Trustees therein mentioned, *for the Use of the Public forever:*—Which Library, however, (for Want of a proper Repository) did, in the Year 1731, suffer by a Fire, which consumed the House wherein the same was then placed; and what remains of the said Library still continues in the same inconvenient Room to which (upon Occasion of that Fire) it was removed.—And farther recites, That Arthur Edwards, Esquire, being desirous to preserve for the Public Use the said Library, did, by Will, dated in 1738, devise 7,000 *l.* (after the Death of Mrs. Elizabeth Milles) to erect, in a proper Situation, such a House as might be most likely to preserve the said Library from future Accidents.—But if, before that Bequest should take Place, such a Building shall be erected, then the said Sum shall be employed in purchasing such Manuscripts, Books of Antiquities, ancient Coins, Medals, and other Curiosities, as might be worthy to increase and enlarge the said Library. He did also thereby give to the said Trustees all his Books, in Cases, and also his Pictures; which have been placed, according to his Desire, in the said Library.

3. Harleian Collec-  
*tion of Manuscripts.*

“ V. And whereas the Right Honourable the Countess Dowager of Oxford and Mortimer, and the Most Noble the Dutchess of Portland, her only Daughter, have expressed their Approbation of a Proposal for the Purchase of the valuable Collection of Manuscripts collected by the late Earl of Oxford, and by his Father, in Consideration of 10,000 *l.* on Condition that the same shall be kept together in a proper Repository, as an Addition to the *Cottonian Library*, and to be called by the Name of the *Harleian Collection of Manuscripts:* It is now enacted, That 10,000 *l.* shall be paid for them to the said Countess's Trustees.—The said Collection of Manuscripts to be placed and continued in the same Repository in which the *Cottonian Library* is herein-after to be placed.—The Archbishop of Canterbury, the Lord Chancellor, (or Lord Keeper) the Lord Treasurer, (or First Commissioner of the Treasury) the Lord President of the Council, the Lord Privy-Seal, the Lord High-Admiral, (or First Commissioner of the Admiralty) the Lord Steward and Lord Chamberlain of his Majesty's Household, the Bishop of London, each of the Principal Secretaries of State, being a Peer or Lord of Parliament, the Speaker of the House of Commons, each of the Principal Secretaries of State, not being a Peer or Lord of Parliament, the Chancellor of the Exchequer, the Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench, the Master of the Rolls, the Lord Chief Justice of the Common-Pleas, his Majesty's Attorney-General and Solicitor-General, the President of the *Royal Society*, the President of the *Royal College of Physicians*; together with Charles Lord Cadogan, and Hans Stanley, Esquire; with Samuel Borroughs and Thomas Hart, Esquires, (two of the present Trustees of the *Cottonian Library*;) together also with the Most Noble William Duke of Portland, and the Right Honourable Edward Earl of Oxford and Mortimer; shall be Trustees for putting this Act into Execution: And they, or the major Part of them, in a General Meeting assembled, [whereof the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Lord Chancellor, (or Lord Keeper) and the Speaker of the House of Commons, shall be three] shall nominate fifteen other Persons to be Associates to them, and who shall continue Trustees for Life: And, on the Death of any such Trustee, the rest shall, in like Manner, elect another in his Place, and so *toties quoties.*”

Next follow sundry Clauses, for the Succession to Lord Cadogan, and to Hans Stanley, Esquire, —or to Samuel Borroughs and Thomas Hart, Esquires:—And to the Duke of Portland and Earl of Oxford.



A. D. 1753 Oxford. [As the major Part of all the Trustees, and the Lord Archbishop of *Canterbury*, the Lord Chancellor, and the Speaker of the House of Commons, cannot all be present at every General Meeting for the Election of Trustees, this Clause was altered by an Act of the succeeding Session, (*For making perpetual several Laws, &c.*) "So as that any two of the first-named three, and a Majority of a General Meeting of the other Trustees, whereof not less than seven to be present, shall be deemed valid and effectual."]

"VI. One general Repository shall be provided in such convenient Place within the Cities of *London* or *Westminster*, or their Suburbs, as the Trustees shall direct, for the Reception of *Sloan's Museum*, the *Cottonian Library*, (and the Additions to be made thereto by Virtue of the Will of the said *Arthur Edwards*, Esquire;) and also of the *Harleian Manuscripts*; and of such other Additions to the *Cottonian Library* as shall be made; and of such other Collections and Libraries, as, with the Approbation of the Trustees for this Act, shall be admitted into the said General Repository. And the Museum of *Sir Hans Sloan*, in all its Branches, shall therein be kept together and intire, with proper Marks of Distinction. Also the *Harleian Collection* of Manuscripts shall be kept together in the General Repository, as an Addition to the *Cottonian Library*.

"VII. The Trustees shall be one Body Politic and Corporate, and shall have Succession for ever, by the Name of *The Trustees of the British Museum*; with a Common-Seal; and may sue and be sued, make By-laws, &c. with Power to purchase and enjoy, for the Purposes of this Act, as well Goods and Chatties, as Lands, Tenements, and Hereditaments, not exceeding 500 *l.* yearly:—They may at a General Meeting, from Time to Time, make Statutes and Rules for the Custody, Preservation, and Inspection, of the before-named several Collections;—may appoint the Salaries of Officers, and may displace such at Pleasure.—And the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, Chancellor, and Speaker, or any two of them, shall recommend to his Majesty two fit Persons, for the King to name one of them to be principal Librarian. And the rest of the Officers and Servants shall be appointed by those three, or any two of them; who are hereby empowered, in Case of the Sickness or other necessary Absence of those Officers, to appoint Deputies to supply their Places.

"VIII. Free Access to the said General Repository shall be given by the Trustees to all studious and curious Persons, at such Times, in such Manner, and under such Regulations, for inspecting and consulting the same, as by the Trustees, at a General Meeting, shall be limited for that Purpose.

"IX. A Lottery for 300,000 *l.* in Tickets of 3 *l.* each, is hereby appointed for the Purposes aforesaid; and twice 50,000 Tickets, at 3 *l.* each, were to be issued for that End; the first 50,000 Tickets to determine the Fate of the second 50,000 Tickets:" [But what is most memorable in this Lottery was, *That only 200,000 *l.* was paid back to the Adventurers in Prizes, and the Blanks utterly sunk*; so that 100,000 *l.* remained to this General Repository, out of which only the Expence of the Lottery was to be deducted! so disadvantageous a Lottery never having before been countenanced by Authority.] "Finally, the remaining Profits arising from that Lottery were to pay the before-named 20,000 *l.* to *Sir Hans Sloan's* Executors, and 10,000 *l.* to the Countess of *Oxford*; also the Expence of purchasing a General Repository for receiving his Museum from *Sir Hans's* Manor-house at *Chelsea*; also for receiving the Manuscripts of the late Earl of *Oxford*; and for removing thereto the *Cottonian Library*; and also for Salaries to Officers and Servants; as also for the necessary Furniture of the said General Repository, and of such Cabinets, Book-Cases, and other Necessaries and Embellishments as the Condition of the several Collections shall require."

We shall only farther add, That since the passing of this Act, the Trustees have purchased and fitted up the elegant Palace of the late Duke of *Montagu*, for the Reception of all the said three different Species of Collections. An House worthy to be the General Repository of the richest and noblest Collection in the Universe! A Collection so rich, so vast, and so amazing, as literally to require Days instead of Hours, for the mere Perusal of it!

An Act of Parliament passed, of this same Session and 26th of King *George* the Second, to render more effectual an Act of the 12th Year of Queen *Anne*, *For providing a public Reward for such Person or Persons as shall discover the Longitude at Sea.* With regard to the making Experiments of Proposals to be made for discovering the said Longitude; and to enlarge the Number of Commissioners for putting in Execution the said Act. This Statute (after reciting the former Act) now enacts, "That whereas a competent Number of the Commissioners for the Longitude have heard and received several Proposals, at different Times, for that Discovery, and were so far satisfied of the Probabilities of such Discoveries, that they thought it proper to make Experiments thereof, and certified the same to the Commissioners of the Navy, with the Name of *Mr. John Harrison*, Author of the said Proposals, who thereupon received 1,250 *l.* as Part of 2,000 *l.* allotted by the former Act; which the Commissioners thought necessary for making the said Experiments. And whereas a like competent Number of Commissioners for the Longitude did appoint *Mr. William Whiston* to survey and determine the Longitude and Latitude of the chief Ports and Headlands on the Coasts of *Great-Britain* and *Ireland*, and the Islands and Plantations thereunto belonging, for which Purpose 500 *l.* more (Part of the said 2,000 *l.*) was applied; so that the Commissioners have now only 250 *l.* remaining of the said 2,000 *l.* And as, from the Experiments already made, there is great Reason to expect, That by continuing to encourage ingenious Persons to make farther Improvements, such Discoveries may at length be produced as will effectually answer the End, and thereby contribute very much to

More Money and new Commissioners appointed by the British Legislature, for discovering the Longitude at Sea.



"the Advantage of the *Trade* and *Honour* of this Kingdom. It is therefore hereby enacted, That any five of the said Commissioners shall have full Power to hear and receive Proposals for discovering the said *Longitude*; and where they shall be so far satisfied of the Probability of any such Proposal or Discovery, as to think it proper to make Experiment thereof, they shall certify the same, together with the Names of the Authors, to the Commissioners of the Navy, who shall thereupon make out Bills for such Sums (not exceeding 2000 *l.* over and above the said 250 *l.*) as the said Commissioners for the *Longitude* shall think necessary for making such Experiments.—The Governor of *Greenwich* Hospital, the Judge of the Admiralty Court, the Secretaries of the Treasury, the Secretary of the Admiralty Board, and the Comptroller of the Navy, shall be joint Commissioners with those appointed by the said Act of the 12th of Queen *Anne*, for discovering the *Longitude*."

The *Jews* are, by an Act of the British Parliament, naturalized; which Naturalization is repeated in the next following Session.

Another Statute of this same Session of Parliament passed, (though not without much Opposition) To permit Persons professing the Jewish Religion to be naturalized by Parliament. By an Act of the 7th of King *James* II. and another of the 13th of King *George* II. all such as were to be naturalized were first to receive the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, and to take the legal Oaths to the King; "whereby (says the Preamble to this Statute) many Persons of considerable Substance, professing the Jewish Religion, are prevented from being so naturalized."—It was now therefore enacted, "That *Jews* may, upon Application, be naturalized by Parliament, without receiving the Sacrament, provided they, and all others hereafter to be naturalized, shall be absolutely subject to the Disabilities expressed in an Act of the 1st of King *George* I. (recited in its Place.)"—And also who shall have previously inhabited for three Years in his Majesty's Dominions, without being absent above three Months at any one Time.—Lastly, Hereafter, all *Jews* are hereby disabled from purchasing or inheriting any Advowson, or Right of Patronage, or Presentation, or other Right to any Benefice, Prebend, or other ecclesiastical Living or Promotion, School, Hospital, or Donative." As no ill Use could well be made of this new Privilege to the *Jews*; and as it might gradually have drawn hither many Persons of great Substance to settle with their Wealth among us, and might consequently farther promote the national Commerce, very many could not then see that it should reasonably have given any just Offence to moderate and rational Christians. Nevertheless, this Act was repealed in the following Session of Parliament; for which Repeal the Grounds assigned were, "That Occasion had been taken, from the said first-named Law, to raise *Discontents*, and to disquiet the Minds of many of his Majesty's Subjects:—Wherefore it was now repealed to all Intents and Purposes;" being the very first public Act of the said Session.

Summary View of the Trade of *South Carolina*.

The following Account of the Trade of his Majesty's *American* Province of *South Carolina*, was transmitted in this same Year 1753, and is well worth recording, viz.

Eight Months Exportations from, and Importations to, *Charles-Town*, viz. from the 12th of *November* 1752, to the 12th of *July* 1753.

EXPORTED,				IMPORTED,			
Rice,	-	-	31,418 Barrels.	Rum,	921 Hogheads,	30 Tierces,	93 Barrels.
Pitch,	-	-	13,814	Sugar,	113 Hogheads,	5 Tierces,	160 Barrels,
Tar,	-	-	6,221				65 Baskets.
Turpentine,	-	-	3,808	Indian Corn,	63,315 Bushels.		
Beef,	-	-	263	Negroes,	511.		
Pork,	-	-	234	Flour,	3425 Barrels.		
Deer Skins,	-	-	303 Hogheads.	Salt,	9463 Bushels.		
Lumber,	-	-	591,412 Feet.	Madeira Wine,	230 Hogheads,	44 Barrels.	
Shingles,	-	-	581,020 Pieces.				
Cask-Staves,	-	-	78,932				

N. B. They export from *Carolina* Quantities of fine Oranges and Lemons, of various Kinds, to the more northern Plantations on the Continent; and this would be a great Branch of their Trade, if those fine Fruits could keep cross the Ocean to *Great Britain*; but it seems (after frequent Trials) they cannot generally effect it. There are sundry Kinds of Drugs produced in, and exported from *Carolina*, though not mentioned or particularized in this summary Account; which, however, may be sufficient to give a tolerable Idea of the increasing Trade of that fine Province. This Account, however, differs so widely from a whole Year's Exportations in this same Year 1753, in our Introduction, as possibly may be difficult to be accounted for, till new Lights break forth. At present, we are inclined to think, that Account comprehends at least more than one Year's Exportation of Rice, *Indian* Corn, &c.

*Dublin* City's vast Increase in forty-two Years; likewise *Liverpool*, *Sheffield*, *Manchester*, *Leeds*, and *Birmingham* in England.

A Paragraph from the *Dublin* News-papers, in *November* in this Year 1753, observes, "That by a late accurate Survey and Computation, there have been found to have been no fewer than 4000 new Houses erected [*i. e.* on new Foundations,] in that City and Suburbs, since the Year 1711, mostly to the south and west of the Town. In *England*," (adds that News-Writer) "*Liverpool*, *Sheffield*, *Manchester*, *Leeds*, and *Birmingham*, have increased more in Proportion, in the said forty-two Years." He might have added *Bristol*, also greatly increased, as also *Glasgow*, and other Places. This Increase, however, of *Dublin*, is indeed very great; and if, as it is generally remarked, there are eight Persons, one with another, in every House in *Dublin*, then this Increase amounts to 32,000 Persons in the said forty-two Years Time.

Many Towns and Cities, the different Causes of their Increase.

The Increase of *Manchester*, *Sheffield*, *Birmingham*, *Froom*, *Leeds*, *Bristol*, *Liverpool*, *Glasgow*, &c. has proceeded principally from our general Increase in Manufactures and foreign Commerce; *Dublin*



A. D. 1753 *Dublin* partly by that, and also by the great Resort to it, as being the Seat of Government, and by the Increase of Luxury in an enormous Degree. The other Places, by their Woollen, Linen, and Iron, &c. Manufactures; and from the vast Increase of the foreign Trade and Navigation of *Bristol, Liverpool, Hull, Glasgow, &c.*

In the Compass of this same Year 1753, there entered the Port of *Marseilles* 1264 Ships.

*Marseilles and Cadix's maritime Commerce.*

And into the Port of *Cadiz* about 1100 Ships.

1754 The Year 1754 gave Birth to one of the noblest Designs for the Improvement of the general Commerce of *Great Britain* which could possibly have been devised; viz. the voluntary Society, for the Encouragement of Arts, Manufactures, and Commerce; its sole Object being purely and most disinterestedly the Improvement of ingenious and commercial Arts, for the exciting both of Emulation and Industry, by honourable and pecuniary Rewards. It was first set on Foot by Means of the late Lord *Folkstone*, Lord *Romney*, the late reverend and excellent Dr. *Stephen Hales*, and a few other private Gentlemen: And as there was already two Societies of a similar Kind in *Scotland* and *Ireland*, this Society confined its Premiums solely to that Part of *Great Britain* called *England*, and to our own Colonies, Plantations and Settlements in *America, Africa* and *Asia*. This noble Society immediately began to advertise Premiums for the Encouragement of young People of both Sexes in the Arts of Drawing and Designing; for the Encouragement also of our Planters in *America*, for raising all the rich and precious Productions of the Countries of *Spanish* and *Portuguese America*, as well as of *Asia* and *Africa*. Its Utility suddenly began to be so well perceived, that many Noblemen and eminent Gentlemen, Merchants, Traders, &c. became Members and Subscribers to it, even to the Number of considerably above 1000 Persons. Their present Constitution consists of one President, eight Vice-presidents, a Secretary, and a Register, annually elected.—Every Person desiring to be a Member, must be proposed by some Member at one Meeting, who must give in his Name, &c. signed by himself, and must be balloted for at a succeeding Meeting; and if two Thirds of the said Meeting be for admitting him, he shall be deemed a perpetual Member, on Payment of twenty Guineas, or else a subscribing Member, on Payment of any yearly Sum not less than two Guineas:—Yet all Noblemen, and also some Gentlemen, subscribe five Guineas each, and others four, or three Guineas yearly. They have now no single Treasurer, all their Money being lodged at the Bank of *England*, to be drawn out as wanted.—All Questions are determined either by holding up of Hands, or by Ballot, if insisted on.—They generously invite all Mankind to propose Subjects for their Encouragement, and when approved of by a Committee, and confirmed by a general Meeting, the Matters proposed, with their Premiums, are annually published in News-papers, &c. and all possible Impartiality in the Distribution of Premiums is carefully obviated, by concealing the Claimants Names, and appointing Committees for the strict Examination of their Merits, and occasionally consulting the most skilful Artists.—Their Meetings are well attended, a laudable Zeal being by all exerted for the Improvement of the fine Arts, as well as of Manufactures and Commerce. From such truly noble and disinterested Intentions, and such an extensive Plan for the Advancement of the Wealth, Power and Glory of their Country, what may not reasonably be hoped for? May they increase more and more, both in the Number of their Members, and in their Revenue! in which all Lovers of their Country will surely cordially join their ardent Wishes.

A certain mercantile Author, under the Year 1754, justly enough remarks the Uncertainty of exactly computing the Number of the trading Shipping of *England*: But when he conjectures they may be about 2000 Ships in foreign Trade, amounting in Tonnage to about

And about the like Number of coasting Vessels, which may contain in Tonnage about

170,000 Tons,  
150,000

A Computation of the whole Tonnage of *England's* Shipping.

Total Tonnage, by his Account, 320,000

he is surely short of the Mark in both Respects, more especially in the coasting Tonnage, considering the great Number of Coaliers Ships, large and small.

When I was at *Bristol* in the Year 1743, I took some Pains in enquiring at their Custom-house concerning their foreign and coasting Trades; and the general Answer was, that *Bristol* had upwards of 400 Ships (greater and lesser) employed in foreign Trade, including their Trade to *Ireland*; but the Number of Coasters they could not ascertain, but only said, that they were undoubtedly very many. Since that Time, it is said, that *Liverpool* has gained Ground, in some Trades, of *Bristol*, and may probably have about or near 300 Ships in foreign Trade, beside their Coasters. Now, if the Number of Ships trading beyond Sea, from all the other Ports of *Great Britain*, or even of *England* alone, were exactly known, the whole may very probably amount to considerably (perhaps one Half) more than 2000 Ships trading beyond Sea; more especially if the Account given of *London's* Shipping (which *Maitland*, in his Survey of *London*, says was taken from the general Register at the Custom-house, for the Year 1732, and therefore an authentic one) be genuine. Moreover, as he thinks *London* possesses one fourth Part of the foreign Trade of the whole Nation, because she pays three twelfths of all the Customs; then, if, as by his said Account of *London's* Shipping, they amounted to 1417 Ships, navigated by 21,797 Seamen; and that in the Year 1728, there arrived in the Port of *London*, from all Parts beyond Sea, 1839 *British* Ships, 213 foreign Ships, and 6837 Coasters, (which last must generally imply they were *British*) surely the first-named Computation must be far short of the Tonnage (foreign and coasting) of the whole Kingdom, which some conjecture to amount to at least 500,000 Tons. The Number, however, of *London's* Shipping, has very considerably increased since the Year 1732.

The



France's Encroachments on the British Continent American Colonies, broke out in this Year more openly.

The bold and long projected Scheme of *France*, for hemming in our *American* Continent Colonies between theirs and the Ocean, by their erecting a Chain of Forts all along the West Side of our said Colonies, even down to the Bay of *Mexico*, began, in this Year 1754, to shew itself more openly, though in a Time of profound Peace. Immediately after the last Peace of *Aix la Chapelle* they had instructed and directed their *Indians* and *Canadians*, to distress and plunder our *Indian* Traders, in the Country about the great and far-extended River *Ohio*, though properly subject to the *British* Crown, as being a Conquest of the five *Iroquois* Nations, allowed by *France* in the Treaty of *Utrecht* to be under the *British* Dominion.

A. D.  
1754

It was Reason enough, for their Purpose, that the getting Possession of the River *Ohio* seemed to them absolutely requisite for their above-named great Purpose of connecting of *Canada* with *Louisiana*, or the *Mississippi* Country. For that End, they, in this same Year, seized on and destroyed our Fort in that Country, after defeating Colonel *Washington*; whereupon they erected another in its Stead, which they named *Fort Du Quesne*. This was such an unparalleled Breach of Peace and Friendship, as most necessarily brought on a War between *Great Britain* and *France*, both in *Europe* and *America*, which the latter has since had great Reason to repent of.

The great Increase of the French East-India Trade.

We had in the same Year 1754, in the public News from *France*, an extraordinary Instance of the immense Increase of their *East India* Commerce, viz. from *Port L'Orient*, the Station of their *East India* Shipping, and of all their Warehouses and Magazines, viz. That the Sale of the Cargoes of fifteen *French East India* Ships then amounted to about thirty-six Millions of Livres, or about one Million and an Half Sterling Money. And upon this Occasion it was remarked, That, from the Year 1664, when this Company was first established, to the Year 1725, the Course of Exchange between *France* and the other States of *Europe*, was always, or most generally, to the Disadvantage of *France*, because those Countries supplied her with more Merchandize than they took off from her: But that, ever since the Year 1726, when the *French East India* Company, by their great Importations from *India*, began first to counterbalance the *English* and *Dutch* in that Trade, the Course of Exchange has been always or mostly in Favour of *France*.

The Free British Herring Fishery Company farther encouraged by Law;

By a *British* Act of Parliament, of the 28th Year of King *George II.* For farther explaining, amending, &c. an Act of the 23d Year of that King, for the Encouragement of the *British White-Herring Fishery*, it was enacted, "That the several Allowances of 3 *l.* per Cent, on all the principal Money employed by the Corporation of the Free British Fishery, and also the Bounty of thirty Shillings per Ton on their Shipping, be farther continued for three Years, from the Expiration of the former Term; with some other lesser Privileges now enacted,—such as Liberty to let to hire any of their Busses to others, so as they be employed in the said Fisheries only; with some other Benefits relating to the Tonnage Bounty, and to their fishing at other Stations than those directed by former Acts, &c."

1755

And also the Whale Fishery.

In this same Year 1755, [28th *George II.*] by an Act of the *British* Parliament, for continuing, explaining and amending the several Acts made for the farther Encouragement of the *Whale Fishery*, &c. it is [inter alia] enacted,

"I. That every Ship employed in that Fishery shall have on board an Apprentice, indentured for three Years at least, for every fifty Tons Burthen; who shall be accounted as one of the Number of Men who by Law ought to be on board such Ship.

"II. That no Ship employed in the said Fishery, above the Burthen of 400 Tons, shall be intitled to a larger Bounty than a Ship of 400 Tons would be entitled to.

"III. Ships under 200 Tons Burthen shall hereafter be entitled to the Bounty of forty Shillings per Ton, as well as those of 200 Tons and upwards, are entitled to by former Statutes."

The great mercantile City of *Lisbon* almost totally destroyed by an Earthquake; relieved by the Liberality of his Britannic Majesty.

On the 1st of *November*, in this Year 1755, that great Metropolis and mercantile City of *Lisbon* began to be almost utterly overturned and destroyed by repeated Shocks of Earthquakes for several succeeding Days: Whereupon the King and Parliament of *Great Britain*, to testify their great Compassion for the Sufferers, and in general their great Regard for the King of *Portugal* and his Subjects, speedily sent thither 100,000 *l.* Sterling, for the Relief of the distressed surviving Inhabitants of *Lisbon*, in Money and Provisions.

The great Increase of the French East-India Commerce.

During the Course of the Year 1755, we were advised from *Port L'Orient*, that no fewer than twenty-five *French East India* Company's Ships had sailed thence for *India* and *China*, which shews the vast Increase of the *French East Indian* Commerce in a few Years Space.

A brief View of the English East-India Company's Circumstances.

The *English East-India* Company's Disputes with the *French* Company in *India*, which had brought on the Loss of *Fort St. George*, our principal Settlement there, (though afterward restored by the last Treaty of *Aix la Chapelle*) having occasioned a large Debt on that Company in *India*, their necessary Payments also of many Subsidies to the *Nabobs* and other great Officers in *India*, for keeping them in our Company's Interest, together likewise with the military Force they were at this Time obliged to keep up in *India*, having obliged the Company, toward the Close of the Year 1755, to take the Resolution of reducing the Dividend on their transferrable capital Stock, from 8 to 6 per Cent. from and after *Christmas* 1755, even although no fewer than twenty-one of their Ships had returned safe from *India* within the Compass of the Year 1755; their said first reduced Half-year's Dividend of 3 per Cent. was paid at Midsummer 1756, even although the Cargoes of all the said returned Ships were valued at two Millions and upwards.



A. D. 1756 On Tuesday, the 18th of May 1756, War was declared by the King of Great-Britain against France; the Depredations and Violences of the latter in America, rendering that Measure absolutely necessary, in Vindication of the Honour of the British Crown and Nation, and for the Safety and Protection of the British American Colonies. Britain's Declaration of War against France, and its Causes.

On the 29th of June, in the same Year, Fort St. Philip, the only defensible Place in the Island of Minorca, surrendered to the French. Minorca Isle subdued by France.

In this same Year 1756, the 29th Year of King George the Second, sundry good Laws were made by the British Legislature, not only for the better supporting of the War against France, but for the Encouragement and Regulation of the British Commerce and Navigation in general, viz. Sundry good British Statutes this Year enacted for the better supporting of the War, and the Encouragement of the British Commerce and Navigation.

- " I. Such as, the 5th public Act, to enable Foreigners to serve as military Officers in America.
- " 2. The 11th, for supplying of Mariners on board Ships of War and Merchant-ships.
- " 3. The 15th, for granting Bounties on British and Irish Linens exported.
- " 4. The 23d, for encouraging of Fisheries in Scotland.
- " 5. The 26th, for securing and encouraging the Trade of his Majesty's Sugar-colonies in America.
- " 6. The 33d, for regulating Workmens Wages, &c. employed in the Woollen Manufacture.
- " 7. The 34th, for the Encouragement of Seamen, and the more speedy manning of the Royal Navy."

All which, though of a public Nature, are not so important as to be even barely abridged in so general a Work as ours.

1757 By an authentic Account of the Amount of the Linen Cloth, stamped for Sale in Scotland, from the 1st of November 1756 to the 1st of November 1757, it amounts to no fewer than 9,764,408  $\frac{7}{8}$  Yards, valued at 401,511  $\frac{1}{2}$   $\frac{1}{2}$  Sterling Money: And that in the said Year 1757, the said Linen Manufacture in Scotland had been increased 1,217,255  $\frac{1}{2}$  Yards, valued at 33,789  $\frac{1}{2}$  18 s. —  $\frac{1}{2}$  d. more than in the preceding Year. The farther great Increase of the Linen Manufacture of Scotland.

The Year 1757 proved to be an extremely scarce Year all over Europe, not only for Wheat-Corn, but for sundry other Provisions, whereby the Poor of Great-Britain suffered not a little for their daily Sustenance, and even Persons of middling Circumstances were put to a considerable additional Expence; many Graziers, Butchers, Bakers, Fishmongers, &c. taking (we fear) too much Advantage of the general Dearth. Laws made in Great-Britain, this Year, for Relief from the great Dearth of Corn, &c.

And whereas the Price of Wheat in England has, throughout this Work, been made one nearly-adequate Rule [at least more than that of any one other single Article of Food or Provisions whatever] from the Norman Conquest downward, of judging of the Dearness or Cheapness of Living in general, as Bread and Flour are essentially necessary to every human Creature from the highest to the lowest; and as 3 s. 6 d. per Bushel, or 1 l. 8 s. per Quarter, is deemed a low or cheap Price for Wheat; and that 5 s. per Bushel, or 40 s. per Quarter has usually been deemed the Medium or middling Price, we shall here exhibit the Rates of Wheat at London, in every Month of the said Year of Dearth 1757, as sold at the Corn-Exchange in Mark-lane, viz. Rates of Wheat, per Quarter.

In January 1757, per Quarter, Wheat, from	£ 2 9	to	£ 2 10
February, - - - - - from	2 7	to	2 11
March, - - - - - from	2 6	to	2 14
April, - - - - -			3 4
May, - - - - -			3 4
June, - - - - - from	3 7	to	3 12
July, - - - - -			2 18
August, - - - - -			1 14
September, - - - - -			2 8
October, - - - - -			2 6 6
November, - - - - -			2 2
December, - - - - -			2 2

For the remedying of that fore Evil, many Expedients were debated, both within and without Doors; which at length produced the following Statutes, of the said 30th Year of King George the Second, viz.

" An Act to prohibit, for a Time to be limited, the Exportation of Corn, Malt, Meal, Flour, Bread, Biscuit, and Starch.

" II. An Act to discontinue (for a limited Time) the Duties upon Corn and Flour imported, &c. —

" III. An Act to prohibit the Exportation of Corn, Grain, Meal, Malt, Flour, Beef, Pork, Bacon, &c. from America, unless to Great-Britain or Ireland; and to permit the Importation thereof into Great-Britain and Ireland in neutral Ships, &c. —

VOL. II.

5 M

" IV. As



" IV. An Act to continue the last-named Act, for discontinuing the Duties upon Corn and Flour imported, &c.—

A. D.

1757

" V. Also an Act for continuing an Act of this same Session, to prohibit, for a limited Time, the making of Low Wines and Spirits from Wheat, Barley, Malt, &c. or from any Meal or Flour."

The Scarcity of Provisions in Great-Britain occasions a Law, permitting the Importation of Salt Provisions from Ireland.

By a Statute of the next Session of Parliament, of the 31st Year of King George the Second, the before-named Statutes for remedying the Dearth of Corn and other Provisions, are farther prolonged to the 24th of December 1758.

1758

And by another Statute of the said 31st Year of King George the Second, the permitting the Importation of salted Beef, Pork, and Butter, into Great-Britain from Ireland, at the Time of so great a Dearth of all Kinds of Provisions, was judged at that Time to be of great Advantage to both Kingdoms; and therefore the same was hereby so permitted to be imported for six Months, from Midsummer 1758, free from the Payment of all Subsidies, Customs, &c. excepting 1s. 3d. per Cwt. for such Beef and Pork imported, and 4d. per Cwt. on salted Butter; for the Benefit of the Salt-duty; [altered next Session to 3s. 4d. per Barrel for salted Beef, Pork, or Butter; and 1s. 3d. per Cwt. for dried Beef-Tongues, or dried Hogs-Meat; in order to be adequate to the Duty payable for such Quantity of Salt as is requisite to be used in curing and salting thereof.

A Law made in Great-Britain for regulating the Affize of Bread, &c.

In the same Session of Parliament was passed, *An Act for the due making of Bread; and to regulate the Price and Affize thereof: And to punish Persons who shall adulterate Meal, Flour, or Bread.* This Act was principally occasioned by Accounts daily published of certain Bakers mixing Lime, Alum, and other unwholesome Ingredients (in that Time of Scarcity) in their Bread. The Legislature therefore took that Matter into their serious Consideration, and took this Opportunity likewise of examining an Act of the 51st of King Henry III. intitled, *Affiza Panis et Cervisie*, [i. e. the Affize of Bread and Ale] and another Act of the 8th Year of Queen Anne, *To regulate the Price and Affize of Bread*; whereby so much of the before-named Act as related to the Affize of Bread was repealed. Which Act of Queen Anne, with several Alterations and Amendments made thereto by some subsequent Acts, was continued until the 24th of June 1757, and to the End of the then next Session of Parliament. This present Statute, therefore, reduced into one Act all the several Laws in Force, relating to the due making, and to the Prices and Affize of Bread, all preceding Statutes being hereby repealed: And new Tables for the Affize and Prices of the various Kinds of Bread were therein promulgated, as also what relates to the Prices of the three Sorts of Wheat, Wheaten, and Household Flour, of Rye and Rye-meal; of Barley and Barley-meal; of Oats and Oat-meal; of white Pease and white Pea-flour or Meal; and of Beans and Bean-flour. Sundry Clauses were also added, for preventing of Frauds in the Prices of Corn, Flour, and Meal; and for punishing of any Bakers who shall mix different Sorts of Flour or Meal in their Bread, or shall put into their Bread any unwholesome Ingredients. Also Meal or Grain of different Kinds, not to be sold as if of one only Kind: And many other useful Regulations for the said Purposes, needless here to be enlarged on.

The Melioration of the Harbour of Dover, farther legally encouraged.

The Harbour of Dover still wanting additional Improvements, (which, it is too much to be apprehended, it will ever want) notwithstanding sundry former Statutes for that End, and particularly that of the 11th and 12th of King William the Third, whereby several Duties were laid on Coals and on Ships and Vessels, for raising a Sum, not exceeding 30,100*l.* As also by an Act of the 2d of Queen Anne, and by the 2d and 4th of King George the First, &c. And that the Trustees for Dover Harbour have borrowed 3000*l.* more on the Duties in those Acts specified, which is not as yet repaid.—And as it would tend greatly to the Preservation of his Majesty's Ships of War, and to the Protection and Encouragement of Trade, that the said Harbour should be effectually repaired; but the Money arising by the Rates and Duties granted for that End, not being sufficient, it was therefore now enacted, by the 31st of King George the Second, " That from and after the Expiration of the former Term, one Moiety of the former Rates and Duties shall be continued for the Term of 21 Years longer, applicable to the Support of Dover Harbour, and for discharging the before-named Debt of 3000*l.* &c." It is much to be wished, (though little to be expected) that this Harbour, so happy in Point of Situation, may at length answer the great Expence bestowed on it.

Sundry useful British Statute, for the Advancement of naval Affairs and Commerce.

Sundry other useful Statutes were made in the same 31st Year of King George the Second, and the same Session of Parliament; as,

I. *For the Benefit and Encouragement of Seamen employed in the Royal Navy, and for establishing a regular Method for the punctual, frequent and certain Payment of their Wages, and for enabling them more easily and readily to remit the same for the Support of their Wives and Families; and for preventing of Frauds and Abuses attending such Payments.* [10th public Statute of this Session.]

II. *To permit the Importation of salted Beef, Pork, and Butter, from Ireland, for a limited Time.* Provisions still continuing dear in England. [The 28th public Statute.]

III. *An Act for the due making of Bread; and to regulate the Price and Affize thereof; and to punish Persons who shall adulterate Meal, Flour, or Bread.* [The 29th public Act.]

Milford Haven's great local Advantages, for which

IV. *An Act for applying a Sum of Money towards carrying on the Works for fortifying and securing the Harbour of Milford, in the County of Pembroke.* The Preamble whereof sets forth, " That this Harbour is more conveniently situated for the fitting out of Fleets, and stationing of Cruizers, than



A. D. 1758 “ than any other Harbour in this Kingdom; and from the many great local Advantages attending it, would, if properly fortified and secured, greatly tend to facilitate the naval Operations of this Kingdom, hitherto too frequently retarded, and sometimes intirely frustrated, from the Want of such a Port of Equipment.—10,000*l.* was therefore to be issued for making a Beginning to the said Work, and for purchasing necessary Lands, &c. for that End;” much to the Credit of our own Age, after having so long and often talked of it in this and the preceding Century. It is allowed to be the very best Haven in *Great-Britain*; since, according to those who have surveyed it, 1000 Sail of Ships may safely ride in it, at a convenient Distance from each other; it has thirteen Roads, sixteen Creeks, and five Bays; all known by their respective Names; its Situation is most happy, clear of the so often-experienced Inconveniencies of both *Portsmouth* and *Plymouth*, by being without the Channel; and is for that Reason alone of such Advantage to us as will overbalance any Expence which its fortifying, &c. may occasion, more especially in Time of any War with the more Southern Nations of *Europe*. [37th public Act.]

End it is to be fortified. &c.

V. An Act for vesting certain Messuages, Lands, Tenements, and Hereditaments; for the better securing his Majesty's Docks, Ships, and Stores at Portsmouth, Chatham, and Plymouth; and for the better fortifying the Town of Portsmouth, and the Citadel of Plymouth; in Trustees; for certain Uses; and for other Purposes therein mentioned. [38th public Act.]

Act for better fortifying Portsmouth, Chatham, and Plymouth.

By a Statute of the Year following, Compensation was to be made to the Proprietors of such Lands as were purchased for the Purposes of the last-named Act. Which five very well-judged Statutes are unnecessary to be enlarged on in this Work.

About this Time, an ingenious Piece was published at *Paris*, intitled, *Les Interêts de la France mal entendus*. [i. e. *The true Interest of France not rightly understood*] principally designed for promoting the Husbandry and Agriculture of that Kingdom, alleged, very truly by the Author, to have been too much neglected, both in the Reign of the present *French King*, and also by his Predecessor *Louis the Fourteenth*, for the Sake of Manufactures and of military Glory, whilst *France* remained dependant on *England* for their very Bread or Corn: “ He supposes, for Argument's Sake, the Value of the Riches of *France* to be one thousand Millions of *Livres*, which would produce fifty Millions of *Livres* yearly Interest, which being divided among seventeen Millions of People,” [the Number of Souls or People he supposes to be at this Time in *France*] “ it would supply 59 Sols (or two *Livres* nineteen Sols) towards the Subsistence of each individual Person. He also supposes the whole Expence of every one of the said seventeen Millions of People, on an Average, to be 160 *Livres* yearly, which, at 10½ *Sterling per Livre*, is, in *English Money*, 7*l.*” [whether he borrowed this Computation from our *English* political Writers, or not, it exactly corresponds with them in this respect.] “ Upon this Supposition, *France*, for supplying her full Subsistence, should receive from its Agriculture the yearly Value of 2720 Millions of *Livres*, unless supplied by Art and Industry. Of the seventeen Millions of People, he supposes twelve Millions to reside in Cities and great Towns, whilst the Country wants People to till the Ground. That this Defect is, in Part, owing to Cardinal *Richieu's* System, in re-uniting the supreme Authority in one single Point, the King: Whereas, before, *France* was divided into many Sovereignities, under particular Lords, which kept the People at a greater Distance from each other.—But now Men crowd to Court, from whence flow all Favours.—Another Cause is the unequal Distribution of Lands.—And that, were all the Lands of *France* equally divided, there would be nine Acres and an half for each Person.”

An ingenious Essay on *France's* Neglect of Agriculture, whilst she depended on *England* for her Bread or Corn.

This Essay is rather a curious and fanciful Piece of Speculation, than a Scheme intirely reducible to Practice: Yet sundry useful Inferences may be drawn, by Statesmen, &c. from such politico-arithmetical Essays.

In this same Year 1758, by the diligent and provident Application of his *Britannic Majesty*, and his Ministers; the good Fortune of the Nation, in its *American* Provinces, began to be conspicuous against *France*;

*Britain's* great Success during the Year 1758.

I. By our mastering the Town and Fort of *Louisbourg*, with the Isles of *Cape-Bréton* and *St. John*: Whereby we were once more put in Possession of the Key to the Trade, Navigation, and Fishery of *North-America*. And without which Key constantly remaining in our Hands, (or at least its not remaining in the Possession of any other Power, and most especially of *France*) neither our Continent Colonies, nor our *Newfoundland* and *New-England* Fisheries, can ever long remain safe and prosperous.

*Louisbourg* and *Cape-Bréton*, the Key of *North-America*, once more mastered by *Great-Britain*.

II. And to add to our good Fortune, in this same Year 1758, the Forces in the Province of *New-York* took and razed the *French* Fortress of *Frontenac* on the Lake *Ontario*, as also *Fort du Quesne* on the River *Ohio*, which the *French* had taken from us two Years before; which latter Fort has been rebuilt by us, by the new Name of *Pittsburg*: Both which Fortresses were perfidiously built by the *French*, through our own Supineness, on the Territory of our said Province of *New-York*, and in Time of Peace!

The Forts *Frontenac* and *Du Quesne* recovered from *France*.

III. Lastly, to crown the Glory and Felicity of this Year, and just at the very Close of it, a Squadron of our Navy, with some Land-forces on board, mastered the Island of *Goree*, lying near the Mouth of the vast River *Senegal*; (known to the Ancients by the Name of the River *Niger*) we having some Months before also taken from *France* their Forts in the said River, to which the said Isle of *Goree* was deemed a Protection and Security. By these two last-named Conquests we have acquired a new and very considerable Branch of Commerce in possessing the intire Trade for *Senega*

The *French* Forts on the River *Senegal*, and the Isle of *Goree* on the *African* Coast, mastered by *Great-Britain*, with its happy Consequences.



*Senega* (or *Senegal*), before solely enjoyed by the *French* on that River and Coast, a Drug extremely useful and necessary in our Silk Manufactures, &c. There are also sundry other useful Drugs to be had there, as well as Gold-Dust; and probably also this Conquest will prove an Addition to our Slave Trade.

A. D.  
1758

A Prohibition of the Exportation of Corn continuing, for a farther Time, the Prohibition of the Exportation of Corn, Malt, Meal, Flour, Bread, Biscuit, and Starch; and also to continue the Prohibition of the making of Low-Wines and Spirits, from Wheat, Barley, Malt, or any other Grain, Meal, or Flour, as also from Bran.

1759

Yet, by a subsequent Act, of the same Session of Parliament, (by Reason of a better Crop of Corn, &c.) the said Prohibition of the Exportation of Corn, &c. and of the Payment of any Bounty on Exportation thereof, was to cease from and after Lady-day 1759.

Live Cattle permitted to be imported from Ireland into Great-Britain and also Tallow; both Duty free, for five Years.

By another Statute, of the said Session, the free Importation of all Sorts of live Cattle from Ireland to Great-Britain was permitted for the Space of five Years, from and after the 1st of May 1759; exempted from the Payment of all Subsidies, Customs, &c.

And by the very next Statute it was enacted, That the Duties payable upon Tallow imported from Ireland should be discontinued, from the said 1st of May 1759, for the Space of five Years; its Preamble importing, "That it may tend to the Ease of the Public and Advantage the Revenue, by reducing the high Price and encouraging the Consumption of Candles in this Kingdom."

Milford-Haven has 10,000 l. more granted by Parliament for fortifying and securing it.

By an Act of the British Parliament, of the 32d of King George the Second, For applying a Sum of Money granted in this Session of Parliament towards carrying on the Works for fortifying and securing the Harbour of Milford, in Pembroke-shire, a second Sum of 10,000 l. was granted for farther carrying on the same.—And an Account of the Application of the Monies appropriated towards carrying on the said Works is hereby directed to be laid before both Houses of Parliament, within twenty Days after the Opening of every Session.

The Prohibition of the Importation of Cambricks and French Lawns farther enacted, on certain Conditions.

The British Acts of Parliament, of the 18th and 21st Years of King George the Second, for prohibiting the Wearing and Importation of Cambricks and French Lawns, not having proved effectual for preventing the fraudulent Importation thereof; it was, in this 32d Year of King George the Second, enacted, For the more effectual preventing the fraudulent Importation of Cambricks and French Lawns, "1. That, from the 1st of August 1759, none such shall be imported, unless they be packed in Bales, Cases, or Boxes, covered with Sack-Cloth or Canvas, containing each one hundred whole Pieces; otherwise to be forfeited. 2. Cambricks or French Lawns shall be imported for Exportation only, to be lodged in the King's Warehouses, and not to be delivered out but under the like Security and Restrictions as prohibited East-India Goods.—And no Customs or Duties whatever shall be paid or secured thereon, other than Half the old Subsidy, which is to remain by Law, after the Goods are exported again,—&c."

A British Statute against fraudulently carrying from Leghorn, French Woollen Goods to Turkey, under the Name of English.

The Importation of Woollen Broad-Cloth, of the Manufacture of France, into any Ports of the Levant Seas on behalf of British Subjects, being not only a manifest Discouragement and Prejudice to the Woollen Manufactures of Great-Britain, but is likewise a Means of affording Relief to the Enemy. An Act therefore of this 32d Year of King George the Second passed, For the better preventing their Importation into the Ports of the Levant Sea, on behalf of British Subjects: And for the more effectual preventing the illegal Importation of Raw-Silk and Mohair-Yarn into this Kingdom.

"1st, No such Woollen Goods of French Manufacture shall be so imported within the Limits of the Charter of the English Turkey or Levant Company, on Account of any British Subject.

"2dly, Nor shall any Woollen Broad-Cloth, or other British Woollen Goods, be imported to any Place within the Limits of the Turkey Company's Charter, except directly from this Kingdom on Account of any British Subject, unless the Importer shall produce a Certificate to the British Ambassador, or the Consul, Vice-Consul, or other proper Officer appointed by the Levant or Turkey Company, at the Port where such Goods shall be imported, up on Oath from the Exporter or Shipper at the last Place of Exportation, That the same were brought or received from Great-Britain. In which Certificate shall be the Name of the Ship and of the Master, as well as the Time when imported; also the Bill of Lading from Great-Britain.—otherwise to be deemed French, and to be accordingly confiscated.

"3dly, All British Merchants in Turkey shall, before his exporting any Goods from thence, make Oath before the British Ambassador, or Consul, &c. That the same were not purchased with the Produce of French Woollen Goods: And the Importer thereof into Great-Britain shall there also make the like Oath."

This Act was occasioned by Discoveries very lately made of British Subjects fraudulently shipping from Leghorn Quantities of French-Woollen Cloths for Turkey under the Denomination of English, to the great Detriment of the British Woollen Manufactures.

And also for preventing Raw-Silk, &c. brought from Turkey

By the said Act also, Provision was made against another fraudulent Practice, viz. Whereas the Woollen Manufactures of France are of late Years sent to Turkey, in great Quantities; and the French, in return thereof, bring back Raw-Silk and other Commodities to Marseilles and other Ports,



A. D. 1759 Ports, which have afterward been carried thence into *Italy*, from whence they were afterward shipped for *Great-Britain*, in *English Ships*; greatly to the Discouragement of the *British Woollen Manufactures* and to the Advancement of those of *France*; Measures were therefore hereby laid down for preventing both the said Abuses. But this Act was to continue in Force during the War with *France*, and no longer."

to *France* and thence carried to *Italy*, from being thence brought to *Great-Britain*.

There being an unusual Scarcity of *Gold* and *Silver* at this Time in *England*, partly occasioned by much Money's being carried out of the Nation, on Account of our expensive Wars in *Germany* and *America*, &c. and partly by the large Demand for the current Service of the Year 1759; the *Bank of England*, for the better accommodating of the Public in their Receipts and Payments, did, in *April* 1759, issue Cash-Notes for 15*l.* and for 10*l.*; which have proved very convenient for Payments both in *Gold* and *Silver* in making up of larger Sums. Possibly, that *Bank*, without any great Inconveniency to themselves, and with considerable Conveniency to the Public, [more especially in the Country, now that the forging or altering them is rendered so difficult, if not quite impossible] might issue Notes as low as 5*l.*; but lower than that Sum would probably be attended with real Inconveniences, in a Country of so extensive an inland Commerce: Although (as we have elsewhere observed) Notes of the two incorporated *Edinburgh Banks*, even so low as twenty *Shillings Sterling*, are circulated all over that Country, and prove extremely useful in Fairs, and Country Places.

New *English Bank*-Notes of 15*l.* and 10*l.* are now issued for public and private Conveniency.

In the Month of *May*, in the same Year, the fine and fertile *French West-India* Isle of *Guadaloupe*, after having held out ever since *February* preceding against a *British* Sea and Land Force, surrendered to our Troops by Capitulation. It is by some computed to produce no less than 40,000 Hogheads of Sugar, one Year with another: But this is since known to be exaggerated.

The *French* Isle of *Guadaloupe* surrendered to the *British* Forces.

In that same Month and Year, the foreign News-papers acquainted the Public, That the King of *Denmark*, having ordered an Account to be taken of the Number of Men, Women, and Children, throughout all his extensive Dominions of *Denmark*, *Norway*, *Holstein*, the Islands in the *Baltic*, and the Counties of *Oldenburgh* and *Delmenborst*, in *Westphalia*; they amounted to 2,444,000 Souls. It does not thereby appear, that his *Danish* Majesty's Subjects in *Iceland* are included in this *Census*; though, considering the Barrenness of that Isle, and its lamentably cold Climate, they can be but few in Number.

A *Census* taken of all his *Danish* Majesty's Subjects in this Year 1759.

We had public Advices, in this Year 1759, from *Charles-Town*, in *South-Carolina*, of a very hopeful Prospect in that Province of the gradual and considerable Progress and Increase of the Production of *Raw-Silk* there, and in the adjoining Province of *Georgia*, viz. "In the Year 1757, 1,052 Pound Weight of *Raw-Silk Balls* were received at the *Filature* in *Georgia*: And the next Year produced no less than 7,040 Pound Weight thereof. And that, in this Year 1759, there has been received at *Savannah*, the Capital of *Georgia*, considerably above 10,000 Pound Weight of *Raw-Silk*, although the Season has not been favourable. This great Increase of that rich, new, and valuable Production in those Provinces is owing to the increased Number of Hands in raising the same."

The great Increase of the Production of *Raw Silk* in *Carolina* and *Georgia*.

We cannot more emphatically describe the Triumphs or Glories of the *British* Monarchy during this same Year 1759, than by transcribing Part of the congratulatory Address of the Lord-Mayor, Aldermen, and Commons of the City of *London*, presented to his *Britannic* Majesty on the 20th of *October* 1759, viz. They humbly beseech his Majesty to accept of their most humble but warmest Congratulations upon the rapid and uninterrupted Series of Victories and Successes, which, under the Divine Blessing, have attended his Arms both by Sea and Land, within the Compass of this distinguished and ever-memorable Year!—"The Reduction of *Fort Du Quesne*, on the *Ohio*;—of the Island of *Goree*, in *Africa*:—And of *Guadaloupe*, with its Dependencies, in the *West-Indies*.—The Repulse and Defeat of the whole *French* Army, by a handful of Infantry, in the Plains of *Minden*.—The taking of *Niagara*, *Ticonderoga*, and *Crown-Point*.—The Naval Victory off *Cape-Lagos*.—The Advantages gained over the *French* Nation in the *East-Indies*:—And, above all, the Conquest of *Quebec*, (the Capital of the *French* Empire in *North-America*) in a Manner so glorious to your Majesty's Arms, against every Advantage of Situation and superior Numbers, are such Events as will for ever render your Majesty's auspicious Reign the favourite *Æra* in the History of *Great-Britain*!—Measures of such National Concern, so invariably pursued, and Acquisitions of so much Consequence to the Power and Trade of *Great-Britain*, are the noblest Proofs of your Majesty's paternal Affection, and Regard for the true Interest of your Kingdoms, and reflect Honour upon those whom your Majesty has been pleased to admit into your Councils, or to intrust with the Conduct of your Fleets and Armies! These will ever command the Lives and Fortunes of a free and grateful People, in Defence of your Majesty's sacred Person and Royal Family, against the Attempts of all your Enemies," &c.

A succinct View of the almost miraculous Successes of *Great-Britain*, in this Year 1759.

*Quebec*, in *Canada*, is mastered by *Great-Britain*.

The Grants of the Parliament of *Great-Britain*, for the Service of the Year 1759, so far surpassing all former ones, we thought they well merited a Place in this Work, viz.

	£.	s.	d.	
For 60,000 Seamen, (including 14,845 Marines) and Ordnance for Sea-Service	3,120,000	—	—	The memorable Parliamentary Grants of <i>Great-Britain</i> , for the Service of the Year 1759.
— 52,343 effective Men, for Guards and Garrisons, and other Land-Forces, in <i>Great-Britain</i> , <i>Guernsey</i> , and <i>Jersey</i>	1,256,131	—	—	
— Pay of General and Staff Officers, and Officers of the Hospital	52,484	—	—	
Carry over	4,428,615	—	—	



	£.	s.	d.	A. D.
Brought over - - - - -	4,428,615	—	—	1759
For Forces and Garrisons in the Plantations and Gibraltar, Provisions for Garrisons in <i>Nova-Scotia</i> , <i>Newfoundland</i> , <i>Providence</i> , <i>Cape Breton</i> , and <i>Senegal</i> -	742,531	—	—	
— Four Regiments of Foot and one Battalion, on the <i>Irish</i> Establishment, serving in <i>North-America</i> and <i>Africa</i> -	40,879	—	—	
— Ordnance for Land-Service -	220,790	—	—	
— Extra-Expence of Ordnance 1758, not provided for -	323,988	—	—	
— Ordinary of the Navy, and Half-Pay to Officers -	238,491	—	—	
— <i>Greenwich</i> Hospital -	10,000	—	—	
— 38,000 Troops of <i>Hanover</i> , <i>Wolfenbuttle</i> , <i>Saxa-Gottha</i> , and <i>Buckeburg</i> , with the General and Staff Officers -	398,698	—	—	
— 19,012 <i>Hessians</i> , with General and Staff Officers, the Hospital and Train of Artillery; pursuant to Treaty -	339,480	—	—	
Towards defraying the Charges of Forage, &c. for the Army under Prince <i>Ferdinand</i> -	500,000	—	—	
Towards paying off the Debts of the Navy -	1,000,000	—	—	
For Allowance to the Officers and private Men of the Horse-Guards and Regiment of Horse reduced, and the superannuated Men of the Horse-Guards -	2,959	—	—	
— the reduced Officers of the Land-Forces and Marines -	34,368	—	—	
— Pensions to Widows, married before 25th December 1716 -	2,128	—	—	
To the King of <i>Prussia</i> , pursuant to the Convention -	670,000	—	—	
Ditto to the Landgrave of <i>Hesse Cassel</i> , pursuant to Treaty -	60,000	—	—	
To defray the like Sum voted last Session, and charged on the first Aids -	800,000	—	—	
For building, rebuilding, and repairing the King's Ships -	200,000	—	—	
— <i>Chelsea</i> Hospital -	26,000	—	—	
— widening, &c. the Passage over <i>London-Bridge</i> -	15,000	—	—	
— the Foundling Hospital -	50,000	—	—	
— Transport-Service, &c. for Land-Forces, Anno 1758 -	667,772	—	—	
— the Colony of <i>Nova-Scotia</i> (1759) -	9,902	—	—	
— the Charge thereof Anno 1757 -	11,279	—	—	
— the Civil Establishment of <i>Georgia</i> -	4,058	—	—	
— Deficiency on Wine-Licences, and Duty on Coals exported -	24,371	—	—	
— Ditto on Glass and Spirituous Liquors -	8,882	—	—	
— the <i>British</i> Forts on the Coast of <i>Africa</i> -	10,000	—	—	
To Dr. <i>Long</i> , <i>Lowndes's</i> Astronomical Professor at <i>Cambridge</i> , for discharging a Mortgage on an Estate demised by <i>Tho. Lowndes</i> , Esquire (Inventor of a Method for meliorating Brine Salt) for the Endowment of the said Professorship, &c. -	1,280	—	—	
For Paying and Cloathing the Militia, to 25th March 1760 -	90,000	—	—	
Extra-Expences of Land-Forces in 1758 -	466,786	—	—	
Fortifying <i>Chatham</i> Dock -	708	—	—	
Ditto for <i>Portsmouth</i> Town -	6,937	—	—	
Ditto <i>Plymouth</i> Citadel -	25,159	—	—	
Ditto for <i>Milford-Haven</i> -	10,000	—	—	
Paying Debts on the Estate of Lord <i>John Drummond</i> -	69,911	—	—	
To the <i>East-India</i> Company for defending their Settlements -	20,000	—	—	
To the Provinces on <i>North-America</i> , for Troops raised by them -	200,000	—	—	
To Innholders who billeted the <i>Hessian</i> Troops 1758 -	2,500	—	—	
For augmenting the Judges Salaries -	11,450	—	—	
To the Widow of <i>N. Harding</i> , Esquire, for printing the Journals of the House of Commons -	779	—	—	
For Interest of Money laid out to purchase Lands about <i>Chatham</i> , <i>Portsmouth</i> , and <i>Plymouth</i> -	1,716	—	—	
For purchasing Lands about Ditto -	2,443	—	—	
For defraying any Extra-Expence of the War in 1759 -	1,000,000	—	—	
Total ( <i>Sterling Money</i> ; exclusive of the odd Shillings and Pence) -	£. 12,749,860	—	—	

1. Which Sum, in *Rubles* of *Russia*, 4 s. 6 d. per *Ruble*, amounts to 56,666,044 *Rubles*.
2. In *German Florins*, at 2 s. per *Florin*, - - - - - 127,498,600 *Florins*.
3. In *Swedish Dollars*, at 1 s. 8 d. per *Dollar*, - - - - - 152,998,320 *Dollars*.
4. In *French Livres*, at 10½ d. per *Livre*, it makes no less than - 286,663,714 *Livres*.

*British Weights and Measures* endeavoured to be regulated by Parliament, but not completed.

In the Spring of the Year 1758, the *British* House of Commons had appointed a Committee to consider of reducing the Weights, as also the Measures of Length and of Capacity, to a perfect Exactness and Uniformity throughout the Kingdom of *Great-Britain*. On the 2d of June, in the same Year, that Committee made a Report of their Progress; and in the following Session, on the 1st of December 1758, a fresh Committee was appointed for the said Purpose; and this Committee took very great Pains for enquiring into the original Standards of Weights and Measures, and into the most effectual Means for ascertaining and enforcing uniform and certain Standards thereof, as appears by their Report of the 11th and 12th of April 1759; which Report was approved of by that honourable House, and was printed and published by their Order. Yet, either by the Multiplicity of other Affairs, or through the Difficulty of perfecting what had so well been begun, or perhaps for both those Reasons, it is much to be regretted that hitherto nothing farther has been done therein, considering how requisite and



A. D. 1759 even necessary such a Regulation has been long thought to be, by all thinking Persons, who observe the Uncertainty, and even sometimes Confusion, in the Business of buying and selling of certain measurable Commodities in some Counties, as *Corn, Wool, &c.* and the Frauds committed, more especially amongst the lower People in the retail Way of Business! It is therefore to be hoped, That the Legislature, in peaceable Times, will find Leisure to re-consider this Affair, which, though doubtless attended with Difficulty, as partly appears by the last-named Report, will, when effectually regulated, redound very much to the Credit of the Legislature and to the Benefit of the Public.

Since our last Account of the Increase of the *Linen Manufacture in Scotland, Anno 1757*, we have the following most promising Accounts of the Quantity thereof made and stamped for Sale, viz.

	Yards.	Value.	The farther great Increase of the Linen Manufacture of Scotland.		
		<i>l. s. d.</i>			
Anno 1758 - - - - -	10,624,435	424,141 10 7			
Anno 1759 - - - - -	10,830,707	451,390 17 3			

Thus, from the Year 1728, the Quantity has been gradually increasing from *three Millions* of Yards, to almost *eleven Millions*.

We had the following Account of the *Hollanders* Whale Fishery in this same Year 1759, viz. That 133 Ships brought Home the Produce of 435 Whales: Which may be deemed a good Year for that Fishery; being somewhat above  $3\frac{1}{2}$  Whales for each Ship.

*Holland and Hamburg's Success this Year 1759, in the Whale Fishery.*

But the *Hamburgers* were not so fortunate, who in *sixteen* Ships brought Home but  $18\frac{1}{2}$  Whales.

Ships arriving at and departing from the Ports following, in the Course of the Year 1759, viz.

1. At *Cadiz* 602 Ships, viz. 114 *English*---155 *Dutch*---195 *Spanish*---19 *French*---23 *Portuguese*---17 *Swedish*---24 *Danish*---13 *Genoese*---16 *Imperial*---2 *Venetian*---7 *Neapolitan*---13 *Ragusan*---and 7 *Maltese*. This much smaller Number than usual (especially of *English*) is owing to the present War.

Ships arrived at some Ports during the Year 1759, viz. *Cadiz, Dantzick, Koningberg, and Riga.*

2. At *Dantzick* 626 Ships arrived.

3. At *Koningberg* (the Capital of *Prussia*) 820 Ships arrived, and 758 failed.

4. At *Riga* 671 Ships arrived, and 669 failed.

From the *Dutch* News-papers we learned, That during the said Year 1759, there passed through the *Sound*, into the *Baltic Sea*, 3,289 Ships of different Nations; and 3,568 Ships re-passed the same. Now, as by far the most of the 2,117 Ships, said to be arrived at the above-named three Cities in the *Baltic* must have been Part of the said 3,289 Ships, the remaining 1,172 Ships must have been mostly bound for *Copenhagen, Lubeck, Stetin, Stockholm, and Petersburgh*, and probably most of them to *Petersburg*, the other Ports in the *Baltic*, (as *Rostock, Wismar, Revel, Narva, &c.*) being much less considerable in Commerce. This, though but a short and in some Sense but a conjectural View of the Navigation and Trade to the *Baltic*, may, however, in some Degree enable us to form an adequate Idea of it.

A conjectural View of the Amount of the Commerce of all the chief Ports on the *Baltic* Shores; with brief Remarks.

At *Venice*, within the Compass of the Year 1759, there arrived Ships and Vessels, of various Kinds and Sizes, 1781.

Shipping arrived at *Venice*, during the Year 1759.

And, in the Course of the said Year 1759, there were born in the said City of *Venice* 5,172 Children, and there died 6,852 Persons: Which last Number 6,852 being multiplied by 30 the usual Computation of Persons, out of which last-named Number, one dies annually in great and populous Cities, will give 205,560, for the Number of Souls remaining alive in the said City of *Venice*.

And the Births and Deaths in that City during the said Year, and Number of People in *Venice*.

A. D. 1760 At *Rome*, a *Lustrum, Lustration, or Census*, of the People living in that City at *Easter*, in this Year 1760, was taken; whereby it appeared, that they amounted to 155,184 Inhabitants, viz.

*Rome's* Number of Inhabitants at this Time.

Secular Priests - - - - -	2,827
Monks - - - - -	3,847
Nuns - - - - -	1,910
Students - - - - -	7,065
Poor in Alms-houses - - - - -	1,470
Negroes - - - - -	7
Persons not professing the Catholic Religion - - - - -	52

The remaining Inhabitants, being Laity - - - - - 11,178

144,006

Total - - - - - 155,184 Persons.

Which Computation nearly agrees with *Keyser's*, in our *Appendix*.

By a farther Account, there were born in *Rome*, between *Easter 1759* and *Easter 1760*, 5,318 Children; and there died there 7,181 Persons: Which last Number multiplied by 30 gives the whole Number of its Inhabitants, viz. 215,430 Persons.

Yet,



Yet, on Account of above 11,000 Persons grown up professing Celibacy, if the Number dying yearly be multiplied by 22 it will come nearer the Truth, or 157,982 beside those of the Jewish Nation. A. D. 1760

But this last Calculation comprehended not only the eighty-one Parishes within the Walls of that City, but likewise a circular District of five or six Miles without the City; where there are Vineyards, scattered Houses, &c.

The Difference between the Importance of the British Continent Colonies and the Island Colonies stated.

A judicious Pamphlet appearing in Print in the Month of April of this Year 1760, intitled, *The Interest of Great-Britain considered, with regard to her Colonies*, &c. tending to shew the absolute Expediency of Britain's retaining the intire Country of Canada; as the only solid Safety and Security of our Continent Colonies: Without our presuming to anticipate what our Governors shall determine therein in a future Treaty, we shall here only transcribe from this very able Author, his Account of the Trade of our Northern or Continent Colonies, compared with that of our West-India Isles; taken from the following authentic Accounts, laid before the Board of Trade and Plantations, viz.

From Anno 1744 to 1748, inclusive, exported

I. To the Northern Colonies, from Britain,

1744	-	-	£. 640,000	—
1745	-	-	534,000	—
1746	-	-	754,000	—
1747	-	-	726,000	—
1748	-	-	830,000	—

Total - - 3,484,000 —

II. From 1754 to 1758, viz.

1754	-	-	1,246,000	—
1755	-	-	1,177,000	—
1756	-	-	1,428,000	—
1757	-	-	1,727,000	—
1758	-	-	1,832,000	—

Total - 7,410,000 —

To the West-India Islands, from Britain,

—	—	£. 796,000
—	—	503,000
—	—	472,000
—	—	856,000
—	—	734,000

— — 3,361,000

Difference - 123,000

— — 685,000

— — 694,000

— — 733,000

— — 776,000

— — 877,000

— — 3,765,000

Difference £. 3,645,000 } in Favour of our Northern Colonies.

Remarks.

1. The odd Sums under 1,000 l. are omitted, as too minute in this Account.

2. This Author observes, That the Trade to our Continent Colonies in America is not only greater than that to our West-India Colonies, but is also annually increasing with the Increase of their People, and even in a greater Proportion, as the People increase in Wealth and in their Ability of spending, as well as in Numbers. But he adds, what to us appears at least somewhat improbable, viz. That the Number of our People in the said Northern or Continent Colonies have been observed to double in about twenty-five Years, exclusive of the Accession of Strangers; for which he also appeals to the Accounts sent over to the Board of Trade.

3. The vast annual Increase of our Exports to the Continent Colonies in the last-named five Years, may probably be in part owing to the Money remitted from hence in those Years for the Expence of our War against the French in Canada, as well as to the said great Increase of those Colonies.

4. He alleges, that our Exports to the single Province of Pennsylvania have, in the last twenty-eight Years, increased nearly in the Proportion of 17 to 1.

5. With Respect to the trite Objection, That the Growth of our said Continent Colonies may render them dangerous, in Respect of the Difficulty of retaining them in due Subjection to the British Empire; he (and we conceive every other judicious Person) thinks it scarcely merits an Answer, as we have fourteen separate Governments there; having not only different Governors and different Constitutions, but likewise different Interests, and in some of them different religious Persuasions: And their Jealousy of each other is already so great, that however necessary an Union of the Colonies has long been thought by them all, for their common Defence and Security against their common Enemies; yet they have never been able to effect it, nor even to agree in applying to their Mother-Country for the establishing of such an Union!

The vast Increase and Improvement of Ireland's Trade and Manufactures, since the Accession of King George II. and its present mercantile State.

Too much can scarcely be said in Praise of the vast Improvements made in our Sister Kingdom of Ireland, in Respect to Commerce and Manufactures, since the Accession of his Majesty King George the Second to the Throne of these Kingdoms. *An Essay on the ancient and modern State of Ireland*, published (at Dublin and London) in this Year 1760, briefly describes the same with Justice and Propriety, (p. 49—50.) viz. "In this Reign, and not before, our Linen Manufacture, in many Respects one of the most profitable Branches of our National Commerce, has received all the Encouragement from Royal Bounty and Parliamentary Sanction, that could be reasonably hoped for.

"Persons of the highest Rank, Dignity, and Fortune, were appointed Trustees for the Propagation, Encouragement, and Diffusion of this beneficial Trade throughout the respective Provinces.



A. D. 1760 "The *Linen Hall* was erected in *Dublin*, under as just and nice Regulations as any commercial House in *Europe*.

"The North of *Ireland* began to wear an Aspect entirely new; and from being (through want of Industry, Business and Tillage) the almost exhausted Nursery of our *American* Plantations, soon became a populous Scene of Improvement, Traffic, Wealth, and Plenty; and is at this Day a well planted District, considerable for Numbers of well-affected, useful, and industrious Subjects."

"——We no where (abstracted from our own Country) meet with a Set of pious Patriots (in the ever honourable *Dublin Society*) from their *private Funds* adorning their Country in general, in every Degree and Branch of Industry and Improvement; and inspired with Sentiments truly public and social, munificently rewarding their Countrymen, of whatsoever Denomination, without Favour or Distinction, for meliorating their proper Estates or Farms;—for excelling in any Production of Nature or Art;—for any Discovery or Invention useful to Mankind." This Society, which, for some Years before, was merely a voluntary one, was incorporated Anno 1750. [Here, however, our Author seems to have forgotten, that at *London* we have had, for a few Years past, [*i. e.* ever since the Year 1754] a more splendid, numerous and increasing Society of the like Nature and Constitution; and also another for *Scotland*, at *Edinburgh*.

The just Commendation of the *Dublin Society* for the Encouragement of Manufactures and Commerce.

Page 60th, "The Trade of *Ireland*, however in former Times miserably restrained and limited, hath in this happy Reign received considerable Enlargements; such as, the opening of several Wool-Ports.—The Bounty on *Irish Linens*, now our staple Commodity imported into *Great Britain*, and the Immunity lately granted of importing thither Beef, Butter, Tallow, Candles, Pork, Hides, Live Cattle, &c. a Privilege that, in its Consequences, must prove of signal Advantage to both Nations; to this especially, as we shall hereby be enabled, upon any occasional Emergency, to supply our protecting Friends, and proportionably stint the Hands of our Enemies, who (by the Profusion of Wines and spirituous Liquors, annually exported from *France* to *Ireland*, in Exchange for our Beef, Butter, &c. to pass over the Glut of Teas and Spirits, &c. smuggled thence by the *Western Runners*) have constantly the Balance on their Side. Our Exports, with those already mentioned, consist in a few Cheeses, Salmon and Kelp. But as our Linens are, without Question, become the vital Spring of *Irish* Commerce, it is Matter of great Concern, and equal Surprise, that the other Provinces do not more universally and effectually follow the lucrative Example of the North, since it is evident that nothing but equal Industry can be wanting to render them equally flourishing; yet the Over-growth of Graziers and Stock-masters is the strongest Indication that can be of national Waste and Decay in respect of Inhabitants.—Would not a Foreigner start, even at our Humanity, as well as at our Want of national Wisdom and Economy, on seeing the best arable Grounds in the Kingdom, in immense Tracts, wantonly enjoyed by the Cattle of a few petulant Individuals, and at the same Juncture our Highways and Streets crowded with Shoals of mendicant Fellow-creatures, reduced, through Want of proper Sustenance, to the utmost Distress. Would not a Frenchman give a Shrug extraordinary, at finding in every little Inn, Bourdeaux, Claret, and Nantz Brandy, though, in all Likelihood, not a Morfel of *Irish* Bread. It is much to be hoped, that when the Spirit of Tillage shall become more general, we may have a sufficient Plenty of Malt Liquors of our own native Produce.—Gardening is of late Years so vastly improved amongst us, that we now have many curious Plants, Fruits and Flowers, never heard of in former Times.—Yet many intelligent Persons of all Ranks complain much of the Want of some Establishment in the Way of a National Bank, to secure popular Credit and the Kingdom from the various alarming Shocks it is so frequently incident to, on account of the Failure of particular or private Banks.

A just Censure of *Ireland*, for its too great Neglect of Tillage, and too much Attachment to Grazing.

Horticulture greatly improved in *Ireland*.  
Ireland's Want of a National Bank complained of.

From *Ireland* we have farther received the following disagreeable Accounts, from a judicious private Hand; viz.

The present State of *Ireland's* Linen Manufacture.

I. That since the Year 1757, the Quantity of the Exportation of their Linens has been gradually lessening; and the following is its State for two Years past; viz.

Linens of all Sorts exported for one Year, ended at Lady-day 1759,			
14,093,431 Yards; which valued, at a Medium, at 16 Pence per Yard,	L.	s.	d.
comes to	939,562	1	4
Ditto in 1760,			
13,375,456 $\frac{1}{4}$ Yards, valued at ditto per Yard,	891,697	1	8
717,974 $\frac{3}{4}$ Yards, decreased. Valued at ditto,	47,864	19	8

Possibly the annual Increase of the Linen Manufacture of *Scotland* may partly, if not entirely, account for this Decrease in *Ireland*.

That the Quantity of *Irish* Linens so exported, is exclusive of what is consumed within that Kingdom. And that the Quantity of *Linen Yarn* annually exported to *Great Britain* is nearly equal in Value to the Yarn that is consumed, or wove up into the said exported Linens.

Our said Correspondent has transmitted to us, by Way of Answer to our Request, of knowing how many Cities there may be in *Ireland*, of 20,000 Inhabitants and upwards, the following Account for the Year 1760; viz.



Cities in Ireland  
exceeding 20,000  
Inhabitants.

1. *Dublin City*, in the Year 1760, contained 13,461 Houses. (The Author of the new Geography of Ireland, printed at *Dublin*, Anno 1752, gives to *Dublin City* no fewer than 19,352 Houses; in which surely he has greatly overshot himself;) which first-named Number, multiplied by seven, or allowing seven Persons to each House, on an Average, being very probably near the Truth, makes its People amount to 94,227.

A. D.  
1760

[This Account of *Dublin's* Magnitude by no Means agrees with the generally received Rule of multiplying the total Number of Persons dying annually, by 33, if in small and healthy Places, or in the open Country; or by 30, if in great Cities, where Debauchery and the Use of spirituous Liquors are prevalent. Seeing all the Mortality-bills which we have met with of *Dublin* come short of 2000 Persons yearly; which last Number being multiplied even by 33, [the healthiest Number] gives but 66,000 Persons: We have therefore Ground to conclude, that in this, and many other Instances, the Accounts received of the annual Mortality-Bills in general, are far from being to be depended on; as in the Instances of *Newcastle*, *Manchester*, *Liverpool*, *Birmingham*, &c. at Home, and of *Hamburg*, and other Cities beyond Sea, plainly enough appears.

2. *Cork City* contained 8,268 Houses, and, by the same Computation, 57,876 Inhabitants.

[*Cork City* in Ireland has long been famous for her immense annual Exportations to foreign Parts, and more especially to our own *American* Island Colonies, of Salt Provisions, viz. *Beef*, *Pork*, and *Butter*, also of *Cheese*, *Hides*, &c. The said *Irish* Geographer gives to *Cork* 8726 Houses.]

3. *Limerick City* contained 3,640 Houses, and 25,480 Inhabitants.

[Of *Limerick City*, finely situated on the great River *Shannon*, for the *West-India* and other Trades, the like may be said as of *Cork*, though not in so great a Degree. The above-quoted *Irish* Geographer gives to *Limerick* 3,959 Houses.]

4. And *Waterford City* contained 3,284 Houses, and 22,988 Inhabitants.

[*Waterford* is also a well-traded Port, on the East Side of Ireland, with a considerable Resort of Shipping. The above-quoted *Irish* Geographer gives to *Waterford* but 2,637 Houses.]

Parliamentary Supplies, their Amount for this Year 1760.

The Supplies granted by the Parliament of Great Britain for the Service of the Year 1760, amounted to so vast a Sum as 15,503,564 *l.* 15 *s.* 9 *d.*  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

The annual Dividends on the Dutch East and West-India Companies capital Stocks. With Remarks.

In the former Part of this Year 1760, the *Dutch East-India* Company divided 15 per Cent. amongst their Proprietors for the preceding Year's Dividend. And as that Company's capital Stock usually sold at from 397 per Cent. to 410, we will suppose 400 per Cent. to be the mean Price, (for the Sake of a round Number) then the Purchasers at this Time made  $3\frac{3}{4}$  per Cent. of their Money; which, considering the fluctuating State of such trading Societies, proceeding from various Losses, &c. is far from an alluring Dividend.

In this same Year we were informed, that the *Dutch West-India* Company divided  $2\frac{1}{2}$  per Cent. for one Year past, their long decayed Stock usually selling at from 32 to 33 per Cent. These Dividends being duly considered, we are not to think it strange that the moneyed People of *Holland* are so deeply concerned in the *British* national Funds, even though at the low Interest of 3 per Cent. as the said Interest is so certainly and punctually paid, without any Risk, excepting the fluctuating of the daily Market Prices of the said Funds, and the Commission to their Agents here.

The laying farther Duties on British-made Spirits, its salutary Effects.

The high Prices of spirituous Liquors manufactured in *Great Britain*, wisely occasioned by some late Statutes, having greatly lessened the Consumption thereof amongst the Commonalty, and thereby contributed very much to their Health, Sobriety and Industry; for the Prevention of the Return of former Mischiefs, an Act of Parliament passed in this 33d Year of King George II. for preventing the excessive Use of Spirituous Liquors, by laying additional Duties thereon:—And for encouraging the Exportation of British-made Spirits, &c.—Which Law has farther contributed to the said salutary End, though needless to be enlarged on in this Work.

Sundry other good Laws made in this Year, in Behalf of Commerce, and for the Ease and Safety of the People of Great Britain, and more particularly of London.

Sundry other good Laws were made in the said Session of Parliament, for the Ease of Commerce, and Conveniency and Safety of the People: Such as, 1<sup>st</sup>, That for farther extending the Time limited for the Importation of *Salted Beef*, *Pork* and *Butter* from *Ireland*; still farther continued by the Session Anno 1761. 2<sup>dly</sup>, The removing the Gun-powder Magazin from its present Situation at *Greenwich*, where it was so dangerous, to *Purfleet*, a Place of greater Safety. 3<sup>dly</sup>, For farther enlarging and improving the Fortifications and Docks of *Portsmouth*, *Chatham*, and *Plymouth*. 4<sup>thly</sup>, For farther preventing of Frauds relating to the Customs, and the granting Liberty to export the Rice of and from *Carolina*, directly to any Part of *Europe*, South of *Cape Finisterre*, in Ships navigated according to Law. And 5<sup>thly</sup>, That for widening of certain Streets, Lanes, &c. in the City of *London*, and for opening certain new Streets, and clearing away of sundry Nuisances therein, for the Conveniency of Carriages and Passengers; inasmuch, that the said noble City already begins to wear a new and more elegant Face, by its old and narrow Gates being removed, new and airy Openings made, and many more intended. Whereby, it is to be hoped, her most wealthy Citizens will no longer have Reason to remove into the Western Suburbs, under Pretence of the Want of free and fresh Air, but will end their Days with Comfort and Satisfaction, in the Places where Providence had blessed their Industry with plentiful Fortunes.



A. D. 1760 His Majesty of Great Britain, toward the Close of this Year, incorporated *Fort Marlborough*, at or near *Bencoolen*, in the Island of *Sumatra* in the *East-Indies*, by the Name of the *Mayor and Aldermen of Fort Marlborough*. Yet in this same Year the *French* found Means to surprize this Place.

*Fort Marlborough* in the *East-Indies* now incorporated.

The same worthy *Dutch Merchant*, who had supplied us with a List of the Number of People contained in each of nineteen of the most principal Towns of the single Province of *Holland*, which we have given in our Appendix, obliged us also with the current Prices of the *Dutch East-India* and *West-India* Companies respective Capital Stocks, during nine Months of the present Year 1760, viz. from *January* to *September*, both included; during which Time the highest Price of their *East-India* Company's Stock was 413 per Cent. and fluctuated between that Price and 382, its lowest Price: Difference 31 per Cent. And in the said Time, the highest Price of their *West-India* Company's Stock was 33½ per Cent. and its lowest Price was 29½, the Difference being 3½ per Cent.

The current Prices of the *Dutch East-India* and *West-India* Companies Stocks.

On the 8th of *September* 1760, the Town of *Montreal*, together with the rest of *Canada*, was by Capitulation surrendered by the *French* Governor *Vaudreuil*, to Major-General *Amherst*, Commander in chief of the Forces of his *Britannic* Majesty.

*Montreal*, and all the rest of *Canada* conquered by the *British* Arms; with brief Observations on its future Consequences.

From this Acquisition, how vast an Addition of Territory has accrued to the *British* Empire in *America*, how much greater Safety and Security have our ancient Continent Colonies hereby obtained, in removing from behind them so enterprising, restless, and shamelessly perfidious a Nation? And, which is of much more Importance to us, hereby also we become possessed of all the *Fur* and *Peltry* Trade of that Continent which we did not before enjoy, in Exchange for our coarse *Woolen* and other Manufactures, *Iron Tools* of many Kinds, *Kitchen* and *Household Furniture*, with other *Copper* and *Brass* Utensils, *Lead-shot*, *Gun-powder*, *Firelocks*, *Swords*, &c. [but we wish we could not add, *Rum* in great Quantities, so greatly debauching the *Morals*, &c. of the *Indians*.] How great an Increase of our national Commerce then must this Acquisition be, even in our Days? and how much more will it not probably be improved in future Ages, when our *Indian* Traders and *Wood-rangers* will undoubtedly discover many new Nations to traffic with, very far back, or *Westward*, into that vast Country; until they at Length (and it is to be hoped very soon) shall open or discover a Way to the Ocean of *Japan* and *China*? A Discovery which (in the Womb of Providence) may, and probably will, be attended with great, and perhaps very surprising Alterations in the Course of Commerce; a Discovery too, which will infallibly enable us to determine the so long controverted, and so frequently in vain attempted Point, of a *North-west Passage* by Sea to the said Eastern Parts of *Asia*, and the extreme Western Parts of *America*, by a shorter and safer Course than from *Hudson's Bay*, without any future fresh Attempts from so miserable a Shore, where it is at present so unlikely ever to be found. And well worth any reasonable Expence it will be found to be, to set about such a Western Journey, with *Indian* Guides, as soon as possible.

That Part of *Sweden*, situated at the farther North End of that Kingdom, and known by the Name of *Lapmarck*, adjoining to *Lapland*, has very lately been so much improved and civilized, that in the Diet of *Sweden*, at the Close of this Year 1760, the Speaker of the House of *Peasants* [i. e. *Farmers*] tells their King, in Expression of their Gratitude for his Goodness and Care of that northern Part of his Dominions, "That those Parts which have hitherto remained wild, uncultivated, and mostly uninhabited, wear at present a quite different Face, being now covered with Dwellings, and its Lands cultivated; and for the first Time (says he) since the Creation of the World, this new People appear in the Diet with us, by their Representatives. How would it rejoice our Hearts, to see our dear Country extend its Bounds more and more, by the draining of *Morasses*, and other Lands covered with Water, and by the peopling of Defarts."

*Sweden's* late Improvement of its northern and uncultivated Parts.

The following Mortality Accounts, &c. of foreign and some *British* Places, for or during the Year 1760, are all that we have been able to procure; and even some of those are doubtful to be entirely depended on, viz.

At *Amsterdam*, Anno 1760. Buried, 7,700 Persons.——Ships arrived in the *Texel*, 1,412 of different Nations.

Mortality Bills, Anno 1760, of *Amsterdam*, &c.

At the *Hague*, in the Year 1760. Buried, 1,090 Persons.

At the *Hague*,

At *Hamburg*, in its five Parish Churches. Christened, 2,681 Children, (948 Couple married) and 1922 Persons buried. [But this Account of Burials from the *Dutch* News-papers, concerning *Hamburg*, is exclusive of its Suburbs.]

And at *Hamburg*.

At *Vienna*, during the Year 1760, viz. Born, 5,193. Buried, 6,320.

*Vienna*,

At *Stockholm*. Born, 2,120. Buried, 3,378.

*Stockholm*.

At or in the entire Isle of *Sealand*, including the capital City of *Denmark*, *Copenhagen*. Born, 9,545. Buried 10,014 Persons. It is generally said there are about 900 Parishes in this fruitful Isle of *Sealand*; and as there are also sundry Towns and Villages in it, this *Dutch* Account cannot be exact, without making *Copenhagen* less considerable than *Stockholm*, the Capital of *Sweden*, which also the *Danes* themselves, whom we have consulted, readily acknowledge: Yet *Copenhagen* is doubtless the finer City of the two.

*Copenhagen*, &c.



Paris.	At Paris. Born, 19,058, (of which Number there were about 5000 Foundlings) Buried, 18,446.	A. D. 1760
London.	At London, (by the Parish Clerks printed Account) Born, 14,951, [exclusive of Foundlings] Buried, 19,830 Persons.	
Dublin.	At Dublin. Born, 1,715. Buried, 1,993; (and by a Medium of three Years, 1,882 $\frac{3}{4}$ buried.)	
Norwich.	At Norwich. Born, 1,035. Buried, 1,064. (Decreased in the Burials, 363 Persons.)	
Liverpool.	At Liverpool. Born, 774. Buried, 717. (Decreased in the Burials, 264.)	
Newcastle.	At Newcastle upon Tyne. Born, 688. Buried, 522.	

The City of *Glasgow*, in the Year 1759, buried 1034 Persons; but for this Year 1760 we have seen no Account; yet in 1761, their Mortality Bill was but 905 Persons.

The Towns of *Manchester* and *Birmingham*, have each of late Years been said to have buried about, or somewhat above 900 Persons yearly; yet *Manchester* is by most People said to be considerably larger than *Birmingham*: And with respect to both Places, and also to *Liverpool*, *Norwich*, and *Newcastle*, we are persuaded the yearly Mortality Accounts are much under-rated; which Consideration will, we hope, excite a legal or authoritative Enquiry into this Subject.

It is much to be wished, that our own great and manufacturing Towns of *Exeter*, *Taunton*, *Froom*, *Devizes*, *Worcester*, *Birmingham*, *Manchester*, *Leeds*, *Halifax*, *Sheffield*, *Coventry*, *Woolverhampton*, *Norwich*, *Colchester*, *Canterbury*, &c. were legally obliged to transmit to the Board of Trade and Plantations, exact annual Accounts of their Burials and Births; seeing an obvious good Use might be made thereof.

Scotland's further Increase of her Linen Manufacture every Year hitherto.

Scotland's Linen Manufacture still continues to increase by large Strides every Year.

For, during the Year 1759, there was stamped for Sale, [beside the very considerable Quantities manufactured yearly by private Families, for their own Use,]

	Yards.		Value.	
			l.	s. d. Sterling.
	10,830,707		451,390	17 3
And Anno 1760, - - -	11,747,728		522,153	10 4
Increased in the Year 1760,	917,021	Increased in Value,	71,762	13 1

The Amount of the Supplies voted by Parliament for the Service of the Year 1761.

On the 19th Day of *March* 1761, an End was put to the 11th *British* Parliament; at the Conclusion whereof it appeared, that there had been actually granted for the Supplies of the Year 1761, so vast a Sum, as would formerly [*i. e.* but half a Century ago] have been thought impossible for the *British* Nation to have raised in one Year, *viz.* no less than 18,816,019 *l.* 19 *s.* 9 $\frac{3}{4}$  *d.* Sterling, for the Services of that Year, and for certain Arrears incurred in some former Years. We shall here give our Readers the separate Heads of so vast and unparalleled an Expence, as published in the common News-papers, being well worth the recording, as a matchless Proof of the Increase of our Riches by Commerce, and of what the *British* Nation can do upon a great Emergency, though indeed not what, in Times of Tranquillity, it can prudently pretend to do: *Viz.*

#### 1. SEA SERVICE.

Sea Service.	For 70,000 Seamen, including 18,355 Marines, for the Ordinary of the Navy, Naval Hospitals at <i>Portsmouth</i> and <i>Plymouth</i> , Transport and Victualing Service, Navy Debt, Building and Repairs of King's Ships, - -	l.	s.	d.
		5,594,790	7	—
2. Ordnance,	- - - - -	728,716	13	11

#### 3. LAND SERVICE.

Land Service.	For 64,971 Men, (including 4,008 Invalids) for Guards, Garrisons in <i>Great Britain</i> , <i>Germany</i> , the Plantations, <i>Africa</i> and <i>East-India</i> :—General and Staff-Officers:—The new Militia in <i>England</i> :—39,733 Troops of <i>Hanover</i> :—2,120 Horse, and 9,900 Foot, of <i>Hesse</i> ; and 1,576 Horse, and 8,800 additional <i>Hessian</i> Foot:—1,205 Horse, and 2,208 Foot, of <i>Brunswick</i> , with Deficiency thereon last Year:—For five Artillery Battalions in <i>Germany</i> :—Extra Expences, Anno 1760:—Forage, Bread, Waggons, Artillery, &c.—Reduced Officers and Troopers in Horse-Guards, &c.— <i>Chelsea</i> Out-Pensioners:—Other Extra Expences, Anno 1760:—Extraordinaries to the Chancery at War at <i>Hanover</i> , Annis 1757 and 1758:—Embodied Militia, 1761, &c.	7,625,193	1	4 $\frac{1}{2}$
	Carried over,	13,948,700	2	3 $\frac{1}{2}$

Supplies



A. D.  
1760Brought over, - - - - £ 13,948,700 2 3 $\frac{1}{2}$ 

## VARIOUS SERVICES, viz.

Supply of Credit of last Session—*London-Bridge Repairs*—Exchequer Bills,  
*Anno 1760*—To the King of *Prussia*—To certain Provinces in *North-*  
*America*—To the *East-India Company*—For *Nova-Scotia* and *Georgia*—  
 For Exchequer Bills for Navy-debt—The Charge of the Mints—The  
 Foundling Hospital—The *African Settlements*—Debts paid off on Lord  
*Lowat's Estate*—To the King for a Supply of Credit—To the Land-  
 grave of *Hesse-Cassel* - - - - - 4,650,404 4 10 $\frac{1}{4}$

## DEFICIENCIES, viz.

To the Sinking Fund to *July 5, 1760*—to make good the Deficiency of  
 the Malt-duty—Of Duties on Offices and Pensions—Of Subsidy on  
 Poundage, &c.—On Coffee and Chocolate—Deficiency of last Year's  
 Grants, &c. - - - - - 216,915 12 7 $\frac{1}{2}$

Total, 18,816,019 19 9 $\frac{3}{4}$

If under the Year 1728, we took the Liberty to recommend *national Frugality*, as the best Means for being eased of national Incumbrances, how much greater Reason have we now to urge such-like salutary Measures, when the present national Debt is increased to at least double of what it was in that Year. National Frugality once more recommended as the best Means to be eased of national Debts.

By the first Statute of the first Year of the Reign of his *Britannic Majesty King George the Third*, (intituled, *An Act for the Support of his Majesty's Household, and of the Honour and Dignity of the Crown of Great-Britain*) it was, in Substance, enacted, "That the Revenue of his Majesty's Civil List (or the Support of his Household, &c.) be a complete annual Sum of *Eight Hundred Thousand Pounds*, (payable quarterly) clear of all Incumbrances, and to arise out of the *Aggregate Fund*, (of which the Post-Office's unappropriated Revenue to constitute a Part, after the present legal weekly and annual Payments thereof shall be satisfied.) The said Civil-List Revenue to be, during his Majesty's Life, made up as follows, viz. from the 25th of *October 1760*, the Day of the Demise of his late gracious Majesty King *George the Second*, viz.

I. Out of the *Aggregate Fund*, for the present, the clear Sum of - - - - - £ 723,000 during the Continuance of the following Annuities, i. e. of 50,000*l.* to her Royal Highness the Princess Dowager of *Wales*.—Of 15,000 to his Royal Highness the Duke of *Cumberland*.—And of 12,000*l.* (Total 77,000*l.*) to her Royal Highness the Princess *Amelia*.

II. His Majesty to have the said Annuities added to the before-named annual Sum of 723,000*l.* as they shall respectively become vacant, so as at length the Total of the said three Annuities, amounting to the Sum of - - - - - 77,000

shall, with the said 723,000*l.* constitute the clear annual Sum of - - - - - £ 800,000

Saving, however, to his Majesty the Revenue of the Dutchy of *Cornwall*, and the Duties and Revenues payable in *Scotland* to his late Majesty during his Life, and which are hereby continued during the Life of his present Majesty.

The permitting the Importation of salted *Beef, Pork, and Butter*, from *Ireland*, into *Great-Britain*, having been found beneficial, the Continuance thereof was, by a Statute of this same first Year of King *George the Third*, Cap. IV. farther prolonged to the 24th of *December 1761*; notwithstanding which the Rates of *Flesh-Meat* at *London* still continued to be so much higher than in former Times, as, in many Mens' Opinion, seemed to merit the particular Consideration of the Legislature. The Importation of salted *Beef, Pork, and Butter*, from *Ireland* to *Britain* farther continued.

The urging Exigencies of the Nation, in so expensive a War, obliged the Legislature to what otherwise would have seemed a Hardship on the labouring Part of the People of *Great-Britain*, viz. by a Statute of the first Session of Parliament, and in the first Year of his Majesty King *George III.* Cap. vii. *Anno 1761*, intituled, *An Act for granting to his Majesty an additional Duty upon strong Beer and Ale; and for raising the Sum of twelve Millions, by Way of Annuities and a Lottery, to be charged on the said Duty; and for further encouraging the Exportation of strong Beer and Ale.* A View of the new Duty of 3*d.* per Barrel on strong Beer and Ale, and of the 12 Millions to be thereby raised.

I. An additional Duty, by Way of *Excise*, of three Shillings per Barrel was, from and after the 24th of *January 1761*, to be paid by the Brewers of all Beer and Ale brewed for Sale, above six Shillings the Barrel.

II. For the Barrel of *Two-penny Ale* [of *Scotland*] described in the 7th Article of the *Treaty of Union*, there shall be paid such a proportional Part of three Shillings, as two Shillings bear to four Shillings and Nine-pence.

III. Strong Beer or Ale brewed after the 24th of *January 1761*, may be exported as Merchandize, to foreign Parts; for which an Allowance of eight Shillings per Barrel shall be made to the Brewer, by Way of Drawback.

VOL. II.

5 P

IV. Moreover,



IV. Moreover, one Shilling *per* Barrel exported is hereby to be allowed, by Way of Drawback, 'A. D. 1761 proved to have been brewed, after the 24th of January 1761, from malted Corn, when Barley is at twenty-four Shillings *per* Quarter or under.

It was by many hoped, that these two Clauses of this Act might have reasonably contented the London Brewers, so as to prevent their raising on the Victuallers the Price of their strong Drink; and might also prevent their brewing the same in any respect weaker than formerly: Both which would equally bear hard on the labouring Poor. But the Event has not answered that Expectation.

It is almost superfluous to remark, that of the said twelve Millions, 11,400,000*l.* are at 3 *per Cent.* in redeemable Annuities; and that the remaining 600,000*l.* was to be raised by Way of Lottery, of 60,000 Tickets, at 10*l.* *per* Ticket: Each of the Blank Tickets to be intitled to 6*l.* 3*s.* *per Cent.* Annuity, and the Prizes also to be a 3 *per Cent.* Annuity. And for the Encouragement of Subscribers to the said twelve Millions, a long Annuity for 99 Years (from the 5th of January 1761) of 1*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.* *per* each 100*l.* of the said 11,400,000*l.* 3 *per Cent.* redeemable Annuities was allowed to them.

The Statute of the Year 1733, for encouraging the British Sugar Colonies is farther prolonged.

The British Statute of the 6th Year of King George the Second, Cap. xiii. Anno 1733, For the better securing and encouraging the Trade of his Majesty's Sugar-Colonies in America; already exhibited by us under the said Year, being now near expiring, after several subsequent Acts for its Continuance; is, by a Statute of this first Session of the first Year of King George the Third, Cap. ix. farther continued to Michaelmas 1763, and from thence to the End of the then next Session of Parliament.

Hog's lard and Grease: are now added to the former Law to discontinue the Duties on Tallow from Ireland.

And by Cap. x. of the said Session of Parliament, the Act of the 32d of King George the Second, To discontinue for a limited Time the Duties payable on Tallow imported from Ireland, having been found of great Utility and Benefit to the Public; and, if extended to Hog's-Lard and Grease, would be of further Utility; wherefore the said Act is now accordingly extended to Hog's-Lard and Grease, during the Continuance of the said Act. [Whereby it is to be hoped the late extravagant Prices of Tallow-candles, which so much affect the Manufacturers and the labouring Poor, may be reasonably reduced.]

The Duties for the Encouragement of the British Coinage of Money, are farther continued.

And, lest the Importers of Gold and Silver into the Mints of England and Scotland should be discouraged through any Deficiency of the Revenue, established by sundry Laws, For the Encouragement of the Coinage of Money, an Act of the said Session, Cap. xvi. now passed, farther to continue the Duties for that End.

Cities and Towns of Great-Britain [London excepted] which contain upward of 20,000 Inhabitants.

Having, under the preceding Year, given a brief Account of the four principal Cities of Ireland, in respect of Magnitude and Commerce, we shall, under this Year, exhibit the best Account we could procure, of all the Cities and Towns of Great-Britain (London excepted) which contain upwards of 20,000 Inhabitants, viz.

I. Bristol is universally allowed to be the largest City in Great-Britain, next after London. The anonymous Author of England's Gazetteer, published Anno 1751, makes her to contain 13,000 Houses and 95,000 Souls. When the Author of our Work was there in the Year 1758, he perambulated it for two successive Days, and from a near Examination of the Number of Houses on new Foundations, and even of intire new Streets, erected since the said Year 1751, he imagined he could not hesitate in concluding it to contain about 100,000 Souls, or to be about the Magnitude of that Part of London which is contained within her ancient Walls. It is confessed, that London, within that limited Compass, appears to be more populous, or to have more People appearing abroad in her Streets; but that we apprehend to be occasioned chiefly by its Communication with her vastly-extended Suburbs, her immense Commerce and Shipping, the greater Resort of Foreigners, and the near Residence of the Court, Nobility, Gentry, and Lawyers: Whereas in the Streets of Bristol, which are more remote from the Harbour and Shipping, the Inhabitants are mostly either private Families living on their Means, or else Manufacturers and Workmen of many various Kinds employed altogether or mostly within Doors. We have met with some Irish Gentlemen who will needs have the City of Dublin to be larger than Bristol, for which they allege the like Reason as above-mentioned for London within her Walls; and to which, we conceive, it may be answered, that Dublin being the Residence of the chief Governors; of all the public Offices and Officers; of the Guards, the Nobility and Gentry, with their numerous Retinues, and of the Courts of Justice, as well as of the Parliaments; these may occasion a greater Appearance of People in her Streets, without her being really larger than Bristol.

II. Edinburgh, being the usual Residence of the Courts of Justice of Scotland, of the Police, the Boards of Customs and Excise, of Lawyers attending on Pleas, beside Merchants, Manufacturers, &c. and of a learned and well-frequented University; with all its Suburbs and its proper Port of Leith, may fairly be allowed to contain at least 60,000 Inhabitants.

III. Norwich is by many thought to contain upwards of 7,500 Houses, many of which are crowded with Inmates of manufacturing People; if therefore eight People be allowed, on an Average, to each House, it may contain 60,000 Souls. Or if, according to others, there be only 7000 Houses, and that seven Persons to each House be sufficient, then 49,000 may be nearly the Number of its Inhabitants. But we conjecture the first-named Computation nearest to the Truth. We may here, by way of Corollary, remark, that Norwich has, for many Ages, and more especially for two Centuries past, been very eminent for the noblest Manufacture of the finest Stuffs in the



A. D. 1761 the World, of various Kinds, with which she not only supplies our own People in immense Quantities, but likewise most foreign Nations, and also our *American Colonies*; whereby her Manufacturers accumulate much Wealth.

IV. *Manchester*, in *Lancashire*, merely as a Town, (though without being so much as a Corporation) has probably more Inhabitants than any other not already mentioned, and abounds so much with great Variety of excellent Manufactures of Cottons, Tickens, &c. as to employ many Thousands of Journeymen-weavers, beside other Workmen, Women, and Children, constantly employed, both for the foreign and Home Demand of those Goods: Infomuch that *Manchester* is swelled to the Bulk of a great City; many reckoning it to contain from 40 to 45,000 People.

V. *Liverpool*, (in the same County) in point of a vastly-extended foreign Commerce and mercantile Shipping, is long since become undoubtedly the greatest and most opulent Sea-port in the Kingdom, next after *London* and *Bristol*; probably employing about 300 Sail of her own greater and lesser Shipping; mostly in the *Guinea* and *American* Trades, and is now said to be thrice as large and populous as it was at the Accession of the late King *William* and Queen *Mary* to the Crown. In short, this most industrious People extend their Commerce to all Parts where they are not prevented by exclusive Companies, and is thought to contain at this Time from 30 to 35,000 Inhabitants.

VI. *Birmingham*, in *Warwickshire*, (though still also, like *Manchester*, an unincorporated Town) is, through the general Increase of our national Commerce, gradually grown up - (more especially of later Years) to the Magnitude of a considerable City; by means of her vast, numerous, and most ingenious Manufactures of Iron, Steel, and Brass, or Hard-ware, in an almost-endless Variety; such as, enamelled, landshaped, and polished Steel Snuff-boxes, -Keys, Locks, Hinges, Buckles, Buttons, &c. not only for supplying ourselves and our own foreign-Plantations, but almost all the rest of the World therewith. This very busy Place is reckoned to contain at least 30,000 Inhabitants.

VII. In much the same Sort of Employment has the populous Town of *Sheffield* been more or less famous, even as far back as above four Centuries past, partly by means of the *Iron Stone* in its Vicinity, but of late much more by the general Increase of the Nation's foreign Commerce. It has been peculiarly famous for the Manufacture of Knives and other Cutlery-ware, as far back as the Poet *Chaucer's* Time, (in the Reign of King *Edward* the Third) their Knives being by that Poet (as still by the common People farther North) called *Whittles*. There are above 600 Master-cutlers there, who are a Corporation, by the Name of the *Cutlers of Hallamshire*, of which District in *Yorkshire* *Sheffield* is the principal Town. *Sheffield* Town is reputed to be two Miles in Length and one in Breadth, and to employ about 40,000 Persons in her Iron Manufactures, though not all living within the Town. They have likewise a considerable Trade in this Town for Corn and Alum; and are more particularly noted for making of the best of Workmens Files and other Iron Tools for various Handicrafts. Yet so little curious are its Inhabitants in speculative Researches, that we have not been able to learn, with any Precision, the probable Number of the Inhabitants of so populous a Town, as distinguished from the rest of *Hallamshire*; though from sundry Circumstances they may very probably considerably exceed 20,000 People.

VIII. *Newcastle upon Tyne* has been eminent, for sundry Centuries past, for its immense and almost inexhaustible Staple of *Pit-coal*, called at *London* *Sea-coal*, because coming thither only by Sea. It supplies not only *London*, and many other Parts of the Kingdom, with that most necessary Fuel, but likewise sundry foreign Parts therewith, mostly in her own strong and numerous Shipping, in the Lading of all which from the Pits to the Ships at *Shields*, they employ 5 or 6000 Men called Keelmen: Here is also a great Manufacture of Glass Bottles, and another of Hard-ware or wrought Iron of many Sorts. It is also noted for its Grind-stones, of which great Quantities are exported beyond Sea. But beyond all other national Benefits, the Coal-trade of this Town is peculiarly and eminently useful, on any Emergency, for its great Number of thoroughbred Mariners for manning our Navy-Royal. It has long been a very populous Place, and, including its Suburbs of *Gatehead* and *North* and *South Shields*, may probably contain about or near 40,000 Inhabitants.

IX. *Glasgow* is a beautiful and increasing City of *Scotland*, abounding in many profitable Manufactures, more especially of the Linen Kind, in great Variety and Beauty. She has also a great Number of good Shipping, trading (from her Port of *Greenock*) as well to our *West-India* *Sugar-Isles*, as also to our Continent-Colonies, more especially to our two Tobacco Provinces: Whereby she is now said to be arrived to the Magnitude of 26 to 27,000 Inhabitants, who are generally reckoned eminent for Industry and a prudent Economy.

These we apprehend to be [with *London*] all the Cities and Towns of *Great-Britain* which, in respect of Magnitude, may certainly contain upward of 20,000 Inhabitants within their respective Liberties, Boundaries, and Precincts. Yet there are many other Cities and Towns of *England*, which nearly approach to that Number, as may in Part be seen in our Appendix.

On the 15th of January 1761, his *Britannic Majesty's* Naval and Land-forces, jointly with those of our *East-India* Company, made themselves Masters of the most important City and Port of *Pondichery*, the principal Settlement of *France* in *East-India*, and the Center of all their Commerce there. The great Significance of which Conquest all the World is so well acquainted with, and the Loss of which their *East-India* Company has already so sadly felt, that it is quite unnecessary to enlarge upon it.

*Pondichery*, the principal Port of the *French* in *East-India*, is conquered by the *British* Forces.



*Belle-Isle*, on the Coast of *Bretagne*, is conquered by *Great-Britain*.

His *Britannic Majesty's* Forces by Sea and Land having invaded the *Isle of Belle-Isle*, on the Coast and in Sight of the Province of *Bretagne*, its very strong Citadel, called *Palais*, surrendered to our Troops on the 7th Day of *June* 1761. It is almost superfluous to remark, how great a Mortification and Humiliation this Conquest was to *France*, and how much this *Island* now became, in our Hands, a Bridle to all the remaining Trade and Navigation on the greatest Part of the West Coast of that Kingdom.

A. D.  
1761

*Dominica* *Caribbee* *Isle* conquered from *France* by *Great-Britain*.

In *July* 1761, we had an Account of the *British* Sea and Land Force having (on the 4th of *June*, his *Britannic Majesty's* Birth-day) mastered the *Island of Dominica*, which was deemed one of the four neutral *Iles* in the *West-Indies*, although *France*, notwithstanding, had planted and in part fortified it: It now contained about 500 *French* Inhabitants, beside *Negro*-Slaves, and a considerable Number of native *Caribbeans*.

*South-Carolina's* great Exports in only ten Months Space.

Notwithstanding the Calamities of *South-Carolina*, during the greatest Part of this Year 1761, occasioned by their War with the *Cherokee Indians* against their Back-Settlements, yet that beautiful and fruitful Province improves so fast, that in only ten Months, *viz.* from *November* 1760 to *September* 1761, we had an Account published of the following exported Articles, *viz.*

From the Port of *Charles-Town* cleared out.

	Barrels	
Rice, - - - - -	100,000	Indico, 399,366 Pound-weight,
Pitch, - - - - -	6,376	Deer-skins, 422 Hogsheds, 331 Bundles,
Tar, - - - - -	931	and 300 loofe,
Turpentine, - - - - -	4,808	Tanned Leather, 5,869 Sides,
Oranges, - - - - -	} 144	Pease and Corn, 11,126 Bushels,
(and 161,000 loofe) - - - - -		Bees-wax, 6,721 Pound-weight,
Pork and Beef, - - - - -	1,149	Cask-staves, 236,850 Pieces,
Bacon, - - - - -	13	Shingles, 522,167 Pieces,
		Boards, Timber, &c. 466,186 Feet,
		Hoops, 29,600 Pieces.

Beside smaller Articles, as, Tobacco, Furs, Raccoon-skins, Roots, and Seeds of various Kinds; Candles, Butter, Reeds, Raw-hides, Tallow, Hogs-Lard, Myrtle-wax, Oil of Turpentine, Rosin, Soap, Trunnels, &c.

Births and Burials at *Amsterdam* during the Year 1761.

The Christenings, at *Amsterdam*, in the Year 1761, 4,480, and Burials 7,700.

✂ The great Number of *Jews* and of other Persuasions, who do not christen nor register their Children, occasions so great a Difference between the Births and Burials in that City.

And Ships arriving there in the said Year.

Ships arriving at *Amsterdam*, during the Year 1761, were 1,508 Ships.

The *Dutch East-India Company's* Privileges prolonged for thirty Years.

Our Accounts from *Holland*, at the Close of this Year 1761, acquaint us, that the *States-General* had then renewed the exclusive Privileges of their *East-India Company*, for thirty Years longer.

Mortality-Bill at *Koningsberg*, during the Year 1761.

At *Koningsberg*, (the Capital City of *Brandenburgh Prussia*) during the Year 1761, there were born 1,780, and buried 1,770 Persons: Which Number, multiplied by 30, dying yearly in large Cities, makes 53,100 Inhabitants. Or, by 33, gives 58,410 Inhabitants.

And Ships sailed thence within this Year.

Sailed from thence, during the Year 1761, 944 laden Ships.

*Rome's* Mortality-Bill, and Number of Inhabitants; with Remarks.

At <i>Rome</i> , by a late List of her Inhabitants, Anno 1761, there were of	} 90,239 Persons
Males, - - - - -	
Of Females, - - - - -	67,219
Total Inhabitants,	157,458

Of which Number there were then, of

Bishops, - - - - -	42
Priests, - - - - -	2,742
Religious and Nuns, - - - - -	4,381
Monks, - - - - -	1,725
Students, - - - - -	878
Poor, in Hospitals, - - - - -	1,053
Hereticks, Turks, and Infidels, [the <i>Jews</i> excepted] - - - - -	37
	10,858

Children born, 4,989—Persons died, 7,149. So that, instead of multiplying the Number of Persons dying in a Year by 30, to form a probable Guess at *Rome's* Number of Inhabitants, they should be multiplied by 22, because of the great Number of Ecclesiastics, &c. nearly the real Number of *Rome's* Inhabitants 157,278 [*Jews* excepted] *Vide Annum* 1760.



A. D. 1761 Extract from the *General Bill* of all the Christenings and Burials, within the City and Suburbs of London and the Compafs of the Bills of Mortality, from December 9, 1760, to December 15, 1761; printed by the Company of Parifh-clerks of London, viz.

Christened, Males, - - - - -	8,183	Buried, Males, - - - - -	10,668	<i>London's Christenings and Burials Anno 1761.</i>
Females, - - - - -	7,817	Females, - - - - -	10,395	
In all, 16,000		21,063		

Increased in the Burials this Year 1233.

From the public Registers of the City of Paris, viz.

Christened, - - - - -	18,374	Buried, - - - - -	17,674	<i>Of Paris.</i>
[Married, - - - - - Couple.]	3,947	[Foundlings, - - - - -]	5,418 ( <i>Vide Annum 1760</i> )	
Christened, - - - - -	1,949	Buried, - - - - -	2,292	<i>Dublin City and Suburbs.</i>
Increased in Births, 299		Increased in the Burials, 234		
Births, - - - - -	5672	Burials, - - - - -	6,310	<i>Vienna.</i>
Increased this Year, 479		Decreased, 10		
Births, - - - - -	2,749	Burials, - - - - -	2,593	<i>Copenhagen.</i>

And in the intire Island or Province of Zealand, 6,832 were christened, and 5,888 Persons died; and 1,914 Couple were married. This must be a wrong Account; it was taken from the Dutch News-papers. (*Vide Annum 1760*)

☞ We cannot pretend to answer for Transcripts from News-papers. Yet by comparing this Year's Accounts with those of former Years, the Truth may nearly be guessed at.

Ships arriving at the Port of Cadiz, during the Year 1761, viz.

Ships arrived at Cadiz, Anno 1761.

English, - - - - -	87	[whereof 13 were Ships of War]
Dutch, - - - - -	99	[whereof 16 were Ships of War]
Danish, - - - - -	41	
French, - - - - -	22	[whereof 4 were Ships of War]
Spanish, - - - - -	195	[whereof 32 were Ships of War]
Portuguese, - - - - -	19	
Imperial, - - - - -	11	
Ragufians, - - - - -	8	
Maltese, - - - - -	4	
Genoese, - - - - -	2	
Savoyards, - - - - -	1	
Neapolitan, - - - - -	5	

494 Ships.

1762

In February of this Year 1762, his Britannic Majesty's Forces, by Sea and Land, made an intire Conquest of the very important Island of Martinica, which the French had so well supplied and fortified, as to have boasted, it could not be mastered by any Force we could send against it. It is well known to be the richest, most populous, and best-cultivated Colony which France had ever possessed in the American Seas: Its Productions are the same as those of our own West-India Sugar Isles, and in a superior Degree. It had grievously distressed our American Commerce with their numerous Privateers, which determined his Majesty to send such a Force against it as could hardly fail of Success: A Force so great as perhaps never before was seen at one Time so far from Europe, and which therefore struck the greater Terror in our Enemies, and has raised the Reputation and Glory of the British Empire to the highest Degree.

The most important West-India Island of Martinica conquered by the British Arms, from France.

In the Month of March, the Dutch East-India Company's General Court agreed to make a Dividend on their Capital Stock of 15 per Cent. to be paid to their Proprietors in the Month of May following, the current Price of that Company's Capital Stock being 332 per Cent.

The Dutch East-India Company divides 15 per Cent.

The most industrious and superlatively mercantile Town of Liverpool was by this Time increased in Buildings and People so much, that they found themselves obliged to apply to Parliament for their being enabled to erect two more Parifh-churches and Cemeteries to the former four; which accordingly passed into a Law in the Spring of this Year.

The Town of Liverpool has two new Parishes added to her former four.

The King of Spain having, in this same Year, most unprovokedly, joined France in a Declaration of War against Great-Britain, and at the same Time (equally unprovoked) against Portugal, which she had most unaccountably invaded; it was resolved by his Britannic Majesty to augment the powerful Land-force which had conquered Martinica, and also the naval Force which had so bravely co-operated in the Conquest of that Island: And to strike such a Blow as Spain, in America, had never felt before: And with such an Army and Navy as America had never seen before. With this unheard-of Force in the West-Indies, they landed on the great Island of Cuba, and attacked the Town and Port of Havannah, although its Fortifications were so many and so strong as to have till then been universally judged impregnable, more especially as the Sailors of eleven

The most important City and Port of Havannah, and the Spanish Ships and Treasure there, are mastered by the British Land and Sea-Forces.



*Spanish* Line of Battle Ships lying in the Harbour, joined strenuously in the Defence of the Place; notwithstanding all which the *British* Land-Forces, commanded by the gallant Earl of *Albemarle*, assisted by our Navy and our most intrepid Sailors, commanded by the no less gallant Sir *George Pococke*, Vice-Admiral, mastered at length, on the 13th of *August*, that immensely strong City, the Key of the Treasures of *Mexico* and *Peru*; not only with all the Treasure in that City, but with all the Royal Navy lying in its Harbour, and a great Number of richly-laden Merchant-Ships, and an immense Quantity of rich Merchandize in the King's and Merchants Warehouses there: After which they made themselves Masters of all the other Forts, &c. of that great Island. So important a Conquest (with its Consequences, and with the grievous Mortification thereby given to the Court of *Spain*) is easier to be conceived than fully to be described by us, being in fact the most momentous Acquisition we had till then ever made in *America*.

*St. John's* Harbour and Fort at *Newfoundland* is surprized by the *French*, who are dispossessed thereof in the same Summer.

In the Summer of this same Year 1762, the *French* surprized and mastered the Harbour and Fort of *St. John's*, in *Newfoundland*, where they did much Mischief to the Shipping, Warehouses, &c. But Lord *Colvil* and Lieutenant-Colonel *Amberst*, from *New-York* and *Halifax*, in their Turn, surprized the *French* there, in this same Summer, and mastered the said Fort, making 800 *Frenchmen* Prisoners, with all their Stores, &c. And though the *French* had four Ships of War there, having more Cannon, Tonnage, and Sailors in them than Lord *Colvil's* four Ships had, yet they made all Haste to get home to *France*, before his Lordship could get up to them. And thus an End was put to the short-lived Triumph of *France* on that Account.

*Exchequer*, 5th of *January*, 1762.  
An Account of the Public Debts of *Great-Britain*, standing out at the *Exchequer*, on the 5th of *January*, 1762, viz.

Debts still remaining and payable at the <i>Exchequer</i> , viz.	Principal Debt.			Annual Interest, or other Charges payable for the same.		
	<i>l.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>	<i>l.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
1. <i>Long-Annuities</i> , unsubscribed into the <i>South-Sea</i> Company, Anno 1720	1,836,275	17	10	136,453	12	8
2. — <i>Annuities for Lives</i> , with Benefit of <i>Survivorship</i> ; the original Sum contributed being	108,100	—	—	7,567	—	—
3. Ditto for two and three <i>Lives</i> , being the Sum remaining, after what is fallen in by Deaths	76,005	14	10	9,215	12	—
4. <i>Exchequer-Bills</i> made out for Interest on old Bills	2,200	—	—	—	—	—
Total at the <i>Exchequer</i>	2,022,581	12	8	153,236	4	8

*Note.* The *Land-Taxes* and *Duties on Malt*, being annual Grants, are not charged in this Account; neither the Million charged, Anno 1726, on the Deduction of 6 *d.* per Pound on Salaries and Pensions, transferrable at the *Bank*; [as not deemed a National Debt.] Nor the 1,500,000 *l.* toward paying off the *Navy-Debt*, &c. Anno 1761; nor the Sum of one Million charged on the Supplies, Anno 1762.

<i>East-India Company</i> , viz.						
1. By two Acts of Parliament of the 9th of King <i>William III</i> d, and two other Acts of the 6th and 9th of Queen <i>Anne</i> , now reduced to 3 per Cent. Interest, [with Allowances for Charges of Management to that Company]	3,200,000	—	—	97,285	14	4
2. <i>Annuities</i> at 3 per Cent. Anno 1744, charged on the Surplus of additional Duties on <i>Low-Wines</i> , <i>Spirits</i> , and <i>Strong-Waters</i> , [and Charge of Management]	1,000,000	—	—	30,401	15	8
Total at the <i>East-India House</i>	4,200,000	—	—	127,687	10	—

<i>Bank of England</i> , viz.						
1. On their original Fund, reduced to 3 per Cent. from the 1st of <i>August</i> 1743, [with 4,000 <i>l.</i> allowed the <i>Bank</i> for Management thereof]	3,200,000	—	—	100,000	—	—
2. For cancelling <i>Exchequer-Bills</i> , by the 3d Year of King <i>George I.</i>	500,000	—	—	15,000	—	—
3. Purchased of the <i>South-Sea</i> Company, Anno 1722, now at 3 per Cent. [with Charge of Management]	4,000,000	—	—	121,898	3	5
4. <i>Annuities</i> , at 3 per Cent. charged on the Duty on Coals from <i>Lady-day</i> 1719	1,750,000	—	—	52,500	—	—
5. Ditto, at 3 per Cent. charged on the Surplus of the Funds for Lottery 1714	1,250,000	—	—	37,500	—	—
6. Ditto, at Ditto, Anno 1746, charged on the Duty for licensing <i>Spirituous Liquors</i> , since <i>Lady-day</i> 1746	986,800	—	—	29,604	—	—
Carry over	11,686,800	—	—	356,502	3	5



A. D.  
1762

	Principal Debts.			Annual Payments.		
	<i>l.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>	<i>l.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
Brought over	11,686,800	—	—	356,502	3	5
7. <i>Annuities</i> , at 3 <i>per Cent.</i> charged on the <i>Sinking-Fund</i> by the 25th, 28th, 29th, 32d, and 33d of King George IIId.	21,137,821	5	1			
8. Ditto, at Ditto, charged on Offices and Pensions, &c. by the 31st of George IIId.	500,000	—	—			
9. Ditto, at Ditto, charged on the additional Duty on Strong Beer and Ale by an Act of the 1st of George IIIId.	11,400,000	—	—			
10. And Ditto, at Ditto, in Lottery Tickets, charged on the said <i>Fund</i> by the said Act, to make up 12 Millions	600,000	—	—			
11. Ditto, at 3 <i>per Cent.</i> charged on the <i>Sinking-Fund</i> , by the Act of the 25th of George IIId.	33,637,821	5	1	1,020,838	5	8
12. Ditto, at 3 $\frac{1}{2}$ <i>per Cent.</i> charged on the said <i>Fund</i> , by the 29th of George IIId.	17,701,323	16	4	540,996	14	—
13. Ditto, at 3 $\frac{1}{2}$ <i>per Cent.</i> charged on the Duties on Offices and Pensions, by the 31st of George IIId.	1,500,000	—	—	53,343	15	—
14. Ditto, at 3 $\frac{1}{2}$ <i>per Cent.</i> charged on the additional Duty on Malt, &c. by the Act of the 33d of George IIId.	4,500,000	—	—	160,031	5	—
15. Ditto, at 4 <i>per Cent.</i> additional Capital in Lottery Tickets on 8,000,000 <i>l.</i> charged on the said <i>Fund</i> by the said Act	8,000,000	—	—			
	240,000	—	—			
	8,240,000	—	—	334,235	—	—
16. <i>Memorandum.</i> The Subscribers of 100 <i>l.</i> to the Lottery Anno 1745 were allowed an Annuity for one Life of 9 <i>s.</i> per Ticket, which amounted to 25,500 <i>l.</i> but is now reduced, by Lives fallen in, to	18,812	15	—			
17. And the Subscribers of 100 <i>l.</i> to Lottery 1746 were allowed an Annuity of one Life of 18 <i>s.</i> per Ticket, which amounted to 45,000 <i>l.</i> but is now reduced, by Lives fallen in, to	38,216	—	—			
18. And the Subscribers of 100 <i>l.</i> for 3 <i>per Cent.</i> Annuities, Anno 1757, were allowed an Annuity of one Life, of 1 <i>l.</i> 2 <i>s.</i> 6 <i>d.</i> which amounted to 33,750 <i>l.</i> but is now reduced, by Lives fallen in, to	30,937	2	6			
19. Lastly, The Subscribers of 100 <i>l.</i> for 3 <i>per Cent.</i> Annuities, Anno 1761, were allowed an Annuity of 99 Years, of 1 <i>l.</i> 2 <i>s.</i> 6 <i>d.</i> amounting to 128,250 <i>l.</i>	128,250	—	—			
All which Annuities are an Increase of the National Debt; but can not be added thereto, as no Money was advanced for the same	216,215	17	6			
Total transferrable at the Bank, on the 5th of January 1762,	77,265,945	1	5			
Total annual Payments at the Bank				216,215	17	6
				2,682,163	—	7

[Of the before-named annual Payment of 216,215*l.* 17*s.* 6*d.* only 128,250*l.* is transferrable at the Bank, being the Annuities for 99 Years: The other three Sums for single Lives are payable at the Exchequer, and are constantly decreasing.]



	Principal Debts.			Annual Payments.			A. D.
	l.	s.	d.	l.	s.	d.	
Brought over,							1762
At the <i>Exchequer</i> - - - - -	2,922,581	12	8	153,236	4	8	
At the <i>East-India House</i> - - - - -	4,200,000	—	—	127,687	10	—	
At the <i>Bank</i> - - - - -	77,265,945	1	5	2,682,163	—	7	
<i>Debts transferrable at the South-Sea House, viz.</i>							
1. On Capital <i>South-Sea Stock</i> , as it at <i>l.</i> <i>s.</i> <i>d.</i>							
present stands, dividing $3\frac{1}{2}$ per Cent. 3,662,784	8	6					
2. On <i>old South-Sea Annuity Stock</i> ,							
at 3 per Cent. ———— 12,404,270	2	7					
3. On <i>new South-Sea Annuity Stock</i> ,							
at 3 per Cent. ———— 8,958,255	2	10					
Total unpaid off by the Act of the							
9th of <i>George I.</i> ———— 25,025,309	13	11					
4. Annuities, at 3 per Cent. Anno 1751,							
charged on the <i>Sinking Fund</i> ———— 2,100,000	—	—					
	27,125,309	13	11	829,507	8	1	
Total <i>National Debts</i> , and annual Payments, on the 5th							
of <i>January 1762</i> ———— 110,613,836	8	—		3,792,594	3	4	

N. B. The Expence or Charge of *Management* is added to the annual Interest due to the three great Companies before-named; and as they shall at any Time have Part of their principal Sum paid off, a proportionable Part of their Allowance for *Management* will be deducted.

In all this Account we have rejected the odd Shillings, Pence, and Farthings.

*Supplies* granted by the *British* Parliament for the Service of the Year 1762, viz.

1. For Naval Services in general, including 70,000 Seamen, 19,061 Marines, and one Million toward paying off the Navy-Debt	£.
2. For the Chapel at <i>Gosport</i> 1,000 <i>l.</i> and the Hospital at <i>Plymouth</i> 6,000 <i>l.</i>	5,112,226
3. For Transports, and victualling them	7,000
4. Ordnance for Land-Service, including last Year's Extra's	835,025
5. 67,676 Land-Forces (including 4,001 Invalids) 1,629,321 <i>l.</i> 18 <i>s.</i> 7 <i>d.</i> and 873,780 <i>l.</i> 18 <i>s.</i> 7 <i>d.</i> for Forces in <i>Plantations</i> , <i>Gibraltar</i> , <i>Africa</i> , and <i>East-Indies</i>	642,916
6. Four Regiments on the <i>Irish</i> Establishment, now in <i>North-America</i> (23,284 <i>l.</i> — <i>s.</i> 6 <i>d.</i> ) and for an Augmentation of 9,370 Men (163,711 <i>l.</i> 12 <i>s.</i> 6 <i>d.</i> )	2,503,101
7. General and Staff Officers, in <i>Germany</i> , &c.	186,995
8. Embodied Militia and <i>Scots</i> Highlanders (44,952 <i>l.</i> 10 <i>s.</i> 10 <i>d.</i> ) and Cloathing for embodied Militia (60,706 <i>l.</i> 4 <i>s.</i> 1 <i>d.</i> )	72,896
9. Cloathing and Pay of unembodied Militia, (20,000 <i>l.</i> ) and Half-pay Land-Officers (34,383 <i>l.</i> )	504,658
10. Superannuated and reduced Horse-Guards, (2,952 <i>l.</i> 13 <i>s.</i> 4 <i>d.</i> ) and Half-pay Officers Widows, married before the 1716, (1,838 <i>l.</i> )	54,383
11. Out-Pensioners <i>Chelsea</i> Hospital	4,790
12. For 39,773 Men of <i>Hanover</i> , <i>Wolfenbuttle</i> , <i>Saxa-Gotha</i> , and <i>Buckeburg</i> , employed in <i>Germany</i>	13,740
13. Five Battalions serving in <i>Germany</i> , each of 101 Horse and 500 Foot	465,638
14. For 1,464 Horse and 2,330 Foot, from the Duke of <i>Brunswic</i>	25,504
15. For 2,120 Horse and 9,900 Foot from the Landgrave of <i>Hesse Cassel</i> , with Artillery, &c.	68,008
16. For 1,576 Horse and 8,800 Foot from <i>Hesse Cassel</i>	268,360
17. Toward affixing his Majesty to grant reasonable Succours in Money to the Landgrave of <i>Hesse Cassel</i>	147,171
18. Extraordinaries of Land-Forces to <i>November 1761</i> , over and above one Million granted by Parliament	50,000
19. Forage, Bread, &c. and Extraordinaries of the combined Army under Prince <i>Ferdinand</i>	1,353,662
20. Extraordinaries there, from <i>November 24, 1761</i> , to <i>December</i> following	1,000,000
21. Extraordinaries of the War 1762, and to assist the King of <i>Portugal</i>	958,384
22. To discharge <i>Exchequer-Bills</i> , charged on this Year's Aids	1,000,000
23. Ditto, for Bills issued in 1761, for Navy-Debts, &c.	1,000,000
24. Civil Establishment of <i>Nova-Scotia</i> , (5,684 <i>l.</i> 1 <i>s.</i> 10 <i>d.</i> ) and of <i>Georgia</i> (4,057 <i>l.</i> 10 <i>s.</i> )	1,500,000
25. A Compensation to certain Provinces in <i>North-America</i> , for Levying, Cloathing, and Pay of Troops raised there	9,741
26. To the <i>East-India</i> Company in lieu of a Regiment there	133,333
27. Towards widening <i>London-Bridge</i> , (15,000 <i>l.</i> ) and a new Bridge over the <i>Tweed</i> , (4,000 <i>l.</i> )	20,000
28. To the Foundling Hospital, for Maintenance of Children	19,000
29. For <i>Annamaboo</i> , and other Forts in <i>Africa</i>	41,752
	13,000
Carry over	18,011,283
30. To	



# OF THE ORIGIN OF COMMERCE, &c.

A. D.  
1762

	Brought over	£.
30. To make good to the <i>Sinking-Fund</i> a Malt-Duty Deficiency	- - - - -	18,011,283
31. Ditto Deficiency of Annuity-Fund of 31st of <i>George II.</i>	- - - - -	16,540
32. Ditto of Annuity-Fund of 1st of <i>George III.</i>	- - - - -	52,393
33. Ditto of Grants for the Year 1761	- - - - -	103,906
34. To the Trustees of the <i>British Museum</i>	- - - - -	112,613
35. For paving, &c. the Streets of <i>Westminster</i> , and <i>Middlesex</i> Out-Parishes contiguous	- - - - -	2,000
36. For Printing the Journals of the House of Commons	- - - - -	5,000
		1,500
Total, (exclusive of the odd Shillings and Pence)	- - - - -	£. 18,305,235

N. B. There was beside, a Sum of 2,114 *l.* granted to make good a Pension paid to the Right Honourable Mr. *Onslow*, and a yearly Pension of 3,000 *l.* was granted to him, for his own and his Son's Life, out of the *Aggregate Fund*, free of all Taxes, Fees, &c. whatever.

*Ways and Means* for the Year 1762, viz.

	l.	s.	d.
1. Land-Tax, at 4s. in the Pound	2,000,000	—	—
2. Malt Duty	750,000	—	—
3. By <i>Exchequer-Bills</i> , to be current after <i>March</i> 26th, 1763	1,500,000	—	—
* 4. By 9,600,000 <i>l.</i> Capital Annuities, on every 80 <i>l.</i> paid in, at 4 per Cent. (for 19 Years, and then to be reduced to 3 per Cent.) with an Addition of 1 per Cent. per Annum for 98 Years on every 20 <i>l.</i> paid in	12,000,000	—	—
5. Out of the <i>Sinking-Fund</i>	1,009,217	2	8
6. Surplus repaid out of the <i>Civil List</i> Revenue of <i>George II.</i>	115,000	—	—
7. Savings on Sums formerly granted for unembodied Militia, which was paid for as embodied	170,000	—	—
8. Surplus of 3d. per Bushel on Malt	73,678	—	—
9. Vote of Credit, to be charged on next Year's Aids	1,000,000	—	—
	£. 18,617,895	2	8

N. B. The Surplus of *Ways and Means* is applicable to pay the Deficiency of the Land-Tax and Malt-Duty of the Year 1761.

\* The Fund for the above 12,000,000 *l.* charged collaterally on the *Sinking-Fund*, consists of certain unappropriated Surplusses of Duties on *Spirituous Liquors*, an additional Duty on *Spirituous Liquors*, and on Houses and Windows, where the Windows do not exceed fifteen to a House.

A new Duty also was granted on certain Law-Admissions, for answering the additional Salaries to the Judges.

By a Statute of the said 2d Year of King *George the Third*, (Cap. vi.) "For the more easy vending of his Majesty's Ships, Transports, &c. in his Service," salted Beef, Pork, and Butter, are permitted to be imported from *Ireland* Duty-free, and for none other Purpose, for one Year, to end on the 24th of *December* 1762.

*Irish* salt Provisions are permitted to be imported free of all Duty, for the Use of the Navy-Royal, to *Christmas* 1762.

By another Statute of the said 2d Year, (Cap. xv.) "For the better supplying the Cities of *London* and *Westminster* with fresh Fish; and to reduce the present exorbitant Price thereof; and to protect and encourage Fishermen; any Person whatever may buy at any Market, Sea-Coast, Port, or River, all Sorts of fizeable Fish; and may sell the same in those Cities, paying the customary Dues, (except in *Covent-Garden* Market.)—The Fish-Carriages shall be numbered, and entered in the *Hackney-Coach Office*;—and may travel on *Sundays* and *Holidays*, and to be used for Fish-Carriage solely.—No Proprietor of such Fish shall break Bulk, nor sell any Fish, till brought to the respective Markets, and there first publicly exposed to Sale, [*Salmon* and *Lobsters* excepted.]—*Mackrell* may (as before the making of this Act) be sold on *Sundays*, either before or after Divine Service.—Fishmongers and others shall not buy any of the said Fish, to be divided by Lots or Shares, in order to be retailed again, but what shall be for his own Sale or Use only, on Pain of 20 *l.*—For preventing of engrossing of large Quantities of Fish, the Quantities of the Lots are hereby limited; for Instance, fresh *Salmon*, *Sturgeon*, large *Cod*, &c. by the single Fish,—large *Haddocks* not to exceed four in one Lot,—and so of other Sorts of Fish.—Out of this Act are excepted salt or dried Fish, *Oysters*, *Carp*, and *Tench*." This Statute and its disinterested and expensive Execution is much to the Honour of the most worthy and noble Society for Arts, Manufactures, and Commerce.

The new Statute for the Land-Carriage of fresh Fish, for the Benefit of *London* and *Westminster*.

For preventing the fraudulent Exportation of the current Coins of *Denmark*, his Danish Majesty, in the Month of *October* last, 1762, directed the Loan-Bank, for current Cash-Notes, to exchange their 100 Rixdollar Notes for Notes of 50, 10, or 1 Rixdollar: And not to pay to any one Person above one Crown in Specie. The said Loan-Bank's Capital Stock consists of 500,000 Rixdollars, each being of the Value of about 4s. 6d. Sterling. Their Notes are received even in Payment of the Royal Revenue.—They lend out Money on Pledges, not exceeding 100 Rixdollars, at an Interest of 4 per Cent.

A brief Account of the Loan Bank at *Copenhagen*.



*South-Carolina's* Exportations, from *December* the 23d, 1761, to *September* the 1st, 1762, viz.

Rice, - - - - -	62,288 Barrels.	Timber, &c. - - - -	103,293 Feet.
Indico, - - - - -	249,000 lb. wt.	Oranges, - - - - -	4 Barrels.
Cask-staves; - - - -	157,880.	Soap, - - - - -	100 Boxes.
Shingles, - - - - -	674,750.	Potatoes, - - - - -	20 Bushels.
Corn, - - - - -	23,194 Bushels.	Laths, - - - - -	3,500.
Pease, - - - - -	3,980 Bushels.	Turpentine, - - - - -	751 Barrels.
Pork, - - - - -	2,275 Barrels.	Beef, - - - - -	21 Ditto.
Butter, - - - - -	80 Cags.	Bacon, - - - - -	1,648 lb. wt.
Deer Skins, - - - - -	331 Hogsheds.	Candles of Myrtle-wax, - - - -	14 Boxes.
_____ - - - - -	12 Casks.	Oats, - - - - -	388 Bushels.
_____ - - - - -	215 Bundles.	Hoops, - - - - -	14,500.
_____ - - - - -	1,043 loofe.	Reeds, - - - - -	400.
Pitch, - - - - -	3,110 Barrels.	Handspikes, - - - - -	360.
Tar, - - - - -	1,119 Ditto.	Furs, - - - - -	1 Hoghead.
Tobacco - - - - -	14 Hogsheds.	_____ - - - - -	1 Bundle.
Rosin - - - - -	19 Barrels.	_____ - - - - -	2 Barrels.
Tanned Leather, - - -	2,693 Hides.	Pink-root, - - - - -	1 Cask.
Tallow - - - - -	32 Barrels.	Bees-wax, - - - - -	6 Casks.
Fish - - - - -	41 _____	Hams, - - - - -	5 Barrels.

A. D.  
1762

Thus this fine Province continues to increase its Exportations from Time to Time, to the Satisfaction of all who wish well to the Public.

Preliminary Articles of Peace, between his *Britannic* Majesty, on one Side, and the most *Christian* and *Catholic* Kings, on the other Side; signed on the 3d of *November* 1762, and since ratified by the three High Contracting Parties; viz.

#### Article I. A Suspension of Hostilities.

II. *France* renounces and guarantees to *Great-Britain* all *Nova-Scotia* or *Acadia*, and likewise *Canada*, and the Isle of *Cape-Breton*, and all other Islands in the Gulph and River of *St. Lawrence*.

III. The *French* shall have the Liberty of fishing and drying on a Part of the Coasts of the Island of *Newfoundland*, as specified in the XIIIth Article of the Treaty of *Utrecht*;—and the *French* may also fish in the Gulph of *St. Lawrence*, so as they do not exercise the same but at the Distance of three Leagues from all the Coasts belonging to *Great-Britain*, as well those of the Continent, as those of the Islands in the said Gulph.—And as to what relates to the Fishery out of the said Gulph, the *French* shall exercise the same, but at the Distance of fifteen Leagues from the Coasts of the Isle of *Cape-Breton*.

IV. *Great-Britain* cedes to *France*, to serve as a Shelter for the *French* Fishermen, the Islands of *St. Peter* and of *Miquelon*; and his most *Christian* Majesty obliges himself, on his *Royal Word*, not to fortify the said Islands, nor to erect any other Buildings thereon, but merely for the Convenience of the Fishery; and to keep only a Guard of fifty Men for the Police.

V. *Dunkirk* shall be put into the State fixed by the last Treaty of *Aix la Chapelle* and by former Treaties.

VI. The Confines between the Dominions of *Great-Britain* and *France* on the Continent of *North-America* shall be irrevocably fixed, by a Line drawn along the Middle of the River *Mississippi*, from its Source, as far as the River *Ibberville*, and from thence by a Line drawn along the Middle of this River, and of the Lakes *Maurepas* and *Pontchartrain*, to the Sea; and to this Purpose, the most *Christian* King cedes in full Right, and guaranties to his *Britannic* Majesty, the River and Port of *Mobile*, and every Thing that he possesses on the left Side of the River *Mississippi*, except the Town of *New-Orleans* and the Island on which it is situated, which shall remain to *France*; provided, That the Navigation of the River of *Mississippi* shall be equally free to the Subjects of *Great-Britain* and *France*, in its whole Breadth and Length, from its Source to the Sea, and that Part expressly which is between the said Island of *New-Orleans* and the right Bank of that River, as well as the Passage both in and out of its Mouth.—And the Vessels belonging to the Subjects of either Nation shall not be stopped, visited, or subjected to the Payment of any Duty whatsoever. The Stipulations in favour of the Inhabitants of *Canada*, inserted in the IIId Article, shall also take place, with regard to the Inhabitants of the Countries ceded by this Article. [i. e. That the *French* in *Canada* may freely profess the *Roman Catholic Religion*, as far as the Laws of *Great-Britain* permit! and may enjoy their Civil Rights, retire when they please, and may dispose of their Estates to *British* Subjects.]

VII. *Britain* shall restore to *France* the Islands of *Guadaloupe*, *Mariegalante*, *Desfrade*, and *Martinico*, [in the *West-Indies*] and of *Belleisle*, [on the Coast of *France*] with their Fortresses. Provided, that the Term of eighteen Months be granted to his *Britannic* Majesty's Subjects settled there and in other Places hereby restored to *France*, to sell their Estates, recover their Debts, and to transport themselves and Effects, without being restrained on Account of their Religion, or any other Pretence, except for Debts, or criminal Prosecutions.

VIII. *France*



A. D.  
1762

VIII. *France* cedes and guarantees to *Great-Britain*, the Islands of *Granada* and the *Grenadines*, with the same Stipulations in favour of their Inhabitants, as are inserted in the IId Article for those of *Canada*. And the Partition of the Islands called *neutral* is agreed and fixed, so that those of *St. Vincent*, *Dominico*, and *Tabago* shall remain in full Right to *England*; and that of *St. Lucia* shall be delivered to *France* in full Right: The two Crowns reciprocally guaranteeing to each other the Partition so stipulated.

IX. *Great-Britain* shall restore to *France* the Island of *Goree*: And *France* cedes and guarantees *Senegal* to *Britain*.

X. In *East-India*, *Great-Britain* restores to *France* the several Comptoirs which that Crown had on the Coast of *Coromandel* and of *Malabar*, and in *Bengal*, in the Condition they now are, on Condition, that the most Christian King renounces the Acquisitions which he has made on the Coast of *Coromandel* since the Commencement of Hostilities between the two Companies in the Year 1749. And his most Christian Majesty, on his Side, shall restore all that he shall have conquered from *Great-Britain* in the *East-Indies* during the present War: And he also engages not to erect any Fortifications, or to keep any Troops, in *Bengal*.

IX. The Island of *Minorca* and Fort *St. Philip* shall be restored to his *Britannic* Majesty, in the same Condition they were in when conquered by *France*.

XII. *France* shall restore all the Countries belonging to the Electorate of *Hanover*, to the Landgraviate of *Hesse*, to the Duke of *Brunswic*, and to the Count of *La Lippe-Buckebourg*;—and the Fortresses shall be restored in the same Condition as when conquered by *France*;—and Hostages shall be restored without any Ransom.

XIII. After the Ratification of the Preliminaries, *France* shall evacuate the Fortresses of *Cleves*, *Wesel*, and *Guelders*, and other Countries belonging to the King of *Prussia*: And the *British* and *French* Armies shall evacuate all the Countries of *Westphalia*, *Lower Saxony*, *Lower Rhine*, *Upper Rhine*, &c. and in all *Germany*; and each shall retire into their own Countries. And both Crowns stipulate and promise, not to furnish any Succour, of any Kind, to their respective Allies, who shall continue engaged in the present War in *Germany*.

XIV. The Towns of *Ostend* and *Nieuport* shall be evacuated by *France*, immediately after the Signature of the present Preliminaries.

XV. The Decision of the Prizes, made on the *Spaniards* by *British* Subjects in Time of Peace, shall be referred to the Courts of Justice of the Admiralty of *Great-Britain*, conformably to the Rules established among all Nations; so that the Validity of the said Prizes between the *British* and *Spanish* Nations, shall be decided and judged according to the *Law of Nations*, and according to Treaties, in the Courts of Justice of the Nation who shall have made the Capture.

XVI. His *Britannic* Majesty shall cause all the Fortifications to be demolished which his Subjects shall have erected in the *Bay of Honduras*, and other Places of the Territory of *Spain*, in that Part of the World, four Months after the Ratification of the definitive Treaty. And his Catholic Majesty shall not, for the future, suffer the Subjects of his *Britannic* Majesty, or their Workmen, to be disturbed or molested, under any Pretence whatsoever, in their Occupation of cutting, loading, and carrying away Logwood: And, for this Purpose, they may build, without Hindrance, and occupy, without Interruption, the Houses and Magazines necessary for them, for their Families, and for their Effects: And his said Catholic Majesty assures to them, by this Article, the entire Enjoyment of what is above stipulated.

XVII. His Catholic Majesty desists from all Pretensions which He may have formed to the Right of Fishing about the Island of *Newfoundland*.

XVIII. The King of *Great-Britain* shall restore to *Spain* all that he has conquered in the Island of *Cuba*, with the Fortres of the *Havana*. And that Fortres, as well as all the other Fortresses of the said Island, shall be restored in the same Condition they were in when they were conquered by his *Britannic* Majesty's Arms.

XIX. In consequence of the Restitution stipulated in the preceding Article, his Catholic Majesty cedes and guarantees, in full Right, to his *Britannic* Majesty, all that *Spain* possesses in the Continent of *North-America*, to the East or to the South-east of the River *Mississippi*. And his *Britannic* Majesty agrees to grant to the Inhabitants of this Country, above ceded, the Liberty of the Catholic Religion: He will, in consequence, give the most exact and most effectual Orders, That his new Roman Catholic Subjects may profess the Worship of their Religion, according to the Rites of the Roman Church, as far as the *Laws* of *Great-Britain* permit. His *Britannic* Majesty farther agrees, That the *Spanish* Inhabitants, &c. may retire, in all Safety and Freedom, wherever they please; and may sell their Estates, provided it be to his *Britannic* Majesty's Subjects, and transport their Effects as well as their Persons, without being restrained in their Emigration under any Pretence whatsoever, except Debts or Criminal Prosecutions. The Term limited for this Emigration being fixed to the Space of eighteen Months, to be computed from the Day of the Ratification of the definitive Treaty.——And his Catholic Majesty shall have Power to cause all the Effects that belong to him, either Artillery or others, to be carried away.



XX. The King of *Portugal*, his *Britannic* Majesty's Ally, is expressly included in the present Preliminary Articles. And their *most Christian* and *Catholic* Majesties engage to re-establish the ancient Peace and Friendship between them and his *most Faithful* Majesty: And they promise,

A. D.  
1762

1st, That there shall be a total Cessation of Hostilities between the Crowns of *Spain* and *Portugal*, and between the *Spanish* and *French* Troops, on the one Side, and the *Portuguese* Troops, and those of their Allies, on the other, immediately after the Ratification of these Preliminaries: And that there shall be a like Cessation of Hostilities between the respective Forces of the *most Christian* and *Catholic* Kings, on the one Part, and those of the *most Faithful* King, on the other, in all other Parts of the World, as well by Sea as Land: Which Cessation shall be fixed on the same Epochs, and under the same Conditions as that between *Great-Britain*, *France*, and *Spain*; and shall continue till the Conclusion of the definitive Treaty between *Great-Britain*, *France*, *Spain*, and *Portugal*.

2dly, That all his *most Faithful* Majesty's Fortresses and Countries in *Europe*, which shall have been conquered by the *Spanish* and *French* Armies, shall be restored, in the same Condition they were in when they were conquered. And that, with regard to the *Portuguese* Colonies in *America*, or elsewhere, if any Change shall have happened in them, all Things shall be put again on the same Footing they were before the present War.

And the *most Faithful* King shall be invited to accede to the present Preliminary Articles as soon as shall be possible.

XXI. All the Countries and Territories which may have been conquered, in any Part of the World whatsoever, by the Arms of their *Britannic* and *most Faithful* Majesties, as well as by those of their *most Christian* and *Catholic* Majesties, which are not included in the present Articles, either under the Titles of Cession, or under the Title of Restitutions, shall be restored without Difficulty, and without requiring Compensations.

XXII. — It is agreed, That the *British* and *French* Troops shall proceed, immediately after the Ratification of the Preliminaries, to the Evacuation of the Countries which they occupy in the Empire, or elsewhere, conformably to the XIIth and XIIIth Articles.

The Island of *Belleisle* shall be evacuated six Weeks after the Ratification of the definitive Treaty, or sooner, if it can be done.

*Guadaloupe*, *Desirade*, *Mariegalante*, *Martinico*, and *St. Lucia*, three Months after the Ratification of the definitive Treaty, or sooner, if it can be done.

*Great-Britain* shall likewise, at the End of three Months after the Ratification of the definitive Treaty, or sooner, if it can be done, enter into Possession of the River and of the Port of *Mobile*, and of all that is to form the Limits of the Territory of *Great-Britain*, on the Side of the River *Mississippi*, as they are specified in the VIth Article.

The Island of *Goree* shall be evacuated by *Great-Britain* three Months after the Ratification of the definitive Treaty; and the Island of *Minorca* by *France* at the same Epoch, or sooner, if it can be done. And, according to the Conditions of the IVth Article, *France* shall enter into Possession of the Islands of *St. Peter* and of *Miquelon* at the End of three Months.

The Comptoirs in the *East-Indies* shall be restored six Months after the Ratification of the definitive Treaty, or sooner, if it can be done.

The Island of *Cuba*, with the Fortrefs of the *Havana*, shall be restored three Months after the Ratification of the definitive Treaty, or sooner, if it can be done: And at the same Time *Great-Britain* shall enter into Possession of the Country ceded by *Spain*, according to the XIXth Article.

All the Fortresses and Countries of his *most Faithful* Majesty in *Europe* shall be restored immediately after the Ratification of the definitive Treaty: And the *Portuguese* Colonies which may have been conquered, shall be restored, in the Space of three Months in the *West-Indies*, and of six Months in the *East-Indies*, after the Ratification of the definitive Treaty, or sooner, if it can be done. In consequence whereof the necessary Orders shall be sent by each of the High Contracting Parties, with reciprocal Passports for the Ships which shall carry them, immediately after the Ratification of the definitive Treaty.

XXIII. All the Treaties, of what Nature soever, which existed before the present War, as well between their *Britannic* and *most Christian* Majesties, as between their *Britannic* and *Catholic* Majesties, as also between any of the above-named Powers and his *most Faithful* Majesty, shall be, as they are in Effect, renewed and confirmed, in all their Points, which are not derogated from by the present Preliminary Articles, notwithstanding whatever may have been stipulated to the contrary by any of the High Contracting Powers. And all the said Parties declare, That they will not suffer any Privilege, Favour, or Indulgence, to subsist, contrary to the Treaties above-confirmed.

XXIV. The Prisoners made respectively by the Arms of their *Britannic*, *most Christian*, *Catholic*, and *most Faithful* Majesties, by Land and by Sea, shall be restored reciprocally, and *bonâ fide*, after the Ratification of the definitive Treaty, without Ransom, paying the Debts they have

con-



A. D. 1762. tracted, during their Captivity. And each Crown shall respectively pay the Advances which shall have been made for the Subsistence and Maintenance of their Prisoners, by the Sovereign of the Country where they shall have been detained, according to the Receipts and attested Accounts, and other authentic Titles which shall be furnished on each Side.

XXV. In order to prevent all Causes of Complaints and Disputes which may arise, on Account of Ships, Merchandizes, and other Effects, which may be taken at Sea, it is reciprocally agreed, That the Ships, Merchandizes, and Effects, which may be taken in the *Chanel* and in the *North Seas* after the Space of Twelve Days, to be computed from the Ratification of the present Preliminary Articles, shall be reciprocally restored on each Side.

That the Term shall be Six Weeks for the Prizes taken, from the *Chanel*, the *British Seas*, and the *North Seas*, as far as the *Canary Islands* inclusively, either in the *Ocean*, or in the *Mediterranean*.

Three Months from the said *Canary Islands* as far as the *Equinoctial Line*, or *Equator*.

Lastly, Six Months beyond the said *Equinoctial Line*, or *Equator*, and in all other Parts of the *World*, without any Exception, or other more particular Description of Time and Place.

XXVI. The Ratifications of the present Preliminary Articles shall be expedited in good and due Form, and exchanged in the Space of One Month, or sooner, if it can be done, to be computed from the Day of the Signature of the present Articles.

In Witness whereof, We, the under-written Ministers Plenipotentiaries of His *Britannic Majesty*, of His *most Christian Majesty*, and of His *Catholic Majesty*, in Virtue of our respective full Powers, have signed the present Preliminary Articles; and have caused the Seal of our Arms to be put thereto.

Done at *Fontainebleau*, the 3d Day of *November*, 1762.

*Bedford*, C. P. S. (L. S.) *Choiseul*, Duc de Praslin. (L. S.) *El Marq. de Grimaldi*. (L. S.)

*Declaration*, signed at *Fontainebleau*, the 3d of *November*, 1762, by the *French* Plenipotentiary, relating to the XIIIth Article of the Preliminaries.—His *most Christian Majesty* declares, That, in agreeing to the XIIIth Article of the Preliminaries, signed this Day, He does not mean to renounce the Right of acquitting his Debts to His Allies; and that the Remittances, which may be made on his Part, in order to acquit the Arrears that may be due on the Subsidies of preceding Years, are not to be considered as an Infraction of the said Article.

In Witness whereof, I, the under written Minister Plenipotentiary of his *most Christian Majesty*, have signed the present Declaration; and have caused the Seal of my Arms to be put thereto.

Done at *Fontainebleau*, the 8th Day of *November*, 1762.

*Choiseul*, Duc de Praslin. (L. S.)

These Articles were ratified the 22d of *November*, 1762.

As the Completion of the *definitive Treaty* between *Great-Britain*, *France*, and *Spain*, may require some Time longer; and that, possibly, it may differ in some Respects from the intire Tenor of the said Preliminary Articles, we shall close this second Volume of our *Chronological Work* with an Extract from the respective humble Addresses of Thanks of both Houses of Parliament to his *Britannic Majesty*, for his graciously communicating to them the said Preliminary Articles, viz.

1. The *House of Lords*, in returning his Majesty their Thanks for the important Communication graciously made to them of the said Preliminary Articles, thus express themselves, on the 10th of *December*: "The great Object of the War is fully answered.—A vast Extent of Empire added to the *British Crown*—new Sources opened for the Trade and Manufactures of this Nation—and Stability and Duration insured, under the Blessing of Providence, to these great and national Advantages," &c.

2. The *House of Commons*, on the 13th of that Month, return his Majesty their most humble and hearty Thanks, for his most gracious Condescension, in ordering the said Preliminary Articles of Peace to be laid before them.—They thus express themselves, viz. "We assure your Majesty, That we have considered them with our best Attention: And, altho' to make Peace and War be your Majesty's just and undoubted Prerogative; yet, knowing how agreeable it must be to your Royal Mind, to be informed of the grateful Sense your People entertain of the Justice and Wisdom of your Measures, and of your unwearied Attention to their Welfare; your faithful Commons are impatient to express their Approbation of the advantageous Terms upon which your Majesty hath concluded Preliminary Articles of Peace; and to lay before your Majesty the hearty Applause of a faithful, affectionate, and thankful People.—The Successes with which Divine Providence hath blessed your Arms,—hath procured such solid, and, in all human Probability, such permanent Advantages for this Nation, that we are no less sensibly affected with that humane Disposition which induced your Majesty to put an End to a long, bloody, and expensive, though glorious and successful War.—We are convinced, That Posterity, from their own Experience, will hereafter agree with us in esteeming that Peace to be no less honourable than profitable, by which there will be ceded to *Great-Britain* such an Addition of Territory, attended with so great an Extension of our Commerce."

*The End of the SECOND VOLUME of our Historical and Chronological Work.*



## E R R A T A

*Introduction*, Page 1. Line 34. for *Carpent* read *Carpet*.

Vol. I. Page 4. Left Hand Margent, for 250, read 1,250.

P. 42. Line 6. dele (*as will be seen*).

P. 484. in the Chronological Margent, for 613, read 612.

Vol. II. In the Right Hand Date, instead of A. D. 1438, read 1638.

P. 115 and 121. *Formosa* Isle, twice mentioned to be taken from the *Dutch* (through Mistake *Annis* 1661 and 1662.)

On p. 312. in the Right Hand Margent of the third Paragraph, insert A. D. 1725.

P. 332. for 1730, on the Right Hand Column, read 1731.

On Pages 346--7--8. in the marginal Dates 1732, read 1733.

P. 369. Line 36. for *on*, read *no*.

P. 380. Line 33d from the Bottom, for 1746 of the Year, read 1747.



## I N D E X

TO AN

## HISTORICAL and CHRONOLOGICAL DEDUCTION

Of the ORIGIN of

## C O M M E R C E, &amp;c.

A.

A. M.	A. C.		A. M.	A. D.	
2108	1896	<b>A</b> BRAMHAM settles in Canaan, Vol. i. p. 6.	1669		Abbeville, a new Woollen Manufacture set up at it, by France, Vol. ii. p. 137.
2183	1821	— he dies, <i>ibid.</i>	516		Abingdon, in Berkshire, founded, Vol. i. p. 22. ( <i>Acadie</i> , vide <i>Nova Scotia</i> )
3138	866	Æginetans, their Sea Dominion, Vol. i. p. 8.	622		Admiral, whence, probably, the Name of Admiral for a naval Commander is derived, Vol. i. p. 24.
3456	548	Æsop flourished, Vol. i. p. 9.	1286		— the first properly in France, Vol. i. p. 132.
3400	604	Africa, ancient Report of its being failed round, <i>ibid.</i>	1297		— the first named in England, Vol. i. p. 138.
2600	1404	Ale invented, and Corn first sown, Vol. i. p. 3.	1310		— neither Vice-Admirals nor Rear-Admirals as yet in England, Vol. i. p. 151.
3670	334	Alexander the Great crosses the Hellespont, Vol. i. p. 10.	1326		— two first mentioned at the same Time in England, Vol. i. p. 158.
3672	332	— destroys the City of Tyre, <i>ibid.</i>	1338		— and again in England, Vol. i. p. 167.
3673	331	— conquers the Persian Empire, <i>ibid.</i>	1387		— the first titled of all England, Vol. i. p. 214.
		— takes Babylon and Susa, and destroys Persopolis, <i>ibid.</i>	1461		— Bristol is freed from his Jurisdiction, Vol. i. p. 278.
3674	330	— builds Alexandria, <i>ibid.</i>	1174		Adriatic Sea, its exclusive Dominion claimed by Venice, Vol. i. p. 89.
3675	329	— marches to India, <i>ibid.</i>	1090		Adulterine Guilds, what they were in London at this Time, Vol. i. p. 70.
3681	323	— his farther Conquests, till his Death, <i>ibid.</i>	533		Æra, Christian, first used in the Eastern Empire, Vol. i. p. 22.
2691	1313	Ancient Authors have generally placed most Events too far back in point of Time, Vol. i. p. 2.	880		— in Germany, Vol. i. p. 44.
		Ancients, who are properly to be so termed, Vol. i. p. 4, 5.	1258		— in Spain, Vol. i. p. 120.
3674	330	Ancient Testimonies of Discoveries, a second Series of them, with Remarks on them all, Vol. i. p. 4.	1415		— in Portugal, Vol. i. p. 120.
3995	9	Apelles flourished, Vol. i. p. 10.	439		Africa is mastered by Genferic the Vandal, Vol. i. p. 18.
3869	135	Apples, two Kinds of them first brought to Rome from Syria and Africa, Vol. i. p. 14.	1410		— Discoveries, Southward, on its Western Coasts, begun by Portugal, Vol. i. p. 238.
3804	200	Apocrypha, written, Vol. i. p. 13.	1417		— farther Discoveries thither, Vol. i. p. 244.
2754	1250	Archimedes's wonderful Genius at the Siege of Syracuse, Vol. i. p. 12.	1419		— farther Discoveries thither by Portugal, Vol. i. p. 245.
2148	1856	Argonauts, their famous Expedition to Colchis, Vol. i. p. 7.	1443		— its Guinea, Gold and Slave Trade, begun by Portugal, Vol. i. p. 267.
3674	330	Argos, Kingdom of, founded, Vol. i. p. 6.	1500		— its South-east Coast settled on by Portugal, Vol. i. p. 325.
3542	462	Aristotle flourished, Vol. i. p. 10.	1502		— its South-East Coast further subdued by Portugal, Vol. i. p. 330.
		Artaxerxes marries Queen Esther, <i>ibid.</i>			— That Coast and Country's State before subdued by Portugal, <i>ibid.</i>
		Arts and Knowledge, their farthest Retrospect, Vol. i. p. 2.	1536		— its Trade, till now, (on its West Coasts) intirely engrossed by Portugal, Vol. i. p. 365.
		— much circumscribed before the Discovery of Letters, <i>ibid.</i>			— is now first traded to by England, <i>ibid.</i>
2054	1950	— a second Series of their Discoveries, by Cæcrops, Vol. i. p. 4.	1552		— again traded to by England, Vol. i. p. 384.
2576	1428	— and a third, by Sesostris, <i>ibid.</i>	1747		— North-East Parts of it still possessed by Portugal, Vol. ii. p. 382.
2511	1493	— also by Cadmus, Vol. i. p. 6.	1618		African Company, English, the first erected, Vol. i. p. 500.
2600	1404	— by Triptolemus, Vol. i. p. 4.	1631		— a second English Company erected, Vol. ii. p. 42, 43.
		— by Teus, <i>ibid.</i>	1662		— its third English Company erected, Vol. ii. p. 121.
2663	1341	— in Italy, <i>ibid.</i>	1664		— which Company first erects James-Fort at the River Gambia, Vol. ii. p. 126.
2691	1313	— by Saturn, brought to Italy, <i>ibid.</i>			
		— probably posterior to many ancient Monarchies, Vol. i. p. 5.			
		— instanced in Asia, Africa and America, <i>ibid.</i>			
3108	601	Assyrian Empire ends, Vol. i. p. 9.			
3636	368	Astronomy is first brought into Greece, Vol. i. p. 10.			
2501	1503	Athens founded, Vol. i. p. 4.			
3973	31	Augustus Cæsar established Emperor of the Roman Empire, Vol. i. p. 14.			
3974	30	— he revives the Commerce from Egypt to East-India, <i>ibid.</i>			

African



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. M.	A. D.		A. M.	A. D.	
	1665	<i>African Company</i> , its <i>Cormanteen Fort</i> lost to the <i>Hollanders</i> , Vol. ii. p. 127.		1516	<i>Algiers</i> elects the Pirate <i>Barbarossa</i> for her King, Vol. i. p. 347.
	1672	— its fourth exclusive Company, <i>English</i> , erected, with its brief History down to the Year 1689, when it was, by Act of Parliament, laid open, Vol. ii. p. 154.		1517	— they first submit themselves tributary to the <i>Ottoman Turks</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
	1673	— that Company coins Guineas, which were first known at this Time, <i>ibid.</i>		—	— is unsuccessfully attacked by <i>Spain</i> , the first Time, <i>ibid.</i>
	1698	— that Trade from <i>England</i> is regulated by private Traders paying the Company 10 per Cent. for supporting their Forts, &c. with Remarks, Vol. ii. p. 225.		1519	— and a second Time, by <i>Spain</i> , Vol. i. p. 350.
	1709	— Considerations in Parliament about this Trade, Vol. ii. p. 249.		1541	— also a third unsuccessful Attempt against it, by the Emperor <i>Charles V.</i> Vol. i. p. 369.
	1711	— more effectual Considerations about it in Parliament, Vol. ii. p. 254.		1585	— her Pirates first venture into the Ocean, Vol. i. p. 428.
	1712	— the Parliament settles the Company's Debts, and takes sundry Resolutions about the Trade, &c. Vol. ii. p. 257.		1616	— is become formidable by her Ships piratical, Vol. i. p. 496.
	1713	— more Parliamentary Resolutions relating to it, Vol. ii. p. 263.		1621	— unsuccessfully attacked by <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 8.
	1722	— that Company's unaccountable Proceedings, Vol. ii. p. 309.		1640	— is formidable in Shipping, Vol. ii. p. 68.
	1727	— farther feeble Proceedings by that Company, Vol. ii. p. 315.		1641	— her naval Force is now in its Zenith, Vol. ii. p. 71.
	1730	— Money first annually granted by Parliament for supporting their Forts, &c. Vol. ii. p. 326.		1686	— is infligated by King <i>James II.</i> of <i>England</i> , to make War against <i>Holland</i> , Vol. ii. p. 186.
	1732	— the bad State of that Company's Affairs, Vol. ii. p. 347.		( <i>Aliens</i> , vide <i>Merchants Strangers and Foreigners</i> )	
	1748	— that Company lays a new Scheme of Regulations before the Parliament, Vol. ii. p. 387, 388.		1689	<i>Alliance</i> grand, [of the Emperor, <i>England</i> , <i>Spain</i> , and <i>Holland</i> ] formed against <i>France</i> , its Grounds, &c. Vol. ii. p. 190.
	1750	— a new Regulated <i>African Company</i> is established by Parliament, Vol. ii. p. 385, 386.		1701	— second Ditto, Vol. ii. p. 235.
	1752	— the old Company absolutely dissolved, and their Forts and Factories, &c. vested in this 5th newly-established Company, Vol. ii. p. 400.		1709	— unsuccessful Conferences at <i>Gertrudenburg</i> , Vol. ii. 250.
		( <i>Ages Middle</i> , vide <i>Middle Ages</i> )		1717	— another, for guaranteeing the <i>Hanover</i> Succession to the Throne of <i>Great-Britain</i> , and the Order of Succession in <i>France</i> . Also for the utter Demolition of <i>Dunkirk</i> and <i>Mardyke</i> , Vol. ii. p. 274.
	1717	<i>Aggregate Fund</i> , established by the <i>British Parliament</i> , Vol. ii. p. 273.		1460	<i>Alum</i> is first found in <i>Italy</i> , (with Remarks) Vol. i. p. 277.
	795	<i>Aix la Chapelle</i> , founded, Vol. i. p. 33.		1506	— its Importation into <i>England</i> monopolized by King <i>Henry VII.</i> Vol. i. p. 334.
	1668	— its first Treaty of Peace, Vol. ii. p. 136.		1608	— is first found and made in <i>England</i> , and monopolized by King <i>James I.</i> Vol. i. p. 472.
	1748	— its second Treaty of Peace, Vol. ii. p. 388.		1625	— foreign is prohibited to be imported into <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 21.
		( <i>Alligenes</i> , vide <i>Waldenses</i> )		1020	<i>Amalfi</i> , in <i>Italy</i> , a famous Emporium, Vol. i. p. 58.
	1468	<i>Alchymy</i> , a Licence for practising it in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 285.		1302	— invents the Mariner's Compass, Vol. i. p. 144.
	784	<i>Alcuin</i> , a learned <i>Anglo-Saxon</i> , carries Learning into <i>France</i> , Vol. i. p. 32.		1622	<i>Amboyna Isle</i> , in <i>East-India</i> , its <i>English</i> Factory cruelly butchered by <i>Hollanders</i> , Vol. ii. p. 13.
	790	<i>Aldenberg</i> , in <i>Holstein</i> , once a great Emporium, Vol. i. p. 50.		1654	— all Disputes concerning it now adjusted, Vol. ii. p. 93.
	950	( <i>Alderney</i> , vide <i>Jersey</i> and <i>Guernsey</i> )		1170	<i>America</i> , the supposed Discovery of it, by <i>Madoc</i> , from <i>Wales</i> , Vol. i. p. 89.
	728	<i>Ale</i> , and Ale-houses, their Antiquity in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 28.		1492	— an Introduction to its first Discovery, Vol. i. p. 314.
	1266	— its first Assize, by Law, in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 124.		—	— <i>Columbus</i> has various Grounds and Reasons for attempting its Discovery, <i>ibid.</i> & 315.
	1761	— it and Beer has three Pence per Barrel, additional Excise, laid on in <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 421.		—	— <i>Cat Island</i> was the first Place or Land discovered there, Vol. i. p. 315.
	622	<i>Alexandria's</i> famous Library destroyed, Vol. ii. p. 24.		—	— its <i>Bahama</i> , &c. Isles, their miserable State at <i>Columbus's</i> finding them, <i>ibid.</i>
	1365	— rich Merchandize brought thence by the <i>Croises</i> , Vol. i. p. 195.		—	— some Parts were found much better improved than other Parts of it, <i>ibid.</i>
	872	<i>Alfred the Great</i> , King of <i>England</i> , his just Commendation on his Accession to the Throne, Vol. i. p. 43.		—	— its original Productions, when first discovered by <i>Europe</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
		— he founds the University of <i>Oxford</i> , <i>ibid.</i>		—	— and its vast Improvements by the <i>Europeans</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
		— builds a Fleet, and rebuilds <i>London</i> , <i>ibid.</i>		1493	— a Comparison between the colonizing of the Ancients, and that of modern <i>Europe's</i> in <i>America</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
	876	— he defeats the <i>Danish Fleet</i> , Vol. i. p. 43.		—	— probable Reasons or Conjectures why its Discovery could not have remained much longer hid from the <i>Europeans</i> , Vol. i. p. 316.
	883	— sends a Bishop to <i>India</i> , Vol. i. p. 44.		—	— an Inquiry whether ever known to the Ancients, <i>ibid.</i>
	885	— his fine and successful Stratagem for destroying a <i>Danish Fleet</i> in the River <i>Lea</i> , <i>ibid.</i>		—	— romantic Line of Division by the Pope, for dividing all new Discoveries between <i>Spain</i> and <i>Portugal</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
	886	— his Encouragement of Commerce and Navigation, <i>ibid.</i>		—	— Computations of its having increased the Money of <i>Europe</i> , Vol. i. p. 317.
	887	— obtains a true and just Survey of the Coasts of <i>Norway</i> and <i>Lapland</i> , though afterward lost or forgotten till Anno 1553, Vol. i. p. 44, 45.		1496	— its Continent doubtless first discovered by <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 321.
	to	— his many excellent Regulations and Exploits, for the Good of his People, <i>ibid.</i>		—	— yet, in this same Year, <i>Columbus</i> was at <i>Venezuela</i> , though without knowing it to be Part of the Continent, Vol. i. p. 320.
	900	— his Invention of a Time-measurer, <i>ibid.</i>		—	— it takes its Name this Year from <i>Americus Vesputius</i> , Vol. i. p. 325.
	893	— his Improvement of his Navy, and their then Manner of Sea-fights, <i>ibid.</i>		1502	— <i>Columbus's</i> farther Discoveries in it, Vol. i. p. 330.
	950	<i>Algebra Numeral</i> , said to have been now first invented, Vol. i. p. 50.			
	1494	— is first known in <i>Europe</i> , and its Consequences, more especially in probably introducing Merchants-Accounts by Double-Entry, Vol. i. p. 318.			



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A.M.	A.D.	
	1504	<i>America</i> was not known by the <i>French</i> till this Year, Vol. i. p. 332.
	1508	— has Negro Slaves first carried to it, Vol. i. p. 336.
1518		— the immense Riches of its Country of <i>Mexico</i> , now first discovered by <i>Spain</i> , Vol. i. p. 349.
<i>et seq.</i>		— and soon after of <i>Peru</i> and <i>Chili</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
	1539	— is first infested by <i>French</i> Pirates, Vol. i. p. 368.
	1540	— its Country of <i>Chili</i> first invaded by <i>Spaniards</i> , Vol. i. p. 369.
	1541	— is neglected by King <i>Henry VIII.</i> of <i>England</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
	1544	— its <i>West-Indies</i> ravaged by <i>French</i> Pirates, Vol. i. p. 372.
	1555	— its Natives cruelly butchered by the <i>Spaniards</i> , Vol. i. p. 390.
	1583	— Captain <i>Carlike's</i> judicious Reasons for <i>England's</i> settling on it, Vol. i. p. 485.
	1585	— Sir <i>Francis Drake's</i> great (though private) Expedition to it, for annoying of <i>Spain</i> , Vol. i. p. 428.
	1595	— he and Sir <i>John Hawkins</i> make two unfortunate Expeditions against <i>Spanish America</i> , and both die on the Sea, Vol. i. p. 444.
	1602	— the shortest Course to its north Parts, now first found out, by Captain <i>Gosnol</i> , to <i>Virginia</i> , Vol. i. p. 459.
	1609	— a new hereditary Dignity proposed for <i>British America</i> , Vol. i. p. 474.
	1629	— various Constitutions of its <i>British</i> Colonies; have never as yet affected the general Commerce of <i>Britain</i> , Vol. ii. p. 35, 36.
	1636	— the first legal Establishment of an <i>English</i> Regal Colony there, viz. at <i>Virginia</i> , Vol. ii. p. 56.
	1637	— no Treaties as yet, nor long after, between <i>England</i> and <i>Spain</i> , relating to <i>America</i> , as <i>Spain's</i> Pretensions exclusive still ran high, Vol. ii. p. 61.
	1638	— its <i>French West-India</i> Isles are much encouraged by <i>Richlieu</i> , Vol. ii. p. 64.
		— as the <i>English</i> ones were by <i>England</i> , tho' as yet of small Significancy, <i>ibid.</i>
	1639	— its <i>English</i> Colonies still open to foreign Shipping, and most profitably to the <i>Dutch</i> , Vol. ii. p. 67.
	1642	— its <i>English</i> Colonies, the various and accidental Means of peopling most of them at first, Vol. ii. p. 74, 75.
		— is discovered from <i>Russian Tartary</i> , Vol. ii. p. 124.
	1646	— its <i>English</i> Colonies begin to be considerable to <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 79.
		— the first <i>English Navigation-Act</i> concerning them, <i>ibid.</i>
	1649	— its <i>English</i> Continent Colonies were early foreseen capable of producing naval Stores, &c. and <i>Britain's</i> great future Benefit by <i>Christianizing</i> the Natives, instanced in the <i>French</i> Conduct at <i>Canada</i> ; wherefore <i>England</i> now erects a Corporation for that End, Vol. ii. p. 83, 84.
	1650	— some <i>English</i> Colonies discouraged, on Account of their loyal Principles, Vol. ii. p. 84.
	1660	— <i>English</i> , the great Importance of her Colonies there, are legally declared, Vol. ii. p. 111.
	1664	— <i>English</i> Governor of <i>New York's</i> first Treaty with the <i>Iroquis Indian</i> Nations, Vol. ii. p. 125.
	1667	— first Pacification for it, between <i>England</i> and <i>Spain</i> , Vol. ii. p. 134.
	1670	— first proper Treaty for it between <i>England</i> and <i>Spain</i> , stiled the <i>American</i> Treaty, and its Consequences, Vol. ii. p. 139, 140.
		— its <i>English</i> Continent Colonies early supplied her Sugar Colonies with Provisions, Lumber, &c. Vol. ii. p. 143.
	1686	— the <i>Uti possidetis</i> between <i>England</i> and <i>France</i> , in <i>America</i> , is established, Vol. ii. p. 185, 186.
	1687	— her Continent <i>English</i> Colonies partly peopled by Protestant Dissenters, persecuted at home, Vol. ii. p. 187.
	1696	— its <i>English</i> Colonies are, by sundry wise Laws, more closely subjected to the Crown and Kingdom of <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 215.

VOL. II.

A.M.	A.D.	
	1699	<i>America</i> , first Mention of its Woollen Manufactures as interfering with those of <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 226, 227.
	1703	— its naval Stores for <i>England</i> first began to meet with legal Encouragement, Vol. ii. p. 239.
	1711	— its Mails for the <i>English</i> Royal Navy, a beneficial Law for it to be brought from <i>North America</i> , Vol. ii. p. 252.
	1713	— its Possessions, how settled by the Treaty of <i>Utrecht</i> , Vol. ii. p. 261.
		— at which Treaty the five <i>Iroquois Indian</i> Nations are acknowledged, by <i>France</i> , to be the proper Subjects of <i>Great Britain</i> , Vol. ii. p. 260.
	1715	— has Iron first made in <i>Virginia</i> , Vol. ii. p. 267.
		— an unsuccessful Bill in Parliament, for reducing the <i>English</i> Charter and Proprietary Colonies into Regal ones, Vol. ii. p. 269.
		— with the Colonies Petitions against it, Vol. ii. p. 269, 270.
		— the absolute Expediency of <i>Britain's</i> buying off the Proprietary Colonies, whilst it may be done on reasonable Terms, Vol. ii. p. 270.
		— a View of the baser Metals in the <i>British</i> Colonies, Vol. ii. p. 271.
	1719	— its <i>British</i> Continent Colonies abound with Iron Ore, Vol. ii. p. 283.
		— its supplying <i>Britain</i> with Timber, Iron, Hemp and Flax, of how vast a Benefit it would be, Vol. ii. p. 283.
	1722	— its naval Stores for <i>Great Britain</i> farther legally encouraged, Vol. ii. p. 306.
		— its Copper, in <i>New York</i> Colony, is now, by Law, made an enumerated Commodity, <i>ibid.</i>
	1730	— its Iron, Lead and Copper, now found in the <i>British</i> Continent Colonies, Vol. ii. p. 329.
		— its Whale Fishery and its Production of Rice, Iron, Lead and Copper, greatly increased in the <i>British</i> Continent Colonies, Vol. ii. p. 326, 327.
		— its Rice from <i>Carolina</i> has supplanted the Rice of <i>Verona</i> and of <i>Egypt</i> , p. 327—329—30.
	1731	— a State of all the <i>British</i> and foreign Island Colonies in <i>America</i> , and of their great Importance to <i>Britain's</i> Continent Colonies there, Vol. ii. p. 342—3—4.
		— Sugar Colonies, <i>British</i> , their great Controversy with the Continent ones, Vol. ii. p. 337—8.
	1732	— in its <i>English</i> Colonies, Hat-making is legally discouraged, and Coffee-planting encouraged, Vol. ii. p. 338.
		— another more authentic View of the <i>British</i> Colonies, their different Constitutions, Trade, Manufacture, Product, &c. and how far they may interfere with <i>British</i> Manufactures, &c. with Remarks, Vol. ii. p. 342—3—4—5—6.
		— of the final Issue of the warm Controversy between the <i>British</i> Sugar Colonies and their Continent Colonies, Vol. ii. p. 346.
	1740	— foreign Protestants, Quakers, and Jews, residing seven Years in the <i>British</i> Colonies, become legally naturalized, with proper Limitations, Vol. ii. p. 363.
		— a View of the <i>British</i> Colonies Paper-Money Currency, compared with Sterling Money, Vol. ii. p. 364—5.
	1741	— Projects in some <i>British</i> Colonies for Banks, &c. are now legally restrained, Vol. ii. p. 366.
	1742	— foreign-built Ships farther prevented from trading or resorting to it, Vol. ii. p. 369.
		— is discovered from <i>Russia</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
	1745	— <i>North American</i> Fisheries, their immense Profits to <i>France</i> , Vol. ii. p. 377—8.
	1747	— the <i>Miravian</i> Protestants residing there are legally naturalized, Vol. ii. p. 384.
	1748	— it produces (in some Years) more Sugar than <i>Europe</i> can consume, Vol. ii. p. 386—7.
	1749	— is legally encouraged for the Production of Raw Silk, Vol. ii. p. 392.
		— and of the Whale Fishery, Vol. ii. p. 389.
	1750	— is legally encouraged (though with Limitations) in her Iron Productions, Vol. ii. p. 395.
	1754	— <i>British</i> Continent ones, <i>France's</i> open Encroachments on them, Vol. ii. p. 408.

5 T

*America's*



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. M.	A. D.		A. M.	A. D.	
	1759	<i>America's</i> said Continent Colonies are superior in Value to her Sugar Colonies, Vol. ii. p. 416.		1019	<i>Anglo-Saxons</i> , their Polity in Taxes and Contributions in general, and on particular Towns, &c. Vol. i. p. 57.
	1762	— a vast Acquisition to her Continent Colonies, by the Preliminary Articles of Peace with France and Spain, Vol. ii. p. 430—1—2—3.		1482	<i>Angola</i> is settled by Portugal, and its Commerce briefly stated, Vol. i. p. 298.
	1499	<i>Americus Vespufius</i> gives Name to <i>America</i> , Vol. i. p. 325.		1650	<i>Anguilla, Caribbee</i> Ifle, is first planted by England, and its brief History, Vol. ii. p. 85.
	1720	<i>Amicable Society</i> , an Account of it, Vol. ii. p. 289.		1618	<i>Annapolis-Royal</i> , the French are expelled thence by the English, Vol. i. p. 499.
	1204	<i>Amsterdam's</i> Original, Vol. i. p. 102.		1514	<i>Annuities</i> , or yearly Pensions, so small a one as 20 <i>l.</i> to a Court Lady, for great Services done to the Crown of England, Vol. i. p. 344.
	1342	— its Improvement and Increase, Vol. i. p. 173.		1536	— 6 <i>l.</i> 13 <i>s.</i> 4 <i>d.</i> yearly, for the Maintenance of a single Gentlewoman in England, Vol. i. p. 365.
	1368	— it has commercial Privileges in Denmark, Vol. i. p. 197.		1554	— 13 <i>l.</i> 6 <i>s.</i> 8 <i>d.</i> yearly, a competent Allowance by Queen Mary of England, for the Support of a single Gentleman, in his studying the Laws of the Kingdom, Vol. i. p. 388.
	1400	— its Commerce advanced by the Inundation of the <i>Texel</i> , Vol. i. p. 225.		1740	<i>Anfon</i> , Lord, his Expedition against Spain into the South Seas, and thence round the Globe, home, by the Cape of Good Hope, Vol. ii. p. 365.
	1408	— is already considerable in Shipping, Vol. i. p. 235.		1632	<i>Antigua</i> Ifle is first settled on by some Englishmen, but soon abandoned, and why, Vol. ii. p. 146.
	1421	— Sir William Temple's Observations on its Haven, &c. Vol. i. p. 247.		1666	— finally settled on by England, with a Description of it and its Trade, &c. Vol. ii. p. 130.
	1479	— it and other Dutch Towns treat with the Hanse-Towns concerning Peace and Commerce, Vol. i. p. 295.		1734	— its Number of white People, Forts and Batteries, Vol. ii. p. 351.
	1482	— is first strongly walled round, Vol. i. p. 297.		722	<i>Antipodes</i> , denied by Boniface, St. Austin, &c. Vol. i. p. 28.
	1487	— its Increase by the Declension of Bruges, and from other Causes, Vol. i. p. 303.		517	<i>Antwerp</i> is first mentioned in History, Vol. i. p. 22.
	1560	— is next (in point of its great Commerce) to Antwerp, Vol. i. p. 395.		1101	— is first walled round, Vol. i. p. 101.
	—	— farther Accounts of its Commerce to Germany, &c. Vol. i. p. 399.		1256	— is a Port of Commerce, and has Trade with <i>Hamburg</i> , Vol. i. p. 119.
	1585	— its vast Increase by the Spanish Persecutions in their Netherlands, Vol. i. p. 428.		1313	— has the Staple for English Wool, Vol. i. p. 152.
	—	— and from Antwerp's Ruin, <i>ibid.</i>		1444	— the English Merchant-Adventurers Company now laid the Foundation of its Greatness, Vol. i. p. 268, 269.
	1603	— is the great Granary and Magazine of Europe, for Corn, Timber, Wines and Salt, Vol. i. p. 463.		1482	— its Increase by the Declension of Bruges, and its Causes, Vol. i. p. 297.
	1609	— its famous Bank's Rise, Constitution, &c. Vol. i. p. 475, 476.		1487	— its farther Increase, Vol. i. p. 303.
	—	— her immense Stock, Revenue and Riches, <i>ibid.</i>		1504	— the Causes of its farther great Increase and Prosperity, Vol. i. p. 332.
	1648	— its famous Stadt-house is begun to be built, Vol. ii. p. 82.		1514	— is so much enlarged by its Commerce, as to have a new Wall built round it, Vol. i. p. 344.
	1650	— its vast Increase within 79 Years Space, with the Number of its Inhabitants, Vol. ii. p. 85.		1516	— is farther increased by the Merchants leaving Bruges, Vol. i. p. 347.
	1655	— its magnificent Stadt-house compleated, Vol. ii. p. 99.		1531	— an Account of its famous Bourse, and whence that Word was originally derived, Vol. i. p. 360.
	1656	— its farther great Increase of People and Commerce, <i>ibid.</i>		1543	— is greatly enlarged and beautified, Vol. i. p. 372.
	1657	— its Mortality-Bill compared with that of London, Vol. ii. p. 101.		1550	— is in its Meridian Glory and its great Enlargement, Vol. i. p. 381.
	1669	— it has been enlarged two Parts in three, to this Time, Vol. ii. p. 138.		—	— its vast Commerce with England, <i>ibid.</i>
	1672	— her great Distress at this Time; yet she inviolably preserves her Fidelity in regard to the Credit of her famous Bank, Vol. ii. p. 153, 154.		—	— its farther great Enlargement, <i>ibid.</i>
	1710	— the supposed immense Treasure in her Bank, Vol. ii. p. 152.		1560	— its immense Commerce with all Nations particularized, Vol. i. p. 395.
	1734	— her Shipping and Trade partly considered, Vol. ii. p. 353.		—	— it usually gave 12 per Cent. for the Interest of Money, <i>ibid.</i>
	1739	— its Entry of Shipping inwards, in one Year, Vol. ii. p. 362.		—	— its Commerce with Italy and Germany, <i>ibid.</i>
	1740	— and the same in another Year, Vol. ii. p. 365.		—	— and with the Northern Crowns, France, England, Scotland, and Ireland, Spain, Portugal, and Barbary, Vol. i. p. 397, 398.
	—	— and her Bill of Mortality, <i>ibid.</i>		—	— was then the greatest commercial City in Europe, though since surpassed by London and Amsterdam, Vol. i. p. 398.
	1741	— the like the Year following, Vol. ii. p. 367.		—	— its Magnitude, Shipping, &c. <i>ibid.</i>
	—	— and Ships arriving in this same Year, <i>ibid.</i>		—	— it joyfully receives the Merchant-Adventurers Company, of England, coming from Embden, Vol. i. p. 405.
	1742	— and the like in the Year following, Vol. ii. p. 369.		1576	— its Garrison mutinies, and pillages the Citizens and the English Houses, Vol. i. p. 416.
	1760	— her Mortality-Bill, and her Ships arriving this Year, Vol. i. p. 419.		1585	— its miserable Sack and Ruin described, Vol. i. p. 426.
	1761	— her Mortality-Bill, and Ships arriving in one Year, Vol. ii. p. 424.		—	— to what Parts of Europe the Trade of Antwerp, Flanders and Brabant removed, Vol. i. p. 427.
	—	<i>Ancients</i> , who are so to be understood, Vol. i. p. 4.		—	— its Greatness before its Fall, <i>ibid.</i>
	—	— and their Time, when that Name ceased, and when the Middle Ages commenced, Vol. i. p. 21.		1251	<i>Apparel</i> , its Finery, is brought much into the West of Europe, by the Expeditions to the Holy Land, Vol. i. p. 117.
	1560	<i>Ancona, Antwerp's</i> Commerce thither, Vol. i. p. 395.			
	1732	— is made a free Port, Vol. ii. p. 340.			
	1205	<i>Andover</i> is made a free Burgh, Vol. i. p. 103.			
	—	<i>Anglo-Saxons</i> , [vide also Saxons]			
	449	— they first land in Britain, Vol. i. p. 18.			
	517	— they overspread the middle, south and east Parts of Britain, Vol. i. p. 27.			
	697	— they christianize the Frisians, Vol. i. p. 26.			



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. M.	A. D.		A. M.	A. D.	
	1348	<i>Apparel's Finery</i> increases in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 179.		1640	— <i>Bows, Arrows, and Stone Bullets</i> , still in use, Vol. ii. p. 68.
	1379	— still farther increases in <i>England</i> , <i>ib.</i> p. 208.		1754	<i>Arts, Manufactures, and Commerce</i> , a new and noble Society erected for their Encouragement, Vol. ii. p. 407.
	1422	— of <i>Henry V. of England</i> , Vol. i. p. 250.		1634	<i>Aruba Isle</i> , about this Time, planted by the <i>Hollanders</i> , Vol. ii. p. 50, or 102. See <i>Anno 1657</i> .
	1429	— increases in <i>Scotland</i> , Vol. i. p. 258.		1085	<i>Arundel</i> , in <i>Suffex</i> , its Condition at this Time, Vol. i. p. 67.
	1440	— of <i>England's</i> great Lords, and their Household Furniture, Vol. i. p. 265.		1470	<i>Arzilla</i> , in <i>Morocco</i> , seized on by <i>Portugal</i> , Vol. i. p. 286.
	1457	— And in <i>Scotland</i> , Vol. i. p. 276-7.		1354	<i>Assaying of Gold and Silver</i> , ( <i>vide</i> also <i>Bullion</i> .)
	1466	— And again there, Vol. i. p. 281-2.			— is first legally established in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 187.
	1472	— is much in Use amongst the great Lords of <i>England</i> , though not so generally diffused amongst the Commonalty as in modern Times, Vol. i. p. 289.		1363	— is farther legally ascertained, Vol. i. p. 193.
	1512	— is farther increased in <i>England</i> with the Increase of Commerce, Vol. i. p. 343.		1689	<i>Assiento</i> (or Contract) for supplying of <i>Spanish America</i> with <i>Negro Slaves</i> , the first one by the <i>English</i> from <i>Jamaica</i> , Vol. ii. p. 192.
	1345	<i>Apothecary</i> , the first one in <i>England</i> to named as such in the <i>Fœdera</i> , Vol. i. p. 175.		1713	— is vested in the <i>South-Sea Company</i> by the Treaty of <i>Utrecht</i> , Vol. ii. p. 262.
		<i>Appendix</i> , [1st, <i>Sir Philip Meadows's</i> curious Pamphlet, in its separate <i>Index</i> , Vol. ii. p. 1. to 18. 2d, Of the Importance and Dignity of <i>Merchants</i> , p. 18. 3d, <i>English</i> Peerages sprung from <i>Merchants</i> , p. 18, 19. 4th, The various Causes of the Rise and Populousness of Cities, p. 19. 5th, <i>London</i> and <i>Paris</i> their comparative Magnitude enquired into, p. 20. 6th, Other Cities, &c. in <i>Europe</i> , considerable in Commerce, their Magnitude considered, p. 21. 7th, The <i>Politico-Commercial</i> Geography of <i>Europe</i> , Vol. ii. p. 22 to p. 111.]		1716	— an Amendment made to it at <i>Madrid</i> , <i>ib.</i> p. 272.
	813	<i>Arabian-Moors</i> , they invent the ten Digits, or Figures of Arithmetic, as now in Use in our Days, Vol. i. p. 39.		1748	— is given up again to <i>Spain</i> , by the Treaty of <i>Aix la Chapelle</i> , Vol. ii. p. 388.
	1102	<i>Arabs</i> , or <i>Arabians</i> , revive Learning, and instruct <i>Christendom</i> in the Learning of the Ancients, <i>ib.</i> p. 75.		1266	<i>Assize of Bread and Ale</i> in <i>England</i> , the oldest Account of it, Vol. i. p. 124.
	1401	— they conquer the Island of <i>Madagascar</i> , <i>ib.</i> p. 227.		1710	— is now legally established, as more suited to modern Times, Vol. ii. p. 250.
	1502	— they were Masters of the South-east Coast of <i>Africa</i> , when the <i>Portuguese</i> first arrived there, <i>ib.</i> p. 330.		1758	— has new legal Regulations, concerning the <i>Dearth</i> of Corn, Bread, &c. Vol. ii. p. 410.
	1534	<i>Arable-Lands</i> in <i>England</i> , a Law for promoting them, and for restraining of too much <i>Pasture-Lands</i> , Vol. i. p. 363.			<i>Assurances</i> , ( <i>vide</i> <i>Insurances</i> .)
	1698	<i>Arbitrations</i> between Parties, how legally to be determined in <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 226.		925	<i>Abelstane</i> , King of <i>England</i> , his Coinage-Towns for Money, Vol. i. p. 48.
	1410	<i>Architecture</i> , <i>Carving</i> , and <i>Graving</i> , taught by <i>Italy</i> to the <i>Netherlands</i> , and thence to the rest of <i>Europe</i> , Vol. i. p. 237.			— he encourages his Merchants to trade to the <i>Mediterranean Seas</i> , <i>ibidem</i> .
	1586	<i>Archangel</i> scarcely as yet become a Town, Vol. i. p. 430.		937	— he enlarges his Dominions by Conquest, Vol. i. p. 49.
	1599	— has a <i>Venetian Ship</i> going annually thither, Vol. i. p. 448.		938	— his Conquests bring him foreign Alliances and rich Presents from beyond Sea, Vol. i. <i>ibidem</i> .
	1655	— its Exports and Imports this Year, Vol. ii. p. 97.		449	<i>Attila</i> , the <i>Hun</i> , his vast Ravages, Vol. i. p. 18.
	1730	— its vast annual Exportation of <i>Tar</i> , Vol. ii. p. 328.		1454	<i>Attorneys-at-Law</i> in <i>Norwich</i> , <i>Norfolk</i> , and <i>Suffolk</i> , reduced from 80 in Number to 14, Vol. i. p. 275.
	813	<i>Arithmetic's</i> ten Figures, or Digits, invented by the <i>Arabian Moors</i> , Vol. i. p. 39.		1021	<i>Avicenna</i> , the famous <i>Arabian</i> Physician, flourished at this Time, Vol. i. p. 58.
	1676	— <i>Political</i> , of <i>Sir William Petty</i> , some Account of it, Vol. ii. p. 160.		1328	<i>Aulneger's</i> Office for <i>Woollen Cloth</i> , its Antiquity in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 160.
	1386	<i>Armenia's</i> Christian Kings have Pensions from <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 213.		1350	— has farther legal Powers by the Statute of <i>Cloths</i> ; and why the Office fell into Disrepute, and was succeeded by <i>Searchers</i> , Vol. i. p. 181.
	1560	<i>Armuyden</i> , once a famous <i>Emporium</i> , Vol. i. p. 398.		1352	— his Duty legally enacted, as also the King's Subsidy on Cloth, Vol. i. p. 183.
	912	<i>Aragon</i> , in <i>Spain</i> , is erected into a new <i>Christian</i> Kingdom, Vol. i. p. 47. (The second <i>Christian</i> one of that Country.)		597	<i>Austin</i> , the Monk, his Arrival in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 23.
	1297	— <i>James</i> King of <i>Aragon</i> obtains <i>Sardinia</i> , Vol. i. p. 138.		1042	<i>Austria</i> Province is taken from <i>Hungary</i> , and annexed to <i>Germany</i> ; and is now first so named, Vol. i. p. 58.
	1321	— becomes potent, <i>ib.</i> p. 156.		1273	— House (or Family) of, takes now its Rise, Vol. i. p. 127.
	1418	— its commercial Treaty with <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 245.		1503	— its Intermarriage and Conjunction with <i>Spain</i> , produced great Events in <i>Europe</i> , Vol. i. p. 331.
	1468	— and the like at this Time, <i>ib.</i> p. 285.		1625	— Her <i>Protestant</i> <i>Boors</i> rebel; but are quelled, Vol. ii. p. 20.
	1335	<i>Artevall</i> , <i>James</i> , of <i>Ghent</i> , his great Influence over the <i>Flemish</i> Cities, Vol. i. p. 165.		1724	— its famous <i>Pragmatic Sanction</i> , for keeping its Dominions united, Vol. ii. p. 312.
	1345	— is murdered by the Populace, Vol. i. p. 175.		1449	<i>Azores</i> ( <i>Terceras</i> , or <i>Western</i> ) Isles, discovered and planted by <i>Portugal</i> , Vol. i. p. 272.
	1381	— <i>Philip</i> , his Son, like his Father, favours the <i>English</i> Party in <i>Flanders</i> , Vol. i. p. 210.			
	1382	— is neglected to be duly supported by King <i>Richard II. of England</i> , Vol. i. p. 211.			B.
	517	<i>Arthur</i> , a <i>British</i> King, is said to have lived at this Time, Vol. i. p. 22.			A. C.
	1363	<i>Artificers</i> , <i>English</i> , are now confined to one Kind of Trade only, Vol. i. p. 193. [Vide <i>Tradefmen</i> and <i>Merchants</i> .]		1757	<i>BABEL's</i> Tower built, Vol. i. p. 6.
	1338	<i>Artillery</i> , ( <i>vide</i> <i>Guns</i> , <i>Cannon</i> , and <i>Gunpowder</i> .)		1787	— <i>Babylonish</i> Monarchy founded, Vol. i. p. 6.
		— great Difference of the Expence between the ancient <i>Artillery</i> and the modern <i>Fire-Artillery</i> , Vol. i. p. 167.		2760	<i>Babylon's</i> Walls erected, Vol. i. p. 7.
				3554	<i>Barter</i> , the most early Way of commercial Bargains, Vol. i. p. 3.
				3614	— <i>Brennus</i> sacks <i>Rome</i> , Vol. i. p. 10.
				3100	<i>Britain's</i> famous Island is taught Letters and Arts by <i>Ossiris</i> or <i>Bacchus</i> , Vol. i. p. 3. And is reported to for <i>Tin</i> by the <i>Phœnicians</i> , &c. <i>ib.</i> p. 8.
				3950	— is first invaded by <i>Julius Cæsar</i> ; and again the following Year, Vol. i. p. 13.
				3951	— its State at this Time, Vol. i. <i>ib.</i>
				3289	<i>Byzantium</i> built or founded, Vol. i. p. 9.



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A.M.	A.D.		A.M.	A.D.	
	1261	<i>Bacon, Roger</i> , flourished at this Time; and his Character, Vol. i. p. 121.	1510		<i>Baltic</i> , is now much frequented by <i>English, Dutch, French</i> , and <i>Scotch Merchant Ships</i> , Vol. i. p. 338.
	1299	— is by some thought to have invented <i>Spectacles</i> , Vol. i. p. 140.	1603		— In this Trade the <i>Hollanders</i> greatly surpass <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 464.
	1485	<i>Bacon</i> , Lord, [or <i>Sir Francis</i> ] his Remark on King <i>Henry VIII</i> 's Navigation-Acts, Vol. i. p. 302.	1752		— Number of <i>Europe's</i> Ships annually arriving there, Vol. ii. p. 401.
	1606	— his excellent Instructions for new Colonies, Vol. i. p. 471.	1759		— Number of all the Ships sailing into it this Year; with Remarks, <i>ib.</i> p. 415.
	1608	— he favours the <i>Merchant-Adventurers' Company</i> , in Opposition to <i>Alderman Cockayne's</i> Project for dying and dressing of Cloth, Vol. i. p. 473.	1621		<i>Baltimore</i> , Lord, in vain attempts a Colony in <i>Newfoundland</i> , Vol. ii. p. 46.
	1616	<i>Baffin's Bay</i> unsuccessfully attempted for a <i>North-West Passage</i> , Vol. i. p. 495.	1632		— forms his noble Colony of <i>Maryland</i> , <i>ibidem</i> .
	1190	<i>Bagdat's</i> great Trade in <i>East-India</i> Merchandize, Vol. i. p. 95.	808		<i>Banks</i> , [Lombards, Exchanges, &c.] a Caution to some Readers, concerning the Dates of their Invention, Vol. i. p. 36.
	1256	— her grand <i>Caliphat</i> ends, <i>ib.</i> p. 119.	1157		<i>Bank of Venice</i> , supposed to be now set up, Vol. i. p. 84.
	1629	<i>Babima</i> Islands [vide <i>Providence</i> , &c.] first possessed by <i>England</i> , and her Title to them, Vol. ii. p. 37-8.	1345		— of <i>Genoa</i> , its Foundation laid, <i>ib.</i> p. 175.
	1666	— are still possessed by <i>England</i> ; with some Account of them, Vol. ii. <i>ib.</i>	1407		— of <i>Genoa</i> , its full Establishment and Nature described, <i>ib.</i> p. 235.
	1731	— a farther View of them, Vol. ii. p. 330.	1490		— of <i>Charity</i> , (vide <i>Charitable Banks</i> )
	1734	— their White People and Strength, Vol. ii. p. 351-2.	1609		— of <i>Amsterdam</i> , its Rise, Description, &c. Vol. i. p. 475.
	1106	<i>Bakers Company</i> of <i>London</i> , a most ancient Fellowship, Vol. i. p. 76.			— of <i>Amsterdam</i> , its supposed <i>Treasure</i> , <i>ibidem</i> .
	1307	<i>Balance-General</i> of <i>National Commerce</i> , not as yet well understood, Vol. i. p. 1-9.	1710		— of <i>Hamburg</i> , <i>ibidem</i> .
	1354	— of <i>England</i> , for this Year very gainful, and <i>Sir William Temple's</i> Remark thereon, <i>ib.</i> p. 185.			— in general, a Dissertation on them, Vol. i. p. 476.
	1403	— seems now to be against <i>England</i> , <i>ib.</i> p. 230.	1635		— of <i>Rotterdam</i> , Vol. ii. p. 52.
		— in which Case Money must necessarily be exported, to pay for that Balance, <i>ib.</i> p. 231.	1640		— of the <i>London Mint-Royal</i> , used for some Time as a <i>Bank</i> , <i>ib.</i> p. 68.
	1406	— not as yet well understood, <i>ib.</i> p. 233.	1641		— private <i>Bankers</i> , their Rise, History, &c. <i>ib.</i> p. 77, (at <i>London</i> ) and p. 78.
	1613	— nor as yet, <i>ib.</i> p. 240.	1650		— Projects sundry, about them in <i>Eng'land</i> , proposed at this Time, <i>ib.</i> p. 85, 86, 87.
	1614	— of <i>England</i> seems gainful this Year, <i>ib.</i> p. 490.	1665		— private <i>Bankers</i> , their farther History at <i>London</i> , <i>ib.</i> p. 127-8.
	1622	— of <i>England</i> stated, in the important Dispute between <i>Misselden</i> and <i>Malynes</i> , Vol. ii. p. 12-14.	1667		— <i>Bankers</i> , private, a great Run upon them is stopt for the present, <i>ib.</i> p. 130.
	1666	— its favourable Turn is the only Means to increase or preserve a Nation's Commerce, Vol. ii. p. 123.	1672		— private <i>Bankers</i> , at <i>London</i> , their Business, and their great Dealings with the Crown, until the shutting up, this Year, of the <i>Exchequer</i> ; with <i>Sir Wm. Temple's</i> Remarks thereon, <i>ib.</i> p. 150-1.
	1664	— of <i>England</i> is now greatly disadvantageous, <i>ib.</i> p. 124.			— modern ones of <i>London</i> commended, and their Business justified, <i>ib.</i> p. 151.
	1668	— is now greatly to the Disadvantage of <i>England</i> , <i>ib.</i> p. 135.			— final History of the <i>Bankers</i> Debt, <i>ib.</i> p. 150-1.
	1670	— how it may be best ascertained, <i>ib.</i> p. 144, 145.	1683		— one proposed by <i>Dr. Chamberlain</i> at <i>London</i> , unsuccessfully, <i>ib.</i> p. 178.
	1675	— of <i>England's</i> Commerce, its State; being a great Loser by Trade with <i>France</i> , <i>ib.</i> p. 157.	1694		— a Land one proposed to be ingrafted on the <i>Orphans-Fund</i> of <i>London</i> , <i>ib.</i> p. 201.
	1678	— of <i>England</i> is a losing one, till <i>French</i> Merchandize was prohibited, when it grew to be greatly in Favour of <i>England</i> , <i>ib.</i> p. 167.			— of <i>England</i> established, <i>ib.</i> p. 201-2-3-4.
	1699	— of <i>England</i> , favourable to her this Year, <i>ib.</i> p. 227 and 228.	1695		— of <i>Scotland</i> erected, <i>ib.</i> p. 208.
	1703	— is farther in Favour of <i>England</i> , <i>ib.</i> p. 240.	1727		— <i>Royal Bank</i> of <i>Scotland</i> , <i>ibidem</i> .
	1711	— of <i>England</i> , favourable for four Years past, <i>ib.</i> p. 253.	1695		— <i>Million Bank</i> erected, <i>ib.</i>
	1712	— of <i>England</i> (on a Medium of ten Years) favourable, <i>ib.</i> p. 259.	1696		— its great Distress and Difficulties briefly described, <i>ib.</i> p. 217, 218.
	1713	— of <i>England's</i> annual Loss, had the Treaty of Commerce with <i>France</i> been confirmed by the <i>British Parliament</i> , <i>ib.</i> p. 261.	1697		— <i>Bank of England</i> in great Difficulty and Distress, till relieved by its Second Subscription, with its happy Consequences, <i>ib.</i> p. 218, 219.
	1715	— favourable to <i>England</i> , on a Medium of two Years past, <i>ib.</i> p. 267.	1706		— <i>Bank of England</i> first undertakes the Circulation of <i>Exchequer-Bills</i> ; and again issues their sealed Bills running at Interest, <i>ib.</i> p. 244.
	1749	— with <i>Russia</i> , is against <i>Britain</i> in Commerce, <i>ib.</i> p. 392.	1708		— <i>Bank of England's</i> Privileges farther secured, by excluding all above six Partners from issuing Cash-Notes as Bankers, on Demand, or for less Time than six Months, p. 246.
	1624	<i>Balance</i> [or <i>Equilibrium</i> ] of Power in <i>Europe</i> is too much weakened by both <i>England</i> and <i>Holland</i> , in depressing of <i>Spain</i> and exalting <i>France</i> too much, Vol. ii. p. 17.			— <i>Bank of England</i> is again in Distress, yet preserves her Credit, <i>ib.</i> p. 247.
	1654	— it was farther weakened by <i>Cromwell's</i> uniting with <i>France</i> against <i>Spain</i> , already too much depressed, <i>ib.</i> p. 94.	1709		— its Capital Stock is now doubled, &c. and its Interest lessened, <i>ib.</i> p. 248-9.
	1655	— between the two Northern Crowns is carefully preserved by the <i>Dutch</i> this Year, for the Freedom of Commerce within the <i>Baltic</i> Sea, Vol. ii. p. 95.	1711		— a Law that no Person shall be Governor nor Director of the <i>Bank</i> , and of the <i>East-India Company</i> at one and the same Time, <i>ib.</i> p. 252.
		<i>Balearic Isles</i> , (vide <i>Majorca</i> , <i>Minorca</i> , and <i>Ivica</i> )	1713		— <i>Bank of England's</i> exclusive Privileges prolonged to the Year 1743, <i>ib.</i> p. 264.
	1636	<i>Balloist</i> in the River <i>Thames</i> monopolized by King <i>Charles I.</i> Vol. ii. p. 57.	1715		— its Corporation farther prolonged, <i>ib.</i> p. 268.
	1398	<i>Baltic</i> Sea, is much earlier traded to by <i>England</i> than she ventured to do within the <i>Mediterranean</i> Sea, and why, Vol. i. p. 223.	1720		— <i>Bank of England's</i> Proposals rejected for taking in the National Debts, <i>ib.</i> p. 285.
					— it has a great Run on it, by the general Fall of the Stocks, <i>ib.</i> p. 297.
					— it buys four Millions of the <i>South Sea Company's</i> Capital, <i>ib.</i> p. 307.
					— it has its annual Fund reduced; and the counterfeiting, altering, &c. of her Cash Notes made felony, <i>ib.</i> p. 312.
					— as also the forging of its Cashiers Hands, <i>ib.</i> p. 312.



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A.M.	A.D.		A.M.	A.D.	
	1727	<i>Bank of England</i> , its Fund increased: But the Dividend on its Capital Stock reduced from <i>six</i> to <i>five one half per Cent.</i> and 500,000 <i>l.</i> paid off its Capital, Vol. ii. p. 317.		1628	— And again, <i>ib.</i> p. 34.
	1728	— its Capital increased, Vol. ii. p. 320.		1640	<i>Barbary</i> has a <i>Tin Mine</i> found in it, <i>ib.</i> p. 68.
	1729	— Its Funds farther increased, <i>ibidem.</i>		1657	— Pensionary <i>De Witt's</i> politic Remark concerning those Piratical States, Vol. ii. p. 102.
	1738	— Has one Million paid off its Capital Stock, <i>ib.</i> p. 360.		1662	— Are reduced to make Peace with <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 121.
	1742	— Its Capital enlarged, and its exclusive Privileges prolonged till 1765, <i>ib.</i> p. 368.—And its Notes, Bills of Exchange, Dividend-Warrants, sealed Bonds, and Indorsements, are made Felony to be counterfeited, <i>ibidem.</i> &c.		1628	<i>Barbuda</i> Isle first planted by <i>England</i> , (the only Proprietary Colony in the <i>English West-Indies</i> ) Vol. ii. 34.
	1744	— A summary View of its Stock and Funds, with an Enquiry into its Profits both certain and casual, <i>ib.</i> p. 374-5.		1325	<i>Barcelona's</i> Gallies trade to <i>Flanders</i> , Vol. i. p. 158.
		— A critical Enquiry into the Possibility as well as Expediency of determining what Proportion of <i>Cash</i> any <i>Bank</i> or <i>Banker</i> should constantly keep ready for the Circulation of <i>Cash-Notes</i> , &c. <i>ibidem.</i>		940	<i>Bardewic</i> , the ancient Capital of <i>Saxony</i> , and now a great City, Vol. i. p. 49.
	1746	— <i>Bank of England's</i> Capital farther increased, <i>ib.</i> p. 379.		1189	— Is destroyed by <i>Henry the Lion</i> , Duke of <i>Saxony</i> , <i>Brunswic</i> , <i>Eastphalia</i> , &c. with an Essay on its pretended great Antiquity, Vol. i. p. 91.
	1759	— It issues smaller <i>Cash-Notes</i> , <i>ib.</i> p. 413.		1611	<i>Baronets</i> first instituted in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 474.
	1762	— <i>Bank of Copenhagen</i> , a brief Account of it, <i>ib.</i> p. 429.		1625	— And in <i>Scotland</i> , by the Name of <i>Baronets of Nova-Scotia</i> , Vol. ii. p. 23.
	1543	<i>Bankrupts</i> in <i>England</i> are first regulated by Law, Vol. i. p. 371-2.		1593	<i>Bartholomew-Fair</i> in <i>London</i> , its ancient Greatness, Vol. i. p. 441.
	1707	— farther regulated by Law, Vol. ii. p. 243.		1086	<i>Barnstaple</i> , in <i>Devonshire</i> , its Condition at this Time, Vol. i. p. 68.
	1707	— another Statute for regulating them, Vol. ii. p. 245.		1205	<i>Barths</i> of <i>England</i> , first summoned to Council, or Parliament, Vol. i. p. 103.
	1614	<i>Barbadoes</i> Isle said now to be first planted from <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 491.		1327	— Its Honour now limited to such only as were summoned to Parliament, Vol. i. p. 159.
	1627	— Its first Productions, Vol. ii. p. 28.			<i>Barrier-Treaty</i> , vide ( <i>Guarantee mutual between England and Holland.</i> )
		— It and the other <i>Caribbee</i> Isles granted to the Earl of <i>Marlborough</i> , Vol. ii. p. 31.		1510	<i>Barton</i> , a <i>Scottish</i> Sea Commander; some Account of him, Vol. i. p. 339.
	1629	— Regranted to the Earl of <i>Carlisle</i> , Vol. ii. p. 37.		1618	<i>Batavia</i> , in the Isle of <i>Java</i> , first fortified by the <i>Hollanders</i> ; and its vast Commerce described, Vol. i. p. 500.
	1639	— Its Productions were still only bad Tobacco, with Cotton and Ginger, Vol. ii. p. 66.		1086	<i>Bath</i> City, its Condition at this Time, Vol. i. p. 68.
	1641	— Its great Increase of Wealth by <i>Sugar</i> Planting, <i>ib.</i> p. 72.—(which produced the <i>Slave-Trade</i> , and occasioned the other <i>Caribbee</i> Isles to be planted sooner.)		1341	<i>B-yonne</i> , a Place of considerable Commerce, Vol. i. p. 172.
	1659	— Its farther Improvements in <i>Sugar</i> Planting, Vol. ii. p. 105.		1453	— Is conquered from <i>England</i> by <i>France</i> , the last of all the Towns of <i>Gascony</i> , Vol. i. p. 274.
	1670	— Her <i>Sugars</i> have beat out those of <i>Portugal</i> <i>Brazil</i> <i>Sugars</i> from the <i>European</i> Markets, Vol. ii. p. 146.		1660	<i>Bays</i> , its <i>Dutch Bay-Hall</i> Society at <i>Colchester</i> , have their Privileges legally confirmed, Vol. ii. p. 112.
	1731	— Its great Benefit to <i>Britain</i> , Vol. ii. p. 329.		697	<i>Bede</i> , Venerable, his great Character; who flourished at this Time, Vol. i. p. 26.
	1734	— Its Number of White Men, Forts and Batteries, Vol. ii. p. 350.		734	— He died in this Year, <i>ib.</i> p. 29.
	1516	<i>Barbarossa</i> , by his Courage and Conduct, from a poor Pirate becomes King of <i>Algiers</i> : He was the first <i>Levantine Turk</i> who ventured to pirate as far as <i>Italy</i> and <i>Spain</i> , Vol. i. p. 347.		1482	<i>Bier</i> , used by that Name in <i>Scotland</i> , Vol. i. p. 297.
	1530	— Renders the <i>Turkish</i> naval Power formidable to <i>Christendom</i> , Vol. i. p. 364.		1492	— Its Antiquity enquired into, <i>ib.</i> p. 312—313.
	640	<i>Barbary</i> is conquered from the <i>Greek Empire</i> , y the <i>Saracens</i> , Vol. i. p. 25.		1524	— Said to be first made in <i>England</i> at this Time, Vol. i. p. 354.
	1492	— The Occasion of its Piracies on <i>Christendom</i> , Vol. i. p. 311.		1761	— Its additional Duty of three Shillings per Barrel in <i>England</i> laid on, Vol. ii. p. 421.
		— An Enquiry into the Extent of the Grand <i>Seignior's</i> Authority over those Piratical States, <i>ibidem.</i>		1406	<i>Beggars</i> , common, good Laws made in <i>Scotland</i> concerning them, Vol. ii. p. 234.
	1497	— <i>Spain's</i> first Conquest in <i>Barbary</i> was <i>Melilla</i> , Vol. i. p. 323.		1496	— In <i>England</i> , the first Law in Favour of impotent ones, Vol. i. p. 321.
	1502	— Several of its Sea-ports mastered and fortified by <i>Portugal</i> , Vol. i. p. 330.		1503	— Of <i>Scotland</i> , a Law concerning them, Vol. i. p. 331.
	1513	— A great Revolution happens there, Vol. i. p. 343.		1531	— Of <i>England</i> , a Law concerning them, Vol. i. p. 361.
	1551	— <i>England's</i> first Voyage to <i>South-west Barbary</i> , Vol. i. p. 361.		1579	— How provided for in <i>Scotland</i> , Vol. i. p. 419.
	1551	— Its Merchandize carried to, and those brought from, <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 384.		1629	— <i>Irish</i> ones, King <i>Charles's</i> Method of getting rid of them, Vol. ii. p. 36.
	1560	— Its Commerce with <i>Antwerp</i> , Vol. i. p. 398.		533	<i>Belisarius</i> conquers <i>Africa</i> , Vol. i. p. 22.
	1582	— Out of the Ruins of the <i>English Barbary Company</i> sprung the <i>Turkey Company</i> , Vol. i. p. 424.		539	— masters <i>Rome</i> , <i>ibidem.</i>
	1620	— King <i>James</i> of <i>England's</i> Commission against their Pirates, Vol. ii. p. 8.		1761	<i>Belle-Isle</i> , conquered by <i>Great Britain</i> from <i>France</i> , Vol. ii. p. 423-4.
	1621	— <i>England's</i> modern Circumstances with Respect to the <i>Barbary</i> Rovers; and Reflexions thereon, Vol. ii. p. 9.		400	<i>Bells</i> , as old as this Time, (according to <i>Pancirollus</i> ) Vol. i. p. 17.
	1626	— They are treated with by King <i>Charles I.</i> of <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 26.		550	— are said to have been invented in the <i>West</i> , and first used in <i>France</i> , Vol. i. p. 22.
		Vol. II.		814	— were common in <i>Charlemain's</i> Time, [ante 814] Vol. i. p. 40.
				864	— were now first used by the <i>Greek Empire</i> , Vol. i. p. 43.
				1689	<i>Bengall</i> , a View of its fine Climate and Productions, and of <i>Europe's</i> several Nations settled there, Vol. ii. p. 195.
				1482	<i>Benguela</i> , settled by <i>Portugal</i> ; and its Commerce described, Vol. i. p. 298.
				1160	<i>Benjamin</i> the Jew of <i>Navar's</i> Travels eastward, Vol. i. p. 85.
				1348	<i>Bergen</i> , in <i>Norway</i> , an ancient Emporium, traded to by <i>English</i> , <i>Germans</i> , &c. Vol. i. p. 178-9.
				1412	— has much Commerce with the <i>Hanse-Towns</i> , Vol. i. p. 239.



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. M.	A. D.		A. M.	A. D.	
1429		<i>Bergen</i> . The <i>English</i> confined by <i>Denmark</i> to trade no where in <i>Norway</i> but to it; with Remarks, Vol. i. p. 256.	1673		<i>Bombay</i> costs the <i>English East-India Company</i> great Expence to defend it from <i>Holland's</i> Attacks, Vol. ii. p. 155.
1431		— And again this Year, <i>ib.</i> p. 260.	1574		<i>Bondage</i> still in <i>England</i> ; of which <i>Queen Elizabeth</i> releases many in her Manors, Vol. i. p. 415.
1434		— The like Restraint repeated, <i>ib.</i> p. 262.			<i>Bottle-Lace</i> , ( <i>vide Lacc.</i> )
1444		— The like Restraint again, <i>ib.</i> p. 268.	722		<i>Boniface</i> , Archbishop of <i>Mentz</i> , denies the <i>Rotundity</i> of the World, Vol. i. p. 28.
1558		— The Causes of the <i>Hanse League's</i> great Decay of Commerce to <i>Bergen</i> , Vol. i. p. 392.	1494		<i>Book-Keeping</i> , <i>Italian</i> , probably the Hint of its Method, by double Entry, was first taken from <i>Algebra</i> , Vol. i. p. 318.
1612		<i>Bermudas</i> Isles [or <i>Somers Isles</i> ] first planted by <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 486-7.	1569		— <i>Italian</i> , first taught in <i>England</i> ; and its brief History, Vol. i. p. 408.
1623		— King <i>James's</i> Commission of Enquiry concerning them, Vol. ii. p. 14.			— probable Reasons for its having been known to ancient <i>Greece</i> and <i>Rome</i> , <i>ib.</i> p. 409.
1728		— An odd Project for erecting an University there, Vol. ii. p. 317.	1619		<i>Borneo</i> Island, the <i>Hollanders</i> great Commerce thither, Vol. ii. p. 3.
1731		— Farther described, <i>ib.</i> p. 332.	1474		<i>Boston</i> , in <i>Lincolnshire</i> , has a <i>German Steel-yard</i> , Vol. i. p. 291.
1734		— Number of its White Inhabitants, Forts, &c. Vol. ii. p. 351.	1590		<i>Batera Giovanni's</i> judicious Observations on the Causes of the Greatness of Cities, Vol. i. p. 437-8.
1190		<i>Berne</i> , in <i>Switzerland</i> , made an Imperial City, Vol. i. p. 95.	1664		<i>Bottomree</i> , Frauds in it legally provided against, Vol. ii. p. 127.
		<i>Bills of Exchange</i> , ( <i>vide Exchange, Bills of.</i> )	1746		— its Bonds farther legally regulated, Vol. ii. p. 379.
1538		<i>Bill of Mortality</i> for <i>London</i> commences, Vol. i. p. 367.	1703		<i>Bounties</i> first legally granted in <i>England</i> for raising Naval Stores in <i>America</i> , Vol. ii. p. 238-9.
1727		<i>Birmingham's</i> vast Increase by its Iron, &c. Manufactures, Vol. ii. p. 315.	1672		<i>Bourbon</i> [formerly <i>Mascaren</i> ] Island planted by <i>France</i> , and described, Vol. ii. p. 173.
1753		— Its farther Increase, Vol. ii. p. 408.	1154		<i>Bourdeaux</i> , the Beginning of <i>England's</i> great Wine Trade to it, Vol. i. p. 83.
1761		— Its State at this Time, <i>ib.</i> p. 423.	1316		— it and other <i>Gulfon</i> Cities, annexed by Charter to <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 155.
989		<i>Biscay</i> , and <i>Biscayners</i> , commence their Iron Manufacture, Vol. i. p. 53.	1531		<i>Bourse</i> , for a mercantile Meeting of Merchants, its Derivation at <i>Antwerp</i> , Vol. i. p. 360.
		— and <i>Bilbao</i> has Shipping and foreign Commerce the earliest of any Part lying West of the <i>Mediterranean</i> Sea, <i>ibidem</i> .	1640		<i>Bows</i> and Arrows, and Stone Cannon-Bullets, are still in Use, Vol. ii. p. 68.
1300		— <i>Bilbao</i> is refounded, or rebuilt; and of its great Commerce since, Vol. i. p. 140.	1087		<i>Bow Town</i> , in <i>Middlesex</i> , its Rise, Vol. i. p. 70.
1328		— They pirate on the <i>Englishs</i> , Vol. i. p. 159.	620		<i>Brabant</i> first created a <i>Dukedom</i> , Vol. i. p. 24.
1474		— She has some considerable Commerce with <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 292.	874		— was once esteemed a Part of <i>Lorrain</i> , Vol. i. p. 43.
1575		— They are the earliest in the <i>Whale</i> Fishery, ( <i>Norway</i> excepted) Vol. i. p. 416.	1256		— its commercial Intercourse with <i>Hamburgh</i> , Vol. i. p. 119.
1593		— And again in that Fishery, Vol. i. p. 442.	1305		— its immense Woollen Manufacture, Vol. i. p. 148.
1615		— An authentic Testimony of their being the earliest of any in <i>Europe</i> in the <i>Whale</i> Fishery, Vol. i. p. 495.	1317		— her commercial Intercourse with <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 155.
1713		— Their obsolete Claim to a Privilege of fishing at <i>Newfoundland</i> , Vol. ii. p. 262.	1333		— mutual Complaints between it and <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 164.
800		<i>Bishopricks</i> , in <i>Germany</i> , founded by <i>Charlemain</i> , Vol. i. p. 33.	1337		— is allowed to have <i>English</i> Wool, instead of <i>Flanders</i> , Vol. i. p. 167.
912		<i>Bishops</i> of <i>Germany</i> assume Sovereignty over their Sees, Vol. i. p. 47.	1338		— and again this Year, Vol. i. p. 169.
1076		<i>Bishopricks</i> , or Cathedral Churches, are removed from Villages to great Towns; to which thereupon was generally given the Appellation of Cities in <i>England</i> , though not observed in foreign Parts, Vol. i. p. 63.	1430		— the vast Resort to its <i>Marts</i> and <i>Fairs</i> at this Time, Vol. i. p. 259.
1266		<i>Bishopgate</i> , in <i>London</i> , was anciently to be guarded and kept in Repair by the Steel-yard Society of German Merchants, Vol. i. p. 123.			— its natural Productions very few, Vol. i. <i>ib.</i>
		<i>Black-Sea</i> , ( <i>vide Euxine-Sea.</i> )	1585		— it and <i>Flanders</i> not so well situated for the Fishery as <i>Holland</i> is, p. 428.
1397		<i>Blackwell-Hall</i> , in <i>London</i> , is first established for the Warehouse of Woollen Cloths, Vol. i. p. 223.	774		<i>Brandenburg's</i> Antiquity as a Town, and the Rise of its House or Family, Vol. i. p. 31.
1515		— first mentioned in the Statute-Book as a Repository for Woollen Cloth, Vol. i. p. 345.	925		— its first Marquis created, Vol. i. p. 48.
1638		— Is confirmed by King <i>Charles I.</i> to be the sole Cloth-Market in <i>London</i> , Vol. ii. p. 63.	1286		— its Marquis sells Part of <i>Prussia</i> to the German Knights of the Cross, Vol. i. p. 132.
1655		<i>Blake</i> , the famous <i>English</i> Admiral, reduces <i>Tunis</i> , <i>Tripoli</i> , and <i>Algiers</i> , to Terms of Peace with <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 98.	1402		— the intire Electorate is sold for 400,000 Florins, Vol. i. p. 229.
1656		— he destroys a <i>Spanish</i> Plate Fleet, <i>ib.</i> p. 99.	1525		— its Marquis is created Duke of <i>Prussia</i> , Vol. i. p. 356.
1657		— and another in this Year, (with his Death, and Character by Lord <i>Clarendon</i> ) Vol. ii. p. 101.	1611		— He has the Sovereignty of <i>Prussia</i> yielded to him, Vol. i. p. 483.
1629		<i>Board-wages</i> of the King of <i>England's</i> Household Officers, its Original, Vol. ii. p. 37.	1657		— he has <i>Ducal Prussia</i> vested in him, in full Sovereignty, Vol. i. p. 101.
1213		<i>Bochar</i> and <i>Otrar</i> , great trading Cities of <i>Tartary</i> , Vol. i. p. 105.	1492		<i>Brasil</i> nearest to the old Continent (of <i>Africa</i> ) of any Part of <i>America</i> , p. 316.
1301		<i>Bohemia</i> , a potent Kingdom at this Time, first coins Silver Groats, Vol. i. p. 144.	1500		— is first discovered by <i>Portugal</i> in their Way to <i>East-India</i> , Vol. i. p. 325.
1259		<i>Bologna</i> , or <i>Bolonia</i> , in <i>Italy</i> , buys its Freedom of the Emperor <i>Rodolph</i> , Vol. i. p. 120.	1594		— a fortunate private Expedition of certain <i>English</i> thither, Vol. i. p. 443.
1560		— has Commerce with <i>Antwerp</i> , Vol. i. p. 395.	1624		— is now forcibly settled on by the <i>Hollanders</i> , Vol. ii. p. 17.
1681		<i>Bomb-Ketches</i> said to have been invented by <i>France</i> , Vol. ii. p. 175.	1630		— and by the <i>Dutch West-India Company</i> , Vol. ii. p. 41.
1661		<i>Bombay</i> Port and Isle in <i>East-India</i> , yielded by <i>Portugal</i> to <i>England</i> , and bestowed on the <i>English East-India Company</i> , Vol. ii. p. 118-19.	1636		— and is almost conquered by them, Vol. ii. p. 58.
			1654		— yet is left by <i>Holland</i> to <i>Portugal</i> , <i>ib.</i> p. 94.
			1721		<i>Brass</i> made in <i>England</i> long before this Time, (and by <i>Pit-Coal</i> solely) Vol. ii. p. 304.



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. M.	A. D.		A. M.	A. D.	
	1266	<i>Bread and Ale</i> , their <i>Affize</i> established in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 124.		1379	<i>Bristol</i> lends King <i>Richard II.</i> 1000 Marks, Vol. i. p. 207.
	1710	— their <i>Affize</i> regulated by Act of Parliament, Vol. ii. p. 250.		1386	— she makes the largest Loans of Money to King <i>Richard II.</i> of any City or Town ( <i>London</i> always excepted) Vol. i. p. 213—14.
	1758	— farther Regulations, occasioned by the great Dearth of Corn, &c. Vol. ii. p. 410.		1397	— she still leads the Van (next after <i>London</i> ) in her Loans to the Crown, Vol. i. p. 223.
	1667	<i>Breda</i> , Treaty of, Vol. ii. p. 133.		1440	— it and <i>Hull</i> , with <i>London</i> , deemed the three best traded Ports of <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 266.
	837	<i>Bremen</i> City grows considerable, Vol. p. 41.		—	— it has from the Beginning made the highest Loans to the Crown of any Place next after <i>London</i> , <i>ibidem</i> .
	1004	— is a City of Commerce, Vol. i. p. 56.		1446	— its new Charter; which is afterward enlarged by King <i>Henry VII.</i> Vol. i. p. 269—70.
	1010	— it is fortified, and its Antiquity enquired into, Vol. i. p. 56.		1449	— its eminent Merchant, <i>Canning's</i> remarkable monumental Inscription, Vol. i. p. 271.
	1147	— it becomes more considerable, Vol. i. p. 82.		1450	— and some farther Account of him, Vol. i. p. 273.
	1158	— it discovers <i>Livonia</i> , and colonizes there, Vol. i. p. 84.		1461	— is exempted, by King <i>Edward IVth's</i> Charter, from all Admiralty Jurisdiction, both by Land and Water, Vol. i. p. 278.
	1276	— is very considerable at this Time, Vol. i. p. 128.		1524	— it has <i>Soap</i> first made in it, before it was made at <i>London</i> , Vol. i. p. 353.
	1378	<i>Brist</i> Town and Port is for a while possessed by <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 206.		1526	— its early Commerce to the <i>Canary</i> Isles, Vol. i. p. 357.
	1391	— is re-delivered to the Duke of <i>Bretagne</i> , Vol. i. p. 222.		1558	— has a Clause in a Statute in favour of her Shipping, &c. Vol. i. p. 393.
	1682	— is strongly fortified by <i>Louis XIV.</i> of <i>France</i> , Vol. ii. p. 175.		1581	— is at this Time large and populous, Vol. i. p. 422.
	814	<i>Bretagne</i> , in <i>France</i> , is still, in Part, <i>Pagan</i> , Vol. i. p. 41.		—	— Queen <i>Elizabeth</i> in her Charter this Year named it a large and populous City, <i>ibidem</i> .
	1317	— her Intercourse commercial with <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 155.		—	— its more peculiar ancient Manufactures, Vol. i. p. 422.
	1408	— her commercial Truce with <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 236.		1631	— its <i>Pomerium</i> , or Boundaries, are now enlarged by King <i>Charles I.</i> to above seven Miles in Circumference, Vol. ii. p. 43.
	1414	— its great Benefit to <i>England</i> whilst under its own Dukes, Vol. i. p. 240.		1669	— it went early into the <i>Newfoundland</i> Fishery, Vol. ii. p. 137.
	1417	— her commercial Treaty with <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 245.		1743	— Quantity of its Shipping, Vol. ii. p. 407.
	—	— learns the Woollen Manufacture from the <i>Normans</i> , <i>ibidem</i> .		1761	— is the largest and richest City (after <i>London</i> ) of the <i>British</i> Empire, Vol. ii. p. 422.
	1430	— its Product and Manufactures at this Time, Vol. i. p. 258.		43	<i>Britain</i> and <i>Britons</i> , at first little regarded Commerce, Vol. i. p. 15.
	1464	— her Truce with <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 280.		78	— are civilized by <i>Julius Agricola</i> ; who first discovers <i>Britain</i> to be an Island by circum-navigating it, Vol. i. p. 16.
	1468	— its commercial Treaty with <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 285.		84	— has a Wall built cross it, <i>ibidem</i> .
	1485	— its commercial Truce with <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 301.		144	— and another by <i>Severus</i> , <i>ibidem</i> .
	1489	— its Alliance with King <i>Henry VII.</i> of <i>England</i> , ineffectual, Vol. i. p. 306.		208	— their Artificers said to be more skilful than those of <i>Gaul</i> , Vol. i. p. 17.
	1490	— although its Dutcheſs gave up cautionary Towns to that King, Vol. i. p. 309.		298	— its most eminent Cities at this Time, Vol. i. p. 19.—and how far it was improved by the <i>Romans</i> , <i>ibidem</i> .
	1491	— is finally united to <i>France</i> , to <i>England's</i> irreparable Loss, Vol. i. p. 310, 311.		—	— an Enquiry how far they were improved by the <i>Romans</i> ; although they afterward lost or forgot all, except the <i>Christian</i> Religion, Vol. i. p. 19.
	1537	— it takes off much <i>English</i> Cloth, in Exchange for their Linnen, Vol. i. p. 367.		449	— they are conquered by their <i>Saxon</i> Auxiliaries, Vol. i. p. 18.
	1201	<i>Bridgewater</i> is made a Free-Burgh, Vol. i. p. 101.		—	— a Catalogue of its most eminent Places when abandoned by the <i>Romans</i> , Vol. i. p. 19.
	1016	<i>Bridge</i> at <i>London</i> , of Timber, long before the <i>Norman</i> Conquest, Vol. i. p. 57.		517	— they settle in great Numbers in <i>Armerica</i> , or <i>Bretagne</i> , in <i>France</i> ; and the rest are forced to take Shelter in the mountainous Parts of <i>Wales</i> , <i>Devonshire</i> , and <i>Cornwall</i> , Vol. i. p. 22.
	1087	— at <i>Bowe</i> , the first arched one in <i>England</i> , as the Name imports, Vol. i. p. 70.		758	<i>Britain</i> is by some thought to have been originally joined to the Continent, Vol. i. p. 30. [See the rest (not here) under <i>England</i> .]
	1212	— none of Stone in <i>England</i> till after the <i>Norman</i> Conquest, and Anno 1212, Vol. i. p. 104.		1669	<i>Britain</i> , her Superiority on the Ocean is her great <i>Palladium</i> , Vol. ii. p. 137.
	1353	— one now intended at <i>Westminster</i> , Vol. i. p. 184.		1670	— and <i>Ireland</i> , their present happy State considered, Vol. ii. p. 145.
	1391	— the fine one at <i>Rocheſter</i> built, Vol. i. p. 218.		1696	— a Computation of the Amount of its <i>Cash</i> , Vol. ii. p. 214.
	1736	— an effectual Law for building the Bridge at <i>Westminster</i> takes place, Vol. ii. p. 355.		1741	— her Coast directed by Law to be more accurately surveyed, Vol. ii. p. 367.
	1530	<i>Bridport</i> , a monopolizing Law in its behalf for <i>Rope-making</i> , Vol. i. p. 359.		1749	— she at length effectually plants <i>Nova-Scotia</i> , Vol. ii. p. 390.
	1570	<i>Briel</i> , &c. Towns, seized on by the <i>Hollanders</i> , which began the <i>Dutch</i> Republick, Vol. i. p. 410.		—	— her Trade with <i>Russia</i> is disadvantageous to her, Vol. ii. p. 392.
	430	<i>Bristol</i> City, a Place of some Account even at this Time, Vol. i. p. 19.		1750	— her Free-Fishery Corporation, its Rise, Vol. ii. p. 392.
	1086	— is mentioned in <i>Doomſday-Book</i> , Vol. i. p. 68.		1754	— her <i>American</i> Continent Colonies, openly encroached on by <i>France</i> , Vol. ii. p. 408.
	1139	— its Condition at this Time, Vol. i. p. 80.		1755	— her <i>Whale-Fishery</i> farther encouraged, Vol. ii. p. 408.
	1165	— its Charter from King <i>Henry II.</i> and its commercial State, Vol. i. p. 85.			
	1339	— falls early into the Woollen Manufacture, Vol. i. p. 170.			
	1348	— its Charter by King <i>Edward III.</i> being now a very considerable Place, Vol. i. p. 179.			
	1374	— it has Walls, Gates, and many Churches, &c. and is now by King <i>Edward III.</i> made a County within itself, Vol. i. p. 203.			
	—	— a large and populous City at this Time, and her just Encomium, <i>ibidem</i> .			
	1377	— she lends King <i>Richard II.</i> 500 Marks, Vol. i. p. 205.			

*Britain,*



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. M.	A. D.	1756	<i>Britain</i> , her Declaration of War against <i>France</i> , Vol. ii. p. 409.	A. M.	A. D.	1686	<i>Buccaneers</i> , some Account of their Origin at <i>Jamaica</i> , Vol. ii. p. 185.
		1758	— her sundry Statutes for the Advancement of naval Affairs and Commerce, Vol. ii. p. 410.			1688	— they settle on the Island of <i>Hispaniola</i> , under the Protection of <i>France</i> , after being refused the Protection of <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 188.
		—	— her great Successes against <i>France</i> this Year, both in <i>America</i> and <i>Africa</i> , Vol. ii. p. 411—12.			1397	<i>Bucklem, William</i> , invents the modern Way of pickling of Herrings, Vol. i. p. 221, 2.
		1759	— her almost marvelous Successes this Year, and her extraordinary Parliamentary Grants beyond all preceding ones, Vol. ii. p. 413—14.			1086	<i>Buckingham Town</i> , its Condition, Vol. i. p. 68.
		1760	— but are still larger this Year, Vol. ii. p. 418.			628	<i>Buildings</i> : a Stone Church in <i>Lincoln</i> , Vol. i. p. 25.
		—	— the greater Importance of her <i>American</i> Continent-Colonies than of her <i>Island</i> Colonies, Vol. ii. p. 416.			872	— in <i>England</i> all, even the best, solely of Timber, Vol. i. p. 43.
		1761	— and are considerably larger for this Year, Vol. ii. p. 420—21.			888	— in the <i>Netherlands</i> the same, Vol. i. p. 44.
		—	— and the King's <i>Civil List</i> is established, Vol. ii. p. 421.			961	— their Meanness now every where out of <i>Italy</i> , Vol. i. p. 51.
		—	— her best <i>Cities</i> and <i>Towns</i> , (next to <i>London</i> ) their Magnitude and modern Condition, Vol. ii. p. 422.			1189	— in <i>London</i> mean till now, Vol. i. p. 92.
		1762	— her Supplies-Parliamentary for this Year, Vol. ii. p. 428—9.			1509	— in <i>England</i> , at this Time, their Materials, Vol. i. p. 337.
		—	— Amount of her national Debt, Vol. ii. p. 426 to 428.			499	<i>Bulgarians</i> are first known by their Ravages on the <i>Greek Empire</i> , Vol. i. p. 21.
		—	— her Preliminary-Articles of Peace with <i>France</i> and <i>Spain</i> , Vol. ii. p. 430—1—2.			1514	<i>Bullets</i> of Stone are in use instead of Iron ones, Vol. i. p. 245.
		1746	<i>British Linen Company</i> established, Vol. ii. p. 379.			1550	— of Iron first named in the <i>Fœdera</i> , Vol. i. p. 381.
		1753	<i>British Museum</i> , or general Repository for the <i>Sloanian</i> , <i>Harleian</i> , and <i>Cottonian</i> Collections, its legal Establishment, Vol. ii. p. 403—4—5.			1354	<i>Bullion of Gold and Silver</i> , the Method of assaying them first legally established, Vol. i. p. 187.
		1376	<i>Brokers</i> , many of them are <i>Lombards</i> , Vol. i. p. 196.			1544	— is raised in Price in <i>England</i> by King <i>Henry VIII.</i> Vol. i. p. 373.
		1697	— of <i>London</i> legally regulated, Vol. ii. p. 218, 219.			1663	— foreign Coin first permitted by Law to be exported from <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 123.
		1643	<i>Brower's Streight</i> , near <i>Cape Hoorn</i> , discovered, Vol. ii. p. 76.			1703	— its Quantity exported from <i>England</i> to <i>East-India</i> in six Years Time, Vol. ii. p. 241.
		760	<i>Bruges</i> is founded, Vol. i. p. 30.			1400	<i>Burgesses</i> mentioned to be in the <i>Scottish</i> Parliament, Vol. i. p. 225.
		890	— and fortified, Vol. i. p. 45.			1426	— and again there, Vol. i. p. 253.
		1262	— is made one of the four Comptoirs of the <i>Hanseatic League</i> , Vol. i. p. 121.			1468	— the Manner of the <i>English</i> Sheriffs Returns of them to Parliament, Vol. i. p. 284—5.
		1296	— has great Privileges in <i>England</i> , and its great Splendor and Riches, Vol. i. p. 137.			—	— only two <i>Towns</i> in <i>Essex</i> , and none in <i>Hertfordshire</i> , able to send Burgesses to Parliament, <i>ibid.</i>
		1301	— its Ladies offend the Queen of <i>France</i> by their Finery, Vol. i. p. 144.			—	— then thought a Burden, though of late a Benefit, to elect such to Parliament, Vol. i. p. 285.
		1322	— they imprison their own Earl, Vol. i. p. 156.			1090	<i>Burgh-Mails</i> in <i>Scotland</i> were the same as Fee-farm Rents in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 71.
		1341	— is made the Staple for <i>English</i> Wool, &c. Vol. i. p. 172.			1199	<i>Burghs</i> , free, their Privileges now granted in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 98. [Vide <i>Cities and Towns</i> .]
		1358	— and the Staple for Cloth, Vol. i. p. 189.			—	<i>Burghs, English</i> , (vide <i>Cities and Towns, Corporations, Mercantile, &amp;c.</i> )
		1382	— she is sacked by the <i>Gauntois</i> , Vol. i. p. 210.			413	<i>Burgundy Kingdom</i> founded, Vol. i. p. 18.
		1385	— the meridian Glory of its Commerce and Wealth, Vol. i. p. 213.			814	— is made a Kingdom a second Time, Vol. i. p. 40.
		1407	— is the Staple of the Trade of <i>Scotland</i> , Vol. i. p. 235.			1035	— is united to the <i>German Empire</i> , Vol. i. p. 58.
		1410	— she invents Painting in Oil-Colours, Vol. i. p. 237.			1074	— it revolts from that Empire, and is split into four Sovereignties, Vol. i. p. 63.
		1420	— is now the greatest Emporium in all <i>Europe</i> , and the half-way Storehouse between the Ports of the <i>Baltic</i> and those of the <i>Mediterranean</i> , Vol. i. p. 246.			1369	— its Duke, by Marriage, comes to possess all the <i>Netherlands</i> , Vol. i. p. 198.
		1468	— its immense naval Commerce at this Time, Vol. i. p. 284.			1448	— Duke of, has five Years War with <i>Gaunt</i> , Vol. i. p. 270.
		1471	— is, by a Treaty, made the sole Emporium in the <i>Netherlands</i> for all the <i>Hanse Towns</i> , Vol. i. p. 289.			1477	— the Death of its Duke, <i>Charles the Bold</i> , produced great Alterations in the commercial State of <i>Europe</i> , Vol. i. p. 293.
		1482	— her Declension in Commerce proves the Rise of <i>Antwerp</i> and <i>Amsterdam</i> , Vol. i. p. 297.			1480	— its Duke's Alliance with King <i>Edward IV.</i> of <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 296.
		1487	— its Declension, and the Causes thereof, farther stated, Vol. i. p. 303.			1508	— its rich Lilly-Jewel pawned to King <i>Henry VII.</i> of <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 336.
		1489	— it has great Reputation for <i>Goldsmiths</i> Work, Vol. i. p. 306.			1697	<i>Burlington</i> , its Pier is, by a Law, rebuilt, as a national Benefit, Vol. ii. p. 220.
		1516	— its chief Merchants withdraw to <i>Antwerp</i> , Vol. i. p. 347.			1666	<i>Burying</i> in Woollen, an <i>English</i> Law for it, Vol. ii. p. 130.
		1558	— the <i>English</i> Staple removed to it from <i>Calais</i> , Vol. i. p. 392.			1678	— another Law farther enforces it, Vol. ii. p. 167.
		1649	— she invites the <i>English</i> Merchant-Adventurers Company to re-settle there, Vol. ii. p. 83.			1302	<i>Butlerage</i> on Wines imported into <i>England</i> , what it was, Vol. i. p. 146.
		1651	— it again invites the <i>English</i> Merchant-Adventurers Society to re-settle there, but in vain, Vol. ii. p. 87.			1611	<i>Button's-Bay</i> (in <i>Hudson's-Bay</i> ) sailed into and so named by Sir <i>Thomas Button</i> , Vol. i. p. 481.
		861	<i>Brunswick</i> built, Vol. i. p. 42.			1721	— Buttons and Button-holes of Cloth, are legally prohibited in <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 305.
		1230	— is a trading City to <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 110.			1504	<i>By-Laws</i> of Corporations in <i>England</i> , the enacting of them limited, Vol. i. p. 332.
		—	<i>Bubbles</i> , (vide <i>Projects</i> .)			925	<i>Byrca</i> , the ancient capital Town of <i>Sweden</i> , described, Vol. i. p. 48.
		1670	<i>Buccaneers</i> are abandoned, in the <i>American</i> Treaty between <i>England</i> and <i>Spain</i> , and its Consequences, Vol. ii. p. 140.			1080	— was till now its Capital, with <i>Upsal</i> , Vol. i. p. 65.
		—				1255	— <i>Encoping</i> , by some, supposed to be the Place where <i>Byrca</i> stood, Vol. i. p. 119.



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. M.	A. D.		A. M.	A. D.	
	7	<i>Byzantium</i> (with <i>Thrace</i> , <i>Rhodes</i> , <i>Lycia</i> , <i>Cilicia</i> , and <i>Samos</i> ) reduced by <i>Rome</i> , Vol. i. p. 16.	1348		<i>Calais</i> has the <i>Staple</i> for <i>English</i> Wool, &c. established at it, Vol. i. p. 179.
196		— is destroyed by the Emperor <i>Severus</i> , Vol. i. p. 16.	—	—	— its Revenue by the said <i>Staple</i> , Vol. i. p. 180.
330		— is re-built by the Emperor <i>Constantine</i> , (who names it <i>Constantinople</i> ;) Vol. i. p. 17.	1369		— its <i>Staple</i> is laid aside, Vol. i. p. 197.
		C.	1376		— after being removed, it has again the sole <i>Staple</i> <i>English</i> , Vol. i. p. 204.
	A. C.	<i>Computations</i> , various, concerning the great <i>Chronological</i> Epochs, and whence the <i>Variations</i> arise, Vol. i. p. 2.	1388		— is again removed hither from <i>Middelberg</i> , Vol. i. p. 214.
1904	2100	<i>China's</i> Monarchy founded by <i>Fohi</i> , Vol. i. p. 6.	1390		— <i>Staple</i> is removed hence to the <i>English</i> <i>Staple</i> - <i>Towns</i> , Vol. i. p. 216.
		— it (i. e. the <i>Seres</i> ) was the first Nation that knew the Use of <i>Silk</i> , Vol. i. p. 16.	1412		— is a <i>free</i> or <i>neutral</i> Port, Vol. i. p. 239.
2448	1556	<i>Cecrops</i> founds the Kingdom of <i>Attica</i> , Vol. i. p. 4.	1429		— <i>English</i> <i>Staple</i> again strictly confined to it, Vol. i. p. 257.
2521	1482	— teaches Letters to <i>Greece</i> , <i>ibid.</i>	1439		— and again, Vol. i. p. 261, 5.
2525	1479	— as also does <i>Adamus</i> , <i>ibid.</i>	1448		— no Licences to be allowed for carrying <i>Staple</i> - <i>wares</i> elsewhere, Vol. i. p. 270.
2649	1355	<i>Corinth</i> founded by <i>Dionysius</i> , Vol. i. p. 6.	1558		— is retaken by <i>France</i> , Vol. i. p. 392.
		— its Foundation doubtful, <i>ibid.</i>	1559		— abortive Treaty between <i>England</i> and <i>France</i> concerning it, Vol. i. p. 394.
3858	146	— is destroyed by <i>Rome</i> , Vol. i. p. 12.	1631		<i>Calices</i> are first mentioned as imported by the <i>English</i> <i>East India</i> Company, Vol. ii. p. 42.
		— the Original of its famous imitable <i>Brass</i> , Vol. i. p. 13.	1676		— their printing first began in <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 159.
2771	1233	<i>Carthage</i> said to have been built by <i>Dido</i> , though others say, not till 869 Years before <i>Christ</i> , Vol. i. p. 7.	1721		— are legally prohibited to be printed or worn in <i>Great Britain</i> , Vol. ii. p. 301.
2974	1030	<i>Corn</i> first taught to be sown by <i>Triptolemus</i> to the <i>Greeks</i> , Vol. i. p. 4.	1543		<i>California</i> is said to be by the <i>Spaniards</i> of <i>Mexico</i> , Vol. i. p. 372.
		<i>Commerce</i> , <i>Pompey's</i> Disfranchisement of it, Vol. i. p. 5.	1256		<i>Caliph</i> of <i>Bagdat</i> ends, Vol. i. p. 119.
3100	904	<i>Cassiterides</i> (or <i>Scilly</i> Isles near <i>Cornwall</i> ) reported to by the <i>Phoenicians</i> for their <i>Tin</i> , Vol. i. p. 8.	1213		<i>Cambalu</i> or <i>Cambalik</i> (taken by <i>Ghengis</i> <i>Kan</i> ) is the same Place as <i>Pekin</i> in <i>China</i> , Vol. i. p. 105.
3270	734	<i>Carians</i> , their Sea-Dominion, Vol. i. p. 9.	1260		— and the same, also as described by <i>Marco Polo</i> of <i>Venice</i> , Vol. i. p. 120.
3456	548	<i>Cresus</i> , the last King of <i>Lydia</i> , is Captive to <i>Cyrus</i> King of <i>Persia</i> , <i>ibid.</i>	1606		<i>Cambden</i> first wrote his <i>Britannia</i> , (and next Year published it) and Remarks on the different State of some <i>English</i> <i>Towns</i> then and now, Vol. i. p. 471.
		— <i>Æsop</i> and <i>Solon</i> flourished at this Time, <i>ibid.</i>	1508		<i>Cambray</i> , its League very threatening to <i>Venice</i> , Vol. i. p. 335.
3468	536	<i>Cyrus</i> King of <i>Persia's</i> vast Dominions, <i>ibid.</i>	1588		— its vast <i>Cambrick</i> Manufacture, Vol. i. p. 433.
3484	520	<i>Confucius</i> , the great <i>Chinese</i> Philosopher, is thought to have lived now, <i>ibid.</i>	1742		<i>Cambrick</i> , foreign, an additional Duty laid on it by the <i>British</i> Parliament, and a Bounty on <i>British</i> and <i>Irish</i> Linen, Vol. ii. p. 369.
3741	263	<i>Carthage</i> , her first <i>Punic</i> War, Vol. i. p. 11.	1745		— its, and <i>French</i> <i>Lawns</i> , are prohibited, Vol. ii. p. 376.
3782	222	<i>Colossus</i> of <i>Rhodes</i> is overthrown, <i>ibid.</i>	1759		— and again, Vol. ii. p. 412, 13.
		<i>Carthage's</i> Conquests in <i>Spain</i> , <i>ibid.</i>	900		<i>Cambridge</i> University said to be founded, Vol. i. p. 43.
3785	212	— her second <i>Punic</i> War, <i>ibid.</i>	1010		— is destroyed by the <i>Danes</i> , Vol. i. p. 57.
3855	149	— her third <i>Punic</i> War, Vol. i. p. 12.	1110		— its University revived, Vol. i. p. 77.
3858	146	— is utterly destroyed, (and <i>Corinth</i> also the same Year) <i>ibid.</i>	1410		— its Streets are first paved, Vol. i. p. 237.
		— her ancient Greatness and Commerce in her Prosperity, <i>ibid.</i>	1544		— its streets first, by a Statute, directed to be paved with Stone, Vol. i. p. 344.
3881	123	— is rebuilt, <i>ibid.</i>			— <i>Shire-Menor</i> in that County, why so named, <i>ibid.</i>
3924	70	<i>Cherries</i> first brought to <i>Rome</i> , and soon after other Fruits, Vol. i. p. 13.	1717		<i>Campechey-Bay</i> Wood or <i>Logwood</i> , <i>Eritai's</i> Right to cut and carry away that Wood, Vol. ii. p. 275.
3974	30	<i>Cities</i> , the four most illustrious ones of the World at this Time, Vol. i. p. 14.			[Vide <i>Logwood</i> , Anno 1662, &c.]
		[ <i>Cusco-Castle</i> , its Structure without Iron-Tools, &c.] Vol. i. p. 5.	1449		<i>Campan's</i> Commerce with <i>England</i> interrupted by <i>English</i> Pirates, Vol. i. p. 271.
	A. D.				<i>Campan</i> , [vide <i>Vere</i> .]
1496		<i>Cabot, Sebastian</i> , his Expedition and Charter for <i>New Discoveries</i> , from King <i>Henry VII.</i> of <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 320—321.	533		<i>Canaanitish</i> Pillars near <i>Tangier</i> , the doubtful Story of them, Vol. i. p. 22.
1549		— his Pension from King <i>Edward VI.</i> of <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 380.	1508		<i>Canada</i> [or <i>New France</i> ] is first explored up its great River by <i>France</i> , Vol. i. p. 335.
1595		<i>Cadiz</i> , its memorable Sacking by the <i>English</i> , Vol. i. p. 445.	1524		— is again explored, and named <i>New France</i> , Vol. i. p. 354.
1734		— Number of <i>Ships</i> arrived there: Also the Produce of <i>Spanish</i> <i>America</i> , Vol. ii. p. 353.	1534		— and again by <i>Cartier</i> , from <i>France</i> , Vol. i. p. 363.
1749		— <i>England's</i> Trade thither, compared with that of her <i>Affiento</i> Contract, Vol. ii. p. 389—390.	1547		— is first said to be partly planted by <i>France</i> , Vol. i. p. 368.
1753		— Ditto <i>Ships</i> arrived there this Year, Vol. ii. p. 407.	1591		— <i>French</i> fish there for <i>Morises</i> , whose Teeth were then more valued than <i>Ivory</i> . ( <i>Luhontan's</i> Prophecy concerning it) Vol. i. p. 445.
1759		— Ditto <i>Ships</i> arrived there this Year, Vol. ii. p. 415.	1602		— is again visited by the <i>French</i> , Vol. i. p. 458.
1761		— Ditto this Year, Vol. ii. p. 425.	1603		— is now first actually settled by <i>France</i> , but only on the North Bank of <i>St. Lawrence's</i> River at <i>Quebec</i> , Vol. i. p. 461.
1261		<i>Caffa</i> , in <i>Crim-Tartary</i> , planted and re-built by <i>Genoa</i> , Vol. i. p. 121.	1604		— is farther surveyed in order for finding a North-west Passage to <i>China</i> , &c. Vol. i. p. 468.
1453		— is assigned by <i>Genoa</i> to their Bank of <i>St. George</i> , Vol. i. p. 274.	1628		— is mastered by <i>England</i> , together with <i>Nova Scotia</i> ; and <i>Canada's</i> Limits at this Time described, Vol. ii. p. 34.
1474		— is taken from <i>Genoa</i> by the <i>Turks</i> , Vol. i. p. 290.	1629		— <i>French</i> Goods seized there are restored by King <i>Charles</i> of <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 37.
933		<i>Caffres</i> Coast first planted, and its Towns founded, by the <i>Saracens</i> , Vol. i. p. 49.			5 X
1347		<i>Calais</i> is taken by King <i>Edward III.</i> of <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 177.			<i>Canada</i>
		— a List of the <i>English</i> Fleet then before it, <i>ibid.</i>			
		— is re-peopled by the <i>English</i> , Vol. i. p. 178.			
		VOL. II.			



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. M.	A. D.		A. M.	A. D.	
1631		<i>Canada</i> restored to <i>France</i> by King <i>Charles I.</i> Vol. ii. p. 42.	1643		<i>Cape Horn</i> ; <i>Browers</i> or <i>Brewers Straights</i> discovered near it, Vol. ii. p. 76.
1632		— and confirms its Possession to <i>France</i> , Vol. ii. p. 44.	1487		<i>Cape of Good Hope</i> discovered, Vol. i. p. 302.
1670		— her <i>French</i> Planters began early to undermine us at <i>Hudson's Bay</i> , Vol. ii. 148, 9.	1651		— is first planted on by <i>Holland</i> , Vol. ii. p. 87.
1690		— is unsuccessfully attempted from <i>New-York</i> , Vol. ii. p. 196.	1653		— a farther Account of it by the <i>Hollanders</i> settling on it, Vol. ii. p. 90.
1691		— another unsuccessful one from <i>New-England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 197.	1654		— is claimed as once possessed by <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 92.
1701		— it was formerly vested in a <i>French</i> exclusive Company, Vol. ii. p. 232.	1666		— the State and Improvements of it by the <i>Dutch East-India Company</i> at this Time, Vol. ii. p. 132.
1711		— an unsuccessful Expedition against it from <i>Old and New England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 254.	1449		<i>Cape-Verd</i> Isles are now first discovered, Vol. i. p. 272.
1743		— Mr. <i>Dobbes's</i> Valuation of <i>Peltry</i> , &c. from thence, Vol. ii. p. 371.	1571		<i>Cappers</i> of <i>England</i> in vain strive to prevent the Use of <i>Felt-Hats</i> , Vol. i. p. 411, 412.
1760		— is totally subdued by <i>Great Britain</i> , Vol. ii. p. 419.	1589		<i>Caps</i> , their Price fixed by a Law, Vol. i. p. 305.
1344		<i>Canary</i> Isles are granted by the Pope to <i>Spain</i> , Vol. i. p. 173.	1371		<i>Cards</i> and <i>Card-playing</i> invented in <i>France</i> , Vol. i. p. 217.
1393		— are now first fully discovered, Vol. i. p. 219.	1627		<i>Caribbee</i> Isles, (vide <i>Barbadoes</i> , <i>St. Christophers</i> , <i>Nevis</i> , <i>Antego</i> , <i>Montserrat</i> , &c.) are granted to the Earl of <i>Marlborough</i> , &c. Vol. ii. p. 31.
1405		— their Property adjusted, and a farther Account of them, Vol. i. p. 232, 3.	1627		— how they came to be under the immediate Government of the <i>British Crown</i> , though granted by King <i>Charles</i> to the Earl of <i>Marlborough</i> , &c. Vol. ii. p. 31.
1417		— are farther reduced and improved, Vol. i. p. 243.	1629		— are transferred by the Earl of <i>Marlborough</i> to the Earl of <i>Carlisle</i> , and named by K. <i>Charles I.</i> the Province of <i>Carleola</i> , Vol. ii. p. 37.
—		— their rich Grapes came from Vines on the Banks of the <i>Rhine</i> , Vol. i. p. 244.	1640		— why some of them were disregarded at first, Vol. ii. p. 69.
1431		— are confirmed by the Pope to <i>Castile</i> or <i>Spain</i> , Vol. i. p. 261.	1641		— <i>English</i> ones, a brief View of their Condition, Vol. ii. p. 72.
1483		— and solely possessed by <i>Spain</i> , Vol. i. p. 258.	1608		<i>Carolina</i> [formerly named <i>Carolana</i> ] and <i>Georgia</i> thought extremely proper for propagating Silk, Wine, Potashes, Cochineal, &c. Vol. i. p. 473.
1503		— Ships at this Time bring great Quantities of <i>Sugar</i> from thence, Vol. i. p. 331.	1629		— is now first properly planted by <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 37.
1526		— <i>Bristol's</i> early resort thither, Vol. i. p. 357.	1663		— its first Charter by the Name of <i>Carolina</i> , Vol. ii. p. 122.
1555		— they produce much <i>Sugar</i> , <i>ibid.</i>	1665		— its second Charter, and Boundaries, Vol. ii. p. 128.
1555		— <i>London's</i> early correspondence with them, Vol. i. p. 391.	1670		— its Settlement completed, and its Excellency briefly described, Vol. ii. p. 149.
1665		— had an <i>English</i> regulated Company erected for trading thither, but is abolished two Years after, Vol. ii. p. 128, 9.	1702		— the Origin of its Production of <i>Rice</i> , Vol. ii. p. 238.
808		<i>Candia</i> (or <i>Crete</i> Island) is seized on by the <i>Saracens</i> , who change its Name from <i>Crete</i> to <i>Candia</i> , Vol. ii. p. 37.	1712		— both its Charters and its Limits are directly invaded by the <i>French King's</i> Grant to <i>Monf. Crozat</i> of the Country of <i>Mississippi</i> , Vol. ii. p. 258.
961		— is retaken by the <i>Greek Empire</i> , Vol. i. p. 51.	1728		— its Charters (as to seven eighth Parts) are surrendered to the Crown, whereby it becomes a regal Government, and has since greatly flourished, Vol. ii. p. 317, 318.
1204		— is mastered by <i>Venice</i> , Vol. i. p. 102.	1730		— its Exportation of <i>Rice</i> is increased, and its Causes; and it also produces <i>Hemp</i> , Vol. ii. p. 327.
1522		— is resorted to by <i>English</i> Ships, and has an <i>English</i> Consul settled there, Vol. i. p. 352.	1733		— its increased Exportations of <i>Rice</i> , <i>Tar</i> , <i>Pitch</i> , &c. Vol. ii. p. 329.
1534		— <i>English</i> Ships again resort thither, Vol. i. p. 364.	1739		— <i>South Carolina's</i> Exportations for one Year, Vol. ii. p. 362, 3.
1550		— and again this Year, Vol. i. p. 381.	1740		— and again this Year, Vol. ii. p. 365.
1669		— is mastered by the <i>Turks</i> , Vol. ii. p. 138.	1747		— its new Staple Commodity of <i>Indico</i> is legally encouraged by a Bounty, Vol. ii. p. 384, 385.
1449		<i>Canning, William</i> , a great and rich Merchant of <i>Bristol</i> , some Account of him, Vol. i. p. 271.	1753		— a Summary of only eight Months of its Exportations and Importations, Vol. ii. p. 456.
1450		— a farther Account of him, Vol. i. p. 273.	1759		— <i>Carolina</i> and <i>Georgia</i> , the considerable Increase of their Production of Raw-silk in three Years Time, Vol. ii. p. 413.
1070		<i>Cannon</i> , (vide <i>Great Guns</i> , and <i>Fire-Artillery</i> ) they are first named in the <i>Fœdera</i> , Vol. i. p. 206.	1761		— <i>South Carolina</i> alone, its Exports in only ten Months, Vol. ii. p. 424. And again, in 1762, Vol. ii. p. 430.
1086		<i>Canterbury</i> is a larger City than any in <i>England</i> till after this Time, Vol. i. p. 63.	1524		<i>Carp-Fish</i> are first naturalized in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 354.
1086		— has a <i>Guild</i> resembling a Corporation even before this Time, Vol. i. p. 67.	439		<i>Carthage's</i> Splendor, when taken by the <i>Vandals</i> , Vol. i. p. 18.
1477		— is paved by Act of Parliament, Vol. i. p. 293.	622		— is destroyed by the <i>Saracens</i> , Vol. i. p. 24.
1017		<i>Canute</i> , King of <i>Denmark</i> , makes an intire Conquest of <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 57.	1697		<i>Cartlagena</i> , in <i>Spanish America</i> , is sacked by a <i>French</i> Fleet, Vol. ii. p. 20.
—		— and raises much Money on <i>England</i> , and particularly on <i>London</i> , <i>ibid.</i>	1483		<i>Casks</i> for Wine and Oil, their Dimensions legally adjusted, Vol. i. p. 300.
1583		<i>Cape-Breton</i> is seen and discovered by Sir <i>Humphry Gilbert</i> , Vol. i. p. 425.	—		<i>Castile</i> , (vide <i>Spain</i> ).
1593		— <i>English</i> Ships fish at it for <i>Morses</i> and <i>Whales</i> , Vol. i. p. 442.	1353		<i>Catalans</i> have Permission from <i>England</i> to buy <i>Wool</i> , <i>Leather</i> , and <i>Lead</i> there, Vol. i. p. 184.
1632		— is yielded up by <i>England</i> to <i>France</i> , Vol. ii. p. 44.	1411		— are potent in Shipping, Vol. i. p. 238.
1713		— is again yielded up by <i>Britain</i> to <i>France</i> , Vol. ii. p. 260.	1713		— are abandoned by the <i>English Ministry</i> , Vol. ii. p. 264.
1745		— is retaken by <i>Great Britain</i> from <i>France</i> , (and its great Fishery remarked on,) Vol. ii. p. 376, 7.			
1748		— is again yielded to <i>France</i> , Vol. ii. p. 388.			
1758		— it (and <i>Louisburg</i> , its Capital) retaken by <i>Great Britain</i> , and <i>Louisburg</i> dismantled, Vol. ii. p. 411.			
1616		<i>Cape-Hoerne</i> first sailed round into the South Sea of <i>America</i> , Vol. i. p. 496.			



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. M.	A. D.	
	1213	<i>Cathay</i> is the same Country as <i>China</i> , Vol. i. p. 105.
	1260	— A second Confirmation of it, Vol. i. p. 120.
	1663	<i>Cattle</i> , Black, are first legally prohibited to be imported from <i>Ireland</i> (or <i>Scotland</i> ) into <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 123.
	1666	— And again, from <i>Ireland</i> ; and Sir <i>William Temple</i> 's Opinion thereon, Vol. ii. p. 129.
	1586	<i>Cavendish</i> 's Voyage round the <i>Globe</i> , Vol. i. p. 429.
	1585	<i>Cautionary Towns</i> , <i>Dutch</i> , pawned to <i>Queen Elizabeth</i> , Vol. i. p. 428.
	1616	— restored by King <i>James I.</i> Vol. i. p. 495.
	1635	<i>Cayenne</i> Isle first planted by <i>France</i> , Vol. ii. p. 55.
	1664	— is re-settled by <i>France</i> , Vol. ii. p. 126.
		[The Commencement of the following <i>Christian</i> Centuries, viz.
	401	V. its Character in - - - Vol. i. p. 17.
	501	VI. the like, - - - Vol. i. p. 21.
	601	VII. - - - Vol. i. p. 23.
	701	VIII. - - - Vol. i. p. 26.
	801	IX. - - - Vol. i. p. 31.
	901	X. - - - Vol. i. p. 40.
	1001	XI. and Succession of Monarchs, Vol. i. p. 53, 54.
	1101	XII. the like, - - - Vol. i. p. 74.
	1201	XIII. - - - Vol. i. p. 100.
	1301	XIV. - - - Vol. i. p. 142, 3.
	1401	XV. - - - Vol. i. p. 226.
	1501	XVI. - - - Vol. i. p. 327, 8.
	1601	XVII. - - - Vol. i. p. 451.
	1701	XVIII. - - - Vol. ii. p. 229, 30.
	1231	<i>Ceuta</i> possessed by <i>Genoa</i> , Vol. i. p. 110.
	1415	— mastered by <i>Portugal</i> , Vol. i. p. 242.
	1640	— is retained by <i>Spain</i> , when she had lost all the rest of the <i>Portuguese</i> Dominions, Vol. ii. p. 67.
	1505	<i>Ceylon</i> Isle is mastered by the <i>Portuguese</i> , who thereby ingrossed the <i>Cinnamon</i> Trade, Vol. i. p. 333.
	1603	— is first visited by the <i>Hollanders</i> , Vol. i. p. 462.
	1620	— in vain attempted to be mastered by <i>Denmark</i> , Vol. ii. p. 6.
	—	— its King is distressed by the <i>Portuguese</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
	1638	— is mastered by the <i>Hollanders</i> , who expel the <i>Portuguese</i> , Vol. ii. p. 62.
	1673	— in vain attempted to be possessed by the <i>French</i> , Vol. ii. p. 155.
	1687	— its Quantity of <i>Cinnamon</i> imported in one Year by the <i>Dutch</i> , Vol. ii. p. 187.
	1553	<i>Chancellor, Richard</i> , first of any, arrives at <i>Archangel</i> , Vol. i. p. 386, 7.
	1066	<i>Chancery Court</i> is first instituted by King <i>William</i> the Conqueror of <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 61.
	1490	<i>Charitable Banks</i> (called <i>Mounts of Piety</i> ) first erected in <i>Italy</i> , Vol. i. p. 310.
	1708	<i>Charitable Corporation of London</i> , its Rise in 1708, and Overthrow in 1734, Vol. ii. p. 247.
	768	<i>Charlemain</i> , King of <i>France</i> , and afterward Emperor, his Accession to the Crown of <i>France</i> , Vol. i. p. 30.
	770	— he conquers the Kingdom of <i>Lombardy</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
	772	— and is crowned King of <i>Lombardy</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
	774	— he commences the Conquest of <i>Saxony</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
	790	— he first gives Names to the eight principal Winds or Points of the World, Vol. i. p. 32.
	—	— he forms a Project for the uniting of the <i>Rivers Rhine</i> and <i>Danube</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
	—	— makes a commercial Treaty with <i>Offa</i> , King of <i>Mercia</i> in <i>Britain</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
	791	— he makes <i>Hungary</i> tributary to him, <i>ibid.</i>
	800	— he founds many Bishopsrics in <i>Germany</i> , and promotes the Christian Religion there, to the great Advancement of future Commerce, Vol. i. p. 33.
	—	— he repairs the decayed Cities of <i>Italy</i> , much to the Advancement of Commerce, <i>ibid.</i>
	—	— he is proclaimed Emperor of the <i>West</i> , Vol. i. p. 34.
	—	— his vast Dominions described, <i>ibid.</i>
	801	— he is either loved or feared by all the Earth, Vol. i. p. 35.
	802	— in his Days a <i>Livre</i> , or <i>French Pound</i> , weighed twelve Ounces Troy; but never was a real Coin, <i>ibid.</i>

A. M.	A. D.	
	808	<i>Charlemain</i> founds many new Cities in <i>Germany</i> , and sets up <i>Couriers</i> or <i>Posts</i> , Vol. i. p. 36.
	—	— he drives the last King of <i>Lombardy</i> out of the <i>Adriatic</i> Sea, <i>ibid.</i>
	—	— his Method of Defence against the <i>Normans</i> Ravages, <i>ibid.</i>
	810	— he mis-carries in an Attempt against <i>Venice</i> , Vol. i. p. 38.
	814	— his Death and Character, Vol. i. p. 40.
	—	— Bells were become common in his Time, <i>ibid.</i>
	—	— after his Death the Partition of the <i>French</i> Monarchy took Place, <i>ibid.</i>
	1477	<i>Charles the Bold</i> , Duke of <i>Burgundy</i> , his Death makes great Alterations in the State of Commerce in the <i>Netherlands</i> , Vol. i. p. 93.
	—	— its vast Commerce at his Death, <i>ibid.</i>
	1522	<i>Charles V.</i> Emperor and King of <i>Spain</i> , his intended Portion with <i>Mary</i> of <i>England</i> , by her Father <i>K. Henry VIII.</i> Vol. i. p. 352.
	—	— his sumptuous Entertainment in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 353.
	—	— his Fleet joins that of <i>England</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
	1521	— he bestows <i>Malta</i> on the Knights of <i>Rhodes</i> , Vol. i. p. 350—1.
	1530	— he offers to sell the <i>Molucco</i> Isles to King <i>Henry VIII.</i> of <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 358.
	1527	— his Treaties with <i>France</i> and <i>England</i> , for the Fishery and <i>Netherlands</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
	1528	— he deprives the Bishopric of <i>Utrecht</i> of its large temporal Dominion, <i>ibid.</i>
	1532	— his Fleet is superior to that of the <i>Turks</i> , Vol. i. p. 362.
	1535	— he masters <i>Tunis</i> , and restores it to its banished King, Vol. i. p. 364.
	—	— the generous Present to him from <i>Fugger</i> , an <i>Augsburg</i> Merchant, Vol. i. p. 364—5.
	1541	— his unfortunate Attempt upon <i>Algiers</i> , Vol. i. p. 369.
	1548	— his Policy in running deeply in Debt to <i>Genoa</i> , which is increased by his Son <i>K. Phillip II.</i> Vol. i. p. 379.
	940	<i>Charters</i> : to <i>Magdeburg</i> , Vol. i. p. 50.
	1086	— to Cities and Towns, <i>English</i> , their general Grounds and Purport, Vol. i. p. 65—66.
	1090	— to <i>Mantua</i> , Vol. i. p. 70.
	1180	— to Cities and Towns. <i>English</i> , gradually weakens the Feudal System, Vol. i. p. 90.
	1278	— to the <i>English</i> Cinque-Ports, Vol. i. p. 128.
	1668	and Vol. ii. p. 136.
	1302	— of <i>K. Edward I.</i> of <i>England</i> to foreign Merchants, called <i>Charta Mercatoria</i> , Vol. i. p. 145.
	1328	— which Charter is confirmed by King <i>Edward III.</i> Vol. i. p. 160.
	1406	— to the Merchant-Adventurers Society, tho' not as yet by that Name, Vol. i. p. 233—4.
	1555	— of the <i>Russia</i> Company, Vol. i. p. 388, 389.
	—	— and that Company's farther Privileges, <i>ibid.</i>
	1588	<i>Cha'bam</i> , its Chest established for the Benefit of <i>English</i> Mariners, Vol. i. p. 434.
	1667	— <i>English</i> Ships of War destroyed there by the <i>Dutch</i> , Vol. ii. p. 133.
	1710	— is better fortified, Vol. ii. p. 251. and p. 411.
	1758	<i>Chaucer, Jeffry</i> , a famous Poet, his Pension, Vol. i. p. 196.
	1367	— is favoured by <i>K. Edward III.</i> of <i>England</i> , who grants him a remarkable Charter as Comptroller of the Customs in the Port of <i>London</i> , Vol. i. p. 203, 204.
	1374	— he and <i>Gower</i> were the first Reformers of the <i>English</i> Language, <i>ibid.</i>
	1540	<i>Cherries</i> first planted in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 369.
	—	— Yet, <i>Or. Pippins</i> and <i>Cherries</i> prior to this Time?
	1593	<i>Cherry-Isle</i> is filled at by <i>English</i> Ships for Morries or Sea horses, Vol. i. p. 442.
	1544	<i>Cheshire</i> , and <i>Chelster</i> City, are first authorized to send Representatives to Parliament, Vol. i. p. 373.
	516	<i>Chichester</i> City founded, Vol. i. p. 22.
	1086	— its State at this Time, Vol. i. p. 67.
	1576	— its Streets paved, Vol. i. p. 416.
	1660	<i>Child, Sir Jostab</i> , his judicious Animadversions on the Interest of Money, and on the Navigation-Acts of <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 107—8.



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. M.	A. D.	
	1070	<i>Child, Sir Josiah</i> , his judicious Animadversions on the Commerce of <i>England, Holland, France, Spain and Portugal</i> , Vol. ii. p. 141.
	—	his singular Opinion for displanting of <i>Newfoundland</i> , Vol. ii. p. 146.
1772	—	his Remarks on the <i>London Bankers Business</i> in his Time, Vol. ii. p. 151.
1540	—	<i>Chili</i> (vide <i>America</i> ) is partly conquered for <i>Spain</i> , Vol. i. p. 369.
1655	—	a Project for <i>England's</i> Conquest of it, rejected by <i>Cromwell</i> , and why, Vol. ii. p. 96.
1659	—	is again projected by King <i>Charles II.</i> of <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 188.
1300	—	<i>Chimneys</i> , none in Houses but in Kitchens, in the 13th Century, with other Memoirs of the Inelegance of that Century, Vol. i. p. 141.
270	—	<i>China</i> was, probably, the first Nation that knew the Use of Silk, Vol. i. p. 16.
732	—	is said by some to be referred to, and partly christianized at this Time, Vol. i. p. 31.
—	—	what Arts they knew, before the <i>Europeans</i> came thither in the 16th Century, <i>ibid.</i>
1160	—	its Name of <i>Tzin</i> , by <i>Benjamin the Jew of Navarre</i> , at this Time, seems to have produced its modern Name, Vol. i. p. 85.
1213	—	it is the Country also named <i>Cahoy</i> by old Writers and Travellers, Vol. i. p. 105.
1260	—	and particularly by <i>Marco Polo</i> of <i>Venice</i> , Vol. i. p. 120.
1346	—	she had Fire Artillery long before it was discovered by the <i>Europeans</i> , Vol. i. p. 175.
1517	—	is first visited by the <i>Portuguese</i> , Vol. i. p. 347.
1582	—	an <i>English</i> ineffectual Attempt to sail to it, Vol. i. p. 424.
1635	—	is conquered by the <i>Eastern Tartars</i> , Vol. ii. p. 52.
1637	—	a new <i>English</i> Company erected for trading thither, Vol. ii. p. 59.
1662	—	the <i>Chinese</i> drive the <i>Dutch</i> out of <i>Formosa</i> , Vol. ii. p. 115—21.
1747	—	permits no <i>European</i> Factories in her Dominions, except <i>Macao</i> , Vol. ii. p. 382.
—	—	Number of Ships there now from <i>Europe</i> , Vol. ii. p. 385.
1749	—	her raw Silk imported to <i>England</i> is reduced to the same Custom as on that from <i>Italy</i> , Vol. ii. p. 391.
1513	—	<i>Chios</i> [vide <i>Sio</i> ] Isle, in the <i>Levant</i> , the first <i>English</i> Consul sent thither, Vol. i. p. 343.
1514	—	has another <i>English</i> Consul there, Vol. i. p. 364.
1535	—	—
1550	—	and another <i>English</i> Consul there, Vol. i. p. 381.
1566	—	is conquered from <i>Genoa</i> by the <i>Turks</i> , Vol. i. p. 405.
912	—	<i>Chivalry</i> , its Origin in <i>Europe</i> , Vol. i. p. 47.
1660	—	<i>Chocolate</i> first mentioned in the <i>English</i> Statute-Book, Vol. ii. p. 111.
800	—	<i>Christianity</i> is greatly promoted by <i>Charlemagne</i> in <i>Germany</i> , which proved the Means of advancing of Commerce in <i>Europe</i> , Vol. i. p. 33.
812	—	is begun to be propagated in <i>Sweden</i> , Vol. i. p. 39.
1054	—	is propagated in <i>Norway</i> and <i>Denmark</i> , and its salutary Effects for the Advancement of Trade, and of Correspondence with the rest of Christendom, Vol. i. p. 59.
1070	—	is propagated in <i>Greenland, Iceland</i> , and the <i>Orkney Isles</i> , Vol. i. p. 62.
1110	—	is quite established in <i>Sweden</i> , Vol. i. p. 77.
1258	—	its <i>Aira</i> , in Computations, does not commence till now in <i>Spain</i> , but later elsewhere, Vol. i. p. 120.
802	—	<i>Chronology</i> and History of <i>Europe</i> , why so little to be relied on till this Time, Vol. i. p. 36.
1751	—	<i>British</i> , rectified, by establishing the new <i>Style</i> , Vol. ii. p. 398.
—	—	one other Branch of it still defective, <i>ibid.</i>
814	—	<i>Churches</i> , were mostly built of Wood in <i>Charlemain's</i> Time, Vol. i. p. 40.
1150	—	<i>Chymistry</i> [or <i>Distillery</i> ] first brought into the West of <i>Europe</i> , Vol. i. p. 83.
1505	—	<i>Cinnamon</i> is engrossed by the <i>Portuguese</i> at <i>Cyln</i> , Vol. i. p. 333.
—	—	its Antiquity in <i>Europe</i> inquired into, <i>ibid.</i>

A. M.	A. D.	
1687	—	<i>Cinnamon</i> , its Quantity imported in this Year into <i>Holland</i> , Vol. ii. 187.
1067	—	<i>Cinque-Ports</i> of <i>England</i> are now first established; and the Grounds of granting those Towns their peculiar Immunities, &c. Vol. i. p. 62.
1224	—	[ <i>See</i> also, <i>Sea-Ports</i> of <i>England</i> ]
1278	—	their Charter from King <i>Edward I.</i> Vol. i. p. 128.
1297	—	are summoned for their whole Service and more, Vol. i. p. 137.
1302	—	their intire Complement of Ships due to the <i>English</i> Crown when wanted, Vol. i. p. 145.
1339	—	were bound to guard the <i>Sea Coasts</i> , in lieu of paying Taxes, Vol. i. p. 171.
1357	—	their Barons were, at this Time, the legal Governors of the <i>Herring Fair</i> at <i>Tarmouth</i> , Vol. i. p. 189.
1394	—	their intire maritime Service is now again specified, Vol. i. p. 220.
—	—	daily Pay of their Officers and Sailors, <i>ibid.</i>
1412	—	their intire Sea Service to the Crown, once more specified, Vol. i. 239.
1420	—	and again this Year, Vol. i. 247.
1668	—	their new Charter, but small Importance in modern Times, Vol. ii. p. 136.
813	—	<i>Ciphers</i> , Digits, or Figures Arithmetical, ten, invented by the <i>Arabian Moors</i> , as they now are in use every-where, Vol. i. p. 39.
—	—	<i>Circumnavigations</i> , (vide <i>Navigations</i> round the Globe)
1477	—	<i>Cirencester's</i> Streets are directed by Law to be paved, Vol. i. p. 293.
1076	—	<i>Cities</i> and <i>Towns, English</i> , whence the Distinction or different Denomination took its Rise, Vol. i. p. 63.
1086	—	they were generally mean till after the <i>Norman</i> Conquest, and how they gradually increased, Vol. i. p. 65, 66.
—	—	were till then in a servile Condition, and how they gradually acquired Freedom; and the Rise of their Fee-farm Rents or Payments, <i>ibid.</i>
—	—	their ancient Immunities.—Why neither their Magnitude nor Quality are determined in <i>Doomsday-Book</i> —The Grounds for their Charters, Vol. i. p. 66—9.
1090	—	their Rise as Corporations, Vol. i. p. 70.
1126	—	<i>French</i> , are first incorporated by Charter, and also in <i>Scotland</i> , Vol. i. p. 78.
—	—	<i>English</i> , their Privileges, <i>ibid.</i>
1199	—	their new Immunities weaken the Feudal System, having now annual Magistrates elected by themselves; being first incorporated by King <i>John</i> , Vol. i. p. 90, 97, 98.
1200	—	many <i>German, &amp;c.</i> Cities, are founded in this and the next Century, on the South Shores of the <i>Baltic</i> , Vol. i. p. 99, 104.
1205	—	many <i>English</i> incorporated by King <i>John</i> , and the Consequences, Vol. i. p. 103.
1224	—	Port-Towns, most properly situated for War with <i>France</i> , Vol. i. p. 109.
1227	—	how Towns anciently subject to Lay-Lords and Bishops, afterward obtained Freedom, <i>ibid.</i>
1266	—	Inquiry when they were first represented in Parliament, and a list of them, Vol. i. p. 124.
1283	—	Observations concerning Parliament-Burghs, Vol. i. p. 130, 131.
1297	—	of <i>Flanders</i> , their Number, &c. Vol. i. p. 138.
1300	—	of <i>Italy</i> , the only elegant Cities till after this Time in all <i>Europe</i> , Vol. i. p. 141—2.
—	—	of <i>Scotland</i> , are now represented in its Parliament, Vol. i. p. 140.
—	—	of <i>Heland</i> , are but few and inconsiderable till about and after this Time, <i>ibid.</i>
1314	—	of <i>France</i> , more incorporated at this Time, to their great Benefit, Vol. i. p. 153.
1315	—	of <i>Ireland</i> , the principal ones, Vol. i. p. 154.
1340	—	of <i>England</i> , their exclusive Franchises are now destructive to the Freedom of Commerce, Vol. i. p. 172.
1346	—	their Quotas of Soldiers, supplied for King <i>Edward III.'s</i> Army, Vol. i. p. 176.
1347	—	Quota of their Ships at the Siege of <i>Calpis</i> , and a Guess at their then Commerce, <i>ibid.</i>

*Cities,*



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX:

A. M.	A. D.		A. M.	A. D.	
1350		<i>Cities and Towns</i> , their exclusive Privileges are condemned by Law, tho' that Law was ill observed, Vol. i. p. 181.	1317		<i>Clergy</i> make forced Loans to the Crown of <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 178.
1357		— those of <i>Norfolk</i> have many fishing Ships, Vol. i. p. 189.	1414		— of <i>England</i> , cruelly treat the <i>Lollards</i> or <i>Wickliffites</i> , Vol. i. p. 240.
1365		— their great Increase since this Time, Vol. i. p. 195.	1415		— they (as well as the Laity) were armed in and during King <i>Henry Vth's</i> Absence beyond Sea, Vol. i. p. 242.
1377		— their Loans to King <i>Richard II.</i> Vol. i. p. 207.	1664		— of <i>England</i> , in Convocation, resign their long-enjoyed Power of taxing themselves, Vol. ii. p. 125.
1382		— their exclusive Privileges again deemed Obstructive of free Commerce, Vol. i. p. 210.	931		<i>Clerk</i> , the Original of that Appellation for all Writers in public or private Offices of Business, Vol. i. p. 49.
—		— their Loans to the Crown, <i>ibid.</i>	1390		— of the <i>Market</i> for the King of <i>England's</i> Household; (vide also <i>Parveyances</i> ) his ancient Jurisdiction and brief History, Vol. i. p. 216, 217.
1386		— and again, Vol. i. p. 213.	1636		— his too great Abuse of his Power for regulating all Weights and Measures, Vol. ii. p. 56.
1397		— their larger Loans to the Crown imply a gradual Increase of Wealth and People, Vol. i. p. 223.	1300		<i>Clocks</i> and <i>Clock-makers</i> , some were so early in <i>Italy</i> , but no where else as yet, Vol. i. p. 141.
1414		— are much fewer in the West of <i>England</i> than in our Days, Vol. i. p. 241.	1368		— <i>Dutch</i> Clockmakers first brought to <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 197.
1423		— their principal ones at this Time in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 251.	1410		— their Antiquity inquired into, Vol. i. p. 238.
1424		— in <i>Scotland</i> , their four best Towns at this Time, <i>ibid.</i>	1658		— Pendulum ones invented, Vol. ii. p. 104.
1436		— in <i>England</i> , their decayed ones are relieved by Parliament, Vol. i. p. 263.	7		<i>Cloth</i> , Woollen, Manufacture, [vide <i>Woollen</i> ] very early in the World, instanced in <i>Malta</i> , Vol. ii. p. 15.
1445		— and again, Vol. i. p. 269.	34		— fine Woollen of <i>Lusitania</i> , Vol. i. p. 15.
1454		— in <i>Prussia</i> , the new ones, by Oppression of the <i>Teutonic Knights</i> , revolt to <i>Poland</i> , Vol. i. p. 275.	1230		— Russet, its Date, Vol. i. p. 110.
—		— in <i>France</i> , their Laws and Customs are not as yet registered, <i>ibid.</i>	1351		— <i>Englsh</i> Woollen, a Subsidy on it, Vol. i. p. 183.
1473		— in <i>England</i> , their decayed ones are again relieved by Parliament, Vol. i. p. 290.	1350		<i>Clothiers</i> of <i>England</i> , their Complaints against the Weavers, adjusted, Vol. i. p. 389.
1477		— in several of them their Streets are paved, Vol. i. p. 293.	1013		<i>Cloves</i> known to the o'd <i>Greeks</i> and <i>Romans</i> , but not the Parts where they grew, Vol. i. p. 57.
1482		— decayed ones are relieved by Parliament, Vol. i. p. 297.	1190		— first brought into the West, <i>ibid.</i>
1490		— in <i>Bretagne</i> , its Towns cautionary are pledged to King <i>Henry VII.</i> of <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 309.	1580		<i>Coaches</i> , first brought into Use in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 421.
1521		— foreign ones, the three richest in <i>Europe</i> , Vol. i. p. 352.	1605		— are in general Use for Noblemen and Gentlemen, Vol. i. p. 469.
1535		— in <i>England</i> , their ruinous Houses legally to be rebuilt, Vol. i. p. 365.	1234		<i>Coals</i> , at <i>Newcastle</i> , [vide <i>Newcastle</i> ] first mentioned, Vol. i. p. 111.
1537		— and again, Vol. i. p. 370.	1305		— probably now first used in any Quantity at <i>London</i> , Vol. i. p. 148.
1541		— are generally most indutrious if in barren Soils, Vol. i. p. 367.	1357		— are transported from <i>Newcastle</i> to <i>London</i> , the former having now a Grant from the Crown, of the <i>Castle Moor</i> , for digging of Coals, Vol. i. p. 188.
1542		— <i>Englsh</i> fishing Towns are legally relieved, Vol. i. p. 371.	1379		— are, from <i>Newcastle</i> to <i>London</i> , first mentioned in <i>Rymer's Fœdera</i> , Vol. i. p. 207.
1544		— and again, Vol. i. p. 374.	1421		— much now exported from <i>Newcastle</i> , Vol. i. p. 248.
1547		— no Judgment of their Magnitude can be formed from the Number of their Parishes, Vol. i. p. 377.	1536		— their Price at <i>London</i> , Vol. i. p. 366.
1567		— those which were Gainers by the Persecution in the <i>Netherlands</i> , Vol. i. p. 406.	1550		— how this Word is to be understood in ancient Accounts, Vol. i. p. 382.
1590		— in <i>Europe</i> , its four principal ones at this Time, according to <i>Botero</i> , Vol. i. p. 437.	—		— they had not been in general Use at <i>London</i> , above 150 Years prior to this Year, <i>ibid.</i>
—		— six capital ones, nearly of a like Magnitude, Vol. i. p. 437—8.	1590		— extravagantly raised in Price at this Time, Vol. i. p. 437.
—		— why they do not farther increase, after arriving at a certain Magnitude, Vol. i. p. 438.	1615		— their State at this Time at <i>Newcastle</i> , Vol. i. p. 494.
—		— <i>Botero's</i> fine Distinction between a large City and a fine City, <i>ibid.</i>	1627		— their State there this Year, Vol. ii. p. 29.
1606		— in <i>England</i> , are much improved since this Time, when <i>Cambden</i> wrote, Vol. ii. p. 471.	1627		— has six Pence per Chaldron laid on them by King <i>Charles I.</i> <i>ibid.</i>
1624		— are once mote relieved by Parliament, as decayed ones, Vol. ii. p. 17.	1634		— and again, Vol. i. p. 49.
1753		— many much increased, and from what Causes, Vol. ii. p. 406—7.	1634		— exported, a Duty of four Shillings per Chaldron laid on by King <i>Charles I.</i> 's sole Authority, Vol. i. p. 49.
1760		— in <i>Europe</i> and <i>England</i> , Mortality-Bills of many of them, Vol. ii. p. 420.	—		— are monopolized, Vol. i. p. 49.
1761		— in <i>England</i> , Catalogue of such as probably exceed the Number of 20,000 Inhabitants, Vol. ii. p. 422—3.	1638		— and their Price at <i>London</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
1127		<i>Civil Law</i> is revived in <i>Italy</i> , <i>France</i> , <i>Spain</i> , <i>Germany</i> , Vol. i. p. 79.	1655		— the Magnitude of the <i>Newcastle</i> Coal Trade, Vol. ii. p. 95.
1642		— <i>War</i> in <i>England</i> commences, and greatly retards Commerce, Vol. ii. p. 75.	1676		— its great Increase at this Time, Vol. ii. p. 160.
1760		— <i>Lift</i> Revenue of his <i>Britannic</i> Majesty fixed, Vol. ii. p. 421.	1711		— a Law made against Combinations in it, Vol. ii. p. 253.
1747		[ <i>Clanship</i> , vide <i>Vassalage</i> and <i>Villénage</i> , Vol. ii. p. 382, 383.]	1489		<i>Cochineal</i> , its Nature, Qualities, &c. Vol. i. p. 306.
1200		<i>Clergy</i> of the <i>Netherlands</i> become sordid Retail Merchants and Traders, Vol. i. p. 99.	1572		— where it alone grows in <i>Mexico</i> , Vol. i. p. 414.
1295		— of <i>England</i> , their Convocations titled as at present, Vol. i. p. 136.	1730		— is evince to be a real <i>Lady-bird</i> , like those of <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 326.



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX

A.M.	A.D.		A.M.	A.D.	
	1608	<i>Cockayne</i> , Alderman, his unsuccessful Project for dying and dressing of <i>English</i> White Cloths before Exportation, Vol. i. p. 473. ( <i>Vide Annum</i> 1667)	1354		<i>Coins</i> , <i>Scottish</i> , begin to be sunk in Value, though still retaining the <i>English</i> Denominations, Vol. i. p. 187.
	1652	<i>Coffee</i> and <i>Coffeehouses</i> are first known at London, Vol. ii. p. 88.	1379		— Proportion between Gold Franks and Gold Nobles, Vol. i. p. 207.
	—	— it was unknown to the Ancients: Its Nature and History described, <i>ibid.</i>	1393		— <i>Scottish</i> Gold and Silver ones prohibited to pass current in England, Vol. i. p. 218.
	1660	— is first mentioned in the <i>English</i> Statute-book, Vol. ii. p. 111.	1395		— <i>English</i> , their Weight and Value legally ascertained, Vol. i. p. 221.
	1675	— <i>Coffeehouses</i> are suppressed by King Charles II.'s Proclamation, but re-inflated in a few Days after, Vol. ii. p. 157.	1397		— one Pound Sterling is now equal to six <i>French</i> Livres, Vol. i. p. 222.
	1718	— is first cultivated at the <i>Dutch</i> Colony of <i>Surinam</i> , Vol. ii. p. 278.	1407		— her Gold Nobles, their great Reputation beyond Sea, Vol. i. p. 235.
	1731	— is since raised in the <i>English</i> , <i>Dutch</i> and <i>French West-India</i> Islands, Vol. ii. p. 339.	1421		— her Coins Weight and Value ascertained, Vol. i. p. 247.
	925	<i>Coinage</i> , Towns in England for it in King <i>Atthelstan</i> 's Reign, Vol. i. p. 48.	1422		— and again, of both Gold and Silver ones, Vol. i. p. 250.
	974	— some of King <i>Edgar</i> 's Laws about it, Vol. i. p. 52.	1423		— a fresh Law against their Exportation, Vol. i. p. 251.
	1354	— assaying it, its Antiquity, &c. in England, Vol. i. p. 187.	1429		— Gold Nobles overvalued at this Time, Vol. i. p. 256.
	1613	— <i>English</i> , its Standard of both Gold and Silver this Year, Vol. ii. p. 489.	1465		— their Difference of the Standard of England from that of Ireland begins, Vol. i. p. 281.
	1638	— nineteen Years <i>English</i> Coinage of Money, its Amount, Vol. ii. p. 64.	1480		— <i>English</i> and <i>French</i> ones compared as to Value, Vol. i. p. 296.
	1649	— private Copper Halfpence and Farthings still in use, Vol. ii. p. 83.	1505		— <i>English</i> Shillings first coined, Vol. i. p. 333.
	—	— a Gold and Silver Coinage of the <i>English</i> Commonwealth, <i>ibid.</i>	1512		— Remarks on an expired Statute, concerning its Exportation, Vol. i. p. 342.
	1657	— <i>English</i> , for nineteen Years past, Vol. ii. p. 101.	1523		— into how many Pieces coined, Vol. i. p. 353.
	1659	— the like for an intire Century, Vol. ii. p. 105.	1542		— <i>Scottish</i> , how they came gradually to be altered, Vol. i. p. 371.
	1666	— a good Law for promoting it, Vol. ii. p. 130.	1560		— <i>English</i> , reformed by Queen <i>Elizabeth</i> , Vol. i. p. 394.
	1670	— its new Coinage, Vol. ii. p. 147.	1576		— the diminishing of it made high Treason, Vol. i. p. 416.
	1672	— Copper Coins first effectually established in England, Vol. ii. p. 154.	1581		— the proportional Value between <i>English</i> and <i>Scots</i> Coins, and between <i>English</i> and <i>French</i> , Vol. i. p. 421—422.
	1673	— its <i>Guineas</i> first coined, Vol. ii. p. 154.	1600		— Total of Gold and Silver coined in England, Vol. i. p. 449.
	1685	— of King <i>James</i> II. Vol. ii. p. 183.	1601		— <i>Irish</i> , made baser than those of England, Vol. i. p. 455.
	1695	— its ill State of Silver Coins, and its ever famous Recoinage; with the Arguments for and against its Recoinage: But at length Mr. <i>Lock</i> 's judicious Reasoning prevails, Vol. ii. p. 212—13—14.	1604		— <i>English</i> , new Gold and Silver ones coined, Vol. i. p. 467—8.
	1697	— its Quantity in the last four Reigns, Vol. ii. p. 212—13.	—		— some of the new Silver ones now too small for Business, Vol. i. p. 468.
	1710	— in 50 Years past, Vol. ii. p. 252.	1605		— her Gold and Silver Coinage in this and following Years, Vol. i. p. 468—9.
	1716	— in one Year, Vol. ii. p. 271.	1609		— those smaller ones, not any more coined, especially since Copper ones came into Use, Vol. i. p. 477.
	979	<i>Coins</i> , [ <i>vide also Money</i> ] — <i>English</i> , their Names, Weight and Value, Vol. i. p. 52.	1613		— Standard of England's Gold and Silver Coins, Vol. i. p. 489.
	1066	— their State at this Time, Vol. i. p. 62.	1619		— <i>English</i> , King <i>James</i> 's Proclamation against their Exportation, Vol. ii. p. i.
	1101	— are first made round, Vol. i. p. 75.	—		— her intire Coinage for twenty Years past, Vol. ii. p. 3.
	1107	— their State at this Time, Vol. i. p. 76.	1625		— of France, certain Silver ones pass in England, and its Inconveniency rectified, Vol. ii. p. 24.
	—	— of Scotland, the earliest, <i>ibid.</i>	—		— Copper ones of England are first named in the <i>Fœdera</i> , Vol. ii. p. 22.
	—	— of England and Scotland, how long they remained the very same, <i>ibid.</i>	1626		— <i>English</i> , intended to have its Standard altered, by King <i>Charles</i> I. but is prevented by the prudent Remonstrance of Sir <i>Robert</i> Cotton, Vol. ii. p. 27—8.
	—	— they begin to be sunk in Value all over Europe, still retaining the old Denominations, <i>ibid.</i>	—		— and England's Kings, their great Loss in Revenue, by former Diminutions of its Value, <i>ibid.</i>
	1201	— concerning a Mark <i>English</i> , Vol. i. p. 101.	1627		— King <i>Charles</i> I. his new Coins, Vol. ii. p. 28.
	1210	— <i>Irish</i> , the same now as in England, Vol. i. p. 104.	—		— <i>English</i> Goldsmiths, their Trade at this Time, <i>ibid.</i>
	1235	— neither Pounds nor Marks were ever real Coins in England, Vol. i. p. 113.	1636		— Copper and Brass ones, a Patent for coining them, Vol. ii. p. 57.
	1328	— are still the same in England and Scotland, Vol. i. p. 159.	1637		— and Silver ones very scarce, <i>ibid.</i>
	1335	— of England, Laws against its Exportation, and against base Coins, &c. Vol. i. p. 165.	—		— a Mint for coining of Silver in Wales, Vol. ii. p. 60.
	1338	— a Pound Sterling by Tale, was still a Pound in Troy Weight, Vol. i. p. 169.	1649		— The <i>English</i> Commonwealth's new Coins, Vol. ii. p. 83.
	1339	— Copper ones at this Time in Scotland and Ireland; though none as yet in England, Vol. i. p. 170.	1657		— of England, in nineteen Years, Vol. ii. p. 101.
	—	— with Remarks on their great Conveniency, <i>ibid.</i>	1659		— and for one intire Century past, Vol. ii. p. 105.
	1344	— <i>English</i> , begin to be made somewhat lighter, Vol. i. p. 174.	1660		— their Recoinage this Year by King <i>Charles</i> II. Vol. ii. p. 113.
	1351	— <i>English</i> Groats and Half Groats first coined, Vol. i. p. 182.			



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. M.	A. D.		A. M.	A. D.	
1661		Coins, Remarks on all the <i>English</i> Laws against their Exportation, Vol. ii. p. 116.	1492		<i>Columbus, Christopher</i> , his first landing in <i>America</i> was on <i>Cat Isle</i> , one of the <i>Babamai</i> , Vol. i. p. 315.
1663		— foreign Coin and Bullion first legally licensed to be exported, Vol. ii. p. 123.	—		— whilst his Brother <i>Bartholomew</i> was soliciting King <i>Henry VII.</i> of <i>England</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
1666		— a good Law for the Encouragement of Coinage in <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 130.	1493		— his second Voyage to <i>America</i> , Vol. i. p. 316.
1675		— <i>English</i> , Total coined in 76 Years past, Vol. ii. p. 158.	1496		— was at <i>Venezuela</i> , though without knowing that it was on the Continent, which he saw not as such till the Year 1497, Vol. i. p. 322.
1676		— its Increase in <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 160.	1502		— he makes farther Discoveries in <i>America</i> , Vol. i. p. 330.
1695		— <i>English</i> , its bad State, Vol. ii. p. 212.	1506		— he dies, Vol. i. p. 334.
1696		— <i>English</i> , Total Amount of both Gold and Silver Coins, in this Year, Vol. ii. p. 214.	810		<i>Commerce</i> , in general, its State at this Time, Vol. i. p. 38.
1716		— <i>England's</i> for one Year, Vol. ii. p. 271.	925		— King <i>Athelstan's</i> Encouragement of it in <i>England</i> , for the <i>Mediterranean</i> Trade, Vol. i. p. 48.
1717		— Guineas reduced from 1 <i>l.</i> 1 <i>s.</i> 6 <i>d.</i> to 1 <i>l.</i> 1 <i>s.</i> Vol. ii. p. 274.	1251		— a Question stated, whether in its Nature it tends to slacken Valour in any People, Vol. i. p. 117.
1723		— Gold and Silver coined in <i>England</i> in 23 Years past, Vol. ii. p. 311.	1307		— national Balance of it not as yet underflood, Vol. i. p. 149.
1734		— in seven preceding Years, Vol. ii. p. 352.	1317		— a most reasonable Article by foreign Nations in commercial Treaties, at this Time, with <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 155.
1761		— Coinage Duties farther continued, Vol. ii. p. 422.	1322		— it is influenced by the Papal Power, Vol. i. p. 156.
1478		<i>Colberg</i> , in <i>Pomerania</i> , is disfranchised by the <i>Hanse</i> Confederacy, Vol. i. p. 294.	1360		— it constitutes the Proportion or Difference between the Strength of different Nations, Vol. i. p. 190.
1664		<i>Colbert</i> , Prime Minister of <i>France</i> , commences his grand commercial Plans and Manufactures, Vol. ii. p. 126.	1401		— its general State at the Commencement of this 15th Century, Vol. i. p. 227.
—		— he first introduced the running of <i>English</i> Wool, and the Culture of raw Silk in <i>France</i> , <i>ibid.</i>	1512		— its true Condition not always justly described by <i>English</i> Laws, Vol. i. p. 341.
—		— he erects Companies to <i>East</i> and <i>West-India</i> , and improves <i>France's</i> declining <i>American</i> Colonies, Vol. ii. p. 126.	1548		— Rates or Prices of its Workmanship and Manufactures of late much enhanced, Vol. i. p. 378.
1683		— he resettled the Isles of <i>Cayenne</i> and <i>Madagascar</i> , <i>ibid.</i>	—		— its comfortable Effects to Cities, even after it has deserted them, instanced in <i>Genoa</i> and <i>Antwerp</i> , Vol. i. p. 379.
—		— he dies, <i>ibid.</i>	1581		— a brief Account of a judicious Tract on it this Year, Vol. i. p. 422.
1189		<i>Colchester</i> has a <i>Gilda-mercatoria</i> at this Time, Vol. i. p. 93.	1622		— Disputes about it between <i>Misselden</i> and <i>Malynes</i> , Vol. ii. p. 13.
1382		— for building a Wall round their Town, they are excused sending of Members to Parliament, Vol. i. p. 211.	1628		— foreign, its three different Sorts of Profit and Loss described, Vol. ii. p. 32.
1483		— its new Charter, Vol. i. p. 298.	1641		— its Loss through Negligence and high Duties, instanced in <i>Antwerp</i> , <i>Lyons</i> and <i>Marseilles</i> , Vol. ii. p. 71.
1660		— its <i>Dutch</i> Bay Society encouraged by Law, Vol. ii. p. 112.	1673		— its immense Importance to <i>England</i> , in Lord <i>Arlington's</i> Opinion, and by every one else, Vol. ii. p. 155.
950		<i>Cologne</i> is made an Imperial City, Vol. i. p. 50.	1677		— Treaties of, their high Importance, Vol. ii. p. 162.
1201		— joins the <i>Hanse</i> Confederacy, Vol. i. p. 101.	1713		— its Treaty at <i>Utrecht</i> , its History, Vol. ii. p. 259—60—61, &c.
1203		— the Antiquity of its Commerce with <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 102.	1715		— a general one between <i>Britain</i> and <i>Spain</i> , Vol. ii. p. 271.
1236		— its Merchants Privileges at the <i>Steelyard</i> in <i>London</i> , Vol. i. p. 113.	1727		— is much obstructed by <i>England's</i> national Debts, Vol. ii. p. 316.
1338		— its Privileges in <i>England</i> renewed, Vol. ii. p. 169.	[Commercial Intercourse]		(vide <i>Treaties Commercial</i> )
1408		— her Truces commercial with <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 236.	1066		<i>Commons, House of</i> , Occasion of its Rise in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 60.
1470		— they alone have the <i>Steelyard</i> Privileges at this Time, Vol. i. p. 287.	1266		— when Cities and Towns were first represented there, Vol. i. p. 124.
1476		— is re-infranchised by the <i>Hanse</i> League, Vol. i. p. 293.	1603		— its abject Stile to King <i>James I.</i> Vol. i. p. 461.
1688		— its great Declension, occasioned by its mad Persecution of its Protestant Inhabitants, Vol. ii. p. 189.	1090		<i>Communities and Fellowships</i> (or Corporations) mercantile, their Rise in <i>Europe</i> , Vol. i. p. 70.
1492		<i>Colonies</i> and Colonizing of the Ancients, compared with those of <i>America</i> , &c. Vol. i. p. 315—16.	1180		— are farther increased, to the gradual Weakening of the Feudal System, Vol. i. p. 90.
1567		— the first Reports of the Excellency of such are almost always exaggerated, Vol. i. p. 407.	1504		— are in <i>England</i> limited in their Powers, Vol. i. p. 332.
1583		— Captain <i>Carlisle's</i> judicious Proposals for <i>England's</i> planting, in <i>North-America</i> , Vol. i. p. 425.	—		<i>Companies, Commercial</i> , erected in <i>England</i> , viz.
—		— Sir <i>Humphrey Gilbert's</i> unfortunate Attempt for that End, <i>ibid.</i>	1555		— <i>Russia's</i> exclusive Charter for it, Vol. i. p. 391.
1584		— Sir <i>Walter Raleigh's</i> first abortive Colony to <i>Virginia</i> , Vol. i. p. 426.	1566		— is established also by a Statute, Vol. i. p. 405.
1606		— the first permanent Plantation in <i>Virginia</i> , and Lord <i>Bacon's</i> excellent Instructions for it, Vol. i. p. 470—71.	1565		— Mines-Royal Company, Vol. i. p. 404.
—		— new ones, Lord <i>Bacon's</i> excellent Instructions for them, Vol. i. p. 471.	1568		— Mineral and Battery Works, <i>ibid.</i>
1731		— a summary View of the sharp Dispute between the <i>British</i> Sugar Isles and the Continent Colonies, Vol. ii. p. 329—30.	1569		— Queen <i>Elizabeth's</i> main Inducement for her encouraging of trading Companies, Vol. i. p. 409.
1760		— a Comparison between the Importance of the <i>British</i> <i>American</i> Continent Colonies, and the <i>West-India</i> Sugar Isles, stated, Vol. ii. p. 416.	1579		— <i>English</i> <i>Eastland</i> Company, its Rise and brief History, Vol. i. p. 420.
1489		<i>Columbus, Bartholomew</i> , brings the first geographical Maps seen in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 307.	1600		— <i>East-India</i> Company erected, Vol. i. p. 450.
1492		<i>Columbus, Christopher</i> , his Grounds for making new Discoveries Westward, Vol. i. p. 314.			<i>Companies,</i>



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. M.	A. D.		A. M.	A. D.	
	1618	<i>Companies</i> , first <i>African Company</i> , Vol. i. p. 500.		1242	<i>Copenhagen</i> is destroyed by <i>Lubeck</i> , Vol. i. p. 116.
	1662	four new mercantile <i>Companies</i> attempted to be established by the <i>Londoners</i> , but rejected by the House of Commons, Vol. ii. p. 120.		1319	is made a City, Vol. i. p. 156.
	1654	exclusive ones, <i>De Witt's Reflections</i> on them, as pernicious, Vol. ii. p. 94.		1361	is destroyed by the <i>Hanseatic Fleet</i> , Vol. i. p. 197.
	1665	an <i>English Canary</i> one, but is abolished two Years after, Vol. ii. p. 128—9.		1369	and again, <i>ibid.</i>
	1681	Joint-Stock ones more extensive than regulated ones, Vol. ii. p. 173.		1443	is made the Capital of <i>Denmark</i> , Vol. i. p. 268.
	1693	are legally taxed in <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 199.		1515	is made the Staple for <i>Danish</i> Merchandize, to the great Decay of the <i>Hanse Towns</i> , Vol. i. p. 345.
	—	regulated ones, their Definition, and their Number in <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 199.		1760	her Magnitude compared with <i>Stockholm</i> , Vol. ii. p. 419.
	1701	in <i>France</i> , why at first useful, though since hurtful, Vol. ii. p. 232.		1761	its Mortality this Year, Vol. ii. p. 425.
	—	<i>Compass</i> , (vide <i>Mariner's Compass</i> )		1510	<i>Copernicus</i> , a famous Astronomer and Cosmographer flourished at this Time, Vol. i. p. 339.
	1670	<i>Complaints</i> , vulgar, accounted for by Sir <i>Josiah Child</i> , Vol. ii. p. 142.		1399	<i>Copper Coins</i> in <i>Ireland</i> and <i>Scotland</i> , Vol. i. p. 170.
	1237	<i>Conduits</i> , in <i>London</i> , their Antiquity, Vol. i. p. 113.		1649	private <i>Copper Coins</i> still connived at, Vol. i. p. 82.
	1285	more of them there, Vol. i. p. 132.		1609	first coined in <i>England</i> , in lieu of private Tokens, Vol. i. p. 477.
	1443	more still in <i>London</i> , Vol. i. p. 267.		1625	are first named in the <i>Fœdera</i> , Vol. ii. p. 22.
	1486	in <i>Exeter</i> , Vol. i. p. 302.		1635	private, are suppressed by King <i>Charles I.</i> of <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 55.
	1594	an Engine for them erected, Vol. i. p. 443.		1656	his Patent for the sole coining of them, Vol. ii. p. 57.
	1482	<i>Congo</i> is settled on by <i>Portugal</i> , and its Commerce, Vol. i. p. 298.		1672	Halfpence and Farthings are now authoritatively coined in <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 154.
	1662	<i>Connecticut</i> is a Charter Colony in <i>New England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 122.		1396	<i>Copper Mines</i> , first mentioned to be digged in <i>Sweden</i> , Vol. i. p. 221.
	1503	<i>Conservator</i> , <i>Scottish</i> , the same as Consul, <i>English</i> , in foreign Parts, Vol. i. p. 331.		1689	revived in <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 192.
	312	<i>Constantine</i> , Emperor, openly professes Christianity, Vol. i. p. 17.		1712	is brought to great Perfection in <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 259.
	330	<i>Constantinople</i> is rebuilt, and so named by the Emperor <i>Constantine</i> , <i>ibid.</i>		—	are found in <i>New-York Province</i> , and legally made an enumerated Commodity, Vol. ii. p. 306.
	413	its happy Situation, it is walled twenty Miles round, Vol. i. p. 17, 18.		1086	<i>Corfe-Castle</i> (in <i>Dorsetshire</i> ) as yet no Burgh, Vol. i. p. 69.
	507	its long Wall built, and is miserably har- rased, Vol. i. p. 22.		1735	<i>Cork</i> , in <i>Ireland</i> , its vast Exportation of Provisions in this Year, Vol. ii. p. 355.
	1190	it has as yet a great Commerce, Vol. i. p. 94.		1257	<i>Corn</i> is, for one single Necessary, the best adapted for determining the Rate or Expence of living in old Times, Vol. i. p. 119.
	1204	is taken by the <i>Latins</i> of the <i>Croisade</i> , Vol. i. p. 102.		1325	more cultivated anciently, and Vines less, than at present, in <i>France</i> , <i>Spain</i> and <i>Portugal</i> , Vol. i. p. 157.
	1261	is recovered by the <i>Greeks</i> , Vol. i. p. 121.		1425	Laws about its Exportation, considered; and when it may prudently be restrained to be exported, Vol. i. p. 252—3.
	1304	its Suburb of <i>Pera</i> built by <i>Genoa</i> , Vol. i. p. 147.		1554	when it may lawfully be exported, Vol. i. p. 387.
	1350	is surrounded by the <i>Turkish</i> Conquests, Vol. i. p. 182.		1571	express Law for its Exportation, Vol. i. p. 411.
	1453	is finally conquered by the <i>Turks</i> , Vol. i. p. 274.		1623	Magazines of it proposed by King <i>James</i> of <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 15.
	1572	the <i>European</i> Consuls at this Time there, Vol. i. p. 414.		1624	when it may lawfully be exported, Vol. ii. p. 18.
	1485	Consul, <i>English</i> , the first one by that Name in <i>Italy</i> , Vol. i. p. 301.		1629	is free for <i>English</i> Ships to import from <i>Eastland</i> , Vol. ii. p. 38.
	1522	at <i>Candia</i> , Vol. i. p. 352.		—	when it may be legally exported, Vol. ii. p. 35.
	1530	and again, Vol. i. p. 360.		1663	and again, Vol. ii. p. 122.
	1633	at <i>Portugal</i> , Vol. i. p. 48.		1670	when exported, its Duties: Vol. ii. p. 149.
	1720	<i>Contracts</i> for Stocks, Vol. ii. p. 302.		1689	the first <i>Bounty</i> legally enacted on its Exportation from <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 189—90.
	1295	<i>Contraband</i> Merchandize, the same then as in modern Times, in Treaties between Nations, Vol. i. p. 136.		1733	its vast Exportation in this Year, with its great Advantages to <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 349.
	713	<i>Convents</i> in <i>Deserts</i> prove afterward beneficial to many Countries, Vol. i. p. 27.		1736	and again this Year also, Vol. ii. p. 357.
	—	were long the sole Repositories of History, <i>ibid.</i>		1757	its great Dearth in <i>England</i> , for Remedy whereof fundry Laws are enacted, Vol. ii. p. 409—412.
	728	they increased much in this Century, Vol. i. p. 29.		1759	409—412.
	1066	their State in <i>England</i> at the <i>Norman</i> Conquest, and are then brought under Feudal Tenures, Vol. i. p. 61.		1180	<i>Corporations</i> , or <i>Guilds</i> , in Cities and Towns, one of the principal Grounds for erecting them by the Princes of <i>Europe</i> , Vol. i. p. 90. [Vide Cities and Towns]
	1216	their vast Increase since the <i>Norman</i> Conquest, but afterward restrained by Law, Vol. i. p. 108.		1273	<i>Coronation-Fests</i> , <i>English</i> , Vol. i. p. 127.
	1536	in <i>England</i> , the lesser ones are suppressed, and their Value, and the Number of Monks and Nuns, Vol. i. p. 366.		—	<i>Corfica</i> , (vide <i>Sardinia</i> and <i>Corfica</i> )
	1539	the greater ones now suppressed, with the Value of them all, and the Number of Convents, Persons, &c. Vol. i. p. 368.		1500	<i>Cortereal's</i> Land discovered, Vol. i. p. 325.
	1295	Convocation of the <i>English</i> Clergy, their first Subsidy, Vol. i. p. 136.		1354	<i>Cotton</i> , Sir <i>Robert</i> , his judicious Remarks on former Subsidies to <i>English</i> Kings, Vol. i. p. 186.
	1080	<i>Copenhagen</i> is not yet built, Vol. i. p. 64.		1609	he proposes and obtains a new Dignity of Barons to be established, Vol. i. p. 474.
	1169	is founded, Vol. i. p. 88.		1626	he wisely prevents King <i>Charles I.</i> from altering the Standard of his Coin, Vol. ii. p. 27—28.
	—	the Occasion of its being founded, Vol. i. p. 88.			



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. M.	A. D.	
1753		<i>Cotton, Sir Robert</i> , the brief History of his famous Library for public Utility, till united to the <i>British Museum</i> , Vol. ii. p. 404—5.
325		<i>Council of Nice</i> , its Decrees, Vol. i. p. 17.
900		<i>Counties (or Shires) of England</i> , their Number now and downward, Vol. i. p. 45.
1561		<i>Courland</i> , Dutchy, erected on the Suppression of the <i>Teutonic Knights of Livonia</i> , Vol. i. p. 399.
1637		— its Duke has a considerable Share of naval Power, which however dies with him, Vol. ii. p. 62.
1664		— he holds <i>Tabago Isle</i> of the Crown of <i>England</i> , yielding up his Forts in <i>Guinea</i> to the King of <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 124.
1657		<i>Courten</i> , <i>Sir William</i> , and <i>Sir Paul Pindar, &amp;c.</i> have a separate Grant of an <i>India Company</i> from King <i>Charles</i> of <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 59.
1652		— his Heirs Claims on the <i>East-India Company</i> , Vol. ii. p. 89.
1266		<i>Cowetry</i> , an eminent Place in old Times, Vol. i. p. 124.
1456		— considerable now for the Woollen and Cap Manufacture, Vol. i. p. 263.
1581		— its peculiar ancient Manufacture, Vol. i. p. 422.
700		<i>Cracow</i> , in <i>Poland</i> , founded, Vol. i. p. 26.
1086		<i>Cricklade</i> , in <i>Wiltshire</i> , its Condition at this Time, Vol. i. p. 68.
1261		<i>Crim Tartary</i> , partly colonized by <i>Genoa</i> , Vol. i. p. 121.
		<i>Croisade</i> , (vide <i>Holy Land</i> or <i>Holy War</i> )
1654		<i>Cromwell, Oliver</i> , by uniting with <i>France</i> against <i>Spain</i> , weakens the <i>Equilibrium</i> of <i>Europe</i> , Vol. ii. p. 94.
—		— his War against <i>Spain</i> hurts the <i>English Commerce</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
—		— he dissolves the <i>English East-India Company</i> , Vol. ii. p. 95.
1655		— his unsuccessful Attempt on <i>Hispaniola</i> , but succeeds in taking <i>Jamaica</i> , Vol. ii. p. 96.
—		— he appoints a Commission or Board for Trade and Navigation, with the <i>Hollanders</i> satirical Remark, <i>ibid.</i>
1656		— he rejects a Proposal for the Conquest of <i>Chili</i> , and why, <i>ibid.</i>
—		— his prudent Directions for the Relief of the Poor in <i>Scotland</i> , Vol. ii. p. 97.
—		— his commercial Treaty with <i>France</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
—		— he re-admits the <i>Jews</i> into <i>England</i> , after being expelled 365 Years ago, Vol. ii. p. 98.
1657		— he re-establishes the <i>English East-India Company</i> , Vol. ii. p. 103.
—		— his secret Treaty with <i>France</i> for the Support of himself in Power, <i>ibid.</i>
1658		— he has <i>Dunkirk</i> delivered up to him by <i>France</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
1751		<i>Crown Point</i> Fortification (and <i>Ticonderoga</i> ) fortified by <i>France</i> , though on <i>English</i> Lands in <i>America</i> , Vol. ii. p. 398.
1759		— is retaken by the <i>British</i> Forces, Vol. ii. p. 413.
1511		<i>Cuba Isle</i> planted and described, Vol. i. p. 340.
1731		— its Importance to <i>Spain</i> explained, Vol. ii. p. 330.
1762		— it is conquered by <i>Great-Britain</i> , together with its most important City and Port of <i>Havannah</i> , Vol. ii. p. 425.
1586		<i>Cumberland</i> , Earl of, his unsuccessful Expedition to the <i>South Seas</i> of <i>America</i> , Vol. i. p. 430.
1589		— his successful naval Expedition against <i>Spain</i> , Vol. i. p. 435.
1593		— his Commission from Queen <i>Elizabeth</i> for annoying of <i>Spain</i> , Vol. i. p. 441.
944		<i>Cumberland</i> , it and <i>Westmoreland</i> , given up to <i>Scotland</i> , Vol. i. p. 50.
1100		— has <i>Flemings</i> settled in it, Vol. i. p. 73.
1634		<i>Curaçoa</i> , and other small <i>West-India</i> Isles, first planted by <i>Holland</i> , Vol. i. p. 50.
1731		— a digressive View of it, <i>Aruba</i> and <i>Bonaire</i> , Vol. ii. p. 102.
1533		<i>Currants</i> are first planted in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 362.
1582		— are first brought to <i>England</i> , from <i>Zant Isle</i> , as Merchandize, Vol. i. p. 423.
979		<i>Customs of England</i> , and Tolls, at <i>London</i> , <i>Billingsgate</i> being then its only Wharf, Vol. i. p. 52.

VOL. II.

A. M.	A. D.	
1302		<i>Customs of England</i> , great, what so denominated, and the original Grounds for paying them on imported Goods, Vol. i. p. 145—6.
1331		— of <i>London</i> , for one Year, Vol. i. p. 163.
1354		— of <i>Wool</i> , exported in one Year, Vol. i. p. 186.
1590		— raised from 14,000 <i>l.</i> yearly, to 50,000 <i>l.</i> Vol. i. p. 437.
1602		— the general Grounds for imposing them, as by Queen <i>Elizabeth's</i> Instructions to her Ambassador going to <i>Denmark</i> , Vol. i. p. 457.
1613		— of <i>England</i> , their Amount this Year, and of <i>London</i> near thrice the Amount of the rest, Vol. i. p. 490.
1626		— are collected by King <i>Charles</i> I. by his sole Prerogative, Vol. ii. p. 25.
1641		— of <i>England</i> , their Amount, Vol. ii. p. 71.
1688		— their vast Increase from 1666 to this Year, Vol. ii. p. 187.
1709		— their gross and net Amount in this Year, Vol. ii. p. 249.
1711		— and of <i>London</i> , in this Year, compared with those of the Out-ports, Vol. ii. p. 254.
1715		— their net Amount for fifteen Years past, Vol. ii. p. 268.
1723		— and for twenty-three Years past, Vol. ii. p. 311.
1730		— the vast Sum for them paid by the <i>East-India Company</i> , (and in or for Tea alone) Vol. ii. p. 328.
1745		— the Duty on Tea altered, Vol. ii. p. 376.
1234		<i>Cyder</i> , some think it was anciently called Wine in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 112.
1402		<i>Cyprus</i> , first possessed by <i>Venice</i> , Vol. i. p. 228.
1473		— and now intirely her Property, Vol. i. p. 290.
1570		— is taken from <i>Venice</i> by the <i>Turks</i> , Vol. i. p. 410.
		D.
A. C.		
1656	2348	<i>DELUGE</i> of <i>Noah</i> , Vol. i. p. 6.
2524	1480	<i>Dardanus</i> (Son of <i>Teucer</i> ) builds <i>Dardania</i> , afterward named <i>Troy</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
2529	1475	<i>Danaus</i> becomes King of <i>Argos</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
2856	1148	<i>Diana's</i> wonderful Temple at <i>Ephesus</i> burned, Vol. i. p. 7.
2941	1063	<i>David</i> anointed King of <i>Israel</i> , in <i>Saul's</i> Stead, <i>ibid.</i>
2956	1048	— he takes <i>Jerusalem</i> from the <i>Jebusites</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
2958	1046	— he builds a Navy, <i>ibid.</i>
2964	1040	— he carries on a great naval Commerce to <i>Africa</i> and <i>India</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
2989	1015	— he dies, <i>ibid.</i>
3434	570	<i>Daniel</i> interprets <i>Nebuchadnezzar's</i> Dream, Vol. i. p. 9.
3674	330	<i>Diogenes</i> flourished, Vol. i. p. 10.
3700	—	<i>Demosthenes</i> , the Orator, flourished, <i>ibid.</i>
1762	304	<i>Democritus</i> flourished, Vol. i. p. 11.
2521	1483	<i>Discoveries</i> , ancient, of useful Arts to the World, first begun about this Time, and a Series of them, Vol. i. p. 2—3—4.
2663	1341	— a second Series of them, Vol. i. p. 4.
2691	1313	— a third Series of them, chiefly relating to <i>Italy</i> , with Remarks on them all, <i>ibid.</i>
2754	1250	
A. D.		<i>Daily and Yearly Pay</i> , (vide also <i>Rates of Living</i> )
1294		— of Monks Aliens, Vol. i. p. 136.
1306		— of a Bishop, a Prisoner, Vol. i. p. 148.
1350		— of Mechanics and Workmen, Vol. i. p. 182.
1351		— of the same, Vol. i. p. 183.
1360		— of <i>English</i> Soldiers, Vol. i. p. 190.
1381		— of Soldiers, Sailors and Workmen, Vol. i. p. 208.
1415		— of the like, Vol. i. p. 242.
1474		— of <i>English</i> Soldiers in <i>France</i> , Vol. i. p. 313.
1492		— of King <i>Edward</i> IVth's Army going to invade <i>France</i> , Vol. i. p. 292.
1514		— of Shipwrights, Vol. i. p. 344.
1559		— of the Queen's Bowstring-maker, Vol. i. p. 394.
1611		— of military Officers, Vol. i. p. 481.
1012		<i>Dane-Gelt</i> , its Rise, Nature, Continuance, &c. Vol. i. p. 57.

5 Z

Dane-Gelt



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. M.	A. D.		A. M.	A. D.	
	1050	<i>Dane-Gelt</i> it remitted for a Time, Vol. i. p. 59.		1316	Denmark has Trade with the Towns of <i>Gelderland</i> , Vol. i. p. 154.
	517	<i>Danes</i> (or <i>Normans</i> and <i>Norwegians</i> ) first known in the Parts of <i>Europe</i> without the <i>Baltic Sea</i> , Vol. i. p. 22.		1346	— she sells <i>Esthonia</i> to the <i>Teutonic Knights</i> of <i>Prussia</i> , Vol. i. p. 176.
	773	— their plausible Pretext for ravaging the <i>French Dominions</i> , Vol. i. p. 31.		1348	— her maritime Wars with the <i>Vandalic Hanse-Towns</i> , Vol. i. p. 178; concerning her Toll in passing the famous Streight called the <i>Sund</i> , now first mentioned in History.
	787	— they first invade <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 32.		—	— she absolutely loses or forgets the Situation of her former Colony in <i>Greenland</i> , so as never to be able to find it afterward, Vol. i. p. 180.
	795	— they first invade the Coasts of <i>Ireland</i> and <i>Scotland</i> , Vol. ii. p. 32.		1354	— she had Guns this Year, Vol. i. p. 175.
	801	— their regular Chronology now commences, Vol. i. p. 35.		1360	— she sacks the famous mercantile Town and Port of <i>Wibury</i> , which draws on <i>Denmark</i> a fresh War with the <i>Hanse-Towns</i> , who now take and destroy <i>Copenhagen</i> . Yet in the End the <i>Lubeck Squadron</i> is beaten, Vol. i. p. 191.
	802	— they fortify their Frontier next to <i>Germany</i> , and why, Vol. i. p. 35.		1368	— grants commercial Privileges to <i>Amsterdam</i> , Vol. i. p. 197.
	807	— they ravage <i>Ireland</i> , Vol. i. p. 36.		—	— the original Grounds of paying to <i>Denmark</i> the Toll in the <i>Sund</i> , Vol. i. p. 197.
	808	— their Ravages in <i>Britain</i> , <i>France</i> , &c. Vol. i. p. 37.		1369	— is vanquished by the <i>Hanse-Towns</i> , Vol. i. p. 197.
	—	— Their naval Vessels described, Vol. i. p. 37.		1370	— she pawns the fine Province of <i>Schonen</i> to the <i>Hanse-Towns</i> , after her unsuccessful War with them, Vol. i. p. 201. — or rather confirms what she had done Anno 1346, vide p. 178.
	—	— They fence in the <i>Zealand Isles</i> from the Sea, for a Magazine for their piratical Prey, Vol. i. ib.		1393	— Queen <i>Margaret</i> of <i>Denmark</i> borrows Ships from <i>England</i> for her Defence; and Reflexions thereon, Vol. i. p. 218-19.
	—	— a critical Enquiry, how such vast Numbers of Men could then come from <i>Denmark</i> and <i>Norway</i> , now so thinly inhabited, Vol. i. p. 37.		1395	— it, <i>Sweden</i> , and <i>Norway</i> , their Condition about this Time, Vol. i. p. 220-21.
	826	— are still <i>Pagans</i> , Vol. i. p. 41.		1396	— she obtains the Isle of <i>Gothland</i> from the <i>Teutonic Order</i> , Vol. i. p. 223.
	832	— their Invasions of <i>England</i> , <i>ibidem</i> .		1398	— she confirms to <i>Scotland</i> the Western and <i>Orkney Isles</i> , Vol. i. p. 253.
	836	— they possess much of <i>Ireland</i> ; and in this and the two next Centuries build sundry Towns there, Vol. i. p. 41.		1429	<i>Denmark</i> restrains all <i>English</i> Shipping from resorting to or trading any where in <i>Norway</i> , but to <i>Bergen</i> , Vol. i. p. 256.
	840	— they ravage <i>Kent</i> , &c. in <i>England</i> ; and Dr. <i>Howell's</i> judicious Remark thereon, Vol. i. p. 42.		1431	— her commercial Disputes with <i>England</i> , on Account of the North Sea Fishery, Vol. i. p. 260.
	851	— their farther Ravages in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 42.		1439	— she supplies <i>England</i> at this Time with Corn, Vol. i. p. 264.
	869	— they ravage <i>Scotland</i> , Vol. i. p. 43.		1443	— she tries to form a powerful Confederacy against the <i>Hanse-Towns</i> , Vol. i. p. 267-8.
	—	— they conquer the Kingdom of <i>Northumberland</i> , Vol. i. p. 43.		—	— she grants commercial Privileges to those of <i>Holland</i> and <i>Zealand</i> , in hatred to the <i>Hanse-Towns</i> , Vol. i. p. 268.
	872	— they again ravage <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 43.		—	— makes <i>Copenhagen</i> now her capital City, Vol. i. p. 268.
	—	— their History uncertain till about this Time, Vol. i. p. 43.		1446	— she borrows a large Sum of the City of <i>Lubeck</i> , Vol. i. p. 270.
	876	— their Fleet is defeated by King <i>Alfred</i> of <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 43.		1448	— <i>England's</i> forcing a Fishing Trade to <i>Iceland</i> occasions a Rupture with her, Vol. i. p. 271.
	879	— they ravage <i>Flanders</i> , <i>France</i> , and <i>Italy</i> , Vol. i. p. 44.		1450	— her new commercial Treaty with <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 272-3.
	885	— their Fleet is, by a Stratagem, absolutely destroyed by King <i>Alfred</i> of <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 44.		1458	— she brings <i>Hamburg</i> under her Subjection for three Years, Vol. i. p. 277.
	890	— an almost incredible Slaughter of them, Vol. i. p. 45.		1465	— another commercial Treaty with <i>England</i> , with Remarks on an exclusive Commerce, Vol. i. p. 281.
	891	— their first Attempt on <i>France</i> , under their Leader <i>Rollo</i> , Vol. i. p. 46.		1469	— has disputes with <i>England</i> concerning the Fishing at <i>Iceland</i> , Vol. i. p. 286.
	895	— <i>Rollo</i> , with his <i>Normans</i> or <i>Danes</i> , forces a Settlement in <i>Neustria</i> , since named <i>Normandy</i> , Vol. i. p. 47.		1473	— another Treaty of Commerce with <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 290.
	912	— <i>Rollo</i> is created Duke of <i>Normandy</i> , <i>ibidem</i> .		1480	— and another with <i>England</i> , with the wonted Clause of forbidding <i>English</i> Ships to resort to <i>Iceland</i> , Vol. i. p. 296.
	948	— they are forced to embrace Christianity by the Emperor <i>Otho</i> the Great, Vol. i. p. 50.		1489	— another commercial Treaty with <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 307.
	966	— they become intirely christianized, Vol. i. p. 52.		—	— her Toll in the <i>Sund</i> , the original Grounds for it, <i>ibidem</i> .
	980	— their farther Ravages both in <i>England</i> and <i>Scotland</i> , Vol. i. p. 53.		1490	— another ample commercial Intercourse with <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 307-8.
	982	— they in vain besiege <i>London</i> , Vol. i. p. 53.		1502	— their King <i>John's</i> unsuccessful Dispute with the <i>Hanse-Towns</i> , Vol. i. p. 331.
	984	— and again this Year, Vol. i. p. 53.		1511	— she is at War with the <i>Hanse-Towns</i> , Vol. i. p. 339.
	998	— and again, Vol. i. p. 54.		1515	— is improved in Gardening and Commerce by the <i>Hollanders</i> , Vol. i. p. 344.
	1003	— Ravages in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 56.		—	— she erects a Mart, or Staple, at <i>Copenhagen</i> , to the great Loss of the <i>Vandalic Hanse-Towns</i> , who had made an ill Use of their monopolizing Power, Vol. i. p. 345.
	1007	— they make <i>England</i> tributary to them, Vol. i. p. 56-7.			
	1310	— they levy much Money on <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 57.			
	1012	— they, under their great King <i>Canute</i> , conquer <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 57.			
	1017	— they raise a great Sum on <i>England</i> , and particularly on <i>London</i> , Vol. i. p. 57.			
	1019	— many <i>Danes</i> and <i>Swedes</i> christianized, <i>ibidem</i> .			
	1044	— they are routed in <i>Scotland</i> , Vol. i. p. 58.			
	1080	— they have hitherto <i>Roschild</i> , in the Isle of <i>Zeeland</i> , for their capital City, Vol. i. p. 64.			
	1110	— they (with <i>Norway</i> ) give some Assistance with their Shipping to the <i>Croisade</i> or <i>Holy War</i> , Vol. i. p. 77.			
	1196	— their great Power at this Time by Sea and Land, Vol. i. p. 97.			
	1197	— they are enriched by the <i>Herring</i> Fishery on the Coast of <i>Schonen</i> , Vol. i. p. 102.			
	1204	— their short-lived Conquests in <i>Livonia</i> , Vol. i. p. 108.			
	1219	— and in <i>Germany</i> , Vol. i. p. 116.			
	1242	— have now some Commerce with <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 147.			
	1304				



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. M.	A. D.		A. M.	A. D.	
	1553	Denmark greatly increases her Toll in the Sound, Vol. i. p. 386.		1759	Denmark, the Number of People in her Territories, by a <i>Census</i> , Vol. ii. p. 413.
	1560	her Commerce with <i>Antwerp</i> , Vol. i. p. 397.		1762	her <i>Loan-Bank</i> at <i>Copenhagen</i> , a brief Account of it, Vol. iii. p. 429.
	1564	her Naval Strength, Remarks on it, Vol. i. p. 403.		1169	<i>Dantzick</i> is founded, and some Account of it, Vol. i. p. 88.
	1588	England's Complaints against extravagant Tolls at passing the Sound, and concerning the Iceland Fishery, Vol. i. p. 433.		1607	Thuanus's Account of its great Commerce and Wealth, Vol. i. p. 472.
	1591	mutual commercial Disputes between her and England, Vol. i. p. 439.		1628	its considerable Naval Force and Riches. — She vanquishes a Swedish Fleet, Vol. ii. p. 34.
	1595	farther mercantile Controversies with England, Vol. i. p. 444.		1759	Number of Ships arriving there during this Year, Vol. ii. p. 415.
	1597	and the like again, Vol. i. p. 447.		1532	Dartmouth Haven directed to be repaired, Vol. i. p. 362.
	1600	her Disputes with England, concerning fishing at Iceland, &c. Vol. i. p. 449.		1585	Davis, Captain John, his first fruitless Voyage to the Streight called by his Name, for the Discovery of a North-West Passage to China, &c. Vol. i. p. 426.
	1602	her King's Answer to Queen Elizabeth's Demands concerning the unreasonable Tolls in the Sound exacted on the English Ships, Vol. i. p. 457.		1586	his second Attempt for that End, Vol. i. p. 429.
	1605	she attempts a North-west Passage to China, &c. Vol. i. p. 469.		1587	his third Voyage thither for that End, likewise fruitless, Vol. i. p. 432.
	1612	her peremptory Claim to the Sovereignty in the Baltic; and her additional Tolls in the Sound considered, Vol. i. p. 483—4.		1349	Dauphiné, Roussillon, &c. annexed to the Kingdom of France, Vol. i. p. 180.
		her first Refort to East-India, Vol. i. p. 486.		1090	Dean-of-Guild, in Scottish Burghs, its Import, Vol. i. p. 70.
	1613	her commercial Treaty with Sweden, Vol. i. p. 489.		1757	Dearth of Corn in England; Laws made for removing it, Vol. ii. p. 409.
	1617	she settles about this Time at Tranquebar, on the Coromandel Coast, Vol. i. p. 486.			Debts-National, (vide National-Debts.)
	1619	she in vain attempts the re-colonizing of Old Greenland, Vol. ii. p. 3.		1600	Decimal-Arithmetic is invented by Simon Stevin, of Bruges, Vol. i. p. 409.
	1620	her fruitless Attempt to settle on the Cinnamon Isle of Ceylon, Vol. ii. p. 6.		1548	Dedication of one single Paragraph of this Work to the Patriot Ministry of his present Britannic Majesty, Vol. i. p. 379.
	1621	her commercial Treaty with England, Vol. ii. p. 9.		1072	Delft City in Holland is founded, Vol. i. p. 63.
	1639	another remarkable commercial Treaty with England, Vol. ii. p. 65.		1536	its Magnitude when destroyed by Fire, Vol. i. p. 366.
	1641	she too rigorously exacts her Toll in the Sound, which alarms the Hanse-Towns, Vol. ii. p. 71.		1524	Delicacies, &c. some first brought into England from foreign Parts; as Turkeys, Carp-fish, Hops, Abricots, Melons, Gooseberries, &c. Vol. i. p. 354.
	1645	her commercial Treaty with France, Vol. ii. p. 78.		1309	Depredations, mutual, between the East-Englings, Flemings, and English, Vol. i. p. 149.
	1649	she early possessed the Isle of St. Thomas, in the West-Indies, Vol. ii. p. 82.		1313	with Flanders, Vol. i. p. 152.
	1653	her fruitless Attempts for a North-east Passage to China, Vol. ii. p. 90.		1317	between England, Bretagne, and France, Vol. i. p. 155.
	1654	her commercial Treaty with England, Vol. ii. p. 93—4.		1402	of the English complained of by Flanders, Vol. i. p. 229.
	1659	is compelled by a Dutch Fleet to make Peace with Sweden, whereby she yields up to that Crown the fine Province of Schonen, after possessing it 300 Years, Vol. ii. p. 104.		1403	of the English on the Hanseatic Ships, with Remarks, Vol. i. p. 229.
		by her unreasonable increasing of the Toll in the Sound, she obliges England, Holland, and France to unite, for fixing and mutually guaranteeing those Tolls, never after to be raised higher on those three Nations, Vol. ii. p. 104.		1512	Deptford (near London) has a most useful Corporation established there, called The Trinity-House of Deptford Strand; for the Benefit of the Navy, Pilotage, &c. Vol. i. p. 342.
		some Account of her former arbitrary Exactions for Toll in the Sound, <i>ibidem</i> .		1513	it was in the following Year first made a Magazine and Storehouse for the English Navy-Royal, Vol. i. p. 343.
	1661	her Treaty of Commerce and Alliance with England, Vol. ii. p. 116.		1627	Desceada, a French Caribbee Isle, some Account of it, Vol. ii. p. 32.
	1720	she obliges Sweden by Treaty to pay Toll in the Sound, Vol. ii. p. 304.		1731	some farther Account of it, Vol. ii. p. 329.
	1721	her fresh Attempt for re-planting in Groneland, Vol. ii. p. 305.		1294	Devonshire is now said to have had Silver Mines, Vol. i. p. 136.
	1728	a View of her East-India Company's Circumstances and Commerce, Vol. ii. p. 319.		1654	De Witt, John, Grand Pensionary of Holland, his Reflexions on the Inexpediency of exclusive commercial Companies, Vol. ii. p. 94.
	1729	her East-India Company's new Charter, Vol. ii. p. 321.		1657	his politic Remark concerning the Barbary Pirates, Vol. ii. p. 102.
	1731	her Isle of St. Thomas, in the West-Indies, described, Vol. ii. p. 330.		1699	his Computation of the Number of People in Holland; and of the Increase of Amsterdam, Leyden, Dort, &c. Vol. ii. p. 138.
		she has a fresh Dispute concerning the Sound-Toll adjusted, Vol. ii. p. 334.		1669	his fine Description of England's Superiority on the Ocean, and its Consequences for the Benefit of her Commerce, Vol. ii. p. 137.
	1733	she erects an Insurance Company for Ships and Merchandize, Vol. ii. p. 348.		1638	Diamonds, a very rich one purchased by King Charles I. of England, Vol. ii. p. 64.
	1736	her Mission and Commerce to Old Greenland, Vol. ii. p. 355.		1732	are made Duty-free on Importation into England, now become the great Mart for these precious Stones, Vol. ii. p. 346.
	1747	a View of her Forts and Factories in East-India, Vol. ii. p. 382.		1735	from Brasil regulated by Portugal, Vol. ii. p. 354.
	1751	she now re-plants Old Greenland or Groneland, Vol. ii. p. 396—7.		1555	Dieppe, in Normandy, in old Times was an eminent Port for Naval Armaments, Vol. i. p. 389.
	1752	her Conduct at this Time in relation to the Toll in the Sound, Vol. ii. p. 401.		1615	Diggs, Sir Dudley, judiciously vindicates the English East-India Company's Commerce, <i>ib.</i> p. 493.
					Discoveries,



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A.M.	A.D.		A.M.	A.D.	
		<i>Discoveries, (vide Projects, East-India, America, &amp;c.)</i>	1758		<i>Dover, its Harbour and Pier are farther improved, Vol. ii. p. 410.</i>
1291		— a Voyage attempted far West from the Mediterranean Sea, by certain <i>Genoese</i> , Vol. i. p. 135.	1201		<i>Dowries, and Portions-Royal and Princely, viz.</i>
1360		— no certain Sea Voyages attempted for Discovery since King <i>Alfred's</i> Time and King <i>Athelstane's</i> of <i>England</i> ; except the doubtful one of one <i>De Lynna</i> , Northward, Vol. i. p. 191.	1205		— of the Dowager of King <i>Richard I.</i> of <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 191.
1410		— <i>Portugal's</i> important ones, begun Southward, along the west Coasts of <i>Africa</i> , Vol. i. p. 238.			— of King <i>John</i> of <i>England's</i> Niece, Vol. i. p. 103.
1434		— and the like now, Vol. i. p. 261.	1235		— the great one of the sole Heiress of King <i>Alexander III.</i> of <i>Scotland</i> , married to <i>Eric</i> , King of <i>Norway</i> , Vol. i. p. 113.
1440		— and also at this Time, Vol. i. p. 266.	1254		— infancied in three others, Vol. i. p. 118.
1496		— King <i>Henry VIIth</i> of <i>England's</i> Charter for Discoveries, Vol. i. p. 320.	1284		— the Portions of the Count of <i>Holland</i> and <i>Zealand's</i> Daughter with King <i>Edward I.</i> of <i>England's</i> Son: And of King <i>Edward's</i> Daughter with the said Count's Son, Vol. i. p. 131—32.
1502		— that King's Grant for such Discoveries, Vol. i. p. 330.	1303		— of King <i>Philip</i> of <i>France's</i> Daughter with <i>Edward</i> Prince of <i>Wales</i> , Vol. i. p. 146.
1502		— such when attempted at the sole Expence of the private Undertakers are seldom so successful as national ones, Vol. i. p. 331.	1328		— of <i>Philippa</i> of <i>Hainault</i> , married to King <i>Edward III.</i> of <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 159.
1525		— an unsuccessful Attempt for such by King <i>Henry VIII.</i> of <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 356.			— of <i>Joanna</i> of <i>England</i> , to King <i>David</i> of <i>Scotland</i> , <i>ibidem</i> .
1570		— <i>Turkey Fowls</i> first known in <i>Christendom</i> , Vol. i. p. 410.	1332		— of <i>Eleanor</i> of <i>Eng'land</i> , to <i>Reynold</i> of <i>Guedres</i> , Vol. i. p. 163.
1582		— sundry curious and useful ones first naturalized in <i>England</i> ; as <i>Saffron</i> , <i>Woad</i> , <i>Tulips</i> , <i>Currants</i> , <i>Roses</i> , &c. and when first brought to <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 423.	1339		— of the vast Portion stipulated with the Duke of <i>Brabant's</i> Daughter, to <i>Edward</i> Prince of <i>Wales</i> , commonly called the <i>Black Prince</i> , Vol. i. p. 170.
1628		— a new Southern Continent discovered, called <i>New-Holland</i> , Vol. ii. p. 34.	1344		— of another great one with <i>Edward III's</i> Daughter, to <i>Alphonso</i> , the King of <i>Castile's</i> Son, Vol. i. p. 175.
1633		— are farther attempted in <i>Virginia</i> and other Parts of <i>America</i> , Vol. ii. p. 47.	1351		— of King <i>Edward III's</i> Daughter, to the Lord <i>de Lebrer</i> , Vol. i. p. 183.
1285		<i>Disorders</i> in <i>London</i> and in sundry other Towns of <i>England</i> , are rectified now, Vol. i. p. 132.	1395		— of the vast Portion of <i>Isabella</i> , Daughter of King <i>Charles VIth</i> of <i>France</i> , to King <i>Richard II.</i> of <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 220.
1622		<i>Disputes, commercial</i> , between <i>Malynes</i> and <i>Miffelden</i> , Vol. ii. p. 13—14.	1401		— of that of the Daughter of King <i>Henry IVth</i> of <i>England</i> , to the Son of the Emperor <i>Rupert</i> , Vol. i. p. 228.
1621		<i>Dissenters, Protestant</i> , of <i>England</i> , their unjustifiable Persecution proves accidentally the Occasion of peopling and cultivating a great Province in <i>British America</i> , viz. <i>New-England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 7.	1420		— of <i>Catherine</i> of <i>France</i> , to King <i>Henry V.</i> of <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 246.
1637		— King <i>Charles I.</i> cruelly endeavours to restrain them from resorting thither, Vol. ii. p. 58.	1474		— of King <i>Edward IVth's</i> Daughter, to the Prince of <i>Scotland</i> , Vol. i. p. 292.
1638		— and again in this Year, Vol. ii. p. 63.	1480		— and another with <i>Philip</i> , Son of the Duke and Dutches of <i>Burgundy</i> , Vol. i. p. 296.
1662		— many more of them now resort to <i>New-England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 115 and p. 121.	1490		— of <i>Catherine</i> of <i>Spain</i> , with <i>Arthur</i> Prince of <i>Wales</i> , Vol. i. p. 310.
1680		— and the <i>Quakers</i> , for the like Reason, retire to and people <i>Pensylvania</i> , which they have finely improved, beyond any other <i>British</i> Colony of like standing in all <i>America</i> , Vol. ii. p. 170.	1500		— of <i>Margaret</i> , eldest Daughter of King <i>Henry VIIth</i> of <i>England</i> , to King <i>James IV.</i> of <i>Scotland</i> , Vol. i. p. 326.
1687		— again resort in considerable Numbers and for the same Reason to <i>New-England</i> , <i>New-York</i> , <i>Carolina</i> , &c. Vol. ii. p. 187.	and		— and confirmed, Vol. i. p. 330.
1689		— they are at length wisely and legally tolerated in <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 190.	1502		— of the Dutches of <i>Savoy</i> , to King <i>Henry VII.</i> of <i>England</i> , (though it never took place) Vol. i. p. 333.
1277		<i>Distillery, (vide Chymistry, of which it is a Branch.)</i>	1506		— of <i>Mary</i> , Daughter of King <i>Henry VII.</i> of <i>England</i> , to Prince <i>Charles</i> , Grandson of the Emperor <i>Maximilian</i> , (which did not take place) Vol. i. p. 335.
1536		<i>Dollert Sea</i> , between <i>Groningen</i> and <i>East-Friseland</i> , formed by an Inundation, Vol. i. p. 128.	1508		— of <i>Mary</i> , Daughter of King <i>Henry VII.</i> of <i>England</i> , to Prince <i>Charles</i> , Grandson of the Emperor <i>Maximilian</i> , (which did not take place) Vol. i. p. 335.
1627		<i>Doles</i> , charitable, as now practised, described, Vol. i. p. 367.			— The Manner of securing of Royal Portions and Dowries at this Time between <i>England</i> and the <i>Netherlands</i> , <i>ibidem</i> .
1627		<i>Dominica</i> , a <i>French</i> <i>Caribbee</i> Isle, some Account of it, Vol. ii. p. 31—2.	1514		— of the said Princess <i>Mary</i> , to the <i>French</i> King <i>Louis XII.</i> Vol. i. p. 344.
1761		— is conquered by <i>Great-Britain</i> , Vol. ii. p. 424.	1518		— of <i>Mary</i> (an Infant) Daughter of King <i>Henry VIIIth</i> of <i>England</i> , with the Dauphin of <i>France</i> , (though it did not take place) Vol. i. p. 348.
1086		<i>Doomsday-Book</i> completed by King <i>William</i> the Conqueror of <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 65 to 70.	1522		— of the said Princess <i>Mary</i> , (intended) to the Emperor <i>Charles V.</i> Vol. i. p. 352.
		— is still a most valuable Treasure of useful Evidences and Memoirs, Vol. i. p. 70.	1546		— Portions by King <i>Henry VIIIth's</i> Will, to his two Daughters <i>Mary</i> and <i>Elizabeth</i> , Vol. i. p. 376.
		<i>Dorchester</i> , its Condition at this Time, Vol. i. p. 69.	1551		— of King <i>Edward VIth</i> of <i>England</i> , (intended) with <i>Elizabeth</i> of <i>France</i> , Vol. i. p. 382.
1049		<i>Dort</i> City, in <i>Holland</i> , now a considerable Emporium, Vol. i. p. 59.	1612		— of <i>Elizabeth</i> , Daughter of King <i>James I.</i> to <i>Frederick</i> , Elector <i>Palatine</i> , Vol. i. p. 485—6.
1313		— it has temporary Privileges in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 152.			Which Portion was (for the last Time) levied on the Landed Interest, <i>ibidem</i> .
1421		— is made almost an Island, by an Inundation, Vol. i. p. 247.			— King <i>James I's</i> Mistake, in the <i>Fordera</i> , concerning Royal Marriage-Portions, Vol. i. p. 486.
1525		<i>Dover</i> is fortified, Vol. i. p. 356.	1625		— of the Princess <i>Henrietta Maria</i> , Daughter of King <i>Henry IVth</i> of <i>France</i> , to King <i>Charles II</i> of <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 20—24.
		— and its Town and Harbour, their older and later State, Vol. i. p. 356.	1638		— of the said Princess <i>Henrietta Maria's</i> Dowery now settled by her said Royal Consort, Vol. ii. p. 64.
1635		— has a Tax laid on Shipping for repairing its Pier, Vol. ii. p. 55.			
1718		— that Tax farther continued for the same Purpose, Vol. ii. p. 278.			



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. M.	A. D.		A. M.	A. D.	
	1640	<i>Doweries, and Portions-Royal and Princely, — of Mary, Daughter of King Charles I. of England, to William, Son of the Prince of Orange, Vol. ii. p. 69.</i>		1667	<i>Dying and Dressing our said White Cloths, now brought to Perfection, Vol. ii. p. 132-3.</i>
	1661	<i>— of Catherine of Portugal, with King Charles II. of England, Vol. ii. p. 118.</i>		1728	<i>— Cheapness of its Materials is a great Benefit to the British Manufactures, Vol. ii. p. 319.</i>
	1677	<i>— of Mary of England, to William, Prince of Orange, afterward King William III. of England, Vol. i. p. 167.</i>			E.
	1680	<i>— of Anne of England, to Prince George of Denmark, Vol. ii. p. 177.</i>		A. C.	<i>EPOCHAS, the various Computations of Chronologers about them, Vol. i. p. 2.</i>
	1734	<i>— of Anne of England, to William, Prince of Orange; and since of her two younger Sisters, Vol. ii. p. 351.</i>			<i>Events are generally placed too far back by the Ancients, ibidem.</i>
	1580	<i>Drake, Sir Francis, circumnavigates the Globe, Vol. i. p. 420.</i>	2054	1950	<i>Egypt probably the first Discoverer of Letters or Writing, Vol. i. p. 2, 3.</i>
	1585	<i>— his great Expedition (though by private Contributions only) against Spanish America, p. 428.</i>	3554	450	<i>— she had at first no Vines; Malt Liquor being her best Drink, Vol. i. p. 3.</i>
	1588	<i>— he commands the English Fleet against the Spanish Invincible Armada, Vol. i. p. 432.</i>	1816	2188	<i>— its Monarchy founded, Vol. i. p. 6.</i>
	1595	<i>— his last unsuccessful Expedition against the Spanish West-Indies, Vol. i. p. 444.</i>	1920	2084	<i>— is conquered by the Shepherd Kings, Vol. i. p. 6.</i>
	1567	<i>Draperies, New, in England, how to be distinguished from the Old ones, Vol. i. p. 406.</i>	2179	1825	<i>— expells the Shepherd Kings, who retire and build Jerusalem, Vol. i. p. 6.</i>
	808	<i>Dresden and Naumburg founded, Vol. i. p. 36.</i>	3217	787	<i>— its Sea Dominion, Vol. i. p. 8.</i>
	590	<i>Drejs of the Lombards, Vol. i. p. 23.</i>	3394	610	<i>— its famed Canal, digged from the Nile to the Red Sea, Vol. i. p. 9, 14.</i>
	836	<i>Dublin City, possessed by the Danes or Normans Vol. i. p. 41.</i>	3589	415	<i>— expells the Persians, Vol. i. p. 10.</i>
	964	<i>— is a City of some Account at this Time, Vol. i. p. 51.</i>	3744	260	<i>— its great Commerce, Vol. i. p. 11.</i>
	1076	<i>— it has a King, who is also King of Man, and of the Western Isles of Scotland, Vol. i. p. 63.</i>			<i>— its King, Ptolemy Philadelphus, founds the ever famous Alexandrian Library, and builds the incomparable Pharos, or Light-house, Vol. i. p. 11.</i>
	1172	<i>— is re-planted by a Colony from Bristol, Vol. i. p. 88.</i>	3700	304	<i>Euclid and Epicurus flourished, ibidem.</i>
	1644	<i>— its Condition at this Time, compared to what it is in our Days, Vol. ii. p. 77.</i>	3960	44	<i>Eminent Persons for Learning, &amp;c. who lived at this Time, Vol. i. p. 14.</i>
	1733	<i>— a Computation of the Number of its Inhabitants, Vol. ii. p. 350.</i>	3974	30	<i>East-India Trade carried on by King Solomon and his Successors till King Abaz's Reign, Vol. i. p. 7.</i>
	1742	<i>— its Mortality Bill in this Year, Vol. ii. p. 369.</i>			<i>East-India Trade from Egypt is revived by Augustus Caesar; with some Account of it, and of Egypt's supposed Canal before-named, Vol. i. p. 14.</i>
	1743	<i>— and likewise in this Year, Vol. ii. p. 372.</i>			<i>— State of the East-India Trade in after Times; and how the Moors, or Mahometans, became so considerable in India, Vol. i. p. 14.</i>
	1747	<i>— an erroneous Account from Ireland of its Magnitude, Vol. ii. p. 380.—and of that of Rome.</i>			<i>— a View of the most general Routs or Ways whereby the Indian Merchandize was brought into the West, before the Portuguese found the Way thither by the Cape of Good Hope, Vol. i. p. 14.</i>
	1753	<i>— its great Increase in the Space of 42 Years, Vol. ii. p. 406.—Also the Increase of Liverpool, Sheffield, Manchester, Birmingham, Leeds, Glasgow, &amp;c. in general, ib. 406—7.</i>	3456	548	<i>Efop lived at this Time; Vol. i. p. 9.</i>
	1760	<i>— the just Commendation of her Society for improving of her Agriculture and Manufactures, Vol. ii. p. 417.</i>	3542	462	<i>Efther's Promotion to be Artaxerxes's Queen, Vol. i. p. 10.</i>
		<i>— her Magnitude enquired into, Vol. ii. p. 413.</i>	2754	1250	<i>Evander, the Arcadian, brings Letters from Greece into Italy, Vol. i. p. 4.</i>
	1760	<i>— It, Norwich, Liverpool, Newcastle, Manchester, and Birmingham's Bills of Mortality considered, Vol. ii. p. 420.</i>		A. D.	<i>Eastern or Greek Empire, (vide Greek or Constantinopolitan Empire.)</i>
	1761	<i>— its Mortality Bill this Year, Vol. ii. p. 425.</i>	539		<i>— is harrassed on all Sides, Vol. i. p. 22.</i>
	1458	<i>Dundee and Perth are Ports of some considerable Commerce, Vol. i. p. 277.</i>	555		<i>— has Raw-Silk first propagated in it, Vol. i. p. 23.</i>
	966	<i>Dunkirk founded, Vol. i. p. 52.</i>	640		<i>— is grievously harrassed, Vol. i. p. 25.</i>
	1347	<i>— is become a Place of some Eminence, Vol. i. p. 178.</i>	700		<i>— its degenerated State; ibidem.</i>
	1658	<i>— is taken from Spain, and delivered up by France to Cromwell, Vol. ii. p. 103.</i>	700		<i>East-India, (in general) Trade thither by the Red Sea about this Time dropped, though there were still other Routs continued thither, Vol. i. p. 26.</i>
	1662	<i>— its infinitely pernicious Sale by England to France, Vol. ii. p. 120.</i>	933		<i>— how the Arabian Moors came to be so numerous there, Vol. i. p. 49.</i>
	1713	<i>— it was stipulated to be demolished absolutely by the Utrecht Treaty, Vol. ii. p. 260.</i>	1150		<i>— Trade thither is revived and carried on, both by the Way of the Black Sea and Caspian Sea through Persia, and also by the River Nile and the Red Sea, Vol. i. p. 83.</i>
	1717	<i>— a new Treaty, which stipulates utterly to destroy its Harbour and that of Mardy, Vol. ii. p. 274.</i>			<i>— ancient Accounts of the East-India Trade and Countries, given by the Nubian Geographer, and by Benjamin the Jew of Navar, ib. p. 83.</i>
	1086	<i>Dunwich, in Norfolk, its State, Vol. i. p. 67.</i>	1300		<i>— is conquered by the Mahometan Moors, Vol. i. p. 141.</i>
	1199	<i>— its Charter, and is now a Place of great Trade, Vol. ii. p. 98.</i>			<i>— how its Merchandize was brought into Europe until the Year 1500, ibidem.</i>
	1473	<i>Durham, Bishop of, his ancient Prerogative for Coinage of Money, Vol. i. p. 290.</i>	1330		<i>— the said ancient Accounts confirmed at this Time, Vol. i. p. 161.</i>
	1672	<i>— County and City, are, for the first Time, empowered to send Representatives to Parliament, Vol. ii. p. 150.</i>	1350		<i>— and again; so that Venice supplied all Europe, westward and northward, with East-India Spices, &amp;c. Vol. i. p. 182.</i>
		<i>Dutch; (vide Holland.)</i>	1493		<i>— its receiving so much of the Silver brought from America, makes Europe's Increase of Silver partly doubtful, Vol. i. p. 317.</i>
	1603	<i>Dying (vide also Scarlet-Dying) of our Woollen Cloth before exported, urged by Sir Walter Raleigh, Vol. i. p. 465.</i>	1497		<i>— is first by Sea navigated from and to Europe by Portugal, Vol. i. p. 322.</i>
	1608	<i>— of English White Cloths before their Exportation, Vol. i. p. 473.</i>	1500		<i>— the second Portuguese Voyage thither, Vol. i. p. 325.</i>



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. M.	A. D.		A. M.	A. D.	
	1501	<i>East-India, Portugal</i> makes sundry and vast Discoveries, &c. there, Vol. i. p. 328, 9.		1612	<i>East-India Company, English</i> , another Voyage thither, Vol. i. p. 487.
		— a succinct View of the ancient Ways or Routs thither, before the new Way by Sea was found by the <i>Portuguese</i> , Vol. i. p. 329.			— its first Voyage on the <i>Joint-stock</i> Account, Vol. i. p. 488, 9.
1503		— the <i>Portuguese</i> Conquests in <i>India</i> , Vol. i. p. 364.			— its first Resort to <i>Japan</i> , Vol. i. p. 489, 490.
1534		— some Persons go thither over Land from <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 439.	1614		— its second Voyage on the <i>Joint-stock</i> Bottom, Vol. i. p. 491.
1591		— the first unfortunate Voyage thither by Sea from <i>England</i> , <i>ibid.</i>			— and Sir <i>Thomas Rowe</i> sent Ambassador to the <i>Mogul</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
1595		— the <i>Hollanders</i> first Voyage thither, Vol. i. p. 445.			— a Catalogue of the Company's Factories, <i>ibid.</i>
1598		— the second and following <i>Dutch</i> Voyages thither, Vol. i. p. 448.			— and of the <i>Portuguese</i> there, Vol. i. p. 492.
1599		— the <i>English</i> Company's first Establishment and Charter, Vol. i. p. 449, 50.			— its third Voyage on the <i>Joint-stock</i> Bottom, Vol. i. p. 493.
1600		— their first Voyage as a Company thither, Vol. i. p. 451.	1615		— fresh Objections against our Company's Trade, answered judiciously by Sir <i>Dunley Digges</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
1601		— six early Objections answered against this Trade, Vol. i. p. 452.	1616		— its fifth Voyage on the <i>Joint-stock</i> Account, Vol. i. p. 496.
		— its great Importance requires a very particular Regard in this Work, <i>ibid.</i>			— it first trades to <i>Mocha</i> in <i>Arabia</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
		— the first Voyage from <i>France</i> thither, Vol. i. p. 453.			— its Quarrels with the <i>Dutch</i> Company commence, Vol. i. p. 496, 7.
		— another <i>Dutch</i> Voyage thither, Vol. i. p. 454.	1618		— it unites with the <i>Russia</i> Company in the Whale-fishery, Vol. i. p. 497.
1602		— all the separate Adventurers from <i>Holland</i> are now consolidated into one grand <i>East-India</i> Company, Vol. i. p. 458.			— it has a new Charter, Vol. i. p. 498.
1603		— the Country and Ports of <i>India</i> are much improved by the Resort of the <i>Europeans</i> to it, Vol. i. p. 462.	1619		— its Agreement with the <i>Dutch</i> Company is soon infringed, Vol. ii. p. 1, 3.
1604		— King <i>James's</i> separate Grant of a Trade thither, though contrary to the first Company's Charter, Vol. i. p. 467.			— its Affairs at <i>Japan</i> , Vol. ii. p. 3.
		— the <i>English</i> Company's second Voyage thither, <i>ibid.</i>	1620		— the judicious Mr. <i>Atin's</i> State of the <i>East-India</i> Trade of all <i>Europe</i> together, <i>ibid.</i>
1605		— the <i>Dutch</i> Company is excited to Conquests there, from <i>Spain's</i> Prohibition of their resorting thither at all, Vol. i. p. 469.			— a second critical Review and Enquiry, Whether <i>Europe's</i> Trade thither by Sea be preferable to the ancient Way from the <i>Levant</i> , Vol. ii. p. 4.
		— a summary View of the <i>Dutch</i> Company's early Acquisitions there, <i>ibid.</i>			— it first erects <i>Fort George</i> , and some Account of its Commerce, Vol. ii. p. 6.
1611		— <i>Portugal's</i> immense Commerce thither, Vol. i. p. 481.			— a Proposal for its sending Raw-silk from <i>Persia</i> home through <i>Russia</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
1612		— is first resorted to by the <i>Danes</i> , Vol. i. p. 486.			— its Disputes with the <i>Portuguese</i> in <i>India</i> , and with the <i>Mogulian</i> , &c. Ships, Vol. ii. p. 7.
1619		— she lays aside (with the <i>Russia</i> Company) the <i>Whale</i> Fishery, Vol. ii. p. 1.	1621		— is driven out of the <i>Banda</i> Isles by the <i>Hollanders</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
1620		— Mr. <i>Atin's</i> View of its Product consumed by all <i>Europe</i> ; with a critical Enquiry, How far <i>Europe's</i> Trade thither by Sea is preferable to the former Way of being supplied with its Product by the Way of the <i>Levant</i> and <i>Venice</i> , Vol. i. p. 3.			— King <i>James's</i> Commission for a special Voyage to <i>India</i> , Vol. ii. p. 10.
1627		— an intended Trade thither from <i>Sweden</i> , Vol. ii. p. 28.	1622		— it assists the King of <i>Persia</i> in expelling the <i>Portuguese</i> from <i>Ormuz</i> , Vol. ii. p. 13.
1660		— <i>Holland's</i> Company's vast Dividend this Year, Vol. ii. p. 111.			— its Factory at <i>Assabyna</i> cruelly butchered by the <i>Hollanders</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
1740		— <i>France's</i> Sale of <i>East-India</i> Merchandize in this Year, Vol. ii. p. 365.	1623		— its new Powers from <i>James I.</i> Vol. ii. p. 14.
1747		— a succinct Survey of the Ports, Factories, and Settlements there, of all the Nations of <i>Europe</i> , Vol. ii. p. 380, 1, 2.			— the Prices of its Merchandize both in <i>India</i> and <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 16.
1754		— <i>France's</i> vast Increase of this Trade, Vol. ii. p. 403.	1624		— it has 10,000 <i>l.</i> extorted from it by the Duke of <i>Buckingham</i> , Vol. ii. p. 18.
		<i>East-India</i> Company, <i>English</i> , its proper History, &c.	1626		— some farther Accounts of it, Vol. ii. p. 24, 25.
1600		— its first Charter, Vol. i. p. 449, 50.			— and particularly Sir <i>Thomas Herbert's</i> Account of it, and of the Country, Vol. ii. p. 25.
1601		— its first Voyage thither, Vol. i. p. 451, 2.	1627		— it is for once permitted to export to <i>India</i> foreign Gold instead of Silver, Vol. ii. p. 27.
1603		— is injuriously treated in <i>India</i> by the <i>Portuguese</i> , Vol. i. p. 462.			— it obtains a Proclamation against separate Traders thither, <i>ibid.</i>
		— it first trades to <i>Surat</i> , <i>ibid.</i>	1628		— a View of its Trade and Condition, in its Petition to the House of Commons, with Remarks, Vol. ii. p. 32, 3.
1604		— King <i>James</i> authorizes a separate Trade to it, though contrary to the other Company's Charter, Vol. i. p. 467.			— its Manufacture of Gun-powder in <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 32.
		— the Company's second Voyage, <i>ibid.</i>	1631		— it restrains its Sailors from private Trade, with a Catalogue of its Exports and Imports, Vol. ii. p. 42.
1607		— its third Voyage thither, Vol. i. p. 472.	1632		— it brings hitherto but small Gains to its Adventurer, Vol. ii. p. 45.
1609		— another Voyage thither, Vol. i. p. 478.			— it is again licenced to export Gold instead of Silver, <i>ibid.</i>
1610		— its new and perpetual Charter, <i>ibid.</i>	1637		— King <i>Charles</i> sets up a new Company, (in prejudice to the old one's Charter) who were to trade to <i>China</i> and <i>Japan</i> , Vol. ii. p. 59, 60.
		— it builds the largest Merchant Ship ever known till now in <i>England</i> , <i>ibid.</i>			— which new Company settles at <i>Madagascar</i> , but is soon ruined by the old Company, Vol. ii. p. 60.
		— another Voyage thither, <i>ibid.</i>	1639		— the old Company is again licenced to export foreign Gold instead of Silver, Vol. ii. p. 64.
1611		— its tenth Voyage thither, Vol. i. p. 481.			



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. M.	A. D.		A. M.	A. D.	
	1640	<i>East India Company, English</i> , falls into a declining State. Vol. ii. p. 67.		1683	<i>East-India Company, English</i> , Prices of its capital Stock at this Time, Vol. ii. p. 178.
	1647	— is much sunk and decayed, Vol. ii. p. 80.		1684	— in <i>Sandy's Case</i> it is legally made out to be a true <i>Mortgage</i> ; according (more especially) as, in our Days, it would be so deemed, as not being established by Act of Parliament, Vol. ii. p. 179.
	1651	— it settles on the Isle of <i>St. Helena</i> , Vol. ii. p. 87.		—	— the Amount of three of its sales, and the Price of its capital Stock, <i>ibid.</i>
	1652	— its Affairs in a very bad Condition, Vol. ii. p. 89.		1685	— its Reverse of Fortune, by means of Interlopers, Vol. ii. p. 184.
	1654	— its Disputes with the <i>Dutch Company</i> adjusted; the specific Demands of both Companies being exhibited, with the final Award of the Arbitrators, Vol. ii. p. 92, 3.		1686	— its sixth Charter of Privileges, <i>ibid.</i>
	1655	— it is dissolved by the Protector <i>Cromwell</i> for four Years, and its Trade laid open, Vol. ii. p. 95, 103.		1689	— it settles at <i>Cabretta</i> in <i>Bengal</i> , and that Country described, Vol. ii. p. 195.
	1657	— it is again re-established by <i>Cromwell</i> , Vol. ii. p. 103.		—	— its <i>Herb</i> Stuff described, Vol. ii. p. 195.
	1660	— its once famous Dispute with <i>Skinner</i> , an Interloper, Vol. ii. p. 113.		—	— a pompous View of its now Condition, <i>ibid.</i>
	1661	— its new Charter, Constitutions, &c. Vol. ii. p. 114.		1671	— its Affairs at this Time are in Confusion, Vol. ii. p. 197.
	—	— how it obtained Possession of <i>Bombay</i> , Vol. ii. p. 119.		1692	— its Vindication, by way of Exculation, from the Censures of a Committee of the Privy-Council, Vol. ii. p. 198.
	—	— its joint stock was not, as in our Days, transferable; and how its Trade was now managed, <i>ibid.</i>		1693	— its first Charter granted by <i>K. William</i> and <i>Q. Mary</i> , Vol. ii. p. 199.
	1664	— it loses <i>Poleeroon</i> Isle to the <i>Dutch</i> , Vol. ii. p. 126.		—	— its first Charter of Regulations, Vol. ii. p. 199, 200.
	—	— its capital Stock has a Valuation made of it at this Time; and the great Dividends made thereon in only a Year and a quarter, Vol. ii. p. 126, 7.		1694	— its second Charter of Regulations, Vol. ii. p. 201.
	1665	— it loses <i>St. Helena</i> Isle to the <i>Dutch</i> , but is retaken the same Year, Vol. ii. p. 127.		1695	— a <i>Parliamentary Enquiry</i> into its Affairs, and into Bribing and Corruption, Vol. ii. p. 205.
	1667	— <i>Poleeroon</i> Isle is now confirmed to the <i>Dutch Company</i> , Vol. ii. p. 133.		—	— its Dealers introduce new Terms in Stock-jobbing, <i>ibid.</i>
	1668	— how it came absolutely to inherit <i>Bombay</i> , viz. by a second Charter, Vol. ii. p. 139.		1697	— it is insulted by the <i>London Silk-weavers</i> , Vol. ii. p. 220.
	1670	— its most judicious Vindication by <i>Sir Josiah Child</i> , Vol. ii. p. 143, 4.		1698	— it is in great Trouble at this Time, being rivalled by a new Set of Proposers to Parliament, Vol. ii. p. 221.
	—	— a remarkable Account of her sending Weavers, Dyers, &c. to <i>India</i> , <i>ibid.</i>		—	— Arguments in Parliament for and against the present or old Company, Vol. ii. p. 221, 2.
	1671	— its prudent Contract with the King of <i>Golconda</i> , Vol. ii. p. 149, 50.		—	— the new Subscribers prevail, and, upon advancing two Millions to the Public at 8 per Cent. obtain an Act of Parliament in their favour; yet the old Company in part out-wits them, Vol. ii. p. 222, 3.
	1673	— is at great Expence in <i>India</i> by <i>England's</i> War with <i>Holland</i> , yet she now has <i>St. Helena</i> Island confirmed to her by a royal Charter for ever, Vol. ii. p. 155.		—	— with Remarks on the new Charter, Vol. ii. p. 223, 4.
	—	— much Clamour now and long after raised against it, on account of <i>East-India</i> Manufactures imported, and of Bullion exported thither, <i>ibid.</i>		1699	— the bad Condition of the Trade, occasioned by the Rivalship between the two Companies, Vol. ii. p. 226.
	1676	— its fourth Charter of Confirmation; yet sundry unreasonable Clamours are raised against it, Vol. ii. p. 160.		1700	— all its Silk Manufactures, Stuffs, and Calicoes, are now absolutely prohibited to be worn in <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 228.
	—	— its capital Stock is now doubled, <i>ibid.</i>		1701	— the Rivalship between the two Companies and the separate Traders, occasions great Disturbances in the Kingdom, Vol. ii. p. 230, 1.
	1677	— its Vindication from unjust Clamours; and the Arguments for a Joint-stock, in opposition to a regulated Company now by some proposed, Vol. ii. p. 163, 4.		1702	— an Indenture tripartite in some Measure unites the two Companies, thereby putting a Stop to much Contention, Vol. ii. p. 236, 7, 8.
	—	— it has as yet no Trade to <i>China</i> , Prices of its Stocks, &c. Vol. ii. p. 165, 6.		1703	— Bullion exported from <i>England</i> to <i>India</i> , a Summary of it for six Years, Vol. ii. p. 241.
	—	— a Comparison of it with our regulated Companies, <i>ibid.</i>		1707	— a Statute for securing the Duties on <i>East-India</i> Merchandize, Vol. ii. p. 245.
	—	— it is more national than regulated Companies are, Vol. ii. p. 166, 7.		1708	— its yearly Fund at 8 per Cent. (on two Millions) is now reduced to 5 per Cent. by a Loan of 1,200,000 <i>l.</i> to the public Exigencies, without any additional Interest; for which Consideration it obtains a Prolongation of its exclusive Privileges, Vol. ii. p. 246.
	1680	— a View or State of its Commerce, with the Arguments for and against it, and Prices of her and the <i>Dutch Company's</i> Stock, Vol. ii. p. 170.		—	— the two Companies are now absolutely consolidated into one, by the Name of <i>The United Company trading to East-India</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
	—	— its Controversy with the <i>London Silk-weavers</i> , <i>ibid.</i>		1712	— its exclusive Trade legally prolonged, and also the Redemption of their Fund, till <i>Lammas-day</i> 1736, Vol. ii. p. 257, 8.
	—	— and with the <i>Turkey Company</i> ; and its just Vindication, Vol. ii. p. 171, 2.		—	— its annual Exportation of Wooden Goods, &c. <i>ibid.</i>
	1681	— the Patience required, and the Difficulty of bringing an <i>East-India</i> Trade to Perfection, Vol. ii. p. 172, 3, 4.		1719	— its annual Exportation of Silver Bullion, Vol. ii. p. 284.
	—	— it, at this Time, trades both to <i>China</i> and <i>Japan</i> , Vol. ii. p. 173.		1722	— its Half-year's Dividend is reduced from 5 to 4 per Cent. Vol. ii. p. 309.
	—	— it is invaded by separate Traders called <i>Interlopers</i> , Vol. ii. p. 174.		1726	— its new Charter, with Power to erect Corporations in <i>East-India</i> ; with Remarks, Vol. ii. p. 313.
	1682	— it is expelled from <i>Bantam</i> ; but, in lieu thereof, fortifies at <i>Bencoolen</i> , and thereby preserves her <i>Pepper</i> Trade, Vol. ii. p. 176.		—	— it is now legally made Felony to counterfeit its Bonds, and Instruments thereon, Vol. ii. p. 314.
	1683	— its fifth Charter, principally designed against <i>Interlopers</i> , and for suppressing an Insurrection at <i>St. Helena</i> , Vol. ii. p. 177.			



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. M.	A. D.		A. M.	A. D.	
	1730	<i>East-India Company, English</i> , a new regulated one is now proposed to Parliament, and the Advantages and Disadvantages thereof fully stated; whereupon the present Company's exclusive Privileges were prolonged for thirty-three Years; but her Fund is now reduced, Vol. ii. p. 323, 4, 5, 6.	1433		<i>Emden</i> is subdued by <i>Hamburg</i> , Vol. i. p. 261.
	—	— its Trade and Shipping are much increased, and also its Customs paid to the Crown, Vol. ii. p. 325—6.	1564		— has the <i>English Merchant-Adventurers Company</i> resident at it, Vol. i. p. 402.
	—	— the vast Importation of only three of their Ships from Coast and Bay, and the Customs thereon, Vol. ii. p. 328.	1566		— but that Company again removes thence to <i>Antwerp</i> , Vol. i. p. 405.
1732		— its General Court's singular Humour in relation to a Dividend, though contrary to the Opinion of their Court of Directors, Vol. ii. p. 348.	1602		— is at Variance with its Count, Vol. i. p. 459.
1743		— its exclusive Trade is prolonged to 1783, on lending a Million to the Public, at 3 per Cent. Interest, Vol. ii. p. 372—3.			<i>England and English</i> , (vide also <i>Britain</i> .)
1746		— it loses <i>Fort St. George</i> to <i>France</i> , though it is again restored by the Peace of <i>Aix-la-Chapelle</i> , Vol. ii. p. 379.	674		— she has Glass-making brought in, Vol. i. p. 26.
1747		— a succinct Survey of all its Forts, Factories, and Settlements in <i>India</i> , Vol. ii. p. 380—1.	709		— has some Silver Plate, Vol. i. p. 27.
1755		— she reduces her Dividend from 8 to 6 per Cent. per Annum, Vol. ii. p. 408.	819		— she first assumes her said Name, Vol. i. p. 41.
1756		— a brief View of its Circumstances, Vol. ii. p. 408—9.	832		— is invaded and ravaged by the <i>Danes</i> or <i>Normans</i> , <i>ibid</i> .
1760		— obtains an incorporating Charter for <i>Fort Marlborough</i> , Vol. ii. p. 419.	840		— and again, Vol. i. p. 42.
1309		<i>Easterlings</i> , their Depredations against the <i>English</i> , Vol. i. p. 150.	851		— and again, <i>ibid</i> .
1430		— their Product for Exportation, Vol. i. p. 259.	869		— again, Vol. i. p. 43.
1579		<i>Eastland-Company, English</i> : its Rise, and a summary History of it to its final Dissolution, Vol. i. p. 420.	872		— her general Barbarism and Ignorance at the great King <i>Alfred's</i> Accession; and she is again ravaged by the <i>Danes</i> , <i>ibid</i> .
1629		— its new Charter, and an Account of its Exports and Imports, Vol. ii. p. 38.			— <i>Alfred</i> divides the Kingdom into Counties, &c. <i>ibid</i> .
—		— may import Corn from <i>Eastland</i> equally with other <i>English</i> Subjects, <i>ibid</i> .	900		— her Counties, their Number, &c. from King <i>Alfred's</i> Time downward, Vol. i. p. 45.
1672		— it received a mortal Wound this Year; with Sir <i>Josiah Child's</i> Opinion of its Prejudice to our general Commerce, Vol. ii. p. 151.	944		— she restores or resigns <i>Cumberland</i> and <i>Westmoreland</i> to <i>Scotland</i> , Vol. i. p. 50.
1524		<i>Eatables, foreign</i> , as Fruits, Fishes, Plants, Roots, now naturalized in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 354.	961		— the Meanness of her Buildings, Vol. i. p. 51.
959		<i>Edgar, King of England</i> , the swelling Accounts of his Power and Dominions considered, Vol. i. p. 50.	966		— Rate of Land, and of an Horse, Vol. i. p. 52.
962		— he subdues <i>Ireland</i> , and resigns <i>Lothian</i> and <i>Edinburgh</i> to <i>Scotland</i> , Vol. i. p. 50, & 52.	979		— State of their Coins, <i>ibid</i> .
973		— his Laws relating to Coinage, Weights, and Measures, &c. Vol. i. p. 52.			— Tolls and Customs at the Port of <i>London</i> , <i>ibid</i> .
805		<i>Edinburgh</i> , with <i>Lothian</i> , still and later, is subject to the <i>Northumbrian Saxons</i> , Vol. i. p. 36.			— they sell their Children into foreign Countries, Vol. i. p. 53.
973		— City and Castle is resigned to <i>Scotland</i> by King <i>Edgar</i> , Vol. i. p. 52.	1007		— she is made tributary to the <i>Danes</i> , Vol. i. p. 56.
1474		— its Magistrates and Citizens oblige themselves to repay Part of a Marriage-portion advanced by King <i>Edward IV.</i> of <i>England</i> (on certain Conditions) to King <i>James III.</i> of <i>Scotland</i> , Vol. i. p. 292.	1008		— her new Way of forming a national Fleet, <i>ibid</i> .
1482		— accordingly that Sum, being 6000 Marks <i>Sterling</i> , is, by the said City, now repaid to K. <i>Edward IV.</i> Vol. i. p. 297.	1017		— is intirely conquered by the <i>Danes</i> , Vol. i. p. 57.
1761		— its modern Condition and Magnitude, Vol. i. p. 422.	1019		— has a great Sum raised on her by them, <i>ibid</i> .
—		— is the next greatest City, after <i>London</i> and <i>Bristol</i> , in <i>Great Britain</i> , <i>ibid</i> .			— <i>Saxons</i> , their Policy in levying Taxes, &c. <i>ibid</i> .
1696		<i>Ediston</i> Light-house first erected near <i>Plymouth</i> Haven, and its after History, Vol. ii. p. 215.	1066		— has few Materials recorded for commercial History till long after this Time, Vol. i. p. 59. and p. 61.
819		<i>Egbert</i> , sole Monarch of <i>England</i> , now first gives it that Name, Vol. i. p. 41.			— has many new Laws and Customs introduced by the <i>Normans</i> , Vol. i. p. 60.
640		<i>Egypt</i> is conquered by the <i>Saracens</i> , Vol. i. p. 25.			— how its Crown's Revenue was raised in old Times, Vol. i. p. 60.
1160		— is usurped by <i>Assareddin</i> , Vol. i. p. 85.			— Rise of her House of Commons, Vol. i. p. 60.
1190		— her <i>Mammeluk</i> Guards instituted, Vol. i. p. 95.			— Plainness of these Times, Vol. i. p. 61.
1350		— her Trade to <i>East-India</i> revived, from whence <i>Venice</i> supplies all <i>Europe</i> with Spices, Vol. i. p. 182.	1070		— State of her Silver Money, Vol. i. p. 62.
1516		— is finally subdued by the <i>Turks</i> , Vol. i. p. 346.			— her Bishops Sees are removed from smaller to greater Towns, Vol. i. p. 63.
1240		<i>Elbing</i> , in <i>Prussia</i> , is now founded, Vol. i. p. 114.	1082		— her Cities and Towns were but mean till after the <i>Norman</i> Conquest, Vol. i. p. 65.
1101		<i>Ell</i> , or <i>Yard</i> , in Measure, in <i>England</i> , is fixed by the Length of <i>Henry Ilt's</i> Arm, Vol. i. p. 75.	1090		— many of her People remove into <i>Scotland</i> , and why; who bring thither new Titles of Honour, Vol. i. p. 71.
1266		<i>Emden</i> , in <i>East-Friesland</i> , at first a Shelter for Pirates, but afterward possessed by <i>Hamburg</i> , Vol. i. p. 125.	1096		— has very little Money as yet, Vol. i. p. 72.
			1100		— she treats <i>Jeus</i> and other Foreigners with Roughness, Vol. i. p. 73.
			1107		— her Coins, and those of <i>Scotland</i> , were now, and long after, the very same, Vol. i. p. 76.
			1169		— she brings <i>Ireland</i> under her Subjection; with Reflections, Vol. i. p. 88.
			1172		— the Cost of her King's Coronation-Robes, Vol. i. p. 89.
			1180		— she has Glass-windows first brought into Use in private Houses, Vol. i. p. 90.
			1183		— she supplies <i>France</i> with <i>Deer</i> , <i>ibid</i> .
			1189		— had few or no naval Exploits for 123 Years past, Vol. i. p. 93.
			1205		— the Rise of her Parliaments, Vol. i. p. 103.
			1213		— destroys a great <i>French</i> Fleet, Vol. i. p. 105.
			1217		— her first commercial Treaty with <i>Norway</i> , Vol. i. p. 108.
			1224		— a List of her Sea-ports for War with <i>France</i> , Vol. i. p. 109.



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. M.	A. D.	
	1237	England first receives Homage from <i>Wales</i> , Vol. i. p. 113.
	1240	— is miserably drained of her Money by the Popes, Vol. i. p. 114, 116.
	1242	— the Manner of her Kings getting <i>Provisions</i> for their Households, Vol. i. p. 116.
	1248	— she has a Society of <i>English</i> Merchants of the Staple, Vol. i. p. 117.
	1251	— her Gaiety of Drefs and Equipage introduced by her Expeditions to the Holy War, <i>ibid.</i>
	1253	— she has some fine Linen made at home, Vol. i. p. 118.
	1257	— she has no Gold Coin as yet, but begins a Traffic with <i>Lubeck</i> , Vol. i. p. 120.
	1266	— her Cities and Burghs, when first represented in Parliament, Vol. i. p. 124.
	1267	— her Wool-trade with the <i>Netherlands</i> , prior to her setting up her own Woollen Manufacture, Vol. i. p. 125.
	1269	— her second commercial Treaty with <i>Norway</i> , Vol. i. p. 126.
	1274	— her first commercial Treaty with <i>Flanders</i> , Vol. i. p. 127.
	1275	— she gives Assistance to <i>Spain</i> against the <i>Moors</i> in that Country, Vol. i. p. 128.
	1277	— she reduces <i>Wales</i> to hard Terms, <i>ibid.</i>
	1279	— her famous <i>Mortmain</i> Act, <i>ibid.</i>
		— her Mint was at this Time managed by <i>Italians</i> , Vol. i. p. 129.
	1283	— Observations on her Counties without Parliament-Towns, and on Towns since grown considerable, Vol. i. p. 130.
		— her Parliament is now constituted as in modern Times, Vol. i. p. 131.
	1284	— she has a considerable Commerce with <i>Norway</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
		— she absolutely annexes <i>Wales</i> to her Dominion, Vol. i. p. 132.
	1292	— her Accommodation with <i>Flanders</i> , Vol. i. p. 135.
	1293	— her War with <i>France</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
	1294	— has War with <i>Spain</i> , Vol. i. p. 136.
	1297	— her first Admiral so called, Vol. i. p. 138.
		— the great Power of its Kings by its feudal Tenures, <i>ibid.</i>
		— its most considerable Sea-ports, <i>ibid.</i>
	1299	— her Law for preventing the Circulation of foreign base Money, Vol. i. p. 140.
	1300	— her Law for regulating the Fineness, &c. of Gold and Silver, and their Vessels, Seals, &c. Vol. i. p. 141.
	1302	— the Nations enumerated which she trades with, Vol. i. p. 145.
		— her <i>Charta Mercatoria</i> , in behalf of <i>Merchant-Strangers</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
	1303	— her Exchequer is robbed, Vol. i. p. 146.
	1304	— her biggest Ships for War lent to <i>France</i> , Vol. i. p. 147.
		— she has some Commerce, even so early, with <i>Denmark</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
		— she much favours the <i>Florentine</i> Merchants, <i>ibid.</i>
	1307	— the Number of her Parishes, Vol. i. p. 148.
		— her commercial Differences with <i>Holland</i> , Vol. i. p. 149.
	1308	— her first commercial Treaty with <i>Portugal</i> , and also with <i>Spain</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
		— Depredations of <i>Easterlings</i> and <i>Flemings</i> on her, <i>ibid.</i>
	1309	— her Depredations against the <i>Easterlings</i> , <i>Norwegians</i> , and <i>Flemings</i> , Vol. i. p. 150.
	1310	— and her Complaints of Depredations by the <i>Norwegians</i> , Vol. i. p. 150—1.
		— she has Ships trading to <i>Norway</i> and <i>Eastland</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
		— List of her trading Sea ports, Vol. i. p. 151.
	1313	— she has, as yet, neither <i>Vice-Admirals</i> , nor <i>Rear-Admirals</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
		— mutual Complaints between her and <i>Flanders</i> , Vol. i. p. 152.
		— List of her Ports for the Exportation of Wool, <i>ibid.</i>
		— her Ships trading Northward are obstructed by the <i>Hanseatics</i> , <i>ibid.</i>

A. M.	A. D.	
	1313	England grants temporary Privileges to the City of <i>Dort</i> , Vol. i. p. 152.
		— Grandeur and Expence of some of her great Nobility, Vol. i. p. 153.
	1315	— her Trade with <i>Flanders</i> is mutually beneficial to both, Vol. i. p. 154.
	1316	— mutual Depredations between her and <i>Norway</i> complained of, Vol. i. p. 155.
		— her chief Ports trading to <i>Norway</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
		— Ships from <i>Genoa</i> resort to <i>England</i> , as also from <i>Sicily</i> and <i>Spain</i> ; but none as yet go from <i>England</i> to those Parts, <i>ibid.</i>
		— her old Friendship with <i>Genoa</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
	1317	— and with <i>Brabant</i> and <i>Bretagne</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
		— and with <i>Spain</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
	1323	— she grants Wardships, &c. to <i>K. Edward II.</i> which was too much a Mark of Bondage, Vol. i. p. 157.
	1325	— she grants Freedom of Commerce to <i>Spain</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
		— an <i>English</i> Ship at <i>Portugal</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
		— her first Treaty of Commerce with <i>Venice</i> , in which is a remarkable Clause, <i>ibid.</i>
		— a Catalogue of all foreign Nations trading to <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 158.
		— and her commercial Treaty with the Earl of <i>Holland</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
	1326	— she has now two Admirals, <i>ibid.</i>
		— she commonly excepts <i>Flanders</i> out of her Declarations of War against <i>France</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
	1327	— she confines the Title of <i>Baron</i> to such only as were called to Parliament, Vol. i. p. 159.
	1328	— she makes Peace with and ratifies the Independency of <i>Scotland</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
	1330	— she enacts annual Parliaments, Vol. i. p. 160.
	1332	— her first political Negotiation with the State of <i>Venice</i> , Vol. i. p. 163.
	1333	— sundry reciprocal Complaints between her and the <i>Netherlands</i> , and also between her then Province of <i>Guienne</i> and the Kingdom of <i>Castile</i> , Vol. i. p. 164.
	1335	— she begins to have a greater Plenty of Money, <i>ibid.</i>
		— the Meanness of her Shipping, <i>ibid.</i>
		— the first reasonable Privileges granted to foreign Merchants, <i>ibid.</i>
		— her Laws for regulating the Exportation and Importation of Coin, and against base Coin, Vol. i. p. 165.
		— her vast Preparations for a War with <i>France</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
	1336	— she is traded to by <i>Genoa</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
		— she has two <i>Brabant</i> Woollen Weavers come to settle at <i>York</i> , Vol. i. p. 166.
	1337	— <i>De Witt's</i> View of what <i>England</i> was before the Commencement of her Woollen Manufacture, <i>ibid.</i>
		— the Occasion of her acquiring so much of the Woollen Manufactures from <i>Flanders</i> and <i>Brabant</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
		— she makes several Laws for promoting of her Woollen Manufacture, and drawing over the <i>Flanders</i> Workmen, <i>ibid.</i>
		— she seizes on the Estates of the <i>Lombards</i> , on account of their Extortions, &c. Vol. i. p. 167.
		— her Troops beat the <i>Flemings</i> and <i>French</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
	1338	— she grants some <i>English</i> Wool to <i>Brabant</i> , Vol. i. p. 167—8.
		— her Army and Navy's Expence, Vol. i. p. 167.
		— her Army in <i>Gascony</i> , its Provisions, &c. <i>ibid.</i>
		— she makes large Grants for it to King <i>Edward III.</i> <i>ibid.</i>
		— her naval Equipments against <i>French</i> Depredations, Vol. i. p. 168.
		— her commercial Treaty with the Towns of <i>Flanders</i> , though at War with their Earl, Vol. i. p. 168—9.
		— the slavish Condition now of a great Part of her People, Vol. i. p. 169.
		— she renews <i>Cologne's</i> commercial Privileges, <i>ibid.</i>



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. M.	A. D.		A. M.	A. D.	
	1338	England has Gallies built at <i>Nice</i> for King <i>Edward III.</i> Vol. i. p. 170.	1368	England first has Clock-makers brought from <i>Holland</i> , Vol. i. p. 197.	
	1341	— she prohibits <i>Usury</i> by Law, Vol. i. p. 172.	1369	— loses all her Conquests in <i>France</i> , <i>Ca'ais</i> and its Territory only excepted, <i>ibid.</i>	
	1344	— she first coins Gold, and its Proportion to <i>Florence's</i> Gold Coins, Vol. i. p. 174.	1370	— her Treaty of Neutrality with <i>Venice</i> , and with <i>Genoa</i> , Vol. i. p. 198.	
	1346	— her Silver Coins are first begun to be diminished, <i>ibid.</i>	1371	— another Neutrality-Treaty with <i>Genoa</i> , Vol. i. p. 201.	
		— her first <i>Toll</i> for mending of Roads, Vol. i. p. 176.		— and another with <i>Flanders</i> , <i>ibid.</i>	
		— the Quota of Soldiers raised by her Cities and Towns, <i>ibid.</i>		— she first imposes the Duty or Tax of <i>Tonnage</i> and <i>Poundage</i> on Shipping, <i>ibid.</i>	
	1347	— she has some Fire-artillery, probably the first of any Nation in <i>Europe</i> , Vol. i. p. 175.		— her Number of Parishes sadly misreckoned by the Parliament, in laying a certain Sum on each of them, <i>ibid.</i>	
		— a Conjecture of the Commerce of her Sea-ports from the Number of her Shipping, Vol. i. p. 177.	1372	— she sends 200 Ships at once to <i>Bordeaux</i> for Wine, Vol. i. p. 202.	
		— and her intire Crown-Revenue, Vol. i. p. 178.		— she makes a settled Peace with <i>Genoa</i> , <i>ibid.</i>	
		— a List of her Ships at the Siege of <i>Calais</i> , <i>ibid.</i>		— her Fleet sorely beaten by a combined one of <i>France</i> and <i>Spain</i> , <i>ibid.</i>	
	1348	— her Treaty of Commerce with <i>Genoa</i> , <i>ibid.</i>		— she seizes on twenty-six <i>Flemish</i> Ships, <i>ibid.</i>	
		— she runs shamefully into <i>French</i> Fashions and <i>Luxury</i> , Vol. i. p. 179.		— her Treaty of Peace and Restitution with the <i>Netherlands</i> , <i>ibid.</i>	
		— she fixes her Staple at <i>Calais</i> , <i>ibid.</i>		— she is assisted by <i>Genoa</i> with a Squadron of Gallies, <i>ibid.</i>	
	1349	— she regulates the Wages of Labourers and Artificers, Vol. i. p. 180.	1375	— she trades to <i>Prussia</i> , <i>ibid.</i>	
	1350	— she establishes Freedom of Commerce to Foreigners as well as to Natives, though afterwards infringed, Vol. i. p. 181.		— the slavish Condition of her Labourers and Servants at this Time, Vol. i. p. 204.	
	1351	— she first coins Silver <i>Groats</i> and Half-groats, Vol. i. p. 182.	1376	— she now exports her own Woollen Cloth and Worsted, <i>ibid.</i>	
		— her commercial Treaty with <i>Genoa</i> , <i>ibid.</i>		— Papal Usurpations are very grievous to her, <i>ibid.</i>	
		— and also with <i>Spain</i> , Vol. i. p. 183.	1378	— she gets a temporary Possession of <i>Erest</i> in <i>Bretagne</i> , Vol. i. p. 206.	
		— by a Treaty with <i>Spain</i> , she permits that People to fish on her Coasts and in her Havens, <i>ibid.</i>		— she makes Peace with <i>Flanders</i> , <i>ibid.</i>	
	1352	— her first commercial Treaty with <i>Pija</i> , <i>ibid.</i>	1379	— her own Manufactures and Merchandize now exportable, <i>ibid.</i>	
		— and also with <i>Portugal</i> , <i>ibid.</i>		— some Part of her northern Commerce intrusted, Vol. i. p. 207.	
		— her Treaty with <i>Portugal</i> for mutual Commerce, <i>ibid.</i>	1381	— her Finery of Apparel, Vol. i. p. 208.	
		— nevertheless, as yet has no naval Commerce so far as the <i>Mediterranean</i> Sea, <i>ibid.</i>		— she assists <i>Portugal</i> against <i>Spain</i> , Vol. i. p. 209.	
	1353	— she makes another Treaty with <i>Portugal</i> for mutual Commerce, <i>ibid.</i>		— her earliest <i>Navigation-Act</i> , <i>ibid.</i>	
		— she, by a Law, removes the Staple for <i>English</i> Wool, &c. from <i>Flanders</i> to <i>English</i> Towns, called the <i>Statute of the Staple</i> , Vol. i. p. 184.	1382	— she permits none but the Nobility to go beyond the Sea without the King's special Licence, <i>ibid.</i>	
		— she licenses the <i>Catalans</i> to purchase <i>Wool</i> , <i>Leather</i> , and <i>Lead</i> in <i>England</i> , <i>ibid.</i>		— she as yet has no Ships of her own trading so far as <i>Venice</i> , Vol. i. p. 210.	
	1354	— her very gainful general Balance of one Year's National Commerce, Vol. i. p. 185.		— her fatal Oversight in not duly supporting <i>Artevill's</i> Faction in <i>Flanders</i> , Vol. i. p. 211.	
		— and Sir <i>William Temple's</i> Observations thereon, Vol. ii. p. 185—6.		— Inventory of her merchantable Manufactures sent to the Pope, <i>ibid.</i>	
		— her Imports scarcely a seventh Part of her Exports, Vol. i. p. 186.		— her Laity, Cities, and Towns make considerable Loans of Money to King <i>Richard II.</i> Vol. i. p. 210, 213.	
		— Sir <i>Robert Cotton's</i> Observations on the Grounds of Parliamentary Grants to the Crown, <i>ibid.</i>	1385	— her first Record in the <i>Fædera</i> in the <i>English</i> Language, Vol. i. p. 212.	
		— she legally establishes the Method of assaying Gold, Vol. i. p. 187.	1386	— <i>France's</i> powerful but abortive Armament against her, Vol. i. p. 213.	
	1359	— she invades <i>France</i> , Vol. i. p. 190.		— the Commencement of her regular commercial Intercourse with <i>Prussia</i> , <i>ibid.</i>	
	1360	— her Treaty of <i>Bretigny</i> with <i>France</i> , whereby she abandons the <i>Flemings</i> , <i>ibid.</i>		— her Treaty of free Navigation between her and <i>Scotland</i> , <i>ibid.</i>	
	1361	— she exports Cloth to <i>Schenen</i> , Vol. i. p. 192.		— her great Nobles have at this Time Abundance of Gold and Silver Plate, and other rich Moveables, Vol. i. p. 214. (Vide likewise <i>Annum</i> 1440.)	
	1362	— her Law-pleadings to be in the <i>English</i> Tongue, instead of the <i>French</i> Tongue, Vol. i. p. 193.	1387	— her Fleet triumphs over that of <i>France</i> , <i>ibid.</i>	
	1363	— her ill-judged and short-lived Law for confining the Dealings of Merchants to one Kind of Merchandize, <i>ibid.</i>		— her first Admiral mentioned of all <i>England</i> , <i>ibid.</i>	
		— her proposed but fruitless Treaty for an Union with <i>Scotland</i> , Vol. i. p. 194.	1388	— the slavish Condition of the Bulk of her common Servants at this Time, <i>ibid.</i>	
	1365	— her Cities and Towns, their great Increase since this Time, Vol. i. p. 195.		— she adjusts her Commercial Disputes with <i>Prussia</i> and <i>Flanders</i> , <i>ibid.</i>	
		— her People acquire great Reputation in foreign Countries, and bring home great Riches, as particularly Sir <i>John Hawkwood</i> , &c. <i>ibid.</i>	1390	— she first appoints a Governor-commercial or Consul for her Merchants in <i>Prussia</i> and the <i>Hanse-Towns</i> , Vol. i. p. 216.	
		— the Croises bring home to <i>England</i> rich Merchandize from <i>Alexandria</i> , <i>ibid.</i>	1391	— she has Gold Diadems and rich Furniture imported from <i>Lucca</i> , Vol. i. p. 217.	
	1366	— her Kings raise much Money by Knights-Fees, Vol. i. p. 195, 6.		— her Statute in behalf of Merchant-Strangers, <i>ibid.</i>	
				— her House of Commons remonstrates against <i>Usury</i> , Vol. i. p. 218.	
			1393	— she prohibits <i>Scotland's</i> lighter Gold and Silver Coins from a Currency in <i>England</i> , <i>ibid.</i>	
				— she has Complaints from <i>Prussia</i> concerning her ill Treatment of their Merchants, <i>ibid.</i>	



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX

A. M.	A. D.	
	1393	England lends Ships of War to Denmark, (with Remarks) Vol. i. p. 218, 19.
		— certain Merchandize by her exported to Bretagne specified, Vol. i. p. 219.
	1394	— her Kings, their despotic Authority in ordering her naval Armaments, Vol. i. p. 220.
	1397	— she restores <i>Brest</i> to its Duke, Vol. i. p. 222.
		— her Subsidy-Treaties with foreign Potentates, a View of them, <i>ibid.</i>
		— her Cities and Towns, their Loans to the Crown, <i>ibid.</i>
	1398	— her great Commerce at this Time with the Hanse-Towns in the <i>Baltic</i> , long before she had any Trade up the <i>Mediterranean Sea</i> , Vol. i. p. 223.
		— a Catalogue of her principal Ports trading with the <i>Hanse-Towns</i> , and also the principal Hanseatic Ports which traded to England, <i>ibid.</i>
		— her Gold Nobles are now in as great Esteem in the North Parts of Europe, as the <i>Gold Florins</i> of Florence, were in the Southern Countries, <i>ibid.</i>
	1399	— she complains of her Merchants bad Treatment at the <i>Hanse-Towns</i> , Vol. i. p. 224.
		— she prohibits the Importation of foreign Woollen Cloth, <i>ibid.</i>
		— she grants, to a private Man, Reprisals against Holland, <i>ibid.</i>
		— she prohibits the Circulation of <i>Scotch</i> , and of all other foreign Coins, Vol. i. p. 224, 5.
	1400	— her Preparations for War, Vol. i. p. 225.
		— a Ship of hers arbitrarily seized in the <i>Baltic</i> by the <i>Hanseatics</i> , being of 200 Tons Burden, <i>ibid.</i>
	1401	— her commercial Treaty with <i>Frizeland</i> , Vol. i. p. 228.
	1402	— she is complained of by <i>Flanders</i> , as <i>Flanders</i> is by her, Vol. i. p. 229.
	1403	— and likewise by the <i>Hanseatics</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
		— Remarks on those mutual Complaints, <i>ibid.</i>
		— her commercial Treaty with <i>Spain</i> , Vol. i. p. 230.
		— she seems at this Time to have the general Balance of foreign Trade against her, <i>ibid.</i>
		— she lays impolitic Restraints on foreign Merchants, with Remarks on such restraining Laws, Vol. i. p. 230, 1.
	1404	— she again appoints a Governor over her Merchants residing and trading in <i>Prussia</i> , Vol. i. p. 231.
	1404 to 1407	— she has Commerce restored between her, <i>France</i> , <i>Spain</i> , and <i>Flanders</i> , Vol. i. p. 232.
		— through the Interposition of <i>Flanders</i> , a commercial Truce (though at War with <i>France</i> ) is agreed on between her and <i>France</i> , for the <i>Fishery</i> , and for <i>Calais</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
		— her commercial Truces with <i>Castile</i> and <i>Portugal</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
	1405	— she treats of Peace and Commerce with <i>Prussia</i> and the <i>Hanseatics</i> , and therein includes <i>Eric King of Denmark</i> , <i>Sweden</i> , and <i>Norway</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
	1406	— she is not as yet well acquainted with Bills of Exchange, nor with the national Balance of Trade, Vol. i. p. 233.
		— she is sadly drained of her Money by the Court of <i>Rome</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
	1407	— she appoints a Governor over her Merchants in the <i>Netherlands</i> , Vol. i. p. 234.
	1408	— and the like in <i>Norway</i> , <i>Sweden</i> , and <i>Denmark</i> , Vol. i. p. 235.
		— she has sundry Truces with <i>Flanders</i> , <i>Cologne</i> , and <i>Bretagne</i> , with the Privy of <i>France</i> , (with Remarks thereon) Vol. i. p. 236.
		— and with <i>Venice</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
	1409	— she stipulates with <i>Venice</i> for a free Resort of her Gallies to England for Commerce, <i>ibid.</i>
		— she seems still ignorant of the true Nature of Bills of Exchange, <i>ibid.</i>
		— she gives Satisfaction to <i>Prussia</i> and <i>Livonia</i> for Damages done to their Merchants, &c. <i>ibid.</i>
		— how her Kings, in these Times, defrayed the Expence of their Households, Vol. i. p. 236, 237.

A. M.	A. D.	
	1409	England, one Year's Expence of her King's Household, Vol. i. p. 237.
		— her chief Ports for her Trade of <i>Wools</i> and <i>Wines</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
		— her commercial Treaty with <i>Prussia</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
	1410	— the like with <i>Castile</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
	1411	— and with <i>Flanders</i> , Vol. i. p. 238.
	1413	— she first trades to <i>Morocco</i> , Vol. i. p. 239.
		— her new Charter to foreign Merchants, and to those of the Steel-yard, with Remarks, Vol. i. p. 240.
		— she has not as yet (nor long after) any other but hired Merchant-Ships in her naval Wars, <i>ibid.</i>
	1414	— she adjusts commercial Differences with <i>Genoa</i> , Vol. i. p. 241.
		— she has fewer good Towns in her Western Counties than at present, <i>ibid.</i>
		— why her Rates of Provisions and Living were become so much enhanced in fifty-two Years Space, <i>ibid.</i>
	1415	— she exports much Wool beyond Sea, Vol. i. p. 242.
		— Guardian of the Realm, (in King <i>Henry Vth's</i> Absence) his Salary, Vol. i. p. 243.
		— she is early in the <i>Iceland</i> Fishery, <i>ibid.</i>
	1416	— her Fleet vanquishes that of <i>France</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
	1417	— her commercial Treaty with the <i>Hanse Confederacy</i> , Vol. i. p. 244.
		— and with the <i>Netherlands</i> , with Remarks on their Frequency, Vol. i. p. 244, 5.
	1418	— her Differences with the <i>Netherlands</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
		— she makes Gun-powder at home, Vol. i. p. 245.
		— her commercial Treaty with <i>Arragon</i> and <i>Barcelona</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
	1419	— and with <i>Flanders</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
	1421	— she ascertains the Weight and Value of her Coins, Vol. i. p. 247.
		— her Revenue, a curious Account of it, Vol. i. p. 248, 9.
		— her commercial Treaty with <i>Genoa</i> , being the first of the more modern Kind, Vol. i. p. 249, 250.
	1422	— is seasonably saved from being made a Province of <i>France</i> , by the Death of her King <i>Henry Vth</i> . Vol. i. p. 250.
		— her <i>French</i> Conquests are said to have occasioned the Loss of the <i>French Nation's</i> Liberties, <i>ibid.</i>
	1423	— her new Law against the Exportation of her Coin, Vol. i. p. 251.
		— some of her principal Cities and Towns at this Time specified, <i>ibid.</i>
		— her King's and great Nobility's Wardship of Minors very oppressive, <i>ibid.</i>
	1424	— she prohibits the Exportation of Live-Sheep, Vol. i. p. 252.
	1425	— her Laws relating to the Exportation of her Corn, (with Remarks) Vol. i. p. 252, 3.
	1426	— her commercial Differences with <i>Flanders</i> , Vol. i. p. 253.
	1428	— a Catalogue of her Manufactures and Product exported at this Time to <i>Portugal</i> and to <i>Holland</i> , Vol. i. p. 255, 6.
		— she appoints Governors of her Merchants in <i>Prussia</i> , &c. Vol. i. p. 256.
		— the Number of her Pilgrims going in one Year to <i>Compostella</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
		— she declares for Freedom of Commerce with the <i>Netherlands</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
	1429	— she is still limited by <i>Denmark</i> to trade to no other Port of <i>Norway</i> but to <i>Bergen</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
		— her Forty-Shilling Freehold-Lands, for electing of Representatives in Parliament, first enacted, Vol. i. p. 257.
		— she contributes to the <i>Croisades</i> against the <i>Hussites</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
	1431	— her commercial Disputes with <i>Denmark</i> , Vol. i. p. 260, 1.
	1433	— she is drained of her Money by her Bishops at the Council of <i>Basil</i> , Vol. i. p. 261.
		— and also by her Pilgrims going now to <i>Compostella</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
	1436	— she interdicts all Commerce with <i>Flanders</i> , Vol. i. p. 262.
		— she trades much to <i>Iceland</i> , <i>ibid.</i>



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. M.	A. D.		A. M.	A. D.	
	1436	England grants Relief to her own decayed Towns, Vol. i. p. 263.		1458	England has now a Merchant Ship in the <i>Levant Seas</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
	1437	— the Form of her Naturalization of a Foreigner, <i>ibid.</i>		1460	— she concludes a commercial Treaty with <i>Genoa</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
		— her remarkable Treaty with the <i>Hanse-Towns</i> and <i>Prussia</i> , <i>ibid.</i>		1462	— her commercial Truce with the <i>Netherlands</i> ; with Remarks thereon, Vol. i. p. 278.
	1438	— her new commercial Treaty with <i>Flanders</i> , <i>Holland</i> , <i>Zealand</i> , and <i>Friseland</i> , <i>ibid.</i>		1463	— she prohibits foreign Manufactures, and a List of them, Vol. i. p. 279.
	1439	— her commercial Treaty with <i>Portugal</i> , Vol. i. p. 264.			— she gives a new Charter to the <i>German Merchants</i> of the <i>Steelyard</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
		— she is supplied with Corn by <i>Denmark</i> , <i>ibid.</i>			— her commercial Truce with the <i>Netherlands</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
		— her Magistrates of Counties, their Qualification, compared with that in our Days, <i>ibid.</i>		1464	— and another with <i>France</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
		— her impolitic hard Treatment of foreign Merchants, <i>ibid.</i>			— and one also with <i>Bretagne</i> , Vol. i. p. 280.
	1440	— the Grandeur of some of her greatest Nobles instanced, [vide also <i>Annum</i> 1386] Vol. i. p. 265.			— she new regulates her Woollen Manufactures, <i>ibid.</i>
		— she complains of Injuries from the <i>Hanse-Towns</i> , <i>ibid.</i>			— she interdicts Commerce with the <i>Netherlands</i> , conditionally, <i>ibid.</i>
		— her new commercial Treaty with the <i>Netherlands</i> , <i>ibid.</i>			— her great Vent of Wool in the <i>Netherlands</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
		— her second proposed Navigation Act miscarries, Vol. i. p. 265, 266.		1465	— the Story of her Live Sheep sent into <i>Spain</i> , briefly inquired into, <i>ibid.</i>
		— her Trade with <i>Iceland</i> , Vol. i. p. 266.			— her Coinage, Vol. i. p. 281.
	1442	— she again complains of bad Treatment from the <i>Hanseatics</i> , Vol. i. p. 267.			— her commercial Treaty with <i>Denmark</i> , and Remarks thereon, and on exclusive commercial Treaties in general, <i>ibid.</i>
	1444	— she renews commercial Correspondence with <i>Holland</i> , <i>Zealand</i> and <i>Friseland</i> , Vol. i. p. 268.		1466	— her Alliance with <i>Spain</i> , and Remarks thereon, and on her frequent Truces with <i>France</i> , <i>Bretagne</i> , and the <i>Netherlands</i> , Vol. i. p. 282.
		— she is again restrained by <i>Denmark</i> , from trading any-where in the North Seas but to <i>Bergen</i> , <i>ibid.</i>			— she grants another new Charter to the <i>Steelyard Merchants</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
		— she grants a Licence for making a philosophic Powder for the Transmutation of Metals, Vol. i. p. 268.			— and also to the Company of her own Merchant-Adventurers, <i>ibid.</i>
	1446	— her new and particular commercial Treaty with <i>Flanders</i> , Vol. i. p. 269.		1467	— she regulates the Worsted Manufactures of <i>Norwich</i> , <i>Norfolk</i> , <i>Suffolk</i> and <i>Cambridgeshire</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
	1448	— her Differences with <i>Flanders</i> concerning the Prohibition of taking their Woollen Cloths, Vol. i. p. 270.			— her Fishery, and commercial Treaty with the <i>Netherlands</i> , Vol. i. p. 283.
		— her Law prohibiting Licences to carry staple Wares any where else but to <i>Calais</i> , Vol. i. <i>ibid.</i>			— she legally grants a peculiar Indulgence to the Woollen Manufacture in three Hundreds in <i>Devonshire</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
		— her forcing a Trade to <i>Iceland</i> occasions her Rupture with <i>Denmark</i> , Vol. i. p. 271.			— she prohibits Woollen Yarn and unfulled Cloth from being exported, Vol. i. p. 284.
	1449	— her Commerce with <i>Campan</i> is interrupted by Pirates, <i>ibid.</i>		1468	— she again gives Relief to her decayed Towns, <i>ibid.</i>
		— a second Undertaking licensed for the Transmutation of Metals, Vol. i. p. 271—2.			— she has at this Time few good Towns in <i>Essex</i> , and still fewer in <i>Hertfordshire</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
		— she builds a very great Ship this Year, Vol. i. p. 272.			— how Returns of Sheriffs, for Elections to Parliament, were made in those Times, Vol. i. p. 285.
		— her King ( <i>Henry VI.</i> ) resumes his Crown-Lands, <i>ibid.</i>			— the great Difference between those Elections and those of modern Times, <i>ibid.</i>
	1450	— her new commercial Treaty with <i>Denmark</i> , Vol. i. p. 272—3.			— her commercial Treaty and Alliance with <i>Bretagne</i> against <i>France</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
	1451	— her licensed Pilgrimages to <i>Compostella</i> , Vol. i. p. 273.			— she permits Live Sheep to be sent to <i>Spain</i> . And its supposed Consequences inquired into, <i>ibid.</i>
	1452	— she first lays a Subsidy on Woollen Cloth exported, <i>ibid.</i>		1469	— her Disputes with <i>Denmark</i> , concerning the Fishery at <i>Iceland</i> , Vol. i. p. 286.
		— another Project is licensed for the Transmutation of Metals, <i>ibid.</i>			— her new Truce and Intercourse with the <i>Hanse-Towns</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
		— she encourages foreign Miners to settle in <i>England</i> , <i>ibid.</i>		1470	— her Want of naval Power at this Time, remarked on by Pensionary <i>De Witt</i> , on Occasion of her Quarrels with the <i>Hanse-Towns</i> , Vol. i. p. 287.
	1453	— her Loss of <i>Bordeaux</i> was (for a Time) a great Blow to her foreign Commerce, Vol. i. p. 274.			— she and the <i>Netherlands</i> almost constantly traded together, even when <i>England</i> and <i>France</i> , as well as the Counts of <i>Flanders</i> , were at Variance, <i>ibid.</i>
		— she now loses all her former Conquests in <i>France</i> , but <i>Calais</i> and <i>Guines</i> , <i>ibid.</i>			— the probable Value of her Lands at this Time, <i>ibid.</i>
		— her fierce Contention between the Houses of <i>York</i> and <i>Lancaster</i> , for the Crown, commences, <i>ibid.</i>			— the frequent arbitrary Licences of her Kings, in prejudice of the Staple and Breach of the Laws, Vol. i. p. 288.
	1456	— her commercial Truce with the <i>Hanse-Towns</i> , Vol. i. p. 276.		1471	— her Grant of Privileges to <i>Middelburg</i> in <i>Flanders</i> , and to <i>Veer</i> in <i>Zeeland</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
	1457	— she grants a Licence to the King of <i>Portugal</i> to export a Quantity of Tin and Lead, <i>ibid.</i>		1472	— she has much Finery of Apparel at this Time, though not so generally diffused amongst the Commonalty as in modern Times, Vol. i. p. 289.
	1458	— her Commerce begins now to be considerably increased, <i>ibid.</i>			— her commercial Treaty with the <i>Hanse-Towns</i> , Vol. i. p. 290.
		— her new commercial Truce with the <i>Netherlands</i> , Vol. i. p. 277.			— and with the <i>Netherlands</i> , <i>Portugal</i> , <i>Scotland</i> , <i>France</i> and <i>Bretagne</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
		— she has a Ruby brought from <i>Poland</i> of an unusual Size, <i>ibid.</i>			

England



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A.M.	A.D.		A.M.	A.D.	
	1473	England again gives Relief to her decayed Towns, Vol. i. p. 290.		1489	England, her Woollen Manufacture farther improved by King Henry VII. Vol. i. p. 307.
	1474	— her new commercial Treaty with the <i>Hanse-Towns</i> , and Remarks thereon, <i>ibid.</i>		1490	— her ample commercial Treaty with <i>Denmark</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
		— she has some considerable Commerce with <i>Guipusco</i> Province in <i>Spain</i> , Vol. i. p. 292.			— her first commercial Treaty with <i>Florence</i> , Vol. i. p. 309.
	1477	— she legally regulates the Standard, &c. of her Coins, and of her Plate, &c. and prohibits the Circulation of <i>Irish</i> Coins, Vol. i. p. 293.		1491	— and with <i>Spain</i> , Vol. i. p. 310.
	1478	— her commercial Treaty with that Part of <i>Friseland</i> called <i>Ostergow</i> and <i>Westergow</i> , Vol. i. p. 294.			— her irretrievable Damage by King Henry VII.'s suffering <i>Bretagne</i> to be united to <i>France</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
		— she renews her Truce with <i>Denmark</i> , <i>ibid.</i>		1492	— her first Trade to <i>Morocco</i> , which was afterward the Occasion of her Trade to <i>Turkey</i> , Vol. i. p. 312.
		— her new commercial Intercourse with the <i>Netherlands</i> , and Remarks on it, Vol. i. p. 294—5.			— her Statute for counterbalancing a <i>Venetian</i> Imposition on <i>English</i> Woollen Cloth, <i>ibid.</i>
		— her remarkable Truce for 100 Years with <i>France</i> , Vol. i. p. 295.			— she legally permits the Alienation of her Lands, Vol. i. p. 314.
		— why Truces, and not a settled Peace, were in those Times her Method of treating with <i>France</i> , <i>ibid.</i>		1493	— she suspends her Commerce with the <i>Netherlands</i> , whereby the <i>Steelyard</i> Merchants obtain great Advantages from <i>English</i> Merchants, Vol. i. p. 317.
	1480	— her Coins, their proportional Value with <i>French</i> ones, Vol. i. p. 296.			— her Alliance and Marriage-Contract with <i>Spain</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
		— her new Truce with <i>Denmark</i> , <i>ibid.</i>		1496	— her Treaty commercial with the <i>Netherlands</i> , called by them the <i>Intercurfus Magnus</i> , Vol. i. p. 319—20.
		— with the Duke and Dukes of <i>Burgundy</i> , <i>ibid.</i>			— she sends out <i>Cabot</i> on new naval Discoveries, with Remarks thereon, Vol. i. p. 320, 321.
		— she permits 1000 Oxen and 2000 Rams, to be exported annually to the <i>Netherlands</i> , alive, by the Dutchess Dowager of <i>Burgundy</i> , <i>ibid.</i>			— she was thereby the first proper Discoverer of the Continent of <i>North-America</i> , Vol. i. p. 321.
		— her Design of trading to the Coast of <i>Guinea</i> is suspended, <i>ibid.</i>			— and for making Aliens (made Denizens) to pay the same Duty as before their Denization, <i>ibid.</i>
		— her King [Edward IV.] has six Ships of War of his own, <i>ibid.</i>			— her first Law for Relief of impotent Beggars, <i>ibid.</i>
	1482	— she again grants Relief to her decayed Towns, Vol. i. p. 297.			— her Statute for public Weights and Measures, Vol. i. p. 322.
		— her King [Edward IV.] his intire Household Expence in one whole Year, <i>ibid.</i>		1497	— her Company of Merchant-Adventurers, their first Disputes with the separate Merchant-Adventurers of <i>London</i> , &c. Vol. i. p. 322—3.
		— her general Treaty with <i>Portugal</i> , <i>ibid.</i>			— her supplemental commercial Treaty with the <i>Netherlands</i> , Vol. i. p. 323.
		— her Fisheries become considerable, <i>ibid.</i>		1498	— her commercial Treaties with <i>France</i> , and with <i>Riga</i> , Vol. i. p. 323—4.
		— she prohibits the Importation of foreign Silk Haberdashery Wares, <i>ibid.</i>		1499	— and with the <i>Netherlands</i> , Vol. i. p. 324, 325.
		— her Sumptuary Laws concerning Apparel, <i>ibid.</i>		1500	— her Marriage-Contract between <i>Arthur</i> Prince of <i>Wales</i> and <i>Catherine</i> of <i>Spain</i> , Vol. i. p. 325.
		— her Fisheries are now considerable, <i>ibid.</i>			— her new commercial Treaty with <i>Spain</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
		— her commercial Treaty with the <i>Guipuscans</i> , Vol. i. p. 298.			— her Marriage-Portion first stipulated with the Lady <i>Margaret</i> , to King <i>James</i> IV. of <i>Scotland</i> , Vol. i. p. 326.
		— and with the <i>Schelling</i> Isles, <i>ibid.</i>			— her Coins, still of the same Denomination with those of <i>Scotland</i> , are now thrice the Value of the <i>Scottish</i> Coins, <i>ibid.</i>
	1483	— her King [Richard III.] his Commission for Redress of Grievances between her and <i>France</i> , Vol. i. p. 299.		1502	— her commercial Treaty with the <i>Netherlands</i> , Vol. i. p. 330.
		— her Lord Privy Seal's Salary, <i>ibid.</i>		1504	— she restrains the Powers of the By-Laws of Corporations, Vol. i. p. 332.
		— she renews a commercial Intercourse with <i>Spain</i> , <i>ibid.</i>			— has some small Silk Manufactures of her own, <i>ibid.</i>
		— she again abridges the Privileges of foreign Merchants, Vol. i. p. 299, 300.			— she again confirms, by Law, the Privileges of the <i>Steelyard</i> Merchants, <i>ibid.</i>
		— she prohibits foreign Manufactures, Vol. i. p. 300.		1505	— she first coins so large a Silver Coin as a Shilling, Vol. i. p. 333.
		— her Lands their Value, and the Interest of Money its Rate at this Time, Vol. i. p. 301.		1506	— her commercial Treaty with the <i>Netherlands</i> , by the latter termed <i>Intercurfus malus</i> , and why, <i>ibid.</i>
	1484	— she renews her commercial Intercourse with <i>Portugal</i> , <i>ibid.</i>		1507	— her Merchants Grievances in the <i>Netherlands</i> are redressed, Vol. i. p. 335.
	1485	— and with <i>Bretagne</i> , <i>ibid.</i>		1509	— her Buildings, the Materials of them generally at this Time, Vol. i. p. 337.
		— she appoints the first Consul of her Merchants in <i>Italy</i> , at <i>Pisa</i> , Vol. i. p. 301.			— nor very few Brick or Stone Buildings, <i>ibid.</i>
		— her Navigation-Acts, for <i>Gascony</i> Wines and Wood, being solely confined to the importing of them by <i>English</i> Ships and Mariners; with Lord <i>Verulam's</i> Remarks thereon, Vol. i. p. 302.			— she had at this Time no <i>Salads</i> , nor edible Garden Roots of her own; and her <i>Carrots</i> , <i>Turnips</i> , <i>Cabbages</i> , &c. being fetched from the <i>Netherlands</i> , Vol. i. p. 338.
	1486	— her Truce with <i>France</i> and <i>Scotland</i> , Vol. i. p. 303.		1510	— her Treaty with <i>France</i> , partly commercial, Vol. i. p. 339.
		— she grants commercial Privileges to <i>Florence</i> Merchants, <i>ibid.</i>			
		— her commercial Truces with <i>Bretagne</i> and the <i>Netherlands</i> , <i>ibid.</i>			
	1487	— her provisional Truce with the <i>Netherlands</i> , Vol. i. p. 303, 304.			
	1489	— her Husbandry, its State, from Lord <i>Verulam</i> , Vol. i. p. 306.			
		— her commercial Treaty with <i>Denmark</i> , <i>ibid.</i>			
		— her first geographical Charts, Vol. i. p. 307.			
		— a Squadron of her Ships is surprised and mastered by a <i>Scotch</i> one, Vol. i. p. 307.			
		VOL. II.			



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. M.	A. D.		A. M.	A. D.	
	1511	England, solid Arguments against her Conquests on the Continent of <i>Europe</i> , Vol. i. p. 339—40. — her maritime and commercial Treaty with <i>Spain</i> , Vol. i. p. 340. — the Tonnage, Pay, and Number of Men in her Fleet combined with <i>Spain</i> against <i>France</i> , <i>ibid.</i> — she has at length some Commerce in the <i>Levant</i> Seas, <i>ibid.</i>		1535	England, the Decay of some of its Towns accounted for, notwithstanding the general Increase of her Wealth, Vol. i. p. 365. — she first makes Brass Cannon, <i>ibid.</i>
	1512	— she has one Ship of 1000 Tons Burden, Vol. i. p. 341. — and has now first a Royal permanent Navy, with Royal Docks, a Navy-office, Wharfs, Storehouses and Yards for the Royal Navy, Vol. i. p. 342. — her Finery in Apparel is much increased, Vol. i. p. 343.		1536	— she first commences a regular Trade to the West Coast of <i>Africa</i> , and which Nations followed her thither in Order, <i>ibid.</i> — she incorporates with <i>Wales</i> , Vol. i. p. 366.
	1513	— she has a Consul for her Merchants at the Isle of <i>Scio</i> or <i>Chios</i> in the <i>Levant</i> Sea, <i>ibid.</i> — her Navy-Royal's Encounter with that of <i>France</i> , <i>ibid.</i> — she first fortifies <i>Gravesend</i> and <i>Tilbury</i> , <i>ibid.</i>		1537	— she exports much of her Woollen Cloth to <i>Bretagne</i> , and takes off much Linen in Exchange, Vol. i. p. 367.
	1514	— she concludes a new Treaty of Commerce with <i>France</i> , Vol. i. p. 344.		1538	— she first registers Births, Burials and Marriages, <i>ibid.</i>
	1515	— she makes farther legal Regulations in her Woollen Manufactures, Vol. i. p. 345. — her new commercial Treaty with <i>France</i> , <i>ibid.</i> — she complains to <i>Genoa</i> of new Taxes laid on her Merchants at <i>Scio</i> , <i>ibid.</i> — her commercial Treaty with <i>Spain</i> , <i>ibid.</i>		1540	— she has Cherries first growing or planted at Home, Vol. i. p. 369.
	1516	— makes a Voyage for Discovery along the East Coast of <i>South America</i> , Vol. i. p. 346. — her new commercial Treaty with the <i>Netherlands</i> , <i>ibid.</i> — her Laws against turning arable Land into Pasture, Vol. i. p. 346—7.		1541	— her ruinous Houses in sundry Cities and Towns directed to be rebuilt, (with Remarks) Vol. i. p. 370, 371.
	1518	— her marine Treaty with <i>France</i> against Pirates, Vol. i. p. 348.		1542	— and again this Year, Vol. i. p. 371. — her Ships trading to <i>Brazil</i> , <i>ibid.</i> — she legally regulates her decaying fishing Towns, <i>ibid.</i>
	1519	— she renews Commerce with <i>Genoa</i> , Vol. i. p. 349.		1543	— her first Law for regulating of <i>Bankrupts</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
	1520	— she renews with the <i>Netherlands</i> the Treaty commercial called by them <i>Intercursus magnus</i> , Vol. i. p. 350. — she holds a Congress at <i>Bruges</i> , with the Deputies of the <i>Hanseatic</i> League, <i>ibid.</i> — the first exact geographical Map of <i>England</i> or <i>Britain</i> is now framed, <i>ibid.</i>		1544	— she fortifies her best Sea-ports, Vol. i. p. 372. — her Royal Fleet defeats that of <i>France</i> , <i>ibid.</i> — her good Law for the Preservation of her Woods, and for Relief of decayed Towns, Vol. i. p. 374. — some of her good Lands are let at one Shilling per Acre, <i>ibid.</i>
	1522	— she has a Consul at <i>Candia</i> , Vol. i. p. 352.		1546	— her first Statute for ascertaining 10 per Cent. for the Usury or Interest of Money, Vol. i. p. 375. — she makes Peace with <i>France</i> , <i>ibid.</i> — she is supplied still with all the richest Manufactures, &c. from <i>Italy</i> , Vol. i. p. 376. — she legally unites two Parish Churches, where poor, <i>ibid.</i>
	1523	— she is confessedly superior to <i>France</i> by Sea, at this Time, Vol. i. p. 353. — and was earlier than <i>Holland</i> in the foreign fishing Trade, <i>ibid.</i>		1547	— Charity Lands directed to be applied for public Uses, Vol. i. p. 378.
	1524	— she about this Time has sundry new Delicacies of Fruits, Herbs, Fowls, Fishes, &c. naturalized to her from foreign Parts, Vol. i. p. 354.		1548	— her Statute for political Fasts or Fish-days in behalf of her Fisheries, <i>ibid.</i> — interesting Remarks of <i>Davenant's</i> , on <i>Spain's</i> suffering her public Debts to run high in Arrear, Vol. i. p. 379.
	1527	— her principal Cities are bound to a Treaty with <i>France</i> , Vol. i. p. 357. — she has a very erroneous Computation made of her Parishes and People, <i>ibid.</i> — and the true Number of them, and of her People, inquired into, Vol. i. p. 358.		1549	— her Woollen Manufacture is now very prosperous, Vol. i. p. 380.
	1528	— her marine Treaty with the Emperor and <i>France</i> , concerning the Fishery and <i>Netherland</i> Commerce, <i>ibid.</i> — a Stop to her Commerce with the <i>Netherlands</i> ever occasioned great Uneasiness to both Countries, <i>ibid.</i>		1550	— by her commercial Treaty with <i>France</i> , she yields up <i>Boulogne</i> to her, Vol. i. p. 381. — her vast Commerce at present with <i>Antwerp</i> , <i>ibid.</i> — she still trades to <i>Candia</i> and <i>Scio</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
	1530	— she has some Trade to <i>Guinea</i> and <i>Brazil</i> , Vol. i. p. 360.		1551	— the great Quantity of her Wool still exported to the <i>Netherlands</i> , Vol. i. p. 382.
	1532	— her naval Treaty with <i>France</i> against the Emperor, Vol. i. p. 361. — her Havens of <i>Plymouth</i> , <i>Dartmouth</i> , <i>Tingmouth</i> , <i>Falmouth</i> , &c. directed to be widened, Vol. i. p. 362.		1552	— she again strangely prohibits Usury, or Interest on Money, <i>ibid.</i> — and revokes the <i>Hanse-Towns</i> peculiar Privileges, Vol. i. p. 383.
	1533	— she directs Hemp and Flax to be sown, for the Sake of the Fishery, <i>ibid.</i>		1553	— she first discovers a since famous new <i>North-East</i> Passage by Sea into <i>Russia</i> , Vol. i. p. 386. — her Voyages to the <i>Guinea</i> Coasts, Vol. i. p. 387. — her Complaints of the Weavers against the Clothiers regulated, Vol. i. p. 389.
	1534	— her Laws against engrossing many Farms by one Person, and having too great Numbers of Sheep, whereby Tillage was too much neglected, Vol. i. p. 363. — a View of her Commerce to the <i>Levant</i> Seas, Vol. i. p. 364.		1555	— her Highways or Roads, a summary Account of the Laws concerning them, Vol. i. p. 390. — <i>London's</i> early Correspondence with the <i>Canary Isles</i> , Vol. i. p. 391.
				1556	— her Attempt for a <i>North East</i> Passage by Sea to <i>China</i> , <i>Japan</i> , &c. <i>ibid.</i>
				1557	— her fourth Voyage to <i>Russia</i> , Vol. i. p. 392. — her Glass Manufacture, some Account of its Beginning and Progress, <i>ibid.</i>
				1558	— she loses <i>Calais</i> to <i>France</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
				1559	— her fruitless Treaty with <i>France</i> concerning <i>Calais</i> , Vol. i. p. 394.

England,



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A.M.	A.D.	
	1560	England, her Silver Coins wisely reformed by Queen Elizabeth, Vol. i. p. 394. — her vast Commerce with the Netherlands, Vol. i. p. 395, 397.
	1561	— she first discovers her Copper Mines and Lapis Calaminaris, Vol. i. p. 400.
	1562	— her first commencing of the Negro Trade, Vol. i. p. 400, 401.
	1563	— her Law for the Regulation of Servants and Labourers, <i>ibid.</i> — and another for the Encouragement of Shipping, Mariners and the Fishery, <i>ibid.</i>
	1564	— her good Laws for advancing her own Manufactures occasion a Suspension of Correspondence with the Netherlands; and her immense Commerce thither, Vol. i. p. 402. — her Treaty of Peace and Commerce with France, <i>ibid.</i>
	1565	— Sir John Hawkins's Expedition against the Spanish West-Indies, Vol. i. p. 403. — her last hired foreign Ship of War was from Lubec, <i>ibid.</i>
	1568	— she reaps Benefit from France's Persecution of her Protestant Subjects, Vol. i. p. 407.
	1570	— what was then understood by the yearly Profit of her Kingdom, Vol. i. p. 410.
	1572	— she treats with Portugal for a free Trade to Guinea, Vol. i. p. 413.
	1573	— she complains of Portuguese Piracies, Vol. i. p. 414. — her Navy-Royal's Strength and Number of Cannon, <i>ibid.</i> — her Luxury in Feasting, Apparel, &c. at this Time, was the natural Effect of increasing Wealth and Commerce, Vol. i. p. 415.
	1574	— she still retains certain strong Marks of Bondage in the Royal Manors, <i>ibid.</i>
	1575	— she is not as yet in Practice of the Whale Fishery, <i>ibid.</i>
	1577	— she makes Peace with Portugal, Vol. i. p. 416. — she makes Peace with France and Scotland, on Account of Depredations, &c. Vol. i. p. 417. — she trades to Morocco, and has Pocket-watches first imported from Germany, <i>ibid.</i>
	1578	— her first League with seven of the Netherland Provinces, as being now a new separate State, <i>ibid.</i>
	1579	— her Eastland Company first erected; and a summary History of it to its Dissolution, Vol. i. p. 420. — she has Liberty, by Treaty, to trade to Turkey, <i>ibid.</i>
	1580	— she sends Sir Francis Drake on a Circumnavigation of the Earth, <i>ibid.</i>
	1581	— her Silver Coins, still of the same Denomination with the Scottish ones, are now eight Times the Worth of them, Vol. i. p. 421. — her Laws for preserving of her Woods and Timber, before she had limited her Iron-works to a determined Distance from London and the River Thames, Vol. i. p. 422. — she erects her Levant or Turkey Company, and why she fell not sooner into that Trade, Vol. i. p. 423.
	1582	— her great Benefit from foreign Productions now naturalized to her, about this Time, instanced, <i>ibid.</i> — her ineffectual Attempt for a Voyage to China, Vol. i. p. 424. — her vast Exportation of Woollen Cloths, <i>ibid.</i>
	1583	— her Voyages to Italy and Turkey are attended with Difficulties, Vol. i. p. 425. — an unfortunate Voyage for Brasil and Rio de la Plata, <i>ibid.</i>
	1584	— her Patent to Sir Walter Raleigh, for the planting of Virginia, Vol. i. p. 426.
	1585	— by the Sack of Antwerp, and other Spanish Violences in the Netherlands, England gains much of the Manufactures of Silk, and also of the new Draperies, Vol. i. p. 427. — her former vast Vent of Merchandize at Antwerp before its Fall, <i>ibid.</i>

A.M.	A.D.	
	1585	England grants an exclusive Patent for twelve Years for a Trade to Morocco, Vol. i. p. 428. — her second Voyage for the planting of Virginia, <i>ibid.</i> — she now claims the Sovereignty of, as well as the Fishery at or near Newfoundland, Vol. i. p. 429.
	1586	— she sends Cavendish round the Globe, <i>ibid.</i> — her defensive Alliance with Scotland, <i>ibid.</i>
	1587	— why her Salaries and Servants Wages are now so considerably enhanced, Vol. i. p. 431.
	1588	— her Fleet against the famous Spanish Armada described, Vol. i. p. 433. — her Royal Docks, Storehouses and Wharfs are now much increased, &c. Vol. i. p. 434. — her intire naval Force, and the Number of her Merchant Ships and Seamen, <i>ibid.</i>
	1589	— she seizes on 60 Ships of the Hanse-Towns, laden with Ammunition and Provisions for Spain, Vol. i. p. 434—5.
	1590	— she improves her Sail-Cloth Manufacture, Vol. i. p. 436. — has Complaints from Holland of Depredations on their Shipping, <i>ibid.</i> — her second successful Voyage to Benin or Guinea, <i>ibid.</i> — the Bravery of ten of her Merchant Ships against twelve huge Spanish Gallies, <i>ibid.</i> — her Customs raised from 14,000 l. yearly to 50,000 l. Vol. i. p. 437. — she has but one great City, viz. London, Vol. i. p. 438.
	1591	— she sends some Persons from Aleppo, partly over Land, to East-India, Vol. i. p. 439. — her first exclusive Patent for the sole printing of a Book, <i>ibid.</i> — mutual Complaints commercial between England and Denmark, <i>ibid.</i> — her Merchant-Adventurers are expelled Staden, although favoured by two of the German Electors, <i>ibid.</i> — that Company is favoured by the Town of Elbing, and by the Polish King, <i>ibid.</i> — her first unfortunate Voyage to East-India, <i>ibid.</i> — her Guinea Company's third Voyage, Vol. i. p. 440.
	1593	— her successful Privateering against Spain, and takes a huge East-India Carack, <i>ibid.</i> — her Levant or Turkey Company's second Charter, Vol. i. p. 440, 441. — her Statute Mine is now legally ascertained, Vol. i. p. 441.
	1594	— she makes a fortunate private Expedition against Brasil, Vol. i. p. 443.
	1595	— but has two unsuccessful Expeditions against the Spanish Dominions in America, Vol. i. p. 444. — she plunders Jamaica, Vol. i. p. 445.
	1596	— her most famous and successful Attack of the Spanish Galleons and the sacking of Cadiz, <i>ibid.</i> — another abortive Voyage of hers to East-India, Vol. i. p. 446. — her second new but imperfect Law for Relief of the Poor, <i>ibid.</i>
	1597	— she legally prohibits the Use of Logwood in Dying, though since found very useful in it, <i>ibid.</i> — her defensive Treaty with Holland, wherein is seen the small Tonnage of many Ships of War, Vol. i. p. 447. — her mercantile Disputes with Denmark, she occasionally commences the Whale Fishery at Spitzbergen, Vol. i. p. 448.
	1599	— her Letter of Marque Ships commit some piratical Acts, <i>ibid.</i>
	1600	— she sends an Envoy to the Great Mogul, Vol. i. p. 449. — she has still Disputes with Denmark, concerning her fishing at Iceland, &c. <i>ibid.</i> — her vast Exportation of Woollen Cloths, <i>ibid.</i> — her Charter to her first East-India Company, <i>ibid.</i>

England,



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. M.	A. D.		A. M.	A. D.	
	1601	England, her <i>East-India</i> Company's first Voyage commences, Vol. i. p. 451. — six Objections started against the <i>East-India</i> Trade, Vol. i. p. 452. — its Importance to <i>England</i> very well merits, and accordingly has a very particular Regard testified for it in this Work, <i>ibid.</i> — she was the first Country in <i>Europe</i> that brought naval Insurance into Practice, and in this same Year passes a Law for regulating the Insurance of Ships and Merchandize, Vol. i. p. 454. — her Poor are legally provided for, as in our Days, <i>ibid.</i> — her legal Interest continued still at 10 per Cent. whilst <i>France</i> reduced hers to 6½ per Cent. Vol. i. p. 455. — her Monopolies are suppressed by Queen <i>Elizabeth</i> , <i>ibid.</i> — her Coins, of the same Denomination as those of <i>Scotland</i> , are now fixed to the perpetual Proportion of 12 to 1, <i>ibid.</i> — her Monies, and that of other Nations of <i>Europe</i> , their various Alterations since the <i>Norman</i> Conquest, and the principal Causes or Grounds thereof: Also <i>England</i> 's greater Care of her Coin has occasioned less Alteration therein than in that of other Nations, Vol. i. p. 455, 456.		1615	<i>England</i> , her mercantile Shipping, a Computation of them, Vol. i. p. 494. — she drives the <i>French</i> from <i>Nova Scotia</i> , Vol. i. p. 499. — and the <i>Dutch</i> from <i>Hudson's</i> River, (now <i>New-York</i> ) Vol. i. p. 500. — her first permanent <i>African</i> Company erected, <i>ibid.</i>
	1602	— she attempts another fruitless Voyage for a North-west Sea Passage to <i>China</i> , &c. Vol. i. p. 456.		1618	— her solemn Pacification between the <i>English</i> and <i>Dutch East-India</i> Companies, Vol. ii. p. 1. — and her Powers to her Ministers at <i>Constantinople</i> , <i>ibid.</i> — her intire Coinage for twenty Years past, Vol. ii. p. 3.
	1603	— her last naval Expedition, by Queen <i>Elizabeth</i> , against <i>Spain</i> , Vol. i. p. 460. — she has <i>Hops</i> growing in considerable Quantities, Vol. i. p. 461. — her <i>East-India</i> Company is maliciously treated by the <i>Portuguese</i> in <i>India</i> , Vol. i. p. 462. — her native Product, Trade and Manufactures, illustrated by <i>Raleigh</i> , to King <i>James</i> I. Vol. i. p. 463 to 65. — is better situated than <i>Holland</i> for being the general Magazine or Storehouse of <i>Europe</i> , Vol. i. p. 463.		1620	— she first sets up the broad Silk Manufacture, Vol. ii. p. 4.
	1604	— her Treaty of Peace and Commerce with <i>Spain</i> , Vol. i. p. 466.		1621	— her modern Condition maturely weighed, in regard to the <i>Barbary</i> Rovers, Vol. ii. p. 9. — her commercial Treaty with <i>Denmark</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
	1605	— her two temporary <i>Levant</i> Companies Charters being expired, she now, by Charter, erects her present Company in Perpetuity, Vol. i. p. 468. — her Gold and Silver Coinage at this Time, <i>ibid.</i> and 469.		1622	— her supposed decaying Commerce inquired into by King <i>James</i> 's Commission, with Remarks, Vol. ii. p. 11. — Balance of her whole national Commerce for this Year, Vol. ii. p. 12. — her <i>India</i> Company assists <i>Persia</i> in the taking of <i>Ormuz</i> from <i>Portugal</i> , Vol. ii. p. 13. — her People at <i>Amboyna</i> are tortured and massacred by the <i>Hollanders</i> , <i>ibid.</i> — her Navy Royal, a Contract for victualling it, <i>ibid.</i> — her Woollen Manufacture, its annual Quantity and Value made, <i>ibid.</i> — commercial Disputes, concerning her Money, Exchanges, and general Balance, between Mr. <i>Miffelden</i> and <i>Gerard Malynes</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
	1606	— her commercial Treaty with <i>France</i> , Vol. i. p. 470. — her first residuary Ambassador to <i>Turkey</i> , <i>ibid.</i> — she plants, in this Year, her first permanent Colony in <i>Virginia</i> , <i>ibid.</i> — many of her Towns are much improved since <i>Cambden</i> wrote in this Year, and some few are since decayed, Vol. i. p. 471.		1623	— her new commercial Treaty with <i>Russia</i> , Vol. ii. p. 15.
	1607	— her new Inclosures occasion an Insurrection of the Cottagers, Vol. i. p. 472. — <i>Holland</i> 's Debts to her, their Amount, <i>ibid.</i> — she first makes Alum, <i>ibid.</i>		1624	— she reduces her legal Interest of Money from 10 to 8 per Cent. Vol. ii. p. 16. — she legally directs the River <i>Thames</i> to be made navigable, from <i>London</i> to <i>Oxford</i> , Vol. ii. p. 17. — she, the last Time, grants Money for decayed Towns, <i>ibid.</i> — she depresses <i>Spain</i> , and exalts <i>France</i> too much, <i>ibid.</i> — Corn, when it may be exported legally, Vol. ii. p. 18. — no Tobacco to be planted at Home, Vol. ii. p. 19.
	1608	— her defensive and commercial Treaties with <i>Holland</i> , Vol. i. p. 473 to 75.		1625	— she first plants <i>St. Christopher's</i> Isle, Vol. ii. p. 20. — her Copper Coins are first named in the <i>Fœdera</i> , Vol. ii. p. 22. — her great Armament against <i>Spain</i> is joined by the <i>Hollanders</i> , Vol. ii. p. 23.
	1609	— she erects a new hereditary Dignity of Barons, Vol. i. p. 474. — she builds the largest Ship of War she ever had till now, Vol. i. p. 478.		1626	— her former great Commerce with <i>France</i> , a View of it, Vol. ii. p. 25. — she wars with <i>France</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
	1610	— her Treaty of Commerce and Alliance with <i>France</i> , Vol. i. p. 480.		1627	— her unsuccessful Expedition against <i>France</i> , at the Isle of <i>Rhee</i> , and for relieving of <i>Rochell</i> , Vol. ii. p. 30.
	1611	— her first Voyage expressly for Whale-fishing, Vol. i. p. 481.		1628	— her fruitless Attempt to settle in <i>Guiana</i> , Vol. ii. p. 33.
	1612	— she drives the <i>Hollanders</i> from the <i>Greenland</i> Fishery, Vol. i. p. 483. — she plants the <i>Bermuda</i> Isles, Vol. i. p. 487.		1629	— the various Constitutions of her <i>American</i> Colonies, Vol. ii. p. 35, 36. — she makes Peace with <i>France</i> , Vol. ii. p. 36. — she grants the <i>Caribbee</i> Isles to the Earl of <i>Carlisle</i> , naming them the Province of <i>Carleola</i> , Vol. ii. p. 37. — she first settles a Colony in <i>Carolina</i> , since named <i>Carolina</i> and <i>Georgia</i> , <i>ibid.</i> — and the same Year settles on the <i>Bahama</i> Isles, viz. at <i>Providence</i> and <i>Sal Tortuga</i> Isles, Vol. ii. p. 37, 38.
	1613	— the general Balance of her national Commerce in this Year, Vol. i. p. 490.		1630	— she farther regulates Wheel Carriage on her Roads, Vol. ii. p. 38. — her commercial Treaty with <i>Spain</i> , Vol. ii. p. 40.
	1614	— she invents the Woollen Cloth called <i>Medley</i> Cloth, <i>ibid.</i>		1631	— she first institutes a Post-master for foreign Parts, Vol. ii. p. 42. — she confirms the Cession of <i>Canada</i> , <i>Quebec</i> , <i>La Cadie</i> and <i>Cape Breton</i> , to <i>France</i> , <i>ibid.</i> <i>England</i> ,



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. M.	A. D.		A. M.	A. D.	
	1632	England, her ill-judged commercial Treaty with France, Vol. ii. p. 43, 44. — the plants the noble Colony of Maryland, Vol. ii. p. 46. — also the <i>Caribbee</i> Isle of <i>Montserrat</i> , <i>ibid.</i> — and also the Isle of <i>Antigua</i> or <i>Antego</i> , <i>ibid.</i>		1652	England, her first Acquaintance with Coffee and Coffeehouses, and its History, Vol. ii. p. 88. — she again prohibits the planting of Tobacco at Home, <i>ibid.</i>
	1633	— <i>Maryland</i> is quickly improved, and now described, Vol. ii. p. 47. — her first Consul General in Portugal, Vol. ii. p. 48. — her new Royal Fishery Company established by King <i>Charles I.</i> of England, and much encouraged by him, <i>ibid.</i> — she first brings in Use Lacquer Varnish instead of gilding, <i>ibid.</i>		1653	— her Post or Letter Office's Income is farmed at 10,000 l. yearly, Vol. ii. p. 89. — her very fierce and successful War this Year, with the Dutch Republic, Vol. ii. p. 90.
	1634	— her Ambassador to Turkey (Sir <i>Sackville Crew</i> ) sent thither, Vol. ii. p. 48, 49.		1654	— her Treaty of Peace with Holland, Vol. ii. p. 91. — she makes some Pretensions to the Cape of Good Hope, Vol. ii. p. 92. — her commercial Treaties with Portugal, Denmark and Sweden, Vol. ii. p. 93, 94. — her finest Woollen Cloths are still dyed and dressed in Holland, Vol. ii. p. 94. — she reduces <i>Nova Scotia</i> , and its farther History to the Restoration, <i>ibid.</i> — her whole naval Expence in this Year, Vol. ii. p. 95.
	1635	— she pillages <i>Jamaica</i> , Vol. ii. p. 55.			— her fresh Attempt for a general Herring Fishery, Vol. ii. p. 95.
	1636	— she first establishes the Constitution of Virginia as a regal Colony, and as at this Day, Vol. ii. p. 57. — she has now a great Scarcity of Silver, <i>ibid.</i>		1655	— her Committee or Council of Trade, consisting of Peers, Gentlemen and Merchants, Vol. i. p. 96.
	1636	— her Royal Docks and naval Storehouses enumerated, Vol. ii. p. 58. — her Silk Manufacture is farther regulated, Vol. ii. p. 63.		1656	— her commercial Treaty with France, Vol. ii. p. 97. — she re-admits the Jews after 365 Years Expulsion, Vol. ii. p. 98. — her great Admiral <i>Blake</i> reduces the Barbary States to Submission, <i>ibid.</i> — her Admiral <i>Blake</i> destroys a Spanish Plate Fleet, Vol. i. p. 98. — her taking of <i>Jamaica</i> obliges Spain to declare War against her, Vol. i. p. 99. — she erects a new general Letter or Post-office, and her intire Expence in this Year, Vol. ii. p. 100. — her commercial Treaty with Sweden, <i>ibid.</i> — her intire public Expence for this Year, <i>ibid.</i>
	1638	— her last nineteen Years Coinage, Vol. ii. p. 64. — she much encourages her West-India Isles, <i>ibid.</i>		1657	— <i>Blake</i> destroys another Spanish Plate Fleet, Vol. ii. p. 101. — her Coinage for nineteen Years past, <i>ibid.</i> — her former supposed Negligence of proper Convoys against the Barbary Rovers, remarked by <i>De Witt</i> , Vol. ii. p. 102. — her Merchant Ships, their Magnitude and Strength, <i>ibid.</i> — she formerly supplied Venice with certain Ships of War, Vol. ii. p. 103, 104.
	1639	— her remarkable commercial Treaty with Denmark, Vol. ii. p. 65. — her American Colonies are as yet free for foreign Ships to trade thither, whereby Holland carries on a profitable Commerce, Vol. ii. p. 67.		1658	— she gets <i>Dunkirk</i> delivered up to her, Vol. ii. p. 103.
	1640	— she plants about this Time at Surinam in South America, Vol. ii. p. 69.		1659	— her Coinage for an intire Century past, Vol. ii. p. 105. — her commercial Benefits obtained by the Rump Parliament and Cromwell, <i>ibid.</i>
	1641	— her Commerce is begun to be undermined by France, Vol. ii. p. 71. — her Trade to Spain was almost unrivalled till a little after this Time, <i>ibid.</i> — her Customs, their annual Amount at this Time, <i>ibid.</i> — her West-India Isles, their State at this Time, Vol. ii. p. 72.		1660	— her former Laws for the Benefit of Commerce, are revived, confirmed and improved, at, and soon after the Restoration, Vol. ii. p. 105, 106, et seq. v. z. — I. The Tonnage and Poundage Duty; now granted by the Consent of the Lords Temporal, without the Bishops, Vol. ii. p. 106. — II. Duty on Woollen Cloths exported, either by Aliens or Denizens, Vol. ii. p. 106, 107. — III. The Prices which Corn, Bacon, Beef, Pork, Butter, Cheese and Candles, should bear at Home, when they shall be permitted to be freely exported, Vol. ii. p. 107. — IV. Power is given to the King to prohibit (as he shall see Cause) the Exportation of Gunpowder, Arms and Ammunition, <i>ibid.</i> — V. Subsidies on Wines, <i>ibid.</i> — she legally confirms the Reduction of the Interest of Money from 8 to 6 per Cent. with Remarks, Vol. ii. p. 107, 108. — she still uses the old Word Usury, on this Occasion, for the legal Interest of Money, <i>ibid.</i> — Interest of Money, its Lowness is one great Means for advancing of Commerce, Agriculture, &c. in England, <i>ibid.</i>
	1642	— her commercial Treaty with Portugal, Vol. ii. p. 73, 74. — a critical Inquiry concerning the various Means of England's peopling her American Colonies, Vol. ii. p. 74. — her Navy's Expence in this Year, at the breaking out of her civil War, Vol. ii. p. 75.			
	1643	— Parliament's weekly Assessment, <i>ibid.</i> — she abolishes Tenures held by Knights Services, Vol. ii. p. 78.			
	1646	— she and the Dutch continue too long to depress Spain, and exalt France, <i>ibid.</i> — some of her Plantations in America begin to grow considerable, Vol. ii. p. 79.			
	1647	— her Wealth and Commerce become so great, as to enable her to raise above forty Millions Sterling in six Years Time, Vol. ii. p. 80.			
	1649	— her Coinages at this Time, Vol. ii. p. 83. — her American Continent Plantations were early foreseen to be capable of supplying her with naval Stores, <i>ibid.</i>			
	1649	— the Benefit, as well as Duty, of her christianizing the Indians in America, Vol. ii. p. 83, 84.			
	1650	— she settles on the <i>Caribbee</i> Isle of <i>Anguilla</i> , and its brief History, Vol. ii. p. 85.			
	1651	— her long Parliament reduces the national Interest of Money from 8 to 6 per Cent. <i>ibid.</i> — her first general Navigation Act, (with Remarks thereon) which Act brings on a War with Holland, Vol. ii. p. 86. — A curious View of her Woollen Manufacture, compared with those of Holland and France, <i>ibid.</i> — she abounds at this Time with many new commercial Projects and Proposals, Vol. ii. p. 85, 86, 87.			
	1652	— her first War with Holland, Vol. ii. p. 88.			
		VOL. II.			6 D England,



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. M.	A. D.		A. M.	A. D.	
	1660	England, Value of her Lands and Rents are vastly increased within <i>fifty</i> Years past, Vol. ii. p. 108. — her first general <i>Act of Navigation</i> is now legally confirmed; and its immense Benefits to her Commerce and Naval Strength, displayed, Vol. ii. p. 108-9-10-11. — her <i>enumerated</i> Commodities described, and their Alterations, Vol. ii. p. 109-10. — the first legal Statute, declaring the great Importance of her <i>American</i> Plantations; and also my Lord <i>Clarendon's</i> Judgment thereon, Vol. ii. p. 111. — her Revenue is probably <i>quintuple</i> to what it was at the Reformation from Popery, Vol. ii. p. 113. — her Recoinage this Year, <i>ibidem</i> . — her Manufactures, their vast Progress, Vol. ii. p. 115. — her Treaties of Commerce with <i>Sweden</i> and <i>Denmark</i> , Vol. ii. p. 116. — she gets <i>Bombay</i> and <i>Tangier</i> from <i>Portugal</i> , Vol. ii. p. 118-19.			
	1661	— her ever-pernicious Sale of <i>Dunkirk</i> to <i>France</i> , Vol. ii. p. 120.			
	1662	— her first Road Tollgates or Turnpikes, Vol. ii. p. 122.			
	1663	— she first licences, legally, the Exportation of foreign Coin and Bullion, Vol. ii. p. 123. — and first prohibits the Importation of fatted Cattle from <i>Ireland</i> and <i>Scotland</i> , Vol. ii. p. 123. — her Laws in behalf of her <i>Tapistry</i> and <i>Linen</i> Manufactures, and of the <i>Fisheries</i> , <i>ibidem</i> . — her first Statute concerning the Exportation of, and Custom on, <i>Corn</i> , Vol. ii. p. 122.			
	1664	— <i>Balance-general</i> of her foreign Commerce is now greatly against her, Vol. ii. p. 124.			
	1666	— her War with <i>Holland</i> , Vol. ii. p. 126. — her bloody and fierce Sea Battles with the <i>Hollanders</i> , and her terrible Plague at <i>London</i> , Vol. ii. p. 128-29. — her beneficial Laws for burying in <i>Woollen</i> ; and in behalf of her <i>Coinage</i> , Vol. ii. p. 130. — her immense Damage by the great Conflagration at <i>London</i> , Vol. ii. p. 130. — her prudent Law for the Encouragement of the Coinage of Gold and Silver, Vol. ii. p. 130. — her great Increase of Commerce instanced in the vast Enlargement of <i>London's</i> Suburbs, Vol. i. p. 130-31. — she re-possesses the Isle of <i>Providence</i> ; and a brief View of its Condition, Vol. ii. p. 132.			
	1667	— her Peace with <i>Holland</i> and <i>France</i> , Vol. ii. p. 133. — her first Treaty with <i>Spain</i> for a Pacification in <i>America</i> , Vol. ii. p. 134. — she is supplanted by <i>France</i> in the <i>Woollen</i> Manufactures; though, by Way of Retaliation, she successfully rivals <i>France</i> in some of her Manufactures, Vol. ii. p. 134. — her Peace and commercial Treaty with <i>Holland</i> , Vol. ii. p. 134-35. — her general Balance of Trade still against her, whilst she held an open Trade with <i>France</i> , Vol. ii. p. 135. — and her profitable Balance, since Trade with <i>France</i> was prohibited, instanced, <i>ibidem</i> .			
	1668	— the retail Price of <i>French</i> and <i>Spanish</i> Wines at this Time, Vol. ii. p. 135-36. — her great and pernicious Use of <i>French</i> Merchandize, whilst the latter discouraged all <i>English</i> Merchandize whatever, Vol. ii. p. 135-136.			
	1669	— her Naval Superiority's vast Benefits described by <i>De Witt</i> , and her great Increase of Manufactures, Vol. ii. p. 137. — her Superiority at Sea is her great <i>Palladium</i> , in respect of her Commerce, external Independency, and internal Liberty, Vol. ii. p. 137. — her unsuccessful Attempt to plant in <i>Chili</i> accounted for, Vol. ii. p. 138.			
	1670	— her famous Treaty with <i>Spain</i> , termed, by Way of Distinction, the <i>American Treaty</i> , estab-			
		lishing the <i>Uti possidetis</i> there, Vol. ii. p. 138, 140, 141. And its Consequences, <i>ibidem</i> . — her Commerce with <i>Spain</i> and <i>Portugal</i> is much increased in thirty Years past, Vol. ii. p. 141. — the Branches of her Trade which are now decayed, <i>ibidem</i> . — and the Branches of her Trade improved, or quite additional to former ones, Vol. ii. p. 141. — her general Increase of Commerce and Wealth within twenty Years past, Vol. ii. p. 142, to 144. — her Sugar Colonies were early supplied with Provisions and Lumber by her Continent Colonies, Vol. ii. p. 143. — her general Balance of her Trade, its Difficulty to be exactly ascertained; and the only certain Rule of judging of it, Vol. ii. p. 144, & seq. — with the Application thereof to our own Times, <i>ibidem</i> . — her Plantation Goods are henceforward not to be landed in <i>Ireland</i> till first landed in <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 139. — she coins new Money, Vol. ii. p. 147. — her unjust War against <i>Holland</i> , and her most impolitic joining with <i>France</i> against <i>Spain</i> , Vol. ii. p. 150-52. — she retakes <i>Tabago</i> Isle from the <i>Dutch</i> , who had seized on it Anno 1664, Vol. ii. p. 154. — she again attempts a Whale Fishery, Vol. ii. p. 151. — she erects a fourth <i>African</i> Company, Vol. ii. p. 154-5.			
	1672	— her naval War with <i>Holland</i> continued, Vol. ii. p. 154-5.			
	1673	— her <i>East-India</i> Company at this Time much clamoured against, Vol. ii. p. 155.			
	1674	— she concludes Peace and a marine Treaty with <i>Holland</i> , Vol. ii. p. 156. — her vast Commerce with <i>Rotterdam</i> , Vol. ii. p. 157.			
	1675	— she confirms <i>Surinam</i> Colony to <i>Holland</i> , in lieu of her driving the <i>Dutch</i> quite out of <i>New-York</i> , Vol. ii. p. 156-57. — she is a great Loser in the Balance of her Trade with <i>France</i> , Vol. ii. p. 157. — the discontented Discourses of her People at Coffee-houses against King <i>Charles's</i> bad Conduct makes him violently suppress those Houses; which however he, a few Days after, restores, Vol. ii. p. 157. — her commercial Treaty with <i>Turkey</i> , Vol. ii. p. 158. — her total Coinage in 76 Years past, Vol. ii. p. 158. — her <i>Woollen</i> Manufactures, their brief History, with Remarks, Vol. ii. p. 158-59. — she builds twenty Ships of War, Vol. ii. p. 159.			
	1676	— her Increase of Trade, Wealth and Power, for forty Years past, by Sir <i>William Petty's</i> Account of it, Vol. ii. p. 160.			
	1677	— she marries Lady <i>Mary</i> , the Duke of <i>York's</i> Daughter, to <i>William</i> Prince of <i>Orange</i> , afterwards King of <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 167. — her just Alarm at <i>France's</i> great Conquests in the <i>Spanish Netherlands</i> , Vol. ii. p. 161. — her commercial Treaty with <i>France</i> , Vol. ii. p. 162.			
	1678	— her prohibitory Law against burying otherwise than in <i>Woollen</i> , is farther strengthened, Vol. ii. p. 167. — her Parliament's now prohibiting all <i>French</i> Merchandize, much increases <i>England's</i> own Exports, Vol. ii. p. 167. — her Treaty with the <i>Dutch</i> , for compelling <i>France</i> to grant reasonable Terms of Peace to <i>Spain</i> and to the Empire, Vol. ii. p. 168.			
	1680	— her first planting of the fine Colony of <i>Pennsylvania</i> , Vol. ii. p. 107. — she invites the persecuted <i>French</i> Protestants to settle with her, Vol. ii. p. 175.			

England,



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A.M.	A.D.		A.M.	A.D.	
	1683	England, the Value of <i>French</i> Merchandize formerly taken off by her; but now mostly supplied at home, Vol. ii. p. 177.		1694	England, her <i>Bank</i> is first erected, Vol. ii. p. 264; 202, 203, 204.
		— she marries the Lady <i>Anna</i> , Daughter of the Duke of <i>York</i> , to Prince <i>George</i> of <i>Denmark</i> , Vol. ii. p. 177.		1695	— her ill-judged Tax on <i>Marriages</i> , Births, and Burials; also on Batchelors and Widowers, Vol. ii. p. 210.
	1684	— she dismantles and abandons <i>Tangier</i> , with Remarks thereon, Vol. ii. p. 178.			— an authentic Account of her Number of Families and People, Vol. ii. p. 211.
		— her annual <i>Poor-Rate</i> , with Objections against the present Method of it, Vol. ii. p. 179.		1696	— her <i>Silver Coin's</i> very ill State, and the Projects for its Remedy, Vol. ii. p. 212-13.
	1685	— her great Benefits from her Reception of the <i>French</i> Protestant Refugees, in the Improvement of her Manufactures and Commerce, Vol. ii. p. 180-1-2.			— her great and famous Recoinage wisely compleated, Vol. ii. p. 214.
		— her former great Expence in <i>French</i> Linens, Silks, and Paper, Vol. ii. p. 182.			— she erects her new Board for Trade and Plantations, Vol. ii. p. 214.
		— her Forts in <i>Hudson's Bay</i> are surpris'd by <i>France</i> in Time of Peace, Vol. ii. p. 185.			— her <i>Charter</i> and <i>Proprietary American Colonies</i> are more closely connected to her Crown and Kingdom, Vol. ii. p. 215.
		— her first Treaty of Peace and Neutrality with <i>France</i> , concerning her <i>American Possessions</i> , with Remarks, Vol. ii. p. 185.			— she registers 30,000 Seamen, <i>ibidem</i> .
	1687	— her absolute Right to all <i>Hudson's Bay</i> , against <i>France's</i> Pretensions, now clearly made out, Vol. ii. p. 186-7.			— her good <i>Laws</i> for improving her <i>Navigation-Arts</i> ; and for regulating her <i>Charter</i> and <i>Proprietary Colonies</i> in <i>North-America</i> ; and also the <i>Irish</i> Linen Manufacture, Vol. ii. p. 215, 216.
		— the farther gradual Increase of her Wealth, Commerce, Shipping, and Revenue, recapitulated for about 150 Years past, Vol. ii. p. 187.			— her <i>Sail-Cloth</i> Manufacture farther improved, Vol. ii. p. 216.
		— her Power and political State in this Year are enquired into, from her <i>Shipping, Customs, Rental, &amp;c.</i> Vol. ii. <i>ib.</i>			— her <i>Poor</i> , a Computation of their Number, &c. Vol. ii. p. 217.
	1688	— her great Revolution, and its Benefits to Commerce and Liberty celebrated, Vol. ii. p. 189.		1697	— her Peace with <i>France</i> at <i>Ryswic</i> , Vol. ii. p. 219.
		— her <i>Declaration of Rights</i> by the Convention Parliament is <i>England's</i> new <i>Magna Charta</i> , <i>ibidem</i> .			— and the Condition of her Commerce since, Vol. ii. p. 220.
		— her new Coronation Oaths enacted in lieu of those of <i>Allegiance</i> and <i>Supremacy</i> , <i>ibidem</i> .			— but she could not agree on any commercial Treaty with <i>France</i> , <i>ibidem</i> .
		— why she abolishes <i>Hearth-Money</i> , <i>ibidem</i> .		1698	— Reflexions on the Law called the <i>Declaration of Rights</i> , relative to the exclusive Charters of the old <i>East-India</i> Company, Vol. ii. p. 223.
		— her first Bounty enacted on the Exportation of her own <i>Corn</i> , <i>ibidem</i> .			— <i>England</i> prudently discourages the <i>Woollen</i> Manufactures of <i>Ireland</i> , and encourages her <i>Linen</i> Manufacture, Vol. ii. p. 225.
		— her old Law against multiplying Gold and Silver is repealed, Vol. ii. p. 190.			— a Problem stated, Whether a general <i>Linen</i> Manufacture in <i>England</i> would be beneficial, as it would probably interfere with her noble <i>Woollen</i> Manufacture? <i>ibidem</i> .
		— her Grounds for entering into the Grand Alliance against <i>France</i> , Vol. ii. p. 190.			— her two good Statutes for the Conveniency of her in-land Commerce, Vol. ii. p. 226.
		— her remarkable Convention with <i>Holland</i> , for prohibiting of Commerce with <i>France</i> , Vol. ii. p. 191.			— her probable Increase of People since the Year 1600, <i>ibidem</i> .
		— her first <i>Assiento Contract</i> for supplying the <i>Spanish West-Indies</i> with Negroes from <i>Jamaica</i> , Vol. ii. p. 192.		1699	— her advantageous Balance of foreign Trade in this Year, Vol. i. p. 227.
		— she declares War against <i>France</i> , and prohibits all <i>French</i> Commodities, Vol. ii. p. 190 and 192.			— the total Value of her <i>Wool</i> and of her <i>Woollen</i> Goods in this Year, Vol. ii. p. 228.
		— her ever-famous Law, named the <i>Declaration of Rights</i> , or new <i>Magna Charta</i> , and its most happy Influence on her Commerce, Vol. ii. p. 192-3-4.		1700	— she totally prohibits the Wear of <i>Indian</i> Silks and Calicoes, <i>ibidem</i> .
	1690	— she takes the Isles of <i>St. Christopher</i> , &c. from <i>France</i> , and Part of <i>Nova-Scotia</i> , Vol. ii. p. 196.			— she re-admits <i>Flanders</i> Lace, &c. on Condition of <i>Spain's</i> re-admitting of <i>English</i> Woollen Goods there, Vol. ii. p. 228.
		— she establishes a grand Nursery of Ship-Timber in <i>America</i> for the Navy-Royal, Vol. ii. p. 196.			— she repeals all Laws imposing any Duty whatever on exported <i>Woollen Goods, Corn, Grain, Meal, &amp;c.</i> <i>ibidem</i> .
		— her Number of Houses and People, Vol. ii. p. 196.			— her defensive Alliance with <i>Sweden</i> , Vol. ii. p. 229.
		— she now first commences a Manufacture of fine Paper, Vol. ii. p. 197.		1701	— her managing of her <i>Turkey</i> Trade commend-ed by the <i>French</i> Council of Trade, Vol. ii. p. 232.
	1692	— her vast Loss by Captures in her two first Years War with <i>France</i> , Vol. ii. p. 198.			— she happily establishes the <i>Hanover</i> Succession to the Crown, Vol. ii. p. 235.
		— by her Prohibition of Trade with <i>France</i> she gains several new Manufactures, Vol. ii. p. 198.			— a Computation of her annual Loss by her Commerce with the Northern Crowns, Vol. ii. p. 235.
		— her Manufactures are much improved by the <i>French</i> Refugees, Vol. ii. p. 198.		1702	— her Declaration of War against <i>France</i> , and her Allegations thereon, Vol. ii. p. 236.
		— she, jointly with <i>Holland</i> , obtains a great naval Victory over <i>France</i> , Vol. ii. p. 199.			— her ill-concerted Scheme of an Attempt from <i>Carolina</i> on <i>St. Augustin</i> in <i>Florida</i> , Vol. ii. p. 236.
	1693	— she, for one Year, taxes her three Joint-Stock Commercial Companies, Vol. ii. p. 199.			— her fatal Mistake of King <i>William's</i> Ministry, in suffering the National Debt to run in Arrear, Vol. ii. p. 236.
		— she erects a <i>Greenland</i> Company, Vol. ii. p. 200.			— she drives the <i>French</i> out of <i>St. Christopher's</i> Isle in <i>America</i> , Vol. ii. p. 238.
		— she and the <i>Dutch</i> are worsted at Sea by <i>France</i> , <i>ibidem</i> .		1703	— the arbitrary Proceedings of <i>Sweden's</i> Tar Company, puts <i>England</i> upon raising Naval Stores in her own <i>American</i> Plantations, Vol. ii. p. 238-9.
		— she retakes, yet afterward loses, her Forts in <i>Hudson's Bay</i> , Vol. ii. p. 200.			— her vast Damage by the great Storm; which is partly made up by her happy <i>Vigo</i> Expedition, Vol. ii. p. 240.
					— her intire Exports in this Year to all the World,



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A.M.	A.D.		A.M.	A.D.	
		World, and particularly to <i>Holland</i> ; with Reflexions, Vol. ii. p. 240.	1717		<i>England</i> , her mercantile, &c. Differences with <i>Sweden</i> , Vol. ii. p. 275.
1703		<i>England</i> , her famous commercial Treaty with <i>Portugal</i> , in this Year, Vol. ii. p. 240-1.	1718		— her first Law for discouraging the <i>Ostend East-India Trade</i> , Vol. ii. p. 278.
1704		— her public Funds, or Credit, sunk much in the former Part of this Year; but is happily restored by the eminent Victory over the <i>French</i> at <i>Blenheim</i> , as well as by taking the important Fortrefs of <i>Gibraltar</i> , Vol. ii. p. 241-2.			— another for farther encouraging the Fishery, Vol. ii. p. 279.
		— she legally encourages <i>Ireland's Linen Manufacture</i> , Vol. ii. p. 242.	1719		— her commercial Treaty with <i>Hamburg</i> , Vol. ii. p. 283.
		— her salutary Law for establishing the Recovery of Promissory-Notes, and the protesting of inland Bills of Exchange for Non Acceptance, Vol. ii. p. 242.	1720		— her wild Projects, <i>South-Sea Subscriptions</i> , &c. (vide <i>Projects</i> , <i>Bubbles</i> , <i>South-Sea Company</i> , <i>National Debts</i> , also <i>Bank</i> , <i>East-India</i> , &c.) Vol. ii. p. 289 to 294.
1705		— her prosperous State in Commerce, Manufactures, and Plantations, Vol. ii. p. 243.			— her Iron Manufactures a View of their State, Vol. ii. p. 303.
1706		— her Treaty concluded between the two <i>Britannic Kingdoms</i> for an incorporating Union, <i>ibidem</i> .	1721		— her Copper and Brass Manufactures a View of their State, Vol. ii. p. 304.
1707		— her said Union with <i>Scotland</i> takes place; and its happy Consequences, Vol. ii. p. 244-5.			— her Peace with <i>Spain</i> , <i>ibidem</i> .
1709		— Children of natural Subjects, though born beyond Sea, are legally to be deemed natural-born Subjects, Vol. ii. p. 248.	1722		— she eases from Duties sundry Merchandize of her own, on Exportation, Vol. ii. p. 307.
		— her Customs, their gross and net Amount, Vol. ii. p. 249.	1726		— her Money-Circulations national, considered and enquired into, Vol. ii. p. 313.
		— her Tobacco, its annual Importation and home Consumption, <i>ibidem</i> .	1727		— her second great Reduction of Interest on her National Debts, from five to four per Cent. Vol. ii. p. 317.
1711		— her unsuccessful Enterprize against <i>Canada</i> , Vol. ii. p. 254.	1728		— her honourable Treaty of Peace and Commerce with <i>Morocco</i> , Vol. ii. p. 317.
		— her public Debts better provided for by the <i>South-Sea Act</i> , Vol. ii. p. 255-6.			— and with <i>Spain</i> , <i>ibidem</i> .
1712		— the Balance of Commerce in her Favour, on a Medium of ten Years past, Vol. ii. p. 259.	1729		— her State, whether prosperous or otherwise at this Time, enquired into, Vol. ii. p. 322.
		— her Treaty of mutual Guarantee with <i>Holland</i> , <i>ibidem</i> .			— her Treaty at <i>Seville</i> , between her, <i>France</i> , and <i>Spain</i> , Vol. ii. p. 322.
1713		— her Copper Mines, and its Manufacture, are brought to Perfection, Vol. ii. p. 259.	1730		— her <i>Silk Manufactures</i> , their great Reputation, even in <i>Italy</i> , Vol. ii. p. 329.
		— her Peace with <i>France</i> and <i>Spain</i> at <i>Utrecht</i> , Vol. ii. p. 259, 260-1-2.	1731		— her <i>West-India</i> Isles briefly enquired into, and described, Vol. iii. p. 329.
		— her annual Loss, had the VIIIth and IXth Articles of her Treaty with <i>France</i> at <i>Utrecht</i> been admitted, Vol. ii. p. 261.			— and the famous Controversy between the said Sugar Isles and her Continent Colonies in <i>America</i> stated, Vol. ii. p. 329 30, 335-6-7-8.
		— her <i>Silk Manufactures</i> their immense Increase: Although they must have been inevitably ruined, had the Treaty of Commerce with <i>France</i> taken place, Vol. ii. p. 261.			— her Law-Pleadings, &c. enacted to be in <i>English</i> , Vol. ii. p. 333.
		— Necessity at first prompted her People to attempt many new Manufactures formerly supplied by <i>France</i> ; in which she has greatly succeeded, Vol. ii. p. 263.	1732		— an authentic State of all her <i>American Colonies</i> , Vol. i. p. 342-3-4-5-6.
1714		— her Reward enacted for discovering the <i>Longitude</i> at Sea, Vol. ii. p. 265.	1733		— the Result of the aforesaid warm Dispute between those Island and Continent Colonies, Vol. ii. p. 346.
		— she reduces her legal Interest of Money from six to five per Cent. <i>ibidem</i> .			— she is the great Mart of <i>Europe</i> for <i>Diamonds</i> , Vol. ii. p. 346.
		— she makes a good Law in behalf of Ships and Goods stranded, Vol. ii. p. 265-6.			— she calls in and suppresses her old Gold Coins, called <i>Broad Pieces</i> , Vol. ii. p. 346.
		— her <i>Post-Office</i> Revenue is animadverted on, Vol. ii. p. 266.	1734		— her immense Exportation of her own Corn in this Year; and its great Benefit to the Nation considered, Vol. ii. p. 349.
		— her Commerce is visibly increased by the Accession of the <i>House of Hanover</i> to the Crown, Vol. ii. p. 267.			— her Coinage in Gold and Silver for seven Years past, Vol. iii. p. 352.
1715		— her Customs, their increased net Amount for 14 Years past; and her probable Increase of Wealth and Commerce by the Accession of the <i>Hanover</i> Family to the Crown, Vol. ii. p. 267 and 268.	1735		— her new commercial Treaty with <i>Russia</i> , Vol. ii. p. 354.
		— her Bill in Parliament dropped for reducing all the Proprietary and Charter Colonies of <i>America</i> into Regal Governments, Vol. ii. p. 269-70.	1736		— her Exportation of Corn in one Year only, Vol. ii. p. 357.
		— her general Treaty of Commerce with <i>Spain</i> , Vol. ii. p. 271.	1737		— a Proposal for supplying her with Iron intirely from her own <i>American Colonies</i> , Vol. ii. p. 358.
1716		— her Coinage for one Year, <i>ibidem</i> .			— her Complaints against the Violencies of the <i>Spanish American Guarda la Costas</i> , are not like to be soon adjusted, Vol. ii. p. 359.
		— the State of her Commerce in the Countries within the <i>Baltic Sea</i> , Vol. ii. p. 272.	1739		— her preliminary Treaty with <i>Spain</i> concluded and broke in this same Year, and War proclaimed against <i>Spain</i> , Vol. ii. p. 360 1-2.
1717		— her famous <i>Sinking-Fund</i> is established, and the National Debts reduced from six to five per Cent. Interest, Vol. ii. p. 272-3.			— she, by a Statute, directs the Prevention of Wool and Woollen Yarn coming from <i>Ireland</i> to <i>England</i> from being run elsewhere, Vol. ii. p. 362. And a View of the immense Importance of the <i>English</i> Woollen Manufacture, <i>ibidem</i> .
		— she reduces her Guineas from 21 s. 6 d. to 21 s. Vol. i. p. 274.	1740		— her Expedition against <i>Spanish America</i> , under Lord <i>Anson</i> , Vol. ii. p. 365.
		— her new Treaty with <i>France</i> and <i>Holland</i> , for guaranteeing the Succession in the Kingdoms of <i>Great-Britain</i> and <i>France</i> ; and for utterly destroying the Ports of <i>Dunkirk</i> and <i>Mardyck</i> , Vol. i. p. 274.			— her prudent Law in favour of foreign Seamen serving on board <i>British</i> Ships in Time of War, Vol. ii. p. 363.
					— the like for foreign Protestants to be naturalized in her Plantations in <i>America</i> , <i>ibidem</i> .
					— a Law concerning impressing of Seamen, <i>ibid.</i>
			1741		— a Statute for bringing of <i>Raw-Silk</i> from <i>Perisia</i> through <i>Russia</i> , Vol. ii. p. 366.
					— she discourages Projects for <i>Banks</i> , &c. in <i>British America</i> , Vol. ii. p. 366-7.
					— her Statute for the Encouragement of Seamen, Vol. ii. p. 367.



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. M.	A. D.		A. M.	A. D.	
	1741	England, her Coasts are legally directed to be more accurately surveyed, Vol. ii. p. 367.		1703	— and again in <i>Marseilles</i> , by the new French Council of Trade, Vol. ii. p. 233.
	1744	England, her Revenue and that of <i>France</i> , a Comparison between them, Vol. ii. p. 373.		1660	Enumerated Commodities from <i>England's</i> Colonies and Factories in <i>Asia</i> , <i>Africa</i> , and <i>America</i> , what, and how often varied, altered, &c. Vol. ii. p. 109-10.
	1747	— the State of her <i>Turkey</i> Company, <i>ib.</i> p. 373-4.		1722	— Copper Ore from <i>America</i> is now added to their Number, Vol. ii. p. 306.
		— a succinct Survey of all her Forts and Settlements in and on the Way to <i>East-India</i> , Vol. ii. p. 380-1.		1731	Un-enumerated ones extended by Law to be landed directly in <i>Ireland</i> , without being first landed in <i>Great Britain</i> ; and Enumerated ones again specified, Vol. ii. p. 333.
	1748	— her Trade to her Sugar Colonies compared with those of <i>France</i> , Vol. ii. p. 386.		1706	Equivalent, at <i>England's</i> Union with <i>Scotland</i> , why granted, and how it was to be applied, Vol. ii. p. 244.
		— her Tobacco Colonies, their Produce, and Amount of their Customs, Vol. ii. p. 387.		1719	— is finally adjusted by Parliament, Vol. ii. p. 281.
		— her Peace of <i>Aix la Chapelle</i> , Vol. ii. p. 388.		476	<i>Erfurd</i> , in <i>Thuringia</i> , in <i>Upper Saxony</i> , founded, Vol. i. p. 20, 21.
	1749	— she reduces a great Part of her Public Debts, from three one-half to Christmas 1757, and then to three per Cent. Interest, Vol. ii. p. 391.		480	<i>Esquimaux</i> , (vide <i>Corterealis</i> .)
	1750	— and the other Part of the said Public Debts to the said three per Cent. Interest from Christmas 1755, <i>ibidem</i> .			<i>Estotiland</i> , (vide <i>Corterealis</i> .)
		— her Statute concerning <i>America's</i> Iron Manufactures, Vol. ii. p. 395.		802	<i>Europe</i> , why much of its History and Chronology are little to be depended on till about this Time, Vol. i. p. 35.
	1751	— she establishes the <i>New Stile</i> , &c. Vol. ii. p. 397-8-9.		1102	— is instructed by the <i>Arabians</i> in Astronomy, Chymistry, Physic, Arithmetic, &c. Vol. i. p. 75.
		— her Provision for unsubscribed <i>South-Sea</i> Annuities, Vol. ii. p. 397.		1291	<i>Europe's</i> Damage by the <i>Holy War</i> ; its Men and Wealth thereby greatly diminished, &c. Vol. i. p. 134.
	1754	— her Shipping and Tonnage their total Amount enquired into, Vol. ii. p. 407.			— thereby also was occasioned the first material Sinking and Debasing of the real Value of her Coins in her several Countries, whilst they continued the old Denominations of them, <i>ibidem</i> .
	1755	— her <i>Whale</i> Fishery is farther encouraged, Vol. ii. p. 408.		1300	— her Ignorance, and Simplicity of Manners and Living, in this XIIIth Century, Vol. i. p. 141.
	1756	— she makes sundry Laws in behalf of her naval Affairs and Commerce, Vol. ii. p. 409.		1350	— is first settled on by the <i>Turks</i> , Vol. i. p. 182.
		— her Declaration of War against <i>France</i> , and its Grounds, <i>ibidem</i> .		1401	— her general commercial Condition at or about this Time, Vol. i. p. 227.
		— her memorable Parliamentary Grants for this Year's Service, Vol. ii. p. 413-14.		1420	— and at this Time, Vol. i. p. 246.
	1557	— her great Dearth of Corn, and other Provisions, at this Time, occasions several Statutes for remedying the same, in this and the following Year, Vol. ii. p. 409.		1428	— Reflexions on its commercial State at this Time, Vol. i. p. 255.
	1758	— her sundry Statutes this Year for the Benefit of naval Affairs and Commerce, Vol. ii. p. 410.		1430	— a Catalogue of its chief Productions, Manufactures, and Merchandize, <i>France</i> excepted, with Remarks, Vol. i. p. 258-9.
		— Salt Provisions legally permitted to be imported from <i>Ireland</i> ; and the Assize of Bread regulated, Vol. ii. p. 410.		1493	— its Money came to be increased principally by the Accession of <i>America's</i> Treasures, Vol. i. p. 317.
		— her Statutes for fortifying <i>Portsmouth</i> , <i>Chatham</i> , and <i>Plymouth</i> , Vol. ii. p. 411.		1508	— how far her Wars may be the proper Subject of this Work, Vol. i. p. 335.
		— her great Successes during this Year in warring against <i>France</i> , Vol. ii. p. 411.		1601	— the Causes of the various great Alterations of her Monies or Coins, Vol. i. p. 455-6.
		— she conquers <i>Fort Frontenac</i> and <i>Du Quesne</i> , in <i>North-America</i> , <i>ibidem</i> ; and also <i>Senegal</i> and <i>Goree</i> , in <i>Africa</i> , Vol. ii. p. 411-12.		1603	— she has considerably improved <i>East-India</i> since her naval Refort thither, Vol. i. p. 462.
	1759	— her new Law for preventing of <i>French</i> Woollen Cloths from being sold in <i>Turkey</i> , by her People, for her own Cloths, Vol. ii. p. 412-13.		1659	— its general Safety is in danger from <i>France's</i> great Advantages gained over <i>Spain</i> by the <i>Pyrenean</i> Treaty, Vol. ii. p. 105.
		— her farther Prohibition of <i>Cambricks</i> and <i>French</i> <i>Lawns</i> , Vol. ii. p. 412.		1719	— a Conjecture at the Quantity of its current Cash or Coin, and of every particular Nation thereof, Vol. ii. p. 281.
		— and also <i>French</i> <i>Raw Silk</i> from being fraudulently conveyed from <i>Leghorn</i> to <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 412-13.		1747	— none of her Nations (but <i>Portugal</i> at <i>Macao</i> ) are permitted to have Factories in <i>China</i> , Vol. ii. p. 381.
		— her farther Measures for lessening the Price of Corn and other Provisions, Vol. ii. p. 412.			— her Forts and Factories, in the Way to and at the <i>East-Indies</i> , a Catalogue or succinct Survey of them, Vol. ii. p. 380-1.
		— her almost miraculous Successes in this Year, Vol. ii. p. 413.		1632	<i>St. Eustatia</i> Isle, in the <i>West-Indies</i> , settled on by <i>Holland</i> , Vol. ii. p. 46.
	1760	— the great Difference between the Importance of her <i>American</i> Continent Colonies and her Island Colonies, Vol. ii. p. 416.		1689	— was taken from the <i>Hollanders</i> by <i>France</i> , Vol. ii. p. 191.
		— she subdues the intire Colony of <i>Canada</i> , Vol. ii. p. 418.		1690	— is retaken by the <i>English</i> , Vol. ii. p. 196.
		— her yet more memorable Parliamentary Grants for the Service of this Year, <i>ibidem</i> .		1731	— farther described, Vol. ii. p. 329-30.
	1761	— the unparalleled Sum-total of her Parliamentary Supplies for this Year, Vol. ii. p. 420-21.		1438	<i>Euxine</i> Sea, <i>Genoa's</i> great Dominion in it, Vol. i. p. 263-4.
		— her Crown-Expence, or <i>Civil-List</i> annual Expence, established by Parliament, <i>ib.</i> p. 421.		569	<i>Exarchat</i> , at or of <i>Ravenna</i> , commences, Vol. i. p. 23.
		— her additional Excise of three Pence per Barrel on <i>Strong Beer</i> and <i>Ale</i> enacted, Vol. ii. p. 421.		722	— is mastered by the <i>Lombards</i> , Vol. i. p. 30.
		— her National Debt, on the 5th of <i>January</i> , 1762, Vol. ii. p. 426-7-8.		752	— is now finally given up to the Papacy, Vol. i. p. 30.
	1762	— her Supplies this Year, Vol. ii. p. 428-9.		1189	<i>Exchange</i> , <i>Bills of</i> , their Antiquity at <i>Hamburg</i> , Vol. i. p. 92.
		— her Preliminary Articles of Peace with <i>France</i> and <i>Spain</i> , Vol. ii. p. 430-1-2.		1229	— their <i>Re-change</i> , said to have been invented by the <i>Ghibelines</i> of <i>Italy</i> , Vol. i. p. 110.
	1460	<i>Engraving</i> and <i>Etching</i> invented, Vol. i. p. 277.		1307	— they are now in use in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 149.
	1560	<i>Entre-port</i> , or <i>midway Port</i> , of Commerce between the <i>Baltic</i> and the <i>Mediterranean</i> Seas, in old Times, judged requisite; instanced in <i>Antwerp</i> , Vol. i. p. 395, <i>et seq.</i>			
		VOL. II.			



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A.M.	A.D.		A.M.	A.D.	
1381		<i>Exchange, Bills of</i> , they are first-named in an Act of the <i>English</i> Parliament, Vol. i. p. 209.	1091		<i>Expence of Living</i> , in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 71.
		— and are not to be made in <i>England</i> without the King's Licence, <i>ibidem</i> .	1135		— the like, Vol. i. p. 79.
1391		— the Money exchanged is directed by Law to be laid out in <i>English</i> Staple Merchandize, and not to be made without the King's Licence, Vol. i. p. 217.	1189		— of King <i>Richard</i> the 1st's Coronation, Vol. i. p. 93.
1406		— their true Nature is not as yet well understood in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 233 and 236.	1229		— of <i>Living</i> , in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 110.
1409		— nor as yet there, Vol. i. p. 240.	1234		— the like, Vol. i. p. 112.
1554		— Sir <i>Thomas Gresham</i> 's prudent conducting of them for the Crown of <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 388.	1266		— the like, Vol. i. p. 124.
1622		— important Disputes concerning it, <i>Money</i> , and the <i>Balance of Trade</i> in <i>England</i> , between <i>Misselden</i> and <i>Malynes</i> , Vol. ii. p. 13.	1306		— the like, Vol. i. p. 148.
1698		<i>Exchange, Bills of</i> , inland ones, a legal Regulation of them, Vol. ii. p. 226.	1309		— the like, Vol. i. p. 150.
1704		— they are legally directed to be protested in <i>England</i> for <i>Non-Acceptance</i> , as they were before for <i>Non-Payment</i> of them, Vol. ii. p. 242.	1310		— the like, <i>ibidem</i> .
1734		<i>Exchange, Bills of</i> , now made <i>Felony</i> to counterfeit any <i>Acceptance</i> of them, Vol. ii. p. 352.	1313		— of <i>Thomas</i> Earl of <i>Leicester</i> , Vol. i. p. 153.
1331		<i>Exchange-Royal of England</i> , its Office and Use, &c. described and explained, Vol. i. p. 162.	1317		— of <i>Living</i> , the best Rule to judge of it, Vol. i. p. 155.
1488		— in its Favour a Law is made against private <i>Exchanges</i> of Money, Vol. i. p. 304.	1332		— of <i>Living</i> , Vol. i. p. 163.
1508		— its Antiquity, Nature, and Value, Vol. i. p. 335.	1362		— the like, Vol. i. p. 192.
1509		— a farther Instance of its Nature, &c. Vol. i. p. 338.	1391		— the like, Vol. i. p. 217.
1627		— it is again revived at this Time, Vol. ii. p. 28, 29, and 30.	1439		— the like, Vol. i. p. 229.
1628		— and again this Year, with an authentic History of it and of the then <i>London Goldsmiths</i> proper Business, Vol. ii. p. 34 and 35.	1493		— the like, Vol. i. p. 318.
1698		<i>Exchange, inland Bills of</i> , now legally regulated when to be accepted, and protested, Vol. ii. p. 226.	1495		— the like, Vol. i. p. 318.
1303		<i>Exchequer of England</i> , its Office is robbed, Vol. i. p. 146.	1559		— the like, Vol. i. p. 394.
1672		— the <i>Bankers</i> of <i>London</i> , their Money in it seized on by King <i>Charles</i> 11d. with Sir <i>William Temple</i> 's Parallel between that and King <i>Charles</i> the 1st's seizing on the Merchant's Money lodged for Safety in his <i>Mint</i> , Vol. ii. p. 150.	1633		— the like, Vol. ii. p. 48.
1696		<i>Exchequer-Bills</i> invented during the Re-coinage of <i>England</i> 's Silver Money, Vol. ii. p. 212-13-14.	1707		— the like, Vol. ii. p. 245.
1706		— they were the first Time circulated by the <i>Bank of England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 244.	1307		<i>Exports</i> , annual, <i>English</i> , Vol. i. p. 149.
1643		<i>Excise</i> , the Name first brought into <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 77.	1354		— and this Year, Vol. i. p. 185.
1660		— on <i>Malt-Liquors</i> , <i>Cyder</i> , <i>Perry</i> , <i>Mead</i> , <i>Distillery</i> , <i>Coffee</i> , <i>Tea</i> , <i>Chocolate</i> , <i>Sherbet</i> , settled on King <i>Charles</i> 11d. during Life, Vol. ii. p. 111.	1668		— the like this Year to all the World, Vol. ii. p. 135.
		— <i>Exclusive-Grants</i> , or <i>Patents</i> , in general,	1699		— the like in this Year; and also her particular <i>Export</i> of <i>Woollen Goods</i> , <i>ibidem</i> .
1555		— to the <i>English Russia</i> Company, Vol. i. p. 391.	1703		— the like; and also particularly in this Year to <i>Holland</i> , Vol. ii. p. 240.
1560		— to an <i>Exeter</i> Company of <i>Merchants-Adventurers</i> , Vol. i. p. 399.	1730		— of only one Month from <i>London</i> only, Vol. ii. p. 327.
1591		— the first in <i>England</i> for the sole Printing of a Book, Vol. i. p. 439.	1086		<i>Eye</i> , in <i>Suffolk</i> , its Condition at this Time, Vol. i. p. 67.
1600		— to the first <i>English East-India</i> Company, Vol. i. p. 449.			F.
1610		— and again to the said Company, Vol. i. p. 478.			
1613		— to the <i>Russia</i> Company for <i>Whale-Fishing</i> , Vol. i. p. 489.			
1588		<i>Exclusive Sea Dominion</i> is disclaimed by Queen <i>Elizabeth</i> of <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 434.			
1602		— is long inlisted on by <i>Denmark</i> in several Seas; though long since quite dropped, Vol. i. p. 457.			
1003		<i>Exeter</i> City is destroyed by the <i>Danes</i> , Vol. i. p. 56.			
1005		— its Condition at this Time; and had a <i>Guild</i> prior to the <i>Norman</i> Conquest, Vol. i. p. 68.			
1086		— its <i>Water-Conduits</i> remarked on, Vol. i. p. 302.			
1486		— it has an exclusive Patent for trading to <i>France</i> , Vol. i. p. 399.			
1560		— its <i>Merchants-Adventurers</i> are legally impowered to have an exclusive Trade to <i>France</i> , as far as relates to that City's Inhabitants, Vol. i. p. 471; and the like Monopoly for <i>Southampton</i> , <i>ibidem</i> .			
1606					



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A.M.	A.D.		A.M.	A.D.	
	1066	<i>Feudal System</i> is thought to have been first introduced into <i>England</i> at this Time, Vol. i. p. 60 and 61.		1654	— a fresh <i>English</i> Project for it proves abortive, Vol. ii. p. 95.
		— its Nature, &c. not favourable to Commerce, <i>ibid.</i>		1660	— of <i>Newfoundland</i> , its Description and vast Importance to <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 112.
	1090	— is introduced into <i>Scotland</i> , Vol. i. p. 71.		1661	— King <i>Charles</i> II. of <i>England</i> 's great Encouragement given to a new <i>Royal Fishery</i> , Vol. ii. p. 119.
	1180	— is weakened gradually, by the Immunities granted in <i>England</i> to Cities and Towns, Vol. i. p. 90.		1663	— is farther confined to <i>English</i> Shipping and Mariners, &c. to be imported, agreeable to the Navigation Acts, Vol. ii. p. 123.
	1313	— is partly illustrated, by the Earl of <i>Leicester</i> 's annual Expence for Liveries, &c. Vol. i. p. 153. <i>Finey</i> , in Apparel, Furniture, Equipage, and Drefs, (vide <i>Apparel</i> .)		1666	— if caught by Foreigners are prohibited in <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 129-30.
		<i>Fire-Artillery</i> , (vide <i>Gunpowder</i> and <i>Guns</i> .)		1670	— is now decayed at <i>Newfoundland</i> and <i>Greenland</i> , Vol. ii. p. 146.
	1338	— its vastly greater Expence than were the ancient Instruments of War, Vol. i. p. 167.			— why <i>England</i> must ever retain the <i>Red-Herring</i> Trade, and that of <i>Pilchards</i> ; as <i>Holland</i> can never attain to them, Vol. ii. p. 141.
	1346	— is first used by the <i>English</i> at the Battle of <i>Creffy</i> , Vol. i. p. 175.		1677	— a new <i>Royal</i> one erected, but soon comes to nothing, Vol. ii. p. 162-63.
	1347	— and next at the Siege of <i>Calais</i> , Vol. i. p. 177.		1718	— new Regulations on the Draw-backs for <i>Salt</i> in curing of <i>Fish</i> exported, Vol. ii. p. 279.
	1378	— is first named in the <i>Fædera</i> , Vol. i. p. 206.		1719	— is to be promoted in <i>Scotland</i> , through the <i>Equivalent</i> , Vol. ii. p. 281.
	622	<i>Fire</i> under Water, said to have been invented, Vol. i. p. 24.		1727	— her <i>Fisheries</i> greatly encouraged, Vol. ii. p. 314.
	1588	<i>Fire-Ships</i> said now to have been first invented, Vol. i. p. 432.		1750	— <i>Free British Fishery</i> Corporation, its Rise and Constitution, &c. Vol. ii. p. 392-3.
	1275	<i>Fishes-Royal</i> are <i>Whales</i> and <i>Sturgeons</i> , Vol. i. p. 128.		1753	— a supplemental Statute in behalf of it, Vol. ii. p. 401.
		<i>Fish</i> and <i>Fishery</i> , (vide also <i>Herrings</i> , <i>Yarmouth</i> , <i>Norfolk</i> , <i>Schonen</i> , <i>Newfoundland</i> , <i>Cape Breton</i> , &c.)		1755	— another, for farther explaining the Statute for encouraging it, Vol. ii. p. 408.
	1204	— <i>Schonen</i> 's <i>Herring Fishery</i> , Vol. i. p. 102.			— a Statute in favour of the <i>English Whale Fishery</i> , <i>ibidem</i> .
	1283	— again mentioned, Vol. i. p. 130.		1762	— The <i>Society for Arts</i> , &c. their Scheme for the Land Carriage of <i>fresh Fish</i> to <i>London</i> , Vol. ii. p. 429.
	1331	— is permitted by <i>England</i> to <i>Spain</i> on the Coast and Havens of <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 183.			<i>Flanders</i> or <i>Flemings</i> , and <i>Brabant</i> , (vide also <i>Netherlands</i> .)
	1357	— is great at the Towns on the Coast of <i>Norfolk</i> , though long since decayed, Vol. i. p. 189.		631	— its Condition at this Time, Vol. i. p. 25.
	1386	— is great on the Coast of <i>Norfolk</i> and <i>Suffolk</i> , Vol. i. p. 213.		758	— both it and <i>Brabant</i> , thought by some to have been anciently covered by the Sea, Vol. i. p. 30.
	1403 and 1407	— between <i>England</i> , <i>Flanders</i> , and <i>France</i> , to remain unmolested for one Year's Space, Vol. i. p. 230 and 232.			— is erected into a County, Vol. i. p. 32.
	1482	— of <i>England</i> becomes considerable, Vol. i. p. 297.		793	— it begins to be improved, Vol. i. p. 35.
	1521	— <i>Neutrality Treaty</i> concerning it, between <i>France</i> and the <i>Netherlands</i> , by the Mediation of King <i>Henry VIII.</i> of <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 351.		802	— it has a Colony of <i>Saxons</i> planted in it and in <i>Brabant</i> , <i>ibidem</i> .
	1523	— some <i>English</i> Fishmongers are said to have put the <i>Hollanders</i> , &c. upon a general Fishery, with which they were not before so much acquainted, Vol. i. p. 353.		866	— it is dismembered from <i>France</i> , Vol. i. p. 43.
	1528	— a marine Truce for its Freedom between <i>England</i> , <i>France</i> , and the <i>Emperor</i> for the <i>Netherlands</i> , Vol. i. p. 358.		960	— commences its <i>Woollen</i> Manufactures, Vol. i. p. 51.
	1533	— a Law of <i>England</i> , for sowing of <i>Hemp</i> and <i>Flax</i> for Fishing-Nets, Vol. i. p. 362.		1100	— some of its People settle in <i>Cumberland</i> ; occasioned by a great Inundation at home, Vol. i. p. 73.
	1542	— <i>English</i> Fishing Towns legally regulated, Vol. i. p. 371.		1112	— a Colony of them is planted in <i>Wales</i> , Vol. i. p. 77.
	1548	— a good <i>English</i> Statute in favour of the <i>Newfoundland</i> , &c. <i>Fisheries</i> , Vol. i. p. 379.		1252	— is in great Prosperity by its Commerce, Vol. i. p. 118.
	1553	— <i>Spain</i> pays 1000 <i>l.</i> annually, for Leave to fish on the <i>Irish</i> Coasts, Vol. i. p. 385.		1262	— its happy Situation for a general Magazine of all the Merchandize in <i>Europe</i> , Vol. i. p. 121.
	1563	— <i>England</i> 's political <i>Lent</i> in favour of it, Vol. i. p. 402.			— yet Wealth makes its chief Towns remarkably seditious, Vol. i. p. 122.
	1595	— Leave is asked by Queen <i>Elizabeth</i> for the <i>English</i> to fish at <i>Iceland</i> and <i>Westmory</i> from the <i>Danish</i> Court, Vol. i. p. 444.		1274	— its first commercial Treaty with <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 127.
	1602	— Queen <i>Elizabeth</i> instructs her Ambassadors to tell the <i>Danish</i> King, in relation to the <i>Fishery</i> , That the Sea is common to all Men, Vol. i. p. 457.		1292	— its Accommodation with <i>England</i> of all Differences, Vol. i. p. 135.
	1603	— it is now become immense, by the Diligence of the <i>Hollanders</i> , Vol. i. p. 453-4-5.		1297	— its commercial Privileges in <i>England</i> , granted by King <i>Edward I.</i> Vol. i. p. 137.
	1615	— <i>Dutch</i> one, its vast Importance displayed, Vol. i. p. 494.			— that King's Letter to their then principal Towns by Name, Vol. i. p. 138.
	1618	— its Immenfeness again noted, Vol. i. p. 499.		1301	— its <i>Woollen</i> Manufacture's Declension, and its Causes enquired into, Vol. i. p. 143-4.
	1626	— of <i>Newfoundland</i> , its then State, Vol. ii. p. 25.		1302	— her wise Treatment of foreign Merchants, Vol. i. p. 146.
	1630	— a grand <i>Fishery</i> Scheme formed by King <i>Charles</i> the First of <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 40.		7304	— her naval Conflicts with <i>Holland</i> , Vol. i. p. 147.
	1633	— yet, in the End, came to nothing, Vol. ii. p. 48.			— to please <i>France</i> , she is forbidden any Trade with <i>England</i> , <i>ibidem</i> .
	1638	— <i>England</i> 's (so called) said <i>Royal Fishery</i> badly conducted, Vol. ii. p. 64.		1305	— a remarkable Proof of her treating all foreign Nations equally, in respect to an absolute Freedom of Commerce with her, Vol. i. p. 147.
	1639	— its Misconduct enquired into by King <i>Charles I.</i> Vol. ii. p. 66.		1309	— mutual Complaints between her and <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 149.
				1313	— more mutual Complaints between <i>England</i> and her, Vol. i. p. 149-50.
				1315	— her Trade with <i>England</i> is equally beneficial to both Nations, Vol. i. p. 152 and 154.

*Flanders*



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. M.	A. D.		A. M.	A. D.	
	1316	<i>Flanders</i> is resorted to by the <i>Genese</i> Shipping, Vol. i. p. 155.		498	<i>Florence</i> City becomes an <i>Asylum</i> for the Rich and Noble, upon the Fall of the Western <i>Roman</i> Empire, Vol. i. p. 21.
	1322	— its Earl is made a Prisoner by those of <i>Bruges</i> , Vol. i. p. 156.		550	— is defaced by <i>Totila</i> , Vol. i. p. 22.
		— she openly afflicts the <i>Scots</i> , and ravages the Coasts of <i>England</i> , <i>ibidem</i> .	1010		— <i>Rife</i> , and Causes of her Greatness, Vol. i. p. 56.
	1325	— her great Towns separately treat of Peace and Commerce with <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 157-8.	1080		— her Condition at this Time, Vol. i. p. 65.
		— <i>Barcelona</i> Gallies trade thither, Vol. i. p. 158.	1259		— she purchases her Freedom of the Emperor <i>Rodolph</i> , Vol. i. p. 120.
	1326	— she is usually excepted in <i>England's</i> Declarations of War against <i>France</i> , Vol. i. p. 158.	1298		— is become a great and wealthy City, Vol. i. p. 139.
	1328	— her rich Cities make War on their Count or Earl, Vol. i. p. 159.	1304		— her Merchants are much favoured in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 147.
	1333	— they afflict the <i>Scots</i> ; of which King <i>Edward</i> the Third in vain complains, Vol. i. p. 164.	1344		— has the finest Gold Coins of all <i>Europe</i> , Vol. i. p. 174.
		— mutual commercial Complaints between her, <i>Brabant</i> , and <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 164.	1348		— is a great, opulent, and commercial City; losing 90,000 People by a Plague, Vol. i. p. 179.
	1335	— <i>Venice</i> trades early thither, <i>ibidem</i> .	1366		— her <i>Gold Florins</i> their Excellency all over <i>Europe</i> , Vol. i. p. 196.
		— <i>D'Artevill</i> , <i>James</i> , his great Influence there, and King <i>Edward</i> III. of <i>England's</i> Motives for gaining him, &c. to his Interest, in his War with <i>France</i> , Vol. i. p. 165.	1405		— her wife Measures for advancing the Commerce of the Port of <i>Leghorn</i> , Vol. i. p. 232.
	1338	— her new commercial Treaty with <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 168.	1424		— her Fleet in Conjunction with that of <i>Arragon</i> beats that of <i>Genoa</i> , Vol. i. p. 252.
		— the almost independent Condition of its Cities, <i>ibidem</i> .	1429		— has now a great Woollen Manufacture, Vol. i. p. 257.
		— neither she nor <i>Brabant</i> could long remain without <i>England's</i> Wool, nor <i>England</i> without their Money and Cloth, Vol. i. p. 166 and 169.	1430		— her Product, Manufactures, and Commerce, at this Time, Vol. i. p. 259.
	1346	— she has <i>English</i> Gold Coins minted there, Vol. i. p. 176.	1434		— its general Condition during this Century, Vol. i. p. 262.
	1350	— her commercial Negotiations with <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 181-2.	1438		— her rich and numerous Manufactures, Vol. i. p. 263.
	1366	— she pays a great Part of her King <i>John's</i> Ransom, Vol. i. p. 196.	1490		— her first commercial Treaty with <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 309.
	1357	— she has a considerable Commerce by the Resort of <i>Venetian</i> Gallies, Vol. i. p. 189.	1530		— she is first subjected, for a Time, to the Dominion of the <i>Medici</i> Family, Vol. i. p. 360.
	1371	— she makes a Treaty of Commerce and Neutrality with <i>England</i> , which she favours more than <i>France</i> ; and Observations on the free Condition of her wealthy Cities, Vol. i. p. 201.	1560		— her Commerce with <i>Antwerp</i> , Vol. i. p. 396.
	1372	— yet <i>England</i> this Year seizes on 26 of her Ships, Vol. i. p. 202; yet makes Peace with <i>England</i> in the same Year, <i>ibidem</i> .	1569		— her unsettled Condition to this Time, when <i>Cosmo de Medici</i> was declared Grand-Duke of <i>Florence</i> or <i>Tuscany</i> , Vol. i. p. 410.
	1374	— she has a regular mercantile Resort to her, by the Ships of <i>Italy</i> , through all this and succeeding Centuries, Vol. i. p. 203.	1630		— Duke of, his wife Measures for the Advancement of his Commerce, and particularly of <i>Leghorn</i> , Vol. ii. p. 41.
	1375	— this is farther instanced in this Year, Vol. i. p. 204.	1527		<i>Florida</i> , <i>Spain's</i> first unsuccessful Attempt for planting it, Vol. i. p. 358.
	1378	— she makes Peace with <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 206.	1538		— an unprosperous <i>Spanish</i> Expedition thither, by <i>Soto</i> , Vol. i. p. 367.
	1388	— her commercial Disputes with <i>England</i> are for the present adjusted, Vol. i. p. 215.	1565		— <i>France's</i> first and second Attempt to plant on it, Vol. i. p. 403.
	1403	— her Treaty with <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 230.	1567		— her third unsuccessful Endeavour to settle there, Vol. i. p. 407.
	1404	— and her Commerce with <i>England</i> restored, Vol. i. p. 232.	1702		— <i>England's</i> ill concerted Attempt against it, Vol. ii. p. 236.
	1407	— through her Means a commercial Truce is made between <i>England</i> and <i>France</i> (though at War) on Account of their Fisheries and the Staple at <i>Calais</i> , Vol. i. p. 232.	1362		<i>Foreign-Merchants</i> (vide also <i>Strangers</i> , and <i>Staple-Towns English</i> ) they are numerous in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 193.
		— and again, p. 236.	1518		— have a great Riot formed against them in <i>London</i> , Vol. i. p. 348.
	1408	— has a new commercial Truce with <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 238.			<i>Foreigners</i> , (vide <i>Protestants</i> , and also <i>Merchants-Strangers</i> .)
	1411	— she has many commercial Negotiations with King <i>Henry V.</i> of <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 245.	1100		— how that Word is understood in <i>English</i> Corporation Towns even to this Day, Vol. i. p. 73.
	1419	— her commercial Treaty with <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 245.	1276		— they were anciently in <i>England</i> bound to answer for all Delinquents of each respective Nation or Tribe, Vol. i. p. 128.
	1420	— she and <i>Brabant</i> seem at this Time the best fitted for the general mercantile Magazine for all <i>Europe</i> , Vol. i. p. 246.	1283		— sometimes very impolitically maltreated in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 131.
	1426	— her commercial Differences with <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 253.	1302		— they have a <i>Charter</i> in their Favour, called <i>Charta Mercatoria</i> , in regard to those called the <i>Great Customs</i> by King <i>Edward I.</i> Vol. i. p. 145.
	1430	— her Product, Manufactures, and general Commerce, at this Time, Vol. i. p. 258.	1325		— a List of foreign Nations trading to <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 158.
	1436	— her Commerce with <i>England</i> is at this Time interdicted, Vol. i. p. 262.	1328		— and it is confirmed by King <i>Edward III.</i> Vol. i. p. 160.
	1438	— her new commercial Treaty with <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 263.	1350		— a Law made in their Behalf, though afterward infringed, Vol. i. p. 181.
		☞ The rest comes under the Word <i>Netherlands</i> in general.	1740		— <i>Protestants</i> , naturalized by Law in <i>British America</i> , Vol. ii. p. 363.
		<i>Fleets</i> , (vide <i>Navies</i> , and also <i>Navy-Royal</i> of <i>England</i> .)	1747		— <i>Moravian</i> <i>Protestants</i> also naturalized by Law in <i>British America</i> , Vol. ii. p. 384.
	7	— a <i>Roman</i> one sails up the River <i>Elbe</i> , to the Place where <i>Staden</i> is since situated, Vol. i. p. 15.	1722		<i>Forged Powers</i> for transferring of Companies Stocks, &c. a Law against them, Vol. ii. p. 308.



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. M.	A. D.		A. M.	A. D.	
1635		<i>Fermosa</i> Isle, near <i>China</i> , conquered from the <i>Portuguese</i> by the <i>Hollanders</i> , Vol. ii. p. 51.			and her Squadron worsted by <i>Arragon's</i> Fleet, Vol. i. p. 129.
1661		— the <i>Hollanders</i> driven thence by the <i>Chinese</i> , Vol. ii. p. 115.	1286		— an Admiral of her's first properly mentioned in this Year, Vol. i. p. 132.
1662		— and again (by Mistake) mentioned this Year, Vol. ii. p. 121.	1293		— she is at War with <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 135.
1663		<i>Fortrey's</i> small Treatise on Commerce, its just Commendation, Vol. ii. p. 123.	1304		— she borrows twenty <i>English</i> Ships, in warring against <i>Flanders</i> , Vol. i. p. 147.
1429		— <i>Ferry-Shillings</i> Freeholds for voting for Representatives of Counties in Parliament are now first enacted, Vol. i. p. 257.	1314		— she at this Time establishes her Cities into a third Estate, Vol. i. p. 153.
1620		<i>Fort St. George</i> , in <i>India</i> , is first settled at by the <i>English East-India</i> Company, Vol. ii. p. 6.	1315		— she applies to have a Staple Port for <i>English</i> Wool, Vol. i. p. 154.
1746		— is mastered by the <i>French</i> , but restored by the Peace of <i>Aix la Chapelle</i> , in Exchange for <i>Cape-Breton</i> , Vol. ii. p. 379.	1325		— she (as well as <i>Spain</i> and <i>Portugal</i> ) anciently produced more Corn, and fewer Vineyards, than in later Times, Vol. i. p. 157.
1758		— <i>Frontenac</i> and <i>Duquene</i> Forts are taken from the <i>French</i> , Vol. ii. p. 411.	1334		— her vast Preparations for renewing the Conquest of the <i>Holy-Land</i> are frustrated by <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 164.
1760		<i>Fort Marlborough</i> , in <i>Sumatra</i> , is incorporated, Vol. ii. p. 419.	1335		— <i>England's</i> great Preparations for War against her, <i>ibidem</i> .
628		<i>France</i> , [or the <i>Frankish</i> Kingdom] its Military or Feudal Constitution at this Time, Vol. i. p. 25.	1338		— her Depredations on the <i>English</i> Coasts, obviated by <i>English</i> Naval Preparations, Vol. i. p. 168.
		— is said to have coined Gold at this Time, <i>ibidem</i> .	1340		— is totally routed at Sea, near <i>Sluyce</i> , by King <i>Edward</i> III. in Person, Vol. i. p. 171.
638		— it had originally a great Part of <i>Germany</i> belonging to it, <i>ibidem</i> .	1348		— she makes a cheap Purchase of <i>Montpellier</i> from the King of <i>Arragon</i> , Vol. i. p. 179.
		— and founds a College at <i>Bisford</i> in <i>Thuringia</i> , <i>ibidem</i> .	1349		— and in this Year gets <i>Dauphiné</i> , <i>Koussillon</i> , and <i>Cerdagne</i> annexed to her, Vol. i. p. 180.
691		— she takes <i>Utrecht</i> from the <i>Frisians</i> , Vol. i. p. 26.	1359		— she is invaded from <i>England</i> by 100,000 Men and 1,100 Ships, Vol. i. p. 190.
719		— the Extent of her Dominions, Vol. i. p. 28.	1360		— she concludes with <i>England</i> the famous Peace of <i>Bretigny</i> : But being unable to pay her King <i>John's</i> great Ransom, she is necessitated to re-admit the <i>Jews</i> into <i>France</i> ; and likewise, by Reason of her Scarcity of Gold and Silver, she coins <i>Leather</i> Money, <i>ibidem</i> .
720		— is invaded by the <i>Moors</i> , <i>ibidem</i> .			— she agrees to abandon <i>Scotland</i> ; as <i>England</i> , in return, agrees to abandon <i>Flanders</i> , <i>ibidem</i> .
728		— her first naval Exploit, <i>ibidem</i> .			— her Citizens, or Burgers of her principal Towns, are bound to <i>England</i> , as a Collateral Security for her King <i>John's</i> Ransom, <i>ibidem</i> .
740		— she conquers Part of <i>Saxony</i> , Vol. i. p. 29.	1366		— she pays Part of her King <i>John's</i> Ransom to <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 196.
742		— she invades <i>Italy</i> , <i>ibidem</i> .	1369		— she re-gains, by a successful War, all the Lands, &c. yielded to <i>England</i> by the Peace of <i>Bretigny</i> , Vol. i. p. 197.
752		— she had no considerable maritime Greatness till after this Time; and why, <i>ibidem</i> .	1372		— her Fleet, combined with that of <i>Spain</i> , sorely vanquishes that of <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 202.
768		— yet there is an early mention of an Admiral of it, <i>ibidem</i> .	1377		— she ravages the South Coasts of <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 204.
784		— her first Alliance with <i>Scotland</i> , according to some, Vol. i. p. 32.	1379		— her Navy triumphs on the <i>English</i> Shores, and burns several Towns, Vol. i. p. 206.
790		— has learned Men sent to her from <i>Britain</i> , <i>ibidem</i> .			— she obtains from <i>Germany</i> the remaining Part of the ancient Kingdom of <i>Arles</i> , Vol. i. p. 208.
792		— <i>Charlemagne's</i> first Alliance with <i>Scotland</i> , <i>ibidem</i> .	1385		— her great but abortive Armament against <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 213.
814		— Its huge Dominions and Monarchy are divided on <i>Charlemagne's</i> Death, Vol. i. p. 40.	1391		— she invents <i>Playing-Cards</i> , for the Amusement of her King, <i>Charles</i> VI. Vol. i. p. 217.
878		— by her beating the <i>Saracen</i> Fleet she gains <i>Calabria</i> ; although from this Time forward, for 219 Years, she had no other Naval Exploits; and why, Vol. i. p. 43.	1395		— her <i>Livre</i> is now worth 3s. 4d. Sterling, Vol. i. p. 220 and 222.
		— how her Provinces came to be dismembered, and how and when re-united, Vol. i. p. 43.	1397		— her Fishery Treaty with <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 230.
905		— <i>Neustria</i> is conquered by <i>Rollo</i> the <i>Norman</i> , who gives it the Name of <i>Normandy</i> , Vol. i. p. 46-47.	1404		— she treats indirectly with <i>England</i> [though at War] for the Freedom of the Fishery, and of <i>Calais</i> , Vol. i. p. 230 and 232.
1126		— her Towns first incorporated about this Time, Vol. i. p. 78.	1408		— the like; with Remarks, Vol. i. p. 236.
1183		— she is supplied with <i>Deer</i> from <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 90.	1415		— much of her King <i>John's</i> Ransom is still unpaid, Vol. i. p. 242.
1201		— her Kings at this Time have neither Ships nor Sea-ports properly their own, Vol. i. p. 101.	1416		— her Fleet is vanquished by that of <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 243.
1213		— many of its Authors are too romantic to be depended on, Vol. i. p. 105.	1429		— her miserable Condition at this Time, Vol. i. p. 257-8.
		— her great Fleet is destroyed by that of <i>England</i> , <i>ibidem</i> .	1449		— she has the greatest Merchant upon Earth at this Time, Vol. i. p. 272.
1224		— her Treaty with <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 108.	1453		— she regains all the <i>English</i> Conquests in <i>France</i> , and <i>Guienne</i> also, ( <i>Calais</i> and <i>Guines</i> excepted) <i>Bourdeaux</i> being now taken, which was the last <i>England</i> held in <i>Guienne</i> , Vol. i. p. 274.
1228		— she has <i>Languedoc</i> Province annexed to her Crown, Vol. i. p. 110.	1454		— she is said by some not to have had as yet the general Practice of Writing in ordinary Business; neither had her Cities and Towns, till now, their By-laws, Customs, and Usages, registered in Books, Vol. i. p. 275.
1235		— the Proportion of her <i>Livre</i> to a Pound Sterling, Vol. i. p. 113.			
		— her Coins being already much sunk from their original Value, <i>ibidem</i> .			
1248		— <i>St. Louis's</i> unfortunate Expedition to the Holy War, Vol. i. p. 116.			
1250		— a critical Enquiry concerning its Money, and the daily Wages of her Servants, &c. Vol. i. p. 117.			
1259		— she has <i>Normandy</i> and <i>Anjou</i> restored to her by King <i>Henry</i> III. of <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 120.			
1270		— her King <i>Louis's</i> Expedition against <i>Tunis</i> , Vol. i. p. 126.			
1282		— her People massacred at the <i>Sicilian</i> Vespers, Vol. II.			



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. M.	A. D.		A. M.	A. D.	
	1457	France burns Sandwich and Fowey, Vol. i. p. 276.		1540	France first, in Part, colonizes in Canada, Vol. i. p. 368.
	1462	— she was the first Monarchy in Christendom which kept up standing Forces in Time of Peace, Vol. i. p. 278.		1541	— the first treats of Commerce and Alliance with Sweden, Vol. i. p. 370.
		— she again possesses Roussillon, <i>ibidem</i> .		1543	— she first, of any Christian State, becomes an Ally of the Turks, against the Emperor Charles the Fifth, Vol. i. p. 374.
		— she sets up her famous Fairs at Lyons, and also regular Couriers or Posts, <i>ibidem</i> .		1544	— her large Fleet is defeated by that of England, Vol. i. p. 372.
	1467	— her ancient Commerce with Scotland, Vol. i. p. 283.			— her piratical Ships ravage the Spanish West-Indies, Vol. i. p. 375.
	1474	— her King Louis XI. defeats the Project of King Edward IV. of England, jointly with Duke Charles of Burgundy, for the intire Conquest of France, by buying off King Edward with a yearly Pension of 50,000 Crowns, Vol. i. p. 291.		1545	— she is said to have a Ship of 100 Cannon; and builds the Port of Havre de Grace, Vol. i. p. 375.
	1478	— her remarkable Truce with England, for 100 Years: And an Enquiry why Truces, and not a settled Peace, were at this Time the Method of France's treating with England, Vol. i. p. 295.		1546	— she makes Peace with England, Vol. i. p. 375.
	1480	— her Coins, their Proportion in Value to those of England at this Time, Vol. i. p. 296.		1547	— her commercial Condition in this Year; and the Progress of Silk there, Vol. i. p. 376 and 378.
	1483	— the slovenly Plainness of her King Louis XIth's Apparel, even at this Time, when his Subjects were extravagant in their Drefs, Vol. i. p. 298.		1550	— her Treaty of Commerce with England, Vol. i. p. 381.
		— she has Provence, Anjou, and Maine, reunited to her, <i>ibidem</i> .		1552	— she seizes on the three noble Bishopricks of Metz, Toul, and Verdun, with its bad Consequences not only to Germany but to all the rest of Europe, Vol. i. p. 383.
		— she redresses Grievances with England, Vol. i. p. 299.		1559	— her collusive Treaty with England, concerning the Restitution of Calais to the latter, Vol. i. p. 394.
	1486	— she makes a Truce with the Hanse League, Vol. i. p. 303.			— the State of her Silk Manufacture, <i>ibidem</i> .
	1491	— she unites Bretagne to France, <i>ibid.</i> p. 310, 311.		1560	— her Commerce with Antwerp, Vol. i. p. 397.
	1492	— for a Sum of Money to King Henry VIIth, she obtains a Peace with England, <i>ib.</i> p. 313.		1561	— her early Trade to the Coast of Guinea, Vol. i. p. 400.
	1498	— her commercial Treaty with England, Vol. i. p. 323.		1562	— and her Attempts to settle in Florida, and on the North-east Coast of Africa, <i>ibidem</i> .
	1504	— her Ships first sail to the Coasts of North America, Vol. i. p. 332.		1564	— her Treaty of Peace and Commerce with England, Vol. i. p. 402.
	1408	— her Ships first sail up the River of St. Lawrence to Canada, in Hopes of a North-West Passage to China, Vol. i. p. 335.			— the Value of her Gold Crowns, <i>ibidem</i> .
	1510	— her Treaty (partly commercial) with England, Vol. i. p. 339.		1565	— she again attempts a Settlement in Florida, Vol. i. p. 403.
	1513	— her Navy's Encounter with the Navy-Royal of England before Brest, Vol. i. p. 343.		1567	— and again in this Year, Vol. i. p. 407.
	1514	— her new Treaty of Peace and Commerce with England, Vol. i. p. 344.		1568	— her persecuting of her Protestant Subjects proves beneficial to England, <i>ibidem</i> .
	1515	— and another in this Year with England, Vol. i. p. 345.		1572	— her cruel and unheard-of Massacre of her Protestant Subjects at Paris and elsewhere, Vol. i. p. 413.
		— her commercial State at this Time, Vol. i. p. 346.		1577	— she treats with England, on the Score of Depredations, &c. Vol. i. p. 417.
	1518	— her marine Treaty with England against Pirates, Vol. i. p. 348.		1582	— her annual Revenue at this Time, Vol. i. p. 424.
	1521	— she first commences a Silk Manufacture, Vol. i. p. 352.		1583	— her Fleet is vanquished by that of Spain, at the Azores Isles, Vol. i. p. 426.
	1524	— her Fleet vanquishes that of Spain, Vol. i. p. 353.		1589	— she greatly cultivates the breeding of Silkworms, and the Manufacture of Silk, Vol. i. p. 435.
		— she first gives the Name of New-France to Canada, long before she planted it, Vol. i. p. 354.		1590	— her mean naval Force, for the most Part, before this Time, Vol. i. p. 437.
	1525	— her Treaty with Spain for the Release of King Francis I. Vol. i. p. 355.			— she has but one great City in her Kingdom, Vol. i. p. 438.
		— her principal Cities at this Time specified, <i>ibidem</i> .		1591	— her Progress in Canada, Vol. i. p. 440.
	1526	— the commercial Part of her Madrid Treaty with Spain, Vol. i. p. 357.		1598	— her advantageous Terms of Peace with Spain; whereby she seemed already to gain the Ascendant over the latter, in Europe, Vol. i. p. 448.
	1527	— her yearly Pension to King Henry VIIIth of England; for which her Cities as well as Nobles are bound, Vol. i. p. 357.		1599	— her new and various Manufactures already gain her much Wealth, Vol. i. p. 449.
	1528	— her marine Truce with England and the Netherlands, for Freedom of the Fishery, Vol. i. p. 358.		1601	— her People's first Voyage to East-India, Vol. i. p. 453.
	1532	— her naval Treaty with England against the Emperor Charles V. Vol. i. p. 361.			— she prudently reduces her National Interest to six and one-fourth per Cent. Vol. i. p. 455.
	1534	— her Navigator, Cartier, sails up the River St. Lawrence, chiefly for a North-west Passage to China, Vol. i. p. 363.			— the various Alterations in the Value of her Coins since Charlemagne's Time, <i>ibidem</i> .
		— her Ships are early in fishing on the Banks of Newfoundland, <i>ibidem</i> .		1602	— her Ships again sail up St. Lawrence's River, Vol. i. p. 458.
	1535	— she was the first Christian Monarchy that made a Treaty of Commerce with Turkey; and how other Nations followed that Example, Vol. i. p. 365.		1603	— she farther improves her Silk Manufactures, also those of Tapestry, Glass, Linnen, &c. Vol. i. p. 460.
	1539	— her Pirates first infest the West-Indies, Vol. i. p. 368.			— in this Year she sends a considerable Colony to Canada, now by her named New France, Vol. i. p. 461.
					— King Henry the Fourth's Motives for promoting it, Vol. i. p. 461.
					— she farther surveys Canada, Vol. i. p. 468.
				1606	— her Treaty commercial with England, Vol. i. p. 470.



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. M.	A. D.	
	1606	France farther improves her Manufactures, Vol. i. p. 470.
	1609	— her Superiority over Spain begins to be visible enough, Vol. i. p. 475.
	1610	— her mercantile and political State at this Time, Vol. i. p. 479.
		— her Treaty of Commerce and Alliance with England, Vol. i. p. 480.
	1611	— she unsuccessfully attempts an East-India Trade, Vol. i. p. 482.
	1616	— a Ship of her's is seen in the East-Indies, Vol. i. p. 496.
	1618	— she is expelled from Port-Royal, in Nova-Scotia, by the English, Vol. i. p. 499.
	1619	— her Company of Trade to East-India, Vol. ii. p. 3.
	1624	— is too much exalted by both England and Holland, and Spain too long depressed, Vol. ii. p. 17.
	1625	— three and one-third of her then Crowns are at this Time equal to one Pound Sterling, Vol. ii. p. 20.
		— she and England plant on the very same Day on the Isle of St. Christophers; and France erects a West-India Company, Vol. ii. p. 20.
		— and she erects a Company for planting the West-India Isles, <i>ibidem</i> .
	1626	— a View of her former Trade with England, Vol. ii. p. 25.
		— she is vastly improved in Cardinal Richlieu's Ministry, Vol. ii. p. 25.
		— she makes Reprisals on the English Ships, (being now at War with England) Vol. ii. p. 26.
	1627	— her War with England, Vol. ii. p. 27.
	1629	— on a Peace with England she improves her Naval Force and Commerce, Vol. ii. p. 36.
	1631	— her commercial Treaty with England, Vol. ii. p. 42 and 43.
	1632	— and again this Year, Vol. ii. p. 43.
	1633	— her first Subsidy-Treaty with Sweden, Vol. ii. p. 47.
	1634	— she is at this Time much improved, and the City of Paris enlarged, Vol. ii. p. 48.
	1635	— her fine Manufactures, their State even in Richlieu's Time, Vol. ii. p. 54.
		— she plants the Isles of Guadaloup and Martinica, and at Cayenne, in the West-Indies, Vol. ii. p. 55.
		— she settles in this same Year at Senegal River; but loses to Spain the insignificant Isles of St. Marguerite and St. Honorate, on the Coast of Provence, Vol. ii. p. 56.
	1636	— her first great Effort for Naval Power, Vol. ii. p. 58.
	1637	— her first Line-of-Battle Squadron vanquishes that of Spain; from whom she retakes the above-named Isles of St. Marguerite and St. Honorate, Vol. ii. p. 58.
		— the modest Motto or Inscription on her then largest Ship of War, <i>ibidem</i> .
	1638	— she again vanquishes Spain at Sea, Vol. ii. p. 62.
		— she much encourages her West-India Isles, Vol. ii. p. 64.
	1639	— the Occasion of the Rise of her modern Commerce and Navy-Royal, Vol. ii. p. 67.
	1640	— she now more visibly gains the Ascendant over Spain, Vol. ii. p. 67.
		— she plants at Surinam, in South-America; and next the English plant in it, <i>ibid.</i> p. 69, 70.
	1641	— she begins successfully to undermine Part of England's Commerce, Vol. ii. p. 71.
	1642	— her vast Benefits from Richlieu's Ministry; who died in this Year, Vol. ii. p. 74.
		— she is however unsuccessful in her Trade to East-India, Vol. ii. p. 72 and 75.
		— she again, by Conquest, obtains Rouffillon from Spain, Vol. ii. p. 74.
	1643	— she plants the Isle of St. Bartholomew, Vol. ii. p. 76.
	1645	— her commercial Treaty with Denmark, Vol. ii. p. 78.
	1646	— she commences her fine Broad Cloth Woollen Manufacture, Vol. ii. p. 79.
	1647	— first plants the West-India Isle of Marigalante, Vol. ii. p. 80.

A. M.	A. D.	
	1648	France's great Conquests on the Side of Germany are confirmed to her by the Westphalian Treaty, Vol. ii. p. 81.
	1650	— she settles on Madagascar Island; but afterwards abandons it, Vol. ii. p. 85.
	1651	— a View of her Woollen Manufacture, Vol. ii. p. 86.
	1652	— she plants Granada, a Caribbee Isle, Vol. ii. p. 89.
	1654	— she is too much favoured by Cromwell against Spain, contrary to England's true Interests, Vol. ii. p. 94.
	1655	— her commercial Treaty with England, (or Cromwell) Vol. ii. p. 97.
		— her Mercantile as well as political Scale preponderates in Europe, and particularly in respect of Spain, Vol. ii. p. 98.
	1657	— her secret Treaty with Cromwell, against Spain, Holland, and Denmark, Vol. ii. p. 103.
	1658	— she persuades Cromwell to join with her in the taking of Dunkirk from Spain, which Place is taken and delivered up to England, <i>ibidem</i> .
	1659	— by her Pyrenean Treaty she gets many strong Forts to be yielded to her by Spain; whereby her Scale now greatly preponderates, Vol. ii. p. 104-5.
		— by that Peace she gets Leisure to improve her Turkey Trade, &c. and her Woollen Manufactures, <i>ibid.</i>
	1660	— she first invades and fortifies in Newfoundland, Vol. ii. p. 112. And a Summary of its important Fishery, <i>ibidem</i> .
	1661	— she gets Nova-Scotia surrendered to her by England, Vol. ii. p. 116.
	1662	— she erects a Council of Commerce, Vol. ii. p. 121.
	1664	— under Colbert's Ministry she makes vast commercial Improvements; and first brings her American Colonies to be profitable to her; and erects her East-India and West-India Companies, Vol. ii. p. 126; and that of Senegal, <i>ib.</i> p. 127.
	1665	— she renews her Trade to and with Turkey, Vol. ii. p. 129.
	1666	— her Naval Strength's low Condition till now, <i>ibidem</i> .
	1667	— her Peace with England at Breda, Vol. ii. p. 133.
		— she vastly improves her Tapestry and Woollen, &c. Manufactures: Yet, by Way of Contrast, she is very successfully rivalled by England and Holland in many of her own till now peculiar and formerly gainful Manufactures, Vol. ii. p. 134.
	1668	— by the Peace of Aix la Chapelle she has much of the Spanish Netherlands yielded to her, Vol. ii. p. 136.
	1669	— she successfully sets up a Manufactory of fine Woollen Cloths at Abbeville, and sends the same by Marjeilles to Turkey, much to the Prejudice of England and Holland, Vol. ii. p. 137.
		— yet at this same Time, when she abounded with many Manufactures, she was in so great Want of mercantile Shipping, that her foreign Commerce was very much carried on by Dutch Shipping, <i>ibidem</i> .
		— how she made Use of English Wool in her own Manufactures, <i>ibid.</i> and p. 138.
		— her East-India Company is unprosperous, Vol. ii. p. 139.
		— she abandons Madagascar, and establishes Port l'Orient, <i>ibidem</i> .
	1670	— she greatly promotes her Commerce, Vol. ii. p. 145, 6.
		— from Canada she began already to interfere with and disturb England's Hudson's-Bay Trade, Vol. ii. p. 148.
	1672	— she settles on the Isle of Mascareen, which she names Bourbon, beyond Madagascar, Vol. ii. p. 152.
		— her farther great Improvements in Commerce, Colonies, and Manufactures, <i>ibid.</i>
		— she over-runs the greatest Part of the United Netherlands, but soon loses all there again, Vol. ii. p. 153, 4.
		— her insolent Terms proposed to the Dutch on that memorable Occasion, <i>ibid.</i>

France's



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. M.	A. D.		A. M.	A. D.	
	1672	France's Conquest of Burgundy, and Part of the Spanish Netherlands, Vol. ii. p. 154.		1691	France, her King's Vanity and Arrogance instanced in the <i>Motto</i> or Inscription on his Ship the <i>St. Louis</i> , Vol. ii. p. 197.
	1673	her great Increase of naval Strength in only three Years Space, and my Lord <i>Arlington's</i> just Remarks thereon, Vol. ii. p. 155.		1692	she loses the Benefit of many of her best Manufactures by her War with <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 198.
		she unsuccessfully attacks the <i>Dutch</i> Settlements in <i>East-India</i> , <i>ibid.</i>			her great naval Overthrow this Year at <i>La Hogue</i> , Vol. ii. p. 198, 9.
	1674	her <i>East-India</i> Company first settles at <i>Pondicherry</i> , <i>ibid.</i>		1693	she gains a considerable naval Victory over <i>England</i> and <i>Holland's</i> joint Squadrons, Vol. ii. p. 200.
	1675	is an almost incredible Gainer in her Trade with <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 157.		1694	she loses and soon regains <i>England's</i> <i>Hudson's-Bay</i> Forts, <i>ibid.</i>
	1677	her great Conquests in the <i>Spanish Netherlands</i> most justly alarm <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 161.			she loses <i>Pondicherry</i> to the <i>Dutch</i> , (but it is restored by the <i>Ryswick</i> Peace) Vol. ii. p. 204.
		her commercial Treaty with <i>England</i> , <i>ibid.</i>		1696	her new <i>Senegal</i> Company erected, Vol. ii. p. 215.
	1678	her Conquests in the <i>Netherlands</i> make <i>England</i> and <i>Holland</i> to unite for stopping the same, Vol. ii. p. 168.			the great Increase of her Woollen Manufacture is owing to the running to her of <i>English</i> and <i>Irish</i> Wool, Vol. ii. p. 217.
		her commercial Treaty with <i>Holland</i> , <i>ibid.</i>		1697	she makes Peace with <i>England</i> and <i>Holland</i> , <i>Spain</i> , <i>Germany</i> , and their Allies at <i>Ryswick</i> , (and Remarks on her artful Moderation in that Treaty) Vol. ii. p. 219, 220.
		her Peace at <i>Nimeguen</i> , with <i>Holland</i> , <i>Spain</i> , and <i>Germany</i> , Vol. ii. p. 168, 9.			she sacks the Town and Port of <i>Carthage</i> in <i>Spanish America</i> , and erects a new <i>Hispaniola</i> Company, Vol. ii. p. 220.
		her said Peace at <i>Nimeguen</i> was much to the Detriment of <i>Spain</i> , the <i>Empire</i> , and <i>Lorraine</i> , so far as much to weaken the Equilibrium of <i>Europe</i> , <i>ibid.</i>		1698	her naval Force is suddenly increased; yet she cannot effectually secure a Superiority on Land and at Sea at the same time, Vol. ii. p. 224.
	1679	her new <i>Senegal</i> Company erected, Vol. ii. p. 169.			she erects a new <i>St. Domingo</i> Company, <i>ibid.</i>
	1680	her rapid Progress in naval Power and Commerce, <i>ibid.</i>			she first settles on the River <i>Mississippi</i> in <i>Spanish Florida</i> , (with proper Remarks thereon) Vol. ii. p. 226.
	1681	her lawless King's vast Power encourages him to invade the Liberties of <i>Germany</i> , to seize on the noble, free, and Protestant City of <i>Straßburg</i> , and other Parts of <i>Alsace</i> ; and also on much of the <i>Spanish Netherlands</i> , under the Pretext of what he pleased to call <i>Re-Unions</i> , &c. Vol. ii. p. 174, 5.		1700	her new and well-concerted Council of Trade is now erected, Vol. ii. p. 228.
		her said King <i>Louis XIV.</i> fortifies the fine Ports of <i>Brest</i> , <i>Rochfort</i> , and <i>Toulon</i> , for his now powerful Navy, Vol. ii. p. 175.			on King <i>Charles II.</i> of <i>Spain's</i> Death, <i>Louis XIV.</i> seizes on all the <i>Spanish</i> Monarchy for his Grandson, Vol. ii. p. 228, 9.
		he is said to have been the first Inventor of Bomb-ketches, <i>ibid.</i>		1701	her new Council of Trade's judicious Remonstrances to the <i>Royal Council</i> , on the State of the principal Branches of <i>France's</i> Commerce and Navigation, and of her <i>West-India</i> Isles, Vol. ii. p. 231, 2, 3, 4, 5.
		her Commerce, Shipping, Money, and annual Revenue, are all greatly increased, <i>ibid.</i>			her Navigation depends on her <i>American</i> Isles, Vol. ii. p. 231.
		many of her Protestant Subjects retire and settle in <i>England</i> , <i>ibid.</i>			her <i>West-India</i> Isles described, Vol. ii. p. 231, 2.
	1682	she first has the Boldness, from <i>Canada</i> , to invade <i>Hudson's-Bay</i> by Sea, <i>ibid.</i>			and her Proportion observed between her Gold and Silver, <i>ibid.</i>
	1683	she is at this Time in the Meridian of her Power, Glory, and Commerce, Vol. ii. p. 176, 177.			her former vast Profit by her Commerce with <i>Spain</i> , Vol. ii. p. 232.
		her Revenue stated as now and since, <i>ibid.</i>			they remonstrate unsuccessfully against monopolizing Companies, <i>ibid.</i>
		an Enquiry how much her Revenue and Commerce have declined, since <i>England</i> and <i>Holland's</i> taking off less of her Merchandize, <i>ibid.</i>			she now first creates a new Distinction between the import of the Words <i>Merchant</i> and <i>Negotiant</i> , Vol. ii. p. 233.
		the total Value of the joint Decrease of her Exports to <i>England</i> and <i>Holland</i> summed up, <i>ibid.</i>			and the Ground of <i>France's</i> laying 50 Sols per Ton on foreign Shipping, <i>ibid.</i>
		she instigates the <i>Turks</i> to besiege <i>Vienna</i> , Vol. ii. p. 178.			her said otherwise sagacious Board's Mistake on one commercial Point, Vol. ii. p. 234.
	1684	the State of her <i>East-India</i> Company, Vol. ii. p. 178-9.			Remarks on <i>France's</i> Monopolies continued to this Day, Vol. ii. p. 235.
		her King's unjust and insolent Treatment of the long-since decayed Republic of <i>Genoa</i> , Vol. ii. p. 179 and 180.			on King <i>James II.</i> of <i>England's</i> Death, <i>Louis</i> recognizes his pretended Son for King, <i>ibid.</i>
	1685	her said King's Revocation of the famous <i>Edict</i> of <i>Nantes</i> , (or perpetual Toleration of Protestants) and its most interesting Consequences relative to <i>France</i> on one Hand, and on the other Hand to all the Protestant States in <i>Europe</i> , Vol. ii. p. 180, 181, 182.		1702	has War declared against her, by the new grand Alliance, with the Substance of their Allegations against her, Vol. ii. p. 236.
		the Rise of her <i>Senegal</i> and <i>Guinea</i> Companies, Vol. ii. p. 183.		1709	her insidious Proposals of Peace to the Allies at <i>Gertruydenburg</i> are rejected by the said Allies, Vol. ii. p. 250.
	1686	she surprizes the <i>English</i> Forts in <i>Hudson's-Bay</i> , though in Time of Peace, Vol. ii. p. 185.		1712	her Grant to <i>Monf. Crozat</i> , of a Monopoly of the Trade to <i>Mississippi</i> , Vol. ii. p. 258.
		her first Treaty of Peace and Neutrality with <i>England</i> , for their mutual Possessions in <i>America</i> , <i>ibid.</i>		1713	her Peace with Great Britain at <i>Utrecht</i> , Vol. ii. p. 259, 260, 1, 2.
	1687	her <i>East-India</i> Company's Condition at this Time, Vol. ii. p. 187.			Navigation and Commerce, with needful Reflections on them, Vol. ii. p. 260.
	1688	she gets Footing on the West End of <i>Hispaniola</i> , since yielded to her by <i>Spain</i> for ever, Vol. ii. p. 188.			her Peace with <i>Portugal</i> , Vol. ii. p. 263.
					and with <i>Prussia</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
					and with <i>Holland</i> and <i>Savoy</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
	1689	she drives the <i>English</i> from <i>St. Christophers</i> , and the <i>Dutch</i> from <i>St. Eustatia</i> , Vol. ii. p. 191.		1714	her Peace with the Emperor and Empire, Vol. ii. p. 261.
		her yearly Revenue, and the Immenseness of her Manufactures, at this Time, Vol. ii. p. 195.			



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A.M.	A.D.		A.M.	A.D.	
	1715	France, her famous King <i>Louis XIVth's</i> Death, (with Remarks on his Conduct in commercial Matters) Vol. ii. p. 267.		1762	France seizes on Part of <i>Newfoundland</i> , but is the same Summer retaken by <i>Great Britain</i> , Vol. ii. p. 426.
	1716	— her Misery, by inhancing the nominal Value of her Coins above the intrinsic Value, Vol. ii. p. 271.		1661	<i>Franking of Letters</i> by Members of the <i>English</i> Parliament is as old as this Year, Vol. ii. p. 112.
		— her total Coins of both Gold and Silver guessed to be about 17 Millions <i>Sterling</i> , <i>ibid.</i>		420	<i>Franks</i> , they master the noble <i>Roman</i> Province of <i>Gaul</i> , Vol. i. p. 18.
	1717	— her Bank and <i>Mississippi</i> Companies erected, for the taking in of all her public Debts, Vol. ii. p. 274.		496	— they become <i>Christians</i> , Vol. i. p. 21.
		— her new Treaty with <i>England</i> and <i>Holland</i> , for guaranteeing the Succession to the Thrones of both Kingdoms, as settled by the Peace of <i>Utrecht</i> ; and for the utter Destruction of the Ports of <i>Dunkirk</i> and <i>Mardyck</i> , <i>ibid.</i>		498	— they intirely subdue <i>Gaul</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
	1718	— her very bad Policy in enhancing the nominal Value of her Coins, Vol. ii. p. 278, 9.		510	— they erect four Kingdoms in <i>Gaul</i> , which they soon unite, and name the Kingdom of <i>France</i> , or of the <i>Franks</i> , Vol. i. p. 22.
		— her Proceedings concerning her Bank and <i>Mississippi</i> Stocks, Vol. ii. p. 279.		1750	<i>Free British Fishery</i> Corporation, its Rise, Vol. ii. p. 392—3—4.
	1719	— she unites her <i>East-India</i> Company to that of <i>Mississippi</i> , and the wretched State of her said <i>East-India</i> Company at this Time, <i>ibid.</i>		1753	— a supplemental Statute in its Behalf, Vol. ii. p. 401—2.
		— and <i>Law's</i> many Arts to keep up the high Price of her <i>India</i> Stock, Vol. ii. p. 279, 280, 1.		1755	— is farther legally encouraged, Vol. ii. p. 408.
	1720	— her farther unjust Proceedings relating to her <i>Mississippi</i> , Bank, and <i>East-India</i> Companies, Vol. ii. p. 298, 9.		1424	<i>Free Masons</i> , their Lodges or Meetings prohibited in <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 252.
		— the Total of her national Debts at the Death of <i>Louis XIV.</i> Vol. ii. p. 300.		1380	<i>Freeeland</i> Isle, the romantic Account of its Discovery, Vol. i. p. 208.
		— she seizes on the most important Pass of <i>Nigara</i> , within the Limits of <i>New-York</i> Colony, Vol. ii. p. 304.		1578	— a wild and romantic Fancy of its Existence, Vol. i. p. 417.
	1721	— her <i>American</i> Fishery's vast Increase, Vol. ii. p. 305.		1643	— is still believed to exist even down to this Time, and later, Vol. ii. p. 76.
	1723	— a View of her <i>East-India</i> Trade down to our own Times, Vol. ii. p. 311.		1552	<i>Free-Ports</i> , <i>Hull</i> and <i>Southampton</i> proposed to be such, Vol. i. p. 384.
	1725	— her <i>West-India</i> Sugar Islands Commerce, its vast Increase, Vol. ii. p. 212.		1685	<i>French</i> Protestants are expelled <i>France</i> , by their King's unjustly and cruelly rescinding the perpetual Edict called the <i>Edict of Nantes</i> . With some Account of its interesting Consequences, both to <i>France</i> , (on one Hand) and to almost all the rest of <i>Europe</i> , especially to the Protestant States in it, (on the other Hand) Vol. ii. p. 180, 181, 182.
	1730	— her <i>East-India</i> Company's Trade greatly increased, Vol. ii. p. 326.		1696	— they promote the Linen Manufacture in <i>Ireland</i> , and improve many Manufactures in <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 216.
		— her royal Council of Commerce is farther regulated, Vol. ii. p. 327.		1220	<i>Friseland</i> has a vast Inundation of the Sea, Vol. i. p. 108.
	1731	— a Description of her <i>West-India</i> Isles, Vol. ii. p. 329, 330.		1401	— her commercial Treaty with <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 228.
		— her farther Incroachments on <i>New-York</i> Colony, by fortifying <i>Crown-Point</i> and <i>Ticonderoga</i> , Vol. ii. p. 335.		1438	— another with <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 263.
	1735	— her <i>East-India</i> Trade farther increased at this Time, Vol. ii. p. 353, 4.		1478	— another, of Part of it, viz. <i>Ostergow</i> and <i>Wesfergow</i> , with <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 294.
	1736	— her Incroachments from <i>Mississippi</i> on our <i>American</i> Colonies, Vol. ii. p. 357.		697	<i>Frisons</i> , they were converted to Christianity by the <i>Anglo-Saxons</i> , Vol. i. p. 26.
	1737	— a succinct View of the late vast Improvements in her Commerce, and of her farther Encroachments on the <i>British American</i> Colonies, (with Remarks) Vol. ii. p. 358.		1567	<i>Frobisher</i> , Sir <i>Martin</i> , his first Attempt for a North-west Sea Passage to <i>China</i> , &c. Vol. i. p. 406.
	1740	— a View of her mercantile Shipping and maritime Strength, Vol. ii. p. 364.		1577	— his second Attempt for it, Vol. i. p. 416.
		— her <i>East-India</i> Trade's vast Increase, Vol. ii. p. 365.		1578	— his third Voyage for it, though unsuccessfully, like the former ones, Vol. i. p. 417.
	1743	— her great annual Importations from <i>Canada</i> , of <i>Peltry</i> and <i>Furs</i> , Vol. ii. p. 372.		1760	<i>Frugality</i> , <i>British</i> , national, recommended, Vol. ii. p. 421.
		— her yearly Revenue on a Medium of six Years, and the Number of her Land and Sea Forces, <i>ibid.</i>			<i>Fruits</i> , <i>Flowers</i> , <i>Plants</i> , &c. newly naturalized to <i>England</i> , viz.
	1744	— a Comparison between her ordinary Revenue and that of <i>Great Britain</i> , Vol. ii. p. 373.		1531	— <i>Currants</i> , Vol. i. p. 362.
	1745	— her <i>North-American</i> Fisheries, their vast Profits, Vol. ii. p. 377, 8.		1533	— <i>Turkey</i> Fowls, <i>Artichokes</i> , <i>Plumbs</i> of various Kinds, Vol. i. p. 423.
	1747	— a View of all her Forts and Factories in <i>East-India</i> , Vol. ii. p. 382.		1582	— <i>Saffron</i> , <i>Woad</i> , <i>Tulips</i> , <i>Roses</i> of some Kinds, <i>Tamarisk</i> , &c. <i>ibid.</i>
	1748	— her vast Improvement of her <i>Sugar</i> Colonies, Vol. ii. p. 386.			— <i>Abricots</i> , &c. <i>ibid.</i>
	1754	— her bold Encroachments on the <i>British American</i> Colonies, Vol. ii. p. 408.		1609	— <i>Mulberries</i> , Vol. i. p. 474.
		— her farther Increase of her <i>East-India</i> Commerce, <i>ibid.</i>		1535	<i>Fugger</i> , a rich <i>German</i> Merchant of <i>Augsbourg</i> , his splendid Generosity to the Emperor <i>Charles V.</i> Vol. i. p. 364—5.
	1755	— farther instanced in this Year, <i>ibid.</i>		1546	— his great Riches again instanced, Vol. i. p. 376.
	1756	— Grounds of the War declared this Year by <i>Great Britain</i> against her, Vol. ii. p. 409.			<i>Funds</i> , <i>English</i> , (or <i>British</i> ) viz.
		— she conquers <i>Minorca</i> Isle from <i>Great Britain</i> , <i>ibid.</i>		1715	— the Aggregate Fund, Vol. ii. p. 272.
	1758	— her Negligence in point of <i>Husbandry</i> animadverted on, Vol. ii. p. 411.		1716	— the famous Rise of the Sinking Fund, proceeded from the Aggregate Fund, the general Fund, and the South-Sea Fund, [vide <i>Sinking Fund</i> , <i>National</i> ] Vol. ii. p. 272.
				1717	— the general Fund, Vol. ii. p. 273.
					— the <i>South-Sea</i> Fund, <i>ibid.</i>
				1727	— <i>Sinking</i> , has an Addition to it, by a Million of Debt paid off, Vol. ii. p. 317.
					G.
			A. C.	1807	<i>G R E E C E</i> learns the Practice of Husbandry by <i>Ofris</i> , Vol. i. p. 3.
					— and the Use of Wine, Vol. i. p. 4.



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. M.	A. C.		A. M.	A. D.	
2820	1184	Greece knew no Commerce, but by Barter, till long after this Time, Vol. i. p. 3.	1110		Genoa, Florence and Lucca, an Inquiry into the precise Times of their becoming free States, Vol. i. p. 77.
2551	1483	— a second later Testimony of Greece's Discoveries of Arts, by Cecrops, Sisyris and Cadmus, Vol. ii. p. 4.	1115		— she gives great Assistance to the <i>Croisade</i> or <i>Holy War</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
2820	1184	— her Ships at the Siege of <i>Troy</i> , Vol. i. p. 7.			— she conquers <i>Sardinia</i> and <i>Corfica</i> from the <i>Moors</i> or <i>Saracens</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
3503	501	— her famous Confederacy against <i>Perfia</i> , Vol. i. p. 9.	1125		— her cruel Wars with <i>Pisa</i> for the Possession of those Islands, Vol. i. p. 78.
3636	358	— has the first celestial Sphere, brought from <i>Egypt</i> , Vol. i. p. 10.	1130		— she is very potent in maritime Power, and against the <i>Moors</i> of <i>Spain</i> , Vol. i. p. 80.
2781	1223	<i>Gidon</i> judges <i>Israel</i> , Vol. i. p. 7.	1137		— her Sea Dominion, asserted by her Historians, and instanced, Vol. i. p. 84.
3108	896	<i>Gades</i> and <i>Malaga</i> , &c. in <i>Spain</i> , built by the <i>Phenicians</i> , Vol. i. p. 8.	1154		— her commercial Treaty with <i>Morocco</i> , Vol. i. p. 85.
3554	450	<i>Gauls</i> are taught Letters and Arts by <i>Ossiris</i> or <i>Bacchus</i> , and by <i>Teut</i> , Vol. i. p. 3, 4.	1160		— her War with <i>Pisa</i> , Vol. i. p. 86.
3382	622	— they settle in <i>Lombardy</i> , Vol. i. p. 9.	1174		— she lords it in the <i>Mediterranean</i> , and gets Possession of <i>Marseilles</i> , Vol. i. p. 89.
3014	390	— they sack <i>Rome</i> , Vol. i. p. 10.	1187		— her cruel Wars with <i>Pisa</i> , Vol. i. p. 91.
3726	278	— they invade <i>Greece</i> , Vol. i. p. 11.	1201		— and still continues, Vol. i. p. 100, 101, 102.
3911	93	— their South Parts conquered by <i>Rome</i> , which they term <i>Gallia Narbonensis</i> , Vol. i. p. 13.	1206		— and again, Vol. i. p. 103.
3953	51	— their Conquest completed by <i>Julius Cæsar</i> , Vol. i. p. 14.	1214		— her ancient Revenues considered, Vol. i. p. 105.
3751	433	<i>Groningen</i> built or founded, Vol. i. p. 10.	1220		— her Sea Dominion farther explained, Vol. i. p. 108.
3985	19	<i>Garamantes</i> of <i>Africa</i> subdued by <i>Rome</i> , Vol. i. p. 14.	1220		— she gets Possession of <i>Ceuta</i> in <i>Barbary</i> , Vol. i. p. 110.
3990	14	<i>Grisons</i> , &c. of <i>Helvetia</i> or <i>Switzerland</i> subdued by <i>Rome</i> , as are also Part of <i>Austria</i> , <i>Bavaria</i> and <i>Tyrol</i> , &c. <i>ibid.</i>	1231		— her Eulogium, in respect of maritime Prowess, Skill and Conquests, Vol. i. p. 111.
3995	9	<i>Germany</i> is taught Husbandry by <i>Ossiris</i> , Vol. i. p. 3.	1251		— her vast naval Power throughout all this Century, ever superior to <i>Venice</i> , Vol. i. p. 117, 118.
3554	450	— and the Use of Ale, Vol. i. p. 4.	1252		— the Origin of her long War with <i>Venice</i> , Vol. i. p. 120.
		— is instructed in Arts by <i>Ossiris</i> , or <i>Bacchus</i> , Vol. i. p. 3.	1257		— she purchases her Independency, <i>ibid.</i>
		— and by <i>Teut</i> , Vol. i. p. 4.	1259		— she obtains of the <i>Greek</i> Empire <i>Smyrna</i> , (and also <i>Pera</i> , a Suburb of <i>Constantinople</i> ) plants a Colony in <i>Crimea</i> , (or <i>Crim Tartary</i> ) where she rebuilds the ancient <i>Theodosia</i> , now named <i>Caffa</i> . She also trades in <i>East-Indian</i> Merchandize by means of the Ports on the <i>Black Sea</i> , and defeats a Fleet of <i>Venice</i> , Vol. i. p. 121.
		— is invaded by <i>Drusus</i> and <i>Tiberius</i> , and not only the <i>Rhine</i> , but the <i>Wefer</i> crossed by the <i>Roman Army</i> , and the Nations as far as the <i>River Elbe</i> are subdued, Vol. i. p. 14.	1280		— its Disputes with <i>Pisa</i> , Vol. i. p. 129.
A. D.			1283		— she utterly vanquishes <i>Pisa</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
173		<i>Galen</i> , the famous Physician, flourished about this Time, Vol. i. p. 16.			— the Vastness of some of her Galeasses, Vol. i. p. 130.
1130		<i>Galley</i> and <i>Saique</i> , whence they had their Names, Vol. i. p. 79.	1291		— she attempts to make Discoveries without the <i>Mediterranean</i> far Westward, Vol. i. p. 134.
1620		<i>Games</i> and gaming Houses, in <i>London</i> , &c. their Number licensed, Vol. ii. p. 5.	1295		— her great Power and Splendor, and the horrible Feuds of her <i>Guelfs</i> and <i>Ghibelins</i> , Vol. i. p. 137.
		<i>Garbling</i> , (vide <i>Spices</i> )	1298		— she gains a great naval Victory over <i>Venice</i> , Vol. i. p. 139.
1605		<i>Gardeners</i> of <i>London</i> incorporated, Vol. ii. p. 50.	1302		— her Land Forces are in great Esteem at this Time, Vol. i. p. 145.
1272		<i>Gauging</i> of Wines in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 127.	1304		— she builds <i>Pera</i> , a Suburb of <i>Constantinople</i> , Vol. i. p. 147.
1353		— of Liquors, its brief History with respect to <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 185.	1316		— her friendly Correspondence with <i>England</i> and with the <i>Netherlands</i> , Vol. i. p. 155.
1483		— of Wine and Oil Casks legally ascertained, Vol. i. p. 300.	1336		— her constant Rivalship with <i>Venice</i> for the Commerce of the <i>Levant</i> Seas, Vol. ii. p. 165.
420		<i>Gaul</i> (vide <i>France</i> and <i>Franks</i> ) is mastered by the <i>Franks</i> , Vol. i. p. 18.			— she resorts to <i>England</i> with the rich Merchandize of the <i>East</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
510		— has four Kingdoms at this Time, soon after united into one, Vol. i. p. 22.	1338		— she gives Assistance to <i>France</i> against <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 170.
879		<i>Gaunt</i> , or <i>Ghent</i> City, is already of some Account, Vol. i. p. 44.	1339		— she clears the <i>Mediterranean</i> Sea of Pirates, <i>ibid.</i>
1381		— becomes very rich and populous, and favours the <i>English</i> Interest against <i>France</i> , Vol. i. p. 210.	1340		— has the largest Ships in <i>Europe</i> , Vol. i. p. 172.
1382		— sacks the City of <i>Bruges</i> , <i>ibid.</i>	1343		— her fierce naval Wars with <i>Venice</i> , Vol. i. p. 173.
		— King <i>Richard II.</i> 's fatal Oversight, in not duly supporting the <i>Gauntois</i> against <i>France</i> , Vol. i. p. 211.	1345		— her large Debts lay the Foundation of her future Bank, Vol. i. p. 175.
1448		— has a five Years War with her Sovereign the Duke of <i>Burgundy</i> , Vol. i. p. 270.	1347		— her Treaty commercial with <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 178.
1452		— it and <i>Bruges</i> 's lamentable Fall, by opposing their own Sovereign, Vol. i. p. 274.	1348		— she vanquishes the Fleet of <i>Venice</i> , <i>Arragon</i> and <i>Greece</i> , Vol. i. p. 179.
1717		<i>General Fund</i> , <i>British</i> , established, Vol. ii. p. 272.	1351		— she makes another commercial Treaty with <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 182.
1462		<i>Geneva</i> 's mercantile Fairs, Vol. i. p. 278.	1352		— yet she gives Assistance to <i>France</i> with her Gallies, Vol. i. p. 183.
931		<i>Genoa</i> 's Destruction by the <i>Saracens</i> , its People flying for Shelter to <i>Pisa</i> , Vol. i. p. 49.	1353		— her future intestine Broils occasion her gradual Declension, Vol. i. p. 185.
991		— is prior to <i>Venice</i> in the <i>Levant</i> Commerce, Vol. i. p. 53.	1355		— she is still potent in Shipping, and gets the <i>Greek</i> Isles of <i>Lesbos</i> and <i>Mitylene</i> , and seizes on <i>Tripoli</i> in <i>Barbary</i> , Vol. i. p. 188.
1064		— gets into great Power and Commerce, Vol. i. p. 59.			
1096		— she assumes a Republican or popular Form, Vol. i. p. 71.			
1100		— she has no regular Annals till about this Time, Vol. i. p. 71.			
1097		— her great Power and Credit at this Time, Vol. i. p. 72.			
1115		— now in great Power and Credit, Vol. i. p. 74.			



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. M.	A. D.	
1367		Genoa's vast Opulence, having 1000 of her Citizens clad in Silk, Vol. i. p. 196.
1370		— her Treaty of Neutrality with <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 108.
1371		— and again this Year, when she also destroys the Pirates of <i>Malta</i> and <i>Sicily</i> , Vol. i. p. 201.
1372		— she afflicts <i>England</i> with a Squadron of Gallies, and makes a settled Peace with her, Vol. i. p. 202.
1373		— her still great naval Strength, and that of even some of her principal Citizens: She conquers <i>Cyprus</i> , Vol. i. p. 203.
1376		— she is still in great Power and Credit, Vol. i. p. 204.
1379		— she in vain attempts the Siege of <i>Venice</i> , Vol. i. p. 207.
1380		— Cargo of one of her Ships bound to <i>Flanders</i> , Vol. i. p. 208.
1390		— her apparent Declension inquired into, Vol. i. p. 216.
1396		— her intestine Broils oblige her to put herself under the Protection of <i>France</i> till 1411, Vol. i. p. 221.
1405		— she obtains the Port of <i>Leghorn</i> , Vol. i. p. 232.
1407		— the Rise and Establishment of her famous Bank, Vol. i. p. 235.
1414		— she adjusts commercial Differences with <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 241.
1421		— her new commercial Treaty with <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 249, 250.
1422		— being beaten at Sea by the Duke of <i>Milan</i> , she subjects herself to him, Vol. i. p. 250.
1423		— she still has Ships of great Burden, Vol. i. p. 251.
1424		— her immense Loss by the Fall of the <i>Greek Empire</i> , Vol. i. p. 252.
		— her Fleet is vanquished by the combined ones of <i>Florence</i> and <i>Aragon</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
1430		— her Product, Manufactures and general Commerce at this Time, Vol. i. p. 259.
1432		— she makes Peace with <i>Venice</i> , and her Power greatly declines, Vol. i. p. 261.
1434		— yet she gets much Credit by her naval Engagement against the King of <i>Aragon</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
1438		— her Dominion and Sway in the <i>Black Sea</i> still, Vol. i. p. 263, 264.
1442		— is accused of aiding the <i>Turks</i> against the Knights of <i>Rhodes</i> , Vol. i. p. 267.
1453		— she loses <i>Pera</i> , on the <i>Turks</i> taking of <i>Constantinople</i> : And she assigns the Port of <i>Caffa</i> , &c. to her Bank of <i>St. George</i> , Vol. i. p. 274.
1460		— her commercial Treaty with <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 277.
1474		— she loses <i>Caffa</i> to the <i>Turks</i> , Vol. i. p. 290.
1515		— she is complained of by <i>England</i> , on Account of her high Duties at the Isle of <i>Scio</i> , Vol. i. p. 345.
1519		— her Commerce renewed with <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 349.
1520		— she proposes to <i>Russia</i> a Way of bringing thither from <i>East-India</i> , over Land, the Merchandize of <i>India</i> ; but it is rejected, Vol. i. p. 350.
1521		— she is deemed one of the three richest Cities of <i>Europe</i> , Vol. i. p. 352.
1528		— she recovers her Independency, Vol. i. p. 358.
1548		— her great Loans of Money to the Emperor <i>Charles V.</i> Vol. i. p. 379.
		— and to his Son King <i>Philip II.</i> of <i>Spain</i> : And her Rate of Interest of Money becomes a Kind of Rule for other Parts of <i>Europe</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
1560		— her Commerce with <i>Antwerp</i> , Vol. i. p. 396.
1566		— she loses the Isle of <i>Scio</i> to the <i>Turks</i> , Vol. i. p. 405.
1575		— her farther great Loans to <i>Spain</i> , and its Interest thereon, Vol. i. p. 415.
1576		— she permits her Nobles to be Wholesale Traders, Vol. i. p. 416.
1603		— her high Duties proved the Ruin of her Commerce, and made her run into the Trade of Usury, Vol. i. p. 463.
		— which shews clearly the Contrast between her and <i>Leghorn</i> , <i>ibid.</i>

A. M.	A. D.	
1641		Genoa, her Advocates, even so late as this Time, renew her Pretensions to Dominion in the <i>Ligurian Sea</i> , Vol. ii. p. 71.
1665		— she in vain attempts, for the first Time, a free Commerce with <i>Turkey</i> , Vol. ii. p. 129.
1684		— she is cruelly treated by <i>Louis X.V.</i> of <i>France</i> , and her City bombarded, Vol. iii. p. 179, 180.
1685		— the witty Answer, to <i>Louis's</i> Ministers, of her reigning Doge when at <i>Paris</i> , Vol. ii. p. 180.
439		Genferic, the <i>Vandal</i> , masters <i>Africa</i> and <i>Sicily</i> , Vol. i. p. 18.
455		— he sacks <i>Rome</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
1001		Geography, and Geographers, how much unknown in the 11th Century, Vol. i. p. 55.
1344		— the great Ignorance of it still in <i>Christendom</i> , Vol. i. p. 173.
1489		— its Maps and Sea-Charts are first brought to <i>England</i> by <i>Bartholomew Columbus</i> , Vol. i. p. 307.
1520		— English Geographers, the oldest of them, Vol. i. p. 350.
		— the first exact Map of <i>England</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
1525		— its very Infant State in <i>England</i> at this Time, Vol. i. p. 355, 356.
1553		— the Maps of the North End of <i>Europe</i> are still very erroneous, Vol. i. p. 387.
1732		Georgia Province, taken out of the Limits of <i>Carolina</i> , Southward; a compendious Account of its Establishment, and its Excellence, Vol. ii. p. 341.
		— its peculiar Benefit to <i>South Carolina</i> , as a Frontier, as well as for annoying our Enemies, Vol. ii. p. 342.
1759		— its considerable Increase of the Culture of raw Silk, Vol. ii. p. 413.
7		Germany is invaded, and over-run by the <i>Romans</i> as far as the River <i>Elbe</i> , Vol. i. p. 15.
276		— has Vines first planted on the <i>Rhine</i> , the <i>Maine</i> and the <i>Moselle</i> , and in <i>Hungary</i> , Vol. i. p. 16.
638		— is, at this Time, in Part subject to <i>Gauls</i> , Vol. i. p. 25.
774		— anciently, and till <i>Charlemain's</i> Time, it had no fortified Towns, Vol. i. p. 31.
858		— never quite vanquished beyond the <i>Elbe</i> , Vol. i. p. 42.
912		— its Constitution is altered, Vol. i. p. 47.
		— and much improved, <i>ibid.</i>
		— its Bishops and Abbots assume a Sovereignty in their respective Dioceses and Lands, <i>ibid.</i>
913		— as do likewise the Lay Nobles and Princes in their Dominions, Vol. i. p. 48.
		— it is much improved by this Time, <i>ibid.</i>
915		— yet is much wasted Northward by the <i>Pagan Slavi, Danes, &amp;c.</i> <i>ibid.</i>
919		— it has many Cities now founded, and others fortified, by its Emperor <i>Henry the Fowler</i> , Vol. i. p. 48, 49.
940		— is farther improved by her Emperor, <i>Otho the Great</i> , Vol. i. p. 49, 50.
		— and the Privileges increased of her Imperial Cities, <i>ibid.</i>
950		— she has <i>Belgium, Burgundy</i> and <i>Hungary</i> subjected to her, <i>ibid.</i>
		— her Silver Mines are first discovered, <i>ibid.</i>
982		— is wasted by the <i>Pagan Slavi</i> , Vol. i. p. 53.
989		— has a War with the <i>Greek Empire</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
996		— her Sovereign is now made elective, as at present, Vol. i. p. 54.
1004		— her Money is still paid by Weight, Vol. i. p. 56.
1106		— her Manner of paying Tithes at this Time, Vol. i. p. 76.
1140		— she loses Part of her Authority in <i>Italy</i> , proceeding from Factions, &c. Vol. i. p. 81.
		— her four principal Cities at this Time, <i>ibid.</i>
1208		— the Manner of electing her Emperors is fixed as it remains to this Day, Vol. i. p. 104.
1213		— her Knights <i>Portglaives</i> are sent to the Aid of their Countrymen in <i>Livonia</i> , Vol. i. p. 105.
1215		— her Knights of the Cross, about this Time, commence their Conquests in <i>Prussia</i> , Vol. i. p. 106.



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. M.	A. D.		A. M.	A. D.	
	1256	Germany, its long <i>Interregnum</i> occasions much Trouble: From whence there arose a League of 60 Cities and many Princes, for the mutual Safety of Correspondence and Commerce, Vol. i. p. 119.		1229	<i>Ghibelin</i> Faction said to have been the Inventors of Re-change in Commerce, Vol. i. p. 110.
	1259	the said <i>Interregnum</i> also gave Rise to some Republics, and Freedom to sundry Cities of <i>Italy</i> , Vol. i. p. 120.		1463	<i>Gibraltar</i> is taken by <i>Spain</i> from the <i>Moors</i> , Vol. i. p. 278.
	1266	her Merchants trading to <i>England</i> very early, Vol. i. p. 122—3—4.		1704	is conquered by <i>England</i> , and its great Importance briefly remarked, Vol. ii. p. 242.
	1286	her Crossed Knights purchase Part of <i>Prussia</i> of the Marquis of <i>Brandenburgh</i> , Vol. i. p. 132.		1713	is yielded for ever by <i>Spain</i> to <i>Great Britain</i> , Vol. ii. p. 262.
	1291	how those same Knights were disposed of after the Loss of the <i>Holy Land</i> , Vol. i. p. 135.		1727	is in vain besieged by <i>Spain</i> , Vol. i. p. 316.
	1292	her Money is still paid by Weight, <i>ibid.</i>		1740	it has a Patent for a civil Government, though it has not as yet taken Effect, Vol. ii. p. 364.
		and Interest thereon is paid to, and received every by a Bishop, <i>ibid.</i>		556	<i>Gildas</i> , an ancient <i>British</i> Historian, flourished about this Time, Vol. i. p. 23.
	1312	her Authority is again recognised in <i>Italy</i> , Vol. i. p. 152.		1359	<i>Glasgow</i> City is not as yet considerable, Vol. i. p. 189.
	1346	her Knights of the Cross purchase <i>Estonia</i> from <i>Denmark</i> , Vol. i. p. 176.		1430	its Commerce commences, and its gradual Increase, Vol. i. p. 260.
	1351	she banishes the <i>Jews</i> , very probably on a false Accusation, of their poisoning the Springs of Water, &c. Vol. i. p. 182.		1753	is very much improved of late Years, Vol. ii. p. 406.
	1356	her elective Constitution is now more solemnly confirmed by the <i>Golden Bull</i> , Vol. i. p. 188.		1761	her State at this Time, Vol. ii. p. 423.
	1379	she now relinquishes all her ancient Claims on the old Kingdom of <i>Arles</i> , and on <i>Dauphiné</i> , Vol. i. p. 208.		674	<i>Glas</i> [vide <i>Looking Glasses</i> ] making, is first brought into <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 26.
	1391	her Knights of the Cross treated with by King <i>Richard II.</i> of <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 217.		1180	Windows brought into Use in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 90.
	1392	she totally expels the <i>Jews</i> , Vol. i. p. 218.		1410	its baking in Colours is invented by the <i>Netherlanders</i> , Vol. i. p. 237.
	1400	many of her Fiefs are alienated, Vol. i. p. 225.		1557	its proper Commencement and Progress in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 392.
	1430	her Product, Manufactures and Commerce at this Time, Vol. i. p. 259.		1635	is much improved, and a Monopoly made of it in <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 54.
	1501	two of her principal Cities, viz. <i>Nuremberg</i> and <i>Augsburg</i> , were till now very famous Marts for <i>East-India</i> Merchandize supplied them by <i>Venice</i> , Vol. i. p. 328.		1670	its fine Manufactures brought to be made in <i>England</i> from <i>Venice</i> , Vol. ii. p. 143.
	1546	her Florins, their Proportion to <i>English</i> Money, Vol. i. p. 375.			<i>Globe of the Earth</i> , all the most famous Voyages round it, viz.
	1560	her great Commerce with <i>Antwerp</i> , Vol. i. p. 397.		1519	first, by <i>Magellan</i> , Vol. i. p. 349.
	1648	by her <i>Westphalia</i> Peace this Year, she is forced to yield much Territory to <i>France</i> and <i>Sweden</i> , Vol. ii. p. 81.		1580	second, by Sir <i>Francis Drake</i> , Vol. i. p. 420.
	1678	her disadvantageous Peace with <i>France</i> , Vol. ii. p. 169.		1586	third, by Sir <i>Thomas Cavendish</i> , Vol. i. p. 430.
	1689	her Grounds for a grand Alliance against <i>France</i> , Vol. ii. p. 191.		1598	fourth, by <i>Van Noort</i> , Vol. i. p. 448.
	1158	<i>German</i> (or <i>Teutonic</i> ) Knights of the Cross commence their Conquests in <i>Prussia</i> , Vol. i. p. 84.		1614	fifth, by <i>Spilbergen</i> , Vol. i. p. 490.
	1213	they assist their Countrymen in <i>Livonia</i> , Vol. i. p. 105.		1616	sixth, by <i>Schouten</i> , Vol. i. p. 496.
	1239	they first build <i>Elbing</i> in <i>Prussia</i> , Vol. i. p. 114.		1740	by Lord <i>Anson</i> , Vol. ii. p. 365.
	1254	they there first build <i>Koningsberg</i> and <i>Brumburg</i> , Vol. i. p. 118.		1086	<i>Gloucester</i> City, its Condition at this Time, Vol. i. p. 69.
	1286	they purchase Part of <i>Prussia</i> from the Marquis of <i>Brandenburgh</i> , Vol. i. p. 132.		1508	<i>Goa</i> made the <i>Portuguese</i> Metropolis in <i>East-India</i> ; yet is lost, and again retaken <i>Anno</i> 1510. Vol. i. p. 335.
	1291	their Conduct, &c. Vol. i. p. 135.		1660	it is attempted by the <i>Dutch</i> : Its former Grandeur described, and the Causes of its Declension enquired into, Vol. ii. p. 112.
	1346	they purchase <i>Estonia</i> of <i>Denmark</i> , Vol. i. p. 176.			<i>Gold and Silver</i> , viz.
	1393	they complain to <i>England</i> of the ill Treatment of their Merchants, Vol. i. p. 218.		1276	Gold is coined the first Time at <i>Venice</i> , Vol. i. p. 128.
	1405	they treat of Peace and Commerce with <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 232.		1300	an <i>English</i> Law for the Fineness, &c. of Gold and Silver Work, Vol. i. p. 141.
	1409	and now again this Year, Vol. i. p. 237.		1320	it ( <i>i. e.</i> Gold) first begins to be generally coined in <i>Europe</i> , Vol. i. p. 156.
	1435	their Master-General was ever the Head and Protector of the <i>Hanseatic</i> League, Vol. i. p. 262.		1344	Gold is first coined in <i>England</i> , and its Standard Fineness, Vol. i. p. 174.
	1454	they lose a Part of <i>Prussia</i> to the Kingdom of <i>Poland</i> , Vol. i. p. 275.		1379	Proportion between Gold Franks and Gold Nobles, Vol. i. p. 207.
	1471	and are now likewise (by their Misfortunes) obliged to do Homage to the Crown of <i>Poland</i> for the Remainder of <i>Prussia</i> , lying East of the <i>Vistula</i> , Vol. i. p. 287.		1404	a Law against multiplying of Gold and Silver in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 231.
	1525	their Republic in <i>Prussia</i> is dissolved, Vol. i. p. 356.		1407	Gold Nobles of <i>England</i> are much in Use in her Dealings with the <i>Hanseatics</i> , Vol. i. p. 235.
	1561	their Republic in <i>Livonia</i> is dissolved, Vol. i. p. 399, 400.		1417	its Price per Ounce, Vol. i. p. 245.
	1213	<i>Ghenni-Can</i> , the <i>Tartar</i> , his vast Conquests in <i>Asia</i> , Vol. i. p. 105.		1429	and again this Year is at 1 <i>l.</i> 10 <i>s.</i> per Ounce, Vol. i. p. 256, 257.
				1448	are not to be exported from <i>England</i> by Merchants-Aliens, Vol. i. p. 276.
				1526	it and Silver are proportionably raised in <i>England</i> to good Purpose, Vol. ii. p. 356.
				1619	Proclamation against using so much Gold and Silver Leaf, Vol. ii. p. 1.
				1622	it, Silver and Jewels, King <i>James I.</i> 's Proclamation against exporting them, Vol. ii. p. 101.
				1635	Gold Thread monopolized by King <i>Charles I.</i> , Vol. ii. p. 54.
				1689	<i>England</i> 's old Statute against multiplying of Gold and Silver is now repealed, Vol. ii. p. 190.
				1717	<i>Guineas</i> of <i>England</i> reduced from 1 <i>l.</i> 1 <i>s.</i> 6 <i>d.</i> to 1 <i>l.</i> 1 <i>s.</i> Vol. ii. p. 274.



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A.M.	A.D.		A.M.	A.D.	
1356		<i>Golden Bull</i> , vide <i>Germany</i> , Vol. i. p. 188.			comes to nothing, and the Trade is again laid open, Vol. ii. p. 216.
1429		<i>Golden Fleece</i> , its Order first instituted, and its probable Occasion, Vol. i. p. 258.	1721		<i>Greenland</i> attempted this Year to be re-planted by <i>Denmark</i> or <i>Norway</i> , Vol. ii. p. 305.
		<i>Goldsmith's Work</i> and Occupation, [vide also <i>Bankers of London</i> ]	1731		— but is again abandoned, Vol. ii. p. 331.
1363		<i>Goldsmiths Work</i> how it is to be assayed or ascertained, Vol. i. p. 193.	1736		— <i>Danish Mission</i> and Commerce to <i>Old Greenland</i> , Vol. ii. p. 355.
1423		— and again, Vol. i. p. 251.			— it affords this Year a successful Fishery, Vol. ii. p. 357.
1627		<i>Goldsmiths of London</i> , a View of their Trade with respect to <i>English Coins</i> , Vol. ii. p. 28, 29.	1751		— it is at this Time recolonized by <i>Denmark</i> , Vol. ii. p. 396, 397.
1628		— a farther curious View thereof, Vol. ii. p. 34, 35.	1695		<i>Greenwich Hospital</i> is begun to be built, Vol. ii. p. 205.
1645		— an Account of their first becoming <i>Bankers</i> in <i>London</i> , Vol. ii. p. 77, 78.	1696		— has six Pence per Month paid by all Mariners, for its Support; (and this Law is farther enforced <i>Anno 1712</i> ) Vol. ii. p. 215.
1487		<i>Good Hope</i> , <i>Cape of</i> , discovered this Year, Vol. i. p. 302.	1735		— it has the <i>Derwentwater Estates</i> settled on it for ever, Vol. ii. p. 354.
1100		<i>Goodwin Sands</i> , said to have been first overflowed about this Time, Vol. i. p. 73.	573		<i>Gregory of Tours</i> , the oldest <i>French Historian</i> , lived at this Time, Vol. i. p. 23.
1617		<i>Goree Isle</i> , on the <i>Guinea Coast</i> , planted first by the <i>Dutch</i> , and its various Revolutions, Vol. i. p. 497.	1554		<i>Gresham</i> , Sir <i>Thomas</i> , his Allowance for his conducting the Business of the Queen's foreign Exchanges, &c. Vol. i. p. 388.
1758		— is conquered from <i>France</i> by <i>Great Britain</i> , Vol. ii. p. 413.	1205		<i>Grimsby</i> , once a Town of considerable Commerce, Vol. i. p. 103.
508		<i>Goths</i> are expelled <i>Gaul</i> , Vol. i. p. 22.	1316		<i>Gripeswald</i> , in <i>Pomerania</i> , is at this Time a prosperous Town, Vol. i. p. 154.
550		— their Dominion ends in <i>Italy</i> , <i>ibidem</i> .	1471		<i>Grijons</i> revolt from <i>Austria</i> , and join in Confederacy with the <i>Switz-Cantons</i> , Vol. i. p. 289.
586		— but they are potent in <i>Spain</i> , Part of <i>France</i> , and in <i>Mauritania</i> , Vol. i. p. 23.	1351		<i>Groats</i> and <i>Half Groats</i> of Silver first coined in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 182.
1374		<i>Gower</i> , an <i>English Poet</i> , contemporary with <i>Chaucer</i> , Vol. i. p. 204.	1612		<i>Grotius</i> publishes his <i>Maré Liberum</i> against all exclusive Claims to <i>Sea-Dominion</i> , Vol. i. p. 487, 488.
1492		<i>Granada Kingdom</i> taken by <i>Spain</i> from the <i>Moors</i> , Vol. i. p. 311.	1615		— is answered by one <i>Wellwood</i> , Vol. i. p. 488.
1568		— an Insurrection of the <i>Moors</i> still living there, its shocking Consequences, Vol. i. p. 408.	1635		— and by <i>Selden's Maré Clausum</i> , Vol. ii. p. 52.
1652		— a <i>Caribbee Isle</i> of that Name, is settled on by <i>France</i> , Vol. i. p. 89.	1645		— his Death and Character, Vol. ii. p. 78.
1386		<i>Grandeur</i> of great <i>English Lords</i> , (vide <i>England</i> ) Vol. i. p. 214 and 265.	1635		<i>Guadaloupe Caribbee Isle</i> planted by <i>France</i> , Vol. ii. p. 55.
1440		<i>Grants</i> , (vide <i>Parliamentary English Grants</i> )	1759		— conquered by <i>Great Britain</i> ; and some Account of its Produce, Vol. ii. p. 413.
1160		<i>Graveling</i> founded, Vol. i. p. 85.	1713		<i>Guarantee</i> , mutual, between <i>Great Britain</i> and <i>Holland</i> , concluded, Vol. ii. p. 259.
533		<i>Greek Empire</i> (i. e. <i>Constantinopolitan Christian one</i> ) first uses the <i>Christian Era</i> in the Computation of Time, Vol. i. p. 22.	1415		<i>Guardian of England</i> , his Salary whilst the King was beyond-Sea, Vol. i. p. 243.
539		— is harassed on every Side, <i>ibid</i> .	1485		<i>Guards</i> , Yeomen of, instituted in <i>England</i> , <i>Anno 1mo Hen. VII.</i> Vol. i. p. 302.
1204		— is mastered by the <i>Latins</i> of the <i>Croisade</i> , Vol. i. p. 102.	1140		<i>Guelphs</i> and <i>Ghibelins</i> , the Original of those two Parties in <i>Italy</i> , Vol. i. p. 80.
1261		— is re-conquered by the <i>Greeks</i> , Vol. i. p. 121.	1227		— their Fury against each other, Vol. i. p. 110.
1350		— is, in its <i>European Dominions</i> , invaded by the <i>Turks</i> , Vol. i. p. 182.	1229		— they divide all <i>Italy</i> , <i>ibidem</i> .
1384		— is farther encroached on and distressed by the <i>Turks</i> , Vol. i. p. 212.	1240		— their farther Feuds described, Vol. i. p. 114.
1399		— is most grievously distressed by the <i>Turks</i> , Vol. i. p. 224.			<i>Guernsey</i> (vide <i>Jersey</i> , &c.)
1424		— under its Protection, <i>Genoa</i> enjoyed vast commercial Benefits till its utter Conquest by the <i>Turks</i> , Vol. i. p. 252.	1595		<i>Guiana</i> , Sir <i>Walter Raleigh's</i> ill-concerted and romantic Expedition thither, Vol. i. p. 444.
1453		— its final Overthrow, by the taking of <i>Constantinople</i> by the <i>Turks</i> , Vol. i. p. 274.	1605		— an abortive <i>English Settlement</i> by some <i>English</i> on it, Vol. i. p. 468.
		— Tongue unknown in the West of <i>Europe</i> till the Sack of <i>Constantinople</i> , <i>ibid</i> .	1609		— a second abortive Colony there from <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 474.
887		<i>Greenland</i> (or <i>Groneland</i> ) (vide <i>Spitzbergen</i> and <i>Whale-Fishing</i> ) was very early known and resorted to by the <i>Norwegians</i> , Vol. i. p. 41.	1616		— <i>Raleigh's Commission</i> from King <i>James I.</i> for attacking it, Vol. i. p. 495.
1070		— has <i>Christianity</i> (as it is said) propagated there, and at <i>Orkney</i> and <i>Iceland</i> , Vol. i. p. 62.	1618		— <i>Raleigh</i> (through too much Credulity) miscarries; and is beheaded by that King, to all Mens Regret, Vol. i. p. 498.
1348		— the unaccountable Loss or utter vanishing of the <i>Danish Colony</i> there, Vol. i. p. 180.	1620		— an intended Settlement on it is frustrated by King <i>James I.</i> of <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 5.
1610		— and a Conjecture how that might happen, Vol. i. p. 180.	1628		— a fresh but unsuccessful Attempt from <i>England</i> to colonize in it, Vol. i. p. 33.
		— the <i>English</i> expel the <i>Dutch</i> from its Fishery, Vol. i. p. 483.	1719		— a Proposal by some, for the <i>South-Sea Company's</i> settling there, Vol. ii. p. 284.
1619		— was at this Time in vain attempted to be re-colonized by <i>Denmark</i> , Vol. ii. p. 3.	1560		<i>Guicciardin</i> , <i>Louis</i> , his particular Description of the famous mercantile City of <i>Antwerp</i> , Vol. i. p. 395, et seq.
1634		— seven <i>Dutchmen</i> attempt to live through the Winter at <i>Spitzbergen</i> , but perish with Cold and the Scurvy, which puts an End to all just Claims for monopolizing of the Fishery on that Coast, pretended to by sundry Nations till now, Vol. ii. p. 49.			— his great Character of <i>Rhenish Wine</i> , Vol. i. p. 396.
1636		— its Trade is confirmed to the <i>English Russia Company</i> , Vol. ii. p. 56.	1410		— Reflexions on his panegyrical Accounts of <i>Netherland Inventions</i> , Vol. i. p. 238.
1670		— its State at this Time, Vol. ii. p. 141.	1316		<i>Guienne</i> , [or <i>Gascony</i> ] its Cities and Towns fruitlessly annexed by Charter to the Crown of <i>England</i> unalterably, Vol. i. p. 145.
1693		— it has a new Company for the <i>Whale-Fishing</i> erected in <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 200.	1453		— is totally and irrecoverably lost by <i>England</i> to <i>France</i> , Vol. i. p. 274.
1696		— and although farther encouraged, yet it			6 H
		VOL. II.			<i>Guilt</i> ,



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. M.	A. D.		A. M.	A. C.	
		<i>Guilds</i> , mercantile, (vide <i>Cities and Towns, Companies, Burghs, Corporations, and Societies</i> .)	3559	445	<i>Herodotus</i> , styled the Father of History, wrote now, Vol. i. p. 10.
1090		<i>Guilds and Corporations</i> , their Rise in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 70.	3700	304	<i>Heracitus</i> , the Philosopher, flourished; also <i>Democritus, Epicurus, Zeno, and Praxiteles</i> , Vol. i. p. 19.
1180		— the principal Grounds for erecting them by Princes, Vol. i. p. 90.	3804	200	<i>Hannibal</i> is banished from <i>Carthage</i> , Vol. i. p. 12.
1479		<i>Guinea</i> , its Property resigned by <i>Spain</i> to <i>Portugal</i> , Vol. i. p. 232.	A. D.	1625	<i>Hackney-Coaches</i> first used in <i>London</i> , Vol. ii. p. 20.
1481		— a Project of trading thither from <i>England</i> ; but is dropped, Vol. i. p. 296.	1635		— King <i>Charles</i> the 1st's remarkable Prohibition of them, Vol. ii. p. 54-5.
		— <i>Portugal's</i> King ( <i>John</i> ) assumes the Title of Lord of it, <i>ibidem</i> .	1637		— and his Limitation of their Number, Vol. ii. p. 60.
1553		— its Trade was of little Avail to <i>Europe</i> , till the <i>Negro</i> Trade became necessary, <i>ibid.</i> p. 387.	1652		— they are this Year limited in Number, Vol. ii. p. 98.
1561		— is early traded to by <i>France</i> , Vol. i. p. 400.	1654		— they are farther regulated, Vol. ii. p. 93.
1572		— though till now claimed solely by <i>Portugal</i> , Vol. i. p. 413.	1661		— their Number determined, Vol. ii. p. 115.
1558		— an exclusive <i>English</i> Company for trading to it erected, Vol. i. p. 434.	1694		— farther History of them and <i>Hackney-Chairs</i> ; both which, with <i>Stage-Coaches</i> , are now legally taxed, Vol. ii. p. 201.
1590		— a second pretty successful <i>English</i> Voyage thither, Vol. i. p. 436.	1711		— they and also <i>Sedan-Chairs</i> are farther regulated, Vol. ii. p. 252.
1641		— its <i>Slave</i> Trade from <i>England</i> was first occasioned by the planting of <i>Sugar</i> at <i>Barbadoes</i> , Vol. ii. p. 72.	1726		— 100 more <i>Hackney-Chairs</i> are added to <i>London</i> , Vol. ii. p. 314.
1673		— the Gold Coins of that Name and the Gold from that Country are first coined in <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 154.	1760		<i>Hague</i> , its Mortality Bill, Vol. ii. p. 419.
1701		— its close Connexion with the Trade to <i>America</i> , and more especially to the <i>West-India</i> Islands, Vol. ii. p. 231.	1537		<i>Halifax</i> commences its now vast Woollen Manufacture; and <i>Cambden's</i> Remarks thereon, Vol. i. p. 367.
		<i>Guipuscoa</i> , vide <i>Biscay</i> and <i>Spain</i> .	804		<i>Hamburgh</i> founded, Vol. i. p. 36.
		<i>Gun-powder</i> and <i>Guns</i> , or <i>Cannon</i> and <i>Musquets</i> , (vide also <i>Fire-Artillery</i> .)	811		— is walled round, (the first of any in ancient <i>Saxony</i> ) Vol. i. p. 38.
1330		— their Invention and History, Vol. i. p. 160.	1012		— is sacked a fourth Time by the <i>Pagans</i> , Vol. i. p. 57.
1436		— were first used on Land at the Battle of <i>Cressy</i> , Vol. i. p. 175.	1054		— her Cathedral Church first built of Stone, Vol. i. p. 59.
1347		— and the next at the Siege of <i>Calais</i> , Vol. i. p. 177.	1066		— a fifth Time sacked by the <i>Pagans</i> , Vol. i. p. 61.
		— were, probably, first used in Land-Fights by the <i>English</i> , <i>ibidem</i> .	1072		— is sacked again by the <i>Pagans</i> , Vol. i. p. 63.
		— they were one of the Grounds for constructing of larger and stronger Shipping, <i>ibidem</i> .	1188		— grows considerable in Bulk and Commerce, and obtains many good Privileges, Vol. i. p. 91.
1376		— were first used at Sea by <i>Venice</i> against <i>Genoa</i> , Vol. i. p. 204.	1189		— the practices <i>Bills of Exchange</i> ; with Observations thereon, and her great Privileges, Vol. i. p. 92.
1378		— they are first named in <i>Rymer's Fœdera</i> , Vol. i. p. 206.	1215		— she becomes a Free or Imperial City, Vol. i. p. 106.
1405		— they were said to have been first used by <i>England</i> and on <i>English</i> Ground at the Siege of <i>Berwick</i> , Vol. i. p. 233.	1216		— is sacked by the <i>Danes</i> , Vol. i. p. 107.
1406		— first in use in <i>Spain</i> , Vol. i. p. 234.	1225		— she re-purchases her Independency, Vol. i. p. 109.
1414		— <i>Powder</i> prohibited to be exported from <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 241.	1241		— her first commercial League with <i>Lubeck</i> , [being, by <i>Lambecius</i> , compared in her Conduct to <i>Athens</i> , and <i>Lubeck</i> to <i>Lacedæmon</i> ] Vol. i. p. 114-15.
1418		— <i>Stone Bullets</i> in use, Vol. i. p. 245.	1244		— is sacked by the <i>Norwegians</i> , Vol. i. p. 116.
		— <i>Powder</i> made in <i>England</i> , <i>ibidem</i> .	1252		— she has Traffick to <i>Flanders</i> , <i>ibid.</i> p. 118.
1514		— <i>Stone Bullets</i> for <i>Cannon</i> still used, Vol. i. p. 344.	1256		— her commercial Treaty with <i>Brabant</i> , and at <i>Antwerp</i> , Vol. i. p. 119.
1521		— <i>Musquets</i> first invented, Vol. i. p. 351.	1261		— she has a commercial Correspondence with <i>Sweden</i> , and with the <i>Frisens</i> , Vol. i. p. 121.
1535		— <i>Brass Cannon</i> first made in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 365.	1365		— her famous Summer-Fair first instituted, Vol. i. p. 195.
1547		— <i>Iron Cannon</i> first made in <i>England</i> , [but <i>Qu.?</i> ] Vol. i. p. 376.	1266		— she obtains <i>Embd n</i> and <i>Risibuttle</i> , as a Defence and Retreat against <i>Sea-Pirates</i> , Vol. i. p. 125.
1603		— <i>Iron Cannon</i> (or Ordnance) at this Time a Jewel of great Value, as being a peculiar Manufacture of <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 465.	1281		— her Grandeur at this Time, when destroyed by Fire, Vol. i. p. 129.
1625		— <i>Powder</i> monopolized by King <i>Charles</i> I. of <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 21.	1282		— she has many Privileges at <i>Schonen</i> Herring Fair, Vol. i. p. 130.
1628		— <i>Powder</i> made by the <i>English East-India</i> Company, Vol. ii. p. 32.	1325		— has the Power of coining Money, Vol. i. p. 153.
1629		— <i>Iron Cannon</i> , those made in <i>England</i> now in greatest Esteem, Vol. ii. p. 36.	1340		— is attempted to be subjected, though in vain, to <i>Holstein</i> , Vol. i. p. 172.
1634		— <i>Powder</i> still monopolized by King <i>Charles</i> I. of <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 51.	1402		— her Exploits against <i>Pirates</i> , Vol. i. p. 228.
1640		— <i>Cannon Bullets</i> of <i>Stone</i> as well as of <i>Iron</i> , and <i>Bows</i> and <i>Arrows</i> , are still in use in <i>England</i> even so late as this Year! Vol. i. p. 68.	1409		— she has Satisfaction from <i>England</i> for Damages sustained, Vol. i. p. 236.
1731		— one invented for shooting of <i>Whales</i> , Vol. ii. p. 333.	1433		— her Naval Strength against <i>Pirates</i> , <i>Embdn</i> being their Rendezvous, Vol. i. p. 261.
		H.	1458		— becomes subject to <i>Denmark</i> for three Years, Vol. i. p. 277.
3004	A. C.	<i>HOMER</i> is by some conjectured to have lived now; though others think about the Year 804, before the <i>Inca</i> nation; and some again place him still later, Vol. i. p. 8.	1516		— she gets rich by preserving her Neutrality in the Wars between <i>Denmark</i> and the other <i>Hanse-Towns</i> , Vol. i. p. 346.
3554	450	<i>Hippocrates</i> , the famous Physician, dies, Vol. i. p. 10.	1521		— her Pretensions to monopolizing Privileges on the River <i>Elbe</i> , Vol. i. p. 351.



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX

A.M.	A.D.	
1561		<i>Hamburg</i> still asserts her Sovereignty on the <i>Elbe</i> , Vol. i. p. 400.
1579		— which Pretensions cost her, this Year, 400,000 <i>Livres</i> to <i>Denmark</i> , Vol. i. p. 419.
1586		— why, by this Time, she began to over-top the <i>Baltic Hanse-Towns</i> , Vol. i. p. 429.
		— she invites the <i>English Merchants-Adventurers Company</i> to come and reside with her, although afterwards she is obliged to abandon them, <i>ibidem</i> .
1609		— her <i>Bank</i> , a Description of it, Vol. i. p. 476.
1621		— her Disputes with <i>Denmark</i> , concerning her monopolizing Pretensions on the River <i>Elbe</i> , Vol. ii. p. 9.
1651		— the <i>English Merchants-Adventurers Company</i> fix their <i>Staple</i> here about this Time, Vol. ii. p. 88.
1688		— sundry Causes of her increased Greatness; Wealth, and Commerce; being now next in Commerce to <i>London</i> and <i>Amsterdam</i> , Vol. ii. p. 188.
1701		— her generally extensive Commerce, Vol. ii. p. 233.
1719		— her Treaty with <i>Great Britain</i> , in favour of the <i>Herring-Fishery</i> of the latter, Vol. ii. p. 283.
1736		— her final Accommodation with <i>Denmark</i> , Vol. ii. p. 355.
1745		— her numerous Shipping and extensive Commerce farther animadverted on, Vol. ii. p. 375.
1760		— her Mortality Bill, Vol. ii. p. 419.
1585		<i>Hanau</i> City, in <i>Germany</i> , its various good Fortune; as first by <i>Spain's</i> Persecution of Protestants in the <i>Netherlands</i> , Vol. i. p. 426.
1685		— and next, by that of the Protestants of <i>France</i> , Vol. ii. p. 180-81.
798		<i>Hanover</i> City, deemed co-eval with <i>Hamburg</i> , Vol. i. p. 33.
1156		— is now fortified, and its Antiquity enquired farther into, Vol. i. p. 84.
1701		<i>Hanover</i> Succession to the Crown of <i>England</i> is now settled by Law, Vol. ii. p. 335.
1714		— the happy Consequences of its now actually taking place, Vol. ii. p. 267.
1140		<i>Hanse-Towns</i> their <i>League</i> , and the first Beginnings of their confederating for the Safety of Commerce, Vol. i. p. 81.
1169		— its first proper Commencement, <i>ib.</i> p. 87.
to		— the four Classes of their Towns, <i>ibidem</i> .
1199		— the only genuine Meaning of the Word <i>Hanse</i> , (or <i>Hansa</i> ) Vol. i. p. 87, and p. 98, 113, and 115.
		— the Grounds of their choosing and ever retaining the great Master and German Knights of <i>Livonia</i> for their perpetual Protectors, with their general Policy, &c. Vol. ii. p. 87.
1220		— farther Enquiry into its Antiquity, &c. Vol. i. p. 108.
1226		— they enter into a stricter or closer Union, Vol. i. p. 109.
1241		— the true Import of its Name <i>Hanse</i> is confirmed by the learned <i>Lambecius</i> ; who also compares <i>Hamburg</i> to <i>Athens</i> , and <i>Lubeck</i> to <i>Lacedemon</i> ; and farther observes, That the intire <i>Hanseatic</i> Confederacy sprung from a prior Union of <i>Hamburg</i> with <i>Lubeck</i> , for the Safety of their Commerce, Vol. i. p. 115.
1252		— they have an early Commerce with <i>Saxony</i> and <i>Flanders</i> , Vol. i. p. 118.
1262		— they make <i>Bruges</i> one of their four Comptoirs, Vol. i. p. 121.
1266		— their Immunities granted by King <i>Henry</i> the Third of <i>England</i> enquired into, Vol. i. p. 122-3-4.
1280		— they compel <i>Norway</i> to restore their Privileges in that Kingdom, Vol. i. p. 129.
1295		— their Power and Trade increase at this Time, Vol. i. p. 136.
1313		— their Ships obstruct the <i>English</i> Ships trading to the Northern Parts, Vol. i. p. 152.
1316		— the <i>Vandalic Hanse-Towns</i> [ <i>i. e.</i> the new Christian Cities along the Coast of <i>Germany</i> , on the <i>Baltic</i> Shores] are now in great Prosperity, Vol. i. p. 154.
1340		— they soon begin to have very large Ships, Vol. i. p. 172.

A.M.	A.D.	
1348		<i>Hanse-Towns</i> have a successful War with <i>Denmark</i> , concerning that Crown's <i>Toll</i> at passing the famous Streight called the <i>Sound</i> , Vol. i. p. 178.
1360		— their Confederacy of <i>Sixty-six</i> Cities, for protecting their Commerce from the Robberies of the famous Port of <i>Wibsey</i> ; with Remarks thereon, Vol. i. p. 191.
		— until the <i>Netherlanders</i> found out the true Method of pickling of Herrings, the <i>Hanse-Towns</i> engrossed all the Commerce of the North of <i>Europe</i> , <i>ibidem</i> .
		— they also were become (in their bulky Ships) the Carriers for other Nations, and their said huge Vessels were also often hired in the Wars of other Nations, <i>ibidem</i> .
1361		— they make War on <i>Denmark</i> , and destroy <i>Copenhagen</i> , Vol. i. p. 191.
1363		— their great Caution in their Treaties with foreign Princes, Vol. i. p. 195.
1364		— their Joint-Fleet destroys that of <i>Denmark</i> , <i>ibidem</i> .
1368		— and again, Vol. i. p. 196.
1369		— they again destroy <i>Copenhagen</i> , Vol. i. p. 197.
1370		— a Catalogue of all their Towns, with their respective annual <i>Quotas</i> of Money, Vol. i. p. 198 and 199.
		— the <i>Latin</i> Names of some few of those Towns make them now scarcely to be known, <i>ibidem</i> .
		— a Catalogue of 44 Towns which were only Allies, but paid no annual <i>Quota</i> , Vol. i. p. 199 and 200.
		— other Cities which were only a Sort of Allies, <i>ibidem</i> .
		— the <i>Hanseatic</i> League's four Districts explained, <i>ibidem</i> .
		— also the usual Business of their annual and other Assemblies, <i>ibidem</i> .
		— their great Reputation throughout <i>Europe</i> , they being now in their Zenith of Glory, Vol. i. p. 200.
		— their four general Comptoirs, <i>ibidem</i> .
		— their arbitrary Treatment of such commercial Cities as were not in their Confederacy, Vol. i. p. 201.
		— they have the Province of <i>Schonen</i> pledged to them by <i>Denmark</i> , <i>ibidem</i> .
1384		— they destroy the Pirates who now infested the <i>Baltic</i> Sea, Vol. i. p. 212.
1388		— they are named this Year the first Time in <i>Rymer's Fœdera</i> , Vol. i. p. 215.
1395		— they were at this Time esteemed richer and more potent at Sea than all the three Northern Kingdoms of <i>Denmark</i> , <i>Norway</i> , and <i>Sweden</i> , Vol. i. p. 220.
1398		— their principal Ports to which <i>England</i> traded at this Time, Vol. i. p. 223.
1399		— they were at this Time accused by <i>England</i> of mal-treating her Merchants, and are threatened with losing their Privileges at the <i>Steel-yard</i> , for sheltering or colouring of other Foreigners Merchandize, Vol. i. p. 224.
1400		— they arbitrarily seize an <i>English</i> Ship of 200 Tons Burden in the <i>Baltic</i> , Vol. i. p. 225.
1402		— their respectful Behaviour to King <i>Henry</i> the IVth of <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 229.
1403		— they about this Time lose Part of their Commerce to the <i>Zealanders</i> , and other <i>Netherland</i> Cities, Vol. i. p. 230.
		— they complain of <i>English</i> Depredations; with Remarks thereon, Vol. i. p. 229.
1407		— their commercial Disputes with <i>England</i> are compromised, Vol. i. p. 232 and 234.
1411		— and they are compelled to give Satisfaction to King <i>Henry</i> IV. for Injuries done by them to the <i>English</i> at <i>Bergen</i> , in <i>Norway</i> , where the <i>Hanseatics</i> had a great Commerce, Vol. i. p. 239.
1412		— their over-bearing Conduct in commercial Affairs contributed to bring on their Declension the sooner, <i>ibidem</i> .
1417		— their commercial Treaty with <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 244.
1418		— their great Power and Influence at this Time, Vol. i. p. 245.



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. M.	A. D.		A. M.	A. D.	
	1420	<i>Hanse-Towns</i> are denied failing into <i>Spain</i> by its King; with its Consequences, Vol. i. p. 246.			from the Confederacy, and still have <i>sixty-six</i> Cities remaining in their League, Vol. i. p. 349.
		— whereupon they force on that King a Commerce to <i>Spain</i> ; but pay very dear for such their Presumption, <i>ibidem</i> .	1520		<i>Hanse-Towns</i> hold a Congress with <i>England</i> at <i>Bruges</i> , Vol. i. p. 350.
		— they destroy the <i>Vitaliani</i> Pirates, and compel the Duke of <i>Saxony</i> to abandon the sheltering of them, Vol. i. p. 247.	1522		— they aid King <i>Gustavus I.</i> of <i>Sweden</i> , Vol. i. p. 352.
1428		— their great Naval and Military Strength at this Time; with Reflexions thereon, and on the State of <i>Europe</i> in general, Vol. i. p. 255.	1525		— they still have a great Interest and Influence with the Northern Crowns, (as by some Instances) Vol. i. p. 355.
1430		— they are every-where courted for their Friendship, Vol. i. p. 260.	1552		— their peculiar Privileges at the <i>Steel-yard</i> , in <i>London</i> , are revoked, or rather suspended, Vol. i. p. 383.
1431		— they gradually lose much of their Commerce and Shipping to the <i>Hollanders</i> ; and the Grounds thereof, Vol. i. p. 261.	1553		— the Grounds for the Decay of their former great Commerce enquired into, Vol. i. p. 386.
1437		— their remarkable commercial Treaty with <i>England</i> , &c. Vol. i. p. 263.			— two of their four great Comptoirs are now deserted, <i>viz.</i> <i>Novogrod</i> and <i>Bergen</i> ; and a third, <i>viz.</i> <i>Bruges</i> , is removed first to <i>Dort</i> , and afterward to <i>Antwerp</i> , <i>ibidem</i> .
1440		— their Injuries to the <i>English</i> complained of, Vol. i. p. 265.	1558		— they remove their Comptoir from <i>Revel</i> to <i>Narva</i> , which afterward occasioned a War between them and <i>Sweden</i> , Vol. i. p. 392.
1441		— they are vanquished at Sea by the <i>Hollanders</i> , &c. Vol. i. p. 266.			— they again, in vain, attempt to resettle their Comptoir at <i>Novogrod</i> , <i>ibidem</i> .
1442		— more Complaints by <i>England</i> of ill Treatment by them, Vol. i. p. 267.			— the Causes of the great Declension of their Trade to <i>Bergen</i> , in <i>Norway</i> , Vol. i. p. 392.
1443		— <i>Denmark's</i> unsuccessful Effort for a powerful Confederacy against them, Vol. i. p. 267-8.	1564		— their <i>Vandalic</i> Cities decrease in Power and Commerce, in proportion to the Increase of the Northern Crowns in both, Vol. i. p. 403.
1448		— are suspected by <i>England</i> secretly to side with <i>Denmark</i> , which occasions a War with them, Vol. i. p. 271.	1571		— the Number of their Towns are misreckoned in an <i>English</i> Act of Parliament, Vol. i. p. 411.
1456		— their great Power and Influence still, and their commercial Truce with <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 276.	1572		— they are at War with <i>Sweden</i> , Vol. i. p. 413.
1466		— their Power at this Time, Vol. i. p. 282.	1578		— after much and long Altercation their peculiar Privileges in the <i>Steel-yard</i> , at <i>London</i> , are at length totally abrogated, Vol. i. p. 418.
1469		— they are now involved in <i>England's</i> Disputes with <i>Denmark</i> , concerning their Fishing at <i>Iceland</i> , Vol. i. p. 286.			— their Account of their vast yearly Exportation of Woollen Goods from <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 424.
		— their new Truce for Intercourse with <i>England</i> , <i>ibidem</i> .	1582		— their fierce Resentment for the Loss of their Privileges in <i>England</i> , and their Threatenings contemned by Queen <i>Elizabeth</i> ; her able Minister in <i>Germany</i> having defeated all their malicious Intentions against the <i>English</i> Company of <i>Merchants-Adventurers</i> , <i>ibidem</i> .
1470		— of all the <i>Hanse-Towns</i> , <i>Cologne</i> at this Time enjoys alone the Privileges of the <i>Steel-yard</i> , for five Years, Vol. i. p. 287.	1587		— they were now, by Queen <i>Elizabeth</i> of <i>England</i> , reduced, in point of Commerce, to an equal Footing with her own Merchants, Vol. i. p. 431.
1471		— they constitute <i>Bruges</i> (now in its meridian Glory) their sole Emporium or <i>Staple</i> for all the <i>Netherlands</i> , Vol. i. p. 289.	1589		— that Queen seizes on <i>sixty</i> of their Ships laden with Ammunition and Provisions, for supplying of <i>Spain</i> , then at War with her, Vol. i. p. 434.
1472		— their new commercial Treaty with <i>England</i> , <i>ibidem</i> .	1591		— their Threatenings despised by Queen <i>Elizabeth</i> , Vol. i. p. 439.
1473		— and another the next Year, Vol. i. p. 290.	1594		— that Queen's Treatment of them vindicated to the Emperor, Vol. i. p. 442.
1474		— another with <i>England</i> in this Year, Vol. i. p. 290. — and another famous one the same Year, with Remarks, p. 291.	1597		— yet they for a while obtain the driving of the <i>Merchants-Adventurers</i> Company of <i>England</i> quite out of <i>Germany</i> , Vol. i. p. 447.
		— they have the <i>Steel-yard</i> restored to them in general, <i>ibidem</i> .	1601		— about this Time they are supplanted in their <i>Mediterranean</i> Commerce by the more dexterous <i>Hollanders</i> ; with Remarks on the great Decrease of their Commerce and Shipping, Vol. i. p. 453.
1476		— <i>Cologne</i> , which had been disfranchised by them, is again re-infranchised, Vol. i. p. 293.	1602		— they, in vain, solicit a Reconciliation with <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 459.
1478		— they disfranchise <i>Colberg</i> , in <i>Pomerania</i> , Vol. i. p. 294.	1604		— and again this Year, Vol. i. p. 466.
1479		— their commercial Treaty with <i>Amsterdam</i> , &c. Vol. i. p. 295.	1613		— they attempt a close Union with <i>Holland</i> , with whom they now league against <i>Denmark's</i> additional Toll at passing the <i>Sound</i> , Vol. i. p. 483-4-5.
1480		— their Differences with <i>France</i> are accommodated, through the Mediation of <i>Scotland</i> and <i>Denmark</i> , Vol. i. p. 303.	1621		— their Disputes with <i>Denmark</i> , Vol. ii. p. 9.
1486		— their solemn General Assembly of Deputies at <i>Antwerp</i> , for terminating their Differences with <i>England</i> and <i>Holland</i> , Vol. i. p. 310.	1622		— their Commerce's great Decrease, Vol. ii. p. 14.
1491		— their general Convention at <i>Lubeck</i> takes vigorous Resolutions for their common Support, Vol. i. p. 313.	1630		— they are much damaged by the <i>Swedish</i> War in <i>Germany</i> , Vol. ii. p. 38.
1494		— their Power and Influence at this Time are still great, Vol. i. p. 317.	1641		— they unite against <i>Denmark</i> , for too obstinately exacting the Toll in the <i>Sound</i> , Vol. ii. p. 71.
1502		— their Disputes with <i>Denmark</i> , Vol. i. p. 331.	1753		The <i>Harleian</i> Collection of Manuscripts, an Account of it, Vol. ii. p. 404-5.
1511		— they are at War with <i>Denmark</i> and with <i>Holland</i> , Vol. i. p. 339.	1200		<i>Hartepoles</i> Charter, Vol. i. p. 99.
1515		— by their arbitrary Proceedings, they force the <i>Danes</i> to establish a Mart or <i>Staple</i> at <i>Copenhagen</i> , to the great Decay of the <i>Vandalic</i> <i>Hanse-Towns</i> , Vol. i. p. 345.	1710		<i>Harwich</i> , in <i>Essex</i> , directed to be fortified, for Defence of the Royal Navy, &c. Vol. ii. p. 251.
1516		— they in general are at War with <i>Denmark</i> , whilst <i>Hamburg</i> , by a Neutrality, alone, gets great Riches, Vol. i. p. 346.			<i>Hats</i> , (vide <i>Felt-Hats</i> )
1518		— for about one hundred Years backward, they were by <i>England</i> generally comprehended in her Treaties with other Nations, Vol. i. p. 349.			
		— they cut off or disfranchise fourteen Cities			



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX:

A. M.	A. D.	
1511		<i>Havanah</i> , in the Isle of <i>Cuba</i> , its vast Importance to <i>Spain</i> , Vol. i. p. 340.
1731		— a farther Account and Description of it, Vol. ii. p. 350.
1762		— it is conquered by the Land and Naval Forces of <i>Great Britain</i> , and therewith the intire Island of <i>Cuba</i> , Vol. ii. p. 425-6.
1552		<i>Havens</i> , or Harbours, of <i>Plymouth</i> , <i>Dartmouth</i> , <i>Teignmouth</i> , in <i>Devonshire</i> , and of <i>Falmouth</i> and <i>Fawey</i> , in <i>Cornwall</i> , were now repaired by King <i>Henry VIII.</i> of <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 382.
1555		— a general and summary Account of the Repairs of <i>English</i> Roads, Highways, and Havens, Vol. i. p. 390.
1634		— a Brief granted for mending <i>Port-Patrick</i> , in <i>Scotland</i> , Vol. ii. p. 52.
1746		— of the <i>Havens</i> and also the <i>Rivers</i> of <i>England</i> , an useful Law for their better Preservation, Vol. ii. p. 379.
1565		<i>Hawkins</i> , Sir <i>John</i> , his Voyage against the <i>Spanish West-Indies</i> , Vol. i. p. 403.
1545		<i>Havre de Grace</i> [in <i>England</i> , sometimes called <i>Newhaven</i> ] is built and fortified by King <i>Francis I.</i> of <i>France</i> , Vol. i. p. 375.
1689		<i>Hearth-Money</i> legally repealed, Vol. ii. p. 189.
1201		<i>Hedon</i> , in <i>Yorkshire</i> , its Charter, Vol. i. p. 101.
1415		— was a Town of Commerce in old Times, but decayed after the building of <i>Hull</i> , Vol. i. p. 243.
622		<i>Hegira</i> , the <i>Mahometan</i> Epocha commences, Vol. i. p. 24.
1343		<i>Heidelberg's</i> first great <i>Wine Vessel</i> or <i>Ton</i> is now built, Vol. i. p. 173.
1189		<i>Helston</i> , in <i>Cornwall</i> , its Charter by King <i>John</i> of <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 101.
1251		<i>Hemp</i> and <i>Flax</i> are by a Law directed to be sown in <i>England</i> , for making of Fishing-Nets, Vol. i. p. 362.
1703		— are encouraged to be raised in <i>English America</i> , Vol. ii. p. 239.
1719		— and again there in this Year, Vol. ii. p. 283.
1722		— and again there encouraged in this Year by Law, Vol. ii. p. 306.
1135		<i>Henry I.</i> King of <i>England</i> , brings some of the Rents of his Manors to be paid in <i>Money</i> , Vol. i. p. 79.
		— what the Treasure he left at his Death was worth in <i>modern Money</i> , Vol. i. p. 80.
		— he was the first <i>English</i> King who made <i>Rivers</i> navigable, <i>ibidem</i> .
1186		<i>Henry II.</i> King of <i>England</i> , his great Influence in <i>Europe</i> , (vide <i>Kings</i> ) Vol. i. p. 83.
1189		<i>Henry the Lion</i> , Duke of <i>Saxony</i> , his great Power, &c. Vol. i. p. 91.
1100		<i>Heraldry</i> [or Coat-Armour] took its Rise in <i>England</i> (or at least its general Practice) from the Expeditions to the <i>Holy War</i> , Vol. i. p. 73.
1164		<i>Herring-Fishery</i> first practised by the <i>Hollanders</i> , Vol. i. p. 86.
1169		— is great on the Coasts of <i>Pomerania</i> and <i>Rugen Isle</i> , Vol. i. p. 88.
1204		— is great on the Coast of <i>Schonen</i> , in the <i>Baltic Sea</i> , Vol. i. p. 102.
1234		— its fresh Pasties, then Food for Kings, Vol. i. p. 112.
1306		— is great at <i>Yarmouth</i> , and along the Coasts of <i>Norfolk</i> and <i>Suffolk</i> , Vol. i. p. 148.
1310		— is at this Time salted ( <i>wet</i> as well as for <i>Red Herrings</i> ) Vol. i. p. 151.
1313		— its various Removes, Vol. i. p. 152.
1338		— is salted and barrelled, for Exportation, Vol. i. p. 167.
1357		— the <i>English Statute</i> of <i>Herrings</i> , whereby the <i>Herring Fair</i> of <i>Yarmouth</i> was to be governed, Vol. i. p. 188-9.
1360		— another enacted this Year, <i>ibid.</i> p. 191.
1379		— they are too heavily taxed in the Tonnage Duty, Vol. i. p. 207.
1394		— is still great on the Coast of <i>Schonen</i> , and also on the <i>Yorkshire Coast</i> , Vol. i. p. 219.
		— they are salted and barrelled at this Time, ( <i>wet</i> as well as <i>Red Herrings</i> ) Vol. ii. p. 219.
1397		— their present Method of <i>Pickling</i> is generally believed to have been first invented at this

VOL. II.

A. M.	A. D.	
		Time by one <i>Buckelem</i> , of <i>Bierceliet</i> , Vol. i. p. 221-2.
		— the Antiquity of salted ones in <i>England</i> enquired into, <i>ibidem</i> .
1400		— they are sent by those of <i>Amsterdam</i> as far as the <i>Baltic Ports</i> , Vol. i. p. 225.
1403		— it is mutually agreed to be tolerated between <i>England</i> and <i>France</i> , Vol. i. p. 230.
1417		— is still great on the Coast of <i>Schonen</i> , Vol. i. p. 244.
1429		— salted ones much in Use and Esteem, Vol. i. p. 257.
		— <i>Scotland's</i> ill judged Ordinance concerning it, ruins their Fishery, Vol. i. p. 258.
1547		— its Greatness in <i>Holland</i> , Vol. i. p. 378.
1638		— the <i>English</i> Royal Fishery Company's Herrings prove bad at <i>Dantzick</i> , whilst those of <i>Holland</i> are there approved of, Vol. ii. p. 64.
1654		— a fresh Attempt for it in <i>England</i> proves abortive, Vol. ii. p. 95.
1719		— Treaty between <i>Great-Britain</i> and <i>Hamburgh</i> in favour of it, Vol. ii. p. 283.
1730		— they come southward sooner this Year by near two Months; with Remarks thereon, Vol. ii. p. 328.
1086		<i>Hertford Burgh</i> , its State at this Time, Vol. i. p. 68.
1285		<i>Highways</i> (or Public-Roads) are widened in <i>England</i> , purely for preventing of Robberies, Vol. i. p. 132.
1346		— in <i>London</i> , <i>Holbourn</i> , <i>Gray's-Inn Lane</i> , and <i>St. Martin's Lane</i> were the first Roads mended by a public Toll on Carriages, Goods, Merchandize, &c. Vol. i. p. 176-7.
1353		— in <i>London</i> , the Street or Way called the Strand not as yet, nor long after, built on, Vol. i. p. 184.
1524		— the first Law in <i>England</i> for mending a particular public Country Road, Vol. i. p. 354.
1555		— the first general Law in <i>England</i> for mending them all, Vol. i. p. 390.
		— a Summary or general View of the Laws in <i>England</i> for repairing them, <i>ibidem</i> .
		— <i>Local Tolls</i> are the only equitable and effectual Means in <i>England</i> for their Repair, <i>ibidem</i> .
1629		— their State, and that of Wheel Carriage, at this Time in <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 38.
1663		— the first public Toll gates erected in three Counties in <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 122.
814		<i>Hilderheim</i> founded, Vol. ii. p. 40.
1493		<i>Hispaniola</i> was the principal Colony of <i>Spain</i> in <i>America</i> till after the Year 1519, Vol. i. p. 316.
1506		— has <i>Sugar</i> first planted at it, Vol. i. p. 334.
1508		— its annual Produce of <i>Gold</i> , Vol. i. p. 336.
1688		— its Condition at this Time, Vol. ii. p. 188.
1701		— the <i>French Part</i> of it described, Vol. ii. p. 232.
1731		— the said <i>French Part</i> is farther described, Vol. ii. p. 330.
1346		<i>Holbourn-Bar</i> of <i>London</i> , its Antiquity, Vol. i. p. 176-7.
1340		<i>Holstein</i> attempts to reduce <i>Hamburgh</i> to its Subjection, Vol. i. p. 172.
		<i>Holland</i> (under that Name comprehending also the rest of the <i>United Provinces</i> .)
860		— is erected into an Earldom or County, Vol. i. p. 42.
913		— it first receives the Name of <i>Holland</i> , Vol. i. p. 47.
991		— it is first subject to the <i>German Empire</i> , Vol. i. p. 53.
1106		— some of her People settle in <i>Holstein</i> , Vol. i. p. 75.
1164		— commences a <i>Herring Fishery</i> , Vol. i. p. 86.
1201		— the Occasion of the Rise of many of its Towns and Cities, Vol. i. p. 101.
1234		— <i>it</i> and <i>Zealand</i> are potent in Shipping, Vol. i. p. 111.
1300		— her Towns or Cities are but few and inconsiderable till about this Time, Vol. i. p. 140.

6 I

*Holland's*



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. M.	A. D.		A. M.	A. D.	
	1304	Holland's Naval Force, and the Manner of Sea-Fights at this Time, Vol. i. p. 146.		1594	her two fruitless Attempts for finding a
	1307	her commercial Differences with England, Vol. i. p. 149.		1595	North East Passage by Sea to China, &c. Vol. i. p. 443, 445.
	1325	her commercial Treaty with England, Vol. i. p. 158.		1595	her first Voyage to East-India, by the Cape of good Hope, Vol. i. p. 445.
	1337	she acquires some Part of the Woollen Manufacture, till now enjoyed solely by Flanders and Brabant, Vol. i. p. 167.		1596	her third and last Attempt for a North-East Passage by Sea to China, &c. Vol. i. p. 446.
	1389	her Cities begin to have great Power and Influence, Vol. i. p. 215.		1597	her definitive Treaty with England for her Expence in assisting her, Vol. i. p. 447.
	1399	has Reprisals granted by England against her to a private Englishman, Vol. i. p. 224.		1598	her second and following East-India Voyages by the usual Rout; wherein the first circumnavigates the intire Globe of the Earth, Vol. i. p. 448.
	1408	are considerable in Shipping, Vol. i. p. 235.		1599	she is said about this Time to have built 2,000 Ships yearly, Vol. i. p. 449.
	1430	hers and Zealand's Product, Manufactures, and foreign Commerce at this Time, Vol. i. p. 259.		1601	she beats the Hanseatics out of most of their Mediterranean Commerce, <i>ibidem</i> .
	1431	she gradually gains both Commerce and Shipping from the Hanse-Towns; and the various Grounds or Causes of their obtaining those Advantages, Vol. i. p. 261.		1602	she sends out thirteen Ships this Year to East-India, Vol. i. p. 454.
	1438	It, Zealand, and Friseland make a commercial Treaty with England, Vol. i. p. 263.		1602	she consolidates all her separate Partnerships into one sole Company, Vol. i. p. 458.
	1441	she twice vanquishes the Hanse-Towns at Sea, and compels them to Terms of Peace and Commerce, Vol. i. p. 266.		1603	her East-India united Company is injuriously treated by the Portuguese in India; of whom, in the End, they take an ample Revenge, Vol. i. p. 462.
	1443	Denmark, in Hatred to the Hanse-Towns, grants commercial Privileges to her and to Zealand, Vol. i. p. 268.			the Dutch first attempt a Settlement on the Island of Ceylon, <i>ibidem</i> .
	1444	her Commerce with England is renewed, Vol. i. p. 268.			their East-India Company divides 15 per Cent. on their Capital Stock of 6,600,000 Guilders, <i>ibidem</i> .
	1471	she is considerable in Naval Strength and Commerce, Vol. i. p. 289.			their immense Herring-Fishery and Shipping at this Time, they becoming the great Carriers by Sea for almost all the rest of Europe, Vol. i. p. 462-3-4-5.
	1479	her commercial Treaty with the Hanse-Towns; and particularly Amsterdam, &c. Vol. i. p. 275.			she trades annually to England with 600 Ships, Vol. i. p. 463.
	1480			1605	her being strictly prohibited by Spain from trading to India, excites in her East-India Company great Conquests in India; and they in this Year divide 15 per Cent. on its Capital Stock, Vol. i. p. 469.
	1511	she has a Fleet of 250 Merchant-Ships all together in the Baltic, which are attacked and partly taken by Lubeck's Fleet; which last Fleet is, in its Turn, successfully attacked by that of Denmark, and Part of the Dutch Ships are thereby rescued, Vol. i. p. 339.		1606	a summary View of that Company's Acquisitions in East-India, <i>ibidem</i> .
	1521	she meets with a great Sea-Inundation, which destroys many Villages and People, Vol. i. p. 351.			her East-India Company divide 75 per Cent. Vol. i. p. 471.
	1523	she and Zealand are said to have been brought by certain English Fishmongers into a more general Fishery than they before enjoyed, Vol. i. p. 353.		1607	that now most flourishing Company makes a Dividend of 25 per Cent. to their Proprietors, Vol. i. p. 472.
	1532	she is at War with Lubeck, Vol. i. p. 361.			an Account of the Amount of Holland's Debt to England, Vol. i. p. 472.
	1547	her great Care of her Herring Fishery, Vol. i. p. 378.		1608	Holland's commercial and defensive Treaty with England, Vol. i. p. 473.
	1550	her Trade to Japan, a brief Account of it, after the Portuguese were expelled, Vol. i. p. 382.			her East-India Company divides 40 per Cent. on her Capital Stock, Vol. i. p. 474.
	1555	her Bravery in a Naval Engagement with a French Fleet, Vol. i. p. 389.			Holland first usurps the planting of Part of North-Virginia, (since named New-York) to which Plantation they give the Name of New-Niderland, i. e. New-Netherlands, Vol. i. p. 474.
	1560	her great Commerce and Shipping even prior to her Revolt from Spain, Vol. i. p. 394.		1609	they are compelled to pay to King James I. a Tribute for Leave to fish on the British Coasts, Vol. i. p. 474.
		the Encomiums of three great Authors, on her Industry, Frugality, and Commerce, Vol. i. p. 399.			her East-India Company divide 20 per Cent. to her Proprietors, <i>ibidem</i> .
	1570	her Revolt from Spain begins by her seizing on the Town of Briel, &c. Vol. i. p. 410.			they most happily obtain a twelve Years Truce with Spain, (with her Motives for it) Vol. i. p. 475.
	1578	she encroaches on the English Russia Company's Trade to Russian Lapland, for Fish-Oil and Salmon, Vol. i. p. 418.			she erects her famous Bank at Amsterdam, <i>ibidem</i> .
	1579	her famous Union of Utrecht with six other Provinces, for intirely shaking off the Dominion of Spain; with the several Causes of the Growth of her Prosperity and of that of the other now united Provinces considered, Vol. i. p. 419.			she has (or was said to have had) Ambassadors sent from Japan, for a commercial Treaty, Vol. i. p. 478.
	1585	she gains the intire Fishing-Trade, the Linen, and much of the Woollen Trade, from the Spanish Netherland Provinces, upon the Sack of the renowned City of Antwerp, Vol. i. p. 427.			the immense Advantages of Commerce in general, exemplified in the most amazing Success of the United Netherlands at this Time, <i>ibid.</i> p. 478.
		she pawns three of her Towns, as Cautionary, to Queen Elizabeth of England, Vol. i. p. 428.		1610	their East-India Company divides 50 per Cent. on their Capital, Vol. i. p. 480.
	1586	Remarks on the Earl of Leicester's Conduct there, in commercial Matters, Vol. i. p. 430.		1611	are first said to have got footing at Japan, Vol. i. p. 481.
	1590	she complains of English Depredations on her Merchant Ships, &c. Vol. i. p. 436.			in most of the new Trades to and from Europe, they generally followed the English close, Vol. i. p. 482-3.
					they make their first commercial Treaty with the Turks, Vol. i. p. 483.
				1612	their favourable Treaty of Commerce with the King of Ceylon, Vol. i. p. 484.



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A.M.	A.D.	
	1612	<i>Hollanders</i> are driven from their <i>Greenland</i> Fishing this Year by <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 483. — an Enquiry whether a proposed <i>Union</i> between the <i>Dutch</i> and the <i>Hanse</i> Confederacy could have been made beneficial to <i>Holland</i> , Vol. i. p. 483-4-5. — her Treaty with the <i>Hanse-Towns</i> , concerning <i>Denmark's</i> Toll in the <i>Sound</i> , Vol. i. p. 484. — <i>Holland</i> publishes her Claim to a free Navigation every where, by <i>Grotius's</i> famous <i>Latin</i> Treatise, intituled <i>Maré liberum</i> , Vol. i. p. 487-8. — her <i>East-India</i> Company divides 37 per Cent. Vol. i. p. 490.
1614		— her second Voyage round the terraqueous Globe, Vol. i. p. 490.
1616		— her three Cautionary Towns are delivered up by <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 495. — her third Voyage round the Globe, Vol. i. p. 496. — their <i>East-India</i> Company begins to quarrel with that of <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 496. — they divide sixty-two one-half per Cent. to their <i>East-India</i> Proprietors, Vol. i. p. 496.
1617		— the <i>Hollanders</i> settle on the Isle of <i>Greece</i> , on the <i>Guinea</i> Coast, Vol. i. p. 497.
1618		— the Immenfeness of their <i>Fisheries</i> , Vol. i. p. 499. — they seize on the intire Fleet of <i>Spanish</i> Galeons, Vol. i. p. 500. — they first fortify at <i>Batavia</i> , in the Island of <i>Java</i> ; and some Account of their Commerce there, <i>ibidem</i> . — they are expelled <i>New-Netherland</i> by the <i>English</i> , yet they re-settled there again, <i>ibidem</i> .
1619		— their <i>East India</i> Company's solemn Agreement with that of <i>England</i> is soon broke again, Vol. ii. p. 1. — its great Commerce at the Isle of <i>Borneo</i> , Vol. ii. p. 3.
1621		— her Truce with <i>Spain</i> expiring, she commences fresh Hostilities, and invades <i>Brasil</i> , Vol. ii. p. 7. — their <i>East-India</i> Company expells the <i>English</i> from the <i>Banda</i> Isles; with their Justification thereof, <i>ibidem</i> . — her <i>West-India</i> Company erected, Vol. ii. p. 8.
1622		— her Whale-Fishing Company's History, Vol. ii. p. 12. — her <i>East-India</i> Company's cruel Treatment of the <i>English</i> at <i>Amboyna</i> described, Vol. ii. p. 13.
1623		— her said Company's Privileges prolonged for 21 Years more, Vol. ii. p. 15. — her <i>West-India</i> Company, the Causes of its after Declension enquired into, Vol. ii. p. 16.
1624		— she finds herself obliged still to depress <i>Spain</i> , and she thereby exalts <i>France</i> too much, Vol. ii. p. 17. — she forces a Settlement in <i>Brasil</i> , <i>ibidem</i> . — she commences her fine Broad Woollen Manufacture, Vol. ii. p. 18. — <i>England's</i> Letters of Reprisal against her, Vol. ii. p. 19.
1625		— she joins <i>England</i> in War against <i>Spain</i> , Vol. ii. p. 23.
1628		— they greatly distress <i>Spain</i> in the <i>West-Indies</i> , Vol. ii. p. 32. — their great Success against <i>Spain</i> enables their <i>West-India</i> Company to divide 50 per Cent. on their Capital Stock, Vol. ii. p. 34. — they discover <i>New-Holland</i> ; though it has proved of no Benefit hitherto, <i>ibidem</i> .
1629		— they take in pawn King <i>Charles</i> of <i>England's</i> Crown-Jewels; which afterward he redeems, by the Sale of <i>Iron</i> Artillery, Vol. ii. p. 36.
1630		— the <i>West-India</i> Company farther forces a Settlement in <i>Brasil</i> , Vol. ii. p. 41.
1631		— her Fleet vanquishes a <i>Spanish</i> one, Vol. ii. p. 42.
1632		— her vast Public Debt, occasioned by her Wars with <i>Spain</i> , Vol. ii. p. 44.

A.M.	A.D.	
1634		<i>Holland</i> settles on the <i>West-India</i> Isles of <i>Curaçoa</i> , <i>Aruba</i> , <i>St. Eustacia</i> , &c. Vol. ii. p. 50.
1635		— she takes the Island of <i>Formosa</i> , near <i>China</i> , from the <i>Portuguese</i> , Vol. ii. p. 51. — her Fishing-Fleet is this Year assaulted by that of King <i>Charles</i> of <i>England</i> , who compells them to pay 30,000 <i>l.</i> for Leave to fish on his Coasts, Vol. ii. p. 53.
1636		— her <i>West-India</i> Company conquers a great Part of <i>Brasil</i> , Vol. ii. p. 58.
1637		— she confirmed the Establishment of her Woollen Manufactures, by the Accession of Persons from <i>England</i> . Vol. ii. p. 58. — she takes from <i>Portugal</i> (still subject to <i>Spain</i> ) <i>St. George del Mina</i> , on the <i>Guinea</i> Coast, <i>ibidem</i> . — she again re-colonizes in Part of the Country of <i>North-Virginia</i> , since named <i>New Jersey</i> , Vol. ii. p. 62.
1638		— she expells the <i>Portuguese</i> from the Island of <i>Ceylon</i> , in <i>East-India</i> , and thereby monopolizes the <i>Cinnamon</i> Trade, <i>ibidem</i> .
1639		— she totally overthrows a great <i>Spanish</i> Armada in the <i>Downes</i> , Vol. ii. p. 64-5. — she carries on a profitable Correspondence with the <i>English</i> American Colonies, not as yet denied to Foreigners. Vol. ii. p. 67.
1640		— she plants on the Isle of <i>Saba</i> , one of the <i>Caribbee</i> Isles, Vol. ii. p. 69. — her <i>East-India</i> Company gets Possession of <i>Malacca</i> , <i>ibidem</i> .
1641		— she engrosses the Commerce to <i>Japan</i> , Vol. ii. p. 72.
1642		— she plants on <i>Tabago</i> Isle, afterward deserted by her, Vol. ii. p. 74. — an Enquiry why <i>Holland</i> has not been very successful in Plantations, compared with <i>England</i> , <i>Spain</i> , and <i>Portugal</i> , Vol. ii. p. 74. — her unsuccessful Attempt to conquer <i>Chili</i> , Vol. ii. p. 75. — her Discoveries toward the <i>South Pole</i> hitherto quite unprofitable, <i>ibidem</i> .
1643		— her <i>East-India</i> Company's Privileges prolonged for 21 Years longer, Vol. ii. p. 76.
1645		— she reduces her Toll for passing the <i>Sound</i> , to a moderate Rate with <i>Denmark</i> , Vol. ii. p. 77.
1648		— she makes Peace with <i>Spain</i> , thereby confirming her absolute Independancy and a tacit Neutrality for <i>America</i> —she lays the Foundation of her famous <i>Stadt-huise</i> at <i>Amsterdam</i> —but loses <i>Angola</i> to <i>Portugal</i> , again a separate Kingdom, Vol. ii. p. 81.
1649		— she farms of <i>Denmark</i> the Toll in the <i>Sound</i> , for 35,000 <i>l.</i> Sterling yearly, Vol. ii. p. 83.
1650		— her Commerce is now in its greatest Magnitude, having, probably, gradually declined since this Year, Vol. ii. p. 84. — the Vastness of her Commerce enables her to pay the Interest on so immense a Debt, Vol. ii. p. 84-5. — though she is unable to raise Corn for an eighth Part of her People, without depending on the Granaries of <i>Amsterdam</i> , Vol. ii. p. 85. — some Remarks on a fanciful Author's Parallel between her and <i>Venice</i> , <i>ibidem</i> .
1651		— a curious View of her Woollen Manufacture, and those of <i>England</i> and <i>France</i> , Vol. ii. p. 86. — she is grievously affected by <i>England's</i> Navigation-Act, <i>ibidem</i> . — her first settling at the <i>Cape of Good Hope</i> , Vol. ii. p. 87.
1652		— her first War with the <i>English</i> Republic, Vol. ii. p. 88.
1653		— she advances Money to <i>Denmark</i> , on the Security of the Toll in the <i>Sound</i> , Vol. ii. p. 89. — her furious War in this Year with <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 90. — her Ships of War are found to be too slender to fight with those of <i>England</i> , <i>ibidem</i> . — her Improvement of her Settlement at the <i>Cape of Good Hope</i> , and its great Effects, <i>ibidem</i> .
1654		— her definitive Treaty with <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 91-2.

*Holland's*



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. M.	A. D.		A. M.	A. D.	
	1654	Holland's <i>East-India</i> Company's specific Demands on that of <i>England</i> ; and the final Award of the Arbitrators, Vol. ii. p. 92. — her <i>West-India</i> Company is driven by <i>Portugal</i> quite out of <i>Brasil</i> : Yet her <i>East-India</i> Company's Conquests from that Nation make Amends for that Loss, Vol. ii. p. 94.		1674	Holland makes Peace with <i>England</i> , and has <i>Surinam</i> Colony confirmed to her; agreeing to pay the Honour of the Flag to <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 156. — her <i>Marine</i> Treaty with <i>England</i> ; and her <i>West-India</i> Company is prolonged to the Year 1700, <i>ibidem</i> , and p. 157.
	1655	— her constant Aim was to preserve an <i>Equilibrium</i> between the two Northern Crowns, for the Freedom of Commerce, Vol. ii. p. 95. — she expells the <i>Suedes</i> from <i>New-Nidderland</i> (now <i>New-York</i> ) Vol. ii. p. 96. — her now national <i>Sinking-Fund</i> was probably the first of its Kind in <i>Europe</i> , Vol. ii. p. 97. — her <i>East-India</i> Company's farther Conquests in <i>India</i> ; and her completing her most magnificent <i>Stadt-houfe</i> , Vol. ii. p. 99.		1675	— her <i>East-India</i> Company gets the Town of <i>St. Thomas</i> , on the <i>Ceromandel</i> Coast, Vol. ii. p. 159.
	1656	— she compells the Crowns of <i>Sweden</i> and <i>Poland</i> to make Peace, for preserving the <i>Equilibrium</i> of the North, <i>ibidem</i> . — an exalted View of her Commerce, and of her Naval Strength in its meridian Glory; her Naval Power and Ships of War, <i>ibidem</i> . — her ill-grounded Pretensions for nestling in <i>New-York</i> , Vol. ii. p. 100.		1678	— she joins with <i>England</i> , for obliging <i>France</i> to grant reasonable Terms to <i>Spain</i> and the <i>Empire</i> , Vol. ii. p. 168. — her Peace and commercial Treaty with <i>France</i> , at <i>Nimeguen</i> , <i>ibidem</i> .
	1657	— she settles on the Continent of <i>Soub-America</i> , near <i>Carthagene</i> , Vol. ii. p. 102. — and about this Time probably on the Isles of <i>Curacao</i> , <i>Aruba</i> , and <i>Bonaire</i> , near that Coast; though elsewhere said to have been settled 23 Years sooner; at least the earlier Account seems doubtful, <i>ibidem</i> .		1680	— she gains more Territory in the Isle of <i>Java</i> ; also the huge Value of her <i>Fisheries</i> summed up, Vol. ii. p. 169.
	1658	— her Fleet defeats that of <i>Sweden</i> , and relieves <i>Copenhagen</i> ; obliging both Crowns to make Peace at <i>Roschild</i> , Vol. ii. p. 104.		1681	— her great Power and Strength in <i>East-India</i> , Vol. ii. p. 175.
	1660	— her <i>East-India</i> Company's vast Dividend, Vol. ii. p. 111. — she conquers from <i>Portugal</i> most of her Forts on the Coast of <i>Malabar</i> —her <i>East-India</i> Company now dividing 40 per Cent. Vol. ii. p. 115-16.		1683	— the great Decrease of <i>France's</i> Exports to her, Vol. ii. p. 177.
	1661	— she makes Peace with <i>Portugal</i> , on the general footing of <i>Uti possidetis</i> ; yet she loses <i>Formosa</i> to <i>China</i> , Vol. ii. p. 115, 121.		1685	— her vast future Benefits by her kind Reception of the <i>French</i> Protestant Refugees, Vol. ii. p. 181.
	1663	— her <i>East-India</i> Company had now conquered almost all the <i>Portuguese</i> Dominions in <i>India</i> , Vol. ii. p. 123.		1687	— her great Importation of <i>Cinnamon</i> in this Year, Vol. ii. p. 187.
	1664	— she is expelled the Province of <i>New-York</i> , Vol. ii. p. 125.		1688	— her <i>East-India</i> Company's Power in <i>India</i> farther enlarged on, Vol. ii. p. 187-88.
	1664	— her second War with <i>England</i> , from which she takes <i>Tabago</i> Isle; and by seizing on the <i>English</i> Isle of <i>Poloorn</i> , now becomes sole Mistress of all the <i>Spice</i> Islands, Vol. ii. p. 126.		1689	— her Reasons for joining in the Grand Alliance against <i>France</i> , and her remarkable Convention with <i>England</i> for prohibiting Commerce with <i>France</i> , Vol. ii. p. 191.
	1665	— she retakes her Forts on the <i>Guinea</i> Coast, Vol. ii. p. 127. — her <i>East-India</i> Company's exclusive Privileges farther prolonged, Vol. ii. p. 128. — her furious Sea-Fights with <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 128.		1694	— she takes <i>Pondicherry</i> , in <i>India</i> , from <i>France</i> ; but it was restored by the Peace of <i>Ryswick</i> , Vol. ii. p. 204.
	1666	— and again this Year, Vol. ii. p. 129.		1697	— her Treaty of Peace and Commerce with <i>France</i> at <i>Ryswick</i> , Vol. ii. p. 219.
	1667	— her Fleet blows up <i>Sheerneys</i> Fort, and destroys some <i>English</i> Ships of War near <i>Chatham</i> , Vol. ii. p. 133. — her Peace with <i>England</i> this same Year at <i>Breda</i> , <i>ibidem</i> . — she successfully rivals <i>France</i> in many of her before peculiar Manufactures, Vol. i. p. 134.		1698	— she prolongs her <i>East-India</i> Company's Privileges exclusive, for 40 Years longer, Vol. ii. p. 224.
	1668	— her commercial Treaty with <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 134.		1701	— her vast Commerce with <i>France</i> ; she being now more than ever become the general Storehouse of <i>Europe</i> ; and her Ports the proper <i>Entrepôts</i> between the <i>Baltic</i> and <i>Mediterranean</i> Seas, Vol. ii. p. 233-34.
	1669	— her Commerce and Navigation were increased one half since the Year 1648; instanced in the Increase of People in the Province of <i>Holland</i> alone, as at <i>Amsterdam</i> , <i>Leyden</i> , <i>Dort</i> , &c. Vol. ii. p. 138. — she gets the Fort of <i>Macassar</i> in <i>East-India</i> , <i>ibidem</i> .		1703	— <i>England's</i> vast Exports thither in this Year, Vol. ii. p. 240.
	1670	— her Fishery and Navigation, their amazing Magnitude, Vol. ii. p. 141 and 146.		1712	— her Treaty of mutual Guarantee with <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 259.
	1672	— she is attacked by <i>England</i> and <i>France</i> in Conjunction, and reduced to great Distress; yet in the End recovers all she had lost, Vol. ii. p. 152-53.		1713	— her commercial Treaty with <i>France</i> , and also with <i>Lubeck</i> , Vol. ii. p. 263-64.
	1673	— her Settlements in <i>East-India</i> unsuccessful y attacked by <i>France</i> , Vol. ii. p. 155.		1716	— her <i>East-India</i> Company's Privileges prolonged, Vol. ii. p. 272.
				1717	— her Alliance with <i>England</i> and <i>France</i> , for Guarantee of the Succession to the Thrones of both those Kingdoms: Also for the Destruction of the Ports of <i>Dunkirk</i> and <i>Mardyck</i> , Vol. ii. p. 274.
				1718	— a View of her immense Commerce to the Countries within the <i>Baltic</i> Sea, Vol. ii. p. 278.
				1720	— she is partly infected with the Madness of new Projects and Subscriptions in this memorable Year, Vol. ii. p. 303.
				1728	— her <i>East-India</i> Company's immense Profits to its Members and to the State, Vol. ii. p. 318.
				1729	— she farther prolongs that Company's exclusive Privileges, Vol. ii. p. 322.
				1730	— the Cargoes of only ten of her <i>East-India</i> Ships returned this Year, Vol. ii. p. 328.
				1731	— her <i>West-India</i> Isles briefly described; and her Sugar Plantations at <i>Surinam</i> are much improved, Vol. ii. p. 329, 330, 336.
				1732	— her <i>East-India</i> Company divides 25 per Cent. to its Proprietors; with Remarks on the different Conduct of it from that of her <i>West-India</i> Company, now sunk very low, Vol. ii. p. 340. — the Cargoes of only ten of her homeward-bound <i>East India</i> Ships, Vol. ii. p. 341. — she justly and effectually opposes the newly-erected <i>East-India</i> Company of <i>Spain</i> , Vol. ii. p. 342.
				1733	— an Enquiry into the Grounds of <i>Holland's</i> being able to carry on the <i>Whale-Fishery</i> to greater Advantage than <i>Britain</i> can; with a View of the Amount



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. M.	A. D.		A. M.	A. D.	
		Amount of her said <i>Whale-Fishery</i> during a Period of 46 Years, Vol. ii. p. 349.	1670		<i>Hudson's-Bay</i> , a Description of the Trade and Country, and <i>England's</i> undoubted Right to the sole Possession of it, Vol. ii. p. 14 <sup>2</sup> .
1734		<i>Holland's</i> vast Cargoes of 22 of her homeward-bound <i>East-India</i> Ships, Vol. ii. p. 353.	1682		— is first invaded by the <i>French</i> (by Sea) from <i>Canada</i> , and its Condition then described, Vol. ii. p. 175, 6.
		— they lay open one Part or Branch of their <i>Guinea Trade</i> , <i>ibidem</i> .	1686		— and again from <i>Canada</i> (by Land) in Time of Peace, Vol. ii. p. 185.
1736		— the Quantity of Sugars produced in her Colony of <i>Surinam</i> and its Neighbourhood, Vol. ii. p. 356.	1687		— <i>England's</i> Right to it clearly evinced against <i>France's</i> Pretensions, Vol. ii. p. 186.
1747		— a View of her <i>East-India</i> Company's Forts and Settlements, &c. Vol. ii. p. 381-82.	1693		— its Forts recovered by <i>England</i> , but soon again lost to <i>France</i> , Vol. ii. p. 200.
1748		— the Proportion between what the several Towns of the single Province of <i>Holland</i> respectively paid to their <i>Excise</i> , and of those paid by <i>Amsterdam</i> alone, Vol. ii. p. 385-86.	1696		— they are again recovered by <i>England</i> , and again lost in <i>Queen Anne's War</i> , Vol. ii. p. 217.
1760		— her <i>East-India</i> Company at this Time divides fifteen per Cent. to her Proprietors; and her <i>West-India</i> Company divides two and one-half per Cent. Vol. ii. p. 418.—with their current Market Prices, p. 419.	1697		— are partly yielded to <i>France</i> by the Peace of <i>Ryswick</i> , but restored by the Peace of <i>Utrecht</i> , Vol. ii. p. 219.
1761		— her <i>East-India</i> Company's Privileges prolonged for 30 Years more, Vol. ii. p. 424.	1730		— the great Benefit of its Commerce to <i>Britain</i> explained, Vol. ii. p. 329.
1762		— her <i>East-India</i> Company divides 15 per Cent. to her Proprietors, Vol. ii. p. 425.	1731		— and farther explained, Vol. ii. p. 332.
1064		<i>Holy-War</i> , or <i>Croisade</i> , the frequent Pilgrimages to <i>Syria</i> paved the Way for it, Vol. i. p. 59.	1742		— the North-west Passage through it, again attempted by Authority, Vol. ii. p. 368.
1096		— commences, and the political Views of the Popes thereby, Vol. i. p. 71 and 72.	1743		— more Memoirs concerning that new Attempt, Vol. ii. p. 369.
1100		— the <i>Italian Republics</i> had selfish Views in it, Vol. i. p. 73.			— with a critical and political Enquiry into the Justice and Expediency of laying the Trade open, and the Feasibility, as well as probable Consequences of the supposed Opening from thence by Sea to <i>China</i> , &c. Vol. ii. p. 369, 370, 1.
		— the <i>Croises</i> defeat the <i>Soldan</i> of <i>Egypt's</i> vast Army, <i>ibidem</i> .			— a Catalogue of <i>British</i> Merchandize usually sent thither, and how valued there, and Returns thence of <i>Peltry</i> , Vol. ii. p. 370, 1.
1101		— a second or new <i>Croisade</i> to the <i>Holy-Land</i> , Vol. i. p. 74.			— Mr. <i>Dobbes's</i> farther Memoirs of Improvements which may probably be made there, and the Probability (in his Opinion) of a North-west Passage there, Vol. ii. p. 371, 2.
1102		— and a large Fleet there from <i>Europe</i> , Vol. i. p. 75.			— a Copper-Mine in this Bay, <i>ibid</i> .
1190		— some of its Effects on <i>Europe</i> in the End, ( <i>Jerusalem</i> is lost to <i>Saladin</i> ) Vol. i. p. 93 and 94.	1745		— a legal Premium of 20,000 <i>l.</i> granted for the finding of a Passage thence to the Seas of <i>Japan</i> and <i>China</i> , Vol. ii. p. 375.
1192		— it is deserted by the Fleets of the <i>Italian States</i> , Vol. i. p. 95.	1749		— the Company's Trade and Conduct enquired into in Parliament, Vol. ii. p. 390.
1248		— <i>St. Louis</i> of <i>France's</i> unfortunate Expedition thither, Vol. i. p. 116.	1296		<i>Hull Town</i> is founded, Vol. i. p. 137.
1291		— its Conclusion, and different Consequences to <i>Europe</i> , Vol. i. p. 134.	1317		— its Improvement and farther Advancement, Vol. ii. p. 155.
		— the Pope and his Clergy were the sole Gainers by it, <i>ibidem</i> .	1372		— the trades by Sea to <i>Prussia</i> , Vol. i. p. 202.
		— it brought some accidental Benefit, but much more Damage to all <i>Europe</i> , <i>ibidem</i> .	1415		— its Increase occasioned the Decay of <i>Hedon</i> , a neighbouring Town, Vol. i. p. 243.
1334		— it was in vain designed now to be renewed by <i>France</i> , Vol. i. p. 164.	1440		— it, <i>London</i> , and <i>Bristol</i> , are at this Time the best trading Ports of <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 286.
1524		<i>Hops</i> were about this Time probably first used in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 354-5.	1484		— being now much decayed, she is relieved by King <i>Richard III.</i> Vol. i. p. 301.
1552		— they are first mentioned as growing in <i>England</i> , in the <i>English Statute Book</i> , Vol. i. p. 384.	1611		— she is early in the <i>Whale-Fishery</i> at <i>Spitzbergen</i> , Vol. i. p. 481.
1603		— were again at this Time named as growing in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 461.	1618		— she has a Grant of <i>Trinity-Isle</i> for her <i>Whale-fishery's</i> Conveniency, Vol. i. p. 500.
1291		<i>Hospitalers</i> (vide <i>Knights of St. John of Jerusalem</i> ) how disposed of when the <i>Holy-War</i> ended, Vol. i. p. 134-5.	791		<i>Hungarians</i> and <i>Hungary</i> made tributary to <i>Charlemagne</i> , Vol. i. p. 32.
1310		— they take <i>Rhodes</i> from the <i>Saracens</i> , and settle there, Vol. i. p. 151.	900		— their Origin traced, Vol. i. p. 46.
1066		<i>House of Commons</i> in <i>England</i> , its Rise, &c. Vol. i. p. 66.	907		— they ravage <i>Germany</i> , Vol. i. p. 47.
1603		— its abject Stile when granting a Subsidy to <i>K. James I.</i> Vol. i. p. 461.	997		— they are christianized, and made a Kingdom, with its good Consequences, Vol. i. p. 54.
1524		<i>House-Rents</i> are very low in <i>London</i> , Vol. i. p. 353.	1043		— she relapses into Paganism, Vol. i. p. 58.
1549		— and still are so, Vol. i. p. 380.	1060		— yet to this Time Paganism was not quite extirpated, <i>ibid</i> . p. 59.
1689		— the Number of Houses and People in <i>England</i> computed from the <i>Hearth-tax</i> abolished this Year, Vol. ii. p. 189.			— the first coins Silver Money, Vol. i. p. 59.
1607		<i>Hudson's-Bay's</i> Name was from Captain <i>Hudson</i> , who failed into it at this Time, Vol. i. p. 472.	1086		<i>Huntingdon Town</i> , its State at this Time, Vol. i. p. 69.
1609		— he again attempts that Bay, Vol. i. p. 474.	1111		— its Shire, and <i>Northumberland</i> , come to <i>Scotland</i> , Vol. i. p. 77.
1610		— is farther searched by him on his third and last unfortunate Attempt for a North-west Passage to <i>China</i> , Vol. i. p. 480.	1489		<i>Husbandry</i> , its State in <i>England</i> at this Time, Vol. i. p. 306.
1631		— two several Voyages into this vast Bay, for finding a North-west Passage by Sea to <i>China</i> , Vol. i. p. 43.	1534		— it is hurt by suffering too many Farms and Sheep to be engrossed by one Tenant, thereby lessening the Quantity of arable, and too much increasing of Pasture Lands in <i>England</i> ; thereby also occasioning Depopulation, Vol. i. p. 363.
1670		— a Company now incorporated for a Trade into it, with an Abstract of its Charter, Vol. ii. p. 147.	1429		<i>Hussites</i> of <i>Bohemia</i> , a <i>Croisade</i> formed for their Extirpation, to which <i>England</i> contributes, Vol. i. p. 257.
		— Remarks on this and all other Charters not confirmed by Act of Parliament, Vol. ii. p. 148.	1101		<i>Hyde of Land</i> in <i>England</i> , its Quantity, Vol. i. p. 75.



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. M.	A. C.	I.	A. M.	A. D.
			1483	<i>Iceland</i> , another Dispensation to the same Person, Vol. i. p. 299.
2144	1860	<i>ISIS</i> and <i>Osiris</i> teach the <i>Egyptians</i> Agriculture and Letters, Vol. i. p. 3.	1595	— Queen <i>Elizabeth</i> asks Leave of the King of <i>Denmark</i> for the <i>English</i> to fish thereabout, Vol. i. p. 444.
2179	1825	<i>Jerusalem</i> built by the Shepherd-Kings expelled from <i>Egypt</i> , Vol. i. p. 6.	1615	— the State of the <i>English</i> Fishery there, Vol. i. p. 494.
2289	1715	<i>Joseph's</i> Advancement in <i>Egypt</i> , <i>ibid.</i>	802	<i>Ideal Money</i> defined, Vol. i. p. 35.
2299	1705	<i>Jacob</i> (the Patriarch) settles in <i>Egypt</i> , and dying, blesses his Sons, <i>ibid.</i>	1558	<i>Jenkinson, Anthony</i> , the <i>English Russia</i> Company's Agent, opens a new Channel of Trade from <i>Russia</i> into <i>Persia</i> for Silk, &c. Vol. i. p. 393.
2513	1491	<i>Israelites</i> march from <i>Egypt</i> , <i>ibid.</i>	1560	— he this Year published the first Map of <i>Russia</i> that had ever been made, <i>ibid.</i>
2554	1450	— under <i>Joshua</i> their Leader, subdue <i>Canaan</i> , <i>ibid.</i>	1326	<i>Jersey, Guernsey, Alderney</i> , and <i>Sark</i> , are named first in the <i>Fœdera</i> , Vol. i. p. 158.
2591	1413	<i>Jshua</i> (Judge of <i>Israel</i> ) dies, <i>ibid.</i>	1660	— their Stocking Manufacture's Rise, Vol. ii. p. 111.
2663	1341	<i>Italy</i> has the Art of <i>Husbandry</i> , and of baking of Bread, discovered to her, Vol. i. p. 4.		(Vide <i>New-Jersey</i> in <i>America</i> .)
2674	1330	<i>Janus</i> reigns in <i>Italy</i> , Vol. i. p. 6.	70	<i>Jerusalem</i> is destroyed by <i>Titus</i> , Vol. i. p. 16.
3245	759	<i>Isaiah</i> prophesies now, Vol. i. p. 8.	130	— is rebuilt by the Emperor <i>Adrian</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
3283	721	<i>Israel's</i> ten Tribes are carried into Captivity, and their Country of <i>Samaria</i> destroyed, Vol. i. p. 9.	136	— is again destroyed, <i>ibid.</i>
3398	606	The <i>Jews</i> carried captive to <i>Babylon</i> , <i>ibid.</i>	622	— is taken by the <i>Saracens</i> , Vol. i. p. 24.
3418	536	— their Captivity ends, <i>ibid.</i>	1190	— is taken from the <i>Croises</i> by <i>Saladin</i> , Vol. i. p. 95.
3489	515	— their second and last Temple finished, <i>ibid.</i>	1257	<i>Jewels</i> bought for King <i>Henry the Third</i> of <i>England's</i> Queen, Vol. i. p. 120.
3375	629	<i>Jeremiah</i> and <i>Zephaniah</i> prophesy now, <i>ibid.</i>	132	<i>Jews</i> rebel against <i>Rome</i> , upon which <i>Adrian</i> transplants many into <i>Spain</i> , Vol. i. p. 16.
3911	63	<i>Jerusalem</i> dismantled by <i>Pompey</i> , Vol. i. p. 13.	136	— they rebel a second Time, and are grievously punished, <i>ibid.</i>
3950	54	<i>Julius Cæsar</i> invades <i>Britain</i> , <i>ibid.</i>	412	— their early Application to Brokage and Traffic, Vol. i. p. 18.
3951	53	— and again the Year following, <i>ibid.</i>	622	— their Country and <i>Jerusalem</i> are seized on by the <i>Saracens</i> , Vol. i. p. 24.
3753	51	— he compleats his Conquest of <i>Gaul</i> , Vol. i. p. 14.	1066	— they were now in <i>England</i> , and are great Usurers, Vol. i. p. 61.
3960	44	— is killed in the Senate-house of <i>Rome</i> , <i>ibid.</i>	1100	— they are deemed very rich in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 73.
4004		<i>Jesus Christ</i> , the Redeemer of Mankind, is born, <i>ibid.</i>	1143	— they are banished out of <i>France</i> , Vol. i. p. 82.
	A. D.		1189	— they are frequently maltreated in <i>England</i> , being great <i>Usurers</i> , Vol. i. p. 93.
1509		<i>Jamaica</i> is first planted by <i>Spain</i> , Vol. i. p. 338.	1210	— they are cruelly treated in <i>England</i> , and fleeced by King <i>John</i> , Vol. i. p. 104.
1635		— is invaded, and <i>St. Jago</i> sacked, by the <i>English</i> , Vol. ii. p. 55.	1241	— and now also by King <i>Henry III.</i> Vol. i. p. 115.
1656		— is absolutely conquered by <i>England</i> , and its State then compared with it in <i>Columbus's</i> Time, Vol. ii. p. 96.	1252	— they are again hardly treated in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 118.
1660		— it has Sugar first planted on it, Vol. ii. p. 112.	1279	— they are punished there for diminishing the Coin, Vol. i. p. 129.
1686		— <i>Buccaneers</i> , their Rise and History there, Vol. ii. p. 185.	1290	— they are utterly banished from <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 133.
1728		— its great Benefits to the Commerce, Manufactures, and Shipping of <i>Great Britain</i> , Vol. ii. p. 319.	1348	— are foolishly accused of poisoning of Rivers, Vol. i. p. 179.
1730		— it produces some Wool, Vol. ii. p. 329.	1351	— they are banished out of <i>Germany</i> , probably from an unjust Accusation, Vol. i. p. 182.
1731		— its great Benefits to <i>Britain</i> farther displayed, Vol. ii. p. 330.	1360	— they are re-admitted into <i>France</i> , Vol. i. p. 190.
1734		— its Number of white Inhabitants, Forts, &c. Vol. ii. p. 350.	1392	— they are again expelled from <i>Germany</i> , Vol. i. p. 218.
1542		<i>Japan</i> is first discovered by the <i>Portuguese</i> , Vol. i. p. 371.	1394	— they are massacred in <i>Spain</i> , Vol. i. p. 219.
1550		— Progress of the <i>Portuguese</i> there till they were massacred, Vol. i. p. 382.	1492	— their memorable Expulsion from <i>Spain</i> , (with Remarks) Vol. i. p. 312.
1611		— the <i>Hollanders</i> there, <i>ibid.</i>		— and their Numbers, Wealth, and various Migrations, <i>ibid.</i>
1613		— and its rich Productions, <i>ibid.</i>	1611	— their final Expulsion from <i>Spain</i> , Vol. i. p. 481, 2.
1619		— is first traded to by the <i>Hollanders</i> , Vol. i. p. 481, 483.	1655	— they are re-admitted into <i>England</i> by <i>Cromwell</i> , Vol. ii. p. 98.
1641		— and by the <i>English</i> , Vol. i. p. 489, 490.		— their vast Numbers living in <i>Turkey</i> , and other Eastern Countries, <i>ibid.</i>
1747		— the <i>English</i> Business there, Vol. ii. p. 3.	1753	— they are naturalized by the <i>British</i> Legislature; which Law, however, is repealed in the very next Session of Parliament, Vol. ii. p. 406.
874		— the Commerce thither absolutely engrossed by the <i>Hollanders</i> , Vol. ii. p. 72.	1322	<i>Ignorance</i> or Darknefs of Mankind, was the principal Occasion of the unlimited Insolence of the Pope and Clergy; and <i>Rymer's</i> Opinion, as well as that of many others, concerning the Darknefs of this Age, Vol. i. p. 156.
1070		— is traded to by no <i>Europeans</i> but the <i>Hollanders</i> , Vol. ii. p. 382.	1323	
1260		<i>Iceland</i> first planted from <i>Norway</i> , and its brief History, Vol. i. p. 43.	1086	<i>Ilchester</i> , in <i>Somersetshire</i> , its Condition at this Time, Vol. i. p. 68.
1415		— has Christianity propagated in it, Vol. i. p. 62.	726	<i>Image-worship</i> , the Disputes about it first bring the <i>French</i> into <i>Italy</i> , Vol. i. p. 28.
1436		— is now properly subjected to the Crown of <i>Norway</i> , and its Productions mentioned, Vol. i. p. 121.	1212	<i>Imperial Cities</i> begin to be more frequently erected, Vol. i. p. 104.
1440		— Fishery thither by <i>England</i> , its Antiquity, Vol. i. p. 243.	1740	<i>Impressing</i> of Sailors, a <i>British</i> Law, declaring certain Classes of Men to be exempted from it, Vol. ii. p. 363.
1465		— is much frequented by <i>English</i> Shipping, Vol. i. p. 262.		
1478		— the odd Piety of a Bishop of it, <i>ibid.</i>		
		— a View of <i>England's</i> Trade thither, Vol. i. p. 266.		
		— <i>England</i> is by <i>Denmark</i> excluded from resorting to it and <i>Finmark</i> , (with Remarks) Vol. i. p. 281.		
		— <i>English</i> fishing there occasions Disputes with <i>Denmark</i> , Vol. i. p. 286.		
		— a Dispensation to a private Merchant to trade or fish there by King <i>Edward IV.</i> of <i>England</i> , though contrary to Law, Vol. i. p. 295.		



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A.M.	A.D.		A.M.	A.D.	
		<i>Improvements, [vide also Inventions, Discoveries, New Productions, &amp;c.]</i>			— is in <i>Scotland</i> legally reduced from 10 to 3 per Cent. Vol. ii. p. 47.
1524		— new Delicacies for the Table first naturalized in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 354, 5.	1633		— is reduced in <i>England</i> , by the Rump Parliament, from 8 to 6 per Cent. Vol. ii. p. 85.
1532		— as <i>Turkey Fowls, Abricots</i> , several Sorts of Plumbs from <i>Italy</i> , Artichocks; also <i>Roses</i> brought into <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 410.	1660		— and now legally confirmed by Act of Parliament, Vol. ii. p. 107.
1533		— also <i>Currants</i> first planted in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 362.			— and this Reduction's Influence on the Commerce of <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 107, 8.
1540		— <i>Cherries</i> also at this Time planted in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 369.	1668		— its respective Rates, in <i>Ireland, Scotland, France, Italy, Turkey, and Spain</i> , about this Time, Vol. ii. p. 108.
1558		— the <i>Tulip Flower Root</i> brought from <i>Vienna</i> into <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 423.			— its constant and great Influence on Commerce, Manufactures, Agriculture, &c. every where, <i>ibid.</i>
1582		— <i>England's</i> farther Benefit by naturalizing foreign Productions about this Time, as <i>Saffron, Wood, &amp;c.</i> Vol. i. p. 423, 425.			— its Lowness is as much the Effect as the Cause of national Wealth and Commerce; with Remarks on Sir <i>Josiah Child's</i> Observations hereon, <i>ibid.</i>
1583		— <i>Pippins</i> were first propagated in <i>Lincolnshire</i> , <i>ib.</i>			— its high Rate in any Country occasions its Commerce to remain in few Hands, <i>ibid.</i>
1609		— and <i>Mulberries</i> at this Time brought to be planted in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 474.	1672		— in <i>Scotland</i> , is now legally reduced from 8 to 6 per Cent. Vol. ii. p. 152.
1663		— the first <i>Wine-mill</i> set up in <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 122.	1714		— in <i>England</i> , now legally reduced from 6 to 5 per Cent. Vol. ii. p. 265.
1747		— <i>Indico</i> is first produced in <i>Carolina</i> , and encouraged by a legal Bounty by Parliament, Vol. ii. p. 384.	1661		<i>Interlopers</i> , separate Traders are first so named by the Merchant-Adventurers Company of <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 116.
1521		<i>Inclosures</i> in <i>England</i> are legally restrained, Vol. i. p. 351.	1672		— they break in upon the royal <i>African Company</i> , Vol. ii. p. 154.
1549		— and again, with an Account of them, Vol. i. p. 380.	1681		— and also upon the <i>East-India Company</i> , Vol. ii. p. 174.
		— they occasion almost the total Ruin of <i>Norwich City</i> , <i>ibid.</i>			<i>Inventions, [vide Projects, Discoveries, Improvements.]</i>
		— the Grounds of the People's Uneasiness about them stated, <i>ibid.</i>	1299		— <i>Faenza's</i> fine Earthen Ware invented, Vol. i. p. 139.
1607		— they occasion an Insurrection of the Cottagers, Vol. i. p. 472.	1410		— <i>Netherland Inventions</i> of <i>Glass-baking, Tapestry, Sails, Serges, Worsteds, Frize</i> , [the two last disputable with <i>England</i> and <i>Ireland</i> .] and the Names of the Points of the Mariner's Compass, Vol. i. p. 237.
43		<i>Insurances</i> [or <i>Assurances</i> ] are said to have been first invented or set on foot (at Sea) by the Emperor <i>Claudius</i> , Vol. i. p. 15.	1561		— <i>Knit-Stockings</i> by <i>Spain</i> , first worn in <i>England</i> by <i>Queen Elizabeth</i> , Vol. i. p. 400.
1560		— now first mentioned (for the Sea) since the Revival of Commerce, Vol. i. p. 395.	1589		— <i>Stocking-Frame</i> invented at <i>Cambridge</i> , Vol. i. p. 435.
1601		— the first <i>English</i> Statute concerning them: their Antiquity.— <i>England</i> was the first Nation of <i>Europe</i> which brought them into Use, Vol. i. p. 454.	1668		— <i>Wire-Mill</i> , the first in <i>England</i> , <i>ib.</i> p. 122.
1627		— a Monopoly for it granted by King <i>Charles I.</i> of <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 31.	1670		— the fine <i>Glass-Manufacture</i> set on foot in <i>England</i> by the Duke of <i>Buckingham</i> from <i>Venice</i> , Vol. ii. p. 143.
1712		— illegal ones are suppressed, Vol. ii. p. 257.	1676		— <i>Callicoe-Printing</i> , and the <i>Dutch Loom-Engine</i> , are first used in <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 159.
1720		— two Companies thereof now legally established at <i>London</i> , Vol. ii. p. 289, 90.	1731		— in <i>England</i> a Gun for shooting of <i>Whales</i> , Vol. i. p. 333.
1721		— which are forgiven Part of the Money they owed to the Crown, Vol. ii. p. 305.	1220		<i>Inundations</i> , a vast one in <i>Friseland</i> , Vol. i. p. 108.
1746		— <i>British</i> , on Ships and Merchandize now regulated by Law, as are also <i>Bottomree Bonds</i> , Vol. ii. p. 379, 80.	1277		— another which forms what is since named the <i>Dollart Sea</i> , between <i>Groningen</i> and <i>East-Friseland</i> , Vol. i. p. 128.
1496		<i>Intercursus magnus</i> , why so called by the <i>Netherlanders</i> , Vol. i. p. 319.	1400		— that happening at this Time at the <i>Texel</i> first raised the Commerce of <i>Amsterdam</i> , Vol. i. p. 225.
1520		— is again renewed, Vol. i. p. 350.	1421		— another great one forms the <i>Zuyder Sea</i> , between <i>Holland</i> and <i>Friseland</i> , Vol. i. p. 247.
1506		<i>Intercursus malus</i> , <i>England's</i> with the <i>Netherlands</i> , and why so named by them, Vol. i. p. 333, 4.			— another at this Time renders the City of <i>Dort</i> to be a sort of an Island, Vol. i. p. 247, 8.
1199		<i>Interest</i> , the first Instance of it legally at 10 per Cent. in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 98. (Vide <i>Usury</i> .)	1521		— and again another in <i>Holland</i> , Vol. i. p. 351.
1274		<i>Interesse</i> , [i. e. national or legal Interest of Money] in the old <i>English</i> Statutes called <i>Usury</i> , is first named in <i>Rymer's Fœdera</i> , Vol. i. p. 127. [See all that is here, repeated under the Word <i>Usury</i> .]	1369		<i>John of Gaunt's</i> unsuccessful Claim to the Crown of <i>Castile</i> , Vol. i. p. 198.
1300		— is said to have been commonly about this Time 20 per Cent. per Ann. Vol. i. p. 142.	1681		<i>Joint-Stock Trading-Companies</i> are generally more extensive and national (though less cautious) than what we in <i>England</i> call <i>Regulated Companies</i> , Vol. ii. p. 173.
		— [See <i>Usury</i> .]	1693		— they are legally taxed for one Year, Vol. ii. p. 199.
1546		— the first <i>English</i> Law for fixing its Rate, and all Laws made against it are hereby repealed, Vol. i. p. 375.	1651		<i>Jones, Inigo</i> , the most excellent <i>English</i> Architect, dies, Vol. ii. p. 87.
1558		— <i>Queen Mary</i> of <i>England</i> paid 12 per Cent. Interest per Annum, Vol. i. p. 393.	1086		<i>Ipswich</i> , in <i>Suffolk</i> , its State at this Time, Vol. i. p. 67.
1560		— and it was usually 12 per Cent. at <i>Antwerp</i> , Vol. i. p. 395.	795		<i>Ireland</i> is first invaded by the <i>Danes</i> or <i>Normans</i> , and her Condition then and long after, Vol. i. p. 32, 3.
1571		— it is now legally re-established in <i>England</i> at 10 per Cent. with Reflections on the <i>English</i> Parliament's explicit Opinion of it, Vol. i. p. 412.	836		— much of it possessed by the <i>Danes</i> in this and succeeding Centuries, Vol. i. p. 41.
1587		— it is at 10 per Cent. in <i>Scotland</i> , Vol. i. p. 431.	962		— is partly subdued by <i>Edgar King</i> of <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 51.
1601		— it is in <i>France</i> now reduced to 6 one fourth per Cent. Vol. i. p. 455.	1169		— is subjected to <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 88.
1624		— in <i>England</i> public Interest is legally reduced from 10 to 8 per Cent. Vol. ii. p. 16.	1210		— her Silver Coins now the same as those of <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 104.
1625		— and first used by that Name in the Statute-Book, Vol. ii. p. 17.			<i>Ireland</i> ,
		— King <i>Charles I.</i> of <i>England</i> pays 8 per Cent. for Loans by Anticipation, Vol. ii. p. 23.			



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. M.	A. D.	
	1216	<i>Ireland</i> , its Conquest by <i>England</i> is far from being complete, Vol. i. p. 107.
	1262	— its Condition at this Time, Vol. i. p. 122.
	1289	— her Commerce of old was less limited by <i>England</i> than in modern Times, Vol. i. p. 133.
	1315	— its principal Towns and Cities at this Time, Vol. i. p. 154.
	1327	— an Enquiry why <i>Ireland</i> became so degenerate and untractable about this Time, and affords so little Matter for commercial History, Vol. i. p. 159.
	1339	— she has Copper Coins at this Time, Vol. i. p. 170.
	1344	— she, however, has some considerable Shipping at this Time, Vol. i. p. 174.
	1360	— King <i>Edward III.</i> 's wrong Information of Gold and Silver Mines there, Vol. i. p. 191.
	1376	— her Woollen Cloth termed <i>Frise</i> , its Antiquity, Vol. i. p. 204.
	1430	— her Product, Manufactures, and Commerce, at this Time, Vol. i. p. 259.
		— she is early in some sort of Linen Manufacture, <i>ibid.</i>
	1440	— a View of her Trade with <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 265.
	1477	— her Coins prohibited to be circulated in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 293.
	1494	— her Acts of Parliament were in the <i>French</i> Tongue till this Year, Vol. i. p. 318.
	1540	— King <i>James V.</i> of <i>Scotland</i> 's Aim at conquering it, Vol. i. p. 369.
	1542	— her Condition at this Time, Vol. i. p. 371.
	1552	— its better Condition at this Time, Vol. i. p. 385.
	1560	— she has Commerce with <i>Antwerp</i> , Vol. i. p. 397.
	1573	— she is at this Time a great Burden to <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 414.
	1601	— she has baser Silver Money coined for her by Queen <i>Elizabeth</i> , Vol. i. p. 455.
	1603	— is at length quite subdued to <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 459.
	1612	— is greatly improved during King <i>James I.</i> 's Reign, Vol. i. p. 485.
		— her Society for replanting of the Province of <i>Ulster</i> is erected, and new Towns are founded in that Province, <i>ibid.</i>
	1627	— additional Duties are laid on her exported Product, which is herein enumerated, Vol. ii. p. 30.
	1629	— King <i>Charles</i> 's Method of clearing <i>England</i> of <i>Irish</i> Beggars, Vol. ii. p. 36.
	1641	— she spins the Yarn with which <i>Manchester</i> made the Linen wherewith <i>Ireland</i> was afterward supplied, Vol. ii. p. 70.
		— her cruel <i>Massacre</i> of the Protestants there, Vol. ii. p. 73.
	1642	— the Sale of the Lands of her Rebels, enacted by an <i>English</i> Legislature, Vol. ii. p. 74.
	1657	— the Expence and Revenue of <i>Ireland</i> in this Year stated, Vol. ii. p. 102.
	1660	— her legal Interest of Money about this Time, Vol. ii. p. 108.
		— she is much improved in Agriculture by the <i>English</i> Soldiers who had Lands granted them there, <i>ibid.</i>
	1663	— <i>England</i> legally prohibits the Importation of her Live Cattle, Vol. ii. p. 123.
	1666	— her Live-Cattle is still prohibited Importation into <i>England</i> , with Sir <i>William Temple</i> 's Opinion on it, Vol. ii. p. 129.
	1670	— an <i>English</i> Law obliges her first to land all Plantation-Goods in some Part of <i>England</i> before they can be landed in <i>Ireland</i> , Vol. ii. p. 139.
		— the Origin or primary Occasion of her modern Superfluity of Beef and Pork, and the Rise of her great Linen Manufacture, Vol. ii. p. 143, and 149.
	1696	— Considerations on the seeming Hardship of not being permitted to land Plantation-Goods in <i>Ireland</i> until they shall be first landed in <i>England</i> , and the Duties to be paid there, Vol. ii. p. 216.
		— an <i>English</i> Statute obliging her to export none of her Wool any where but to <i>England</i> , <i>ibid.</i>

A. M.	A. D.	
	16, 6	<i>Ireland</i> , her Linen Manufacture is much advanced by the <i>French</i> Protestant Refugees, <i>ibid.</i>
	1698	— her Woollen Manufacture is discouraged by <i>England</i> , and her Linen Manufacture to be encouraged, Vol. ii. p. 225, 6.
	1704	— her Linen Manufacture is legally encouraged by <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 142.
	1709	— she grants 24,000 <i>l.</i> for the Support of 500 Families of poor Palatines, Vol. ii. p. 248.
	1719	— her Timber quite decayed by her Iron-works, Vol. ii. p. 283.
	1721	— she fruitlessly attempts a national Bank, Vol. ii. p. 305.
	1723	— she rejects <i>Wood</i> 's Copper-Money coined for her by Patent, Vol. ii. p. 310.
		— and his State of the whole Current Cash of that Kingdom, <i>ibid.</i>
	1731	— an <i>English</i> Statute impowers all un-enumerated Plantation-Goods to be directly landed in <i>Ireland</i> , without being obliged to be landed first in <i>Great Britain</i> , Vol. ii. p. 333.
	1732	— her present State, her Manufactures, and the Number of her People, Vol. ii. p. 340, 1.
		— the Increase of her Linen Manufacture, is constantly decreasing its Quantity of Wool and Woollen Manufactures, (with Reflections) <i>ibid.</i>
		— and as her People increase, her pernicious Sheep-walks decrease, Vol. ii. p. 341.
	1733	— her new Corporation for Protestant Schools, Vol. ii. p. 348.
		— the Number of all the People of <i>Ireland</i> , credibly vouched by competent Judges, <i>ibid.</i>
	1735	— the City of <i>Cork</i> 's vast Exportation of Salt Provisions in this Year, with Remarks, Vol. ii. p. 355.
	1739	— an <i>English</i> Statute concerning its Wool, Woollen Yarn, &c. Vol. ii. p. 362.
	1741	— the immense Increase of her Linen Manufacture, which was long since foreseen and foretold by the judicious Sir <i>William Temple</i> , Vol. ii. p. 366.
	1751	— her flourishing Condition at this Time, Vol. ii. p. 399.
	1753	— all her Ports are now, by <i>Great Britain</i> , permitted to be opened, for the Exportation of <i>Wool</i> and Woollen Yarn to any Port of <i>Great Britain</i> , Vol. ii. p. 402.
	1757	— <i>Britain</i> 's great Scarcity of Provisions occasions a new Statute for the free Importation of Salt Beef, Pork, and Butter from <i>Ireland</i> ; also of Tallow and Live Cattle legally permitted, Vol. ii. p. 410, 412.
	1760	— its vast Increase in Trade and Manufactures since the Accession of the present royal Family to the Crown, Vol. ii. p. 416, 17.
		— yet her Want of a public Bank is censured, Vol. ii. p. 417.
		— the State of her Linen Manufacture, <i>ibid.</i>
		— she is of late Years greatly improved in Horticulture, and has also naturalized to her happy Soil many curious Plants, Fruits, and Flowers, never heard of in former Times, <i>ibid.</i>
		— yet a national Bank, (and therewith a Quantity of Cash of her own for the circulating of a Paper Credit) seems much to be wanted, <i>ibid.</i>
		— her vast Linen Manufacture's State for two Years past, down to <i>Lady-day</i> 1760, <i>ibid.</i>
		— a View of the Cities of <i>Ireland</i> which contain above twenty Thousand Inhabitants, Vol. ii. p. 417, 18.
		— her best Cities, their Magnitude and populousness, Vol. ii. p. 418.
		— she is justly censured for her too great Neglect of Tillage, and too great an Attachment to Gra-fing, <i>ibid.</i>
		— her salted Provisions legally allowed to be imported into <i>Britain</i> , Vol. ii. p. 421.
	1761	— this Statute prolonged, and thereto Tallow, Hogs-Lard, and Grease, are added, Vol. ii. p. 422.
	1762	— her salted Beef, Pork, and Butter, now only to be imported for the Use of the Royal Navy alone, Vol. ii. p. 429.



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

- A. M. A. D.
- 919 Iron, its Manufacture is thought to have been practised at *Bilbao*, earlier than any where else in the western Parts of *Europe*, Vol. i. p. 53.
- 1354 — its Ore or Stone has been refined and manufactured in *England* ever since the *Romans* practised it there: And at this Time its Exportation is legally prohibited by reason of an unusual Scarcity thereof, Vol. i. p. 187.
- 1581 — *England's* Statutes for the Limitation of its refining and Works, to certain Distances from *London* and the River *Thames*, for the Preservation of the Woods, Vol. i. p. 422.
- 1630 — Wire and Wool Cards, foreign, prohibited to be imported into *England*, Vol. ii. p. 39.
- 1715 — is first manufactured in *Virginia*, Vol. ii. p. 267.
- 1719 — Considerations on its Manufacture in *British America*, where its Ore abounds, Vol. ii. p. 283.
- State of it in *England* at this Time considered, *ibid.*
- its Works in *Britain* and *Ireland* waste much of our Timber, *ibid.*
- 1720 — its Manufactures at this Time in *England*, a View of them, Vol. ii. p. 303.
- 1737 — an unsuccessful Proposal to the *British* Parliament for supplying *Britain* intirely with Iron from her *American* Colonies: And a View of its then State, Vol. iii. p. 358, 359.
- 1750 — its Manufactures in *British America* legally restrained or limited, Vol. ii. p. 395.
- 1713 *Iroquois*, or Five *Indian* Nations or Tribes, in *North America*, are, by *France*, by the Treaty of *Utrecht*, acknowledged to be Subjects of the *British* Crown, Vol. ii. p. 260.
- 900 *Istria* was the first Land gained by the Republic of *Venice* on the Continent, Vol. i. p. 46.
- 581 *Italian* Tongue, its Origin, Vol. i. p. 23.
- 721 *Italy*, some of its Cities begin to assume a Sort of Independency, Vol. i. p. 28.
- 726 — the *French* are first invited thither on the Disputes about Image Worship, *ibid.*
- 774 — the Original of its lesser modern Principalities and Princes, Vol. i. p. 30.
- 931 — is miserably ravaged by the *Huns* and *Saracens*, Vol. i. p. 49.
- 968 — its Kingdom ends, Vol. i. p. 52.
- 1002 — is settled in by the *Normans*, Vol. i. p. 56.
- 1110 — some of its Cities become free States, Vol. i. p. 77.
- 1193 — her Fleets desert *Palestine* and King *Richard* of *England*, Vol. i. p. 95.
- 1229 — and farther at this Time, Vol. i. p. 110.
- 1259 — the long *German Inter-regnum* gave Occasion for the Rise of some of its free States, Vol. i. p. 120.
- 1290 — those free Cities, (long become the finest and richest in *Europe*) are also, by means of their Commerce, become independent of the Empire, Vol. i. p. 133.
- 1296 — its *Lombard* Merchants in *England* were the Pope's Agents, Vol. i. p. 137.
- and obtain early Privileges in *England*, *ibid.*
- 1300 — it was their free trading Cities alone, who at this Time solely enjoyed Conveniency and Opulence; and they alone had Looking-glasses, Watches, &c. at this Time, Vol. i. p. 141 and 142.
- 1312 — yet *Italy* still recognizes the *German* Empire's Authority, Vol. i. p. 152.
- 1360 — by her great Commerce, *Italy* engrosses most Part of the Gold and Silver of *Europe*, Vol. i. p. 190.
- 1374 — her constant commercial Correspondence with *Flanders* throughout this Century, Vol. i. p. 203.
- 1375 — she first discovers her Alum Mines, Vol. i. p. 277.
- 1485 — *English* Merchants, their first Time of resorting to *Italy*, Vol. i. p. 301.
- *England* confirms the *Italian* Merchants in their Privileges, *ibid.*
- 1488 — her Merchants are favoured, in Point of Customs, in *England*, Vol. i. p. 305.

- A. M. A. D.
- 1489 *Italy*, till after this Time, supplies *England* and all the rest of *Europe*, Northward and Westward, with the rich Manufactures of Gold and Silver Stuffs, Silks and Velvets, Vol. i. p. 306.
- 1490 — their charitable Mounts of Piety first erected, Vol. i. p. 310.
- 1546 — and till after this Time also they supply *England*, &c. with Gold and Silver Stuffs, Silks and Velvets, Vol. i. p. 376.
- her rich Manufactures still supply the rest of *Christendom*, Vol. i. p. 376.
- 1560 — her great Correspondence for Commerce with *Antwerp*, Vol. i. p. 396.
- 1660 — her low Rate of Interest on Money at this Time, Vol. ii. p. 108.
- 1080 *Julia*, a famous Emporium, but confounded, by *Helmoldus*, with *Winet*, a neighbouring Emporium, Vol. i. p. 64.
- 1189 — its final Overthrow and Consequences, Vol. i. p. 86, 87.
- 78 *Julius Agricola* civilizes and improves the *Britons*, and sails round *Britain*, Vol. i. p. 16.
- 970 *Juries* are first instituted in *England*, Vol. i. p. 52.
- 1439 *Justices* of the Peace, their Qualification compared with that of modern Times, Vol. i. p. 264.
- 529 *Justinian*, Emperor, publishes his *Codex*, &c. of Civil Law: And conquers *Africa*, Vol. i. p. 22.

## K.

**KNOWLEDGE** and Arts, their farthest Retrospect of any Kind, Vol. i. p. 2.

— were very much circumscribed, prior to the Discovery of Letters, *ibid.*

- 641 *Kent*, Kingdom of, is divided into Parishes, Vol. i. p. 25.
- 694 — raises a great Sum of Money, Vol. i. p. 26.
- 1271 *Kiel*, the capital City of *Holstein*, is now endowed with many Privileges, Vol. i. p. 127.
- 1332 *King's Beam* Weight, or *Trone* Weight, of *England*, inquired into, Vol. i. p. 163.
- KINGS of *England*, from the *Norman* Conquest, downward, [including three Sovereign Queens] viz.
- 1066 — *William the Conqueror*, his Conduct and general Character, Vol. i. p. 59.
- the Plainness of living in those Times, Vol. i. p. 61.
- 1100 — *William II. (Rufus)* the same, Vol. i. p. 72. [See Letter W, for more Particulars]
- 1135 — *Henry I.* he first brings Part of his Rents to be paid in Money, Vol. i. p. 79.
- the first who made any River navigable, Vol. i. p. 80.
- his great Treasure at his Death, *ibid.*
- 1154 — *Stephen*, *Wallingford* favours his Antagonist *Maud* the Empress, *ibid.*
- 1186 — his farther Improvement of Rents in Money, Vol. i. p. 83.
- 1189 — *Henry II.*'s great Treasure at his Death, Vol. i. p. 92.
- 1190 — *Richard I.*'s great Preparations for going to the holy War, and his noble Fleet thither, Vol. i. p. 93.
- 1190 — the Expence of his Coronation, *ibid.*
- 1193 — his Ransom inquired into, Vol. i. p. 95, 96.
- 1197 — is deserted by the *Italian* Cities Fleets, Vol. i. p. 95.
- 1199 — *John*, he made many Towns to be free Corporations; and what was then meant by that Freedom, Vol. i. p. 97, 98.
- 1205 — he was the first who summoned a grand Council or national Parliament, Vol. i. p. 103.
- 1210 — he squeezes 140,000*l.* from the Abbies, &c. which they never forgot, Vol. i. p. 104.
- he likewise cruelly squeezed the *Jews*, *ibid.*
- 1216 — he first settled the Rates of Bread, Wines, Cloth, &c. and first coined *Sterling* Money, Vol. i. p. 107.



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A.M.	A.D.	
		<i>Kings of England.</i>
1239		— Henry III. grants new Privileges to the German Steelyard Merchants, Vol. i. p. 114.
1242		— his Manner of getting Provision for his Household, Vol. i. p. 116.
1251		— the great Gaiety of his Court at York, Vol. i. p. 117.
1257		— and Jewels bought for his Queen, Vol. i. p. 120.
1259		— he restores <i>Normandy</i> and <i>Anjou</i> to France, <i>ibid.</i>
1266		— his great Immunities to the <i>Hanse-Towns</i> , Vol. i. p. 122, 123.
1267		— also particularly to <i>Lubeck</i> , Vol. i. p. 125.
1272		— Edward I. while Prince of Wales, [Anno 1270] afflicts <i>St. Louis</i> of France against <i>Tunis</i> , and thence goes to the <i>Holy Land</i> , Vol. i. p. 126.
1273		— his immense Coronation-feast, Vol. i. p. 127.
1275		— he plans the Reduction of <i>Wales</i> , Vol. i. p. 128.
1293		— his great Subsidies to his foreign Allies, Vol. i. p. 135, 136.
1297		— his commercial Privileges granted to <i>Flanders</i> Merchants, Vol. i. p. 137.
		— his various Methods and Means for supporting his War with France, <i>ibid.</i>
		— he retracts his illegal Taxes, &c. Vol. i. p. 138.
1302		— his Charter to foreign Merchants, Vol. i. p. 145. (Vide p. 160.)
1303		— his Exchequer is robbed, Vol. i. p. 146.
1304		— to please the French King, he prohibits Commerce with <i>Flanders</i> , Vol. i. p. 147.
1307		— his Legacies to his Children, Vol. i. p. 148.
		— Edward II. the Grants by Parliament to him, Vol. i. p. 149.
1313		— he takes large Loans of his Clergy, Vol. i. p. 152.
1318		— his Concern for the <i>Netherland</i> Commerce, Vol. i. p. 155.
1324		— he has Wardships, &c. granted to him by Parliament, Vol. i. p. 157.
1326		— his monthly Allowance, when deposed by means of his lascivious Queen, Vol. i. p. 158.
1328		— Edward III. makes Peace with <i>Scotland</i> , in order to attack France, Vol. i. p. 159.
		— his Confirmation of <i>Charta Mercatoria</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
1331		— he resolves on erecting a fine Woollen Manufacture in England, Vol. i. p. 161, 162.
		— he encourages many <i>Flemish</i> Cloth-workers to remove to England, Vol. i. p. 162.
1332		— his first political Negotiation with <i>Venice</i> proves fruitless, Vol. i. p. 163.
1333		— he complains to <i>Flanders</i> of their assisting the Scots, Vol. i. p. 164.
1335		— his vast Preparations for a War with France, <i>ibid.</i>
		— his Motives for gaining the <i>Flemings</i> to his Side in that War, Vol. i. p. 165.
1337		— he urges <i>Spain</i> to discourage <i>Flanders</i> , and to trade directly to England, Vol. i. p. 166.
		— his farther Measures for promoting an <i>English</i> Woollen Manufacture, <i>ibid.</i>
		— seizes on the Estates of the <i>Lombards</i> , and of <i>Aien</i> Priors in England, Vol. i. p. 167.
1338		— his Army and Fleet's Expence in <i>Gascony</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
		— his extraordinary and arbitrary Methods of raising Money for his French War, Vol. i. p. 168, 169.
		— he borrows a great Sum of an <i>English</i> Merchant, Vol. i. p. 169.
		— his Gallies are now built for him at <i>Nice</i> in Italy, Vol. i. p. 170.
1339		— he pawns his own and his Queen's Crown, &c. <i>ibid.</i>
		— he borrows much Money in <i>Brabant</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
1340		— he assumes the Arms and Title of King of France, Vol. i. p. 171.
		— his unparalleled naval Victory over the French Fleet, near <i>Sluice</i> in <i>Flanders</i> , <i>ibid.</i>

A.M.	A.D.	
		<i>Kings of England.</i>
1340		— Edward III.'s great Army in <i>Flanders</i> , Vol. i. p. 171.
		— he makes a Truce with France for two Years, <i>ibid.</i>
		— his Protection to neutral Ships trading to <i>Flanders</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
		— he makes some <i>Flemish</i> Burghers to be of his Council, and allows Freedom to foreign Merchants, with Exception to London's Franchises, Vol. i. p. 172.
1342		— his Loans from his Clergy, Vol. i. p. 173.
		— his second Truce with France, <i>ibid.</i>
		— he first coins Gold, Vol. i. p. 174.
1344		— he renews his War with France, Vol. i. p. 175.
		— he gives a vast Portion with his Daughter to the King of <i>Castile's</i> Son, <i>ibid.</i>
1345		— he loses his Interest in <i>Flanders</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
1346		— he gains the famous Battle of <i>Cressy</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
		— and coins Gold in <i>Flanders</i> , Vol. i. p. 176.
		— his farther Loans from his Clergy: And he seizes on the Benefices of Foreigners, <i>ibid.</i>
		— his Quotas of Soldiers raised from his Cities and Towns, with a List of their Numbers, <i>ibid.</i>
1347		— his great Success this Year against France, <i>Scotland</i> and <i>Bretagne</i> , and he besieges <i>Calais</i> , Vol. i. p. 177.
		— a List of his Fleet lying before <i>Calais</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
		— he hires twelve <i>Genese</i> Gallies, and concludes a Treaty of Commerce with <i>Genoa</i> , Vol. i. p. 178.
		— he takes and repeoples <i>Calais</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
		— he again forces Loans from his Clergy, erects <i>St. Stephen's</i> Chapel at his Palace of <i>Westminster</i> , (the present House of Commons ordinary Meeting-place) and a View of the whole Amount of his Crown-Revenue and Expence, <i>ibid.</i>
1348		— he first erects a Staple for Wool at <i>Calais</i> , Vol. i. p. 179.
		— his farther arbitrary Ways of raising of Supplies of Money, Vol. i. p. 180.
1350		— he destroys a great <i>Spanish</i> Fleet of <i>Carracks</i> , Vol. i. p. 181.
		— his Treaties of Commerce with <i>Flanders</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
1354		— his Order or Precept upon the <i>Scottish</i> Coins being lessened, still keeping up the Denominations of <i>English</i> ones, Vol. i. p. 187.
1360		— he agrees to abandon <i>Flanders</i> , as France does <i>Scotland</i> , by the Peace of <i>Bretigny</i> , Vol. i. p. 190.
1363		— his Sumptuary Laws in this Year, Vol. i. p. 193, 194.
1365		— his equitable Determination concerning Shipwrecks, Vol. i. p. 195.
1369		— he loses all his Conquests in France excepting <i>Calais</i> and its Territory, Vol. i. p. 197.
1371		— he first imposes the Duty or Tax of Tonnage and Poundage, Vol. i. p. 201.
1374		— his great Kindness to <i>Chaucer</i> , the Poet, Vol. i. p. 203.
1375		— he grants a Passport to <i>Venetian</i> Ships trading to <i>Flanders</i> , Vol. i. p. 204.
1376		— he made more and better Laws for the Benefit of Commerce, than any or all his Predecessors had done, Vol. i. p. 205.
		— an interesting Remark on this great King's Conduct, <i>ibid.</i>
1377		— Richard II. has Loans from his Clergy, Laity, and from <i>Bristol</i> City, <i>ibid.</i>
1379		— and again this Year, Vol. i. p. 207.
		— he lays a too heavy Tonnage Duty on the Herring, &c. Ships Northward, <i>ibid.</i>
1382		— he has Loans mostly from the Laity, Vol. i. p. 210.
		— his Crown and Jewels, their Weight and Value, &c. Vol. i. p. 211.
		— he causes all <i>English</i> Ships to attend him to <i>Calais</i> , <i>ibid.</i>



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX

A.M.	A.D.	
		<i>Kings of England.</i>
1385		— Richard II. the Form of his Summons to Clergy and Laity, for sending their respective Quotas of Men, Arms and Horses, against Scotland, Vol. i. p. 212, 213.
1386		— he has Loans from Cities and Towns in England, particularized, Vol. i. p. 213.
1392		— he treats the City of London very ill, Vol. i. p. 218.
		— yet, for a Sum of Money, he, at her Request, repeals the Privileges of Merchants-Strangers, <i>ibid.</i>
		— his extravagant Number of Servants in his Household, and at an immense Expence, <i>ibid.</i>
1399		— his last Will and Testament, Vol. i. p. 222.
1400		— Henry IVth's Preparations for War, Vol. i. p. 225.
1404		— has Loans of Money from the Lombard Merchants in England, Vol. i. p. 231.
1406		— he commits the Guard of the Seas to his own Merchants, Vol. i. p. 233.
		— he grants Protection to the Fishers of France, Bretagne and Flanders, for political Considerations, <i>ibid.</i>
1407		— his Commission to treat with the Hanse-Towns concerning commercial Disputes, Vol. i. p. 234.
		— he has larger Loans from the Laity than formerly, Vol. i. p. 235.
1409		— makes Recompence for Damages and Violences committed on those of Prussia and Livonia, Vol. i. p. 236.
		— and also to the Hamburgers, <i>ibid.</i>
1411		— he compels the Hanseatics to give Satisfaction for Injuries done to the English at Bergen in Norway, Vol. i. p. 238.
1412		— Loans to him by London and other Towns, and by sundry great Men, Vol. i. p. 239.
1413		— Henry Vth's Charter to foreign Merchants, and to those of the Steelyard in London, Vol. i. p. 240.
1414		— the Parliament's Grants to him, Vol. i. p. 240, 241.
1415		— his Allowance for the Maintenance of King James I. of Scotland, his Prisoner, Vol. i. p. 241.
		— his great Preparations and vast Fleet for his Invasion of France, Vol. i. p. 242.
		— Loans from his People, for Payment whereof he pawned his Crown and Jewels.—The same also from foreign Merchants.—His ordinary Revenue.—He favours Sir John Falstaff, <i>ibid.</i>
		— his vast Fleet against France, <i>ibid.</i>
		— his Subsidies paid to German Princes, &c. for keeping them in his Interest, Vol. i. p. 243.
1416		— his respectful Designation given to the Hanse Society, <i>ibid.</i>
		— he compels foreign Merchants to make Loans to him, <i>ibid.</i>
1417		— his frequent pretendedly-commercial Treaties with the Duke of Burgundy for Flanders, Vol. i. p. 244.
		— he pawns his Plate and Jewels to support the vast Expence of his War in France, Vol. i. p. 245.
1422		— his Death, with some obvious Remarks, Vol. i. p. 250.
		— Henry VIth's Council declares for Freedom of Commerce with the Netherlands, Vol. i. p. 256.
1430		— Loans to him,—a singular Way of his Councils raising some Money, Vol. i. p. 259, 260.
1431		— his Warrant for paying the Expence of the Scottish Ambassadors, Vol. i. p. 260.
1437		— his remarkable Treaty with Prussia and the Hanse-Towns, Vol. i. p. 263.
1440		— he complains to the Hanse-Towns of Injuries done to his Subjects, Vol. i. p. 265.
1448		— the Fashion, &c. of some of his Silver Plate now pawned, Vol. i. p. 270.
1460		— he licenses the Netherlanders to fish on the English Coasts, Vol. i. p. 277.

A.M.	A.D.	
		<i>Kings of England.</i>
1470		— Henry VI. after being driven from his Throne, is again for a few Months restored, when he favours the Cologne Merchants and also France and Genoa, in commercial Matters, Vol. i. p. 288.
		— he is again driven from the Throne by King Edward IV. <i>ibid.</i>
		— the Expence of his Funeral, <i>ibid.</i>
1463		— Edward I's new Charter to the Steelyard Merchants, Vol. i. p. 279.
1466		— his Alliance with Spain, and the general commercial Freedom between both Nations, Vol. i. p. 282.
1468		— and the like with Arragon, Vol. i. p. 285.
1470		— he is assisted with Money for the driving of King Henry VI. from the Throne, this Year, by the Medici Family of Florence, Vol. i. p. 288.
1471		— he favours the Commerce of Middleburg in Flanders, and of Veer in Zealand, <i>ibid.</i>
1472		— he grants Leave to his Sister (the Dutchess of Burgundy) to transport a Quantity of Wool into the Mediterranean Sea, though contrary to the Laws of the Staple, Vol. i. p. 290.
1474		— he is brought off with a Pension, by King Louis XIth, from making War with France. His Preparations for that intended War, in Ships, Artillery, &c. Vol. i. p. 291, 292.
1475		— another Licence for sending Wool up into the Mediterranean Sea, Vol. i. p. 292.
		— his Pension for Life from Louis XI. of France was 50,000 Crowns, <i>ibid.</i>
1478		— he dispenses with the Law, in favour of a private Merchant of Hull's trading to Iceland, Vol. i. p. 295.
1480		— his new Alliance with the Duke and Dutchess of Burgundy, Vol. i. p. 295.
1481		— he has six Ships of War, of his own, against Scotland, <i>ibid.</i>
		— he allies with Bretagne against France, <i>ibid.</i>
1482		— the whole Expence of his Household is but 11,000 <i>l.</i> Vol. i. p. 297.
		— he is repaid, by the City of Edinburgh, the Money he had advanced to King James III. of Scotland, on a Marriage Contract not performed, <i>ibid.</i>
1483		— his new Charters to Colchester, Windsor and Wenlock, Vol. i. p. 298.
		— Edward V. licenses a private Merchant to trade to Iceland, Vol. i. p. 299.
		— Richard III. grants a Commission for Redress of Grievances between England and France, <i>ibid.</i>
		— he licenses the Duke of Norfolk to import and dispose of 100 Tons of Wine, <i>ibid.</i>
1484		— his yearly Pension to Earl Douglas, and he relieves the much-decayed Town of Hull, Vol. i. p. 301.
		— makes a commercial Treaty with Portugal, <i>ibid.</i>
1485		— his Bounty to York City, now much decayed, and his commercial Truce with Bretagne, <i>ibid.</i>
		— he confirms the Italian Merchants in their Privileges, <i>ibid.</i>
		— Henry VII. institutes the Ycemen of the Guard, Vol. i. p. 302.
1486		— his great Jealousy of Retainers, and of the Givers of Liveries, <i>ibid.</i>
1488		— he favours the Italian Merchants in their Customs, &c. Vol. i. p. 305.
		— makes seeming Preparations for succouring Bretagne, and, for that End, leagues with the Netherlands, <i>ibid.</i>
1489		— his ineffectual Alliance for the Support of Bretagne, Vol. i. p. 306.
		— he supports and increases the English Wool-len Manufacture, <i>ibid.</i>
		— he seemed to listen (though too late) to Bartholomew Columbus's Proposal for Discoveries Westward, Vol. i. p. 307.
1490		— he obtains cautionary Towns of the Dutchess of Bretagne, for his insufficient Aid to her, against France, Vol. i. p. 309.



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A.M.	A.D.	
		<i>Kings of England.</i>
	1490	— Henry VII. in vain allies with the Netherlands and Spain against France, for the same Purpose, <i>ibid.</i>
		— he agrees to marry his Son Arthur Prince of Wales, to Catherine of Spain, and makes a commercial Treaty with Spain, Vol. i. p. 310.
	1491	— his most fatal Mistake in now suffering Bretagne to be united to France, <i>ibid.</i>
	1492	— for a Sum of Money he makes Peace with France, Vol. i. p. 313.
		— he legally regulates Weights and Measures, <i>ibid.</i>
		— he favours the Alienation of Lands and Baronies, Vol. i. p. 314.
	1495	— the happy Marriage Contract of his eldest Daughter, Margaret, with King James IV. of Scotland, Vol. i. p. 318.
	1496	— his Charter to Cabot, for making new Discoveries Westward, Vol. i. p. 320.
	1500	— the Confirmation of the Contract of Marriage between the said Arthur, Prince of Wales, and the said Catherine, Infanta of Spain, Vol. i. p. 325.
		— the Portion with his Daughter Margaret to James IV. of Scotland, Vol. i. p. 326.
		— his judicious Reply to an Objection against that Match, <i>ibid.</i>
	1502	— his general commercial Treaty with the Arch-Duke Maximilian, to whom he made a Present of 10,000 <i>l.</i> for Aid against the Turks, Vol. i. p. 330.
		— his Licence for farther new Discoveries by Sea, <i>ibid.</i>
		— he builds the magnificent Chapel at Westminster, called by his Name at this Day, Vol. i. p. 331.
	1504	— he recoins the clipt Silver Money, Vol. i. p. 332.
	1505	— he was the first King of England, who coined Shillings, Vol. i. p. 333.
	1506	— his monopolizing Grant for Alum, to an Italian, Vol. i. p. 334.
	1507	— his commercial Patent in Behalf of the Venetians, <i>ibid.</i>
	1509	— his Death, and mixed Character, and the vast Treasure he left at his Decease, Vol. i. p. 337.
		— his Laws for humbling of the Nobility, by permitting the Sale of their Lands; his suppressing of Retainers, and his general promoting of Commerce, are thought to have made gradually a great Alteration, in the Balance of Power in England, between the Nobility and the Commons, <i>ibid.</i>
		— until his Reign, there were but few Brick or Stone Edifices in England: And of what Materials the Buildings of those Times generally consisted, <i>ibid.</i>
post		— Henry VIII. the solid Arguments of some of his Ministers against all Attempts for the Conquest of France or any other Part of the Continent, Vol. i. p. 339, 340.
1509		— the Tonnage, Pay, Expence, Number of Sailors, &c. of his Navy designed against France, Vol. i. p. 340.
to		
1511		— he was properly the first English Monarch who established (in this and succeeding Years) a permanent Navy-Royal, with Commissioners thereof; with Docks also, and Wharfs, Yards, Store-houses, &c. for his said Navy, Vol. i. p. 342.
	1512	— he also institutes a most useful Corporation, named of Trinity-House of Deptford Strand, for piloting of Shipping, clearing of Havens and Rivers, and for supplying of Light-houses, Beacons, &c. <i>ibid.</i>
		— he also afterward erected two more such Corporations, viz. at Hull and Newcastle, <i>ibid.</i>
	1513	— his Subsidies to the Emperor, Spain and the Pope, against France, Vol. i. p. 343.
		— he fortifies Gravesend and Tilbury, and builds his great Ship the Henry Grace Dieu, <i>ibid.</i>
	1518	— he was the first English King who corresponded with the Switz Cantons, Vol. i. p. 349.

A.M.	A.D.	
		<i>Kings of England.</i>
	1521	— Henry VIII. mediates in a Treaty of Neutrality for the Fishery, between France and the Netherlands, Vol. i. p. 351.
	1523	— his arbitrary Manner of raising pretended voluntary Loans, Vol. i. p. 353.
	1525	— he treats with the Queen Regent of France, concerning the Redemption of King Francis I. a Prisoner in Spain, Vol. i. p. 355.
		— he sends out two Ships Westward for new Discoveries, Vol. i. p. 356.
	1526	— prudently raises the Prices of Gold and Silver per Ounce, <i>ibid.</i>
	1527	— he has a Pension from France; and, on the other Hand, the Emperor Charles V. offers to sell to him his Title or Right to the Molucco or Spice Islands, Vol. i. p. 357, 358.
	1531	— his ill-judged Proclamation for compelling Foreigners to lay out the Money they receive in England for their Merchandize, on English Wares, Vol. i. p. 361.
	1532	— he repairs and deepens the Harbours of Plymouth, Dartmouth, Teignmouth, Falmouth, &c. Vol. i. p. 362.
	1534	— he unsuccessfully treats with Lubec and Hamburg, for the Election of a King of Denmark to be at his Devotion, Vol. i. p. 364.
	1541	— he quite disregards America, and meddles too much with the Quarrels on the Continent of Europe, affecting much Pomp and Pageantry, Vol. i. p. 369.
		— his dispensing Power in relation to Aliens Duties, is now confirmed by an abject Parliament, Vol. i. p. 370.
	1544	— he farther fortifies his Sea-ports, Vol. i. p. 372.
		— he farther raises the Rates of Gold and Silver per Ounce, to be on an Equality with other Nations, Vol. i. p. 373.
	1546	— his Portions by Will bequeathed to his two Daughters, Vol. i. p. 376.
	1547	— Edward VIth's good Laws for applying the Revenues of Chuntries, &c. toward the Improvement of his Kingdom, Vol. i. p. 378.
	1548	— also for Prevention of the forestalling of Provisions, and the Combinations of Workmen, <i>ibid.</i>
		— also a Law for permitting Workmen, not Freeman, to be employed in Corporations, which Law however was repealed in the following Year, <i>ibid.</i>
	1549	— his Protection and Pensions to foreign Protestants, whereby many Thousands of People came to settle in England, to the great Benefit of her Infant Commerce, Vol. i. p. 380.
	1552	— he revokes or suspends the peculiar Privileges of the Steelyard German Merchants, Vol. i. p. 385.
	1553	— his Household's annual Expence, <i>ibid.</i>
	1554	— Queen Mary I. at first ratifies King Edward VIth's Abrogation of the Steelyard Merchants Privileges; but soon after suspends that Abrogation, Vol. i. p. 385—88.
	1558	— she borrows 20,000 <i>l.</i> of the Londoners, at 12 per Cent. Interest, Vol. i. p. 393.
		— Queen Elizabeth's most just Eulogium, <i>ibid.</i>
	1560	— she makes great Preparations for War, and mightily improves her Navy, Vol. i. p. 394.
		— she wisely reforms her Silver Coins, <i>ibid.</i>
	1561	— she wears the first Pair of Knit Silk Stockings ever seen in England, Vol. i. p. 400.
		— she farther improves her Navy, and encourages Tillage of Lands, <i>ibid.</i>
		— she grants a new Charter to the Merchants of the Staple of England, <i>ibid.</i>
	1564	— the last foreign Ship of War hired by her was from Lubec, Vol. i. p. 403.
	1568	— she seizes on the Spanish Treasure at Plymouth, which obliges the English Merchant-Adventurers to remove from Antwerp, Vol. i. p. 407.
	1569	— her Treaty with the Czar, in Behalf of her Russia Company, Vol. i. p. 409.
		— her main Inducement for encouraging of Companies of Merchants, Vol. i. p. 409, 410.



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. M.	A. D.	
		<i>Kings of England.</i>
1570		— Queen <i>Elizabeth's</i> Receipts and Disbursements for one Year, called the Revenue of <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 410.
1571		— she makes a <i>Villain</i> free in one of her Manors, Vol. i. p. 413.
1573		— she had but thirteen Ships of War, properly her own, the rest being hired of Merchants, Vol. i. p. 414.
		— she disperses the piratical Fleet of the <i>French</i> Protestants, Vol. i. p. 415.
		— her Commission for making Freemen in her Manors, <i>ibid.</i>
1574		— she raises Money by setting free the Bondmen of her own Manors, <i>ibid.</i>
1578		— her first offensive and defensive League with the united <i>Netherlands</i> , as a separate State, Vol. i. p. 417.
		— she absolutely abrogates the peculiar Immunities of the <i>Hanse</i> or <i>Steelyard</i> Society, Vol. i. p. 418.
1580		— she prohibits new Foundations in <i>London</i> , Vol. i. p. 421.
1584		— she encourages <i>Raleigh's</i> Design of colonizing on the Continent of <i>North-America</i> , Vol. i. p. 426.
1585		— she gives farther Aid to the united <i>Netherlands</i> , but refuses the Sovereignty thereof: Yet she wisely takes Possession of three cautionary Towns, for Security of Money lent them by her, Vol. i. p. 428.
		— her exclusive Grant of a Trade to <i>Morocco</i> for 12 Years: And again refuses the offered Sovereignty of the united <i>Netherlands</i> , with her Reasons for that Refusal, Vol. i. p. 428, 429.
1587		— she reduces the <i>Hanse</i> or <i>Steelyard</i> Merchants Privileges to an Equality with her own Subjects, Vol. i. p. 431.
		— sends out <i>Drake</i> to the <i>Spanish</i> Coast, where he destroys much Shipping, <i>ibid.</i>
		— her fine mercantile Stratagem, whereby King <i>Philip II.</i> of <i>Spain</i> was constrained to defer his intended Invasion of <i>England</i> till next Year, <i>ibid.</i>
1588		— <i>Spain's</i> famous unfortunate Expedition against <i>England</i> , in their so-named Invincible Armada, with <i>Grotius's</i> Encomium on the Bravery of the <i>English</i> on that most memorable Occasion, Vol. i. p. 432.
		— her whole naval Force, and the whole Number of her Merchant-ships and Seamen, Vol. i. p. 433.
		— she disclaims any exclusive Dominion on the Seas, though claimed by some of her Successors, Vol. i. p. 434.
		— she establishes <i>Chatham</i> Chest for the Benefit of <i>English</i> Mariners, <i>ibid.</i>
1589		— her frugal Method of distressing <i>Spain</i> , by encouraging private Adventurers, <i>ibid.</i>
1590		— she makes good Regulations in her Navy, Vol. i. p. 437.
1591		— she contemns the Menaces of the <i>Hanse-Towns</i> , Vol. i. p. 439.
1593		— her Commissions to <i>Raleigh</i> and to the Earl of <i>Cumberland</i> , for annoying of <i>Spain</i> , Vol. i. p. 440, 441.
1594		— her just Vindication to the Emperor, of her Conduct toward the <i>Hanseatics</i> , Vol. i. p. 442.
1595		— her Request for Leave, of <i>Denmark</i> , to fish at <i>Westmony</i> Isle is denied to her, Vol. i. p. 444.
1601		— she coins baser Silver Money for <i>Ireland</i> , and suppresses Monopolies, Vol. i. p. 455.
1602		— her excellent Instructions to her Ambassadors going to treat of Commerce with <i>Denmark</i> , Vol. i. p. 456, 457.
		— her Complaint of her People's having extravagant <i>Toils</i> imposed on them by <i>Denmark</i> , at passing the <i>Sound</i> , Vol. i. p. 457.
		— her Proclamation for preventing her Subjects from pirating on other Nations in Amity with her, under false Colours, <i>ibid.</i>
		— and her Declaration, that fishing in the Sea ought to be free to all Nations alike, <i>ibid.</i>

A. M.	A. D.	
		<i>Kings of England.</i>
1602		— Queen <i>Elizabeth's</i> Proclamation against building of Houses in <i>London</i> , on new Foundations, Vol. i. p. 458.
		— both her commercial Treaties at <i>Bremen</i> miscarry, viz. that with <i>Le mark</i> , and that with the <i>Hanse</i> Confederacy, Vol. i. p. 459.
		— her last naval Expedition against <i>Spain</i> proved, in Part, successful, <i>ibid.</i>
1603		— <i>Ireland</i> is quite subdued: And her Death and compendious Character, <i>ibid.</i>
		— <i>James II's</i> pacific Disposition has had Consequences in respect to Commerce and Plantations, Vol. i. p. 460.
		— he declares against Monopolies, though he afterward favoured them, <i>ibid.</i>
1604		— he prohibits the Exportation of Wool, Vol. i. p. 461.
		— his commercial Treaty with <i>Spain</i> , Vol. i. p. 466.
		— he grants an exclusive Trade to <i>Spain</i> , which he was obliged to abolish in the following Year, Vol. i. p. 467.
		— he licenses a separate Trade to <i>East-India</i> , contrary to the <i>English</i> Company's Charter, <i>ibid.</i>
		— his very extraordinary Proclamation concerning Tobacco, <i>ibid.</i>
		— he coins new Silver Money, (some of which were too minute) Vol. i. p. 467, 468.
1607		— his exclusive Patent for a North West Passage, by Sea, to <i>Cina</i> , Vol. i. p. 472.
1608		— he monopolizes the newly found out Manufacture of <i>Aw</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
		— he miscarries in his laudable Project of propagating <i>raw Silk</i> in <i>England</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
		— his defensive and commercial Treaty with the States of the united <i>Netherlands</i> , Vol. i. p. 473.
1609		— Sir <i>Robert Cotton's</i> successful Proposal for his creating a new hereditary Dignity of Barons, which takes Place two Years after, Vol. i. p. 474.
		— he was the last <i>English</i> King who put the obsolete Law (or rather Custom) in Execution, for a parliamentary Aid at making his eldest Son a Knight, <i>ibid.</i>
		— he compels the <i>Dutch</i> to pay a Tribute for Leave to fish on the <i>British</i> Coasts, <i>ibid.</i>
		— he grants the Province of <i>Ulster</i> in <i>Ireland</i> to the City of <i>London</i> , Vol. i. p. 477.
1610		— he builds a large Ship of War, and revokes Monopolies, Vol. i. p. 479.
		— he erects a Corporation for planting of <i>Newfoundland</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
1611		— his Pension to <i>Isaac Casaubon</i> , Vol. i. p. 481.
1612		— he erects a Corporation, out of the Aldermen and Commons of <i>London</i> , for planting and improving the Province of <i>Ulster</i> in <i>Ireland</i> , Vol. i. p. 485, 486.
		— his Mistake, in the <i>Fœdera</i> , concerning <i>England's</i> Royal Marriage Portions, Vol. i. p. 486.
1614		— his Commission to treat with the <i>Dutch</i> , about the <i>East-India</i> Commerce, and for his exclusive Pretensions to the Fishery at <i>Spitzbergen</i> , Vol. i. p. 490.
1616		— he delivers up to the <i>Dutch</i> the three cautionary Towns, and accepts of a Sum of Money in Payment of what was lent to them by Queen <i>Elizabeth</i> , Vol. i. p. 495.
		— his Commission to <i>Raleigh</i> for his <i>Guiana</i> Expedition, <i>ibid.</i>
1617		— he arbitrarily commands the Nobility and Gentry to withdraw from <i>London</i> , to keep Hospitality in the Country, Vol. i. p. 497.
		— his first Commission to treat with <i>Spain</i> , for the Prince of <i>Wales's</i> Marriage with the Infanta, Vol. i. p. 497.
		— he cruelly and most unjustly beheads Sir <i>Walter Raleigh</i> , on his Return from <i>Gaiana</i> , Vol. i. p. 498.



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A.M.	A.D.	
		<i>Kings of England.</i>
1619		— James I <sup>st</sup> 's Proclamation against melting, or exporting the Silver Coin, and against the Use of Gold and Silver Leaf, Vol. ii. p. 1.
		— his Proclamation against eating of <i>Flesh</i> in <i>Lent</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
		— his annual Allowance or Appanage to the Prince of <i>Wales</i> , Vol. ii. p. 2.
1620		— his Commission for garbling of Tobacco, Vol. ii. p. 5.
		— he frustrates another intended Settlement in <i>Gutana</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
		— he confirms the two noble <i>Savilian</i> Professorships at <i>Oxford</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
		— his great Aversion to Tobacco, instanced in one of his Proclamations, <i>ibid.</i>
		— his Proclamation for limiting the Number of Gaming Houses, &c. in <i>London</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
		— his Commission against the <i>Barbary</i> Rovers, Vol. ii. p. 6.
		— he borrows Money of the King of <i>Denmark</i> , at 6 per Cent. Interest, <i>ibid.</i>
		— his signal Embassy to <i>Russia</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
1621		— his Project for conquering of <i>Algiers</i> proves abortive, Vol. i. p. 8.
		— he again borrows Money of the King of <i>Denmark</i> , and again forbids the eating of <i>Flesh</i> in <i>Lent</i> , Vol. ii. p. 10.
1622		— his Commission of Inquiry touching foreign Merchants and Tradesmen residing in <i>England</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
		— his Proclamation against exporting of Gold, Silver, Coin, Plate, or Jewels; and against the Manufacture and Use of Gold and Silver Thread, <i>ibid.</i>
		— his Commission for a special Voyage to <i>East India</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
		— another, for an Inquiry into the Decay of Commerce, instanced in sundry Points, (with Remarks) and against the Exportation of Wool, Vol. ii. p. 11.
		— he is earnest for the Propagation of the Silk Worm and Vines in <i>Virginia</i> , Vol. ii. p. 12.
		— he again commands Noblemen and Gentlemen to withdraw to their Country Seats, Vol. ii. p. 13.
1623		— another Proclamation against eating of <i>Flesh</i> in <i>Lent</i> , Vol. ii. p. 14.
		— his new Powers to the <i>East-India</i> Company, <i>ibid.</i>
		— again he commands Noblemen, &c. to withdraw to their Country Seats, <i>ibid.</i>
		— his Proclamation against the <i>Barbary</i> Rovers, <i>ibid.</i>
		— his Commission for an Inquiry into the Misconduct of the <i>Virginia</i> and <i>Somer-Isles</i> Companies, <i>ibid.</i>
		— his ineffectual Proclamation for erecting Magazines of Corn, Vol. ii. p. 15.
		— his commercial Treaty with <i>Russia</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
		— he again prohibits <i>Flesh</i> -meat in <i>Lent</i> , Vol. ii. p. 16.
1624		— he prohibits the Manufacture of Gold and Silver Thread, Leaf, &c. Vol. ii. p. 18.
		— and also new Foundations in <i>London</i> , as in former Proclamations, <i>ibid.</i>
		— he makes void all the <i>Virginia</i> Company's Charters, Vol. ii. p. 18, 19.
		— his Letters of Reprisal against <i>Spain</i> and <i>Holland</i> , Vol. ii. p. 19.
		— he prohibits foreign Tobacco, and also the planting of Tobacco in <i>England</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
1625		— Charles I. prohibits the Importation of either foreign Tobacco or foreign Alum, Vol. ii. p. 20.
		— his Scheme for the Monopoly of Tobacco, <i>ibid.</i>
		— he monopolizes Saltpetre and Gunpowder, Vol. ii. p. 21.
		— he encourages the Tapestry Manufacture, <i>ibid.</i>
		— his Proclamation against new Foundations at <i>London</i> , and for fixing the Dimensions and Price of Bricks, <i>ibid.</i>

A.M.	A.D.	
		<i>Kings of England.</i>
1625		— Charles I <sup>st</sup> 's Commission of Inquiry into Wool, and into Manufactures, Fisheries, Corn, &c. Vol. ii. p. 22.
		— he monopolizes Tobacco, <i>ibid.</i>
		— he borrows Money, by Way of Anticipation of his Revenues, at 8 per Cent. Vol. ii. p. 23.
		— he arms against <i>Spain</i> , Vol. ii. p. 23, 24.
		— he demands of <i>France</i> the Restitution of his Ships lent to her, and that they be not employed against the Protestants in <i>France</i> , Vol. ii. p. 24.
		— he pawns his Crown Jewels for 300,000 <i>l.</i> <i>ibid.</i>
		— he raises Money on Knights Fees, <i>ibid.</i>
		— his Proclamation against eating <i>Flesh</i> in <i>Lent</i> , or on Fifth Days, <i>ibid.</i>
1626		— he raises his Seamen's Wages, and encourages Ship-building, Vol. ii. p. 24, 25.
		— by his sole Authority he collects the Customs, as they stood at King James's Death, Vol. ii. p. 25.
		— he alienates his Crown Demesne, &c. Lands, <i>ibid.</i>
		— he treats with the piratical States of <i>Barbary</i> , and commands his Nobles, &c. to withdraw to the Country, Vol. ii. p. 26.
1627		— he directs Reprisals against <i>France</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
		— his Saltpetre and Gunpowder Monopoly, and his Prohibition of <i>Flesh</i> Meat in <i>Lent</i> continued, <i>ibid.</i>
		— his Commission for the Tobacco Monopoly, <i>ibid.</i>
		— his Proclamation for Reprisals against <i>France</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
		— against separate Traders to <i>East-India</i> , Vol. ii. p. 27.
		— and against the supplying of <i>Spain</i> with Provisions, &c. <i>ibid.</i>
		— he sends an Ambassador to <i>Turkey</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
		— his ill-judged Intention of lessening the Standard of his Coins, (still preserving the old Denominations) is prevented by the Judgment and Foresight of Sir Robert Cotton, Vol. ii. p. 27, 28.
		— an Account of his new Coins, Vol. ii. p. 28.
		— he sends out a Squadron of Ships for securing the Coal Trade, for which he lays six Pence per Chaldron on all Water-born Coals, Vol. ii. p. 29.
		— his former Directions still pursued for making Saltpetre, and his new Monopoly of <i>Virginia</i> Tobacco, Vol. ii. p. 30.
		— he is suspected by <i>France</i> of a Design to possess <i>Rochel</i> , and his unsuccessful Attack of the Isle of <i>Rhee</i> near it, <i>ibid.</i>
		— his repeated Proclamation for Noblemen, &c. to withdraw to their Country Seats, and against eating <i>Flesh</i> in <i>Lent</i> , and on Fifth Days, <i>ibid.</i>
1628		— he forbids the supplying of <i>France</i> with Provisions or Ammunition, Vol. ii. p. 33.
		— in vain attempts the Relief of <i>Rochel</i> ; and his Letter to its Magistrates; the Loss of which Place proves the Ruin of the Protestants in <i>France</i> , Vol. ii. p. 33, 34.
		— he treats with the piratical States of <i>Barbary</i> , Vol. ii. p. 34.
1629		— he dissolves his Parliament, and arbitrarily raises Money by Monopolies, Projects, &c. Vol. ii. p. 35.
		— he settles Pensions on his Nephews of the <i>Palatine</i> Family, Vol. ii. p. 36.
		— he makes Peace with <i>France</i> : And its Consequences, <i>ibid.</i>
		— his Method of getting rid of <i>Irish</i> Beggars, <i>ibid.</i>
		— he redeems his Crown Jewels from the <i>Dutch</i> , by means of his selling them a Quantity of Iron Artillery, <i>ibid.</i>
		— he creates more Monopolies, <i>ibid.</i>



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. M.	A. D.	
		<i>Kings of England.</i>
1629		— Charles I. fits out Ships against foreign Privateers infesting the Coasts, Vol. ii. p. 36, 37.
		— he compounds with his Landholders for not being knighted, Vol. ii. p. 37.
		— he retrenches the numerous Tables of his Household, by allowing Board-wages in their Stead, <i>ibid.</i>
1630		— his Proclamation in Favour of the Woollen Manufacture, &c. Vol. ii. p. 39.
		— and against using of Logwood, <i>ibid.</i>
		— and against the Use of foreign Wool-Cards, <i>ibid.</i>
		— and against new Foundations in London, and for regulating the Materials for House-building, <i>ibid.</i>
		— also for regulating the Silk Manufactures, <i>ibid.</i>
		— his remarkable Proclamation concerning a Dearth of Provisions, &c. <i>ibid.</i>
		— his grand Fishery Scheme, Vol. ii. p. 40.
		— his Proclamation for limiting the Use of Tobacco, <i>ibid.</i>
		— his Commission concerning the State of the Colony of Virginia, Vol. ii. p. 42.
		— his Sops-Monopoly Project, <i>ibid.</i>
1631		— his Starch and playing Cards Monopolies, <i>ibid.</i>
1632		— he builds and repairs the naval Arsenals, Docks, &c. Vol. ii. p. 43.
		— his arbitrary Injunction for Noblemen, &c. to leave London in 40 Days, Vol. ii. p. 45.
		— and the like against eating of Flesh in Lent, or on Fifth Days, <i>ibid.</i>
		— he dispenses with the Laws prohibiting the Exportation of the national Coin, in Behalf of the Spanish Netherlands, <i>ibid.</i>
1633		— his Proclamation against Frauds in the Woollen Manufacture, Vol. ii. p. 45 and 47.
		— and concerning the Retailers of Tobacco, and the Rates or Prices of Provisions, Vol. ii. p. 47.
		— he sends out a Fleet for Discoveries, <i>ibid.</i>
1634		— being bent on fitting out a great Fleet he arbitrarily prescribes the Quotas of Ships for all Sea-port Towns, and particularly the City of London's Quota of Ships for it; which was properly the first Year of <i>Ship-Money</i> , for the next Year 1635, Vol. ii. p. 48.
		— he lays a Duty on Sea-coal, exported to other Nations, Vol. ii. p. 49.
		— he directs all Tobacco to be imported at London only, and prohibits the planting of Tobacco in England or Ireland, <i>ibid.</i>
		— he assumes the Pre-emption of all Tobacco, <i>ibid.</i>
		— his commendable saving Clause in some of his monopolizing Patents, Vol. ii. p. 50.
		— he incorporates the Gardeners in and about London, <i>ibid.</i>
		— his injudicious and impolitic, as well as unchristian Spirit of persecuting of foreign Protestants settled in England, <i>ibid.</i>
1635		— he imposes <i>Ship Money</i> on every County of England, for the Guard of the Seas, for the Year 1636, and his Pretences for it, Vol. ii. p. 52.
		— he puts Selden on publishing his <i>Mare Clausum</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
		— he equips a great Fleet, and builds the then famous Ship named the <i>Sovereign</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
		— he attacks the Dutch fishing Fleet, and obliges them to pay a Sum for Leave to fish on his Coasts, Vol. ii. p. 53.
		— he causes Bone-lace to be stamped, and prohibits foreign Lace as well as foreign Glafs, Vol. ii. p. 54.
		— he monopolizes Gold and Silver Thread, <i>ibid.</i>
		— his remarkable Prohibition of Hackney Coaches, <i>ibid.</i>
		— he first permits the French to dry their Fish on the Island of Newfoundland, Vol. ii. p. 55.
		— he regulates the Reels for Woollen Yarn, <i>ibid.</i>

A. M.	A. D.	
		<i>Kings of England.</i>
1635		— Charles I. suppresses private Copper Farthings, <i>ibid.</i>
1636		— he establishes the Colony of Virginia by a regal Government, as it remains at this Day, Vol. ii. p. 56.
		— his Proclamation in Favour of Mr. Selden's <i>Mare Clausum</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
		— and one against fishing on his Coasts without a Licence, <i>ibid.</i>
		— he imposes <i>Ship-Money</i> for the Year 1637, Vol. ii. p. 57.
		— he compounds with the Proprietors of Iron Works, for their having destroyed the Woods, <i>ibid.</i>
		— monopolizes Ballast taken out of the River Thames, <i>ibid.</i>
		— also Saltpetre and Gunpowder, laying an unreasonable Price on the latter, <i>ibid.</i>
		— his shameless Malt and Brewing Monopoly, Vol. ii. p. 57 and 60.
1637		— his cruel Proclamation against the Puritans flocking to settle in New England, Vol. ii. p. 58.
		— his Monopoly of Cards and Dice, Vol. ii. p. 59.
		— he grants a Licence to a separate Company to trade to China and Japan, in Prejudice to the East-India Company, <i>ibid.</i>
		— his Scheme for finding a North-west Sea Passage to China, &c. <i>ibid.</i>
		— new Monopolies for Maltsters and Brewers; Hackney Coaches and Butter Casks; stamping of Pigs of Lead and Bars of Iron, Vol. ii. p. 60.
		— he again imposes <i>Ship-Money</i> for the Year 1738, <i>ibid.</i>
		— his Reprisals granted for a Sea Robbery, by Hollanders, Vol. ii. p. 61.
		— his Monopoly of Wine Casks used by Brewers, <i>ibid.</i>
		— removes his Sops Monopoly from Westminster into the City of London, <i>ibid.</i>
		— he authorises an unsuccessful private Expedition against the Spanish West Indies, <i>ibid.</i>
		— five other Monopoly Projects, [vide <i>Monopolies</i> ] Vol. ii. p. 62.
		— he orders all the London Goldsmiths to live on the South Side of Cheapside and Lombard-street, <i>ibid.</i>
1638		— he erects another Coal Monopoly, and again restrains the Puritans from flying to New England, Vol. ii. p. 63.
		— repeals his former Restraints on Maltsters, <i>ibid.</i>
		— his Bigotry in ecclesiastical Matters, and for old Customs, hurtful to Commerce, <i>ibid.</i>
		— his wife Provision for distressed Sailors in the Merchants Service and for their Families, Vol. ii. p. 64.
		— he levies once more <i>Ship-Money</i> , for the Year 1639, <i>ibid.</i>
		— and purchases a very rich Diamond, <i>ibid.</i>
		— he settles his Queen's Dowery, <i>ibid.</i>
		— he licenses the East-India Company to export English Gold instead of Silver, Vol. ii. p. 65.
1639		— being in Distress, he revokes many (but not all) of his illegal Monopolies, Vol. ii. p. 65, 66.
		— he confirms the Privileges of the Merchant-Adventurers Company, and revokes more Monopolies, Vol. ii. p. 66.
		— his Commission of Inquiry into the Misconduct of the Royal Fishery Company, <i>ibid.</i>
1640		— he buys, on Trust, all the East-India Company's Pepper, and sells it again for ready Money, Vol. ii. p. 67.
1640		— is necessitated to call a Parliament for Supplies, yet hastily dissolves it, Vol. ii. p. 68.
		— whereupon he takes strange Methods for raising of Money to pay his own and the Scottish Army, <i>ibidem.</i>
		— his compulsory Loan from the Merchants who had lodged their Cash in his Mint, by way of a Bank, utterly destroys the future Credit of the Mint, <i>ibidem.</i>



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A.M.	A.D.	Kings of England.	A.M.	A.D.	Kings of England.
	1040	— Charles I. is necessitated to call another Parliament in the same Year, wherein all Grievances are redressed, Vol. ii. p. 68.	1701		— he dies; and France proclaims his pretended son, as King of Great Britain, Vol. ii. p. 235.
		— he is constrained to give his Assent to sundry restrictive Laws, though hard for him to digest, Vol. ii. p. 69.	1688		— William III. rejects the Proposal of the Buccaneers of America, of putting themselves and their Settlement on <i>Hijaula</i> under his Protection, Vol. ii. p. 188.
		— he marries his Daughter Lady Mary to the Prince of Orange, <i>ibidem</i> .	1702		— his Death, and his Ministers fatal Mistake in suffering a large Arrear to grow up into a National Debt at his Death, Vol. ii. p. 235-36.
1660		— Charles II. has sundry beneficial Laws made, upon his Restoration, Vol. ii. p. 106, <i>et seq.</i>	1702		— Queen Anne's Declaration of War against France, Vol. ii. p. 236.
1661		— his supplemental Charter to the Turkey or Levant Company, and yields <i>Nova Scotia</i> to France, Vol. ii. p. 113 and 116.	1713		— her new Ministry breaks up the noble Grand Alliance against the exorbitant Power of France, deserts the Empire, and the Dutch, and concludes a separate Peace with France, Vol. ii. p. 259, 260-1-2.
		— his new Charter to the East-India Company, Vol. ii. p. 114.	1714		— her Indisposition and Death, affects, for a short Time, the National Funds, <i>ibid.</i> p. 264.
		— he grants a Commission, and great Encouragement for a new Royal Fishery Company, which however did not succeed, Vol. ii. p. 119.			— but all is set right again, and advances more than before, by the Accession of
1662		— his infinitely pernicious and disgraceful Sale of Dunkirk to France, Vol. ii. p. 120.	1714		King George III. and the after more happy and firm Establishment of the illustrious House of Hanover on the Imperial Throne of the British Empire, Vol. ii. p. 267.
		— he makes Peace with the Barbary Pirates, Vol. ii. p. 121.	924		Kingston upon Thames its Rise, &c. Vol. i. p. 48.
1664		— his Treaty with the Duke of Curland, concerning Guinea and the Isle of Tabago, Vol. ii. p. 124.	1203		Kirkwall, the capital Town of the Orkney Isles, its present Cathedral Church said to be built by St. Magnus, King of Norway, Vol. i. p. 122.
1665		— he erects a Canary Company, which he abolishes two Years after, Vol. ii. p. 128-29.			Knights of the Cross, German or Teutonic, their Order in Prussia,
1667		— his Declaration in behalf of the London Bankers, Vol. ii. p. 133.	1199		— the Hanse League's Grounds for choosing the Great-Master to be their perpetual Protector, Vol. i. p. 87.
1668		— he institutes a laudable and regular Council of Trade; but lays it down a few Years after, Vol. ii. p. 136.	1215		— they, about this Time, commence their Conquests in Prussia, and greatly civilize Prussia, Livonia, &c. Vol. i. p. 106-7.
		— his second Charter to the East-India Company for Bombay, Vol. ii. p. 119.	1286		— they purchase a Part of Prussia of the Marquis of Brandenburg, Vol. i. p. 132.
		— he shamefully suffers Spain to be depressed, and the Equilibrium of Power between her and France to be broken, Vol. ii. p. 136.	1291		— how they were dislodged of, after the Loss of the Holy-Land, Vol. i. p. 135.
1669		— he sends Sir John Narborough unsuccessfully to attempt a Settlement in Chili, Vol. ii. p. 138.	1346		— they purchase <i>Esthonia</i> of Denmark, Vol. i. p. 176.
1670		— he alienates from the Crown the Fee-farm Rents, Vol. ii. p. 139.—and coins new Money, p. 147.	1391		— they are treated with by King Richard II. of England, Vol. i. p. 217-18.
1672		— he shuts up the Exchequer, and seizes on the Bankers Money there; with its bad Consequences, Vol. ii. p. 150.	1429		— of the Golden Fleece, instituted in the Netherlands, Vol. i. p. 258.
		— and he squanders away vast Sums of Money; with the History of his Dealings with the Bankers, Vol. ii. p. 150-51.	1099		Hospitallers of St. John of Jerusalem (since of Rhodes, and last of Malta) their Origin, &c. Vol. i. p. 73, 75, 129, 134, and 135.
		— his shamefully joining with France to attack and overwhelm the Dutch, Vol. ii. p. 150, 152.	1104		— they accuse the Genoese of having favoured the Turks, and of distressing them at Rhodes, Vol. i. p. 267.
		— his Preamble to a second new Council of Trade and Plantations; which he likewise lays aside some Years after, Vol. ii. p. 152.	1521		— they are expelled Rhodes by the Turks, and the Sequel of their History to their final Settlement at Malta, Vol. i. p. 350-51.
1675		— he suppresses all Coffee-houses, and restores them a few Days after, Vol. ii. p. 157.	1213		— Pri-Glaives, a new Religious Military Order in Livonia, Vol. i. p. 105.
1678		— is a constant Pensioner to France, and a determined Foe to the Liberty and Religion of his own Kingdoms, Vol. ii. p. 167.	1291		Knight-hood, the three Religious Orders of, how disposed of, on the Loss of the Holy-Land, Vol. i. p. 134.
		— he is constrained by the Cries of his People, seemingly to treat with the Dutch, for obliging France to grant reasonable Terms to Spain and the Empire, at <i>Nimeguen</i> ; though he still favoured France, which by that Treaty destroyed the Equilibrium of Europe, <i>ibid.</i> p. 169 and 170.	1366		Military or Temporal Knights, Money raised by former English Kings by creating such, Vol. i. p. 195.
1680		— he is refused by his Parliament any Supply for supporting of Tangier, Vol. ii. p. 171.	1429		— of the Golden Fleece now first instituted, Vol. i. p. 258.
1683		— why he abandoned Tangier, after so great an Expence in fortifying it, Vol. ii. p. 178.	1291		Temples, how disposed of after the Loss of Palestine, Vol. i. p. 135.
1684		— James II. has a Duty on Tobacco and Sugar settled on him by Parliament, Vol. ii. p. 182.	1310		— they were at once suppressed all over Europe, Vol. i. p. 150.
1685		— his servile Parliament's pernicious Repeal of the Prohibition of all French Commodities, for his Attachment to Louis XIV. and his Designs against the Religion and Liberties of his own Kingdoms, Vol. ii. p. 182.	1354		— their Water-Gate and Stairs to the Thames, some Account of them, Vol. i. p. 187.
		— he gets the Post-Office Revenue settled on him and his Successors, <i>ibidem</i> .			— Tent or Caravan Knights of the Cross, (vide German Knights of the Cross.)
		— his Coinage, Vol. ii. p. 183.	1096		Knights-Servile, (and Knights-Frees, their Rise, &c. Vol. i. p. 60-61. (Vide also Feudal-system, Tenures, and Law.)
1686		— he encourages the <i>Agames</i> to war against Holland, Vol. ii. p. 186.	1385		— the Form of a Summons for both Laity and Clergy's sending their full Complement of Men, Horses and Arms, by Virtue of this Tenure, Vol. i. p. 212.
1689		— Declaration of Rights, by an English Convention of the Estates in Parliament against him, Vol. ii. p. 192-93-94.	1612		— is the last Time taxed for King James III's Daughter's Portion, Vol. i. p. 486.
		— it is England's new Magna Charta, <i>ibidem</i> .	1625		— King Charles I. raises Money thereby, Vol. ii. p. 24.



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. M.	A. D.		A. M.	A. D.	
	1629	<i>Knights-Service</i> is compounded for by King <i>Charles I.</i> of <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 37.	1547		<i>Lands of Chantries</i> legally directed to be applied to public Uses, Vol. i. p. 378.
	1646	— is abolished by the Rump-Parliament, Vol. ii. p. 79.	1624		<i>Lands</i> , their Price in <i>England</i> about <i>two</i> <i>hundred</i> Years Purchase, Vol. ii. p. 17.
	1656	— and again more strongly this Year, Vol. ii. p. 100.	1631		— a Project for preserving Marsh-Lands from Inundations, Vol. ii. p. 41.
	1660	— is finally and legally abolished, Vol. ii. p. 110 and 111.	1672		— are at <i>fifteen</i> Years Purchase, Vol. ii. p. 151.
1563		<i>Knives</i> first made in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 432.	800		<i>Languedoc</i> , its ancient Names of <i>Gothia</i> and <i>Septimania</i> , Vol. i. p. 34.
1578		<i>Kola</i> , in <i>Russian Lapland</i> , the <i>English Russia</i> Company's Trade thither for Fish-Oil and Salmon, Vol. i. p. 418.	1229		— it is annexed to the Crown of <i>France</i> , Vol. i. p. 110.
1254		<i>Koningsberg</i> , the Capital of <i>Prussia</i> , is founded, Vol. i. p. 118.	1190		<i>Lapland</i> is first known to <i>Sweden</i> ; and some Account of it, Vol. i. p. 94.
1749		— the great Increase of its foreign Commerce, Vol. ii. p. 392.	1635		— a rich Lead-Mine discovered there this Year, Vol. ii. p. 55.
1759		— Ships arriving at, and returning from it this Year, Vol. i. p. 415.	1760		— its late considerable Improvement by <i>Sweden</i> , Vol. ii. p. 419.
1761		— and her Mortality Bill, Vol. i. p. 424.	581		<i>Latin</i> Tongue ceases to be spoken in <i>Italy</i> , Vol. i. p. 23.
		<i>Kopenhagen</i> , (vide <i>Copenhagen</i> .)	1204		The <i>Latins</i> conquer the <i>Greek</i> Empire, Vol. i. p. 102.
		L.			The most important general <i>Laws</i> of <i>Great Britain</i> relative to Commerce.
2054	1950	<b>L</b> ETTERS, or <i>Writing</i> , discovered, Vol. i. p. 2.	1302		— King <i>Edward I.</i> of <i>England</i> his <i>Charter-Mercatoria</i> , in favour of foreign Merchants, &c. Vol. i. p. 142 and 160.
2825	1179	The <i>Lydians</i> were the second who had the Dominion of the <i>Sea</i> , Vol. i. p. 7.	1335		— another <i>Law</i> in behalf of foreign Merchants, Vol. i. p. 164.
3120	884	<i>Lycurgus</i> promulgates his famous <i>Laws</i> at <i>Lacedæmon</i> , Vol. i. p. 8.	1337		— for promoting of a <i>Woollen</i> Manufacture in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 167.
3328	676	The <i>Lebians</i> , the third in <i>Sea-Dominion</i> , Vol. i. p. 9.	1349		— for regulating the <i>Wages</i> of <i>Labourers</i> and <i>Artificers</i> , Vol. i. p. 180.
3895	109	<i>Liege</i> , in <i>Germany</i> , (or rather in the <i>Netherlands</i> ) built, Vol. i. p. 13.	1350		— an excellent one for the absolute Freedom of Commerce; but since ill observed, <i>ibid.</i> p. 181.
3960	44	<i>Learned</i> and other eminent Persons living at this Time, Vol. i. p. 14.	1362		— <i>Pleadings</i> in the <i>English</i> Tongue first appointed, Vol. i. p. 193.
	1349	<i>Labourers</i> [Artificers, Workmen, Servants,] their <i>Wages</i> in <i>England</i> regulated, Vol. i. p. 180.	1363		— an ill-judged <i>English</i> one, confining <i>Traders</i> to deal solely in one Kind of Merchandize, and <i>Artificers</i> to keep solely to one only Art, Vol. i. p. 193.
	1375	— their slavish Condition at this Time in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 204.	1563		— a good one for the Increase of Shipping, <i>Mariners</i> , and the <i>Fishery</i> of <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 401.
	1563	— a good Law made in <i>England</i> for their Regulation, Vol. i. p. 401.	1566		— for establishing the <i>English Russia</i> Company, Vol. i. p. 405.
		<i>Labrador</i> , <i>Terradi</i> , (vide <i>Cortrealis</i> .)	1593		— for restraining the Increase of <i>London's</i> Suburbs, Vol. i. p. 441.
	1635	<i>Lace</i> , <i>Bone-Lace</i> , much improved in <i>England</i> , and now to be sealed by King <i>Charles</i> the First's Order, Vol. i. p. 54.	1597		— for prohibiting the Use of <i>Logwood</i> in <i>Dying</i> , Vol. i. p. 446.
	1633	<i>Lacquer-Varnish</i> , first used in <i>England</i> in lieu of <i>Gilding</i> , Vol. i. p. 48.	1660		— the <i>Acts</i> of <i>Navigation</i> , (vide <i>Navigation-Acts</i> .)
	1241	<i>Lambecius</i> was the first (either <i>German</i> or <i>Englishman</i> ) who [Anno 1706.] discovered the true Import of the Word <i>Hansa</i> or <i>Hanse</i> , for a Community or Society, Vol. i. p. 115.	1689		— the most important <i>Law</i> , termed <i>The Declaration of Rights</i> ; being a new and more firmly established <i>Mercantile</i> and <i>Political Magna Charta</i> , Vol. ii. p. 192-3-4.
	1193	<i>Lancaster</i> Town is made a <i>Free-Burgh</i> , Vol. i. p. 96.	1731		— <i>Common Law</i> Pleadings, Writings, and Terms, to be only in the <i>English</i> Tongue (the Court of Admiralty excepted) and to be in a legible Character, Vol. ii. p. 333.
	1369	— Duke of, <i>John of Gaunt</i> , his unsuccessful Claim to the Crown of <i>Castile</i> , Vol. i. p. 198.	1760		— good <i>British</i> ones made this Year, Vol. ii. p. 418-19.
	1386	— his fruitless Endeavours to obtain the same, Vol. i. p. 213.	1761		— and farther this Year, Vol. ii. p. 421-22.
	1453	<i>Lancaster</i> and <i>York</i> Lines, the Beginning of their Conflicts for the <i>English</i> Crown, Vol. i. p. 274.	1424		<i>Lea</i> [or <i>Ley</i> ] River, running from <i>Ware</i> to the Neighbourhood of <i>London</i> into the <i>Thames</i> , is improved at the Expence of the City of <i>London</i> , Vol. i. p. 252.
	1651 and 1695	<i>Land-Bank</i> , (vide also <i>Banks</i> ) Projects at this Time in <i>England</i> concerning them, Vol. ii. p. 85, and p. 209, 211.	1571		— its Navigation between <i>Ware</i> and its disemboguing into the <i>Thames</i> is now quite restored, Vol. i. p. 411.
	1696	— one now projected, and legally enacted; yet did not in the End take place, Vol. ii. p. 211.	1446		<i>Leaden-Hall</i> , in <i>London</i> , first erected for a Granary, Vol. i. p. 269.
	966	<i>Lands</i> , their Value or Price in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 52.	1609		<i>Leaden-Tokens</i> , private, till this Time used in <i>England</i> , and the Inconveniences of them till now, when <i>Copper</i> Half-pence and Farthings were legally introduced instead of them, Vol. i. p. 477.
		— Rents extremely low, Vol. i. p. 112.			— those private <i>Tokens</i> were hurtful to domestic Trade, <i>ibidem</i> .
	1293	— are valued so low as <i>Four-pence</i> per Acre yearly Rent, <i>ibidem</i> .	813		<i>Learning</i> is at this Time first revived in <i>Europe</i> , by the <i>Arabian</i> <i>Saracens</i> or <i>Moor</i> , who teach them the present nine Digits and Cypher, which they had from <i>India</i> , (tho' some think not till the Year 991,) and the Game of <i>Chess</i> , Vol. i. p. 39.
	1327	— their very low Value still in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 158.	1448		— the <i>Vatican</i> Library at <i>Rome</i> first founded, Vol. i. p. 270.
	1470	— their probable Value in <i>England</i> at this Time, Vol. i. p. 287.			
	1483	— they are at this Time valued at <i>ten</i> Years Purchase in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 301.			
	1516	— in <i>England</i> <i>Laws</i> are enacted against turning Arable into Pasture Lands, Vol. i. p. 346-7, [and p. 363, Anno 1534.]			
	1544	— Over-Grants thereof made by King <i>Henry</i> the Eighth more than he intended; their Value by Act of Parliament at this Time was by no Means a Rule for the general Value of Lands in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 374.			
	1544	— the <i>Shire-Manor</i> Lands in <i>Cambridgeshire</i> , now let at one Shilling per Acre, Vol. i. p. 374.			
		VOL. II.			



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A.M.	A.D.		A.M.	A.D.	
	1215	<i>Leather-Money</i> supposed at this Time to have been used in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 106.—and at the Siege of <i>Parma</i> , Anno 1248, p. 116.			A late new one is now confirmed and perpetuated by an Act of the <i>British</i> Parliament, erected on the Rock called the <i>Skerries</i> , near <i>Holyhead</i> , in <i>Wales</i> , Vol. ii. p. 327.
1360		— said now to have been coined in <i>France</i> , in her great Necessity, Vol. i. p. 190.	1086		<i>Lincoln</i> is a large City at this Time, Vol. i. p. 69.
550		<i>Lechus</i> , Chief of the <i>Slavi</i> , conquers <i>Poland</i> and a great Part of <i>Germany</i> , Vol. i. p. 22.	1189		— it has a new Charter granted to it, Vol. i. p. 93.
1753		<i>Leeds</i> , in <i>Yorkshire</i> , is greatly increased in the Space of forty-two Years, Vol. ii. p. 406.	1493		<i>Romantic Line</i> of Division, (vide <i>America</i> ) Vol. i. p. 316.
1731		<i>Leeward British West-India Isles</i> described; and are at least equal in Value, altogether, to <i>Barbadoes</i> , Vol. ii. p. 335-6-7.	960		<i>Linen</i> Manufacture, of <i>Europe</i> , a Conjecture concerning its <i>Æra</i> , Vol. i. p. 51.
		— some Account also of the <i>French</i> , <i>Spanish</i> , <i>Dutch</i> , and <i>Danish</i> ones, <i>ibidem</i> .	1109		— its Cloth passes for Money in the Isle of <i>Rugen</i> , in <i>Pomerania</i> , Vol. i. p. 77.
1734		— their (i. e. the <i>British Leeward Isles</i> ) Numbers of Inhabitants, Forts, &c. Vol. i. p. 351.	1253		— some fine made in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 118.
1405		<i>Leghorn's</i> Commerce, its Rise, Vol. i. p. 232.	1386		— a Company or <i>Guild</i> of <i>Linen-Weavers</i> at <i>London</i> , Vol. i. p. 213.
1603		— the commercial Contrast between it and <i>Genoa</i> , Vol. i. p. 463.	1422		— its Manufacture was early in <i>Normandy</i> , Vol. i. p. 250.
1630		— its vast Increase in Trade and Wealth, by the Duke of <i>Tuscany's</i> wise Regulations, Vol. ii. p. 41.	1530		— and in <i>Ireland</i> , Vol. i. p. 259.
1086		<i>Leicester</i> Town, its Condition, and is at this Time denominated a City, Vol. i. p. 67.	1445		— is very cheap in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 269.
1313		— Earl of, his vast annual Expence, Vol. i. p. 153.	1579		— <i>staining</i> or <i>dying</i> of it was an ancient Practice in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 420.
1586		— Earl of, (another) his Conduct in <i>Holland</i> in relation to Commerce, Vol. i. p. 430.	1663		— an <i>English</i> Law for its Encouragement, Vol. ii. p. 123.
1544		<i>Leith</i> , the Port of <i>Edinburgh</i> , is at this Time a Place of some Wealth, Vol. i. p. 373.	1669		— some fine made by the <i>French</i> at <i>Ipswich</i> , Vol. ii. p. 136.
937		<i>Leipsic</i> is first fortified, Vol. i. p. 48.	1696		— of <i>Ireland</i> advanced by <i>French</i> Protestant Refugees, Vol. ii. p. 216.
640		<i>Lent</i> is first observed in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 25.	1698		— of <i>Ireland</i> encouraged by the <i>English</i> Legislature, Vol. ii. p. 225-26.
1548		— a political one first legally enjoined in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 378.	1704		— — and again this Year, Vol. ii. p. 242.
1563		— a merely political one now enjoined in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 402.	1717		— of <i>Britain</i> , the Duties repealed on Exportation, Vol. ii. p. 273.
1594		— another of the same Kind enjoined in <i>Scotland</i> , Vol. i. p. 442.	1738		— of <i>Scotland</i> and <i>Ireland</i> much increased; with Reflexions, Vol. ii. p. 360.
1619		— King <i>James I.</i> of <i>England</i> , his Proclamation against eating <i>Flesh-meat</i> in <i>Lent</i> , Vol. ii. p. 1.—and again Anno 1625, p. 19.	1741		— of <i>Ireland</i> , its vast Increase, Vol. ii. p. 366.
1627		— King <i>Charles</i> the First's, to the same Effect, Vol. i. p. 26.	1742		— of both <i>Britain</i> and <i>Ireland</i> has a Bounty legally allowed on Exportation, Vol. ii. p. 369.
1631		— and again this Year, Vol. i. p. 32.	1745		— a new Statute for preventing of foreign <i>Linen's</i> being exported under the Denomination of <i>British</i> or <i>Irish</i> , by counterfeiting their Stamps, Vol. ii. p. 376.
1571		<i>Lepanto's</i> famous Sea Victory gained by the <i>Christian</i> Fleet over the <i>Turkish</i> one, Vol. i. p. 410.	1746		— and another additional Bounty on the Exportation of <i>British</i> or <i>Irish</i> <i>Linen</i> , <i>ibidem</i> .
1295		<i>Letters of Marque</i> , (vide <i>Reprisals</i> ) its <i>Latin</i> Derivation, Vol. i. p. 136.			— a <i>British</i> <i>Linen</i> Company is incorporated, Vol. ii. p. 379.
1660		<i>Letter-Franking</i> in <i>England</i> , by Members of Parliament, its Antiquity, asserted by a Vote of Parliament Anno 1735, Vol. ii. p. 112.			— and <i>Sail-Cloth</i> , of <i>British</i> Manufacture, legally encouraged, <i>ibidem</i> .
1534 and 1535		<i>Levant Sea</i> , a View of <i>England's</i> Commerce, thither, (vide <i>Turkey</i> or <i>Levant</i> Company) Vol. i. p. 364.	1751		— <i>Cambricks</i> and <i>French</i> <i>Lawns</i> legally prohibited in <i>Great Britain</i> , <i>ibidem</i> .
1229		<i>Liverpool</i> is first incorporated, Vol. i. p. 110.			— <i>Scotland's</i> great Improvement of her said Manufacture, Vol. ii. p. 400.
1710		— its Harbour is greatly meliorated: Its vast Commerce, numerous Shipping, and its many opulent Merchants, briefly celebrated, Vol. ii. p. 250.	1753		— it is by a Law encouraged in the <i>Highlands</i> of <i>Scotland</i> , Vol. ii. p. 403.
1727		— its farther rapid Increase and Improvement, Vol. ii. p. 314.	1757		— of <i>Scotland</i> , its farther great Increase, Vol. ii. p. 409.
1739		— the Number and Tonnage of its Shipping, Vol. ii. p. 362.	1759		— its still farther Increase in <i>Scotland</i> , Vol. ii. p. 415.
1747		— its great Increase of Buildings and People, by Means of the vast Increase of its Commerce, Vol. ii. p. 384.	1760		— its yet farther Increase there, Vol. i. p. 420.
1753		— its farther Advancement specified, Vol. ii. p. 407.	1531		<i>Lisbon's</i> terrible <i>Earthquake</i> at this Time, Vol. i. p. 360.
1761		— her present Greatness, Vol. ii. p. 423.	1590		— is at this Time thought the greatest City in <i>Europe</i> , after <i>Constantinople</i> and <i>Paris</i> , Vol. i. p. 438.
1762		— has two more Parishes added, Vol. ii. p. 425.	1755		— it is almost totally overthrown by a most terrible <i>Earthquake</i> , Vol. ii. p. 408.
1086		<i>Lewes</i> Town, in <i>Suffex</i> , its Condition at this Time, Vol. i. p. 67.	1066		<i>Lisle</i> , in <i>Flanders</i> , is first fortified, Vol. i. p. 62.
1237		<i>Lewellin</i> , the elder, Prince of <i>Wales</i> , does Homage to <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 113.			— is the next best trading City of the <i>Netherlands</i> , after <i>Antwerp</i> and <i>Amsterdam</i> , Vol. i. p. 398.
1277		— the younger, is reduced to hard Terms of Submission to <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 128.			<i>Litter</i> for the King's Bedchamber, Vol. i. p. 61.
1401		Liberty, Civil and Religious, are the most worth contending for by rational Men of all Things under Heaven, Vol. i. p. 228.	1307		— for King <i>Edward</i> the Second's Bedchamber, Vol. i. p. 112.
		(Vide <i>Toleration</i> , <i>Persecution</i> , &c.)	1381		<i>Lister</i> , and to <i>lit</i> , their genuine Signification for a <i>Dyer</i> and to <i>dye</i> , (clearly proved) Vol. i. p. 209.
1086		<i>Lidford</i> , in <i>Devonshire</i> , its Condition at this Time, Vol. i. p. 68.	1759		<i>Live-Cattle</i> from <i>Ireland</i> legally permitted to be imported into <i>Great Britain</i> , Vol. ii. p. 412.
1730		<i>Light-Houses</i> of great Benefit to naval Commerce:	1338		<i>Live-Sheep</i> , <i>English</i> , forbidden to be exported, Vol. i. p. 168 and 252.
			1424		— legally prohibited to be exported from <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 111. (Vide <i>Sheep-Live</i> .)
			1660		<i>Liveries</i> given by great <i>English</i> Lords to their numerous Retainers, legally prohibited, Vol. i. p. 205,
			1399		
			1400		



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A.M.	A.D.		A.M.	A.D.	
		205, 206, and p. 225, 302. [Vide <i>Maintenance and Retainers</i> .]		770	<i>Lombards</i> , their Kingdom is finally overthrown and conquered by <i>Charlemagne</i> , Vol. i. p. 30.
1066		<i>Living</i> , its Plainness, Vol. i. p. 61.	1274		— in <i>England</i> from <i>Italy</i> , are great Dealers in <i>Money</i> , Vol. i. p. 117.
1077		<i>Livonia</i> (with <i>Prussia</i> and <i>Courland</i> ) were once subject first to <i>Sweden</i> , next to <i>Denmark</i> , <i>ibid.</i> p. 63.	1296		— they were generally the Agents of the Popes, Vol. i. p. 137.
1158		— is discovered, and settled on by <i>Germans</i> from <i>Bremen</i> , being then intirely <i>Pagan</i> ; and its Consequences, Vol. i. p. 84.	1329		— they were great Gainers by Loans of Money to our Kings, Vol. i. p. 160.
1213		— the <i>German</i> Knights, called <i>Port-glaives</i> , sent to the Assistance of the said Settlers from <i>Bremen</i> , Vol. i. p. 105.	1338		— all their Estates now seized on, Vol. i. p. 167.
1219		— is partly conquered by the <i>Danes</i> , Vol. i. p. 108.	1350		— an odd Restraint on them there by Law, in the Case of Debts due by any of them, Vol. i. p. 181.
1223			1376		— they are great Brokers and Usurers, Vol. i. p. 204.
1228		— the <i>Germans</i> of <i>Livonia</i> invite the <i>Prussian</i> Knights to their Aid, Vol. i. p. 109.	1404		— their Loans to King <i>Henry IV.</i> Vol. i. p. 231.
1560		— is first invaded by <i>Sweden</i> , Vol. i. p. 399.	about	52	<i>London</i> is founded, and becomes early a Port of Commerce, Vol. i. p. 15.
1561		— the <i>Poles</i> put a final Period to the <i>Teutonic</i> Order in <i>Livonia</i> , Vol. i. p. 399 and 400.	102		— its Condition at this Time, Vol. i. p. 24.
1660		— is yielded up to <i>Sweden</i> in full Propriety, and Part of <i>Pomerania</i> , Vol. ii. p. 106.	604		— she has a considerable Commerce, Vol. i. p. 29.
802		<i>Livre</i> [originally a Pound-Troy-Weight of Silver in <i>France</i> ] its various Diminutions and Value from the Emperor <i>Charlemain's</i> Time downward, Vol. i. p. 35.	728		— is destroyed by the <i>Pagan</i> and Savage <i>Danes</i> , Vol. i. p. 42, 54.
		— it probably never was a real or single Coin, in <i>France</i> , <i>England</i> , or the <i>Netherlands</i> , <i>ibidem.</i>	851		— is again taken by the <i>Danes</i> , <i>ibidem.</i>
1235		— its Proportion in <i>France</i> at this time to a Pound Sterling, Vol. i. p. 112.	886		— is rebuilt by King <i>Alfred</i> , Vol. i. p. 44.
1397		— it was at this Time but the sixth Part of a Pound Sterling, Vol. i. p. 220 and 222. [Vide <i>France</i> , for the farther sinking of the <i>Livre</i> .]	924		— is not as yet very considerable, Vol. i. p. 48.
1347		<i>Loans</i> to the Kings of <i>England</i> , ( <i>viz.</i> ) Vol. i. p. 178.	979		— her Customs and Tolls paid at <i>Billingsgate</i> , Vol. i. p. 52, 54.
1377		— from the Clergy, Laity, and the City of <i>Bristol</i> , Vol. i. p. 205.	982		— is in vain besieged by the <i>Danes</i> , Vol. i. p. 54.
1379		— and again in this Year, Vol. i. p. 207.	984		— it had a Bridge of Timber long before the <i>Norman</i> Conquest, Vol. i. p. 57.
1382		— again, mostly from the Laity, Vol. i. p. 210.	1016		— is constrained to pay a great Sum of Money to the <i>Danes</i> , Vol. i. p. 58.
1386		— now mostly from Cities and Towns, Vol. i. p. 213.	1041		— is again a Place of great Commerce, <i>ibidem.</i>
1397		— the same again, Vol. i. p. 222.	1070		— its considerable Increase after the <i>Norman</i> Conquest; and its Comparison with <i>York</i> at this Time, and also with <i>Canterbury</i> , Vol. i. p. 62 and 63.
1404		— by <i>Lombard</i> Merchants, Vol. i. p. 231.	1078		— its Tower or Citadel is now built, Vol. i. p. 64.
1407		— larger, from the <i>English</i> Laity, than formerly, Vol. i. p. 235.	1080		— its Magnitude is much exaggerated by some old Writers, <i>ibidem.</i>
1412		— more, for King <i>Henry</i> the Fourth's <i>Guienne</i> Expedition, Vol. i. p. 239.	1086		— she was earlier in a State of Freedom than other Cities and Towns of <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 65.
1415		— more to King <i>Henry V.</i> Vol. i. p. 242.	1090		— her Streets not as yet paved, Vol. i. p. 70.
1430		— to King <i>Henry VI.</i> Vol. i. p. 259.			— her <i>Guilds</i> at this Time, <i>ibidem.</i>
1523		— King <i>Henry</i> the Eighth's arbitrary Manner of levying them, Vol. i. p. 353.	1097		— she has Walls built round her Tower; has a new Timber Bridge built; and <i>Westminster Palace-Hall</i> is now first built, Vol. i. p. 72, 73.
1558		— 20,000 <i>l.</i> lent to Queen <i>Mary</i> , at 12 per Cent. Interest, Vol. i. p. 393.	1101		— her Charter by King <i>Henry I.</i> Vol. i. p. 75.
1614		<i>Logarithms</i> invented; and prove very useful in Navigation, &c. Vol. i. p. 491.	1106		— her two most ancient Companies or Fellowships were the <i>Weavers</i> and <i>Bakers</i> , Vol. i. p. 76.
1581		<i>Logwood</i> is legally prohibited to be used in <i>England</i> for dying of Cloth, as pernicious, Vol. i. p. 423.	1137		— her mercantile Condition at this Time, Vol. i. p. 80.
1597		— and again this Year, Vol. i. p. 446.	1172		— her <i>Weavers</i> Company's Antiquity, Vol. i. p. 89.
1630		— again prohibited to be used by <i>Dyers</i> in <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 39.	1187		— her Cathedral Church is first built on Stone Arches, Vol. i. p. 91.
1636		— is again prohibited, Vol. ii. p. 57.	1189		— the State of her Buildings, Vol. i. p. 92.
1661		— is at length found useful in Dying, and is legally permitted in <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 116.			— she has some incorporated Handicrafts in her at this Time, <i>ibidem.</i>
1662		— an historical Deduction of <i>England's</i> Right to cut <i>Logwood</i> in the Bay of <i>Campeachy</i> , Vol. ii. p. 119. (Vide 1717.)	1191		— her new Charter, but mean Buildings, Vol. i. p. 95.
1717		— a farther Discussion of the Right of <i>British</i> Subjects to cut <i>Logwood</i> in that unplanted Bay, Vol. ii. p. 275-6-7.	1199		— she pays a great Sum for another Charter; but, in return, has the Fee-farm and Shrievalty of <i>Middlesex</i> granted to her, Vol. i. p. 98.
1727		— is legally prohibited to be used in the dying of Woollen Goods blue, Vol. ii. p. 316.	1208		— her first Charter of Freedom in Elections, Vol. i. p. 104.
		<i>Lollards</i> , or <i>Wickliffites</i> (vide also <i>Waldenses</i> and <i>Albigenses</i> .)	1212		— her Bridge built of Stone, as it appears at this Day with some modern Alterations, <i>ibidem.</i>
1401		— are cruelly persecuted in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 228.	1234		— how she was in old Times supplied with Wood-fuel, Vol. i. p. 111.
1414		— are cruelly put to Death through the Violence of the Clergy in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 240.	1237		— the Antiquity of her <i>Water-Conduits</i> , Vol. i. p. 113.
384		<i>Lombards</i> from <i>Germany</i> ,	1246		— her Houses mostly thatched with Straw, Vol. i. p. 116.
526		— they make their first Movement southward, Vol. i. p. 17.	1268		— her annual Customs and Tolls paid to the Crown, Vol. i. p. 126.
540		— they are first settled in <i>Austria</i> , and next in <i>Pannonia</i> , Vol. i. p. 22.	1275		— her large Loan to King <i>Edward I.</i> Vol. i. p. 128.
540		— they conquer Part of <i>Italy</i> , <i>ibidem.</i>			
568		— they erect their Kingdom in that Part of <i>Italy</i> , still retaining their Name, Vol. i. p. 23.			
590		— their Habit, Apparel, or Drefs, <i>ibidem.</i>			
722		— they conquer the Exarchate of <i>Ravenna</i> , Vol. i. p. 28.			

London :



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. M.	A. D.		A. M.	A. D.	
	1283	London: her great Aversion and Opposition to Fo- reigners; remarked on, Vol. i. p. 131.		1440	London, Bristol, and Hull, at this Time, the three best trading Ports of the Kingdom, Vol. i. p. 266.
	1285	her <i>Water-Conduits</i> compleated, Vol. i. p. 132.		1443	her <i>Water-Conduits</i> farther improved, Vol. i. p. 267.
		and many Disorders in her are now legally rectified, <i>ibidem</i> .		1445	her great Granary, named <i>Leaden-Hall</i> , is built, Vol. i. p. 269.
	1305	<i>Sea-Coal</i> first began to be used there, Vol. i. p. 148.		1488	a monopolizing Act of her Common-Coun- cil is repealed by Parliament, Vol. i. p. 304.
	1322	her Sheriffs were at this Time Receivers of the Crown-Rents, Vol. i. p. 156.		1518	a great Riot in her at this Time against Foreigners, Vol. i. p. 348.
	1327	her principal Trades and Handicrafts, and when incorporated, Vol. i. p. 158.		1524	her House-Rents are still very low, Vol. i. p. 353.
		she has <i>Southwark's</i> Bailiwick granted to her, Vol. i. p. 159.			she has <i>Soap</i> first made in her; with a View of her Suburbs, and Remarks, Vol. i. p. 353-54.
	1331	one Year's Amount of her Customs on Merchandise, Vol. i. p. 163.			foreign <i>Artificers</i> are at this Time numer- ous, and their Number restrained, Vol. i. p. 353-54.
	1338	how she is fortified against a <i>French</i> Fleet, Vol. i. p. 169.		1533	her Number of Butchers, and of Oxen killed weekly and yearly, Vol. i. p. 362.
	1339	her Mayor has an annual Gratification, or Present, from foreign Merchants residing with her, Vol. i. p. 170.			the Suburb named the <i>Strand</i> is not as yet built up, <i>ibidem</i> .
	1344	her Populace are punished for insulting the foreign Weavers, brought over by King <i>Edward</i> III. Vol. i. p. 174.		1544	its Suburbs of <i>Holbourn</i> and <i>Southwark</i> now paved, Vol. i. p. 373.
	1346	the Antiquity of her <i>Bars</i> at <i>Holbourn</i> , Vol. i. p. 176.—of Tolls for mending the Roads leading to it; and the Burying-place of <i>Pardon</i> Church-yard described, <i>ibidem</i> .			and again more of her Streets are paved, Vol. i. p. 373.
	1347	she was a large City at this Time, Vol. i. p. 178.		1536	the Original of the <i>Park</i> and Palace of <i>St. James</i> , in the Liberty of <i>Westminster</i> , Vol. i. p. 365.
	1351	she has many foreign <i>Weavers</i> at this Time, Vol. i. p. 182.		1540	a State of her Shipping at this Time, Vol. i. p. 369.
	1353	the State of her Western Suburbs,—the <i>Strand</i> not as yet built up,—the Antiquity of <i>Temple-Bar</i> , <i>Charing</i> Village and Cross;—a De- sign, even so early, of a Bridge cross the <i>Thames</i> from <i>Westminster</i> ,—the Staple at <i>Westminster</i> helps much to raise <i>Westminster</i> , Vol. i. p. 184.		1541	more of her Streets are now paved, Vol. i. p. 370.
	1354	her very great Changes and Alterations at many different Times, Vol. i. p. 187.			her more Eastern Suburb named <i>Wapping</i> was not as yet built on, <i>ibidem</i> .
	1355	the proportionable Increase of her, com- pared to that of <i>Paris</i> , for 400 Years, Vol. i. p. 188.		1546	she is frequently bound for Money bor- rowed by her Kings beyond-Sea. Vol. i. p. 376.
	1357	she seems as yet to have had very little <i>Sea- Coal</i> , or <i>Pit-Coal</i> brought to her from <i>New- castle</i> , &c. being hitherto supplied with Wood- fuel in her own Neighbourhood, Vol. i. p. 188.		1548	she influences the Repeal of a former Law, for tolerating Workmen employed in Corpora- tions, though not Freemen therein, Vol. i. p. 378.
	1369	her Populace insult and outrage the Fo- reigners of <i>Flanders</i> and <i>Lombardy</i> , Vol. i. p. 197.		1549	House-Rent in her very cheap, <i>ibid.</i> p. 380.
	1377	her unreasonable Clamour against Fo- reigners, Vol. i. p. 205.		1550	Bishop <i>Fleetwood's</i> Opinion, that <i>Sea-Coal</i> had not been in general Use in <i>London</i> above 150 Years before this Time, Vol. i. p. 382, [Vide <i>Annum</i> 1400.]
	1379	her Coal-Trade from <i>Newcastle</i> is first named in <i>Rymer's Fœdera</i> ; and why not before, Vol. i. p. 207.		1555	has an early Correspondence at the <i>Canary</i> Isles, Vol. i. p. 391.
	1386	she has a Company of <i>Linen-Weavers</i> , Vol. i. p. 213.		1558	she makes a Loan of 20,000 <i>l.</i> to Queen <i>Mary</i> , at an Interest of 12 <i>per Cent.</i> , Vol. i. p. 393.
	1391	her <i>Orphans-Fund</i> is about this Time first named in her Histories, Vol. i. p. 218.		1567	her <i>Royal-Exchange</i> is first erected, Vol. i. p. 406.
	1392	she is roughly handled by King <i>Richard</i> II. who nevertheless, through Presents, grants a Re- peal of the Privileges of <i>Merchant-Strangers</i> , <i>ibidem</i> .		1569	her <i>Orphans-Fund</i> or <i>Bank</i> now paid a re- gular Interest, Vol. i. p. 409.
	1397	her Loan of 10,000 Marks to King <i>Richard</i> II. Vol. i. p. 222.		1571	<i>Wapping</i> Suburb is first begun to be built on its Sea-bank or Wall, Vol. i. p. 373-4.
		she first erects <i>Blackwell-Hall</i> , for a Repo- sitory for the <i>Woollen</i> Manufacture, as at present, Vol. i. p. 223.			its Street named <i>White-Chapel</i> is first paved, Vol. i. p. 412.
	1401	her <i>Water-Conduits</i> at this Time brought in <i>Leaden</i> Pipes from <i>Tyburn</i> , Vol. i. p. 228.			new Foundations in it prohibited by Queen <i>Elizabeth</i> ; with Remarks, Vol. i. p. 421.
	1402	she in old Times had much of the Cloath- ing or <i>Woollen</i> Trade in and near it, Vol. i. p. 229.		1586	the Cheapness of the re-building of the late Gate and Prison named <i>Lud-Gate</i> , Vol. i. p. 430.
	1407	she was at this Time esteemed rich, Vol. i. p. 235.		1590	her <i>Sea Coal</i> is much advanced in Price by this Time from <i>Newcastle</i> , Vol. i. p. 437.
	1412	a Ship of hers seen at <i>Lisbon</i> of the Burden of 200 Tons, Vol. i. p. 239.			her Magnitude at this Time; consisting of about 160,000 People, <i>ibidem</i> .
	1417	she paves the Street or Way named <i>Hol- bourn</i> , Vol. i. p. 244.			a Law made now to restrain the Increase of her Suburbs; with Remarks, Vol. i. p. 441.
	1424 <i>et seq.</i>	she is at the Expence of deepening and im- proving the River <i>Lea</i> , or <i>Ley</i> , near <i>Blackwall</i> , Vol. i. p. 252.			the ancient Greatness of her <i>Bartholomew</i> <i>Fair</i> , Vol. i. p. 441.
	1426	one of her Aldermen is appointed to be Jusficiary of the <i>German Steel-yard</i> Merchants, Vol. i. p. 254.		1593	her Mortality Bills first begun to be kept, Vol. i. p. 442.
				1594	she has an Engine to convey Water into every House, Vol. i. p. 443.
				1595	her Buildings and Streets are much in- creased in Number: Yet <i>Wapping</i> was not till now joined to be quite contiguous to her, Vol. i. p. 443.
				1602	another Prohibition from Queen <i>Elizabeth</i> , against the Erection of Houses on new Founda- tions, Vol. i. p. 458-59
				1603	its Mortality Bill is now first regularly kept, Vol. i. p. 461.



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. M.	A. D.	
	1603	London and <i>Westminster</i> were anciently above one Mile asunder; though about this Time they were gradually joined by Buildings, Vol. i. p. 461.
	1605	— she remained still unjoined to the Town or Village called <i>St. Giles's in the Fields</i> , <i>ibid.</i> p. 469.
		— the said <i>St. Giles's Broad-way</i> or Street, and also <i>Drury-Lane</i> , are now first paved, <i>ibidem</i> .
	1609	— she has a Grant from King <i>James</i> of a great Part of the Province of <i>Ulster</i> , in <i>Ireland</i> , Vol. i. p. 477.
		— she compleats the bringing of her noble <i>New-River</i> to <i>Clerkenwell</i> , near <i>Islington</i> ; with its just Encomium, <i>ibidem</i> .
	1612	— she raises Money, and erects a Corporation within herself, for the re-planting of the Province of <i>Ulster</i> , in <i>Ireland</i> , Vol. i. p. 485.
	1613	— her Customs paid on Merchandize amount to very near thrice as much as the <i>Out-ports</i> , or all the rest of the Kingdom, Vol. i. p. 490.
		— she first paves the Market-place for Cattle and Hay, called <i>West-Smithfield</i> , Vol. i. p. 491.
	1618	— King <i>James's</i> Proclamation against erecting of Houses there on new Foundations; and for the Manner of re-building of its Houses, Vol. i. p. 498-99.
		— the Suburb called <i>Lincoln's-Inn Fields</i> is now adorned, Vol. i. p. 499.
	1619	— King <i>James's</i> Directions concerning the re-building of Houses, Vol. ii. p. 1.
	1620	— her Games and Gaming-houses tolerated, Vol. ii. p. 5.
	1624	— new Foundations of Houses again prohibited, Vol. ii. p. 18.
	1625	— she first has hired or <i>Hackney-Coaches</i> in her Streets, Vol. ii. p. 20.
	1625	— new Foundations are again prohibited, Vol. ii. p. 21.
	1627	— her Nuisances to be removed, Vol. ii. p. 21 and p. 26.
	1628	— her Magistracy in vain interpose with King <i>Charles</i> in behalf of the <i>London</i> Goldsmiths, who had petitioned against his Revival of his <i>Cambium Regis</i> , or Royal Exchequer of Money, Vol. ii. p. 28-9.
	1629	— her considerable <i>Silk</i> Manufacture at this Time, Vol. ii. p. 36.
		— her Wealth and Splendor at this Time, Vol. ii. p. 38.
	1630	— her Buildings regulated, and new Foundations again prohibited, Vol. ii. p. 39.
	1633	— she has a Saw-Mill erected; which is afterward suppressed; with Remarks, Vol. ii. p. 47-8.
	1634	— her <i>Quota</i> of Ships of War or <i>Ship-Money</i> this Year first ordered by King <i>Charles</i> , <i>ibid.</i> p. 48.
		— her Gardeners (and those of its Neighbourhood) incorporated by King <i>Charles</i> , <i>ibid.</i> p. 50.
	1636	— new Foundations again prohibited, Vol. ii. p. 56.
		— its Nuisances in and on the River <i>Thames</i> are redressed, Vol. ii. p. 57.
		— its Suburbs have a Charter of Incorporation by King <i>Charles</i> , Vol. ii. p. 57-8.
	1640	— she loses a very rich Ship to the <i>Algerines</i> , Vol. ii. p. 68.
		— her Suburbs are now greatly increased, Vol. ii. p. 70.
	1641	— certain extravagant Computations of her Populousness, <i>ibidem</i> .
	1643	— she is assessed in the Sum of 10,000 <i>l.</i> weekly by the Parliament, Vol. ii. p. 77.
	1645	— the Rise and History of her <i>private Bankers</i> at this Time, Vol. ii. p. 77-78.
	1652	— her Number of <i>Hackney-Coaches</i> is limited, Vol. ii. p. 89 and 93.
	1656	— new Foundations are once more prohibited, Vol. ii. p. 100.
		— great Additions are now made to her Western Suburbs; as <i>Clare-Market</i> , &c. <i>ibidem</i> .
	1657	— her <i>Bill of Mortality</i> compared with that of <i>Amsterdam</i> , Vol. ii. p. 101.
	1660	— her most renowned <i>Royal-Society</i> is established, Vol. ii. p. 113.
	1661	— her Western Suburbs farther increased, Vol. ii. p. 115.

VOL. II.

A. M.	A. D.	
	1661	London's Number of <i>Hackney-Coaches</i> fixed; also sundry Nuisances and Inconveniencies in her Streets are removed, <i>ibidem</i> .
		— the farther great Increase of her <i>Silk</i> Manufacture, <i>ibidem</i> .
	1662	— an ill-judged Petition of her Magistrates, for the erecting of new Companies of <i>English</i> Natives alone, to trade to <i>France</i> , <i>Spain</i> , <i>Portugal</i> , and <i>Italy</i> , Vol. ii. p. 120.
	1665	— her dreadful <i>Pestilence</i> at this Time, Vol. ii. p. 128.
	1666	— her most terrible <i>Conflagration</i> this Year; with Remarks, Vol. ii. p. 130.
		— the immense Increase of her Suburbs on every Side, Vol. ii. p. 130-31.
		— she became more populous after the said <i>Conflagration</i> than before it, Vol. ii. p. 131 2.
	1670	— her Streets and public Buildings are enlarged and increased, Vol. ii. p. 139.
	1674	— her new Foundations are once more restrained, Vol. ii. p. 157.
	1685	— her Western Suburbs are farther greatly increased, Vol. ii. p. 183.
		— a Comparison made between her and <i>Paris</i> is probably erroneous, Vol. ii. p. 186.
	1686	— her Medium of Births and Burials are partially related, <i>ibidem</i> .
	1689	— the Streets named the <i>Seven Dials</i> are now first built up, Vol. ii. p. 195.
	1694	— her Eastern Suburb named <i>Wapping</i> is now erected into a distinct Parish, Vol. ii. p. 201.
		— her <i>Hackney Coaches</i> and Sedan Chairs, their farther History, <i>ibidem</i> .
	1695	— a vulgar Opinion, concerning the ill Consequences of her farther Increase, confuted, Vol. ii. p. 211.
	1697	— the Rise of her new Trade of dealing in Government Securities, and of <i>Stock-Brokers</i> , &c. Vol. ii. p. 218-19.
		— her pretended privileged or protecting Places for <i>Debtors</i> are suppressed, Vol. ii. p. 220.
		— her <i>Silk-Weavers</i> are tumultuous against the Wear of <i>East-India</i> Manufactures, Vol. ii. p. 220.
	1698	— removes <i>Stock-jobbing</i> from off the <i>Royal-Exchange</i> into <i>Exchange Alley</i> , Vol. ii. p. 225.
	1711	— Combinations for supplying of <i>London</i> with <i>Sea-Coal</i> , a Law for restraining them, Vol. ii. p. 253.
		— her Customs again compared with those of the <i>Out-ports</i> , Vol. ii. p. 254.
	1722	— a new <i>Chelsea</i> Water Company erected, for her Western Suburbs, Vol. ii. p. 306.
	1723	— the <i>Mint</i> , in <i>Southwark</i> , a pretended privileged Place for <i>Debtors</i> , is now effectually suppressed, Vol. ii. p. 310.
	1728	— <i>Ships</i> arriving in the Compass of one Year, Vol. ii. p. 320.
		— she has two new Parishes now erected in her Suburbs, <i>ibidem</i> .
		— her Watermen and Lightermen are farther regulated, <i>ibidem</i> .
	1730	— her Exports and Imports in one Month only, Vol. ii. p. 326-27.
		— she has two more new Parishes erected in her Suburbs, and one also at <i>Deptford</i> , very near her, Vol. ii. p. 327.
	1731	— her Exports and Imports for this Year, remarked on, Vol. ii. p. 334.
	1732	— her <i>Shipping</i> now employed both in Foreign and Coasting Trades, Vol. ii. p. 341.
		— she has two more new Parishes erected in her Suburbs, Vol. ii. p. 346.
	1737	— her <i>Bill of Mortality</i> for one Year, Vol. ii. p. 359.
		— the like this Year, Vol. ii. p. 360.
	1738	— the like this Year, Vol. ii. p. 362.
	1739	— her <i>Shipping</i> thought to be double the <i>Shipping</i> of <i>Amsterdam</i> , Vol. ii. p. 362.
	1741	— an authentic Account of her Number of Houses within her <i>Bars</i> ; with Remarks, Vol. ii. p. 365-66.
	1743	— she has another new Parish erected in her North-eastern Suburbs, Vol. ii. p. 372.
	1748	— her <i>Orphans-Fund</i> farther strengthened, Vol. ii. p. 388-89.



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A.M.	A.D.		A.M.	A.D.	
	1754	<i>London's Shipping, their intire Number, Vol. ii. p. 407.</i>		1167	<i>Lucca formerly potent in Shipping, &amp;c. Vol. i. p. 86.</i>
	1760	— most of her old and too narrow Gates are removed, and sundry narrow and inconvenient Streets are widened, for the Conveniency of Commerce, and the Health and Pleasure of her Inhabitants, Vol. ii. p. 418.		1259	— she obtains her Independency by Money, Vol. i. p. 120.
		— her Mortality-bill this Year, Vol. ii. p. 420.		1391	— her Merchants import into <i>England</i> Gold Diadems, and rich Furniture, Vol. i. p. 217.
	1761	— and also this Year, Vol. ii. p. 425.		1651	<i>Lumber-boufes</i> , Projects about them at this Time in <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 85, 6, 7.
	1300	<i>Looking-glasses</i> made no where but at <i>Venice</i> , Vol. i. p. 141.		1189	<i>Luxemburg's</i> Original, &c. Vol. i. p. 91.
	1714	<i>Longitude</i> at Sea, a legal Reward enacted for its Discovery, by a <i>British</i> Parliament, Vol. ii. p. 265.		1398	— her great Power at this Time, Vol. i. p. 223.
	1753	— more Money granted by Parliament for Experiments and Discoveries towards it, Vol. ii. p. 405, 6.		1692	<i>Lusitania</i> Company of <i>England</i> , and its new Manufacture described, Vol. ii. p. 199, 210.
	814	<i>Lorrain</i> was once a Kingdom, and much larger than its modern Extent, Vol. i. p. 40.		1698	— its final History, Vol. ii. p. 224.
	1678	— her Duke's cruel Treatment by <i>France</i> , Vol. ii. p. 169.		998	<i>Luxemburg</i> City is first built, Vol. i. p. 54.
	1630	<i>Lotteries</i> , the first Mention of any in <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 41.		1354	<i>Luxury</i> national, with Remarks thereon by Sir <i>William Temple</i> , Vol. i. p. 186.
	1698	— private ones in <i>England</i> are legally suppressed, Vol. ii. p. 226.		1573	— was at this Time the natural Effect of increasing Commerce in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 415.
	1712	— are again legally suppressed, Vol. ii. p. 257.		1670	— and will ever, more or less, accompany an Increase of national Wealth, Vol. ii. p. 145.
	1718	— again legally prohibited, Vol. ii. p. 278.		1086	<i>Lynn</i> , its Condition at this Time, being no Burgh, Vol. i. p. 67.
	1305	<i>Louvain</i> City, her vast Woollen Manufacture, Vol. i. p. 148.		1204	— (of old named <i>Lenn</i> ) is made a free Burgh, Vol. i. p. 102.
	1380	— she is irrecoverably sunk, by an Insurrection of her Journeymen-weavers, Vol. i. p. 208.		1284	— she has a great Commerce with <i>Norway</i> , Vol. i. p. 131.
	1745	<i>Louisburg</i> , in <i>Cape-Breton</i> Isle, is taken by <i>Great Britain</i> , Vol. ii. p. 376.		1474	— it has a <i>German</i> or <i>Hanseatic</i> Steel-yard, Vol. i. p. 291.
	1748	— is restored to <i>France</i> , Vol. ii. p. 388.		1462	<i>Lyons</i> City in <i>France</i> , her famous commercial Fairs first instituted, Vol. i. p. 278.
	1758	— is retaken by <i>Great Britain</i> , and afterward dismantled, Vol. ii. p. 411.		1521	— she is deemed one of the three richest Cities in <i>Europe</i> , Vol. i. p. 352.
		<i>Louisiana</i> , (vide <i>Mississippi</i> .)		1599	— she is styled the <i>Golden Gate</i> of <i>France</i> , Vol. i. p. 449.
	1140	<i>Lubeck</i> is founded, in an advantageous Situation for Commerce, and its Antiquity enquired into, Vol. i. p. 81.			
	1182	— is made a free Imperial City, and becomes the chief of the maritime Cities in <i>Germany</i> , Vol. i. p. 90.			M.
	1209	— is destroyed by Fire, Vol. i. p. 104.			A.C.
	1226	— she recovers her Freedom, Vol. i. p. 109.			<i>Mankind's</i> unimproved and helpless State, 5000 Years ago, Vol. i. p. 1.
	1241	— her first commercial League with <i>Hamburg</i> ; being both compared to <i>Lacedemon</i> and <i>Athens</i> , Vol. i. p. 114.	2139	1865	<i>Money</i> and <i>Merchant</i> , the earliest Mention of them, Vol. i. p. 3.
	1242	— she destroys <i>Copenhagen</i> , Vol. i. p. 116.			<i>Monarchies</i> were probably instituted prior to the useful and liberal Arts, as there still are many such in <i>Asia</i> , <i>Africa</i> , and <i>America</i> , Vol. i. p. 5.
	1257	— she has Traffic to <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 120.	2433	1571	<i>Moses</i> is born, Vol. i. p. 6.
	1261	— she has Commerce with <i>Sweden</i> , Vol. i. p. 121.	2513	1491	— he leads the <i>Israelites</i> out of <i>Egypt</i> , <i>ibid</i> .
	1267	— she has Privileges granted to her in <i>England</i> , by the Interposition of the Duke of <i>Brunswick</i> , Vol. i. p. 125.	2543	1461	<i>Mercury</i> introduces Arts and Commerce into <i>Gaul</i> , though by them and the <i>Germans</i> named <i>Teut</i> , and worshipped under that Name, <i>ibid</i> .
	1271	— she now has Brick-buildings instead of her former clay'd ones, Vol. i. p. 126.	2770	1234	<i>Minos</i> , King of <i>Crete</i> , has the Dominion of the <i>Levant</i> Sea, Vol. i. p. 7.
	1273	— she sacks the City of <i>Stralsund</i> , Vol. i. p. 127.	3251	753	The <i>Milesians</i> of <i>Ionia</i> have Sea-Dominion, Vol. i. p. 8.
	1361	— her Fleet is vanquished by that of <i>Denmark</i> , Vol. i. p. 191.	3337	667	<i>Messana</i> [now <i>Messina</i> ] founded, Vol. i. p. 9.
	1446	— she lends the <i>Danish</i> King a large Sum of Money, Vol. i. p. 270.	3404	600	<i>Majilia</i> [now <i>Marseilles</i> ] built, <i>ibid</i> .
	1522	— she gives effectual Aid to King <i>Gustavus</i> I. of <i>Sweden</i> , and declares War against <i>Denmark</i> , Vol. i. p. 352.	3774	430	<i>Malachi</i> prophesied, Vol. i. p. 10.
	1532	— she is at War with <i>Holland</i> , Vol. i. p. 361.	3974	30	<i>Moors</i> , or <i>Mahometans</i> , how they became so considerable in <i>East-India</i> , Vol. i. p. 14.
	1533	— she has towering Projects against <i>Sweden</i> , Vol. i. p. 362.			[ <i>Mahometans</i> , vide <i>Moors</i> ]
	1534	— she and <i>Hamburg</i> jointly engage, to King <i>Henry</i> VIII. of <i>England</i> , to make a King of <i>Denmark</i> in his Interest, but fail therein, Vol. i. p. 364.			<i>Measures</i> and <i>Weights</i> , [vide <i>Weights</i> and <i>Measures</i> .]
	1641	— her very numerous Shipping still, tho' decayed in her ancient Commerce, Vol. ii. p. 70.			A.D.
		— her Conduits were the Pattern for those of <i>London</i> , <i>ibid</i> .		1401	<i>Madagascar</i> Island conquered by the <i>Arabians</i> , and its brief History, Vol. i. p. 227.
	1662	— she is debarred a Privilege she had been indulged in, of being exempted from <i>England's</i> Navigation-act, Vol. ii. p. 121.		1637	— settled on by <i>England</i> , but soon deserted, Vol. ii. p. 60.
	1688	— her still greater Declension at this Time, Vol. ii. p. 188.		1650	— is settled on by <i>France</i> , but soon after abandoned, Vol. ii. p. 85.
	1713	— her commercial Treaty with <i>Holland</i> , Vol. ii. p. 264.		1664	— is re-settled on by <i>France</i> , and again deserted, Vol. ii. p. 126.
				1344	<i>Madeira</i> Isle, according to some, is now discovered, Vol. i. p. 175.
				1395	— is not till now discovered and is planted, <i>Anno</i> 1419, Vol. i. p. 221, 245.
				1419	— it was the first Sugar Plantation without the <i>Mediterranean</i> , Vol. i. p. 246.
				1590	— its excellent Sugar-Canes were transplanted to <i>America</i> , Vol. i. p. 436.
				1641	— <i>England's</i> Wine-Trade thither was occasioned by her Sugar or <i>West-India</i> Colonies, Vol. ii. p. 72.
				1170	<i>Madoc</i> , Prince of <i>Wales</i> , his supposed Voyage far Westward, or to <i>America</i> , Vol. i. p. 89.



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX

A. M.	A. D.		A. M.	A. D.	
	1516	<i>Madrid</i> was now but an obscure Village, (though since, by King Philip II. of Spain's making it his usual Residence, it is become large) Vol. i. p. 346.	1382		<i>Manufactures, English</i> , [vide <i>England</i> ] a Catalogue of such as were sent this Year to Rome for the Pope's Use, Vol. i. p. 211.
	1526	— Treaty of, between France and Spain, Vol. i. p. 357.	1393		— some Sorts of them now exported to <i>Bretagne</i> , Vol. i. p. 219.
	1590	— it was still farther increasing since made the Metropolis of Spain, Vol. i. p. 438.	1512		— Prices of them, and of Wool and Workmanship, are much advanced in fifty Years Time, Vol. i. p. 342.
	1750	— Treaty of, definitive, Vol. ii. p. 394, 5.	1519		— the great Difficulty of regaining a <i>lost one</i> , Vol. i. p. 350.
	1623	<i>Magazines</i> for Corn, King James's Project for it, Vol. ii. p. 15.	1713		— are attempted in <i>England</i> from Necessity, Vol. ii. p. 263.
	940	<i>Magdeburg's</i> first Charters. It was anciently and long deemed the Metropolis of Germany, Vol. i. p. 49.	1722		— allowed to be exported Duty-free, with certain Exceptions, Vol. ii. p. 307.
	972	— its memorable Charter, and ancient Renown, Vol. i. p. 49, 50.	1732		— of <i>British America</i> , how far interfering with those of Great Britain, Vol. ii. p. 343, 4.
	1241	— is a famous City at this Time, Vol. i. p. 114.	1463		— <i>Foreign</i> , a List of such at this Time prohibited in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 279.
	1519	<i>Magellan, Ferdinand</i> , probably the first Mortal who had sailed round the terraqueous Globe, Vol. i. p. 349.	1483		— again prohibited legally in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 300.
	1199	<i>Magistrates</i> of Corporations, their annual Elections, and the original Grounds of them, Vol. i. p. 97.			<i>Manumission</i> , (vide <i>Villanage</i> and <i>Slavish Condition</i> .)
	1215	<i>Magna-Charta</i> [or the Great Charter of England's Privileges] first established, and its Clauses relating to Commerce, Vol. i. p. 106.	1489		<i>Maps</i> (or Charts) Geographical are first made in this Year in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 307.
	1228	— its Difference, with respect to Merchants, between the first and second one, <i>ibid</i> .	1260		<i>Marco-Polo</i> of Venice, his Travels into India and China; where his <i>Cambalu</i> or <i>Cambalic</i> is the same Place with modern <i>Pekin</i> , Vol. i. p. 120.
	1258	— the Statute made this Year, intitled, <i>The Declaration of Rights</i> , was a new and nobler one, Vol. ii. p. 195.	1612		<i>Mare Liberum</i> first published by <i>Grotius</i> , Vol. i. p. 487, 8.
	1689	— and its happy Effects on <i>England's</i> Commerce, &c. <i>ibid</i> .			— and is answered by <i>Welwood</i> , <i>ibid</i> .
	1377 and 1400	<i>Maintenance</i> and <i>Maintainers</i> , [vide also <i>Retainers</i> and <i>Liveries</i> ] some Account of their bad Effects in <i>England</i> , and a Law made against them, Vol. i. p. 205, 225.	1395		<i>Margaret</i> , Queen of Denmark, &c. her Character, Vol. i. p. 220, 1.
	1486	— King Henry VII. of <i>England's</i> Jealousy of them, Vol. i. p. 302.	1200		<i>Mariners Compass</i> thought by some to be so early discovered, Vol. i. p. 99.
	1115	<i>Majorca</i> , and the rest of the <i>Balearic Isles</i> , still possessed by the <i>Moors</i> , Vol. i. p. 77.	1302		— a critical Enquiry when, where, and by whom, it was really discovered; with its inestimable Benefits to the commercial World, Vol. i. p. 144, 5.
	1229	— is taken from the <i>Moors</i> by King James of Arragon, Vol. i. p. 110.	1410		— the Names of its Points were probably invented by the <i>Netherlanders</i> , Vol. i. p. 238.
	1323	— trades to <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 156.			<i>Mariners</i> , (vide <i>Seamen</i> .)
	1330	— has some maritime Force, and a considerable Commerce, Vol. i. p. 161.	1201		<i>Mark</i> (of Money) <i>English</i> , its early determined Value, Vol. i. p. 101.
	1341	— the trades to <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 172.	1235		— neither it, nor a <i>Pound</i> , were ever real Coins, either in <i>England</i> , France, or in the <i>Netherlands</i> , but merely a certain Quantity of Silver by Weight, Vol. i. p. 113.
	1343	— and again, Vol. i. p. 173.	1760		<i>Marlborough Fort</i> , <i>English</i> , in <i>Sumatra Island</i> , is incorporated, Vol. ii. p. 419.
	1640	<i>Malacca</i> is seized on by the <i>Hollanders</i> , who expel thence the <i>Portuguese</i> , Vol. ii. p. 69.			— afterward surprized by the <i>French</i> , but soon retaken, <i>ibid</i> .
	7	<i>Malta</i> (or <i>Malta</i> ) [olim <i>Melita</i> ] its fine Woollen Cloth Manufacture, &c. and its finely built Houses, Vol. i. p. 15.	1086		<i>Marlow</i> , in <i>Buckinghamshire</i> , its Condition at this Time, Vol. i. p. 68.
	1521	— the Knights of St. John of Jerusalem, their History to the Time of their coming to settle at <i>Malta</i> , Vol. i. p. 350, 1.	1295		<i>Marque</i> , Letters of, the first Instance thereof in <i>Rymer's Fœdera</i> , Vol. i. p. 136. (vide <i>Reprisals</i> .)
	1530	— is now settled on by the Knights of Rhodes, or of St. John of Jerusalem; and its present State, Vol. i. p. 350.	1647		<i>Marygalante</i> [or <i>Marigalante</i> ] is first planted on by France, Vol. ii. p. 80.
	1565	— is in vain besieged by a <i>Turkish Fleet</i> , Vol. i. p. 403.	1174		<i>Marseilles</i> City is given up to <i>Genoa</i> by the Count of <i>Toulouse</i> , Vol. i. p. 89.
	34	<i>Malt Liquors</i> anciently more in use in Europe, and Wines not so much, Vol. i. p. 15.	1193		— has a considerable Commerce and Shipping, Vol. i. p. 95.
	1190	<i>Mameluc Guards</i> in <i>Egypt</i> are first instituted by <i>Saladin</i> , Vol. i. p. 95. (vide <i>Egypt</i> .)	1229		— is at this Time a free Republic, Vol. i. p. 110.
	1242	— they gain the Monarchy of <i>Egypt</i> , Vol. i. p. 116.	1406		— her great Commerce and Felicity, and her fixed Rate of the Interest of Money, Vol. i. p. 234.
	1516	— their Empire ends, by the Conquest of <i>Egypt</i> by the <i>Turks</i> , Vol. i. p. 346.			— her Interest of Money was fixed at 10 per Cent. <i>ibid</i> .
	1641	<i>Manchester</i> , in <i>Lancashire</i> , an early Commendation of her, for her Dexterity in the <i>Linen</i> and <i>Cotton</i> Manufactures, Vol. ii. p. 70.	1669		— she, about this Time, gains much of the Turkey Trade from <i>England</i> and <i>Holland</i> , Vol. ii. p. 137.
	1727	— its vast Increase since the said Time, Vol. ii. p. 314, 15.	1753		— the Number of Ships which, during this Year, had arrived in her Port, Vol. ii. p. 407.
	1753	— its still farther Increase, Vol. ii. p. 406.			<i>Marshes</i> and <i>Sea-Walls</i> , (vide <i>Romney Marsh</i> .)
	1761	— its Magnitude, &c. at this Time, Vol. ii. p. 423.	1635		<i>Martinico</i> Isle is planted by France, Vol. ii. p. 55.
	1263	<i>Man</i> Isle was very early possessed by the <i>Norwegians</i> , Vol. i. p. 122.	1664		— it, and other <i>American Colonies</i> of France, are greatly improved by <i>Colbert</i> , Vol. ii. p. 126.
		— but at this Time was possessed by <i>Scotland</i> , <i>ibid</i> .	1762		— is conquered by <i>Great Britain</i> , Vol. ii. p. 425.
	1340	— its brief History or Revolutions, Vol. i. p. 172.	1632		<i>Maryland's</i> first Plantation begun, and its Constitution described, Vol. ii. p. 46.
	1399	— is given, by King Henry IV. of <i>England</i> , to the Earl of <i>Northumberland</i> , Vol. i. p. 224.	1633		— its Constitution, and farther Progress described, Vol. ii. p. 47.
	1405	— lastly, it came to the House of <i>Darby</i> , Vol. ii. p. 232.			— why this Province, and also that of <i>Virginia</i> , have no Towns of any Consequence in them, <i>ibid</i> .



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A.M.	A.D.		A.M.	A.D.	
	1633	<i>Maryland</i> was first peopled and cultivated by <i>English Roman Catholics</i> , <i>ibid.</i>			Catalogue of all such of the several foreign Countries at this Time trading to <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 78.
	1634	— its first planting and cultivating is said to			<i>Merchant-Strangers</i> , a Catalogue of them in <i>Anno</i>
	1635	have cost my Lord <i>Baltimore</i> 40,000 <i>l.</i> Vol. ii. p. 51.			1302, Vol. i. p. 145.
	1661	— it was by this Time become a considerable			— and <i>Anno</i> 1362, Vol. i. p. 193. [See the
		<i>Tobacco Colony</i> , Vol. ii. p. 114, 15.	1276		End of this Letter.]
	1715	— her Proprietor's Petition against being reduced to a regal Colony, Vol. ii. p. 269.			— they were of old, in <i>England</i> , bound to answer
	1731	— it, and <i>Virginia</i> , are of very great Benefit to <i>Britain</i> , Vol. ii. p. 331.			for all Debts and Trespasses committed by any of
	1740	— The two <i>Tobacco Colonies</i> , their joint, and also separate Number of <i>Tobacco Ships</i> from <i>Britain</i> , and the Quantity of their <i>Tobacco</i> annually imported into <i>Great Britain</i> , &c. Vol. ii. p. 364.	1283		their respective Nation or Tribe, Vol. i. p. 128.
	674	<i>Masonry</i> and <i>Glass-work</i> are first brought into use in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 26.			— they were sometimes very impolitically maltreated in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 131.
	1629	<i>Massachusetts Bay</i> , the best and most populous Province of <i>New-England</i> , was originally a Charter-Colony, Vol. ii. p. 35. (Vide <i>New-England</i> .)	1302		— King <i>Edward I</i> 's Charter in their Favour, called <i>Charta Mercatoria</i> , respecting those called the <i>Great Customs of England</i> , Vol. i. p. 145.
	1572	<i>Massacre of Paris</i> : its Horror breaks off a commercial Treaty between <i>England</i> and <i>France</i> , Vol. i. p. 413.	1328		— which Charter was this Year confirmed by <i>K. Edward III.</i> Vol. i. p. 159.
	1502	<i>Maximilian of Austria's</i> Treaty with King <i>Henry VII.</i> of <i>England</i> , who presents him with the Sum of 10,000 <i>l.</i> Sterling, for an Aid against the <i>Turks</i> , Vol. i. p. 330.	1363		— <i>English</i> , what was understood by that Appellation at this Time, Vol. i. p. 193.
	974	<i>Measures and Weights, English</i> , (vide <i>Weights and Measures</i> ) of <i>Winchester</i> , first mentioned, Vol. i. p. 52.	1382		— have in <i>England</i> greater Privileges granted them by Law, Vol. i. p. 210, 217.
	1101	— the first Standard <i>Ell</i> is established from the Length of King <i>Henry I.</i> of <i>England's</i> Arm, Vol. i. p. 75.	1391		— are again legally constrained to lay out all the Money they receive in <i>England</i> on native Commodities, Vol. i. p. 293.
	1302	— the Weight of <i>English Money</i> , and the Measures of Capacity, are now said to have been legally ascertained, Vol. i. p. 145.	1477		— King <i>Henry VIII.</i> of <i>England's</i> ill-judged Proclamation, for compelling them to lay out all the Money they receive in <i>England</i> for the Merchandize they import, on <i>English Merchandize</i> , Vol. i. p. 361.
	1439	— only one sole Measure now ascertained for <i>England</i> as to Cloth, Vol. i. p. 265.	1541		— King <i>Henry VIII.</i> 's dispensing Power concerning their Duties is now confirmed by his abject Parliament, Vol. i. p. 370.
	1492	— King <i>Henry VII.</i> of <i>England's</i> good Laws for the Regulation of Weights and Measures, and Bishop <i>Fleetwood's</i> Remarks thereon, Vol. i. p. 313, 14.	1671		— they have alien Duties taken off from Goods exported by them from <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 150.
	1496	— another of his Laws for the same End, Vol. i. p. 322.			— (Vide <i>Steel-yard German Merchants</i> , and <i>Hanseatic Merchants</i> ; also <i>Lombards</i> .)
	1593	— the Statute Length of an <i>English Mile</i> , Vol. i. p. 441.			— of the <i>Staple</i> , (vide <i>Staple</i> .)
	1636	— but one identical Measure and Weight ordered by King <i>Charles</i> all over <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 56.	1267		— <i>Adventurers Company of England</i> [at first named Merchants of <i>St. Thomas Becket</i> ] are less ancient than the said Merchants of the <i>Staple</i> , although they afterward got all the Trade from the said Staplers, Vol. i. p. 125.
	1759	— notwithstanding all former Regulations, they are in this Year brought under the fresh Consideration of Parliament, but not completed, Vol. i. p. 414.	1296		— Merchant-Adventurers, their Origin, Vol. i. p. 137.
	1238	<i>Mecklenburg</i> , an ancient <i>German Town</i> , now quite sunk, Vol. i. p. 114.			— their Origin and Commerce farther traced, Vol. i. p. 189.
	1470	<i>Medici Family of Florence</i> , by their immense Commerce and Wealth, were able to assist King <i>Edward IV.</i> of <i>England</i> , for the obtaining the Crown from King <i>Henry VI.</i> Vol. i. p. 288.	1406		— their first Charter, Vol. i. p. 233.
	1480	— their still farther Commerce and Wealth at this Time specified, Vol. i. p. 295.	1430		— their Privileges are confirmed by King <i>Henry VI.</i> 's Charter, Vol. i. p. 260.
	1530	— they thereby at length obtain the Sovereignty of <i>Florence</i> , Vol. i. p. 360.	1444		— they remove their foreign Residence from <i>Middleburg</i> to <i>Antwerp</i> , which laid the Foundation of the future Greatness of the last-named City, Vol. i. p. 268.
	1630	— Duke <i>Ferdinand's</i> wife Measures for the Advancement of Commerce, Vol. ii. p. 41.	1466		— their new Charter from King <i>Edward IV.</i> Vol. i. p. 242.
	1200	<i>Medicinal Simples</i> , many about this Time brought from the East into <i>Europe</i> , Vol. i. p. 99.	1497		— a View of the Disputes between that Society and the separate <i>London Merchants</i> , and those of other Parts of <i>England</i> , and what the Word <i>Adventurer</i> then imported, Vol. i. p. 323.
	925	<i>Mediterranean Sea</i> : the Honours bestowed by <i>Abelstane</i> , King of <i>England</i> , on such of his Merchants as should make three Voyages thither, Vol. i. p. 48.	1505		— they are in some sort established by Act of Parliament, with Remarks, <i>ibidem</i> .
	1398	— is much later resorted to by <i>English Shipping</i> than to the <i>Baltic Coasts</i> , Vol. i. p. 223.			— and again, Vol. i. p. 333.
	1497	<i>Melilla</i> was the first <i>Spanish Conquest</i> on the <i>Barbary Coast</i> , Vol. i. p. 323.	1513		— their Privileges confirmed by King <i>Henry VIII.</i> 's Charter, (the first Time under that express Appellation) Vol. i. p. 343.
		<i>Merchandize</i> , Contraband, (vide <i>Contraband</i> .)	1550		— its vast Commerce with <i>Antwerp</i> , Vol. i. p. 381.
	1302	<i>Mercery</i> , what was probably in old Times meant by such, Vol. i. p. 145.	1558		— a Clause of an Act of Parliament in their favour, Vol. i. p. 393.
	1560	— Merchandize, how understood at this Time in the <i>Netherlands</i> , Vol. i. p. 397.	1560		— Queen <i>Elizabeth's</i> Charter to them, Vol. i. p. 399.
	717	<i>Merchants, inland</i> , first mentioned in History since the Fall of the Western <i>Roman Empire</i> , Vol. i. p. 27.	1564		— they remove their Staple to <i>Emden</i> , but are soon after re-admitted into the <i>Netherlands</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
	1126	— the ancient Import of the Word <i>Merchant</i> in <i>England, France, Scotland, &amp;c.</i> Vol. i. p. 79.			— and they are now first incorporated by that Name as a Corporation in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 403.
		— <i>Strangers</i> : the usual <i>English Appellation</i> , in old Times, for <i>Foreigners</i> or alien Merchants. A	1566		— they remove from <i>Emden</i> to <i>Antwerp</i> , Vol. i. p. 405.
			1568		— the <i>Genoese Money</i> sent for the <i>Netherlands</i> , but seized at <i>Plymouth</i> by Queen <i>Elizabeth</i> , occasioned their Removal from <i>Antwerp</i> to <i>Hamburg</i> , and soon after to <i>Staden</i> , Vol. i. p. 407.
			1582		— the <i>Hanseatic Towns</i> great Spite and Interest against them in <i>Germany</i> is defeated by the Dexterity



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A.M.	A.D.	A.M.	A.D.
		1630	<i>M.tals</i> , a Project for melting them without Pit-coal or Wood, Vol. ii. p. 40
1586	Merchant-Adventurers Company, their Charter of Privileges is now extended to <i>Germany</i> , Vol. i. p. 429.	1556	<i>Mexico</i> City, its Vastness, and the Number of its Inhabitants, Vol. i. p. 391.
1587	— they are well received at first at <i>Staden</i> , which was by them enriched, Vol. i. p. 431.	1572	— its great Populoufness, Vol. i. p. 414.
1591	— yet they were in this Year, by the Interest of the <i>Hanjeatics</i> , expelled <i>Staden</i> , Vol. i. p. 439.		— Kingdom, all its <i>Cochineal</i> is produced about <i>Tiafcalla</i> , <i>ibidem</i> .
	— they are favoured and invited by <i>Elling</i> , and by the King of <i>Poland</i> , <i>ibid.</i>		— her best Silver Mines, their general Situation, <i>ibid.</i>
1597	— they were, through the Resentment of the <i>Hanse-Towns</i> , intirely driven out of <i>Germany</i> , Vol. i. p. 447.	1471	<i>Microscopes</i> , (vide <i>Telescopes</i> )
	— but are invited to <i>Groningen</i> , <i>ibid.</i>		<i>Middelburg</i> in <i>Flanders</i> has Privileges from <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 288.
	— they are again invited to <i>Staden</i> , Vol. i. p. 453.	1121	<i>Middelburg</i> , in <i>Zealand</i> , is walled round, Vol. i. p. 78.
	— but soon after settle at <i>Dort</i> , Vol. i. p. 454, 455.	1247	— is repaired and fortified, Vol. i. p. 116.
1601	— an authentic View of their Commerce, Vol. i. p. 453.	1388	— Staple of <i>England</i> is removed thence to <i>Calais</i> , Vol. i. p. 214.
1608	— they are favoured at King <i>James's</i> Court by Lord <i>Bacon</i> , Vol. i. p. 473.	1532	— its new Haven is begun to be made, Vol. i. p. 362.
1617	— their Privileges are farther confirmed by King <i>James's</i> Charter, Vol. i. p. 497.	501	<i>Middle Ages</i> , a Question stated whether they did not probably commence about this Time, and the Times usually called of the <i>Ancients</i> ceased, Vol. i. p. 21.
	— their great Prosperity proved the Ruin of the <i>Staplers</i> Company, <i>ibid.</i>		<i>Mills</i> , (vide <i>Water-mills</i> , <i>Saw-mills</i> , and <i>Wind-mills</i> .)
1624	— the Resolutions of Parliament against the high Imposts on Woollen Cloth, Vol. ii. p. 18.	1367	<i>Milan's</i> rich Manufactures, and great Opulence at this Time, Vol. i. p. 196.
1630	— they are complained of for the bad Measure, Weight, &c. of their Woollen Cloths, Vol. ii. p. 40.		— its Duke's offering a vast Portion with his Daughter, <i>ibid.</i>
1632	— some of them are dispensed with by King <i>Charles</i> , for having foreign Wives and foreign Lands, Vol. ii. p. 45.	1422	— her Duke vanquishes <i>Genoa</i> at Sea, and reduces that Republic to be tributary to him, Vol. i. p. 250.
1634	— their Privileges confirmed by King <i>Charles I.</i> Vol. ii. p. 50.	1086	<i>Milur's</i> Port, in <i>Somersetshire</i> , its Condition at this Time, Vol. i. p. 68.
	— and their Fines for Freedom in it are thereby ascertained, <i>ibid.</i>	1429	<i>Military Orders</i> , (vide <i>Knights</i> , <i>Forces</i> , and <i>Standing-Forces</i> ) the <i>Golden Fleece</i> is instituted, Vol. i. p. 258.
1639	— their Privileges again confirmed by <i>K. Charles I.</i> Vol. ii. p. 66.	1758	<i>Milford</i> Haven in <i>Pembroke-shire</i> is legally ordered to be improved and fortified, Vol. ii. p. 410, 11.
1643	— they are also confirmed by the Lords and Commons, who double their Freedom-Fines, Vol. ii. p. 75, 6.	1759	— 10,000 <i>l.</i> more is voted for that End, Vol. ii. p. 412.
1647	— they are farther encouraged by the Lords and Commons in Parliament, Vol. ii. p. 80.	1695	<i>Milieu-Bank</i> Company, its Rise and Constitution, Vol. ii. p. 208.
1649	— they are invited to remove from <i>Dort</i> to <i>Bruges</i> , and the probable Reasons why that Invitation was not accepted, Vol. ii. p. 83.	1690	<i>Mine-Adventurers</i> Company of <i>England</i> , its original Rise, Vol. ii. p. 197.
1651	— they are again invited by the City of <i>Bruges</i> to re-settle there; with their Answer, Vol. ii. p. 87, 8.	1698	— its Rise and summary History, <i>ibid.</i> (Vide also Vol. i. p. 466.
	— and it was probably now, or soon after, that they made <i>Hamburg</i> their principal Staple or Residence, and at length their sole one, as we find them there <i>Anno</i> 1661, <i>ibidem</i> .	1704	— their Charter, and subsequent mad Proceedings, Vol. ii. p. 242, 3.
1661	— a full State of the Dispute between this Company and the separate Traders in the Woollen Manufacture, as exhibited to the <i>English House of Commons</i> in this Year; wherein we find that Company had only two Staples or Residences beyond Sea, viz. <i>Hamburg</i> and <i>Dort</i> ; after which they made <i>Hamburg</i> their sole Staple, as it still remains to this Day; and we hear no more Complaints on this Subject, Vol. ii. p. 116, 17.	1710	— is enquired into and censured by Parliament, Vol. ii. p. 250.
	— their Vindication or Reply, Vol. ii. p. 118.	1711	— their Creditors are endeavoured to be legally relieved, Vol. ii. p. 253.
1378	— <i>Merchants</i> of the <i>East</i> and of the <i>West</i> , who they were, and how distinguished, Vol. i. p. 205.	950	<i>Mines</i> [vide <i>Metals</i> ] are first discovered (of <i>Silver</i> ) in <i>Germany</i> , Vol. i. p. 50.
1449	— in general, a pregnant Instance of the Power and Influence of a single one in <i>France</i> , Vol. i. p. 272.	1452	— <i>English</i> , have foreign Miners brought from beyond Sea to work them, Vol. i. p. 273.
	— Accounts by double Entry, (vide <i>Book-keeping</i> .)	1545	— <i>Silver</i> of <i>Potosi</i> discovered, and their History, Vol. i. p. 374, 5.
640	<i>Mesopotamia</i> is conquered by the <i>Saracens</i> from the <i>Greek Empire</i> , Vol. i. p. 25.	1541	— of <i>Copper</i> first found in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 400.
1444	<i>Metals</i> , a Project and Grant for the Transmutation of them in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 268.	1565	— Mines Royal, and Mineral and Battery Works, Charters for them, Vol. i. p. 404.
1449	— another this Year, Vol. i. p. 271.	1572	— of <i>Silver</i> , how it was anciently refined, before Quicksilver was found out for it, Vol. i. p. 414.
1452	— another this Year, Vol. i. p. 273.	1603	— <i>Royal</i> , <i>Mineral</i> , and <i>Battery-works</i> Companies, their Rise and Fall, Vol. i. p. 466.
1456	— another this Year, Vol. i. p. 276.	1625	— of <i>Wales</i> regulated, Vol. ii. p. 21.
1468	— another this Year, Vol. i. p. 285.	1708	<i>Minerva</i> Island conquered by the <i>British</i> Forces, Vol. ii. p. 247.
1466	— another this Year, Vol. i. p. 292.	1713	— is yielded by <i>Spain</i> for ever to <i>Great Britain</i> , Vol. ii. p. 262.
1565	— Mineral and Battery-Works, a new Company for them, Vol. i. p. 404.	1756	— is conquered by <i>France</i> from <i>Great Britain</i> , <i>ib.</i> p. 409. (Vide <i>Postscript</i> to our <i>Ild</i> . Vol. p. 4.
		1763	<i>Mint</i> , <i>Royal</i> , one is erected in <i>Wales</i> , Vol. ii. p. 60.
		1637	— in the <i>Tower</i> of <i>London</i> , was till now used by the Merchants, by way of a Bank of Cash, until King <i>Charles's</i> compulsory Loan of their Cash; (with Sir <i>William Temple's</i> Remarks) Vol. ii. p. 68.
		1698	<i>Mississippi</i> (or <i>Louisiana</i> ) Colony is first planted by <i>France</i> , [and named <i>Louisiana</i> ] Vol. ii. p. 224.
		1712	— is granted to <i>Monf Cr 2 t</i> , by <i>Louis XIV.</i> being a direct Invasion of both the <i>archduke's</i> Charters, Vol. ii. p. 258.



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A.M.	A.D.		A.M.	A.D.	
	1717	<i>Mississippi</i> Colony is erected by <i>France</i> into a new national Company, for taking in [or expunging] the public Debts of <i>France</i> , Vol. ii. p. 274.		1407	<i>Money, England's Gold Nobles</i> are much in use in her dealing with the <i>Hanseatics</i> , Vol. i. p. 235.
	1718	— that Company's farther Progress, Vol. ii. p. 278, 9.		1415	— <i>Scotch Silver Money</i> degenerating, is now prohibited to pass in <i>England</i> under the Pain of Felony, Vol. i. p. 241.
	1719	— it has the <i>French East-India Company</i> united to it, Vol. ii. p. 280, 1, 2.		1426	— 300 Marks now deemed a sufficient Maintenance for a Minor of the Blood-Royal, Vol. i. p. 254.
		— its Name is altered or sunk into that of their <i>India Company</i> , (comprehending both the <i>East</i> and <i>West India Colonies</i> , <i>ibid.</i>		1492	— <i>English Money's Proportion</i> to <i>French Money</i> , Vol. i. p. 313.
		— its farther seemingly vast Progress and Increase, <i>ibid.</i>		1493	— of <i>Europe</i> in general, its great Increase from the Accession of the Treasures of <i>America</i> , Vol. i. p. 317.
		— the almost incredible Quantum of the nominal Value of its thus united Stock, when at the highest <i>Stock-jobbing</i> Prices, with its strange Effects on the City of <i>Paris</i> , Vol. ii. p. 281.		1500	— <i>Scottish Money</i> is now sunk to one third of the Value of <i>English Money</i> , Vol. i. p. 326.
	1720	— its final History, Vol. ii. p. 298.		1502	— the clipped Money of <i>England</i> is at this
	1736	— that Colony's Encroachments on <i>Carolina</i> , &c. now begun, as formerly foretold, Vol. ii. p. 357.		1504	Time recoined by King <i>Henry VII.</i> to his great Emolument, Vol. i. p. 332.
	1013	<i>Molucco</i> (or <i>Spice</i> ) Islands, their History, Revolutions, &c. by <i>Grotius</i> ; and Cloves, according to him, were known to ancient <i>Greece</i> and <i>Rome</i> , Vol. i. p. 57.		1512	— Remarks on an expired <i>English Statute</i> , &c. against exporting of Money, Plate, Jewels, &c. Vol. i. p. 342.
	1508	— are first conquered by the <i>Portuguese</i> , Vol. i. p. 336.		1514	— small Sums still go far, even for great Services to the Crown, &c. Vol. i. p. 344.
	1519	— are visited by the <i>Spaniards</i> , Vol. i. p. 349, 354.		1544	— of <i>England</i> and <i>Scotland</i> , the proportional Value, Vol. i. p. 372.
	1521	— their brief History, Vol. i. p. 352.		1546	— Proportion between <i>English</i> and <i>German Money</i> , Vol. i. p. 375.
	1527	— they are proposed by the Emperor <i>Charles V.</i> to be sold to King <i>Henry VIII.</i> of <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 358.		1560	— and now also between <i>England</i> and <i>Scotland</i> , Vol. i. p. 399.
	1529	— <i>Spain's</i> first Voyage to them from <i>New-Spain</i> , Vol. i. p. 358.		1566	— <i>English</i> and <i>Florence Money</i> compared, Vol. i. p. 404.
	1614	— they are intirely subdued by the <i>Dutch East-India Company</i> , Vol. ii. p. 126.		1581	— and now also, Vol. i. p. 421.
		<i>Monasteries</i> , (vide <i>Convents</i> .)			— and now likewise between that of <i>England</i> and that of <i>France</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
	802	<i>Money</i> [vide also <i>Coins</i> ] of <i>England</i> , <i>France</i> , <i>Scotland</i> , and the <i>Netherlands</i> . Its different Value and Variations, from <i>Charlemagne's</i> Time to our own Days; and <i>ideal</i> (or not real) Money defined, Vol. i. p. 35.		1601	— between <i>England</i> and <i>Scotland</i> , is now in proportion as 12 is to 1, still keeping up the old Denominations in both Kingdoms, Vol. i. p. 455.
	1004	— is at this Time paid only by Weight in <i>Germany</i> , Vol. i. p. 61.			— an Account how far the Monies have been altered, at different Periods of Time, in <i>England</i> , <i>France</i> , and <i>Scotland</i> , with the Causes of such Alterations, <i>ibid.</i>
	1070	— and in <i>England</i> is paid more by Weight than by Coin, Vol. i. p. 62.			— <i>England's</i> said Alterations have greatly sunk the Money-Revenue of the Crown, as well as the fixed Money-Rents of the Subjects, <i>ibid.</i>
	1096	— is now very scarce in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 72.		1622	— important Disputes about it and Exchanges, between <i>Misselden</i> and <i>Malynes</i> , Vol. ii. p. 13.
	1107	— of <i>England</i> and <i>Scotland</i> , the very same in Name, Weight, and Value, Vol. i. p. 76.		1624	— its national Interest in <i>England</i> is reduced from 10 to 8 per Cent, Vol. ii. p. 17.
	1216	— <i>Sterling</i> , first coined by that Name, and whence the Name, Vol. i. p. 107.		1625	— three and one third <i>French Crowns</i> are now equal to one Pound Sterling, Vol. ii. p. 20.
	1225	— its Scarcity still farther instanced, Vol. i. p. 109.		1630	— is a Commodity or Merchandize, as well as other Things are, and therefore proper for Exportation as such, Vol. ii. p. 41.
	1235	— of <i>England</i> and <i>Scotland</i> , farther proved to be in all respects the same, Vol. i. p. 112.			— milled, first used in <i>England</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
		— and the <i>English</i> and <i>French Pound</i> [or <i>Livre</i> ] their Proportion at this Time to each other, that of <i>France</i> being already much sunk in Value, still preserving the old Denomination, <i>ibid.</i>		1631	— old Sterling Fineness described, Vol. ii. p. 60.
	1291	— of <i>Europe</i> in general, is much sunk in intrinsic Value, though still preserving their old Denominations; chiefly occasioned by the Holy War, Vol. i. p. 134.		1637	— of King <i>James II's</i> Coinage, Vol. ii. p. 183.
	1299	— a Law in <i>England</i> against the Importation of base foreign Money, Vol. i. p. 140.		1701	— the Proportion between Silver and Gold in <i>England</i> , <i>Holland</i> , <i>France</i> , and <i>Spain</i> , Vol. ii. p. 235.
	1302	— and another Law for ascertaining its Weight, Vol. i. p. 145.		1719	— a Conjecture at the Quantum of current Cash in <i>Europe</i> in general, and of each Nation in particular, Vol. ii. p. 281.
	1328	— more Proofs that the Money of both <i>Britannic Nations</i> were exactly the same, Vol. i. p. 159.		1740	— of Paper Credit in the various <i>English American Plantations</i> , its Value ascertained, Vol. ii. p. 365.
	1335	— it becomes more Plenty in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 164.		480	<i>Monopolies</i> were strictly prohibited in the <i>Eastern Empire</i> , Vol. i. p. 21. [Vide also <i>Projects</i> , <i>Discoveries</i> , <i>Inventions</i> , and <i>Improvements</i> .]
	1344	— <i>English</i> and <i>Florence Money</i> , their proportional Value, Vol. i. p. 174.		1350	— they invalidated (in after Times) an excellent <i>English Law</i> now made for the absolute Freedom of Commerce, Vol. i. p. 181.
	1351	— <i>English Silver Groats</i> and Half-groats are first coined, Vol. i. p. 182.		1506	— one of King <i>Henry VII.</i> of <i>England</i> , to an <i>Italian for Alum</i> , Vol. i. p. 334.
	1360	— of <i>Leather</i> coined in <i>France</i> , Vol. i. p. 190.		1530	— of Rope-making, at <i>Bristport</i> in <i>Dorsetshire</i> , exclusive of its Neighbourhood, Vol. i. p. 359.
	1373	— a <i>Scottish Groat</i> degenerates to Three Pence Sterling, Vol. i. p. 202.		1534	— of Woollen Cloth, by the City of <i>Hercules</i> , exclusive of the adjacent Country, Vol. i. p. 363.
	1390	— four <i>French Livres</i> are now equal to one Pound Sterling, Vol. i. p. 215.		1544	— of <i>York City</i> for Coverlets. The same. Vol. i. p. 372.
	1391	— Money, by Exchange abroad, is to be laid out in <i>English Staple-Ware</i> , Vol. i. p. 217.		1552	— of Felt Hats, &c. by <i>Norwich</i> and <i>Norfolk</i> , tho' somewhat more moderate, Vol. i. p. 383.
		— <i>Scottish Gold</i> and Silver Coins are prohibited to pass in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 218.			
	1397	— six <i>French Livres</i> are now equal to one Pound Sterling, Vol. i. p. 222.			



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. M.	A. D.	
		<i>Monopolies.</i>
1554		— of another, in Behalf of Towns Corporate, Vol. i. p. 388.
1565		— a proper one defined, Vol. i. p. 403.
1585		— for a Trade to <i>Morocco</i> , Vol. i. p. 428.
1591		— for the sole printing of a Book, Vol. i. p. 439.
1601		— they are all suppressed by Queen <i>Elizabeth</i> , Vol. i. p. 455.
1603		— King <i>James</i> declares against them, yet afterward encourages them, Vol. i. p. 460.
1604		— King <i>James's</i> Grant of an exclusive Trade to <i>Spain</i> and <i>Portugal</i> , which he abolished in the following Year, Vol. i. p. 467.
1608		— of <i>Alum</i> , by King <i>James</i> in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 472.
1610		— are revoked by King <i>James</i> , Vol. i. p. 479.
1621		— they are complained of in Parliament, Vol. ii. p. 8.
1624		— a general Statute in <i>England</i> now made against them, Vol. ii. p. 16.
1625		— of Saltpetre and Gunpowder, Vol. ii. p. 21.
1627		— they are much encouraged by King <i>Charles</i> I. in <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 26, 27.
		— more, by that King, Vol. ii. p. 27, 28, 30 and 31.
1629		— and more, Vol. ii. p. 35, 36.
		— of Pawnbrokers in <i>London</i> , Vol. ii. p. 38.
1630		— of melting of Metals without Sea-Coal or Wood, Vol. ii. p. 39.
		— King <i>Charles's</i> remarkable Order concerning the saving of Provisions, and against eating of Suppers, Vol. ii. p. 40.
		— for separating Gold and Silver from other Metals, <i>ibid.</i>
		— for nine Projects by one Undertaker, Vol. ii. p. 41.
		— for conveying fresh Water to <i>London</i> from <i>Hodsdon</i> , and for a Lottery, <i>ibid.</i>
		— for preserving Marsh Lands from Inundations, <i>ibid.</i>
1631		— for Soap-making of <i>English</i> Materials, Vol. ii. p. 42.
		— the like for <i>Starcb</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
		— the like for playing Cards, <i>ibid.</i>
1632		— a Diving Project, Vol. ii. p. 44.
		— of six remarkable ones, by one Undertaker, Vol. ii. p. 44, 45.
1634		— for cleaning of <i>Indico</i> , Vol. ii. p. 49.
		— for Sedan Chairs, and for a Price-Courant, <i>ibid.</i>
		— for Soap-making again and Gardeners, Vol. ii. p. 49, 50.
		— for Saltpetre, Gunpowder, and three more, Vol. ii. p. 51.
		— for sealing of foreign Hops,—Weighing of Hay and Straw,—and marking of Butter Casks, <i>ibid.</i>
1635		— of Glafs-making, and of Raisin Wines, Vol. ii. p. 54.
		— for Gold and Silver Thread, <i>ibid.</i>
1636		— for Malt and Brewing, Vol. ii. p. 57.
1637		— for Cards and Dice, Vol. ii. p. 59.
		— for Malsters and Brewers Licences, Vol. ii. p. 60.
		— for Butter Casks; Pigs and Bars of Iron; and licensing Hackney Coachmen, <i>ibid.</i>
		— for Wine Casks used by Brewers, Vol. ii. p. 61.
		— for drying of Malt and Hops with Sea Coal and Turf, <i>ibid.</i>
		— for five more, viz. the sole making of Weights for Gold; the sole measuring of foreign Timber; the sole Agency for Licences to sell Tobacco; an Intelligence Office for Masters and Servants; and for the sole sealing of Cards and Dice, Vol. ii. p. 62.
		— for the sole selling of Coals at <i>Newcastle</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
1638		— another for the same Purpose, <i>ibid.</i>
1639		— King <i>Charles</i> , now in Distress, is forced to revoke many of his Monopolies, Vol. ii. p. 65, 66.
		— he appoints a Surveyor for the rough Sport of Wrestling, Vol. ii. p. 67.

A. M.	A. D.	
		<i>Monopolies.</i>
1640		— they are all suppressed by Parliament, Vol. ii. p. 68.
1701		— <i>French</i> ones, continued even to this Day, Vol. ii. p. 235.
1722		<i>Montague</i> , Duke of, his noble, though unsuccessful Undertaking, for planting the <i>West-India</i> Isles of <i>St. Lucia</i> , <i>St. Vincent</i> , and <i>Dominica</i> , Vol. ii. p. 308, 309.
1348		<i>Montpelier</i> purchased by <i>France</i> , Vol. i. p. 179.
1632		<i>Minjerrat</i> Isle settled on by <i>England</i> , and described, Vol. ii. p. 46.
1734		— its Number of white People, Forts and Batteries, Vol. ii. p. 351.
		<i>Morca Company</i> , [vide <i>Turkey Company</i> ]
		<i>Moors</i> , or <i>Saracens</i> , [vide also <i>Barbary Piratical States</i> ]
713		— they from <i>Barbary</i> conquer <i>Spain</i> , Vol. i. p. 27.
720		— they unsuccessfully invade <i>France</i> , Vol. i. p. 28.
730		— they are horribly slaughtered in <i>France</i> , Vol. i. p. 29.
813		— the <i>Arabian Moors</i> were the first Instruments of reviving Learning in the <i>West</i> , Vol. i. p. 39.
		— and they erect separate Monarchies in <i>Morocco</i> and in <i>Egypt</i> , Vol. i. p. 40.
933		— how they came to be so numerous in <i>East-India</i> , Vol. i. p. 49.
		— of <i>Spain</i> , by what Means they came gradually to lose Ground there, <i>ibid.</i>
1102		— are vanquished by the <i>Pisans</i> , Vol. i. p. 75.
1115		— they still possessed <i>Majorca</i> , Vol. i. p. 77.
		— they destroy <i>Pisa</i> , yet lose <i>Sardinia</i> to <i>Genoa</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
1201		— they introduce Astronomy and Geography into <i>Europe</i> , Vol. i. p. 101.
1229		— they of <i>Spain</i> lose <i>Majorca</i> and the other <i>Balearic</i> Isles, to <i>James</i> King of <i>Aragon</i> , Vol. i. p. 110.
1300		— of <i>Arabia</i> , conquer <i>East-India</i> , and engross its Commerce, Vol. i. p. 141.
1492		— those of <i>Granada</i> conquered and expelled <i>Spain</i> , with melancholy Circumstances, which proved the Cause of the piratical Trade of the opposite <i>Barbary</i> Shores. But the Authority of the <i>Ottoman</i> Porte is, since those Times, much lessened in <i>Barbary</i> , Vol. i. p. 311.
1513		— a new Revolution in <i>Barbary</i> , by the <i>Moorish</i> Conquests of <i>Fez</i> , <i>Morocco</i> , and <i>Tremisen</i> , Vol. i. p. 343.
1568		— an Insurrection of the <i>Moors</i> left in <i>Granada</i> Kingdom, and its Consequences, Vol. i. p. 408.
1611		— their final Extirpation, and that of the <i>Jews</i> from <i>Spain</i> (with Remarks) Vol. i. p. 481.
1747		<i>Moravian</i> Protestants have, at this Time, a Law granted in Favour of them by the <i>British</i> Legislature, for their Naturalization in <i>British America</i> , Vol. ii. p. 384.
1160		<i>Morocco's</i> commercial Treaty with <i>Genoa</i> , Vol. i. p. 85.
1413		— is first resorted to by <i>English</i> Ships, Vol. i. p. 239.
1492		— <i>England's</i> Trade to it occasioned afterward its Trade to <i>Turkey</i> , Vol. i. p. 312.
1513		— its new enthusiastical <i>Mahometan</i> Monarchy's Rise, Vol. i. p. 343.
1585		— Queen <i>Elizabeth's</i> exclusive Patent for twelve Years sole Trade thither, Vol. i. p. 428.
1611		— is conquered by the King of <i>Fez</i> , who delivers up <i>Larache</i> to King <i>Philip</i> III. of <i>Spain</i> , for his Assistance in that Conquest, Vol. i. p. 481.
1728		— <i>Britain's</i> honourable Treaty of Peace and Commerce with it, Vol. ii. p. 317.
1593		<i>Morses</i> , Sea Horses or Sea Calves, the <i>English</i> Fishery for them at <i>Cherry</i> Isle and <i>Cape Breton</i> , Vol. i. p. 442.
		<i>Mortality Weekly Bills</i> , of <i>London</i> , are at first only occasionally kept, <i>ibid.</i>
1603		— are now first begun to be regularly kept, though still imperfectly, even to our Time, and why, Vol. i. p. 461.
1739		— of <i>London</i> , Vol. ii. p. 362.
1760		— of sundry Cities and Towns, foreign and <i>British</i> , Vol. ii. p. 419, 420.



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. M.	A. D.		A. M.	A. D.	
	1761	<i>Mortality weekly Bills</i> this Year, Vol. ii. p. 425.	1717		<i>National Debts of Great-Britain</i> , brought into a Course of Reduction by the Sinking Fund, first formed in this Year, and Interest thereon reduced from 6 to 5 per Cent. Vol. ii. p. 272, 273.
	1279	<i>Mortmain Act, English</i> , for the Benefit of Commerce, Vol. i. p. 128.	1719		— some of them are subscribed into the <i>South-Sea Company's Stock</i> , Vol. ii. p. 282.
	1736	— a new one against Alienations to charitable Uses, (the <i>English Universities</i> , &c. excepted) Vol. ii. p. 356.	1720		— and many more into that Company in this remarkable Year, Vol. ii. p. 286 <i>et seq.</i>
	1571	— <i>Moscow City</i> , its Magnitude at this Time, Vol. i. p. 413.	1727		— from this Year their first or general Reduction of annual Interest took Place, being reduced from 5 to 4 per Cent. Vol. ii. p. 3 6.
	1590	— the greatest City then in <i>Europe</i> , Vol. i. p. 438.	1728		— the House of Commons Representation to the King concerning them, Vol. ii. p. 318.
	1495	<i>Mounts of Piety</i> , (vide <i>Charitable Banks</i> )			— the great Dealings in them are obstructive to Commerce, <i>ibid.</i>
	1495	<i>Mourning, White</i> , till now, used in <i>Spain</i> , Vol. i. p. 318.	1749		— another Reduction of their Interest, from 4 to 3½ per Cent. from <i>Christmas</i> 1749, and to 3 per Cent. to take Place at <i>Christmas</i> 1757, Vol. ii. p. 371.
	1609	<i>Mulberry Trees</i> are first planted in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 474.	1750		— and another Part from 4 to 3½, till <i>Christmas</i> 1755, and from thence to 3 per Cent. <i>ibid.</i>
	961	<i>Munich</i> , Capital of <i>Bavaria</i> , is founded, Vol. i. p. 51.	1760		— <i>Frugality</i> recommended, Vol. ii. p. 421.
	1664	<i>Mun's</i> judicious Treatise on Commerce, its just Commendation, Vol. ii. p. 123.	1762		— an authentic Account of the whole, as they stood on the 5th of <i>January</i> 1762, Vol. ii. p. 426—7—8.
		<i>Muscovy</i> , [vide <i>Russia</i> ]	1763		— Dito for 1763. See the <i>Postscript</i> to our 2d Vol. at the End of this Index.
	1553	<i>Munster, Sebastian</i> , of <i>Basil</i> , Professor of <i>Hebrew</i> , his Maps of the more Northern Parts of <i>Europe</i> , printed <i>Anno</i> 1540, remarkably erroneous, Vol. i. p. 387.	1728		<i>National Frugality</i> is the best means for being eased of national Incumbrances, Vol. ii. p. 318.
		<i>Munster</i> , Treaty of; [vide <i>Westphalian Treaty</i> ]	1761		— it is farther recommended and urged at this Time, Vol. ii. p. 421.
		<i>Musum, British</i> , [vide <i>British Museum</i> ]	1437		<i>Naturalization</i> , Form of it, by King <i>Henry VI.</i> of <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 261.
	1070	<i>Musical Notes</i> invented, Vol. i. p. 63.	1442		— an <i>English</i> statute for a Foreigner and his Son, Vol. i. p. 267.
	1670	<i>Musins</i> are first brought from <i>East-India</i> into <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 139.	1709		— general, of all foreign Protestants, a Law for it enacted by the <i>British</i> Legislature, Vol. ii. p. 247.
		N.	1712		— but is repealed in this Year, (with Remarks thereon) Vol. ii. p. 257.
		NAVIGATION, its earliest Practisers, Vol. i. p. 4.	1740		— a <i>British</i> Law for naturalizing of foreign Seamen serving, in Time of War, on board of <i>British</i> Ships, Vol. ii. p. 263.
2737	1267	<i>Ninus</i> gives Name to <i>Nineveh</i> , long before built by <i>Ashur</i> , Vol. i. p. 7.			— and also foreign Protestants and <i>Jews</i> settled in the <i>British</i> American Plantations, <i>ibid.</i>
3403	601	<i>Nineveh</i> destroyed by <i>Nebuchadnezzar</i> , Vol. i. p. 9.	1747		— also the like for <i>Moravian</i> Protestants settled there, Vol. ii. p. 384.
3565	439	<i>Nimeguen</i> built, Vol. i. p. 10.	1748		— general one, is in vain attempted to be again enacted, (with Remarks) Vol. ii. p. 385.
3681	323	<i>Naples</i> and <i>Cumæ</i> are founded, Vol. i. p. 11.	1749		— is extended, by a <i>British</i> Statute, to Foreigners in <i>Britain's</i> Whale Fishery, Vol. ii. p. 389.
		A. D.			<i>Naturalizations</i> particular, in <i>England</i> .
	1685	<i>Nantes</i> , Edict of, its Revocation, (against the Protestants of <i>France</i> ) proved, in its Consequences, very beneficial to the other Protestant States of <i>Europe</i> , Vol. ii. p. 180, 181.	1437		— the Form of one granted in this Year, Vol. i. p. 263.
		— a Computation of the Addition of People and real Wealth to <i>Britain</i> , by the said Accession of the <i>French</i> Refugees, Vol. i. p. 181.	1442		— another to a <i>Venetian</i> Merchant, Vol. i. p. 267.
		— their great Improvement of the Trade and Manufactures of the Countries they retired to, <i>ibid.</i>	1510		— another Form of such an one this Year, Vol. i. p. 339.
1194		<i>Naples</i> City and Kingdom, the <i>Normans</i> driven thence by the Emperor <i>Henry VI.</i> Vol. i. p. 97.	1588		<i>Naval Stores</i> , also <i>Store-houses</i> , <i>Docks</i> , <i>Wharfs</i> , &c. for the <i>English</i> Royal Navy, are much increased, and constantly improved, Vol. i. p. 433.
1560		— its Commerce with <i>Antwerp</i> , Vol. i. p. 395 <i>et seq.</i>	1636		— are enumerated, Vol. ii. p. 58.
1590		— its Magnitude at this Time, Vol. i. p. 437, 438.	1649		— they were early foreseen to be, in Time, capable of being pro used in the <i>English</i> Continent Colonies of <i>America</i> , Vol. ii. p. 83, 84.
1669		<i>Narborough</i> , Sir <i>John</i> , his unsuccessful Expedition through the <i>Magellanic Streights</i> to <i>Chili</i> , Vol. ii. p. 138.	1699		— from <i>Russia</i> , a yearly Account of their Importation to be laid before the <i>English</i> Parliament, Vol. ii. p. 217.
1423		<i>Narva</i> (and also <i>Revel</i> ) is founded by the <i>Danes</i> , Vol. i. p. 108.	1703		— they are begun to be raised, and legally encouraged in the fore said <i>American</i> Colonies, and the occasion thereof, Vol. ii. p. 238.
1470		— on the sacking of <i>Novogrod</i> , the <i>Hanseatic</i> Commerce is removed hither, Vol. i. p. 286.	1711		— a beneficial Law for madding the <i>British</i> Navy Royal from <i>North America</i> , Vol. ii. p. 252.
1558		— is now made the Staple for the <i>Hanseatics</i> , <i>English</i> , <i>Dutch</i> and <i>French</i> , instead of <i>Revel</i> , Vol. i. p. 392.	1715		— from <i>New England</i> , Considerations on them, Vol. ii. p. 270, 271.
1560		— <i>English</i> Shipping first resort to it, Vol. i. p. 394.	1719		— from <i>America</i> , farther considered and examined by the <i>British</i> Parliament, Vol. ii. p. 282.
1548		<i>National Debts and Credit</i> : the great Debts of <i>Spain</i> to <i>Genoa</i> are judiciously instanced by Doctor <i>Daveant</i> , to illustrate the Danger of increasing those of <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 379.			— the vast Benefit of <i>Britain's</i> being supplied therewith from her own <i>American</i> Colonies, Vol. ii. p. 273.
1650		— the immense Debt of the single Province of <i>Holland</i> at this Time, Vol. ii. p. 84, 85.	1722		— are farther encouraged to be brought from the said <i>British</i> American Plantations, Vol. ii. p. 306.
1702		— of <i>England</i> , amount d to fourteen Millions, at the Death of King <i>William III.</i> Vol. ii. p. 236.			
1704		— in <i>England</i> , sunk in Value in the Beginning of this Year, but soon recovered again, Vol. ii. p. 241, 242.			
1711		— <i>English</i> , better provided for; and the Prices of the public Companies Stocks this Year, Vol. ii. p. 255, 256.			
1714		— at Queen <i>Anne's</i> Death, amounted to fifty Millions, Vol. ii. p. 264.			



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. M.	A. D.		A. M.	A. D.	
1728		<i>Naval Stores</i> are yet farther encouraged by Law in this Year, Vol. ii. p. 320, 321.	1189		<i>Navy-Royal of England</i> . not considerable till after this Time, Vol. i. p. 93.
1006		<i>Navarre</i> , the King of, assumes the Title of King of Spain, Vol. i. p. 56.	1190		— to the holy War, <i>ibid.</i>
1213		<i>Navies</i> , in general, [vide <i>Navy Royal of England</i> ]	1512		— of King <i>Henry VIII.</i> its whole Tonnage, &c. Vol. i. p. 340, 341.
1242		— a great <i>French</i> one is destroyed by that of England, Vol. i. p. 105.	1512		— his was properly the first permanent one, Vol. i. p. 342.
1304		— of the Emperor, <i>Genoa</i> , and <i>Pisa</i> , Vol. i. p. 116.	1513		— its Strength against the <i>French</i> before the Port of <i>Brest</i> , Vol. i. p. 343.
1415		— of <i>Holland</i> at this Time, and the Manner of Sea-fights in those Times, Vol. i. p. 146.	1560		— is greatly improved by Queen <i>Elizabeth</i> , Vol. i. p. 394.
1513		— of King <i>Henry V.</i> of England against <i>France</i> , Vol. i. p. 242.	1561		— is farther improved by her, Vol. i. p. 400.
1590		— of the <i>English</i> and <i>French</i> engaged before <i>Brest</i> , Vol. i. p. 343.	1573		— its whole naval Power at this Time, Vol. i. p. 414.
1629		— of <i>France</i> , its <i>Mannefs</i> , Vol. i. p. 437.	1588		— the first Provision made for its maimed Sailors: With Remarks on the Docks, Store-houses, &c. for its Accommodation, Vol. i. p. 433.
1656		— of <i>France</i> , begins to be somewhat considerable, Vol. ii. p. 36.	1590		— still farther regulated by her, Vol. i. p. 437.
1692		— of <i>Holland</i> , its great naval Power, Vol. ii. p. 99.	1622		— an early Contract for victualling it, Vol. ii. p. 13.
		— of <i>Spain</i> , its State at this Time, <i>ibid.</i>	1625		— its Navy-board established, near upon its modern Constitution, Vol. i. p. 20.
		— of England and <i>Holland</i> jointly, victorious over that of <i>France</i> , Vol. ii. p. 199.	1636		— another victualling Contract for it, (with its three Storehouses and Docks, Vol. ii. p. 57, 58.
		<i>Navigation-Ac̃ts</i> , <i>English</i> .	1645		— of the <i>English</i> Parliament or Republic, Vol. ii. p. 78.
1381		— the first in England, Vol. i. p. 209.	1654		— its whole Expence in this Year, Vol. ii. p. 95.
1390		— another such engaged in this Year, Vol. i. p. 216.	1675		— it has an Addition of 20 new Ships, with an Account of their Tonnage and Cost, Vol. ii. p. 159.
1440		— an Attempt for one in England, Vol. i. p. 265, 266.			— it has the Tonnage and Poundage Duties legally appropriated to it, <i>ibid.</i>
1485		— for confining the <i>Gascon</i> Wine and Woad, solely to be imported by <i>English</i> Ships and Mariners, and Lord <i>Bacon's</i> Remarks thereon, Vol. i. p. 302.	1688		— its Tonnage's great Increase, Vol. ii. p. 187.
1541		— again that Law is now confirmed, Vol. i. p. 300.	1690		— a grand Nursery of Timber, in <i>New-England</i> , for its Use, is now first set out, Vol. ii. p. 196.
1558		— but is now repealed, with Modifications, Vol. i. p. 393.	1695		— its Condition at this Time compared with its State, <i>Anno</i> 1607, Vol. ii. p. 205.
1506		— one in Favour of the <i>English Russia</i> Company, Vol. i. p. 405.	1696		— it has a legal Register of 30,000 Seamen enacted, for constantly supplying it, Vol. ii. p. 215.
1646		— one in Behalf of the <i>English American</i> Plantations, as a Prelude to a legal one afterward, Vol. ii. p. 79.	1711		— has a beneficial Statute for masting it from the <i>American</i> Plantations, Vol. ii. p. 252.
1651		— a general one for England, Vol. ii. p. 86.	1720		— its Condition in this Year, Vol. ii. p. 303.
		— that general Law very much affected the <i>Hollanders</i> , so as to be one great Occasion of bringing on the first War between England and the <i>Dutch</i> , <i>ibid.</i>	1729		— naval Stores in <i>British America</i> legally to be preserved for its Use, Vol. ii. p. 320.
		— the said general one had early Objections started against it, even from some <i>English</i> Traders, <i>ibid.</i>	1740		— foreign Seamen serving in it two Years to be deemed as naturalized <i>Britons</i> , Vol. ii. p. 363.
1660		— yet its vast Utility to England's Commerce and naval Power occasioned its being now legally confirmed and improved, and it is now first legally enacted; with Observations on its immense Benefits, Vol. ii. p. 108, 109, 110.	1741		— its Sailors farther encouraged, Vol. ii. p. 367.
1661		— a <i>Scottish</i> one made in this Year, Vol. ii. p. 116.	1749		— an Account of its Tonnage in three different Periods, Vol. ii. p. 392.
1662		— <i>Lubeck</i> City is now excluded a pretended Exemption from the <i>General English</i> one, Vol. ii. p. 121.	1302		<i>Nautical</i> Inventions and Improvements, by the <i>Portuguese</i> and <i>English</i> , Vol. i. p. 144.
		— farther Improvements of the last <i>English</i> general one, <i>ibid.</i>	1508		<i>Negro-Slaves</i> , [vide <i>South Sea Company</i> ] the Trade for them is now first introduced into <i>America</i> , Vol. i. p. 336.
1663		— more Improvements thereon, Vol. ii. p. 122, 123.	1562		— they are first traded in by some <i>English</i> Ships, Vol. i. p. 400, 401.
1667		— a Demonstration of their substantial Benefits to England, Vol. ii. p. 133, 134.	1689		— England's first <i>Assiento</i> with Spain, for supplying their <i>West-Indies</i> with them from <i>Jamaica</i> , Vol. ii. p. 192.
1670		— its further Commendation by Sir <i>Josiah Child</i> , Vol. ii. p. 142.			<i>Netherlands</i> , [vide also <i>Flanders</i> , <i>Brabant</i> , <i>Holland</i> , <i>Zealand</i> , <i>Friseland</i> , &c.]
1672		— those Laws are now further strengthened, Vol. ii. p. 150.	880		— the <i>Mannefs</i> of their Buildings at this Time, Vol. i. p. 44.
1675		— an <i>English</i> Proclamation for putting them effectually into Execution, Vol. ii. p. 157.	1302		— Scotland's ancient Commerce thither, Vol. i. p. 146.
1685		— are still farther strengthened, Vol. ii. p. 183.	1316		— their early Commerce with <i>Denmark</i> , Vol. i. p. 154.
1696		— are still farther legally improved, Vol. ii. p. 215.	1317		— <i>Genoa's</i> Commerce to and with them, Vol. i. p. 155.
1713		— and in the Treaty of Commerce with <i>France</i> , Reflections on it, Vol. ii. p. 260.	1335		— Venice's Commerce to and with them, Vol. i. p. 164.
		<i>Navigations</i> round the terraqueous Globe.	1357		— and again, Vol. i. p. 189.
1519		1. by <i>Magellan</i> , Vol. i. p. 349.	1369		— are solely possessed by the Dukes of <i>Burgundy</i> , Vol. i. p. 198.
1580		2. by <i>Drake</i> , Vol. i. p. 420.			
1586		3. by <i>Cavendish</i> , with Remarks, Vol. i. p. 430.			
1598		4. by <i>Van Noort</i> , Vol. i. p. 448.			
1614		5. by <i>Spilbergen</i> , Vol. i. p. 490.			
1616		6. by <i>Schouten</i> , Vol. i. p. 490.			
1740		7. by Lord <i>Anson</i> , Vol. ii. p. 365.			
		VOL. II.			



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. M.	A. D.		A. M.	A. D.	
	1372	Netherlands, their Treaty of Peace and mutual Restitution with <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 202.		1520	Netherlands renew with <i>England</i> their <i>Interkursus Magnus</i> , Vol. i. p. 350.
	1407	— they have a Governor appointed over <i>English</i> Merchants residing there, Vol. i. p. 234.		1522	— her great Fleet joins that of <i>England</i> with the Emperor <i>Charles V.</i> <i>ibid.</i>
		— their considerable Commerce with <i>Scotland</i> , Vol. i. p. 235.		1528	— the Marine Treaty for their Commerce between the Emperor, <i>England</i> and <i>France</i> , and for the fishing and free Trade of the <i>Netherlands</i> , Vol. i. p. 358.
	1410	— their many useful commercial Inventions and Improvements, Vol. i. p. 237.			— any Interruption of Commerce between <i>England</i> and the <i>Netherlands</i> always occasioned Uneasiness on both Sides, <i>ibid.</i>
		— Reflections on <i>Guicciardin's</i> panegyric History of them, Vol. i. p. 238.		1531	— they make a new Canal from <i>Brussels</i> to <i>Antwerp</i> , and make good Provision for their Poor and Beggars, Vol. i. p. 361.
	1417	— they have frequent politico-commercial Treaties with <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 244.		1550	— the Emperor's first fatal Edict against their Protestants, Vol. i. p. 381.
	1418	— their Differences at this Time with <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 244, 245.		1551	— they still take off vast Quantities of Wool from <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 382.
	1426	— <i>Scotland's</i> Commerce to and with them is profitable to that Country, Vol. i. p. 253.		1560	— their vast Woollen Manufacture and great Commerce with <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 395.
	1428	— Freedom of Commerce thither, recognized by <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 256.			— their generally great Commerce and Fishery, with both <i>Linen</i> and <i>Woollen</i> Manufactures, Vol. i. p. 398, 399.
	1429	— their prosperous Condition at this Time, Vol. i. p. 258.		1564	— they break off Correspondence with <i>England</i> , which they again soon renew, Vol. i. p. 402.
		— their Order of the Golden Fleece instituted, <i>ibid.</i>		1567	— their Persecution of Protestantism commences, which produced great Revolutions in Commerce, Vol. i. p. 405, 406.
	1430	— their Product, Manufactures and Commerce, at this Time, Vol. i. p. 259.			— which also fills <i>England</i> , <i>Germany</i> and <i>France</i> with industrious and ingenious People, <i>ibid.</i>
	1438	— their early Commerce into the <i>Euxine</i> or <i>Black Sea</i> , Vol. i. p. 263, 264.		1578	— <i>Holland</i> , &c. their first offensive and defensive Treaty (as a separate State) with <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 417.
	1440	— their commercial Treaty with <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 265.		1579	— the famous Union of <i>Utrecht</i> of the United Provinces, Vol. i. p. 419.
	1446	— their new and particular commercial Intercourse with <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 269.		1580	— the persecuted Manufacturers of the other <i>Netherland</i> Provinces greatly improve the City of <i>Norwich</i> , Vol. i. p. 421.
	1448	— and again, Vol. i. p. 270.		1584	— to what foreign Countries the persecuted Protestant Manufacturers mostly withdrew, Vol. i. p. 427.
	1458	— their commercial Truce with <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 277.		1585	— the persecuted Manufacturers and Traders greatly increase the City of <i>Amsterdam</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
	1460	— are licensed by King <i>Henry VI.</i> to fish on the <i>English</i> Coasts, Vol. i. p. 277.		1668	— of the <i>Spanish Netherlands</i> , a great Part is conquered by <i>France</i> , Vol. ii. p. 136.
	1462	— their commercial Truce with <i>England</i> , with Remarks, Vol. i. p. 278.		1700	— the Lace, fine Thread, &c. of the <i>Spanish Netherlands</i> are again to be admitted into <i>England</i> , upon Condition of their again admitting of <i>English</i> Woollen Goods, Vol. ii. p. 228.
	1463	— another Truce with <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 279.		1707	— and the same now agreed to, on both Sides, Vol. ii. p. 245.
	1464	— they interdict Commerce with <i>England</i> , although their constant Demand for <i>English</i> Wool was so vast, Vol. i. p. 280.		1628	<i>Newis</i> , <i>West-India</i> Isle, first planted by <i>England</i> , and its Productions, Vol. ii. p. 34.
	1467	— they are now in their Meridian Glory, Vol. i. p. 282.		1705	— it and <i>St. Christopher's</i> are harassed by the <i>French</i> , Vol. ii. p. 243.
		— their new commercial and Fishery Treaty with <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 283.		1711	— the Parliament grants Money for their Relief, Vol. ii. p. 252.
	1469	— their Navy the greatest in all <i>Europe</i> , Vol. i. p. 286.		1722	— their Debt, and that of <i>St. Christopher's</i> , are finally adjusted, Vol. ii. p. 307.
	1477	— their vast Commerce at the Death of their Duke, <i>Charles the Bold</i> , by whose unfortunate Conduct, a great Alteration for the worse happened to them, Vol. i. p. 293.		1734	— her Number of white Inhabitants, Forts, &c. Vol. ii. p. 351.
	1478	— their new commercial Intercourse with <i>England</i> , with Remarks, Vol. i. p. 294.		1086	<i>Newton</i> (in <i>Lancashire</i> ) as yet no Burgh, Vol. i. p. 69.
	1480	— King <i>Edward IV.</i> of <i>England's</i> Treaty of Alliance with the Archduke <i>Maximilian</i> and his Consort the Heiress of <i>Burgundy</i> , which King grants Permission to the Dutchess Dowager, his Sister, to export from <i>England</i> , Duty free, 1,000 Oxen and 2,000 Rams into <i>Flanders</i> , <i>Holland</i> and <i>Zealand</i> , yearly, during her Life, Vol. i. p. 296.			<i>New Britain</i> , (vide <i>Corterealis</i> )
	1486	— the commercial Truce with <i>England</i> is now renewed, Vol. i. p. 303.			<i>Neutral West-India</i> Isles treated of, viz.
	1487	— another provisional one is made with <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 304.			— <i>St. Lucia</i> , Annis 1639, 1719, 1731.
	1488	— they join in an Alliance with <i>England</i> , in Favour of <i>Bretagne</i> , Vol. i. p. 305.			— <i>St. Vincent</i> , Annis 1722, 1731.
	1493	— a Suspension of its Commerce with <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 317.			— <i>Dominica</i> , Annis 1677, 1722, 1761.
	1496	— they conclude with <i>England</i> what they called their <i>Interkursus Magnus</i> , (with Remarks) Vol. i. p. 319.		1078	<i>Newcastle-upon-Tyne</i> is founded, and its Coals much exported beyond Sea, long before there was any Demand for them at <i>London</i> , Vol. i. p. 64.
	1497	— their supplemental Treaty commercial with <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 323.		1200	— was now a free City or Town, Vol. i. p. 99.
	1499	— their commercial Treaty with <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 324, 325.		1213	— is incorporated, Vol. i. p. 104.
	1522	— <i>England's</i> Treaty with Ditto again, Vol. i. p. 330.		1234	— its new Charter, wherein their digging of Coals is mentioned in their <i>Castle-moor</i> , Vol. i. p. 111.
	1506	— the Treaty with <i>England</i> which they termed <i>Interkursus Magnus</i> , and why they so named it, Vol. i. p. 333.		1357	— it has an absolute Grant from the Crown of its <i>Castle-moor</i> for digging of Coals, Vol. i. p. 188.
	1507	— they redress the Grievances of the <i>English</i> Traders thither, Vol. i. p. 335.			— the exports some Coals to <i>London</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
	1516	— their new commercial Intercourse with <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 346.			<i>Newcastle's</i>



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A.M.	A.D.		A.M.	A.D.	
	1379	<i>Newcastle's Coal Trade to London</i> is first mentioned in <i>Rymer's Fœdera</i> , and soon begins to be a great Nursery of Seamen for the Royal Navy, Vol. i. p. 207.		1745	<i>New England's Land-forces</i> conquer <i>Cape Breton</i> , assisted by the <i>British Navy</i> , Vol. ii. p. 376, 377.
	1394	— it has a Ship of 200 Tons in the <i>Baltic Sea</i> , which was seized on by the <i>Hanseatics</i> , Vol. i. p. 225.		1751	— the various Constitutions, Numbers of white People, &c. of her four Provinces, Vol. ii. p. 396.
	1421	— the exports great Quantities of Coals, Vol. i. p. 248.		1079	<i>New Forest</i> , in <i>Hampshire</i> , its iniquitous Establishment, Vol. i. p. 64.
	1590	— its Coals, their Prices at <i>London</i> , Vol. i. p. 437.		1496	<i>Newfoundland</i> is discovered by <i>England</i> , through <i>Cabot's Voyage</i> this Year, Vol. i. p. 321.
	1600	— her great Importance and Privileges at this Time, Vol. i. p. 449.		1517	— its Fishery first mentioned this Year, Vol. i. p. 347.
	1615	— the State of her Coal Trade by Sea, Vol. i. p. 494.		1534	— its Fishery early practised by the <i>French</i> , Vol. i. p. 363.
	1627	— her Coal Trade is still more considerable at this Time, Vol. ii. p. 29.		1536	— and by the <i>English</i> , and its first Rise from an unsuccessful Attempt of a North-west Passage, Vol. i. p. 367.
		— her voluntary Offer to King <i>Charles I.</i> of Six-pence <i>per Chaldron</i> on Coals, for the Guard of the Seas, <i>ibid.</i>		1548	— a good Law for regulating its Fishery, Vol. i. p. 379.
	1634	— her Coal Trade has a Duty laid on it, Vol. i. p. 49.		1578	— general State of its Fishery by the several Nations of <i>Europe</i> , Vol. i. p. 417.
	1637	— she monopolizes her own Coals, Vol. ii. p. 62.		1583	— is first attempted to be planted by <i>England</i> , though to little Purpose, Vol. i. p. 425.
	1638	— another Monopoly of her Coals, <i>ibid.</i>		1586	— its Fishing and Sovereignty claimed by Queen <i>Elizabeth</i> , Vol. i. p. 429.
	1655	— a View of the Magnitude and State of her Coal Trade, and its Grievance to two Millions of People, Vol. ii. p. 95.		1610	— a Corporation for it by King <i>Jam. I.</i> and a Colony sent for planting it, and its great Benefits to <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 479.
	1676	— her Coal Trade's great Increase, Vol. ii. p. 160.		1613	— a second unsuccessful Attempt for planting it, Vol. i. p. 489.
	1761	— her State at this Time, Vol. ii. p. 494.		1615	— the State of its Fishery at this Time, and Number of <i>English Ships</i> employed in it, Vol. i. p. 494.
		<i>New Discoveries</i> , (vide <i>Discoveries, Inventions, Projects, East-India, &amp;c.</i> )		1626	— general State of its Fishery, Vol. i. p. 25.
	1567	<i>New Draperies</i> first brought into <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 406.		1635	— the <i>English</i> first permit the <i>French</i> to dry their Fish on it, Vol. ii. p. 55.
	1620	<i>New England</i> is first begun to be planted; at first it was called <i>Norumbega</i> , but is named <i>New-England</i> by the Prince of <i>Wales</i> , afterward King <i>Charles I.</i> Vol. ii. p. 6.		1660	— is first invaded by the <i>French</i> , and its Fishery's great Importance to <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 112.
	1621	— was soon planted by King <i>Charles's</i> Persecution of the <i>English Puritans</i> , Vol. i. p. 7.		1669	— is early resorted to by <i>Bristol City</i> , Vol. ii. p. 137.
	1629	— the various Constitutions of her several Provinces, Vol. ii. p. 35, 36.		1670	— an Inquiry into the Grounds of the Decay of <i>England's</i> Fishery there, Vol. ii. p. 146.
	1637	— yet afterward King <i>Charles</i> would restrain the Puritans from going thither, Vol. ii. p. 58.			— and <i>Child's</i> Opinion for displanting it, Vol. ii. p. 146, 147.
	1638	— as again he endeavoured to do at this Time, Vol. ii. p. 63.		1676	— Value of <i>England's</i> Fishery there, &c. Vol. ii. p. 159.
	1649	— she has done more than any other Colony for christianizing of the <i>Indian Natives</i> , Vol. ii. p. 84.		1699	— its Fishery and Trade is farther regulated by <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 227.
	1661	— she is farther peopled by Dissenters from <i>England</i> and <i>Scotland</i> , Vol. ii. p. 115 and 121.		1713	— it is yielded by <i>France</i> to the <i>British Crown</i> , with Remarks, (with <i>Spain's</i> Pretensions to a Right of fishing there) Vol. ii. p. 260.
	1662	— Charter of <i>Connecticut Province</i> , Vol. ii. p. 122.		1731	— its Benefits to <i>Britain</i> farther illustrated, Vol. ii. p. 332.
	1663	— Charters to <i>Rhode Island</i> and <i>Providence Plantation</i> , Vol. ii. p. 124.		1734	— and farther still this Year, Vol. ii. p. 351.
	1670	— Remarks on the Trade, &c. of this Colony, by Sir <i>Josiah Child</i> , Vol. ii. p. 147.		1762	— is partly seized on by <i>France</i> , but retaken the same Year by the Forces of <i>Great-Britain</i> , Vol. ii. p. 426.
	1687	— it and <i>New York</i> are farther peopled by Dissenters ill used at Home, Vol. ii. p. 187.			<i>New France</i> , vide <i>Canada</i> .
	1690	— its grand Nursery of Timber for the Navy Royal is now first set out and reserved, Vol. ii. p. 196.		1624	<i>New Foundations</i> of Houses in <i>London</i> , forbidden, Vol. ii. p. 18. (vide <i>London</i> )
	1691	— her unsuccessful Attempt on <i>Canada</i> , Vol. ii. p. 197.		1699	<i>New Guinea</i> is now discovered to be an Island, by <i>Dampier</i> , who names a Part of it <i>New Britain</i> , Vol. ii. p. 226.
	1715	— her Product, and particularly her naval Stores, considered, with regard to <i>Great Britain</i> , Vol. ii. p. 270.		1637	<i>New Jersey</i> , in <i>America</i> , is planted by <i>Swedes</i> before this Time, Vol. ii. p. 62.
		— her Petitions against being erected into absolute regal Governments, Vol. ii. p. 269, 270.		1664	— its brief History throughout all this Century, Vol. ii. p. 125.
		— she is already complained of, for trading to foreign Colonies, Vol. ii. p. 271.		1702	— <i>East</i> and <i>West Jersey</i> , in <i>English America</i> , now reduced into one <i>English</i> regal Colony, Vol. ii. p. 236.
	1716	— the King's Woods there are encroached on by private Persons, <i>ibid.</i>		1730	— its Benefits to <i>Britain</i> are briefly described, Vol. ii. p. 332.
	1730	— she increases her Whale-fishing, Vol. ii. p. 327.		1732	— its Trade and Product described by the Board of Trade and Plantations, Vol. ii. p. 344.
		— she produces some Hemp, <i>ibid.</i>		1621	<i>New Plymouth</i> , the earliest Plantation in <i>New England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 8.
	1731	— her Benefits to <i>Great Britain</i> , briefly described, Vol. ii. p. 332.		1628	<i>New Holland</i> discovered by the <i>Dutch</i> , Vol. ii. p. 34.
	1732	— her Manufactures which interfere with her Mother Country, and her Trade, are described by the Board of Trade and Plantations, Vol. ii. p. 343.			<i>New Productions</i> in <i>England</i> .
				1524	— new foreign Delicacies for the Table are now naturalized to <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 354.
				1533	— Currants first planted in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 362.



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A.M.	A.D.		A.M.	A.D.	
		<i>New Productions in England,</i>			<i>North-East Passage for China, &amp;c.</i>
1582		— their many Benefits instanced, in <i>Saffron, Wood, Roses</i> of various Kinds, <i>Tulips, Pinks, Abricots, Currants, &amp;c.</i> Vol. ii. p. 423.	1553		— it would doubtless have been the shortest, it found practicable, Vol. i. p. 387.
1660		— of <i>Asparagus, Artichocks, Oranges, Lemons, Cullisflower,</i> and of sundry Kinds of <i>Beans, Peas,</i> and <i>Salads,</i> Vol. ii. p. 111.	1556		— the 2d English Attempt for it, Vol. i. p. 394.
1730		— of remarkable ones from the <i>British American Plantations,</i> Vol. ii. p. 329.	1576		— another Attempt for it, Vol. i. p. 416.
1609		<i>New-River Water</i> brought to <i>London;</i> and its just Commendation, Vol. i. p. 477.	1580		— a 4th English Attempt for it, Vol. i. p. 421.
1582		<i>New Stile,</i> Chronological, introduced into sundry Parts of <i>Europe,</i> Vol. i. p. 424.	1594		— the <i>Hollanders</i> first Attempt for it, Vol. i. p. 443.
1700		— is embraced by <i>Holland,</i> and the <i>German Protestant States,</i> Vol. ii. p. 228.	1595		— their 2d fruitless Trial for it, Vol. ii. p. 445.
1752		— it commences in <i>Great Britain,</i> Vol. ii. p. 315.	1596		— their 3d fruitless Attempt for it, Vol. i. p. 446.
1727		<i>Newton, Sir Isaac,</i> his Death, and brief <i>Encomium</i> or <i>Eulogium,</i> Vol. ii. p. 315.	1653		— <i>Denmark</i> attempts it, Vol. ii. p. 90.
1608		<i>New-York Country</i> is usurped by the <i>Hollanders,</i> and by them named <i>New-Nidderlandt,</i> Vol. i. p. 474.	1676		— <i>England's</i> 5th and last Attempt for it, Vol. ii. p. 160-61.
1618		— the <i>Hollanders</i> are expelled thence, but repossess it, Vol. i. p. 500.	1525		<i>Northern-Orisons</i> (i. e. <i>Denmark, Sweden, and Poland</i> ) are still greatly influenced by the <i>Hanseatic League,</i> Vol. i. p. 355.
1656		— their ill-grounded Pretensions for nestling there, Vol. ii. p. 100.	1655		— an <i>Equilibrium</i> or <i>Balance of Power</i> between them, has usually been carefully preserved by <i>Holland,</i> for the Freedom of Commerce in the <i>Baltic Sea;</i> particularly exemplified in this Year: And is indeed the Interest of all other trading Countries, Vol. ii. p. 95.
1664		— is seized on by <i>England,</i> as of Right; with some Account of its Trade, &c. and of its first Alliance with the <i>Iroquois Indian Nations,</i> Vol. ii. p. 125.	1656		— farther instanced in <i>Holland's</i> compelling of <i>Poland</i> and <i>Sweden</i> to treat of Peace between them, Vol. ii. p. 99.
1667		— is finally yielded by the <i>Dutch</i> to <i>England,</i> by the Treaty of <i>Breda,</i> Vol. ii. p. 133.	1659		— <i>Denmark</i> and <i>Sweden</i> are by the <i>Dutch</i> Fleet compelled to make Peace, Vol. ii. p. 104.
1690		— makes a fruitless Attempt on <i>Quebec,</i> Vol. ii. p. 196.	1701		— <i>England's</i> annual Loss by her Commerce with them, <i>Poland, Russia, and Prussia,</i> Vol. i. p. 235.
1722		— its newly found <i>Copper-Ore</i> is by Law made an enumerated Commodity, Vol. ii. p. 306.	805		<i>Northumberland Kingdom</i> now possessed Part of <i>Scotland,</i> with <i>Edinburg Castle,</i> Vol. i. p. 36.
1727		— she improves her <i>Indian Trade,</i> and fortifies <i>Oswego,</i> on the Eastern Bank of the Lake <i>Ontario,</i> Vol. ii. p. 315.	869		— is conquered and overturned by the <i>Danes,</i> Vol. i. p. 43.
1731		— her Trade and Benefits to <i>Great Britain</i> farther described, Vol. ii. p. 332.	1111		— <i>It</i> and <i>Huntingdon</i> their Accession to <i>Scotland,</i> Vol. ii. p. 77.
1732		— they are farther illustrated by the <i>Beard of Trade and Plantations,</i> Vol. ii. p. 343.			<i>North-West Passage</i> by Sea to <i>China, &amp;c.</i>
1720		<i>Niagara Falls</i> , in <i>New-York</i> Boundaries, is seized on and fortified by <i>France,</i> in Time of Peace, Vol. ii. p. 404.	1534		— attempted by <i>Cartier</i> from <i>France,</i> Vol. i. p. 363.
325		<i>Nice,</i> the first Council of, Vol. i. p. 17.	1536		— the first Attempt for it from <i>England,</i> Vol. i. p. 367.
1678		<i>Nimeguen Treaty,</i> between <i>France, Spain, Holland,</i> and <i>Germany,</i> Vol. ii. p. 168.	1567		— <i>England's</i> 2d Attempt for it, Vol. i. p. 406.
1357		<i>Norfolk,</i> and its Coast-Towns, flourish in Shipping and the Fishery, Vol. i. p. 189.	1577		— <i>England's</i> 3d Attempt for it, Vol. i. p. 416.
1386		— the great Importance of that Fishery, Vol. i. p. 213.	1578		— <i>England's</i> 4th Attempt for it, Vol. i. p. 417.
1442		— is early eminent for fine Worsted Stuffs, Vol. i. p. 267.	1583		— <i>England's</i> Charter for its Discovery, Vol. i. p. 425.
1467		— its Worsted Manufactures legally regulated, Vol. i. p. 282-83.	1585		— <i>Davis's</i> 1st and 2d Attempts for it, Vol. i. p. 426 and p. 429.
1524		— and farther at this Time, Vol. i. p. 354.	1586		— his 3d Attempt for it, Vol. i. p. 432.
1549		— <i>Ket's</i> Rebellion there, Vol. i. p. 380.	1602		— is again attempted from <i>England,</i> Vol. i. p. 456.
800		<i>Normans</i> (vide <i>Danes</i> ) their Ravages by Sea and Land commence about this Time; as do also those of the <i>Saracens,</i> Vol. i. p. 34.	1604		— is attempted by <i>France,</i> Vol. i. p. 468.
1002		— of <i>France</i> settle in <i>Italy,</i> from whence they drive the <i>Greeks</i> and <i>Saracens,</i> Vol. i. p. 56.	1605		— and by <i>Denmark,</i> Vol. i. p. 469.
1011		— they conquer <i>Friseland,</i> Vol. i. p. 57.	1606		— <i>England's</i> farther Attempts for it, Vol. i. p. 469-70.
1066		— they conquer <i>England;</i> and they introduce many new Customs, &c. there, Vol. i. p. 59, and 60.	1607		— King <i>James's</i> exclusive Patent for seven Years, for finding it, Vol. i. p. 472.
1078		— they of <i>Italy</i> are vanquished at Sea by <i>Venice,</i> Vol. i. p. 64.	1607		— <i>Hudson's</i> Attempt, who gives Name to <i>Hudson's-Bay,</i> Vol. i. p. 471-72, 474.
1194		— they are driven out of <i>Naples</i> and <i>Sicily,</i> Vol. i. p. 97.	1609		— <i>Poole's</i> Attempts for it, Vol. i. p. 478.
1325		— in <i>France</i> they have much mercantile Shipping, Vol. i. p. 153.	1610		— <i>Hudson's</i> last unfortunate Attempt for it, Vol. i. p. 480.
1417		— they transplant the <i>Woolen</i> Manufacture into <i>Bretagne,</i> Vol. ii. p. 245.	1611		— <i>Button, Sir Thomas,</i> his Attempt for it, Vol. i. p. 481 and p. 487.
1422		— they fall early into a <i>Linon</i> Manufacture, Vol. i. p. 250.	1612		— <i>Baffin's</i> Attempt for it, Vol. i. p. 487.
1086		<i>Northampton Burgh,</i> its State at this Time, Vol. i. p. 68.	1625		— King <i>Charles's</i> Grant to the Duke of <i>Beckingham</i> for causing it to be again attempted, Vol. ii. p. 23.
1675		— is handsomely rebuilt, after being destroyed by Fire, Vol. ii. p. 157.	1631		— twice attempted in the same Year by <i>England,</i> Vol. ii. p. 43.
		<i>North-East Passage</i> for <i>China, &amp;c.</i>	1637		— King <i>Charles's</i> new Scheme for finding it, Vol. ii. p. 59.
1553		— the first Attempt by Sea for it from <i>England,</i> Vol. i. p. 386.	1667		— it is revived at this Time, Vol. ii. p. 133.
			1719		— is again attempted from <i>England,</i> Vol. ii. p. 284.
			1722		— another though lame Attempt for it, Vol. ii. p. 306.



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. M.	A. D.	
		<i>North-West Passage by Sea to China, &amp;c.</i>
1742		— now attempted from <i>England</i> at the public Expence, Vol. ii. p. 368.
1743		— Mr. <i>Dobbes's</i> laboured Account of its Probability, Vol. ii. p. 369, <i>et seq.</i>
1745		— 20,000 <i>l.</i> Reward allotted by the <i>British</i> Legislature for its Discovery, Vol. ii. p. 375.
1746		— is once more unsuccessfully attempted from <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 380.
1749		— its Probability enquired into by the <i>British</i> Parliament; but nothing farther attempted, Vol. ii. p. 390-91.
802		<i>Norway's</i> [or <i>Normans</i> ] credible <i>Chronology</i> commences about this Time, Vol. i. p. 36.
837		— is very early acquainted with <i>Greenland</i> , Vol. i. p. 41.
887		— its Coasts truly described and surveyed by <i>Oeher</i> , by Direction of King <i>Alfred</i> of <i>England</i> ; though afterward (for almost seven Centuries) seemingly utterly forgotten, Vol. i. p. 44.
994		— is Christianized in Part, Vol. i. p. 54.
1006		— yet still remains in a great Degree Paganized, Vol. i. p. 56.
1030		— she in vain attempts the Conquest of <i>Scotland</i> , Vol. i. p. 58.
1054		— its Conversion to Christianity has a good Effect on Commerce and Correspondence with the more civilized Countries of <i>Europe</i> , Vol. i. p. 57.
1070		— she is said about this Time to have propagated Christianity in <i>Greenland</i> , Vol. i. p. 62.
1204		— is prosperous in Commerce, Vol. i. p. 103.
1217		— her first commercial Treaty with <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 108.
1260		— she assumes or claims the Sovereignty of <i>Iceland</i> , Vol. i. p. 121.
1263		— she long possessed the <i>Scotch Western</i> and <i>Orkney</i> Isles, as also the Isle of <i>Man</i> , Vol. i. p. 122.
1269		— her second commercial Treaty with <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 126.
1280		— she is reduced to Reason by the <i>Hanse-Towns</i> , Vol. i. p. 129.
1284		— she has considerable Commerce with <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 131.
1295		— she is again reduced to Reason in treating with the <i>Hanse-Towns</i> , according to their Historians, Vol. i. p. 136.
1309		— her Depredations against <i>English</i> Ships, Vol. i. p. 150.
1312		— she now confirms to <i>Scotland</i> the Isles formerly granted to King <i>Alexander</i> III. of <i>Scotland</i> , Vol. i. p. 151.
1316		— mutual Complaints of Depredations between <i>England</i> and her at this Time, Vol. i. p. 155.
1379		— she never had of her own Growth Corn sufficient to sustain her People, Vol. i. p. 207.
1443		— <i>Denmark</i> grants Privileges in <i>Norway</i> to <i>Holland</i> and <i>Zealand</i> , in hatred to the <i>Hanse-Towns</i> , Vol. i. p. 267-68.
1492		— is nearest to <i>America</i> of any Part of <i>Europe</i> , [ <i>Iceland</i> excepted] Vol. i. p. 316.
1553		— its erroneous Position and Shape, in <i>Munster's</i> Maps, Vol. i. p. 387.
1560		— her Commerce with <i>Antwerp</i> , Vol. i. p. 397.
1619		— she attempts to recolonize <i>Old-Greenland</i> , Vol. ii. p. 3.
1003		<i>Norwich</i> (and <i>Thetford</i> ) are destroyed by the <i>Danes</i> , Vol. i. p. 56.
1005		<i>Norwich</i> is again become a considerable Place, Vol. i. p. 67.
1087		— its Bishopric commences now, Vol. i. p. 70.
1152		— her State at this Time, and the Occasion of her Increase, Vol. i. p. 83.
1170		— yet she had now but one Church, <i>ibidem</i> .
1199		— her new Charter of Privileges, Vol. i. p. 99.
1250		— she is at this Time become more considerable, Vol. i. p. 117.
1270		— is almost destroyed by a Riot, Vol. i. p. 126.
		VOL. II.

A. M.	A. D.	
1348		<i>Norwich</i> is eminent for the new Worsted Manufacture, Vol. i. p. 178.
		— her Magnitude at this Time enquired into, Vol. i. p. 179.
1442		— <i>It, Norfolk, and Suffolk</i> were early eminent for their fine Worsted Stuffs, Vol. i. p. 267.
1454		— <i>It</i> and the said two Counties have their Attornies at Law reduced legally from eighty to fourteen in Number, Vol. i. p. 275.
1467		— they, <i>viz. Norwich, Norfolk, Suffolk, and Cambridgehire</i> , have their Worsted Manufacture legally regulated, Vol. i. p. 282-83.
1504		— their prosperous slight Woollen Manufacture, Vol. i. p. 332.
1524		— and are still farther increasing therein, Vol. i. p. 354.
1549		— it is almost destroyed by <i>Ket's</i> Insurrection, Vol. i. p. 380.
1552		— its Monopoly of Hats, Coverlets, &c. Vol. i. p. 383.
1567		— she is at this Time furnished by the <i>Flemings</i> with the Arts of manufacturing of <i>Bayes, Says</i> , and other Stuffs, called the <i>New-Draperies</i> : The persecuted <i>Flemings</i> also bringing thither the finest Flowers, &c. not known in <i>England</i> before, Vol. i. p. 406.
1580		— her great Improvement by the persecuted <i>Netherlanders</i> , Vol. i. p. 421.
1650		<i>Norwich</i> and <i>Norfolk's</i> Worsted Weavers are made a Corporation, Vol. ii. p. 85.
1661		<i>Norwich's</i> Worsted Manufacture's great Increase, Vol. ii. p. 115.
1761		<i>Norwich's</i> Magnitude, &c. Vol. ii. p. 422.
1651		<i>Notes of Hand</i> , private, a Proposal for circulating them, Vol. ii. p. 85-6-7.
1704		— are now to have the same legal Remedy as on Bills of Exchange, Vol. ii. p. 242.
1618		<i>Nova-Scotia</i> , the <i>English</i> drive the <i>French</i> from it, it being originally deemed a Part of <i>North-Virginia</i> , Vol. i. p. 499.
1621		— is granted by King <i>James</i> to Sir <i>William Alexander</i> , Vol. ii. p. 9 and 12.
1625		— farther Steps for planting it from <i>Scotland</i> ; for which End a Number of <i>Scotch</i> Baronets were at this Time created, called then <i>Baronets of Nova-Scotia</i> ; yet not effectually planted by them, Vol. ii. p. 23.
1632		— is yielded up by King <i>Charles</i> to <i>France</i> , Vol. ii. p. 44.
1654		— is re-conquered by <i>England</i> ; with its farther History, Vol. ii. p. 94.
1661		— is delivered up again to <i>France</i> , Vol. ii. p. 116.
1690		— is retaken by <i>England</i> ; but is again yielded up to <i>France</i> , by the Peace of <i>Ryswick</i> , Vol. ii. p. 196.
1710		— is in part retaken by <i>England</i> ; and that Part being only the Peninsula, called by the <i>French Accadie</i> , is confirmed to <i>Great Britain</i> , by the Peace of <i>Utrecht</i> , Vol. ii. p. 251.
1722		— it is comprehended in the new <i>British</i> Naval-Store Act, Vol. ii. p. 306.
1734		— <i>Britain's</i> extreme Negligence of it, and of the Fishery there, Vol. ii. p. 352.
1749		— it is at length begun to be effectually planted by <i>Great Britain</i> , Vol. ii. p. 390.
1470		<i>Novogrod, Great</i> , its immense Riches when sacked by the <i>Czar of Russia</i> ; and its brief History, Vol. i. p. 286.
1553		— is deserted by the <i>Hanse-Towns</i> , Vol. i. p. 386.
1558		— yet the <i>Hanse-Towns</i> again endeavour to re-settle their Trade there, Vol. i. p. 392.
1590		— it was a great City in <i>Botero's</i> Days, Vol. i. p. 438.
1577		<i>Nurenberg</i> is the Place commonly assigned for the Invention of Pocket Watches, Vol. i. p. 417.
1636		<i>Nuisances</i> on the River <i>Thames</i> redressed, Vol. ii. p. 75.

O.

A. M.	A. C.	
2144	1860	<i>OSYRIS</i> and <i>Ifis</i> teach Arts and Letters to <i>Egypt</i> , Vol. i. p. 3.
2197	1807	— and Agriculture to <i>Greece</i> , <i>ibidem</i> .
2241	1763	— also Husbandry and the Brewing of Ale, to the <i>Germans, Gauls, and Britons</i> , <i>ibidem</i> .
		6 R Ogyges's



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. M.	A. C.	
2208	1796	<i>Ogyges's Flood in Attica</i> , Vol. i. p. 6.
2534	1470	<i>Oenotrus</i> plants a Colony of <i>Greeks</i> in that Part of Italy from him named <i>Oenotria</i> , <i>ibidem</i> .
2697	1307	<i>Olympic Games</i> instituted, <i>ibidem</i> .
3228	776	<i>Olympiads</i> commence, as the great and general Epocha of <i>Greece</i> , Vol. i. p. 6 and 8.
	A. D.	
	1689	<i>Oaths</i> , a new Coronation one for the Crown of <i>England</i> , to take; and two new ones for the Subjects, in lieu of those of <i>Allegiance</i> and <i>Supremacy</i> , Vol. ii. p. 189.
	887	<i>Osber's</i> exact Survey (by King <i>Alfred</i> of <i>England's</i> Direction) of the Coasts of <i>Norway</i> , <i>Lapland</i> , and Part of <i>Russia</i> , Vol. i. p. 44-45.
	890	<i>Odin</i> , a <i>Dane</i> , converts many <i>Danes</i> and <i>Swedes</i> to Christianity, Vol. i. p. 59.
	1017	<i>Offa</i> , the <i>Saxon</i> or <i>English</i> King of <i>Mercia's</i> commercial Treaty with <i>Charlemagne</i> , Vol. i. p. 32.
	790	<i>Oleron's</i> Sea-Laws, about this Time, are promulgated, Vol. i. p. 96.
	1194	<i>Oliva</i> Treaty, between <i>Sweden</i> , <i>Poland</i> , the <i>Emperor</i> , and the <i>Electors</i> of <i>Brandenburgh</i> , Vol. ii. p. 106.
	1660	( <i>Orders</i> , <i>Religious</i> and <i>Military</i> , vide <i>Knighthood</i> .)
	758	<i>Organs</i> (in Churches) are now first brought from the East into the <i>West</i> , Vol. i. p. 30.
	839	<i>Orkney</i> Isles now first come under the Dominion of <i>Scotland</i> , Vol. i. p. 41.
	1070	— Christianity is first propagated there, Vol. i. p. 62.
	1099	— are yielded up to <i>Norway</i> , Vol. i. p. 73.
	1263	— are again restored to <i>Scotland</i> , Vol. i. p. 122.
	1426	— are confirmed by <i>Denmark</i> to <i>Scotland</i> , Vol. i. p. 253.
	1468	— are again confirmed for ever to <i>Scotland</i> ; with an Enquiry into the different Languages or Dialects of the Western and Northern Isles of <i>Scotland</i> , Vol. i. p. 284.
	1570	<i>Orange</i> , Prince of, first establishes the <i>Dutch</i> Republic, Vol. i. p. 410.
	1507	<i>Ormus</i> Isle is, by the <i>Portuguese</i> in <i>India</i> , made a Place of great Commerce, Vol. i. p. 335.
	1622	— is taken from the <i>Portuguese</i> by the <i>Persians</i> , with the Assistance of the <i>English</i> East-India Company's Ships, Vol. ii. p. 13.
	1391	<i>Orphans-Fund</i> , or <i>Bank</i> , of <i>London</i> , is first mentioned, in <i>Knighiton's</i> Chronicle, Vol. i. p. 218.
	1569	— is paid a regular Interest at this Time, Vol. i. p. 409.
	1694	— its new Fund is established, Vol. ii. p. 200 and 201.
		— it has a Proposal (in vain) to have a <i>Land-Bank</i> ingrafted on it, Vol. ii. p. 201.
	1748	— its Fund is now farther continued and strengthened, Vol. ii. p. 388-89.
	1714	<i>Ostend</i> East-India Company, its Rise, &c. Vol. ii. p. 266.
	1716	— the first <i>British</i> Proclamation against giving it any Encouragement, Vol. ii. p. 271.
	1718	— a <i>British</i> Act of Parliament against encouraging it, Vol. ii. p. 278.
	1721	— another for restraining <i>British</i> Subjects from encouraging it, Vol. ii. p. 305.
	1722	— is established by the <i>Emperor</i> , as Sovereign of <i>Flanders</i> , Vol. ii. p. 308.
		— unanswerable Grounds and Reasons of <i>England</i> and <i>Holland</i> , for evincing the palpable Injustice of its Establishment, <i>ibidem</i> .
	1726	— the Proceedings of the General Assembly of its Subscribers, Vol. ii. p. 314.
	1727	— it is suspended for seven Years, Vol. ii. p. 316.
	1731	— it is absolutely abolished by the Treaty of <i>Vienna</i> , Vol. ii. p. 335.
	567	<i>Ostro-Goths</i> are expelled from <i>Italy</i> , Vol. i. p. 22.
	1727	<i>Oswego</i> Fort, on the Lake <i>Ontario</i> , in the Province of <i>New-York</i> , in <i>British</i> America, its first Construction, and advantageous Situation for Commerce, Vol. ii. p. 315.
	1757	— is taken and razed by the <i>French</i> , <i>ibidem</i> .
	1759	— but this Year is retaken and re-edified by the <i>British</i> Forces, <i>ibidem</i> .
	940	<i>Otho the Great</i> , <i>Emperor</i> , much improves <i>Germany</i> , Vol. i. p. 49, 50.

A. M.	A. D.	
	950	<i>Otho the Great</i> adds <i>Belgium</i> , <i>Burgundy</i> , and <i>Hungary</i> , to the Empire; and compels the <i>Danes</i> to embrace Christianity, Vol. i. p. 50.
	974	— his Death and Character, Vol. i. p. 52.
	1613	<i>Out-ports</i> , their Customs at this Time are little above a third Part of the Customs of <i>London</i> , Vol. i. p. 490.
	895	<i>Oxford</i> University founded, Vol. i. p. 43.
	1010	— is destroyed by the <i>Danes</i> , Vol. i. p. 57.
	1340	— is said to have had thirty thousand Students at this Time, Vol. i. p. 172.
	1606	— a Law enacted to make the River <i>Thames</i> navigable to it from <i>London</i> ; but proves ineffectual, Vol. i. p. 470.
	1620	— two noble Professions for <i>Mathematics</i> erected there, Vol. ii. p. 5.
	1624	— an effectual Law for the Purpose of making the <i>Thames</i> navigable to it, Vol. ii. p. 17.
		P.
		<i>P</i> Reliminaries introductory, Vol. i. p. 2.
	2663	<i>Pylumnus</i> teaches Arts to <i>Italy</i> , Vol. i. p. 4.
	1341	<i>Prometheus</i> invents Fire, Vol. i. p. 6.
	2317	<i>Pheasants</i> first brought into <i>Europe</i> by the <i>Argonauts</i> Vol. i. p. 7.
	2754	<i>Poets</i> who flourished at this Time, <i>ibidem</i> .
	2924	<i>Pelasgians</i> (next after the <i>Lydians</i> ) acquire Sea-Dominion, <i>ibidem</i> .
	3111	<i>Phrygians</i> obtain Sea-Dominion next, Vol. i. p. 8.
	3135	<i>Phidon</i> , King of <i>Argos</i> , invents Weights and Measures, and Silver Coins, <i>ibidem</i> .
	3178	The <i>Phœnicians</i> acquire Sea-Dominion, <i>ibidem</i> .
	3456	<i>Persian</i> Empire founded by <i>Cyrus</i> , Vol. i. p. 9.
	3573	The <i>Peloponnesian</i> War, and great Plague at <i>Athens</i> , Vol. i. p. 10.
	3603	<i>Plato's</i> Voyage to <i>Sicily</i> , <i>ibidem</i> .
	3674	<i>Persons</i> eminent, in the Time of <i>Alexander the Great</i> , for Learning, &c. as <i>Aristotle</i> , <i>Praxiteles</i> the famous Painter and Engraver, &c. <i>Diogenes</i> , <i>Æsop</i> , <i>Apelles</i> , and <i>Demosthenes</i> , Vol. i. p. 9, 10.
	3713	<i>Painting</i> first practised at <i>Rome</i> , Vol. i. p. 11.
	3741	<i>Punic</i> War the first, } whereby <i>Carthage</i> was finally destroyed, Vol. i. p. 11, 12.
	3785	— the second, }
	3855	— the third, }
	3937	<i>Pompey's</i> most gallant Expedition in destroying the <i>Pirates</i> , Vol. i. p. 13.
	3941	— he takes and dismantles <i>Jerusalem</i> , Vol. i. p. 13.
	A. D.	
	1060	<i>Paganism</i> is hard to be rooted out of <i>Hungary</i> , Vol. i. p. 59.
	1410	<i>Painting</i> in Oil-Colours is first invented in the <i>Netherlands</i> , Vol. i. p. 237.
	1709	<i>Palatine</i> poor Protestants, brought into <i>England</i> , and how disposed of, Vol. ii. p. 248.
	1590	<i>Palermo</i> , Capital of <i>Sicily</i> , equal to the second Rank of Cities, according to <i>Botero</i> , Vol. i. p. 438.
	622	<i>Palestine</i> and <i>Jerusalem</i> [vide <i>Holy War</i> ] taken by the <i>Saracens</i> from the <i>Greek</i> Empire, Vol. i. p. 24.
	640	
	1076	<i>Papal</i> Power and Tyranny [vide <i>Popes</i> ] now got to a great Height, Vol. i. p. 63.
	1191	— its Insolence and Lay-Submission, a flagrant Instance of both, Vol. i. p. 95.
	1310	— again, Vol. i. p. 150.
	900	<i>Paper</i> , its various Sorts and Matter in ancient Times; and the Invention of <i>Cotton-Paper</i> at this Time, Vol. i. p. 46.
	1417	— <i>Rag-Paper</i> now invented, Vol. i. p. 244.
	1690	— fine Sorts first made in <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 197.
	1721	— its Manufacture in <i>England</i> greatly increased, Vol. ii. p. 305.
	1740	<i>Paper-Money</i> , or <i>Currency</i> , of the <i>British</i> American Plantations, its various Value, &c. Vol. ii. p. 365.
	1633	<i>Papists</i> , from <i>England</i> , first plant and cultivate the fine <i>American</i> Province of <i>Maryland</i> , Vol. ii. p. 47.
	1525	<i>Paraguay</i> discovered, and soon after planted by <i>Spain</i> , Vol. i. p. 355.
	900	<i>Parchment</i> supplied the Place of <i>Paper</i> in old Times, as it still does for National Records and Law-Deeds, Vol. i. p. 46.



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A.M.	A.D.	
	357	<i>Paris</i> , City of, is first-mentioned in History, Vol. i. p. 17.
1186		— is first paved; with Reflexions on the different Manner of Life then and in modern Times, in numberless Respects; chiefly occasioned by the Increase of Commerce, Vol. i. p. 90.
1355		— her proportional Increase, compared with <i>London</i> , Vol. i. p. 188.
1468		— her Number of People at this Time, Vol. i. p. 285.
1470		— her Numbers of Inhabitants exaggerated, Vol. i. p. 286-7.
1549		— her Number of Houses and Inhabitants, Vol. i. p. 380.
1572		— her infamous Massacre of her Protestants, Vol. i. p. 413.
1590		— is by <i>Botero</i> , accounted at this Time the largest City in <i>Christendom</i> , ( <i>Moscow</i> excepted) Vol. i. p. 437.
1634		— is much enlarged, Vol. ii. p. 48.
1686		— its Magnitude is too much depressed by <i>Petty's</i> partial Computations, and <i>London</i> too much exalted, Vol. ii. p. 186.
1719		— its strange Populoufness and sudden Extravagance by the <i>Mississippi</i> Company's Stock-jobbing, Vol. ii. p. 281.
1735		— its Bills of Mortality, on a Medium of two Years, and Number of its People, Vol. ii. p. 355.
1740		— the same <i>Annis</i> 1739 and 1740, on a like Medium, Vol. ii. p. 365.
1760		— her Bill of Mortality for this whole Year, Vol. ii. p. 420.
1761		— Ditto this Year, compared with that of <i>London</i> , Vol. ii. p. 425.
		(See the <i>Appendix</i> , for a Comparison of her Populoufness with that of <i>London</i> .)
808		<i>Parish Tithes</i> in <i>England</i> , when first established, Vol. i. p. 36. [Vide <i>Tithes</i> .]
1065		<i>Parishes</i> of <i>England</i> , were near as numerous at this Time as in our own Days; with an Account of their Rise, Vol. i. p. 59.
1307		— their Number at this Time, Vol. i. p. 148.
1371		— their Number now greatly over-estimated, in a general Tax by Law in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 201.
1527		— and also by <i>Fish</i> , of <i>Gray's-Inn</i> , at this Time, Vol. i. p. 357.
1546		— certain small ones are by Law conjoined, Vol. i. p. 376.
1547		— in <i>English</i> Cities and Towns, their Number is no Rule to judge of the Magnitude of such Places, Vol. i. p. 377.
1536		<i>Park and Palace</i> of <i>St. James</i> , in the Liberty of <i>Westminster</i> , their Original, Vol. i. p. 365.
1066		<i>Parliament</i> in <i>England</i> , the Rise of its <i>House of Commons</i> , Vol. i. p. 60.
1205		<i>Parliaments</i> their Rise in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 103.
1266		— Cities and Towns first send Representatives to Parliament; and a List of them, Vol. i. p. 124.
1283		— Observations on Parliament-Towns, and on Counties having then few or none, Vol. i. p. 131.
		— is constituted much in its modern Form, <i>ibidem</i> .
1307		— its Grants of Subsidies to King <i>Edward</i> II. Vol. i. p. 149.
1327		— those landed Gentlemen were alone named <i>Barons</i> who were summoned to Parliament, Vol. i. p. 159.
1330		— annual Parliaments are enacted, Vol. i. p. 160.
1354		— the original Grounds of Parliamentary Grants to the Crown; with Remarks, Vol. i. p. 186.
1366		— the Town of <i>Torrington</i> is excused the Ex- istence of sending Representatives, on Account of its Poverty, Vol. i. p. 196.
1414		— its Grants to King <i>Henry</i> V. Vol. i. p. 240.
1429		— Voters at Elections of Knights of Shires are to have by Law <i>forty Shillings</i> annual Freehold in Land, Vol. i. p. 257.
1468		— the Sheriffs Returns of Elections, the Man- ner of them, Vol. i. p. 285.

A.M.	A.D.	
		<i>Parliament</i> , <i>English</i> , acting without Regal Au- thority.
1512		— their Acts or Statutes do not always ex- hibit an exact or true State of the commercial, &c. Affairs of the Nation; of which some In- stances are now produced, Vol. i. p. 341-2.
1642		— their last legal Act, by King, Lords, and Commons, Vol. ii. p. 74.
1645		— their Navy voted, for the Summer of this Year, Vol. ii. p. 78.
1646		— they abolish <i>Wardships</i> , <i>Liveries</i> , and Te- nures by <i>Knights-Service</i> , Vol. ii. p. 79.
		— their wise <i>Navigation-Act</i> , respecting the <i>English American</i> Plantations, <i>ibidem</i> .
1647		— they absolutely prohibit the Exportation of <i>Wool</i> , encourage the Company of <i>Merchants- Adventurers</i> , and the <i>Woollen Manufacture</i> , Vol. ii. p. 80.
		— they raised <i>forty Millions</i> of Money in the last <i>six Years</i> Time, <i>ibidem</i> .
1651		— they reduce the National or Public Interest of Money from 8 to 6 <i>per Cent</i> . Vol. ii. p. 85.
		— their general and well-judged <i>Navigation- Act</i> , Vol. ii. p. 86.
1652		— they enact a Subsidy of 120,000 <i>l.</i> <i>per Month</i> , Vol. ii. p. 89.
1659		— a Recital of some good Laws made by them for the Benefit of Commerce; most of which were legally re-enacted after the King's Restora- tion, and will be found in this Work under their respective Heads or Subjects, Vol. ii. p. 105-6.
1681		— the House of Commons first begins to print their daily Votes, Vol. ii. p. 171.
1689		— its annual Grants or Supplies to the Crown are first begun to be punctually accounted for in the next succeeding Session of Parliament ever since this happy Period, Vol. ii. p. 195.
1751		— an Inaccuracy chronological in the Dates of its Statutes recommended to be rectified, Vol. ii. p. 399.
1759		— its Supplies for this Year, their Amount, Vol. ii. p. 413-14.
1760		— the like for the Year 1760, Vol. ii. p. 418.
1761		— its unparalleled Supplies for this Year, Vol. ii. p. 420-21.—And the <i>Civil-List Revenue</i> settled, <i>ibid.</i> p. 421-22.
1762		— and the like this Year; also <i>Ways and Means</i> for this Year, Vol. ii. p. 428-29.
1629		<i>Pawn-Brokers</i> , King <i>Charles's</i> Monopoly of an Office for registering their Dealings, Vol. ii. p. 38.
		<i>Pay</i> , <i>Daily</i> , and <i>Yearly Wages</i> , (vide <i>Daily Pay</i> , <i>Rates of Living</i> and <i>Necessaries</i> , also <i>Salaries</i> and <i>Pensions</i> .)
1762		<i>Peace</i> with <i>France</i> and <i>Spain</i> its Preliminary Articles, with the Addresses of Thanks to his Majesty by both Houses of Parliament, Vol. ii. p. 430, 431, 432, 433.
1216		<i>Peaches</i> , an historical Point settled concerning their so great Antiquity in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 107.
1506		<i>Pearl-Fishery</i> of <i>Spain</i> in their <i>West-Indies</i> , Vol. i. p. 334.
1213		<i>Pekin</i> , in <i>China</i> , is the same as old Travellers over- land Eastward have described by the Names of <i>Cambalik</i> and <i>Cambolu</i> , Vol. i. p. 105.
1260		— this is farther confirmed under this Year, Vol. i. p. 120.
1742		<i>Peltry</i> , Skins and Furs, from <i>Hudson's-Bay</i> yield great Profit, Vol. ii. p. 368.
1743		— a farther View of their Produce and Value, Vol. ii. p. 369-70, and p. 371-72.
		— their Quantity and Value imported in this Year from <i>Canada</i> into <i>France</i> , Vol. ii. p. 371-72.
1683		<i>Penny-Post</i> , for Letters in and near <i>London</i> , its Original, &c. Vol. ii. p. 176.
1711		— is first legally established, and united to the General-Post Office, and extended to <i>ten</i> Miles round <i>London</i> , Vol. i. p. 252.
1731		— Letters carried beyond the Limits of the <i>Bills of Mortality</i> of <i>London</i> are legally to pay a second Penny on their Delivery, Vol. i. p. 333, 334.
1680		<i>Pennsylvania</i> Province in <i>British America</i> , its Rise, Constitution, Productions, and Commerce, &c. Vol. ii. p. 179.



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A.M.	A.D.		A.M.	A.D.	
	1682	<i>Pensylvania</i> has three Counties annexed to it by the Duke of York, <i>ibidem</i> .		1086	<i>Pevensey</i> , in <i>Suff.x</i> , its Condition at this Time, Vol. i. p. 67.
	1715	— her Petition against reducing her into a Regal Colony, Vol. ii. p. 269.			<i>Philosophic-Powder</i> or <i>Stone</i> , (vide <i>Projects</i> .)
	1727	— her Fishery is legally encouraged, Vol. ii. p. 314.		1378	<i>Philpot</i> , Alderman, his naval and successful Exploits against the <i>Scots</i> and <i>Spaniards</i> , Vol. i. p. 206.
	1729	— its great Increase of People and Trade, and its Staple Merchandize for Exportation, Vol. ii. p. 322.		1444	<i>Physician-Royal</i> , his Salary in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 268. (Vide <i>Salaries</i> and <i>Pensions</i> , for more.)
	1731	— the true Grounds and Causes of its superior Improvements and Populoufness, Vol. i. p. 331, 332.		1524	<i>Pickerel</i> , Qu. If Pike-Fish, or what? Vol. i. p. 354.
	1732	— its Trade and Product described, in a Report of the Board of Trade and Plantations, Vol. ii. p. 344.		1357	<i>Picked-Herrings</i> , in the modern Way, wet in Barrels; doubtful whether so early known, Vol. i. p. 189.
		<i>Pensions</i> , (vide <i>Salaries</i> and <i>Pensions</i> .)		838	<i>Pictish Nation</i> , in <i>Britain</i> , are extirpated by the <i>Scots</i> : They had possessed the <i>Orkney Isles</i> , Vol. i. p. 41.
	1527	<i>People of England</i> , their Number enquired into, Vol. i. p. 357-58.		1064	<i>Pilgrimages</i> , frequent ones to <i>Syria</i> paved the Way for the <i>Holy War</i> , Vol. i. p. 59.
	1689	— in <i>England</i> and <i>Wales</i> , by the <i>Hearth-Money Books</i> , Vol. ii. p. 189.			— from <i>England</i> to <i>Compostella</i> drains the former of much Money, Vol. i. p. 256.
	1733	— in <i>Ireland</i> , Vol. ii. p. 348.		1433	— and again in this Year, Vol. i. p. 261.
	1759	— in all the <i>Danish</i> Dominions, Vol. i. p. 413.		1451	— and again, Vol. i. p. 273.
		— in all <i>Europe</i> , and in its several Countries, and in all the <i>Earth</i> , [vide <i>Introduction</i> and its <i>Index</i> .]		1403	<i>Pins</i> (as chiefly used by Ladies) are first named in the <i>English</i> Statute Book, Vol. i. p. 300.
	1304	<i>Pera</i> , a Suburb of <i>Constantinople</i> , built by the <i>Genoese</i> , Vol. i. p. 147.		1543	— and <i>Pin-making</i> , their brief History in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 372.
	1492	<i>Persecution</i> for Conscience-sake, some Remarks of a Jew thereon, Vol. i. p. 312.		1266	<i>Pirates</i> , and <i>Piracies</i> , now very frequent on the Seas, Vol. i. p. 125.
	1621	<i>Persecutions</i> and <i>Restraints</i> in <i>England</i> , proved accidentally the Means of the planting and improving the several Provinces of <i>New-England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 7.		1384	— are much suppressed in the <i>Baltic Sea</i> , by the <i>Hanse-League</i> , Vol. i. p. 212.
	1650	— and also, in some Measure, of <i>Virginia</i> , <i>Barbados</i> , <i>Bermudas</i> , <i>Antigua</i> , &c. Vol. ii. p. 84.		1492	— of the <i>Barbary Moors</i> , their Rise, &c. Vol. i. p. 311.
	1662	— and again increases the Colony of <i>New-England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 122.		1539	— of the <i>French</i> in <i>America</i> , Vol. i. p. 368.
	1680	— and is the Occasion of planting of the fine Colony of <i>Pensylvania</i> , Vol. ii. p. 170.		1544	— and again in this Year, Vol. i. p. 372.
	1685	— in <i>France</i> , its Consequences, Vol. ii. p. 180-81-82-83.		1620	— of <i>Barbary</i> attempted to be destroyed by King <i>James</i> 1st. of <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 6.
	1687	— it farther increases <i>New-England</i> , <i>New-York</i> , &c. Vol. ii. p. 187.		1657	— of <i>Barbary</i> , a political Remark of <i>De Witt's</i> concerning them, Vol. ii. p. 102.
	1689	— in <i>Cologne</i> , its sad Consequences, Vol. ii. p. 189.		1718	— in <i>America</i> are suppressed by the <i>British</i> Navy, Vol. ii. p. 278.
		<i>Persons</i> , eminent, in Station, or for History, Philosophy, Chronology, and other Sciences, (Vide <i>Annos Mundi</i> 3410, 3484, 3554, 3559, 3603, 3674, 3706.)		931	<i>Pisa</i> City and Republic is first aggrandized by <i>Genoa's</i> Destruction, Vol. i. p. 49.
	1510	— <i>Copernicus</i> lived, Vol. i. p. 339.		1063	— is at this Time a potent Republic, Vol. i. p. 59.
	1611	— several such flourished at this Time, Vol. i. p. 483.		1102	— vanquishes the <i>Moors</i> of the <i>Balearic Isles</i> , Vol. i. p. 75.
	1651	— <i>Inigo Jones</i> , the famous Architect, dies, Vol. ii. p. 87.		1115	— is destroyed by the <i>Moors</i> or <i>Saracens</i> , Vol. i. p. 77.
	1662	— the Queen of <i>Bohemia</i> dies, Vol. ii. p. 121.— And Cardinal <i>Mazarin</i> , <i>ibidem</i> .		1125	— her cruel Wars with <i>Genoa</i> , for the Possession of <i>Sardinia</i> and <i>Corfica</i> , Vol. i. p. 78.
	1727	— Sir <i>Isaac Newton</i> dies, Vol. ii. p. 315.		1167	— its Wars with <i>Genoa</i> , Vol. i. p. 86.
	1524	<i>Peru</i> is conquered by <i>Pesarro</i> , Vol. i. p. 354.		1187	— its fierce Wars with <i>Genoa</i> , Vol. i. p. 91.
	1545	— its immensely rich <i>Silver</i> Mines of <i>Potosi</i> are now first discovered; and their brief History, Vol. i. p. 374-5.		1201	— her great Contests with <i>Genoa</i> , for the Dominion of the Sea, Vol. i. p. 100.
		— its Castle of <i>Cusco's</i> almost marvelous Construction without Iron Tools, &c. Vol. i. p. 5, <i>Introduction</i> .		1203	— and again, Vol. i. p. 102.
		— from <i>Peru</i> comes two-thirds of all the <i>Silver</i> which comes from <i>America</i> , Vol. i. p. 354.		1280	— and again, Vol. i. p. 129.
	1524	<i>Pesarro</i> conquers all <i>Peru</i> , in seven Years Space, <i>ibidem</i> .		1282	— her last great Conflict with <i>Genoa</i> , which brings on her utter Overthrow and Loss of Independency, Vol. i. p. 129.
	1676	<i>Petty</i> , Sir <i>William</i> , some Account of his <i>Political Arithmetic</i> , Vol. i. p. 160.		1352	— her first commercial Treaty with <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 183.
	1686	— his partial Account of the Magnitude of eight eminent Cities in <i>Europe</i> , Vol. ii. p. 186.		1405	— its Republic is totally annihilated, Vol. i. p. 232.
	727	<i>Peter-Pence</i> , its Origin in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 28.		1485	— it has the first <i>English</i> Consul for Commerce at this Time, Vol. i. p. 301 and 303.
	1703	<i>Petersburg</i> , a new <i>Russian</i> Emporium and Metropolis erected in this Year by the Czar <i>Peter the Great</i> , Vol. ii. p. 239.		1486	— a second <i>English</i> Consul there, and his Allowance, Vol. i. p. 318.
	1713	— its farther Increase and Embellishments, Vol. ii. p. 263.		1703	<i>Pitch</i> and <i>Tar</i> , (vide also <i>Tar</i> alone) a <i>Swedish</i> Company for it imposes on the rest of <i>Europe</i> , Vol. ii. p. 238.
	1721	— is now made the great Emporium of <i>Russia</i> instead of <i>Archangel</i> , Vol. ii. p. 304.			— for which Reason Bounties are granted by the the <i>English</i> Legislature for making them in <i>America</i> , Vol. ii. p. 238, 239.
	1749	— <i>Britain's</i> Trade thither is disadvantageous to her, Vol. ii. p. 392.			— their annual Consumption in all <i>Europe</i> , Vol. ii. p. 239.
	1751	— Ships arriving there in the Course of this Year, Vol. ii. p. 397.		1719	— their being made in <i>British</i> <i>America</i> is farther legally encouraged, Vol. ii. p. 283.
				1722	— and again, Vol. ii. p. 306.
				1696	<i>Plantation</i> and <i>Trade</i> , a new Board for it erected; and its great Utility described, Vol. ii. p. 214.
				709	<i>Plate</i> , <i>Silver</i> , first used in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 27. (Vide <i>Silver</i> , and <i>Sterling</i> old Standard.)
				1386	— in great Abundance [and even <i>Gold</i> Plate] by the great <i>English</i> Nobility, Vol. i. p. 214, and <i>Anno</i> 1440, p. 265.



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX

A. M.	A. D.	
	1391	<i>Playing-Cards</i> are first invented in <i>France</i> , Vol. i. p. 217.
1631		— made a <i>Monopoly</i> by King <i>Charles Ist.</i> of <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 42.
1637		— and again, Vol. ii. p. 59.
1242		<i>Plimpton</i> is made a <i>Free-Burgh</i> by the Earl of <i>Devonshire</i> , Vol. i. p. 115.
1532		<i>Plymouth</i> Haven to be widened, Vol. i. p. 362.
1568		— Queen <i>Elizabeth's</i> seizing there of 200,000 <i>Pistoles</i> , occasions a Rupture between <i>England</i> and the <i>Spanish Netherlands</i> , Vol. i. p. 407.
1696		— its famous <i>Edison Light-House</i> is first erected; and its subsequent History, Vol. ii. p. 215.
1758		— is by the Legislature ordered to be farther fortified, Vol. ii. p. 411.
550		<i>Poland</i> is conquered by the <i>Slavi</i> , under <i>Lechus</i> , Vol. i. p. 22.
782		— till now their Horses were not shod, Vol. i. p. 32.
802		— its regular Chronology commences; there being very few that could write until after this Time in the Northern Countries of <i>Europe</i> , Vol. i. p. 35.
999		— is christianized, and made a Kingdom, Vol. i. p. 54.
1021		— she makes <i>Russia</i> her Tributary, Vol. i. p. 58.
1082		— is degraded from a Kingdom to a Dukedom, Vol. i. p. 65.
1286		— she loses Part of <i>Prussia</i> , sold by the Marquis of <i>Brandenburg</i> to the <i>German Knights of the Cross</i> , Vol. i. p. 132.
1289		— she discovers her rich <i>Salt-Pits</i> at <i>Cracow</i> , yet is negligent of Commerce, Vol. i. p. 133.
1305		— <i>Vilna</i> , in <i>Lithuania</i> , is founded, Vol. i. p. 148.
1340		— she had no coined <i>Silver Money</i> till this Time; nor was ever eminent for Commerce, nor for Manufactures, Vol. i. p. 172.
1382		— is not in every Part of her Extent intirely christianized as yet, Vol. i. p. 211.
1413		— her Province of <i>Samogitia</i> is at this Time christianized, and <i>Lithuania</i> much later, Vol. i. p. 239.
1454		— she regains a Part of <i>Prussia</i> , through the Tyranny of the <i>Teutonic Knights of the Cross</i> , Vol. i. p. 275.
1471		— and more thereof, through the same Cause, Vol. i. p. 289.
1560		— she forbids <i>English Ships</i> to trade to <i>Russia</i> , by the Way of <i>Narva</i> , Vol. i. p. 399.
1561		— she puts a final Period to the <i>Teutonic Order</i> in <i>Livonia</i> , <i>ibidem</i> .
1574		— she improves the Countries of <i>Ukrain</i> and of the <i>Cossacks</i> , Vol. i. p. 415.
1590		— her best Cities, some Account of them at this Time, Vol. i. p. 437-8.
1672		— she is furiously invaded by the <i>Turks</i> ; and made tributary; yet soon regains her frontier Towns and Independency, Vol. ii. p. 154.
		<i>Poll-Tax</i> , (vide <i>Taxes</i> .)
1654		<i>Poleeroon</i> , a Nutmeg-Isle of the <i>Meluccas</i> , now agreed to be restored by the <i>Dutch East-India Company</i> to that of <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 93.
1664		— was again seized on by the <i>Dutch Company</i> , who thereby possessed all the <i>Spice Islands</i> , Vol. ii. p. 126.
1667		— is finally yielded to the <i>Dutch</i> by the Treaty of <i>Breda</i> , Vol. ii. p. 133.
1674		<i>Pondichery</i> is first settled at and fortified by the <i>French East-India Company</i> , Vol. ii. p. 155.
		— and its brief History, <i>ibidem</i> .
1694		— is taken by the <i>Dutch</i> ; but is restored to the <i>French Company</i> by the Peace of <i>Ryswick</i> , Vol. ii. p. 204.
1761		— is conquered by the <i>British Sea and Land Forces</i> , Vol. ii. p. 423.
1086		<i>Poole</i> , in <i>Dorsetshire</i> , not mentioned in <i>Doomsday Book</i> , Vol. i. p. 69.
		<i>Poor</i> (vide also <i>Beggars</i> .)
1496		— the first Law made in <i>England</i> for the Relief of impotent <i>Beggars</i> , Vol. i. p. 321.
1531		— the second <i>English Law</i> concerning <i>Beggars</i> being licenced, Vol. i. p. 361.
1536		— the third Law, which seemed but ineffectually

A. M.	A. D.	
		to provide for the Aged, and for poor Children, Vol. i. p. 367.
1547		<i>Poor</i> , another ineffectual Law for their Relief, Vol. i. p. 377.
1555		— another for that End, though still ineffectual, Vol. i. p. 391.
1563		— the first compulsory Law in <i>England</i> for Provision for the <i>Poor</i> , Vol. i. p. 401.
1572		— first legal parochial Assessment in <i>England</i> for the <i>Poor</i> , Vol. i. p. 414.
1579		— in <i>Scotland</i> how provided for, Vol. i. p. 419.
1597		— more imperfect Laws in <i>England</i> for Relief of the <i>Poor</i> , Vol. i. p. 446.
1601		— at length, the present Manner of the Rates for the <i>Poor</i> in <i>England</i> is enacted, Vol. i. p. 454.
1662		— two ineffectual Laws for setting <i>England's Poor</i> on Work, Vol. ii. p. 120.
et seq.		— a just Objection to the present Method of providing for the <i>Poor</i> in <i>England</i> , <i>ibidem</i> .
1684		— the annual Expence of <i>England</i> for Provision for the <i>Poor</i> ; and Objections against its present Method, Vol. ii. p. 179.
1696		— a Computation of the helpless or impotent <i>Poor</i> in <i>England</i> ; and likewise of the Number of <i>Poor</i> who may be able, and ought to be made willing to work, Vol. ii. p. 217.
1076		<i>Popes</i> , <i>Papry</i> , and <i>Papal Power</i> ; their Tyranny is got by this Time to a great Height, Vol. i. p. 63.
1191		— a flagrant Instance thereof at the <i>Pope's</i> crowning an Emperor, Vol. i. p. 95.
1215		— is triumphant in its absurdest Tenets, Vol. i. p. 106.
1240		— drains <i>England</i> of much of its Treasure, Vol. i. p. 114.
1291		— the <i>Popes</i> were the only Gainers by the <i>Holy-War</i> , Vol. i. p. 134.
1310		— an unparalleled Instance of <i>Papal</i> Insolence, Vol. i. p. 150.
1322		— their tyrannical Insolence has even an Influence on Commerce, Vol. i. p. 156.
1350		— they still drain <i>England</i> and other Countries of much Treasure, Vol. i. p. 181.
1376		— their Usurpations in <i>England</i> are become extremely grievous, Vol. i. p. 204.
1406		— they sadly drain <i>England</i> of her Money, Vol. i. p. 233.
1590		<i>Porcelaine of China</i> , its earliest Mention by an <i>European Author</i> , Vol. i. p. 438.
1593		— and again in this Year, Vol. i. p. 440.
1631		— is first named in the <i>Fœdera</i> , as imported by the <i>English East-India Company</i> , Vol. ii. p. 42.
1722		— <i>Fine Porcelaine of Saxony</i> is now brought to Perfection, Vol. ii. p. 306.
		<i>Portions</i> (vide <i>Dowries</i> and <i>Portions-Royal</i> .)
1730		<i>Portobello</i> , some Account of its famous commercial Fair, Vol. ii. p. 328.
1213		<i>Pert-Glaives</i> , an Order of religious <i>German Knights</i> , employed in the Conquest and Settlement of <i>Livonia</i> , Vol. i. p. 105.
1493		<i>Porto-Rico</i> Island is visited by <i>Columbus</i> , and briefly described, Vol. i. p. 316.
1593		— is mastered by the Earl of <i>Cumberland</i> , Vol. i. p. 441.
1731		— its Condition at this Time, Vol. ii. p. 330.
1632		<i>Port-Royal</i> , (now <i>Annapolis-Royal</i> ) in <i>Nova-Scotia</i> , is yielded up to <i>France</i> , Vol. ii. p. 44.
1710		— is retaken from <i>France</i> , Vol. ii. p. 251.
		— And, Anno 1713, is by her yielded to <i>Great Britain</i> by the Peace of <i>Utrecht</i> , <i>ibid.</i> p. 251.
1417		<i>Porto-Santo</i> Isle, near <i>Madeira</i> , is discovered, Vol. i. p. 244.
		<i>Ports</i> , (vide <i>Sea-Ports</i> .)
1194		<i>Portsmouth's</i> first Charter, Vol. i. p. 97.
1544		— is fortified; and in this same Year is attempted by a great <i>French Fleet</i> , Vol. i. p. 372.
1710		— is better fortified, Vol. ii. p. 251.
1758		— is yet farther fortified, Vol. ii. p. 411.
1137		<i>Portugal</i> is erected into a Kingdom, Vol. i. p. 80.
1308		— her first commercial Treaty with <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 149.
1325		— she had anciently more <i>Corn</i> and fewer <i>Vineyards</i> than in modern Times, Vol. i. p. 157.



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. M.	A. D.		A. M.	A. D.	
	1352	<i>Portugal's Treaty with England for mutual Commerce, Vol. i. p. 183.</i>		1508	<i>Portugal makes Goa, on the Malabar Coast, the Metropolis of her Empire in East-India, Vol. i. p. 336.</i>
	1353	— another such Treaty with <i>England, Vol. i. p. 183.</i>			— her rapid Progress in Commerce and Conquests on the Coasts of <i>Africa, Persia, and India, ibidem.</i>
	1371	— she has some considerable maritime Commerce, Vol. i. p. 201.			— her Tyranny and Cruelties practised in <i>India, ibidem.</i>
	1381	— she is assisted with Forces by <i>England</i> against <i>Spain or Castile, Vol. i. p. 209.</i>			— her great Success and Strength in <i>India</i> at this Time accounted for, <i>ibidem.</i>
	1403	— her nautical and commercial Treaty with <i>England, Vol. i. p. 231.</i>		1517	— her Envoys first visit <i>China</i> , and travel overland from <i>Canton to Pekin, Vol. i. p. 347.</i>
	1404	— she mediates between <i>England</i> and <i>Castile, Vol. i. p. 232.</i>		1534	— her farther Conquests in <i>East-India, Vol. i. p. 364.</i>
	1410	— she commences her Discoveries Southward, on the West Coasts of <i>Africa, Vol. i. p. 238.</i>		1536	— till now she also engrossed all the Trade of the West Coast of <i>Africa, Vol. i. p. 365.</i>
	1412	— a Confirmation of her having had anciently more Corn and fewer Vineyards, Vol. i. p. 239.		1542	— she first discovers <i>Japan, Vol. i. p. 371.</i>
	1415	— she first gets Footing on the <i>Barbary Coast</i> , by now taking <i>Ceuta</i> from the <i>Moors, Vol. i. p. 242.</i>		1550	— she obtains great Footing in <i>Japan</i> , till, by her People's Violence, they are all massacred there, Vol. i. p. 382.
	1417	— her farther Discoveries on the West Coast of <i>Africa, Southward, Vol. i. p. 244.</i>		1560	— her Commerce with <i>Antwerp, Vol. i. p. 397.</i>
	1419	— she plants on the Isle of <i>Madeira, Vol. i. p. 245.</i>		1572	— she treats with <i>England</i> for a Free-Trade to <i>Guinea, Vol. i. p. 413.</i>
	1430	— her Product, Manufactures, and Commerce, at this Time, Vol. i. p. 258.		1573	— <i>England</i> complains of her Piracies, &c. on her Merchants, Vol. i. p. 414.
	1434	— her farther Discoveries on the West Coast of <i>Africa, Southward, Vol. i. p. 261.</i>		1577	— she makes Peace with <i>England, Vol. i. p. 416.</i>
	1439	— her new commercial Treaty with <i>England, Vol. i. p. 264.</i>		1580	— is united to <i>Spain</i> for sixty Years from this Time, Vol. i. p. 421.
	1440	— her farther Discoveries Southward, Vol. i. p. 266.		1586	— she settles on the Isle of <i>Macao, on the Chinese Coast, Vol. i. p. 429.</i>
	1443	— she commences a Commerce on the West Coast of <i>Africa, Vol. i. p. 267.</i>		1591	— she is worsted by the Natives of <i>Angola, on the African Coast, Vol. i. p. 440.</i>
	1449	— she discovers the <i>Azores, Vol. i. p. 272.</i>		1595	— two important Causes assigned for the Ruin of the <i>Portuguese</i> Affairs in <i>India, Vol. i. p. 445.</i>
	1457	— and also the <i>Cape-Verd</i> Isles, <i>ibidem.</i>		1603	— she is greatly malicious and mischievous to both the <i>English</i> and <i>Dutch</i> in <i>East-India</i> ; by whom, in the End, a full Revenge was taken, Vol. i. p. 462.
	1457	— she has Leave from <i>England</i> for exporting a determined Quantity of <i>Tin</i> and <i>Lead, Vol. i. p. 276.</i>		1611	— her mighty Commerce still in <i>India, Vol. i. p. 481.</i>
	1458	— she gains the City and Port of <i>Alcasar, on the Barbary Shore, Vol. i. p. 277.</i>		1614	— her mighty Possessions in <i>India</i> recited; with Remarks, Vol. i. p. 492-3.
	1460	— she discovers <i>Sierra Leona</i> , and the <i>Cape de Verdt</i> Islands, Vol. i. p. 278.		1620	— she distresses the King of <i>Ceylon, Vol. ii. p. 6.</i>
	1463	— her farther Discoveries Southward, Vol. i. p. 279.		1633	— the first <i>English</i> Consul-general established at <i>Lisbon, Vol. ii. p. 48.</i>
	1470	— she conquers <i>Arzilla</i> and <i>Tangier, from Morocco, Vol. i. p. 286.</i>		1635	— she loses <i>Formosa</i> to the <i>Dutch, Vol. ii. p. 51.</i>
	1472	— her commercial Treaty with <i>England, Vol. i. p. 290.</i>		1637	— she loses <i>St. George del Mina, on the Gold Coast of Africa, to the Hollanders, Vol. ii. p. 58.</i>
	1480	— her farther Discoveries Southward, on the West Coast of <i>Africa, Vol. i. p. 296.</i>		1638	— by which <i>Hollanders</i> she is now driven out of the whole Island of <i>Ceylon, Vol. ii. p. 62.</i>
	1481	— she prevents a Design from <i>England</i> of trading thither, or to <i>Guinea, ibidem.</i>		1640	— she recovers her Independency, by expelling the <i>Spaniards</i> , and placing the Duke of <i>Braganza</i> on her Throne, by the Name of King <i>John IV. Vol. ii. p. 67.</i>
		— her King ( <i>John</i> II.) assumes the Title and Stile of Lord of <i>Guinea, ibidem.</i>		1641	— she is expelled from <i>Japan, Vol. ii. p. 72.</i>
	1482	— her general Treaty of Friendship, &c. with <i>England, Vol. i. p. 297.</i>		1642	— her commercial Treaty with <i>England, Vol. ii. p. 73-4.</i>
		— her commercial Intercourse with <i>England, Vol. i. p. 297.</i>		1648	— she re-conquers <i>Angola</i> from the <i>Hollanders, Vol. ii. p. 82.</i>
		— her Settlement and Commerce at <i>Congo, Angola, and Benguela, Vol. i. p. 298.</i>		1654	— her commercial Treaty with <i>England, Vol. ii. p. 93.</i>
	1486	— her Discoveries, both by Sea and Land toward <i>East-India, Vol. i. p. 302.</i>			— she drives the <i>Hollanders</i> quite out of <i>Brasil, Vol. ii. p. 94.</i>
	1487	— she at length arrives at the <i>Cape of Good Hope, ibidem.</i>			— yet what she gained in <i>Brasil</i> was more than recompensed to the <i>Dutch</i> by their Conquests from her in <i>East-India, ibidem.</i>
	1495	— she banishes from <i>Portugal</i> both the <i>Moors</i> and <i>Jews, Vol. i. p. 318.</i>		1661	— she loses to the <i>Dutch</i> Company the most of her Ports and Forts on the <i>Malabar Coast, Vol. ii. p. 115.</i>
	1497	— she discovers a Way by Sea to <i>East-India, Vol. i. p. 322.</i>			— she concludes Peace with the <i>Dutch</i> in <i>East-India</i> on the Footing of <i>Uti Possidetis, ibidem.</i>
	1500	— her second Voyage to <i>East-India, Vol. i. p. 325.</i>		1663	— nevertheless, the <i>Dutch</i> Company had gained from her almost all her Possessions in <i>East-India, Vol. ii. p. 123.</i>
		— in her Way this Year to <i>East-India</i> she discovers <i>Brasil, ibidem.</i>		1670	— an Enquiry into the Reason why she cannot equal <i>England</i> in the Improvement of her Colonies, Vol. ii. p. 146.
		— she makes useful Settlements on the North-east Coast of <i>Africa, ibidem.</i>			— her <i>Brasil</i> Sugars were beaten out of the <i>European</i> Markets by the Sugars of <i>Barbadoes, Vol. ii. p. 146.</i>
	1501	— her vast Progress in <i>India</i> , both by Conquests and Commerce, Vol. i. p. 328.			
	1502	— she subdues more of the North-east Coast of <i>Africa, Vol. i. p. 330.</i>			
		— she the same Year becomes possessed of several Ports on the <i>Barbary Coast, ibidem.</i>			
	1505	— conquers the Coasts of <i>Ceylon</i> Island, and thereby monopolizes the <i>Cinnamon</i> Trade, Vol. i. p. 333.			
	1507	— she seizes on the Isle of <i>Ormus</i> , and establishes a great Emporium there, Vol. i. p. 335.			



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A.M.	A.D.		A.M.	A.D.	
	1699	Portugal, a Catalogue of her remaining Possessions in <i>Asia</i> and <i>Africa</i> , Vol. ii. p. 227.		1107	⚡ Pounds, Shillings, and Pence, in Coins, were originally of the same Weight (or Quantity of Bullion) in <i>England</i> , <i>Scotland</i> , <i>France</i> , and the <i>Netherlands</i> , Vol. i. p. 76.
	1703	— her famous commercial Treaty with <i>England</i> , as on the Footing of the Commerce at present between the said two Nations, Vol. ii. p. 240, 241.		1135	— neither Pounds nor Marks were ever (probably) real Coins in those before-named Countries (of <i>England</i> , <i>France</i> , and the <i>Netherlands</i> ;) but merely what may be termed <i>Ideal Money</i> , or only mere Denominations, Vol. i. p. 80 and 113.
	1713	— her commercial and territorial Treaty with <i>France</i> at <i>Utrecht</i> , and the settling the Boundaries of her Possessions on the River of <i>Amazons</i> , in <i>South-America</i> , Vol. ii. p. 263.		1235	— Proportion now between a Pound Sterling and a <i>French Livre</i> , <i>ibidem</i> .
	1715	— her territorial Treaty with <i>Spain</i> , respecting <i>Brasil</i> , &c. Vol. ii. p. 270.		1338	— A Pound of Silver, in reckoning the Coin of <i>England</i> , was, till now, a Pound Troy Weight, or 12 Ounces, Vol. i. p. 169.
	1731	— her temporary <i>East-India</i> Company, Vol. ii. p. 334.		1724	<i>Pragmatic Sanction</i> , a famous one concluded or established (by the Emperor <i>Charles VI.</i> ) for preserving in one entire consolidated Dominion for ever, under one sole Sovereign, all the Territories belonging to the House of <i>Austria</i> , Vol. ii. p. 312.
	1735	— her very rich Fleet from <i>Brasil</i> , and her Regulation of the <i>Diamond</i> Mines there, Vol. ii. p. 354.		1731	— is guaranteed by <i>Great Britain</i> and <i>Holland</i> , (the Wars between the Emperors and the Turks alone excepted) and also by <i>France</i> , Vol. ii. p. 334-5.
	1736	— Cargo of another of her Fleets from <i>Brasil</i> ; and the whole Quantity of <i>Sugar</i> annually produced there, Vol. ii. p. 356.		1308	<i>Prelotes</i> , a Sample of their Grandeur and Pride, Vol. i. p. 149.
	1747	— a View of her remaining Forts and Settlements in <i>East-India</i> , Vol. ii. p. 382.		1309	— another Instance thereof, Vol. i. p. 150.
	1762	— is most unjustly invaded by <i>Spain</i> —but is fully comprehended in the Preliminary Articles of Peace between <i>Great Britain</i> , <i>France</i> , and <i>Spain</i> , Vol. ii. p. 430-1-2-3. ( <i>Posts</i> , <i>Postage</i> , and <i>Rates thereof</i> .)		1762	<i>Preliminary Articles of Peace</i> , between <i>Great Britain</i> , <i>France</i> , and <i>Spain</i> , Vol. ii. p. 430-1-2-3.
	1462	— or <i>Couriers</i> , first set up in <i>France</i> , Vol. i. p. 278.		1193	<i>Preston</i> , in <i>Lancashire</i> , is made a Free-Town, Vol. i. p. 96.
	1548	— Horses at one Penny per Mile in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 378.		1619	<i>Prince of Wales's</i> Appanage, Vol. ii. p. 3.
	1581	— a Chief-Postmaster appointed in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 422.		1350	<i>Privileges, exclusive</i> , of <i>English</i> Cities and Towns, condemned by a Law in Behalf of Foreigners, Vol. i. p. 181.
	1631	— a Postmaster in <i>England</i> is first appointed for foreign Parts, Vol. ii. p. 42.		1440	<i>Printing</i> is invented; with some historical Account of it and its Benefits, Vol. i. p. 266.
	1635	— are first established to <i>Scotland</i> , and to many Parts of <i>England</i> , from <i>London</i> , Vol. ii. p. 51.		1460	<i>Printing</i> by the Rolling-Press invented, Vol. i. p. 277.
	1637	— private ones from <i>England</i> to <i>France</i> are suppressed, Vol. ii. p. 61.		1322	<i>Prisage and Customs, English</i> , the Grounds for paying them at this Time, Vol. i. p. 146.
	1653	— the Amount of its Revenue is a Kind of nationally-commercial Rule: It is farmed this Year for 10,000 <i>l.</i> per Annum, for <i>England</i> , <i>Scotland</i> , and <i>Ireland</i> , Vol. ii. p. 89-90.			<i>Projects</i> . [Vide <i>Discoveries</i> , <i>Inventions</i> , <i>Monopolies</i> , <i>Improvements</i> .]
	1656	— <i>England</i> establishes a new Post-Office, Vol. i. p. 100.		1440	— for a better Way of making Salt in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 265.
	1660	— its Value and new Establishment at this Time, and therewith <i>franking</i> of Letters by Members of Parliament, Vol. ii. p. 111-12.		1444	— for Transmutation of Metals, Vol. i. p. 268.
	1663	— ⚡ Remarks on its Revenue, and on its Increase, Vol. ii. p. 122.		1449	— another for that End, Vol. i. p. 271-2.
	1685	— its Revenue in <i>England</i> is by Law settled on King <i>James II.</i> , and his Successors, Vol. ii. p. 182.		1452	— and another, Vol. i. p. 273.
		— and its net annual Revenue, <i>ibidem</i> .		1456	— one for the <i>Elixir Salutis</i> ; and another for finding the <i>Philosopher's Stone</i> or <i>Powder</i> , Vol. i. p. 276.
	1689	— not legally established in <i>Scotland</i> till King <i>William's</i> Reign, Vol. ii. p. 212.		1468	— for a License to practice <i>Alchymy</i> , Vol. i. p. 285.
	1699	— its net Revenue this Year in <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 227.		1476	— for making Gold and Silver from <i>Mercury</i> , by the artificial Science of <i>Natural Philosophy</i> , Vol. i. p. 292-3.
	1711	— its gross Amount in <i>England</i> for this Year; and also for the three last Years net Amount, Vol. ii. p. 252.		1552	— for making the Towns of <i>Hull</i> and <i>Southampton</i> Free-Ports, Vol. i. p. 384.
		— an additional Postage is enacted on all Letters, and one General Office is erected for the United Kingdom of <i>Great Britain</i> , <i>ibidem</i> .		1565	— for making <i>Brimstone</i> and <i>Oil</i> in <i>England</i> ; Vol. i. p. 403.—and also for <i>Mines-Royal</i> and <i>Iron-Wire</i> , Vol. i. p. 404.
	1714	— its net Revenue in <i>Great Britain</i> for seven Years, viz. from 1708 to 1714, both inclusive, Vol. ii. p. 266.		1584	— <i>Raleigh's</i> , for planting in <i>Virginia</i> , Vol. i. p. 426.
	1722	— its gross and net Amount, Vol. ii. p. 307.		1593	— <i>Raleigh's</i> unsuccessful Attack of <i>Panama</i> , Vol. i. p. 441.
	1740	— attempted to be established in <i>Turkey</i> , Vol. ii. p. 364.		1595	— his first romantic Expedition to <i>Guiana</i> , Vol. i. p. 444.
		POSTSCRIPT. See at the End of this Index a Sheet with this Title; containing, 1st, Our present National Debt; with certain proposed Means to lessen it. 2dly, The most material and beneficial Differences, to us, between sundry Articles of the Definitive Treaty, compared with those of the Preliminary one; with brief Remarks.		1616	— his last unfortunate and fatal Expedition to <i>Guiana</i> , Vol. i. p. 495.
	1545	<i>Potosi's</i> Silver Mines, first, and how discovered; and their History, Vol. i. p. 374-5.		1618	— two new ones for Ballast; and for raising of Water, Vol. i. p. 498.
	1066	A Pound Weight of Silver, by Tale of the Coin, was a Pound Troy Weight (or 12 Ounces) from this Time, and probably farther back; and so it continued down to the Reign of King <i>Edward</i> the Third of <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 62.			— one for adorning of <i>Lincoln's-Inn-Fields</i> , Vol. i. p. 499.
					— three, viz. for raising of Water—for ploughing—and for navigating of Boats, Vol. i. p. 499.
				1624	— a Statute in favour of new ones, Vol. ii. p. 16.
				1625	— for preserving of Ships from Fire, and from Worms, Vol. ii. p. 23.
				1627	— more new ones, Vol. ii. p. 28.
				1630	— nine impudent Projects by one Projector, Vol. ii. p. 41.
					— one for importing of Horses and Dogs, <i>ibidem</i> .



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A.M.	A.D.		A.M.	A.D.	
		<i>Projects.</i>			<i>Protestant Succession, to the British Crown, its happy Consequences, Vol. ii. p. 267.</i>
1632		— a Diving-Engine, and six more remarkable ones, by one Undertaker, Vol. ii. p. 44.	1714		— foreign, are naturalized in <i>British America</i> , Vol. ii. p. 363.
1634		— for paisting of <i>Wool, Silk, &amp;c.</i> on <i>Linen Cloth</i> , Vol. ii. p. 49.	1747		— <i>Moravians</i> are naturalized in <i>British America</i> , Vol. ii. p. 384.
		— for preventing of Smoke in some Trades, <i>ibid.</i>	1663		<i>Providence Plantation in New-England and Rhode-Island</i> , there first planted, Vol. ii. p. 124.
		— fix more exclusive ones, for cleaning of Indico,—for Soap,—for ploughing of Land without Horses,—for fishing up or weighing up of Ships sunk in the Sea,—for Sedan-Chairs,—for a weekly <i>Price-Courant</i> , and Gardeners, Vol. ii. p. 49, 50.	1629		<i>Providence Isle</i> [chief of the <i>Bahamas</i> ] is first planted by the <i>English</i> , and also <i>Sal-Tortuga</i> , Vol. ii. p. 37, 8.
1637		— for drying of Malt and Hops with Coal and Turf,—for Weights for Gold and Silver Money,—for measuring of Timber,—for Licences to sell Tobacco,—for an <i>Intelligence Office</i> for Masters and Servants,—for sealing of <i>Cards and Dice</i> ,—for a Monopoly of the <i>Coal Trade</i> , Vol. ii. p. 61.	1641		— the <i>English</i> driven thence by <i>Spain</i> , Vol. ii. p. 71.
1639		— for a Surveyor of <i>Wrestling in London</i> , Vol. ii. p. 67.	1666		— is re-possessed by <i>England</i> , with some Account of it, and the rest of the <i>Bahama Isles</i> , Vol. ii. p. 132.
1650		— for Banks, Lumber-houses, &c. at <i>London</i> , Vol. ii. p. 85.	719		<i>Provisions</i> and other <i>Necessaries</i> in <i>England</i> , at various Times, their State,—Of an <i>Ewe</i> and her <i>Lamb</i> , [vide <i>Rates of Provisions, &amp;c.</i> ] Vol. i. p. 27.
1651		— for monopolizing of <i>Spanish Wool</i> absolutely to <i>England</i> ,—Banks, Lombards,—Circulating of private Notes,—Register of Houses and Ships,—Land-Banks,—Register of Lands, &c. Vol. ii. p. 85, 6, 7.	1630		— King <i>Charles</i> of <i>England's</i> Proclamation on a Scarcity of them, Vol. ii. p. 39.
1680		— they are much encouraged in <i>England</i> by Prince <i>Rupert Duke of Cumberland</i> , viz. Prince's Metal,—a floating Machine for towing of Ships against Wind and Tide,—a Ballast-Heaver,—a diving Engine, Vol. ii. p. 169, 70.	1660		— what Rates they ought to bear in <i>England</i> , when they may be legally exported, Vol. ii. p. 107.
1683		— for Banks and Lombards at <i>London</i> , Vol. ii. p. 178.	1757		— their great Scarcity in <i>England</i> , and the Laws made for preventing it, Vol. ii. p. 409, 10.
1685		— for making Sea-water fresh at Sea, Vol. ii. p. 183.	1758		<i>Prussia</i> is subject first to <i>Sweden</i> , and now next to <i>Denmark</i> , &c. Vol. i. p. 63.
1689		— the Origin and Fall of the short-lived Sword-blade Company at <i>London</i> .— <i>Copper Ore</i> again begun to be digged and refined in <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 192.	1215		— is first begun to be conquered by the <i>German Knights of the Cross</i> , Vol. i. p. 106.
1695		— the <i>Million-Bank</i> ,—Land-Banks,— <i>London Bank</i> ,—Lotteries,—Metallic Projects,—diving Engines,—Pearl-Fishing,—Glass-Bottles,—Japaning,—Printed Hangings,—Leather,— <i>Venetian Metal</i> .—Linen Projects,—Oil,—Water-Companies,— <i>Rock-Salt</i> ,—Saltpetre,—draining Engines,—Lute-strings,—Convex Lamps.—New Plantations in <i>America</i> .—Fishes, &c. Vol. ii. p. 208, 209, 10.	1228		— the <i>German Knights of the Cross</i> there, assist those of <i>Livonia</i> in subduing the <i>Pagans</i> , Vol. i. p. 105.
1698		— many more; as, for Linen,—Paper,—Insurance-Companies,— <i>Saltpetre</i> ,—Copper Mines,— <i>Penny-Poft</i> ,—New Colonies, &c. Vol. ii. p. 225.	1254		— <i>Königsberg</i> and <i>Brunsbarg</i> are built, Vol. i. p. 118.
1720		— now justly termed <i>Bubbles</i> , a List of them now set on foot, and their various Kinds, Prices, &c. Vol. ii. p. 288, 9, 90, 1, 2, 3, 4, 295, 6.	1286		— the Marquis of <i>Brandenburg</i> having conquered Part of it from <i>Poland</i> , sells it to the <i>German Knights of the Cross</i> , Vol. i. p. 132.
1741		— for Banks, &c. in the <i>British Colonies</i> , are suppressed by Act of Parliament, Vol. ii. p. 366.	1372		— is early traded to by the Merchants of <i>Hull</i> in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 202.
1704		<i>Promissory-Notes</i> in <i>England</i> are now by Law made assignable, and to have the same Remedy as have Bills of Exchange, Vol. ii. p. 242.	1379		— was always eminent for its Commerce in Corn, Vol. i. p. 207.
1625		<i>Protestants of Austria</i> rebel, and are suppressed, Vol. ii. p. 20.	1386		— its Commencement of any considerable Commerce with <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 213.
		— <i>English Ships</i> of War formerly lent to <i>France</i> , are employed against the Protestants of <i>Rochelle</i> , Vol. ii. p. 24.	1388		— she settles her commercial Disputes with <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 214.
1634		— foreign, injudiciously and unchristianly treated in <i>England</i> by King <i>Charles I.</i> Vol. ii. p. 50.	1390		— she has, for the first Time, a Governor of the <i>English</i> Merchants residing there, appointed from <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 216.
1685		— Refugees of and from <i>France</i> , their Reception in the several Countries whither they retired; and the great Benefit they occasioned to those Countries; but most especially to <i>England</i> and <i>Holland</i> , Vol. ii. p. 181, 2.	1393		— its <i>Great Master</i> of the <i>Teutonic Order</i> complains to <i>England</i> of the ill Usage of his Merchants there, Vol. i. p. 218.
1687		— of <i>England</i> , Dissenters fly to <i>New England</i> , &c. for avoiding of Persecution at home, Vol. ii. p. 187.	1404		— a second Instance of a Governor appointed over the <i>English</i> Merchants residing there, as also at <i>Schenen</i> , &c. Vol. i. p. 231.
1689		— Dissenters in <i>England</i> , the substantial Benefits of a legal Toleration of them, Vol. ii. p. 190.	1405		— her Master-General, and the <i>Hanse League</i> , treat of Peace and Commerce with <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 232.
1709		— foreign, a general Naturalization of them legally enacted in <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 247, 8.	1409		— her commercial Treaty with <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 236, 7.
1712		— but is repealed, (with Remarks) Vol. ii. p. 257.	1430		— her Product, Manufactures, and Commerce at this Time, Vol. i. p. 259.
			1435		— her Master General was always the Head and Protector of the <i>Hanse-League</i> , Vol. i. p. 262.
			1454		— a Part of it is regained by <i>Poland</i> , through the Oppression of the new Cities by her Master-General, Vol. i. p. 275.
			1466		— Part of it is taken by <i>Poland</i> from the <i>German or Teutonic Knights</i> , Vol. i. p. 289.
			1471		— her <i>Teutonic Republic</i> is quite abolished, and its Eastern Part is erected into a Duchy, in favour of the House of <i>Brandenburg</i> ; with its brief History, Vol. i. p. 356.
			1525		— the Sovereignty of its Eastern Part is confirmed to the Elector of <i>Brandenburg</i> , Vol. i. p. 483.
			1611		— it is confirmed an independent Sovereignty to the House of <i>Brandenburg</i> , Vol. ii. p. 101.
			1637		— her great Benefits by receiving the <i>French Protestant Refugees</i> , Vol. ii. p. 181.
			1685		— her Dukedom is now erected into a Kingdom, in behalf of the Electoral House of <i>Brandenburg</i> , Vol. ii. p. 235.
			1701		— its King's Treaty of Peace with <i>France</i> , Vol. ii. p. 263.
			1713		<i>Public Credit, English</i> , (vide <i>National Debts and Credit</i> .)



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. M.	A. D.		A. M.	A. C.	
	141	<i>Ptolemy</i> , the Geographer and Astronomer of <i>Alexandria</i> flourished at this Time, Vol. i. p. 16.	3990	14	<i>Rome</i> subdues the <i>Vindelicii</i> , <i>Rheti</i> , and <i>Norici</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
1621		<i>Puritans</i> settle in <i>New-England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 7.	3995	9	— her Conquests in <i>Germany</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
1638		— are restrained by <i>Charles I.</i> from going thither, Vol. ii. p. 63.		A. D.	
1225		<i>Purveyances</i> of and for the Kings of <i>England</i> ; for Horses and Carts, their Rates, as in the XXI. Article of <i>Magna Charta</i> , Vol. i. p. 109.	1584		<i>Raleigh</i> , Sir <i>Walter</i> , his first Voyage for settling a Colony on the Continent of <i>America</i> , which he named <i>Virginia</i> , and the Patent for that End, Vol. i. p. 426.
1297		— <i>Purveyances</i> are retracted, by the <i>English</i> Crown, as a great Grievance to the People, Vol. i. p. 139.	1586		— his private Adventure against <i>Spain</i> at the <i>Azores</i> , Vol. i. p. 430.
1298		— a Commission appointed for enquiring into them, <i>ibid.</i>	1593		— his unsuccessful Project against the <i>Spanish</i> <i>West-Indies</i> and <i>Panama</i> , Vol. i. p. 441.
1330		— their great Abuses rectified, Vol. i. p. 160.	1595		— his first romantic Expedition to <i>Guiana</i> , Vol. i. p. 444.
1362		— Laws are made for restraining of them, as they greatly disturbed Liberty, Property, and Commerce, Vol. i. p. 162.	1603		— his judicious Remarks on Commerce, addressed to King <i>James I.</i> Vol. i. p. 462, 3, 4, 5.
1375		— and again at this Time, Vol. i. p. 204. (For the rest, see <i>The Clerk of the Market of the King's Household.</i> )	1616		— his Commission from King <i>James</i> for his second <i>Guiana</i> most unfortunate Expedition, Vol. i. p. 495.
1659		<i>Pyrenean Treaty</i> , Vol. ii. p. 104, 5.	1618		— he is cruelly beheaded, to the Regret of all good Men, Vol. i. p. 498.
		Q	1749		<i>Ramsgate's</i> magnificent new Pier, is set on foot by the <i>British</i> Legislature, Vol. i. p. 392.
1680		<i>Quakers</i> in <i>England</i> being persecuted, prove the Means of planting and peopling the fine Province of <i>Pennsylvania</i> in <i>British</i> <i>America</i> , Vol. ii. p. 170.			<i>Ransoms</i> , Royal.
1628		<i>Quebec</i> (vide <i>Canada</i> and <i>New France</i> ) is taken by <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 34.	1175		— of <i>William</i> , (surnamed the <i>Lion</i> ) King of <i>Scotland</i> , Vol. i. p. 89.
1631		— is restored to <i>France</i> , Vol. ii. p. 42.	1193		— of King <i>Richard I.</i> of <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 95.
1632		— is confirmed to <i>France</i> , Vol. ii. p. 44.	1194		— of King <i>David II.</i> of <i>Scotland</i> , Vol. i. p. 189.
1690		— an unsuccessful Attempt against it from <i>New-York</i> , Vol. ii. p. 196.	1357		— of King <i>John</i> of <i>France</i> , Vol. i. p. 190.
1691		— and the like from <i>New-England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 197.	1366		— of which Ransom the first Million of Crowns is now paid, Vol. i. p. 196.
1711		— another unsuccessful Enterprize against it and <i>Canada</i> , Vol. ii. p. 254.	1367		— and 252,000 Crowns of the second Million now paid, Vol. i. p. 197.
1759		— is conquered by <i>England</i> from <i>France</i> , and the Year following all the rest of <i>Canada</i> , Vol. ii. p. 413.	1380		— Part of King <i>David II.</i> of <i>Scotland's</i> Ransom is now paid, Vol. i. p. 208.
		<i>Queens of England</i> , (vide <i>Kings</i> .)	1383		— his Ransom said to be now totally paid, Vol. i. p. 212.
1545		<i>Quick-silver</i> , (or <i>Mercury</i> ) its great Use in the refining of <i>Silver Ore</i> , Vol. i. p. 374, 5.	1415		— the Arrear of King <i>John</i> of <i>France's</i> Ransom was now 1,600,000 Crowns, Vol. i. p. 242.
		— it is found in <i>Peru</i> , <i>ibid.</i>	1416		— of King <i>James I.</i> of <i>Scotland</i> , Vol. i. p. 243.
1572		— its Invention for refining of <i>Silver</i> in <i>Mexico</i> was of a late Date, Vol. i. p. 414.	1424		— it is now finally adjusted, Vol. i. p. 251.
		R			<i>Rate of Interest</i> , [vide <i>Usury</i> .]
	A. C.	<i>Remarks</i> on the various and differing Dates of the Discoveries of useful Arts, &c. Vol. i. p. 4.			<i>Rates</i> or Prices of Provisions, and other Necessaries; — Salaries of Offices; — Daily Pay of Soldiers, Sailors, and Workmen in <i>England</i>
3088	916	<i>Rhodes</i> , her Sea-Dominion, Vol. i. p. 8.	719		— of an <i>Ewe</i> , with her Lamb, Vol. i. p. 27.
3782	222	— her <i>Colossus</i> said to be overthrown by an Earthquake, Vol. i. p. 11.	966		— of Land, and of a Horse, Vol. i. p. 52.
		<i>Rome's</i> Disrelish of Commerce, Vol. i. p. 5.	979		— of Cattle,—and the great Disproportion between the Price of an Horse, and of an Ox, Vol. i. p. 53.
3256	748	— is founded, Vol. i. p. 8.	1000		— of Live-Cattle, Vol. i. p. 54.
3614	390	— is sacked by the <i>Gauls</i> , Vol. i. p. 10.	1043		— of Corn, Vol. i. p. 58.
3666	338	— its first Census, <i>ibid.</i>	1070		— of sundry Provisions, Vol. i. p. 62.
3738	266	— it first coins Silver Money, Vol. i. p. 11.			— and Rate of Living, Vol. i. p. 69, 70.
3741	263	— it commences the first <i>Punic</i> War, <i>ibid.</i>	1091		— of daily Wages, Vol. i. p. 71.
3744	260	— beats, the first Time, the <i>Carthaginian</i> Fleet, <i>ibid.</i>	1125		— of Corn, &c. Vol. i. p. 78.
		— she extends her Dominions, <i>ibid.</i>	1135		— of Cattle and Corn, Vol. i. p. 79.
3748	256	— she farther extends her Dominions, <i>ibid.</i>	1169		— Allowances or Pensions for Maintenance, Vol. i. p. 88.
3773	231	— she degenerates into Luxury, <i>ibid.</i>	1184		— of Hens and Sheep, Vol. i. p. 90.
3782	222	— her second <i>Punic</i> War, <i>ibid.</i>	1185		— Rate of Living to be nearly determined by the Rates of Provisions, &c. at this Time, <i>ibid.</i>
3785	219	— takes <i>Syracuse</i> , Vol. i. p. 12.	1189		— of Provisions for the Coronation-feast of King <i>Richard I.</i> of <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 93.
3804	200	— her first Conquests in <i>Asia</i> , <i>ibid.</i>	1197		— of Corn in a very scarce Year, Vol. i. p. 97.
3814	190	— her first public Library, <i>ibid.</i>	1198		— of Oxen and Sheep, <i>ibid.</i>
3837	167	— her Time-measurer, by Water, called a <i>Clepsydra</i> , <i>ibid.</i>	1199		— of the best <i>French</i> Wines, at 1l. 6s. 8d. per Ton, Vol. i. p. 99.
3845	159	— she determines the Destruction of <i>Carthage</i> , <i>ibid.</i>	1202		— of Corn, [its Difference then and now, probably as 6 to 12] Vol. i. p. 101.
3853	151	— commences her third <i>Punic</i> War, <i>ibid.</i>	1216		— of Corn and Wines, Vol. i. p. 107.
3855	149	— she utterly destroys <i>Carthage</i> , <i>ibid.</i>	1217		— of Horses, &c. Vol. i. p. 108.
3858	146	— she conquers Part of <i>Gaul</i> , Vol. i. p. 13.	1223		— of Corn in a dearth, <i>ibid.</i>
3911	93	— she has Cherries and other Eastern Fruits first brought to her, <i>ibid.</i>	1225		— of a Cart and two Horses per Day, Vol. i. p. 109.
3934	70	— she first invades the Island of <i>Britain</i> , <i>ibid.</i>			— Money's great Scarcity at this Time instanced, <i>ibid.</i>
3950	54	— her vast Magnitude, Splendor, and Revenue, Vol. i. p. 14.	1229		— of a Priest's yearly Stipend, Vol. i. p. 110.
3973	31	— her Commerce from <i>Egypt</i> to <i>East-India</i> commences, and its Magnitude and Profit, <i>ibid.</i>	1232		— of good and strong Horses, 10s. or 1l. 10s. of our modern Money, Vol. i. p. 111.
3974	30	— her farther Conquests in <i>Africa</i> , <i>ibid.</i>	1234		— of the same again, and other Necessaries, Vol. i. p. 111, 12.
3985	19	VOL. II.			6 T Rates



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. M.	A. D.	Rates or Prices of Provisions, &c.	A. M.	A. D.	Rates or Prices of Provisions, &c.
	1236	— of Corn and Wines, Vol. i. p. 113.		1429	— is four Times as cheap as in our Days, Vol. i. p. 257.
	1237	— and Salaries of Priests, <i>ibid.</i>		1430	— small weekly Allowances to Scotch Gentlemen, Prisoners in the Tower of London, Vol. i. p. 259, 260.
	1242	— of Corn, Vol. i. p. 116.		1431	— Expence of the Scotch Ambassadors, Vol. i. p. 260.
	1250	— of Wages in France, Vol. i. p. 117.		1434	— of Wheat, and of Wine, Vol. i. p. 262.
	1257	— of Wheat in a Dearth, Vol. i. p. 119.		1436	— of Wheat and Barley, Vol. i. p. 263.
	1266	— the Statute of Assize of Bread and Ale may be a good Rule to judge of the Rate of Living at this Time, Vol. i. p. 124.		1439	— of a single Clergyman's yearly Allowance, Vol. i. p. 264.
	1270	— of Wheat, in a Famine, excessive dear, Vol. i. p. 126.			— the Qualification, inland, of a Justice of Peace in the Counties at large, was 20 <i>l.</i> yearly, <i>ibid.</i>
	1286	— the sudden and vastly fluctuating Alterations in the Price of Corn partly accounted for, Vol. i. p. 132.		1440	— Salaries of England's Judges, Vol. i. p. 265.
	1294	— daily Allowance of Money for the Maintenance of Monks-Aliens, Vol. i. p. 136.		1442	— Rate of the Maintenance of an Oxford Scholar per Day, Vol. i. p. 267.
	1299	— of sundry kinds of Poultry, and of Wheat, Vol. i. p. 139, 40.		1444	— of Provisions compared with our modern Times, Vol. i. p. 269.
	1306	— of the daily Expence of maintaining of two Scotch Bishops Prisoners, Vol. i. p. 148.		1445	— and again, <i>ibid.</i>
	1309	— Prices of Provisions at the Prior's Feast of St. Austin's in Canterbury, Vol. i. p. 150.		1446	— of labouring Servants and Workmen, still very low, Vol. i. p. 270.
	1310	— Salaries of Chaplains, &c. <i>ibid.</i>		1455	— of Wheat and Ale, also cheap, Vol. i. p. 275.
	1313	— of the Earl of Leicester's Provisions and House-keeping, Vol. i. p. 153.		1463	— of Wheat, Rye, Oats, and Barley, at moderate Prices, Vol. i. p. 278, 9.
	1315	— of many kinds of Provisions fixed by Parliament, Vol. i. p. 154.		1465	— a notable Instance still of the Cheapness of this Time, in the annual Allowance to the King's Sister, Vol. i. p. 280.
		— and high Prices of some, <i>ibid.</i>		1466	— of Wheat, Vol. i. p. 281.
	1317	— Wheat, its almost incredible Variation in Price in the same Year, Vol. i. p. 155.		1470	— Ships, their Value per Ton; and Prices of Wine, Iron, and Spanish Wool, Vol. i. p. 279.
		— Rule to determine of the Rate of Living at different Periods, <i>ibid.</i>			— Expence of King Henry VIth's Diet in the Tower, the Expence of his Funeral, and the weekly Allowance to his Widow Queen, and of the Duke of Exeter, &c. Vol. i. p. 288.
	1326	— of the Salary of an Exchequer-Clerk, Vol. i. p. 158.		1474	— daily Pay of an English Army in France, Vol. i. p. 292.
	1327	— of Lands and of Poultry, <i>ibid.</i>		1486	— of Wheat, Vol. i. p. 303.
	1328	— of Living, Vol. i. p. 159.		1489	— of Hats, Caps, Scarlet &c. Cloths, fixed by Law, Vol. i. p. 305.
	1330	— Salary of the Black Prince's Nurse for Life, Vol. i. p. 160.		1492	— of Malmsey Wine, and Pay of English Soldiers in France, Vol. i. p. 312.
	1332	— the like for a single Clergyman, Vol. i. p. 163.		1494	— of Wheat very cheap, Vol. i. p. 318.
	1336	— of Wheat, Oxen, Sheep, &c. Vol. i. p. 166.		1495	— cheap Maintenance of King Henry VIIth's Queen's Sister, and low Prices of Wheat, &c. <i>ibid.</i>
	1339	— of Wheat and Malt, Vol. i. p. 170.		1497	— of Wheat and Oats, Vol. i. p. 323.
	1343	— of Wines, Vol. i. p. 173.		1498	— of Hay, Wheat, Wine, Salt, &c. Vol. i. p. 324.
	1350	— of Wines, (and daily Pay of Workmen) Vol. i. p. 182.		1504	— of Wheat, Ale, and Wine, Vol. i. p. 333.
	1351	— of Wheat, and Workmens Wages, and Wines, Vol. i. p. 182, 3.		1510	— their surprizingly low Rates in the Province of Zealand, Vol. i. p. 338, 9.
	1360	— daily Pay of Soldiers, Vol. i. p. 190.		1514	— a small Annuity to a Court-Lady for great Services, Vol. i. p. 344.
	1361	— of Wheat, Hens, and Hogs, Vol. i. p. 192.			— daily Pay of Ship-wrights, <i>ibid.</i>
	1362	— Salaries of Priests, by Act of Parliament, <i>ibid.</i>		1521	— of Wheat, Oats, and Beans, Vol. i. p. 351.
	1363	— of Poultry by Act of Parliament, Vol. i. p. 194.		1530	— of Provisions and Necessaries restored by King Henry VIII. to Cardinal Woolsey, Vol. i. p. 359.
	1378	— of Wine very cheap, Vol. i. p. 206.			— possibly near five times as cheap the Rate of Living then, as in our Days, <i>ibid.</i>
	1379	— of Wheat and Wines, <i>ibid.</i>		1531	— of Oxen, Sheep, Hogs, Capons, Vol. i. p. 361.
	1381	— of Pease and Beans, and retailed Wines, (and daily Pay of Soldiers, Sailors, and Workmen) Vol. i. p. 208, 9.		1532	— of a Priest's Maintenance, and of Wines fixed by Law, Vol. i. p. 361, 2.
	1383	— of Wines, Vol. i. p. 209, 212.		1533	— of Flesh-meat at London, its Number of Butchers, and of Oxen killed weekly, Vol. i. p. 362.
	1388	— of Servants in Husbandry, and their still slavish Condition, Vol. i. p. 214.		1537	— of Wines, Vol. i. p. 367.
	1391	— an authentic Proof of the Rate of Living being still about five times as cheap as in our Days, from the Allowances to King Richard III's Confessor, a Bishop, Vol. i. p. 217.		1547	— of Wines, Vol. i. p. 376.
		— Wheat very dear, Vol. i. p. 218.			— 20 <i>l.</i> per Annum a sufficient Living for a Parish-minister in York City, Vol. i. p. 377.
	1394	— daily Pay of Cinque-Port Mariners, Vol. i. p. 220.			— a Law for preventing their being enhanced, and for licensing of Workmen without being free of Cities and Towns, Vol. i. p. 378.
	1395	— different Rate of Living now, and in modern Times, Vol. i. p. 221.		1548	— of Post-Horses, and of Wheat, &c. Vol. i. p. 378, 9.
	1403	— of a single Woman's Maintenance decently in England, Vol. i. p. 229.		1550	— of Corn, Wines, Coals, Straw, &c. whereby it should seem, that the Rate of Living was now about or near four times as cheap as in our Days, Vol. i. p. 382.
	1414	— the Rate or Expence of Living visibly increases, and the Causes thereof, Vol. i. p. 241.			— again, <i>ibid.</i>
	1415	— King James I. of Scotland's yearly Allowances, whilst Prisoner in England, <i>ibid.</i>		1552	— of Wines in England, and the Number of Taverns in each Town or City limited, with Remarks, Vol. i. p. 384, 5.
		— daily Pay of King Henry Vth's Army going to invade France, Vol. i. p. 242.		1553	— of Wines, Wheat, Rye, Barley, and Living, Vol. i. p. 387.
		— and that King's Allowances to great French Prisoners, <i>ibid.</i>		1554	— 13 <i>l.</i> 6 <i>s.</i> 8 <i>d.</i> a competent Annuity for a Student of Law, a Gentleman, Vol. i. p. 388.
	1416	— of Wheat, Vol. i. p. 243.			
	1421	— a Priest's Salary pretty nearly determines the Rate of Living then, compared to our Days, Vol. i. p. 248.			
	1425	— Price of Country-Cows at this Time, Vol. i. p. 253.			
	1426	— 300 Marks per Annum at this Time in England deemed sufficient for a Minor of the Blood-Royal, Vol. i. p. 254.			



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. M.	A. D.		A. M.	A. D.	
		<i>Rates or Prices of Provisions, &amp;c.</i>			<i>Register, of Marriages, Births, and Burials</i> are
1554		— daily Allowance to Sir <i>Thomas Gresham</i> , the	1538		first begun to be kept in <i>England</i> , though not
		Queen's Merchant and Exchanger, <i>ibid.</i>			quite exactly, Vol. i. p. 367.
1557		— of <i>Wheat, Malt, Beans, Rye</i> , Vol. i. p. 392.	1651		— of Houses and Ships in <i>England</i> proposed,
1559		— of Salaries to the Queen's Physician, her Bow-			Vol. ii. p. 85, 6, 7.
		string-maker, Professorships in both Universities;	1696		— of Scamen in the <i>English Navy</i> enacted,
		—also of <i>Wheat, Hay, Wines, &amp;c.</i> (to the Rate			but suffered afterward to expire, Vol. ii. p. 215.
		of <i>Living</i> was probably near four times as cheap	1704		— of Deeds, Conveyances, Wills, Mort-
		as in our own Days) Vol. i. p. 394.			gages, &c. in the <i>West Riding of Yorkshire</i> , Vol.
1663		— of stolen Cattle on the Borders between <i>England</i>			ii. p. 241.
		and <i>Scotland</i> , their Valuation, Vol. i. p. 401.	1708		— the like enacted for its <i>East-Riding</i> , Vol.
		— of <i>Wheat</i> and other Grain, when they may be			ii. p. 247.
		permitted to be exported, <i>ibid.</i>	1709		— the like for the County of <i>Middlesex</i> , Vol.
1571		— of <i>Living</i> , still near four times cheaper than in			ii. p. 250.
		our Days, as appears by Salaries, &c. Vol. i.	1735		— the like for the <i>North-Riding of Yorkshire</i> ,
		p. 412.			Vol. ii. p. 353.
1574		— of <i>Wheat</i> and Beef, Vol. i. p. 415.	1693		<i>Regulat d Companies, English</i> , (vide <i>Companies</i> .)
1584		— of the Rate of <i>Living</i> in <i>Scotland</i> , Vol. i.	1401		<i>Religious and Civil Liberty</i> are all that is worth con-
		p. 426.			tending for in this World, Vol. i. p. 228.
1587		— of <i>Wheat</i> , Vol. i. p. 431.			<i>Rental</i> , (vide <i>Revenue</i> .)
1593		— of <i>Wheat, &amp;c.</i> Here we now see a great	1135		<i>Rents</i> [vide also <i>House-Rents</i> ] in <i>England</i> are first
and		Alteration in the Rate of <i>Living</i> , which, from			made payable in Money, Vol. i. p. 79.
1594		the Rates when <i>Wheat</i> may be exported, could	1154		— and are farther improved now, Vol. i. p. 83.
		not exceed thrice as much as in our own Times,	1234		— of Lands, extremely low, Vol. i. p. 11.
		Vol. i. p. 442, 3.	1295		<i>Reprisals</i> , the first Instance of them in <i>Rymer's Fæ-</i>
		— of <i>Wheat, Rye, and Salaries</i> , Vol. i. p. 445.			<i>dera</i> , Vol. i. p. 136.
1595		— of <i>Wheat</i> , Vol. i. p. 447.	1399		— instanced in <i>England</i> against the Earl of
1597		— of certain Provisions, Vol. i. p. 448.			<i>Howland</i> , for a private Debt to an <i>Englishman</i> ,
1598		— Rate of <i>Living</i> about twice or rather thrice as			Vol. i. p. 224.
1603		cheap as in our Days; deduced from the Prices	1412		— on <i>Genoese Effects</i> in <i>England</i> , for Cap-
		of Ale, <i>Wheat, Wine, &amp;c.</i> Vol. i. p. 466.			tures, Vol. i. p. 239.
1617		— of <i>Wine per Ton</i> , Vol. i. p. 497.			— another Instance, on account of <i>French</i>
1624		— Pease, Beans, Barley, and Malt, Vol. ii. p. 18.			Captures, <i>ibid.</i>
		— of <i>Wheat, &amp;c.</i> their moderate Prices, <i>ibid.</i>	1413		— another, on account of <i>Genoese Captures</i> ,
1626		— the like may be guessed at now, Vol. ii. p. 25.			<i>ibid.</i>
1632		— of <i>Wines</i> of various Countries, with Remarks,	1627		— <i>England</i> and <i>France</i> against each other,
		Vol. ii. p. 45, 6.			Vol. ii. p. 26, 7.
1633		— King <i>Charles</i> fixes the Prices of various Provi-	1377		<i>Retainers</i> , [vide also <i>Liveries</i> and <i>Maintenance</i> ] a
		sions for Man and Horse, now nearly approach-	1400		Statute prohibiting them, Vol. i. p. 205, 6. and
		ing to our own Times, Vol. ii. p. 47, 8.			225.
1638		— is about two thirds of what it is in our own	1486		— and Givers of <i>Liveries, &amp;c.</i> King <i>Henry</i>
		Time, Vol. ii. p. 48.			VII. of <i>England's</i> Jealousy of them, Vol. i.
		— of Coals, Vol. ii. p. 62.			p. 302.
1646		— of <i>Wheat</i> , Vol. ii. p. 79.	1219		<i>Revel</i> in <i>Livonia</i> now founded, Vol. i. p. 108.
1647		— of <i>Wheat</i> , Vol. ii. p. 80, 83.	1470		— it has the <i>Hanse</i> Emporium removed to it on
1649		— of <i>Wheat, ibid.</i>			the sacking of <i>Novograd</i> , Vol. i. p. 286.
1650		— of <i>Wheat</i> , Vol. ii. p. 85.	1558		— it loses the <i>Hanse</i> Staple to <i>Narva</i> , Vol. i.
1652		— of <i>Wheat</i> , Vol. ii. p. 89.			p. 392.
1656		— of <i>Wheat</i> , Vol. ii. p. 100.	1066		<i>Revenue, English</i> , [vide also <i>Rents</i> ] how raised and
1660		— of <i>Wines</i> and <i>Wheat</i> , Vol. ii. p. 107, 113.			increased in those Times, Vol. i. p. 60.
1661		— of <i>Wheat</i> , Vol. ii. p. 107, 113.	1086		— of King <i>William</i> the Conqueror, Vol. i.
1662		— of <i>Wheat</i> , Vol. ii. p. 119.			p. 70.
1666		— of <i>Wheat</i> , Vol. ii. p. 132.	1307		— Parliament's Grants to King <i>Edward</i> II.
1668		— of <i>Wines</i> , Vol. ii. p. 135.			Vol. i. p. 149.
1670		— of <i>Wheat</i> , Vol. ii. p. 149.	1337		— in what it consisted, prior to the Com-
1675		— of <i>Wheat</i> , Vol. ii. p. 157.			mencement of the Woollen Manufacture, Vol. i.
1699		— of <i>Wheat</i> , Vol. ii. p. 226.			p. 166.
1706		— of <i>Wheat</i> and Malt for sixty preceding Years,	1348		— of the Staple at <i>Calais</i> , Vol. i. p. 180.
		Vol. ii. p. 245.	1366		— by Knighthood, Vol. i. p. 195.
1757		— of <i>Wheat</i> in this Year of <i>Dearth</i> , Vol. ii.	1415		— ordinary of <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 242.
		p. 479.	1421		— a curious Account of it, Vol. i. p. 248,
1744		<i>Rattan West-India</i> Isle, taken from <i>Spain</i> , but re-			249.
		stored by the Peace of <i>Aix-la-Chapelle</i> , Vol. ii.	1570		— annual of Queen <i>Elizabeth</i> , and what was
		p. 373.			then meant by the yearly Profits of the Kingdom,
569		<i>Ravenna</i> Exarchat commences, Vol. i. p. 23.			Vol. i. p. 410.
722		— is mastered by the <i>Lombards</i> , but retaken,	1657		— for this Year, and its Expence, Vol. ii.
		Vol. i. p. 28.			p. 102.
		<i>Raw-silk</i> , (vide <i>Silk</i> .)			— and for <i>Scotland</i> and <i>Ireland</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
1101		<i>Records</i> national, and the royal Acts of most Na-	1688		— its vast Increase since the Year 1600, Vol.
		tions in <i>Europe</i> , commence about this Time, and			ii. p. 187.
		— and particularly the noble Collection of	1689		<i>Revolution</i> in <i>England</i> , its Consequences are favour-
		<i>England's</i> public Acts, Charters, Treaties, &c.			able to Commerce, Vol. ii. p. 189.
		by the well-known Title of <i>Rymer's Fædera, ibid.</i>	1560		<i>Rhenish Wine</i> , <i>Guicciardin's</i> great Encomium on
1385		— the first <i>English</i> one in the <i>Fædera</i> relative			it, Vol. i. p. 396.
		to the Grievances on the Marches between <i>Eng-</i>	1663		<i>Rhode-Island</i> and <i>Providence-Plantation</i> in <i>New-</i>
		land and <i>Scotland</i> , Vol. i. p. 212.			<i>England</i> , their Charters, Vol. ii. p. 124.
1415		— another, Vol. i. p. 242.	653		<i>Rhodes</i> , Island of, is conquered by the <i>Saracens</i> ;
1517		<i>Reformation</i> of Religion from Popery to <i>Protestan-</i>			with an Account of its famous <i>Colossus</i> , Vol. i.
		<i>tism</i> takes its Commencement, in this Year, in			p. 24.
		<i>Germany</i> , and has been greatly beneficial to Com-	1194		— her ancient Sea-Laws, Vol. i. p. 96.
		merce, Vol. i. p. 347, 8.	1310		— is taken from the <i>Turks</i> , by the <i>Teutonic</i>
1685		<i>Refugees</i> , (vide <i>France</i> and <i>England</i> .)			<i>Knights of St. John of Jerusalem</i> , and long pos-
1636		<i>Regal Colonies, English</i> , the first regular one esta-			sessed by them, Vol. i. p. 151.
		blished in <i>America</i> was that of <i>Virginia</i> , nearly as	1454		— the said <i>Knights of St. John</i> in <i>Rhodes</i> have
		it at present exists, Vol. ii. p. 57.			Assistance from <i>England</i> for their Defence against
					the <i>Turks</i> , Vol. i. p. 275.



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. M.	A. D.		A. M.	A. D.	
		<i>Rhodes Island.</i>		118	<i>Rome</i> , her Eastern Boundary is by <i>Adrian</i> fixed at the River <i>Euphrates</i> , Vol. i. p. 16.
1521		the said Knights of <i>St. John</i> are driven thence by the <i>Turkish</i> Sultan <i>Solyman the Magnificent</i> , Vol. i. p. 350, 1.	120		<i>Adrian</i> builds a Wall cross the Isle of <i>Britain</i> , for the Protection of the <i>Roman</i> Province in it, <i>ibid.</i>
		and, after various Removes, they settle on the Isle of <i>Maltha</i> , <i>ibid.</i>	130		<i>Adrian</i> re-builds <i>Jerusalem</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
1702		<i>Rice</i> of <i>Carolina</i> , its Origin in that Province related, Vol. ii. p. 238.	132		and transplants the <i>Jews</i> into <i>Spain</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
1730		it has greatly increased in <i>Carolina</i> , and has considerably supplanted the <i>Rice</i> of <i>Verona</i> , and of <i>Egypt</i> ; and is now legally permitted to be directly exported from <i>Carolina</i> [and since also from <i>Georgia</i> ] to all Parts South of <i>Cape Finisterre</i> , without being first landed in <i>Great Britain</i> , Vol. ii. p. 327.	144		<i>Rome</i> builds another Wall cross <i>Britain</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
1626		<i>Richlieu</i> , Cardinal, his great Improvements in the Trade and Manufactures of <i>France</i> , Vol. ii. p. 25.	208		<i>Severus</i> builds another Wall cross <i>Britain</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
1642		his farther Improvements of <i>France</i> , till his Death in this Year, Vol. ii. p. 73.	220		<i>Silk</i> Garments first worn at <i>Rome</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
1198		<i>Riga</i> , the capital City of <i>Livonia</i> , is founded, Vol. i. p. 99.	250		is invaded by <i>Barbarians</i> on every Side, <i>ibid.</i>
1200		is fortified, and prospers much, <i>ibid.</i>	337		is fatally divided into the <i>Eastern</i> and <i>Western</i> Empires, Vol. i. p. 17.
1498		her commercial Treaty with <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 324.	408		City is besieged by <i>Alaric</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
1739		Ships, their Number going to and from it this Year, Vol. ii. p. 415.	410		is taken and sacked by <i>Alaric</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
1135		<i>Rivers</i> , the first made navigable in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 80.	413		her <i>Western</i> Empire is miserably harassed, Vol. i. p. 18.
1555		a summary general History of the Melioration of them, and of the Harbours in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 390.			and the sundry Causes of its Ruin, <i>ibidem.</i>
1606		an ineffectual Law for making the <i>Thames</i> navigable from <i>London</i> to <i>Oxford</i> , Vol. i. p. 470.	455		is sacked by the <i>Vandals</i> of <i>Africa</i> , <i>ibidem.</i>
1609		an artificial one brings sweet Water to <i>London</i> , Vol. i. p. 477.	472		is wretchedly plundered by <i>Ricimer</i> of all that former Ravagers had left her, <i>ibid.</i>
1624		of <i>Thames</i> , made navigable from <i>London</i> to <i>Oxford</i> , Vol. ii. p. 17.	476		<i>Odoacer</i> , by mastering the City of <i>Rome</i> , puts a final Period to the <i>Western</i> Empire, and assumes only the Title of <i>King</i> , with Reflections, Vol. i. p. 18, 19.
1634		of the <i>Soare</i> in <i>Leicestershire</i> made navigable, Vol. ii. p. 51.	537		is twice taken by <i>Belisarius</i> , General of the Eastern Empire's Army, Vol. i. p. 22.
1635		of the <i>Wey</i> in <i>Surry</i> , the like, Vol. ii. p. 54.	547		and is as often retaken by <i>Totila</i> King of the <i>Huns</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
1636		of the <i>Avon</i> and <i>Team</i> in <i>Warwickshire</i> , &c. the like, Vol. ii. p. 56.	550		and is again retaken by <i>Totila</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
1346		<i>Roads</i> , the first Toll for mending them in the Suburbs of <i>London</i> , Vol. i. p. 176.	621		the Remains of their old Troops are expelled <i>Spain</i> , Vol. i. p. 24.
1524		to be mended in a Part of <i>Kent</i> and <i>Suffex</i> , at the Expence of the Lords of the Manors, Vol. i. p. 354.	665		is once more stripped of what remained of her Ornaments, Vol. i. p. 25.
		(Vide <i>England</i> .) Vol. i. p. 390.			the Darkness and Confusion of the Times immediately succeeding her Overthrow, Vol. i. p. 28.
1663		the first legal Turnpikes erected in <i>England</i> for mending them in three Counties, [vide <i>Wheel-carriage</i> ] Vol. ii. p. 122.	1350		the drains <i>England</i> of much of her Money by <i>English</i> Travellers and Pilgrims going thither, Vol. i. p. 181.
1625		<i>Rochelle</i> , the <i>English</i> Ships of War lent by King <i>Charles</i> to <i>Louis XIII.</i> of <i>France</i> , are now employed by the latter in the Reduction of that Protestant City, Vol. ii. p. 24.	1448		her famous <i>Vatican</i> Library first erected, Vol. i. p. 270.
1627		King <i>Charles</i> is suspected of an Intention of keeping it, under the Pretext of relieving it, Vol. ii. p. 30.	1590		her more modern Magnitude and Ornaments, Vol. i. p. 438.
1628		he again unsuccessfully attempts its Relief; and it is now taken by King <i>Louis XIII.</i> to the Ruin of the Protestant Interest in <i>France</i> , Vol. ii. p. 30, 33, 4.	1747		a senseless romantic Account from <i>Ireland</i> of her Magnitude, Vol. ii. p. 380.
1391		<i>Rochester's</i> fine Bridge first erected by Sir <i>Robert Knollys</i> or <i>Knolles</i> ; and a Comparison between it and that of <i>London</i> erected Anno 1212, Vol. i. p. 218.	1760		her present Number of Inhabitants, Vol. ii. p. 415, 16.
1681		<i>Rochfort</i> Town and Port, is now fortified by King <i>Louis XIV.</i> of <i>France</i> , Vol. ii. p. 175.	1761		her modern Magnitude, Vol. ii. p. 424.
1460		<i>Rolling-Press</i> Printing, invented, Vol. i. p. 277. (vide <i>Printing</i> .)	1252		<i>Romney Marsh</i> , its famous <i>Charter</i> , Constitution, and Bye-Laws, Vol. i. p. 113.
895		<i>Rollo</i> , the <i>Dane</i> or <i>Norman</i> , first invades that Part of <i>France</i> till then called <i>Neustria</i> , Vol. i. p. 45.	1530		<i>Rope-making</i> , its Antiquity at <i>Bridport</i> in <i>Dorsetshire</i> , Vol. i. p. 359.
905		the Structure of his Ships, Vol. i. p. 40.	1080		<i>Roschild</i> at this Time was the capital City of <i>Denmark</i> , Vol. i. p. 64.
		he forces a Settlement there, and changes its Name to <i>Normandy</i> , he being created the Duke thereof, Vol. i. p. 46, 7.	1658		its Treaty between <i>Denmark</i> and <i>Sweden</i> , Vol. ii. p. 104.
1380		<i>Romantic</i> Accounts of <i>Freeceland</i> Isle, beyond <i>Iceland</i> , Vol. i. p. 28.	1659		<i>R. flock</i> City, its Rise, &c. Vol. i. p. 85.
7		<i>Rome</i> (and <i>Romans</i> ) invades <i>Germany</i> , and overruns it as far as the River <i>Elbe</i> , Vol. i. p. 15.	1316		is at this Time prosperous, Vol. i. p. 154.
14		her Citizens, the vast Increase of their Number, <i>ibid.</i>	1635		<i>Rotterdam</i> City, her Bank is now erected, Vol. ii. p. 52 and 477.
to 48		the conquers the South Parts of <i>Britain</i> , <i>ibid.</i>	1674		her vast Commerce with <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 157.
43			1739		the Number of Ships arriving there in one Year, Vol. ii. p. 362.
			722		<i>Rotundity</i> of the <i>World</i> denied by <i>St. Austin</i> and other Fathers of the Church; and at this Time by <i>Boniface</i> Archbishop of <i>Mentz</i> , Vol. i. p. 28.
			1621		<i>Rovers</i> of <i>Barbary</i> , Reflexions on <i>England's</i> modern Circumstances in respect to them, Vol. ii. p. 9.
			1419		<i>Rouen</i> was at this Time a rich City, Vol. i. p. 245.
			1462		<i>Russillon</i> County is purchased and possessed by <i>France</i> , from the King of <i>Navarre</i> , Vol. i. p. 278.
			1642		is again seized on and possessed by <i>France</i> to our Days, Vol. ii. p. 73.
			1615		<i>Rowe</i> , Sir <i>Thomas</i> , his Embassy to <i>East-India</i> , and its Success, &c. Vol. i. p. 491.
			1567		<i>Royal Exchange</i> at <i>London</i> , its first Erection, Vol. i. p. 406.
					<i>Royal Fishes</i> , (vide <i>Fishes</i> .)



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. M.	A. D.	
	1660	<i>Royal Society at London</i> , its first Establishment, and its brief Eulogium, Vol. i. p. 113.
		<i>Royal Fishery</i> , (vide <i>Fishery</i> )
1253		<i>Rubruquis's Eastern Travels</i> , Vol. i. p. 118.
1109		<i>Rugen Isle</i> , on the Coast of <i>Pomerania</i> , has Linen Cloth to pass for Money, in lieu of Coin, Vol. i. p. 77.
1169		— was the most obstinate and latest of all the Pagan Slavi, and was in old Times famous for a great Herring Fishery, Vol. i. p. 88.
1659		<i>Rump Parliament's</i> commercial Benefits done for <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 105, 106.
989		<i>Russia</i> , (or <i>Muscovy</i> ) its Duke marries the <i>Greek Emperor's</i> Sister, Vol. i. p. 53.
1021		— becomes tributary to <i>Poland</i> , Vol. i. p. 58.
1237		— is reduced to be tributary to the <i>Tartars</i> , but is very little known to the West Parts of <i>Europe</i> till long after this Time, Vol. i. p. 114.
1470		— her first Degree or Advancement into Greatness, Vol. i. p. 286.
		— she sucks the immensely opulent City of <i>Great Novograd</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
1509		— here begins the Chronology of her Princes, Vol. i. p. 330, 337.
1553		— <i>England</i> , first of any, discovers a Passage to it by Sea round <i>Lapland</i> to <i>Archangel</i> , Vol. i. p. 386.
1554		— greatly enlarges her Territories, Vol. i. p. 389.
1558		— conquers <i>Narva</i> , whither the <i>English</i> and <i>Hanse Towns</i> remove from <i>Revel</i> , Vol. i. p. 392.
1571		— is ravaged by the <i>Tartars</i> , Vol. i. p. 412, 413.
1590		— its great Improvements by her planting of <i>Samieda</i> and <i>Siberia</i> , and her Conquest of the <i>Tartar Kingdoms</i> of <i>Casan</i> and <i>Astracan</i> , with some Account of her best Cities at this Time, Vol. i. p. 437.
1603		— she is now traded to by both <i>England</i> and <i>Holland</i> , and their Trade thither compared, Vol. i. p. 464.
1620		— King <i>James I.</i> of <i>England's</i> singular Embassy thither, Vol. ii. p. 6.
1623		— her new commercial Treaty with <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 15.
1654		— she is over-traded to by foreign Nations, Vol. ii. p. 91.
1696		— her great Czar <i>Peter's</i> towering but abortive Plan for a naval Force on the <i>Black Sea</i> ; he greatly improves his Dominions, Vol. ii. p. 216, 217.
1703		— he lays the Foundation of his new Metropolis and Emporium of <i>Petersburg</i> , Vol. ii. p. 239, 240.
		— some other of his great Designs for the Advancement of Commerce, <i>ibid.</i>
1710		— that great Czar's Conquest of <i>Livonia</i> , &c. from <i>Sweden</i> , Vol. ii. p. 251.
1713		— he farther improves and enlarges <i>Petersburg</i> , Vol. ii. p. 263.
1721		— her Treaty of Peace and Commerce with <i>Sweden</i> , Vol. ii. p. 305.
		— her advantageous Trade with <i>England</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
1730		— her immense Quantity of Tar exported from <i>Archangel</i> , Vol. ii. p. 328.
1735		— her commercial Treaty with <i>England</i> (or <i>Britain</i> ) Vol. ii. p. 354.
1554		<i>Russia Company, English</i> , its first Incorporation and Charter, Vol. i. p. 388, 389.
1555		— its Privileges granted by the Czar, Vol. i. p. 391.
1556		— its third Voyage to <i>Russia</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
1557		— its fourth Voyage, Vol. i. p. 392.
1558		— it attempts a new Channel of Trade thro' <i>Russia</i> into <i>Persia</i> , for raw Silk, &c. (which Project was again revived, Anno 1741, by Act of Parliament, though to little Effect) Vol. i. p. 393.
1563		— it sends other Agents to the <i>Persian</i> Court, Vol. i. p. 401.
1566		— her third Adventure into <i>Persia</i> , Vol. i. p. 404.

Vol. II.

A. M.	A. D.	
	1566	<i>Russia Company, English</i> , is, in the same Year, established by Act of Parliament, <i>ibid.</i> 404, 405.
		— with a Navigation-Act for it, leaving the <i>Norway</i> Trade open to all, <i>ibid.</i>
		— when the Company shall discontinue to trade, Directions are given what is to be done, <i>ibid.</i>
		— a Clause in the said Act, in Favour of <i>York</i> , <i>Newcastle</i> , <i>Hull</i> and <i>Boston</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
1563		— her fresh Adventure into <i>Persia</i> , Vol. i. p. 407.
		— Sir <i>Thomas Randolph</i> is by Queen <i>Elizabeth</i> sent to <i>Russia</i> , in Behalf of this Company, Vol. i. p. 407, 408.
1569		— <i>England's</i> commercial Treaty with <i>Russia</i> in Behalf of the Company, Vol. i. p. 409.
1571		— the bad State of this Company's Affairs at this Time, Vol. i. p. 413.
1576		— she has Disputes with the separate <i>English</i> Traders, called Interlopers, Vol. i. p. 416.
		— she attempts a North-East Passage by Sea to <i>China</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
1578		— she complains of the <i>Hollanders</i> interfering in her Trade to <i>Kola</i> , for Salmon, &c. Vol. i. p. 418.
1582		— she sends to <i>Russia</i> eleven Ships well armed, Vol. i. p. 424.
1583		— Queen <i>Elizabeth</i> treats with <i>Denmark</i> , for the Company's free Navigation, and for Protection, in case of Storms, in the Ports of <i>Norway</i> and <i>Lapland</i> , with a summary View of the <i>English Russia</i> Trade, <i>ibid.</i>
		— Sir <i>Jeram Bowes's</i> unsuccessful Embassy to <i>Russia</i> , for Renewal of the Company's exclusive Privileges, Vol. i. p. 425.
1584		— <i>Horsey's</i> successful Solicitations in Behalf of the Company with the Czar, Vol. i. p. 426.
1586		— their Affairs at <i>Russia</i> this Year, Vol. i. p. 430.
1588		— <i>Fletcher's</i> Embassy to <i>Russia</i> could not obtain the Company's exclusive Privileges to be renewed, Vol. i. p. 434.
1603		— State of this Company's Trade to <i>Russia</i> compared with that of <i>Holland</i> , Vol. i. p. 464.
1613		— this Company's Revival of former Attempts to bring over the <i>Caspian</i> Sea the Merchandize of <i>Persia</i> and <i>India</i> , through <i>Russia</i> ; and the also obtains of King <i>James</i> an exclusive Charter for <i>Whale-fishing</i> at <i>Spitzbergen</i> , Vol. i. p. 489.
1614		— sends thirteen Ships to <i>Greenland</i> , Vol. i. p. 491.
1618		— she unites with the <i>East-India</i> Company in the <i>Whale Fishery</i> , Vol. i. p. 497.
1619		— she gives over the <i>Whale Fishery</i> , Vol. ii. p. 1.
1620		— King <i>James's</i> singular Embassy to <i>Russia</i> , in Behalf of this Company, Vol. ii. p. 6.
1623		— his commercial Treaty with <i>Russia</i> in Behalf of the Company, Vol. ii. p. 15.
1636		— King <i>Charles I.</i> confirms this Company's exclusive Right to the <i>Whale-fishing</i> at <i>Spitzbergen</i> , Vol. ii. p. 56.
1649		— Lord <i>Carlisle's</i> unsuccessful Embassy to <i>Russia</i> , in Behalf of the Company, now absolutely put upon the same Level, in point of Privileges, with all other Nations, Vol. ii. p. 82.
1654		— are only re-admitted to trade to <i>Russia</i> , on the Footing of other Nations, Vol. i. p. 90, 91.
1699		— the Freedom in this Company at Home is made more easy in point of Expence, Vol. ii. p. 227.
		— naval Stores imported from <i>Russia</i> to be laid before the Parliament, <i>ibid.</i>
1741		— she is, by Act of Parliament, impowered to bring Home <i>Persian</i> raw Silk, &c. through <i>Russia</i> , Vol. ii. p. 366.
1749		— her Trade to <i>Petersburg</i> a losing one to <i>Britain</i> , Vol. ii. p. 397.
1701		<i>Rymer's</i> famous Collection of <i>England's</i> Records, known by the Name of the <i>Fœdera</i> , begins at this Year, [vide <i>Fœdera</i> ] Vol. i. p. 75.
1733		— his Opinion of the Ignorance of this Century, Vol. i. p. 156.

6 U

Rymer's



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. M.	A. D.		A. M.	A. D.		
	1351	<i>Rymer's Fœdera</i> , a Remark on its Defects, Vol. i. p. 183.	1625		<i>St. Christopher's</i> , there, is settled on the very same Day and Year by both <i>England</i> and <i>France</i> , Vol. ii. p. 20.	
	1642	— its last <i>Regal</i> Record, Vol. ii. p. 73.	1627		— and is divided equally between those two Nations, Vol. ii. p. 31.	
	1697	<i>Ryswick</i> Treaty of Peace and Commerce between <i>England</i> and her Allies on one Side, and <i>France</i> on the opposite Side; was in a great Measure effected, bad as it was, by certain good Measures previously taken by <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 219.	1629		— they are both driven out by <i>Spain</i> , but they immediately re-plant there, Vol. ii. p. 37.	
	A. C.	S.	1666		— the <i>English</i> are expelled therefrom by the <i>French</i> , but are re-instated four Years after, Vol. ii. p. 129.	
2315	1689	<i>SPICES</i> first and earliest mentioned in the sacred Book of <i>Genesis</i> , Vol. i. p. 3.	1689		— the <i>English</i> again driven out by the <i>French</i> , Vol. ii. p. 191.	
		— and also Ships, <i>ibid.</i>	1690		— is retaken from <i>France</i> by <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 196.	
		— <i>Tyre's</i> most ancient Use of Ships, <i>ibid.</i>	1697		— <i>France's</i> Moiety is restored to her, Vol. ii. p. 219.	
2520	1484	<i>Sesoftris</i> teaches Arts to <i>Egypt</i> , Vol. i. p. 6.	1702		— is again solely possessed by <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 238.	
2674	1330	<i>Saturn</i> teaches Arts to <i>Italy</i> , <i>ibid.</i>	1705		— is ravaged by <i>France</i> , Vol. ii. p. 243.	
		<i>Shipping</i> , its Inventors, and of the earliest Navigators, Vol. i. p. 3, 4.	1711		— parliamentary Relief given it, Vol. ii. p. 252.	
3787	217	— a monstrous Ship in <i>Egypt</i> , Vol. i. p. 11.	1713		— is confirmed to <i>Britain</i> , Vol. ii. p. 259.	
1915	2089	<i>Sicyon</i> Kingdom, in <i>Peloponnesus</i> , is first founded, Vol. i. p. 6.	1734		— her Number of white People, Forts, &c. Vol. ii. p. 351.	
2107	1897	<i>Sodom</i> , &c. destroyed, <i>ibid.</i>	1731		<i>Sancta Croce</i> as yet unsettled, Vol. ii. p. 330.	
2458	1546	<i>Scamander</i> founds <i>Ilium</i> , or <i>Troy</i> , or <i>Dardania</i> , <i>ibid.</i>	1649		<i>Sancta Croix</i> , its Revolutions, Vol. ii. p. 82.	
		<i>Sparta</i> founded by <i>Lacedemon</i> , <i>ibid.</i>	1502		<i>Santa Cruz</i> , in <i>South Barbary</i> , is conquered by <i>Portugal</i> , Vol. i. p. 330.	
2515	1489	<i>Sesoftris's</i> Conquests of <i>Perfia</i> , <i>India</i> , &c. <i>ibid.</i>	1632		<i>St. Eustatia</i> [vide <i>Eustatia</i> ] settled by the <i>Hollanders</i> , Vol. ii. p. 46.	
2520	1484	<i>Samson</i> judges <i>Israel</i> , and destroys the <i>Philistines</i> and himself, Vol. i. p. 7.	1501		<i>St. Helene</i> Isle, in the <i>Atlantic</i> Ocean, is first discovered (but not planted) by <i>Portugal</i> , Vol. i. p. 328.	
2867	1137	<i>Samuel</i> is Prophet and Judge of <i>Israel</i> , <i>ibid.</i>	1600		— is first possessed by <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 450.	
2908	1096	<i>Saul</i> the first King of <i>Israel</i> , <i>ibid.</i>	1651		— is first planted by the <i>English East-India</i> Company, Vol. ii. p. 87.	
2909	1095	— is rejected, and <i>David</i> anointed in his Stead, <i>ibid.</i>	1665		— is taken by the <i>Dutch</i> , but soon retaken by <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 127.	
2941	1063	<i>Sea Dominion</i> of sundry Potentates, <i>Annis Mundi</i> 2770, 2825, 2924, 3004, 3088, 3111, 3138, 3178, 3217, 3251, 3270, and 3328, Vol. i. p. 7, 8, 9, 10, 12.	1672		— is again mastered by the <i>Dutch</i> , but retaken the same Year by <i>England</i> , and its Usefulness described, Vol. ii. p. 154.	
3002	1002	<i>Solomon</i> , King of <i>Israel</i> and <i>Judah</i> , builds the first and most magnificent Temple; increases the <i>Indian</i> and <i>South-African</i> Trade begun by his Father: Which Trade was continued by several of his Successors, Vol. i. p. 7.	— is again mastered by the <i>Dutch</i> , <i>ibid.</i>	1673		— is finally regained by <i>England</i> , and granted by Charter to the <i>East-India</i> Company, with its brief History, Vol. ii. p. 154, 155.
3200	804	<i>Syracuse</i> founded, Vol. i. p. 8.	1683		— an Insurrection in it suppressed, Vol. ii. p. 177.	
3804	200	— its vast Magnitude when taken by the <i>Romans</i> , Vol. i. p. 12.	1639		<i>St. Lucia</i> [or <i>St. Alouzie</i> ] is first planted by the <i>English</i> , and its History, Vol. ii. p. 67.	
3410	594	<i>Solen</i> is at this Time Archon of <i>Athens</i> , Vol. i. p. 9.	1664		— its farther History, Vol. ii. p. 124.	
3603	401	<i>Socrates</i> is put to Death, Vol. i. p. 10.	1719		— settled on by <i>France</i> , but afterward evacuated, Vol. ii. p. 279.	
3636	368	<i>Sphere-Celestial</i> , brought from <i>Egypt</i> to <i>Greece</i> , <i>ibid.</i>	1722		— Duke of <i>Montague's</i> unsuccessful Attempt to plant it, Vol. ii. p. 308.	
		<i>Silk</i> , wrought, first known in <i>Greece</i> , <i>ibid.</i>	1731		— doubtful whether properly <i>English</i> or <i>French</i> , Vol. ii. p. 293.	
3681	323	<i>Sun-Dials</i> first used at <i>Rome</i> , Vol. i. p. 11.	1762		— finally yielded to <i>France</i> , Vol. ii. p. 482.	
3696	308	<i>Silver</i> Coins invented first in <i>Greece</i> , Vol. i. p. 8.	1681		<i>St. Malo's</i> great Commerce, Vol. ii. p. 175.	
3738	266	— first coined at <i>Rome</i> , Vol. i. p. 11.	1649		<i>St. Martin's</i> <i>Caribbee</i> Isle, its brief History, Vol. i. p. 84.	
3108	896	<i>Spanish</i> Towns founded by the <i>Phœnicians</i> , Vol. i. p. 8.	1690		— is taken from <i>France</i> by <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 196.	
	A. D.		1187		<i>St. Paul's</i> Church in <i>London</i> is first built on Arches, Vol. i. p. 91.	
1640		<i>Saba</i> Isle, in <i>America</i> , planted by the <i>Dutch</i> , Vol. i. p. 69.	1649		<i>St. Thomas</i> , <i>Caribbee</i> Isle, so early possessed by <i>Denmark</i> , Vol. ii. p. 82.	
1731		— farther described, Vol. i. p. 329, 330.	1731		— its Condition, Vol. ii. p. 330.	
1590		<i>Sail-Cloth</i> Manufacture is first set on Foot in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 436.	1358		<i>St. Thomas Becket</i> Society of <i>English</i> Merchants, their Origin, (vide <i>Merchants-Adventurers</i> ) Vol. i. p. 189.	
1696		— is farther propagated in <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 216.	1722		<i>St. Vincent</i> and <i>Dominica</i> , in the <i>West-Indies</i> , a brief Account of them, Vol. ii. p. 309.	
1746		— <i>British</i> , is legally encouraged, Vol. ii. p. 379.	1731		— of doubtful Property, Vol. ii. p. 329.	
1626		<i>Sailors</i> Pay, an Addition made to it by King <i>Charles I.</i> Vol. ii. p. 24, 25.	1762		— given up to <i>Britain</i> in this Year, Vol. ii. p. 431.	
1638		— <i>English</i> , [Seamen or Mariners] King <i>Charles I.</i> 's well-judged Provision for distressed ones in the Merchants Service, Vol. ii. p. 64.	1190		<i>Saladin</i> takes <i>Jerusalem</i> from the <i>Croises</i> , and institutes the <i>Mameluk</i> Guards, Vol. i. p. 95.	
1696		— a Statute for registering 30,000 for the Navy-Royal of <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 215.	1237		<i>Salaries</i> and <i>Pensions</i> (vide also <i>Rates of Living</i> ) of Priests, Vol. i. p. 110—18.	
1740		— foreign ones, serving in the <i>British</i> Navy-Royal two Years, are to be deemed as naturalized Britons, Vol. ii. p. 363.	1251		— more such, Vol. i. p. 118.	
		— a Statute declaring who are not liable to be impressed, <i>ibid.</i>	1280		— of Judges, Vol. i. p. 129.	
1629		<i>Sal Tortuga</i> Isle, in the <i>West-Indies</i> , claimed by <i>England</i> , as first Occupier, Vol. ii. p. 37, 38.	1326		— daily Maintenance of Priors and Monks, Vol. i. p. 158.	
1643		<i>Saint-Bartholomew</i> Isle, in the <i>West-Indies</i> , is first planted by <i>France</i> , and its brief History, Vol. ii. p. 76.	1330		— of a Nurse and Rocker of the Prince of <i>Wales</i> , Vol. i. p. 160.	
1690		— is taken by <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 196.	1333		— a great one to a Court Physician, Vol. i. p. 163.	
1731		— its State, Vol. ii. p. 330.				



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. M.	A. D.		A. M.	A. D.	
		<i>Salaries and Pensions.</i>			<i>Salaries and Pensions.</i>
1345		— of an <i>English</i> Ambassador to <i>Spain</i> , and an Apothecary's Pension, Vol. i. p. 175.	1626		— daily Pay of Sadlers, Mafons, &c. and Salaries of Musicians, and <i>English</i> Seamen's Wages, Vol. ii. p. 24, 25.
1364		— of a Lord-Lieutenant or Governor of <i>Ireland</i> , Vol. i. p. 195.	1629		— Pensions of King <i>Charles</i> to the Sons of the <i>Palatine</i> Family, Vol. ii. p. 36.
1367		— a Pension to <i>Jeffrey Chaucer</i> , the famous Poet, Vol. i. p. 196.	1227		<i>Salisbury</i> [or <i>New Sarum</i> ] is made a free City, Vol. ii. p. 109.
		— of the <i>English</i> Judges, <i>ibid.</i>	1632		<i>Sallee</i> , a piratical Port in <i>Barbary</i> , besieged and taken (rebellng against the King of <i>Morocco</i> ) by the Aid of an <i>English</i> Fleet, Vol. ii. p. 43.
1370		— Pensions to Queen <i>Philippa's</i> Women Servants, Vol. i. p. 198.	1477		<i>Salmon</i> , pickled and barrelled, its Exportation from <i>Scotland</i> very early, and its Trade of great Importance to that Country, Vol. i. p. 293.
1376		— to <i>Richard</i> Prince of <i>Wales</i> , Vol. i. p. 204.	1578		— much dried, brought from <i>Russian Lapland</i> , Vol. ii. p. 418.
1401		— to the Confessor of King <i>Henry</i> IVth and Vth, Vol. i. p. 228.	1440		<i>Salt</i> , a Project from the <i>Netherlands</i> , of improving it in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 265.
1415		— to King <i>Henry</i> Vth's Physician and Surgeon, Vol. i. p. 242.	1625		<i>Saltpetre</i> , made in <i>England</i> , is monopolized by King <i>Charles</i> I. Vol. ii. p. 21.
		— to the Duke of <i>Bedford</i> , as Guardian of <i>England</i> in the King's Absence, Vol. i. p. 243.	1627		— and again, by a new-proposed Method, Vol. ii. p. 26.
1421		— to the Queen's Confessor, Vol. i. p. 250.			— and again by that Prince, Vol. ii. p. 30.
1423		— to the King's Minstrels, Vol. i. p. 251.			— his old Method of making it in <i>England</i> is again revived, Vol. ii. p. 30.
1426		— of Privy Counsellors, Vol. i. p. 254.	1634		— and is again pursued, Vol. ii. p. 51.
1440		— of the Judges of <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 265.	1656		— is still made in <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 100.
1444		— of the <i>English</i> King's Physician, Vol. i. p. 268.	1213		<i>Samarcaud's</i> ancient Grandeur and Commerce (and also that of <i>Bochar</i> and <i>Otrar</i> ) in <i>Tartary</i> , Vol. i. p. 105.
1463		— of Ambassadors to foreign Parts, Vol. i. p. 279.	1403		— it was the great <i>Tamerlane's</i> capital Residence, and exists to the present Time, Vol. i. p. 230.
1465		— of King <i>Edward</i> IVth's Sister <i>Margaret</i> , afterward Dutcheſs of <i>Burgundy</i> , Vol. i. p. 280.	1043		<i>Sandwich</i> is a famous Station for the <i>English</i> Navy, Vol. i. p. 58.
1466		— of a Judge, Vol. i. p. 281.	1434		— anciently a Port of considerable Commerce, Vol. i. p. 262.
1483		— of a Lord Privy Seal, Vol. i. p. 299.	1457		— it and <i>Fowey</i> are burnt by the <i>French</i> , Vol. i. p. 276.
1484		— to an Earl <i>Douglas</i> , Vol. i. p. 301.	622		<i>Saracens</i> , their Epocha of the <i>Hegira</i> , Vol. i. p. 24.
1485		— of the Constable of the <i>Tower</i> of <i>London</i> , Vol. i. p. 302.	640		— they rapidly conquer many Countries, <i>ibid.</i>
1486		— of a Poet Laureat, Vol. i. p. 303.	700		— their Conquest of <i>Egypt</i> puts a Period to the <i>East-Indian</i> Commerce from that Country, Vol. i. p. 26.
1515		— Cardinal <i>Wolsey's</i> Pensions from foreign Princes, Vol. i. p. 345.	717		— they in vain besiege <i>Constantinople</i> , Vol. i. p. 27.
1523		— of a Lord Privy Seal, Vol. i. p. 353.	722		— their Fleet is said to be destroyed by reflected Sun-beams from Looking-glasses, before <i>Constantinople</i> , Vol. i. p. 28.
1536		— and again, Vol. i. p. 366.	730		— they are slaughtered in <i>France</i> , Vol. i. p. 29.
1540		— of King <i>Henry</i> VIIIth's Musicians, and Hebrew Reader, Vol. i. p. 369.	740		— their great Power and Conquests in this and the next Century, <i>ibid.</i>
1547		— of the Lord Admiral, and the Physician Royal, Vol. i. p. 376.	808		— they grievously infest the Shores of the Christian Countries in the <i>Mediterranean</i> , Vol. i. p. 37.
1553		— of the King's Physician and Apothecary and Royal Librarian, Vol. i. p. 385.	813		— they promote Learning, and erect new separate Monarchies, in <i>Morocco</i> and <i>Egypt</i> , Vol. i. p. 40.
1556		— of the Serjeant-Painter, Vol. i. p. 391.	814		— why their Power began to decline from <i>Charlemagne's</i> Death, <i>ibid.</i>
1559		— of the Queen's Physician, Vol. i. p. 394.	914		— yet they conquer a great Part of <i>Italy</i> , Vol. i. p. 48.
1572		— of her Serjeant Painter, Vol. i. p. 413.	933		— they colonize on the Coast of <i>Caffres</i> , Vol. i. p. 49.
1573		— of the Earl Marshal of <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 414.	1232		— they were at this Time more learned than the Christian Countries of <i>Europe</i> , Vol. i. p. 111.
1576		— of the Queen's Musician, Vol. i. p. 416.	1115		<i>Sardinia</i> is possessed by <i>Genoa</i> , Vol. i. p. 77.
1587		— why now so considerably risen in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 431.	1125		— <i>Corfica</i> , <i>Genoa</i> , and <i>Pisa's</i> Wars, &c. about its Possession, Vol. i. 78.
1594		— of an Envoy to <i>Holland</i> , Vol. i. p. 443.	1297		— is given by the Pope to King <i>James</i> of <i>Arragon</i> , who thence expels the <i>Pisians</i> , Vol. i. p. 138.
		— of the Queen's Librarian at <i>Westminster</i> , <i>ibid.</i>	1321		— is conquered by the King of <i>Arragon</i> , Vol. i. p. 156.
1595		— of her Secretary for the <i>French</i> Tongue, Vol. i. p. 445.	1232		<i>Savoy</i> , House of, the main Amplification of the Estate or Dominions thereof at this Time, Vol. i. p. 111.
1603		— of Keepers of the Marches, and of the Governor of <i>Carlisle</i> , Vol. i. p. 460.	1713		— her Treaty of Peace with <i>France</i> , Vol. i. p. 263.
		— of the Royal Physician, Surgeon and Apothecary, <i>ibid.</i>	1633		<i>Saw-Mill</i> , why one at <i>London</i> was put down, with Remarks, Vol. ii. p. 47, 48.
		— of a Lord High Chancellor, Vol. i. p. 460.	517		<i>Saxons</i> , [vide also <i>Anglo-Saxons</i> ] overspread a great Part of <i>Britain</i> , Vol. i. p. 22.
1605		— to sundry Persons, by King <i>James</i> , Vol. i. p. 469.			
1611		— to sundry Persons, Vol. i. p. 481.			
1612		— of the Lady <i>Elizabeth</i> the Electress <i>Palatine's</i> Servants, Vol. i. p. 486.			
1617		— to a Lord Chancellor, and to Heralds at Arms, Vol. i. p. 497.			
1619		— Pension to the Marquis of <i>Hamilton</i> , Vol. ii. p. 1.			
		— and Appanage to the Prince of <i>Wales</i> , Vol. ii. p. 3.			
1620		— of the two noble <i>Savilian</i> Professorships at <i>Oxford</i> , Vol. ii. p. 5.			
1623		— of the King's Physician, Vol. ii. p. 15.			
1624		— Pension to the Elector <i>Palatine's</i> Son, Vol. ii. p. 19.			
1625		— to the Duke and Dutcheſs of <i>Lenox</i> , Vol. ii. p. 21.			
		— of the Secretary of State, Vol. ii. p. 22.			
		— of the King's Surgeon and Barber, Vol. ii. p. 23.			



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. M.	A. D.		A. M.	A. D.	
	740	Saxons, in Germany, are, in Part, conquered by the Franks, Vol. i. p. 29.			Scotland.
	774	— <i>Charlemagne</i> begins his Conquests in Saxony, Vol. i. p. 30.	1194		— the Reception of her Kings, when they came into England to do Homage for the Lands they held of that Crown; and their Allowance from the English Kings for their Expence in coming up and returning Home, Vol. i. p. 96.
	785	— — he transplants many of them into the Netherlands and Switzerland, Vol. i. p. 32.	1235		— her Money, in all respects, hitherto the same during all this Century, Vol. i. p. 112.
	804	— of Germany, not quite subdued by him till now, Vol. i. p. 36.	1263		— her Isles are taken from the Norwegians by her King Alexander III. and are confirmed to him, (with a brief Account of them, and of their modern Importance,) Vol. i. p. 122.
		— their ancient Manner of Life, <i>ibid.</i>	1272		— she sends Succours to the holy War, Vol. i. p. 127.
		— they remained long obstinate in Paganism, North of the River Elbe, <i>ibid.</i>	1274		— her King's travelling Expence to come to King Edward II's Coronation, Vol. i. p. 128.
1722		Saxony's fine Porcelain is now brought to Perfection, Vol. ii. p. 306.	1285		— her great Calamities from the Death of King Alexander III. Vol. i. p. 132.
1489		Scarlet-Dying, its brief History, Vol. i. p. 305.	1300		— she has few or no Citizens or Burgeses as yet summoned to her Parliament, Vol. i. p. 140 and 141.
1643		— its Bowe-Dye is first brought into England, Vol. ii. p. 77.	1302		— her early Commerce with the Netherlands, Vol. i. p. 146.
1482		Schelling Isles, England's commercial Treaty with their Lord, Vol. i. p. 298.	1312		— her Possession of the Isles is confirmed by Haquin King of Norway, Vol. i. p. 151.
1204		Sch. nan's great Herring Fishery at this Time, Vol. i. p. 102.	1322		— she is openly assisted by the Flemings, against England, Vol. i. p. 156.
1283		— the once famous Herring Fair on its Shore, Vol. i. p. 130.	1328		— she makes Peace with England, Vol. i. p. 159.
1348		— the Province is, by Denmark, pawned to the Hanse-Towns, Vol. i. p. 178.	1333		— she is aided by Flanders against King Edward III. of England, Vol. i. p. 164.
1396		— it had been long deemed a Part of Denmark, Vol. i. p. 224.	1354		— she begins to lessen the Value of the Quantity of Silver in her Coins, still preserving the same Denominations as those of England, Vol. i. p. 187.
1404		— is resorted to annually by English Ships, for the Herring Fishery, and also on the Coast of Rugen in Pomerania, Vol. i. p. 231.			— an Inquiry how that Debasement of her Coins first arose, and an Account of its Progress, <i>ibid.</i>
1417		— the Herring Fishing is still in its Neighbourhood, Vol. i. p. 244.	1357		— she agrees to pay the Ransom of her King, David II. Vol. i. p. 189.
1659		— is yielded up to Sweden, after Denmark had possessed it 300 Years, Vol. ii. p. 104.			— a List of her cautionary Towns bound for Payment of that Ransom to King Edward III. of England, <i>ibid.</i>
1513		Scio, [or vide Chios Isle] in the Levant, the first English Consul sent thither, Vol. i. p. 343.	1363		— her abortive Treaty for an Union with England, Vol. i. p. 194.
1566		— is conquered from Genoa by the Turks, Vol. i. p. 405.	1366		— she enacts her Silver Coins to be of equal Value with those of England, but never performed it, Vol. i. p. 196.
1720		Scire facias against Projects or Bubbles, and its Effects, Vol. ii. p. 288.	1373		— on the contrary, her Coins now degenerate to 25 per Cent. worse than those of England, Vol. i. p. 202.
		Scotland.	1380		— she now pays a Part of King David II's Ransom, Vol. i. p. 208.
702		— her History was early recorded in Monasteries, Vol. i. p. 26.	1383		— and is said to have now compleated it, Vol. i. p. 212.
784		— her first Alliance with France, Vol. i. p. 32.	1386		— her Treaty of free Navigation with England, Vol. i. p. 213.
795		— she is now first invaded by the Danes, <i>ibid.</i>	1390		— her Silver Coins farther degenerate from those of England, Vol. i. p. 216.
805		— Part of it, together with Edinburgh Castle, was now, and considerably later, subject to the Northumbrian Kingdom, Vol. i. p. 36.	1393		— her Gold and Silver Coins are prohibited passing current in England, Vol. i. p. 218 and 224.
836		— her Fishery's Antiquity, Vol. i. p. 41.	1395		— her Sterling Money at this Time not easily understood, Vol. i. p. 220.
887		— her Kings assisted King Alfred of England in expelling the Danes, Vol. i. p. 45.	1400		— her Burghs are first mentioned to be permanently represented in Parliament, Vol. i. p. 225.
944		— she has Cumberland and Weymoreland given up to her, Vol. i. p. 50.	1406		— her wholesome Laws concerning Beggars, Vol. i. p. 234.
967		— she is ravaged by the Danes, Vol. i. p. 52.	1407		— she has much Commerce with the Netherlands, Vol. i. p. 235.
973		— she has Lothian and Edinburgh Castle given up to her by King Edgar of England, <i>ibid.</i>	1410		— and also, in general, a considerable Commerce, Vol. i. p. 238.
1030		— she is in vain attempted to be conquered by the Norwegians, Vol. i. p. 58.	1415		— her Silver Money is again prohibited in England, on Pain of Felony, Vol. i. p. 241.
		— her King, Malcolm II. divides his Kingdom into Baronies, and first promulgates the ancient Law-book named Regia Majestas, or Regiam Majestatem, <i>ibid.</i>			— her King James II's annual Allowance for Maintenance, whilst Prisoner in England, <i>ibid.</i>
1086		— the ancient Immunities of her Burghs, though then but mean, Vol. i. p. 65.	1416		— her said King's Ransom and Release, Vol. i. p. 243 and 251.
1090		— the Feudal Law was probably about this Time introduced, it is said, by her King Malcolm III. which augmented the Power of the Crown; in this copying after King William the Conqueror, of England, Vol. i. p. 71.	1424		— by her King James III's Release, and his own Experience, he is enabled to polish and improve his Subjects, and to increase their Fishery, Woollen Manufacture, &c. Vol. i. p. 251, 252.
		— she has many English Families remove thither, <i>ibid.</i>			Scotland.
1107		— a Dissertation on the Scottish Coins, which, from this Time, were the very same with those of England, and so continued upwards of two Centuries, Vol. i. p. 76, 77.			
1111		— she obtains the Earldoms or Counties of Northumberland and Cumberland, Vol. i. p. 77.			
1126		— her Burghs are made Corporations, Vol. i. p. 78.			
1175		— the Ransom of her King, William, (surnamed the Lion) inquired into, Vol. i. p. 89.			



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX

A.M.	A.D.	
		<i>Scotland.</i>
1424		her four best Towns at this Time, Vol. i. p. 251.
		her Fishery and Woollen Manufacture, Vol. i. p. 252.
1426		her Burgeses of Towns are again summoned to Parliament, Vol. i. p. 253.
		her very beneficial Commerce with the <i>Netherlands</i> , Vol. i. p. 253.
		her <i>Western, Orkney and Zetland</i> Isles are now again confirmed to her by <i>Denmark</i> , (now also possessed of <i>Norway</i> ) <i>ibid.</i>
1427		her Parliament is new-modelled by her King, <i>James I.</i> (and Commissioners for Shires appointed, Vol. i. p. 254.
		she had not as yet cleared the Kingdom of Wolves, <i>ibid.</i>
1429		her pernicious Ordinances in relation to her Herring Fishery, (and her Sumptuary Law) Vol. i. p. 258.
1430		her Product, Manufactures and Commerce at this Time, Vol. i. p. 258, 259.
		Remarks on her Sea-ports, Vol. i. p. 260.
1436		her Policy for supplying her Mints with Bullion, Vol. i. p. 262.
		she prefers a Match with <i>France</i> rather than one with <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 263.
1444		her Staple in the <i>Netherlands</i> is removed from <i>Bruges</i> to <i>Vere</i> , which proved the Advancement of the latter, which till then was but inconsiderable, Vol. i. p. 269.
1449		she prohibits the Importation of false Coins, Vol. i. p. 272.
1450		she restores the Purity of her Silver Coins, but raises their nominal Value still higher, even now to double their intrinsic Value, Vol. i. p. 273.
		and does the same with her Gold Coins. Has not as yet got quite rid of Wolves, Vol. i. p. 273.
1457		her Coins are farther enhanced: And some Account of her Sumptuary Laws at this Time, Vol. i. p. 276, 277.
1466		her farther Sumptuary Laws; her Trade to <i>Middelburg</i> ; her Herring Fishery, Vol. i. p. 281 and 282.
		she first coins Copper Money; farther enhances the nominal Value of her Coins, and makes two ill-judged Laws, evidently tending to cramp, instead of increasing her Commerce, Vol. i. p. 282.
1467		the Antiquity of her Commerce with <i>France</i> , Vol. i. p. 283.
		she farther enhances her Silver Coins, <i>ibid.</i>
1468		her <i>Orkney and Shetland</i> Isles are farther confirmed to her by <i>Denmark</i> , Vol. i. p. 284.
1474		her Truce with <i>England</i> , and a Marriage Contract and Portion, Vol. i. p. 292.
1475		she legally restores the Purity of her Silver Coin, but still enhances its nominal Value, <i>ibid.</i>
1477		her Exportation of pickled and barrelled Salmon was an ancient Branch of Commerce from <i>Scotland</i> , Vol. i. p. 293.
1484		she farther enhances the nominal Value of her Silver Coin, Vol. i. p. 301.
1486		her Truce with <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 303.
1488		her impolitic Laws for confining of Commerce intirely to her Burghs, and her farther enhancing of her Coin, Vol. i. p. 304, 305.
		her Law for encouraging the Importation of Bullion, Vol. i. p. 305.
1489		she takes her Model for Goldsmith's Work from <i>Bruges</i> , Vol. i. p. 306.
		she vanquishes a Squadron of <i>English</i> Ships more by Stratagem than Strength, Vol. i. p. 307.
1493		Law for promoting the Fishery, Vol. i. p. 317.
1494		her Laws for regulating the Prices of Provisions, and for the Education of Gentlemens Sons, Vol. i. p. 318.
1495		King <i>James IVth's</i> Contract of Marriage with the Lady <i>Margaret</i> , eldest Daughter of King <i>Henry VII.</i> of <i>England</i> , <i>ibid.</i>

VOL. II.

A.M.	A.D.	
		<i>Scotland.</i>
1499		her Fishery was become considerable till lost by her restrictive Laws, Vol. i. p. 324.
1500		an Indenture of the last named Marriage-Contract of King <i>James IV.</i> with the Lady <i>Margaret</i> of <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 326.
		her Silver Coins farther enhanced, <i>ibid.</i>
1502		she sends two Ships of War to assist the <i>Danish</i> King against the <i>Hanse-Towns</i> , Vol. i. p. 331.
1503		her Laws touching Beggars;—Land Improvements—and Commerce, Vol. i. p. 331.
		the Qualifications of her Conservator for her Merchants beyond Sea, <i>ibid.</i>
1510		she is at War with <i>Portugal</i> : Yet <i>Barion's</i> Sea Exploits against <i>Portugal</i> are termed Piracies by King <i>Henry VIII.</i> of <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 339.
1512		she is said to have now built the largest Ship which till now had been seen on the Seas, Vol. i. p. 341.
1518		she makes a new, but ineffectual, Law, in Behalf of her Woods and Inclosures, Vol. i. p. 349.
1532		her new College of Justice, or Court of Session, now established, from a <i>French</i> Model, Vol. i. p. 361.
1540		her King, <i>James V.</i> is said to have had a View to the Conquest of <i>Ireland</i> , Vol. i. p. 369.
		she makes a Law for regulating her Woollen Manufacture, <i>ibid.</i>
1542		an Inquiry how the old Denominations of her Silver Coins came to be altered, Vol. i. p. 371.
1544		her Silver Coins are now but one fourth of the Value of the <i>English</i> ones of the same Denomination, Vol. i. p. 372.
		yet she has now a considerable Commerce, and the Port of <i>Leith</i> is a Place of some Wealth, Vol. i. p. 373.
1551		her Sumptuary Law for Tables or Entertainments, Vol. i. p. 382.
1555		she fixes the Standard of her Silver and Gold Plate, Vol. i. p. 390.
1560		her Commerce with the City of <i>Amwerp</i> , Vol. i. p. 397.
1563		her Silver Penny is still a real Coin, Vol. i. p. 401.
1577		her Treaty with <i>England</i> concerning Depredations, Vol. i. p. 417.
1579		her Poor and Beggars, how provided for, Vol. i. p. 419.
		her restrictive Laws in relation to Commerce, Vol. i. p. 420.
1581		her Silver Coins, of the Denomination of those of <i>England</i> are by this Time sunk to an eighth Part of the Value of the said <i>English</i> Coins, Vol. i. p. 421.
		her two Sumptuary Laws made in this Year, Vol. i. p. 422.
1584		the Rate or Expence of living there, inferred from the Pay of her King's new Horse-Guard, Vol. i. p. 426.
1586		her defensive Alliance with <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 429.
1587		she fixes the Interest of Money at 10 per Cent. Vol. i. p. 431.
		she has now regular Representatives in Parliament of her lesser Barons, <i>ibid.</i>
		her restrictive Laws for confining of Commerce to her Towns, <i>ibid.</i>
1588		her King's wife Saying [ <i>James VI.</i> ] concerning the <i>Spanish Armada's</i> Approach, Vol. i. p. 433.
1589		four of her Merchant ships are seen at the <i>Azores</i> Isles, Vol. i. p. 435.
1594		she enacts a new political Lent, Vol. i. p. 442.
1597		other Laws made in relation to her Commerce, Vol. i. p. 446.
		her Silver Money of <i>English</i> Denominations are still farther diminished in Value, Vol. i. p. 447.
1601		her Silver Money is new coined, and the same Denominations are now invariably fixed, at the Rate of one Twelfth of the Value of

6 X

English



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. M.	A. C.		A. M.	A. D.	
		<i>English Money: With a brief Recapitulation or History of all its Variations, [and also of those of France] compared with those of England, Vol. i. p. 455-6.</i>		1340	<i>Sea-Fight, between England and France, a famous one near Sluice, Vol. i. p. 171.</i>
1602		<i>Scotland. King James's laudable Design of reforming the Highlands proves unsuccessful, Vol. i. p. 456.</i>		1372	— between <i>England</i> and the combined Fleets of <i>France</i> and <i>Spain</i> , Vol. i. p. 202.
1618		— she has an abortive Charter for the <i>Whale-Fishery</i> , Vol. i. p. 497.		1513	— between <i>England</i> and <i>France</i> , Vol. i. p. 343.
1621		— her remarkable sumptuary Law, Vol. ii. p. 9 and 12.		1564	— between <i>Sweden</i> and <i>Denmark</i> , Vol. i. p. 403.
		— her fruitless Attempt to plant in <i>Nova-Scotia</i> , Vol. ii. p. 12.		1571	— between <i>Venice</i> and the <i>Turks</i> , at <i>Lepanto</i> , Vol. i. p. 410.
1624		— three of her Ships are seized at <i>Malaga</i> , for importing of <i>Dutch Merchandize</i> , Vol. ii. p. 17.		1672	— between <i>England</i> and <i>France</i> against <i>Holland</i> , Vol. ii. p. 152.
1625		— she creates <i>Baronets</i> , then denominated of <i>Nova-Scotia</i> , Vol. ii. p. 23.			<i>Sea-Coal</i> , (vide <i>Coals</i> .)
1633		— she reduces her National Interest of Money from <i>ten</i> to <i>eight per Cent.</i> Vol. ii. p. 47.		887	<i>Sea-Guard</i> , (vide <i>Tonnage</i> and <i>Poundage Duty</i> .)
1654		— her <i>Vassalage</i> and <i>Servile Tenures</i> are abolished by the <i>English Commonwealth</i> : But that Abolition was not confirmed at the Restoration, Vol. ii. p. 93.			<i>Sea-Horses</i> , or <i>Sea-Cows</i> , or <i>Morses</i> , the great Value of their <i>Teeth</i> in old Times, Vol. i. p. 45.
1655		— <i>Cromwell's</i> good Instructions for the Support of her Poor, Vol. ii. p. 97.		1194	<i>Sea-Laws</i> of <i>Oléron</i> promulgated; with some Account of the more ancient ones of <i>Rhodes</i> ; and also those of <i>Wifbuy</i> , Vol. i. p. 96.
1657		— her Revenue for this Year, Vol. ii. p. 102.			<i>Seamen</i> , (vide <i>Sailors</i> , <i>Navy-Royal</i> , and <i>Shipping</i> .)
1661		— her <i>Navigation-Act</i> , &c. Vol. ii. p. 116.			<i>Sea-Ports</i> of <i>England</i> ,
1669		— she makes much <i>Linen-Yarn</i> , and imports much of it into <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 136.		1224	— those most proper for War with <i>France</i> , a Catalogue of them, Vol. i. p. 109.
1672		— she reduces her National Interest of Money from <i>eight</i> to <i>six per Cent.</i> Vol. ii. p. 152.		1310	— a Catalogue of all in the Kingdom, Vol. i. p. 150-51.
1689		— her Declaration or Claim of Rights in Parliament, on King <i>William's</i> Accession, Vol. i. p. 195.		1313	— of those for the Exportation of <i>Wool</i> , Vol. i. p. 152-53.
1695		— her great but abortive Effort for an <i>American</i> Plantation on a National Bottom; and for a great <i>African</i> and <i>East-India</i> Company, Vol. ii. p. 205-6-7-8.		1634	<i>Sedan-Chairs</i> first brought into Use at <i>London</i> , Vol. ii. p. 49.
		— her first <i>National Bank</i> erected; and its Character, Vol. ii. p. 208.		1635	<i>Selden, John</i> , Esq; by King <i>Charles's</i> Encouragement, writes his <i>Maré Clausum</i> , in answer to <i>Grotius's Maré Liberum</i> , Vol. i. p. 52.
1703		— why Bounties on her <i>Naval Stores</i> can never be rendered effectual, Vol. ii. p. 239.		1636	— and King <i>Charles's</i> Proclamation in Favour of <i>Selden's</i> Book, Vol. ii. p. 56.
1706		— her most happy consolidating Union with <i>England</i> is finally concluded, Vol. ii. p. 243-4.		1654	— his Death and Character, Vol. ii. p. 94.
1707		— her Quantity of <i>Gold</i> and <i>Silver</i> Coin at the said Union, Vol. ii. p. 244-5.		1635	<i>Senegal River</i> , on the West Coast of <i>Africa</i> , is first settled at by <i>France</i> , Vol. ii. p. 56.
1719		— her <i>Equivalent</i> Stock is finally adjusted by the <i>British</i> Parliament, Vol. ii. p. 281.		1664	— some Account of its <i>French</i> Company, Vol. ii. p. 127.
		— and her <i>Fisheries</i> and <i>Manufactures</i> encouraged, <i>ibidem</i> .		1758	— the <i>French</i> Fort there (named <i>Fort Louis</i> ) is taken by <i>England</i> , as also the <i>Isle</i> of <i>Gorée</i> , Vol. ii. p. 497.
1727		— her second <i>National</i> or <i>Royal Bank</i> is erected, and her <i>Fisheries</i> and <i>Manufactures</i> are farther legally encouraged, Vol. ii. p. 316-17.		1505	<i>Separate Traders</i> are forbidden within the Limits of of the <i>English Merchants-Adventurers</i> Company's Commerce, Vol. i. p. 333.
1738		— her <i>Linen</i> Manufacture's great and very beneficial Increase, Vol. ii. p. 360.		270	<i>Seres</i> [ <i>i. e. China</i> ] the first Nation that knew the Use of <i>Silk</i> , Vol. i. p. 16.
1747		— her <i>Clanships</i> , <i>Vassalages</i> , and <i>Heretable Jurisdictions</i> , legally abrogated; and her great Increase of Commerce and Industry since, Vol. ii. p. 382-3-4.		820	<i>Septimania</i> , <i>Languedoc</i> so named at this Time by the <i>Wif-Goths</i> , Vol. i. p. 33-4.
1752		— her lately-forfeited Estates are by Parliament appropriated for civilizing and improving the <i>Highlands</i> and <i>Isles</i> , and for encouraging the <i>Linen</i> Manufacture, (already greatly improved) and of her <i>Mines</i> and <i>Fisheries</i> , Vol. ii. p. 400, 401, 402.		1563	<i>Servants</i> , in <i>England</i> , an useful Law now made for their Regulation, Vol. i. p. 401.
1757		— her farther great Increase of her <i>Linen</i> Manufacture, Vol. ii. p. 409.		1729	<i>Seville, Treaty of</i> , between <i>England</i> , <i>France</i> , and <i>Spain</i> , Vol. ii. p. 321.
1758		— her <i>Linen</i> Manufacture's farther great Increase, Vol. ii. p. 409.		882	<i>Shaftsbury</i> first built by King <i>Alfred</i> , Vol. i. p. 44.
1759		— and again, Vol. ii. p. 415.		1338	<i>Sheep-Live</i> , are prohibited to be exported from <i>England</i> to foreign Parts, Vol. i. p. 168.
1760		— her still farther increasing <i>Linen</i> Manufacture in these two Years, Vol. ii. p. 420.		1424	— and again this Year; with Remarks, Vol. i. p. 252.
		<i>Sea Coal</i> , (vide <i>Coals</i> .)		1464	— and again; with an Enquiry into the Feasibility of its mending the Goodness of <i>Spanish Wool</i> , Vol. i. p. 280.
		<i>Sea-Dominion</i> , (vide <i>Exclusive Sea-Dominion</i> .)		1468	— some are sent into <i>Spain</i> , and its supposed Consequences enquired into, Vol. i. p. 285.
		— ancient, vide p. 5 to p. 12 Appendix.		1660	— and are again legally prohibited to be exported from <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 111.
		<i>Sea Fights</i> , old ones. (Vide also <i>Fleets</i> , <i>Navies</i> , <i>Naval Power</i> .)		1667	<i>Sheernefs</i> Fort blown up by the <i>Hollanders</i> ; but since much improved, Vol. ii. p. 133.
893		— King <i>Alfred's</i> Manner of them, Vol. i. p. 45.		1753	<i>Sheffield</i> , in <i>Yorkshire</i> , is become greatly increased by its Iron or Hardware Manufactures, <i>ibid</i> p. 406.
1261		— between <i>Venice</i> and <i>Genoa</i> , and their Manner of such in old Times, Vol. i. p. 121.		1199	<i>Sheriffwic</i> of <i>Middlesex</i> conferred on the City of <i>London</i> for ever, Vol. i. p. 98.
1283		— horrible between <i>Genoa</i> and <i>Pisa</i> , and their Manner of fighting, Vol. i. p. 130.			<i>Sheriffs</i> in <i>England</i> were antiently Receivers of the Crown Revenues in their respective Counties, <i>ibidem</i> .
1304		— between <i>Holland</i> and <i>Flanders</i> , and their Manner of fighting, Vol. i. p. 147.		1566	— their Number is increased by the Increase of Commerce, Vol. i. p. 405.
				1468	<i>Shetland Isles</i> are confirmed for ever by <i>Denmark</i> to <i>Scotland</i> ; with a critical Enquiry into the different Languages of the numerous Northern and Western Isles belonging to <i>Scotland</i> , Vol. i. p. 284.
				1505	<i>Shillings</i> are first coined in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 333.



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. M.	A. D.		A. M.	A. D.	
	1365	<i>Ship-wrecks</i> , King Edward III. of England, his equitable Determination concerning them, Vol. i. p. 195.		1603	<i>Ships</i> , the Condition and Size of <i>English</i> Merchant-Ships, and of Queen Elizabeth's Navy-Royal at her Death, Vol. i. p. 459-60.
	1626	<i>Ship-building</i> encouraged by King Charles the First, of England, Vol. ii. p. 25.			— they are increased by King James I. <i>ibidem</i> .
		<i>Shipping</i> and <i>Ships</i> , (vide also <i>Navy</i> , <i>Fleet</i> , <i>Sea-Fights</i> .)	1618		— the Immenfeness of the Shipping of Holland, Vol. i. p. 499.
1304		— the biggest now in England for War, Vol. i. p. 147.	1634		<i>Ship-Money</i> now first imposed by King Charles the First, by his own sole Authority, for the Year 1635, Vol. ii. p. 48.
1316		— from Genoa, Sicily, and Spain, trade to England; but none as yet from England to those Countries, Vol. i. p. 155.			— <i>Ship-Money</i> is imposed by King Charles the First's sole Authority on all the Counties of England, for the Year 1636, Vol. ii. p. 52-3.
1335		— their Meanefs in most Countries, even for War, and particularly in England, Vol. i. p. 164.	1635		— and his Pretences for imposing it, <i>ibidem</i> .
1340		— their Structure at the famous Battle near Sluyce, Vol. i. p. 171.	1636		— again, for the Year 1637, Vol. ii. p. 57.
		— the largest in Europe now were those of Venice, Genoa, and Spain, <i>ibidem</i> .	1637		— and also for the Year 1638, Vol. ii. p. 60.
1347		— the Number of Ships, and Complements of Men in each Ship, at King Edward the Third's Siege of Calais, Vol. i. p. 177.	1638		— once more levied by King Charles the First of England, for the ensuing Year 1639, <i>ibid</i> p. 64.
1371		<i>Ship-Money</i> is first laid on by King Edward the Third of England, for the Guard of the Seas, by his own sole Authority, Vol. i. p. 201.	1656		<i>Ships</i> , Dutch, for War, their Number of Cannon on their 1st, 2d, and 3d Rate Ships of War, Vol. p. 99.
1372		<i>Ships</i> , their Slendernefs for Transport-Service, Vol. i. p. 202.	1657		— <i>English</i> mercantile ones, the great Bulk and Strength of many of them, Vol. ii. p. 102.
1379		<i>Ship-Money</i> is again laid on in England, by King Richard II. for Guard of the Seas, Vol. i. p. 207.	1664		— <i>English</i> Merchant-men, a Law to oblige them to fight the <i>Barbary</i> Pirates, Vol. ii. p. 127.
1380		<i>Ship</i> , the Cargoe of one from Genoa to Flanders, Vol. i. p. 208.	1685		— foreign-built ones are taxed in England, Vol. ii. p. 183.
1382		<i>Ship-Money</i> , for guarding the Seas, a Subsidy for it enacted in England, Vol. i. p. 210.	1688		— their great Increase in England since the Year 1660, Vol. ii. p. 187.
1390		<i>Ships</i> , a Law to oblige <i>English</i> Merchants to freight only on <i>English</i> Ships, Vol. i. p. 216.	1694		— an <i>English</i> Law for the building of larger Ships, Vol. ii. p. 204.
1394		— an <i>English</i> Ship seen in the Baltic Sea of 200 Tons Burden, Vol. i. p. 225.	1696		— a Law to oblige <i>English</i> Merchant Ships, as well as Ships of War, to pay, each Sailor Sixpence per Month, to Greenwich-Hospital, Vol. ii. p. 215.
1401		— <i>Barges</i> and <i>Balingers</i> made use of in Naval Wars, Vol. i. p. 228.	1714		— stranded or wrecked, a Law of Great Britain for their Relief, Vol. ii. p. 265-6.
1412		— a London Ship of 200 Tons Burden at Lisbon, Vol. i. p. 239.	1728		— the Number arrived this Year in the Port of London, Vol. ii. p. 320.
1413		— none other but Merchants Ships are as yet used by England in her Wars, Vol. i. p. 240.	1742		— foreign ones farther restrained from resorting to <i>British</i> America, Vol. ii. p. 369.
1415		— King Henry the Fifth of England, his vast Fleet, Vol. i. p. 242.	1754		— a Computation of all the Shipping of England, Vol. ii. p. 407.
1449		— some very large ones supplied by William Canning, of Bristol, to King Edward the Fourth of England, Vol. i. p. 271.	1759		— arriving at sundry foreign Ports in this whole Year, Vol. ii. p. 415.
		— a large one built in England, Vol. i. p. 272.	1759		— the Number of all the Ships which in this Year passed through the Sound into the Baltic Sea; with Remarks, Vol. ii. p. 415.
1455		— a Swedish Merchant-Ship of 1000 Tons Burden, Vol. i. p. 275.	1544		<i>Shire-Manor</i> of Cambridgeshire, why so named; with its Value then and in modern Times, Vol. i. p. 374.
1460		— an <i>English</i> one in the Levant Seas, Vol. i. p. 277.	1566		<i>Shrewsbury's</i> considerable Manufactures of Welch Cottons, Frises, and Plains, Vol. i. p. 405.
1470		— their Price in building per Ton, Vol. i. p. 287.	1002		<i>Sicily</i> is settled in by the French-Normans, Vol. i. p. 56.
1485		— <i>English</i> ones, their earliest Refort to Italy, Vol. i. p. 301.	1130		— her King Roger II. robs the Greek Empire of many Towns and Isles; also conquers Tunis and Tripoly, in <i>Barbary</i> Vol. i. p. 79.
1492		— the Equipage, Lading, &c. of a French Merchant-Ship coming to England, Vol. i. p. 313.			— she first commences the Silk Manufacture, from Greece, <i>ibidem</i> .
1511		— of England combined with Spain again France, their Tonnage, Men, Expence, &c. Vol. i. p. 341.	1148		— has Sugar growing in it at this Time, Vol. i. p. 82.
1512		— the largest Ship (said to be) hitherto seen, is built in Scotland, Vol. i. p. 341.	1282		— her Populace massacre the French, at what is called the <i>Sicilian Vespers</i> , Vol. i. p. 129.
		— also another in England, Vol. i. p. 342.	1560		— her Commerce with Antwerp, Vol. i. p. 396.
1513		— another great one in England now constructed, Vol. i. p. 343.	1752		— she at this Time attempts the Revival of new Silk and Worsted Manufactures, Vol. ii. p. 401.
1540		— of London, their Condition at this Time, Vol. i. p. 369.	1256		<i>Sienna</i> gains her Freedom; and some farther Account of her, Vol. i. p. 119.
1545		— of War had not as yet Port-holes on their Sides for Cannon; which were only placed on the upper Decks, Vol. i. p. 375.	220		<i>Silk</i> is worn for the first Time at Rome, Vol. i. p. 16.
1560		— <i>English</i> , first Voyages to Narva, Vol. i. p. 394.	270		— and is again mentioned as worn there, <i>ibidem</i> .
1563		— a good <i>English</i> Law for their Increase, and that also of Mariners, Vol. i. p. 401.			— it was probably first made by the ancient Seres, and thence took its Latin Name of <i>Sericum</i> , <i>ibid</i> .
1564		— one of an enormous Bulk in Sweden, Vol. i. 402.	555		— is (as Raw Silk) first begun to be propagated at Constantinople, and soon after wrought up, Vol. i. p. 23.
		— a Remark on the First-Rate Ships of War in Europe, <i>ibidem</i> .			— and afterward its Manufactures were gradually dispersed over Europe by Venice, <i>ibidem</i> .
		— the last foreign one hired by England, <i>ibidem</i> .	790		— its brief History, <i>ibidem</i> .
1597		— the greatest one now built in England, Vol. i. p. 447.			— Garments of it are still of great Value, Vol. i. p. 32.
1597		— the still slender Dimensions of many Ships of War, <i>ibidem</i> .	1130		— is first introduced and manufactured in Sicily, and thence into Italy, next into Spain, and lastly into France, &c. Vol. i. p. 79.
			1170		— it is worn by <i>English</i> Princes at Coronations, &c. Vol. i. p. 89.



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

N. M.	A. D.		A. M.	A. D.	
	1209	<i>Silk Manufactures from Greece and Sicily are brought to Venice, and thence sold to other Parts, Vol. i. p. 104.</i>		1526	<i>Silver and Gold, their Rates proportionably raised, Vol. i. p. 356.</i>
1367		— is on a certain Occasion worn by a thousand Citizens of <i>Genoa</i> , Vol. i. p. 196.		1636	— it is at this Time very scarce in respect of <i>Gold</i> in <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 57.
1455		— is manufactured in <i>England</i> , by a Society of <i>Women</i> , called the <i>Company of Silk-Women</i> , Vol. i. p. 275.		1696	— its <i>Standard</i> in <i>England</i> altered, Vol. ii. p. 213.
1482		— sundry Sorts of its small <i>Haberdashery</i> are now made in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 297.		1703	— its Quantity exported from <i>England</i> to <i>East-India</i> in six Years Space, Vol. ii. p. 241.
1489		— broad Manufacture is till after this Time supplied from <i>Italy</i> to the rest of <i>Christendom</i> , <i>ibid.</i> p. 306.		1717	— is undervalued in <i>England</i> in respect of <i>Gold</i> ; whereby <i>Guineas</i> are now reduced from 1 <i>l.</i> 1 <i>s.</i> 6 <i>d.</i> to 1 <i>l.</i> 1 <i>s.</i> Vol. ii. p. 274.
1504		— <i>England's</i> Manufactures of it, their State at this Time, Vol. i. p. 332.		1719	— its Quantity annually exported from <i>England</i> to <i>East-India</i> , on an Average of nine Years past, Vol. ii. p. 284.
1521		— its Manufacture is first begun in <i>France</i> , Vol. i. p. 352.		1600	<i>Simon Stevin</i> , of <i>Bruges</i> , is reputed the <i>Inventor</i> of <i>Decimal-Arithmetic</i> , Vol. i. p. 409.
1547		— its Progress in <i>France</i> , Vol. i. p. 376.			<i>Sinking-Funds</i> , National ones in all <i>Europe</i> , viz.
		— <i>Stockings</i> of it, first worn by <i>King Henry II.</i> of <i>France</i> , Vol. i. p. 377.		1655	— of <i>Holland</i> , was probably the first or earliest in <i>Europe</i> , [from 5, to 4 per Cent.] Vol. ii. p. 97.
1554		— Ornaments of it, are restrained in <i>England</i> ; with Remarks, Vol. i. p. 388.		1685	— of <i>Pope Innocent</i> the XIth, [from 4, to 3 per Cent.] Vol. ii. p. 183.
1558		— is successfully attempted to be brought from <i>Persia</i> through <i>Russia</i> into <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 393.		1717	— <i>British</i> , its Rise and History [1st, from 6, to 5 per Cent.] Vol. ii. p. 273.
1559		— its Progress in <i>France</i> , Vol. i. p. 394.			— its Erection raises the Prices of the Public Funds, <i>ibidem.</i>
1561		— <i>Knit Stockings</i> of it, first worn by <i>Queen Elizabeth</i> of <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 400.		1724	— its Amount or annual Saving to this Year, Vol. ii. p. 312.
1589		— much increased in <i>France</i> , Vol. i. p. 435.		1727	— it is farther increased; and its supposed consequent Operations, Vol. ii. p. 316.
1603		— and still farther in <i>France</i> , Vol. i. p. 461.		1660	<i>Skinner, Thomas</i> , the formerly famous <i>Cafe</i> and <i>Law-Suit</i> between the <i>English East-India Company</i> and him, Vol. ii. p. 113.
1608		— <i>England</i> in vain attempts the Propagation of the <i>Silk-worm</i> , Vol. i. p. 472-3.		1162	<i>Slave</i> , (vide also <i>Negro Slaves</i> ) the Origin of this Appellation all over <i>Christendom</i> enquired into, Vol. i. p. 86.
		— though extremely proper to be cultivated in the Province we afterward possessed of <i>Carolina</i> and <i>Georgia</i> , Vol. i. p. 473.		602	<i>Slavi</i> (or <i>Sclavi</i> ) a <i>Pagan People</i> , their several Migrations or Removes, Vol. i. p. 24 and 42.
1620		— <i>England</i> first commences its Broad-Silk Manufactures, Vol. ii. p. 4.		862	— some few of them are converted to Christianity, Vol. i. p. 42.
		— the Probability of its being brought from <i>Persia</i> through <i>Russia</i> into <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 7.		982	— they waste a great deal of the North Part of <i>Germany</i> , Vol. i. p. 48 and 53.
1629		— she again attempts the Propagation of the <i>Silk-worm</i> in <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 35.		1162	— they are exterminated from <i>Saxony</i> , Vol. i. p. 85.
		— its Manufacture's great Increase at <i>London</i> , Vol. ii. p. 36.		1338	<i>Slavish Condition</i> , (vide <i>Villanage</i> or <i>Vassalage</i> ) the Form of its Manumission in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 169.
		— its still farther Improvement there, by the new Corporation of <i>Silk-Throwsters</i> , <i>ibidem.</i>		1375	— of Labourers and Servants in <i>England</i> at this Time, Vol. i. p. 204.
1630		— is farther regulated in <i>England</i> by <i>King Charles I.</i> Vol. ii. p. 39.		1514	— a Manumission in <i>England</i> to two Men in a Manor of <i>King Henry</i> the Eighth's in <i>Cornwall</i> , Vol. i. p. 344.
1638		— and again by him, Vol. ii. p. 63.		1547	— sundry striking Marks of it still in an <i>English</i> Statute, (but soon repealed) Vol. i. p. 377.
1661		— its great Increase at <i>London</i> by this Time, Vol. ii. p. 115.		811	<i>Sleswic</i> was once a noted Emporium, Vol. i. p. 39.
1663		— and farther in this Year, Vol. ii. p. 122.		1753	<i>Sloan, Sir Hans</i> , his immense Collection of most invaluable Curiosities in the <i>British Museum</i> , Vol. i. p. 403-4-5.
1713		— its very prosperous Condition in <i>England</i> : Yet its Ruin must have been inevitable, had the <i>French Treaty of Commerce</i> now taken place, Vol. ii. p. 263.		1482	<i>Sluyce</i> hitherto is the proper Port of <i>Bruges</i> , Vol. i. p. 297.
1719		— the famous <i>Silk-Throwing Machine</i> at <i>Derby</i> is erected by <i>Mr. Lombe</i> ; and afterward purchased by the Legislature of <i>Great-Britain</i> , for the Benefit of the Nation, Vol. ii. p. 284.		1261	<i>Smyrna</i> is granted to <i>Genoa</i> by the <i>Greek Emperor</i> , Vol. i. p. 121.
1721		— its Manufacture's vast Increase in <i>England</i> since the Year 1688, Vol. ii. p. 305.		1524	<i>Soap</i> is now first made at <i>London</i> , though sooner at <i>Bristol</i> , Vol. i. p. 353.
1722		— and Bounties are now, by Law, granted on its Exportation, Vol. ii. p. 306.		1631	— is rendered a <i>Monopoly</i> by <i>King Charles</i> the First of <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 42.
1730		— <i>England's</i> <i>Silk Manufactures</i> are in great Repute even in <i>Italy</i> , Vol. ii. p. 329.		1634	— and again for <i>Soft-Soap</i> , Vol. ii. p. 49. — and p. 51, the same Year.
1741		— <i>Raw</i> , is permitted to be brought from <i>Persia</i> through <i>Russia</i> , Vol. ii. p. 366.		1637	— the said <i>Monopoly</i> is removed from <i>Westminster</i> into the City of <i>London</i> , Vol. ii. p. 61.
1749		— its Duty lessened by Law from <i>China</i> , Vol. ii. p. 391-2.		1754	<i>Society for Arts, Manufacture, and Commerce</i> , founded; and its just <i>Encumium</i> , Vol. ii. p. 407.
		— its Cultivation in <i>British America</i> is legally encouraged, Vol. ii. p. 392.		1762	— its public-spirited Scheme for the Land-Carriage of <i>Fish</i> to <i>London</i> encouraged, Vol. ii. p. 429.
1759		— its Production in <i>Carolina</i> and <i>Georgia</i> is considerably increased, Vol. ii. p. 413.		1100	<i>Soldan</i> of <i>Egypt</i> defeated by the <i>Croises</i> in the <i>Holy-War</i> , Vol. i. p. 73.
		— <i>Raw</i> of <i>France</i> from <i>Turkey</i> , its fraudulent Importation from <i>Leghorn</i> to <i>England</i> , is prevented by a new restrictive Law, Vol. ii. p. 412.			<i>Somers-Isles</i> , (vide <i>Bermudas</i> .)
		<i>Silver</i> , (vide <i>Mines</i> , <i>Plate</i> , <i>Coins</i> , <i>Sterling</i> , <i>Old-Standard</i> , &c.)			<i>Sound-Toll</i> , (vide also <i>Eulie</i> , <i>Denmark</i> , <i>Shipping</i> , <i>Tolls</i> .)
709		— <i>Plate</i> , first used in <i>England</i> , and by a Bishop, Vol. i. p. 27.		1348	— by <i>Denmark</i> , is first mentioned in History, Vol. i. p. 178.
900		— <i>Mines</i> , first discovered in <i>Germany</i> , Vol. i. p. 50.		1368	— is regulated, and the Grounds for exacting it are stated, Vol. i. p. 197.
1257		— <i>Coins</i> of <i>England</i> , their Weight ascertained, Vol. i. p. 120.			
1291		— <i>Alms</i> once in <i>Devonshire</i> , in <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 136.			
1344		— its Standard Fineness in <i>England</i> , called <i>Old-Sterling</i> , Vol. i. p. 174.			



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. M.	A. D.	
		<i>Sound-Toll.</i>
1490		— a farther Account of this famous Toll, Vol. i. p. 307.
1553		— is much increased by <i>Denmark</i> , Vol. i. p. 386.
1588		— its Increase is complained of by <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 433.
1602		— <i>England</i> is extravagantly imposed on by it, and its Grievances are now displayed, with an Enquiry how far it is reasonable to be imposed at all, Vol. i. p. 457.
1612		— an additional one occasions a League between <i>Holland</i> and the <i>Hanse-Towns</i> , to which <i>England</i> accedes; which occasions <i>Denmark's</i> giving it up, Vol. i. p. 483, 4.
1641		— its too rigorous Exaction occasions a Confederacy of the <i>Hanse-Towns</i> against <i>Denmark</i> , Vol. ii. p. 71.
1644		— a Recapitulation of the Grounds for demanding it, Vol. ii. p. 77.
		— is at this Time remitted in behalf of <i>Sweden</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
		— and is moderated in favour of the <i>Hollanders</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
1645		— is by the <i>Hollanders</i> reduced to a moderate Rate, <i>ibid.</i>
1649		— it is farmed of <i>Denmark</i> by the <i>Hollanders</i> ,
1653		for 35,000 <i>l. Sterling per Annum</i> , who advance Money thereon, Vol. ii. p. 83, 89.
1657		— it is again increased, Vol. ii. p. 103.
1659		— <i>England</i> , <i>Holland</i> , and <i>France</i> , by Treaty, oblige <i>Denmark</i> to stipulate, that it shall never be increased upon the said three Nations, who mutually guarantee this Treaty, Vol. ii. p. 104.
		— and <i>Denmark's</i> former arbitrary Exactions displayed, <i>ibid.</i>
1720		— is now stipulated to be paid by <i>Sweden</i> , Vol. ii. p. 304.
1731		— is again disputed by the <i>Hollanders</i> , and adjusted; with Remarks, Vol. ii. p. 334.
1752		— this Toll, a farther Account of it, Vol. ii. p. 401.
1086		<i>Southampton</i> , its Condition at this Time, Vol. i. p. 67.
1090		— her first Charter, Vol. i. p. 91.
1328		— a Port of considerable Commerce, Vol. i. p. 159.
1338		— is burnt by a <i>French Fleet</i> , Vol. i. p. 167.
1452		— her new perpetual Charter, Vol. i. p. 273.
1477		— her Streets are paved, Vol. i. p. 293.
1606		— she has an Act of Parliament excluding all Non-freemen from merchandizing there, Vol. i. p. 471.
1628		<i>South-Pole Lands</i> discovered at this Time, Vol. ii. p. 34.
		<i>South-Sea Company, British</i> , [vide <i>Assiento, Negroes</i> .]
1711		— its first Establishment by Charter and Act of Parliament, Vol. ii. p. 254, 5.
1712		— its exclusive Trade to the <i>South-Sea</i> is legally made perpetual, although their Fund should be redeemed, Vol. ii. p. 258.
1713		— its <i>Assiento</i> Contract with <i>Spain</i> , for supplying her <i>American Provinces</i> with <i>Negroes</i> , Vol. ii. p. 262.
		— and the Preparations for that great Undertaking, <i>ibid.</i>
1714		— the Company commences her said Commerce, Vol. ii. p. 266, 7.
1715		— her Capital is increased to ten Millions, Vol. ii. p. 268.
		— her Dividends were sometimes made in Stock instead of Money, <i>ibid.</i>
		— her first annual Ship is launched, <i>ibid.</i>
1716		— she has a new Treaty with <i>Spain</i> for amending her <i>Assiento</i> Contract, Vol. ii. p. 272.
1717		— the Interest on her capital Stock is legally reduced from 6 to 5 per Cent. yearly, making thereby a Part of the newly created Sinking-Fund, and her first Ship sails for <i>New Spain</i> , Vol. ii. p. 273.
1718		— her just Complaints against <i>Spain's</i> hard Treatment of her, Vol. ii. p. 277, 8.
		— and her great Losses by <i>Spain's</i> unjust Seizure of her Effects, <i>ibid.</i>
		VOL. II.

A. M.	A. D.	
		<i>South-Sea Company, British.</i>
1719		— her Capital is increased by new Subscriptions of national Debts, Vol. ii. p. 282.
1720		— her famous but ill-conducted Scheme for taking in or subscribing into her Stock all the rest of the national Debts; with Reasons for and against it, Vol. ii. p. 285, 6.
		— her first Money-Subscription, and immoderate Rise of it, and of her old capital Stock at Market, Vol. ii. p. 286.
		— she divides ten per Cent in Stock to her Proprietors, at <i>Midsummer</i> 1720, <i>ibid.</i>
		— her second Money-Subscription makes the Rise still more extravagant, Vol. ii. p. 287.
		— her first Subscription of the irredeemable Annuities, <i>ibid.</i>
		— her grand Scheme already appears to be ill executed, <i>ibid.</i>
		— her third Money-Subscription for Stock at 1000 per Cent. Vol. ii. p. 288.
		— a Computation of the Amount of the nominal Value of it, and all the other Stocks, and wild Projects at this most extravagant Time! <i>ibid.</i>
		— her second Subscription of the irredeemable long and short Annuities, Vol. ii. p. 288.
		— her Subscription for the redeemable Debts, at 800 per Cent. <i>ibid.</i>
		— the Fluctuations in the Prices of her capital Stock, <i>ibid.</i>
		— her fruitless Expedients for supporting the extravagant Price of her Stock, Vol. ii. p. 296, 297.
		— Reflections on a View of the final Condition of her Subscriptions and her Contracts, Vol. ii. p. 297, 8, 9, 300, 1, 2.
1721		— the Parliament's first Regulation of her late extravagant Subscriptions, &c. Vol. ii. p. 300, 301, 2, 3, 4.
		— her great annual Ship is sent to the <i>Spanish West-Indies</i> , Vol. ii. p. 304.
1722		— a farther Time allowed her, for her repaying a Million of <i>Exchequer-Bills</i> lent to her by the Legislature, which she accordingly repaid in the following Year, Vol. ii. p. 307.
1723		— she sells four Millions of her new capital Stock to the <i>Bank of England</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
		— after having her two Millions Stock (which had been agreed to be sunk) restored to her, she now by Law divides her whole Capital into two equal Moieties, Vol. ii. p. 309.
		— she sends to <i>Spanish America</i> another great annual Ship, Vol. ii. p. 310.
1724		— resolves to commence a Whale-fishery; and sends another great annual Ship to <i>Spanish America</i> , Vol. ii. p. 311.
1725		— her first and second Years unprosperous Whale-fishery, with twelve fine Ships, Vol. ii. p. 312.
1726		— the counterfeiting of her Bonds and Indorsements is legally made Felony, Vol. ii. p. 314.
		— her second Year's Whale-fishery's ill Success, <i>ibid.</i>
		— and her third Year's Whale-fishery, <i>ibid.</i>
1727		— her Proceedings relating to Borrowers <i>Anno</i> 1720, Vol. ii. p. 315.
		— she is legally licensed (with the <i>East-India Company's Consent</i> ) to purchase <i>Negroes</i> at <i>Madagascar</i> , for her supplying <i>Buenos Ayres</i> therewith, <i>ibid.</i>
		— her late Directors Estates, of <i>Anno</i> 1720, solely to be applied for her Benefit, <i>ibid.</i>
		— her Effects in <i>America</i> are again seized on by <i>Spain</i> , Vol. ii. p. 316.
		— she has 500,000 <i>l.</i> paid off from her capital Stock and Annuities, by equal Moieties, <i>ibid.</i>
1728		— her Effects in great Part are restored, and her Trade to the <i>Spanish West-Indies</i> also, Vol. ii. p. 317.
		— her fourth Year's Whale-fishery, Vol. ii. p. 318.
1729		— her fifth Year's Whale-fishery, Vol. ii. p. 322.
		— her Ships in the <i>Spanish Ports of America</i>



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A.M.	A.D.		A.M.	A.D.	
		are restored by the Treaty of <i>Seville</i> , Vol. ii. p. 321, 2.		132	<i>Spain</i> , [vide also <i>Moors</i> ] thither the Emperor <i>Adrian</i> transplants many <i>Jews</i> , Vol. i. p. 12.
		<i>South-Sea Company, British</i> .		412	— is invaded by a Swarm of barbarous Nations,
1730		— her sixth Year's Whale-fishery, Vol. ii. p. 326.		440	<i>Franks, Vandals, Suevi, &amp;c.</i> Vol. i. p. 18.
		— her great annual Ship's vast outward-bound Cargoes for, and homeward from <i>Spanish America</i> , Vol. ii. p. 328.		586	— is totally subjected to the <i>Goths</i> , Vol. i. p. 23.
		— her just Complaints of <i>Spain's</i> Delays for doing her Justice, <i>ibid.</i>		621	— who utterly expel the Remains of the old <i>Roman</i> Forces, Vol. i. p. 24.
1731		— she has a Million paid off from her <i>South-Sea</i> Annuities, Vol. ii. p. 333.		713	— is conquered and possessed by the <i>Moors</i> of <i>Barbary</i> , Vol. i. p. 27.
		— her seventh Year's Whale-fishery still unprofitable, although she had invented a Gun for shooting of Whales, <i>ibid.</i>		717	— yet her Christians, who fled to the Mountains of <i>Asturias</i> , erect a small but permanent Monarchy there, <i>ibid.</i>
		— her very rich Ship returns from <i>Porto-Bello</i> , being the only gainful Voyage the Company made thither, Vol. ii. p. 334.		790	— those Christians gradually gain Ground from its <i>Moorish</i> Kings, Vol. i. p. 32.
1732		— she has one Million paid off her capital Stock, which the Company applies to discharge so much of their Bond-Debt, Vol. ii. p. 33.		900	— it as yet affords no Materials for commercial or naval History, Vol. i. p. 47.
		— the eighth and last Year of her ill-fated Whale-Fishery; with a Summary of her total Loss by her eight Years continual bad Success in that Fishery, with Remarks thereon, Vol. ii. p. 339.		912	— a second Christian Kingdom arises in it, named <i>Aragon</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
		— a second Million paid off from <i>South-Sea</i> Annuities, Vol. ii. p. 346.		1006	— the Christians gain more Ground on the <i>Moors</i> , Vol. i. p. 56.
		— a brief View of her late Commerce, Vol. ii. p. 247, 8.		1172	— her Wool in <i>England</i> is used in the Broad-Cloth Manufacture, Vol. i. p. 89.
1733		— her capital Stock is now divided into three-fourths New Annuity Stock, and one fourth to remain as capital Stock, Vol. ii. p. 349.		1236	— its Christian Princes had by this Time gained much Territory from the <i>Moorish</i> Kings, Vol. i. p. 113.
		— her Ship the <i>Royal Caroline</i> at length gets home from <i>Vera Cruz</i> , Vol. ii. p. 350.		1253	— her King <i>Aphonso</i> was a great Astronomer, Vol. i. p. 118.
1734		— her General Court's Enquiry into the Profits of her <i>Assiento</i> Trade, Vol. ii. p. 351.		1258	— she now begins her Supputation of Time from the Christian <i>Æra</i> , Vol. i. p. 120.
		— and they agree to address the King for Leave to dispose of the same, Vol. ii. p. 352.		1261	— her <i>Moors</i> now call over the <i>African</i> or <i>Barbary</i> <i>Moors</i> to their Aid, Vol. i. p. 121.
1736		— one Million is now paid off from her new <i>South-Sea</i> Annuities, Vol. ii. p. 355.		1275	— she is assisted from <i>England</i> against her <i>Moorish</i> Princes, Vol. i. p. 128.
		— her General Courts Proceedings relating to her <i>Assiento</i> Trade, Vol. ii. p. 357.		1294	— has War with <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 136.
1739		— her great and just Claims on <i>Spain</i> are frustrated by that Court's unreasonable counter-Demands; which, with her illegal and violent Captures of <i>British</i> Ships by her <i>Guarda Costas</i> , obliges <i>Great Britain</i> to declare War against <i>Spain</i> , Vol. ii. p. 360, 1, 2.		1308	— her first commercial Treaty with <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 149.
1748		— the general Peace being concluded this Year at <i>Aix la-Chapelle</i> , her General Court determined to give up the <i>Assiento</i> Trade, after many fruitless Debates for and against it, Vol. ii. p. 388.		1317	— and again, Vol. i. p. 155.
1749		— her old and new Annuities reduced to three one half per Cent. to Christmas 1757, and thence to three per Cent. <i>ibid.</i>		1325	— she has Liberty granted to her to trade to <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 157.
		— a Comparison stated at this Time, between the Benefits accruing to <i>Great Britain</i> by her Trade directly to <i>Cadiz</i> , and thence (though indirectly) to <i>Spanish America</i> , and this Company's late <i>Assiento</i> Trade, Vol. ii. p. 389, 90.			— she, <i>Portugal</i> , and <i>France</i> , had, of old, fewer Vines growing and more Corn than in modern Times, <i>ibid.</i>
1750		— a final Period is now solemnly put to her <i>Assiento</i> Concerns, by the definitive Treaty of <i>Madrid</i> , Vol. ii. p. 394, 5.		1337	— she is urged by King <i>Edward III.</i> to discourage <i>Flanders</i> , and to trade directly to <i>England</i> in Stead thereof, Vol. i. p. 166.
1751		— her capital Stock, after Christmas 1757, reduced by Law to 3 per Cent. and all her Claims on <i>Spain</i> are now absolutely annihilated, Vol. ii. p. 397.		1340	— she has very large Ships, Vol. i. p. 172.
		— and her unsubscribed Annuities paid off, <i>ibid.</i>		1350	— she begins to be potent with her huge Ships named <i>Carracks</i> ; which, however, were at this Time worked by King <i>Edward III.</i> of <i>England's</i> Fleet, Vol. i. p. 181.
1753		— her Number of Directors is reduced by Law, Vol. ii. p. 402.		1351	— is, by Treaty, permitted to fish on the Coasts and in the Havens of <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 183.
1327		<i>Southwark</i> , its Bailiwick bestowed on the City of <i>London</i> , Vol. i. p. 159.		1369	— its Crown unsuccessfully claimed by <i>John of Gaunt</i> , Vol. i. p. 198.
1429		— is a Burgh of some Wealth at this Time, Vol. i. p. 257.		1372	— her Fleet, joined with that of <i>France</i> , sadly discomfits that of <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 202.
1676		— is mostly destroyed by Fire, but since much better built, Vol. ii. p. 160.		1386	— the Duke of <i>Lancaster's</i> fruitless Attempt to obtain the Crown of <i>Castile</i> , Vol. i. p. 213.
1519		<i>South west Passage to India</i> , performed first by <i>Magellan</i> , Vol. i. p. 349.		1394	— she massacres her <i>Jews</i> , Vol. i. p. 219.
1580		— Illy, by <i>Sir Francis Drake</i> , Vol. i. p. 420.		1403	— her Treaty commercial with <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 230.
1586		— Illy, by <i>Cavendish</i> , Vol. i. p. 430.		1404	— another this Year, Vol. i. p. 232.
1598		— IVthly, by <i>Van Noort</i> , Vol. i. p. 448.		1405	— she has the <i>Canary</i> Isles resigned to her by <i>Portugal</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
1614		— Vthly, by <i>Spilbergen</i> , Vol. i. p. 490.		1406	— she first uses great Guns, Vol. i. p. 234.
1616		— VIthly, by <i>Schouten</i> , Vol. i. p. 496. [Beside some later pirating ones.]		1410	— her commercial Treaty with <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 237.
1740		— VIIthly, by <i>Lord Anson</i> , Vol. ii. p. 365.		1418	— <i>Aragon's</i> commercial Treaty with <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 245.
				1420	— she prohibits the <i>Hanseatic</i> Ships from trading with her, and its Consequences, Vol. i. p. 246.
				1430	— a View of her Product, Manufactures, and other Merchandize, Vol. i. p. 258.
				1431	— she has the <i>Canary</i> Isles confirmed to her by the Pope, Vol. i. p. 261.
				1463	— she takes <i>Gibraltar</i> from the <i>Moors</i> , Vol. i. p. 278.
				1464	— she has Live-Sheep sent from <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 280, 285. [Vide <i>Ann.</i> 1468. under <i>England</i> .]
				1466	— her Alliance with <i>England</i> , (with Remarks) Vol. i. p. 282.
				1470	— her Shipping, their Value per Ton, Vol. i. p. 287.
				1474	— her Province of <i>Guipuscoa</i> has some considerable Commerce with <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 292.
					<i>Spain</i> .



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A.M.	A.D.	
		<i>Spain.</i>
1482		— and again, at this Time, Vol. i. p. 298.
1483		— she intirely possesses all the <i>Canary Isles</i> , and renews her commercial Intercourse with <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 298, 9.
1490		— she agrees to give 200,000 Crowns with <i>Princes Catharine</i> , elpoused to <i>Arthur Prince of Wales</i> , Vol. i. p. 310.
		— her commercial Treaty with <i>England</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
1492		— her Conquest of the only remaining <i>Moorish</i> Kingdom in <i>Spain</i> , viz. that of <i>Granada</i> ; with some of its bad Consequences to the Commerce in the <i>Mediterranean</i> , by giving Rise to the Piratical Practices of the banished <i>Moor</i> s settled in <i>Barbary</i> , Vol. i. p. 311.
		— she, in this same Year, expels her <i>Jews</i> , and thereby farther depopulates her Country. With Remarks on the Wealth and Numbers of them so expelled, and into what Countries they retired, Vol. i. p. 312.
		— her sending out <i>Columbus</i> , who discovers <i>America</i> , Vol. i. p. 315. ( <i>Vide America.</i> )
		— an Enquiry, why her Conquests on the <i>Barbary</i> Shores are, and probably ever will be, of small Benefit to her, <i>ibid.</i>
		— the Pope's romantic Line of Partition, of all new Discoveries, to be divided between <i>Spain</i> and <i>Portugal</i> , Vol. i. p. 316.
1493		— her Neglect of home <i>Manufatures</i> proves the Cause of her parting with all her <i>American</i> Treasure as fast as it comes in, Vol. i. p. 317.
1495		— this Year was the last of her using <i>White</i> for <i>Mourning</i> , Vol. i. p. 318.
1497		— she conquers <i>Melilla</i> on the <i>Barbary</i> Coast, yet none of those Conquests have been of solid Benefit to her, Vol. i. p. 323.
1500		— the above-named Marriage-contract of the Infanta of <i>Spain</i> with <i>Arthur Prince of Wales</i> is now confirmed, and a new commercial Treaty with <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 325.
1503		— her Conjunction with the House of <i>Austria</i> has produced great and interesting Alterations in <i>Europe</i> , Vol. i. p. 331.
1506		— her <i>West-India</i> House at <i>Sevil</i> is now erected, Vol. i. p. 334.
		— her Improvements in <i>Hispniola</i> , where Sugar is first planted from <i>Brazil</i> ; and her Pearl Fishery, <i>ibid.</i>
1507		— she takes <i>Oran</i> on the <i>Barbary</i> Shore, Vol. i. p. 335.
1508		— the Quantity of Gold she gets in one Year from <i>Hispniola</i> , where she first introduces the Negro Slave-Trade, Vol. i. p. 336.
1509		— the first plants on <i>Jamaica</i> , Vol. i. p. 338.
		— yet all her <i>American</i> Discoveries, before the Year 1519 were at best but honourable, and promising, rather than immediately profitable, <i>ibid.</i>
1511		— she plants on the Isle of <i>Cuba</i> , and an Account of it and its famous Port of the <i>Havanna</i> , Vol. i. p. 340.
		— her naval Force, &c. when combined with <i>England</i> against <i>France</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
1512		— she discovers the great River <i>De la Plata</i> in <i>Paraguay</i> , Vol. i. p. 343.
1515		— her commercial Treaty with <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 345.
1517		— her first unsuccessful Attempt on <i>Algiers</i> , Vol. i. p. 347.
1519		— her happy Discovery of the vast Riches of <i>Mexico</i> , and afterward of <i>Peru</i> and <i>Chili</i> , Vol. i. p. 349, 354.
		— she sends <i>Magellan</i> quite round the terraqueous Globe, doubtless the first who performed it of any Mortal, Vol. i. p. 349.
		— she had at this Time a considerable Woollen Manufacture, and an Enquiry how she came to lose it, <i>ibid.</i>
		— she makes a second unsuccessful Attempt on <i>Algiers</i> , Vol. i. p. 350.
1524		— her Fleet is vanquished by that of <i>France</i> , Vol. i. p. 353.
1525		— she discovers, and soon after plants <i>Paraguay</i> , Vol. i. p. 355.
1626		— the commercial Part of her Treaty with

A.M.	A.D.	
		<i>Spain.</i>
		<i>France</i> at <i>Madrid</i> , treating of her former Woollen Manufacture, Vol. i. p. 357.
1526		— Remarks on her ancient Woollen Manufacture, <i>ibid.</i>
1527		— her first unsuccessful Attempt to plant in <i>Florida</i> , Vol. i. p. 358.
1529		— her first Voyage from the South Shore of <i>New Spain</i> to the <i>Moluccos</i> or <i>Spice-Isles</i> , and her Return back by the same Rout to <i>New-Spain</i> ; which Voyage paved the Way for her mastering the <i>Philippine</i> Isles, which she has held to this Time, Vol. i. p. 358.
1532		— her Emperor <i>Charles Vth's</i> Fleet is superior to that of the <i>Turks</i> , Vol. i. p. 362.
1535		— takes <i>Tunis</i> in <i>Barbary</i> , Vol. i. p. 364.
		— founds <i>Buenos Ayres</i> in <i>Paraguay</i> , Vol. i. p. 365.
1540		— she invades <i>Chili</i> , Vol. i. p. 369.
1541		— her unfortunate Expedition against <i>Algiers</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
1543		— she discovers <i>California</i> , Vol. i. p. 372.
1545		— she first accidentally discovers the immensely rich Silver Mines of <i>Potosi</i> in <i>Peru</i> , (and the brief History of them) Vol. i. p. 374, 5.
1548		— her political Views in being always greatly indebted to <i>Genoa</i> , with an interesting Remark, Vol. i. p. 379.
1550		— Emperor <i>Charles Vth's</i> Edict against the <i>Netherland</i> Protestants produces bad Consequences, Vol. i. p. 381.
1551		— she loses <i>Tripoli</i> in <i>Barbary</i> , Vol. i. p. 382.
1553		— she pays 1000 <i>l.</i> yearly to <i>England</i> for Leave to fish on the <i>Irish</i> Coasts, Vol. i. p. 385.
1555		— her cruel and impolitic Butchery of so many Millions of <i>American Indians</i> , Vol. i. p. 391.
1560		— her Commerce with <i>Amvers</i> , Vol. i. p. 397.
1561		— she was probably the original Inventor of <i>Knit-Stockings</i> , Vol. i. p. 400.
1568		— she takes the Pretext, from <i>Genoa's</i> Money seized on by Queen <i>Elizabeth</i> at <i>Plymouth</i> , to expel the <i>English</i> Society of <i>Merchant-Adventurers</i> from their Residence or Staple at <i>Amwerp</i> , Vol. i. p. 407.
		— the <i>Moor</i> s still remaining in the Kingdom of <i>Granada</i> make an Insurrection, which lasts two Years; with its Consequences, and Reflections thereon, Vol. i. p. 408.
1570		— the <i>Hollanders</i> first Revolt, by their seizing on the <i>Briell</i> , &c. Vol. i. p. 410.
1572		— <i>New Spain</i> , an <i>Englishman's</i> Account of it, Vol. i. p. 414.
1573		— she conquers <i>Tunis</i> , but loses it again, <i>ibid.</i>
1575		— her great Dealings with <i>Genoa</i> for Loans of Money, and the Interest thereon, Vol. i. p. 415.
1580		— a Remark on the elder Depredations of other <i>European</i> Nations on her <i>American</i> Territories, Vol. i. p. 421.
		— she unites <i>Portugal</i> to her for 60 Years to come, <i>ibidem.</i>
1583		— her Fleet at the <i>Azores</i> defeats that of <i>France</i> , Vol. i. p. 426.
		— she was the first who ventured to send <i>Mediterranean</i> Gallies forth into the <i>Atlantic</i> Ocean, <i>ibid.</i>
1585		— the <i>Spanish Netherlands</i> are not so well situated for the Fishery as <i>Holland</i> is, Vol. i. p. 428.
1587		— her Coasts are harassed, and much of her Shipping taken and destroyed, by Sir <i>Francis Drake</i> ; and she is obliged to defer her Invasion of <i>England</i> to next Year, by a great mercantile Stratagem of <i>Walsingham's</i> , Vol. i. p. 431, 2.
1588		— her so called invincible Armada's Defeat and Retreat; with <i>Grotius's</i> Encomium on <i>English</i> Bravery, Vol. i. p. 432, 3.
		— that Armada's Sufferings in its Retreat, and King <i>Philip II.</i> 's magnanimous Remark thereupon, Vol. i. p. 433.
		— its Destruction proves a great Deliverance to the most Part of <i>Europe</i> , <i>ibidem.</i>
		— her general Loss by this Disaster, <i>ibidem.</i>
		— her Thinness of People easily accounted for, Vol. i. p. 433.
1589		— an abortive Attempt from <i>Plymouth</i> for privateering in the South Seas of <i>America</i> , Vol. i. p. 435.

*Spain.*



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. M.	A. D.	Spain.	A. M.	A. D.	Spain.
	1590	— Botero's judicious Account of her great Cities at this Time, Vol. i. p. 438.		1656	— her Loss of <i>Jamaica</i> obliges her to declare War against <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 99.
	1598	— at <i>Vervins</i> , Peace with her proved advantageous to <i>France</i> , Vol. i. p. 448.			— whereupon her Plate-Fleet is destroyed by <i>Admiral Blake</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
		— her <i>Ascendant</i> in <i>Europe</i> , how long its Duration held, <i>ibid.</i>		1657	— who next Year destroys another richer Plate-Fleet, Vol. ii. p. 101.
	1602	— <i>England's</i> last naval Expedition against her, during <i>Queen Elizabeth's</i> Reign, Vol. i. p. 459.		1659	— her <i>Pyrenean</i> Treaty of Peace with <i>France</i> throws much more Weight into the Scale of the latter, and farther enfeebles <i>Spain</i> , Vol. ii. p. 104, 5.
	1604	— <i>England's</i> Treaty of Peace and Commerce with her, Vol. i. p. 466.		1667	— her first Treaty with <i>England</i> for a general Pacification in <i>America</i> , Vol. ii. p. 134.
		— an <i>English</i> monopolizing Company is erected to trade to <i>Spain</i> , but is abolished the Year following, Vol. i. p. 467.		1668	— Money no where so scarce as in <i>Spain</i> , because of her high Interest thereon, Vol. ii. p. 108.
		— her Cruelty to the People of <i>Chili</i> obstructs her from intirely planting of that Country, Vol. i. p. 468.			— by her Peace now with <i>France</i> at <i>Aix-la-Chapelle</i> , she gives up to her a great Part of the <i>Netherlands</i> , Vol. ii. p. 136.
	1605	— her strict Prohibition of <i>Holland's</i> trading to <i>East-India</i> , excites the latter to great Conquests there, Vol. i. p. 469.		1669	— she is so feeble, as still to be forced to employ <i>Dutch</i> Ships in her <i>American</i> Commerce, though so contrary to her ancient Maxims in that Trade, Vol. ii. p. 138.
	1609	— her very necessary Truce with the <i>Hollanders</i> , for twelve Years to come, Vol. i. p. 475.		1670	— her memorable Treaty with <i>England</i> , usually stiled the <i>American</i> Treaty, Vol. ii. p. 139, 40.
		— her Declension, and <i>France's</i> Superiority, begin already to be visible, <i>ibid.</i>			— she never can equal <i>England</i> in the Improvement of her Colonies, without changing her Conduct, Vol. ii. p. 146.
		— her cogent Inducements in favour of her Truce with <i>Holland</i> , <i>ibid.</i>		1672	— she loses to <i>France</i> the County of <i>Burgundy</i> , and some more <i>Netherland</i> Towns, Vol. ii. p. 154.
	1610	— her last Struggle with <i>Holland</i> for recovering the <i>Spice-Islands</i> , Vol. i. p. 480.		1678	— her Peace with <i>France</i> at <i>Nimeguen</i> proves a very bad one for her, Vol. ii. p. 168, 9.
	1611	— she obtains <i>Larache</i> in <i>Morocco</i> , by assisting the King of <i>Fez</i> to conquer <i>Morocco</i> , Vol. i. p. 481.		1688	— she suffers <i>France</i> to settle on the West End of the Island of <i>Hispaniola</i> , which she is afterwards obliged by Treaty to confirm to her, Vol. ii. p. 188.
		— farther Remarks on her most impolitic Expulsion of the <i>Morrs</i> and <i>Jews</i> , Vol. i. p. 481, 2.		1689	— her Grounds for joining in the grand Alliance against <i>France</i> , Vol. ii. p. 191.
	1618	— her whole Fleet of <i>Galleons</i> is taken by the <i>Hollanders</i> , Vol. i. p. 500.			— her first <i>Assiento</i> with the <i>English</i> at <i>Jamaica</i> , for supplying her <i>American</i> Colonies with <i>Negro's</i> , Vol. ii. p. 192.
	1624	— Reflections on both <i>England's</i> and <i>Holland's</i> too far depressing of <i>Spain</i> , and exalting the Power of <i>France</i> , Vol. ii. p. 17.		1700	— her King ( <i>Charles II.</i> 's) Death produces great Consequences, and in <i>England</i> occasions a great Fall of public Funds, Vol. ii. p. 228, 9.
		— <i>England's</i> Letters of Reprisals against her, Vol. ii. p. 19, 27.		1701	— her bad Conduct in commercial Concerns represented by <i>France's</i> Board of Trade, Vol. ii. p. 272.
	1628	— she receives great Damage from the <i>Dutch</i> in her <i>West-Indies</i> , Vol. ii. p. 32.		1702	— her said King's Death produced the second grand Alliance against <i>France</i> , which had seized on all the <i>Spanish</i> Monarchy for her Grandson the Duke of <i>Anjou</i> , Vol. ii. p. 236.
	1629	— she disturbs the <i>English</i> and <i>French</i> at <i>St. Christophers</i> Island in the <i>West-Indies</i> , Vol. ii. p. 37.		1713	— her Monarchy was to be preserved intire, by two <i>Provisoes</i> in the Treaty of <i>Utrecht</i> , Vol. ii. p. 261.
	1630	— her commercial Treaty with <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 40.			— her <i>Assiento</i> Contract with the <i>English</i> <i>South-Sea</i> Company, for <i>Negroes</i> , is thereby confirmed, Vol. ii. p. 261, 2.
	1631	— her Fleet is vanquished by that of <i>Holland</i> , Vol. ii. p. 42.			— her Claim in behalf of <i>Guipusco</i> Province to a certain old Right of fishing at <i>Newfoundland</i> , Vol. ii. p. 262.
	1635	— she takes the small Isles of <i>St. Margaret</i> and <i>St. Honorat</i> from <i>France</i> , Vol. ii. p. 56.		1715	— her Treaty of Peace with <i>Portugal</i> concerning Territories on the North Side of <i>Rio de la Plata</i> , Vol. ii. p. 270.
	1637	— but she now loses those two Isles, and is vanquished at Sea by <i>France</i> , Vol. ii. p. 62.			— her general Treaty of Commerce with <i>Great Britain</i> , Vol. ii. p. 271.
	1638	— she is again beaten at Sea by <i>France</i> , <i>ibid.</i>		1721	— her Peace with <i>Great Britain</i> , Vol. ii. p. 304.
	1639	— her large Armada is totally vanquished by <i>Van Trompe</i> , the <i>Dutch</i> Admiral, in the <i>Downs</i> , Vol. ii. p. 64, 5.		1727	— she in vain besieges <i>Gibraltar</i> , Vol. ii. p. 316.
	1640	— she loses <i>Portugal</i> to the Duke of <i>Braganza</i> , by the Title of King <i>John IV.</i> Yet <i>Spain</i> still retained <i>Ceuta</i> , Vol. ii. p. 67.		1728	— her Peace with <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 317.
		— <i>France</i> already has gained too much the Ascendant over her, <i>ibid.</i>		1729	— her Treaty at <i>Seville</i> with <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 329.
		— <i>England</i> has her first Consul this Year at <i>Alicant</i> , Vol. ii. p. 68.		1731	— her <i>West-India</i> Islands described, Vol. ii. p. 330.
	1641	— she expels the <i>English</i> from <i>Providence</i> , chief of the <i>Bahama</i> Isles, Vol. ii. p. 71.		1732	— her new <i>East-India</i> Company is justly and effectually opposed by the <i>Dutch</i> , Vol. ii. p. 342.
	1642	— she loses to <i>France</i> the Province of <i>Roussillon</i> , next to <i>Catalonia</i> , Vol. ii. p. 74.		1737	— her Differences with <i>Great Britain</i> , concerning the Violences of her <i>Guarda la Costas</i> in <i>America</i> ; which obliges <i>Great Britain</i> to declare War against her: And yet that Dispute is still left open, Vol. ii. p. 359, 60.
	1647	— her feeble Condition at this Time, Vol. ii. p. 80.		1740	— <i>England's</i> Expedition against her in <i>South America</i> , &c. Vol. ii. p. 365.
	1648	— by the <i>Westphalian</i> Treaty she recognizes the Seven United Provinces of the <i>Netherlands</i> to be an independent State, and yields to them other commercial Advantages, Vol. ii. p. 81.		1747	— a View of her Settlements in <i>East-India</i> , Vol. ii. p. 382.
		— she agrees to the <i>Uti possidetis</i> , i. e. each Potentate to keep what they are now possessed of; but neither Party to resort to the other Party's Ports in <i>America</i> , <i>ibid.</i>		1748	— she abrogates the <i>English</i> <i>South-Sea</i> Company's <i>Assiento</i> Contract, Vol. ii. p. 388.
		— yet she is necessitated to employ the Ships of <i>Holland</i> for carrying on her <i>West-Indian</i> Commerce, <i>ibid.</i>			
	1655	— she offers to <i>Cromwell</i> , the <i>English</i> Protector, to assist him in regaining of <i>Calais</i> , provided he will renounce his Connections with <i>France</i> ; which he rejects for the Sake of his personal Interests, Vol. ii. p. 98.			
	1656	— an authentic View of her present naval Strength, Vol. ii. p. 99.			



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. M.	A. D.		A. M.	A. D.	
		<i>Spain.</i>			<i>Staden (or Stade.)</i>
1748		— she is improving her Silk, Woollen, &c. Manufactures, Vol. ii. p. 401.	1587		— hither the <i>English</i> Merchant-Adventurers Society remove for some Years, Vol. i. p. 431.
1734		<i>Spanish-Town</i> , a small <i>British</i> <i>Caribbee</i> Island, its Number of White Inhabitants, Vol. ii. p. 351.	1597		— the said Society is compelled to remove from thence, Vol. i. p. 439.
1299		<i>Spectacle-Glasses</i> , an historical Account of them, and a critical Enquiry into their Antiquity, Vol. i. p. 140.	1601		— this Town's complimentary Invitation to that Society again, Vol. i. p. 454.
1013		<i>Spice-Isles</i> , [vide also <i>Molucco-Isles</i> ] their History and Revolutions down to our own Times, Vol. i. p. 57.	1740		— King <i>George II.</i> of <i>Great Britain</i> , and Sovereign of <i>Staden</i> , now graciously remitted to all <i>British</i> and <i>Irish</i> Ships the above <i>Toll</i> payable there, by all Ships sailing up the <i>Elbe</i> , Vol. ii. p. 364.
		— Cloves known to ancient <i>Greece</i> and <i>Rome</i> , <i>ibid.</i>	1086		<i>Stafford Town</i> , its Condition at this Time, Vol. i. p. 68.
1350		— are supplied by <i>Venice</i> to the rest of <i>Europe</i> , by the way of <i>Egypt</i> , Vol. i. p. 182.	1462		<i>Standing-Forces</i> , the first Monarchy of <i>Christendom</i> which kept them up in Time of Peace was <i>France</i> , Vol. i. p. 278.
1521		— the ancient Routs for fetching them from <i>India</i> to <i>Europe</i> , Vol. i. p. 352.	1248		<i>Staple of England</i> , the Society of Merchants of, its Rise, Vol. i. p. 117.
		— <i>Venice's</i> last Effort, for still availing herself of them, <i>ibid.</i>	1267		— an Account of them and their Antiquity, with the Import of the Name, &c. Vol. i. p. 125.
		— why the <i>Soldans</i> of <i>Egypt</i> and the <i>Venetians</i> were so provoked at <i>Portugal's</i> possessing those <i>Spice-Isles</i> , <i>ibid.</i>	1313		— why it was settled at one Port only beyond Sea, and was now at <i>Antwerp</i> , Vol. i. p. 152.
1603		— the <i>Hollanders</i> already attempt to settle on the <i>Isle of Ceylon</i> , for the <i>Cinnamon Trade</i> , Vol. i. p. 462.	1314		— it is removed from <i>Antwerp</i> to <i>St. Omers</i> , Vol. i. p. 154.
1612		— they conclude a Treaty with the King of <i>Ceylon</i> , Vol. i. p. 484.			— it is removed to <i>Bruges</i> ; and its great Importance both to <i>France</i> and <i>Flanders</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
1621		— the <i>English</i> who had settled at the <i>Banda Isles</i> are driven thence by the <i>Hollanders</i> , Vol. ii. p. 7.	1315		— <i>France</i> requests it may be there, <i>ibid.</i>
1622		— the <i>English</i> are cruelly tortured and butchered by the <i>Dutch</i> at <i>Amboyna</i> , and expelled that Island, Vol. i. p. 13.	1319		— it was so early as this Time an actual Corporation, with its proper Title, and the oldest mercantile Corporation in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 156.
1638		— the <i>Dutch</i> expel the <i>Portuguese</i> from <i>Ceylon</i> , and thereby ingross all the best <i>Cinnamon</i> of <i>India</i> , Vol. ii. p. 62.	1328		— it ceases, by Act of Parliament, as well at home as beyond Sea, Vol. i. p. 160.
1708		<i>Spices</i> , the Law in <i>England</i> for garbling them is now repealed, Vol. ii. p. 245.	1336		— yet it is again fixed in <i>Brabant</i> , at <i>Brussels</i> , <i>Louvain</i> , and <i>Mechlin</i> , Vol. i. p. 166.
1730		— their Quantity imported now in ten <i>Dutch</i> Ships, Vol. ii. p. 328.	1337		— is again removed to <i>Bruges</i> , with the probable Derivation of the Word <i>Staple</i> , Vol. i. p. 172.
1760		<i>Spirits, British, distilled</i> , are legally regulated, Vol. ii. p. 418.	1341		— it is now fixed at <i>Calais</i> , Vol. i. p. 179.
		— farther restrained from being consumed in <i>Britain</i> , Vol. ii. p. 418, 19.			— its Revenue at this Time, Vol. i. p. 180.
1575		<i>Spitzbergen</i> , [vide also <i>Greenland</i> and <i>Whale-fishing</i> ]	1353		— the Statute- <i>Staple</i> removes it from <i>Flanders</i> to several <i>English</i> Towns; and that its Merchandize may be freely exported by Merchant-Strangers only, Vol. i. p. 184.
1598		— is fished at for <i>Whales</i> by <i>Biscayners</i> earlier than any other Nation, <i>Norway</i> excepted, Vol. i. p. 415.			— by the great Refort to the <i>Staple</i> at <i>Westminster</i> , that Village was said to be raised to a Town, <i>ibid.</i>
		— its lamentable Condition described, Vol. i. p. 448.	1357		— Natives and Denizens, as well as Foreigners, are now permitted to export <i>Staple</i> Merchandize, and their Customs ascertained, Vol. i. p. 188.
		— <i>England</i> commences a <i>Whale-fishery</i> to it, with a brief Description of that Country, <i>ibid.</i>	1358		— is at length to be rivalled and reduced to nothing, by the later Company, then called the Society of Merchants of <i>St. Thomas Becket</i> ; but afterward named the Merchant-Adventurers Company, Vol. i. p. 189.
1611		— is generally called <i>Greenland</i> by the <i>English</i> , Vol. i. p. 483.	1362		— a View of the Constitution of the lately-erected <i>Staple-Towns</i> in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 193.
1612		— the <i>English</i> drive the <i>Dutch</i> from its Fishery, <i>ibid.</i>	1369		— is suppressed at <i>Calais</i> , Vol. i. p. 197.
1613		— the <i>Russia</i> Company obtains an exclusive Charter for it, Vol. i. p. 489, 90.	1376		— is again fixed solely at <i>Calais</i> , Vol. i. p. 204.
1614		— King <i>James I.</i> of <i>England</i> claims the sole or exclusive Trade of the <i>Whale-fishery</i> there, whither both <i>Dutch</i> and <i>English</i> resorted at this Time, Vol. i. p. 448.	1378		— is removed from <i>Westminster</i> to the Place still named <i>Staple Inn</i> in <i>Helbourn</i> ; and an Account of its Boundaries whilst at <i>Westminster</i> , Vol. i. p. 206.
1615		— the State of <i>England's</i> Fishery there at this Time, Vol. i. p. 494.	1388		— is removed from <i>Middelburg</i> to <i>Calais</i> , Vol. i. p. 214.
		— is now exclusively claimed by both <i>England</i> and <i>Denmark</i> , Vol. i. p. 495.	1390		— is again removed from <i>Calais</i> to the <i>Staple</i> Towns of <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 216.
1618		— the <i>East-India</i> and <i>Russia</i> Companies join stocks for this <i>Whale-fishery</i> , Vol. i. p. 497.	1429		— is again strictly confined to <i>Calais</i> , (excepting to Ports within the <i>Mediterranean</i> Sea) Vol. i. p. 257.
1634		— seven <i>Dutchmen</i> endeavouring to winter there, perish of intense Cold and Scurvy, Vol. ii. p. 49.	1439		— a stricter Law made for restraining it to <i>Calais</i> , (unless to the <i>Mediterranean</i> ) Vol. i. p. 264, 265.
		— the impracticable exclusive Claims to this inhospitable Part of the World are long since laid aside by all Nations, <i>ibid.</i>	1458		— Company still drives a considerable Commerce beyond Sea, Vol. i. p. 276.
1636		— its Fishery is confirmed to the <i>Russia</i> Company by King <i>Charles I.</i> of <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 56.	1470		— its general Laws and Constitution are frequently eluded by the arbitrary Indulgences and Licences of sundry <i>English</i> Kings, Vol. i. p. 288.
7		<i>Staden (or Stade)</i> in the Dutchy of <i>Bremen</i> , is supposed to take its Name from a <i>Roman</i> Fleet's being stationed there about this Time, Vol. i. p. 15.	1558		— is removed from <i>Calais</i> to <i>Bruges</i> , Vol. i. p. 392, 393.
1140		— is said to be a very ancient Town, Vol. i. p. 81.	1561		— it has a new Charter, Vol. i. p. 400.
1189		— the Antiquity of the <i>Toll</i> paid by Ships to that Town, at sailing up the River <i>Elbe</i> , Vol. i. p. 92.			6 Z <i>Staple</i>



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. M.	A. D.		A. M.	A. D.	
		<i>Staple of England, the Society of Merchants of.</i>			<i>Steelyard House</i> was anciently a Kind of Bank for
1617		— the great Progress of the Merchant-Ad-	1597		our <i>English Kings</i> , Vol. i. p. 447.
		venturers Company proved the utter Ruin of the	1637		<i>Sterling</i> -Old, and right Silver Standard (of 11 oz.
1631		<i>Starch Monopoly</i> , Vol. ii. p. 42.			2 <i>part.</i> ) again defined, Vol. ii. p. 60.
1556		<i>Stato del Presidii</i> on the <i>Tuscan Coast</i> , the Rise of	1696		— is altered to new <i>Sterling</i> , or 11 oz. 10 <i>part.</i>
		it, Vol. i. p. 391.			by 8th King <i>William</i> , Cap. vii. Vol. ii. p. 213.
1283		<i>Statutes-Merchant, English</i> , the first and second,	1720		— is again restored by the Plate-Act, Vol. ii. p.
1285		(with Remarks) Vol. i. p. 131.			303.
1302		— for ascertaining the Weight of <i>English</i>	1107		<i>Money</i> , (vide <i>Sterling</i> , old Standard) a false
		<i>Coins</i> and Measures of Capacity, Vol. i. p. 145.			Account of its Origin, Vol. i. p. 76.
1352		— the Statute-Staple, whereby the Staple for	1216		— is first coined in <i>England</i> by that Denomina-
		<i>Wool</i> is removed to sundry Ports of <i>England</i>			tion, Vol. i. p. 107.
		and <i>Ireland</i> from <i>Flanders</i> , and why, Vol. i. p.	1395		— of <i>Scotland</i> , not easily comprehended, Vol.
		184.			i. p. 220.
1375		— Statute relative to the slavish Condition of	1148		<i>Stettin City</i> in <i>Pomerania</i> grown at this Time con-
		<i>English Servants</i> and Labourers, Vol. i. p. 204.			siderable, Vol. i. p. 82.
21		<i>Stavern</i> in <i>Friseland</i> is founded, Vol. i. p. 15.	1181		— more of its Condition at this Time, Vol. i.
1187		— its ancient Wealth and Grandeur, Vol. i.			p. 90.
		p. 91.			<i>Stile</i> , (vide <i>New Stile</i> )
1199		— the Causes of its Declension, Vol. i. p.			<i>Stipends</i> , (vide <i>Salaries</i> and <i>Pensions</i> )
		98.	1190		<i>Stockfish</i> , whence it comes, Vol. i. p. 94.
1316		— it was still a Place of much Commerce,	925		<i>Stockholm</i> is not yet built, Vol. i. p. 49.
		Vol. i. p. 154.	1255		— is now founded, Vol. i. p. 118.
979		<i>Steelyard-Merchants German</i> , residing in <i>London</i> ,	1299		— is next again mentioned in History, Vol. i.
		were probably settled at <i>London</i> prior to this			p. 139.
1232		Time, Vol. i. p. 53.	1609		— its Bank, some Account of it, Vol. i. p.
		— have Privileges and Ground granted to			476.
		them in <i>London</i> long before this Time, Vol. i.	1760		— is esteemed larger than <i>Copenhagen</i> , and
		p. 111.			her Bill of Mortality, Vol. ii. p. 419.
1236		— were at this Time chiefly from <i>Cologne</i> ,	1561		<i>Stockings</i> , knit, are first worn by Queen <i>Elizabeth</i> ,
		Vol. i. p. 113.			brought from <i>Spain</i> , Vol. i. p. 400.
1239		— have farther Privileges from King <i>Henry</i>	1589		<i>Stocking Frame</i> , Steel one, invented in <i>England</i> ,
		III. Vol. i. p. 114.			Vol. i. p. 435.
1260		— their Privileges are confirmed, Vol. i. p.	1660		<i>Stockings</i> , knit, their Rise in the Isles of <i>Fersey</i> ,
		120.			<i>Guernsey</i> , &c. Vol. ii. p. 111.
1266		— the Name's genuine Meaning in the <i>Ger-</i>	1695		<i>Stock-jobbing</i> in <i>England</i> is much increased by the
		<i>man Tongue</i> , Vol. i. p. 123.			<i>East-India Company's Stock</i> , Vol. ii. p. 205.
		— they were obliged to guard and keep re-	1698		— is removed from off the Royal Exchange
		paired the Gate called <i>Bishopsgate</i> at <i>London</i> ,			into 'Change Alley, Vol. ii. p. 225.
		Vol. i. p. 123 and 129.			<i>Stocks</i> , public.
1280		— their Charter by King <i>Edward I.</i> Vol. i.	1680		— <i>English</i> and <i>Dutch East-India Company's</i>
		p. 129.			<i>Stocks</i> , their Market Prices, Vol. ii. p. 170.
		— yet their Privileges in <i>England</i> are no where	1700		— <i>English</i> , their great Fall at the King of
		particularly specified, <i>ibid.</i>			<i>Spain's Death</i> , Vol. ii. p. 229.
1399		— they are accused in <i>England</i> of sheltering	1711		— their Prices at this Time, Vol. ii.
		other Foreigners under their Charter, for which			p. 256.
		they are threatened with losing it, Vol. i. p.	1717		— their Rise on the Establishment of
		224.			the Sinking Fund, Vol. ii. p. 273.
1413		— their new Charter, (with Remarks) Vol.	1720		— the nominal Value of them all at
		i. p. 240.			this Time, Vol. ii. p. 291, 292.
1426		— they have an Alderman of <i>London</i> appoint-			— their great Fall made much Havock
		ed to be their Judge, Vol. i. p. 254.			in Mens private Fortunes, Vol. ii. p. 302.
1463		— their Charter from King <i>Edward IV.</i>	1734		— a Statute for restraining and limiting
		Vol. i. p. 279.			the extravagant Dealings in them, Vol. ii. p.
		— the Merchandize by them usually imported			352.
		into <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 279, 280.			<i>Stone Buildings.</i>
1466		— they have another Charter from King	628		— a Church of <i>Lincoln</i> built of Stone, Vol.
		<i>Edward IV.</i> Vol. i. p. 282.			i. p. 25.
1470		— King <i>Henry VI.</i> now grants all their Pri-	1056		— <i>Hamburgh's Cathedral</i> is first built of Stone,
		viliges to the <i>Cologne Merchants</i> alone, Vol. i. p.			Vol. i. p. 59.
		287.	1087		— <i>Bow Church</i> in <i>London</i> , and <i>Bow Bridge</i>
		— their Advantages by their trading always			near <i>Stratford</i> in <i>Essex</i> , were the first Buildings,
		in a Body, Vol. i. p. 288.			both of Stone arched, Vol. i. p. 70.
1474		— the <i>Steelyard House</i> is again restored to the			<i>Stone Bullets</i> , (vide <i>Guns</i> )
		<i>Hanse Merchants</i> in general, Vol. i. p. 290.	1209		<i>Straelsund</i> , in <i>Pomerania</i> , is founded, Vol. i. p.
		— have one at <i>Boston</i> , and another at <i>Lynn</i> ,			104.
		Vol. i. p. 291.	1273		— is sacked by <i>Lubeck</i> , Vol. i. p. 127.
1493		— it is rifled by the <i>London Populace</i> , because	1316		— is prosperous, Vol. i. p. 154.
		of Advantages they had taken of <i>England's</i> Dif-	1388		— it has particular Commerce to and with
		ference with the <i>Netherlands</i> , Vol. i. p. 317.			<i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 215.
1504		— their Privileges confirmed by Act of Par-	1630		— is first possessed by <i>Sweden</i> , as at this Day,
		liament, Vol. i. p. 332.			Vol. ii. p. 38, 39.
1552		— their Privileges in <i>England</i> are revoked,	1353		<i>Strand</i> , the noted Street of that Name in the Sub-
		and the Grounds thereof, Vol. i. p. 385.			urbs of <i>London</i> , is not as yet quite built on; and
1554		— that Revocation is ratified by Queen <i>Mary</i> ,			a Toll is collected for mending it, Vol. i. p. 184.
		who however soon after suspends its Execution,	1681		<i>Straßburg</i> , an Imperial City, and a Key of <i>Ger-</i>
		Vol. i. p. 387.			<i>many</i> , is surpris'd by, and betrayed to the <i>French</i> ,
		— their Privileges are again restored by Queen			Vol. ii. p. 174.
		<i>Mary</i> , yet soon are again revoked, Vol. i. p.	1307		<i>Straw</i> , for King <i>Edward II.</i> of <i>England's</i> Bed-
		388.			chamber, Vol. i. p. 112.
1578		— their ancient Immunities are now totally	1381		<i>Straw</i> , <i>Jack</i> , and <i>Wat</i> <i>Tyler's</i> Surnames inquired
		and finally abrogated, Vol. i. p. 418.			into, Vol. i. p. 209.
1597		— their House or College in <i>London</i> is finally	1275		<i>Sturgeon</i> and <i>Whales</i> are legally deemed the King's,
		shut up, and its <i>German</i> Inhabitants sent away,			or Royal Fishes, by the 17th of King <i>Edward</i>
		Vol. i. p. 447.			II. Vol. i. p. 128.



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. M.	A. D.		A. M.	A. C.	
	1293	<i>Subsidies, English</i> , [vide also <i>Aids or Grants of Parliament</i> ] of King <i>Edward I.</i> to his Allies, Vol. i. p. 135.		1638	<i>Sunderland</i> has a Coal-Monopoly erected by King <i>Charles</i> , Vol. ii. p. 62.
	1295	— again, of King <i>Edward I.</i> to his Allies, Vol. i. p. 136.		1654	— it probably began to be any Way considerable about this Time, Vol. ii. p. 94.
		— to King <i>Edward I.</i> by Parliament, Vol. i. p. 136, 137.		1563	<i>Superstition</i> , in Fasting, an <i>English</i> Statute guards against it, Vol. i. p. 402.
	1351	— on <i>English</i> Cloths, Vol. i. p. 183.			<i>Supplies, English</i> parliamentary ones, (solely, or without the Crown) viz. [vide <i>Parliamentary Supplies</i> ]
	1354	— the Grounds of their ancient Grants by Parliament, Vol. i. p. 186.		1643	— Excise on Malt Liquors, the <i>Word</i> first used by Parliament, Vol. ii. p. 77.
	1397	— from <i>England</i> to foreign Powers, a brief View of them, Vol. i. p. 222.			— <i>London</i> is assessed in 10,000 <i>l.</i> weekly, <i>ibid.</i>
	1513	— from <i>England</i> against <i>France</i> , Vol. i. p. 343.		1647	— forty Millions granted in six Years Time, Vol. ii. p. 80.
	1647	— forty Millions raised by the Parliament in six Years Time, Vol. ii. p. 80.		1759	<i>Surinam</i> is first planted by <i>France</i> , and next by <i>England</i> , at Lord <i>Willoughby's</i> Expence, Vol. ii. p. 69 and 71.
	1652	— by the Rump Parliament, 120,000 <i>l.</i> monthly, Vol. ii. p. 89.		1641	— is taken by, and yielded to <i>Holland</i> , as <i>New-York</i> is to <i>England</i> , by the Treaty of <i>Breda</i> , Vol. ii. p. 133.
	1002	<i>Succession of Monarchies</i> . See Pages 17, 21, 23, 26, 34, 46, 54, 74, 100, 142, 226, 327, of the first Volume.		1667	— is farther confirmed to the <i>Dutch</i> , and its Condition then and since, Vol. ii. p. 156.
	1148	<i>Sugar</i> is produced in <i>Sicily</i> : Its Migrations and History, Vol. i. p. 82.		1674	<i>Suratt</i> , in <i>East-India</i> , first traded to by the <i>English</i> and <i>Dutch</i> , and was much enlarged thereby, Vol. i. p. 462.
	1419	— is first produced at <i>Madeira</i> , of any Part West of the <i>Mediterranean</i> , Vol. i. p. 246.		1603	<i>Surnames</i> probably came first into Use about this Time, Vol. i. p. 99.
	1503	— is produced in the <i>Canary</i> Isles, Vol. i. p. 331.		1200	— they are farther inquired into, Vol. i. p. 209.
		— and its refining found out by a <i>Venetian</i> , <i>ibid.</i>		812	<i>Sweden</i> has Christian Missionaries sent to it, Vol. i. p. 39.
	1506	— next at <i>Hispaniola</i> , yet still very dear, Vol. i. p. 334.		813	— her just Chronology is believed to commence about this Time, <i>ibid.</i>
	1526	— much of it is made at the <i>Canary</i> Isles, Vol. i. p. 357.		925	— <i>Byzra</i> was its capital City in old Times, Vol. i. p. 48, 49.
	1590	— and at <i>Madeira</i> , Vol. i. p. 436.		994	— her first Christian King, Vol. i. p. 54.
	1641	— is first cultivated in <i>Barbados</i> , Vol. ii. p. 72.		1017	— many of her People christianized, Vol. i. p. 57.
		— it gave Birth to <i>England's</i> Negroe-Trade. A View of the <i>English</i> Sugar Isles, <i>ibid.</i>		1110	— she establishes the Christian Religion, Vol. i. p. 77.
	1659	— <i>England</i> has first at this Time Refiners of it, Vol. ii. p. 105.		1255	— <i>Stockholm</i> is founded, Vol. i. p. 118.
	1670	— <i>England's</i> Sugar-Colonies were early supplied with Provisions and Lumber by her Continent-Colonies, Vol. ii. p. 143.		1261	— has Commerce with <i>Hamburg</i> , Vol. i. p. 121.
	1685	— it (and Tobacco) first taxed by Name in an <i>English</i> Statute, Vol. ii. p. 182.		1299	— she conquers <i>Carelia</i> , and builds <i>Wyburg</i> , Vol. i. p. 139.
		— (For its brief History, Consumption, Nature and Qualities, see Doctor <i>William Douglass</i> of <i>Boston's</i> Account of it in the Introduction.)		1388	— in vain besieges the famous mercantile Port of <i>Wihuy</i> , Vol. i. p. 215.
		<i>Sugar-Colonies, English</i> , [vide also <i>Caribbee</i> Isles.		1396	— her Copper Mines are first mentioned in History, Vol. i. p. 221.
	1715	— they begin already to complain of <i>New-England's</i> Trade to and with the foreign Colonies, Vol. ii. p. 270.			— she makes good Regulations for her Commerce, <i>ibid.</i>
	1731	— their Condition at this Time, Vol. ii. p. 330.		1408	— is first mentioned in a commercial Sense in <i>Rymer's Fœdera</i> , Vol. i. p. 236.
		— and Controversy with the Continent-Colonies, Vol. ii. p. 335, 336, 337.		1455	— she has a Merchant-Ship of 1,000 Tons Burden, Vol. i. p. 275.
	1732	— they produce Coffee, Vol. ii. p. 329, 330.		1522	— is assisted by <i>Lubeck</i> against <i>Denmark</i> , Vol. i. p. 352.
	1733	— the Result of their late warm Controversy with the Continent Colonies, Vol. ii. p. 346.			— her King, <i>Gustavus I.</i> makes great Improvements in it, Vol. i. p. 352, 353.
	1734	— their Strength, Number of white People and Quantity of Sugar, Vol. ii. p. 351.		1533	— <i>Lubeck's</i> high Pretensions from her, in commercial Matters, Vol. i. p. 362.
		— the Amount of the yearly Produce of their Sugar, <i>ibid.</i>		1541	— her first commercial Treaty and Alliance with <i>France</i> , Vol. i. p. 370.
	1739	— they are now, by Law, permitted to carry their Sugars directly to any Part South of <i>Cape Finisterre</i> , without being obliged to land them first in <i>Great-Britain</i> , as formerly, Vol. ii. p. 362.		1560	— her Commerce with <i>Antwerp</i> , Vol. i. p. 397.
	1748	— a comparative Comparison between the <i>British</i> and <i>French</i> Colonies, Vol. ii. p. 386.			— she first gets Footing in <i>Livonia</i> , Vol. i. p. 399.
	1763	— the above Law in their Favour is farther continued to this Year, Vol. ii. p. 422.		1564	— she has the largest Ship of any in all <i>Europe</i> , Vol. i. p. 402.
	1363	<i>Sumptuary Laws</i> , for Cloathing and Food: In <i>England</i> they are generally hurtful to Commerce, Vol. i. p. 193, 194.		1572	— she is at War with the <i>Hanse-Towns</i> , Vol. i. p. 413.
	1482	— for Apparel in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 297.		1585	— by the Persecution of Protestants in the <i>Netherlands</i> , she gains the Iron and Copper Manufactures, Vol. i. p. 427.
	1551	— for Tables, or Feasting, in <i>Scotland</i> , Vol. i. p. 382.		1612	— she obstructs the Commerce of the <i>Easterling Hanse-Towns</i> , Vol. i. p. 485.
	1554	— in <i>England</i> , Remarks on one, Vol. i. p. 388.		1613	— her commercial Treaty with <i>Denmark</i> , Vol. i. p. 489.
	1621	— a remarkable one in <i>Scotland</i> , Vol. ii. p. 9 to 12.		1627	— she plans an <i>East-India</i> Company, but ineffectually, Vol. ii. p. 28.
	1627	<i>Sunderland</i> , a mere modern Town in the County of <i>Durham</i> , Vol. ii. p. 29.		1630	— she gets Possession of the free City of <i>Straelsund</i> , Vol. ii. p. 39.
				1632	— she is benefited and aggrandized by her King <i>Gustavus Adolphus</i> , Vol. ii. p. 43.
				1633	— her first Subsidy Treaty with <i>France</i> , Vol. ii. p. 47.



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. M.	A. D.		A. M.	A. C.	
		<i>Sweden.</i>	2663	1341	<i>Testimonies of useful Discoveries</i> , a third Series of them, chiefly relating to <i>Italy</i> , Vol. i. p. 4.
1635		— she finds a rich Lead Mine in <i>Lapland</i> , Vol. ii. p. 55.	2691	1313	—
1637		— she is expelled the Country since named <i>New Jersey</i> , in <i>America</i> , by the <i>Dutch</i> of <i>New-Nidderlandt</i> , Vol. ii. p. 62.	2754	1250	—
1648		— the Rise of her Pitch and Tar Company, &c. Vol. ii. p. 80.	2315	1689	<i>Tyre</i> , her most ancient Use of Ships, and of foreign Colonies, Vol. i. p. 3.
		— and of her Acquisitions in <i>Germany</i> , by the Peace of <i>Westphalia</i> , Vol. ii. p. 80, 81.	2600	1404	<i>Teut</i> , the <i>German</i> , is worshipped, who teaches Arts to the <i>Germans</i> and <i>Gauls</i> , Vol. i. p. 4.
1652		— she forms a <i>Guinea</i> Company, and has a Fort on the Gold Coast of <i>Africa</i> , Vol. ii. p. 89.			<i>Triptolemus</i> teaches the sowing of Corn to the <i>Greeks</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
1654		— she seizes on a small <i>English</i> Fort on that Coast; though in our Days she has no Trade nor Possessions there, Vol. ii. p. 91.	2752	1252	<i>Tyre</i> , <i>Old</i> , founded, Vol. i. p. 3.
		— her general Treaty of Peace and Commerce with <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 94.			— and her Antiquity in point of Ships and foreign Commerce, <i>ibid.</i>
1655		— she is expelled <i>New Nidderlandt</i> by the <i>Dutch</i> , Vol. ii. p. 96.	3432	572	— is destroyed, and <i>New Tyre</i> built in its Stead, Vol. i. p. 9.
1656		— her commercial Treaty with <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 100.	3672	332	<i>Tyre</i> , <i>New</i> , is destroyed by <i>Alexander the Great</i> , Vol. i. p. 10.
1659		— she has <i>Schonen</i> yielded to her, after being possessed by <i>Denmark</i> for 300 Years, and she sets up Pretensions to a Toll in the <i>Sound</i> , <i>ibid.</i> p. 104.	2820	1184	<i>Troy</i> taken by the <i>Greeks</i> , Vol. i. p. 7.
1660		— has <i>Livonia</i> and <i>Western Pomerania</i> confirmed to her by the <i>Oliva</i> Treaty, Vol. ii. p. 106.	3004	1000	<i>Thrace</i> was the third, after <i>Minos</i> , who held the Dominion of the Sea; with Remarks, Vol. i. p. 8.
1661		— her commercial Treaty with <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 116.			<i>Triremes</i> , &c. Vessels at Sea, invented by <i>Corinth</i> , whose Construction is by no means explicable in modern Times, Vol. i. p. 8—11.
1670		— she promotes her Commerce and Navigation, Vol. ii. p. 145, 146.	3216	904	<i>Tin</i> of the <i>Cassiterides</i> is traded in by the <i>Phœnicians</i> , Vol. i. p. 8.
1700		— her defensive Alliance with <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 229.	3100		
1703		— her arbitrary <i>Tar</i> Company's Impositions prove the Occasion of <i>England's</i> first enacting Bounties for the raising of Naval Stores in her <i>American</i> Colonies, and for preserving the Timber proper for the Royal Navy, in the <i>North-American</i> Colonies, Vol. ii. p. 238.		A. D.	
1710		— she loses to <i>Russia</i> her fine commercial Provinces of <i>Livonia</i> and <i>Ingria</i> , Vol. ii. p. 251.		1612	<i>Tabago</i> Isle is twice planted by the <i>Hollanders</i> , but afterward deserted, Vol. ii. p. 74.
1717		— her Depredations on <i>British</i> Merchant-ships in the <i>Baltic</i> , Vol. ii. p. 275.		1664	— is possessed by the Duke of <i>Courland</i> , under <i>England's</i> Protection, but is again re-possessed by the <i>Dutch</i> , Vol. ii. p. 124.
1720		— she is obliged henceforth to pay Toll to <i>Denmark</i> , in her Merchant-ships passing the <i>Sound</i> , Vol. ii. p. 304.		1672	— is re-taken by <i>England</i> from the <i>Dutch</i> , Vol. ii. p. 154.
1721		— her Treaty of Peace and Commerce with <i>Russia</i> , Vol. ii. p. 305.		1731	— an Inquiry, why not planted at present by any Nation, Vol. ii. p. 329.
1731		— she sets on Foot an <i>East-India</i> Trade and Company, Vol. ii. p. 333.		1762	— is ascertained to <i>Britain</i> by <i>France</i> , <i>ibid.</i> p. 431.
1740		— she first erects a Board for Trade and Manufactures, Vol. ii. p. 363.		1384	<i>Tamerlane</i> , the <i>Tartar</i> , many romantic Stories about him, Vol. i. p. 212.
1747		— she has no Forts nor Factories, either in <i>East-India</i> , or any where else without the <i>Baltic</i> Sea, Vol. ii. p. 382.		1399	— even the precise Time of his great Conquests over <i>Bajazet</i> the <i>Turk</i> , is uncertain, Vol. i. p. 224.
1760		— her late Improvements in her Northern Frontier of <i>Lapland</i> , Vol. ii. p. 419.		1403	— a farther Account of his Conquests, &c. and Death, Vol. i. p. 230.
1303		<i>Switzerland's</i> Republic is first formed, Vol. i. p. 146.			— an Inquiry, whether there were then in <i>Tartary</i> all the great Cities named by <i>Tamerlane's</i> Historiographers, <i>ibid.</i>
1383		— its Cantons overcome the <i>Austrian</i> Forces, Vol. i. p. 212.		1086	<i>Tamworth</i> and <i>Colehill</i> , in <i>Warwickshire</i> , their Condition at this Time, Vol. i. p. 68.
1471		— is strengthened by an Union with the <i>Grisons</i> , Vol. i. p. 289.		1470	<i>Tanger</i> first seized on by <i>Portugal</i> , (with <i>Arzilla</i> ) in <i>Morocco</i> , Vol. i. p. 286.
1477		— their great Ignorance of Luxury instanced upon their defeating of <i>Charles</i> Duke of <i>Burgundy</i> , Vol. i. p. 293.		1657	— or <i>Tangier</i> , is, by General <i>Monk</i> , in this Year, proposed to be seized on by <i>England</i> , as a beneficial Port for Commerce, Vol. ii. p. 101.
1518		— its first Acquaintance with <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 343.		1661	— is yielded by <i>Portugal</i> to <i>England</i> , by a Treaty of Marriage, Vol. ii. p. 118.
1689		<i>Sword-blade</i> Company of <i>England</i> , its Rise and its final Dissolution, Vol. ii. p. 192.			— how it came into the <i>East-India</i> Company's Possession, <i>ibid.</i>
640		<i>Syria</i> is conquered by the <i>Saracens</i> , Vol. i. p. 25.		1680	— why the <i>English</i> Parliament refused the King's Desire of a Supply for its Support, Vol. ii. p. 171.
1102		— large <i>European</i> Fleets arrive there, Vol. i. p. 75.		1681	— is abandoned and dismantled by King <i>Charles</i> II. (with Remarks) Vol. ii. p. 178.
		<i>Syder</i> , [vide <i>Cyder</i> .]		1410	<i>Tapestry</i> is invented in the <i>Netherlands</i> , Vol. i. p. 237.
	A. C.	T.		1619	— is first introduced into <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 3.
		<i>TIME</i> S of old Events happen generally to be placed too far back by most Authors, Vol. i. p. 2.		1625	— its Manufacture is encouraged by King <i>Charles</i> I. of <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 21.
1762	2242	<i>Testimonies of useful Discoveries</i> , a Series of them, Vol. i. p. 2, 3, 4.		1663	— is again legally encouraged, Vol. ii. p. 123.
2521	1483	— a second and later Series of them, Vol. i. p. 4.		1703	<i>Tar</i> and <i>Pitch</i> , (vide also <i>Pitch</i> and <i>Tar</i> ) Company, <i>Swedish</i> , their arbitrary Demands first set the <i>English</i> Legislature upon the encouraging the raising of naval Stores in her <i>American</i> Continent Colonies, Vol. ii. p. 238.
					— it and <i>Pitch's</i> annual Consumption in most Parts of <i>Europe</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
				1730	— its vast Exportation from <i>Russia</i> in this Year, Vol. ii. p. 328.
				1213	<i>Tartary</i> and <i>Tartars</i> , [or <i>Tatars</i> , or rather <i>Mogulians</i> ] their vast Conquests in <i>Asia</i> , Vol. i. p. 105.
					— it is said to have had formerly many noble Cities, <i>ibid.</i>
				1232	— are first known on the East and South-East Borders of <i>Europe</i> , by their Ravages, Vol. i. p. 111.
				1237	— they make <i>Russia</i> their Tributaries, Vol. i. p. 114.



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. M.	A. D.		A. M.	A. D.	
		<i>Tartary and Tartars.</i>			<i>Thurloe's</i> authentic State-Papers, of great Use in this Work, Vol. ii. p. 74.
1399		— their Power, &c. probably at this Time exaggerated, Vol. i. p. 224.	1642		<i>Timber of England</i> , [vide <i>Woods</i> ]
1571		— they ravage <i>Russia</i> , Vol. i. p. 412.	501		<i>Time of the Ancients</i> ends, and that of the <i>Middle-Ages</i> commences, Vol. i. p. 4 and 21.
1645		— they conquer <i>China</i> , Vol. ii. p. 52.			<i>Times</i> immediately succeeding the Fall of the Western Empire, their Darkness and Confusion, Vol. i. p. 21, 22, &c.
1086		<i>Taunton</i> , in <i>Somersetshire</i> , her Condition at this Time, Vol. i. p. 68.	900		<i>Time-Measurer</i> , King <i>Alfred's</i> Invention of one, Vol. i. p. 45.
1477		— its Streets are paved, Vol. i. p. 293.			— other various ones of the Ancients, <i>ibid.</i>
		<i>Taxes, Contributions, &amp;c.</i> [vide also <i>Parliamentary Grants, Subsidies, &amp;c.</i> ]	722		<i>Times, Old</i> , their Ignorance, Poverty, and simple Manner of living, Vol. i. p. 28.
1019		— by the <i>Anglo-Saxons</i> in general, and on their particular Towns, &c. Vol. i. p. 57.	1241		<i>Tin</i> , its History, as far chiefly as relates to <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 115.
1227		— in <i>English</i> Markets and Fairs, their various Kinds, Vol. i. p. 110.	1638		— of <i>Devon</i> and <i>Cornwall</i> , not to be exported till duly assayed, and stamped or coined, (as it is called) Vol. ii. p. 64.
1290		— Fifteenths and Tenths, the Manner how they were laid or collected is now unknown, Vol. i. p. 133.	1640		— a Mine of it found in <i>Barbary</i> alarmed King <i>Charles I.</i> Vol. ii. p. 68.
1338		— King <i>Edward III.</i> 's extraordinary Means of raising them, Vol. i. p. 167.	1681		<i>Tinned-Plates</i> were at this Time made in <i>England</i> , but afterward discontinued, Vol. ii. p. 175.
1354		— the Grounds of their being granted by <i>English</i> Parliaments, Vol. i. p. 186.	1740		— is again brought to the greatest Perfection in <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 363.
1381		— a Poll-Tax in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 209.	808		<i>Tithes, Parochial</i> , when first established in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 36.
1624		— the said Fifteenths and Tenths levied the last Time in this Year; and though so lately, their Manner, as above, is unknown in our Days, Vol. ii. p. 17.	1106		— how payable in <i>Germany</i> , Vol. i. p. 76.
1664		— the <i>English</i> Clergy now give up the Power they had till now enjoyed, of <i>taxing</i> themselves in their Convocations, Vol. ii. p. 125.	1604		<i>Tobacco</i> , King <i>James's</i> extraordinary Proclamation concerning it, Vol. i. p. 467.
1761		— on strong Beer, <i>British</i> , Vol. ii. p. 421.	1620		— King <i>James's</i> Commission for garbling it, Vol. ii. p. 5.
1590		<i>Tea</i> , the first Mention of it (and of Porcelain) by an <i>European</i> Author, Vol. i. p. 438, 439.	1624		— foreign, is prohibited by King <i>James</i> , and none to be planted in <i>England</i> nor in <i>Ireland</i> , Vol. ii. p. 19.
1660		— was not mentioned in the Book of Rates made at this Time by the Legislature, Vol. ii. p. 111.	1625		— King <i>Charles I.</i> of <i>England</i> , his Scheme for monopolizing it, Vol. ii. p. 20, 21.
1745		— the Manner of collecting the Duty on it, in <i>Great-Britain</i> , altered and regulated, Vol. ii. p. 376.	1627		— and again this Year, Vol. ii. p. 26.
887		<i>Teeth</i> of Sea Horses, Sea Cows, or Morfes, their great Esteem in old Times, Vol. i. p. 45.			— and again, Vol. ii. p. 30.
1590		<i>Telescopes and Microscopes</i> , their Invention and Benefit to Commerce, Vol. i. p. 435, 436.	1630		— King <i>Charles's</i> new Proclamation concerning it, Vol. ii. p. 40.
		<i>Templars</i> , [vide <i>Knights-Templars</i> ]	1633		— the Difference between that of <i>Virginia</i> and of <i>Maryland</i> , Vol. ii. p. 47.
1346		— their oldest House was in <i>Holburn</i> , Vol. i. p. 176.			— he [King <i>Charles</i> ] regulates the Retailers of it, <i>ibid.</i>
1353		<i>Temple-Bar</i> Gate of <i>London</i> , its Antiquity, &c. Vol. i. p. 184.	1634		— King <i>Charles</i> lays a Duty on it, assumes his Pre-emption of it, and prohibits its being planted either in <i>England</i> or <i>Ireland</i> , Vol. ii. p. 49.
1354		<i>Temple</i> Water-Gate and Stairs, their History, Vol. i. p. 187.	1643		— of the <i>English</i> Plantations, its State at this Time, Vol. ii. p. 76.
1354		<i>Temple</i> , Sir <i>William's</i> , judicious Remarks on the Balance of <i>England's</i> Commerce in this Year, Vol. i. p. 185 and 186.	1652		— is again prohibited to be planted in <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 88.
		— and on national Luxury and Prodigality, <i>ibid.</i>	1660		— is now by Act of Parliament prohibited to be planted in any Quantity in <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 111.
1650		— his Opinion, that this was the very Year of the Meridian Glory of the <i>Dutch</i> Commerce, Vol. ii. p. 84.	1663		— the said Prohibition is now farther enforced, Vol. ii. p. 123.
1666		— and also his Opinion of the prohibiting of Live-Cattle from <i>Ireland</i> to be imported into <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 130.	1670		— is again legally prohibited to be planted in <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 139.
1672		— his fine Remarks on public Credit; and his Parallel between King <i>Charles I.</i> 's seizing on the Merchants Money lodged in his Mint for Safety, and his Son <i>Charles II.</i> 's seizing on the Bankers Money in his Exchequer, Vol. ii. p. 150.	1685		— it (and Sugar) first legally taxed by Name in <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 182.
1234		<i>Tenures of Lands in England</i> , some Account of their various Kinds, [vide <i>Villénage</i> and <i>Slavish Condition</i> ] Vol. i. p. 111, 112.	1709		— its Quantity imported into <i>England</i> ; its Re-exportation; and its annual Consumption at Home, on a Medium of ten Years, Vol. ii. p. 249.
1646		— by <i>Knights-Service</i> and <i>Wardships</i> , [vide both these] abolished by the Long Parliament, Vol. ii. p. 79.	1740		— its annual Importation from <i>Virginia</i> and <i>Maryland</i> , Vol. ii. p. 364.
1656		— and again more fully in this Year, Vol. ii. p. 100.	1748		— a Computation of its annual Amount in those two <i>British</i> Colonies, its Importation into <i>Great Britain</i> , and Consumption there and in <i>Ireland</i> , and its Quantity re exported, Vol. ii. p. 387.
1660		— and now more legally abolished, Vol. ii. p. 110, 111.	1085		<i>Toledo City</i> taken from the <i>Moor</i> s of <i>Spain</i> , Vol. i. p. 65.
		<i>Teutonic Knights</i> , [vide <i>German Knights of the Cross</i> ]	1680		<i>Toleration</i> of religious Opinions, and strict Justice to all, have produced the greatest Effects towards the Prosperity of <i>Pennsylvania</i> , Vol. ii. p. 170, 171.
1400		<i>Texel</i> , its Inundation raises the Commerce of <i>Amsterdam</i> , Vol. i. p. 225.	1685		— a brief Essay on the Benefits of <i>Toleration</i> of religious Opinions to any Nation, Vol. ii. p. 182.
1086		<i>Thetford</i> , a considerable Burgh in <i>Norfolk</i> , till after this Time, Vol. i. p. 67.	1689		— and more particularly with respect to <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 190.
1087		— her Bishöpic now removed to <i>Norwich</i> , Vol. i. p. 70.	1189		<i>Tolls</i> , [vide also <i>Sound-Tolls</i> ] on the <i>Elbe</i> at <i>Staden</i> , Vol. i. p. 92.
1225		<i>Thorn</i> , in <i>Prussia</i> , is founded, Vol. i. p. 109.	1227		— a List of them paid by Towns in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 110.
1607		<i>Thuanus's</i> Account of <i>Dantzick's</i> great Trade and Wealth, Vol. i. p. 472.			
		Vol. II.			



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. M.	A. D.		A. M.	A. D.	
	1346	<i>Tolls</i> for mending the Roads in <i>Holbourn, St. Martin's Lane</i> , and <i>Grays Inn Lane</i> , at <i>London</i> , seem to have been the first appointed by Authority in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 176.		1545	<i>Treasure of Potosi</i> is first accidentally discovered, Vol. i. p. 374, 375.
	1353	— for mending the Way called the <i>Strand</i> , near <i>London</i> , not yet built up into a Street, Vol. i. p. 184.		1217	— the first with <i>Norway</i> , Vol. i. p. 108.
	1368	— original Grounds for paying Toll to <i>Denmark</i> , by Ships passing the <i>Sund</i> , Vol. i. p. 197.		1224	— with <i>France</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
	1555	— local Toll-Gates are the only equitable Means of keeping Roads in <i>England</i> in Repair, Vol. i. p. 390.		1269	— second Treaty commercial between <i>England</i> and <i>Norway</i> , Vol. i. p. 126.
	1371	<i>Tonnage</i> and <i>Poundage</i> , [vide also <i>Ship-Money, English</i> ] first imposed by King <i>Edward III.</i> Vol. i. p. 201.		1308	— with <i>Portugal</i> , Vol. i. p. 149.
	1379	— again, by King <i>Richard II.</i> Vol. i. p. 207.		— with <i>Spain</i> , <i>ibid.</i>	
	1382	— and again, by that King, Vol. i. p. 210.		1317	— with <i>Brabant</i> and <i>Bretagne</i> , Vol. i. p. 155.
	1406	— is assigned by King <i>Henry IV.</i> to the <i>English</i> Merchants, for the Guard of the Seas from Pirates, &c. Vol. i. p. 233.		1325	— with <i>Spain</i> , Vol. i. p. 153.
	1603	— the House of Commons, their abject Stile in their first granting them to King <i>James I.</i> and its Nature, &c. explained, Vol. i. p. 461.		— with <i>Venice</i> , <i>ibid.</i>	
	1660	— are legally granted to King <i>Charles II.</i> Vol. ii. p. 106.		— with the Count of <i>Holland</i> , Vol. i. p. 157.	
	1675	— they are, by the Parliament, applied to the Navy-Royal, Vol. ii. p. 159.		1338	— with the free Towns of <i>Flanders</i> , though at War with their Earl, Vol. i. p. 168.
	1366	<i>Torrington</i> is excused to lend Burgeffes to Parliament, on Account of its Poverty, Vol. i. p. 196.		1340	— between <i>England</i> and <i>France</i> , Vol. i. p. 171.
	1734	<i>Tortola</i> , a <i>British</i> <i>Caribbee</i> Isle, its Number of white People, Vol. ii. p. 351.		1347	— with <i>Genoa</i> , Vol. i. p. 178.
	1629	<i>Tortuga</i> Isle is early possessed by <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 37, 38.		1397	— her Subsidy Treaties with foreign Potentates, Vol. i. p. 222.
	537	<i>Tutula's</i> rapid Conquests, &c. Vol. i. p. 22.		1401	— commercial, between <i>England</i> and <i>Friseland</i> , Vol. i. p. 228.
	1681	<i>Toulon</i> , its Port meliorated and fortified by King <i>Louis XIV.</i> of <i>France</i> , Vol. ii. p. 175.		1403	— with <i>Castile</i> , <i>Flanders</i> , <i>Portugal</i> and <i>France</i> , Vol. i. p. 230.
	455	<i>Toulouse</i> , in <i>Gaul</i> , is erected into a Kingdom by the <i>Vijigaths</i> , Vol. i. p. 18.		1408	— with <i>Flanders</i> , <i>France</i> and <i>Cologne</i> , Vol. i. p. 236.
	1518	<i>Tournay</i> , taken from <i>France</i> in 1513, by King <i>Henry VIII.</i> of <i>England</i> , is by him again sold to <i>France</i> , for the Price of 600,000 Crowns, Vol. i. p. 348.		— with <i>Venice</i> , <i>Prussia</i> and <i>Livonia</i> , Vol. i. p. 236.	
	1307	<i>Trade</i> , its national Balance, not as yet well understood in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 149.		1410	— between <i>England</i> and <i>Flanders</i> , &c. <i>ibid.</i>
	1655	— <i>Cromwell</i> appoints a Committee of Lords, Judges, Gentlemen, and Merchants for promoting it, Vol. ii. p. 96.		1411	— with <i>Flanders</i> , Vol. i. p. 238.
	1668	— and <i>Plantations</i> , <i>England's</i> regular Board of, first erected, but soon after laid aside, Vol. ii. p. 136.		1414	— with <i>Genoa</i> , Vol. i. p. 241.
	1672	— another new Board erected by King <i>Charles II.</i> but again laid aside, Vol. ii. p. 152.		1417	— with the <i>Hanse League</i> and <i>Bretagne</i> , Vol. i. p. 241.
	1677	— of foreign Trade by Natives, its Profit centers at Home; if by Foreigners, it centers abroad, Vol. ii. p. 164.		1418	— with <i>Aragon</i> and <i>Barcelona</i> , Vol. i. p. 245.
	1696	— the Board erected, as at present existing, with a summary View of its great Benefits, Vol. ii. p. 214.		1419	— with <i>Flanders</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
	1732	— its Report to Parliament, in relation to all the <i>British</i> Colonies in <i>America</i> , Vol. ii. p. 342 to 346.		1421	— with <i>Genoa</i> , Vol. i. p. 249, 250.
	1734	— its Report to the House of Peers, on the Strength, Populoufness, &c. of the <i>British</i> <i>American</i> Isles, Vol. ii. p. 350.		1437	— with the <i>Hanse-Towns</i> , a memorable one, Vol. i. p. 263.
	1327	<i>Trades</i> , the principal ones in <i>London</i> , and when incorporated, Vol. i. p. 158.		1438	— with <i>Flanders</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
	1363	<i>Tradesmen</i> , in <i>England</i> , confined to one Kind of Trade only, and not repealed till the Reign of Queen <i>Elizabeth</i> , Vol. i. p. 193.		1439	— with <i>Portugal</i> , Vol. i. p. 264.
		<i>Transmutation</i> of Metals, [vide <i>Metals</i> .]		1440	— with the <i>Netherlands</i> , Vol. i. p. 265.
	1617	<i>Tranquebar</i> is, about this Time, settled at by <i>Denmark</i> , in <i>East-India</i> , Vol. i. p. 486.		1444	— with <i>Holland</i> , Vol. i. p. 268.
	1685	<i>Transplantation</i> of both Animals and Vegetables to far distant Countries and Climates, soils, Air, Latitude, &c. have, in many Instances, made surprizing Alterations in their Natures and Goodness, Vol. ii. p. 183, 184.		1446	— with <i>Flanders</i> , Vol. i. p. 269.
		<i>Travels</i> , in old Times, far Eastward, over Land, viz.		1450	— with <i>Denmark</i> , Vol. i. p. 272, 273.
	1199	— of <i>Benjamin</i> , a Jew of <i>Navarre</i> , Vol. i. p. 85.		1456	— with the <i>Hanse-Towns</i> , Vol. i. p. 276.
	1253	— of <i>Rubruquis</i> and <i>Carpi</i> , Eastward, Vol. i. p. 118.		1458	— with the <i>Netherlands</i> , Vol. i. p. 277.
	1260	— of <i>Marco Polo</i> of <i>Venice</i> , to <i>Cathay</i> , Vol. i. p. 120.		1460	— with <i>Genoa</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
				1462	— with the <i>Netherlands</i> , Vol. i. p. 278, 279.
				1463	— with <i>France</i> , Vol. i. p. 279.
				1464	— with <i>Bretagne</i> , Vol. i. p. 280.
				1465	— with <i>Denmark</i> , Vol. i. p. 281.
				1466	— with <i>France</i> , <i>Bretagne</i> and <i>Flanders</i> , Vol. i. p. 282.
				1467	— with the <i>Netherlands</i> , Vol. i. p. 283.
				1468	— with <i>Britagne</i> , Vol. i. p. 285.
				1469	— with the <i>Hanse-Towns</i> , Vol. i. p. 286.
				1472	— with the <i>Hanse-Towns</i> , <i>Netherlands</i> , <i>Portugal</i> , <i>France</i> , <i>Scotland</i> and <i>Bretagne</i> , Vol. i. p. 290.
				1474	— with the <i>Hanse-Towns</i> , <i>Denmark</i> , <i>France</i> and <i>Scotland</i> , Vol. i. p. 292.
				1475	— with <i>France</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
				1478	— with the <i>Netherlands</i> , <i>Friseland</i> , <i>Denmark</i> and <i>France</i> , Vol. i. p. 294.
				1479	— between the <i>Hanse Towns</i> and the <i>Hollanders</i> of <i>Amsterdam</i> , &c. Vol. i. p. 295.
				1480	— with <i>Denmark</i> , Vol. i. p. 296.
				1482	— with <i>Portugal</i> , Vol. i. p. 297.
				— with <i>Guipuzcoa</i> , Vol. i. p. 298.	
				1483	— with <i>Spain</i> , Vol. i. p. 299.
				1484	— with <i>Portugal</i> , Vol. i. p. 301.
				1486	— with the <i>Netherlands</i> , Vol. i. p. 303.
				1487	— and again, Vol. i. p. 304.
				1489	— with <i>Denmark</i> , Vol. i. p. 306.
				1490	— with <i>Denmark</i> and <i>Florence</i> , Vol. i. p. 307.
				1496	— with the <i>Netherlands</i> , called by them <i>Intercursus Magnus</i> , Vol. i. p. 319, 320.
				1497	— its Supplement, Vol. i. p. 323.
				1498	— with <i>France</i> and <i>Riga</i> , Vol. i. p. 323, 324.
				1499	— with the <i>Netherlands</i> , Vol. i. p. 324, 325.
				1500	— with <i>Spain</i> , Vol. i. p. 325.
				1502	— with the <i>Netherlands</i> , Vol. i. p. 330.
				1506	— with the <i>Netherlands</i> , called by them <i>Intercursus Malus</i> , Vol. i. p. 333, 334.
				1510	— with <i>France</i> , Vol. i. p. 339.
				1511	— with <i>Spain</i> , Vol. i. p. 340.



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. M.	A. D.	
		<i>Treaties and Truces Commercial.</i>
1514	—	with France, Vol. i. p. 344.
1515	—	with France, Vol. i. p. 345.
1516	—	with the Netherlands, Vol. i. p. 346.
1519	—	with Genoa, Vol. i. p. 349.
1520	—	with the Netherlands, Vol. i. p. 350.
1528	—	maritime Truce between England, France, and the Emperor Charles V. for the Netherlands, Vol. i. p. 358.
1532	—	with France, against the Emperor, Vol. i. p. 361.
1546	—	with France, Vol. i. p. 375.
1550	—	with France, Vol. i. p. 381.
1559	—	with France, concerning Calais and Reprisals, Vol. i. p. 394.
1564	—	with France, Vol. i. p. 402.
1572	—	with Portugal, Vol. i. p. 413.
1578	—	with Holland, Vol. i. p. 417.
1579	—	with Turkey, Vol. i. p. 420.
1597	—	with Holland, Vol. i. p. 447.
1604	—	with Spain, Vol. i. p. 466.
1606	—	with France, Vol. i. p. 470.
1608	—	with Holland, Vol. i. p. 473.
1609	—	with Holland, Vol. i. p. 475.
1610	—	with France, Vol. i. p. 480.
1614	—	with Holland, Vol. i. p. 490.
1611	—	with Denmark, Vol. ii. p. 9.
1623	—	with Russia, Vol. ii. p. 15.
1625	—	with Holland, Vol. ii. p. 23.
1630	—	with Spain, Vol. ii. p. 40.
1632	—	with France, Vol. ii. p. 43.
1639	—	with Denmark, Vol. ii. p. 65.
1659	—	with Denmark, Vol. ii. p. 104.
1667	—	with Spain, Vol. ii. p. 134.
1670	—	with Spain, called peculiarly the <i>American Treaty</i> , Vol. ii. p. 139, 140.
1674	—	with Holland, Vol. ii. p. 156.
1675	—	with Turkey, Vol. ii. p. 158.
1677	—	with France, Vol. ii. p. 161.
	—	and the great Importance of such Treaties in general, Vol. ii. p. 162.
1678	—	between France and Holland, Vol. ii. p. 168.
1686	—	with France, Vol. ii. p. 185.
1689	—	with Holland, Vol. ii. p. 191.
	—	with Spain, Vol. ii. p. 192.
1697	—	of Ryfuic, with France, Vol. ii. p. 219.
1703	—	with Portugal, Vol. ii. p. 240, 241.
1712	—	the famous one of mutual Guarantee between England and Holland, Vol. ii. p. 259.
1713	—	with France and Spain at Utrecht, Vol. ii. p. 259—60—1—2.
1715	—	between Spain and Portugal, Vol. ii. p. 271.
1716	—	with Spain, Vol. ii. p. 271, 272.
1717	—	with Sweden, Vol. ii. p. 275.
1719	—	with Hamburg, Vol. ii. p. 283.
1728	—	with Morocco, Vol. ii. p. 317.
1729	—	with Spain, at Seville, Vol. ii. p. 321, 322.
1735	—	with Russia, Vol. ii. p. 354.
1739	—	with Spain, France, and Holland, Vol. ii. p. 360, 361.
1748	—	with France, &c. at Aix-la-Chapelle, Vol. ii. p. 388.
1750	—	with Spain, giving up the South-Sea Company's <i>Affiento</i> Trade, Vol. ii. p. 394, 395.
1762	—	with France and Spain, Vol. ii. p. 431 <i>et seq.</i>
1512		<i>Trinity-House Corporation at Deptford-Strond near London, erected for the Safety of Navigation in England, is first established, Vol. i. p. 342.</i>
1566	—	has farther legal Powers, Vol. i. p. 404.
1638	—	its Office was, at this Time, kept at Ratcliff, Vol. ii. p. 64.
1733	—	its farther Powers by Parliament, for supplying of Ships with Ballast out of the River Thames, Vol. ii. p. 349.
1618		<i>Trinity-Isle, near Spitzbergen, is granted by King James to the Town of Hull, for their Whale Fishery, Vol. i. p. 500.</i>
1355		<i>Tripoli, in Barbary, is taken by Genoa, with the earliest Account of its becoming piratical, Vol. i. p. 188.</i>
1551	—	is taken from Spain, Vol. i. p. 382.
1668		<i>Tripple Alliance, in Favour of Spain, by England, Holland and Sweden, against France, Vol. ii. p. 136.</i>
1332		<i>Trone-Weight, or the Weight of the King's-Beam, whence derived, Vol. i. p. 163.</i>

A. M.	A. D.	
1429		<i>Trone-Weight is now established in England, by Act of Parliament, Vol. i. p. 257.</i>
1130		<i>Tunis and Tripoli are subdued by Roger King of Sicily, Vol. i. p. 79.</i>
1270	—	France's Expedition against it, and also that of King Edward I. then Prince of Wales, Vol. i. p. 126.
1389	—	its Piracies are repressed by England, France, and Genoa, Vol. i. p. 215 and 217.
1391	—	is rendered tributary to the <i>Levantine Turks</i> , Vol. i. p. 363.
1533	—	is taken by the Emperor Charles V. who restores it to its banished King, Vol. i. p. 364.
1573	—	is mastered by Spain, but soon lost again, Vol. i. p. 414.
1655	—	are both reduced to Terms of Peace by the English Admiral Blake, Vol. ii. p. 98.
1524		<i>Turkey Fowls first known in England, Vol. i. p. 354.</i>
1570	—	are first known in France, Vol. i. p. 410.
		<i>Turkey or Levant English Trade and Company, &amp;c.</i>
1492	—	England's Trade thither first arose from her Commerce to Morocco, Vol. i. p. 312.
1581	—	Company, its first temporary Charter granted; with Remarks, Vol. i. p. 423.
	—	probable Reasons why England went not sooner into this Trade, <i>ibidem</i> .
1582	—	the Company's first Voyage thither, <i>ibid.</i>
	—	England's great Advantage by a direct Trade thither, Vol. i. p. 424.
	—	it sprung out of the decayed Barbary Company, <i>ibidem</i> .
	—	her Consuls and her other Rules for this Commerce are now settled, <i>ibidem</i> .
1583	—	the Dangers and Difficulties at this Time of England's Trade to Italy and Turkey, Vol. i. p. 485.
1593	—	a second temporary English Levant Company, and also a Morea Company, Vol. i. p. 440—41.
1605	—	England's present permanent Turkey or Levant Company now erected; and its great Benefit to the Kingdom explained, Vol. i. p. 468.
1606	—	England's first residing Ambassador at Constantinople now established, Vol. i. p. 470.
1619	—	farther Powers given to the said Ambassador, Vol. ii. p. 3.
1621	—	a View of the English Commerce thither, Vol. ii. p. 7.
1627	—	and a farther Account of it, Vol. ii. p. 27.
1634	—	Sir Sackville Crowe is sent thither from England, Vol. ii. p. 48—9.
1643	—	Ordinance of Parliament in Favour of the Company, Vol. ii. p. 76.
	—	the Company's vast Exportation thither of Woollen Cloths from England, <i>ibidem</i> .
1660	—	the high Rate of the Interest on Money in Turkey, Vol. ii. p. 108.
1661	—	the Company's second or supplemental Charter, Vol. ii. p. 113—14.
1675	—	the Dutch, Spaniards, and Italians trade to Turkey under English Colours and Protection, Vol. ii. p. 158.
	—	England's commercial Treaty with the Grand-Seignior, <i>ibidem</i> .
1680	—	the Company's Disputes with the East-India Company; and a farther View of its Trade, and of its Importance to England, Vol. ii. p. 170.
1681	—	her farther Disputes with that Company; and a View of her Trade and Importance, Vol. ii. p. 171—2.
1701	—	the French Board of Commerce's Account of our Levant Trade, Vol. ii. p. 232.
1720	—	a British Statute in Favour of the Company, Vol. ii. p. 303.
1730	—	its great Exportation, still, of Woollen Cloths from England, Vol. ii. p. 329.
1744	—	an unsuccessful Attempt to obtain of the Legislature the laying the Trade intirely open; with the genuine Causes of the Decay of England's Turkey Trade, Vol. ii. p. 373.
1753	—	the Trade enlarged and regulated by a British Statute, Vol. ii. p. 402—3.

Turkey



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A.M.	A.C.		A.M.	A.D.	
		<i>Turkey or Levant Company,</i>		1665	<i>Turkish Empire renews its Trade with France,</i> Vol. ii. p. 129.
1759		— certain Frauds are detected; 1st, by carrying <i>French Woollen Goods</i> from <i>Leghorn</i> to <i>Turkey</i> under Colour of their being <i>English Goods</i> ; and, 2dly, by bringing <i>Raw-Silk, &amp;c.</i> from <i>Italy</i> into <i>England</i> which had been first imported to <i>Marseilles</i> from <i>Turkey</i> ; and remedied by a <i>British Statute</i> , Vol. ii. p. 412.		1669	— the Trade to it enriches <i>Marseilles</i> , Vol. ii. p. 137.
850		<i>Turks</i> , their first Migration, and their Progress Westward, Vol. i. p. 42.		1672	— they take the Isle of <i>Candia</i> from <i>Venice</i> ; since which Period their Naval Power has gradually declined, Vol. ii. p. 138.
1030		— their farther Progress in <i>Asia</i> , Vol. i. p. 58.		1675	— they, with great Fury, invade <i>Poland</i> , which they reduce to an annual Tribute; which, however, the <i>Poles</i> very soon renounce, and recover their Independency, Vol. ii. p. 154.
1336		— their first War with <i>Venice</i> , Vol. i. p. 165.		1675	— her Treaty of Commerce with <i>England</i> once more, Vol. ii. p. 158.
1350		— they first gain Footing in <i>Europe</i> , Vol. i. p. 182.		1683	— by the Infliction of <i>France</i> , they in vain besiege <i>Vienna</i> , Vol. ii. p. 178.
1384		— their farther Conquests from the <i>Greek Empire</i> , Vol. i. p. 212.		1731	— in <i>Great-Britain's</i> and <i>Holland's</i> Guarantees of the <i>Pragmatic Sanction</i> at <i>Vienna</i> , this Year, the House of <i>Austria's</i> Wars with the <i>Turks</i> are expressly excepted out of their Guarantees, Vol. ii. p. 334-5.
1399		— they farther forely distress that falling Empire, Vol. i. p. 224.		1740	— they attempt the Establishment of regular <i>Posts</i> or <i>Couriers</i> in all their Dominions, Vol. ii. p. 364.
1419		— yet are for a Time vanquished by <i>Tamerlane</i> the <i>Tartar</i> , <i>ibidem</i> .		1663	<i>Turn-pikes</i> or Toll-gates, for mending of <i>Roads</i> , the first erected in <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 122.
1419		— they again quarrel with <i>Venice</i> , Vol. i. p. 245.			<i>Tuscany</i> , (vide <i>Florence</i> and <i>Leghorn</i> .)
1434		— their Progress in <i>Hungary</i> , Vol. i. p. 262.		1586	<i>Tycho-Brabe</i> , a famous <i>Danish</i> Astronomer, and a great Improver of Navigation, flourished at this Time, Vol. i. p. 429.
1453		— they utterly conquer the <i>Greek Empires</i> , both of <i>Constantinople</i> and <i>Trebisond</i> , Vol. i. p. 274.			V.
		— they soon after ravish from <i>Venice</i> her oriental Isles, and also the <i>Morea</i> , <i>ibidem</i> .	3554	A.C. 450	<i>VINES</i> , none as yet in <i>Egypt</i> , Vol. i. p. 3.
1457		— are forced to raise their Sieges before <i>Belgrade</i> and <i>Rhodes</i> , Vol. i. p. 276.	3400	604	<i>Voyages, ancient</i> . The <i>Phœnicians</i> are said to have sailed from the <i>Red-Sea</i> round <i>Africa</i> and down the <i>Mediterranean</i> to <i>Egypt</i> , Vol. i. p. 9.
1462		— they conquer the <i>Morea</i> and <i>Negropont</i> from <i>Venice</i> , Vol. i. p. 278.		A.D. 439	<i>Vassalage</i> , (vide <i>Villenage</i> and <i>Slavish Condition</i> .)
1492		— an Enquiry into the Authority assumed by the <i>Grand-Seignior</i> over the <i>Barbary Moors</i> , Vol. i. p. 311.		439	The <i>Vandalic Kingdom</i> in <i>Africa</i> founded, Vol. i. p. 18.
1502		— their Progress in <i>Hungary</i> induces King <i>Henry</i> the Seventh of <i>England</i> to grant the Emperor <i>Maximilian</i> 10,000 <i>l.</i> towards assisting him, Vol. i. p. 330.		440	The <i>Vandals</i> invade <i>Sicily</i> , <i>ibidem</i> .
1516		— they finally overthrow the <i>Mameluk Empire</i> in <i>Egypt</i> , Vol. i. p. 346.		476	<i>Venice</i> , her Rise and Progress, Vol. i. p. 19, 20.
1517		— they obtain Influence over the Kingdom of <i>Algiers</i> , and become piratical at the West End of the <i>Mediterranean</i> , Vol. i. p. 347.			— it and other <i>Italian Cities</i> were the first Revivers of Commerce after the Fall of the <i>Western Empire</i> , Vol. i. p. 20.
1521		— they drive the <i>Knights of St. John</i> of <i>Jerusalem</i> out of the Isle of <i>Rhodes</i> , Vol. i. p. 350.		555	— she furnishes the <i>West</i> with wrought <i>Silks</i> , and other oriental Merchandize, Vol. i. p. 23.
		— their farther rapid Conquests from the Christian Powers of <i>Europe</i> , <i>ibidem</i> .		569	— her great and early commercial Policy, <i>ibidem</i> .
1529		— their unsuccessful Siege of <i>Vienna</i> , Vol. i. p. 358.		703	— her great Improvements, Vol. i. p. 27.
1530		— their Naval Power becomes terrible to <i>Christendom</i> , by <i>Barbarossa's</i> Management, Vol. i. p. 360.		722	— her Dawn of Power, Vol. i. p. 28.
1532		— yet their Fleet was at this Time inferior to that of the Emperor <i>Charles V.</i> and King of <i>Spain</i> ; which insulted the <i>Turkish Coasts</i> , and mastered some Ports there, Vol. i. p. 362.		802	— her great Trade already for <i>Spices</i> , <i>Silk</i> , <i>Drugs, &amp;c.</i> with the Ports of the <i>Levant</i> , Vol. i. p. 36.
1533		— the <i>Levantine Turks</i> reduce <i>Tunis</i> to be tributary to them, Vol. i. p. 363.		810	— her gradual Increase, Vol. i. p. 38.
1534		— their Naval Force now first rendered formidable, Vol. i. p. 364.		829	— she builds her famous Church of <i>St. Mark</i> , Vol. i. p. 41.
1535		— <i>France</i> , the first of any Christian Potentate, concludes a Treaty of Commerce with the <i>Grand-Seignior</i> , as <i>Venice</i> does soon after. <i>England</i> afterward came into Terms of Commerce at the <i>Porte</i> . The <i>Dutch</i> came in afterward; and last of all the <i>Genoese</i> , Vol. i. p. 365.		887	— she extricates herself out of many Difficulties, Vol. i. p. 44.
1537		— becoming jealous of the <i>Portuguese</i> Successes in <i>East-India</i> , they, with a strong Fleet from the Ports of the <i>Red-Sea</i> , in vain besiege the strong Fort of <i>Diu</i> , near the Mouth of the River <i>Indus</i> , Vol. i. p. 367.			— her Naval Successes enable her gradually to gain Dominions on the Continent, <i>ibidem</i> .
1544		— they are in Alliance with <i>France</i> against the Emperor, Vol. i. p. 374.		900	— she gets <i>Isfria</i> , as her first Territory on the Continent, Vol. i. p. 46.
1565		— their Naval Armament is very considerable at their unsuccessful Siege of <i>Malta</i> , Vol. i. p. 403.		950	— her great Increase of Power, Vol. i. p. 50.
1570		— they take the famous Island of <i>Cyprus</i> from the <i>Venetians</i> , Vol. i. p. 410.		979	— she grows potent, and defeats the <i>Saracens</i> , Vol. i. p. 52.
1571		— their potent Navy totally routed at the famous Sea-Fight, near <i>Lepanto</i> , by the Christian Fleet, under Don <i>John of Austria</i> , <i>ibidem</i> .		991	— her great Increase of Territory and Commerce, Vol. i. p. 53.
1574		— they now subdue <i>Crimea</i> , or <i>Crim-Tartary</i> , Vol. i. p. 415.		1078	— she beats a <i>Norman Fleet</i> off <i>Apulia</i> , Vol. i. p. 64.
1619		— they are still powerful on the Seas, Vol. ii. p. 3.		1097	— she defeats a <i>Pisan Fleet</i> , Vol. i. p. 73.
				1100	— she joins with <i>Hungary</i> , in taking <i>Brundisium</i> from the <i>Normans</i> , <i>ibidem</i> .
				1101	— she is potent at Sea, Vol. i. p. 74.
				1115	— she and <i>Genoa</i> act contrary Parts, with regard to the <i>Greek Empire</i> , Vol. i. p. 77.
					— they and the <i>Genoese</i> rob the <i>Greek Empire</i> of many Isles, Vol. i. p. 78.
				1120	— she reaps great Advantages from the <i>Croisade</i> to the <i>Holy-Land</i> , <i>ibidem</i> .
					— and is triumphant in the <i>Levant</i> , <i>ibidem</i> .
				1130	— her Jealousy of <i>Sicily's</i> new <i>Silk Manufacture</i> , Vol. i. p. 79.
				1157	— her Bank is said to be so early erected; with some Account of its Nature, &c. Vol. i. p. 84.



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. M.	A. D.	
	1173	<i>Venice</i> , her <i>Wedding of the Sea</i> , its Original, Vol. i. p. 89.
		— her old Dominion on the <i>Adriatic Sea</i> , now obsolete, <i>ibidem</i> .
1187		— she improves her Commerce and Territory, Vol. i. p. 91.
1204		— she reaps great Advantages by the <i>Latin's</i> Conquest of the <i>Greek Empire</i> , Vol. i. p. 102.
1206		— her fierce Wars with <i>Genoa</i> , Vol. i. p. 103.
1209		— she draws to her the <i>Silk Manufactures</i> of <i>Greece</i> and <i>Sicily</i> , Vol. i. p. 104.
1224		— she obtains the Isle of <i>Cephalonia</i> , Vol. i. p. 109.
1252		— she is still inferior to <i>Genoa</i> in maritime Strength, Vol. i. p. 118.
1257		— the Rise of her long War with <i>Genoa</i> , Vol. i. p. 120.
1276		— she first coins <i>Gold</i> , Vol. i. p. 128.
1298		— she is quite vanquished at Sea by <i>Genoa</i> , Vol. i. p. 139.
1299		— is under great Subjection to <i>Genoa</i> in Naval Power, <i>ibidem</i> .
1300		— she has Mirrors or Looking-Glasses made here, the first of any Part of <i>Europe</i> , Vol. i. p. 141.
1311		— she never would permit the Papal Inquisition, either on Account of Usury or Commerce, or on any other Account, to have Authority over her, Vol. i. p. 151.
1323		— she and <i>Majorca</i> have Commerce to <i>England</i> ; though no <i>English</i> Shipping as yet resort to them, Vol. i. p. 156-7.
1325		— <i>England's</i> first commercial Treaty with her, and a remarkable Clause therein, Vol. i. p. 157.
1332		— her first political Correspondence with <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 163.
1335		— an Enquiry into the Antiquity of her Correspondence or Trade with <i>Flanders</i> , &c. Vol. i. p. 164.
1336		— she is at this Time at War with the <i>Turks</i> , Vol. i. p. 165.
		— she masters <i>Smyrna</i> ; but is soon after beaten at Sea by the <i>Turks</i> , Vol. i. p. 165.
		— the great Rivalship in Point of Commerce in the <i>East</i> between her and <i>Genoa</i> , Vol. i. p. 165.
1340		— she has very large Shipping, Vol. i. p. 172.
1343		— her fierce Naval Conflicts with <i>Genoa</i> , Vol. i. p. 173.
1347		— her Merchants have Leave from King <i>Edward</i> the Third to trade for one Year to <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 178.
1348		— is beaten at Sea by <i>Genoa</i> , Vol. i. p. 179.
1350		— she supplies all <i>Europe</i> with <i>East-India</i> Spices, by the Way of <i>Egypt</i> , Vol. i. p. 182.
1357		— her considerable Commerce with <i>Flanders</i> , Vol. i. p. 189.
1370		— her Treaty of Neutrality with <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 198.
1375		— she requests Passports of King <i>Edward</i> the Third of <i>England</i> , for their Ships constantly trading to <i>Flanders</i> , Vol. i. p. 204.
1376		— they first use Cannon in a Sea-Fight against <i>Genoa</i> , near <i>Tenedos</i> , Vol. i. p. 204.
1379		— she is in vain besieged by <i>Genoa</i> , Vol. i. p. 207.
		— why she is termed the <i>Maiden City</i> , even to this Day, <i>ibidem</i> .
		— she raises Money at this Siege, by creating a Number of new Nobility, Vol. i. p. 208.
1382		— her Gallies trade to <i>England</i> ; yet no <i>English</i> Ships trade as yet to <i>Venice</i> , Vol. i. p. 210.
1402		— she increases in Commerce, Power, and Territory; and obtains the Island of <i>Cyprus</i> , Vol. i. p. 228.
1408		— she treats of a free Commerce to <i>England</i> ; though no <i>English</i> Ships as yet resort to <i>Venice</i> , Vol. i. p. 236.
1413		— a like Treaty in this Year, Vol. i. p. 240.
1419		— is incommoded by the too near Neighbourhood of the <i>Turks</i> , Vol. i. p. 245.
1429		— she loses <i>Theffalonica</i> to the <i>Turks</i> , Vol. i. p. 256.

VOL. II.

A. M.	A. D.	
	1430	<i>Venice</i> , her Product, Manufactures, and Commerce, at this Time, Vol. i. p. 259.
	1432	— she makes Peace with <i>Genoa</i> , and increases in Power, Vol. i. p. 261.
1453		— she sends ineffectual Succours to the <i>Greek</i> Emperor, now besieged in <i>Constantinople</i> ; and soon after loses to the <i>Turks</i> most of her <i>Levantine</i> Isles, Vol. i. p. 274.
1462		— she was probably the first Christian Potentate which kept up standing Forces constantly, Vol. i. p. 278.
		— she loses the <i>Maree</i> and <i>Negropont</i> to the <i>Turks</i> , Vol. i. p. 278.
1473		— she gets Possession of <i>Cyprus</i> Isle, Vol. i. p. 290.
1492		— an <i>English</i> Statute obviates their new Imposts on <i>English</i> Cloth, Vol. i. p. 312.
1501		— she, for many Centuries past, supplied <i>Christendom</i> with <i>East India</i> Merchandize, Vol. i. p. 329.
		— conjectural Reasons, why she never attempted any Colonies without the <i>Mediterranean</i> , Vol. i. p. 329-30.
1507		— she has a new commercial Patent from King <i>Henry VIII</i> th of <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 334.
1508		— she almost marvelously extricates herself from the Danger of the formidable League of <i>Cambrai</i> , Vol. i. p. 335.
1521		— she, <i>Lyons</i> , and <i>Genoa</i> , were now deemed the three richest Cities in <i>Europe</i> , Vol. i. p. 352.
		— her last Effort to avail herself of the Spices of <i>India</i> , <i>ibidem</i> .
1555		— the Number of Souls now in the City of <i>Venice</i> , Vol. i. p. 390.
1560		— her Commerce with <i>Antwerp</i> , Vol. i. p. 395.
1570		— she loses her famous Isle of <i>Cyprus</i> to the <i>Turks</i> , Vol. i. p. 410 II.
1571		— her famous <i>Sea-Victory</i> over the <i>Turks</i> , Vol. i. p. 410.
1599		— she sends one Ship annually to <i>Archangel</i> , Vol. i. p. 448.
1607		— her great Prudence instanced in her <i>Mortmain</i> Laws, Vol. i. p. 472.
1650		— Remarks on a fanciful Author's Parallel between her Growth and that of the Province of <i>Holland</i> , Vol. ii. p. 85.
1653		— she retains in her Pay certain <i>English</i> Ships, for War, Vol. ii. p. 90.
1654		— although she is superior to the <i>Turks</i> in Naval Strength, yet they gain Ground on her at Land, Vol. ii. p. 94.
1657		— she was formerly supplied from <i>England</i> with Ships of War, Vol. ii. p. 103.
1669		— she loses the Isle of <i>Candia</i> to the <i>Turks</i> , Vol. ii. p. 138.
1736		— City is made a Free-port, Vol. ii. p. 355.
1759		— Number of Ships arrived at <i>Venice</i> in this Year; and her Mortality Bill this Year, Vol. ii. p. 415.
1449		<i>Cape-Verd</i> Isles first discovered by the <i>Portuguese</i> , Vol. i. p. 272.
1444		<i>Vere</i> (or <i>Campvere</i> , or <i>Tervere</i> ) in <i>Zealand</i> , its first Advancement in Commerce was owing to the <i>Scottish</i> Staple's being removed thither from <i>Bruges</i> , Vol. i. p. 269.
1471		— its Privileges granted by <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 288-9.
1560		— a farther Account of the <i>Scottish</i> Trade, &c. thither, Vol. i. p. 399.
758		<i>Verslegan's</i> Opinion, That much of the <i>Netherland's</i> was formerly overflowed by the Sea; and that <i>Britain</i> was once joined to the Continent of <i>France</i> , Vol. i. p. 30.
1483		<i>Vessels</i> for Wine and Oil, from foreign Parts to <i>England</i> , their Contents or Measures legally ascertained, Vol. i. p. 300.
1529		<i>Vienna</i> unsuccessfully besieged by the <i>Turks</i> , Vol. i. p. 358.
1683		— and again this Year as unsuccessfully, Vol. ii. p. 178.
1731		— Treaty concluded there between the Emperor, <i>Britain</i> , and <i>Holland</i> , for Guarantee of the <i>Pragmatic Sanction</i> , and of each others Dominions, Vol. ii. p. 334-5.

7 B

Vienna,



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. M.	A. D.		A. M.	A. D.	
	1735	<i>Vienna</i> , her Bill of Mortality for this Year, Vol. ii. p. 354.			one <i>English</i> Houses, Vol. i. p. 234.—and again Anno 1428, Vol. i. p. 255.
	1760	— and again in this Year, Vol. ii. p. 419.			<i>Vitaliani</i> , or <i>Vitalians</i> ,
	1761	— and again this Year, Vol. ii. p. 425.	1420		— they are called <i>Noble</i> by <i>Werdenbagen</i> , or the <i>Holftein Bretheren</i> ; who often seized on such Ships as fell in their Way, and then retired with their Booty to their Forts or Fastnesses: But, in the End, were about this Time mostly destroyed by the <i>Hanse-Towns</i> , Vol. i. p. 247.
	600	<i>Villénage</i> , its Antiquity or Origin in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 23.		1681	<i>Votes</i> of the <i>English</i> House of Commons, are now first ordered to be printed, Vol. ii. p. 171.
	1338	— a Form of a Manumission from it, Vol. i. p. 169.			<i>Voyages</i> , <i>English</i> , on Discovery, or Adventures, &c.
		— it is naturally repugnant to the Interests of Commerce, <i>ibidem</i> .	1496		— on <i>Cabot</i> (to the Coast of <i>North-America</i> ; with Remarks) Vol. i. p. 320-21.
	1514	— another Form of a Manumission from it, Vol. i. p. 344.		1516	— for Discovery, along the Eastern Coast of <i>South-America</i> , Vol. i. p. 346.
	1572	— the latest Form of such a Manumission, Vol. i. p. 413.		1553	— on a new Discovery of a since famous Passage round the North-Cape of <i>Norway</i> to <i>Russia</i> , Vol. i. p. 386.
	1747	— abrogated in <i>Scotland</i> , Vol. ii. p. 382-3.			— first Voyage to <i>Aleppo</i> , <i>ibidem</i> .
	1305	<i>Vilna</i> , in <i>Lithuania</i> , is built, Vol. i. p. 148.	1556		— first <i>English</i> Attempt for a <i>North-East</i> Passage to <i>China</i> , Vol. i. p. 391.
	1140	<i>Vine</i> (or <i>Wine</i> ) Presses, and <i>Vine-Yards</i> , that they were in old Times in <i>England</i> , proved, Vol. i. p. 81.	1565		— Sir <i>John Hawkins's</i> Expedition against the <i>Spanish West-Indies</i> , Vol. i. p. 403.
	276	<i>Vines</i> , in what Parts of <i>Europe</i> they always originally grew; and whither from thence transplanted to other Parts, Vol. i. p. 16, 17.	1580		— <i>Drake's</i> Circumnavigation of the Terra-queous Globe, Vol. i. p. 420.
	1649	<i>Virgin</i> Isles (amongst the <i>Caribbee</i> Isles) are generally small, barren, and many of them unpeopled, Vol. ii. p. 82.	1583		— an unfortunate <i>English</i> one to <i>Brazil</i> and <i>Rio de la Plata</i> , Vol. i. p. 425.
	1584	<i>Virginia</i> , Sir <i>Walter Raleigh's</i> Attempt for a Settlement on it; and his Patent from Queen <i>Elizabeth</i> for planting it, Vol. i. p. 426.	1584		— <i>Raleigh's</i> first Voyage to <i>Virginia</i> , for a Plantation, Vol. i. p. 426.
	1585	— a fruitless Voyage thither, and a Plantation a second Time unsuccessfully attempted, Vol. i. p. 427.	1586		— <i>Cavendish's</i> Circumnavigation of the Terraqueous Globe, Vol. i. p. 430.
	1586	— is again endeavoured (the last Time in this Century) to be planted from <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 430.	1591		— the first unfortunate <i>English</i> Voyage to <i>East-India</i> , Vol. i. p. 439.
	1602	— a trading Voyage thither from <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 459.	1594		— a private successful one against <i>Brazil</i> , Vol. i. p. 443.
		— the shortest Course from <i>England</i> to <i>North-America</i> is now first found out, by Capt. <i>Gosnoll</i> , <i>ibidem</i> .	1595		— two unsuccessful <i>English</i> ones against the <i>Spanish West-Indies</i> , Vol. i. p. 444.
	1606	— two Companies are now erected for planting it; and its first permanent Colony or Settlement is now made, Vol. i. p. 471.	1596		— a second abortive one to <i>East-India</i> , Vol. i. p. 446.
	1610	— its first Company is now properly incorporated, (called the <i>London Company</i> ) Vol. i. p. 480.	1602		— another unsuccessful Attempt for a North-west Passage to <i>China</i> , &c. Vol. i. p. 456.
	1618	— it originally comprehended all the <i>English North-American</i> Continent, Vol. i. p. 499.			— Queen <i>Elizabeth's</i> last Naval Expedition against <i>Spain</i> , Vol. i. p. 459.
		— the first Planters had much quarreling with the Native <i>Indians</i> ; with Reflexions, Vol. i. p. 500.			( <i>Voyages</i> round the Globe, vide <i>Navigations</i> round the Terraqueous Globe.)
	1621	— the Progress of this Colony, Vol. ii. p. 8.			U.
	1622	— an Attempt of King <i>James's</i> for propagating there the <i>Silk-worm</i> and <i>Vines</i> , Vol. ii. p. 12.	1579		<i>UNION</i> of <i>Utrecht</i> , Vol. i. p. 419. (Vide also <i>Holland</i> .)
	1623	— King <i>James's</i> Commission of Enquiry concerning it, Vol. ii. p. 14.	1706		— <i>Union</i> of the two <i>Britannic</i> Kingdoms of <i>England</i> and <i>Scotland</i> is concluded, Vol. ii. p. 243.
	1624	— all her Charters are made void by King <i>James I.</i> and her Condition at this Time, Vol. ii. p. 18, 19.	1707		— it happily takes place; with Observations on its many great and good Consequences, Vol. ii. p. 244.
	1625	— her Companies are finally dissolved; and the Colony now settled as at this Day, Vol. ii. p. 21, 22.			( <i>United-Netherlands</i> , vide <i>Holland</i> .)
	1627	— a new <i>Monopoly</i> , of King <i>Charles</i> , of its <i>Tobacco</i> , Vol. ii. p. 30.	1241		<i>Universitas</i> ; that Word first used for the Community or Corporation of a Burgh or City, and afterward for <i>Academies for Learning</i> , Vol. i. p. 114.
	1631	— King <i>Charles's</i> new Commission concerning the State of it, Vol. ii. p. 42.	1080		<i>Upsal</i> was early a principal City of <i>Sweden</i> , even before <i>Stockholm</i> was built, Vol. i. p. 65.
	1636	— it is now regulated by that King, much the same as at present, Vol. ii. p. 56.			<i>Ujury</i> , or <i>Interest on Money</i> , (vide also <i>Intersé</i> and <i>Interest</i> .)
	1690	— it has a <i>French-Protestant</i> Colony successfully settled in it, Vol. ii. p. 196.	1045		— is prohibited in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 58.
	1715	— <i>Iron</i> is first found in it, Vol. ii. p. 267.			— its State in the <i>Roman Empire</i> , and since, <i>ibidem</i> .
	1730	— it now produces <i>Iron</i> , <i>Copper</i> , <i>Hemp</i> , <i>Wax</i> , and <i>Silk</i> , Vol. ii. p. 326.	1066		— is much dealt in by the <i>Jews</i> in <i>England</i> at and after this Time, Vol. i. p. 61.
	1731	— the Importance of <i>Virginia</i> and <i>Maryland</i> to <i>Great Britain</i> , Vol. ii. p. 331.	1126		— is in <i>England</i> forbidden to the <i>Clergy</i> alone, Vol. i. p. 79.—its ancient Signification different from its modern one, <i>ibidem</i> .
	1738	— her annual established Revenue at this Time, Vol. ii. p. 360.	1199		— the first authentic Mention of any particular Rate of <i>Ujury</i> , or <i>Interest</i> , in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 98.
	1740	— her Trade, and the Number of <i>Tobacco-Ships</i> trading thither from <i>Great Britain</i> , Vol. ii. p. 364.	1235		— is at this Time in general and legal Practice in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 113.
	1407	<i>Vitaliani</i> , or <i>Vitalians</i> , a desperate Crew of Sea-Robbers, sometimes retained by the <i>Hanse-Towns</i> , Vol. i. p. 234.	1274		— <i>Intersé</i> is first to named, to express the Practice of <i>Ujury</i> , or <i>Interest of Money</i> , in <i>Kymer's Fædera</i> , Vol. i. p. 127.
		— they at this Time destroy the Town of <i>Bergen</i> , in <i>Norway</i> , by Fire, and therein twenty-	1292		— is paid in <i>Germany</i> to a Bishop, Vol. i. p. 135.
			1300		— it was usually twenty per Cent. at this Time, Vol. i. p. 142.

*Ujury*,



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A.M.	A.D.		A.M.	A.D.	
	1311	<i>Usury</i> is pronounced to be <i>Heresy</i> by the Council of <i>Vienne</i> , Vol. i. p. 151.			<i>Wages and Daily-Pay</i> , (vide <i>Rates of Provisions and Living</i> .)
		— but <i>Venice</i> would not acknowledge that Decision, Vol. i. p. 151.	1160		<i>Waldenses and Albigenes</i> , (vide also <i>Lollards and Wickliffite</i> .) their Rise, &c. Vol. i. p. 85.
1339		— it is also now in Practice in <i>England</i> , as by <i>Rymer's Fœdera</i> , Vol. i. p. 170.	1112		<i>Wales</i> has a Colony of <i>Flemings</i> settled in it, Vol. i. p. 77.
1341		— yet is now prohibited by Law in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 172.	1237		— first pays Homage to <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 113.
1391		— is remonstrated against by the <i>English House of Commons</i> , Vol. i. p. 218.	1277		— is forced to comply with hard Terms to <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 128.
1406		— at <i>Marseilles</i> it is fixed at <i>ten per Cent.</i> Vol. i. p. 234.	1284		— is absolutely annexed to <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 132.
1483		— in <i>England</i> it is at this Time probably at or about <i>ten per Cent.</i> Vol. i. p. 301.	1376		— <i>Richard</i> , Prince of, his annual Allowance, Vol. i. p. 204.
1488		— in <i>England</i> a fresh Law is made against it and private Exchanges; yet <i>Usury</i> still went on; with Remarks, Vol. i. p. 304.	1500		— <i>Arthur</i> , Prince of, his Contract of Marriage with <i>Catherine</i> , Infanta of <i>Spain</i> , Vol. i. p. 325.
1546		— the first Law made in <i>England</i> for ascertaining it at <i>ten per Cent.</i> and also Laws against it are now repealed; with Remarks, Vol. i. p. 375.	1536		— it is now more closely annexed to and incorporated with <i>England</i> , which has many good Consequences attending it, Vol. i. p. 366.
1552		— yet is again by Law prohibited in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 382.	1566		— her <i>Cottons, Frises, and Plains</i> , make a considerable Commerce at <i>Shrewsbury</i> , <i>ibid.</i> p. 405.
1558		— <i>twelve per Cent.</i> is allowed to the City of <i>London</i> by <i>Queen Mary</i> , for 20,000 <i>l.</i> she had borrowed of that City, Vol. i. p. 393.—and, <i>Anno</i> 1560, also by <i>Antwerp</i> , Vol. i. p. 395.	1619		— <i>Henry</i> , Prince of, his Appanage, Vol. ii. p. 3.
1571		— it is now again legally established in <i>England</i> at <i>ten per Cent.</i> Vol. i. p. 412.	1625		— her <i>Mines of Gold, Silver, &amp;c.</i> are now regulated, Vol. ii. p. 21.
		— Reflexions on the Temper of <i>English Parliaments</i> concerning <i>Usury</i> , <i>ibidem.</i>	1637		— she has a <i>Mint</i> erected in it, for the Coinage of <i>Silver Money</i> , Vol. ii. p. 60.
1587		— it is at this Time at <i>ten per Cent.</i> in <i>Scotland</i> , Vol. i. p. 431.	1086		<i>Wallingford</i> , in <i>Berkshire</i> , its Condition at this Time, Vol. ii. p. 68-9.
1601		— it is in <i>France</i> reduced to <i>six one-fourth per Cent.</i> Vol. i. p. 455.	1544		<i>Wapping</i> , a modern Eastern Suburb of <i>London</i> , not as yet built up, Vol. i. p. 373.
1624		— it is now legally reduced in <i>England</i> from <i>ten to eight per Cent.</i> ; and the Word <i>Usury</i> still used, Vol. ii. p. 17.	1571		— its Tide-Wall is first repaired, and afterward is begun to be built on, <i>ibidem.</i>
		— <i>Lands in England</i> being usually at <i>twelve Years</i> Purchase, <i>ibidem.</i>	1595		— it was originally detached from <i>London</i> , Vol. i. p. 444.
1625		— <i>King Charles I.</i> allows <i>eight per Cent.</i> for Loans, by Anticipation of his Revenue, Vol. ii. p. 23.	1315		<i>War by Land</i> , its Weapons at this Time, Vol. i. p. 144.
1633		— is in <i>Scotland</i> reduced from <i>ten to eight per Cent.</i> Vol. ii. p. 47.	1372		— by Sea, its Weapons at this Time, Vol. i. p. 202.
1651		— is by the Rump-Parliament now reduced from <i>eight to six per Cent.</i> Vol. ii. p. 85.	1508		— how far <i>War</i> in general ought to be a Subject of our Work, Vol. i. p. 335.
		— high Interest on Money, its Mischiefs are displayed by <i>Sir Thomas Culpepper</i> , <i>ibidem.</i>	1514		— its Implements at this Time in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 344.
1660		— <i>six per Cent.</i> Interest is now legally confirmed by the <i>English Restoration Parliament</i> , Vol. ii. p. 107.	1640		— its Weapons at this Time, Vol. ii. p. 68.
1668		— its respective Rates at this Time in <i>Ireland, Scotland, France, Italy, Spain, and Turkey</i> , Vol. ii. p. 108.	1324		<i>Wardships, &amp;c.</i> of Minors, (which was too much a Mark of Bondage) are granted by the <i>English Parliament</i> to <i>King Edward II.</i> Vol. i. p. 157.
		— its great Influence on Commerce, Manufactures, Agriculture, &c. <i>ibidem.</i>	1423		— its Mischiefs enumerated, Vol. i. p. 251.
		— its Lowness is as much the Effect as it is the Cause of National Wealth and Commerce; with Remarks on <i>Sir Josiah Child's</i> Thoughts thereon, <i>ibidem.</i>	1640		— <i>Wardships Liveries, Knights-Service, Primer-Seisins, and Outrelays</i> , abolished; and Tenures turned into free and common Soccage, Vol. ii. p. 79.
		— its high Rate in any Country usually confines its Commerce into a few Hands, <i>ibidem.</i>	1656		— are again confirmed to be abolished by the Rump-Parliament, Vol. i. p. 100.
1672		— is now in <i>Scotland</i> legally reduced from <i>eight to six per Cent.</i> Vol. ii. p. 152.	1660		— and now legally abolished by the Restoration-Parliament, Vol. ii. p. 110-11.
1714		— in <i>England</i> is now legally reduced from <i>six to five per Cent.</i> Vol. ii. p. 265.	1747		— legally abrogated in <i>Scotland</i> , Vol. i. p. 384.
691		<i>Utrecht</i> is taken by <i>France</i> from the <i>Frisons</i> , Vol. i. p. 26.	1571		<i>Ware Town</i> , in <i>Hertfordshire</i> , existed so far back as <i>Anno</i> 1424, (though it had no being in <i>King Alfred's</i> Day) yet it was not become considerable till this Time, when the River <i>Lea</i> was again made completely navigable, Vol. i. p. 411.
1528		— its Bishop is now deprived of his large temporal Dominions, Vol. i. p. 358.	1086		<i>Warwick Town</i> , its Condition at this Time, Vol. i. p. 68.
1579		— here was first formed the famous Union of the Seven <i>Netherland Provinces</i> , Vol. i. p. 419.	1577		<i>Watches</i> are first brought into <i>England</i> from <i>Germany</i> , Vol. i. p. 417.
1713		— Peace of, between the <i>Grand Allies</i> and <i>France</i> , its summary History, and Consequences, Vol. ii. p. 259, et seq.			— are commonly said to have been first invented at <i>Nuremberg</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
		W.	1658		— Spring ones invented, Vol. ii. p. 104.
2054	1950	THE <i>World's</i> helpless Condition 5,000 Years ago, Vol. i. p. 1.	1609		<i>Water-Companies of London</i> , (vide <i>New River Water</i> , under <i>London</i> ) Vol. i. p. 477.
		— and its probable Age, Vol. i. p. 2.	1722		— of <i>Chelsea</i> erected this Year, Vol. ii. p. 306.
3135	869	<i>Writing</i> , or <i>Letters</i> , first found out, Vol. i. p. 2, 3.			<i>Water-Conduits</i> , (vide <i>Conduits</i> .)
		<i>Weights and Measures</i> , and <i>Silver Coins</i> , invented by <i>Greece</i> , Vol. i. p. 8.	555		<i>Water-mills</i> said to have been invented, or perhaps rather re-invented, by <i>Belisarius</i> , Vol. i. p. 23.
3681	323	<i>Wrought-Silk</i> first brought into <i>Greece</i> , Vol. i. p. 10.	1433		<i>Wax-candles, &amp;c.</i> their Prices regulated in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 261.
			960		<i>Weaving of Woollen</i> must have ever been in Use in all civilized Countries, Vol. i. p. 51.
			1106		<i>Weavers and Bakers of London</i> , the two most ancient Fellowships there, Vol. i. p. 76.
			1172		— Company, its Antiquity, &c. at <i>London</i> , Vol. i. p. 89.
			1331		— a Number of them are brought from <i>Flanders</i> into <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 161.
			1336		— and two come to settle, from <i>Brabant</i> at <i>York</i> , Vol. i. p. 166.



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. M.	A. D.	
		<i>Weavers, &amp;c.</i>
	1344	foreign ones are insulted by the Populace of <i>London</i> , Vol. i. p. 174.
	1351	the foreign ones are numerous at <i>London</i> , both for <i>Woollen</i> and <i>Linen</i> , Vol. i. p. 182.
	1555	their Complaints at <i>London</i> against the Clothiers are regulated, Vol. i. p. 389.
		<i>Weights, Coins, and Measures</i> (vide also <i>Measures and Weights</i> ) of <i>England</i> .
	974	King <i>Edgar's</i> Laws for regulating them, Vol. i. p. 52.
	1257	and again this Year, Vol. i. p. 120.
	1332	Troine, or King's-Beam Weight, what it was at this Time, Vol. i. p. 163.
	1429	common Balances, and sealed Weights, to be kept by every City and Town in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 257.
	1759	are endeavoured to be regulated by Parliament, but nothing effectually done, Vol. ii. p. 414, 415.
	1612	<i>Wetwood</i> , in <i>Latin</i> , (probably by King <i>James's</i> Order) answers <i>Grotius's Mare Liberum</i> , Vol. i. p. 488.
	1483	<i>Wenlock's</i> new Charter in <i>Shropshire</i> , Vol. i. p. 298.
	1638	<i>West-India</i> Isles, [vide also <i>America</i> ] the <i>French</i> ones are much encouraged by Cardinal <i>Richlieu</i> ; and the <i>English</i> ones, their Productions at this Time, Vol. i. p. 64.
	1728	the <i>English</i> ones, their vast Benefits to <i>Commerce, Shipping, and Manufactures</i> , Vol. ii. p. 318, 19.
	1731	the <i>English</i> <i>Leeward</i> ones are now deemed at the least equal in Value with <i>Barbadoes</i> , Vol. ii. p. 376.
	614	<i>Westminster</i> , its Monastery's Foundation gradually gave Rise to its becoming a Town, Vol. i. p. 24.
	1065	its Re-foundation gradually raised the Town of that Name, Vol. i. p. 59.
	1097	its most ancient Palace-Hall now first built, Vol. i. p. 73.
	1245	its Abbey-church begun to be re-built as it mostly now appears, Vol. i. p. 116.
	1269	that stately Fabrick is now quite finished, Vol. i. p. 126.
	1347	its royal Chapel of <i>St. Stephen's</i> , (at present the Assembly-room of the <i>House of Commons</i> , is built, Vol. i. p. 178.
	1353	a Bridge was now intended from it cross the <i>Thames</i> , Vol. i. p. 184.
		the Streets or Ways named the <i>Strand</i> and <i>Charing-Cross</i> not quite built up; but a <i>Toll</i> is ordered for mending them, Vol. i. p. 184.
		the <i>Wool-Staple</i> there, proved a good Means of raising that Town, <i>ibid.</i>
	1393	its present great Palace-Hall is re-built by King <i>Richard II.</i> Vol. i. p. 219.
	1549	her House-rents are now very low, Vol. i. p. 380.
	1585	that Town's Magnitude now, compared with its State in our own Days, Vol. i. p. 427.
	1603	it is gradually brought so far Eastward as to be now contiguous to the City of <i>London</i> , though anciently they were above one Mile asunder, Vol. i. p. 461.
	1685	the Streets of its Liberty are, by this Time, much increased in Number, which occasions two new Parishes to be erected, Vol. ii. p. 183.
	1736	the first Statute for erecting its present magnificent Bridge cross the <i>Thames</i> , and the consequent Ornaments of that City, Vol. ii. p. 355.
	1595	<i>Westmyny</i> , a small Isle near to <i>Iceland</i> , its fine Cod-fishery appropriated for the peculiar Service of the Kings of <i>Denmark's</i> Household, Vol. i. p. 444.
	944	<i>Westmoreland</i> and <i>Cumberland</i> are restored to <i>Scotland</i> , Vol. i. p. 50.
	1648	<i>Westphalian</i> or <i>Munster</i> Treaty, its great Benefits to <i>Sweden, Holland, and France</i> , Vol. ii. p. 80, 1.
		its famous Article of <i>U. i. passibilis</i> between <i>Spain</i> and <i>Holland</i> , equally displayed the Feebleness of the former, and the Power of the latter, <i>ibid.</i>
	887	<i>Whale-Fishing</i> , its Antiquity in <i>Norway</i> , Vol. i. p. 44.
	1593	<i>Whale-bone</i> is first found by some <i>Englishmen</i> on the Island of <i>Cape Freon</i> , Vol. i. p. 412.
		an Enquiry after what Manner the Shape and

A. M.	A. D.	
		Stays of Ladies were provided for, before <i>Whale-bone</i> was brought into use, <i>ibid.</i>
	1617	<i>Whale-bone</i> is first mentioned to be brought home to <i>England</i> along with the <i>Whale-oil</i> , Vol. i. p. 497.
	1575	<i>Whale-fishing</i> , [vide <i>Greenland</i> and <i>Spitzbergen</i> ] was the earliest in Practice by the <i>Biscayners</i> of any Nation of <i>Europe</i> , the <i>Norwegians</i> alone excepted, Vol. i. p. 415.
	1578	Whales, till after this Time, probably were killed solely for their Oil, the Use of their Fins or Bone not being as yet known, Vol. i. p. 417.
	1611	the first Voyage from <i>England</i> expressly for this Fishery, and the Ships of <i>Hull</i> were the earliest in it, Vol. i. p. 481.
	1612	the <i>English</i> drive the <i>Dutch</i> from this Fishery, Vol. i. p. 483.
	1613	the <i>Russia</i> Company obtains an exclusive Charter for it, Vol. i. p. 489.
	1618	an abortive <i>Scottish</i> Patent for this Fishery, Vol. i. p. 497.
		its Management was different from the Method in modern Times, Vol. i. p. 498.
		from this Time it was generally discontinued by <i>England</i> , until the Reign of King <i>Charles II.</i> <i>ibid.</i>
	1621	private Adventures from <i>England</i> for it to <i>Spitzbergen</i> , Vol. ii. p. 7.
	1622	a <i>Dutch</i> Company for it is erected; with some Part of its History, Vol. ii. p. 12.
	1634	the vain Attempts of sundry Nations for monopolizing it are now given up, Vol. ii. p. 49.
	1636	the sole Right to it from <i>England</i> is vested by King <i>Charles I.</i> in the <i>Russia</i> Company, but they soon grew weary of it, Vol. ii. p. 56.
	1672	it is again re-attempted by <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 151.
	1693	<i>England</i> has now a Corporation established for it, Vol. ii. p. 200.
	1696	that Corporation is farther encouraged, but in the End comes to nothing; and that Fishery is again laid open in <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 216.
	1721	a Lift of Ships employed in it this Year by several Nations, Vol. ii. p. 306.
	1724	the <i>South-Sea</i> Company enters on this Fishery this Year, Vol. ii. p. 311.
	1731	a Gun invented for shooting of Whales, Vol. ii. p. 333.
	1732	but that Company proving great Losers by their eight Years Fishery, lays it quite down, Vol. ii. p. 339, 40.
	1733	a Bounty per Ton is now granted to all <i>British</i> Ships employed in it, Vol. ii. p. 349.
		an Enquiry into the Reasons why <i>Holland</i> can with Advantage still carry on this Fishery, whilst <i>Britain</i> , with its legal Bounties, can scarcely keep it on foot, <i>ibid.</i>
		and a View of the total Amount of <i>Holland's</i> <i>Whale-fishery</i> for forty-six Years past, Vol. ii. p. 350.
	1736	<i>Holland's</i> great Success in it this Year, and also of one <i>English</i> private Adventurer, Vol. ii. p. 357.
	1740	<i>British</i> Ships in it farther encouraged by Parliament, Vol. ii. p. 364.
	1749	and again farther encouraged by Law, Vol. ii. p. 389.
	1755	<i>British</i> is farther legally encouraged, Vol. ii. p. 408.
	1759	<i>Holland</i> and <i>Hamburg's</i> Success in it in this Year, Vol. ii. p. 415.
	1257	<i>Wheat</i> is, for one single Necessary, the best adapted for determining the Rate or Expence of Living in old Times, Vol. i. p. 119.
	1629	<i>Wheel-carriage</i> , the State of it in <i>England</i> at this Time was very different from its State in our own Days, Vol. ii. p. 38.
	1407	<i>Whittington</i> , Sir <i>Richard</i> , his Wealth and public Charities, Vol. i. p. 235.
		<i>Wickliffites</i> , [vide <i>Lollards</i> ]
	1004	<i>Wight</i> Isle is mastered by the <i>Danes</i> , Vol. i. p. 56.
	1066	<i>William</i> Duke of <i>Normandy</i> , in conquering of <i>England</i> , introduces many new Usages there, and particularly the <i>Feudal Law</i> .—He divides the Lands of <i>England</i> to his <i>Normans</i> , &c. Vol. i. p. 59, 60.



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. M.	A. D.	
		<i>William Duke of Normandy.</i>
1066		— the Plainness of those Times instanced, Vol. i. p. 61.
1086		— his vast annual Revenue, Vol. i. p. 70.
1087		— his Treasure at his Death, <i>ibid.</i>
1097		King <i>William II. [Rufus]</i> erects the new Walls round the <i>Tower</i> , and rebuilds the Bridge of <i>London</i> , and builds the first great Hall at <i>Westminster Palace</i> , Vol. i. p. 72, 73.
1100		— his arbitrary Treatment of the <i>English</i> People, Vol. i. p. 73.
1175		<i>William</i> , King of <i>Scotland</i> , (surnamed the <i>Lion</i> ) his <i>Ransom</i> enquired into, Vol. i. p. 89.
1193		— he gives 2000 Marks towards King <i>Richard I.</i> 's <i>Ransom</i> , Vol. i. p. 96.
1194		— his Reception when coming to the <i>English</i> Court, <i>ibid.</i>
1553		<i>Willoughby</i> , Sir <i>Hugh</i> , is frozen to Death in search of a North-east Sea-Passage to <i>China</i> , Vol. i. p. 386.
960		<i>Winchester</i> had weaving Houses of both <i>Woollen</i> and <i>Linen</i> when the <i>Romans</i> were in <i>Britain</i> , Vol. i. p. 51.
974		— its <i>Measures of Capacity</i> are first mentioned, Vol. i. p. 52.
1086		— why this City is not named in <i>Dooms-day Book</i> , Vol. i. p. 65.
1189		— its new Charter, Vol. i. p. 92.
1299		<i>Wind-mills</i> are thought to have been invented at this Time, Vol. i. p. 140.
1180		<i>Windows</i> of <i>Glass</i> are first brought into <i>England</i> from <i>France</i> , though still very rare, Vol. i. p. 90.
1483		<i>Windsor's</i> new Charter, Vol. i. p. 298.
		<i>Wine</i> , [vide <i>Rates of Provisions</i> .]
1140		— made in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 81.
1154		— the Commencement of <i>England's</i> Wine-trade to <i>Bordeaux</i> , Vol. i. p. 83.
1417		— of the <i>Canary Isles</i> , came originally from <i>Vines</i> from the Banks of the <i>Rhine</i> , Vol. i. p. 244.
1552		— none to be drank in <i>England</i> but in Taverns, by a Statute of this Year, and no Taverns to be kept but in Cities and Towns of <i>England</i> .— Their Prices by Retail in <i>England</i> at this Time. — Who may be licensed to drink Wine in his own House, and for that End to keep Vessels of Wine therein. — No Wines shall be sold by Retail but in Cities and Towns. — With Remarks on this Statute, Vol. i. p. 385.
1632		— Remarks on the various Esteem, at different Periods, of <i>French</i> and <i>Spanish</i> Wines in <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 46.
1635		— is now first made from <i>Raisins</i> in <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 54.
1638		— in <i>England</i> , their Licences and Measures are regulated, Vol. ii. p. 63.
1668		— their Retail Prices in <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 136.
1140		<i>Wine-presses</i> , instanced to have been anciently used in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 81.
1552		<i>Wine-taverns</i> , none such in <i>England</i> shall retail their Wines within Doors, Vol. i. p. 385.
		— their Number ascertained to be in every City and Town in <i>England</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
811		<i>Winet</i> , a great Northern Emporium, said to have at this Time been destroyed by the <i>Danes</i> , Vol. i. p. 39.
		— its Antiquity (as related by <i>Meursius</i> ) not to be depended on.—Is confounded with the old Accounts handed down concerning the once famous Emporiums of <i>Julin</i> and <i>Wibsey</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
1663		<i>Wire-mill</i> , the first set up in <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 122.
811		<i>Wibsey</i> , a great Emporium in the Isle of <i>Gothland</i> , said to have been raised on the Ruin of <i>Winet</i> , Vol. i. p. 39.
1163		— its Charter from the great <i>Henry the Lion</i> , Duke of <i>Saxony</i> and <i>Bavaria</i> , Vol. i. p. 86.
1195		— her once famous maritime Laws, some Account of them, Vol. i. p. 96.
1255		— its Condition in this Century, Vol. i. p. 119.
1360		— she commits Piracy on the <i>Hanse-Towns</i> , Vol. i. p. 191.
1361		— she is sacked or pillaged by the <i>Danes</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
1388		— is in vain besieged by Queen <i>Margaret</i> of <i>Sweden</i> , Vol. i. p. 215.
		VOL. II.

A. M.	A. D.	
		<i>Wibsey.</i>
1398		— is still at this Time an independent City, Vol. i. p. 223.
800		<i>Wife-Goths</i> possess <i>Languedoc</i> , Vol. i. p. 34.
1238		<i>Wismar</i> is now founded, and proves to be the finest Harbour of all the <i>Baltic</i> <i>Hanse-Towns</i> , Vol. i. p. 114.
1316		— she becomes very prosperous, Vol. i. p. 154.
1428		— she is at this Time crowded with Shipping, Vol. i. p. 255.
1586		— her ancient commercial Splendor described, Vol. i. p. 129.
774		<i>Wittkind's</i> Residence and Palace in ancient <i>Saxony</i> described, Vol. i. p. 31.
785		— <i>Charlemagne</i> creates him Duke of <i>Angria</i> in <i>Westphalia</i> , Vol. i. p. 32.
1470		<i>De Witt</i> , Pensionary of <i>Holland</i> , his Remarks on <i>England's</i> Want of <i>Naval Power</i> at this Time, Vol. i. p. 286.
1486		— his Account of <i>Bruges's</i> Declension, and <i>Antwerp's</i> Increase in Commerce, Vol. i. p. 303.
1654		— his Reflections on exclusive commercial Companies in <i>Holland</i> , Vol. ii. p. 94, 5.
1656		— his pompous View of <i>Holland's</i> Commerce in its meridian Glory, Vol. ii. p. 99.
1657		— his just Remark concerning the <i>Barbary</i> Rovers, Vol. ii. p. 102.
1670		— his Account of <i>Holland's</i> immense Commerce, Vol. ii. p. 146.
1720		<i>Wood</i> , Mr. <i>William</i> , his seemingly judicious View of the State of the <i>Iron-Manufacture</i> , &c. of <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 303.
1723		— his unsuccessful Coinage of <i>Copper Money</i> for <i>Ireland</i> , Vol. ii. p. 310.
1544		<i>Woods</i> of <i>England</i> , a good Law now made for their Preservation, Vol. i. p. 374.
1581		— Laws for preserving them, Vol. i. p. 422.
1636		— they are greatly hurt by the <i>Iron-works</i> ; which, however, King <i>Charles</i> now compounds for, Vol. ii. p. 57, 60.
1668		— their Preservation in the royal <i>Forest of Dean</i> in <i>Gloucestershire</i> is now legally enacted, Vol. ii. p. 136.
1719		— in the <i>British</i> Plantations, their great Abundance and Benefits, Vol. ii. p. 283.
		<i>Wool</i> , [vide also <i>Staple</i> ] <i>English</i> .
1313		— a List of <i>English</i> Ports from whence to export it, Vol. i. p. 152.
1314		— its Staple removed from <i>Antwerp</i> to <i>St. Omers</i> ; with its great Importance both to the <i>Netherlands</i> and to <i>France</i> , Vol. i. p. 154.
		— yet is this same Year removed to <i>Bruges</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
1327		— is at this Time prohibited to be exported from <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 166.
1337		— a Permission for some to be exported to <i>Brabant</i> , Vol. i. p. 167.
1338		— and again this Year, Vol. i. p. 169.
1340		— the Weight and Price of a Sack of it, Vol. i. p. 171.
		— for every Sack exported, it was now enacted, that two Marks of Silver shall be imported, <i>ibid.</i>
1342		— its Weight and Price per Sack, and per Pound Weight, Vol. i. p. 173.
1343		— its various Value in different Counties, and its Weight per Sack, <i>ibidem</i> .
1354		— the total annual Amount of the Custom on its Exportation, (with Remarks on it and other Grants to the Crown) Vol. i. p. 186.
1357		— <i>Denizens</i> and <i>Aliens</i> equally permitted to export it, and its Duty and Weight per Sack, Vol. i. p. 188.
1376		— <i>Wool's</i> Exportation, and foreign <i>Woollen Cloth's</i> Importation, as yet connived at, Vol. i. p. 205.
1381		— yet its unlimited Exportation was thought to have hurt the lately established <i>English</i> <i>Woollen</i> Manufacture, Vol. i. p. 210.
1415		— is still much exported from <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 242.
1439		— is strictly restrained from being exported any where but to <i>Calais</i> , or else into the <i>Mediterranean</i> , Vol. i. p. 264, 5.
1464		— its vast Vent in the <i>Netherlands</i> , Vol. i. p. 280.
1551		— is still exported in vast Quantities to the <i>Netherlands</i> , Vol. i. p. 382.



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A.M.	A.D.		A.M.	A.D.	
		<i>Wool.</i>			<i>Woollen Manufacture.</i>
1604		— is prohibited to be exported; by King James's sole Proclamation, Vol. i. p. 481.	1390		— Antiquity of Kendal's and of West Country Cloths, Vol. i. p. 215, 216.
1630		— King Charles I. prohibits its Exportation, (as also that of Hides and Fullers Earth) and likewise the Importation of foreign Wool-Cards, Vol. ii. p. 39.	1393		— <i>English</i> , now legally permitted to be of any Dimensions, and what Kind of Worsted might be exported, Vol. i. p. 219.
1647		— is prohibited to be exported; by the long Parliament, Vol. ii. p. 80.	1399		— foreign, prohibited in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 224.
1660		— the first legal Act of Parliament prohibiting its Exportation; as also Live Sheep and Woollen Yarn, Vol. ii. p. 111.	1402		— its various Shiftings or Removes in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 229.
1661		— another Statute for the same, (with Remarks) Vol. ii. p. 116.	1410		— Says, Serges, Frise and Tapestry, were invented in the <i>Netherlands</i> , Vol. i. p. 237.
1664		— the running of it into <i>France</i> is first forwarded by the great Colbert, Vol. ii. p. 126.	1417		— is communicated by the <i>Normans</i> to those of <i>Bretagne</i> , Vol. i. p. 245.
1696		— a fresh Law against its Exportation, and for the Importation of <i>Irish</i> Wool, Vol. ii. p. 216.	1429		— is great at <i>Florence</i> at this Time, Vol. i. p. 257.
		— its Running into <i>France</i> was the great Support of <i>France's</i> Woollen Manufacture, Vol. ii. p. 217.	1439		— a Statute enacting one sole Measure for Cloth throughout <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 265.
		— its whole Quantity annually produced in <i>England</i> and <i>Ireland</i> , <i>ibid.</i>	1452		— the first Subsidy on it in <i>England</i> , for Exportation, Vol. i. p. 273.
		— the Reality of its great Running is undoubted; but the Remedy extremely difficult, <i>ibid.</i>	1464		— <i>English</i> , their Dimensions legally regulated, Vol. i. p. 280.
1699		— the <i>Wool</i> , and <i>Woollen</i> Manufactures, of <i>Ireland</i> , and of the <i>English</i> American Plantations, are to be carried no where but to <i>England</i> , by a Statute now enacted, Vol. ii. p. 226, 227.	1467		— of a Part of <i>Devonshire</i> , has a peculiar Indulgence, Vol. i. p. 283.
		— a Computation of the total annual Value of the <i>Wool</i> and <i>Woollen</i> Manufactures of <i>England</i> , and how much of the latter is exported yearly, Vol. ii. p. 228.	1483		— of <i>England</i> , their Quality, Dimensions, &c. again legally regulated, Vol. i. p. 299.
1739		— <i>Wool</i> and <i>Woolen</i> Yarn of <i>Ireland</i> again prohibited to be carried any where but to <i>England</i> ; and both are restrained from Exportation to foreign Parts, Vol. ii. p. 362.	1488		— to be fully dressed before Exportation, Vol. i. p. 304.
1753		— all the Ports of <i>Britain</i> and <i>Ireland</i> are now mutually to be open for it, Vol. ii. p. 402.	1489		— their various Prices, Vol. i. p. 305.
		<i>Woollen Manufacture</i> , viz.			— are improved by King Henry VII. Vol. i. p. 306, 307.
960		— of <i>Flanders</i> , its Commencement; though it certainly was ever, more or less, in use in all civilized Countries, and particularly in <i>Britain</i> ever since the <i>Romans</i> Time, Vol. i. p. 50.	1512		— the Prices of them, and of <i>Wool</i> and <i>Workmanship</i> , are much advanced in fifty Years in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 342.
1090		— <i>English</i> , its various Changes, Vol. i. p. 71.	1515		— are first enacted to be weighed, Vol. i. p. 345.
1172		— <i>Spanish</i> Wool is early used in the <i>English</i> Broad Cloth Manufacture, Vol. i. p. 89.	1519		— of <i>Spain</i> , was once considerable; and how it came to be lost, Vol. i. p. 349, 350.
1197		— Broad Cloth is made in <i>England</i> at this Time, with its Dimensions, Vol. i. p. 97.	1526		— of the same again, Vol. i. p. 357.
1301		— of <i>Flanders</i> and <i>Brabant</i> ; the Time and Grounds of its Declension enquired into, Vol. i. p. 143.	1534		— why the Counties near <i>London</i> could not long preserve their <i>Woollen</i> Manufacture, Vol. i. p. 363, 364.
		— it and the <i>Fisheries</i> , their gradual Removal from <i>Flanders</i> to <i>Holland</i> , and partly to <i>England</i> , <i>ibid.</i>	1537		— of <i>England</i> , much is now exported to <i>Bretagne</i> , in Exchange for their Linen, Vol. i. p. 367.
1305		— its Vastness in general in the <i>Netherlands</i> , Vol. i. p. 148.	1540		— of <i>Scotland</i> , a Law for regulating them, Vol. i. p. 369.
1328		— <i>English</i> , an <i>Aulneger</i> established for measuring its Dimensions and Substance, and some think for foreign Cloth likewise, Vol. i. p. 160.	1549		— an excellent Statute for its Regulation in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 380, 381.
1331		— of <i>England</i> , its great one commences, Vol. i. p. 161, 162.	1552		— another general one for the same End, Vol. i. p. 383.
		— Remarks on its State, prior to this Time, Vol. i. p. 162.	1555		— in <i>England</i> , the Weavers' Complaints against the Clothiers are now regulated, Vol. i. p. 389.
1337		— sundry Laws made for promoting it, and what <i>England's</i> Condition was before this Period, Vol. i. p. 166.	1567		— new Draperies brought into <i>England</i> by the Persecutions in the <i>Netherlands</i> for Religion, Vol. i. p. 406.
		— King Edward's farther Measures for promoting it, Vol. i. p. 167.	1582		— its vast Quantity exported, <i>ibid.</i>
		— sundry Causes of its Removal from <i>Flanders</i> and <i>Brabant</i> into <i>England</i> and <i>Holland</i> , <i>ibid.</i>	1603		— dying and dressing it, before exported, is urged by Raleigh, Vol. i. p. 465.
1351		— Wool, <i>English</i> , a Subsidy on it, Vol. i. p. 183.	1608		— is attempted by Alderman Cockayne, unsuccessfully, Vol. i. p. 473.
1353		— of <i>England</i> , the Grounds for laying a Duty on it, Vol. i. p. 185.	1614		— her Medley Cloth is now invented, Vol. i. p. 490.
1361		— its Exportation by <i>England</i> to <i>Schonen</i> , Vol. i. p. 192.	1622		— its Quantity annually manufactured at this Time in <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 13.
1376		— Cloth, is enacted to be fulled before it shall be exported, Vol. i. p. 204.	1630		— King Charles I's Commission for regulating Abuses therein, Vol. ii. p. 40.
		— of <i>Ireland</i> , called <i>Frize</i> , its Antiquity, <i>ibid.</i>	1633		— his Proclamation against Frauds in it, Vol. ii. p. 47.
			1637		— is said to have been carried into <i>Holland</i> , by some Families from <i>Norfolk</i> , &c. Vol. ii. p. 58.
			1646		— of <i>France</i> , commences for Broad Cloth, Vol. ii. p. 79.
			1647		— is encouraged in <i>England</i> , by the Long Parliament, Vol. ii. p. 80.
			1651		— a curious View of its State in <i>England</i> , <i>Holland</i> and <i>France</i> , Vol. ii. p. 86.
			1666		— the <i>English</i> Law for burying in <i>Woollen</i> is beneficial to it, Vol. ii. p. 130.
			1667		— dying and dressing of it is now brought to Perfection in <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 132.
			1669		— a general Mistake rectified, concerning the Material of superfine Broad Cloth, and al-



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. M.	A. D.	
		fo of fine Stuffs, Stockings and Caps, Vol. ii. p. 137.
1675		— a brief View of it in <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 158.
1678		— <i>England's</i> Law for burying in Woollen is farther strengthened, Vol. ii. p. 167.
1698		— is discouraged in <i>Ireland</i> by the <i>English</i> Parliament, Vol. ii. p. 225.
1699		— total Value exported from <i>England</i> , this Year, Vol. ii. p. 227, 228.
1700		— Duties thereon legally abolished, Vol. ii. p. 228.
1707		— for its Benefit, <i>England</i> tolerates the Importation of Bone Lace, &c. from the <i>Spanish Netherlands</i> , Vol. ii. p. 245.
		— dressing and dying of them before Exportation is farther legally encouraged in <i>England</i> , <i>ibid.</i>
1721		— Cloth Buttons and Button-holes are prohibited in <i>England</i> , Vol. ii. p. 305.
1727		— its Sufficiency to be examined in three Western Counties, by an Inspector, Vol. i. p. 316.
		— <i>English</i> black Woollen Goods legally prohibited to be died without Woad, Indico or Madder; and <i>Blue</i> not to be died with Logwood, <i>ibid.</i>
1739		— Wool and Woollen Yarn legally permitted to be imported from <i>Ireland</i> into <i>England</i> , and former Laws against their being exported from <i>Ireland</i> to foreign Parts are now farther enforced, Vol. ii. p. 362.
		— the immense Benefits of <i>England's</i> Woollen Manufacture, <i>ibid.</i>
1515		<i>Woolsey</i> , Cardinal, his Pensions from foreign Princes, Vol. i. p. 345.
966		<i>Wolves</i> , King <i>Edgar's</i> Method of clearing <i>England</i> of them, Vol. i. p. 52.
1451		— they were not as yet quite extirpated from <i>Scotland</i> , Vol. i. p. 273.
1512		<i>Woolwich</i> was the first or oldest Royal Dock in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 341.
1534		<i>Worcester</i> City monopolizes the Woollen Manufactures to herself and other Corporation-Towns, exclusive of the open Country, Vol. i. p. 363.
1348		<i>Worsted</i> Stuffs; <i>Norwich</i> is already eminent for their Manufacture, Vol. i. p. 178.
		— an Inquiry, whether so named from the Town of <i>Worsted</i> in <i>Norfolk</i> , Vol. i. p. 179.
1376		— from <i>England</i> , already exported, Vol. i. p. 204.
1393		— and again, Vol. i. p. 219.
1442		— much of them made in <i>Norwich</i> , <i>Norfolk</i> and <i>Suffolk</i> , Vol. i. p. 267.
1467		— they are farther regulated, Vol. i. p. 282.
1524		— are still increasing at <i>Norwich</i> , <i>Yarmouth</i> and <i>Lynn</i> , Vol. i. p. 354.
1650		— its Manufacturers at <i>Norwich</i> and its Neighbourhood are erected into a Corporation, Vol. ii. p. 85.
1661		— their still farther Increase and Improvement at <i>Norwich</i> and its Vicinity, Vol. ii. p. 115.
1275		<i>Wreck</i> of the Sea, what shall legally be so deemed in <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 128.
1365		— of Ships, King <i>Edward III.</i> of <i>England's</i> equitable Determination of one, Vol. i. p. 195.
1714		— of Ships and Goods stranded, a Statute in their Favour, Vol. ii. p. 265, 266.
872		<i>Writing</i> , the <i>French</i> Manner of it is introduced into <i>England</i> by King <i>Alfred</i> , Vol. i. p. 43.
931		— why the Writers in all public Offices are filed Clerks, down to this Day, Vol. i. p. 49.
1454		— it was not as yet generally used in ordinary Buſiness in <i>France</i> , (according to <i>Voltaire</i> ) Vol. i. p. 275.
		— Neither were the Customs and Usages of Cities registered till now, <i>ibid.</i>

A. M.	A. C.	
		X.
3524	480	<i>Xerxes</i> , Monarch of <i>Persia</i> , his vast Army at crossing the <i>Helleſpont</i> , for invading of <i>Greece</i> , Vol. i. p. 9.
3525	479	— his immense Army and Fleet are overthrown, <i>ibid.</i>
3603	401	<i>Xenophon's</i> memorable Retreat, Vol. i. p. 10.
		Y.
	A. D.	
	1086	<i>Yarmouth</i> , Great, in <i>Norfolk</i> , its Condition at this Time, Vol. i. p. 67.
	1208	— its first Charter of Freedom, Vol. i. p. 104.
	1228	— is by this Time a Port of Commerce and Shipping, Vol. i. p. 110.
	1306	— she has a considerable Commerce and a great Herring Fishery, Vol. i. p. 148.
	1308	— is a Place of great Commerce, Vol. i. p. 149.
	1332	— and the same at this Time, Vol. i. p. 163.
	1348	— and the like at this Time, Vol. i. p. 179.
	1357	— its famous <i>Herring Fair</i> is now regulated by Act of Parliament, Vol. i. p. 188.
		— and the said <i>Fair</i> is at this Time governed by the Barons of the Cinque Ports, Vol. i. p. 189.
	1360	— her Herring Fair farther regulated, Vol. i. p. 191.
	1101	<i>Yard</i> or <i>Ell</i> , in Measure; its Standard is fixed by the Length of King <i>Henry III's</i> Arm, Vol. i. p. 75.
	1485	<i>Yeomen</i> of the King of <i>England's</i> Guard are now first appointed, Vol. i. p. 302.
	430	<i>York</i> City, its various Names in the <i>Saxon</i> Times, Vol. i. p. 19.
	1070	— its Condition soon after the <i>Norman</i> Conquest, Vol. i. p. 62, 63.
		— a probable Conjecture of the Proportion of Riches and Bulk between it and <i>London</i> at this Time, Vol. i. p. 62, 63.
		— it was more eminent than <i>London</i> , whilst the <i>Romans</i> held <i>Britain</i> , Vol. i. p. 63.
	1086	— its Condition in <i>Domesday</i> Book, Vol. i. p. 67.
	1137	— is very considerable at this Time, Vol. i. p. 80.
	1189	— is now considerable, and has many <i>Jews</i> living in it, Vol. i. p. 93.
	1199	— her new Charter, Vol. i. p. 98.
	1336	— she has two <i>Brabant</i> Woollen Weavers settle there, Vol. i. p. 166.
	1379	— is made a County within herself, Vol. i. p. 207.
	1415	— its former Greatness and present Decay considered, Vol. i. p. 243.
	1485	— King <i>Richard III's</i> Bounty to it, as being now much decayed, Vol. i. p. 301.
	1544	— it obtains a legal Monopoly of Coverlits, Vol. i. p. 372.
	1547	— is still more decayed, and the Causes inquired into, Vol. i. p. 377.
	1736	— her present Condition, Populousness and Magnitude, compared with <i>London</i> within its ancient Walls, Vol. ii. p. 356.
	1720	<i>York-Buildings</i> Company, its Rise, History and Fall, Vol. ii. p. 289.
	960	<i>Ypres</i> , in <i>Flanders</i> , is founded at this Time, Vol. i. p. 51.
		Z.
	A. C.	
3700	304	<i>Zeno</i> , the Philosopher, lived; also <i>Epicurus</i> , <i>Heracitus</i> , <i>Democritus</i> and <i>Praxiteles</i> , Vol. i. p. 12.
	A. D.	
	1582	<i>Zant</i> Isle was first enriched by <i>England's</i> Trade for its Currants, Vol. i. p. 423.



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A.M.	A.D.		A.M.	A.D.	
	758	<i>Zeeland's Netherland Isles</i> are by some said to have been now first in-banked and fortified, Vol. i. p. 30.			<i>Hanse-Towns</i> to sue for Peace, after twice vanquishing them at Sea, Vol. i. p. 266.
		— were thought to have once been overflowed by the Sea, <i>ibid.</i>	1443		— they and <i>Holland</i> have commercial Privileges granted to them in <i>Norway</i> , proceeding from the Crown of <i>Denmar</i> 's Enmity to the <i>Hanse-Towns</i> , Vol. i. p. 268.
	808	— are now said to have been fenced in by the <i>Danes</i> or <i>Normans</i> , Vol. i. p. 37.	1471		— <i>England's</i> Grant of Privileges to the Town of <i>Veer</i> , Vol. i. p. 288.
	1008	— were formerly annexed to <i>Flanders</i> , Vol. i. p. 56.	849		<i>Zirikzee</i> in <i>Zeeland</i> , an ancient Port of Commerce, Vol. i. p. 42.
	1322	— are now stipulated to belong to <i>Holland</i> , Vol. i. p. 156.	1205		— was at this Time considerable for Commerce and Shipping, Vol. i. p. 103.
	1403	— they and other Parts of the <i>Netherlands</i> gain much of the Commerce of the <i>Hanse-Towns</i> , Vol. i. p. 230.	1421		<i>Zuyder</i> (or <i>South</i> ) <i>Sea</i> , is formed by an Inundation happening between the Provinces of <i>Holland</i> and <i>Friseland</i> , Vol. i. p. 247.
	1430	— their native Productions are very inconsiderable, Vol. i. p. 259.			<i>Zanguebar</i> and <i>Ajan</i> , ( <i>vide Africa</i> )
	1438	— their commercial Treaty with <i>England</i> , Vol. i. p. 263.			<i>Zetland</i> , ( <i>vide Shetland Isles</i> )
	1441	— they, jointly with <i>Holland</i> , reduce the			

## ERRATA in the CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

Anno	
1711	Under <i>African Company</i> , for <i>effectual</i> , read <i>ineffectual</i> .
622	Under <i>Alexandria</i> , for Vol. ii. read Vol. i.
1492	Under <i>America</i> , after <i>first</i> , read <i>certain</i> .
1302	Under <i>Foreigners</i> , here; should immediately follow, 1328 and it is confirmed by King Edward III. Vol. i. p. 160. instead of 1325 a <i>List of foreign Nations trading</i> , &c.

POSTSCRIPT



# P O S T S C R I P T

T O T H E

## S E C O N D V O L U M E of this W O R K.

**T**HE Amount of our national Debt, on the 5th of *January*, 1763, was 122,603,336*l.* 8*s.* 2½*d.* And the annual Interest payable for the same, was, 4,409,797*l.* 13*s.* 8*d.* A Burden so immense, and so far surpassing all former Experience, may truly be said to be more than sufficient to ingross the Attention of the ablest Statesmen.

For the arduous Task of effecting the gradual Diminution, and, at Length, the final Reduction thereof; [the latter not to be hoped for in the Compass of one Generation] all Men are agreed, that it is indispensably requisite to be instantly set on Foot, by every possible and rational Means. Whereby we may, in this single Respect, get to be upon a *Par* with neighbouring *arbitrary* Potentates, who, having no solid or permanent *Credit*, have therefore *no Debts* but such only as they can annihilate at Pleasure.

I. For this transcendently-important End, the primary Step, obviously occurring to every Man's Thoughts, will be the utmost Public or National *Frugality* or *Economy*; to be *strictly* and *steadily* pursued throughout every Branch of the Revenue, wherein any possible *Saving* can be rendered practicable. Whereby the *Sinking Fund* may not only be sacredly preserved inviolable, but likewise gradually augmented by such *Savings*. . . Possibly the Augmentation of that Fund may be accelerated by Means seemingly thought difficult, but which may hereafter, nevertheless, be rendered practicable.

II. The Sale of many large *Wastes, Commons, Parks, Chases, Forests, &c.* (of late much talked of) might doubtless not a little contribute to that great End; provided it can be effected without encroaching on private Property, and likewise, on the other Hand, without too far affecting the Property and Prerogatives of the Crown, whose former Grants (more especially within little more than the last 100 Years) have been so extravagant and improvident, as scarcely *now* to have any Thing very considerable left to give away. Many of those former Grants were too frequently made to unworthy and all-grasping Favourites; but, this presumed or supposed one, if practicable, is placing the Crown in the most resplendent and patriotic Light imaginable.

III. The gradual Reduction (even to Annihilation) of sundry great nominal Employments in diverse Branches of the Revenue, and in the Law, and possibly also in some other Departments, being, in Fact, no other than absolute *Lay Sine-Cures*, may possibly, sooner or later, merit due Consideration. Some curious Inquirers make the Amount of them to approach very near to 100,000*l.* *per Annum*, of one Kind or another. The Fee Simple whereof, at 3 *per Cent.* will amount to a principal Sum of 3,300,000*l.* which Saving, if practicable, would prove no inconsiderable an Increase to the *Sinking Fund*.

Such *Lay Sine-Cures* were in Being four hundred Years ago, and possibly much farther back; of which there is one pregnant Instance in our first Volume, (p. 203, 204) extracted from the undoubted Authority of the seventh Tome of the second Edition of *Rymer's Fœdera*, (fol. 38.) under the Year 1470: It is a memorable Grant from our great King *Edward III.* to his Favourite *Jeffery Chaucer* (our ancient celebrated Poet, whom that King styles *his beloved Esquire*) of the important Employment of *Comptroller of his Customs and of the Subsidy on Wool and Leather in the Port of London*; but it was on this express Condition, "That he shall write with his own Hand the Registers or Entries belonging to his said Office of *Comptroller*; and shall also constantly *act in Person in his said Office*, and not by a Deputy or Substitute." By which we may learn, that this great Prince saw (and probably intended to prevent) the bad Tendency of such *Sine-Cure* Employments.

But, lest we should be thought to presume too far in Matters of such high Importance, we shall, with all due Deference, submit the farther Consideration thereof to those, whose exalted Stations more immediately enable them to make such-like important Regulations and Improvements for the public Benefit. And although perhaps they, in the Prosecution thereof, may encounter, for a short Time, much Obloquy, Reproach and Opposition, from some *ill-judging*, and from perhaps many more ill-designing and interested Opponents; yet if, in the Issue, they shall be able to effect the Relief of the Nation, from only but some considerable Part of our almost insupportable Burden, they may rest assured, that their said substantial Service will infallibly be transmitted to Posterity with Honour and Applause, as the Deliverers of a grateful People.



## P O S T S C R I P T.

On the 10th Day of *February* 1763, the *Definitive Treaty of Peace* was signed, and was soon after ratified, between the Crown of *Great-Britain* on one Side, and those of *France* and *Spain*, on the other; also, at the same Time, between the two last-named Crowns and that of *Portugal*; and on the 22d of *March* 1763, the said Peace was solemnly proclaimed at *London*.

In which *Definitive Treaty*, the most material Alterations from, or Explanations of, the Preliminary Articles of Peace, of the third Day of *November* 1762, are,

*Dunkirk.*

I. That in Lieu of the Vth of the Preliminaries, relating to *Dunkirk*, the XIIIth Article of the *Definitive Treaty* stipulates, "That *Dunkirk* shall be put into the State fixed by the last Treaty of *Aix-la-Chapelle*, and by former Treaties. The *Cunette*\* shall be destroyed immediately after the Exchange of the Ratifications of the present Treaty, as well as the Forts and Batteries which defend the Entrance on the Side of the Sea; and Provision shall be made at the same Time for the Wholsomeness of the Air, and for the Health of the Inhabitants, by some other Means, to the Satisfaction of the King of *Great-Britain*."

*East-India.*

II. That, instead of the Xth Preliminary, the XIth Article of the *Definitive Treaty* stipulates, "That *Great-Britain* shall restore to *France*, in the Condition they now are in, the different *Factories*" [in the Preliminary Article called *Comptoirs*] "which that Crown possessed, as well on the Coast of *Coromandel* and *Orixa*, as on that of *Malabar*, as also in *Bengal*; at the Beginning of the Year 1749: And *France* renounces all Pretensions to the Acquisitions which she had made on the Coast of *Coromandel* and *Orixa*," [i. e. Fort *St. David* and its Dependencies.] "And his most Christian Majesty shall restore, on his Part, all that he may have conquered from *Great-Britain* in the *East-Indies*, during the present War; and will expressly cause *Nattal* and *Tapanoully*," [i. e. *Bencoulin*, &c.] "in the Island of *Sumatra*, to be restored. And he farther engages, not to erect Fortifications, or to keep Troops in any Part of the Dominions of the *Subah*" [whom our common Accounts formerly called the *Nabob*] "of *Bengal*. And, in order to preserve future Peace on the Coast of *Coromandel* and *Orixa*, the *English* and *French* shall acknowledge *Mahomet-Ally-Khan* for lawful *Nabob* of the *Carnatick*; and *Salabat-jing* for lawful *Subah* of the *Decan*; and both Parties shall renounce all Demands and Pretensions of Satisfaction with which they might charge each other, or their *Indian Allies*, for the Depredations or Pillage committed on either Side during the War."

To this Article his Grace the Duke of *Bedford* subjoined a Declaration, importing, "That for the preventing of all Subject of Dispute, on Account of the Limits of the Territories of the *Subah* of *Bengal*, as well as of the Coast of *Coromandel* and *Orixa*, the said Territories of the *Subah* of *Bengal* shall be reputed to extend only as far as the *Yanaon* exclusively; and that the *Yanaon* shall be considered as included in the Northern Part of the Coast of *Coromandel* and *Orixa*."

III. Instead of the IVth Article of the Preliminaries, whereby the *French King* obliges himself (only) on his Royal Word, not to fortify the Islands of *St. Pierre* and of *Miquelon*; that King, by the VIth Article of the *Definitive Treaty*, "absolutely engages, not to fortify the said Islands, &c. as in the said Preliminary Article."

*America.*

IV. Instead of the Words of the XIXth Preliminary Article, whereby "his Catholic Majesty cedes and guarantees to his Britannic Majesty, all that Spain possesses on the Continent of North-America, to the East or to the South-East of the River *Mississippi*:" By the XXth Article of the *Definitive Treaty*, "his Catholic Majesty cedes and guarantees, in full Right, to his Britannic Majesty, *Florida*, with the Fort *St. Augustine* and the Bay of *Pensacola*; as well as all that Spain possesses on the Continent of North-America, to the East, or to the South-East of the River *Mississippi*: And, in general, every Thing that depends on the said Countries and Lands, with the Sovereignty, Property and Possession, and all Rights acquired by Treaties, or otherwise, which the Catholic King and the Crown of *Spain* have had, till now, over the said Countries, &c. in the most ample Manner and Form, &c."

*Africa.*

V. Instead of the latter Part of the IXth Article of the Preliminaries, whereby *France* cedes, in full Right, and guarantees, to the King of *Great-Britain*, *Senegal*:" In the Xth Article of the *Definitive Treaty*, it is thus expressed: "His most Christian Majesty cedes, in full Right, and guarantees to the King of *Great-Britain*, the River *Senegal*, with the Forts and Factories of *St. Louis*, *Podor* and *Galam*; and with all the Rights and Dependencies of the said River *Senegal*." Which Forts and Territory were thought so important by the House of Commons, that, on the 30th of the said Month of *March*, they passed a Vote of Credit for his Majesty, to expend as far as 7,000*l.* for repairing and improving the same.

As we have before freely animadverted on the heavy Load of our national Debt, we shall now presume, with equal Freedom, to make some brief Remarks on the Benefits which, we sincerely and impartially believe, will accrue to the Kingdoms of *Great-Britain* and *Ireland*, from the said *Definitive Treaty of Peace*, in all the four Quarters of the terraqueous Globe; from which Benefits will naturally result a very great Increase of our national Commerce and Riches, and consequently of the national Revenue, necessarily increasing the *Sinking-Fund*, and, by like Consequence, proportionably decreasing our public Burdens.

And, First, with regard to *Asia*; the XIth Article of the *Definitive Treaty* sufficiently demonstrates the great Superiority we have thereby obtained in *East-India*. This must necessarily produce a great Increase of our Company's Commerce thither, and a proportionable Increase of the Customs, as well as

\* A *Cunette* (sometimes called a *Cuvette*) is generally described to be a deep Trench, (mostly a wet one) dugged along the Bottom of a broader or larger dry Ditch; for rendering the Approach to the Place more difficult.



## P O S T S C R I P T.

of our national Wealth, and of the *Sinking-Fund*. It has been very lately asserted and computed by Persons of Credit, who were possessed of the best Means of knowing our *East-India* Company's Circumstances, that, including the great Superiority obtained by the said XIth Article, that Company's *annual Revenue in India* will now exceed 600,000*l*. A Sum surpassing all former Emoluments, and much more likely to increase than to diminish.

II. In *Africa*; our Possession of the late *French* Settlements on the River *Senegal* affords us the profitable Command of the generally-necessary Article of *Gum-Senegal*, so indispensably necessary for the perfecting of many of our own Manufactures. And by the vast Enlargement of our continental as well as Island Dominions in *America*, the Demand for *Negro-Slaves* from that and other Parts of the *African* Coast will undoubtedly much increase, and therewith that of our Shipping and Mariners; and also a proportionable (or perhaps greater) Increase of our outward-bound Cargoes, so much consisting of our own various Manufactures, for the Purchase of those Slaves, &c.

III. With regard to our new Acquests, both from *France* and *Spain*, on the Continent of *North-America*, (or, in Effect, of the great Bulk of all *North-America*) if we look but a little Way into Futurity, it must afford us an almost unbounded Prospect of Felicity, considered either in a commercial or a political View. An Empire (it may now well be literally termed) of so great Importance even to our present Generation, and much more so to Posterity, as may well make us for a while forget our national Burdens, great as they are; most especially when in our Thoughts we revolve the abject Situation we were in but little above *seven Years* ago, both in *Europe* and *America*! Insulted and invaded by a perfidious Foe, even in Time of Peace, until, by a most auspicious Change of Measures, the Consequence of so noble a Change of Ministers, whose Names can never [*may they never*] be obliterated from our Annals, we were, by the divine Blessing, amazingly extricated, not only from a disgraceful Condition, but became, at Length, every where Conquerors, to the Extent of almost a Quarter of the terraqueous Globe, where we now probably have many more new Fellow-Subjects than for a long Series of Time we shall be able to enumerate. Subjects, who, to us alone, must now have Recourse for all their *European* Wants, until now supplied by a quite interfering and contrary Means: Subjects, who, on the other Hand, must now necessarily supply us alone with all their *American* Productions, to their own much greater Emolument than under their former Situation. Such pleasing future Prospects must needs afford a large Scope for a luxuriant Imagination, much easier to conceive than fully to describe. How great an Increase of Commerce and Riches, of Power and Influence must so vast an Extent of Country on the Continent of *America* hereafter afford to the *British* Empire!

IV. By the extensive Province of *Florida*, now yielded to us by *Spain*, (whereof a good Part is said to be very improveable, when in *British* Hands) and by the farther Addition of almost the only valuable Part of *Louisiana*, our Empire in *North-America* is not only rendered vastly more extensive, (and yet uniformly compact) but likewise extremely secure, down from our Province of *Georgia*, Southward, to the Cape of *Florida*, and thence, turning Westward, along the great Gulph or Bay of *Mexico*, up to the Mouth of the River *Mississippi*; all which has (with respect to Security) now no other Frontier but the Ocean. An extreme Advantage this to so commercial a Nation! But this is not all the Benefit of such large Concessions: For, by the Advantage of the Bay and fine Harbour of *Pensacola*, &c. we are enabled, in Time of War, to command the neighbouring Seas and Coasts belonging to those two Nations, with Advantages needless, and perhaps improper, to be enlarged on.

V. By our said Treaty with *Spain*, we have effectually established our (before disputed) Right to the profitable Benefit of our (unlimitedly) cutting of Logwood on the Shores of *Campeachy*; where we are now also impowered to have Habitations for our People, and Storehouses for our Goods; where also, in case of any future Rupture, it will always be in our Power to form a more effectual Establishment. By this important Concession, a great Bone of Contention, of near one hundred Years Standing, is likewise most fortunately abolished; and therewith more and other future Advantages are in View, than we chuse to name.

VI. Even with respect to the new System of the *West-India* Islands, we may observe, that, although for our getting rid of our late most troublesome Neighbours on the *American* Continent, and of our obtaining of them such other important Advantages (as above) in different Parts of the World, it has been judged expedient to restore the *Sugar-Islands* we had conquered, together with one (so called) *neutral* Island, viz. *St. Lucia*; have we not, by the IXth Article of the *Definitive* Treaty, obtained the Islands of *Granada* and of the *Grenadines*; and likewise the neutral Isles of *St. Vincent*, *Dominica* and *Tobago*, with the additional and permanent Benefit, of for ever annihilating the very Name or Appellation of any *neutral* Isle in those Seas? whereby each Nation's Possessions and Property there, are now distinctly ascertained, and a final Period put to so long a Plea for Altercation.

VII. Lastly, the effectual Demolition of the impregnable Part of the Sea-Port of *Dunkirk* will infallibly be now executed; not merely because so stipulated, (as it has thrice before been) but because we have, in our Hands, (what we never before effectually had) a sure Pledge for its being effectually performed.

Unquestionably, these are most substantial and most important Advantages. And if, in any reasonable Degree, they shall appear to be adequate to the Blood and Treasure by us spent in procuring them; it is undoubtedly of no Kind of Consequence to the Public in general, to inquire by whom they were obtained. Posterity, we are certain, will be the most impartial Judges thereof; and to Posterity we shall submit the Whole, after subjoining, for our own innocent Vindication, that, to the best of our Knowledge and Belief, we are by no Means conscious of having in any, even the least, Degree, exaggerated the above-named Advantages obtained for the Public: Such Advantages (more especially in a commercial



## P O S T S C R I P T.

commercial Sense) as this Kingdom never knew or experienced, in any Period of Time whatever, since it was a Nation !

We need say nothing of the Restitution of our Isle of *Minorca*, as being generally esteemed no more than an Equivalent for our restoring of the Isle of *Belle-Isle* ; though doubtless a most favourable Equivalent for *us*.

The Money or Supply voted by Parliament, and passed into a Statute, for the Service of the current Year 1763, amounts to 3,500,000*l.* to be raised by an additional Duty on foreign Wines, and on *Cyder* and *Perry*.

Most gloriously to crown all our unparalleled Successes and Conquests in our late War, Brigadier-General *Draper* arrived, on the 16th of *April* 1763, with Advice, that he, with his Majesty's Land and Naval Forces, jointly with those of our *East-India* Company, under the Command of Admiral *Cornish*, had, on the 6th of *October* 1762, besieged and taken the large City of *Manila*, the Capital of the great Island of *Luconia*, the Principal of the *Spanish Philippine* Isles : And (beside a great Booty, not as yet particularly specified) the said Sea and Land Commanders had agreed with the *Spanish* Governor to ransom the said City and Island for four Millions of Dollars ; and that, moreover, our naval Force had made Prize of a large *Acapulco* Ship, valued at three Millions of Dollars : The farther Particulars whereof may soon be expected.

Thus the *British* Arms have surprizingly, and almost marvelously, triumphed in the very extremest Parts of *Asia* Eastward, as well as over the great western Continent of *North-America*, and also in *Africa* !





# A P P E N D I X:

Comprehending certain Matters relative to the foregoing Work, which, for the most Part, could not properly be brought into a Chronological Method or Order. As,

I. That excellent small Treatise which, in our Preface, we promised to exhibit, verbatim, *Section I.* in this APPENDIX, as being long since out of Print, and become somewhat scarce: Intituled, “OBSERVATIONS concerning the Dominion and Sovereignty of the Seas; being an Abstract of the Marine Affairs of ENGLAND.” By Sir PHILIP MEDOWS, Knight.

## To the R E A D E R.

THE Dominion of the Sea, as it is most apt to be made the fair Colour, and specious Pretence, to a War betwixt *England* and *Holland*, when the real Causes of such War are hidden and remote; so nothing will so effectually preserve a lasting Union between them, by hindering the Root of Discord from growing again, as a true Knowledge and right Understanding of that Matter. About which, there are many traditional Mistakes, and popular Errors, too current among us, and such as are not of a simple and innocent Nature, but very dangerous, and of evil Consequence. The Consideration whereof gave the first Occasion to the following Discourse, which was composed several Years since, was read and presented to his late Majesty King *Charles* the Second, and well accepted by him; and has since remained a Manuscript in the Hands of several Persons of Quality. And though it might receive a new Turn and Air, more accommodate to the present State of Things; and though the Time when it was written, the Person for whom, and the Niceness of the Subject itself, obliged the Author to more of Caution and Reserve, than perhaps would now be needful; yet he was not willing to make any Alterations in it, chusing rather to speak the Language of *Truth*, than of *Times*; for what was once true, is always so, though not always equally fit to be made public. But surely now, if ever, it is seasonable to remove all Obstacles and Impediments out of the Way of a good Understanding between the two Nations, when their most intimate Union and Conjunction is not only, as at other Times, highly expedient, but absolutely necessary.

## The P R E F A C E; shewing the Author's Design.

THE following Discourse may possibly, upon a slight and superficial View, seem to have some Tendency towards the Diminution of the Rights of *England*, and consequently the Enlargement of those of other Governments; but upon a serious and deliberate Perusal, there will not appear any just Ground for such Imputation. It is, doubtless, very commendable in a Subject, if he can, with sound Judgment and convincing Reason, to advance the Pretensions of his Sovereign amongst foreign Nations. If it be the Part of a good Judge, *Ampliare Curiam*, it is much more of a good Subject, *Ampliare Coronam*: For we all shine in the Glory of the Crown that is over us, and even private Persons have something of Lustre reflected on them, from the Honour and Grandeur of the Monarchy under which they live. Upon which Account, Mr. *Selden* has excellently well deserved of the Public, by heightening the Sea-Sovereignty of the Crown of *England*, in his learned Book, entituled, *Mare Clausum*; a Treatise so comprehensive of what can be said on that Argument, that he, who should now write of the same, would certainly incur the old Censure of writing an *Iliad* after *Homer*.

But if all the Claims and Pretensions of the Crown of *England*, supported by the Authorities and Allegations produced in that Book, shall be vouched as the proper Measure and Standard of Right and Wrong betwixt us and other Nations; if the controverting thereof by them, shall be esteemed by us as an Invasion and Usurpation; and consequently the just Cause and Foundation of a War: If what is well written must be fought for too, not being to be gained but by a longer Tool than a Pen, the King of *England* will unavoidably be cast upon this hard Dilemma; either of being involved in endless and dangerous Quarrels with all his Neighbours abroad, or of having his Honour and Reputation prostituted at Home, as tamely suffering the best Jewels of his Crown to be ravished from it, and the Regalities thereof, transmitted to him from his most noble Progenitors, to be usurped by Foreigners. Nor does the Mischief cease here; for in case he should at any Time enter into a War, for the more vigorous asserting and maintaining those Pretensions, and they not be included in the Terms and Conditions of the following Peace, the Inference will be this; That he was so far worsted in the War, as to be constrained to buy a Peace, if not by a total abandoning of them, yet at least by a temporary Recession from those Pretensions.



An. 16 & 17  
Car. II.

An. 1665.

An. 1508.

Let me add one Consideration more; if a War betwixt *England*, and any other Kingdom or State, be grounded and stated upon a Sea-dominion, by Help of this Advantage, an Enemy will gain the Weather-gage of us, and derive from it a considerable Benefit to himself; *Hoc Ithacus velit*—A Dutchman will desire no better: For, by this means, we shall disoblige and disaffect all our Neighbours to our Cause and Quarrel, at such a Time, when we most need their Friendship and Assistance: This will awaken Fears and Jealousies, and strongly alarm them to an early securing of their own Navigation and Commerce, against those who would impropriate the Seas. They will not so much regard the Justice of our Cause, as the Consequences of our Success, and will be sure to range themselves with Heart or Hand, or both, as Occasion shall require, on that Side to which they shall be invited by a common and complicate Interest: It will not be a War betwixt this Prince and That, betwixt *Holland* and *England*, but betwixt the Continent and an Island, and the Question will be briefly this, Whether the Island shall have the Sea to herself, or whether the Continent shall have Share with her? As this is consonant and agreeable to Reason, to suppose that it will be so, so it is verified by Experience, that in Fact it has been so. We need look back no farther than the Year 1665. *England* was then in open War with *Holland*, and, as previous thereto, the Parliament granted a Royal Aid, the End whereof is publicly declared in the Preamble of the Act, viz. *To equip, and set out to Sea, a Royal Navy, for the Preservation of his Majesty's ancient and undoubted Sovereignty and Dominion in the Seas*. This was exactly calculated for the Meridian of *England*, it served to inspire our Captains and Officers with Honour, to animate our Seamen with Courage, to dispose the whole Body of the People with Chearfulness and Unanimity, to undergo so mighty a Supply, answerable to the Greatness of the Undertaking. But it served not so good Effects beyond Sea, as soon appeared; for the Balance of Success had no sooner inclined to *England*, by that signal Victory, obtained under the happy Conduct of his then Royal Highness, over the Dutch Fleet, commanded by Lieutenant-Admiral *Opdam*, but *France* stood over to *Holland*, *Denmark* was following, and had the War continued, and the Series of Success not been interrupted by the Fatalities of the Plague, Fire, and other Accidents, by Occasion whereof a Peace intervened, there had at that Time been as formidable a Confederacy and Conjunction formed against *England*, as that at *Cembrey* against *Venice*.

To remedy the said Inconveniencies, and obviate the like, I thought it useful in the following Discourse, carefully to distinguish betwixt the Question of Right, and the Question of Fact; betwixt the Pretensions of the Crown of *England*, and the Possessions of it; betwixt what it has continually claimed and demanded as an ancient Right, and what it has been actually seized of, by a long, peaceable, and uninterrupted Enjoyment, which implies a Consent and Acknowledgement on the Part of other Nations. The latter of these is the true Touchstone of Wrong and Injury, for what has been anciently claimed, may have been as anciently denied, and so remained *Lis pendens*, a Question undecided: But what has been peaceably enjoyed, and thereby passed into an acknowledged Right, afterwards to detain or controvert, is a manifest Injury and Usurpation. And by this, we shall easily discern, whether the Crown of *England* maintains its Ground, or whether it has lost any Thing of what it formerly had, by new Encroachments and Disseisins, such as may furnish Matter for a just Resentment and Vindication. In the mean Time, the Pretensions of the Crown stand as they did; what they were, that they now are, no Diminution of them, no Derogation from them. It is Courage in a Nation strenuously to maintain their own, and it is Justice rightly to distinguish their own; and the best Temper of Government, is, neither to do a Wrong, nor take it.

I thought it needful also to examine the accustomed Salutation at Sea, by the Flag and Topfail, and to endeavour to clear the true Significancy and Import of it, and the rather, because it has been the Occasion of spilling much Blood in *Europe* within these forty Years last past, and may be of the Effusion of more, if a timely Remedy be not applied to so growing an Evil, which is almost become a common Make-bate betwixt the *European* Nations. And all this, partly by overstraining a fine Thread, and laying greater Weight upon it than it will bear; but chiefly for Want of a certain and determinate Regulation; for whilst Sea-Captains are, by the Generality of their Instructions, referred only to former Use and Custom, and what that is, not distinctly known, many Irregularities and Indiscretions ensue, not unlike to those of some Gallants at Land, who think it a Point of Honour to quarrel for the Way, or juggle for the Wall, with all they meet; but with this Difference, these do it only to the endangering their own Persons, but the others to the engaging their Masters many Times in unnecessary Feuds and Disputes.

This is the Mark, at which the following Discourse is levelled, and by these Measures it has been guided. And the whole Design of it tends to this, to prevent needless Quarrels, and such as are stated to Disadvantage abroad, and to justify our King's Reputation against Censure and Reflection at Home. That whilst he preserves the public Peace, his Honour may not be impeached, nor yet his Honour (of which he has so quick a Sense) be made Use of through mistaken Appearances to imbroil his Peace; but be left free to steer an even Course betwixt the tender Regards of the one, and the prudential Considerations of the other. In order to which Design, it was necessary for me to remove some Obstacles and Impediments, as I found them in my Way. To clear the true Notion of Dominion and Sovereignty in all the chief Branches and Dependencies of it. To trace Matters of Fact through the national Treaties made betwixt our Kings and other Princes. To vindicate some Passages in our Books and Rolls from Mistakes and Misapplications. And all this without any Vanity of refuting Mr. *Selden*, (who if he has extended the Rights of the Crown of *England* to the Wrong of other Princes, *Viderint ipsi*, let them look to it, whose Concern it is;) but merely in Prosecution of the Design of a Discourse, which, besides that it asserts the Honour of our King, by shewing in Fact, as to Sea-matters, how he maintains whatever his Ancestors enjoyed; may, as is humbly conceived, be further serviceable for these two Ends.

*First*, To put a Stop to some popular Errors, which prevail to the great Inconvenience of the King, by continual prompting and exposing him, upon pretended Points of Honour, to a perpetual Strife with all his Neighbours, for Things not safe to be insisted on, never enjoyed, nor likely ever to be obtained.



*Secondly*, To pacify and allay those Jealousies, which dispose foreign Princes upon all Occasions to enter into Confederacies prejudicial to the Interests of *England*: For as it has been the Policy of *France* in this last Age, to load *Spain* with an Imputation of affecting an universal Monarchy: So it is the Practice of *Holland*, to charge *England* with an Affectation of a Sea-monarchy, to the Belief of which we too unwarily contribute; and under this Covert the *Dutch* advance their own Designs, as the *French* have done theirs under the former.

As to the Method of this Treatise, it is divided into these four general Heads.

- I. What is meant by the Dominion and Sovereignty of the Seas, and what the true Notion or Idea of it is.
- II. What Things are incident to this Dominion; and inseparably follow it.
- III. What the Salutation at Sea by the Flag and Topfail signifies, and whether it has any Relation to the Dominion of it.
- IV. The whole Matter of Fact betwixt the Crown of *England*, and foreign Princes and States, in the several Incidents of Sea-dominion, is distinctly examined, and impartially reported.

These General Heads contain several Subdivisions, concerning the *Quatuor Maria*. *The Laws of Oleron*. *The Roll in the Tower De Superioritate Maris*. *The Fishery licensed and limited*, &c.

### Observations concerning the Dominion and Sovereignty of the SEAS, &c.

IT has been learnedly argued on both Sides, whether there be any just Dominion or Property in any Sea: For, in the primitive and natural State of Things, antecedent to humane Fact and Consent, the whole Earth was common and undivided unto all Mankind; but then, as it was common, so it was without Culture, Men living upon the spontaneous Productions of it, in an easy and innocent, but rude and simple Manner. Their Dwellings were Tents; their Drink, Water; their Bread, Roots and Nuts; their Clothing, the Bark of Trees, or Skins of Beasts. Wherefore, to better the Condition of human Life, by the Encouragement of ingenious Arts and Industry, Consent, either express or tacit, introduced Occupancy and Property, that every Man might enjoy to himself, as a Reward, the Benefit of his own Skill and Labour. Then were Houses built, Fields sown with Corn, Vineyards planted, and the Manner of Living heightened by progressive Steps and Gradations, from the plain State of simple Necessity, to a Degree of Convenience; from Convenience, to Delight; from Delight, to Luxury. But forasmuch as the wide Sea is not capable of Cultivation or Improvement, by Art or Industry, it may therefore be reasonably supposed, never to have been impropriated by Consent, but left to its primitive and natural Communion.

How Dominion was first introduced.

*Privata nulla Naturâ, sed aut veteri Occupatione, aut, Sc. Cic. de Offic. lib. 1.*

*Nam propriæ Telluris Herum Natura nec illum, nec me, nec quengnam fecit. Hor. ii. Sat. 2.*

If it be objected, that sundry People and Nations have been Lords of several Seas; as the *Athenians*, *Carthaginians*, *Rhodians*, and *Romans*: To that, will be replied, that this was Force and Empire, without Property; an Usurpation, not a Right; and that an armed Conqueror, by the same Rule, that he dispossessiones what is proper, may impropriate what is common; only with this Difference, that it is extensively more unjust to debar many from their common Right, than to dispossess a single Person of his private Inheritance.

I shall not enter upon the Merits of the Cause, as not being to my Purpose, but as to the forementioned Argument, how plausible soever, it concludes fallaciously; as if that, which is but *Causa una*, one Cause, were *Causa unica*, the only Cause; whereas there may be other Reasons and Considerations, besides that of encouraging Industry, why Communion was changed into Property, and those equally extendible to Sea, as well as Land. Possibly the Consent of some Nations may divest themselves of a joint Right, and invest it in one, in order to a public Benefit. And this is the best Part of that Title, which the *Venetian* has to the Gulph; which being a particular and remarkable Case, it will not be amiss briefly to touch upon it, in the following Paragraph.

The *Ottoman* Power extending itself into *Europe*, to the Subversion of the Eastern Empire, conquering all *Greece*, with *Macedon* and *Epirus*, and penetrating to the very Banks of the Gulph, almost within Sight of *Italy*: The *Italian*, and other neighbouring Princes, to interpose the best Skreen they could, betwixt themselves and the near approaching Danger, did, by a concurring Interest, impatronize the *Venetian* in the Gulph, who, by Reason of their Potency in Shipping, and the immediate Concern of their own imminent Peril, were the most proper State to be made the Bulwark of *Christendom* at Sea. Thus the Pope, by the Ceremony of a Ring, wedded their Duke every Year to the *Adriatick*. And in the General Council of *Lions*, in the Presence of the Ambassadors of several Princes, upon Complaint made against the *Venetians*, for laying Impositions upon all Ships sailing within the Gulph, Judgment was given in Favour of the Republic, upon Consideration of their guarding that Sea against the Courses of the Pirates and *Saracens*. And the neighbouring Princes would not so much as send a Galley, without asking Leave of the Senate; which Respect was so providently managed by that wise Council, the better to assert their marine Sovereignty, that sometimes they would give Leave, under some Restrictions and

Of the Dominion of the State of *Venice* in the Gulph.

*Flav. Blond. Decad. ii. 18.*



*Jean. Palat. de Do-  
min. Mar. l. ii. c. 6.*

and Conditions, as in the Case of the Sister of *Uladislaus* King of *Naples*; sometimes they denied Leave, as in the Case of *Mary*, Sister of *Philip* King of *Spain*, in the Year 1630, whom the Senate would not permit to be transported from *Naples* to *Trieste*, in the Gallies of *Spain*, but in those only of the Republic. But it is to be considered also, that the Gulph of *Venice* is not a wide Sea or Ocean, nor a Streight or narrow Sea, called in Latin *Fretum*, but a *Sinus*, a Bay or Gulph, closed at one End; in the Bottom whereof the City of *Venice* is situate, upon several Isles or Insulets. The Seas of *England* are of a different Nature and Condition, they are open both above and below, and they are the Midway-passage betwixt all the Northern and Southern Nations. The Wares and Merchandises of *Muscovy*, *Poland*, *Sweden*, *Denmark*, *Norway*, *Germany*, and the *Netherlands*, are conveyed by Shipping to *France*, *Spain*, *Italy*, the *Levant*, &c. and so back again from the South to the North, through the North-East Sea betwixt *England* and *Germany*, and the Western Channel betwixt *England* and *France*, which shews, of what Influence and Import this Dominion, on the Part of *England*, is to the rest of the World.

## CH A P. I.

*What is meant by the Dominion and Sovereignty of the Seas, and what the true Notion or Idea of it is.*

**B**EFORE I proceed, it will be necessary, first, to explain the Terms, what is meant by *Dominion*, what by *Sovereignty*, and what by the *Seas*; lest we lose Things in Words, and take up with Names, instead of Realities. By *Dominion*, is to be understood Property, (for so is that Word *Dominion* always taken in its legal Sense) or a Right of possessing and using any Thing as one's own, and of excluding all others from a promiscuous and equal Use thereof. That is mine, which is so mine, as it is not another's, *Eodem Modo*, in the same Manner as it is mine: And this Property is twofold, either Public or Private, for Property is not opposed to Public, but to Common. Public Property excludes Communion amongst Nations; private Property, Communion amongst Persons. For, as particular Mannors and Tenements, divided by their respective Bounds and Butties, are the private Property of particular Persons, which they possess privatively of other Persons. So Countries and Territories, like greater Mannors, divided each from other by Limits and Borders, are the public Properties of Nations, which they possess exclusively one of another. The whole Territory of *England* is the public Property of the *English* Nation, and this Property excludes Aliens, or all born out of the King of *England*'s Liegeance, from taking real Inheritances, or holding Lands and Tenements any-where in *England*. The supreme Rule and Jurisdiction in and over this Territory, is that which we call *Sovereignty*, and is the public Property of the King, in Right of his Crown of *England*. He is sole Lord of this great Mannor, and all the Lands in *England* are holden, either mediately or immediately, of him. And as he is Head and chief Ruler, he bears within him the Person of the whole Nation, and thus all *England* is his Territorial Property. And the Royal Demeans and Possessions, annexed to the Crown, as the public Revenue thereof, and as distinct from the private Possessions of particular Persons, are his Patrimonial Property. He has them in his public and politic Capacity, as King, not in his private and natural, as an individual Person; for Kings, as well as Subjects, may have Possessions in a private Right, as the King of *Egypt*, who bought the Lands of his Subjects for Corn, he had not those Lands in Right of his Crown, as King, for he was King before he had them.

I have done with those two Terms, *Dominion* and *Sovereignty*. I pass to the third, and that is, the Sea or Seas. Whereby Sea is not to be understood, such a collective Body of Waters, singly and solely as Waters; for the moveable inconstant Waters, whether of Sea or River, barely as such, are not a capable Subject of Property; but as Waters contained within a fixed and certain Boundary, and supported by a standing Bottom. In the first Sense, no Man goes twice into the same River; in the second, a River is the same in a Succession of Ages. And in this latter Sense, the Sea, as it is a solid *Alveus*, or Receptacle of Waters, contained within a certain Boundary, is as truly and as properly Territory as the Land. It is *Territorium à Terra*, from the standing Bottom of Earth, by which the Waters of it are supported, and from the unmoveable Shoars of Earth, within which those Waters are contained.

Having sufficiently explained the Terms, if one should ask me, What is meant by the *Dominion* and *Sovereignty* of the *British* Seas, which the Kings of *England* are said to have continually claimed, in Right of their Crown of *England*? I would answer, By *Dominion* is meant the public Property of those Seas, as Part of the Territory of their Realm of *England*, and consequently all other Princes and People excluded, not from all, but from an equal Use of them. By *Sovereignty* is meant, that sole supreme Rule and Jurisdiction, which the Kings of *England*, successively, have over the whole Realm of *England*, of which those Seas are a Part. If he should further ask me, How does this Right in the Crown of *England* appear, and by what Proofs is it evidenced? I would refer him to Mr. *Selden*, whose Proofs and Arguments, whether they come up to the Height of such a Dominion as I have here described, which they ought to do, or else will fall short of the Mark, is not for me to say; I leave that to the Judgment of his Reader, wishing they were so convincing and demonstrative, that all other Nations, as well as our own, would rest satisfied therewith. But if he asks me of Matter of Fact, whether the Kings of *England* have, for any long Time, been in the actual and peaceable Possession of such Dominion, as a Right acknowledged by the express or implied Consent of other Nations? this I shall examine by and by.

But whereas I hinted before, that the Dominion of the Crown of *England* in the *British* Seas, did not exclude other Princes and States from all Use, but from an equal Use of those Seas, this needs a little Explication. In order to which, it is to be considered, that as all Property first began by human Fact and Consent, antecedent to which was Communion: So in this Consent was implied a Reservation and benign Exception of such Use, as might be of great Benefit to others, without any considerable Damage



to the Proprietor; a River, as a Fishery, is a private Dominion, no Man may fish there, without the Owner's Leave, because it would be a Diminution of his Profit; if navigable, as a Way, it is public to all the Subjects of that Prince, who is Lord of the Territory; as it is running Water, it is common to Man and Beast to drink of it, and wash with it. A Field is a private Property, but the Market-path over it is public, and when it was first made a Property, it was with Reservation of a Path. For Fields were not distinguished by Metes and Bounds to their respective Owners, with Design to confine every Man to his own Home, but with Exception of Liberty to pass and repass in a harmless Manner, over each others Properties in Pursuance of their lawful Occasions. The Sea, *say we*, is the public Property of the Crown of *England*; but yet, as it is a Way, it is common to the peaceable Traders of all Nations. A Path over a Field is of some Damage to the Soil; though compensated with a greater Utility; but a Way over the Sea is of no Damage to the Water; and the Sea, being a fluid Body, is all Path, where a Ship can sail, and a common Highway from one Nation to another. And this is so far from being a Damage to any, that it is highly beneficial to all; for as there is no Man so self-sufficient, as not to need the continual Help of another, so neither is there any Country which does not, at some Time or other, need the Growth and Productions of another.

*Quid prohibetis  
Aquis? Usus com-  
munis Aquarum est.  
Ovid.*

Well then, since it is the Nature of Property in general, so to make a Thing mine, as it is not another's, *eodem Modo*, in the same Manner as it is mine; and the Dominion of the Sea in one Prince does not exclude another from all Use of it; it may not be unfitly demanded, What are those proper Uses, which are so peculiarly reserved to the Crown of *England*, in Right of such supposed Dominion, as that all other Nations are excluded from them? And this will lead me to the second general Head which I proposed, *viz.*

## C H A P. II.

*What Things are incident to the Dominion of the Sea, and inseparably follow it.*

I Answer, these three Things:

1. A Right of excluding all foreign Ships of War from passing upon any the Seas of *England*, without special Licence for that Purpose first obtained.

2. The sole marine Jurisdiction within those Seas.

3. An appropriate Fishery.

First, All Foreigners are excluded by Virtue of such Dominion from a general Liberty (without first asking and obtaining special Licence) of putting out upon the *British* Seas Ships fitted and equipped for War, when and in what Number they please. The Reason is plain, because it is the Territory of another Prince; and to enter it, without Leave, with an armed Force, and in such Numbers, as may justly occasion Fear and Suspicion of Danger, is a public Hostility. The *Persians* were restrained by Pact and League made with the *Athenians*, from entering with armed Vessels within the *Cyanean* and *Cbelidonian* Islands; but had the *Persians* acknowledged the Territorial Property of those Seas to have been in the People of *Athens*, there had been no Need of such Pact, for in the Reason of the Thing itself, abstracted from Covenant, it had been as much an Hostility to have entered those Seas with a Fleet of War, as to have landed an Army upon *Attica*; for both were equally the *Athenian* Territory.

*Plut. pi Cim.*

Secondly, From the juridical Cognisance of all Causes, Civil and Criminal, for and concerning all Matters and Things done and committed in and upon those Seas, the Persons whom those Causes concern there abiding. The Reason is, because Jurisdiction is an essential and inseparable Part of the Sovereignty, which a Prince has within his own Territory. All Foreigners, whilst in it, owe him a local Obedience, and are triable by his Laws, and before his Judicatories only as the sole supreme Judge of the Place. And for any to appeal from him, is to set a Superior over him, and to exercise Jurisdiction within his Territory, without an Authority derived from him, is to King it in another's Kingdom, to set up co-ordinate Supremes within one Realm in Matters of the same civil Cognisance. Which is as much a Contradiction, as to affirm many Infinites, for as the Infinity of one makes all others finite, so the Supremacy of one makes all others subordinate.

Thirdly, From a Right of fishing within those Seas, without special Licence first obtained from the Lord of the Seignory, and under such Conditions and Considerations as he shall think fit. The Reason is, because this is the patrimonial Property of his Crown, and the Fishery is in a Manner all the Profit that his great Sea-territory yields him. The Dominion of the Sea, without an appropriate Fishing, is as if a Vineyard should be a Property, but the Grapes common. Or like an Estate or Possession of Land, vested in one, to the Use of another; and such we had many here in *England*, till a good Statute executed the Possession to the Use, and so conjoined what ought not to have been divided. Nor can it be alleged, that a promiscuous fishing in the Sea is of no Damage to the Proprietor, for admitting the Multitude of Fish to be so great as to suffice all Mens' Use, which is not always true, yet this will abate the Price of the Market for Sale, nor can the Fishery be farmed out, if Occasion be, at so good Advantage. For so we read, that the Eastern Emperor let out to Farm the fishing in the *Ægean* *Nicéph. Greg.* 1. ix. Sea near *Byzantium*, at the yearly Rent of Ten Thousand Crowns, and sometimes more.

*27 Hen. VIII.  
Cap. x.*

I am sensible, that what I have already said, and Part of what follows, will be thought by some to run too much into the Niceries of Law and School, and that it is a Thread spun too fine. But without the



Help of such a Thread, how fine soever it may seem, we shall wander without End in a Labyrinth of Phrases and Forms of Speech, we shall lose Things in the Ambiguity of Words, and mistake Shadows for Substance. He who affirms a Sea-dominion, and by it understands any Thing less than Property, embraces a Cloud for *Juno*. To ride actual Master at Sea, with a well-equipped Fleet, or to have such a Plenty of naval Stores in constant Readiness, as shall be sufficient to answer all Occasions, is not the Dominion of the Sea: This is Power, not Property, though the Property and Honour too, especially of an Island Prince, are best secured and supported by such Power. Neither is the Honour of the Flag, and of requiring foreign Ships to lower their Sails and do a Reverence, any Part of the Dominion of the Seas, nor has any Relation to it, as I shall shew presently. Much less do such usual Expressions and Words as these, the *British Seas*, the *Sea of England*, *Our Seas*, import any legal Dominion, but only denote a geographical Description, as *Mare Flandricum*, *Mare Normannicum*, *Mare Armericum*, *Mare Aquitanicum*, and a hundred others do. And nothing more usual, than for Seas to receive their Denominations from the Shores they roll upon; and *Our Seas* are the Seas which roll upon our Shores. But that which occasions the ordinary and most frequent Mistake, is, the Word *Dominion*, it being equivocal and of a doubtful Sense, as the *Latin Words Imperium and Dominium* likewise are. For sometimes they are taken strictly and legally, denoting Property, and thus *Imperium and Dominium* are the same with public and private Property, according to that of *Seneca, Rex omnia possidet Imperio, singuli Dominio*. The King possesses all by his Sovereignty, and yet particular Persons have their private Possessions too. But then again, sometimes they are taken loosely and historically, denoting Power only and Command, as, *Pompeio datum est Imperium Maris intra Herculis Columnas*, The Roman People gave *Imperium Maris* to *Pompey*, the Command of the Sea, not the Property of it; they commissioned him their Admiral or General at Sea, as far as the *Streights Mouth*. Thus some of the *Roman Emperors* were intitled *Terræ Marisq; Domini*, Lords or Despots of Sea as well as Land; so is *Vespasian* called by *Josephus*: And yet they were but Lords in Power, not in Property; for by the very Text of the *Roman Law*, as it was afterwards compiled by *Justinian*, the Sea is accounted as common as the Air, and that by natural Right. And thus some Men understand no more by Dominion of the Sea, than what our usual Sea-phrase imports, to ride Master at Sea, or of the Sea. But it is one Thing to be Master of it in an historical and military Sense, by a Superiority of Power and Command, as the General of a victorious Fleet is, another Thing to be Master of it in a legal Sense, by a possessory Right, as the true Owner and Proprietor of it is. In like manner we say of a General at Land, that he is Master of the Field; Master of it in Power, not Owner of it in Title. Property is a fixed and permanent Right, a Man may lose his Seisin, and yet retain his Title, an Usurper is no Owner, but Power is sitting and transitory, and so soon as the Possession is lost, the Power is gone. If we confound Power and Property, *Potestas & Proprietas*, by a promiscuous Use of the one for the other, the Dominion of the Sea will be like that of our *Cornishmen's* Ball, at one of their Hurlings; it is his who can catch it, so long as he can keep it, till another gets it from him.

*Sen. de Benef. l. viii.  
Cap. 5.*

*Jure naturali communia sunt omnium,  
aer, aqua profluens,  
& Mare. Inst. de  
Rer. Div. Par. I.*

*Tacit. Annal. 4.*

*Sueton. Vit. Augusti.*

I shall add one Quotation more, out of the *Roman Story*, not wholly unworthy Observation: *Tacitus* says, *Italiam utroque Mari duæ Classes Misenum apud & Ravennam præsidebant*: Two Fleets guarded *Italy* on both Seas, one at *Misenum*, the other at *Ravenna*. And *Suetonius* ascribes the first Institution thereof to *Augustus*; *Classem Miseni & alteram Ravennæ ad Tutelam superi & inferi Maris collocavit*: The Fleet at *Misenum* was for the Safety of the upper Sea towards *Gaul* and *Spain* Westwards, the other at *Ravenna* was for the Safety of the lower Sea, towards *Epirus* and *Greece* Eastwards. Our Kings in *England* have so exactly followed this Model of *Augustus*, that one would think, they had copied from his Original. Has *Italy* an upper and lower Sea? So has *England*: Our upper Sea is that Northwards betwixt *England* and *Germany*; our lower Sea that South-westward betwixt *England* and *France*. Had the *Roman Emperors* their distinct Fleets, one for each Sea? Our Kings had their distinct Admiralties, one for the North, and another for the South, reckoning North and South from the Mouth of the River *Thames*. Their Fleets were *ad Tutelam Maris*, says *Suetonius*, for the Safety of the Sea. Ours *ad Custodiam*, say our Records, for the Custody or safe keeping it, from being infested by Pirates (a Trade frequent in former Ages amongst the Northern People) and consequently for securing the Navigation and Commerce of their Subjects and Allies. The two Fleets did *præsidere Italiam*, says *Tacitus*, guard *Italy* as a Garrison Town does a Frontier. Ours were also called *Naves Prædiariae*, Garrison-ships, to guard the open Shores and Landing-places of a large Island, against the hostile Insults and Descent of Foreigners. They are our moveable Garrisons, our floating Castles, fifty of which will defend an Island better than five thousand standing ones built round the Shores.

*Of the Quatuor  
Maria.*

Besides the two Admiralties of the North and South, the Books of our municipal Laws make frequent Mention of the *Quatuor Maria*, the four Seas, environing *England* to the East, West, North, and South. For *England*, as distinct from *Scotland*, is a Peninsula, bounded on the North by an Isthmus of Land and the Northern Sea. And it is observable, that to be *infra* or *intra quatuor Maria*, within the four Seas, is, in Construction of our Law, to be within the Kingdom of *England*; and to be *extra quatuor Maria*, out of the four Seas, is equipollent to being out of the Kingdom of *England*. And it is to be further noted, that not only he who is upon the Land, but he also who is upon the Sea, is in our Law said to be *intra Mare*, within the Sea, because he has Sea still before him, till he be arrived on the opposite Shore, and then, and not till then, he is *extra Mare*, out of the Sea, or beyond it. And when an *Englishman* is upon the other Shore, he is then within the Liegeance of another Prince, and therefore out of the Kingdom of *England*; but whilst upon the Sea, he is within the Liegeance of his own Prince, and therefore within the Kingdom of *England*. For *England* is not always taken strictly for the Land of it, in which Sense the Isles of *Jersey*, *Guernsey*, and *Mann*, are no Part of *England*, but sometimes comprehensively for all the Dominions of it, and in legal Understanding, he is within the Kingdom of *England*, who is within the local Liegeance of the Crown of *England*.

The Use our Law makes of this technical Phrase, or artificial Form of Speech, *intra* or *extra quatuor Maria*, within or without the four Seas, is this, partly to eschoign or excuse Men from Appearance in Courts upon Writs of Summons; for if it can truly be alleged, that the Party summoned is *oultre la Mer*,



*Mer*, beyond the Sea, this is accepted as a good Effoign, to save his Default. But principally to be a certain and regulated Distance, within which our Law will admit of some Presumptions, which, beyond that Distance, it will not. For Example, if a Husband be within the four Seas, and his Wife has Issue, the Law presumes the Issue legitimate, and will admit of no Proof to bastardize the Child, because, within so little a Distance, Man and Wife might clandestinely come together, and none can safely swear they did not; but if the Husband be out of the four Seas, the Law is otherwise. By the Statute of 18 *Edw. I.* a Fine, levied in the Common Bench, concludes him, who is within the four Seas, if he puts not in his Claim within a Year and a Day, because the Law presumes him near enough, to have timely Notice of so solemn an Act as a Fine is, and if he suffers himself to be foreclosed for Want of an Action or Entry, imputes it to his own Neglect. By the Statute of 4 *Hen. VII.* Cap. xxiv. the forementioned Term of a Year and a Day is enlarged to five Years: And what in the Statute of *Edw. I.* is said to be out of the four Seas, is in this of *Hen. VII.* said to be out of the Realm, as equipollent Phrases, and signifying the same Thing. And if a Man be out of the Realm, what Day a Fine is levied, though it be a public Act, the Law supposes him not to have sufficient Notice of a Thing done within the Realm, and therefore interposes an Exception to the saving of his Right. And this is all which our Law-books mean, when they say, the Sea of *England* is within the Realm of *England*, as in the Place quoted in the Margin. But whether the Sea be so within the Realm of *England*, as to be Part of the Territorial Property of it, exclusively of all other Kingdoms and States, that they meddle not with. But to be within the four Seas, and to be within the Realm of *England*, is, as to some Purposes, in Construction and Intendment of our Law, one and the same Thing.

*Coke on Littl. Sect.*  
399.

*Coke 8 Rep. Lecha-  
ford's Case.*

*Coke on Littl. Sect.*  
439.

Our Law-books have many other Phrases and Expressions of special Use, but yet do not reach the controverted Point betwixt *England* and other Nations. As where it is said, the Sea is of the Liegeance of the King, and Parcel of his Crown of *England*, *Le Mer est del Liegeance del Roy, & Parcel de son Couronne d'Angleterre.* And in another Place, it is said, the Sea of *England* is within the Liegeance of the King, as of his Crown of *England*. As to the King's Liegeance, it stands thus in our Law; all Natives, or natural-born Subjects, or Persons born within the King's Liegeance (for these do tantamount) where-soever they are, whether at Sea or Land, in *England* or any foreign Country, *quocunque sub Axe*, they still owe a native, or natural and inseparable Faith and Allegiance to their Liege-Lord the King. Whilst in *England*, or upon the Seas, besides their natural Liegeance, they are within the local Liegeance of their own Sovereign, and under his immediate Protection and Defence. But when within the Dominions of a foreign Prince, though, as to Persons, they still retain Faith to their natural Sovereign; yet, as to Place, they are out of his actual Obedience, and within the Protection of another, which draws Subjection along with it, and makes them the temporary local Subjects of that other Prince. And as this is the Case of *Englishmen* abroad, so is it of Aliens here in *England*. A Child born at Sea, in any of the King's Ships, or other *English* Vessel, navigated by *English* Master and Crew, is a Native; if born upon the Land of *England*, in any Fort or Town possessed by an Enemy, it is born out of the King's Liegeance, and therefore an Alien. But whereas it is said, the Sea is within the Liegeance of the Crown of *England*, this is to be understood extensively of the Liegeance of the Crown of *England*, that it reaches to Sea as well as Land, not exclusively of the Liegeance of other Crowns, as if no Crown had Liegeance at Sea, but that of *England* only; or, as if no Foreigner, aboard his own Vessel, within any the four Seas, were within the Liegeance of his own natural Sovereign, for this is manifestly repugnant to daily Fact and Experience, as we shall see anon, when I come to the Question of Fact.

*Coke 5 Rep. Sir  
Henry Constable's  
Case, fol. 108.  
Coke on Littl. Sect.*  
439.

*Coke 7 Rep. Cal-  
win's Case, fol. 6.*

As to that other Expression of the Seas being Parcel of the Crown of *England*, the forementioned Author, in the Place before cited, expounds his Meaning to be, that it is Parcel of the Inheritance of the Crown of *England*. Thus *Jetsam*, *Flotsam*, and *Lagan*, appertain to the King by his Prerogative: Goods thrown over-board, to lighten a Ship in Distress by Weather, are called *Jetsam*; Goods of a wrecked Ship, floating upon the Waters, are called *Flotsam*; Goods sunk, with a Cork or Buoy tied to them, to direct to the Place, are called *Lagan* or *Ligan*: All these Goods, if the Ship perishes, and no Owner can be proved, belong to the King in Right of his Crown, as Treasure trove and *estrays* at Land do, and all Derelicts, whose Property is lost, the Law adjudges them to the King, as Owner paramount. Also Royal Fishes, as Whales, Sturgeons, &c. taken by the King's Subjects on the Seas of *England*, appertain to the King by his Prerogative, but no Mention made in any of our Law-books, of an appropriate Fishing, exclusive of the People and Subjects of other Princes and States.

*Coke in Constable's  
Case, ut supra.*

*Coke Rep. 7. Case  
de Swanis, fol. 16.*

I have mentioned these Passages, which occur in the Books of our municipal Laws, because, though of excellent Use and undeniable Verity, when fitly applied to what they are designed and intended, yet if misapplied to the Case of the Dominion of the four Seas, as it stands betwixt *England* and other Nations, they may and do occasion Error and Mistake. Those Books handle Cases betwixt Subject and Subject, and sometimes betwixt Crown and Subject, but not betwixt Crown and Crown, I mean betwixt *England* and other Kingdoms. Matters of this Nature must be looked for in the public Treaties and Transactions of State betwixt our Kings and foreign Princes, or in a long peaceable Possession, which we call Prescription; and these I shall examine by-and-by.

Thus far I have endeavoured to clear the true Notion of Sea-dominion, neither extending it to impeach the free Navigation and Commerce of peaceable Traders, due to them of natural Right, and by the Law of Nations, notwithstanding such Dominion. Nor yet making it a verbal Notion only consisting in Words and Forms of Speech, without any real Fruit and Effect, but have instanced in three weighty Things, as the inseparable Incidents of it. I should now proceed to the Matter of Fact, but forasmuch as some, without Examination, take it for granted, that the accustomed Salutation at Sea by the Flag and Topsail, is an Act of Recognition and Acknowledgment of the Sovereign Dominion of the Sea inherent in that Prince, to whom such Salutation is performed, I shall crave Leave to examine this in the first Place.



## C H A P. III.

*What the Salutation at Sea by the Flag and Topsail signifies, and whether it has any Relation to the Dominion of it.*

May 1652.

THE Salutation at Sea by the Flag and Topsail, was never covenanted in any the public Treaties; betwixt *England* and other Nations, but in those with the *United Netherlands* only. And never in any of them till the Year 1654. And I am inclinable to believe, that there were particular Reasons why it was then covenanted; partly, because at that Time the Royal Dignity of *England* was debased and disguised under the obscurer Name of a Protectorate; and they who had not refused it to an anciently crowned Head, might make some Scruple to do it to a new Republic. And partly, because that War began upon a Dispute for the Honour of the Flag. I cannot say it was the sole Cause of the War, but it was the first Occasion of it. For whilst *Blake* was in *Dover Road* with the *English Fleet*, *Tromp* with double the Number of Ships, but not equal in Goodness, stood over from the Coast of *Calais* directly towards him, and came up close with him, with his Flag aloft, Jacks and Pendants flying, and all the Bravery he could display. *Blake* was too stout to brook the Affront, and so in plain *English* the two Generals fell together by the Ears, neither of them knowing how soon he might be called to a severe Account by his Superiors, for what he had done. But they justified themselves, by casting the Blame one upon the other, and thus the Servants Quarrel soon became the Masters, and both Nations engaged in a fierce War: Which ended in 1654, and in the 13th Article of the Treaty of Peace then concluded, to prevent the like Disputes for the future, it was covenanted, *That the Ships of the United Provinces, as well those fitted for War, as others, which should meet in the British Seas any the Ships of War of England, should strike their Flag, and lower their Topsail, in such Manner as had been any Time practised before, under any former Government.* But whereas some think, that this was prejudicial to *England*, to take that by Covenant, which they held before by Prescription; I am not so clear in that Opinion. For what stood before upon the Foot of Courtesy, or of Custom at the best, was now confirmed by a supervening Contract, and passed into a national Law, founded upon mutual Consent. And from the Treaty in 1654, it passed into that made at *Westminster* by his late Majesty in 1662; and from thence into that made at *Breda* in 1667, in which, as in the former, the Flag and Topsail are expressly covenanted for in the *British Seas*. But by a later Treaty, viz. 1673, instead of the *British Seas*, there is an Enlargement to the Seas, betwixt *Cape Finisterre*, to the middle Point of the Land *Van Staten* in *Norway*.

Here it is to be observed, that in the forementioned Treaties, the Salutation by the Flag and Topsail is no where said to be an Acknowledgment of the Sovereignty of the Crown of *England* in and over the *British Seas*, nor so much as intimated or implied; but, on the contrary, as it were on Purpose to prevent such a Construction, it is expressly said to be a Respect. The Words of the Treaty 1673 are these: *In Acknowledgment of the King of Great-Britain's Right to have his Flag respected, they, i. e. the Dutch, shall strike their Flag, and lower their Topsail, in the same Manner, and with the same Respect, as hath, at any Time, or in any Place, been formerly practised.* It is true, it has been offered at to make this Respect pass into an Acknowledgment of Sovereignty, but it was but an Offer, and so vanished; for in the Project or Concept of 27 Articles, delivered in the Year 1653, by the then *English Commissioners* to the *Dutch Ambassadors*, in the 15th Article it was thus proposed: *That the Dutch Ships, both Men of War and Merchants, (besides striking the Flag) should suffer themselves to be visited, if required, and should perform all due Offices of Honour and Acknowledgment to England, to whom the Dominion and Sovereignty of the British Seas of Right appertained.* But this Article was rejected by the *Dutch*, as were several other Proposals of a high Nature; for it was then urged, and for some Time insisted on, that there should be a Coalition of *England*, and the *United Provinces*, into one and the same Republic; not an Union only, but an Adunation, not a mere Coalition into a stricter Bond and League of Friendship, but a Coalition of both into one Government. But this was rejected too, as impracticable.

Mare Clausum, lib. ii. cap. 26.

If the Question were only concerning the Antiquity of this Ceremony, how long it has been practised amongst these *European Nations*, (for it had a Time when it first began, and it does not obtain universally) we have a Record in our Admiralty, which would be pertinent to this Purpose. It is an Edict or Proclamation, published by King *John*, at *Hastings* in *Suffex*, in the second Year of his Reign, near 500 Years since, and is transcribed by Mr. *Selden* out of the Records of the Admiralty, to the following Purport: *That if any Ships or Vessels, laden or unladen, refused to lower their Sails at the Command of the King's Lieutenant or Admiral, or of his Lieutenant, then to be compelled to do it by fighting them, and, if taken, their Ships and Goods to be confiscated;* as may be seen more at large in the Place noted in the Margin. But the Proclamation says not, that this lowering of their Sails was to be done, as an Acknowledgment of the King's Dominion in the Western Channel, to which Sea it especially relates; and yet none could have better required it than King *John*, for he was at that Time in actual Possession both of *England* and *Normandy*, and consequently was actual Lord of both Shores, and might have reckoned the Channel as an Appendant and Accession to the Land, and to have followed it as the Accessory does the Principal; as he is Lord of the intermediate River, who is Lord of both the Banks. But as this Proclamation expresses no such Thing, so neither does the penning of it seem to incline that Way: For it mentions not Ships of War, who, as such, ought the rather to be obliged to make such Acknowledgment, as being most likely to dispute it; but only Ships laden or unladen, *Nefs ou Vesseaux charges ou voide*, referring to Merchants and Traders, be their Ships light or freighted; and these Merchant-men are to do it, not at the Command of every-body, but *au Commandement du Lieutenant du Roy, ou de l'Admiral du Roy, ou son Lieutenant*, at the Command of the King's Lieutenant, or the King's Admiral, or his Lieutenant, intimating a personal Respect due to their Rank and Quality, especially from simple Traders.

However, it is certain, that this honorary Respect or Civility, call it what you will, is no natural Expression of a Subjection to a Sovereign; for it is not founded in Nature, but in Institution, and is a Practice



Practice peculiar to the Western Nations; and the Modes of Respect are so various in different Countries, that what in one is a Civility, in another is a Rudeness. And as it is no natural Expression of Subjection, so neither is it a necessary one, as it must necessarily signify that or nothing; for lowering the Flag or Sails, is but like uncovering the Head, by vailing the Hat or Bonnet\*, which, amongst us, is used as a Token of Subjection to our King, of Respect to our Superiors, of Civility to our Equals, of Courtesy to our Inferiors. Thus we see one and the same specific Act of uncovering the Head, as it relates to Persons of different Orders and Degrees, admits of divers Significations. Some of our Sea-captains, though irregularly enough, and for Want of explicit Orders, have required of the *Dutch* the Honour of the Flag and Topsail in the *Mediterranean* and *Baltic*, where the Crown of *England* never pretended Sovereignty. And as in the forementioned Treatise of 1673, it is particularly named a Respect, so it is covenanted to be done, not only within the *British* Seas, but every-where betwixt the Capes, *Finisterre* in *Spain*, and *Staten* in *Norway*, beyond the Limits of the Sea-Sovereignty of *England*, and consequently has no Relation to it. Besides, this Honour to the King's Flag is required from his own Subjects, but it is needless to require from them an Acknowledgment of Sovereignty, to whose Benefit it redounds; the Import is, that Foreigners would acknowledge it, to whose Profit it is opposed.

Well then, if this Ceremony does not relate to an Acknowledgement of a Sovereignty in the Sea, what is it that it relates to? And what is the true Import and Signification of it? I answer, it imports these two Things: 1. It is *Cultus Superioris*, it is a Reverence or Respect performed to a Person of superior Quality and Degree. 2. It is *Symbolum Pacis & Amicitiae*, it is a Sign or symbolical Expression of Peace and Friendship. Sometimes it signifies both these together, and sometimes but one of them, according to the different Degrees of the Persons performing it; but it always signifies one of them, and never any Thing more. The *Dutch*, and other smaller Republics, perform it, both as a Respect to the crowned Head of *England*, and as a Salutation of Peace and Friendship also. But crowned Heads cannot perform it as to one of a superior Order, because they are in a Parity and Equality of Degree; but they do it upon the latter Account only, as it is an Expression of Peace and Amity. The *Dutch* and others do not, by the Flag and Topsail, recognise the King of *England* as Sovereign of the four Seas, nor acknowledge themselves thereby his local Subjects, and their Persons, Ships, and Goods, to be under his immediate Jurisdiction and Protection, whilst in and upon those Seas; but they acknowledge him as pre-eminent in Order and Quality, not as Sovereign over them, but as superior to them in Dignity and Degree. Were I to express it in *Latin*, I would do it by that old *Roman* Phrase of *Comiter colere*, or *Observare Majestatem*, they pay Honour or Respect to the Majesty of a crowned Island. And as to the crowned Heads, though they cannot, as I said before, pay Respect to a Superior, because of the Parity of their Degree; yet, as to the Sea-salutation by the Flag and Topsail, there is a Peculiarity on the Part of *England*, even in Reference to them. A foreign King, when Ships of War of another Nation approach his Havens, and come within Reach of his Castles, will expect, and justly may, that the Comer should salute him first; the Guest or Stranger gives the first Salute to the Master of the House, who thereupon re-salutes him, and bids him welcome. And what does this Salutation signify, be it by lowering Flag and Topsail, or by firing Guns, but that they are come armed before his Doors only as Friends, and without Intention of doing him Hurt? But the Peculiarity on the Part of *England* consists in this; *England* is an Island, whose Frontier is the Sea, whose Forts and Castles are the Ships of the Royal Navy, which bear Analogy and Proportion to the Frontier Towns and fortified Places of inland Dominions; and therefore when met with in the Seas of *England* by the Ships of War belonging to any other crowned Head, these latter ought not to approach the Ships of War of *England*, who are in their Stations upon their Guard and Duty, with a Flag aloft in a Posture of Challenge and Defiance; but do, in their Course and Passage, call to the Guard-ships of *England*, to tell them, *They are Friends*; and what they cannot do by Words at that Distance, they do by mute Signs, by striking their Flag or Topsail, which in Effect expresses those Words. And when they salute those Guardians, by discharging their Guns, it is, in Effect, to tell them, they were not charged against them; and though they steer their Course along the Coasts of an open Island, yet they design no Hostility. This is no Diminution to the Majesty of any Monarch, how great soever, and were the Salutation thus stated with crowned Heads, it would be less controverted, and the Crown of *England* lose nothing by it neither.

But if the *Dutch* perform this Ceremony, as a Respect to a crowned Head, without Relation to a Sea-sovereignty, why not to *France* as well as *England*? since they are equally crowned Heads, and one has one Bank of the Channel, and the other has the other: And what shall then become of the peculiar Prerogative of the Crown of *England*? This Peculiarity on the Part of *England*, as an Island whose principal Defence is at Sea, I have touched already. But as to the *Dutch* performing equal Respect at Sea to the Crown of *France*, as to that of *England*, I do not doubt, but they will do it when required thereto. And what Remedy is there against it, unless by Contract? for though I may not be covered when I will, yet I may put off my Hat and be uncovered when and to whom I please. The *Dutch* steer their Course by the Pole-star of Trade, not by the Punctilios of Honour. And were this Construction put upon their striking their Flag to the Flag of *England*, that it is a Recognition of a Sea-sovereignty; they would do the same to *France* the rather, and not as a Thing imposed, but upon Choice, thereby to dispropriate and lay common, what *England* would inclose as her Property. Nor would it be a new Thing for *France* to set up for the Honour of the Flag and Topsail, for it was expressly stipulated in the 12th Article of the League offensive and defensive, made in the Year 1635, betwixt *Lewis XIII.* and the States General, that upon Occasion of any Conjunction of the *French* and *Dutch* Fleets, *The Dutch Admiral should first salute the French with Flag and Topsail, and fire his Guns, in such Manner as had been practised towards the King of Great-Britain upon the like Occasion.* And *Henry II.* and *Henry III.* of *France*, did both of them publish their Royal Edicts, one in the Year 1555, the other in 1580, com-

*Leo ab Aitz. Hist.*  
P. 177.

*Ludow. Serapin.*  
*Placit. II. Tom. 2.*

\* It is so called in the Journal of King *Edward VI.* wrote with his own Hand. The Words are these: "The *Flemings* Men of War would have passed our Ships without vailing Bonnet, which they seeing, shot at them, and drove them at length to vail Bonnet." See Page 11 of King *Edward's* Journal, in the second Part of Doctor *Burnet's* History of the Reformation.



manding all foreign Ships indefinitely (I suppose Traders) to lower their Topfails to the Ships of War of *France*, upon Pain of Seizure and Confiscation; and some *Hamburgers* were forcibly taken, for not conforming to those Edicts. But may not the present *French* King say, what *Cæsar* once did, *Sylla fecit, non ipse faciam*? Did the two *Henrys* do this in the faint Times of their languishing Reigns, and shall not I do it, who can cover with Fleets of War the three Seas, which cover the Coasts of *France*? I have read somewhere in the *French* Memoirs, I think in those of the Duke de *Sully*, that the whole naval Strength of the Crown of *France*, in the Beginning of *Henry IV.* was about half a Dozen Ships of War, such as they were, at *Brest* and *Rockel*, and about a Score of Gallies in the *Mediterranean*. But this last-named great King dressed a new Plan of the *French* Monarchy, and drew out the Lines of it larger than before; and though his great Design was interrupted by an immature Death, and by the succeeding Minority of his Son, yet the great Cardinal, I mean *Richlieu*, resumed it again. He first taught *France*, that the *French* Flower-de-Luces could grow at Sea as well as Land. He decked and adorned the lofty Sterns of his new-built Ships with this prophetic Inscription—*Florent quoque Lilia Ponto*.

Having done with the Sea-salutation, I come to the fourth general Head, under which,

#### CHAP. IV.

*The whole Matter of Fact between the Crown of England and foreign Princes and States, in the several Incidents of Sea-Dominion, is distinctly examined and impartially reported.*

I Am now upon a Question of Fact only, how far this Dominion and Sovereignty in the Seas has been acknowledged, as a Right inherent in the Crown of *England*, by any of the neighbouring Nations; either expressly in public Treaties and Transactions of State, or impliedly, by an immemorial, peaceable, and uninterrupted Possession, commonly called Prescription. This I call the Question of Fact, and distinguish it from that of Right, to which it is subsequent. For a Right to any Thing, in one, is antecedent to the Acknowledgment of it by another, and though his Non-acknowledgment may render it controverted, yet it may be a just Right and legal Claim notwithstanding. The Right of the Crown of *England* to the Dominion of the Seas I meddle not with, it stands, as it did, unmoveable, like *Terminus* in the Capitol with a *Cedo Nulli*, it gives Place to none. But the Enquiry is, whether in Fact it has been consented to by foreign Nations; by which Test, we shall be able to discover, whether the Crown of *England* has lost any Thing in Matter of Sea-sovereignty, which it formerly possessed. In order to which, I shall distinctly handle and examine the three great and inseparable Incidents of the Sovereignty, which I before named.

1. The Exclusion of foreign Men of War from passing upon any the Seas of *England*, without special Licence, for that Purpose, first obtained.
2. The sole marine Jurisdiction within those Seas.
3. The appropriate Fishery.

Of the Passage of foreign Ships equipped for War over the Seas of *England*.

I begin with the first; and the Enquiry is, Whether any sovereign Prince or State, having Occasion to enter upon any the Seas of *England*, with Men of War, either in intire Fleets, or as Convoys to Merchants, have first asked Leave so to do of the King of *England*, as the supreme Lord of the Territory.

I have often met with a traditional Story, both in Discourse and in printed Pamphlets; that Queen *Elizabeth* having Intelligence that *Henry IV.* of *France* had a Design to increase the naval Strength of his Kingdom, and to equip a considerable Fleet of War, not only for the *Mediterranean*, but for the Seas also toward *England*, she sent to bid him desist from it. That the Queen might request him not to put out upon these Seas with an unusual Fleet, as that which might occasion Jealousy in her Subjects, and oblige her to an extraordinary Expence in arming proportionably, and consequently tend to weaken the Amity and good Assurance betwixt the two Crowns; I say, that she might do this, for I do not find that she did it, is neither morally impossible, nor wholly disagreeable to the Practice amongst Princes. But that she did, *pro Jure*, interdict and forbid him so doing, as an Intrenchment and Invasion of her Right, by entering with an armed Force upon the Territories of her Crown, without her Leave; for this I shall suspend my Belief till better Vouchers be produced. It is too common amongst Men, first, to form their Opinions, and then to seek their Proofs; and some, rather than not find them, will devise them.

There is another current Story of the same Alloy; that Queen *Elizabeth* seized in the Bay of *Cascais* in *Portugal*, sixty laden Ships belonging to the *Hanse-Towns* of *Germany*, and afterwards confiscated both Ships and Goods; *For having presumptuously passed over her Seas, without first obtaining her Royal Permission.* In this, several Mistakes are complicated together, one in Law and two in Fact. That in Law is this; supposing the Seas to have been universally acknowledged as the Queen's undoubted Right, yet ought not the *Hanseatics*, who were Friends, and peaceable Traders, and pursuing their lawful Occasions, to have been confiscated, for not asking Leave of Passage over these Seas, had there been nothing more in the Case, because they needed not in Law so to have done. No more than a Market-man needs ask Leave of the Owner to pass his Field, over which the Market-path lies. The two Mistakes in Fact are these.

*Cambden ad Annum 1589. Thuan. Hist. lib. xcv.*

1. The said sixty Sail of Ships did not in Fact pass the Seas of *England*, and therefore could not be confiscated upon that Account. Mr. *Cambden*, our faithful Annalist, says expressly, and so does *Thuanus*



too, that they passed on the North of *Scotland*, by the *Orcades*, *Hebrides*, and great Western Ocean on the Backside of *Ireland*, a long and dangerous Passage, to avoid being intercepted in the Channel by the Queen's Ships.

2. The sole Reason why they were confiscated was this; because they carried Goods of *Contrabanda*, prohibited Goods, *viz.* Corn, which at that Time *Spain* wanted, and naval Provisions to the Relief of an Enemy, who at that Time was preparing a new Fleet for the Invasion of *England*; in Revenge of the Disgrace he had received the Year before, *viz.* in 1588. And this they did contrary to the Queen's Proclamation and monitory Letters to the *Hanse-Towns*, whereby she forbid them to supply *Spain*, her declared Enemy, with such Provisions, under the Penalty of forfeiting Ships and Goods. Thus the *Dutch*, in the Year 1652, when by their Interest and Influence in the Court of *Denmark*, they had caused an *English* Fleet of above twenty Merchant-men, laden with Pitch, Tar, Flax, Hemp, and other naval Stores, to be arrested in the *Sound*, supposing that *England*, with whom they were then in War, would be distressed for Want of such Provisions, they published a Placart, forbidding all in general to import into *England* any the aforesaid Materials, upon Pain of Confiscation thereof, as being a Relief to an Enemy, in Things they particularly wanted for prosecuting the War against them. I inquire not here, *Quo Jure*, by what Right, the *Dutch* did this; and whether it was not a Violation of the free Commerce of neutral Nations. But I only instance in the Fact, as parallel with what the Queen did: Nay, the States did far more than what the Queen did, comes to; for they, in the Year 1599, almost in the Infancy of their Republic, published a Placart, forbidding all Nations any Commerce with *Spain*, not in this or that prohibited Commodity, but in all Goods and Merchandises whatsoever. *Vetant Populos quoscunque ullos Commeatus Resve alias in Hispaniam ferre.* They are the very Words of *Grotius*, in his *Belgic Annals*, the eighth Book: This by the Way only.

*Grot. Hist. de Rebus Belg. lib. viii. Pag. 372. Edit. Amstel.*

If we consult the public Treaties, which have been betwixt *England* and other Sovereigns, concerning Ships of War passing these Seas, we shall find the Manner to have been as followeth. The usual Covenants are, and have been, that the Ships of War, of either Side, may freely come into the Roads, Havens, and Rivers, each of other, provided they be not in such Number as may occasion Suspicion; and therefore the Number is ascertained, and not to be exceeded, unless to avoid imminent Danger, and in such Case, Notice to be given thereof. For Example: In the Treaty concluded at *Madrid*, in the Year 1630, betwixt *Charles I.* of *England*, and *Philip IV.* of *Spain*, which Treaty was but a Renewal of the former made with *King James*, in the Year 1604, it is, in the 8th Article, agreed, *That it shall be lawful to have Access unto each others Ports with Ships of War, whether they shall arrive there, either by Force of Tempest, or for necessary Repairs, or for Provision of Victuals; so they exceed not eight, when they come of their own Accord, nor stay longer than they shall have Cause. And when any greater Number shall have Occasion of Access, they not to enter the Port, without the Privy or Consent of the King.* This is the Form of all the Treaties; and Articles, like to this, have been agreed betwixt *England* and *France*, and *England* and *Holland*, but they are always reciprocal; and as their Ships of War are restrained from Access to the *English* Ports, so are the *English* from Access to theirs in equal Manner. And it is to be noted, that the Restraint is only from Access to each others Ports, but never any Restraint of foreign Ships of War from entering, in what Number they please, the Seas of *England*. Thus in the Year 1639, which was but nine Years after the Treaty aforementioned at *Madrid*, a *Spanish* Fleet, of above sixty Sail, equipped for War, entered the Western Channel, without Leave first asked, bound for *Ostend*, to supply the *Spanish Netherlands* with Men, Munition, and other Necessaries, and passed the Channel to the Height of *Dover*. And the *Dutch* Fleet put out in like Manner upon the North-East Sea, and fought the *Spanish* Fleet in the *Downs*. It is true, that *Sir John Pennington*, who then commanded the *English* Guard, endeavoured to hinder them from fighting so near the Ports, to the Disturbance of the Security and Protection of them, and troubling the Commerce and Intercourse of the King's Lieges and Allies. But no Complaint made, either then or afterwards, of the two Fleets of War entering the Seas aforesaid, Parcel of the Dominion and Territory of the Crown of *England*, without a special Licence first asked and obtained. And it would be Time mis-spent, to recount how often, either *Spaniards*, *French*, or *Dutch*, have entered these Seas with armed Fleets and Convoys, as their Occasions obliged them, freely, without Leave and without Controul. I speak not here of the private Notices and Intimations, which one Prince may, in friendly Manner, give another, to satisfy him of the Reason of any extraordinary military Preparations, and of the Clearness of his Intentions towards him: But of a formal previous Leave to be asked and obtained by a foreign Prince or State, before they put out to Sea, upon the maritime Territory of the Crown of *England*, in a warlike Equipage.

In the Year 1652, the States General gave public Notice, by their Ambassadors here in *England*, that they had resolved to fit out to Sea an extraordinary Fleet of one hundred and fifty Men of War, besides those in present Service, for the Security and Preservation of their Navigation and Commerce. They did not ask Leave to do it, but first resolved upon it, and then gave Notice, and they pretended this Notice was an Argument of their Sincerity and good Will, in order to prevent all Misunderstandings, and sinister Interpretations. But they in *England* understood it otherwise, and resented it as a Bravado and Insult.

I Pass now to the second Incident of the Sovereignty, to examine the Matter of Fact as to that, *viz.* The Marine Jurisdiction.

Of the Marine Jurisdiction, and the Laws of *Oleron*. *Fausis Us & Coutumes de la Mer*, printed at *Bordeaux* 1601.

It is commonly affirmed by *English* Writers, that our King *Richard I.* (the *French* give a different Account) did, in his Return from the Holy Land, make and declare certain Marine Laws, for the better Regulation of Commerce, which, from the Place of their first Publication, were called the Laws of *Oleron*: A small Island, situate in the Bay of *Aquitain*, and a Member of that great and wealthy *Dutchy*, which was in the actual Possession of King *Richard*, as his maternal Inheritance; for it came to his Father



Father Henry II. by Marriage with *Eleanor*, Daughter and Heir of *William* Duke of *Aquitain*. And by the Way it may be noted, that this Dutchy, either in whole or Part, continued in the Possession of the Kings of *England* by ten Descents, to the 32d of *Henry* VI. near three hundred Years, though that of *Normandy* continued but five Descents, and ended in King *John*. But whether these Laws were published, as aforesaid, by King *Richard*, or whether about sixty Years after, as some printed Editions would have them, is not an Inquiry pertinent to this Place. Be it admitted, those Laws were published by King *Richard*, who was actual Duke both of *Aquitain* and *Normandy*, and in Right of the latter, Lord on both Sides the *English* Channel. The great Intercourse betwixt his *English* and *French* Subjects, and those of his Allies, required a certain Rule of Sea-laws for the more speedy and impartial Determination of all Controversies, which might occasionally arise. These Laws of *Oleron*, as to the Main of them, are but a Transcript of the old *Rhodian* Laws, with some new Additions and Amendments, accommodated to the Practice of that Age, and the Customs of the Western Nations; who thereupon might readily conform to them, as to a common Standard and Measure, like a Law of Nations, for the more equal Distribution of Justice amongst the People of different Governments. But to infer from hence an universal Monarchy at Sea, and that King *Richard*, in Right of his imperial Crown of *England*, and ducal Crowns of *Normandy* and *Aquitain*, did, as sole or supreme Legislator for the Marine, authoritatively impose Sea-laws upon the People and Subjects of other Nations, is but a strained Inference. The *Romans* were far enough from yielding a Sea-sovereignty to the little Republic of *Rhodes*, and yet were so well satisfied with the Equity of their Sea-laws, that they not only conformed to them, but incorporated them into the Body of their Digest. And as the *Rhodian* Laws obtained in the *Mediterranean*, and the Laws of *Oleron* in the Western and *English* Seas: So the Laws of *Wibsey* (a Town situate upon the little Isle of *Gotland*, in the Eastern Part of the *Baltic*, formerly under *Denmark*, now under the Crown of *Sweden*) called from thence *Leges Wibsuenses*, were received by the general Consent of the Northern Traders, as a common Measure for all nautic Affairs, to the Northwards of the *Rhine*, and throughout the whole *Baltic*.

Lib. 11. Digest.

Peck. in Comment.  
ad Tit. Dig. &  
Cod. de Re nautica,  
p. 191.

That the Sea is within the Jurisdiction of the King of *England*, is a Matter unquestionable, not at Home only, but amongst all Nations. His Admiral has, and ever had, through a long Series of Ages, the Conscience of all Contracts, Pleas, and Quarrels made upon the Sea, out of the Body of any County of *England*. Which Power is enlarged by the Statute of the 15th of *Richard* II. Cap. iii. to Death, and Mayhem upon great Ships in the main Stream of great Rivers. And by the Statute of 28 *Henry* VIII. Cap. 15. a Court of Commission may be held under the great Seal, *Coram Admirallo*, &c. to hear and determine all Treasons, Felonies, Robberies, &c. done or committed upon the Sea. But then it is evident and undeniable also, that the neighbouring Kingdoms and States, who border upon the Sea, have their distinct Admiralties likewise, and have long since had, where their Subjects and People receive final Sentence in all maritime Causes, without Exception of any Seas, or without Appeal to the Admiralty of *England*, as the last Resort, or as having supreme Conscience of all Things done and committed in and upon the *British* Seas. If a *French* or *Dutch* Vessel take a Pirate of what Nation soever, who has committed a Robbery upon the *English* Seas, they do not remit him to the Admiralty of *England*, as to the sole Tribunal of the Place, where the Fact was done, to receive Sentence there; but they carry him before their own Judicatories, and judge him as an Enemy of Mankind by the Law of Nations. If one Foreigner does any Injury to another, be it Fraud or Violence, upon the *British* Seas, the Party injured makes not his Complaint to the Admiralty of *England*, as the proper Court, and as having the sole juridical Conscience of his Plea, but resorts to the Jurisdiction of his own Sovereign, or to that of the Sovereign of the Wrong-doer, and there impleads him, and prays for Justice. If a *Frenchman* kill a *Frenchman*, one Alien another, upon the Land of *England*, the Fact is committed within the local Liegeance of the King of *England*, and against the Peace and Protection of his Crown, and therefore triable before his Courts; but if two *Englishmen* be under the Pay and Service of the *French* King, and one of them kill the other, aboard a *French* Man of War, within the four Seas, the *French* King's Judicature will have the Conscience of the Crime, as done within his Liegeance, and against the Peace and Protection of his Crown.

Thus stands the Matter of Fact, as to the marine Jurisdiction, and thus it has been for many Ages; but yet there is an ancient Precedent, which seems to impugn something that has been said, and not to take Notice of it, were to report Things unfaithfully; and therefore I crave Leave to examine it. It is a Bundle or Roll in the Tower of *London*, superscribed *De Superioritate Maris Angliæ & Jure Officii Admiraltatis in eodem*: Record, I can scarce call it, for it is not any judicial Act or Monument of a Court of Record; and it may be read, as it is transcribed at large by Lord Chief Justice *Coke*, and by Mr. *Selden*, who highly insists upon it.

Co. Instit. 4 Port.  
Cap. 22. the Ad-  
miralty. Seld. Mar.  
Clauſ. lib. ii. Cap.  
27.

I shall abbreviate it truly; and in short the Case was this.

Of the Roll in the  
Tower, De Super-  
ioritate Maris, &c.

A League had been concluded betwixt *Edward* I. of *England*, and *Philip* the Fair of *France*, in which it was covenanted, that each should defend the other's Rights, and neither relieve the other's Enemy. After this, a War ensued betwixt *Philip* and the Earl of *Flanders*, whom *Edward* secretly favoured. Whereupon *Reynier* *Grimbald*, who was General at Sea for the King of *France*, took several Ships both of *England*, and of other Nations trading to *Flanders*, and confiscated Ships and Goods, and imprisoned Persons, as carrying Relief to an Enemy. Upon which, and other Complaints, Commissioners were appointed by both Kings, called in the Roll, writ in *Norman French*, *Auditours Deputez per les Roys d'Engleterre & de France a redresser les Damages faits*. The Plaintiffs, who were of several Nations, appear by their Procurators or Attorneys before the said Commissioners, and join altogether in one Bill or Libel, as being all involved in one common Cause. In the Rehearsal of the said Libel, it is alleged, that, *Whereas the Kings of England, by Reason of the said Kingdom, from Time to Time, whereof there is no Memory to the contrary, have been in peaceable Possession of the sovereign Dominion of the Sea of England, and of the Isles of the same, by ordaining of Laws, &c. And whereas it is covenanted in the League lately made betwixt the two Kings, that each should defend the other's Rights, Franchises, and Liberties, &c.* Monsieur *Reynier* *Grimbald*,  
Commander



*Commander of the Fleet of the King of France, who names himself Admiral of the said Sea, being commissioned by that King to serve him in his War against Flanders, hath, contrary to the said League, wrongfully assumed the Office of the Admiralty in the said Sea of England, upon Pretence of the said Commission, taking the People and Merchants, &c. They pray, That the Persons, Ships, and Goods, so taken, may be delivered to the Admiral of the King of England, to whom the Conuzance of the whole Matter of Right appertained.*

He who shall read more at large, in the Places before-quoted, the magnificent Attributes given to the Kings of England, of their being peaceably possessed, Time immemorial, of the Sovereign Dominion of the Sea of England, by ordaining Laws and Statutes, prohibiting Arms and armed Vessels, taking Sureties, and giving Safe-guards, and ordaining all other Things necessary to the Preservation of Peace and Right amongst all People passing upon that Sea, &c. will at first View be ready to cry out—*Fuimus Troes! fuit Ilium!* We were *English Men!* England was! And yet perhaps no Need of such Exclamation. At first reading, it seemed to me, at some Distance, like a Stone Wall athwart my Way, and no Possibility of passing farther; but, when I examined it more nearly, I found it but a Silken Curtain of specious Words drawn artificially before the Eye, and easy to be put back by the Hand.

1. First, It is to be noted, that all this is but a *Plaidoyé*, a Plea or Action, a supplicatory Libel, or Bill of Complaint. No definitive Sentence or Arrest, nothing that did pass in *rem Judicatum*. This alone, were there nothing more, is sufficient to abate the intrinsic Value of it. The Roll makes no mention of any Decision given by the Delegates upon any the Matters contained in the Libel, and either none was given, which seems most probable, and those Controversies decided some other Way, or the Roll is left imperfect.

2. Though the Intereffents of several Nations, as *Danes, Germans, Hollanders, &c.* suffered Damages by the Seizures of *Grimbald*, in like Manner as the *English* did, and therefore joined with them in the same Libel, yet the Libel was penned by *English* Council, as is manifest by the Address or Direction of it; *Avous Seigneurs Auditeurs deputez, To you, Lords Auditors deputed, par les Roys d'Angleterre & de France*, by the Kings of England and France; where England has the Preference of Order to France, contrary to the Stile of Neutral Nations of that Age.

3. The Allegation of the Kings of England, having been Time immemorial in the peaceable Possession of the Sovereignty of the Sea, was not made by the *French* Delegates in the Name of the King their Master, but by *English* Advocates in Favour of their Client's Cause. The *French* King had commissioned *Grimbald* to exercise Jurisdiction at Sea, by arresting and confiscating Ships and Goods, and imprisoning Persons, for carrying Relief to the Earl of Flanders, his Enemy; by which Commission *Grimbald* justified himself for doing such Acts, as were manifestly repugnant to the peaceable Possession of the said Sovereign Dominion on the Part of England. If the King of France had acknowledged the Admiral of England, the only competent Judge of Things done and committed upon the Sea of England; why did he, together with the King of England, depute Auditors or Delegates for determining those Matters then in Controversy?

4. The Art in penning the said Libel is remarkable: It affirms, the Marine Jurisdiction of the Admiral of England; but it does not except against a Power in the King of France, to constitute an Admiral with the like Jurisdiction, and that upon the Sea towards Flanders. For it is certain, that the Crown of France had Admirals before the Time of Philip the Fair. It is true, that great Body of the Kingdom of France had been cantonized and divided, after the Manner of the German Nations, into many *Franks Feuda*, as they called them, Free Fees, which are supreme and independent Sovereignties, only the Persons of those Sovereigns under a personal Obligation of Fealty to another. The respective feudatary Princes were fiduciary Homagers to the Kings of France, but the Crown of France had no Regal Jurisdiction or Authority within those Principalities. Thus, the great Dukedoms of Aquitaine and Normandy were under the Kings of England, that of Britany was under a Duke of its own, the Earldoms of Provence, Folsse, and Flanders acknowledged their own Sovereign Counts. In those Days, the Crown of France had only a small Sea-coast upon Picardy, and some in the Mediterranean: But, in the Time of Philip the Fair, that Crown was in the actual Possession of all Normandy: And as the other Principalities became reincorporated into the Body of France, from whence they had formerly been dismembered, as now they all are, excepting some Part of Flanders; that Kingdom, as it enlarged itself to the Sea, by the Accession of many new Coasts, so the Marine Jurisdiction thereof increased proportionably. I say, the fore-recited Libel does not deny a Civil Power or Capacity in the Crown of France to create an Admiral, and to invest him with Marine Jurisdiction: But the Exception is partly against *Grimbald*, and partly against his illegal Practices and Seizures, contrary to the Alliance made betwixt the two Kings. Now this *Grimbald* was a Foreigner, and a Mercenary; he was a *Genoesse*, whom the King of France had hired, with several Gallies of that Republic, to serve him in his War against Flanders. The Plaintiffs, in their Libel, call him *Maistre de la Navy du Roy de France*, Master or Commander of the French Fleet, but would not vouchsafe him the Title of an Admiral, only *Qui se dit estre Admiral* that he called himself an Admiral, and craftily reclaim the Conuzance of their Cause from him, as an incompetent Judge, to the Admiral of England, as an undoubted Authority, and before whom they were sure to gain their Process.

*Forcat. de Gall. Imp.*  
l. 2.

I Have done with the Marine Jurisdiction, and proceed now to the third and last Incident of the Dominion of the Sea, and which inseparably follows it, and that is the sole Fishing; without which, it would be a Property without Profit, a Name without a Thing. He, who has the Soil, or Ground, has the Herbage, and other Growth of it, or else a Rent for it; if others may freely depasture with him, it is a Common. The Enquiry is upon the Matter of Fact, as to fishing upon the Seas about England, in which, our public Treaties, made betwixt our Kings and other Sovereigns, will be our best Direction. And they stand thus: All the ancient Treaties, I could meet with, concluded betwixt the



several Kings of *England* and their old Confederates the Dukes of *Britanny* and *Burgundy*, which in those Ages were the most powerful Neighbours they had at Sea, are of the same Tenor, and run in the same Form, viz. They covenant on both Sides, that their respective Subjects should freely, and without the Let or Hinderance one of another, fish every where upon the Seas, without asking any Licences, Passports, or Safe-conducts. This is the general Form of them all. For Example: In the Treaty betwixt *Edward* the IVth of *England*, and *Francis* Duke of *Britanny*, the Article, in the *French* of that Time, runs thus: That the Fishermen, both of the Kingdom of *England*, and Dutchy of *Britanny*, *Purront peaceablement aller par tout sur Mer pour pescher & gagner leur vivre, sans impeachment, ou distürber de l'une partie ou de l'autre, & sans leur soit besoigne sur ceo requirir sauf Conduet.* And the same Form had been used before, in the Treaty betwixt *Henry* the VIth, and the then Dutchess of *Burgundy*. Thus also in the famous Treaty, called *Intercursus magnus*, made in the Year 1495, betwixt *Henry* the VIIth of *England*, and *Philip* the IVth Archduke of *Austria*, and Duke of *Burgundy*, in the 14th Article it is agreed, *Quod Piscatores utriusque partis poterint ubique ire, Navigare per Mare, secure piscari, absque impedimento licentia seu salvo conductu.* And this Form is also kept to, in the Treaty made betwixt *Henry* the VIIIth, and *Charles* the Vth, Emperor and Duke of *Burgundy*. In the Time of Queen *Elizabeth*, after that Seven of the Seventeen Provinces had set up distinct Sovereignties of their own, they still enjoyed the same Freedom of Fishing, as they had done before, when united with the House of *Burgundy*. And in the Treaty made betwixt King *James* of *England* and *Philip* of *Spain*, in the Year 1604, the ancient Treaties of Intercourse and Commerce betwixt the Kingdoms of *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*, and the Dominions of the Dukes of *Burgundy*, and Princes of the *Low-Countries*, are revived and reconfirmed. From whence it appears, upon the whole Matter of Fact, That the Kings of *England*, in their Treaties with other Sovereigns, not once or twice, but in a Succession of Ages, not by Surprise, but deliberately, and when the Business of the Fishery came under special Consultation, did not challenge to themselves the sole Right thereof, exclusively of all others, as being appropriated to the Crown of *England*: For had they esteemed the Fishery the Property of their Crown, and all Aliens excluded from it, they would not have admitted the Subjects of *Brittany* and *Burgundy* to a promiscuous Fishing with their own Subjects, without some valuable Consideration had been given for it, or at least some Licence obtained, as a beneficiary Grant derived from them, or some Acknowledgement made by Way of a *Salvo Jure*, a Saving, to the Right of the Crown of *England*. Else it would be as unreasonable, as if a Man should throw down the Inclosures of his own Ground, and lay that common which before was his Property, which is too gross a Reflection upon the Wisdom of those Ages. And this may be farther illustrated by a familiar Instance. Suppose here in *England* two great Manors, and betwixt them a large Lake of fresh Water, well stored with Fish, and it can be proved, That not only Time out of Mind, the Tenants of the two Manors have promiscuously fished therein, but that also the Lords of both Manors have, in several Ages, contracted each with other, for a free Fishing, without Leave or Licence to be first asked or obtained for their respective Tenants. And, in the Contract; no Exception or Reservation is made of the Fishery, as Parcel of the Inheritance of one of the said Manors, nor any Words creating a Tenure, whereby one should hold of the other; nor expressing or implying, that it was but a Temporary Sufferance, that one of the Lords should share for a Time in the Profits of the Fishing, without any Share in the Fee or Inheritance of it: And this by the free Donation of the other, commonly called *De Gratia Speciali*, or for a valuable Consideration, usually termed, *Quid pro quo*, or to hold by some small Acknowledgement or Tenure, as of a Pepper-Corn yearly. But the Contract stands on both Sides upon an equal Foot, both Lords equally giving and taking an undisturbed Liberty for their respective Tenants. This, I humbly conceive, is good Evidence, that the Fishery lies common to both Manors. Suppose again, this Lake to be the Sea, and the two Manors to be two Kingdoms, and the Case will still be the same.

None of our Leagues and Treaties made either with the House of *Burgundy* or with the House of *Austria*; since the Union of those two Houses, or with the *States-General*, since their Disunion from both, have ever reserved to the Crown of *England*, any annual Payment, Fee-Farm, or Consideration for their Liberty of Fishing in our Seas. A certain Sum was never agreed, an uncertain one could never be demanded. And yet Sir *John Borroughs*, in his Book of *The Sovereignty of the British Seas*, says, That *Philip* the Second, King of *Spain*, obtained of Queen *Mary*, his Wife, Licence for his Subjects to fish upon the North Coasts of *Ireland*, they paying yearly for the same one Thousand Pounds Sterling; which was accordingly paid into the *Exchequer* of *Ireland*. But, instead of an authentic Record, he vouches only the Hearsay of Sir *Edward Fitton*, Son to Sir *Henry Fitton*, sometime Treasurer of *Ireland*, who, he says, had often testified it. This may be rather be suspected of Mistake, because Mr. *Cambden* relates, how that Queen *Elizabeth* having sent four Ambassadors, whereof one was Principal Secretary of State, and not lightly to be supposed ignorant of such an Affair, to treat at *Bremen* with the Ambassadors of *Denmark*, upon Complaint of that King's forbidding Foreigners the Freedom of Fishing betwixt *Norway* and *Iseland*, both appertaining to the Crown of *Denmark*: The Queen's Ambassadors openly affirmed, That the Kings of *England* had in no Time forbid the Freedom of Fishing in the *Irish Sea*, albeit they were Lords of both Banks.

The said Mr. *Cambden*, in his Description of the North-Riding of *Yorkshire*, speaking of *Scarborough-Castle*, says, That the *Hollanders* and *Zelanders* take wonderful Quantities of Herring upon this Coast; *Cum veniam prius vetri instituto ex hoc Castro impetraverint*: Whereas they were wont, by ancient Use, to ask Leave first of the Castle. For, says he, the *English* always gave Leave to Fish, reserving that Honour to themselves, but slothfully resigning the Profit to others. But, all this while, he quotes no Authority neither, nor directs us to any Original Record, where we might consult the plain Truth of the Case. Perhaps what he historically calls, *asking Leave*, was but giving Notice of their Arrival, and acquainting the Governor who they were, and what their Business was upon the Coasts, lest, under the Disguise of Fishermen, Pirates, and Enemies, might privily hide themselves. And probably, he, by his Civilities to the Fishermen, might make some Perquisites and Profits to his Place, by permitting them, as Occasion required, to dry their Nets ashore, to fetch Victual or fresh Water from Land, to fish within the Havens and Bays, where commonly the best-fed Fish are taken. But it is not likely, that the Governor of *Scarborough* had so indefinite a Power, as to enable him to give Leave, upon bare asking, without



any farther Condition or Consideration, to all Foreigners, to fish at pleasure, within the Royalties of the Crown. However, it is too manifest, That no Prince nor State did ever pay to the Crown of *England* any yearly Sum of Money, or other valuable Consideration, for the Liberty of their Subjects fishing upon the Seas of *England*: For, had such Sum been paid, it would have passed into the Account of the *Exchequer*, as a Branch of the Royal Revenue, and there remain upon Record.

As for the Case of my Lord of *Northumberland*, in the Year 1636, that is extraordinary, and will not pass for a Precedent. The *Dutch* Busses were then required by the *English* Admiral to take Licences from him for fishing in the Northern Seas, and to pay moderate Rates for the obtaining those Licences, which they did, to redeem themselves from the forcible Molestations of a well-appointed Fleet. So that this was the Compulsory Act of private Persons, not the Voluntary Act of the *States-General*; who were so far from consenting to what was done, that they made Remonstrances and Complaints of this Proceeding by their Ambassadors here in *England*.

And as it appears not by the Records of the *Exchequer*, That any Recompence was given by Foreigners for Liberty of Fishing within our Seas; so neither does it appear by any the public Treaties, That the Subjects of any foreign Prince should ask Leave for so doing, by Stipulation and Contract, though they were sure to have it without paying any Thing, only, by the bare asking, to keep in Memory a perpetual Acknowledgement of a beneficiary Grant derived from the Crown of *England*, as Supreme Lord of the Fee. On the contrary, the Treaties caution for a Liberty of Fishing, *absq; Licentia*, without any Leave or Licence first to be asked. And yet *England* has asked Leave, and covenanted so to do, of a foreign Crown. I would not have mentioned this, had it been a Secret; but it is a Thing public and in Print. By Treaty made and concluded in the Year 1490, betwixt *Henry* the Seventh of *England* and *John* the Second King of *Denmark*, which Treaty was afterwards renewed betwixt our *Henry* the Eighth and their *Christiern* the Second, Anno 1523, it was mutually covenanted, That the Liegemen, Merchants, and Fishermen of *England*, should fish and traffic upon the Northern Sea, betwixt *Norway* and *Iseland*; but under a *Proviso* of first asking Leave, and renewing their Licences from seven Years to seven Years, *de Septennio in Septennium*, from the Kings of *Denmark* and *Norway* and their Successors: They are the Words of the Treaties. But as Navigation enlarged, and *England* grew more opulent in Trade, and potent at Sea, all this is gone into utter Disuse and Discontinuance; and the Kings of *England* may with better Right prohibit the Subjects of *Denmark* from passing the *English* Sea or Channel, without special Licence first obtained, than the Kings of *Denmark* can, the Subjects of *England* from passing the Northern Sea betwixt *Denmark* and *Iseland*. Vid. Cambd. Annal. ad Anno 1600.

There is a Record, which *Mr. Selden* quotes out of a Parliament Roll of King *Richard* the Second, is very remarkable. It is a Grant in Parliament of an Imposition, according to certain Rates and Proportions, upon all Vessels passing or fishing within the Admiralty of the North, viz. Upon the Sea Northwards from the Mouth of the *Thames*. The Rates were as follow; Vid. Mar. Claus. 1. 2. cap. 15. Rot. Parl. 2. Ric. 2. art. 39. in Schedulae About Anno 1380.

1. To take of every Ship, going and coming upon that Sea, Six Pence a Ton for the Voyage.
2. To take of every Vessel fishing for Herring, Six Pence a Ton by the Week.
3. To take of Vessels fishing for other Fish, Six Pence a Ton for every Three Weeks.
4. Of Ships laden at *Newcastle* with Coals, Six Pence a Ton for every Three Months.
5. To take, of all other Ships passing the Sea within the said Admiralty, laden in *Prussia*, *Norway*, *Sconen*, or elsewhere in those Parts, Six Pence a Last for the Voyage.

Some collect and infer from hence, (I confess, I cannot) That King *Richard*, by Assent in Parliament, did impose these Rates, not only upon Subjects, but Foreigners, for trading and fishing within the North-East Sea, as Part of the Territorial Property of the Crown. Were it so, it would be a Matter of mighty Weight and Moment. But it is questionable, Whether those Words of Universality, *Cheescun Nief & cheescun Vesseau* (for the Roll is wrote in *Norman-French*) every Ship and every Vessel, ought not to be restrained to *English* Vessels only, and not extended to those of Foreigners. And if extended to Foreigners, since the Grant is said to be made, *per l'Advis des Marchands de Londres & de autres Marchands vers la North*, it is worthy the considering, Whether those Words, *other Merchants towards the North*, are not in like Manner to be extended to Foreigners as well as Natives; that is to say, to *Hanseatics*, and all other Merchants, whether *English* or others, dwelling or trading towards the North; who, having often Occasion to pass and repass the Northern Sea, at that Time infested with Rovers, advised the said Grant: Which Word implies a Request or Desire, somewhat more than a bare Consent. And what was this Impossi for, which they advised might be laid upon all their Ships and Vessels? The Roll tells us expressly, That it was *pur la garde & tuition du Mer*, &c. for the Guard and Security of the Sea and of the Coasts of the Admiralty of the North, with two Ships, two Barges and two Ballengers, armed and arrayed for War. And it is most probable, That not the King himself, but private Persons, commissioned from him, undertook, at their own Expence, to equip and arm the said Vessels, for the Benefit of the Merchants, and Security of their Commerce, and by this rated Impossi to be reimbursed their Charge, and rewarded for their Service. This may be collected from the first Article in the Roll, where there is an Exception of Ships laden with Merchandizes in *Flanders*, bound for *London*, and laden with Wool and Skins at *London*, or elsewhere within the Admiralty of the North, to be unladen at *Calais*, of which Ships the Six Pence per Ton afore said was not to be required. But then it follows, *Les queux Niefs les Gardeins de la dicte Mer ne seront tenus de les Conduire sans estre allowez*, The Guardians of the said Sea were not obliged to give Convoy to those Ships, without an Allowance in Consideration thereof.



So that upon the whole Matter, here is nothing that relates to the Dominion of the Sea; for the Imposition upon the Ships and Merchandizes was not *Jure Coronæ*, in Right of the Crown, for passing over the Districts or Fishing within the Royalty of it, but *Ratione Oneris*, in Consideration of a Charge, which some Persons sustained; and that by Contract, to preserve and defend the Freedom and Security of Navigation and Commerce. And it was very just and reasonable, That what was undertaken for a common Good and Benefit, should be supported and defrayed by a common Charge and Contribution. The Roll does not say, That the Imposit was granted to the King, as an additional Revenue to his Crown, but it was for the Guardians of the Sea, to reimburse their Expence, and recompense their Service. And the Case is parallel with this: Suppose the *Hamburgers* and other *Hanseatics* trading to the *Streights*, who have very small or no Convoy of their own, and apprehensive of the Courses of the Rovers of *Africa*, the *Turks* and *Moors*, should contract with the King of *France*, or others commissioned from him, to supply them with Convoy from the Mouth of the *Streights*, till they are arrived at the respective Ports whither they are bound, and in Consideration thereof to give so much a Ton upon every Ship so convoyed. This would have no relation to any Sovereignty in the Crown of *France*, in and over the *Mediterranean Sea*, but would be a particular Contract only a *Quid pro quo*, something to be done, and something to be received in Consideration of so doing.

There want not Examples in History of those, who have exacted Tribute upon all passing certain Seas adjacent to their Territories, and yet not as proprietary Lords of those Seas neither, but only as Protectors and Defenders of the Navigation thereof. Thus the *Romans* imposed a Tax upon all Ships sailing in the *Erythrean* or *Red Sea*, towards the Maintenance of a Maritime Force, for the Repression of Piratical Excursions. And the *Athenians* did the same in the *Hellepont*. Thus the Duties in the *Sound*, payable to the Kings of *Denmark*, began at first, not on Account of any Sovereignty over that Sea, but because those Kings were at the Charge of maintaining continual Fires upon the *Col* and *Annot*, and floating Tons or Buoys upon the Sands, as a Direction to Merchants in that dangerous Entrance into the *Baltic*: For which, was anciently paid them at *Cronenburg-Castle*, in the *Sound*, no more, till new Exactions crept in, than a Rose-Noble for an empty Ship, and if laden, a Rose-Noble more for her Lading. Nor could any refuse Payment, pretending, that he had an able Pilot, and needed not the Direction of the King's Fires: For 'tis not reasonable, that the Contumacy of one or more particular Persons should frustrate or evacuate a public Benefit.

In the Seventh Year of King *James*, Anno 1609, a Proclamation was published of high Importance, inhibiting all Persons, of what Nation or Quality soever, not being natural-born Subjects, from fishing upon any the Coasts and Seas of *Great-Britain* and *Ireland*, and the Isles adjacent, without first obtaining Licences from the King, or his Commissioners, authorized in that behalf; and those Licences to be renewed yearly. This was the first that ever I could meet with of this Nature: Not but that particular Fishermen of *Diep*, *Calais*, *Bruges*, &c. have sometimes, both before and since, taken Licences here in *England* for their Fishing: But then they did it, either as an abundant Caution, or to gain an indefinite Liberty of fishing every-where, close upon the *English* Shores, and within the Friths, Bays, and Havens, without Fear of Molestation: And they did it *ex proprio motu*, without the Privy and Knowledge of their Sovereigns; and paid nothing for it to the Treasury of *England*, only gave Fees and Gratuities to the Secretaries, and others, for Dispatch of their Licences. But here is a Royal Edict, or Law, by way of Premonition to all the neighbouring Princes and States, together with their Subjects, to take Licences of the King, or his Commissioners, for fishing upon any Coasts and Seas of *Great-Britain*; the Number of their Ships and Vessels, together with their Tonnage, to be specified, in order to a rateable Composition to be paid yearly into the *Chequer* of *England*. And King *Charles* the First, in the 12th Year of his Reign, Anno 1636, published another Royal Proclamation to the same Tenor also. By which Acts, those two Kings kept up the continual Claim of the Crown of *England*, to a sole and appropriate Fishery in the *British* Seas, and consequently to the Sovereignty and Dominion thereof; but neither of those public Edicts obtained, from any of our Neighbours, their due and just Effect. Thus stands the Case of the Fishery.

The Reasonableness  
of a limited Fishing.

And thus I have gone over all the chief Branches of the Sovereignty, and have faithfully related the Matter of Fact, and how the Practice is, and has been, betwixt us and our Neighbours, in reference to them all; not so fully indeed, and amply, as I might, but sufficiently to my Purpose, who designed not a Volume, but an Abstract. There is still one Thing behind, concerning the Fishery, which I shall mention, and so conclude. It is by way of Temperament or Relaxation, and yet without renouncing any Thing: It is a *Medium* betwixt grasping at all and holding nothing; it is what would greatly accommodate *England*, if it can be obtained, or if a proper Season presented for offering at it: I say, a Season, or fit Conjunction. For what in Natural Philosophy, amongst Chymists, is a just Degree of Heat, necessary to the Production of all great and admirable Effects, that in Politics, amongst Statesmen, is a fit Conjunction. The Temperament or Expedient, which I mean, is briefly thus: A Limited Fishing; not a Licensed, but a Limited one, without Licence. This hath both a Foundation of solid Reason to support it, and is backed also with Precedents and Authorities, sufficient to vindicate it from the Imputation of a new Project. The Reasonableness of it may be thus shewn. The Sovereignty of any Sea, and the Right of the sole Fishing in it, are so intimately connexed, yea, so coessential one to the other, that he who controverts the one, will infallibly dispute and opineastre the other; but he who acknowledges one of them, will by a necessary Consequence yield both. And yet it is a Thing undoubted, and never brought into Question by any; but that every Prince, whose Country adjoins to the Sea, and whose Shores are indented with Bays, Creeks, Havens, and Rivers, has some Portion of the Sea belonging to him in Property, as an Accession of the Land, or appendant to it, or rather incorporated with it, like Veins and Arteries, integral Parts of the same Body.

Præcis Mar. Claus.  
l. 8. cap. 22.

The forementioned King *James*, in the second Year of his Reign, Anno 1604, caused a Sea-chart to be published, describing all the Coasts round *England*, by straight Lines, drawn from one Promontory or Foreland to another, and all that was intercepted and included within those Lines, was called the

King's



*King's Chambers and Royal Ports.* And in the Proclamation published the same Time, and which refers to the said Sea-chart, they are called *The Places of the King's Dominion and Jurisdiction*; and all Hostilities betwixt Foreigners in War one with another, but in Amity with *England*, forbidden within those Precincts. Our Law also makes a considerable Difference betwixt Havens, Rivers, Creeks, and Bays, and the *Altum Mare*, or High Sea; for the first are reckoned *infra Corpus Comitatus*, as the Law-phrase is, Parts and Members of the Counties of *England*; and all Pleas of Contract, and other Things done there, are triable by Verdict, and determinable at common Law. But the Court of Admiralty holds Plea and Conulance of all Things done upon the High Sea, as being out of the Body of any County, and consequently from whence no Jury can be returned for Trial of Issues.

*P. Co. Jurisd. of  
Court, Cap. 22.*

If there be no certain Standard in Nature, whereby to ascertain the precise Boundaries of that peculiar Marine Territory, I am now speaking to, which belongs to every Prince in Right of his Land; yet, by Treaty and Agreement, they may easily be reduced to Certainty. For, as to the Judgment and Opinion of private Persons, we cannot fetch from thence any true Measure; for though they all agree unanimously, that there is something due of Right, yet they vary in the *Quantum*, or how much. *Baldus* reckons one hundred Miles at Sea, as the District of the adjacent Land. *Bodin* affirms it for a received Law amongst Nations, that the Prince, whose Country abuts upon the Sea, should have sixty Miles Jurisdiction from the Shore, and that it was so adjudged in the Case of the Duke of *Savoy*. Another Doctor will tell us, that so much of the Sea appertains to the Land, as far as a Man can see from Shore in a fair Day. But this will not serve our Turn: For if a Man may see from *Dover* to *Calais*, I suppose the like may be done from *Calais* to *Dover*, and whose shall the Sea be betwixt? Therefore the surest Way is, to prescribe the Limits of fishing betwixt neighbouring Nations by Contract, and not by the less certain Measure of Territory. For if no Bounds be fixed, how many Inconveniencies, and what a licentious Extravagance, may such a Liberty run into? Why may not the *Dutch*, as formerly they have done, dredge for Oysters upon the Coasts of *Essex*, within the Fisheries of private Persons, and within Streams and Waters appertaining to particular Manors, by Grants from the Crown? Why may they not fish within the Mouth of the *Thames*? Or within our Creeks, Havens, and Rivers, as far as salt Water flows? Or to the first Bridge, if they will please to stop there? Is it reasonable, that there should be no Distinction, as to fishing, between Native and Alien? Why then do they challenge to themselves those smaller Seas and Inlets within the *Vly* and *Texel*, and all other Streams, which, breaking in at a strait Neck or Isthmus of Land, form *Peninsulas* of Waters, and, in the Nature of standing Lakes, are inclosed within the Banks of those *Low Countries*? The States there farm out the Fishing of the South-sea or *Zuyder*, and other Streams, to their own People and Subjects, under the Reservation of a yearly Rent to be paid therefore, and consequently exclude all others from it. I hint these Things, only to shew the Reasonableness of a limited Fishing; and as to the Authorities by which it is strengthened, I shall touch upon them also.

*Bald. ad L. de Rer.  
Dom.  
Bod. de Republ. lib.  
i. Cap. 10.*

It was anciently covenanted betwixt the Crown of *Scotland* and the *Netherlands*, that they should not fish within fourscore Miles from the *Scottish* Shores. My Author is *Welwood*, a *Scotch* Lawyer, in a little Tract of his, which I have read, *De Dominio Maris*, in the third Chapter: His Words are, *Non possum præterire, quod ante sæculum hoc post cruentissimam ex Occasionibus Maritimis Discordiam inter Scotos Batavosque, Res in hunc Modum composita fuit, ut Batavi in posterum abstinerent ab Oris Scotticis ad octuaginta saltem millia.* Here the Distance from the Shores of *Scotland*, which Foreigners were to observe in their fishing, is set very large, no less than fourscore Miles.

In the second Year of King *James*, Commissioners were appointed and authorized, under the Great Seals of *England* and *Scotland*, to treat and conclude an Union betwixt the two Kingdoms. And in the Articles for regulating Trade betwixt them, it was, amongst other Things, mutually agreed, that the fishing within the Friths and Bays of *Scotland*, and in the Seas within fourteen Miles Distance from the Coasts of that Realm, where neither *English* nor other Strangers have used to fish, should be reserved and appropriated to *Scotchmen* only. And so reciprocally on the Part of *England*, *Scotchmen* to abstain from fishing within the like Distances off the Coasts of *England*. But if *English* and *Scots*, who, though the two Kingdoms be *sui Juris* and independent one upon another, are tied together in the same common Bond of Allegiance to one and the same Prince, be excluded from fishing within fourteen Miles from each others Coasts, how much more reasonable is it, that Aliens and Foreigners should be obliged to keep the like Distances?

*Strifwood's History  
of Scotland, p. 483.*

King *James* finding, that his forementioned Proclamation, in the seventh Year of his Reign, for a licensed Fishing, was not seconded by a suitable Compliance on the Part of the neighbouring Nations, did about nine Years after, by Way of Expedient, propose a limited Fishing instead thereof. For thus I find it in a Letter from Secretary *Naunton* to the Lord *Carlton*, *English* Ambassador at the *Hague*, bearing Date *January 21st*, 1618. He acquaints him, how the King had, by him the said Secretary, desired of the Commissioners of the States, then residing at *London*, that they would write to their Superiors, to publish a Placart, prohibiting any their Subjects to fish within fourteen Miles of his Majesty's Coasts, that Year or any Time after, until Order be taken by Commissioners, authorized on both Sides, for a final settling of the main Business. And the said Ambassador was commanded to make the like Instance and Declaration to the States General, in the Name of his Master.

I am apt to believe, this Distance of fourteen Miles was the rather pitched upon, as the regulated Measure, which had been agreed upon betwixt the Commissioners of both Kingdoms in the second Year of the King, as I said before. I have done with the Authorities; and for the better Elucidation of what I have said, shall briefly sum it up into a fictitious Article supposed to be made betwixt *England* and *Holland*.



“ **T**O maintain a due Distinction betwixt Natives and Foreigners, in fishing upon the Coasts of their respective Sovereigns; and to prevent the manifold Inconveniencies, which occasionally arise by a promiscuous and unlimited Fishing; it is mutually covenanted, concluded, and agreed, that the People and Subjects of the *United Netherlands*, shall henceforth abstain from fishing within any the Rivers, Friths, Havens, or Bays of *Great-Britain* and *Ireland*, or, within the Distance of Leagues from any Point of Land thereof, or of any the Isles thereto belonging; under the Penalty and Forfeiture of all the Fish, that shall be found aboard any Vessel doing to the contrary, and of all the Nets, Utensils, and other Instruments of Fishing. The like Distances, and under the same Penalties, to be kept and observed by the Subjects of his Majesty of *Great-Britain* and *Ireland*, from any of the Coasts belonging to the *United Netherlands*. But beyond those Precincts and Limits, that the People and Subjects on both Sides be at Freedom to use and exercise Fishing where they please, without asking or taking Licences or Safe-Conducts for so doing, and without the Let, Hinderance, or Molestation one of another. Saving always the ancient Rights of the Crown of *England*, and that nothing herein contained be interpreted or extended to any Diminution or Impeachment thereof, but that they remain in the same Force and Virtue, as before this Agreement.”

The Article is penned indifferently on both Sides, and so much the better, because the Equality of it is an Argument of its Equity; yet I could instance in several Benefits, which would redound to *England* from such an Article, were it passed into an Agreement, but they are not proper to be mentioned in this Place; and therefore I shall here conclude with this brief Apology, that what I have written, is for the Justice and Honour of the Government, the Conservation of the public Peace, the Maintenance of an inviolable Amity with our Allies, and is most humbly submitted to better informed Judgments.

## S E C T. II.

### *Of the Importance and Dignity of Merchants.*

**H**AVING, in the preceding Work, sufficiently displayed the immense Benefits of Commerce to Mankind, it remains, as it were by Way of Corollary, briefly to observe, that *Commerce*, whether foreign or domestic, whether in *Gross* or by *Retail*, necessarily implies the main and important Instruments thereof, to be *Merchants*. Doctor *Godolphin* might well have saved himself the Trouble (in his Preface to *A View of the Admiralty Jurisdiction*) of quoting of *Baldus*, a famous Civilian, in saying, what surely every one will readily admit to be true, “*That the World could not live without Merchants.*” The first and most obvious Idea of a City, Town, or Village, is an Assemblage of People of various Conditions, seated together for their mutual Conveniency: Which Conveniency is alone to be supplied by the Instrumentality of Merchants. A City or Town therefore, or even barely (though in a lesser Degree) a Village, is a mere *Non-entity*, exclusive of the Aid of Merchants: As a Country without Cities, Towns, or Villages, creates the Idea of a *Wilderness*.

In sundry free States in *Europe*, their Sovereigns or Governors are mostly either actual Merchants themselves, or at least are descended from such, and enjoy the Estates and Dignities acquired by the Commerce of their Progenitors. Of this last-named Class are likewise in *England* the following noble Families, viz.

*English* Peerages,  
See sprung from  
Merchants.

1. *Coventry*, Earl of *Coventry*, descended from Sir *John Coventry*, Mercer, Lord-mayor of *London*, Anno 1425.

2. *Brown*, Viscount *Montacute*, descended from Sir *Stephen Brown*, Grocer, and twice Lord-mayor of *London*, viz. Annis 1438 and 1448.

3. *Legg*, Earl of *Dartmouth*, descended from *Thomas Legg*, Skinner, once Lord-mayor of *London*, who (according to *Collins's* Peerage, Vol. III. P. 100) married *Elizabeth*, Daughter of *Thomas Beauchamp*, Earl of *Warwick*.

4. *Capel*, Earl of *Essex*, descended from Sir *William Capel*, Draper, and Lord-mayor of *London*, Anno 1503.

5. *Dormer*, Lord *Dormer*, descended from *Ralph Dormer*, Mercer, and Lord-mayor of *London*, Anno 1529.

6. *Osborn*, Duke of *Leeds*, descended from Sir *Edward Osborn*, Cloth-worker, and Lord-mayor of *London*, Anno 1583.

7. *Cranfield-Sackville*, Duke of *Dorset*, descended from Sir *Lionel Cranfield*, a Merchant of *London*, who, for his great Abilities, was preferred by King *James I.* to the high and most honourable Office of his Lord High-Treasurer, and was by that Prince also created Earl of *Middlesex*; and by his great Grandson King *George I.* the present noble Descendant was created Duke of *Dorset*.

The following Peerages are become extinct very lately, viz.

Two Peerages ex-  
tinct.

8. *Rich*, Earl of *Warwick* and *Holland*, descended from Sir *Richard Rich*, Mercer, and Lord-mayor of *London*, Anno 1441.

9. *Holles*,



9. *Holles*, Duke of *Newcastle*, descended from Sir *William Holles*, Lord-mayor of *London*, Anno 1539. [The present noble Duke of that Title, although he writes himself *Holles-Pelham*, as collaterally descended from the former, is lineally descended (as I have been told) from Sir *John Pelham*, Lord-Treasurer to King *Henry IV.*]

N. B. There were other Peerages (now extinct) whose Possessors were descended from Merchants; as, *De la Pole*, Earl of *Suffolk*.—*Boleyn*, Earl of *Wiltshire*.—*Hicks*, Viscount *Campden*.—*Cromwell*, Earl of *Essex*, &c. And lest any of the noble Families above-named should question the Truth of their said Genealogies, (though far from being dishonourable) we shall, in our own Vindication, acquaint them, that we have faithfully transcribed the Accounts hereof from an *Octavo* Pamphlet in our Possession, published so lately as Anno 1750, intitled, “*A Treatise on Trade, or the Antiquity and Honour of Commerce.*” Sundry Peers there also are, and others lately were, who, though originally created or ennobled from their own Eminence in the Profession of the Law, were, however, descended from Merchants and eminent Traders. Many other Persons might be named, who, though not Peers, were, from Merchants, advanced to the Dignity of Privy-Counsellors, and other high and honourable Stations, by our Kings. Lastly, Were we yet farther to extend our Inquiries into all the Inter-marriages of our Nobility with the Daughters of Merchants and eminent Traders, whereby so many shattered Estates have been effectually repaired, it would not only take up more Room than was intended by this short Essay; but might possibly also give Offence where none is intended.

### S E C T. III.

*Of the various Causes of the Rise and Increase of great and populous Cities.*

ALTHOUGH it be true, (as we have observed in the preceding Section) that all Cities where-ever situated, and whatever their Condition may be, principally and necessarily owe their Origin and progressive Support and Increase to Merchants and Commerce: Yet there is a very considerable Difference between mere Royal or Princely Cities, and Cities advanced to Greatness by Commerce and Industry alone. The former Sort may be considered to be, in a great Degree, peopled and supported by the Residence of the Sovereign and Nobility,—the national Courts of Justice,—Guards and Garrisons;—and by those Means having many Places of public Entertainment and Diversion,—Societies for the Advancement of polite and useful Knowledge,—many great and elegant Palaces, Churches, Convents, Theatres, Statues, Fountains, Columns, Pyramids, Obelisks, Bridges, Hospitals, Infirmaries, Schools, Libraries, Pictures; and, in fine, by every other Thing that can attract the Admiration, feed the Fancy, and delight the Senses of both the greater and smaller People, not only of their own Nation, but of Men of Quality and Wealth from other Nations; although perhaps without foreign Commerce, or much Home-manufactures. This was eminently the Character of ancient *Athens*, *Corinth*, and *Rome*; as it is at present, more eminently than any where else, of modern *Rome*, *Venice*, *Florence*, *Paris*, &c.

These, and such-like, are the Qualifications which constitute a truly-great and magnificent City: And whilst their respective Nations continue gradually to increase in Prosperity and Wealth, such a Capital City will be constantly increasing in its People, as well as in its Decorations and Embellishments of every Kind; as is at present so visibly the happy Case of the superb Metropolis of the *Britannic* Empire, wherein many of the before-recited Qualifications [though we cannot say all] are conjoined to and with a matchless foreign Commerce, salubrious Air and Water, an easy Approach, and a sufficient Plenty of all other good Things.

On the other Hand, Cities arrived at Greatness, or rather *Magnitude*, merely from their happy Situation for, and great Success in Commerce and Manufactures, (more especially if that Rise has been sudden) the Ornaments, Decorations, and other polite Embellishments of such Cities, even though arrived at a great Degree of Magnitude and Populousness, will usually be fewer and less considerable: Such Places therefore will attract few People to visit them, but merely on the Score of Commerce. Such, for Instance, may in some Measure be said to be the Case of *Petersburgh*, the upstart Capital of *Russia*, despotically or compulsively made so, on commercial as well as on political Considerations, within the Compass of the present Century; though, in almost all other Respects, most disagreeably situated and circumstanced. Such (we are sorry to say it) is partly the Case of some few of the very best-traded and most populous Places in *Great-Britain*, mostly risen up within the last three Centuries, whose Wealth and Plenty are apparent in almost every Countenance, but with little of any Thing like Embellishment and Elegance for attracting of Strangers to visit them; and from whence, such as, through Accident or Necessity, have visited them, we have often known to return with a coarser Character of them than they really deserved, merely for Want of that Elegance they had expected in such large, wealthy, and populous Places. This Consideration properly constitutes the very just Distinction which the judicious *Botero* has made (as we have partly noted under the Year 1590) between a *great* City and a *large* City; a Difference as great as there is between a plain and uneducated Trader, and an accomplished and polite Gentleman. Which Cities nevertheless (though properly to be termed mere *mercantile* ones) do, in Fact, obviously contribute much more to national Prosperity, (though not perhaps so much to national Fame) than those termed *Royal* or *Princely* Cities.

Under the said Year 1590, in our foregoing Work, we gave from the said *Botero*, (an eminent *Italian* Author of the 16th Century) a View of the Magnitude, &c. of most of the capital and principal Cities of *Christendom*, all but those within the *Baltic* Sea, which that able Author seemed to think were then scarcely worth his Regard. But we are sorry to say, that we have not been sufficiently enabled, from modern Travellers, to give so exact an Account as we earnestly desired to have done, of the present or modern



modern State (in Point of Commerce and Populoufness) of many foreign Cities: Most of those Travellers contenting themselves with tirefome and tedious Accounts of their Churches, Monasteries, Paintings, and Palaces, without giving us any Thing considerable on what ought ever to be esteemed a most essential Part of such Descriptions, viz. the mercantile and political State of those Cities; i. e. *The Number of their Inhabitants—their principal Staple Manufactures—and whether on the Increase or on the Declension*; and, in general, the true Light in which those Cities and Countries stand in relation to other Nations. Since *Botero* wrote, (above 170 Years ago) we may observe sundry vast Alterations in the Condition of Nations, and particularly of their Capital Cities: Thus *Venice*, then esteemed to consist of near 200,000 Inhabitants, has for some Time been in a retrograde State; and the like of *Genoa*, and also of *Prague* the Capital of *Bobemia*, likewise in a declining State; as is also *Lisbon*, since the *English* and *Dutch* have driven the *Portuguese* out of their vast *East-India* Commerce: Whereas, on the other Hand, the Cities of *Milan* and *Naples* have, since *Botero's* Days, almost doubled the then Number of their Inhabitants; and *London*, which then contained little more than one third Part of the *then* Inhabitants of *Paris*, appears at this Day rather to outdo that proud City, not only in Riches, but even probably in Number of Inhabitants. Moreover, the two Capital Cities of *Denmark* and *Sweden* are at this Time become so considerable, not only in Point of their public Edifices and Ornaments, but also in the Number of their Inhabitants, as now well to merit a Place in such Inquiries.

The national Controversy discussed, whether London or Paris be the largest City.

Let us now, however, briefly examine the present Magnitude of the two most famous Cities of *Europe*, *London* and *Paris*, by what has hitherto been esteemed the most just and equitable Rule of determining the Magnitude of Cities, i. e. by their annual Bills of Mortality. And as many Authors, who have gone before us on this Subject, seem agreed, that in such great and populous Cities there die annually a thirtieth Part, (or one out of thirty) of their whole Inhabitants, we will first try that Rule, viz. 1st, On a Medium of six succeeding Years for the Mortality of *London*.

I. Anno 1755, buried at London, 21,917 Persons

1756, - - - - - 20,872

1757, - - - - - 21,313

1758, - - - - - 17,576

1759, - - - - - 19,604

1760, - - - - - 19,830

Total, 121,112

Annual Medium of six Years, 20,185 dying yearly at London.

30 or the 30th Part of the People.

Total Inhabitants of London, 605,550 by this 1st Computation.

But if multiplied by 33, as others conjecture to be the Number dying annually in *London*, or the 33d Part of its Inhabitants,

Then 20,185  
Multiplied by 33 the 2d Rule.

Gives the total Inhabitants of *London*, 666,105 by this 2d Computation.

II. There died in *Paris* in the six following Years, as we had them casually, and at different Times, from the *Paris* News-papers, viz.

2dly, Computation for Paris.

Anno 1733, - - - - - 17,406

1750, - - - - - 18,084

1756, - - - - - 17,236

1757, - - - - - 17,237

1758, - - - - - 21,120

1759, - - - - - 18,446

Total of six Years Deaths, 109,529 at Paris,

Yearly Medium of six Years at Paris, 18,254

Multiplied by 30 the lowest Rule,

Total Inhabitants of Paris, 547,620 by the said lowest Rule,

Fewer People at Paris than at London, 57,930 by this Computation.

Total People at London (as above), 605,550 by the 1st Rule,

But if the Medium of the yearly Deaths at Paris 18,254

be multiplied by 33 the 2d Rule,

Then the total Inhabitants in Paris, by the 2d Rule, 602,382

Fewer People in Paris than in London, 63,723

Total People in London, as above, 666,105



As by Reason of so many additional Hospitals for the sick Poor of *London*, within the last thirty Years, the yearly Mortality Bill has sensibly decreased, whilst the Town has most visibly been increasing, there are some who think that there dies not above one Person in thirty-five yearly; they therefore reasonably conclude, that *London's* Inhabitants may now amount to 760,000: Whereas many of the Deaths in *Paris* are of the aged Religious of both Sexes: Yet, say they, on Account of secret Murders, &c. at *Paris*, may not *Paris* be concluded to contain 700,000 Souls; and this may probably be nearer the Truth than either of the above Computations.

1. The said six Years Mortality-Bills of *London* are copied from the yearly Bills published by the Company of *London* Parish-Clerks. Remark 1.

2. It is indeed still almost the general Opinion, that the true annual Mortality of *London* is by no means kept exact by the said Company of Parish-Clerks, who are said to omit many Deaths in Families of different Persuasions, dissenting from the established Church. Remark 2.

3. But, without farther insisting on what we are not properly able to prove, if our Accounts of the annual Deaths at *Paris*, which we took from the *Paris Gazettes*, be exact, it will follow, that, as there are many Thousands of religious or ecclesiastical Persons of both Sexes in *Paris*, who are liable to Mortality like other People, and doubtless are included in those annual Accounts, there must needs be many more *Lay* Inhabitants in *London* than in *Paris*, and consequently a much smaller Number of useless Mouths and Hands in the former than in the latter City. And thus we have, as impartially as we were able, discussed the national Controversy [for such it has been called] concerning the Magnitude of these two illustrious Metropolis's, from real Facts with regard to *London*, and, as we suppose, also in respect to *Paris*: In both which Cities, we shall here but just remark, that there are made the finest and most exquisite Manufactures, of almost all Kinds, that can be named in the known World, and therefore needless, as well as almost endless, to be enumerated; and with respect to the Vastness of the naval Commerce of *London*, enough has been already said, in the Body of our Work, on that most important Subject. Remark 3.

We have received, from a worthy and judicious *Dutch* Merchant, an exact Computation, not long since made in *Holland*, which he says was taken by public Authority, of the Number of Inhabitants of the undernamed nineteen Cities of the Province of *Holland*, viz.

	Inhabitants.	
<i>Amsterdam</i> , - - - - -	241,000	} Of 20,000 Souls, and upwards,
<i>Leyden</i> , - - - - -	70,000	
<i>Rotterdam</i> , - - - - -	56,000	
<i>Haarlem</i> , - - - - -	50,000	
<i>Hague</i> , - - - - -	38,000	
<i>Delft</i> , - - - - -	25,000	
<i>Ter-gow</i> , - - - - -	20,000	} Under 20,000 Inhabitants.
<i>Dort</i> , - - - - -	18,000	
<i>Alkmaar</i> , - - - - -	15,000	
<i>Hoorn</i> , - - - - -	12,000	
<i>Enkbuysen</i> , - - - - -	11,000	
<i>Gorcum</i> , - - - - -	6,600	
<i>Schiedam</i> , - - - - -	8,000	
<i>Brille</i> , - - - - -	5,000	
<i>Edam</i> , - - - - -	4,000	
<i>Purmerend</i> , - - - - -	2,600	
<i>Modenblick</i> , - - - - -	2,500	
<i>Schoonhoven</i> , - - - - -	2,500	
<i>Monikendam</i> , - - - - -	2,000	

Total Inhabitants of 19 Towns, in the single Province of *Holland*, - - } 589,200

*Amsterdam* (as we have seen) has had many and considerably-different Computations of the Number of its Inhabitants, some even as high as to 300,000: Yet we are inclined to think, the above Computation still comes the nearest to Truth, though made thirty Years ago; and the like may be probable of most of the other Cities and Towns of that Republic, and probably also of many of the Cities and Towns throughout the rest of *Christendom*. Nevertheless, we may be frequently misguided by superficial Travellers, who, coming to lye a Night or two, or even longer, at a populous Place, where seeing many public Edifices and Streets, they too often pronounce at Random on this Subject, or else often take the Report of others, who, though Inhabitants of the Place, may be very incompetent Judges of such Matters. How widely different (for Instance) do many of the Natives of *London* speak of the Magnitude of the Place in which they have spent their whole Lives, for Want of due Attention, Judgment, and Observation? How vastly different (for one Instance) are the Accounts of different Travellers concerning the Magnitude of the famous City of *Nuremberg*, in *Germany*, as will be seen farther on in this Supplement?



## S E C T. IV.

## The Politico-Commercial Geography of EUROPE :

O R,

A compendious and comparative View of the various Productions, Trades, Manufactures, Exportations, Populoufness, and Power, of the several Potentates, Republicks, and States thereof: And likewise of the Commerce, Magnitude, and People, of their most considerable Cities and Towns.

Extracted from the best modern Accounts thereof; and more particularly from the *English* Translation, Anno 1762, in fix *Quarto* Volumes, of the new Geography of *Europe*, just published, in *High Dutch*, by Doctor *Busching*, Professor of Philosophy in the University of *Cottingen*.

WITH a more especial Regard to the present commercial Condition, Magnitude, and Importance of the most considerable Cities and Towns of *Europe*, it may be needful to premise,

I. That, beside the fine and judicious Distinction of *Botero*, betwixt a *large City* and a *great City*, [mentioned, in the Body of our Work, under the Year 1590] another Distinction may be equally essential, *viz.* between a great many seemingly-large Cities in *Papish* Countries, which nevertheless are very thinly inhabited by trading and industrious People; and very many *Protestant* Cities and Towns, which, though standing on much less Ground, are nevertheless crowded with many more Traders, Manufacturers, and other industrious Inhabitants. Thus, in *Poland*, *Germany*, *Italy*, *France*, *Spain*, and *Portugal*, many of their larger Cities are constituted or consist, for the most Part, with ecclesiastical Edifices, as Cathedral, Collegiate, and Parish Churches; large Abbeys, Convents, Nunneries, Chapels, and Chantries; Episcopal and Deanry Palaces, and Prebendal Houses, with all their extensive Gardens, and other Outlets; although, beside the Habitations of their more immediate and numerous Dependants, there may be very little to be found therein of any Thing like Manufactures or Commerce. Such, for Instance, is the City of *Munster* in *Germany*, the City of *Bourges* in *France*, and many others which might be named. Even in *Protestant* Countries, and particularly in our own Nation, no adequate Judgment can be formed (as elsewhere noted) of the Populoufness or *real* Magnitude of sundry Places, merely from either their greater or their lesser Number of Parish Churches and Chapels; of which, *York* City, *Oxford*, *Cambridge*, &c. on the one Hand; and the extensive Liberty of *Westminster*, *Bristol*, *Liverpool*, *Manchester*, *Newcastle-upon-Tyne*, *Birmingham*, *Glasgow*, &c. on the other Hand, are obvious Instances.

II. It may also be herein farther proper to be observed, that when, under the Description of any particular City or Town, no Mention shall happen to be made of the peculiar Trade or Manufacture of such Place, the Reader is naturally to be referred to the Account, previously exhibited, of the general Trade, Productions, and Manufactures, of the Country or Province, under which such City or Town is ranked.

*Russia.*

With respect to the Commerce of *Russia*, in general it is allowed to be very advantageous to her; many in our Days being of Opinion, that her annual Exports amount to four Millions of Rubles, and that her Imports exceed not three Millions; whereby she gains annually from the rest of the World one Million of Rubles, or 225,000*l.* *Sterling*: [valuing a Ruble at 4*s.* 6*d.* *Sterling*:] But this is little more than a random Conjecture; there being others, who think that *Russia* gains considerably more on the general annual Balance of her Commerce, and that *Great-Britain* is the most considerable Loser of any Nation of *Europe*, in her Trade to *Russia*: Which Loss to us is likely to continue, until we can bring our *American* Continent Colonies to supply us with all the naval Stores we necessarily require; and also until we can supply ourselves with all the Linen, Thread, Pot-ash, &c. which we are now labouring gradually to effect, from *Scotland*, *Ireland*, and *British America*.

Its Productions.

*Russia's* Productions and Exports, in general, are many, and very valuable, *viz.* Furs and Peltry of various Kinds, red Leather, Linen, and Thread, Iron, Copper, Sail-cloth, Hemp and Flax, Pitch and Tar, Wax, Honey, Tallow, Ising-glass, Linseed Oil, Pot-ash, Soap, Feathers, Train Oil, Hogs-Bristles, Musk, Rhubarb, and other Drugs, Timber, and also raw-Silk, from *China* and *Persia*.

Her European Commerce.

Her foreign Commerce with the rest of *Europe* is much increased since her Conquests from *Sweden* of *Livonia* and especially *Ingria*, and since the establishing of her new Emporium of *Petersburgh*; whereby her naval Intercourse with the rest of *Europe* is made much more short and easy.

Her Asiatic Commerce.

*Russia* carries on a Commerce over Land, by Caravans, to *China*, chiefly with Furs: And they bring back from thence Tea, Silks, Cotton, Gold, &c.—To *Bochara*, near the River *Oxus*, *Russia* sends her own Merchandize, in Return for *Indian* Silks, curled Lamb-skins, and ready Money; and also from the annual Fair at *Samarcand*.—She trades to *Persia*, by *Astracan*, cross the *Caspian* Sea, for raw and wrought Silk.

*Archangel* her only Sea-port of Communication with *Europe*, till *Petersburgh* was built.

Before her late Conquests from *Sweden*, her only Port of naval Communication with *Europe*, was *Archangel*, in the *White* Sea; it is a long and tempestuous Voyage from most Parts of *Europe*. That famous Port-Town is about three *English* Miles in Length, and one in Breadth, altogether built of Wood, excepting her Merchants-Exchange, which is a Stone-Building. The gradual Increase of *Petersburgh* has,



in some Measure, decreased the Trade of *Archangel*, which, however, still exports a great Quantity of the before-named Merchandize.

In *Russian Lapland*, there is a small and inconsiderable Port named *Kola*, in the North Latitude of about 69 Degrees, on a Bay of the Northern Ocean, since the Year 1554 frequented annually by some few *Dutch* Shipping; who bring thence only some *Peltry*, and salted and dried *Salmon*; but this being in so barbarous a Country, has little Connexion with the general Commerce of *Russia*. *Kola, in Russian Lapland.*

*Moscow*, a far inland Place, mostly built of Timber, (excepting the Palaces, Churches, Convents, and the great Fortrefs of *Cremlin*) is by some still thought to be the largest City of *Europe*, and particularly said to be so by *Dr. Busching*; who adds, That it has 1,600 Churches and Convents, and forty-three public Places or Squares: That its Inhabitants consist of Statesmen, Nobility, and their Retinues; of Merchants, Soldiers, Priests, Monks, Nuns, and their Servants; Mechanics, Carriers, Sledge-drivers, Labourers, &c. But that, since the Building and Increase of *Petersburg*, *Moscow* is greatly declined, and therefore is now by him supposed to be reduced to about 150,000 People; yet others think it has many more. *Busching* makes the Merchants Exchange to contain about 6,000 fine Shops. Here is the Scene of Trade, vast Numbers of Merchants and Traders, and particularly those to *China*.—*Moscow's* modern Condition is indeed hard justly to describe; few Voyagers giving themselves the Trouble of visiting it. The Grandeur of its many Palaces, Cathedrals, Convents, &c. and the Meanness of the Bulk of the Houses, carrying much seeming Inconsistency, even by *Busching's* and other modern Accounts: Yet, upon the whole, there are probably many more Inhabitants in it than the last-named, otherwise able Author inconsistently makes it contain, after telling us, that it is the largest City in *Europe*. In the Year 1755 it had an University erected in it. Here is a Silk Manufactory, vast Artillery Magazines, Hospitals, Squares, and mercantile Storehouses, &c. Within the Circle of *Moscow* stand Abundance of Towns.—The following considerable Places are in *Russia*, viz. *Tula*, a trading City on the River *Upa*, and contains 144 Churches and Convents. Here are great Quantities of Fire-Arms and *Russia* Leather made.—*Lower Novogrod* lies on the *Volga*. Its Shops are richly furnished with all Sorts of foreign and native Merchandize.—*Rezan*, formerly a noted Place, is much decayed, from having been destroyed by the *Tartars* about 200 Years ago.—*Smolensko*, a large Town on the *Dnieper*, has considerable Commerce, both by Land and River Carriage.—*Kiow*, the Capital of the *Don-Cossacks*, stands likewise on the *Dnieper*, and is a large irregular City, filled with Churches, Convents, Shops, and Tradesmens Houses.—*Woronitz* stands on a River running into the River *Don*; is a large and populous Place. It was here that *Peter the Great* first made a large Dock-yard for Ship-building, in order to obtain a Naval Sovereignty on the *Euxine* or *Black Sea*: But, although he failed therein, and was afterward obliged to yield up to the *Turks* *Azof*, [or *Azow*] near the Mouth of the great River *Don*, and also *Taganrok*, on the *Palus Maotis*, whereby he was precluded from the *Black Sea*: Yet *Woronitz*, (or *Voronitz*) is said to be still a Place of considerable Trade, by Means of the said River *Don*.—*Novogrod-weliki*, or *Great-Novogrod*, is an ancient, large, and celebrated City, on the navigable River *Wolkow*, just where it runs out of the *Ilmen* Lake, and afterward disembogues into the *Finland* Gulph, was once a most eminent Staple and Emporium of the *Hanse Towns*, till the Year 1490, (as related in our Work under that Year; but is now much decayed. Yet it is said the best red *Russia* Leather is still manufactured here.—*Plescow*, on the River *Welika*, is said to be a Place of considerable Trade.—*Twer*, a large Town on both Sides of the River *Volga*, has seventy Churches and Convents, and carries on a considerable Trade in Corn. *Moscow City, on the Oka, which runs into the great River Volga, and other Towns of Russia, briefly described.* *Lower Novogrod.* *Rezan.* *Smolensko.* *Kiow.* *Woronitz.* *Great-Novogrod.* *Plescow.* *Twer.*

There are vast Defarts in *Russia*, especially in its Northern and North-eastern Provinces; and in many Parts of it the People are still *Pagans*. Not one-third Part of the Country is sufficiently peopled, nor cultivated: So that, if there be nine or ten Millions of People in all the more ancient Empire of *Russia*, as it stood before the Conquests made in the former Part of this XVIIIth Century, it is probably as much as can be reasonably computed.

*Russia's* most important Conquests from *Sweden* by *Peter the Great*, are, 1st, The fine and well cultivated Country of *Livonia*, containing many good Towns, Villages, and Farms: But as the commercial Part of Geography is solely our present Province, we shall confine our Enquiries to such Places as more immediately are connected therewith.

*Livonia*, or *Liefland*, (including *Lettenland* and *Esthonia*) affords all the Necessaries of Life in great Plenty, being mostly a fertile Soil; and in a plentiful Year exports many thousand Lafts of *Rye* and *Barley* to *Holland*, *Spain*, and other Parts, and is therefore stiled the Granary of the North; though *Poland* surely with more Reason and Eminence merits that Character. It has great Plenty of Horned Cattle and Horses, (but the Wool of their Sheep is said to be so coarse as to resemble Goats Hair.) From hence immense Quantities of Flax, excellent Hemp, (usually called *Riga Rine Hemp*) Lintseed, Leather, and Skins are exported, by Ships from *Britain*, *Holland*, *France*, and other Parts. Yet, from the many cruel Wars, and the Devastation of so many of their Towns and Villages, it is thinner of People than from so large and fine a Province would otherwise be expected. *Livonia's Produce and Commerce. (To Russia.)*

*Riga*, its Capital, is situated on the River *Duna*, or *Dwina*, near the *Baltic Sea*, and has long been famed for Commerce and Opulence, having handsome Houses of Stone; and, by Means of an excellent Harbour, carries on a great Trade of Exportation of Hemp, Flax, Ship and House Timber, Naval Stores, Iron, Cordage, Corn, Furs, &c. to the above-named Countries, some think, in Summer, by about 500 Ships, and to and from *Russia* by Sledges in Winter. It is well fortified, contains six *Lutheran* Churches, and is a reasonably large City; though we have not met with any Computation of the exact Number of its Inhabitants. *Riga, its Capital.*

*Revel* is a strong and opulent City on the *Baltic Shore*, a Place of considerable Commerce, much after the Manner of *Riga*. It is the Capital of that Part of *Livonia* called *Esthonia*. Here a Part of the *Russian* Navy is usually stationed. *Revel.* *Narva*



Narva.

*Narva* stands on a River of the same Name, disemboing into the Gulph of *Finland*; and, though not large, it carries on a Naval and Land Commerce, of the like Kind with *Riga*.

Illdly, The Conquest of *Ingria*, (or *Ingermanland*) adjoining to *Livonia*, or the Government of *Peterfburg*, though not so good a Country as *Livonia*, contains the following Places, viz.

Kronstadt.

*Kronstadt*, built by the Czar *Peter the Great*, on a small Island, eight Leagues by Water from *Peterfburg*. Its People consist of about 20,000, of Burghers, Sailors, and Soldiers. It is the principal Station for the most Part of the *Russian Navy*, and is therefore made very strong.

Peterfburg.

*Peterfburg*, (in Latitude 59 Deg. 57 Mi.) the usual Residence of the *Russian Court*, State-Offices, &c. Till the Year 1703 there were only two small Fishing-Huts on the waterish and swampy Spot, where this great City now stands, on both Sides the River *Neva*, and consequently in both Provinces of *Ingria* and *Carelea*, between the Bottom of the *Finland Gulph* and the Lake *Ladoga*; Part of this City is also built on several small Islands formed by the Branches of the River *Neva*, so as to appear like several distinct Towns rather than one single City. *De Dieu*, the Dutch Resident, wrote to his Masters concerning the Magnitude of this City, Anno 1721, which he then, probably, exaggerated. Mr. *Salmon's Modern Gazetteer* says, there were no less than 60,000 Houses built within three or four Years after the Foundation was laid, (if he has not, through Mistake, added a Cypher too much.) Dr. *Busching's* seems the most moderate Account of its Magnitude, viz. That it is about six Miles every Way, and contains about 8,000 Houses; of which Number about 600 are of Stone, and the rest are of Timber; and it may contain above one hundred thousand People. It has neither Gates nor Walls; only in the Middle of the City there is a strong and beautiful Fort. The Admiralty and Dock-yards are also fortified.

Its extensive Commerce, respecting all the before-named Commodities of *Russia*, renders it of great Importance; a vast Number of foreign Shipping frequenting it in Summer, as to a Mart for all *Russian Merchandize*; and in Winter 3,000 Sledges, each drawn by one Horse, are employed for Passengers in its Streets. There are about twenty *Russian Churches*, four *Lutheran Churches* for the *Germans*, and several *Calvinist* ones for the *French* and other Protestants, and some also for *Roman Catholics*. It has an University, several Academies, Hospitals, Convents, &c.

Wiburg.

Illdly, In *Carelia*, also conquered by the great *Peter*, stands the Town of *Wiburg*, its Capital, formerly deemed the Bulwark of *Sweden* on the Side of *Russia*. It is situated on the Gulph of *Finland*, and carries on a considerable foreign Trade in Tar, and sundry Sorts of Timber, &c.

The Dutchy of Courland.

West of *Livonia* lies the Dutchy of *Courland*, which, with *Samogitia* and *Semigallia* properly, is subject to its own Dukes; though too much under the Influence of *Poland* or else of *Russia*; but the latter more especially of late Years. Its Commodities are much the same as those of *Livonia*. *Mittau*, the Capital,

Mittau.

and the usual Residence of its Prince, on the River *Aa*, is a pretty extensive Town, of about 12,000 Inhabitants; having two *Lutheran Churches*, one *Calvinist Church*, and one *Popish* one; and affords much the same Merchandize as *Livonia* for Exportation.—*Libau*, a City and Port of good Trade, on the

Libau.

*Baltic Shore*; having one *Lutheran* and one *Popish Church*, and two Schools. It consists intirely of wooden Houses. Dr. *Busching* thinks, that annually above 150 Ships usually arrive at *Libau*, to load Pot-ash, Goat-skins, Timber, Hemp, Flax, and other Naval Stores, Lintseed, and other bulky Merchandize.

The Kingdom of Prussia.

West of *Courland* lies *Brandenburgh-Prussia*, or the Kingdom of *Prussia*. Its principal Commodities for Commerce are, Corn and Buck Wheat, in great Quantities, Hemp and Flax, Pitch, Pot-ash, Wax, Honey, Sturgeon, Hops, Pit-coal, Amber, Seeds of Flax and Hemp, Caviar, Tallow, Hogs-bristles, and Timber of many Kinds. The Inhabitants of this Kingdom were, by Dr. *Busching*, computed to amount to 635,998 Persons capable of bearing Arms: And, if so, it must then be more populous than is generally imagined.—Since the Year 1719, it is computed that about 34,000 Colonists have removed thitherward from *France*, *Switzerland*, and *Germany*: Of which Number 17,000 were *Saltzburgers*. These Emigrants have built 400 small Villages, 11 Towns, 86 Seats, and 50 new Churches, and have founded 1,000 Village-Schools, chiefly in that Part of the Country named *Little Lithuania*.—That their Manufactures are continually increasing, viz. Glas, Iron-works, Paper, Gunpowder, Copper and Brass Mills; Manufactures of Cloth, Camblet, Linen, Silk, Stockings, &c.—That the King of *Prussia* has constituted a Board for Commerce and Navigation, having the Cognizance of all Cases relative to Trade and Commerce.

Koningsberg.

*Koningsberg*, its capital City, is situated on the River *Pregel*, a large and beautiful City, seven Miles in Circumference; containing about 3,800 Houses and 60,000 People; [by which Computation of Dr. *Busching's* there must be very near sixteen Persons, on an Average, in every House.]—*Koningsberg* has ever made a considerable Figure in Commerce and Shipping; its River being navigable for Ships; of which 493 foreign ones arrived here in the Year 1752, besides 298 Coasters; and that 373 Floats of Timber were in the Compass of that Year brought down the *Pregel*: Of which see more in the Body of our Work under the Year 1749.—*Pillau*, (near *Koningsberg*) is a strong City, and has a fine Har-

Pillau.

bour, famous for the best Sturgeon, from the Roe of which Fish Caviar is made. Vessels of the greatest Burden are here cleared and take in their Ladings, which have not Water enough in the *Frischaf* to carry them up to *Koningsberg*! Anno 1720, King *Frederic William* induced 20,000 Protestant *Switzers*, *French*, *Palatines*, and *Franconians*, to settle in *Prussia*, at the Expence (says Dr. *Busching*) of five Millions of Rixdollars. And Anno 1732, 350,000 Dollars were farther distributed to a fresh Colony of 12,500 *Saltzburgers*; by which, and such-like wise and salutary Measures, *Prussia* has been well peopled and cultivated, so as in Length of Time to have made ample Returns to his said Majesty for the said Expence.—*Memel* is a well fortified trading Sea-port, of above 400 Houses; to which, Anno 1752,

Memel.



70 Ships arrived, and 69 failed to foreign Parts; whither they carried and still annually carry great Quantities of Flax, Hemp, Linen, Thread, and Lintseed.—*Tilsit*, an inland Town, is next to *Tilsit*. *Koningsberg* the largest and most opulent of this Kingdom, carrying on to *Koningsberg* the greatest Trade in those Commodities; having about 600 Houses and 7,000 Inhabitants, (says Dr. *Busching*) being near twelve Persons to each House.—And *Insterburg*, on the *Pregel*, contains 350 Houses and 3,000 Inhabitants; having a Granary and Salt-Factory.

# POLAND, LITHUANIA, and POLISH PRUSSIA.

The Soil of these three Countries (says Dr. *Busching* and many others) is so exceeding fertile, and yields such Plenty of Grain, that near 4,000 Vessels and Floats, mostly laden with Corn, come annually down the *Vistula* to *Dantzic*, from *Podolia*, *Volhinia*, the *Ukrain*, and from other Parts of *Great* and *Little Poland*. So that their Harvests make ample Amends for the superior Labour which Agriculture requires.

*Poland, Lithuania, and Polish Prussia.*

*Poland*, properly speaking, has not any Manufactures of her own: All her Merchandize being exported raw or unwrought; to her great Shame. Ecclesiastical Bigotry (as will ever be the Case every where) is of infinite Detriment to her Commerce. And, maugre all her natural Advantages, she is constantly sinking deeper into Poverty. *Poland*, however, exports Grain of all Kinds, Flax, Hemp, Lintseed, Hops, Honey, Wax, Tallow, Hides, Leather dressed after the *Russian* Manner, Pitch, Pot-ash, Malts, Ship and House Timber, Horned Cattle, Horses, &c. All which, nevertheless, are greatly overbalanced by her Imports. *Poland* is said to have two Millions of Jews, in her Villages alone, exclusive of their great Numbers in Cities and Towns; who carry on the Bulk of her Commerce; whilst her Clergy are possessed of Two-thirds of her Lands and Revenues.

*Jews their great Number in Poland.*

1. *Warsaw*, on the River *Vistula*, lying almost in the Center of *Poland*, is the Royal Residence. It has several elegant Stone Buildings and Palaces; many fine Churches and Convents; but little of any Thing like Commerce.

2. *Cracow*, its Capital, is the largest and best built City in *Poland*, stands also on the *Vistula*, with an University. Yet, although it has rich Salt Mines in its Vicinity, its Commerce is very inconsiderable; and (as *Morery* and *Collier* justly remark) it is, from various Causes, a declining City. It is said to have no fewer than fifty Churches and Convents.

3. *Lemberg* is a large City, the Capital of *Red-Russia*: But whence the Opulence which some Authors pretend it to be possessed of proceeds, we shall not undertake to find out.

4. *Kaminiec*, the Capital of *Podolia*, the best frontier Fortification of *Poland*, on the Side of *Turkey*; but, possibly for that Reason, it cannot thrive in Commerce.

1. Of *Lithuania*, *Wilna* is the capital City. It is very large, but has often been destroyed by Fire: Yet its Inhabitants have some considerable in-land Trade on its navigable River, of the same Name; running into the *Baltic* Sea, whereby they send their Merchandize as far as *Koningsberg*. Yet its Trade is said to be mostly managed by Foreigners, its Natives being poor and lazy. Its private Houses are generally of Timber, but its public ones are of Stone or Brick, such as its Churches and Convents, both of the *Roman* and *Greek* Communion, and also those of the Nobility.

*Lithuania. Wilna.*

2. *Grodno* is also a large Place, and the next best to *Wilna*, and has also a good inland Trade.

*Grodno.*

3. 4. *Mobilow* is a handsome trading Town, on the River *Nieper*; as is also *Witepsk*, a fortified inland trading Town, on the *Duna*.

*Mobilow, and Witepsk.*

The famous City of *Dantzic* is the Capital of that Part of *Polish Prussia* named *Pomerania*, and also of the whole Province; situated on the River *Vistula*, about four *English* Miles before it falls into the *Baltic* Sea. It is still a most eminent commercial City, although it seems to be somewhat past its meridian Glory, which was probably about the Time that the President *de Thou* wrote his much esteemed *Historia sui Temporis*; wherein, under the Year 1607, he so highly celebrates its Commerce and Grandeur. It is a Republic, with a small adjacent Territory about forty Miles round it, under the Protection of the King and Republic of *Poland*. Its Magistracy and the Majority of its Inhabitants are *Lutherans*, although the *Romanists* and *Calvenists* be equally tolerated in it. It is large, rich, beautiful, and populous, having twenty-six Parishes, with many Convents, Hospitals, &c. The older Authors make her Inhabitants amount to 200,000 in Number; but later Computations fall very considerably short of it, as appears by its annual Bill of Mortality exhibited by Dr. *Busching*, who tells us, That in the Year 1752 there died there but 1,846 Persons. Its own Shipping is numerous, but the foreign Ships constantly resorting to it are more so, whereof 1,014 arrived there in the said Year 1752: In which Year also 1,288 *Polish* Vessels came down the *Vistula*, chiefly laden with Corn, for its matchless Granaries; from whence that Grain is distributed to many foreign Nations, *Poland* being justly deemed the greatest Magazine of Corn in all *Europe*, and *Dantzic* the greatest Port for distributing it every where: Beside which, *Dantzic* exports great Quantities of Naval Stores, as Oak-plank, Deal, Pitch and Tar, Malts, Cordage, Hemp and Flax; also Tallow, Hides, Furs, Honey, Wax, Sturgeon, Amber, Hops, Iron, Copper, Lead, Glass, Earthen Ware, Saltpetre, Pot-ash, Linen, fine distilled Strong-waters, Salt, Opium, Vitriol, Vermillion, Beer, &c. Dr. *Busching* affirms, That it appears from ancient Records, as early as the Year 997, "That *Dantzic* was a large commercial City, and not a Village or inconsiderable Town, as some pretend." Vide its Foundation, as exhibited in the Body of our Work, under the Year 1169.

*Dantzic.*



Thorn.

*Thorn*, higher up on the *Vistula*, is deemed the most ancient Town of either of the *Prussia's*, and, next to *Dantzic*, is the fairest and largest one of *Polish Prussia*. By Means of *Thorn* all the Merchandize of *Poland* is conveyed down the *Vistula* to *Dantzic*. The Bulk of its Inhabitants are *Lutherans*, who have several Churches, and also the Magistracy and University. The *Romanists* have also some Churches, Convents, and a *Jesuits* College. Yet *Thorn* is considerably decayed in Point of Commerce, compared to what it was in elder Times.

Elbing.

*Elbing* is the next best Town in *Polish Prussia*, standing on a River of the same Name, running into a Bay of the *Baltic*, called the *Frisch-baf*. It is a large and strong Place, of considerable Trade, having nine *Lutheran* Churches, one large Popish one, a *Calvinist* and *Mennonite* Place of Worship. Its Trade is much in the Manner of those of *Brandenburgh Prussia*, viz. Naval Stores, Hemp, Flax, Timber, Pot-ash, &c.

These three Cities last mentioned are called the three great Towns of *Polish Prussia*; and, not longer enduring the Tyranny of the *Teutonic* Knights, they, in the Year 1454, revolted from them, and put themselves under the immediate Protection of *Poland*, and so they remain to the present Time; and for that Reason they enjoy greater Privileges than any other Towns whatever, both in respect to Freedom and Commerce; and indeed are all that, in a commercial Sense, are of any great Importance in *Polish Prussia*.

## S W E D E N.

Sweden's modern Materials for Commerce :

And Number of her People.

*Sweden*, although in general it be very mountainous and rocky, affords nevertheless, many Tracts of level Lands proper for Agriculture. Of all its Provinces *Gotland* produces the most Grain, viz. Wheat, Rye, Barley, Oats, Pease and Beans. *Sweden* also (according to Dr. *Busching*) has Crystals, Amethysts, Topazes, Porphyry, Lapis Lazuli, Agate, Cornelian, Marble, and other Fossils. But the Bulk of *Sweden's* Wealth proceeds from her Mines of Silver, Copper, Lead and Iron; of this last-named Metal there are reckoned 450 Forges, Hammering-mills and Smelting-houses. That Author tells us, They have a Kind of a *Gold-mine*, which, from the Year 1741 to 1747, produced 2398 Gold Ducats, each worth 9 s. 4 d. Sterling (a poor Produce truly!) He thinks, that the Produce of her Iron-mines constitutes Two-thirds of the national Revenue. Some have reckoned the whole Number of People to be three Millions; but others, not above two Millions. A small Number this, for so vast an Extent of Country! Some of its Parishes are as extensive as the intire Province of *Holland*, though scarcely containing seventy Farms, with perhaps not so many wretched Cottages as there are Towns in that opulent Province! The Bulk of the *Swedish* Commonalty subsist by Agriculture, Mining, Grazing, Hunting, and Fishing. Their Materials for Traffic are the bulky and useful Commodities of Masts, Beams, Deal-boards, and other Sorts of Timber for Shipping; Tar, Pitch, Bark of Trees, Pot-ash, Wooden Utensils, Hides, Flax, Hemp, Peltry, Furs, Copper, Lead, Iron, Cordage, and Fish.

Sweden's ancient State.

Rise of her Commerce and Manufactures.

A few Centuries backward *Sweden* had no Manufactures; and in those Times the *Hanse-Towns* exported from *Sweden* the very crude Ore of their Copper and Iron, which they refined, and manufactured into various Utensils and Tools, which they sold again to the *Swedes*. The Inhabitants of their Coasts were all Fishermen; and their Towns had no Artificers. In the Reign of their King *Gustavus* the First, surnamed *Vasa*, who reigned from the Year 1523 to 1559, the *Swedes* first began to work their Metals and Wood at Home; and about the Middle of the XVIIth Century they began to set up sundry Kinds of Manufactures, by the Help of *Hollanders* and *Flemings*, viz. Glass, Starch, Tin, Woollen, Silk, Soap, Leather-dressing, and Saw-mills. They had no Book-sellers till the Year 1647. They have since had Sugar-baking, Tobacco-Plantations, and Manufactures of Sail-Cloth, Cotton, Fustian, and other Stuffs; of Linen, Alum, Brimstone, Paper-mills and Gunpowder-mills; vast Quantities of Copper, Brass, Steel, and Iron, are now wrought in *Sweden*. They have also Foundries for Cannon, Forgeries for Fire-arms and Anchors, Armories, Wire and Flatting Mills: Mills also for Fulling, and for Boring, Stamping, &c. Of late also they build many Ships.

Her twenty-four Staple Towns.

They have certain Towns which are allowed to import and export Merchandize in their own Ships; and these are termed *Staple-Towns*, being twenty-four in Number: But the other Towns, which, though near or even upon the Sea-Coast, have no foreign Commerce, and are therefore called *Land-Towns*. Others are termed *Mine-Towns*, as belonging to some Mine District.

Her Commerce increases.

By a Report from their *Board of Trade* to the Dyet of the Kingdom, Anno 1752, it appears, That their Commerce had been considerably increased of late Years, and that their Manufactures were also considerably improved, to the farther employing of their People, and lessening of the Importation of foreign Merchandize; most Part of which is, moreover, imported in *Swedish* Shipping, which also are the chief Exporters of the Home-products and Manufactures. Yet, upon the whole, Dr. *Busching* thinks, That the *Swedish* Imports do still in Value exceed their Exports; chiefly occasioned by the very necessary Importation of Corn and other Provisions, which might be much lessened, if the *Swedes* would more assiduously apply to the Increase of Agriculture and the Fishery.

The chief Staple Towns of *Sweden* are *Stockholm* and *Gottenburg*. We shall treat of them as they lie, from the West to the Eastward.

1. *Gottenburg* is a fortified modern-built Town, the usual Station of their *East-India* Shipping; and is the principal and most opulent Place in *Sweden* next after *Stockholm*. It contains about 13,000 Inhabitants, is neatly built, and has several Quays and Docks, and a College of Admiralty, and has also a Squadron of the Royal Navy usually stationed there. It is well frequented by Merchant-Ships, so much the more as it lies without the *Sound*, and is therefore free from that Toll.



2. *Cariessroon*, built on a little Isle on the *Baltic*, joined to the Continent by a long Bridge. It is a strong Town, has a good Harbour, and is therefore the usual Station of most of the Navy-Royal. It consists of 5,000 Inhabitants; which, as Towns generally go in *Sweden*, is deemed a very considerable and important Place; has a Royal Dock-yard, Royal Store-houses, &c.

3. *Stockholm*, (in North Latitude 59 : 20) the Capital of the Kingdom, stands partly on Islands and partly on Peninsula's. It is the Residence of the Court, of the College of Commerce, of the National Bank of *Stockholm*, the Fund whereof (according to Dr. *Busching*) consists of about six Millions of Silver Dollars; of each 1*s.* 6½*d.* Sterling, in all 466.666*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* Sterling, (if he was rightly informed) beside current Bills, to the Amount of seventy Millions. Which Bank has been of great Utility to the Crown and Kingdom, by advancing considerable Sums for the Service of the Public. Here is an Insurance Office, and a *Levant* Company. It contains twenty Parish Churches, in what is called the City alone; and above 5,000 Houses, most of which stand on Piles, though intirely built with Stone, and are generally four or five Stories high, some of which are covered with Iron or else with Copper Plates, as others are with Tiles. Beside these, there are a great Number of Timber Houses in the Suburbs. And the Number of its Inhabitants who pay Taxes is computed to amount to 60,000. The *Danes* themselves acknowledge this City to be something larger than their own Capital of *Copenhagen*, so that *Stockholm* may be reasonably supposed to contain 100,000 People. Here indeed is carried on the most Part of the Trade of the Kingdom, which well accounts for its Magnitude. Here also are its Navy and Admiralty Offices, the Royal Arsenal and Dock-yards; also a Royal Academy of Sciences, one for Military Architecture, and one for Painting and Sculpture, a College of Physicians,—an Insurance-Office from Fire,—and a Custom-house.—Her foreign and domestic Commerce is very considerable: Here is an excellent Harbour, where the largest Ships may lie close to the Houses; yet, by Reason of certain Rocks, its Entrance is somewhat difficult, though the Society of Pilots supplies that Inconveniency. Here are Sugar-houses, Glass-houses, Manufactures of Porcellane, Woollen, Silk, Cotton, Canvas, Parchment. In her Docks are many Ships constantly built. The principal Exports from hence are, Copper and Iron in great Abundance, Steel, Brads, Latten-wire, Iron and Brads Cannon, Masts, Planks of Oak and Deal, Hemp, Tallow, Honey and Wax, Hides and Furs. *Stockholm's Magnitude, &c.* Her Commerce.

4. *Upsal* is a very ancient and considerably large City, with an University. It was anciently the principal Residence of the Sovereigns of *Sweden*. All its Buildings, however, are of Wood, the Cathedral and a few Stone Houses excepted. It has three Churches: Which is all we can say about it, as it is no maritime Place.

5. *Gefle*, a Sea-port, on the West Side of the Gulph of *Bothnia*, is a populous Town, and carries on a very advantageous Trade, with many Ships. It has a Dock for Shipping, a Custom-house, an Arsenal or Magazine, a Gymnasium, or Seminary for Youth, a Castle, and an Hospital. Yet Dr. *Busching* thinks, That Two-thirds of its People are Fishermen; but the most principal are Traders and Manufacturers, though he does not tell us what they deal in; though probably it is in Timber, Metals, Hemp, and Peltry.

*Abo* is a Sea-port, the Capital of the great Dutchy of *Finland*, seated at the Point of the Angle formed by the Gulphs of *Bothnia* and *Finland*, and the most considerable Place in that Dutchy. It has a Castle and a commodious Harbour, and carries on a brisk Trade in Linen, Corn, Provisions, and Timber.

#### Of the long-fence united Kingdoms of DENMARK and NORWAY.

Although in the last Century there were scarce any Manufactures carried on in *Denmark*, (which were originally introduced (says *Busching*) so late as King *Frederic IV.* who died *Anno 1730*, and by his Son King *Christian VI.* who died *Anno 1746*.) yet there are now Artists of extraordinary Skill at *Copenhagen*; and at present every Branch of the mechanical Arts is well executed in *Denmark*.—Gold and Silver Lace, Silk Stuffs and Velvets, Woollen Cloths and Stuffs, Stockings, Tapestry, Hats, bastard and genuine Porcellane, Fire-arms, Paper and Copper Mills, Iron Wares, one *Silk* and two *Cotton* Printing-houses; with Manufactures also of Soap, Steel, Starch, Glue, Lacker, Sugar, Tobacco, &c. The Lace of *Jondern*, and the Gloves of *Randern* and *Odensee*, are known to be excellent in their Kinds.—No foreign Manufactures are allowed to be imported into *Denmark*; and since the Year 1736, the wearing of Jewels, Gold and Silver Stuffs, and foreign Lace, have also been prohibited. In the Year 1738, a general Warehouse was opened at the Exchange in *Copenhagen*, to which Manufacturers bring all the Wares which they cannot dispose of in other Towns, and are paid ready Money for them. And from this Warehouse the Goods are delivered out on Credit to Retailers. King *Frederic IV.* (who began his Reign in the Year 1699) may be deemed the real Founder of the *Danish Commerce*, the strict Application to which partly appears by the great Number of their Ships annually passing the *Sound*; those of the Year 1752, amounting to 850 Sail; and partly, also, from the several opulent Companies which have from Time to Time been established at *Copenhagen*. The principal of these is the Royal *Asiatic* Company, first erected in the Year 1716, which trades to *Tranquebar*, on the Coast of *Coromandel*, and also to *China*. [Here our Author, Dr. *Busching*, was probably ignorant, that the *Danes* have been settled at the said Fort of *Tranquebar* ever since the Year 1617, as in the Body of our Work under that Year.] *Denmark.*

In the Year 1747, there was a general trading Company erected by Charter, for trading to *Spain*, *France*, the *Mediterranean*, the *Baltic*, and also to *Greenland* for Whale-fishing.—The incorporated *Ice-land* and *Finmark* Company have monopolized the Trade to those two Countries to the Year 1771. In *Denmark* (says our said Author) the Imports always exceed their Exports; but in *Norway* it is quite the Reverse. In the *Assignment, Exchange, or Loan-Bank*, at *Copenhagen*, established *Anno 1736*, its Bank-Notes are drawn for 100, 50, and 10 Rixdollars, and pass in all the King's Dominions as current Specie: Their Capital Stock being 500,000 Rixdollars, each worth 4*s.* 6*d.* Sterling. They lend out Money *Bank of Copenhagen.*



Money (not under 100 Rixdollars) at 4 *per Cent.* Interest, on depositing a sufficient Pledge, [in this resembling the Royal Bank of *Edinburgh*, and with much the same Capital Stock.] At *Copenhagen* there is an Insurance-Office for Ships; the Number of which, coming annually into that Port, is so very considerable (according to Dr. *Busching*) that above 3,000 Vessels, greater and smaller, laden with all Kinds of Merchandize, more especially Provisions, Timber, and Materials for Building, were entered at their Custom-house in the Year 1752. [Here we may venture to presume, that at least three Parts in four of that Number must have been what we call, at *London*, *small Craft*, or possibly many of them mere open Boats.]

The present *Danish* Fleet consists of 34 Ships of the Line, 16 Frigates, and about 50 Gallies; and their Seamen about 4,400. But the Number of registered Seamen, with which, on any Emergency, their Fleet may be manned, is about 24,000.

*Copenhagen's* Description and Commerce.

1. *Copenhagen*, the capital City, on the fine Island of *Zealand*, makes a magnificent Appearance at a Distance. It is very strong, contains four Royal Castles or Forts, ten Parish Churches, and nine other Churches of *Calvinists* and other tolerated Persuasions, both *French* and *Dutch*, and sundry good Hospitals. There is a considerable Number of public and private Palaces, above 4,000 Burghers Houses, several of which are inhabited by *ten* or more Families; 11 Markets, or public Areas or Squares, 186 Streets, and according to some, near 100,000 Inhabitants. Since the Year 1746 its annual Bills of Births has amounted to at least 2,592, and in some Years to 2,813 Persons; and of Burials from 2,594 to 3,386; [which pretty well answers to our usual Computation of 1 out of 33 dying annually in healthy Years.] Its principal Streets are built of Brick, but the Lanes mostly of Timber: They are illuminated with Lanthorns; and the City may be deemed one of the most beautiful and magnificent Places in *Europe*. My Lord *Moleworth*, about *sixty* Years ago, reckoned it nearly equal to our City of *Bristol*. *Copenhagen* has an University: It has one of the finest Harbours in *Europe*; and although it admits but of only one Ship to enter into it at a Time, it is however capable of containing 500. There are Canals in several of its Streets, as in *Holland* and *Hamburg*, for Ships to lie close to the Houses.—Its Naval Arsenal far exceeds that of *Venice*.—Its Trade is considerably increased of late Years. In it are many Manufactories of Silk and Woollen Stuffs and Cloths, fine Linen, Gold and Silver Lace, Porcellane, &c. From hence, and from other *Danish* Ports, they export Horses, Wheat, Barley, Rye, Butter, Tallow, Stock-fish, Train-Oil, Pitch and Tar, Iron and Timber; beside great Numbers of horned Cattle, vended to *Holland* and other Parts.

2. *Helsingore* is a Town of some considerable Commerce: Here is paid the *Toll* for Ships passing the famous *Sound*, at its Royal Castle of *Kronenburgh*: At *Helsingore* all Nations trading into the *Baltic* have, for that End, their Consuls. It is the best Town in the said Isle of *Zealand*, next to *Copenhagen*.

3. *Roeskild*, in the same Island, was once the Capital of *Denmark*, and is said to have been anciently of such Magnitude as to have contained 27 Churches and Convents within its Walls; but since the Reformation of Religion, and the Increase of *Copenhagen*, it is become a mean Place.

#### In the great Peninsula of JUTLAND.

1. *Aalborg*, in *North-Jutland*, is a large, populous, and ancient City, and, next to *Copenhagen*, is the most opulent and best built one of the whole Kingdom. Here is a Merchants Exchange, and a safe Harbour, from whence are exported great Quantities of Herring, Grain, Fire-Arms, Saddles, and Gloves.

2. *Wiburg* has three Parish Churches, and twenty-eight Streets and Lanes, yet was anciently more considerable than at present.

3. In *South-Jutland*, or the Dutchy of *Sleswick*, is the Town of *Appenrade*, one of the best and most flourishing of that Country. It stands on a Bay of the *Baltic*; is noted for Ship-building, and a considerable Trade.

#### NORWAY, with the Isles of Ferroe and Iceland, and the Country of Groneland.

*Norway* is for the most Part a rocky, mountainous, and barren Country; though with here and there several fertile Parts. Its Scarcity of Bread-Corn is in some Measure compensated by its immense Quantities of excellent Timber, chiefly of the Fir and Pine Kinds; which they export to many Parts of *Europe* in such Quantities, that the Fir Timber alone is said to bring in a Million of Rixdollars annually, viz. for Mafts, Beams, Balks, and Deal-boards, with other House and Ship Timber. In other Parts, as in the Districts of *Bergen* and *Drontheim*, they export vast Quantities of salted Fish in Barrels, and also *Cod*, split and dried in their cold Air, merely without any Salt, called *Stock-fish*; also pickled and dried *Salmon*, much Train-oil, or Whale-oil; immense Quantities of Marble; also Touch-stone, Alabaster, Slate, Mill-stones, Agate, and Jasper. They have also Pearl-fisheries, two *Silver* Mines, five *Copper* Mines, and fifteen very profitable *Iron* Mines, with some Lead and Alum Mines. Yet they have not Salt enough of their own Produce to supply their large Fisheries.

Their best Cities and Towns are,

1. *Christiania*, the capital and best City of the Kingdom. It is regularly built, at the Bottom of an Inlet or Bay; is of a considerable Extent, and carries on a great Trade.

2. *Kongberg* is a flourishing Town of about 11,000 People, owing to a very rich *Silver* Mine discovered in the Year 1623, which gave Birth to this Town, immediately peopled with *German* Miners.

Dr.



Dr. *Busching* thinks, that no fewer than 3,500 Persons, Officers, Artificers, and Labourers are employed on this Mine; which also produces some Gold.

3. *Bergen* is the largest City, and enjoys the greatest Commerce of any Place in *Norway*. Its Harbour is defended by Forts, and by neighbouring Mountains. All its six Churches, public Edifices, and most of the Houses along the Strand or Shore, are built of Stone; although, till of late, they were mostly built of Timber: In Times preceding the Reformation, it is said to have contained thirty Churches and Convents. It carries on a very great Trade in Furs, Stock-fish, Tallow, Hides, and Timber.

4. *Drontheim*, a Sea-port on the River *Nid*, is well fortified, has now but two Churches, (though in Times of Popery it had ten Churches and five Convents.) It, however, carries on a considerable Trade in Timber, Fish, Tallow, and Copper; and they have lately erected a Sugar-house. Here is a fine Cathedral-School, a Seminary for Missionaries, an Orphan-house, a Workhouse, and an Hospital.

#### The Norwegian Islands.

1. The *Ferroe* Isles lie in the Northern Ocean, about 170 Leagues South of *Iceland*, (and not quite half so much Westward from his Britannic Majesty's *Shetland* Isles) and somewhat farther to the West of *Norway*: They are twenty-five in Number, though only seventeen of them are inhabited, lying between the Degrees of 61 deg. 15 m. and 62 deg. 10 m. They are, in effect, so many solid Rocks, the Surfaces whereof are covered with Earth to the Depth of an Ell; which shallow Soil is so fertile as to yield twenty for one in Corn.—Their Pastures are excellent, especially for Sheep; in the numerous Flocks of which the Wealth of the Inhabitants consists.—Their Merchandize sold to Foreigners, are, Salted Mutton, Goose-Quills, Eider-Down, Feathers, Knit Woollen Waistcoats, Caps and Stockings, Tallow, &c. Their Religion is *Lutheran*; and but seven Preachers, under a Superintendent, have the Care of thirty-nine Churches.—In *Stromoe*, the largest Isle, there is a small Town named *Thorshaven*, defended by a Fort, where there is a little School; and this Place is the common Market for all those Isles.

*Ferroe* Isles.

2. The Island of *Iceland* lies about 120 *Norway* Miles distant Westward from *Drontheim*, and about 60 Southward from *Greenland*: It is mostly a mountainous Country, yet there are Roads practicable for a Horse in all Parts of the Island. Carriages were formerly used, but are now laid aside, as the Trouble attending them was too great.—Every Year some Hundreds of Pack-horses come over the Mountains from the North, to the trading Places in the South Parts of the Island, laden with Butter, Woollen Manufactures, &c.—*Iceland* has many fiery Irruptions, beside the famous burning Mountain of *Hecla*. No Corn will grow in *Iceland*, wherefore the Commonalty content themselves without it, by means of dried Fish and Flesh, and of a certain Sea Vegetable dried at the Fire.—They have Plenty of Sheep, for whose Benefit Nature seems to have provided Shelter, in Winter and other severe Weather, by the many large Caves in the Earth, whither they retire.—They have also Plenty of Horses, which, though small, are full of Spirit, and lie in the open Air all the Year round, excepting such as are broke for the Saddle; and in Winter they subsist only on what Fodder they can scrape from under the Ice and Snow, as do likewise the Sheep when the Snow is not very deep, and the Weather happens to be fair and mild. But if the Sheep happen to be surprized by a great Snow, they immediately form themselves into a close compacted Body, by laying their Heads together in the Centre, till their Owners come to help them; though sometimes they perish before Relief comes, through the Weight of the Snow.—Their Oxen and Cows, in the South Parts, are fed with Fish-bones, and the Water in which the Fish is boiled.—Here are no Hogs; and tame Poultry are too expensive to be generally kept; but there is Plenty of Wild-fowl. The usual Food is fresh and dried Fish, dressed with Butter, with Milk, Oatmeal, and Flesh; and their common Drink is Milk, or Milk and Water; though the more wealthy are fond of Beer and spirituous Liquors; and the most wealthy sometimes purchase Red and White *French* Wines.

*Iceland* Island.

Its Productions.

The Commerce of *Iceland* is now confined to a Company at *Copenhagen*, established by a Royal Charter, *Anno* 1733, who annually send twenty-three Ships thither; some to Fish Ports, others to Flesh Ports. The Cattle are delivered to the Factors at the *Flesh* Ports; and at the Fish-Ports the Factors purchase all the sound dried Cod and Ling, and also the Train-Oil, according to the fixed Rate. The *Icelanders* either barter their Commodities for those of *Denmark*, or else receive *Danish* ready Money for them.—Accounts are kept here, and all Calculations are made by Fishes, forty-eight of which being deemed equal to a Specie Dollar.—Their general Exports are chiefly dried Fish, salted Mutton and Beef, Butter, Train-Oil, Tallow, coarse and fine Jackets of their Woollen Cloth called *Wadmal*, Woollen Stockings and Gloves, Red-Wool, Sheep-skins and Lamb-skins, Fox-Tails, Feathers, and Quills. They have a Printing-Press at *Hoolar* or *Holum*; and in every Bishop's See there is a public *Latin* School, as a Seminary for the Clergy, from whence they go to the University of *Copenhagen*. The Number of the Inhabitants of *Iceland* is about 50,000.

*Iceland's* Commerce.

They have no Towns, properly so called, nor scarcely any deserving the Name of a Village.

This Account of *Iceland*, given by Dr. *Busching*, is by far the best hitherto published.

*Greenland*, (by which we by no Means understand *Spitzbergen*, but the Country often named or called *Old-Greenland*, as far as is hitherto certainly known, is probably a Part of, or joined to the great Continent of *North-America*. In the Body of our Work, under the Year 817, is seen how early so inhospitable a Country was known to and planted by the *Norwegians*.—That, *Anno* 1070, it was by them christianized; and that it was unaccountably lost about the Year 1348: And that, after some fruitless Attempts, it was again re-colonized by *Denmark* in 1751. It has at present, (says Dr. *Busching*) four *Danish* Colonies, and one *Moravian* Colony, where there are Christian Congregations and Missionaries:



And the *Greenland Company of Copenhagen* [established *Anno 1751*] send thither three or four Ships annually, for the Trade of Peltry, Whale-fins, and Train-Oil.

## G E R M A N Y.

Its comparative Magnitude in respect to *France*.

This Country (according to Dr. *Busching*) is 1000 square *German Miles* [each equal to four *English ones*] larger than *France*, with all its modern Acquisitions.

*Germany's Rivers*.

The Rivulets running down from the *Alps* into the *Rhine* convey with the Sand many Particles of *Gold*.—*Chrystal* is also found in the *Upper Rhine*.—Plenty of Fish in all its Rivers, and of the best and

Woods.

greatest Variety of Timbers in its Forests and Woods.—Many Olive-Trees; and intire Woods of Chefnut and Walnut-Trees. In her Woods also are made much Potash, Pitch, and Charcoal. In some Parts, for the Cultivation of *Silk*, there are great Numbers of white Mulberry-Trees.

Its Soil, and its native Productions.

Its soil produces all sorts of Grain in great Plenty, of which considerable Quantities are exported.

Materials for Commerce.

Its native Materials for Commerce are Hemp, Flax, Hops, Anise, Cummin, Tobacco, Saffron, Madder, Truffles; Variety of excellent Roots and Pot-herbs. Fine Fruits, equal to those of *France* and *Italy*.—Excellent *Rhenish*, *Mosel*, *Muscadel*, and other *Wines*, some of which exceed those of *France* and *Hungary*.—All Sorts of good Cattle in the greatest Plenty, also the best of Cheese and Butter.—Tame and wild Fowl of the best Kinds.—Salt Springs.—Pearls, various precious Stones.—Vitriol, Allum, Saltpetre, Pit-coal, black and yellow Amber, Sulphur, Quick-silver, Virgin-Silver, Cinnabar, Arsenic, Cobalt, Antimony, and Lapis Calaminaris.—Of Metals, she has Iron, Steel, Copper, Lead, and Tin: also Leadstone.

Number of its People.

Dr. *Busching* thinks it very probable, that *Germany* contains 24 Millions of People, supposing *France* to contain 20 Millions. Yet others think, that *Germany* does not contain above 20 Millions, and *France* scarcely 17 Millions; more especially considering her late ruinous Wars.

Exportations.

*Germany* is doubtless very advantageously situated for Commerce, lying in the Middle of *Europe*,—open to three different Seas; having many Rivers navigable a vast Way up into its inland Parts; from whence come down, and are exported to other Countries, Corn, Tobacco, Horses, Lean Cattle, Butter, Cheese, Honey, Wax, Wines, Linen and Woollen, Yarn, Ribbons, Silk and Cotton Stuffs, Toys, Turnery Wares in Wood, Metals, and Ivory, Goat-skins, Wool, Timber, both for Ship-building and Houses, Cannon and Bullets, Bombs and Bomb-shells, Iron-plates and Stoves, Tinned Plates, Steel Work, Copper, Brass-wire, *Porcellane* the finest upon Earth, Earthen Ware, Glasses, Mirrors, Hog's Bristles, Mum, Beer, Tartar, Smalts, Zafer, *Prussian Blue*, Printers Ink, and many other Things.

The Circle or *Upper Saxony*.

In order to the mercantile and political Description of this large Empire, we shall begin with *Upper Saxony*, as lying remotest and farthest North in respect to us.

## U P P E R - S A X O N Y.

The Electoral Dominions of his *Prussian Majesty* in *Germany* are,

*Prussian-Pomerania*.

I. *Brandenburg* (or Eastern) *Pomerania* yields Plenty of all good Things, Wine only excepted; as, Timber both for Houses and Shipping, Pitch and Tar, Flax and Hemp, Grain of all Kinds, and Salt-works. Its Geese are famous for the Largeness of their Size, and dried *Pomeranian Geese*, Hams, Sausages, and Salmon, are esteemed the best in all *Germany*. Its extended Coast along the *Baltic Shore*, to the Confines of *Polish Prussia*, as well as on the East Coast of the great River *Oder*, is extremely beneficial to Trade and Navigation.

*Stettin's* great Exportation in one Year.

Of the Places of *Prussian* or *Brandenburg Pomerania*, where Manufactures flourish, the principal are, *Stettin*, (the capital City of the whole Dutchy of *Pomerania*) *Stargard*, *Colberg*, *Coslin*, *Camin*, and *Cortin*. The Commerce of *Stettin* may be guessed at, (says Dr. *Busching*) from whence, in the Year 1756, there were exported to *England*, *Holland*, *France*, *Spain*, *Denmark*, *Norway*, *Sweden*, *Mecklenburg*, *Prussia*, *Dantzick*, *Lubeck*, and *Hamburg*, 10,089 Pound Weight of *Blue-Starch*, [though not a Manufacture of this Country, but imported,] 72,210 Pounds of *Antimony*, 1,171 Hundred Weight of *Arsenic*, 106 Hundred Weight of *Tin-Plates*, 106 Pieces of *Dimity*, 251 Pieces of *Flannel*, 107 Tons of *Lapis Calaminaris*, 6649 half Chests of *Glass*, 17,608 Rix-dollars worth of *Holland Glass*, 33,186 of *Cords* [so the *English Translation* has it] of Wood for *Fewel*, 130,966 Rix-dollars worth of Timber for building, 1401 *Schock* ["a *Schock*" (says the Translator) "is any Number of Sixty," which is quite unintelligible] of *Guaiacum*, 2598 *Schocks* of *Clap-boards*, 30 *Masts*, 5179 *Planks*, 8916 Rix-dollars worth of *Ship-Timber*, 22,861 *Schocks* of *Pipe-staves*, 8108 *Schocks* of *Hogshead-staves*, 32,814 *Schocks* of *Ton-staves*, 22526 Rix-dollars worth of *Haberdashery-Wares*, 24 Chests of *Cord*, 436,960 *Stone-blocks*, 639 Hundred Weight of *Glass*, 147 Tons of *Potash*, 408 Hundred Weight of *Madder*, 1830 Hundred Weight of *Scythes*, 233 Tons of *Sope*, 5812 Hundred Weight of *Tobacco*, 3448 Pieces of *Woollen Cloth*, and 775 Hundred of *Poland Wool*: All which Goods were exported in 1671 Vessels, beside 97 which went away in *Ballast*.

*Stettin's* Magnitude.

The Translator has, we imagine, rightly named them *Vessels*, as probably many of them were of small Burden. This brief Catalogue of Merchandize gives a very favourable Idea of the Commerce of *Stettin*, as well as a View of the Productions of *Pomerania*. That City is seated on the Left of the *Oder*, and is large, handsome, and well-fortified; has a Chamber of Commerce, a royal *Gymnasium* or capital School, and an Arsenal; has seven *Lutheran Churches*, a *French Calvinist Church*, and a *Popish* one;



a Court of Admiralty, a Dock for Shipping, many and great Variety of Manufactures, and an extensive foreign Commerce: In its Castle all the Courts and Colleges of the Province have their Meetings and Records. This City, and all the Countries betwixt the Rivers *Pene* and *Oder*, with the Isles of *Wollin* and *Ufedom*, were yielded for ever by *Sweden* to the King of *Prussia*, by the Treaty of *Stockholm*, Anno 1720; in Consideration whereof, the King of *Prussia* paid 200,000 Rix-dollars to *Sweden*.

2. *Anclam*, on the *Peine*, contains two Churches, and has improved its Commerce since it came under the *Prussian* Dominion.

3. The Island of *Ufedom*, with a Town of the same Name, and the *Peinemunder Schanz*, commanding the Entrance into the *Peine*. On the North Side of this Isle, next the *Baltic*, stood the once famous Town and Port of *Winet*; which with much adjoining Land was swallowed up by an Inundation in the VIIIth or IXth Century, or, as others write, was destroyed by the *Danes*. Dr. *Busching* relates, that, at low Tides in the *Baltic*, some Ruins of that Place are still visible, at the Distance of half a *German* Mile from the Island.

4. In the Isle of *Wollin*, North of the *Frisch-baff*, stands its chief Town named *Wollin*, on the Scite of the ancient City of *Julin*, once so famous for Commerce; though of a very obscure Origin. [See our main Work, under the Years 1080 and 1182.]

5. *Damm*, a small Town, in which is a fine Steel Manufacture.

6. In what is called the proper Dutchy of *Pomerania*, lies *Stargard*, the Capital of the Eastern *Pomerania*, having, by means of the River *Ibna*, a Communication with the *Baltic* Sea. It is large, well built, has four Churches, and some charitable Foundations, several good Manufactures, and a considerable Commerce.

7. *Cammin*, with its Suburbs, makes at present a good Figure, by means of its Navigation, Fishing, and Agriculture.

8. *Belgard*, in the County of *Cassubia*, has a Castle and Provostship, with a good Trade.

9. And the like of *New Stetin*, built after the Model of the capital City of that Name.

10. *Rugenwald*, on the *Baltic* Shore, is a large and well-built Town; and

11. *Rummelsburg*, a Town where there is a Cloth Manufacture.

12. *Stolpe*, a Town having two *Lutheran* Churches, and one *Calvinist* one. It has a great Linen Trade, and deals largely with *Dantzick*, from which it is distant about fifteen *German* Miles. Here are made very curious Toys in *Amber*.

13. *Colberg*, a well fortified and considerably large Town, on the *Baltic* Shore, (of which it gave sufficient Proof in the Year 1761, when besieged and taken by the *Russians*.) By means of its good Woollen and Linen Manufactures, its Trade with neighbouring *Poland*, and by its numerous Shipping, it is at present in a thriving Condition; having four Parish-Churches, and being noted also for the profitable Salt-Pits in its Neighbourhood.

14. *Coslin*, a fair and newly re-built Town, with some Manufactures; and

15. *Corlin*, a small Place, having, however, some good Woollen Manufactures.

This is the epitomized Substance of the present State of the *Prussian*, and by far the best Part of the large Dutchy of *Pomerania*; which, according to Dr. *Busching*, at present yields about five Times as much Revenue to its Sovereign, as does the *Swedish* Part of *Pomerania*.

II. *Swedish Pomerania* was originally larger than at present.

*Swedish Pomerania.*

1. In it lies the Principality and Island of *Rugen*, with several adjacent Isles, containing twenty-seven Parishes. That Isle has, in ancient Times, made a much greater Figure than at present. It abounds in Grain and Cattle; but *Bergen*, its chief Town, though the Seat of its Government, is both open and small.

2. On the Continent opposite to and about an *English* Mile distant from *Rugen*, stands the ancient, *Stralsund*, and once much more famous than at present, City and Port of *Stralsund*, the Capital of *Swedish Pomerania*, of old an eminent Member of the *Hanseatic* League. At present its Citizens still form a numerous Body, amongst whom are many substantial Merchants. Here is a *Gymnasium*, or illustrious Academy. Its principal Commerce is in Corn, Pitch, Tar, Rosin, Hides, Tallow, Honey, and Wax. It is almost, however, needless to add, that this City has greatly declined since it lost its more free Condition.

3. *Griepswald*, a Sea-port and University, (once a *Hanse*-Town;) it has three Parish-Churches, and a good Trade in Corn, Hides, and Tallow.

4. *Wolgast*, is a decayed Sea-port Town, which, after many Disasters, has still some Commerce.

Dr.



*Swedish Pomerania,*  
its Revenue.  
*Prussian Pomerania's*  
Revenue.  
The Number of  
People in both *Po-*  
*merania's.*

Dr. *Busching* thinks, that the intire Revenue of *Swedish Pomerania* does not exceed 124,000 Rix-dollars; whereas that of *Prussian Pomerania* may amount to 800,000 Rix-dollars: That, in the intire Dutchy, there are twenty-eight Towns: And that, in common Years, there die annually 12,000 Persons; which, multiplied by 33, makes the whole Number of Inhabitants to amount to 396,000, and not 460,000, as that Author's Computation makes them amount to.

The Electorate of  
*Brandenburg.*

In general it may be observed, (with Dr. *Busching*) That the *Mark* or Marquisate of *Brandenburg*, under King *Frederick-William*, and his great Son, King *Frederick II.* has acquired a new and more pleasing Form. Agriculture has, under the Reigns of those two great Princes, been almost marvelously improved;—waste and barren Lands have been cultivated;—superfluous Woods grubbed up, and Villages erected in their Stead;—deep Morasses drained, and rendered fertile. Its remaining Woods and Forests rendered more serviceable, not only for common Fuel, but for Glafs-houses, Forges, Charcoal, Tar, Pot-ash, House and Ship-Timber, the latter partly exported to *Hamburg*, *Holland*, and other Countries. Here grow, in Abundance, Millet, Buck-wheat, Flax, Woad, and Tobacco.—From their fine Wool many good Manufactures have been established.—The Culture of *Silk* has successfully been propagated, and is constantly increasing. This Country also produces *Alum*, *Saltpetre*, *Amber*, *Porcellane Earth*, and *Iron-Stone*. The *Elbe* and *Oder*, two of the greatest and most navigable Rivers in *Germany*, running through this Marquisate, are of very great Benefit.—The great Elector *Frederick-William* did, in six Years Time, *viz.* between 1662 and 1668, join the Rivers *Spree* and *Oder*, by means of a Canal three *German Miles* [or twelve *English Miles*] in Length.—The *Havel* and *Oder* have been joined by his present Majesty, between the Years 1743 and 1746, by a Canal having thirteen Sluices. And the same great Prince, between 1743 and 1745, caused a Canal to be dug  $4\frac{1}{2}$  *German Miles* in Length, with three Sluices on it, from the River *Elbe* to the River *Havel*; whereby the Water-carriage between *Berlin* and *Magdeburg* is shortened about one half, and nine different Bridges are laid over it. Moreover, what is called the *Oder Canal*, runs out of the *Oder* at a certain Place, and, for the like shortening of the Water-Passage, enters that River again; which Canal was opened *Anno* 1753. There are also diverse inland Lakes, between which a Communication has been made by means of Canals and Sluices. These are truly magnificent Works. Yet we have still more to relate.

*Brandenburg's* vast  
Improvements with-  
in an hundred Years  
past.

It seems, that, by Wars, Famine, and Pestilence, this Country was become much thinned of Inhabitants; for the supplying of which, and out of Regard to his distressed *Protestant* Brethren, the Elector *Frederick-William* invited the *French* Refugees, driven from home by their King *Louis XIV.* to come and settle here, where he bestowed on them considerable Benefits and Immunities, which were farther enlarged by his Son *Frederick I.* created King of *Prussia*; whereby many hundreds of Families were induced to settle here. Moreover, since the Year 1688, sundry *Lorrainers*, *Walloon*s, *Switzers*, *Bohemians*, and other *Germans*, have been kindly received here. By all which Accessions, the Number of this Marquisate's Inhabitants were, in the Year 1756, computed to amount to 800,000, the Majority of which are of the *Lutberan* Communion.

The Marquisate of  
*Brandenburg* is val-  
ly improved by the  
Accession of *French*  
Refugees.

Those *French* Refugees have introduced many fine and profitable Manufactures into this Country, to which they were formerly utter Strangers; principally at *Berlin* and *Potsdam*: As Woollen Cloths, and Stuffs of many Kinds;—wrought Silks and Silk Stuffs, Velvets, Tapestries, Gold and Silver Lace, &c.

Its modern Materials  
for Commerce.

In this Marquisate are made *Alum*, *Saltpetre*, Gunpowder, fine *Porcellane*, wrought and cast *Iron*, *Steel* and *Brass* Work, Military Weapons of all Sorts, excellent Mirrors; here also are Sugar-houses, wrought Leather, and Tobacco Plantations. At *Berlin* also are excellent Painters, Engravers, Statuaries, Enamellers, Jewellers, Goldsmiths, Mathematical and other Instrument Makers. By all which Means, a Saving is not only made of much Money kept at home, but very large Quantities of the before-named Merchandize are exported to foreign Countries, to a great Amount, through the Conve- niency of the above-named Rivers and Canals.

The Number of his  
whole People.

Computation of the  
Number of all the  
People in his *Prussian*  
Majesty's Domi-  
nions,

Dr. *Busching* says he is well informed, That in all his *Prussian* Majesty's Dominions, on a Medium of six Years, from 1750 to 1756, there are annually christened 166,567 Children; and about 125,348 Persons die annually; therefore, according to him, this last Sum, multiplied by 38, gives the whole Number of his Majesty's Subjects to be 4,763,224. Yet we are apprehensive, that this is a considerable Miscomputation, if we are to be guided by most other careful Observers, and that even in healthy Years and Countries, there probably dies one out of 33, but in great and voluptuous Cities one out of 30, and that, even allowing the Multiplier to be 33, the Number of People will be only 4,136,484, in all that King's Territories; although that Author observes, that some have estimated them to amount to five Millions of People.

and of his intire an-  
nual Revenue.

Our said Author informs us, That the intire annual Revenue of his *Prussian* Majesty's Territories are computed to amount to near 20 Millions of Dollars, or between 4 and 5 Millions *Sterling*.

I. In the *Old Mark* (or Marquisate) are the following Towns, *viz.*

1. *Stendal*, its chief Town, (formerly a Member of the *Hanse* League) contains four Parish Churches. Here the *French* Refugees have introduced sundry good Manufactures.

2. *Soltwedel* has also four Parish Churches; and a good Manufacture of Cloth, Frizes, Serges, Stockings, and Linen; and sells much Beer to other Parts. It was also formerly a *Hanse* Town.

3. *Gardelegen* has two Churches, four Hospitals, (two of which also have Churches or Chapels.) It has a Cloth Manufacture.



In the District of *Prignitz*, are,

4. *Perlberg* has two Churches, and 369 Dwelling-houses, but no particular Manufacture.

5. *Havelberg*, on the *Havel*, distils and vends great Quantities of Brandy, makes many Knit-Stockings, builds many Boats for the *Elbe*, on which it sends down vast Quantities of Cord-Wood.

*Upper Saxony.*  
The Electorate of  
*Brandenburg.*

II. In the *Middle Mark*, are,

1. *Brandenburg*, on the *Havel*, contains four Churches, and about 1200 Inhabitants. A small Colony of *French* Refugees have here introduced Manufactures of Woollen Cloth, Fustian, and Canvas; and, in general, a tolerable Trade by Land and Water; having been formerly a *Papish* Bishoprick, it has still a *Protestant* Chapter.

2. *Potsdam*, on the *Havel*, beside having a favourite royal Palace, has also many fine Houses, and four Churches. Its large Orphan-Hospital maintains and educates 2000 Children of Soldiers of both Sexes, having both a *Lutheran* and *Calvinist* Preacher. At this fine Town is a great Foundry for Artillery; also sundry Manufactures of Silk, Velvet, &c. Here also are noble Conveniences for the Horse and Foot-Guards.

3. *Spandau* is a very famous Fort, has an excellent Foundry for Artillery, is a thriving little Town, with a Spinning and Correction-House.

4. *Berlin*, on the River *Spree*, is the capital Residence of the King, and the Head of all his Dominions; one of the largest, finest, and most populous Cities in *Germany*; containing many fine Palaces, (beside the King's) and many beautiful Streets and Squares, with twenty-five Churches, viz. fourteen *Lutheran* and eleven *Calvinist* ones, and also one *Papish* Church: It has sundry polite Academies, Theatres, Schools, and two Libraries. Here were reckoned, (says Dr. *Busching*) in the Year 1755, 5826 Houses, and (including the Garrison, their Wives and Children) it then contained 126,661 Inhabitants. It has many excellent and important Manufactures and rich Fabrications. In *Coln*, on the other Side the River, is the King's Palace, and many other fine ones. — The great Increase of *Berlin* is almost intirely owing to the *French Protestant* Refugees, who are here in vast Numbers, and have several Churches. It was they who first brought Manufactures and Trade into great Credit; seeing, till then, there were but about 14,000 People in *Berlin*, i. e. till about the Year 1690. In the Year 1755, there were no fewer than 443 Silk-Looms, 149 of half Silks, 2858 Looms for Woollen Stuffs, 453 for Cotton, 248 for Linen, 454 for Lace-Work, 39 Frames for Silk Stockings, and 310 for Worsted ones. They have here Manufactures of Tapestry, Gold and Silver Lace, Mirrors, &c. Here also are many charitable Foundations, and very prudent Regulations: Here also are several Salt and Sugar-Houses.

*Berlin.*

*Berlin's* very great and numerous Manufactures, and its vast Increase in about twenty Years.

In its Neighbourhood are sundry small Towns, in one of which, named *Strausberg*, the Inhabitants are mostly Clothiers, supplying a great Part of the Army with Bayes: Near it also are Brass-Works, Black and white Tin-Plate, and polished Steel Manufactures. The River *Spree*, communicating by Canals both with the *Elbe* and *Oder*, brings up to *Berlin* great Barks continually from *Hamburg* and other Cities.

We are principally indebted to Dr. *Busching's* new Geography, for this fine Account of *Berlin's* vast Improvements in so short a Space, which, as well as that of *Petersburg*, may shew what wise and resolute Measures can effect when steadily pursued, for the Advancement of Commerce and Riches, and the Increase of useful Subjects. A manifest Difference is, however, observable between the Advancement of the said two Cities; the latter rapidly, compulsively, and arbitrarily effected, and therefore more likely to be less permanent; since a future equally despotic Monarch may possibly dislike the Situation of so damp and cold a Place, and, by the Return of the Court to *Moscow*, or to some other City, much of the Commerce of *Petersburg* may be dissipated; whereas the Advancement of *Berlin*, though not so rapid as the other, has been brought about by well-concerted, kindly and gently-attractive Measures, and therefore more likely to prove durable.

Remarks on *Berlin's* vast Increase, with a Comparison between it and *Petersburg's* more rapid Progress.

In the Circle of *Lebus*, lies,

1. *Francfort* on the *Oder*, (once a *Hanse* Town) having an University, three *Lutheran* and two *Calvinist* Churches. It has a tolerable Trade in Linen and Woollen Goods, and has two annual Fairs to which many *Jews* resort from *Poland*.

2. *Lebus* is an inconsiderable Town on the *Oder*.

3. *Ruppin* has above 800 Burghers, (as Dr. *Busching's* *English* Translator darkly expresses it) two *Lutheran* Churches, and one *Calvinist* one. It deals largely in Woollen Cloth of its own Manufacture, and likewise in Grain and Beer.

4. At *Nieustadt* is a Glass-house, and also one for casting of Mirrors.

In the *Ucker-Mark*, the only City of Eminence, in a mercantile Sense, is *Prenslaw* its Capital, on the *Ucker*. It is large and well built, and has a numerous *French* Colony. It contains six Churches; has a good Manufacture of Woollen Cloth, and a large Trade in Corn, Tobacco, and Cattle.

The *New-Mark* contains,

1. *Custrin*, its Capital, on the *Oder*, is an exceeding strong Town, having three Churches, two Hospitals, and a Workhouse, though little of any Thing commercial.

2. *Landberg*, on the *Warta*, is well built; has three Churches, and some fine Woollen Manufactures.

3. *Crossen*, Dutchy, was formerly, as well as *Silesia*, (of which some deem it a Part) subject to *Poland*. The Town of that Name stands on the *Oder*, and has two *Lutheran* Churches, and one *Calvinist* Church:

VOL. II.

[ I ]

It



It has some Woollen and Linen Manufactures, and makes some Wine in its Neighbourhood, though not esteemed very good.

4. *Cotbus*, near the River *Spree*, has three *Lutheran* and two *Calvinist* Churches, and some good Woollen Manufactures, and certain charitable Foundations.

I. In *Upper-Saxony* Circles, all its *twenty-two* States or Sovereignities are *Protestant*, the Electoral House of *Saxony* [of late Years] excepted.

The Electorate of  
*Saxony's* Produc-  
tions,

The Electorate of *Saxony*, taken in general, is one of the best Countries in all *Germany*, abounding in all Kinds of Grain, Fruits, Corn, Metals of all Kinds but Gold, Antimony; [the *Silver* Mine near *Friberg* (according to Mr. *Nugent's Grand Tour*) produces, every fifteen Days, to the Value of 20,000 Dollars] Pitch and Tar, Hops, Flax, Wine, (though chiefly only in *Misnia*) Tobacco, Anise, Saffron, Pit-coal, Fullers Earth, *Porcellane*, Marble, precious Stones, [as *Diamonds*, Topazes, Hyacinths, Rubies, Granates, Amethysts, Sapphires, (says Dr. *Busching*) Opals, Cornelians, Agates, and Jasper] Salt-works, Cinnabar, Sulphur, Quicksilver, Amber, and Cobalt, whereof Smalt, or a blue Colour, is made in vast Quantities, and in the greatest Repute, much of which is exported, to great Profit.

and its Number of  
Towns and Villages.  
Its Manufactures,  
and other Materials  
for Commerce.

This Electorate contains 210 walled Towns, 61 Market-Towns, and about 3000 Villages. The *Manufactures* here are fine and coarse Linen and Thread in great Quantities, Ticking, Canvas, Fustians, Cottons, fine Lace, Ribbons, Paper, the finest *Porcellane*, Glass of many Kinds, Variety of Iron, Steel, and Brass Manufactures, Gold and Silver-Stuffs, Woollen Cloth, Flannels, Frizes, Stuffs, Stockings, Fabricks of Silks, Velvets, Plush, Handkerchiefs, Hats, Gloves, Caps, fine Tapestry, Starch, and many other Articles: By all which an important foreign Commerce is carried on.

Revenue of the Elec-  
torate of *Saxony*.

Mr. *Nugent*, in his *Grand Tour*, thinks the Revenues of this Electorate may amount to near eight Millions of Rix-dollars; but Dr. *Busching's* Opinion is, that they are between six and seven Millions; we will therefore suppose them only to be six Millions; at 4*s.* 6*d.* per Dollar, it amounts to 1,350,000 *l.* *Sterling*.

In the proper Dutchy of *Saxony*, lie,

1. *Wittenberg*, near the *Elbe*, has a famous University; and, though not large, has an Arsenal and Fortifications; but nothing memorable in respect to Commerce.

2. *Herzberg*, deals in Wool, and has Woollen Manufactures, and *Saltpetre* Works.

*Thuringia*.

In the Landgraviate of *Thuringia*, lies,

1. *Weissenfels*, a well built and fortified City on the *Sala*, having three Churches, and has Manufactures of Silk and Velvet, with some charitable Foundations.

2. *Langensalza*, on the *Salza*, has two Churches, and about 900 Houses: Its Manufactures consist in Half-Silks and Woollen Stuffs, and it deals in Corn and Grain.

3. The City and Territory of *Erfurt*, though lying in *Thuringia*, is subject to the Elector of *Mentz*; the City is large, but not populous, and, like other Places under the Sovereignty of Ecclesiastical Princes, is crowded with Cloisters, Abbeys, Nunneries, Collegiate and other Churches and Chapels, a Jesuits College, four *Papish* Parish Churches, and six *Lutheran* Churches, and an improved University for both Religions. Its chief Trade is in Corn, Wine, and Woad for Dyers.

4. *Weimar* has two Churches, is the Head of a Principality or Dutchy named *Saxe-Weimar*. It deals largely in Wines, Corns, and Hops.

5. *Jena* is the only good Town in the Principality of *Eissenach*, which now belongs to the Duke of *Saxe-Weimar*. It has a celebrated University; it stands on the River *Saale*, is well fortified, has three Churches, and the pleasant Vale in its Vicinity produces much Wine. Mr. *Nugent*, in his *Grand Tour*, says, that *Lutheran* Students from *Livonia*, *Poland*, *Silesia*, and *Hungary*, study here for its Cheapness.

*Coburg* is the chief and only good Town of a Principality of that Name, (now partly annexed to the Electoral House of *Saxony*.) It has four Churches; has a Gold and Silver Stuff Manufactory, one of *Porcellane*; and has, in its Neighbourhood, Plenty of Corn, Cattle, Wine, Iron, Stone, Marble, and Pit-coal.

In the Principality of *Saxe-Hilburghausen* stands *Hilburghausen*, on the *Werra*, the Ducal Residence. It has two *Lutheran* Churches, and one *Calvinist* Church, has a Ducal Palace, and many handsome Houses; but is not remarkable for Commerce.

The Principality of *Saxe-Gotha* abounds in Grain and Fruits. *Gotha*, its Capital, is one of the best and handsomest Towns in *Thuringia*, having four Churches, and about 2000 Houses, a *Gymnasium illustre*, (or illustrious School) and many charitable Foundations. It has a considerable Trade in Woollen and other Manufactures, as have some other smaller Places in this Principality. It deals also in Woad and Beer, and has a Foundry for Cannon, &c. In this City also there is a Laboratory, a Museum, an Armory, and a fine Ducal Palace. This Prince is the Chief of the *Ernestine* Line of *Saxony*, and is, by some Authors, said to have so large a Revenue as 200,000 *l.* *Sterling per Annum*, being the most powerful of all the *Saxon* Princes next to the Electoral Family: He is lineally descended from the Elector *Frederick Magnus*, who was deprived by the Emperor *Charles V.* since which Time the *Albertine* Line has enjoyed the Dignity of the Electorate.

The Principality of *Altenburg*, (is now in the Electoral Family of *Saxony*.) *Altenburg*, its Capital, is moderately large and populous; has two Churches, sundry charitable Foundations, an illustrious School or *Gymnasium*: It has some Gold and Silk Stuff Manufactures, Salt and Iron Works, some Woollen Manufactures. Here, and at its smaller Towns, are Potters and Curriers; and the Country abounds in Corn and strong Cattle, and also in Copper and Vitriol.

N. B. Al-



*N. B.* Although the before-named five Principalities are said to lie within the Electorate of *Saxony*, the Reader needs not to be told, that three of them are no Part of the proper Dominions of the Elector, as before is shewn, but are subject to their own independent Princes.

The Counties of *Stolberg* and *Wernigerode* in *Thuringia*, do both belong to the Count of *Stolberg*, the latter being a Fief of *Brandenburg*.

1. *Stolberg* Town is the Place of Residence of the Count, having two *Lutheran* Churches. And the Town of *Wernigerode* has four *Lutheran* Churches: In it is a great Trade in the Brewery and Distillery Buſineſs: Here alſo are Manufactures of Woollen Goods: Here alſo are Iron-Mills, Flating-Mills, Paper and Powder-Mills; alſo Copper-Mines.

In the Lordſhips of the Counts of *Reuſſen* in *Voigtland* are Mines of Silver, Copper, Iron, Lead, and Alum.

1. The Town of *Greitz* has two *Lutheran* Churches, a Palace, an Orphan-houſe, a great School, and other Foundations. And its Trade conſiſts in Stuffs, and ſome other Manufactures.

2. *Gera* has five Churches, a *Gymnaſium* or illuſtrious School, and, for its Beauty, is called *Little Leipzig*. It has good Manufactures of Cloths, Stuffs, and Stockings; of which much is exported: Here alſo are Iron Mills.

3. *Schleitz* is a Town of three Churches, and has a Woollen Manufacture.

In the Lordſhips of the Counts of *Schonburg*, in the Margraviate of *Miſnia*, are fourteen Towns; in which all Sorts of Manufactures flouriſh, according to *Buſching*; who, however, has not been at all particular therein.

The Marquiſate of *Lufatia* is a *Lutheran* Country and Province, ſubject to the Elector of *Saxony*, lying North of the Kingdom of *Bohemia*. It produces Grain and Pulſe, Flax, Hops, Alum, Tobacco, Iron, and ſome Wine. Its numerous and very good Woollen and Linen Manufactures are of great Importance to thoſe Towns, wherein (according to Dr. *Buſching*) they have flouriſhed ſo early as the XIIIth Century.

The former Perſecutions of Proteſtants in *Bohemia* and *Sileſia* forced great Numbers of them to withdraw to, and ſettle in *Upper Luſatia*, where they founded many Villages, and propagated the Linen Manufactures, particularly fine Table-Linen and Tickings. Here are alſo good Manufactures of Hats, Stockings, Paper, Gun-powder, Leather, Iron, Wax-bleaching, Glaſs, &c. Yet all thoſe Manufactures are, in ſome Degree, decreaſed of later Times, as one Nation or People are conſtantly juſtling another out of Commerce and Manufactures.

In *Upper Luſatia* are,

1. *Bautzen*, the Capital of the whole Marquiſate. It is conſiderably large, well built and inhabited; having ſeveral Churches, Hoſpitals, and Workhouſes; has a conſiderable Trade in Linen, Hats, Stockings, Gloves, Cloth, Fuſtian, &c.

2. *Gorlitz*, though not the firſt in Rank, is, however, eſteemed the largeſt Town in all *Luſatia*, having fix Pariſh-Churches, and ſeveral Hoſpitals; and a conſiderable Cloth-Manufacture.

3. *Zittaw* is alſo a fine and good Town, having ſeveral Churches and Hoſpitals; and has good Manufactures of Woollen, Linen, and Blue Paper.

In *Lower Luſatia* are the five Circle (or Diſtrict) Towns of *Luckau*, *Guben*, *Lubben*, *Kalaw*, and *Spremburg*; moſt of which Towns, though not quite ſo conſiderable as the foregoing ones, are, however, Manufacturing Places. *Sorau* is likewiſe a good Town, with five Churches, and manufactures much Woollen Cloth, Yarn, and Linen.

In the excellent Country of *Meiſſen* or *Miſnia* are,

1. *Meiſſen*, on the *Elbe*, is a well fortified Town; it has four Churches and ſeveral Schools. It is here that the chief Manufacture of the fineſt *Porcellane* on Earth is carried on, though beſt known abroad by the Name of *Dreſden Porcellane*, much finer and dearer than what comes from *China*. *Miſnia.*

2. *Dreſden*, the Electoral Capital, is one of the fineſt Cities in all *Germany*, pleaſantly ſeated on both Sides the River *Elbe*. Beſide its Fortifications, and the noble Palace of the Elector, (in which are vaſt Collections of the richeſt Curioſities) here are very many grand and magnificent Buildings, both public and private; many Churches and charitable Foundations. And, what is moſt to our Purpoſe, here are Iron, Copper, and Silver Foundaries; Marble-Works, Mills for boring and for poliſhing of Mirrors; many rich and fine Manufactures of Woollen Cloth and Stuffs, and of Stockings, &c. Linen, Lace, Embroidery, fine cut Glaſſes, *Spaniſh* Leather, Gold and Silver Stuffs, Founderies for Bells, Cannon, &c.—Moſt excellent Performances in Statuary, Painting, Enamelling, and Carving. Moreover, by means of the *Elbe*, a conſiderable foreign Commerce is from hence carried on. *Dreſden.*

*Dreſden* (according to Dr. *Buſching*) may, with all its Suburbs, contain 90,000 People; but, according to Mr. *Nugent's Grand Tour*, 110,000.

3. *Pirna*, on the Left of the *Elbe*, is a very ſtrong Town; has two Churches; and, by means of that River, carries on a conſiderable Trade: Its neighbouring Quarries of what they call *Sand-ſtone*, cut into large Blocks for Statuaries, are much exported to foreign Parts.

4. *Groſſen-Hayne*, on the *Roder*, has three Churches, and ſome Manufactures of Woollen Cloth, Stockings,



Stockings, and Gloves. It was at this Town that the fine Green Colour for dying was of late Years invented, known in foreign Parts by the Name of *Saxon Green*.

5. *Torgau*, on the *Elbe*, is a good Town, with a Citadel, and three Churches; and has Manufactures of Woollen Cloth, Silk, and Velvet.

6. *Oschatz* has three Churches, and has Woollen and other Manufactures.

The Circle of *Leipzig* contains,

*Leipzig.*]

1. *Leipzig*, one of the finest, politest, and most celebrated Cities in *Germany*. It stands on the little River *Pleiss*, which is not navigable; yet is one of the most principal trading Towns in all *Germany*, enjoying in general not only an important foreign Trade, but likewise particularly at its three celebrated annual Fairs, to which Dealers from all Parts of *Europe* resort, both for foreign and domestic Merchandize. It has a fine Exchange, a strong Citadel, a Cloth-hall, and all Sorts of Manufactures of Gold, Silver, Silk, Woollen, and Linen; Velvets, Tapestry, Cotton-printing, Leather, *Prussian Blue*, Stockings, &c. Mr. *Nugent's Grand Tour* makes the Number of People within its Walls amount to 40,200, beside those in its populous Suburbs; and says, that its great Merchants Houses look like princely Palaces: It contains nine *Lutheran* Churches, a *Papish* Chapel, and a large Room for the public Worship of the *French Calvinists*. Ever since the Year 1701, (says Dr. *Busching*) its Streets have been provided with above 700 Lamps. Beside its many stately Edifices, here is a most famous University consisting of six Colleges.

2. *Grimma* has three Churches. Its principal Trade consists in Timber, Woollen Cloth, and Thread, the latter much esteemed at *Leipzig* Fairs and in foreign Parts: Here is a Flannel Printing-house, this Town having been the first Place in *Saxony* that imitated the *English* Flannel.

3. *Leisnig* has two Churches, and Manufactures of coarse Woollen Cloth, Stockings, Lace, Linen, Fustians, Hats, Combs; also Yarn and Linen Bleaching.

4. *Dobeln* has three Churches, and Manufactures of coarse Woollen Goods, of fine Hats, fine Linen Damask and Ticking.

5. *Rocklitz*, a Town of the like Magnitude and Manufactures.

6. *Wurzen*, on the River *Mulda*, has three Churches. Here are many Houses for Cloth-dying, Stockings, and Linen-bleaching.

These six Towns are much given to the Woollen and Linen Manufactures; for which Ends they also have Soap-making. Fullers Earth is dug in this Country.

In the Circle of *Ersgebirg* are,

1. *Freyberg*, on the *Mulda*, is the principal Mine-Town of this Electorate. It contains about 2000 Houses, and, in the Year 1725, contained 60,000 Inhabitants. This Town is strongly fortified; has eight Churches: It has the Direction of all the Mines of *Saxony*: The *Silver* Mines here are the most profitable of any in *Misnia*, and are as ancient as the Year 1171: Here also are Mines of Copper, Tin, and Lead; the neat Profits of all which Mines did, in the Year 1630, yield no less than 3,725,337 Florins, and from that Year to 1708, upwards of nine Millions of Rix-dollars. Here also is a Foundry for Cannon and for Bells; a Sulphur and Vitriol House, and Manufactures of Thread and Lace. Here (says Dr. *Busching*) is a Gymnasium with eight Teachers, a public Library, and several charitable Foundations.

2. *Chemnitz* was of old an Imperial City. It is at present a good Town, having a Citadel, and three Churches; and has many Stuff and Linen Weavers; as has likewise sundry smaller Towns in this District.

3. *Altenburg's* rich Tin-Mine is thought to yield the best *Tin*, next to those of *England* and *Bohemia*. Here also are many other small Mine-Towns, where Silver, Lead, and Tin are digged, and where Sulphur, Vitriol, Alum, and Arsenic are prepared; where also are Iron-Forges, and black and white Tinned Iron-Plates, sent in great Quantities to *Leipzig*, and thence down the *Elbe* to *Hamburg*, and thence again to *Amsterdam*, *London*, and other Parts. Here also are made coarse Cloth, Lace, &c. Many of those Mine-Towns were originally peopled in the XVIIth Century, by persecuted Protestants, driven out by the Bigotry of the House of *Austria* from the neighbouring Parts of *Bohemia*.

4. *Zwickau*, on the *Mulda*, (formerly also an Imperial City) is still one of the largest Towns in *Misnia*, having a Citadel, and three Parish Churches: It has a Manufactory of Woollen Cloth,—of Wool-Cards,—and Shoe-Leather.—Here also they trade in Timber, Iron, Pit-coal, Sand-Stone, Marble and Corn.

In *Voigtland* Circle is *Plauen*, the Head-Town of it, having a Citadel, and two Churches. Its Manufactures are of Woollen and Cotton; and here also is Cotton-printing. Here are also some few smaller Towns, dealing in Woollen Cloth and Brags-Wares, and having many Iron Foundries.

*Newstadt*, on the *Orla*, is the Head of its Circle, has a Citadel and two Churches; and *Weyda* the like: At these two are manufactured fine Calimancoes, Camblets, and other Woollen Stuffs.

In the Foundation (as it is called by the Saxons) of *Merseburg* is *Merzburg*, a Town on the *Sala*, has a *Lutheran* Chapter, a Cathedral, and three Parish-Churches, although its principal Trade consists only in a Kind of strong Beer, which is exported to many distant Parts. In this District are some other small and inconsiderable Towns and Villages.



In the Bishoprick of *Naumburg* is,

*Naumburg*, on the *Sala*, having a *Lutheran* Chapter, three Churches, and a Citadel: It has an annual Fair, with considerable Privileges. And *Zeitz*, on the *Elster*, has four Churches, and a Woollen Manufactory.

In the Principality of *Anbalt*, are Mines of Lead, Copper, Iron, and Silver; also Coals, Sulphur, Alum, Vitriol, and Saltpetre: Here are also Grain, Hops, and some Wine.

*Deffau*, its Capital, has two *Calvinist* Churches, and one *Lutheran* Church, fundry charitable Foundations, and the Prince's Palace. Here are good Manufactures of Woollen Cloth, Stockings, and Hats. *Bernburg*, on the *Sala*, is the Capital of a Principality of that Name, contains three Churches: And *Cöthen* and *Zerbst* are also pretty good Towns: Where are Manufactures of Gold and Silver Stuffs.

*Quedlinburg*, an ancient imperial Abbey, which embraced *Lutheranism*, Anno 1539, is under the Patronage of the King of *Prussia*. The Abbess, as such, is a Princess of the Empire, having a Seat and Vote in the Dyets.

*Quedlinburg* City, on the *Bode*, has a Court of Justice belonging to the Abbey, and a Magistracy subject to the Abbey; has four or five Churches, and several charitable Foundations: But we have no particular Account of its Commerce.

*Arnstadt* on the *Gera*, the Head of the Principality of *Swartzburgh*, has three Churches; and has some Bräs, Iron, and Saltpetre Works.

*Frankenhausen* has four Churches and some charitable Foundations. Its numerous Salt-works are some of the most famous in all *Germany*, and are the principal Means of its Prosperity.

The County of *Mansfield* contains some Mines of Copper and of Silver Ore. The Town of that Name is now quite inconsiderable; but the Town of *Eisleben* has four Parish-churches and one Thousand Houses; some hundreds of which (says Doctor *Busching*) are Brewhouses.

#### The Circle of LOWER SAXONY.

The Dutchy of *Mecklenburgh* is generally *Lutheran* in Religion, interspersed with some *Calvinist* *Mecklenburgh* Churches.

It abounds in many large and small Lakes, and in large and desolate Heaths, Moors, Woods, Fens, and Quarries. Half the Country is of a sandy Soil; and even its Pastures and Meadows make but an indifferent Appearance, when compared with those of *Holstein* and *Pomerania*, on each Side of it. Others indeed (says Doctor *Busching*) speak more favourably of this Country. It contains Salt-springs, Alum, Iron, and some Copper. It has some Woollen Manufactures, tanned Leather-dressers.—It exports Corn, Flax, Hemp, Hops, Wax, Honey, Wool, Timber, Cattle, Butter, and Cheese. The intire annual Revenue of *Mecklenburgh-Schwerin* is estimated at 300,000 Rix-dollars:—That of the *Strelitz* Line about 126,000 Rix-dollars. To the *Strelitz* Line also belong the small Town and Principality of *Ratzeburg*.

Towns in *Mecklenburgh-Schwerin*, are,

1. *Schwerin*, the Ducal Residence, on a Lake of the same Name. It is built nearly square. *Schwerin*
2. *Domitz*, a small fortified Town, at the Confluence of the *Elde* into the *Elbe*, where a Toll of very considerable Produce is collected.
3. The Bailiwick of the Church-village named *Mecklenburgh*, in the Neighbourhood of *Wismar*, once a great Town, which, since the building of *Wismar*, has insensibly dwindled to a mean Village. In this Neighbourhood are Salt-works and Alum.
4. *Güstrow*, the best Town of its District, containing a Cathedral, a Parish-church, and a ducal Palace.
5. *Rostock*, though a free and imperial City, (and formerly a famous *Hanse-Town*) is situated within *Rostock* this Dutchy, on the River *Warno*; and is by far the largest Town in both Dutchies, and thought to be nearly equal to *Lubec* in Magnitude. Its Haven has a small Town, named *Warnemund*, very convenient for Commerce. *Rostock* has an University, partly subject to the City, and, in Part also, subject to the Duke; it has seven Churches, a *Lutheran* Convent for young Ladies Natives of this City, and several other charitable Foundations. It still carries on a considerable Commerce, and has a District with some small Towns and Villages circumjacent. One of its chief Trades is in fine Beer.
6. *New Brandenburg* has two Churches and a Grammar-school, and great Quantities of Hops are raised in its Neighbourhood.
7. *Strelitz*, though in a marshy Neighbourhood, is the Residence of the Duke of that Name; but is *Strelitz* not eminent for Commerce.



*Wismar.*

8. At the Peace of *Westphalia*, the once-eminent City of *Wismar*, in this Dutchy, was ceded to the Crown of *Sweden*. Notwithstanding its great Declension from its ancient Glory, when it was the Rendezvous of the *Hanseatic* Fleets, it has still six Churches, a Grammar-school, with eight Masters; and still enjoys a moderate Trade, being one of the best and largest Places in all these Countries, situated on a Bay of the *Baltic* Shore. It has a small District of Villages and Farms, and was very strong till unfortunately dismantled by the *Danes*, Anno 1717, in their War with *Sweden*. It is at present principally noted for brewing of excellent *Mum*.

*Holstein.*

The Dutchy of *Holstein*, with the Lordship of *Pinneberg*, and the Town of *Altona*, have several Manufactures, particularly at *Altona* and *Gluckstadt*; beside the very numerous and important ones of the City of *Hamburg*; which City, and that of *Lubec*, do however supply the Inhabitants with the Bulk of foreign Merchandize.

*Holstein's Exports.*

*Holstein's* Exports are Grain, Malt, Starch, Rape-feed, horned Cattle, Horses, Fish, Poultry, Sheep, Butter, and Cheese.

*Danish Holstein.*

As *Holstein* partly belongs to *Denmark*, and partly to the present Empress of *Russia*, we shall follow Doctor *Busching's* Method in its Description, beginning with what belongs to *Denmark*.

1. *Gluckstadt* is a well-built Town and Fortrefs, in a marshy Situation, on the Right of the *Elbe*, in which is a *Lutheran*, a *Calvinist*, and a *Romish* Church, and a *Jews* Synagogue, and has some foreign Commerce.

2. *Itzehoe* has two Churches, and some charitable Foundations; it stands on the navigable Part of the River *Stor*, [which gives Name to that Part of *Holstein* named *Stormar*.] At this Town King *Christian VI.* instituted a College of Commerce, in the Year 1738.

3. *Rendsburgh*, a Town and Fort on the River *Eyder*, of two Parish-churches, and six hundred Houses, a Royal Armory and Granary. Here also are sundry other inconsiderable Towns in *Wagria* County, in a marshy Soil.

*Ducal Holstein.*

The Ducal [or *Russian*] *Holstein*, Doctor *Busching* thinks to be about half as much as *Danish Holstein*, above described; yet it brings in a Revenue of 200,000 Rix-dollars.

*Kiel.*

1. *Kiel*, its Capital, is situated on a Bay of the *Baltic*, with a convenient Harbour. It is a well-built populous Town, is pretty well frequented by Ships from *Sweden* and other Parts, has a ducal Palace, two Churches, a Chapel, and University. "The Prosperity of this Town," (says Doctor *Busching*) "is not a little promoted by the annual Meetings of the Nobility and Persons of Wealth in *Holstein* and *Sleswig*, for the transferring, placing out, and re-demanding of their Monies; this pecuniary Inter-course lasting eight Days: And at the same Time also is held a considerable Fair." *Kiel* was anciently a *Hanse-Town*.

2. In *Holstein* are several *Lay-Lutheran* Convents for Ladies, under the Direction of *Lady-Abbeses* or *Prioreses*, who still possess all the old Privileges of the Times of Popery, as well as the old Revenues and Jurisdictions over their Villages and Farms; being literally more useless Drones than even the real Nuns of *Popish* Convents.

In *Ducal Holstein*, there are sundry other small Market Towns, of little Importance; which therefore we pass over, as well as many Villages.

In the County of *Pinneberg*, which is neither reckoned in *Ducal* nor *Danish Holstein*, lies the Town of *Altona*, belonging to *Denmark*, in a most delightful Country, on a high Shore of the Right of the *Elbe*, not above a Cannon-shot from the City of *Hamburg*. It contains above 3000 Houses, and upwards of 30,000 Inhabitants. It has two *Lutheran* and two *Calvinist* Churches, two *Mennonite* Churches, one *French Calvinist* Church, and one *Popish* Church, beside some other Sects, here wisely permitted the free Exercise of their Religion, as are also the *Jews*, who are very numerous here, and have a large Synagogue; for which, and for their intire Protection, they pay to the Crown 2000 Ducats annually. Here is a Royal illustrious School, an anatomical Theatre, and sundry charitable Foundations. In this sad Eye-sore to *Hamburg*, is a great Variety of Manufactures and Fabrications; three Docks for Ship-building, its Trade being very considerable. It was but a Village till after the Year 1640, when, together with the Town and Lordship of *Pinneberg*, it came under the Dominion of *Denmark*, when it soon increased to a Town; and, in 1664, it obtained a Charter of Incorporation. It is said to bring in to that Crown a yearly Revenue of 27,000 Rix-dollars, more likely to increase than diminish.

There are two noble and free Imperial Cities still to be described, which, though belonging to neither *Danish* nor *Ducal Holstein*, are nevertheless situated within the Bounds or Compass of that Country, viz.

*The famous City of Hamburg.*

The Imperial, free, and *Hanseatic* City of *Hamburg* stands on the Verge of that Part of *Holstein* called *Stormar*, about eighteen German [or about seventy-two English] Miles from the Influx of the great River *Elbe* into the Ocean. That River (the small Isles in it being included) is at this City about a German Mile in Breadth; and, beside its forming two spacious Harbours, runs through most Parts of the City in Canals, wherein the Ships most conveniently lye before the Merchants Doors. In these Canals, as well as four German Miles up that River, above *Hamburg*, the Tide ebbs and flows twice in twenty-four Hours: In this Respect said to excel all other *European* Rivers. Over those Canals are eighty-four Bridges, on some of which are Houses on each Side, as if they were only short cross Streets; in this, as well as in other Respects, resembling the City of *Amsterdam*. In the numerous Streets and more numerous



merous Lanes of this City, many Families live together in one House; infomuch that the Circuit of this City is by no means proportioned to the Number of its Inhabitants: For round its Ramparts it is but an easy two Hours Walk, or, according to Mr. *Nugent's Grand Tour*, about six *English* Miles in Compass: Yet, within that Compass, the Number of its Inhabitants is estimated to be 100,000, exclusive of the many *Jews* living here, [and surely there is nothing extraordinary in all this Computation.] Mr. *Nugent* (in our Opinion nearer the Mark) thinks that City contains 30,000 high Houses, and, allowing only six Persons to each House on an Average, then there should be 180,000 People in *Hamburg*, including the *Jews*. On a Calculation taken of the Inhabitants of *Hamburg*, (says Doctor *Busching*) compared with those of several other large Cities, and made from their Registers of Births and Burials, they are found to be to those of *Paris* as 1 is to 4;—to those of *Amsterdam* as 4 is to 7;—to those of *Vienna* as 8 is to 13;—and to those of *Copenhagen* nearly on a *Par*. Yet after all this, it must be admitted that there is great Uncertainty in the exact Magnitude, &c. of all great Cities. This City's Regulations, for preventing of Fires,—in Point of Provision for the Poor,—for Idiots, Lunatics, and for Prostitutes, are greatly admired by Strangers, as well as its many Alms-houses and Hospitals,—its Schools for the Education of poor Children,—for providing Plenty of all Things eatable, in six large Market-places,—its Store-houses, Docks, and Yards, for Ship-building,—its Armory and Arsenal, &c. These are all great in their several Kinds, as are also their Churches; infomuch that *Hamburg* is justly esteemed a very well-regulated Republican Constitution, with its small adjacent Territory, and as independent as its more potent Neighbours will permit it to be. It has however one essential Mistake in its Constitution, [of which Mistake its too near Neighbour makes considerable Advantage] in not admitting the free Exercise of their Religion to any Persuasion but their own *Lutheran* one, excepting at the Chapels of foreign Ministers, and at our *British* Factory of the Merchants-Adventurers Company, which here enjoys many valuable Privileges. Near the Mouth of the *Elbe*, *Hamburg* possesses the Bailiwick and Castle of *Ritzbüttel*, with a few adjoining Hamlets, and a spacious Haven called *Cuxhaven*, where, in case of Storms, Ships find a safe Retreat; and on a little fortified Island near it, called the *Nieuwerk*, are Beacons and a Light-house, for the Safety of Shipping; and (by *Denmark's* Permission) they maintain another Light-house on the Island of *Helegland*, near the Mouth of the *Elbe*; by means of that great River, *Hamburg* supplies a very great Part of *Germany* with all Kinds of foreign Merchandize; by the Rivers *Havel* and *Spree*, and by a Canal from the *Spree* into the *Oder*, its Commerce is extended from *Brandenburgh* into *Silesia*, *Moravia*, *Austria*, and *Poland*: This City may indeed be termed the Magazine of *Germany*, and in some Measure also of the other Countries on the *Baltic* Shores. Of its numerous Manufactures, Sugar-refining is a principal one; also Manufactures of Woollen, Linen, Stockings, Cotton, wrought Silks, Gold-Thread, Ribbons, Velvets, &c. Its vast Dealings in Wines, Tobacco, Drugs, Spices, Metals, Grain, Leather, Timber of many Sorts, Fish, Train-Oil, Furs, Skins; the Multitude of its real Merchants and Brokers, (*Jews* as well as *Christians*) are best to be judged of at their Exchange Time.—There is a standing Commission of Merchants, for the Examination of commercial Concerns, named the *Commercium*, at the Place next the Exchange, where the *Commercial Library* is kept; and if (says Doctor *Busching*) the Books of this Library are not very numerous, they are nevertheless all valuable for their *Usefulness*.—The *Specie-Bank* was erected *Anno* 1619, and for its prudent Regulations and inviolated Credit, is by no means inferior to any, even the most flourishing. Its Granaries are always kept well stocked, for supplying the Poor at low Rates. Here is an illustrious School, with six Professors, who read Lectures as in *Universities*, and has a large Library. The ordinary military Force of the City consists of twelve Companies of Foot and one Troop of Dragoons, beside an Artillery Company, and a nightly Guard, which parades, and is stationed every Evening, and in the Night calls the respective Hours. Within the Jurisdiction or Territory of *Hamburg*, which is about ten Miles in Circuit, are several Pleasure-houses, Villages, and Estates; and the little Town of *Bergedorf* with the *Veerlande*, are held in common with *Lubec*, with which City *Hamburg* has a Communication by a Canal to the River *Trave*. *England* supplies *Hamburg* and other *Hanse-Towns* with immense Quantities of woollen Goods, Tin, Lead, Tobacco, Hard-ware, *East-India* and *American* Productions, &c. according to some, to considerably more than 100,000*l.* per Annum; whilst others (we doubt too exaggeratingly) carry it much farther, even to several Hundred Thousands. Upon the whole, the Commerce of this single City alone may be truly said to surpass that of some considerable Kingdoms; and *Britain's* being so eminently interested therein has occasioned our so fully enlarging thereon.

The *Lutheran* Archbishoprick of *Lubec* lies in that Part of *Holstein* more anciently named *Wagria*. The Archbishop is always elected, by its Chapter, either out of the Royal Family of *Denmark*, or the Ducal Family of *Holstein*. His Place of Residence is at *Eutin*, a small Town, pleasantly seated on a Lake; but neither he nor his Chapter have any Authority in *Lubec*, although the Collegiate Church lies within that City. To its Chapter, however, belong some Bailiwicks and Villages in their Territory.

The free, beautiful and imperial City of *Lubec* stands on the River *Trave*, which, above the City, receives the *Steckenitz*, by means whereof it communicates with the River *Elbe*; and below it, it receives the *Wakenitz*, issuing from the Lake of *Rattensburg*, and joining the *Schwartau*, in its Progress, it falls into the *Baltic* at *Travemund*, the proper Port of *Lubec*. By means of those several Streams, long and flat-bottomed Vessels pass from the *Baltic* along the *Trave*, the *Steckenitz*, and the *Elbe*, into the *German* Ocean.

*Lubec* is a well fortified City, and though much decayed from its pristine Grandeur, is still rich and potent in Shipping and Commerce. It has about twenty *Lutheran* Churches, with lofty Steeples, with one *Calvinist* and one *Romish* Church, a *Lutheran* Nunnery, many Hospitals, and other charitable Foundations. *Lubec* was anciently (and is still) the Head of the *Hanseatic* Confederacy, where their several Deputies used to meet. And although the great Bulk of that Confederacy be long since dissolved, yet the Remains of it still subsist in the Confederacy of the three Cities of *Lubec*, *Hamburg*, and *Bremen*, under the Designation of the *Hanseatic* Union; they negotiate commercial Treaties with foreign States, and are even in modern Treaties, between other Potentates, frequently included therein, and had their Agent or Envoy at the famous Treaty of *Utrecht*, *Anno* 1713. And the present Emperor *Francis* (ac-

cording



cording to Doctor *Busching*) in his Capitulation, (as it is stiled) on his Accession to the Imperial Throne, solemnly engaged, "To countenance, support, and defend, in their Navigation, Traffic, Rights; and "Immunities, according to the *Instrumentum Pacis*, all trading Towns in general, particularly the above-named three Cities, from whose maritime Commerce the Public reaps such great Advantages." *Lubeck's* above-described Situation is extremely commodious for Commerce. It has a Garrison of 800 Men; was the first City of the North or middle Parts of *Europe* that erected *Water-Conduits* in their Streets, with Pipes for supplying of private Houses therein; which Conveniency was very early followed by *London* and other Cities. *Lubeck* has also divers good Manufactures: Amongst the Dependancies of this famous City is *Travemund*, a small Town with a Fort, Garrison, and a Light-house, at the Influx of the *Trave* into the *Baltic*, besides fundry other Bailiwicks and Villages, comprehended in its Territory, of about 60 *English* Miles in Circuit: *Bergedorf* is a small Town on the *Elbe* belonging (as we have related) in common to *Lubeck* and *Hamburg*, with a Toll-house and Ferry. *Lubeck* (according to Mr. *Nugent's Grand Tour*) is two Miles in Length, and one in Breadth, and is deemed the neatest City of all the North Parts of *Germany*. It has a Stadthouse, wherein are repositied the Archives of the *Hanse-Towns*; an Exchange, and an Arsenal; and Mr. *Nugent* thinks it has still 150 Ships of its own, trading to all the Ports within the *Baltic*, &c. of whose Merchandize they have always here large Magazines. *Lubeck's* chief Home-commodity is Corn, and also Beer, which is in such great Esteem, that much of it is exported to foreign Parts, and is also used medicinally for Wounds and Bruises.

#### *Sax-Lauenburgh.*

Above the Territory of *Hamburg* lies the Dutchy of *Sax-Lauenburgh*, subject to the Elector of *Hanover*. Doctor *Busching* thinks it contains 36,000 People, but has no Manufactures, and only exports Corn, Butter, and Cheese, Wool, Wood for Fuel, and some Fish. It has two small Towns, viz. *Ratzburgh*, a strong Place on an Island in a Lake; and *Lauenburgh* near the *Elbe*, on which it has some Trade in Corn and Wood; with fundry Villages.

In all the Dominions of the Electorate of *Hanover*, there were in the Year 1756, computed to be near 750,000 People, living in 58 Cities, 60 Market Towns, and very many Villages, and single Farms. In general, its several Countries yield Plenty of all the Necessaries of Life; Grain and Pulse, good Fruits, Flax, Hemp, Madder, Woad, Tobacco, Wood, Horses, Sheep, horned Cattle, Sulphur, Vitriol, Marble, Stone, Coal, Iron, Lead, Copper and Silver-mines, very rich Salt Springs, also Manufactures of Starch and Powder, Linen, Thread, and Damask, Ribbons, Lace, Carpets, Cotton worked up into Gloves, Stockings, Caps, and Dimities; tanned Leather, Woollen Cloths, and Stuffs of various Kinds, Silk Manufactures, Silver and Gold Thread, Sugar-Refineries, Glass-houses, Paper and Powder-mills, Iron, Copper, and Brass Manufactures, Fire Arms, Wax Bleaching; and many other Manufactures and Productions.

We are next to cross the River *Elbe*, into the Dutchy of *Bremen* and Principality of *Verden*, subject to the Elector of *Hanover*; and we will first survey the free and imperial City of *Bremen*, the third and least of the still remaining *Hanse Towns*.

#### *Bremen City.*

The City of *Bremen* lies mostly on the North or right Side of the River *Wefer*. "In the Year 1744," (according to Doctor *Busching*) "all its Buildings and Inhabitants were [somewhat remarkably] numbered, whereby its Magnitude may be nearly ascertained, viz. In the old and new Town were counted 4,778 inhabited Houses, and 565 other Buildings, such as, Meuses, Brewhouses, Storehouses, &c. also 387 inhabited Cellars. — 4,099 married Couples; that is to say, 1,589 Calvinists, 1,772 Lutherans, 629 mixed; 81 Papists, and 28 mixed: — 218 Widowers; 1,239 Widows; 233 single Men Housekeepers, and 359 single Women Housekeepers. In the old Town, which is the largest and most populous, are four capital Calvinist Churches, as also the Cathedral possessed by the Lutherans; there also is the Convent of *St. John* with its Church, the celebrated academical Gymnasium of the Calvinists, with its spacious Library; the Pedagogium, the Town-hall, the Exchange, the Armory; the Hospital with its Anatomical Theatre; the Correction-house, Work-house, Fulling-mill, &c. In the new Town and Suburbs are three more Calvinist Churches, the Calvinist being the Religion of the Magistrates, and consequently the established Religion, though in Point of Numbers the Lutherans nearly equal them." By this Account it is probable, that the City and Suburbs of *Bremen* may nearly contain fifty Thousand Inhabitants, more or less. They maintain a Garrison of about six Hundred Men: Here are several good Manufactures, and a very considerable foreign Commerce; they exporting great Quantities of strong-Beer, Corn, Minerals, pickled and dried Salmon, Lampreys, Wool, great Quantities of *Osnaburg* Linens, particularly to *England*, in Return for Woollen Goods, &c. Timber, Leather, paving square Stones; and is now, in the Opinion of some, probably the next best Port in *Germany*, after *Hamburg*, in Point of foreign Commerce; though others think, *Stettin* and *Lubeck* may vie with it in that Respect. Yet Ships of Burden are obliged to lade and unlade at a Place three or four German Miles farther down the *Wefer*. — The Elector of *Hanover*, as Sovereign of the Dutchy, pronounces Sentence in capital Cases, with certain Ceremonies. To this City belongs a Territory, containing fundry Villages, particularly *Veegesack*, a Village having a Harbour on the *Wefer*.

#### The Dutchy of Bremen, and Principality of Verden.

The Dutchy of *Bremen* and Principality of *Verden* are, in general, flat, swampy, and level Countries, watered on three Sides, by the Ocean, and by the *Elbe* and *Wefer*, (excepting the small Bailiwick of *Risbüttel*, subject to *Hamburg*) and on the East bordering on the Dutchy of *Lunenburg*. Beside Cordage and Linen, they make fundry Sorts of Woollen Cloth, Flannel, Kerfies, &c. at *Scharmbek*. At *Aumund* they have a Sugar-refinery and a Porcelane Manufacture. Beside *Bremen*,

Here is, 1st, the small fortified Town of *Stade* or *Staden*, on the River *Schwinge*; it is about an *English* Mile up from the *Elbe*, has three Churches, and a Latin School, where formerly stood a Monastery; yet it is considerably decayed from what it once was.



## A P P E N D I X.

2. *Buxtehude* is at present a small open Town near the *Elbe*, having only one Parish Church, to which belong three Pastors.

The Dutchy of *Verden*, though reckoned within the Circle of *Westphalia*, yet being joined with the *Verden* Dutchy. Dutchy of *Bremen*, under one *Hanoverian* Regency, we judged it best to come in here. It is a healthy high Land.

*Verden* is a decayed Town, of four Churches, on the *Aller*, and neither it nor the few other Towns in *Verden* Town, this Country, nor its many Villages, are particularly eminent in a commercial or manufactural Sense. What Manufactures they have is chiefly Linen and Thread.

In the Principality of *Lunenburgh-Zell* (subject to the Elector of *Hanover*) are three large Towns, viz. *Lunenburg*, *Velfen*, and *Zell*, with eleven smaller, and thirteen Burghs, or large Villages.

1. *Lunenburg*, with its fortified Capital, has 3 Parish-churches, about 1,300 Houses, and near 9,000 Inhabitants; with 3 Hospitals, a princely Palace, and Town-house, a Library, an Armory, an House of Correction, and an Academy. Here are 54 Salt-houses without its Walls, containing 216 Pans of Salt, each Salt-house being estimated at 40,000 Rix-dollars annually. *Lunenburg* exports Salt, Lime, Beer, Wax, Honey, Wool, Flax, Linen, and Frize. Merchandize are brought thither from all Parts of *Germany*, and forwarded eight Miles down the River *Elmenau*, to *Hamburg*, and also up the River *Achse* to *Lubec*.

2. *Velzen*, a Town on the said River *Elmenau*, which was navigable from hence to the *Elbe*; inso-much that Ships from *England* (according to Doctor *Busching*) formerly traded here; and its ancient Harbour is still to be seen: In the great Church also is shewn a Ship of gilded Copper, being a Present to the Town from the *English*. It has three Churches, and as many Alms-houses; though the Town is much declined. Its Neighbourhood produces very fine Flax: Our said Author alleges its having acceded to the *Hanseatic* Confederacy, in the Year 1451.

3. *Zell*, a fortified and well-built Town on the River *Aller*, lower down running into the *Weser*, and here begins to be navigable. It contains about 1,400 Houses, has a Town-house, an Armory, a ducal Palace, several Churches, Hospitals, and other charitable Foundations. Here are Manufactures of various Kinds, particularly in Gold and Silver, in good Esteem even in other Countries.

4. *Haarburg*, a Town of 472 Houses, beside those of the Nobility; on a small River running into the *Elbe*; has a Bailiwick and Villages, with a Fort or Castle between it and the *Elbe*, a Parish-church, and Latin School: But it is too near to *Hamburg* to make any Figure in Commerce, although an unsuccessful Attempt, for that Purpose, was made in the Reign of King *George I.* Here is, however, a considerable Wax-bleachery, a Sugar-refinery, a Starch Manufactory, and Manufactures of Ribbons, Cottons, Stockings, Hats. It has a considerable Trade in Ship-timber to *Holland*, and has Wool-combing, and Distillery. *Haarburg* is indeed very commodiously situated for Trade, and for a Navigation down the *Elbe* into the Ocean: Two Passage-boats go every Day between it and *Hamburg*, which City it supplies with many Sorts of Provisions, it lying opposite to that City. In its Fort is a Garrison-church, a Prince's Palace, an Armory, Magazine, and Barracks, and other Buildings.

5. *Dauneberg*, a small and decayed Town near the *Elbe*; Beer-brewing being now its only Trade.

6. Here we cannot well forget the poor Remains of the once-great City of *Bardewic*, on the *Elmenau*, *Bardewic*, near to *Lunenburg*. In the first Volume of our Work, under the Year 1189, we have related its Destruction by the great *Henry*, surnamed the *Lion*, Duke of *Bavaria*, *Saxony*, *Brunswic*, &c. And although its present Condition be very low, yet Doctor *Busching* thinks its Circuit far exceeds that of *Lunenburg*, although, exclusive of the Buildings appertaining to the Churches, the School, and Abbey, its other Houses are not above 106 in Number: It is very ancient, was once a large City, and had nine Churches. —Its Abbey, upon the Reformation, turned *Lutheran*, whereupon its Canons and Vicars became secular, and were confirmed in their Possessions.

In this Dutchy are many small Burghs and Villages, wherein great Quantities of coarse Linen and Thread are made, and are sold at *Hamburg*.

In the Principality of *Grubenbagen*, is its Capital,

1. *Eimbeck*, a strong Town on the *Ilme*, near where it falls into the *Leine*. Here are Manufactures of Woollen Cloth and Stuffs of many Sorts, Dimity, after the *Berlin* and *English* Manner. It contains 754 private Houses, and 77 public Edifices, beside 814 Granaries, Stables, &c. three or four Churches, a Grammar School with seven Masters; an Orphan-house, an Hospital, and two Poor-houses; beside a *Lutheran* Cathedral Church, with a Senior, nine Canons, and five Vicars.

2. *Osterode*, a Town of 582 Houses, not far from the famous *Hartz* Forest, has a Castle, and three Parish-churches; a large Granary for the Use of the Miners on the *Brunswic* Part of that Forest. It is noted for its fine Woollen Cloths, great Quantities of Iron and Copper Ore, and a Quarry of Alabaster.

3. *Harzeberg*, a large Town on the *Sieber*, having a fine Manufacture of Arms, and other Iron-works, of which great Quantities are exported; Here also are many Linen Looms.



A Description of  
only Part of the fa-  
mous Hartz Forest.

The *Hartz* Forest is a mountainous Tract about 50 *English* Miles in Length, and 20 in Breadth : But we here only treat of that Part of it which belongs to *Brunswick* and *Lunenbourg*. Its Abundance of Wood is here the more valuable, as without it the many Mines and Forges could not subsist.——Its Minerals are yellow Oker, Vitriol, Sulphur, Saltpetre, Lapis Calaminaris, Zink, Cobalt, (of which Powder-blue is made) Lead, Borax, Iron, Copper, Brass, and Silver; and also some Gold.——The Produce of the Mine-works, in or about the Year 1724, amounted to about 706,000 Rix-dollars, gross Amount; but the net Money coming to the Sovereign amounted to but 136,000; and to the other Proprietors or Sharers, 120,000 : And in the *Upper Hartz* the Sovereign had 53,000 net. And the whole Gold in the intire *Hartz* was 2,880 Rixdollars, and in Silver 425,274 Rix-dollars net.——The other Products of this uncommon Forest, the Mine-offices at *Hanover* and *Wolfenbittel* take at a stipulated Price, making their Returns in Tallow, Leather, and other Necessaries for the Mine-works.

The Inhabitants of this romantic Country consist of Miners, Labourers in the Smelting-houses, Wood-hewers, Carriers, and the Sovereign's Officers and Servants, with Clergy, Schoolmasters, Artificers, &c.

1. *Clausthal*, the chief Town of this Forest, is a spacious open Mine Town, of above 900 Houses, and 10,000 Inhabitants; having two Churches, an Orphan-house, and Grammar School.

2, 3, 4. *Altenau*, *St. Andreasberg*, and *Cellerfeld*, are smaller Mine Towns; the two latter however containing each about 550 Houses : In each Town is a House for smelting of Silver. There are also sundry smaller smelting Towns in this District.

In the Principality of *Calenberg*, is,

#### I. *Göttingen* Quarter.

*Göttingen* City contains about 1000 Houses, and has one of the best-constituted Universities in all Germany, first erected by King *George II.* Anno 1734, by the Name of the University of *Georgia-Augusta*.

This City abounds with good Manufactures of fine Woollen Goods, Silk and Worsted Stuffs, Ribbons, Stockings, Leather, &c. but it has sorely suffered by having been twice possessed by *French* Troops. Here are five Parish-Churches. Since the Erection of its University, it has been much embellished with new Buildings, its Streets finely paved, and in Winter illuminated : Here also is a *Calvinist* Church, and sundry charitable Foundations. It stands on a Canal named the *New Leine*, which communicates with the River *Leine*; and ranks as the chief of four larger Towns of this Principality.

#### II. The *Hanover* Quarter contains,

*Hanover* City.

1. *Hanover*, the capital City of the Principality of *Calenberg*, and of the whole Electorate. It stands on the left Shore of the River *Leine*, is well fortified, and contains about 1,200 Houses, of which many are Palaces, and many more are large and handsome Edifices. Here is a fine newly-erected Electoral Palace, in the Church of which is kept a Treasure of great Value, consisting of Reliques, Gold and Silver Plate, and Gems, collected by the great Duke *Henry the Lion*, in his Journey to the East, in the Year 1171, &c. In this City is the Elector's Armory, fine Stables, &c. and four Parish-Churches, sundry Hospitals, and other charitable Foundations; a *French Calvinist* Church, a *Romish* Church, and a *Jews* Synagogue. Here are also Abundance of fine Manufactures of the Woollen, Linen, Silk, and Cotton Kinds, and sundry Artificers, Painters, and other Artists; of various Kinds. Its Neighbourhood makes a fine Appearance, with the Palace and elegant Gardens of *Herenhausen*, beside the many elegant Country Seats and pleasant Gardens.

3. *Nordheim* is the third, in Order, of the four greater Towns of this Principality, situated on the *Rubme*, which runs into the *Leine*. It contains 500 Houses, and, beside a secularized *Lutheran* Abbey, has one Parish-Church, and some charitable Foundations. It also enjoys some Manufactures.

#### III. In the *Hamelen* and *Lauvenau* Quarter, is,

4. *Hamelen*, a fortified Town on the Right of the *Weser*, being the fourth in Rank, amongst the four larger Towns of the Principality of *Calenberg*. It contains two Churches, 600 Burghers Houses, beside about 50 ecclesiastical and other public Edifices, a *French Calvinist* Church, and sundry charitable Foundations. Here are Silk-manufactures, Stockings, also Linen and Thread, of which they export a great deal: A secular *Lutheran* Lay-abbey here retains all its ancient Estates and Prerogatives. Amongst the lesser Towns is *Münden*, on the River *Fulda*, soon falling into the *Weser*, containing 670 Houses, two *Lutheran* Churches, and one *Calvinist* one; has Silk and Damask Manufactures, Vinegar-makers, &c. It has a considerable River-Navigation and Trade on the *Fulda* and *Weser*, to and from *Cassel*, *Thuringia*, *Saxony*, *Frankfort*, &c. Yet so unreasonable are the old Monopolies, that none but Burghers of *Münden* must trade or navigate up the *Fulda*. In this Quarter are many smaller Towns and Villages, in which their chief Manufactures are Thread and Linen, of which they send great Quantities to *Bremen* and *Hamburgh* for foreign Exportation.

These are all the more immediately contiguous Territories belonging to the Electorate of *Hanover*.

The Dutchy of  
*Brunswick* and Prin-  
cipality of *Wolf-*  
*enbittel*.

In the Dutchy of *Brunswick* is the Principality of *Wolfenbittel*, and also Part of the famous *Hartz* Forest, and of the Mine and Salt-works there, held in common with the Elector of *Brunswick-Lunenbourg*, of which we have already treated sufficiently. The South Part is mountainous, but with great Plenty of Timber



Timber and Iron, also Glafs-houfes, and a fine Porcelain-manufacture. The North Parts abound in Grain, Flax, Hemp, Fruits; and of late *raw Silk* has been cultivated by Duke *Charles*, who, in the Year 1750, made a navigable Canal between *Wolfenbittel* and *Brunfwic*.

1. The City of *Brunfwic* is a large fortified Place, the capital Refidence of the Sovereign. It stands on the River *Ocker*, has an University erected by Duke *Charles*, Anno 1745: Here are many noble Structures, and polite as well as charitable Foundations and Theatres, two Gymnafiums, ten *Lutheran* Churches, one *Dutch*, and one *French Calvinift* Church, and a *Roman Catholic* Church. The City has a Variety of ingenious Artizans, and feveral Manufactures and Fabrications; has two very confiderable annual Fairs. It was of old a principal or Head Town of the *Hanfeatic* League, in thofe Times governed in the Form of a Republic. This City is alfo famous for the Liquor called *Mum*, of which, and of tanned Leather, they export great Quantities. *Brunfwic City.*

2. *Wolfenbittel* is a confiderable fortified Town, ftanding on the River *Ocker*, but in a low and marfhy Country, yet contains many fightly Houfes: The Gymnafium here is ftiled the Duke's great School: Here is one of the nobleft Libraries in all *Europe*, feveral Churches, a Cattle, Armory, and fundry charitable Foundations, with fome Manufactures. Both in *Brunfwic* and *Wolfenbittel* (as well as in many other Parts of *Lower Saxony*) are feveral *Lutheran* fecularized Convents and Nunneries, performing no religious Offices, though enjoying all their ancient Revenues and Prerogatives. In this Principality are fundry Iron and Brafs Founderies, Copper flatting Mills, Salt-works, Brafs Wire-works, &c. *Wolfenbittel.*

3. *Helmftadt*, though not eminent for Commerce, is famous for its Univerfity; has three Parifh-Churches, and other public and charitable Foundations.

The Principality of *Halberftadt* is fubject to the King of *Pruffia*. It is a level and very fertile Country in Grain, Cattle, Sheep, and Flax; here are nearly an equal Number of *Lutherans*, *Calvinifts*, and *Roman Catholics*. It contains feveral Towns and a great Number of Burghs and Villages. Its Woollen Manufactures are in a thriving Way. This Principality (Doctör *Bufching* thinks) yields to the King of *Pruffia* a Revenue of about 500,000 Rix-dollars. *Halberftadt.*

1. *Halberftadt*, its Capital, was in Times of Popery, an eminent Bifhopric; and although its induftrious Lay Inhabitants do not at prefent exceed 1,300 in Number, (fays Doctör *Bufching*) yet it is plentifully fupplied with Ecclefiastics and their Retinues; for it has a large Cathedral, with a Dean, a Senior, fixteen Canons, four of which are Popifh, and the reft are *Lutheran*, eight minor Canons, and twenty-two Elects: Sixteen Churches, of which four are *Lutheran* Collegiate ones, and moft of the reft alfo are *Lutheran*; one *German*, and one *French Calvinift* Church. Here are three Popifh Convents of Monks, and two Nunneries; alfo a *Jewifh* Synagogue; and many Schools and charitable Foundations. In the Year 1758, the *French* treated this Place in their wonted Manner, by demolifhing moft of its Walls and Gates. Of its Commerce little can be faid, excepting what Manufactures have been introduced by the *French* Refugees, being fuch as they have propagated in the other *Brandenburgh* Dominions.

2. *Afchersleben* forms the fecond State Town of this Principality, having three Churches; one of which is ufed by both the *Lutherans* and *Calvinifts*.

3. And *Ofterwic*, on the River *Ilfe*, is its third municipal Town; and has feveral Woollen Manufactures.

The Dutchy of *Magdeburgh* contains 29 Cities, 6 Towns, and 431 Villages; and yields a Revenue of above 800,000 Rix-dollars to his *Pruffian* Majefty. Its chief Places are; *Dutchy of Magdeburgh.*

1. The ancient and ftill noble City of *Magdeburgh* on the *Elbe* is one of the principal trading Cities of *Germany*, as alfo a very ftrong and capital Fortrefs. It is well-built, and its Cathedral-square is fo ornamented with large and elegant Houfes as to make a grand Appearance. In it is the King's Palace, the *Lutheran* Cathedral, three collegiate *Lutheran* Churches, and fix other *Lutheran* parochial Churches, a *Lutheran* Lay-convent; three *Calvinift* Churches, (*viz.* a *German*, *French*, and *Walloon* one) an Hospital, Alms and Orphan-houfe, maintained at the King's Expence; an Armory and a Town-houfe. In this City is a confiderable Variety of Manufactures, much propagated and improved by the *French* Refugees kindly received here in great Numbers, *viz.* All Sorts of Woollen Cloths and Stuffs, whole and half Silk Stuffs, Cotton, Linen, Stockings, Hats, fine Gloves, Tobacco, and Snuffs, and immense Quantities of Salt-works. Its Situation on the *Elbe*, and being the Road between *Lower* and *Higher Germany*, are very advantageous to its Commerce; here being great Magazines of various Merchandize brought hither up the *Elbe* in flat-bottomed Veffels from *Hamburg*, and from hence carried over Land to *Leipzig* and other Parts; on the other hand, there are vaft Quantities of Timber brought hither down the *Elbe* for *Hamburg*. This, in fhort, is one of the beft and moft beneficial Provinces of the King of *Pruffia*. *City of Magdeburgh.*

2. *Burg* is a Town with four Churches, and fome good Woollen Manufactures.

3. *Hall*, on the River *Saale*, is a fortified City, containing 14,000 Inhabitants, befide its Garrifon and noted Univerfity; having three *Lutheran*, and two *Calvinift* Churches, a *Romifh* Chapel, and a *Jews* Synagogue; a *Lutheran* and a *Calvinift* Gymnafium, each having a Library; a free fecular Nunnery of *Calvinift* Ladies. The *Calvinifts* here are poffeffed of two Hospitals, an Alms-houfe for the *French Calvinifts*, and other Charity Foundations. Here are various Manufactures; as Cloths, Woollen and Silk Stockings, Gloves, printed Flannels, Frizes, Fuffians, Porcelain, *Hungary* Water, Starch, Powder, Gold, Silver, and Silk Ribbons, fine red and yellow *Turkey* Leather, Pewter-buttons, &c. Salt Springs, from which vaft Quantities are exported to many Parts.



*Glauchau*, just without its Walls, is chiefly famous for its celebrated *Orphan-house*, founded by the famous and pious Doctor *Franke*, near the Close of the last Century, of which much has been published in sundry Languages.

Bishopric of *Hildesheim*.

In the Bishopric of *Hildesheim* is much Flax, Hops, and Salt, and also Iron-founderies. All its Towns, and most of its Nobility and Villages, are *Lutheran*; as, on the other hand, the Sovereign-Bishop, the Chapter, the Convents, and almost all the episcopal Officers, part of the Nobility, Towns and Country, are *Catholics*. Here are but few Manufactures, excepting some good Linen, and some coarse Woollen, Stockings, and Porcelain, with all Kinds of Iron Wares. It exports Corn, Wool, Timber, Linen, Thread, Salt, Hops, &c.

City of *Hildesheim*.

1. *Hildesheim* is a considerably large City; and although its Magistrates and most of its Burghers be *Lutherans*, yet in it is a College of *Jesuits*, an Abbey, a great Cathedral and Chapter, with six Convents; here are however eight *Lutheran* Parish-Churches, and a *Lutheran* Gymnasium, also a *Jewish* Synagogue. The City was the capital Residence of the great Duke *Henry the Lion*, from whom the *Brunswic* Family is descended; and the Elector of *Brunswic* still retains the hereditary Patronage of it; and, as such, keeps in this City a Company of Foot-soldiers, though paid by the City, which acknowledges the Bishop for its Sovereign, but pays him no Homage; neither does he ever reside here. The other Towns are inconsiderable.

The Principality of *Blankenburg* lies partly in the *Hartz* Forest, and belongs to the Duke of *Brunswic-Wolfenbittel*: Without that Forest, it has good Corn-land, and in the Forest fine Marble, Woods, and Iron-ore.

*Goslar*.

1. The imperial City of *Goslar* lies on the River *Gos*, running into the *Ocker*, near *Hartz* Forest. It has four *Lutheran* Parish-Churches, and three *Lutheran* Convents. Its chief Support is from the neighbouring Mines, and for supplying of Beer and other Provisions to that Forest.

*Mulhausen*.

The imperial City of *Mulhausen*, in *Thuringia*, lies on the River *Unstrut*; it has two *Lutheran* Churches, a *Popish* Nunnery, and a small District in the Country.

*Nordhausen*.

The imperial City of *Nordhausen*, in *Thuringia*, contains seven *Lutheran* Churches, a *Romish* Convent, and an *Orphan-house*. It carries on a good Trade in Corn to the *Hartz* Forest, distils great Quantities of Brandy, and is noted for its curious Works in *Marble* and *Alabaster*.

Circle of *Westphalia*.

The Circle of *Westphalia* is very extensive, and, like most other Countries, of various Soils; some Parts are very fertile, whilst others are barren, heathy, and mountainous. It contains several good Cities and Towns, and a vast Number of Burghs and Villages.

*Paderborn* City and Bishopric.

1. *Paderborn* is a very ancient and neat City and University, in a fertile Neighbourhood. It has a large territorial Bishopric. The City contains a Cathedral and two Parish Churches, an Abby, a *Jesuits* College, and five Convents. It formerly carried on a great Trade, but at present it is much decayed; what they have is chiefly of the Linen Kind. The other Places of this Bishopric are inconsiderable.

The very large Bishopric of *Munster* contains many Towns, Burghs, and Villages, and is much employed in the Linen Manufactures. Its Extent is about 100 Miles in Length and 60 in Breadth; and Revenue near 300,000 Rixdollars to the Bishop.

*Munster* City and Bishopric.

1. *Munster*, its capital City, near the River *Ems*, is a very large walled City, much more eminent for its great Number of Churches, Abbies, Cloisters, and other Ecclesiastical Foundations, than for Commerce or Manufactures; insomuch that its vast Number of Ecclesiastics, with their Dependents, is alone sufficient to constitute a large City, as it truly is; being thought to contain near 100,000 People.

2. *Coesfeldt* is the next best Town in this Bishopric; has two Parish Churches, a *Jesuits* College, and five Convents. It was of old a *Hanse-Town*; but now much decayed.

The Bishopric of *Liege*, although by many reckoned in the *Austrian Netherlands*, (wherein we have in part treated of it, for Contiguity's Sake) lies within the Circle of *Westphalia*. It has a fertile Soil, and in some Parts of it yields Wines resembling the middling Sort of Wines of *Champagne* and *Burgundy*; and has also considerable Mine-Works of Iron, Copper, and Lead; and yields Pit-coal and Marble. It is the Third in Rank of the great *Westphalian* Bishoprics. It is subject to its own elective Bishop and Prince; who (according to *Morery*) claims a Right or Sovereignty over 52 Baronies, 18 walled Towns, and 400 Villages.

*Liege* City and Bishopric.

1. *Liege*, [in *Dutch* named *Luyck*] its Capital, is a very large and well fortified City, on the Left of the River *Maese*; contains a Cathedral, 7 Collegiate and 32 Parish Churches, 5 Abbies for Men, and a like Number for Women, 32 Cloysters of both Sexes, 2 Colleges of *Jesuits*, 10 Hospitals, beside other charitable Foundations. The Manufactures here are very considerable; consisting of Serges and other Stuffs; all Sorts of military Weapons, Nails, and Leather; great Numbers of Brewers, its Beer being much exported all round the Country; there is Pit-coal in its Neighbourhood, with which they supply *Holland* very much.

2. *Huy*, on both Sides the *Maese*, has one Collegiate and 14 Parish Churches, several Chapels, 18 Convents, and sundry Hospitals: And, although its Fortifications (through Jealousy) have been razed, it still contains many fine Edifices. It has Iron-works, and Paper-mills in its Neighbourhood; which yields Corn, Wine, Alum, Sulphur, and Pit-coal.

3. *Dinant*,



3. *Dinant*, higher up the *Maese*, is fortified; has 8 Churches, 6 Cloisters, a Jesuits College, and some Hospitals. Its principal Trade is in Leather.

The Bishopric of *Osnaburg*, (or *Osnabruck*) lies North of that of *Munster*, between the Rivers *Wefer* and *Ems*; being (according to *Moll*) about 45 *English* Miles in Length, and 25 in Breadth. It consists of Heath-lands, but little Wood; affording Salt, Pit-coal, and much Marble. The People are chiefly employed in spinning of Linen Yarn and Thread, and the Manufacture of vast Quantities of coarse Linen, bearing the corrupt Name of *Osnbrigs*, to the Value (according to *Dr. Busching*) of above a Million of Rixdollars annually; sold to the *English*, *Dutch*, and *Spaniards*, for their *Guinea* and *West-India* Commerce.

The City of *Osnaburg* is a neat well-built Place. Here are some coarse Woollen Manufactures, and a very great Linen Trade; also here are the best *Westphalia* Hams. Its private Houses are about 1,200 in Number, beside many fine public Edifices; a Cathedral and a Collegiate Church, a College of Jesuits; and two *Lutheran* Churches, two Convents, and sundry Hospitals or Alms-houses. The Revenue of its Bishop is reckoned between twenty and thirty thousand Pounds Sterling.

Its Revenue.

The Principality of *Minden* is subject to his *Prussian* Majesty. It abounds in much Grain, Flax, and Pit-coal; and exports much coarse Linen and Linen Yarn; makes Linsey-woolsey Cloth; has Soap and Sugar Houses; Breweries and Distilleries. Under this Principality are comprehended the Counties of *Ravensberg*, *Lingen*, and *Tecklenburg*, which are great Linen Countries.

Principality of *Minden*, and Counties of *Ravensberg*, *Lingen*, and *Tecklenburg*.

At the City of *Minden* is an ancient Cathedral Church, (believed to have been the Palace of Duke *Wittikind*, conquered by the Emperor *Charlemagne*) two Popish and four Protestant Churches, some Popish Cloysters and charitable Foundations. Here is a Stocking Manufacture, beside the more considerable ones of Linen, Thread, &c. above specified.

[The Dutchy of *Verden* (though within this Circle) is already named next to that of *Bremen*, in *Lower Saxony*, for a Reason there exhibited.]

The Dutchy of *Cleve* (belonging to the King of *Prussia*) has a rich Soil, abounding in Corn, Cattle, &c. and its People are industrious and much given to Trade, (like their near Neighbours of the *United Netherlands*) which is much advanced by the Navigation on the *Rhine* and *Maese*.

The Dutchy of *Cleve*.

*Cleve* is a moderately large Town, containing five Churches and three Convents: And of late it has struck into a Silk Manufacture: But,

*Wesel* is the largest and strongest Town of this Dutchy; has several Popish and Protestant Churches and Convents. It has some Commerce, being commodiously situated for that End, on the East Side of the *Rhine*.

The County of *Mark* (subject to the King of *Prussia*) has a most fertile Soil; abounds in Grain, Pulse, Flax, Hemp, Iron, Salt, Coals, Lead, Copper, and some *Silver* Ore.

1. *Ham*, is its capital Town, moderately large, having three Churches. It is famous for its fine Linen Bleacheries.

2. *Altena*, the largest Town in this County, deals much in Iron and Wire.

3. *Iserlon* (or also simply named *Lon*) is a Place of good Trade, though in a mountainous Country; having five Churches. Its Manufactures are sundry Sorts of Works of Iron, and of Brass-wire, Needles, Balance-Beams, Buckles; Woollen Stuffs, and small Silk Manufactures.

In this County are sundry lesser Towns and many Villages; whose Inhabitants are much employed in Iron-works, and some in coarse Woollen Cloths.

The Dutchies of *Juliers* (or *Gulick*) and *Berg* (subject to the *Electo-Palatine*) have generally a fruitful Soil. Much Corn and Wood, and their excellent Horses are exported to *France* and other Countries: Much Linen is also made here, known by the Name of *Gulicks*.

The Dutchies of *Juliers* and *Berg*.

*Juliers* (or *Gulick*) the Capital of the first-named Dutchy, has three Churches. [And here we may note, That all the last-named Dutchies and Counties are almost equally intermixed with Popish, *Lutheran*, and *Calvinist* Churches; although the first-named is apt to get Ground of the two latter, for Reasons well known.]

The Dutchy of *Berg* is generally mountainous, intermixed with many fruitful Spots toward the *Rhine*; yielding some Wine. Here are great Quantities of Timber, Iron and other Ores, and Pit-coal.

*Dusseldorp* (or *Dusseldorf*) is the best Town in this Dutchy. It is not large; but is strong and populous. It stands on the *Rhine*, and sends much Corn down that River: Is intermixed with Popish and Protestant Churches, has a Jesuits College and some Convents.

*Dusseldorf*.

In this Dutchy are many small Towns, and very many Villages, wherein are carried on Manufactures of coarse Linen and Woollen, and also metallic Works.



*Aix la Chapelle.*

The Imperial City of *Aix la Chapelle*, [in Dutch named *Acken*] lies between the Dutchies of *Juliers* and *Limburg*; and is a large and beautiful City. It was formerly, and for a long Time, reckoned the principal City of the Empire, and the usual Residence of its Emperors; having to this Day the Custody of Part of the Jewels of the Empire, which are used at the Coronation of the Emperors; which Coronations were formerly wont to be performed here; where also *Charlemagne's* Sword is kept. Here are 30 Churches, 21 Convents, and many charitable Foundations.——The City's Territory is called the *Kingdom of Aix la Chapelle*, lying quite round it, and containing about 3,000 Subjects. Yet *Mr. Nugent*, in his *Grand Tour*, says, it consists of 200 Villages. In the City and its Territory are many Manufacturers of Cloth, and of Copper and Brass. Although there are many Protestants in this City, they are not permitted the public Exercise of their Religion, but (like *Cologne* and some other Places) are obliged to go an Hour's Journey for that End. Here are rich Mines of Lead, Vitriol, Sulphur, Coals, and Calamy-stone. It is under the Protection of the *Electo-Palatine* as Duke of *Juliers*. Its mineral Fountains draw hither a great Concourfe of People from all Parts.

The Town and small Principality of *Meurs* abounds in Corn, Cattle, and Venison, and belongs to the King of *Prussia*; and is environed with the Dutchies of *Berg* and *Cleve*.

*Meurs*, its only Town, is fortified, but in no other Respect eminent.

#### The Electorate and Archbishopric of COLOGNE.

Its Countries lie not contiguous, nor all of them in this Circle; but are, as to many of them, separated from each other by foreign Territories. The principal and longest or farthest connected Part of it lies on and near the *Rhine*, which River separates it from the Dutchy of *Berg*, and is above twenty German (or eighty English) Miles in length.

1. The Country properly called the Dutchy of *Westphalia*, which is about 10 German Miles in Length and 8 in Breadth, is for the most Part subject to the Elector of *Cologne*, beside sundry other lesser Proprietors of Baronies, &c. But, although it has 25 smaller Towns, and 10 Burghs or Market-Towns, there seems to be no one Place in it of any great Significancy in respect to Commerce or Manufactures.

*Cologne.*

2. The Imperial City of *Cologne* on the *Rhine* is one of the largest Cities of Germany; containing a Grand Cathedral, 10 Collegiate Churches, 19 Parish Churches, and about 50 Chapels, 4 Abbies, 17 Monasteries, 39 Nunneries, and 16 Hospitals. It is the principal Staple for *Rhenish* Wines, and was of old a principal and important Member of the *Hanseatic* Confederacy: And although it continues shamefully to force its numerous Protestant Inhabitants to resort to *Mulheim*, in its Neighbourhood, for the Exercise of their religious Worship, (by which Bigotry, we have shewn, under the Year 1688, they have so greatly thinned their Inhabitants;) yet, through the Happiness of its Situation, they have still some Manufactures of Ribbons, Ferrits, &c. and a considerable Trade down the *Rhine* to *Holland*; although, for the above Reason, it is become little better than a mere City of Ecclesiastics and ecclesiastical Edifices; and for that Reason, and from the Multitude of the Reliques of *Saints*, has obtained the Appellation of the *Holy-City*; some Travellers having related, that there are in it as many Churches and Chapels as there are Days in the Year. It swears Allegiance to every new Elector, so long as he continues to protect them in their just Rights, Privileges, and Immunities.

*Dortmund* Imperial City.

The Imperial City of *Dortmund* lies within the County of *Mark*; and contains four *Lutheran* Churches, three Convents, and an *Archigymnasium* or illustrious School. It was formerly a *Hanse-Town*. Its Territory has several Villageships and Peasantships subject to it.

The County of *Scauenburg*, on the *Weser*, belongs partly to *Hessia*, partly to *Lunenbourg*, and partly to the Count of *Buckeburg*; of which little more needs or rather can be said.

The Counties of *Oldenburg* and *Delmenborst*, belong to the Crown of *Denmark*. They lie near the South Side of the *Weser*.——The Town of *Oldenburg* is fortified, and has three Churches; and *Delmenborst*, though small, yet is fortified: But here is nothing eminent in a commercial Sense.

*Lippe* County.

The County of *Lippe* (subject to its own Count) is partly surrounded by the Bishopric of *Paderborn*, [within which, nevertheless, lies the County of *Sternberg*, subject to the Elector of *Brunswic Lunenburg*; wherein much Linen is made.]

1. *Lemgow*, its best Town, has three Protestant Churches; also some Woollen Manufactures: But, though it was formerly a *Hanse-Town*, it is now somewhat decayed.

*Lipstadt.*

2. *Lipstadt* (though giving Name to this County) is a strong Town, subject to the King of *Prussia*, and carries on a good Trade in preparing of Timber for building of Vessels on the *Rhine*; with which River it has a Communication by the River *Lippe*, on which it is seated.

The County of *Bentheim* belongs to its own Protestant Prince, and adjoins westward on the *Netherland* Province of *Overysse*. It is pleasant and fertile. Its People trade in Yarn, Linen, Wool, Honey, Cattle, Wood, and Stone; chiefly transported to *Holland*.

*Bentheim*, its chief Town, is a pretty large Burgh, containing two Churches.

*East-Friesland.*

The Principality of *East Friesland* (subject to the King of *Prussia*) lies in a low and moist Air, much resembling its near Neighbour *Netherland* Provinces; having fat and rich Pasture-Lands, for the breed-



ing of large Cattle, Oxen, and Sheep. Many of its Horses are carried to *Rome*, and there sold at high Prices for Coaches. It also has fine Linen Manufactures.

*Embsen*, its Capital, is a large and strong Sea-port, of considerable Commerce, on the River *Ems*; *Embsen*, having several Parish Churches, and an *Asiatic* or *East-India* Company, erected *Anno* 1750, by his present *Prussian* Majesty.

In this Principality are two other Towns, several Burghs, and many Villages; but all the Trade thereof centers in *Embsen*.

The Counties and Towns of *Tecklenburg* and *Lingen* (subject to his *Prussian* Majesty) lie next to the *Tecklenburg* County. Bishopric of *Osnaburg*. They abound in Corn and Cattle, Pit-coal and Stone, as well as in large Manufactures of Linen, well known by the Name of *Tecklenburg Linen*.

*Lingen* is a Town of three *Calvinist* Parish Churches; and is the best Town here: But the *Roman Catholics* being numerous here and in other neighbouring Parts, his late *Prussian* Majesty (*Frederic-William*) *Lingen* Town and County. granted them a limited Toleration.

*Ravensberg* (a County likewise subject to the King of *Prussia*) lies surrounded with the Bishoprics of *Munster* and *Paderborn*. Most of the People are employed in the spinning, weaving, and bleaching of fine and coarse Linen, sent all over *Europe* and also to *America*. *Ravensberg* County.

1. *Bielsfeld*, its chief Town, contains four Churches of different Persuasions, a Chapel, a Convent, some charitable Foundations, and about 800 private Houses. This Place has a very great Linen Manufacture; and likewise some Manufactures of Woollen Cloth, Stuffs, and Stockings. It was once a *Hanse-Town*.

2. *Herford* is likewise a good Town, nearly as large as the other. There are sundry other Burghs and Villages in this County principally employed in the Growing of Flax and in the Manufacture of Linen.

The County of *Hoy*, near the River *Wefer*, (belonging to the Elector of *Hanover*) is much employed in the *Linen* Manufacture. Its Capital, *Hoy*, contains one Parish Church and a Citadel. *Hoy* Town and County.

The small adjoining County of *Diepholtz* is also much occupied in the *Linen* Manufacture; and is likewise subject to the Elector of *Hanover*.

*Diepholtz*, its principal Town, is a large Burgh; and there are here sundry other lesser Towns and many Villages. *Diepholtz* Town and County.

The small County of *Spiegelberg* belongs to the Prince of *Orange*, Stadtholder of the *United Netherlands*; under the Superiority of the Elector of *Hanover*. But it is no way eminent for Commerce; any more than the County and Town of *Rietberg*, near the former County, belonging to Count *Kauwitz-Rietberg*. *Spiegelberg* County.

The small County of *Pyrmont* (next to the Territory of *Hanover*) belongs to the Prince of *Waldeck*; *Pyrmont* County. who hereby enjoys a Revenue of 30,000 Rixdollars, or 6,750 *l.* Sterling; arising principally from its excellent mineral Springs and Salt-works.

*Pyrmont*, its only Town, has nothing in it relating to our Subject; but its Citadel is reckoned strong. Here are a few Villages in this County.

The Principality of *Nassau-Siegen* belongs to the Prince of *Orange*, to whom it yields a Revenue of 100,000 Rixdollars, [or 22,500 *l.* Sterling.] It is very woody and mountainous; though it has some good arable Lands, and numerous Iron-works. Iron Forges and its Manufactures constitute the principal Trade of this County, and of its capital Town of *Siegen* and its Villages. *Siegen-Nassau* Town and County.

The Principality of *Nassau-Dillenburg* lies next to the former, and is also subject to the Prince of *Orange*. It contains five Towns and two Burghs, beside Villages; and is also much the same in Point of Soil and Productions as the former. Here are many Iron Forges, Copper and Lead Mines, also some Silver and Vitriol. *Nassau-Dillenburg*.

Its chief Town, *Dillenburg*, is fortified; contains but one Church, two princely Palaces, and a large Park. This County is said to yield a Revenue of about 160,000 *German* Florins, [which, at 2 *s.* 4 *d.* each, amounts to 21,333 *l.* Sterling.]

The small County and Town of *Nassau-Hadamar* belongs likewise to the Prince of *Orange*, with some other small Towns and Villages: But neither Dr. *Busching*, nor any other Author we know of, has acquainted us with the Revenue of this County; which, probably, may therefore be but inconsiderable. *And Nassau-Hadamar*.

#### The Circle of the LOWER RHINE.

It consists of Part of the Estates of the three Spiritual or Ecclesiastical Electors—of the Duke of *Aremberg*—of the *Electo-Palatine*—of the Prince of *Taxis*, and others.

The Lands of the Elector of *Mentz* afford much and excellent *Rhenish* Wine, Corn, Salt, Iron Mines, Almonds, Chefnuts, Flax, and Tobacco; and Manufactures of Woollen Stuffs, Linen, Glass, and Porcellane. 1. *Mentz*.



Mentz.

1. *Mentz*, its capital City, is situated on the *Rhine* where the River *Meine* falls into it; is a strong and populous old-fashioned City, with a lofty Cathedral, 7 Collegiate Churches, 7 Parish Churches, a Jesuits College, 16 Convents, 6 Hospitals, a Work-house, and an University.—It is a Place of great Trade, more especially in Wines; having also Manufactures of Stuffs and Stockings.

2. *Afchaffenburg*, one of the best Towns in this Archbishopric, is the usual Residence of the Elector for Part of the Summer Season, in its Citadel.

3. The City and Territory of *Erfurt*, in *Thuringia*, already described under *Upper Saxony*, where it is situated.

4. The Country of *Eichsfeld* produces Corn, Cattle, Flax, and Tobacco; and manufactures great Quantities of Serge and Linen. It contains 4 Towns and 150 Villages.

*Duderstadt*, its best Town, is noted for Beer-brewing, and dealing in Tobacco, &c.

Bonne.

5. *Bonne*, upon the *Rhine*, is a Town and Fortrefs, being the usual Residence of the Elector of *Cologne*; (though not in the Circle of *Westphalia*.) It is not large; but has many good Houses in it. Here are several Cloisters, three Churches, and a Jesuits College. It is not eminent for Commerce, though so happily situated; because of its being, in Time of War with *France*, too much exposed.

*Andernach*, *Rens*, &c. are small but strong Towns, likewise situated on the *Rhine*. [And we may here remark, for the Information of some Readers, that in Dr. *Busching's* and other Descriptions of Towns in *Germany*, the Word *Town* generally is to be understood to mean a walled and fortified Place, and not an open Borough.]

Nuys.

In the Lower Archbishopric of *Cologne* is *Nuys*, or *Neufz*, a small fortified Town near the *Rhine*, carrying on a brisk Trade in Deal-boards and Pit-coal.

The Palatinate of the Rhine.

The Palatinate of the *Rhine*, or the Country of the *Electo Palatine*, [otherwise known by the Name of the *Lower Palatinate*, to distinguish it from that called the *Upper Palatinate*, in the Circle of *Bavaria*] produces good Corn, Fruits, good *Neckar* and *Rhenish* Wines; fine Pasturage, Cattle, Tobacco.

Manheim.

1. *Manheim* is the modern Place of Residence of the *Electo Palatine*. It is a strong Fortrefs, near the Influx of the *Neckar* into the *Rhine*; and is now become one of the finest Towns in *Germany*. In it is one Popish Church, a College of Jesuits, two Protestant *Calvinist* Churches, two Convents, and a *Jews* Synagogue. In it also are sundry good Manufactures.

Heidelberg.

2. *Heidelberg* is the ancient principal Town of this Electorate; although, through many grievous Misfortunes, and more especially by the most barbarous Ravages of the *French*, it is now but small, though since finely rebuilt. It contains several Churches, for *Romanists*, *Calvinists*, and *Lutherans*; a Jesuits College and Church; also six Cloisters. Many other of the good Towns of this Country were so miserably ravaged by Count *Tilly*, the Imperial General, in the former Part of the XVIIth Century, and by the *French* toward the latter Part of that Century, that they have not as yet been able to recover their former happier Condition: In most of which Towns the three Religions have Churches. Here fine *Muscadel* Wines are produced; and therein are some Manufactures. In this Palatinate also is the Principality of *Aremberg*, and of *Tour* and *Taxis*; the Seignory of *Beilstein*, belonging to *Nassau-Orange Dietz*; the County of *Lower Isenburg*, and the Burgraviate of *Reineck*.

The Revenue and Extent of the Palatinate of the Rhine.

According to Mr. *Nugent's Grand Tour*, the *Electo Palatine's* annual Revenue is estimated at 300,000 *l.* Sterling. The Palatinate is about 100 *English* Miles in Length, and from 50 to 70 Miles in Breadth; and is one of the most fruitful and pleasant Provinces of *Germany*.

The Electorate and Archbishopric of Treves.

The Dominions of the Archbishopric and Electorate of *Trier*, or *Treves*, are mostly mountainous and woody; yet in many Parts there is good arable Land; and it produces vast Quantities of Wines of the *Moselle*. This Archbishopric has been greatly abridged by the Conquests of *France*.

The City of Treves.

1. *Treves*, on the *Moselle*, its capital City, has a Cathedral, three Collegiate and five Parish Churches, three Colleges of Jesuits, thirteen Convents, and an University: But, it being so much at the Mercy of *France*, whenever that restless People think it for their Interest to invade *Germany*, no considerable Commerce can be expected in it.

Coblentz.

2. In the Lower Archbishopric stands the strong Town of *Coblentz*, near the Confluence of the *Moselle* into the *Rhine*. It contains three Churches, a Jesuits College, and seven Convents. The Fort named *Ehrenbreitstein*, opposite to *Coblentz*, is deemed the important Key to the Rivers *Rhine* and *Moselle*, and consequently to the Trade in Wines, &c. on those two Rivers. Here are many small Towns, Burghs, and Villages, held in common by the Elector of *Treves* and the Prince of *Nassau Dietz*; in which Parts they raise much Flax, and dig up Copper and some Silver.

We have not met with any Computation of the Revenue of this Electorate; but we apprehend, (for the above Reason) that it is the least considerable of the three Ecclesiastical Electors.

A View of the Dominions and Cities which France has ravished from the Circle of the Upper Rhine.

The Circle of the *Upper Rhine*, has had almost all its Territories and States on the other Side of the *Rhine* gradually ravished from the *German Empire* by *France*, viz. the greatest Part of the Bishoprics, and their respective metropolitan Cities of *Straßburg*, *Metz*, *Toul*, *Verdun*; the Archbishopric of *Bezançon*, the Dutchy of *Lorraine*, [at first reckoned in this Circle, but afterward annexed to the Circle of *Burgundy*]



*gundy*] the princely Abbies of *Murbach* and *Munster*, the County of *Bitch*, and the *Land-Vogtey* of *Hagenau*, which comprized the ten ancient Imperial Cities of *Alsace*!

Nevertheless, this Circle has still remaining to it many noble and fine Territories.

1. Of the Bishoprics of *Worms*, *Spire*, *Strasburg*, and *Basil*, (all on or near the *Rhine*) and the Provostship of *Weissenburg*, nothing material relating to our general Subject can be said.

2. That of the Bishopric and Abbey of *Fulda* lies next to *Hesse*.

*Fulda* Bishopric and Abbey.

*Fulda*, a fortified Town, lies on the River *Fulda*, of which we can say nothing farther considerable than that it has an Abbey, a Palace for the Bishop, two or three Churches, a Jesuits College, an University, and a Nunnery; and fundry small adjacent Burghs and Villages.—And much the same may be observed of the Principality of *Heiterheim*—the Abbey of *Prum*—the Priory of *Odenheim*—the Dutchies of *Simmeren* and *Lauteren*—and the Counties of *Veldenes* and *Lautereck*; only that there is here to be found excellent Wines: And the like may be said of the Dutchy of *Deux-Pons*; (or *Zweybrucken*, its German Name.)

*Fulda* Town.

The two Landgraviates of *Hesse* are in a great measure hilly and woody, intermixed with fruitful Vallies, abounding in excellent Cattle and Corn, and in some Parts with good Wine; with Mines of Silver, Copper, Iron, Lead, Alum, Vitriol, Salt-Springs, Pit-coal, Sulphur, Marble, and Alabaster. Here are Manufactures of Cloth of Gold, of Linen and Woollen Cloth, Stockings, Hats, Paper, Gloves, &c. more especially at *Cassel*, which has also a fine *Porcellane* Manufacture.

The Country and House of *Hesse*.

*Hesse-Cassel*, or *Lower Hesse*, is *Calvinist*, and is the largest and most powerful; its annual Revenue being by Mr. *Nugent's Grand Tour* reckoned 120,000 *l.* Sterling.

*Hesse* *Cassel*.

1. *Cassel*, its Capital, on the River *Fulda*, contains five Churches; and, beside the before-named Manufactures, has a Manufactory of Brasses and Copper. The new Town was built and is principally inhabited by *French* Refugees, who introduced fundry Manufactures there, especially of the Woollen Kinds.

2. *Marpurg* (in *Upper Hesse*) is its Capital, and is a noted *Calvinist* University; has four *Calvinist* Churches.

3

3. In the *Wetterau* lies the County and Town of *Catzelnbogen*; with good Agriculture, some Wine, and Woollen Manufactures.

4. *Rhinfels*, a strong Fortrefs on the *Rhine*.

The Landgrave of *Hesse Darmstadt* is of the *Lutheran* Persuasion. He possesses a fine Country, abounding in excellent Wines, Fruits, and Corn: Here are also some Woollen Manufactures.

1. *Darmstadt*, its Capital, on the *Lahn*, is fortified. It has but one Church, and therefore cannot be large. Here is also the Prince's Palace, and some Charity-Foundations.

*Darmstadt*.

2. *Gießen*, a fortified Town on the River *Lahn*, with an University and two *Lutheran* Churches.

3. *Hirschfeld*, contains a Cathedral, a Town Church, a Palace, an Hospital well endowed, and an illustrious School or *Gymnasium*.

4. *Philippthal* is only to be here mentioned as being the Residence of an Appanage-Branch of the House of *Hesse Cassel*.

The Revenues of the Landgrave of *Hesse Darmstadt*, according to *Nugent's Grand Tour*, amount to 100,000 *l.* Sterling.

*Trarbach*, on the *Moselle*, is a Fief of the Elector of *Trier*; was once a good Fort, till dismantled by the *French*. It has one Parish Church, which is used in common by *Papists* and *Lutherans*.

The Principalities and House of *Nassau* lie in the Country called the *Wetterau*; which though mostly woody and mountainous, has nevertheless fine arable and meadow Lands.

The County of *Nassau-Dietz* lies on the *Lahn*; and, for its great Fertility, is called the *Golden Country*! It is a Fief of the Elector of *Trier*.

*Dietz*.

1. *Dietz*, on the *Lahn*, has two *Calvinist* Churches and one for *Lutherans*.

2. *Nassau* is a small Town on the *Lahn*, having but one Parish Church, common to both *Calvinists* and *Lutherans*.

3. The County of *Nassau-Weilburg* has a Silver, a Copper, and an Iron Mine-work.

*Weilburg* is a handsome Town on the *Lahn*.

*Weilburg*.

The County of *Nassau-Saarbruk-Ufsingen*, on the *Saar*, contains,



1. *Wisbaden*, a handsome, populous, and thriving Town, chiefly arising from its celebrated warm Baths, and its being the Seat of the Regency.

2. *Saarbrück*, on the *Saar*, is a small Town, with one *Calvinist* and one *Lutheran* Church; and there is actually a Brief now collecting, from House to House, all over *Great Britain*, by the Authority of his *Britannic Majesty*, for erecting a Church and School for the Use of the *Calvinists* at *Saarbrück*, who, for the quiet Enjoyment of their Religion, are retired out of *France*, *Lorrain*, &c. which is like to meet with great Success.

*Waldeck*. The ancient County of *Waldeck* belongs to its own Prince: It lies South of *Hesse*; and abounds in Grain, Cattle, and in Mines of Iron, Lead, Copper, and some Gold, equal in Goodness to that of *Hungary*.

1. *Corbach* is its principal Town, having two *Calvinist* Churches.

2. *Waldeck* is a little Town, with some Fortifications.

With several other small Burghs and Villages.

*Hanau County*. The fine County of *Hanau-Münzenberg* lies in the *Wetterau*, near *Frankfort* on the *Meine*, along which River it mostly lies. It is subject to the Landgrave of *Hesse-Cassel*; and is remarkably fertile in excellent Grain, Wines, and Fruits: It has a Silver and a Copper Mine, and some Salt-works. It contains five Towns, and ninety-six Villages.

*Hanau Town*. *Hanau*, its fortified capital Town, has an University, a Palace, one *Calvinist* and one *Lutheran* Church, in the old Town. The new Town was intirely raised, about the Year 1597, by the *Protestant Walloons*, or *Flemish Refugees*, to whom great Encouragement was given for their settling in this Country, having therein a *French* and a *Dutch* Church; and where they have introduced several Kinds of Woollen Manufactures, Grograms, Silk and Worsted Stockings, Callicoes, and Porcellane. Here is a Wax-Bleachery, and a Tobacco-Roll Manufacture. This Town deals much in Timber brought down the *Mayne*, and in rough and cast Iron, Meal and Corn. Trade and Manufactures flourish here very much, because every one has full Liberty to trade at Pleasure: The *Jews*, in this flourishing Town, live in a particular Quarter of it; and are allowed Schools for the Education of their Children. This Freedom from the Restraints of exclusive and monopolizing Corporations and Communities, is the Glory as well as the enriching of this and such other Places, whose Sovereigns have Wisdom and Foresight sufficient to see their true Interests, in point of Commerce, Wealth, and Power.

The Lordship of *Hanau-Lichtenberg* lies mostly in *Upper Alsace*, and therefore unhappily brought under the Yoke of *France*; what Part of it still remains to the Empire, is subject to *Hesse-Darmstadt*, consisting only of a few Villages.

The Principality of *Solms*,—the County of *Königstein*, and of *Upper-Isenburg*, all lie in the *Wetterau*, near the *Rhine* and the *Mayne*; but contain nothing very particular to our Purpose, respecting either Commerce or Manufactures, excepting very good Wines. Yet such of them as are *Protestant* having admitted some of the *French* Refugees to settle with them, thereby have been introduced certain *French* Manufactures. It would be to small Purpose to describe, by Name, all the Lordships and small Independencies of the Country of the *Wetterau*, and some other Parts of this Circle, as of very little Importance to our main End.

The Imperial City of *Worms*. Yet we must remark, that the Imperial City of *Worms*, near the *Rhine*, after having been destroyed by the *French*, Anno 1689, has been mostly rebuilt with Advantage. It is a free State of the Empire: Its Magistrates are *Lutheran*; but the *Papists* have the Cathedral, with four Collegiate and four Parish Churches, a *Jesuits* College and Gymnasium, also six Convents. Here are three *Lutheran* Churches, and three for the *Calvinists*. In its Vicinity grows the delicious *Rhenish* Wine, which, for its Excellence, has the Appellation of *our Lady's Milk*.

The Imperial City of *Spire*. The imperial City of *Spire* takes its Name from a small River, falling into the *Rhine* a little lower. It was likewise most barbarously destroyed by the *French*, Anno 1689, and lay waste till after the Peace of *Ryswick*, when it was begun to be rebuilt. The Choir of its Cathedral (says Dr. *Busching*) “is beautifully repaired. . . But the superb marble Monuments of eight Emperors and three Empreßes here, were broke in Pieces by the *French*, who opened and pillaged the Vaults, and threw about the Bones “of the illustrious Dead!” *Spire* is one of the original imperial Cities. Beside the Cathedral, here are several *Popish* Churches, a *Jesuits* College, and several Convents and Nunneries. The *Lutherans* outnumber all its other Inhabitants, have two Churches and a Gymnasium; and its Magistrates are also *Lutheran*: Yet it pays Homage to its Bishop upon every new Accession; and, in return, he binds himself not to infringe its Liberties.

*Friedberg* Imperial City. The imperial City of *Friedberg*, in the *Wetterau*, stands in a very fertile Country; though it is now much decayed, (as is also the Case of the most Part of the other imperial German Cities) yet it is still a free *Lutheran* Town; but is not at present eminent for Commerce.

The Imperial City of *Wetzlar*. The free imperial Town of *Wetzlar* lies also in the *Wetterau*; its Magistrates, and most of its Burgers, are *Lutherans*. Yet the principal Church is in common for both *Papists* and *Lutherans*. The *Papists* also have a Convent, a *Jesuits* College, and a Church. The *Lutherans* have two other Churches, and the *Calvinists* have one Church. Hither, in the Year 1693, was removed from *Spire*, (for the Reason to be



be seen under the then Condition of that City) the *imperial* Chamber, ever since held in the Town-house of *Wetlar*.

The Circle of *Franconia* contains,

The Circle of *Franconia*.

1. The free and imperial City of *Frankfort*, on both Sides of the *Mayne*, is justly celebrated for its Commerce. It contains about 3000 Houses, and many fine Palaces belonging to various Princes and Lords, beside three Squares.—It is the usual Place of the Election and Coronation of a *King of the Romans*. In the Fair-Time, (lasting three Weeks, twice in the Year) here are Toy-shops under the Arches of the Town-house; and over those Arches is the Hall where the Emperor usually dines on his Coronation-day.—Amongst the Archives, in the Town-house, is kept the famous *Golden Bull* of the Emperor *Charles IV.* being a Parchment-Book of forty-three Quarto Leaves, containing the fundamental Institutes of the Empire: It is kept in a Casket of Gold, and may be termed the *Magna Charta* of Germany, written in *Latin* Capitals.—This City has an Exchange for Merchants.—The Magistrates and other City-Officers are *Lutherans*, that being esteemed there the established Religion; but, although the *Calvinist* Traders are numerous here, they are so uncharitable as not to allow them a Church within their City; wherefore they are obliged to go a little Way out of Town, (says *Dr. Busching*) but, according to *Mr. Nugent*, three Miles off, to a Village named *Bokenheim*, in the County of *Hanau*, for their public Worship.—Most of the best Churches, with the Cathedral, are possessed by the *Roman* Catholics, who likewise have several Convents here. There are, however, several *Lutheran* Churches, and two *Lutheran* Nunneries for Ladies of Quality, a *Lutheran* Gymnasium or University, and a Seminary for *Lutheran* Divines: Also a City-Library, fundry Hospitals, and other charitable Foundations.

The Imperial City of *Frankfort*.

*Frankfort's* convenient Situation in so fine and rich a Part of Germany, and its two celebrated annual Fairs for all Kinds of Merchandize, and remarkably so for printed Books in all Languages, renders it, in point of Traffic, one of the principal Places in Germany. [*Mr. Keysser*, in his Travels, *Annis 1730 & 31*, thinks, that ten Millions of Rix-dollars would hardly purchase the Merchandize exposed to Sale at one of those Fairs.] Its Silk Manufactures are very considerable; here are also Manufactures of Tobacco and Porcellane. This City has a Territory round it, containing one walled Town, and several Villages, Seats, and Farms, where much Wines are made; and also a Forest.

Being a fortified City, it maintains its own Garrison; and the annual Revenue of the City is computed at 600,000 Gilders, equal to 70,000 *l. Sterling*.

In the extensive Bishopric of *Bamberg* are eighteen Burghs and fifteen Market-Towns; it is so fertile in Grain, Fruits, good Wines, Saffron, fine Liquorice, Lemon and Orange-Trees, as to be stiled, by some, the *Little Italy* of Germany.

*Bamberg*, its capital City, is well built and populous, is situated near the River *Bednitz*: But, as too often happens to Cities subject to Ecclesiastical Sovereigns, there is little to be said of its Commerce; and City. there are, however, in this City, a Cathedral, Abundance of fine Houses, Churches, and Convents; and also some charitable Foundations.

*Wurtzburg* is another large and princely Bishopric, and its capital City, of the same Name, on the *Mayne*, is fortified, has a large Cathedral, an University, two Collegiate and several Parish-Churches and Convents. *Wurtzburg* City and Bishopric.

This Bishopric is very fertile in Corn, Fruits, and Wines, of which last the very best in all *Franconia* grows near this City. Formerly, Protestantism prevailed much here; but, living under an Ecclesiastical Prince, it could not long do so; accordingly, the remaining *Lutheran* and *Calvinist* Churches are continually preferring to the Diets of the Empire, their grievous Complaints of Oppression and Injustice; but to very little Effect!

The Principality or Margraviate of *Brandenburg-Baireith*, [or, as *Dr. Busching* writes it, *Bayreuth*] produces all Kinds of Neccessaries, Wine only excepted. In it are Mines of Silver, Copper, Lead, Iron, Antimony, Crystal, Vitriol, Sulphur, *Terra Sigillata*, Marble, &c. It contains sixteen walled Towns, and twenty-six Market-Towns. Principality of *Brandenburg-Baireith*.

1. *Baireith*, its Capital, contains three Protestant Churches, [*viz.* two *Lutheran* and one *Calvinist*] and a Popish Chapel.

2. *New Erlang*, (called also, from the Margrave's Name who founded it, *Christian Erlang*) is quite a modern Town, sprung up, or rather founded, so lately as the Year 1686, lying close to *Old Erlang*: Its Existence and Increase has been intirely owing to the Accession of the *French* Protestant Refugees, upon the Repeal of the Edict of *Nantes*. It being built, as it were, all at once, its Streets are therefore very straight, broad, and regular, so as to be now esteemed one of the finest Towns in Germany. Here are four Churches, and a newly built Palace for the Sovereign; also an University removed hither from *Baireith*, *Anno 1743*. *Erlang*.

The *French* Refugees have set up some considerable Manufactures here, chiefly of the Woollen Sort; also Stockings and Hats, &c. It is surrounded with a Wall, &c.

3. *Old Erlang* (a very ancient Place) has but one *Lutheran* Church. Here is a College of Commerce.

Here are some other Towns in which the *French* Refugees have established Manufactures, and have separate Churches for themselves.

The



The Revenue of this Principality is reckoned, by Mr. *Nugent*, in his *Grand Tour*, to amount to 500,000 Crowns; [but what sort of *Crowns* he does not tell us.] He says, that the Family of *Bareith* became extinct in the Year 1726; and that his Cousin, the Marquis of *Culembach*, succeeded to it.

4. *Culembach*, a strong Town, on the River *Mayne*, is described by Mr. *Nugent*, as not far from its Source; and that, at this City, are kept the ancient Records of the House of *Brandenburg*. It has suffered much by Fire, particularly it was almost thereby destroyed in the Year 1708.

5. *Hoff* has four Churches, a Gymnasium, and a good Woollen Manufacture, and fine Marble; of both which a great deal is exported.

6. *Wunfiedel* has a Manufactory in dyed Woollen and Linen Stuffs, and deals in wrought Plate.

Bishopric and City  
of *Aichstet*.

In the Bishopric of *Aichstet* are ten Towns, beside one Market-town, and many Villages. *Aichstet*, its Capital, has a Cathedral, a College of Jesuits, several Parish-Churches, and Convents; yet is no way eminent for Commerce.

The Circle of the  
Upper Rhine.  
*Ansbach* Country.

The Principality of *Onolzbach* or *Ansbach* is *Lutheran*, and extends quite to the Gates of *Nuremberg*. It abounds in Grain, Fruits, Tobacco, Wines, and Iron-Mines. It contains sixteen Burghs, and seventeen Market-towns; has Manufactures of Woollen Cloth, Tapestry, Stuffs, Stockings, Gold and Silver Lace, Wire, Needles, Porcellane, Looking-glasses, Leather, &c.

*Ansbach* Town.

1. *Ansbach*, its Capital, has several Churches, a *Gymnasium illustré*, and some charitable Foundations, a Prince's Palace, a Porcellane Manufactory, &c.

2. At *Swabach* are two or three Churches, and some charitable Foundations; with Manufactures of Gold and Silver Lace, Iron-wire, *Spanish* Steel, Pencils, and Brass-Buttons: Here are Model-Cutters and Needle-makers of great Fame; Manufacturers of fine Metal Shoe-Buckles, Stocking-weavers; of whom there are 200 Master-Workmen in this Town, employing 300 Looms or Frames; Tobacco-Spinners, fine Tapestry-Weavers, and Manufactures of Woollen Cloth and Stuffs, which Manufactures have been much improved since the first Settlement here of the *French* Refugees, in the Year 1686.

3. *Hoffmarkfurth* is a large, commercial, and very populous Place, on the *Rednitz*; where there are great Numbers of *Artisans* and *Mechanicks*; being such as cannot be received into the *Gilds* and *Fraternities* of *Nuremberg*, as the Laws of the *German Empire* are framed, where the Dues run so high; where also the *Jews* are so very numerous as to make a third Part of the Inhabitants, having here a great School and a *Printing Press*. The Inhabitants of this Town are partly Subjects of *Ansbach*, partly of *Nuremberg*, and partly also of the Chapter of *Bamberg*.

4. *Roth*, though but a small Town, has Manufactures of Stockings, *Spanish* Lace and Stuffs.

5. *Stefft*, a Market-town, seated on the River *Mayne*, has greatly prospered ever since the Year 1726, when Immunities were promulgated for the Benefit of all such Manufacturers and Merchants as inclined to settle in it.

*Smalkald*.

In the Prefecture of *Smalkalden*, lies the Town of *Smalkald*, situated near the *Thuringian Wood*: It is a considerably large, thriving, and populous Town, belonging to the Landgrave of *Hesse-Cassel*, having two Churches: Its Salt-pits, and the neighbouring Mines of Iron and Steel, with their Forges, occasion this Town to reap considerable Advantages; and a great Trade is here carried on in *Iron* and *Steel* Wares.

*Nuremberg*.  
The very various  
Computations of its  
Magnitude con-  
sidered.

The free Imperial City of *Nuremberg* is a very large well-built City, standing on the *Regnitz*, which runs through the Middle of it; over which, exclusive of diverse Wooden Bridges, are laid six Bridges of Stone: It has double Walls, fortified with several small and large Towers, and a broad and deep Ditch, about a *German Mile*, or four *English Miles*, in Circuit. It contains above 500 Streets, and 8000 mostly large Stone Houses; but the Number of its Inhabitants is not proportioned to the Largeness of the Town; for though, in many Houses, there may reside two or three Families, (according to Dr. *Busching*) yet in most there is but one; and several Houses remain uninhabited. On the other hand, Mr. *Keysser*, in his Travels, (*Annis 1730 & seq.*) makes *Nuremberg's* Dwelling-houses to amount to 21,000 in Number, which (he adds) are inhabited by 75,000 Families. Now, if this last Account be near the Truth, then, on the moderate Computation of four Persons to each Family, the Number of its Inhabitants would be 300,000. These two Authors, being both *Germans*, and Gentlemen of Education and Abilities, whose Employments and Situations, so near to *Nuremberg*, one would imagine, must have enabled them to be well acquainted with the Magnitude of so famous a Place; yet it is truly surprizing, that there should be so vast a Difference between their Accounts as almost three is to one, in respect to the Houses in it; and almost ten to one, in respect to the Number of Inhabitants, allowing four Persons, as above, to be in each Family. A third Author, (Mr. *Nugent*, in his *Grand Tour*, second Edition, *Anno 1756*) thinks *Nuremberg* may contain 550 Streets and Alleys, wherein are 60,000 Inhabitants. So great a Disparity is there, for the most Part, in the different Accounts of Voyagers, relating to the Magnitude of most of the greater Cities of *Europe*, probably occasioned by their negligently taking up with merely a transient View of such Places, as they pass through them, or the vulgar Report of some of their Inhabitants. Let us then suppose, with Mr. *Nugent*, that there may be, in each of those 550 Streets and Alleys, 40 Houses, on a Medium, or 22,000 Houses in all; and, as many of them are large and lofty, they may, on a like Medium, contain six Persons in each House, then there may be in this City about 132,000 Inhabitants, nearly equal to the City of *London* within its Bars, which Supposition seems to us to be nearer the Truth than any of the three above-named Computations. Dr. *Busching* relates, That the Magistrates, and almost all its Inhabitants, are *Lutherans*. — That it has six Parish-Churches, with stated Preachers; beside eleven other



other Churches and Chapels, in which sometimes Deacons, and sometimes Candidates for the Priesthood preach.—That the few *Calvinists* residing here have a Preacher of their own, perform divine Service out of this City, in an House seated in a Garden; and that the *Roman Catholick* Service is tolerated in the *Teutonic* House.—That its *Lutheran* Clergy consist of six chief Preachers, thirty-five Deacons, and two Vicars. Mr. *Nugent* thinks it excels all the Cities in *Germany*, in respect to the Fairness of its Streets, the Uniformity of its Buildings, and its Industry. Dr. *Busching* says, the Council-house is one of the most magnificent in all *Germany*.—That it has many Hospitals and other charitable Foundations, beside a *Gymnasium*, and many private Schools.—That, in the Church of the *Holy-Ghost* are repositied the principal Part of the Jewels of the Empire, such as the Crown, Sceptre, Sword, and Imperial Apple, never shown but to Persons of great Distinction.—That its large Arsenal is well supplied with all the Implements of War; the Military Force of the City, in Time of Peace, consisting of seven Companies of Foot, of each 100 Men, and, in Time of War, of each 185 Men, with two Companies of Cuirassiers, and two of Invalids.—Here also is a Citadel or Imperial Fortrefs.—That, out of the Burghership, twenty-five Standards are always kept in Arms, each consisting of between 3 and 400 Men, exclusive of 200 Gunners, and two Companies of the Town's Cavalry.—That its ingenious Artists, and Handicrafts-People in Ivory, Wood, Metal, Clock-work, &c. have long been most famous everywhere, and that numberless ingenious Things, at very low Prices, are exported all over the World; and that, although those Curiosities, Toys, &c. do not at present bring in so much Money as they formerly did, yet those Articles are still very considerable, as this City continues to be one of the greatest trading Towns in *Germany*.—That Geography is much indebted to the celebrated Shop for Land-Charts or Maps, established here, by *Homman*, which Shop is also a real Ornament and a great Honour to the City; which has ten Market-places, and thirteen public Baths.—That the River *Pegnitz* is let into the City, by twelve large Arches under its Walls, and let out again by the like Number of Arches, after running through the Middle of the City; and on its Stream there are sixty Mills for Corn and Paper, and the making of Sword-blades, Knives, &c. with much Dispatch and Art.

The Territory belonging to *Nuremberg* contains in it two considerable Imperial Forests; also several good smaller Towns, Citadels, and Villages.

From the ancient Burg-graves of *Nuremberg* is descended the present Royal and Electoral House of *Brandenburg*, as also the Princes of *Bareith* and *Anspach*.

The Circle of *Swabia* is particularly remarkable for containing very many free Imperial Cities, viz, *Swabia* Circle. *Augsburg* and *Ulm*, (Places of the greatest Eminence) *Eszlingen*, *Reutlingen*, *Nordlingen*, *Hall*, *Neberlingen*, *Roßweil*, *Heilbron*, *Genund*, *Memmingen*, *Lindau*, *Dinkensbuhl*, *Biberach*, *Ravensburg*, *Kempton*, *Kaufbeuren*, *Weil*, *Wangen*, *Ysni*, *Leutkirch*, *Wimpfen*, *Giengen*, *Ppfullendorf*, *Buchborn*, *Aalen*, *Bopfingen*, *Buchau*, *Offenburg*, *Gengenbach*, *Zell*, [the last three stiling themselves the United Towns, as *Eszlingen*, *Nordlingen*, *Hall*, *Heilbron*, *Memmingen*, and *Lindau*, are called the six Corresponding Towns, of which *Ulm* is perpetual Director:] Many of which Towns, with the pompous Name of free and Imperial Cities, (like several of the *Royal Burghs* in *Scotland*) are now so mean and inconsiderable, whatever they might anciently have been, as scarcely to merit to be mentioned.

The Duke of *Wurtenburg* is the most considerable Potentate in this Circle.

The Dutchy of  
*Wurtenburg*.

In this Dutchy were numbered, in the Year 1754, 477,115 Inhabitants, which are, since then, supposed to have gradually increased. This Dutchy contains 68 Cities and Towns, 1200 Burghs, Market-Towns, and Hamlets. The established Religion is *Lutheran*; but the Duke *Charles-Alexander* has embraced the *Catholick* Religion; although, in the Years 1729, 1732, and 1733, that Prince gave formal Assurances to the States, That no Change nor Innovation should be made in the *Lutheran* Establishment. And Duke *Charles-Eugene*, Anno 1750, did the like. But, alas! what free People can safely rely on such Declarations, when a *Priest* or *Jesuit* must be such a Prince's *Ghostly Father*!

In this Dutchy are Manufactures of *Porcellane*, *Glass*, fine *Gold* and *Marbled Paper*, *Damasked Linen*, &c.

At *Tubingen*, and other Towns, are good Manufactures of *Linen* and *Woollen*, *Cotton-printing*, *Hats*, *Stockings*, &c.

*Stutgard*, Capital of the Dutchy of *Wurtenburg*, though not large, yet contains five *Lutheran* *Stutgard*. Churches: Here are Manufactures of *Silks*, *Stuffs*, *Stockings*, *Porcellane*, *Glass*, *Ribbons*; and excellent *Wines*, and some *Salt Springs*.

*Tubingen*, on the *Neckar*, has an University, and a *Woollen* Manufacture.

*Montbeillard* has three Protestant Churches, and a *Gymnasium*.

The fine Marquisate of *Baden-Baden* lies along the East Side of the *Rhine*, abounding in *Corn*, *Wine*, *Baden-Baden*. *Flax*, *Hemp*, *Wood*, &c. yet has no Town, nor any Manufactures of Eminence.

The Marquisate of *Baden-Dourlach*, lying on the East Side of the *Rhine*, has an Exuberance of good *Wine*, *Corn*, *Flax*, *Hemp*, *Horses*, several *Iron-works*; yet scarce any peculiar Manufactures, nor *Towns* of any Eminence. *Baden-Dourlach*.

The fine, large and strong, free, Imperial City of *Augsburg* is situated on the River *Lech*, which runs *Augsburg* Imperial into the *Danube*. It has a grand Cathedral, in which is fourteen Chapels, six *Popish* Parish-Churches, two City. *Abbeys*, eight *Convents*; six *Lutheran* Parish-Churches, and a *Lutheran Gymnasium*, or great School; fundry



fundry Hospitals, and other charitable Foundations. It has the finest Town-house in all Germany.—On its fine *Aqueducts*, for the Conveyance of Water into it, are several Mills for *Corn*, *Sawing*, and for Flating and Smelting of Metals.—Its *Burgbers* are computed to amount to 6000. [What Dr. *Busching* here means by the Word *Burgbers*, he has not clearly explained, though probably, is thereby meant what in *England* is called *Freemen* of Cities and Towns.] *Augsburg* has very long been celebrated for its curious Artists in Gold, Silver, Clock-work, Tin, &c. and its Commerce is still considerable; although formerly it was much more so, whilst the Merchandize of *East-India* continued to be brought to it from *Venice*, before the *Portuguese* discovered the Way by Sea to *East-India*.

Here is a great *Wine* and *Salt* Office, with vast Magazines of *Rhenish*, *Moselle*, and *Tyrol* Wines. They deal here considerably in Banking, and are famous for their *Goldsmiths* Ware, with which they supply a great Part of *Germany* and *Poland*; and are even said to outdo *Nuremberg* in Clock-work, fine Steel Chains, and Iron-works; and it is still one of the largest and finest Cities in all *Germany*. Its Magistracy is half *Lutheran* and half *Catholic*. It has a considerable circumjacent District, and some Villages. Its Bishop is a Prince of the Empire, as indeed all other Bishops are within the *German* Empire.

*Ulm* Imperial City. The free, Imperial, and fortified City of *Ulm* is deemed the Capital of the Circle of *Swabia*, situated on the *Danube*. Its Magistracy, and most of its Inhabitants, are *Lutheran*. Here are several *Lutheran* Churches, and sundry good secular Edifices, beside the Town-house and Arsenal. It maintains six Companies of Soldiers for its Guard. *Ulm* trades considerably in Linen, Cotton, Clock-work, and in great Quantities of Wines brought thither from the *Rhine*, the *Neckar*, the Lake of *Constance*, and the *Valtelline*, and thence carried farther up the *Danube*. *Ulm's* Territory is about twenty-four *English* Miles in Length, and sixteen in Breadth.

Many inconsiderable Imperial Towns in *Swabia*. Here are Abundance of lesser Imperial Cities in this Circle, as *Memingen*, partly *Lutheran* and partly *Catholic*, said to carry on a good Trade with *Switzerland* and *Italy*, in Salt, Linen, Hops, Corn, Paper, &c. Yet most of the rest already named, are scarcely otherwise considerable but merely in Name, without being eminent either for Commerce or Manufactures.

The Circle of *Bavaria*.

*Saltzburg* Archbishopric.

In the Circle of *Bavaria* is,

1. The very extensive Archbishopric of *Saltzburg*, (which terminates Eastward on *Austria*, and Southward on *Tyrol*) consists intirely of Mountains, deep Valleys, and narrow Passes; whereby they are constrained to have all their Corn from the *Electorate* of *Bavaria*: Yet they have Plenty of *Hay* of a peculiar Excellence, and their Horses are much esteemed for their Beauty and Hardiness.—Their Salt, of various Colours, is hewn out of subterraneous Places, and then dissolved in fresh-water Pits; of the Brine whereof the finest Salt is made, and much of it exported to *Bavaria* in Exchange for Corn, pursuant to an ancient Compact between the *Electorate* and this Archbishopric.—Here also are very considerable Mines (says Dr. *Busching*) of Gold, Silver, Copper, Lead, Iron, and *Lapis Calaminaris*, a great deal of Brass and Steel being here made, and an almost incredible Quantity of Swords, Sabres, Bayonets, Muskets, Cannon, and Mortars. And, although this Country be altogether inland, there are in it such important Materials for Commerce as are more than sufficient to enable it to grow opulent and populous. It contains six Cities and twenty-five Market-towns. Such, nevertheless, are the Mischiefs of Ecclesiastico-temporal Dominion over the Laity, that these Sovereign Archbishops have oppressed, and at length gradually extirpated, their formerly numerous Nobility, and have annexed their Estates to the Clergy. These Ecclesiastical Tyrants have, moreover, by all the various Means of Oppression and Cruelty, driven out, in our own Days, great Numbers of their *Lutheran* Subjects, no fewer than 30,000 of such, in the Year 1732, being dispersed into the Protestant Countries of *Germany* and *Prussia*, and some of them even as far as the *British* Continent-Colonies of *America*. In all which Parts they have been received with that Benevolence and Encouragement which their great Resolution and *Christian* Magnanimity justly merited! And, ever since that Period, their Emigrations have still continued, to the great Depopulation of the Country. Thus, wherever Ecclesiastical Despotism prevails, the sole Consideration is the propagating the Power of the Clergy, though to the Ruin of the Country.

This Archbishop is so considerable a Prince, that his Assessment, in the Matricula of the Empire, is equal to that of an Elector, being 60 Horse and 277 Foot, or 1828 Florins; and to the Chamber of *Wetzlar* he pays 608 Rixdollars annually: Mr. *Keysser* thinks his Revenues amount to no less than 800,000 Rixdollars, [or about 180,000 *l. Sterling*.]

The City of *Saltzburg*.

1. *Saltzburg*, [or, as often written, *Salzburg*] its well fortified capital City, contains thirty Churches, beside its great Cathedral, a grand Palace for the Sovereign, an University, several Convents, and Hospitals, and some good Palaces: It is well situated for Trade, upon the River *Salza*, which runs into the *Inn*, which falls into the *Danube* at *Passau*. Yet none of our Voyagers write any Thing particular of its Manufactures or Commerce.

2. *Gastein*, a Market-town, is noted for its warm Bath, and for its Lead, Silver, and Gold Mines.

The Electorate of *Bavaria*.

In the proper Electorate and Dutchy of *Bavaria* are reckoned 35 walled Towns, 95 Market-towns, and 11,700 Villages; and, in what is called the *Upper Palatinate*, (also subject to the Elector) are 13 walled Towns, and 28 Market-towns; and, in all the Electorate, 1500 Parishes, beside very many Convents with Chapels.

Its Trade.

Manufactures have of late been cultivated here, viz. coarse Woollen Cloth, Stuffs, and Stockings; also Silks, Velvets, Tapestry, good Clocks, Watches, &c. Yet not so considerable, but that still its principal Exports consist only of Grain, Cattle, Timber, Salt, and Iron.



Its fortified capital City is *Munich*, on the River *Izer*, containing 40,000 Inhabitants, several fine *Munich*. Churches, Convents, Palaces, and Hospitals, beside the Electoral Palace. At its annual Fairs are sold vast Quantities of Salt, Wines, &c. And here are Manufactures of Wool, Silk, Tapestry, and Velvet.

2. *Ingolstadt*, a strong and populous City on the *Danube*, has five Churches, a College and Gymnasium of Jesuits, three Convents, and an University; and, as it has the Privilege of a Staple, its happy Situation on so noble a River gives it great Commercial Advantages.

3. *Friedberg*, a Town of two Churches, is noted for its Clocks and Watches.

4. *Wasserburg*, a Town of four Churches and several Convents, has a considerable Trade in Salt; as have also all those of *Fraunstein* and *Reichenball*, [the latter having a very extraordinary Machine for carrying its Salt-Springs over some high Mountains, to a considerable Distance.]

In the *Lower Bavaria* is,

1. *Landshut*, an open well-built Town on the *Iser*, having two Electoral Palaces in it, a Jesuits College and Church, (the Steeple of which is deemed the highest in *Germany*) one Parish-Church, and six Convents.

2. *Straubing* is a well-built Town on the *Danube*, with two Churches, four Convents, and a Jesuits College.

In the *Upper Palatinate* is *Amberg*, its fortified Capital, and the largest Town in the said Palatinate, on the River *Vils*; but its Commerce is no where said to be remarkable.

The City of *Freyburg*, the Capital of the Sovereign Bishopric of that Name, has a Cathedral, four Collegiate and two Parish-Churches, with sundry Convents and charitable Foundations.

In the Dutchy of *Newburg*, subject to the *Electo-Palatine*, is *Newburg*, its Capital, a neat but small *Newburg*. fortified City, on the *Danube*. Of its Commerce or Manufactures we have very little Account; only Mr. *Nugent* relates, that Wines are sold weekly in its Markets.

The noble, free, and Imperial City and Bishopric of *Ratisbon*, [otherwise called *Regensburg*] stands at the Confluence of the *Danube* and *Regen*. The City is large and populous: Its Magistrates and Burghers are *Lutheran*, as are most of its Churches. Yet here is a Jesuits College, a Popish *Scottish* Cloyster, a Collegiate Church, and several Convents and Hospitals. The Diets of the Empire have been held here for about 100 Years past, to the considerable Emolument of this City. Here is a strong palatable Wine, and an important Salt-Staple and Trade: And from this City large Quantities of Corn, Wood, and Provisions of all Kinds, are continually sent down the *Danube* to *Vienna*. *Ratisbon*, Imperial City and Bishopric.

In the Bishopric of *Passau* is the City of *Passau*, on the *Danube*, at the Confluence of the River *Inn* on the South Side. It contains a Cathedral, and several Churches and Convents. Its very happy Situation for Trade would naturally give Ground for conjecturing it had some Share of it, yet there does not seem to be any thing considerable of it here; for which we can no otherwise account, than that it is absolutely subject to an Ecclesiastical Sovereign. Its Bishop's Territory extends about twenty Miles on the North Side of the *Danube*. *Passau*.

The Kingdom and Electorate of *Bohemia* may be truly said to be a much decayed Country, since it came under despotic Government. By reason of its former Distractions, it is far from being what it was 150 Years ago, when it was computed to contain above three Millions of People. *Bohemia* Electorate and Kingdom.

*Prague*, its celebrated Capital, according to Mr. *Keyser's* Travels, (as we have seen) contains 100,000 Inhabitants. But Dr. *Busching's* Account reduces it to 70,000 *Christians*, and 13,000 *Jews*, the latter dealing much in Jewels; who adds, that, although its Commerce is not considerable, yet it contains ninety-two Churches and Chapels, and about forty Cloisters. *Prague*.

Here are many other walled Towns and Burghs; yet it does not appear, that any of them are eminent either for Commerce, or for Manufactures.

In *Bohemia*, however, is very good *Tin*, good Silver Mines, precious Stones of various Kinds,—Plenty of Corn, Cattle, Alum, and Glass-Manufactures, and some good Wines.

*Moravia*, generally esteemed a Part of *Bohemia*, has some Manufactures of Woollen, Iron, Glass, Paper, Gun-powder, &c. and sundry good walled Towns and Burghs, though none eminent in a commercial Sense, but *Moravia* Province.

1. *Olmütz*, its strong and extensive Capital, containing a Cathedral, twenty-six Churches, seven Chapels, nine Convents, several Hospitals, and an University. *Olmütz*.

2. *Brinn*, a large walled Town, said to have more Trade than even *Olmütz* itself.

3. *Iglau*, a strong and populous Town, has some good Woollen Manufactures.

The great and extensive Province of *Silesia* has been usually deemed to belong to the Kingdom of *Bohemia*, but is at present subject to the King of *Prussia*, and not now comprehended in any particular Circle. *The large Province of Silesia.*



Circle of the German Empire: It borders Westward on *Bohemia*, and Eastward on *Poland*, to which last Kingdom it anciently belonged.

It abounds in all Necessaries, and in many valuable Productions; As Flax, Hops, Madder, Tobacco, Tar, Pitch, Turpentine, Pitcoal, Mines of Silver, Copper, Lead, Tin, and Iron, good Wool; and in good Years its Wine, when kept for some Years, proves good. Of late also Raw-Silk is cultivated.

The great River *Oder* traverses this Country from End to End, for about 200 *English* Miles in Length, and the Country may be about 70 Miles in Breadth. The *Oder* first becomes navigable at *Ratibor*.

People, their Number.

Dr. *Busching* thinks, that the People of *Silesia* may exceed a Million and an half, so that it exceeds, in that Respect, some Kingdoms of *Europe*. Yet when he computes, (or rather supposes) That, out of thirty-eight Persons, there die four annually, he (or perhaps only thro' Mistake his *English* Translator) seems to be out of all rational Probability; for, in another Part of his Work, he only supposes one to die annually out of thirty-eight, upon which Computation also we have elsewhere animadverted. Beside the Clergy, the People of this Province consist of Princes, Dukes, Counts, Barons, Gentry, Citizens, and Peasantry; and the Bulk of its People are of both Religions, *i. e.* Catholics and Lutherans; beside there being here also many Calvinist Congregations. At *Breslau* there is also a Greek Church, and a Jews Synagogue; as there are also in some other Parts. But whilst this Country was in the Possession of the House of *Austria*, the Protestants were grievously harassed, though contrary to solemn and repeated Stipulations!

Its principal and very universal Manufactures consist of Thread, and of Linen of various Kinds and Fineness, Twine, Linen-printing, Canvas, Buckrams, plain, striped, and flowered Veils, very fine Turkish Thread, Lace, Paper, Woollen Cloth and Stuffs, Stockings, Hats, Linsey-Woolseys, plain and figured Fustians, Calamancoes, Plush, Cotton, and other Stuffs, Glass-houses, Leather-dressing, Powder-mills, Iron-mills, and Manufactures of Iron of many various Sorts.

*Silesia's* principal Exports are, Madder, Mill-stones, Linen, Thread and Yarn, Woollen Cloths, Paper, Wax, Honey, and Leather.

Its Imports are, Polish Wheat, Salt, Wines, Spices, Drugs, Fabricks, &c.

Dr. *Busching* thinks, that, since *Silesia* has been subject to the King of *Prussia*, Commerce has been considerably improved by that Monarch's excellent Regulations.—And he subjoins, that it is generally supposed, that all *Prussian Silesia*, in Conjunction with the County of *Glatz*, brings in above four Millions of Rixdollars per Annum; a Revenue surpassing that of sundry European Kingdoms!

*Breslau.*

1. *Breslau*, its capital City, on the *Oder*, which runs close by the Walls, is, with all its Suburbs, two German Miles [or eight *English* Miles] in Circumference. It has sundry large and regular Squares, and its main Streets are broad; beside many stately public Edifices, it contains Numbers of very elegant Houses. It has about fifteen Popish Parish-Churches, three Abbeys, and thirteen or fourteen Convents; about nine Lutheran Churches, one Calvinist Church, one Greek Church, and a Jews Synagogue. Its University is under the Government of the Jesuits; but the Lutherans have two flourishing Gymnasiums, under the Direction of eleven Professors; and they have also a Grammar-School. Here is an Archiepiscopal Cathedral and Palace, a fine Merchants Exchange, two Armories, a College of Physicians, and many State-Offices. Its Magistracy is Lutheran. It is at present the Centre of all the Trade of *Silesia*, has two Fairs yearly, at which vast Quantities of Merchandize are sold to the Poles and Hungarians.

*Silesia* contains 150 Cities and walled Towns, beside Market-towns, and about 4000 Villages: It has a considerable Advantage in Trade, by having a Communication, by Water, with *Hamburg*; and its Manufactures of Linen and Thread are exported in great Quantities to *England* and *Holland*.

2. *Brieg* on the *Oder*, is one of the largest and strongest Cities of *Silesia*.

In it is an Abbey, a Jesuits College, and a Convent; two Lutheran Churches, and their Gymnasium: And here is manufactured good Woollen Cloth.

3. The like may be said of *Strehlen*, which has diverse good Woollen Manufactures, two Lutheran Churches, and a Convent.

4. *Schweidnitz*, the Capital of its own Principality, is a strong Fortrefs, [however unaccountably surprized by the *Austrians*, in the Year 1761, though since retaken.] It has one Jesuits Parish-Church, College, and Seminary; also another Popish Church, and four Convents; and one Lutheran Church without the Gates.

5. 6. *Landshut* and *Reichenbach* are Towns having considerable Manufactures of Linen, Canvas, and Fustian.

7. *Jauer*, the Capital of its Principality, has two Romish Churches, and one Calvinist Church.

*Hirschberg* is one of the finest, most populous, and opulent Towns here, where every Year many Thousand Pieces of Linen Veils, and other Linen Goods are whitened; it being next to *Breslau*, the principal Place of Commerce in all *Silesia*.

8. *Schmeidberg* is an open free Mine-Town, of considerable Trade, more especially in the Iron-Manufactures; and also in Linen and Linen Damask, and in half and whole Silk-Damasks.



9. *Lignitz*, the Capital of the Province of that Name, is one of the best Towns in *Silesia*, has a Collegiate Church, (which, in 1698, was taken from the *Lutherans*, and given to the *Jesuits*, who have also a College here.) Here are some *Romish* Churches and Convents; yet the *Lutherans* have still two Churches. Here is a good Trade in Cloth and Madder.

10. *Goldberg* has one parochial *Lutheran* Church, and two *Romish* Convents. It had formerly a Gold Mine.

11. *Luben* has many Cloth-workers, and its Parish-Church and School are *Lutheran*. And the like may be said of *Parchwitz*.

12. *Wolaw*, the chief Town of the Principality of the same Name, having one Popish Church and Convent, one *Lutheran* Parish-Church and School.

13. In *Steinau* is a *Lutheran* Parish-Church, and a Popish Chapel; therein are good Cloth Manufactures.

14. In the Principality of *Glogau* is *Great Glogau*, its Capital, [there being another of the Name in *Upper Silesia*] has a Popish Abbey, another Church, a *Jesuits* College, two Convents, a *Lutheran* Church and School, and a *Calvinist* Church, for the Use of the Court, consecrated *Anno* 1751.

15. *Grunberg* and *Schwibus* have good Woollen Cloth Manufactures, with each a *Romish* and a *Lutheran* Church.

16. *Neytze*, a very strong Town, the chief of a Principality of the same Name, and on a River of that Name, has a Popish Collegiate Church, and one other Church, an Abbey, a *Jesuits* College, and five Convents.

17. *Ziegenbals* is remarkable only for its Manufactures of beautiful Glasses.

18. The Principality of *Oels* has *Oels* its chief Town, containing two *Lutheran* Churches, and one Popish Church.

The Principality of *Sagan* has,

19. *Sagan*, its chief Town, contains a Palace, an Abbey, a Convent, a *Jesuits* College; also a *Lutheran* Church and School, for which Privilege, (says Dr. *Busching*) the *Lutherans* advanced to the Emperor a Loan of 50,000 Florins, beside a Donation of 10,000 more. [Of this Kind of Indulgences to the *Lutherans* in *Silesia*, by the *Austrian* Family, for pecuniary Considerations, there are fundry other Instances, by Dr. *Busching*; but we give this one Instance, to display the Spirit of so jesuited a Family, regardless of the most solemn Stipulations made in Behalf of their Protestant Subjects.] Here are several Iron Mills, and one Copper Mill.

The Principality of *Munsterberg* produces all Sorts of Grain, Flax, Hemp, Hops, and good Cattle.

20. *Munsterberg*, its chief Town, has two *Romish* Churches, a *Lutheran* Oratory, and one of *Bohemian Calvinists*. The Culture of Hops is its chief Employment.

21. In the Principalities of *Trachenberg* and *Carolath*, and the Lordship of *Wartenberg*, there is nothing properly relative to our main Subject; only in the last-mentioned Lordship we find there were formerly thirteen *Lutheran* Churches, of all which they were deprived in the Year 1654.

The Principality of *Oppeln*, though the largest, is, seemingly, the poorest Principality; the greatest Part of its People are *Poles*, and the rest are *Germans* or their Descendants.

*Oppeln*, on the *Oder*, though its chief Town, yet little else can be said of it, but that it is a decayed Place, occasioned by various Calamities, more especially by Fires, which is also the Case of many other Towns in *Silesia*, their Houses being mostly Timber. Yet here is a Collegiate Abbey, a Parish-Church, a *Jesuits* College, and two Convents.

The small Principality of *Ratibor* produces all Sorts of Grain and Fruits.

*Ratibor*, its Capital, lies on the *Oder*, has two Churches and four Convents; yet nothing respecting Manufactures or Commerce can be said of this Place.

The Principalities of *Troppau* and *Jagerndorf* are fertile Countries, lying contiguous to and once belonging to *Bohemia* or *Moravia*; they are partly subject to the King of *Prussia*, and partly to *Austria*.

1. *Troppau*, a Town on the River *Oppa*, is esteemed the Capital of *Upper Silesia*; it has three Parochial Churches, a *Jesuits* College, and four or five Convents. It was mostly destroyed by Fire, *Anno* 1758, according to Dr. *Busching*.

2. *Jagerndorf*, a Town likewise on the *Oppa*, has two Churches and one Convent.

The Principality of *Teschén* borders on *Moravia*, *Poland*, and *Hungary*.



## A P P E N D I X.

*Teschén*, its fortified Capital, stands on the River *Elza*, in a very fertile Soil, has two Popish Churches and a College of *Jesuits*. In its Suburbs is a *Lutheran* Church, wherein divine Service is performed both in the *German* and *Polish* Languages; and also a *Lutheran* School; [both which cost the *Lutherans* a Donation of 10,000 Florins to the Emperor.]

✞ In this Principality stands a strong Fort for the Defence of the famous Pass of *Jablounka*, at the very Entrance into the Kingdom of *Hungary*.

*Glatz.* The Sovereign County of *Glatz* lies between *Silesia*, *Bohemia*, and *Moravia*, surrounded with rugged Mountains, though in itself a fine Country, having Plenty of Corn, Pit-coal, Quarries of Stone and Marble, Jasper, Topazes, and Cornelian, with Mines of Silver and Copper. Its Manufactures are considerable in Thread and Linen.

1. *Glatz*, its capital Town, is very strong, situated on the River *Neysz*; its Parish-Church is possessed by the *Jesuits*, who also have a College and Seminary; there is another Church and Convent in its Suburbs.

2. *Reiners*, a small open Town, noted for good Cloth and Plush, and Paper-making. The last (says Doctor *Busching*) by no means inferior to that of *Holland*.

3. *Wunschelburg*, a fortified Town, having divers Woollen and Linen Manufactures.

4. *Newrode* has Manufactures of Cloth and Stuffs.

Circle of *Austria*.

### The Circle of AUSTRIA

Abounds in Corn, Cattle, Horses, Saffron, and, toward the Frontiers of *Hungary*, an excellent Sort of Wine; it has also a rich Silver Mine, first begun to be worked so lately as the Year 1754.

*Vienna.* *Vienna* is the magnificent and strongly-fortified Metropolis of both *Upper* and *Lower Austria*. It has a noble University. Here the rich and fine Manufactures have, of late Years, been much improved and increased: Particularly those of Silk, Gold, and Silver Lace, Woollen and Linen Cloths, Stuffs, and Stockings; Mirrors, and other Plate Glass, Manufactures of Brass and Porcelain, &c. And the Importation of foreign Manufactures is almost totally prohibited. *Vienna* (according to Doctor *Busching*) constantly increases in its Commerce; and, Anno 1704, a Bank for Exchanges and Loans was erected, which, in 1706, was wisely put under the Management of her own Magistrates: And the Court of Commerce here was, in the Year 1753, declared to be a peculiar *Aulic* Tribunal. It is not our Province nor Intention to give a particular Description of so vast a City, wherein (according to *Busching*) its numerous Churches and extensive Cloysters, with their Gardens and Walks, occupy almost a sixth Part of the whole City. It has fifteen Squares, very many fine Palaces, and various Academies for all the fine Arts. Its Suburbs are very much larger than the Town itself; they have a Citadel, and are, in some Measure, fortified, and contain many Palaces, Churches, Cloysters, Gardens, &c. Here are two imperial Palaces; and the many high Colleges, Boards and Judicatories here, do not a little enhance its Credit and Splendor. Here are fundry large and particular Libraries, and the Vastness of the imperial Library exceeds both the *Vatican* and royal *French* Libraries. Theatres, Cabinets of Rarities, Arsenals, and in short, every other Requisite to constitute a great City, are here to be found.

*Vienna's* principal Exports are Wine, Saffron, Gunpowder and Alum: It lies on a Branch of the *Danube*; the Suburbs are much larger than the ancient City; and both together may contain about 180,000 to 200,000 Inhabitants, according to Doctor *Busching*: Amongst whom are all Kinds of Artists and Manufacturers: So that the principal Commerce of *Austria* does in a Manner solely center at *Vienna*. In peaceable Times, here may be seen *Turks*, *Tartars*, *Greeks*, *Hungarians*, *Spaniards*, *Italians*, *French*, *Poles*, &c. all in their several Habits. Yet the Trade of *Vienna* (says the ingenious Mr. *Keyser*, in his Travels, Anno 1731) is little answerable to its Largeness and its convenient Situation; partly owing to heavy Duties and Imposts.

*Lints.* 2. *Lints*, [or *Linz*] in *Upper Austria*, on the *Danube*, is its capital Town, and is well-built and populous; it has two Churches and six Convents; has some considerable Trade, and some Woollen and Silk Manufactures, and several considerable Fairs.

In these Parts are many small fortified Towns, and very many Burghs or Market Towns, of which we can say very little in respect to our main Subject.

*Stiria* Dutchy. The Dutchy of *Stiria* lies to the South of *Austria*, and, though very mountainous, abounds in Corn, Wine, Salt, and Cattle, as well as in the best of Iron and the finest of Steel, with Copper, Lead, and some Silver.

*Gratz.* *Gratz*, its Capital, is a large fortified Town, having a considerable Number of Churches, Chapels, and Convents: But of its Commerce or its Manufactures, or of that of any other Place in this Dutchy, there is very little to be said.

The Dutchy of *Carinthia* lies West of *Stiria*, is very woody and mountainous, and its Productions nearly the same as in *Stiria*.

*Clagenfurt*



*Clagenfurt* is its principal Town, is well-built, has six Churches, and several Monasteries; but we know as little of its Commerce and Manufactures as of the before-named City of *Gratz*.

The Dutchy of *Carniola* lies South of *Carinthia* and *Stiria*, and, although extremely mountainous, *Carniola Dutchy*, abounds in fine Fruits, and exports excellent Wines, Grain, Iron, some Copper, and Lead, Timber for Ship-building, Linen, Oil of Olives, Quicksilver, and coarse Woollen Stuffs.

*L. bach*, (or *Laybach*) its chief Town, has a Cathedral and several Churches and Convents, with some Trade, as not being far from the Gulph of *Trieste* on the *Adriatic* Sea.

*Trieste* is a Town on the *Adriatic* Sea: The present Empress-Queen, *Maria-Theresa*, has fortified it, and bestowed on it sundry Immunities, even so far as to be, in some Respects, a free Port; so that many Ships resort to it with Merchandize, and re-lade the Merchandize of the neighbouring Countries. It has a Cathedral, and several Churches and Convents.

*Fiume*, (otherwise called *St. Veit*) on a Bay of the *Adriatic* Sea, is populous, has a collegiate Church, and several Convents, a College of *Jesuits*, (as we may be certain to find in every tolerable Town belonging to the House of *Austria*.) From hence (says Doctor *Busching*) large Quantities of Merchandize are exported, which are brought from *Hungary*, &c. for which End the Emperor *Charles VI.* repaired the Roads leading to it.

This Dutchy of *Carniola* abounds with many strange Caves, Caverns, Lakes, &c. of very extraordinary Kinds, and surprizing Qualities; but these are foreign to our main Purpose.

The adjoining County of *Goritia* (or *Gorz*) produces much *Raw-Silk*, Corn, and good Wine.

*Goritia*, its chief Town, has seven Convent-churches, nine Chapels, and a *Jesuits'* College.

The *Anterior Austria* contains,

1. The County of *Tirol*, which, though very mountainous, which (like the *Alpes*) has the Summits of those Mountains constantly covered with Snow, yet is nevertheless very fertile, and abounds in rich Mines. — All the fine Fruits and Wines of *Italy* grow here; also much Flax and Silk; here also are various precious Stones, Salt-pits, Mines of Silver, Copper, Lead, Alum, and Vitriol.

1. *Innsbruck*, on the River *Inn*, its Capital, is a large City, containing many fine Churches, Convents, and Palaces, a *Jesuits'* College, and an Arsenal. This Place has a very gainful Trade in Salt.

2. *Bolzano* is a large, though open Town, famous for its four annual Fairs, much frequented by Merchants from *Germany* and *Italy*. In *Tirol* are sundry lesser Towns and Burghs, some of which drive a good Trade in Silk, &c.

3. The Bishopric of *Trent* lies within the said great County of *Tirol*, and is subject to *Austria*. The City of *Trent* lies on the River *Etsch*, bordering on the *Venetian* Territories: It is an old-built City, having a Cathedral, three Parish-churches, a fine *Jesuits'* College, and two Convents; but is not eminent in a commercial Sense. And the like may be said of the neighbouring Bishopric and City of *Brixen*.

The County of *Bregents* (or *Bregenz*) has a capital Town of the same Name, standing on the *Boden* Sea, or *Lake of Constance*; it is chiefly noted for good Iron-works, and for much Timber felled in its Woods, and exported to *Switzerland* and *Swabia*.

The *Austrian* Territories in *Swabia* are, in many Places, intersected by other Territories.

*Austrian Territories*  
in *Swabia*.

*Constance*, [*Costanz*, or *Costnitz*, as Doctor *Busching* variously writes it] an ancient City on the South-west Shore of the Lake of that Name, otherwise called the *Boden* Sea, near where the River *Rhine* issues out of that Lake, after passing through it. Its People are said to be mostly Protestants, although there be in it a Popish Cathedral, a College of *Jesuits*, and three Convents.

*Constance*.

In *Austrian Brisgau*, stand the once-strong Fortresses of *Friburg* and *Old Brisac*; both which Towns are now of small Significance, as being dismantled. Here are many other detached Towns and Burghs, belonging to the House of *Austria*, but not significant enough to be particularly specified.

The Xth and last Circle of the *German* Empire is stiled the *Circle of Burgundy*; but as the greatest Part of it has been ravished from that Empire, at different Times, it is now become little more than a mere Name. It contained, 1st, The Dutchy and County of *Burgundy*; 2dly, The Dutchy of *Lorraine*; 3dly, The XVII Provinces of the *Netherlands*; 4thly, The Electorate of *Treves*; 5thly, The Bishopric of *Liege*; and, 6thly, The Dutchies of *Juliers* and *Berg*. The first and second are possessed by *France*, as also a considerable Part of the third. Of the said third, the Republic of the *Belgic* Provinces have got seven intire Provinces, and some Parts of four more, (*viz.* of *Flanders*, *Brabant*, *Limburg*, and of the upper Quarter of *Gelderland*.) The fourth has partly been curtailed by *France*, and the rest is annexed to the Circle of the *Lower Rhine*. The Bishopric of *Liege*, from the fifth, is annexed to the Circle of *Westphalia*; though commonly reckoned in the *Netherlands*: And the sixth is also annexed to the Circle of *Westphalia*. So all that properly remains of this Xth Circle is only such Part of the ten Provinces of the *Netherlands* as now remains under the Subjection of *Austria*, and which we are next to describe, *viz.*

The Circle of *Burgundy*, or the *Austrian Netherlands*.



*Austrian Flanders.*

1. The *Austrian Part of Flanders*. Its Soil is particularly fertile, and is proper for Agriculture, Flax, and Pasturage for the breeding of Cattle, Horses and Sheep, and for the finest Butter and Cheese. It has also Plenty of Sea and River Fish, Fruits and Garden-stuff. This Province is finely cultivated to the very utmost Degree of Perfection, and is extremely populous; containing sixty-two walled and open Towns, and many hundreds of Villages. It is well known that this Province was the earliest of any Country, without the *Mediterranean*, which fell into the Manufacture of both Woollen and Linen Cloth, which they held and increased for several Centuries, until other Nations have gradually almost beat them out of both the one and the other.

Their principal Cities and Towns, are,

*Gaunt.*

1. *Gaunt*, (or *Ghent*) on the River *Scheld*, the Capital of this Province. It is still a very large City, with a strong Citadel, though much declined from its ancient Opulence and Splendor; has thirteen Market-places, a grand Cathedral, a Collegiate and six Parish-churches, two Abbeys, two *Jesuits* Colleges, seven Monasteries, and twenty-two Nunneries, beside many Chapels and Hospitals. It has still a considerable Linen Manufacture, called *Ghentings*, with others of Woollen Cloth and Stuffs, as also of Silk. It is happily situated by means of its many navigable Canals, as well as Rivers, for a Trade for Corn, &c. by its Communication with other Towns and with the Ocean. Its Walls are ten Miles in Circuit, has many fine Streets and Buildings, although there be many void Spaces within its Walls.

*Courtray.*

2. *Courtray* (or *Cortryck*) contains one Parish-Church, a *Jesuits* College, eight Convents, and some Hospitals. It is famous for its fine Linen Manufactures. And Mr. *Nugent* thinks, that here they make the finest Table-Linen of any Place in *Europe*.

*Dendermonde.*

3. *Dendermonde* has two Parish-Churches, and six Convents: Its Neighbourhood yields Plenty of Grain, Hemp and Flax.

*Bruges.*

4. *Bruges* is a large, strong, and well-built (almost round) City: It was formerly of great Renown for Commerce almost beyond any other in *Europe*, tho' now much decayed. It has so many well-contrived Canals as enables it to hold a Communication with *Gaunt*, *Ostend*, and *Sluyce*, and consequently with the Sea, from which it is but three Leagues distant. Here is a Cathedral, two collegiate and five Parish-Churches, many Chapels, a *Jesuits* College, thirty-one Convents, and sundry charitable Foundations; and it has still several good Manufactures of fine Woollen Stuffs, Tapestry, Fustians, worked Cottons, Linen and Lace; having sixty-eight Companies of Artificers, each having a separate Hall. *Sluyce* was its ancient Harbour until it fell into the Hands of the *Dutch*, when the *Brugians* digged another Canal, from *Ostend*, of seven Miles in Length, up to the City, navigable for Ships of 200 Tons Burden. It still continues to have a Trade in *Spanish* Wool, &c. and has in it many noble Structures.

*Ypres.*

5. *Ypres* is a strong and famous City, having a Cathedral, five Parish-Churches, a *Jesuits* College, fourteen Convents, and sundry charitable Foundations. Its Woollen Manufactory, which (like the rest of *Flanders*) was much celebrated of old, is now much decayed; but its Manufacture of *Table Linen* is still considerable; and it is probable, that the Sort of *Table Linen* which in *England* is called *Diaper* was originally so named from this City; [as much as to say *Toil d'Ypres*.] At its annual Fair in *Lent* much Silks and Says are vended. *Ypres* is one of those three called in Records, the three good Towns of *Flanders*; *Ghent* and *Bruges* being the other two.

*Popperingen.*

6. *Popperingen* is a Burgh, containing three Churches and as many Convents; has some Woollen and much Linen and Tapestry Manufactures, having still a Woollen-Cloth-hall and a Bay-hall.

*Tournay.*

7. *Tournay* is a large, strong and elegant City, containing seventeen Parish-Churches, many Convents and charitable Foundations. Its Manufactures are Tapestry Bed-curtains, Coverlits, and other worked Stuffs.

*Ostend.*

8. *Ostend* is a small but strong Sea-port, at the Mouth of the River *Guele*, chiefly memorable for its Harbour's Conveniency, in respect of Packet-boats and other Vessels corresponding with the *Austrian Netherlands*.

*Nieuport.*

9. *Nieuport*, a Sea-port with no very good Harbour, and therefore principally inhabited by Fishermen.

☞ The other Towns of this and the other *Netherland* Provinces, under the Dominion of *France*, shall be described with that Kingdom.

*Austrian Hainault.*

## AUSTRIAN HAINAULT, viz.

The Province of *Hainault* [called in *Dutch* *Hennegau*] has Plenty of Corn, Cattle, Sheep, Wool, Pit-coal, Timber, Iron, Marble, &c. It contains twenty-four Towns, and some hundreds of Villages. What *France's* former and later Conquests have still left to the House of *Austria*, are,

*Mons.*

1. *Mons* [in *Dutch* named *Bergen*] is the largest, fairest, and principal Town of the whole Province, containing 4,600 Houses, 6 Parish-Churches, a *Jesuits* College, and several Convents. It is a Place of good Trade in Woollen Stuffs and other Merchandize.

*Aeth.*

2. *Aeth* is a strong little Town, having some good Linen Manufactures.

3. *Leffines*, a small Town, where much Linen is made.

4. *Engbien*,



4. *Engbien* is a small Place, with a Tapestry Manufacture. Beside, here are some other inconsiderable Places.

The Province of *Namur* is intirely *Austrian*. It is very mountainous and woody; its principal Riches *Namur Province*, consist in Iron and Steel; tho' here are also Lead, Pit-coal, Marble; and all Sorts of Grain in its flatter Parts.

1. *Charleroy*, though intended merely for a Fortrefs, has, nevertheless, Numbers of Iron melting-houses for Mills, Forges for Cannon, and other Iron Manufactures: So that Mr. *Nugent* thinks it resembles *Birmingham* in *England*. *Charleroy*.

*Namur* is a very strong City, with a stronger Citadel. It stands on the River *Meuse*, (or *Maese*) has a *Namur*, Cathedral, six Parish-Churches, a *Jesuits* College, and thirteen Convents; and, being principally designed for a Fortrefs, we can say nothing particular concerning its Trade or Commerce.

#### AUSTRIAN BRABANT.

*Austrian Brabant.*

The greatest natural Wealth of this Province consists in *Flax*. It has nineteen walled Towns, and many Burghs and Villages.

1. *Louvain*, on the River *Dyle*, is, in point of Precedence, the first City of *Brabant*, once very opulent and very large. Its noble Manufactures of Woollen and Linen, in the former Part of the 14th Century, maintained upwards of 150,000 Workmen, though probably not all within its Walls; until, in the Year 1380, (or according to others 1382) the Cloth-weavers making an Insurrection there, for which many of them were punished, the rest withdrew into *England* and other Parts, and thereby lost that great Trade. It is easy to imagine the present sad Condition of a great City thus permanently deprived of such vast Manufactures, and therewith of its Wealth and People; so as now to be but the mere Shadow of what it once was. It is, however, a walled City of six Miles Circumference; but within the Walls there are Hills, Meadows, Vineyards, and Gardens. Here are, however, some few Manufactures both of Woollen and Linen, beside their Beer, of which they vend much all over the Country. *Louvain* also has long had a very noble University, containing many Colleges, [*Morery* reckons them but 20; *Busching* says 41; and *Nugent* 60 Colleges.] Here also are 30 Convents. Mr. *Nugent* relates, that it has nine Markets in it, fourteen Water-mills, and has still 126 Streets; yet he adds, that, although nine Miles in Compass, there is scarce a third Part of it filled up with Houses. *Louvain*.

2. *Brussels* is the second City in Rank: And, being the Seat of Government for all the *Austrian* Provinces; *Brussels*, it has long been a large, beautiful, and populous City, with many fine and magnificent public and private Edifices; has nine Parish-Churches, and thirty-four Convents, including the *Jesuits* College. It is still eminent for its Manufactures of fine Camblets, Lace, and Tapestry; and by its Canals into the River *Scheld*, it has a considerable Commerce with other Parts. According to Mr. *Nugent*, here is an Office for lending Money on Pledges, at moderate Interest; also a Foundling-hospital, and a Convent for the Reception of penitent Courtezans.

3. *Antwerp*, on the *Scheld*, is the third in Rank, containing still many magnificent Edifices, both *Antwerp*, public and private.

From *Louis Guicciardin's* Description of it, in the 16th Century, we have, under the Year 1585, given a View of it when in its Meridian Glory. At present it has 22 Squares, above 200 Street, a fine Cathedral, four Collegiate and four Parish-Churches, four Abbeys, and a *Jesuits* College, ten Monasteries, and nineteen Nunneries, a stately Stadt-house, and a Merchants Exchange, which was the first Structure of that Kind in all *Europe*, upon the Model of which those of *London* and *Amsterdam* were built. For above the Space of an intire Century it was one of the most trading Cities that ever existed. It is true, *Guicciardin*, in the Height of its Glory, does not make it much exceed 100,000 settled Inhabitants; but Doctor *Busching*, in his *New Geography*, relates, that, about the Middle of the 16th Century, there were in it computed upwards of 200,000 Inhabitants and Strangers. We have seen how much it suffered in the Year 1576, and its miserable Ruin, Anno 1585. By the Treaty of *Munster*, Anno 1648, between *Spain* and *Holland*, it was stipulated, that no large Ship should be permitted to sail up to this unfortunate City.—Nevertheless, *Antwerp's* modern Tapestry and Lace-manufactures are still very fine; and they have an Insurance Company: And soon after the great Loss of their Commerce, the *Antwerpians* began to turn their Thoughts to *Banking* and *Exchanges*; as well as to *Jewelling* and *Painting*; in all which they excel, even in our own Times.

The City of *Mecblin*, [denominated *the Fair*] on the River *Dyle*, running into the *Scheld*, is a well-*Mecblin*, built Place, with broad and clean Streets, an archiepiscopal Cathedral, six Parish-Churches, twenty-two Convents, and a *Jesuits* College. It is eminently celebrated for its Manufactures of the finest Lace, also for Linen, tanning of Leather, Corn, Blankets, Thread, Foundries for Bells and Cannon.

In the Dutchy and Province of *Limburg*, *Limburg*, its chief Town, is all that is left to the *Austrians*, *Austrian Limburg*, and is a Place of little or no commercial Significancy. The rest of this Province, as *Valkenburg*, *Rolduc*, and *Dalem*, are to be found under the Description of the *United Netherlands*.

*Austrian Luxemburg* (or *Lutzelburg*) has good Corn, Cattle, *Moselle* Wine, many Iron-works, and *Austrian Luxemburg*, Foundries for Cannon. *Luxemburg*, its Capital, is a very strong, though small Place, having been much contended for between the two great Houses of *Austria* and *Bourbon*. It has a *Jesuits* College, and some Convents, but is not a commercial Place. Here are many small Towns and Villages, but they are too near the Frontiers of *France* to enjoy any Thing considerable like Commerce or Manufactures, as having been so often ravaged by so restless a Nation.



*Ruremond.*

*Austrian Guelderland* contains the strong Town of *Roermund*, or *Ruremond*, on the River *Roer*, which here runs into the *Maeſe*. It is the largest Place in this Dutchy; but as it has so frequently been besieged and taken, it is of no Note in Commerce. In this Country are also sundry Villages. The strong Town of *Gueldres*, and some lesser Towns and Villages, in what is called the upper Quarter of *Guelderland*, belong to the King of *Prussia*, but are not memorable in a commercial Consideration.

And this is all that is left of what may now be properly called the Circle of *Burgundy*.

Reasons why *Germany* has, in this Appendix, been more enlarged on than other Countries.

Two very obvious Reasons have naturally led us to be more copious on the *German Empire* than on any other Country of *Europe*, viz. First, The great Number of independent States and of free Imperial Cities with their Districts; each of which have generally (more or less) required a distinct Consideration, as well in a political as in a commercial Sense.

Secondly, The vast Improvements, within the Compass of one Century past, in Manufactures, manual Arts, Agriculture, and Water-carriage, for the Conveniency of Commerce; principally effected in the more Northern Circles, and especially in those of *Upper* and *Lower Saxony*, in a very great Degree occasioned by the Accession of so great a Number of sober, useful, ingenious and industrious Foreigners, which required a more particular Animadversion; whereas in all, or most of the other single States and Monarchies of *Europe*, there is a Kind of Identity or Sameness to be found in most of the above Particulars, as well as in their Religious and Civil Economy; which Countries therefore do not require so particular an Enlargement as *Germany* seemed absolutely to demand.

#### *The European Territories of the STATES-GENERAL of the UNITED NETHERLANDS.*

Notwithstanding all that may be said of the low, moist, and marshy Soil, and of the thick Air of the most Part of the seven United Provinces of the *Netherlands*, and of their Heaths and barren sandy Downs, and that they in general are unable to afford sufficient Sustenance, and least of all Corn, for their numerous Inhabitants; yet such Disadvantages may be said to be well compensated by their most extensive foreign Commerce and Navigation, immense Fisheries, rich Pastures supplying vast Quantities of excellent Butter and Cheese, of which great Quantities are exported; the Cheese, particularly of the *Texel* and *Edam*, being famous all over *Europe*. *Holland* has an infinite Number of good Sheep, bearing excellent Wool: In *Gelderland* grows Tobacco, &c. and *Zealand*, good Madder, and has Salt made from Sea-water; *Zutphen* also yields some Iron-Stone. They have most convenient Water-carriage beyond any other Country of *Europe*, and a happy Situation for an easy Communication with other Nations.

The Seven United Provinces, according to Doctor *Busching*, contain 113 Cities and Towns, 1,400 Villages, and about two Millions of Inhabitants; beside the 25 Towns, and the People in what is called the Lands of the *Generality*, or conquered Countries and Towns of other Parts of the *Netherlands*. The vast Populousness of the United Provinces, and especially of that of *Holland*, beyond any other Country in *Europe* of so small an Extent, is principally owing to the very great Variety of their Manufactures, Fabrications, and other manual Improvements, as well as to the great Extent of their foreign Commerce, Navigation, and Fisheries; whereby such Numbers of People are employed and maintained at Home, in numberless Ways, such as, their Pottery, Tobacco-pipes, Delft-ware, finely refined Salt; their Oil-mills, Starch-manufactures—their Improvements of the raw Linen-Thread of *Germany*—their Hemp and fine Paper-manufactures—their fine Linen and Table Damasks—their Saw-mills for Timber for Shipping and Houses, in immense Quantities—their great Sugar-baking—their vast Woollen, Cotton, and Silk Manufactures—Wax-bleaching—Leather-dressing;—the great Quantity of their Coin and Specie, assisted by their Banks, most especially by that of *Amsterdam*—their *East-India* Trade—and their general Industry and Frugality. Yet we doubt it cannot be denied, that, great as their Commerce, Manufactures, and Fisheries are, they have, for some Time, been in a retrograde State; by some imputed to the too general Relaxation of their pristine Frugality; though, by others, much more owing to the great Improvements made by other Nations, almost every-where, in their Commerce, Navigation, Manufactures, Fisheries, &c.

The Province of *Holland*.

The City of *Dort*.

We shall begin with the most opulent Province of *Holland*, and with

1. *Dort*, (or *Dordrecht*) the first City, in point of Seniority or Precedency, of that Province.

This City was the ancient Place of Residence of the Earls of *Holland* and *Zealand*. Doctor *Busching* relates, that in the Year 1732, it was computed to contain 3,954 Houses and 18,000 Inhabitants. It has a most commodious Harbour and considerable Trade, especially in Grain, *Rhenish* and other Wines, in Timber brought rough down the *Rhine* in Summer, and here, at its many Mills, sawed and prepared for various Uses.

*Haarlem*.

2. *Haarlem*, the second Town (in point of Precedence) of this Province, enjoys a Communication with *Amsterdam* and *Leyden*, by means of two spacious Canals; and in the said Year 1732, contained 7,963 Houses and 50,000 Inhabitants. Its Manufactures of Woollen Cloth, Silk, and Linen, though still considerable, are yet greatly declined from what they formerly were. It employs many People in the bleaching of their famous and fine Linens, Tapes and Thread.

*Delft*.

3. *Delft*, the third in Rank, is a fine Town, and in the said Year 1732, contained 4,870 Houses and 25,000 Inhabitants. This City is properly the Arsenal for the whole Province of *Holland*, having, for that End, four Powder-magazines. Its fine earthen Ware is famous all over *Europe*; and it was formerly noted for its Woollen Cloth and Beer.

*Delftshaven*,



*Delftshaven*, near it, is a large, flourishing Town on the *Maese*, with a good Harbour; at which lye the *East-India* Ships, Herring-busses, &c. belonging to the City of *Delft*.

4. *Leyden* is the fourth in Rank, and in Magnitude is the largest and finest of the Province, next after *Amsterdam*. It contained in the said Year 1732, 10,891 Houses, and, at only six Persons to each House, comprehends 65,346 Persons, yet others make them 70,000. Doctor *Busching* thinks its formerly celebrated Woollen Cloth Manufactures, which annually amounted to 100,000 Pieces of Cloths; Stuffs, and Camblets, are lessening very much. Since the 12th Century, *Leyden* has been four Times enlarged. Mr. *Nugent* reckons in it 180 Streets. Its famous University has sometimes had 2,000 Students, though usually not near so many. And its Orphan-hospital contains 900 Children.

5. *Amsterdam*, the fifth in Rank, is, beyond Compare, the first in Commerce, Opulence, and Magnitude, of all these Provinces. It is situated at the Influx of the little River *Amstel*, running through it; and although, by Reason of the Shallowness of the *Pampus*, (the only Passage leading up to it out of the *Zuyder Zee*) it might be thought but indifferently situated for maritime Commerce, as Ships of Burden must be lightened in order to pass through it, and must afterward wait for an easterly or north-east Wind to go through the *Marf diep* into the North-sea; yet so far the Situation of *Amsterdam* is advantageous, that the other Towns of the Province can easily send their Merchandize thither, and receive Returns, and that, with a fair Wind, it is but a few Hours Passage to or from all the Ports of *North-Holland*, *Friesland*, *Overijssel*, and *Gelderland*. In the same Year 1732, its Houses were numbered, and amounted to 32,685; and its Inhabitants (according to Doctor *Busching*) were at most 200,000.---That from 1747 to 1752, (comprehending the Space of six Years) the Burials here were, at a Medium, 8,247 yearly. Now as in large and very populous Cities, it is generally computed that one out of thirty Persons die annually, then, by multiplying 8,247, by 30, the Number of this City's Inhabitants will come out to be 247,410 Persons, which comes much nearer the most usual Computation of *Amsterdam's* Inhabitants, i. e. about 250,000 or 260,000 Persons. Yet others, as we have seen, compute them no higher than 241,000. The said Author thinks it the greatest trading City in *Europe*; though possibly, all Things considered, the City of *London* may merit the Preference, more especially of later Times. To say that *Amsterdam* abounds in Merchants, Manufacturers, and Artificers, is saying no more than what the famous Astronomer, *Copernicus*, said of it 250 Years ago, when it was much less considerable; "That at *Amsterdam* all Men were employed in trading." [*Ubi Nemo non Mercaturam exercet.*] In *Collier's* Translation and Additions to *Morery's* historical Dictionary, this great City is justly celebrated for its vast Numbers of Ships and Seamen—its infinite Quantities of all Kinds of Merchandize whatever, from all Parts of the World—its fine Canals and Bridges, spacious and neat Streets, Piazzas and Churches—its infinite Magazines of naval Stores—its Docks and Wharfs, and its Store-houses of all Kinds of Merchandize, worthy of the highest Admiration—her numerous Hospitals, and other charitable Foundations—her most famous Bank, thought to contain the greatest Treasure upon Earth, [of which we have treated at large under the Year 1609]—its most magnificent Stadt-house, which (according to Sir *William Temple*) is thought to have cost in all about three Millions *Sterling*; and the Beauties and Architecture whereof have long since required, and have had an intire Volume fully to describe them.

6. *Gouda*, (or *Tergow*) on the little River *Gouwe*, is the sixth City in Rank. In the said Year 1732, it contained 3,974 Houses and 20,000 People. Most of the Vessels employed in the Trade between *Holland*, *Zealand*, and the *Austrian Netherlands*, pass through this Place, steering their Course from the *Gouwe* into the *Yssel*, and through the latter into the *Merwe*. Thread, Cordage, and Tobacco-pipes, are its proper Manufactures.

7. *Rotterdam* is a large, opulent, and great commercial Port and City, second to none in the Province, in this Respect, but to *Amsterdam*: It lies on the *Maese*, which here receives the *Rotter*. By the deep Canals which run up into the Heart of this City, Ships of great Burden lade and unlade at the Merchants Doors. It is, in a great Degree, a Staple for Wines from *France* and *Germany*; and it is also the Place of the greatest Resort of Shipping to and from *Great-Britain* of any Port of the *Netherlands*. Here are Refiners of Salt, and many Manufacturers in Glass. By means of the *Rhine* and *Maese*, this City also carries on a great inland Commerce into *Germany*, and to the north Parts of *France*. In 1732, its Houses were computed to amount to 6,621, and its Inhabitants to 56,000.

8. *Gorcum*, (on the *Merwe*) the 8th Town in Rank, contained in the said Year, only 1,398 Houses and 6,600 People. It is a fortified Town, and carries on a great Trade in Corn and Salmon.

9. *Schiedam*, on the *Maese*, where the River *Schie* is by a Sluice conveyed into it, contains 1,584 Houses and 8,000 People; it has many Herring-busses, for the Benefit whereof its People are much employed in the making of Nets.

10. *Schouboven*, on the River *Leck*, has but 2,500 Inhabitants. And,

11. *Briel*, (or *Brill*) on the Isle of *Voorne*, near the Mouth of the *Maese*, has about 4,000 People. These two are indeed but inconsiderable Towns, tho' they are both well fortified. And although these eleven Towns are all that, in *South-Holland*, are privileged to send Deputies to the Assembly of the States of the Province of *Holland*, yet therein there are other good, and some strong Towns, which have not that Privilege.

1. The *Hague* is a large and beautiful Town, though without either Walls or Gates: In the said Year 1732, it was found to contain 6,164 Houses, many of which are finely built, beside its public and national Edifices. It is a Place of much public Business and Splendor, where the Assemblies of the States-General, the States of *Holland*, the Councils of State and of War, and many other national Offices are kept, and where all foreign Ambassadors and Envoys usually reside. The *Hague* therefore being the Seat



Seat of Government, though no Sea-port, nor famed for any particular Manufacture, is a Place abounding in all Necessaries and Conveniencies whatever, and has a great Circulation of Money, being indeed the most magnificent open Town, or the most illustrious Village, in the known World, containing no fewer than 50,000 Inhabitants: Yet some compute 12,000 People fewer in Number.

*Vlardingén.*

2. *Vlardingén* is a large Town, situated on the *Maeſe*, from whence there ſail annually a greater Number of Herring-buffes than from all the other Ports of the *Netherlands*: For in the Year 1753, the total Number of thoſe Buffes, from all the United Provinces, were 173, of which 112 belonged to *Vlardingén*.

*Maſſand-Sluyce.*

3. *Maſſand-Sluyce* is a large Village, on a Branch of the *Maeſe*, whoſe Inhabitants are chiefly employed in the Herring and Whale Fiſheries.

The *South-Holland* Iſles.

The Iſles belonging to *South-Holland*, at or near the Mouth of the Rivers *Maeſe* and *Leck*, are *Yſſelmond*, *Voorn*, [on which ſtand the Ports of *Briel* and *Helvoetſluyce*] *Stryen*, *Flaaque*, and *Goeree*; none of which are conſiderable enough to require any particular Deſcription.

*North-Holland.*

*North-Holland* (otherwiſe called *Wefſt-Frieſland*) is the much ſmaller Part of the Province, and contains the following principal Places, *viz.*

*Alkmaar.*

1. *Alkmaar*, the firſt in point of Rank, contained in the Year 1732, 2,581 Houſes and 15,000 People. It carries on a large Trade in Grain, fine Cheeſe and Butter.

*Hoorne.*

2. *Hoorne*, on the *Zuyder Sea*, has a convenient Harbour, and contained in 1732, 2,817 Houſes and about 12,000 Inhabitants. Here is an *East-India* Chamber, and an Admiralty-college, held here alternately with *Enkbuifen* and *Medenblik*; it is alſo the Seat of the Mint. Here alſo are Ships of War as well as Merchant-ſhips built: It trades much in Butter and Cheeſe, and alſo they trade with *Denmark*, from whence they bring back lean Black Cattle to be fattened in their rich Paſtures.

*Enkbuifen.*

3. *Enkbuifen*, in 1732, contained 2,600 Houſes and 11,000 Inhabitants; it ſtands on the *Zuyder Sea*, and is well fortified. Here they build many Ships, and thence formerly they were wont to ſend out annually four or five hundred Herring-buffes, [now, as we have juſt ſeen, more than all the Provinces together ſend out] at preſent only fixty on that Fiſhery. Here is likewiſe an *East-India* and *Wefſt-India* Chamber, a Cannon-foundery, and Salt-works.

*Edam.*

4. *Edam*, on the *Zuyder Sea*, has about 1,000 Houſes, and 4,000 People, was once famous for its Cheeſe. Its Ship-building and Timber Trade is conſiderable, and it has ſome Salt-works.

*Monikendam.*

5. *Monikendam*, on the ſame Sea, is a decayed Port, having about 700 Houſes and 2000 People; its Port is now choaked up with Sand.

*Medenblik.*

6. *Medenblik*, on that Sea, and of about the ſame Bigneſs, to Appearance; its principal Trade is in Timber from *Norway*. It contains about 2,500 People.

*Purmerend.*

7. *Purmerend* is the 7th and laſt of the voting Towns of *North-Holland*, having about 600 Houſes, and about 2,000 Inhabitants; its Trade being in Cheeſe and Cattle.

Befide theſe, there is,

*Sardam.*

8. *Sardam*, a large and wealthy Town, on the *Zuyder Sea*, where many rich Merchants reſide, and deal largely in Timber, Grain, and Train Oil: Their Ship-building is very conſiderable, though not ſo vaſt as formerly, when it was ſaid to have been able to build as many Ships in a Year as there are Days in it. Beyond all, it is moſt remarkable for the vaſt Multitude and Variety of its Wind-mills;—as, Saw-mills—Oil-mills—Peaſe-mills—Colour-mills—Paper-mills—Fulling-mills—Snuff-mills—Coffee-mills—Muſtard-mills, &c.—ſo as to be really aſtoniſhing, if their Number be ſo many (according to Doctör *Busching*) as 2,300. This Place too is alſo ſo conſiderable as to have in it Printers and Bookſellers.

*Texel Iſle.*

The Iſle of *Texel* is very near this Continent, and is fertile in Corn, and Sheep with good Wool. Here is a commodious Road for Shipping, the Rendezvous of all the *East-India* Ships from *Amſterdam*, *Hoorn*, and *Enkbuifen*, being ſafe under the Cannon of a Fort, whiſt waiting for their laſt Orders, or for a fair Wind. The other Iſles of *Flieland*, *Schelling*, &c. are inconfiderable, and are all ſuppoſed to have been once joined to the main Land.

The Province of *Zealand.*

The Province of *Zealand* conſiſts intirely of Iſlands, formed by the Branches or Sea-ſtreams of the River *Scheld*, and were probably once joined to the Province of *Flanders*. They are very fertile in excellent Wheat, Fruits, fine Paſtures covered with fine Sheep. Here is Plenty of all Kinds of Proviſion and Fiſh, and are only wanting in Fuel, with which (eſpecially Turf) they are forced to be ſupplied from other Provinces, and with Coals from *England* in great Quantities. The whole Province contains 11 Towns and 110 Villages; and its People are eſteemed the moſt wealthy of all the *Netherlands*, owing to their happy and very convenient Situation for maritime Commerce.

The Iſle of *Walcheren* is the moſt populous of thoſe Iſles, and contains three good trading Towns, *viz.*

1. *Middelburg*, the Capital of the whole Province, is a large, fine, and ſtrong City, and a Place of great maritime Commerce and Shipping, with a conſiderable Share of the *East* and *Wefſt-India* and other Trades.



Trades. It has, at its Harbour's Entrance, the Fort of *Rammekins*, (which was one of the three cautionary Places pawned to Queen *Elizabeth*) here are no fewer than twenty Churches, and many rich Merchants. It is the Staple for the Wines of *France*, *Spain*, and *Portugal*.

2. *Flushing* is a well fortified and extremely well situated Town for maritime Commerce, even beyond any other Town in the *Netherlands*, having two Harbours, the old one serving for Merchant-ships, the other is capable of admitting up to the Town a Fleet of 80 of the largest Ships of War, and here is a large Dock for Shipping.

3. *Veere* (called also *Kampveer*, *Campveer*, and *Ter Veere*) is smaller than *Flushing*; yet it enjoys a considerable Trade, more especially with *Scotland*, which has many of its People residing here, with a Church and Minister for their Nation, paid by the States of *Zeeland*: Here is also a Consul called the Judge-Conservator of the *Scottish* mercantile Privileges in the *Netherlands*; which is (and for some Centuries past has been) an Office of Dignity, and is always appointed by the King of *Great-Britain*.

Neither Doctor *Busching*, nor any other Author we have met with, has given us the Number of Houses or Inhabitants in these *Zeeland* Cities: Nor indeed in many other Cities they pretend to describe in sundry other Parts of *Europe*.

In this Island are also many large Villages.

*South-Beveland* is the largest and pleafanteft of all the *Zeeland* Isles: It has *Goes* (or *Tetgoes*) a pretty good Town, with a considerable Trade; and also many Villages.

*North-Beveland* has only Villages on it.

*Schouwen* has the very ancient Town and Port of *Ziriksee*, formerly a Place of great Commerce, by its *Ziriksee* Fishery, Salt-mines, and foreign Trade: It has still about 80 Ships of its own, trading to *Spain*, *Portugal*, &c. its principal Commodities confifting in Salt, Mead, and immense Quantities of Oysters.

*Duiveland* has only Villages on it.

*Ter-Tholen* has on it a Town of the same Name, being the fourth and last of the four Towns of *Zeeland*.

The Province of *Utrecht* has the City of,

1. *Utrecht*, for its Capital, in a healthful Situation, and is allowed to be a fine ancient City, situated *Utrecht* on the Channel of the old *Rhine*. It is strong and large, has many fine Churches, and a noble University. Its Market-place or Piazza is very fair, and is the Center of several long Streets, inhabited by many Persons of Rank and Quality. Here is a good inland Trade, and a Manufacture for Silk-throwing.

2. *Amersfort* stands on a navigable River falling into the *Zuyder Sea*, and is the next best Town of this *Amersfort* Province, carries on a naval Communication with *Amsterdam*, in German Merchandize, brought to it by Land-carriage. Here are some newly-established Manufactures of Dimity and Bombazin. In this Province is produced much Tobacco.

The Province of *Friesland* resembles *Holland* in its many Canals, (having undoubtedly been originally conjoined to it, before the Irruption of the Ocean into the Place now termed the *Zuyder Sea*) and in the Fertility of its Soil. It has a greater Proportion than *Holland* of good Wheat and Pulse, breeds large and excellent Horses, of which great Numbers are exported to *Germany* and other Parts. It has 11 Towns and 336 Villages, and is noted for its various Woollen Stuffs, and much more so for its Linen, the finest in *Europe*, some of which (according to Doctor *Busching*) has been sold at 12 Dutch Guilders [or about 20 Shillings, *Sterling*] per Ell. Its principal Town and Seat of the Government, is, The Province of *Friesland*.

1. *Leeuwarden*, three Miles in Compass, having, by its many Canals and Streams, a considerable Commerce with *Holland*, *Embsen*, *Bremen*, and *Hamburg*, although it has no Harbour. *Leeuwarden*.

2. *Harlingen*, a Sea-port, is its next best Town; here is the Admiralty-College for this Province; and it makes great Quantities of Salt. *Harlingen*.

3. *Franecker* is a handsome Town and an University, though in Point of Commerce it is inconsiderable, as are all the other Towns and Villages, as also the two Isles on its Coast. *Franecker*.

The adjoining Province of *Groeningen* very much resembles *Friesland*, in its Soil, low Situation, and its many Canals and Dykes. It has three Towns and 165 Villages. The Province of *Groeningen*.

*Groeningen*, its Capital, is the Seat of Government, stands on the River *Hunfe*, which brings large Ships up to it. It has a good Trade, is large, wealthy, and well inhabited, and has also an University. By means of its Canals, the *Dollert* Sea, and the neighbouring River *Ems*, it has a considerable Commerce. It has three Churches, twenty-seven spacious Streets, and was formerly a *Hanse-Town*. *Groeningen*.

The Country of *Drentbe*, south of and adjoining to this Province, though it has no Right to have any Representatives to the States General, yet is under their Protection. It is merely an inland and a marshy Country. *Drentbe*.



*Assen*, its chief Town, is well built; and *Coevorden* is a very strong Place, in the Middle of a Morass, near the Frontier of *Germany*.

The Province of  
*Overijssel*.

The Province of *Overijssel* has 16 Towns and but 80 Villages; for, being more barren, it is not so well inhabited nor cultivated as most of the other Provinces. Here are three of its Towns that send Representatives to the Assembly of the States-General, *viz*.

*Deventer*.

1. *Deventer*, on the *Yssel*, is a strong Town, having four Churches; it is populous, though not very large, is the Seat of Government, and has a very good Trade: Its Beer is so very good, that a great deal of it is exported. Here is an Iron-foundry. It was of old a *Hanse-Town*.

*Zwolle*.

2. *Zwolle* is the finest and richest Town in the Province, has a naval Communication and Trade down the *Yssel* into the *Zuyder Sea*, and is a very strong Place. Its chief Trade is in Timber. It was anciently a *Hanse-Town*.

*Campen*.

3. *Kampen*, (or *Campen*) near the Mouth of the *Yssel*, is smaller than the other two Towns; and, although it has still some Trade, yet its Harbour on the *Zuyder Sea* is much choked up, so that it is now a decaying Town, though anciently it had a considerable Trade, and was a Confederate of the *Hanseatic League*.

The other Places are inconsiderable.

The Province of  
*Dutch Gelderland*.

The Province of *Dutch Gelderland*, including its Appurtenance the County of *Zutphen*, has the best Air of any of the Seven United Provinces, and its Soil is mostly good. Its principal Towns are,

*Nimwegen*.

1. *Nimwegen*, a strong Fortress on the River *Waal*, being the utmost eastern Boundary of the *Netherlands*. It contains two *Dutch* Churches and one *French Calvinist* one, one *Lutheran Church*, five *Popish Churches*, and sundry Hospitals. It was formerly a *Hanse-Town*, and an Imperial City. It is the Seat of Government, has a Canal to *Arnheim*, and has a good Trade to some Parts of *Germany*; it also trades in fine Beer-brewing, fattening of Cattle, and exporting of its fine Butter into all the other Provinces.

2, 3. *Bommel* and *Tiel* lye both on the *Waal*, but are both decayed and inconsiderable Places.

*Zutphen*.

4. *Zutphen* is a large and strong Town on both Sides the *Yssel*; it was of old a *Hanse-Town*, and had a great Trade, since somewhat decayed. It now contains five Protestant Churches and one *Popish Church*, a Gymnasium or great School, several Hospitals and other charitable Foundations and public Edifices.

5. *Arnheim* is a strong Town on the *Rhine*, containing three *Dutch Calvinist Churches*, and one *Lutheran Church*; but in respect of Commerce, it is much decayed from what it once was.

6. *Harderwyk*, a Port Town on the *Zuyder Sea*, and an University. This is also a decayed Town, yet still carries on a considerable Trade in Corn, Timber, and the Fisheries.

These three last-named Towns have scarcely recovered the Damages done by the *French* in the Year 1672.

The Generality  
*Lands*.

The *Generality Lands* are such Parts of the other Provinces as the *Seven United Provinces* have subdued by their joint Arms; and therefore have this Name given them, as belonging jointly to all the *United Netherlands*.

*Bois-le-Duc*.

1. In *Dutch Brabant* is the Quarter of *Bois-le-Duc*, as the *French* call it, or, in *Dutch*, *Hertogenbosch*. It is a strong and moderately large Town, on a navigable River, which runs into the *Scheld* at *Fort Crevecoeur*. Its Trade and Navigation are considerable, which are much assisted by the many Canals in its Neighbourhood.

*Ostereyk*.

2. *Ostereyk* Quarter is much employed in the Woollen Manufactures; and the Town of that Name has six Villages in its Precinct.

3. *Eindhoven* is an open Town, chiefly employed in the Woollen Manufacture. It, as well as *Grave* and *Ravenstein*, belong to the Prince of *Orange*.

*Breda*.

4. *Breda*, a fortified Town, of 1,500 Houses, according to *Dr. Busching*, (2,200 Houses, according to *Mr. Nugent's Grand Tour*.) It belongs to the Prince of *Orange*: But, although it has a Communication with the Sea by a small navigable River, its Commerce and Woollen Manufactures are greatly decayed.

*Willemstadt* and  
*Steenbergen*.

5. The Lordship and strong little Town of *Willemstadt* has only about 100 Houses in it, though a good Sea-port. It belongs also to the Prince of *Orange*; as does likewise *Steenbergen*, another strong little Town of about 150 Houses.

*Bergen-op-Zoom*.

*Bergen-op-Zoom* is a very strong Town, with 1,100 Houses. It communicates with the River *Scheld* by the Means of its good Harbour. Although the Marquisate or Territory of *Bergen-op-Zoom* belongs to the *Electoral Palatine*, yet the Town itself is subject to the *States-General* of the *United Provinces*.

Fort *Frederic-Henry* and Fort *Lillo*, both lying on the *Scheld*, below *Antwerp*, [and intended as Bridges to that City] are also garrisoned by the *States-General*.



*Maeſtricht*, in the Biſhopric of *Liege*, on both Sides the River *Maeſe*, is one of the ſtrongeſt Fortreſſes belonging to the *States-General*: That Part of it ſtanding on the Right of the *Scheld* is called *Wyk*, and is joined to *Maeſtricht* by a grand fortified Stone-bridge. It is one of the principal Keys on the *Maeſe*. The Houſes within its Walls are about 3,000. Its Woollen Manufactures, once ſo conſiderable, are now much decayed. The Sovereignty of the Town belongs jointly to the *States-General* and the Biſhop of *Liege*. It contains four Proteſtant Churches, and ſix Popiſh ones, eight Convents of Monks, eleven Nunneries, and a College of Jeſuits; with ſundry other fine public Edifices. Its Magiſtracy conſiſts of an equal Number of *Calviniſts* and *Romaniſts*, and the latter muſt be Natives of the Biſhopric of *Liege*.

*Valkenburg*, *Rolduc*, and *Dalem*, three ſmall Towns in the Dutchy of *Limburg*, belong partly to the *States-General*, with Part of their Dependencies; though but of little Importance; as does likewiſe a Part of what is called the *Upper-Quarter* of *Gelderland*, viz.

1. *Venlo*, a ſtrong Town, on the *Maeſe*, containing about 900 Houſes, but nothing of Commerce.
2. *Stevenswaerd*, a ſtrong Fort on an Iſland in the *Maeſe*, for preſerving the Communication between *Venlo* and *Maeſtricht*.

*Dutch Flanders* contains *Sluyce*, its largeſt Town. It was formerly the proper Sea-port of *Bruges*; but when it fell into the Hands of the *Dutch*, the *Brugians* digged a Canal from their City to *Oſtend*, and thereby made the latter their Sea-port. The once famous Harbour of *Sluyce* is now ſo choaked up as to admit only ſmall Veſſels; and its Air is ſo unhealthy that the *Dutch* Garriſon is changed every Year. The Iſle of *Cadzant*, on this Coaſt, has been partly ſwept away by the Sea; but what remains is now fenced with ſtrong Dykes; and yields excellent Wheat. On it are ſettled great Numbers of *French* and *Salzburg* Refugees.

2. *Bierwyllet*, a ſmall Town on the *Weſt Scheld*, is now much fallen from its ancient Greatneſs, by Inundations.

3. In the Bailiage of *Hulſt* ſtand the ſmall Towns of *Hulſt* and *Axel*, both well fortified.

4. *Sas van Ghent* is a ſmall Fortreſs on a Branch of the *Western Scheld*, below the City of *Gant*. Here alſo are Numbers of other inconfiderable Places belonging to the *Dutch*.

N. B. By the Barrier-Treaty, between the Emperor and the *States-General*, Anno 1715, the *Dutch* were to garriſon *Namur*, *Tournay*, *Menin*, *Furnes*, *Ypres*, *Warneton*, and *Fort-Knoque*. And the ſaid two Potentates agreed to keep up 40,000 Men therein, on the Probability of a War, and more if an actual War. But, ſince then, that Treaty ſeems to be little regarded on either Side, and great Negligence has enſued, which both Parties may ſome Time or other repent of: But this is not our proper Subject, any farther than the general Freedom of *Europe's* Commerce may hereafter be affected by it.

### The Kingdoms of GREAT-BRITAIN and IRELAND.

The Iſland of *Great-Britain* may be conſidered both in a geographical and mercantile Senſe, as comprehending two diſtinct Parts, viz. *England* the richer and greater, and *Scotland* the ſmaller and leſs conſiderable Part: although in a legal and political Senſe thoſe two Parts have been indifſolubly united fifty-five Years ago.

I. *England* is the more level and fertile Part of this noble Iſland, and *Scotland* more mountainous, and in its Northern and North-ſeſtern Parts more cold and barren, though enjoying a more pure and healthy Air.

*England* is often ſubject to Damps, Fogs, and much variable Weather; yet the Country is uncommonly fertile, almoſt always abounding in Plenty of Corn, and excellent Vegetables and Fruit; in Cyder, Perry, Saffron, Liquorice, Woad, excellent Timber both for Houſe and Ship Building, as alſo for Fuel; almoſt inexhauſtible Pit-coal; the fineſt Paſtures, Horſes, and horned Cattle; and Sheep, a moſt profitable Article beyond any other, on Account of the nobleſt Manufacture upon Earth. *England's* Mines and Manufactures are alſo very conſiderable; and her *Tin-Mines* of *Cornwall* have not their Parallel in any other Part of *Europe*; nor perhaps in the whole World. In her Mountains are found Marble, Alabaſter, Cryſtal, Alum, and Virriol; her Sea-Coaſts and Rivers abound in the greateſt Quantities of the beſt Kinds of Fiſh.

II. In *Scotland* they are making many Improvements in Agriculture, and in the greater Production of Hemp and Flax, for farther increaſing their already extenſive very fine and valuable *Linen* Manufacture. It alſo abounds in Horned Cattle, Sheep, and a ſmaller Breed of hardy Horſes; in vaſt Quantities of Pit-coal, better than that of *England*; and in Plenty of Lead, of Salmon in its Rivers, and an inexhauſtible Abundance of Fiſh in her Seas.

III. *Ireland*, though abounding in Lakes and Bogs, is nevertheleſs a noble Iſland. Agriculture is beginning to be improved, and its Cultivation of *Hemp*, and yet more of *Flax*, is become very conſiderable; alſo her *Linen* Manufacture is grown almoſt to be a Prodigy, even in a few Years Space.

Dr. *Buſching* makes the Inhabitants of *Great-Britain* amount to nine Millions, which is probably near the Truth; and the People of *Ireland* are nearly computed at 2,250,000.

*England's* foreign Commerce is immenſe!

ENGLAND.



- England's Commerce*  
*To Turkey,* 1. To *Turkey*, *England* sends Woollen Cloths, Tin, Lead, and Iron, solely in her own Shipping; and brings thence Raw-Silk, Carpets, Gauls, and other dying Drugs, Cotton, Fruits, medicinal Drugs, Coffee, &c. Dr. *Busching* relates, That a very eminent *Turkey* Merchant at *London* assured him, *That the Balance of this Trade in England's Favour was, to his certain Knowledge, near 600,000 l. per Annum;* which we heartily wish may be true! though we have too much Ground to doubt it.
- To Italy,* 2. To *Italy*, *England* exports Woollen Goods of various Kinds, Peltry, Leather, Lead, Tin, Fish, and *East-India* Goods; and brings back raw and thrown Silk, Wines, Oil, Soap, Olives, Oranges, Lemons, Pomgranates, dried Fruits, Colours, Anchovies, &c. And the said Author thinks, the Balance of this Trade, *in Favour of Italy*, cannot be less than 200,000 l. per Annum.
- To Spain,* 3. To *Spain*, *England* sends all Kinds of Woollen Goods, Leather, Lead, Tin, Fish, Corn, Iron and Brass Manufactures, Haberdashery Wares, Assortments of *Linen* from *Germany* and elsewhere for her *American* Colonies; and receives in return, Wines, Oils, dried Fruits, Oranges, Lemons, Olives, Wools, Indico, Cochineal, and other dying Drugs, Colours, Gold and Silver Coin, &c. And is, doubtless, a gainful Trade for *England*, though not so greatly so as it was formerly, before other Nations, and more especially *France*, interfered so much of late Years.
- To Portugal,* 4. To *Portugal*, *England* sends mostly the same Kinds of Merchandize as to *Spain*; and makes Returns in vast Quantities of Wines, with Oils, Salt, dried and moist Fruits, dying Drugs, and Gold Coins; and, undoubtedly, much to *England's* Advantage.
- To France,* 5. To *France*, *England* sends much Tobacco, Lead, Tin, Flannels, Horns, and sometimes Corn; and always much Money at the Long-run. And brings Home, in a Smuggling Way, a much greater Value in Wines, Brandies, Linen, Cambricks, Lace, Velvets, and many other prohibited Foppeties, Brocades, &c. always very considerably to *England's* Disadvantage. But as there is no commercial Treaty subsisting between *England* and *France*, not even in Time of Peace, *England's* just Loss cannot be ascertained.
- To Flanders,* 6. To *Flanders*, *England* sends Serges, Flannels, Tin, Lead, Sugars, and Tobacco; and makes Returns in fine Lace, Linen, Cambricks, &c. to *England's* Disadvantage (according to Dr. *Busching*) to the Amount of 250,000 l. Sterling yearly.
- To Germany,* 7. To *Germany*, *England* sends Cloths and Stuffs, Tin, Pewter, Sugars, Tobacco, and *East-India* Merchandize: And brings thence vast Quantities of Linen, Thread, Goats-skins, Tinned-plates, Timbers for all Uses, Wines, and many other Articles: And Dr. *Busching* thinks the Balance against *England* may amount annually to 500,000 l.
- To Norway,* 8. To *Norway*, *England* sends a small Quantity of Tobacco, and of Woollen Stuffs; and (it is said) 150,000 l. in Money; and brings thence vast Quantities of Deal and other Timber.
- To Sweden,* 9. To *Sweden*, *England* sends some few Manufactures, and about 200,000 l. annually in Money; and brings back from thence much Iron, Timber, Tar, Copper, &c.
- To Russia,* 10. To *Russia*, *England* sends Woollen Cloth and Stuffs, Tin, Lead, Tobacco, Diamonds, Household Furniture, &c. And makes Returns in Hemp, Flax, Linen, Thread, Furs, Pot-ash, Iron, Wax, Tallow, &c. And by this Trade *England* loses (according to the Opinion of some) 400,000 l. annually.
- To Holland,* 11. To *Holland*, *England* sends an immense Quantity of many Sorts of Merchandize; such as all Kinds of Woollen Goods, Hides, Corn, Coals, *East-India* and *Turkey* Merchandize, Tobacco, Tar, Sugar, Rice, Ginger, and other *American* Productions: And makes Returns in fine Linen, Lace, Cambricks, Thread, Tapes, Indle, Madder, Boards, Drugs, Whalebone, Train-oil, Toys, and many other Things. And the Balance is usually supposed to be much in Favour of *England*.
- To Ireland,* 12. To *Ireland*, *England* sends almost all Kinds of Merchandize, (Linen and Woollen Stuffs and Provisions alone excepted;) and, doubtless, reaps great Advantages thereby. Although, of late Years, *Ireland's* great and increasing Importations of Linen into *England* may, in Time, turn the Balance against *England*, notwithstanding the great Sums of Money spent in *England* by *Ireland's* Absentees.—*Ireland* moreover enjoys the Benefit of a direct Commerce to most Parts of *Europe*, viz. with the *Netherlands*, *France*, *Spain*, and *Portugal*, with her Hides, Tallow, salted Beef, Pork, and Butter. The Returns whereof helps to pay to *England* what they have from thence.
- And, beyond all.  
*To her own American Plantations,* 13. But the most important and advantageous Commerce of *England* is that carried on to her own Colonies in *America*. There it is that *England* [and *Scotland* also since her Union with her] finds the vast and constantly increasing Vent of her Product and Manufactures of almost every Kind, both of her own and those of every other *European* Country. And from thence she returns with the various Productions of *America*; Tobacco, Sugars, Rice, Ginger, Indigo, Drugs, Logwood, and Money, which our own Colonies got from the sundry *European* Nations holding Colonies in *America*.
- To Guinea,* 14. To the Coast of *Guinea*, *England* sends sundry Sorts of coarse Woollen and Linen, Iron, Pewter, Brass, and Hardware Manufactures, Lead-shot, Swords, Knives, Fire-arms, Gunpowder, Glass Manufactures, &c. And, beside its drawing no Money out of the Kingdom, it supplies her *American* Colonies with Negro Slaves, amounting in Number to above 100,000 annually; and moreover brings home



to *England* Gold-Dust, dying and other Drugs, Red-wood, Guinea-Grains, Ivory, &c. This Trade therefore is extremely profitable to *England*.

To *Arabia*, *Persia*, *East-India*, and *China*, *England* sends much foreign Silver Coin and Bullion, and fundry *English* Manufactures of Woollen Goods, and of Lead, Iron, and Brass: And brings Home from those remote Regions, Muslins and Cottons of many various Kinds, Calicoes, raw and wrought Silk, Chints; Teas, Porcellane, Gold-Dust, Coffee, Saltpetre, and many other Drugs, &c. And so great a Quantity of those various Merchandize are re-exported to foreign *European* Nations, as more than abundantly compensates for all the Silver Bullion which *England* carries out!

Now, if (as some compute) *England's* annual Exports do amount to near seven Millions Sterling, and that her annual Imports do not exceed five Millions; of which five Millions above one Million is re-exported, then may the general annual Balance in Favour of *England* be about or near three Millions Sterling; or, in other Words, so much is the annual Profit of *England* by its foreign Commerce.

In order for a Description of its several Parts, we shall begin with

I. *Cornwall*: This County's Mountains supply an immense Quantity of excellent *Tin*, and also some *Copper*.—Its best Towns are, *Falmouth*, a pretty modern Town, and though become of later Years larger than most other Towns of this County, yet sends no Members to Parliament. It has a good Harbour, some foreign Commerce; and is finely situated for the Station of the Packet-boats to *Spain* and *Portugal*.—*Penzance* is a well-built and populous Sea-port Town, of considerable Commerce.—And of *Truro* the like may be said, it having three Parish Churches.—*Lanceston*, though the County-Town, is somewhat decayed. A neighbouring Hill is noted for its *Cornish Diamonds*.—Westward from the Land's-End lie the Isles of *Scilly*, six in Number: *St. Mary's* is the best and most fertile of them, and has a good Harbour.

Its several Counties and Places of Trade briefly described.  
*Cornwall*.

II. *Devonshire* has both *Tin* and *Lead* Mines, with Manufactures of the finest *Serges* or *Perpetuanos*, *Kerfies*, *Bonelace*, and excellent *Cyder*.—*Plymouth* is a large Town, with a noble Harbour, a large Royal Dock for Ships of War, a Royal Citadel, and other Forts and Batteries; and with the Buildings and People, and its extensive Dock, may probably contain about 20,000 People.—*Dartmouth* is a flourishing Port of Trade, with a good fortified Harbour. These two lie on the *English Channel*.—*Bideford*, on the *Bristol Channel*, and *Barnstaple*, near it, are both handsome Sea-port Towns, with good Harbours; the former chiefly trades in *Fish*, the latter in *Wines*.

Towns and Commerce of *Devonshire*.  
*Plymouth*.

*Exeter* is a large, opulent, and ancient commercial City, on the River *Ex*, containing twenty-two Churches and Chapels, five Meeting-houses, and several Hospitals and other Charity-Foundations, containing about and some say more than 20,000 Inhabitants. It is eminent for its great Trade in fine *Perpetuanos* and *Serges*, to the Value (as commonly said) of 600,000 *l. per Annum*, and has also a good foreign Commerce. Mr. *Salmon*, in his *Modern Gazetteer*, observes, "That it is generally stiled the *London of the West*, there being no City between that and the Land's-End, which lies about 100 Miles west of it." Ships of 150 Tons may unlade at its Quay, but larger ones lie at *Topsam*, three Miles down the River.—*Torrington's* Trade is considerable to *Ireland*.—*Lundy-Isle*, in the *Bristol Channel*, though five Miles in Length and two in Breadth, is surrounded with Rocks, and of no Importance.

*Exeter*.

III. *Dorsetshire* abounds in Corn, Cattle, Sheep, Hemp, Flax, and Timber; so pleasant a County as to have been sometimes stiled the *Garden of England*.—*Lyme* is a decayed Sea-port.—*Bridport* is chiefly noted for the great Quantities of *Cordage* and *Match* for the Navy.—*Weymouth* and *Melcomb-Regis* are two populous Sea-port Towns joined together by a Bridge over the little River *Wey*. They carry on a considerable foreign Commerce, and are under one Magistracy, though each of them sends two Representatives to Parliament.—*Dorchester*, the County-Town, is large, though an inland Town; and, for six Miles round it, the Country has been said to feed 600,000 Sheep.—*Pool* is a considerable Port for Shipping and Commerce, chiefly in the *Newfoundland* Fishery. Its Oysters are reckoned the best and largest in *Great-Britain*.—*Blandford*, a well-built inland Town, surpasses all *England* in fine *Lace*, has some Woollen Manufactures, and is noted for good Malt.—*Shaftsbury*, a good Town, with four Parish Churches.—*Sherburn*, a large Town, containing 1,300 Houses and 10,000 Inhabitants. Its modern Manufactures are Buttons, *Lace*, and *Haberdashery* Wares, wherein it carries on a good Trade.

*Dorsetshire*, and its Towns and Commerce.

IV. *Somersetshire* lies on the *Bristol Channel*; it abounds in Corn, fine Cattle, Sheep, Lead, Copper, *Lapis Calaminaris*, Woad for Dyers, and *Bristol Stones* resembling Diamonds. Its Manufactures are very important, consisting of fine Cloths, *Serges*, and *Druggets*: It is also famous for the best and largest Cheeses, by some esteemed equal to *Parmezan* Cheese, and also for *Cyder*.—Its best Towns are, *Bridgwater*, a Sea-port of considerable Commerce, and about 4,000 Inhabitants.—*Taunton*, a much larger Town, on the River *Tone*, navigable from thence to *Bridgwater*. It contains about 20,000 Inhabitants, many of whom are wealthy, as this Place has very considerable Manufactures of *Serges*, *Druggets*, and other Woollen Stuffs.—The small City of *Wells* has about 4,000 Inhabitants: It lies at the Foot of *Mendip-Hills*, famous for their *Lead Mines*. Bone-lace, and the Knitting of Stockings and Caps are its only Manufactures.—*Froom*, or *Frome*, is a fine and large Woollen manufacturing Town, of 13,000 Inhabitants.

*Somersetshire*, and its Towns and Commerce.

V. The renowned commercial City of *Bristol* is separated by the River *Avon*, between the two Counties of *Somerset* and *Gloucester*; yet, being a County of itself, it is no Part of either of those Counties. A considerable Part of it lies on the South Side of that River, and a still larger Part on the North Side of it; having a Communication by three Stone-bridges, also by a Draw-bridge for letting of Ships up into the Harbour, called the *Back*, or the little River stiled the *Froom*. It is by far the largest City in *Britain*, next after *London*; containing above 13,000 Houses, and about 100,000 Inhabitants; both

*Bristol* City and County.



which are constantly increasing. It is said by some to employ 2,000 maritime Vessels of all Sizes, Coasters, as well as Ships employed in foreign Voyages. It has many very important Manufactures: Its Glass-bottle and Drinking-glass one alone occupying fifteen large Houses. Its Brass-wire Manufactures are also very considerable. It contains twenty-one Churches, beside its Cathedral, and seven or eight Meeting-houses; has a most extensive Quay, with Dock-yards, &c. for Ship-building; sundry good Hospitals, in all eighteen in Number, and many Alms-houses and other charitable Foundations. Inasmuch, that this City, for its prudent Regulations is perhaps out-done by none, and for its vast Commerce, Wealth, and Shipping, by very few trading Cities in all Europe.

*Bath* is a Place of no Commerce nor Manufactures, wherefore we pass it over, as well as sundry other inconsiderable Places in this and other Counties.

VI. *Wiltshire* is a fertile County, greatly abounding in Woollen Manufactures, more especially at the Towns of *Chippenham*, *Malmesbury*, *Calne*, *Devizes*, *Bradford*, *Trowbridge*, *Westbury*, *Marlborough*, *Warminster*, as also at many populous Villages.

*Salisbury* is a fine and well-built City, having a fine Town-house, a spacious Market-place, a noble Cathedral, four other Churches and about 10,000 Inhabitants. Here are several flourishing Manufactures, particularly fine Flannels, Long-clothes, called *Salisbury Whites*, for the Turkey Trade; also Druggets and Bone-lace.—*Devizes*, a neat and flourishing Town, eminent for its Woollen Manufactures; has three Churches and 6,000 Inhabitants.—And *Marlborough*, another woollen-manufacturing Town, of two Churches, and near as populous as the *Devizes*.

VII. *Hampshire*, on the *English Channel*, abounds in Corn, Wool, Iron, and Timber. *Ringwood* and *Fordingbridge* are both good woollen-manufacturing Towns.

1. *Winchester* is a very ancient but a decayed City, occasioned through many Disasters in old Times, it is about a Mile and an half in Circuit; has a Cathedral and six Parish Churches, [though formerly it had thirty-two Parish Churches, so that there is now much void Ground within its Walls] a fine College, for the Education of Youth for the University, three Charity-Schools, a Palace begun, but never finished, by King *Charles* the Second, and going to ruin. Here is an Hospital and an Infirmary; but here are scarcely any considerable Manufactures; but it has still a considerable Trade in Wool-stapling. The City is well-frequented by genteel Company.

2. *Andover* is a populous Town, abounding in Woollen Manufactures, particularly fine Shalloons. It deals largely in Malt; and its famous annual Fair, named *Weyhill*, is most eminent for Hops, Sheep, and Cheese.

*Portsmouth.*

3. *Portsmouth* is a regularly fortified and most famous Sea-port Town. It has a very spacious Harbour, in which a thousand Ships may ride at Anchor, a most extensive Dock-yard, for the Construction and Repairs of the Royal Navy, fine Rope-yards, vast Storehouses, a Cooperage, Victualing-office, Gun-wharf, most convenient Houses also for the numerous Officers and Master-Workmen: All which form a Kind of distinct Town. And the adjoining Streets on the Place called the *Common* form another considerable Town. Moreover, the Town of *Gosport*, intirely depending on *Portsmouth*, and lying on the South Side of the Harbour, forms also a considerable Town. So that the whole taken together may fairly be presumed to contain at least 20,000 People; above 1,000 Men being constantly kept in the King's Pay in and about the Harbour.

4. *Southampton* is a large and beautiful Town, and was formerly a very flourishing Town and Sea-port, containing five Parishes. Its principal Trade at present is with the Isles of *Jersey* and *Guernsey*, and in French and Port Wines.

*Wight Isle* is a Part of *Hampshire*. Its most thriving and increasing Sea-port Town is *Cowes*; where, in Time of War, is the Rendezvous of Merchant-Ships waiting for Convoy.

The Isles of *Jersey*,  
*Guernsey*, *Alderney*,  
and *Sark*.

VIII. Opposite to *Hampshire*, Southward, lie the Isles of *Jersey*, *Guernsey*, *Alderney*, and *Sark*, on the Coast and in Sight of *Normandy*, being all that remains to *England* of that large Dutchy. Dr. *Busching* was misled in saying, that those Isles belong to *Hampshire*; they being intirely independent of any County, and are governed by their own ancient Laws and Customs, under a Chief Governor, appointed by his *Britannic Majesty*. They live happily under the Dominion of *England*; are well defended by Forts, Batteries, and Ledges of Rocks; and in all of them together there are about twenty-four Parishes, 40,000 Inhabitants, and a few small trading Towns, in Wines, coarse Woollen Stockings, &c. and have Plenty of Corn, Fish, and Cyder.

IX. *Berkshire*, a delightful and fruitful Country.—1. *Reading*, its County Town, on the *Thames*, is large and wealthy, has three Churches and as many Meeting-houses. It contains at least about 8,000 People, and carries on a great Trade with *London* in Malt and Flour.—2. *Abington* is a good Town, eminent for its Corn-Market, and the vast Quantities of Malt with which, by Means of the *Thames*, it supplies *London*.—3. *Newbury* deals also in Malt, and has still some Woollen Manufactures, although the Bulk of them is long since removed farther West.

4. *Windsor* is a handsome Market-Town, on the *Thames*, plentifully supplied with all Necessaries; but chiefly eminent for its Royal Palace, Forest, and Park.

X. *Surrey* is a pleasant County. *Guildford* being its reputed County Town, standing on the River *Wey*; which, being navigable from it to the *Thames*, serves to convey much Ship-Timber, &c. to *London*. It has three Churches, a Meeting-house, three Charity-Schools, and other Charity-Foundations, and is a well-



well-built Town.—*Kingston*, up the *Thames*, is a large Market-Town:—And *Richmond*, a delightful Royal Villa, with a fine Park.—*Southwark*, though usually deemed a Part of the great Contiguity of *London*, or one of its great Suburbs, yet is within this County; and its Contiguity stretches along the *Thames* from *Deptford-Bridge* to *Vauxhall*, above six Miles in Length, though very narrow in some Parts, and at other Parts scarcely contiguous, containing very many opulent People, and many Thousands of industrious Inhabitants, and various Manufacturers.

XI. *Suffex*, on the *English Channel*, opposite to *France*, is abundant in fine *Oak* Timber, and in Iron-mines, worked with very great Benefit.—*Chichester* City is its chief Town, having a Cathedral and five Parish Churches. Its principal Trade is in Corn for Exportation, and in Malt and Needles. Its Harbour is neither good nor large; though it has not much foreign Trade, it is nevertheless esteemed a well-built City.

*Lewes* is a considerably large Town, with six Parish Churches; and along its River are several Iron-works, and Foundries for Cannon.

XII. *Kent*, a noble and fertile County.

*Canterbury*, its ancient Capital, is a decayed City; having a fine Cathedral and fourteen Parish Churches. Here are still some Silk Manufactures carried on by the Posterity of the *Walloons*, and of the *French* Refugees. It has several fine Remains of stately Ecclesiastical Buildings, with Part of its ancient Walls: Possibly there may be near 20,000 People still left in it. Its Neighbourhood is noted for the best *Brawn*, and also for great Quantities of excellent Hops.

*Sandwich* is a greatly decayed Sea-port, its Harbour being much choaked up with Sand; yet it has still some coasting Trade; has three Churches, three Hospitals, and five Charity-Schools, a Custom-house, and a Quay; and has still a Woollen Cloth Manufactory.

*Deal* is within little more than a Century past become a large Town, occasioned by the Shipping usually stopping in the *Downes*; yet it has no Harbour, but merely an open Beach.

*Dover*, an ancient and open Sea-port, opposite to that of *Calais* in *France*. Its Harbour is a dry one, and is only capable, at High-water, of receiving middling Merchant-Ships. Of its ancient seven Parish Churches two only remain. Here is a Custom-house, and a Victualing-office for the Royal Navy; yet it is a Place of no considerable foreign Commerce. Its huge Castle stands too high to do much Execution against Shipping. Here are held the Courts relating to the *Cinque Ports*, it being the chief of them. In Time of Peace there goes from hence a Packet-Boat twice every Week to *Calais*, in Sight of it, with the Mails for *France*, &c.

*Sheerness* is a regular Fortrefs, having some few Streets within it. It commands the Entrance into the River *Medway*; and the Channel here is so soft and deep as to be deemed one of the most commodious Stations upon Earth for a Royal Navy.

*Rocheſter* City is at best but a mean Place, having only one Church, a Town-house, a mathematical School, and an Alms-house: Yet, if the adjoining Town of *Chatham*, with its Dock-yards and vast Storehouses for the Equipment of the Royal Navy, be included; and if the Town of *Stroud*, at the farther End of its fine Bridge, be included, those three Places together may very well be deemed to contain 20,000 Inhabitants.

*Chatham* is the principal Dock-yard for the Royal Navy, being supplied with immense Quantities of all Kinds of Naval Stores, and whatever else may be requisite for the Equipment of a Royal Fleet. It has an *Ordnance-Office*, a *Victualing-Office*, and an *Hospital*;—handsome and convenient Houses for the several Officers. And the intire Oeconomy here is so much improved of late Years, that it may be pronounced truly admirable!

*Chatham*, on the *Medway*, its immense Naval Stores and Accommodations for the Equipment of a Royal Navy.

*Woolwich*, on the *Thames*, has also a Royal Dock-yard for the King's Ships, and an eminent Foundry and vast Magazine for Cannon, Mortars, Bomb-shells, and Bullets. Here also is a Royal Artillery Academy, with a constant Artillery Guard, and Houses for the Officers, in the Place called the *Warren*.

*Deptford* also nearer *London* (formerly called *West-Greenwich*) is become a large and populous Town, intirely raised by its noble Dock-yard for the Building and Repair of his Majesty's Ships. It contains two Churches, a Meeting-house, a College for the Corporation of *Trinity-House* for Pilots and Pilotage; a most useful Institution. This lately-raised Town contains more Houses and People than are to be found in some Cities.

*Greenwich*, late a Royal Village, now a Market-Town, nearly adjoining to *Deptford*, is no otherwise eminent than as it contains the most beautiful Hospital upon Earth, for the Reception of superannuated Mariners, who had served in the Royal Navy; and we wish that Charity could be fully extended to all maimed and worn-out Mariners throughout the *British* Dominions in the Merchants Service.

*Ramsgate*, near the *Downs*, is a small Harbour; for the Improvement whereof so great a Sum as 50,000 *l.* has in a few Years past been expended, though hitherto to little Effect.

*Maidstone* is a genteel and considerable Town, situated on the *Medway*, above *Rocheſter*. It deals very much in Hops, makes a great Deal of Linen-Thread, and its Neighbourhood produces great Numbers of the finest and largest Cattle, and greatly abounds in Corn, Cherries, and other Fruits.

XIII. *Mid-*



XIII. *Middlesex* is a small but pleasant and fertile County.

*London.*

*London*, its august and matchless Capital, is not to be described in less than a very considerable Folio Volume: Yet we may summarily observe, That it contains 128 Parish Churches, and near as many Protestant Dissenting Meeting-houses and Chapels, of various Denominations, beside five Foreign Churches, or private Popish Chapels, and *Jews* Synagogues. It contains 3 Colleges, 13 Hospitals, and almost 100 Alms-houses; 15 Colleges (called Inns) for Lawyers, 27 Squares, and 131 Charity-Schools. In point of Opulence, Commerce, Populousness, and Extent, (including *Westminster* and all its other Suburbs) we apprehend it may fairly be deemed the first City in *Christendom*, if not on the whole Earth.

*Brentford*, on the *Thames*, is a large Market-Town: And there are in this County great Numbers of large and beautiful Villages on every Side, chiefly filled with the Country-Houses of Persons of Quality and Distinction, Merchants, and wealthy Citizens, in considerably greater Numbers than the *Environs* of *Paris*, or of any other Metropolis in *Europe*!

XIV. *Essex* abounds with the finest Manufactures of *Bays*, and with fine Saffron, and Oysters.

*Colchester*, its chief Town, is an ancient, large, and populous Place, with a Harbour for small Vessels, Ships of Burden being obliged to load and unload three Miles below the Town. It has long been eminent for its fine Manufactures of *Bays* and *Serges*, [in which Manufactures this single Town has been said formerly to have returned 1,500,000*l.* annually] and for excellent barrelled Oysters, sent to many distant Parts. It contains eight Parish Churches, five Dissenting Meeting-houses, three Hospitals, and Alms-houses, two Grammar-Schools, a Free-School, two Charity-Schools, a Work-house, and other public Edifices: And in the Town and its Liberties they reckon no fewer than 40,000 People.

*Harwich* is a small but handsome Sea-port, having an excellent Harbour, defended by *Landguard Fort*, on the *Suffolk* Side. Here is a Dockyard for Ship-building, with Store-houses, &c. where a fine new King's Ship of 70 Cannon was very lately launched. It is the Station for the Packet-boats between *England* and *Holland*: Yet there is very little foreign Commerce carried on here.

*Coggeshal* and other small Places in this County are also noted for their Manufactures of *Bays*.

XV. *Suffolk* produces *Hemp*, and all Sorts of Grain and excellent Cattle.

*Ipswich*, its Capital, is an ancient decayed Town, although it has still twelve Parish Churches, two Chapels, a Free-School, a Harbour and Yard for Ship-building. It also retains still some Woollen and Linen Manufactures.

*Sudbury* was one of the first Places where King *Edward* the Third established his new Woollen Manufactures, where they are still well kept up. It has three Parish Churches.

*Bury*, or *St. Edmund's-Bury*, is a most pleasant and regular Town, with two large Churches, two Charity-Schools, and a *Latin* School. Its wholesome Air occasions its being inhabited by many Gentry, being by some called the *Montpelier* of *England*. But its only Manufacture is the spinning of *Woollen* and *Worsted*s.

*Woodbridge* is a Sea-port of some maritime Trade to *Holland*, *Newcastle*, and *London*, in Timber, Cordage, Corn, Salt, *Hemp*, Butter, Cheese, &c.

XVI. *Norfolk*'s Productions are Corn, Wool, Honey, and Saffron; and its chief Manufactures are fine Woollen, and Half-Silk Stuffs, and Stockings.

*Norwich.*

1. *Norwich* is its ancient, large, and populous Metropolis, the Center of all the Manufactures and inland Commerce of this County. It contains a Cathedral, thirty-two Parish Churches, and several Dissenting Meeting-houses, beside two Churches for the *Walloons* and *Flemings*, whose Privileges are inviolably continued to them. To the *Flemings* and *Walloons*, who fled hither from the Persecution of the *Duke d'Alva*, and were encouraged to settle here by Queen *Elizabeth*, are owing the principal and vast Increase of its fine *Crapes* and other light Manufactures, which are said to employ 120,000 Persons in and near this City; and *Norwich* buys up Quantities of fine Yarn, which is spun in sundry other more Northern Counties. The Inhabitants of *Norwich* are computed to amount to 60,000, and its Houses to about 8,000. Here is the Remains of a Palace, and Castle, now the County-Gaol, also a Guild-hall, a Market-house, a Shire-hall, four Hospitals, twelve Charity-Schools, six Bridges cross the River *Yare*, with many good Edifices. This City is of great Service to *Yarmouth*, its proper Sea-port, not only for exporting its excellent Stuff, &c. Manufactures, beyond Sea and to *London*, but likewise by the vast Quantities of Wine, Oil, Coals, Fish, and other heavy Goods, which so populous a manufacturing City as *Norwich* constantly consumes. The persecuted *Flemings*, driven out by *D'Alva*'s Cruelty, first taught *Norwich* to make *Says*, *Bays*, *Serges*, *Sballoons*, and other fine Stuffs; and they afterward fell into the Manufactures of *Camlets*, *Crapes*, *Druggets*, &c. in which they are said to return 200,000*l.* annually, and their Stocking Manufactures are said to be valued annually at 60,000*l.* more.

2. *Yarmouth* is a handsome and populous Town, with a good Harbour, and one of the finest Quays in all *Europe*. Its Herring Fishery is very great, employing 150 Vessels therein, whereof about 50 are usually laden to *Genoa*, *Leghorn*, *Naples*, *Messina*, *Portugal*, *Spain*, and *Venice*; from hence also are exported all Kinds of Stuffs made at *Norwich*, and other Parts, to *Holland*, &c.—*Yarmouth* imports from *Norway*, and the Ports of the *Baltic*, *Pitch*, *Tar*, *Timber*, *Hemp*, *Flax*, *Iron*, &c. and, since the Decline of *Ipswich*, it has been the principal Rendezvous of the *Newcastle* Colliers and other Shipping passing between



tween the North and South Parts. It also deals considerably in Coals and Malt. It was formerly reckoned to have 1,100 Ships of its own. Here is a fine Town-house and Custom-house, and many handsome Buildings belonging to Merchants.

3. *Lynn*, or *Lynn-Regis*, otherwise called *King's-Lynn*, is a handsome, wealthy, and populous Sea-port Town, with considerable Shipping and Commerce, situated at the Mouth of the River *Ouse*; and may contain about 2,400 Houses, three Churches, a Chapel, a Free-School, a Work-house, two Hospitals, two public Libraries, two Dissenting Meeting-houses, an Exchange, a Custom-house, and a Quay for Shipping. There are sundry other smaller Towns in *Norfolk*, which are chiefly noted for Woollen Stuffs.

Both in *Norfolk* and *Suffolk* the Sea has encroached on some of their ancient Sea-port Fishing-Towns, now much decayed; whilst sundry other in-land Towns are much increased by the Woollen Manufactures.

XVII. *Cambridgeshire*, and what is called the *Isle of Ely*, [though in no other Sense an Isle than in its being a very marshy Country surrounded by the *Ouse* and other Waters] are chiefly noted for very good Pasturage, Corn, and Saffron.

1. *Cambridge*, a large Town, in a fertile but damp and flat Situation. The Description of its noble University is not properly within our present Province. The Town has fourteen Parish Churches, and owes its Greatness intirely to the University.

2. *Wisbich*, a Sea-port Town, has some Shipping and foreign Commerce.

As for *Ely*, though a Bishop's See, it is not a City, because not a Corporation; but a mere Village, in a watery and unhealthy Situation.

XVIII. *Huntingdonshire* is partly marshy, though with fine Pasturage, Corn and Cattle. Its fenny Situation, like Part of *Cambridgeshire*, affords great Plenty of fine fresh-water Fish and Wild-fowl.

*Huntingdon*, the Shire-Town of this small County, on the River *Ouse*, was in old Times much more considerable; but at present consists only of one very long Street; with a good Market-place and Town-hall, with two Churches, but no considerable Manufacture, and merely a thorough-fare Town. Neither is there any other Town of Consideration in this County, excepting *Godmanchester* (very near to *Huntingdon*) which, tho' larger than *Huntingdon*, is chiefly noted for Maltsters and some coarse Woollen Goods.

XIX. *Bedfordshire* is an in-land County, fertile in Grain and Cattle.

*Bedford*, its Shire-Town, on the *Ouse*, is a large, populous, and well-built Town, with five Churches, a Free-School, a Charity-School, and several Alms-houses. It has a great Trade in Corn sent down the *Ouse* to *Holland* by the Shipping of *Lynn*. Other Materials for Commerce formerly were Womens Straw-hats. Here is also good *Fuller's Earth*, so necessary for the Woollen Manufacture. Here is no other Place of Consequence in this County.

XX. *Hertfordshire* is in general a fertile in-land Country, plentiful in Corn and Cattle.

*Hertford*, its Shire-Town, has two Churches, and *St. Albans* has three Churches; yet neither of them, nor any other Town in this County, are noted for any considerable Manufacture. Yet they carry a great Deal of *Corn*, *Meal*, and *Malt* up to *London*, not only by the River *Lea*, from *Ware*, but likewise by Waggon-carriage from several other Parts of this County.

XXI. *Buckinghamshire* has Plenty of Cattle and Sheep; and has good Bone-lace and Paper Manufactures, the former at *Buckingham Town*, *Newport-Pagnel*, *Marlow*, &c. though in other Respects no very considerable Towns.

*Ailesbury* is the largest and best Town in the County; and makes much fine Lace, and its famous *Vale* produces excellent Wool.

XXII. *Oxfordshire* is a fine and fertile County.

1. *Oxford City* is large and well built, on the River *Isis*. It is not our Province to describe the illustrious University, to which the City owes its Original and Increase. Here are thirteen Parish Churches, beside the Cathedral, three Charity-Schools, an Hospital, a fine Shire-Hall, &c. Yet, notwithstanding the happy Situation of this City in a most plentiful Country and on a navigable River, it is, in a great Measure, destitute both of Commerce and Manufactures.

2. *Woodstock*, a small Market-Town, is only noted for a Manufacture of Watch-Chains and other Steel Wares, as also for Gloves and other Leather Manufactures.

3. And *Witney* is famed for its fine Blanket Manufacture.

4. And *Bampton*, for the greatest Trade in Skins of any Part of the Kingdom.

XXIII. *Gloucestershire* is a fine and fruitful County, eminent for the numerous Sheep-Walks on its *Cotswold Hills* or *Downs*, and for the finest of *Wool*. In its Plains there is Plenty of Corn and Timber; and it produces vast Quantities of Cheese and excellent Cyder.



1. *Gloucester City* stands on the *Severn*, being a legal Sea-port, though so far up that River: And, although the City of *Bristol* always has, and probably ever will, intercept and prevent its being considerable for naval Commerce, it has however a Custom-house, to which Ships of a moderate Burden come up. Here are five Parish Churches, a Cathedral, an Infirmary, and sundry other Hospitals, Charity and other Schools. It is a clean well built Place: yet its best Manufactures are Pins and Bell-founding.

2. *Cirencester* was anciently more flourishing than at present; yet it still carries on a considerable Trade in *Wool*, and also in sundry Woollen Manufactures: And, though no Corporation, it has one Free-School, two Charity-Schools, and some Hospitals and Alms-houses, being even at this Time a larger Place than are sundry Corporation-Towns.

3. *Tewksbury* is a large and populous Town, on the River *Severn*, having great Manufactures of Woollen Cloth and Stockings.

4. *Newnham*, also on the *Severn*, has a great many Iron-works, and Woods near it; and is remarkable for having had the first Glass-house of any in *England*.

5. 6. *Painstwick* and *Stroud* are both good Woollen-manufacturing Towns; and the latter is famous for its *Scarlet-dye*; owing (they say) to the peculiar Qualities of the small River of the same Name.—— Almost all the other lesser Towns in this County have considerable Manufactures of Woollen, and also of Cheefe.

XXIV. *Monmouthshire*, on the other or west Side of the *Severn Frith*, or *Sea*, is mountainous and woody, yet not unfertile.

1. *Monmouth*, its Shire-Town, lies at the Confluence of the Rivers *Mynwy* and *Wye*; having a Harbour, and carrying on a good Trade with *Bristol*. It is a moderately large and well-built Town.

2. *Newport*, on the River *Urk*, has a Harbour and some naval Trade, being a pretty large Town.

3. *Pontypool*, on the same River, is noted for its Iron Slitting-mills, its Manufacture of Iron Snuff-boxes, &c. And more lately for its fine Manufacture of *Tinned Iron Plates*, so much improved, and so universally in use for Kitchen-Furniture, and many other Purposes.

4. *Chepstow*, on the *Wye*, has a Harbour, and a good Trade in Corn and Coals.

5. *Abergavenny* is a large and populous in-land Town, dealing much in *Flannels*.

XXV. *Herefordshire* abounds in Corn, excellent Wool, Timber, Cyder and Salmon.

1. *Hereford City*, on the River *Wye*, is of a moderate Size, but neither populous nor beautiful; and is much decayed from what it anciently was: Yet has still two Parish Churches, beside its Cathedral; one Hospital and two Charity-Schools. Its Manufactures are only a small Trade in Gloves and other Leather Wares.

2. *Leominster*, on the River *Lugg*, is a large and well-built Town. Its *Wool* and *Wheat* are reckoned the best in *England*: And it has several Mills and other Machines for its Woollen and Leather Manufacture.

XXVI. *Worcestershire* abounds in Corn, Cattle, Sheep, Fruits, River-Fish, and in divers Salt-Springs and Salt-Pits at sundry of its Towns; [the Names of which here, as well as in the adjoining County of *Chehire*, end in *wych*, as *Droitwych*, *Middlewych*, *Nantwych*, &c.] Its best Towns are,

*Worcester City.*

1. *Worcester City*, standing pleasantly on the River *Severn*, contains about 2,000 Houses, with a Cathedral and twelve Parish Churches, three Grammar-Schools, six Charity-Schools, seven Alms-houses, an Hospital, and a Guild-hall; and may contain about or near 20,000 Inhabitants. It has divers Manufactures of fine Cloths, and of Gloves. Here is a Custom-house and Quay, to which many Vessels of small Burden come up.

2. *Droitwych* has four Parish Churches, and is famous for its white Salt-pits.

3. *Bewdley* is a good Town, on the *Severn*, dealing largely in Corn, Iron Wares, Salt, Hops, Leather, *Manchester Goods*, &c. carried down the *Severn* to *Gloucester* and other Parts.

4. *Kidderminster* is a populous Town, having a considerable Trade in Woollen Cloths and Stuffs.

5. *Stourbridge*, on the River *Stour*, is a thriving Town, having Manufactures of Woollen Cloth, Iron, and Glass; and also a peculiar Kind of Clay or Earth for making the best *Crucibles*. Here is a well-endowed Grammar-School, and Library, and yet has but one Parish Church.

XXVII. *Warwickshire* is a good in-land County.

1. *Warwick*, its County-Town, on the *Avon*, is a neat and pretty Place, having two Churches, three Free-Schools, an Hospital for decayed Gentlemen, and a Castle the Seat of the Earl *Brook* and *Warwick*.



2. *Coventry*, a large and populous City, having three Churches, several Meeting-houses, a Free-School, and an Hospital. It had formerly a good Manufacture of Woollen Cloth; but at present Tammies and Ribbons are its chief Manufactures.

3. *Birmingham* is the largest Town in this County, most populous and most thriving, and yet is not a Corporation, (nor are its People by any Means desiring to be such.) It is not only all over *England*, but it may be said likewise all over *Europe*, that it is eminent for its almost endless Variety of excellent and ingenious *Hardware* Manufactures; of vast Variety of Snuff and Tobacco Boxes, Buttons, Shoe-Buckles, Tweezers, &c. with many other Sorts of Steel and Brass Wares. For which End it is supplied with very cheap Coals, and all other Necessaries in great Plenty. It has three fine Churches, several Dissenting Meeting-houses; and, having lately had many new Streets added to it, it may probably contain about 30,000 Inhabitants; and at present much more likely to increase than to diminish.

XXVIII. *Northamptonshire* is a very populous in-land County, extremely fruitful.

*Northampton* Town is a pleasant Place, having four Parish Churches, two Dissenting Meeting-houses, two Hospitals, an Infirmary, and a Charity-School: Yet it has no considerable Manufacture, being only noted for Shoes, of which many are exported, and has also a Stocking Manufacture, and very good Horses, where is the greatest Horse-Market in *England*. Yet *Kettering* and other neighbouring Towns, though smaller, carry on a more considerable Trade in Corn, Lace, and Shalloons, and other light Woollen Goods.

The City of *Peterborough*, though not large, drives a considerable Trade in Corn, Malt, and sundry Sorts of Woollen Manufactures.

XXIX. *Rutlandshire* is the very smallest County in *England*, remarkably abounding in Corn, black Cattle, and Sheep. It has only two small Towns, *Oakham*, and *Uppingham*, Places of little Consideration.

XXX. *Leicestershire* is very fertile in Corn, Cattle, and Sheep with fine long Wool.

*Leicester*, its Shire-Town, is considerably large and populous, having at present three Parish Churches, [It had once 32 Parish Churches about the Time of the *Norman* Conquest; but subsequent Misfortunes have so greatly reduced their Number] three Hospitals, and a Charity-School. It carries on a great Trade in Stockings, Corn, and Cattle. The Stocking-frame Trade having in some Years yielded 60,000 *l. per Annum*.

XXXI. *Lincolnshire*, a large County, with a very various Soil.

1. *Lincoln* City, on the River *Witham*, is an old and much-decayed Place, wherein, so lately as the Reign of King *Edward VI.* there were said to be *fifty-two* Parish Churches, afterward reduced to *eighteen*, and since to its present Number of *thirteen* mean Churches. It has a stately Cathedral and four Charity-Schools, though but little Trade or Manufactures of any Sort.

2. *Stamford*, on the *Welland*, is a well-built and populous Town, having six Parish Churches. Its principal Trade is in Malt, Free-stone, and Pit-coal.

3. *Grantham* is a good Market-Town.

4. *Boston*, a Sea-port-Town, at the Mouth of the *Witham*, is well built; and has some foreign Trade in *Portugal* Wines, &c.

XXXII. *Nottinghamshire* is a fine County, and has in it many Woods, Forests, and Coal-pits.

1. *Nottingham*, situated on a Rock near the River *Trent*, is one of the finest and pleasantest Towns of the whole Kingdom. It is wealthy and populous, has three Parish Churches and two Meeting-houses. Its principal Manufactures are Stockings, for which it is very famous; it has good Earthen-ware; and is also very famous for its excellent *Malt* and *Ale*.

2. *Newark*, on the *Trent*, is a wealthy Town, and deals much in Corn, Cattle, and Wool.

XXXIII. *Derbyshire*, though (like most other Counties) it has a various Soil, has however Plenty of Corn and Wood, with many Mines of Iron, Lead, Coal, and Marble.

*Derby*, its Shire-Town, lies on the *Derwent*, is well built and populous, having five Parish Churches. It is a Staple for *Wool*, and is noted for good Malt and fine Ale, the latter being exported in great Quantities. Here also is the most famous and surprisingly extensive Machine, late *Sir Thomas Lombe's*, for throwing or twisting of Silk, of a most curious Construction, and a national Benefit. Here is no other Place eminent for Manufactures or Trade.

XXXIV. *Staffordshire* is in some Parts barren, mountainous, and woody; in other Parts it has good Corn and Pasture; and particularly abounds in Mines of Iron and Coal.

1. *Stafford*, its County-Town, has two Churches, and some good Linen Manufactures; but in other Respects is no way eminent.

2. *Litchfield*, on the *Trent*, is a City, with a Cathedral and three Parish Churches. It lies low, and its greatest Ornaments are the Edifices in what is called the *Cloze*, viz. the Episcopal Palace, Prebendal Houses, &c. But here are no Manufactures nor Commerce worthy of mention.

3. But



3. But *Woolverhampion* is a wealthy and populous Town, filled with Manufactures of the finest Locksmiths Work in *England*, and other Kinds of Hardware.

XXXV. *Shropshire* (or the County of *Salop*) is a pleasant and fertile Country, abounding in Corn, Coals, Iron, and Wood.

1. *Shrewsbury* (or *Salop*) is a large, pleasant, and well-built Town, with five Parish-Churches, and several Dissenting Meeting-houses; it is pleasantly almost surrounded by the River *Severn*, over which it has two Stone-Bridges. It has large Manufactures of *Flannel*, called here *Welch Cottons*, and also of Cloth; and is noted for its *Cakes* and *Brawn*: And is said to have more Gentry inhabiting it than any other mere Country-Town.

2. *Bridgnorth* stands also on the *Severn*, and is a tolerably large and handsome Town, with two Churches: It is noted for its Manufactures of Muskets and other Iron Wares, as well as for Woollen Cloth, Stockings, and Leather.

XXXVI. *Cheeshire* is mostly a level Country, abounding in Corn and Cattle of all kinds, and in Salt-Works.

1. *Chester* City on the River *Dee*, has Walls intirely round it, a Garrison, a Cathedral, and ten Parish-Churches; and drives a very considerable Trade with *Ireland*. This City is large and populous, possibly containing near upon 20,000 People. It is computed annually to vend 30,000 Tons Weight of its excellent *Cheese*, each consisting of 20 Hundred Weight. *Nantwich* and *Middlewich* are two Salt-work Towns.

XXXVII. *Yorkshire*, by far the largest County in *England*, is, in general, extremely fertile and plentiful in all the Necessaries of Life. Out of its forty-nine Towns, the following ones are the principal, viz.

1. *York* City stands on the River *Ouse*, upon which Ships of seventy Tons Burden sail up almost to the Bridge. *York* is very much decayed, and fallen from its ancient Splendor and Magnitude. It has still seventeen Parish-Churches, though twenty-eight nominal Parishes, and a most noble *Gothic* Cathedral. It stands on more Ground than the City of *Bristol*; although, in Point of Trade, Wealth, and Number of Inhabitants, (which falls short of 20,000) it be greatly inferior to it; yet it is a pleasant and noble City, with many fine public and private Edifices. It has still in it a *Cotton* Manufacture, and some Trade by Water-Carriage on the *Ouse*.

2. *Halifax*, upon the River *Calder*, is a very populous and very wealthy Town, eminent for its extensive Woollen Manufactures, though we have no where met with a particular or late Account of its Magnitude, any farther than that, beside its ancient Mother-Church, it has in its vastly large Parish, twelve Chapels, two of which (says the *Theaurus Geographicus*, published Anno 1695) are parochial, which we do not well understand. It may probably contain about 20,000 Inhabitants.

3. *Leeds* is a very populous, large, and wealthy Town, having three Churches, and several dissenting Meeting-houses. It is most famous for its immense Woollen-Cloth Fair, where, say some, 20,000 *l.* worth of Cloth is often sold in an Hour's Time, and much of it shipped off at *Hull* for foreign Parts, its River being navigable by Boats to *Wakefield*, *York*, and *Hull*.

4. *Wakefield's* Woollen Manufactures have of late so much increased it, as to be computed more populous than *York* City.

5. *Sheffield* is a very large Town, eminently famous, ever since King *Edward III.*'s Reign, for its Cutlery Ware; in which it is said to employ 40,000 People, though not all living within the Town.

6. *Hull*, on a River of its Name, falling there into the *Humber*, is a fine old fortified Town, with a constant Garrison in its Citadel.

This flourishing Place, so happily situated, enjoys a very large foreign Commerce, and a numerous Shipping, more especially employed to the *Baltic*, and to the Northern Kingdoms, for Naval Stores, &c. and also in the Fisheries to *Iceland* and *Greenland*: And, although it has but two Churches, (beside several Meeting-houses) yet it is extremely populous. It has a Custom-house, an Exchange, a Trinity-house for Pilotage, a Store-house for Lead, a Granary for Corn, sundry Hospitals and Alms-houses, a Free-School and Charity-School. It has also a large inland Trade with sundry neighbouring Counties, by means of the several Rivers at and near it. *Hull* also deals largely in Corn, has much Sail-Cloth manufactured at its Trinity-house, and Lead. Its Customs, by its foreign Trade, is reputed [to amount to from 30 to 40,000 *l.* It may probably contain near 20,000 Inhabitants.

7. *Burlington*, (or *Bridlington*) is a large and wealthy Sea-port Town, having a good Trade, and a safe Harbour, near the famous Promontory called *Flamborough-Head*.

8. *Richmond* is a large and populous inland Town, with Walls, and a Castle: It has two Churches; and it deals largely in the lighter Woollen Manufactures.

9. *Scarborough* is a good Seaport Town, with a safe Harbour and a good Trade. It is employed so much in the fishing for Cod, Herrings, &c. as to be able, not only to supply the neighbouring Countries, but also to send considerable Quantities beyond Sea. It likewise deals largely in the Coal-Trade. Its Harbour,



Harbour, and that of *Yarmouth*, are deemed the two best on this Side of *England*, for Shelter in Case of a Storm.

10. *Whitby* is a good Town, and has an excellent Harbour on the River *Eske*, where are built a great many of the best Ships for the Coal-trade. Here are *Alum Works*, and a Custom-house: And it is believed there are near 200 Ships belonging to this thriving Town.

These ten Instances may suffice; yet doubtless there are several of the other lesser Towns of this County, which may have some considerable Woollen, Iron, &c. Manufactures, needless here to be specified.

XXXVIII. In the County or Bishopric of *Durham*, the principal Commodities or Productions are, *Iron*, *Lead*, and *Coals*, and some *Linen Manufactures* at *Darlington*.

1. The City of *Durham* is an inland City, on the River *Wear*, has a Cathedral and six Parish-Churches; over that River, *Durham* has two noble Stone-Bridges. Yet it is not eminent either for Manufactures or for Commerce.

2. *Stockton*, less than a hundred Years ago, had scarcely any other Houses but of Clay and Thatch, but is now well built, and drives a great Trade in Lead and Butter.

XXXIX. *Northumberland* yields excellent Mines of Coals and Lead.

1. *Newcastle*, on the North Side of the River *Tyne*, is its stately and opulent Capital, over which River there is here a good Stone-Bridge. This Town is a County within itself, is extremely populous, having seven Churches, beside Chapels and Meeting-houses; has several Charity-Schools, and a large Hospital. The River *Tyne* is its extensive and safe Harbour; from whence almost incredible Quantities of Coals are constantly shipped off for *London*, and other Parts of *England*, as well as to foreign Parts. It is, moreover, in other Respects, a Place of very considerable foreign Commerce; has several Glass-houses, a considerable Manufacture of Hardware, and the best Grindstones in all *Europe*. *Newcastle* builds many Ships for the Coal-trade. Seven Miles down the River, the large Village of *North-Shields* is the noted Station for the Coal-Ships, where they take in their Ladings from the numerous Lighters called *Keels*, constantly going thither for that End, navigated by above 4000 Keelmen. Here is a fine Exchange, a Custom-house, Mansion-house for the Mayor, a Surgeon's Hall, &c. and sundry other public and private Edifices. Merchant-Ships of considerable Burden come up to its fine Quay, but most of them remain at *Shields*, ready to go out to Sea; where, at the Mouth of the *Tyne*, there is a Fort well planted with Cannon, and a Garrison. *Newcastle*, with *Shields*, is by many thought to contain above 30,000 People.

2. *Berwick*, at the Mouth and on the North or *Scotch* Side of the River *Tweed*, is a walled Town, with a strong Castle and Garrison, has two Churches. Here is great Plenty of Provisions, vast Quantities of Salmon pickled for the *London* Market: Here is a Manufacture of Worsted Stockings, and an Exchange for Merchants: Yet Ships of large Burden cannot get into its Harbour, by Reason of a Bar at its Entrance.

XL. *Lancashire* is in some Parts fruitful, in other Parts marshy, and in some other Parts stony and barren. Its chief natural Productions are Corn, Coals, and excellent Hemp.

1. *Lancaster*, its County-Town, is a Sea-port, though capable only of Ships of about 70 Tons Burden: Yet, with such Ships, it carries on a thriving Trade with our *American Colonies*, in Manufactures of Woollen, Hardware, &c. It has a Custom-house and a Castle.

2. *Preston*, a very handsome and thriving Town.

3. *Manchester*, on the *Irwell*, is a large, beautiful, and extremely populous Place: And though, in Point of Government, it is really but a Village, as having no higher Magistrate than a Constable; yet, in Magnitude, elegant Buildings, and Number of Inhabitants, it surpasses all the Towns, and even all the Cities of *England*, three only excepted. It is eminently famous for the Skill and Industry of its People, in many Kinds of Manufactures of Cotton, Dimities, Tickings, &c. and is by some said to contain upwards of 30,000, and some others think 40,000 People. Yet, beside several Meeting-houses, and some private Popish Mass-houses, it has but one large Collegiate Church, and one Parish-Church. It has a College, an Hospital, a Library, a Free-School, and several Charity-Schools.

4. *Warrington* is a populous Market-Town, and is eminent for its Trade in Linen and Malt.

5. *Liverpool* is a large and fine Sea-port Town, at the Mouth of the River *Mersey*, with a convenient Harbour, and a fine wet Dock. It has so vast a foreign or naval Commerce, more particularly in the *Guinea* and *West-India* Trade, as even to vie with, and in some Branches to exceed the City of *Bristol* itself. It had but three Parish-Churches till the Year 1762, when two more were added by Act of Parliament: Here are also several Meeting-houses, a Custom-house, an Exchange, sundry Alms-houses, and a Work-house. Its Harbour is defended on the South Side by a Castle, and on the West by a Tower, and has an Act of last Year's Session of Parliament for making farther Improvements at it. It may have about 300 Ships and Vessels, great and small, belonging to it, including coasting as well as foreign Trade; is thought to contain about 30,000 Inhabitants; and both it and *Manchester* are constantly increasing, not only in single Houses, but even in intire new Streets.



XLI. *Westmoreland* lies (as its Name imports) mostly in a marshy or moorish Country, and other Parts of it are mountainous.

1. *Appulby*, esteemed the County-Town, is a decaying Place, with two Churches: It is washed by the River *Eden*, and has very little of any thing like Trade or Manufactures.

2. But *Kendal* is a much more considerable Place in point of Trade, Buildings, and the Number and Wealth of its Inhabitants, and is also greatly enriched by its Woollen Cloth Manufactures, known for four Centuries past by the Name of *Kendal Cloths*, and by its Druggets, Stockings, and Hats, although it has but a small Harbour on the River *Can*. It has but one Parish-Church, but it is said to have no fewer than twelve Chapels, and may therefore probably have near 20,000 Inhabitants.

XLII. *Cumberland*, on the *Irish* Sea, abounds in Pit-coal, Copper, and Lead.

1. *Carlisle* is a small walled and garrisoned City, on the River *Eden*; has a Cathedral, and two Parish-Churches. It has a small Manufacture of Fustians; but, although it be a Sea-port, it has no foreign Commerce.

2. *Penrith*, usually pronounced *Perith*, is a well-built and populous inland trading Town, eminent for Tanners, and for Corn and Cattle.

3. *Keswick*, a small Market-town, is no otherwise remarkable than for its Black-Lead Mine, by some, through Mistake, said to be the only one of the Kind in all *Europe*.

In the Principality of *W A L E S* are twelve Counties, viz. six in *South-Wales*, and the like Number in *North-Wales*. The whole Country is so vastly improved since its complete Union with *England*, as to have quite another Appearance at present than 200 Years ago. Its Lands well cultivated, its Towns well built and inhabited; and, although it be mostly mountainous, it nevertheless affords Plenty of all the Necessaries of Life, either in respect to Corn or Cattle: It has also Plenty of Wood, Coals, and Turf for Fuel, and for working its Mines. The whole Principality probably containing 300,000 People.

In *South Wales*, we shall begin with

I. *Pembrokeshire* is in general very fertile: It has a remarkable Kind of Fuel named *Culm*, being the Dust of Pit-coal made up into Balls, affording a bright, lasting, and pleasant Fire, much used by the Gentry.

1. The Town of *Pembroke* stands on one of the many Creeks of *Milford-Haven*, [one of the largest and safest Havens in all *Europe*, which is now fortifying by Authority of the Legislature, not only to be a safe Retreat for our Navy in Time of War, as well as for our Merchant-Ships, but likewise for Docks, Storehouses, &c. for the Navy-Royal.] This Town of *Pembroke* has two Churches, a Custom-house, and a considerable naval Commerce.

2. *Tenby* (or *Tenbigh*) has a good Herring-Fishery, and exports large Quantities of Coals.

3. *Haverford-west* is a rich and populous Sea-port Town, with a considerable Trade: It has four Churches, a Custom-house, and commodious Quay for Shipping.

4. *St. David's* is a small City, [so called as being a Bishop's See and a Corporation] on the Sea-coast; but being a barren Country, it is much decayed.

II. *Caermarthenshire* is one of the most fruitful Counties of *Wales*, with Plenty of Corn, Cattle, Salmon, Wood, Pit-coal, and Abundance of Lead.

*Caermarthen*, its Shire-Town, and its only good one, stands on the River *Towy*, which brings Ships up to it: It is a thriving, well-built, polite, and populous Place, with a good Trade, so as it may be justly reputed the Capital of *South-Wales*, it being the chief Resort of the Gentry of those Parts.

III. *Glamorganshire* is partly mountainous, and in some Parts very fruitful:

1. *Swansey* is a neat Sea-port Town, with a good Harbour, and carries a great Trade in Coals and *Culm*, having also some Copper-Works.

2. *Caerdiff*, a handsome, populous, and trading Sea-port.

3. *Landaff*, though a Bishop's See, is but a mere Village, having no Corporation.

IV. *Brecknockshire* has high Mountains, and consequently deep Vallies; producing Corn, Cattle, and Fish.

*Brecknock* Town has three Churches, and some Trade in Woollen Cloth.

V. *Cardiganshire*, on the *Irish* Channel, produces Grain, Cattle, Fish, Silver, Lead, and Copper.

1. *Cardigan* Town is reasonably large and well built, has a very brisk Trade with *Ireland* from its River *Tivy*. And here they are said to catch the finest Salmon in all *England*.

2. *Aber-*



2. *Aberystwith* is a Town of some Trade, and is populous.

VI. *Radnorshire* is one of the least fertile of any in this Principality.

1. *Radnor* is but a mean Place; but,

2. *Preseing* is a neat Town, dealing much in Corn and Malt;—and,

3. *Knighton* in much the same; as also in Cattle, Hops, &c.

In *North-Wales*,

VII. *Montgomeryshire*, an inland County, and very mountainous.

1. *Montgomery Town* is a Place of no Eminence; but,

2. *Welchpool* is a pretty little Town, and has a good Manufacture of Flannels.

VIII. *Merionethshire*, on the *Irish Sea*, though almost wholly mountainous, has some Cotton Manufactures, infinite Numbers of Sheep on its Mountains; but not one Town of any Note, though *Harlech Castle* is called its Shire-Town.

IX. *Flintshire* is a small County, bordering on *Cheeshire*; and, though mountainous, produces Cattle, Pit-coal, Lead, and Mill-stones; yet has no Town of any Account, although *St. Asaph* be the See of a Bishop, but is no Corporation.

X. *Denbighshire* is a large and fertile Valley.

1. *Denbigh Town* is pretty large and populous, though noted only for Tanners and Glovers;—but—

2. *Wrexham* is the largest Town in all *North-Wales*, being populous and well built; and has a great Trade in Flannels.

XI. *Caernarvonshire* has many very high Mountains, and dismal Rocks. Yet, in the maritime Parts, it is tolerably fertile and well inhabited.

1. *Caernarvon Town*, situated on the Streight of the Sea which divides this Shire from the Isle of *Anglesey*; It is small, but well built,

2. *Bangor*, an ancient City on the same Streight of the Sea, anciently of great Account, but now a small Town; all its Dignity at present being derived from its being a Bishop's See, and as such, jointly with its being a Corporation, assumes the Appellation of a City.

3. *Aberconway*, though so lately founded as the Reign of King *Edward II.* is grown up into a handsome Town.

XII. *Anglesey Island* and County is divided from the main Land by the above-named narrow Streight of the Sea.

*Beaumaris*, its Shire-Town, has a pretty good Harbour for Ships; and, by its Trade, is become a pretty wealthy Place.

The little Isle of *Holy-head* is divided from *Anglesey* by a small Streight, and is only remarkable for being the usual Station of the Packet-boats to and from *Ireland*.

*Man Isle*, lying over-against *Lancashire*, in the *Irish Sea*, though properly of no County of *England*, is nevertheless subject [as to its *Dominium directum*] to the Crown and Kingdom of *Great Britain*, as its Lord Paramount; but, with respect to its immediate Property and Revenue, [or its *Dominium utile*] it belongs to the Duke of *Atbol*. Its Soil is fertile in Grain and Cattle of all Sorts: Their Products for Exportation consist of Wool, Hides, and Tallow, which they exchange with foreign Shipping for Commodities they may have occasion for from other Parts. Its *Metropolis*, properly speaking, as having a Cattle and Garriſon, is *Castletown*; but *Douglas* is the best Town and Harbour, as being most frequented by Shipping. As this Island is the Means of much detrimental and illegal Smuggling-Trade, to the Prejudice of the national Revenue and Commerce, it seems to require the Consideration of the Legislature, to reduce it closer to the Dominion of the Kingdom and Crown, so as to be subjected to the Laws as much as any other Part of *Great Britain*.

## S C O T L A N D.

Its natural Productions are Corn and Pulse of all Kinds, horned Cattle, small hardy Horses, Sheep, Hogs, Wool, Flax, Iron, Lead, Marble, Peltry, Slate, and Hemp.

It is usually divided into thirty-one Shires and two Stewartries, and may contain 1,500,000 People, viz.

I. *Berwick-*



I. *Berwickshire*, [or, in the old Stile, the *Merse*] on the *German Ocean*, next to *Northumberland*, is fertile in Corn, and Pasturage. Its best Towns are,

1. *Dunse*, a Place of the best Trade of this County.
2. *Kelfo*, a pretty Market-town on the *Tweed*, in a pleasant Part of the Country; and,
3. *Lauder*, a Royal Burgh, [*i. e.* a Corporation immediately depending solely on the Crown, without any sort of Subjection or Dependence on any Subject] with but few Manufactures.

The Reader needs scarcely to be told, that the Town of *Berwick upon Tweed* was long since reduced to the Subjection of *England*, as a separate Dominion.

*Lothian*, (divided into *East* and *Mid-Lothian*) the most fertile, pleasant, and most populous Part of *Scotland*.

II. *East-Lothian* contains,

1. *Dunbar*, a well-built Royal Burgh, and a well-known Sea-port, with a good Harbour, and some considerable naval Commerce.
2. *Haddington*, a Royal Burgh, with some inland Trade in Corn, &c.
3. *Preston-park*, *Cockenny*, and *Seton*, Towns chiefly eminent for their Salt-works.

III. *Mid-Lothian* contains,

1. *Muscleburgh*, a Royal Burgh and Sea-port, having some prosperous Woollen Manufactures.
2. *Edinburgh*, the Capital of *Scotland*. It is large, well built, and populous, having eleven large Parish-Churches, and about as many Episcopal Meeting-houses; an eminent University, several large and well-endowed Hospitals, a stately Royal Infirmary, an Exchange, a Royal College of Physicians, with a Physic-Garden; a noble and strong Castle, with a Garrison, a fine Royal Palace, and many handsome Palaces of the Nobility. The spacious Town and Port of *Leith*, containing two Parish-Churches, with a fine Quay and Pier running a great Way into the Sea, is the proper Port of *Edinburgh*; which has no inconsiderable foreign Trade, and a large coasting Trade; and with *Leith*, and its other Suburbs, may fairly contain 60,000 People. *Edinburgh* is, moreover, the Seat of Government of the chief Courts of Law, and Boards of Revenue; and as it has many Persons of Quality and Figure always residing in it, with such Qualifications it is, and always will be, deemed a Place of polite Resort, and most agreeable Conversation; even notwithstanding the Objections of certain Inconveniencies attending such Persons as may be necessarily obliged to live in the central and closer Parts of so populous a Place. [Vide *Botero's* fine Distinction between a large City and a great City, *sub Anno* 1594, of this Work.]

IV. *Linlithgowshire* (otherwise called *West-Lothian*) contains,

1. *Borrowstonness*, on the River *Forth*, is a Port of good Commerce and Shipping; and, next to *Leith*, carries on the greatest Trade to *Holland* and *France* of any in *Scotland*.
2. *Linlithgow*, a well-built Town, having a considerable Linen Manufacture, and a ruinous Royal Palace.

V. The Shire of *Tweeddale* has good Pasturage, and great Plenty of Sheep, whose Wool is in good Esteem. Yet *Peebles*, on the *Tweed*, though its Shire-Town, is but an inconsiderable Place.

VI. *Selkirk* Shire and Town has nothing in it very remarkable.

VII. *Teviotdale* (or *Roxburghshire*.)

Its best Town is *Jedburgh*, a Royal Burgh, having some good Woollen Manufactures.

VIII. *Dumfries-shire* is a good Country.

*Dumfries*, its County-Town, is a large improving Sea-port, on the *Irish Sea*; has two Parish-Churches, a considerable Number of good Ships, with a proportionable Share of foreign Commerce, and about 6000 Inhabitants.

IX. *Kirkcudbright* Stewartry is a large and fertile Country.

*Kirkcudbright*, its chief Town, has a good Harbour at the Mouth of the River *Dee*, and lies very commodious for Commerce.

X. *Wigtonshire* contains,

1. *Wigton*, its Shire-Town, which, though it has a Harbour, has little Commerce. Here also is,
2. *Whithorn*, a Royal Burgh.

3. Port-



3. *Port-Patrick*, a small Town, with a tolerable Harbour, being the usual Port of Passage to *Belfast*, and other Parts of the North of *Ireland*.

These two Counties are comprehended in the old Country of *Galloway*; which large Country of *Galloway* gives the Title of Earl to one of the noble Families of *Stewart*; although Dr. *Busching's* Map-maker has not so much as found a Place for its said ancient Name on his Map of *Scotland*.

XI. The Shire of *Air* has its Shire-Town of the same Name; which carries on a tolerable Trade, with some Shipping.

2. *Irwin* is a small Sea-port, with some Ships and Commerce.

XII. *Renfrewshire* is pleasant, rich, and populous, has

1. *Greenock*, a well-built Sea-port, with a good Share of foreign Trade, and the largest Herring-Fishery of any on the West Coast of *Scotland*.

2. *Paisley*, a large inland Town, of late Years become eminent for its fine Linen and Long-Lawn Manufactures.

3. *Renfrew* is small, and not considerable.

XIII. The Shire of *Lanerk* or *Clydesdale*, a fine and wealthy Country, has

1. *Lanerk*, its Shire-Town, standing on the fine River *Clyde*.

2. *Hamilton*, a small, but well-built and pleasant Town, on the *Clyde*, having a fine Linen Manufacture, and a noble Palace of the Dukes of *Hamilton* near it.

3. *Glasgow* is a large and beautifully built City, situated in a Plain along the River *Clyde*, in a very fertile Country. It is a City of very considerable foreign as well as domestic Commerce, having many good Ships trading to our *American* Colonies; and to many other Countries. It has many excellent Manufactures of various Kinds. It has seven Churches. Its proper Harbour lies some Miles lower down the River, at a Place named *Newport-Glasgow*; yet smaller Vessels can come up to the City, which has a most thriving University; and the City may possibly contain near 30,000 Inhabitants.

XIV. *Stirlingshire* is a fine fertile Country, on and near the River *Forth*.

*Stirling*, its capital Town, stands on a fine Eminence, having a Stone-Bridge crosses the *Forth*. It is a large and well-built Town, with a strong Royal Castle. Ships of small Burden come up with the Tide to its Bridge. *Stirling* has very considerable Manufactures of Shalloons and Serges.

XV. The small Shire of *Clackmannan* is a good and fertile Country, and abounds in Pit-coal beyond any other Part. Its Towns are,

1. *Alloa* or *Alloway*, a small Town, with a good Harbour on the *Forth*, and some Commerce.

2. *Culrofs*, a Royal Burgh, on the Frith of *Forth*, with a tolerable coasting Trade.

XVI. *Fife* or *Fife*, on the Frith of *Forth*, contains much Coal, and a considerable Number of small Towns along the Sea-coast, with Shipping belonging more or less to each of them.

1. *Burntisland* is a Royal Burgh, having a fine Harbour, and a considerable Linen Manufacture.

2. *Kirkcaldy* is the most populous and thriving Burgh on all the Coast of *Fife*, having a considerable foreign Commerce, and much Shipping.

3. *St. Andrew's*, its Shire-Town, is much declined from its ancient Splendor; though it still has an University, and a small Harbour, but without Shipping.

XVII. The little Shire of *Kinrofs* has in it only the small Town of the same Name, but of little Significance.

XVIII. *Dunbartonshire*, [or *Lennoxshire*, the ancient Appellation of it] is properly very highland and mountainous; yet has good Pasturage, and some fertile Spots for Tillage.

*Dunbarton* Town stands on a Bay of the Sea, formed by the Rivers *Clyde* and *Leven*; it had once a considerable Trade, but is now so much decayed as to be principally eminent only by its very strong Royal Castle, on a high Rock, having a small Garrison.

XIX. The Shire of *Bute* consists only of the Islands of *Bute* and *Arran*, lying in the Frith of *Clyde*. On the former stands the Royal Burgh of *Rothsay*. At both these Isles there is a great Herring-Fishery, and their Rivers abound with Salmon and other Fish.



XX. *Argyleshire*, a large highland or mountainous Country, abounding in Cattle and Sheep.

1. *Inverary*, its Shire-Town, is a Royal Burgh; as is also
2. *Campbelton*, with a good Harbour, and some Shipping, especially well situated for and employed in the *Herring* and *Greenland* Fisheries.

The Islands of *Ilay* and *Jura*, in this same County, yield Plenty of Corn and Cattle, Lead-Mines, and Lime-stones; but there are no Towns worth noting.

Along the West Coast there are Abundance of Isles, and some of considerable Compass; which, for want of due Plantation, Cultivation, and Improvement, are hitherto no otherwise remarkable, than on account of their most convenient Situation for the Fisheries for *Herring*, *Cod*, &c. which there so much abound; and which another Generation may possibly make of much more substantial Benefit than has hitherto been known. This Coast seeming to be like a rich Mine scarcely explored, and left for future Improvement. They are well known by the general Name of the *Hebrides* or *Western-Isles*; but they have no Towns worth particular Notice.

XXI. *Perthshire* is a large County, with various Soil, though it has Plenty of Pasture, Corn, Cattle, Sheep, Flax, &c.

1. *Perth*, its Shire-Town, pleasantly seated on the large and fine River *Tay*; it has some foreign Commerce to *Norway*, the *Baltic*, and other Parts, and a very improving Linen Manufacture in and near it.
2. *Dunkeld*, farther up the *Tay*; it is the best Market-town in the Highlands, for Linen, Wool, &c.
3. *Dumblain*, a little pleasant Market-town.
4. *Abernethy*, a small Town, said to have been the usual Residence of the *Pictish* Kings.

XXII. The Shire of *Forfar* [or *Angus*, its more ancient Appellation] is a fertile County in Corn, Cattle, Fruits, &c. and much Linen Manufactures.

*Forfar* is but an inconsiderable Place; but

1. *Dundee*, its proper Capital, is a large and populous Town, near the Mouth of the River *Tay*: It is a Town of considerable Trade, exporting much Linen, Grain, Herrings, Peltry, &c. to sundry foreign Parts: It has three Churches; and may contain about 10,000 Inhabitants.
2. *Montrose*, a pretty little Town, with a fine Harbour, good Shipping, and a considerable foreign Commerce.
3. *Aberborthick* is a Sea-port and Royal Burgh, though it has but small maritime Commerce.
4. *Brechin*, a small inland Royal Burgh, of little Trade.

XXIII. *Kincardineshire* [or *Merns*, its ancient Name] has but an indifferent Soil, without any Town of considerable Note, and only along its Coast a Number of small Sea-ports, with some coasting and fishing Vessels, and some light and cheap Woollen Manufactures, of which they export some to *Holland* in their said Vessels.

XXIV. *Aberdeenshire* comprehends the anciently-named Countries of *Marr*, *Buchan*, *Garioch*, still known by those ancient Appellations amongst the Natives. It is a large County, and produces Plenty of Grain, Cattle, Sheep, Wool, Peltry, &c. It is extremely well supplied with the best of Sea-fish on its own Coast, whereof a great deal is exported to *France* and *Italy*; and its Rivers, running into the *German* Ocean, are replete with an Exuberance of Salmon, Trout, &c. This County has very much Linen and slight Woollen Manufactures, and is most famous for its very fine knit Stockings.

1. *New Aberdeen*, the Shire-Town, at the Mouth of the River *Dee*, is a large well-built City, and has a good dry or Tide-Harbour: In it are, three Churches, and several Episcopal Meeting-houses, a considerable Degree of foreign Commerce, and much Shipping, a well-frequented University, and above 12,000 Inhabitants.
2. *Old Aberdeen*, near a Mile distant, though almost joined to the other, by means of a long Village depending on neither of them, is a moderately large Market-town, but has no Haven. In each of these two Places there is a well-endowed College, both together being termed the University of *Aberdeen*, although quite independent on each other.
3. 4. *Kintore* and *Inverurie* are two small inland Royal-Burghs on the River *Don*, of little Trade.
5. And *Old-Meldrum*, though no Corporation, is a better Town than either of them, having good Woollen Manufactures, and a very great Trade in Wool and Linen.
6. *Peterhead*, a Sea-port, with a good Trade for Grain and Fish, and some Shipping for *Norway*, &c.

XXV. *Banffshire* has plenty of Grain, Cattle, Sea and River Fish, and a considerable Linen Manufacture.

1. *Banff*,



1. *Banff*, its Shire-Town, a small Royal Burgh, and Sea-port, though of but small Commerce.
2. *Frazerburgh*, a Port-Town, with a good Harbour, and some Trade to *Norway*, with Meal, Malt, and Grain.
3. *Portfey*, a pretty Village, having a good Fishery and a considerable coasting Trade.

XXVI. and XXVII. The Shires of *Elgin* and *Nairn* constitute both Parts of the fine and plentiful Country having the ancient Appellation of *Murray* or *Moray*, mostly a plain level Country, abounding with the finest Wheat (beyond many Counties of a more southern Situation) and other Grain, with great Plenty of all other Necessaries, as Cattle, Sea and River Fish.

1. *Elgin*, its ancient Shire-Town, is a Royal Burgh, but no Sea-port; yet has some Manufactures.
2. *Nairn*, a small Royal Burgh, having an Harbour, and some coasting Trade.

XXVIII. *Inverness-shire* contains the Town of that Name, having a good Harbour, a fine Stone Bridge over its River *Ness*, and a thriving foreign and coasting Trade. In it are two Churches.

At the West-Highland Town of *Maryburgh*, or *Inverlochy*, stands a Royal Fort, with a Garrison, named *Fort-William*, where are some Shipping, chiefly for supplying the Garrison and Neighbourhood with Necessaries.

XXIX. and XXX. The Shires of *Cromarty* and *Tayne* constitute the largest County in *Scotland*, known still by its ancient Appellation of *Ross*; in it are many upland Parts, and on its West Sea-coasts, a rugged, rocky, and mountainous Country, but is better toward the East Sea-coast.

1. *Cromarty* is a small Royal Burgh, with one of the best Harbours in *Great Britain*, admirably well fitted for Trade and Fishery; but has very little Commerce, excepting a mere coasting Trade.
2. *Tayne*, a small Sea-port, with some coasting Trade.
3. *Chanry*, a small Town, with a Harbour, but very little Trade.
4. *Dingwall*, a small Sea-port Town on the Bay of *Cromarty*, of little Trade.

To this extensive County belongs the large and tolerably well peopled Island of *Skye*, divided from the West Shore of the Country by a very narrow Strait of the Sea.

From this Isle is carried on a very great *Herring-Fishing*, and also from some neighbouring Isles. *Skye* has so much Grain as to be enabled therewith to supply a good Part of its neighbouring Continent.

Round the yet larger Isle of *Lewes*, (and its many Bays) lying farther West in the Ocean, there is an Exuberance of the best of Fish of all Kinds, as Herring, Cod, Ling, Skate, Haddock, &c. It is reckoned near 100 Miles in Length, stretching from South to North, including its South Part called *Harris*, joined to it by a narrow Isthmus: [But surely, also, *South* and *North Uist*, (separated from *Lewes*, indeed, by but narrow Straights) must be included in so large a Length as this Extent.]

✍ In Times of Peace and Tranquillity, would it not well merit the serious Consideration of our Legislature, to improve and better people such vast Tracts of Land, and thereby add much Strength and real Dominion to our *British* Empire? And, as so many Thousands of Highlanders must be dismissed upon the Reduction of our Forces, what Part of the Earth can be so proper for them to be settled in as their own native Climate; with some reasonable Encouragement till they can help themselves?

XXXI. The Shire of *Sutherland* (or *Dornoch*) produces small Cattle, Sheep, Wool, Hides, Skins, Tallow, and immense Quantities of both Sea and River Fish; yet has no Town of any Note but *Dornoch*, which is, however, but an inconsiderable one, though a Royal Burgh!

*Strathnaver*, a Part of the West Side of this Shire, is very mountainous, and has only small Villages in it.

XXXII. The Shire of *Caithness*, which joins with *Bute* for sending one Representative to Parliament, though the farthest North County of the Island of *Great Britain*, is yet a better Soil than some Counties more southerly, and they speak the *English* Tongue, to the very farthest Point of the Land, more intelligibly than in several other Counties.

1. *Wick* is its Shire-Town, and a Royal Burgh, with a good Harbour, but little Trade.
2. *Thurso*, a small Sea-port, with a tolerable Harbour pointing to *Pentland Frith*, which separates the *Orkneys* from the Continent.

Here is *Dungsbay* [i. e. *Duncansbay*] Head, projecting North-east into the said *Frith*, and is the very farthest Promontory or Point of Land of the whole Island of *Great Britain* Northward.

XXXIII. The *Stewartry* (or *Shire*) of *Orkney* and *Sketland*, consists of the two great Clusters of Isles going respectively by those two general Appellations, in the Northern Ocean.

That of *Orkney* consists of twenty-eight Isles, though not all intirely inhabited. The largest and best inhabited, being twenty-four Miles in Length, is named *Pomona*, (for what Reason it is somewhat hard to guess) and,



and, considering its very northern Latitude, is well cultivated and fertile. Its chief Town is *Kirkwall*, a Royal Burgh, having some Trade and small Shipping. The Products here consist of Grain, Cattle, Hides, Tallow, Lead, Salt, coarse Cloth, and Stockings, Bed-feathers, salt Fish, &c. And the other lesser Isles are generally well enough supplied with Grain, Cattle, Fish, &c.

That of *Shetland* contains forty-six Isles, beside what, in the old *Norwegian* or *Norse* Language, are called *Holms*, (*i. e.* mere Rocks.) The largest has obtained the obvious Name of *Mainland*, (or, as some *Dutch* Maps call it, *Hetland*) being near sixty Miles in Length, and sixteen in Breadth. People here are, for the most Part, employed in Fishing, knitting of Stockings, or in making a coarse Kind of Woollen Cloth, with which they supply the *Dutch* and other foreign Fishing-Vessels. Here are two small Towns, *Lerwick* and *Scalloway*; the former being the chief, lies near the noted Harbour or Sound called *Brassa-Sound*, and consists of about 300 Stone Houses, there being no Timber to be found here growing, nor any Sort of Fruit growing higher than their Garden-Walls, because of their nipping Frosts. Most of their other Isles are inhabited, and many of them have Parish-Churches. The *Hollanders* and *Hamburgers* Herring-busses drive a considerable Trade with the Natives, for their coarse Woollen Goods, in exchange for their Money, Liquors, &c. and Ships from *Ireland*, *Scotland*, and *Orkney*, bring them Meal, Barley, and Malt. *Scalloway* is a smaller Place on the same chief Isle.

## I R E L A N D.

The Kingdom of *Ireland* is a fine and fertile Island, abounding in all the Necessaries and Conveniencies that a reasonable Man can wish for, Wine only excepted. In it are to be found sundry large and opulent Cities, a great Number of handsome and well-traded Towns, and many valuable Materials for Commerce.

I. Of the four great Divisions of the Kingdom, we shall begin with that which is best inhabited, *viz.* the fine Province [once Kingdom] of *Leinster*, on its East Side directly opposite to *Wales*.

In this Province are contained,

1. *Dublin*, its superb Capital, and the famous Metropolis of the whole Kingdom. Of this City it has been very frequently and confidently asserted, That, since the Year 1711, or, as others, three Years later, or since the Accession to the Crown of the illustrious House of *Hanover*, it has so rapidly increased, as, in so short a Space, to have added to her Suburbs no fewer than 4000 Houses, and 30,000 Inhabitants. As it is the Seat of Government, it may easily be supposed to have in it many noble Edifices, Corporation-Halls, Hospitals, Charity-Schools, Alms-houses, beside fourteen Parish-Churches, many Protestant Meeting-houses, and even more Popish Mass-houses; (by them called Chapels.) An Archbishopric, one Cathedral, and one Collegiate Church; a Royal Castle, a thriving University, several fine Squares, and sundry beautiful Bridges cross its River *Liffy*. It stands in so good a Country as enables it to export many Materials for Commerce, and particularly great Quantities of Salt Provisions, Hides, Tallow, Butter, and Cheese, but principally of late Years an almost incredible Quantity of Linen of various Sorts, to the great enriching of *Ireland*. *Dublin*, therefore, with all such Advantages, cannot fail to have a great Commerce, and a numerous Shipping; and may probably contain about 100,000 Inhabitants; much about the Size of *Stockholm*, *Copenhagen*, *Berlin*, *Marseilles*, and our own *Bristol*.

2. *Wexford*, a large, well-built, and well-traded Sea-port, with a good Harbour and Shipping.

3. *Kilkenny*, a pleasant and reasonably large inland City, and some considerable Commerce.

4. *Ros*, a Town, with a tolerably good Trade.

5. *Trim*, on the *Boyne*, has also a tolerably good Trade.

II. The Province of *Ulster* lies to the North of *Leinster*. Here it was that *Ireland's* vast Linen Manufactures took its Rise amongst the *Scots* long settled there, and where it still most peculiarly flourishes beyond any other Part of that Kingdom. This also is the only one of *Ireland's* four capital Provinces wherein the *Protestants* out-number the *Papists*; occasioned by the Descendants of the numerous *Scots* who long ago settled and were often recruited here, being all Protestants; and they equally outdo their *Popish* Neighbours in Point of Sobriety and Industry. The best Places here are,

1. *Drogheda*, (otherwise written *Tredagh*) a strong and populous Town at the Mouth of the River *Boyne*, has a good Harbour, and carries on a good Trade with the North Part of *England*.

2. *Armagh* is esteemed the most fertile County in *Ireland*, yet the Town, (or, if it will please better, the City of that Name) though the Seat of an Archbishop, who is Primate of all *Ireland*, is at present a poor Place, or mere Village, having in Queen *Elizabeth's* Time been destroyed by the Rebel *O-Neale*, and has never since been able to recover its ancient Lustre.

3. *Belfast*, a good Sea-port and trading Town at the Mouth of the *Lagenwater*.

4. *Downpatrick* has a flourishing Linen Manufacture.

5. *Carickfergus* (or *Knockfergus*) is by some deemed the capital Town of the Province, has a good Harbour and Castle, but little Commerce. These Places lie opposite the North Parts of *England*.

6. *Derry* [or *Londonderry*, as it is most usually called] stands on *Lough-Foyl*, is a strong little City, having some Linen Manufactures, with some Commerce and Shipping. And this extreme North Part of *Ireland* is situated so near to *Scotland*, that they are in Sight of each others Coasts.

7. *Donnegal*,



6. *Donnegal*, the County Town of the same Name, (otherwise called the County of *Tyrconnel*) is a Place of some Trade; as is likewise *Enniskilling*. All which Places, and many more, (tho' less considerable ones) are chiefly, and most industriously, employed in the Manufactures of Linen and Linen Thread, to the great Benefit of the whole Kingdom, which, by its vast annual Exportations of Linen into *England*, is enabled to pay for the great annual Importations from *England* into *Ireland*; and likewise to render the Money constantly drawn from *Ireland* into *England* by her Absentees, less grievous to her.

III. The Province of *Connaught*, lying on the West Side of *Ireland*, is, in some Parts, very fertile, but, in others, it is covered with Woods and Bogs. It lies mostly West of the great River *Shannon*, and is the least populous, least industrious, and most Popish, of any of the four capital Provinces of *Ireland*. Its best Places are,

1. *Slego*, on a Bay of that Name, having a Castle and a convenient Harbour.
2. *Atblone*, a fortified Town, on the River *Shannon*, with a Market.
3. *Roscommon*, a Market-town, with a Fair.
4. *Galway*, a good Town, the Capital of *Connaught*, a Bishop's See, with a fine Harbour, and some small Commerce.
5. *Tuam*, though an Archbishopric, is merely a Village.

IV. The Province of *Munster* is the most Southern Part or Division of *Ireland*; and, next after *Dublin*, has the four best Places of that Kingdom, for foreign Commerce and Shipping, viz.

1. *Cork*, by far the noblest City next to *Dublin*; whether considered in respect to Magnitude, Riches, Commerce or Shipping; every one of which are truly great. More especially its Commerce to our *American* Plantations is exceeding great, for Salt Provisions of all Kinds, but Fish.
2. *Waterford*, the third City of *Ireland* in the four before-named Respects, [but not, as *Busching's* new Geography alleges, the second City of the Kingdom.]
3. *Limerick* is a handsome, populous, well-traded and strong City, on both Sides the *Shannon*, a Place of good Commerce and Shipping.

The precise Magnitude, or the Number of People in these three Cities, (as they truly merit to be denominated) we have exhibited (with *Dublin*) in the Body of our Work, under the Year 1760.

4. *Kingsale* is a populous and strong Town, with an excellent Harbour and considerable Commerce and Shipping: And it is, moreover, occasionally a Station for the Navy-Royal; for which End there reside at this Port proper naval Officers, Storehouses, &c.

5. *Cashel*, a Place of some Consideration; the See of an Archbishop.
6. *Clonmell*, a fortified and Parliament Town.
7. *Kilmallock*, a good Town.
8. *Dingle*, a good Market Town.
9. *Toughball*, a well-inhabited Town, with a good Harbour, and some Trade and Shipping.
10. *Baltimore*, a small Town with a good Harbour.

Many of the Places in *Ireland* where Cathedrals are placed, (as also several of those in *Scotland*, where formerly there were such) being no better than mere Villages, we have not therefore honoured them so far as to term them Cities; since, without being so much as a Corporation in an *English* legal Sense, they cannot, by any Propriety, be termed Cities, as we have already noted under *Ely* and *Landaff*.

## F R A N C E.

*France* is undoubtedly one of the finest Countries upon Earth, in point of Soil, Climate, and Fertility. Yet, like all other extensive Countries, it has many barren Tracks and Mountains. In some Parts it yields an Exuberance, and in all a Sufficiency of the Necessaries and Conveniences of Life. Corn, excellent Wines, Salt, Olives and their Oil, Cyder in her northern Provinces, many Kinds of fine Fruits in general, and *Bordeaux* exports whole Ship-loads of Prunes.—Capers are chiefly in the Country about *Toulon*.—Flax and Hemp in the *French Netherlands*, and other Parts.—Wool in most Provinces.—Silk, cultivated with great Success in *Provence* and *Languedoc*.—In *Normandy* and *Auvergne*, Plenty of horned Cattle and Mules.—In *Burgundy*, *Normandy* and *Alsace*, the strongest Horses.—*France* is supplied with Ship-timber from *Alsace*, *Burgundy* and *Lorraine*, and more especially, also, from the *Pyrenean* Mountains; yet it is said, that in the other Provinces, a Scarcity of Timber, and of Wood for Fuel, begins to be sensibly felt.—*France* boasts of Mines of Copper, Lead and Iron, and also some Silver Mines and Marble Quarries.—In all Parts they make Saltpetre. These we may term her natural Products. Her Manufactures and Improvements are very numerous. The single City of *Tours*, in King *Louis XIV.*'s Reign, abounded so much in the Silk-manufacture, as to have had 8,000 Looms and 800 Mills constantly employed.—In *Lyons* (according to Doctor *Busching*) there were formerly 18,000 Looms, but were in the Year 1698 decreased to 4,000, [doubtless owing to their expelling their in-

*France's* general and particular Productions and Manufactures.



dustrious Protestants, and to *France's* War with *England*, *Holland* and *Germany*.] Their woollen Cloths and Stuffs more especially at *Abbeville* are said to be little inferior to those of *England* and *Holland*, assisted by the clandestine Importation of *English* Wool.—*Abbeville* is also noted for its Manufactures of Linen, Sail-cloth and Soap.—*Auvergne* for fine Thread, Lace and Stuffs, and for Paper accounted the finest in *Europe*.—*Nismes* for fine Serges and Stuffs.—*Cambray* for Cambricks, and *St. Quintin* for Lawns.—In *Picardy* are the finest Glais-Manufactures.—In other Parts are fine Manufactures of Gold and Silver Stuffs, Embroideries, sewing Silk, Sattins, Crape, Laces, Toys, millenary Wares, Tapestries, Plush, Hats, Parchment, Hard-ware, Pot-ash, Pitch, Oils of Olives, Turpentine, Lintseed and Almonds, Brandy, Raisins, &c. For her inland Trade, her navigable Rivers and Canals, more especially that called the *Canal Royal*, in *Languedoc* are great Conveniencies. *France's* coasting Trade, from one Port to another, is also very considerable.—Her foreign Trade extends, or lately did extend, and, we may be assured, will again very soon extend, to every Part of the known World, either by Land or by Sea. Her Land Trade to *Switzerland* and *Italy* is by the Way of *Lyons*.—To *Germany*, through *Metz* and *Strasburgh*.—To the *Netherlands*, through *Lisle*.—To *Spain*, (a most profitable one) through *Bayonne* and *Perpignan*. As for her naval Commerce, her Ports in the Channel and on the Western Ocean are frequented by all the trading Nations of *Europe*, to *France's* very great Advantage, more especially respecting what is carried on with *England*, *Holland*, and *Italy*.—The Trade from her *Mediterranean* Ports (more particularly from *Marseilles*) with *Asia* and *Africa*, has long been very considerable. The Negroe Trade from *Guinea* supplies her Sugar Colonies; beside the Gold, Ivory and Drugs got from thence.—And her *East-India* Commerce, till lately, has been extremely prosperous.

*France* produces within herself most of the Materials for Ship-building.—*Deslandes* lately made the Number of her Seamen to be 70,000, as they were before her last War with *England*.—Before her last two Wars she was in a formidable naval State; but it will require great Expence, and much Time and Application, to restore her Marine to its former Condition.

Number of *France's*  
People, &c.

Although the People in *France* have frequently been computed to amount to twenty Millions, yet all its extensive Provinces are not sufficiently peopled, occasioned by its long and ruinous Wars, and the Expulsion of so vast a Number of her Protestant Subjects, whereby her People are thought by some to be reduced to seventeen Millions. Her Ecclesiastics are computed to amount to above 190,000 Persons, with an annual Income of a great Deal above one hundred Millions of Livres. Her Convents, of both Sexes, are about 1,200 in Number.

*French Netherlands.*

To begin with the *French Netherlands*:

*French Flanders.*

*French Flanders* contains the Castellany and City of *Lisle*, [or *Ryssel*] which is not only a most extensive and important Fortrefs, with an excellent Citadel, but is a large City containing near 100,000 People, 30 Churches, (says Doctor *Busching*, 50 says Mr. *Nugent*) and many Convents. *Lisle* carries on a great Trade in Manufactures of Silk, Camblets, Cloths, Stuffs, Linen, &c. and is so fine a City as to be termed *Little Paris*.

2. *Douay*, a moderately large and strong Place, with eight Churches, several Convents, and an University. At its annual Fairs are vended great Quantities of Worsted Camblets and other Stuffs.

3. *Cambray*, on the *Scheld*, is a large and strong City, having ten Parish-Churches, &c. It was long famous beyond any other Place, for the fine Linen to which it gave its Name, though of late it is said, other Parts in this Respect excel it.

4. *Dunkirk* is an exceeding strong Place, with a fine Citadel; its Harbour is extremely improved, having two Moles of Piles forming a Canal in the Sea, of 1,000 Fathoms in Length and 40 in Breadth, so as a Ship of 70 Cannon may pass through it, and at the End of each of those Moles are Batteries, and other Forts and Castles were erected on each Hand, betwixt all which Forts, Ships were to pass in their Way to the Harbour, contiguous to which was a large Bason: It had a flourishing Trade; and Doctor *Busching* relates, that in the Year 1706, it contained 1,639 Houses, and 14,274 Inhabitants.—For the Safety of *England's* Commerce, however, *France* was obliged to stipulate, at the Peace of *Utrecht*, Anno 1713, to destroy all *Dunkirk's* Fortifications, and at her own Charge also to fill up its Harbour. Anno 1717, it was stipulated, at the *Hague*, betwixt *England*, *France* and *Holland*, that the large Entrance to the new Sluyce at *Mardyke* should be intirely demolished, and that no Harbour, Sluyce nor Bason, should ever be made either at *Mardyke* or at *Dunkirk*, nor within two *French* Leagues round. Notwithstanding all which, *France*, as usual, egregiously trifled with such Stipulations. At the last Peace of *Aix-la-Chapelle*, Anno 1748, those Demolitions were again stipulated to be performed; but she was so far from doing it, that underhand she began some new Works, the Town was again fortified on the Land-side, the Bason was widened and rendered as commodious for Shipping as ever before, and all this done in the Face of the whole World; and so it remains to this Day. Yet, by the Vth Preliminary Article, it is again to be demolished, as formerly stipulated.

5. *Graveline*, a small but strong Town.

6. *Bourbourg*, a small Town, much reduced by the Calamities of War, &c. though it has still two Convents.

7. *St. Wynoxberg*, a strong Place: And,

8. *Cassel*, the Capital of a large Castellany containing sundry little Towns.

2. *French Hainault* contains,

1. *Valenciennes*,



1. *Valenciennes*, a large, strong and populous Town, on the *Scheld*, with a considerable Trade in Manufactures of Linen, Silk, Mohair-Goods and Tabbies. And it has many Churches and Convents.

The French Part of the County of *Namur* contains only,

1. *Charlemont*, a fortified little Place : And,
2. *Givet*, a modern handsome Town, regularly fortified.

The whole *Netherland* Province of *Artois* is intirely possessed by *France*, and is one of its finest Provinces. It is fertile in Grain, Flax, Hops, and Wool, has considerable Linen Manufactures, Tapestry, &c.

1. *Arras*, its Capital, is a large, strong and fine City, formerly peculiarly eminent for its fine Tapestry-Hangings, named from this City, as being here invented : Although in our Days they come short of those of *Paris*, *Brussels* and *Antwerp*. This City has also Manufactures of Sayes, and other light Woollen Stuffs, Linen, &c. And Mr. *Nugent* thinks that the Churches and Chapels are above 100, including those of their many Convents.

2. *St. Omer* is also a considerable Place, and of some Trade, having a Cathedral, and six Parish-Churches, two Colleges of *Jesuits*, a celebrated Abbey, and several Convents.

3, 4. *Aire* and *Bethune* are very strong Fortresses, but little is to be found in them of Commerce or Manufactures, though they contain many Churches and Convents. Only *Bethune* has two considerable annual Fairs.

The adjoining Province of *Picardy* is a fine Country.

1. *Amiens* is its chief City, and is a large and beautiful one on the *Somme*. Here are manufactured great Quantities of Ferret-ribbons, half-Silk Stuffs, Linen, Soap, and sundry other Manufactures. It is populous, and has many Churches and Convents.

2. *St. Quentin* is likewise a considerable Place, with many Churches and Convents : But is principally noted for the vast Quantities of its Manufactures of *Lawn*, which employ great Numbers of People.

3. *Abbeville*, on the *Somme*, the Tide rising six Foot here, it has a great Trade in Grain, Oil, Flax, Cordage and Soap. And its fine Woollen Cloth Manufacture has been famous ever since the Year 1665, when it was first established by *Van Roble* from *Holland*.

4. *Calais*, though not large, yet carries on a considerable Trade in Wines, Brandies, Salt and Flax.

The next adjoining Province, Southward, is that called the *Isle of France*, and is doubtless a fine and pleasant Country, replete with all Necessaries and Conveniencies.

*Paris*, its Capital, and also the Capital of the whole Kingdom, is a most superb and magnificent City. Its Streets (according to Doctor *Busching*) are computed to amount to 912. And its Houses from four to seven Stories high, to above 20,000, exclusive of Churches, Chapels, Convents, Colleges, Communities, Warehouses and Shops. Doctor *Busching* adds, (in which either he, or else his *English* Translator, is undoubtedly mistaken) that the Number of its Inhabitants cannot greatly exceed 400,000. For from the Year 1728, to the Year 1736, the Medium of her annual Bills of Mortality was but 17,800 : And (continues he) it is calculated, upon very probable Computations, that of 25 Persons in this City, one dies yearly. [This is contrary to our most usual Computations in *England*, viz. that even in great and populous Cities there dies but one out of 30 yearly.] Possibly, however, our said learned and otherwise judicious Author, may have taken into this Computation the great Number of Murders and of Foundling Children there, which may perhaps bring his Supposition nearer to Fact : But as, under the Years 1760 and 1761, we have more fully handled this Particular, we must refer thereto.

*Paris*, a summary View of it.

We shall not so much as offer at a full Description of this truly great City, of which enough is published in all *European* Languages ; our Province being circumscribed within the narrower Bounds of commercial Considerations, we shall only very briefly observe, that [although we cannot join absolutely with one of King *Francis I.*'s Ministers, who being asked by the Emperor *Charles V.* then at *Paris*, which was the finest City of *France*? replied, *Orleans* : And; upon that Emperor's Surprize, answered, like a true *Frenchman*, that *Paris* was rather a *World* than a single City !] *Paris* has in it all the usual Allurements of great and magnificent capital Cities, and perhaps more than most others have, for attracting the Resort and Admiration of Foreigners, from almost all the different Countries of *Europe* ; either respecting its public and private Edifices, Squares and Streets, or the Amusements of Plays, Operas and Masquerades, the Splendor of the Court of so potent an absolute Monarch, &c. And is, for those and such-like Reasons, not only resorted to, (with which we do not find Fault) but too long resided in by many of our young Nobility and Gentry, not seldom to the Dissipation of their Estates, and too often of their Morals and Principles. Here are to be found the finest Manufactures of Gold and Silver Stuffs, the finest Tapestry of the *Gobelins*, the most splendid Equipages, the most exquisite Paintings, Sculpture, Embroidery and Statuary ; and with all those Allurements, are to be seen much Poverty and the other Concomitants of abject Despotism.

And here we may add, that, as we have, in this brief Introduction to the commercial Description of *France*, given a summary View of its principal Manufactures, Productions and Commerce ; and have, in



A necessary Remark concerning the external Shew or Appearance of most Cities in *Papish* Countries, compared with those in *Protestant* Countries.

in the following Account, exhibited likewise a summary View of its principal Cities and great Towns, both inland and maritime; we may, for Brevity's Sake, be excused from the particular Description of sundry lesser Cities and Towns, most of which display little else but a Kind of splendid Poverty, after abstracting from such Places their Cathedrals, Churches, Abbeyes and Convents; although, in point of the Compass of Ground they may stand on, they would, in other Countries, pass for very considerable Places. We have made much the same Remark concerning *Munster* in *Germany*, which might likewise be made of sundry other Cities of that and other Parts of *Christendom*, where Popery is triumphant, and their Clergy rich and numerous; whereas in *Protestant* Countries it may be observed; that, as there are few ecclesiastical Edifices in their Cities and Towns, but what are for God's Worship in a parochial Way, such Places do not generally appear so splendid, although they may contain much more of Wealth, Commerce and Manufactures than those other Places, gay in external Appearance, though, in Reality, their Lay-Inhabitants are oft-times found to be poor and abject even in *France*, and much more in *Spain*, *Portugal* and *Italy*.

The *Environs*, or Country about *Paris*, is allowed to be considerably less populous than the *Environs* of *London*. In the said Province, named the *Ile of France*, are several Towns, though with small Commerce, as, *Corbeil*, its principal Trade being in Skins.—*Senlis*, in Wool.—*Compiègne*, chiefly trading in Corn, Wool and Timber.—*Noyon*, its principal Trade is in Grain, though it has no fewer than ten Parish-Churches, beside a Cathedral, two Abbeyes, two Convents, &c. Many of the rest of its Cities and Towns, are only generally described by the Number of their Churches, Convents and Abbeyes, without any Thing relative to Commerce or Manufactures, and therefore we think it best to say nothing of them; and the like may be said of very many called Cities and great Towns, in the other Provinces of *France*.

*Beauvais*, however, is a considerable City in this Province, wherein is a very considerable Manufacture of Tapestry and of Woollen Cloths and Serges. It contains a Cathedral, six Collegiate-Churches, thirteen Parish-Churches, three Abbeyes, &c.

*Dourdan*, a small Town, famous for its Manufacture of Silk and Woollen Stockings.—*Melun* trades to *Paris* in Corn, Meal, Wine and Cheese.

In the Government of *Champagne* and *Brie*, is,

1. *Rheims*, its large capital City, it carries on a considerable Trade in the excellent Wines of this Province, and in Woollen and Silk Stuffs, and fine Ginger-bread. Beside its grand Gothic Cathedral, it has many fine Parish-Churches, three Collegiate ones, five Abbeyes, a fine College of Jesuits, nine Convents, and sundry Charity Foundations.

2. *Troyes*, though somewhat decayed, has still fourteen Churches, and carries on a Trade in Linen and Canvas, in Flax and Hemp, Canvas, Fustians, Serges, Tapestry, Needles, Grain and Wine.

3. *Langres* is noted for much Cutlery Wares.

4. *Meaux*, the Capital of the Province of *Brie*, (which was once a large Forest) its Traffic is principally in Grain, Wool and Cheese.

5. *Sedan* (once a famous Academy of the *French* Protestants) has Manufactures of Cloth and Serge.

The Government of *Metz* comprehends the other two Cities of *Toul* and *Verdun*, all, with their Districts and lesser Towns, conquered from the *German* Empire.

*Metz* is a large and strong City, at the Confluence of the *Moselle* and *Seille*, it has three Chapters, sixteen Parish-Churches, beside Convents, &c. and some considerable Trade in Salt-works, &c. Here are great Numbers of *Jews*, who have a Synagogue in it. The other Towns in this District have some inconsiderable Trade.

*Toul* and *Verdun* are also large Cities and Bishopricks, and were formerly Imperial Cities.

*Lorraine* and *Bar* are Countries fertile in Grain, and have also Mines of Iron, Copper, Tin and Silver; they have also many profitable Salt-springs.

*Nancy*, its capital City, has six Churches and nineteen Convents.

In the Government of *Burgundy*.

In *Burgundy* Dutchy there is a great Fertility of Corn and Fruits, and excellent Wines.

*Dijon*, its Capital, is a large and strong City, having a Parliament, sixteen Churches, and many other public Structures. It deals much in *Burgundy* Wines. Other lesser Towns here deal also in Wines, and have some Woollen Manufactures and Salt-works.

In *Burgundy* County, or *Franche Comté*, is *Bezançon*, its Capital, and is large, fair and strong, containing many Churches, Convents and other public Edifices. It deals largely in Wines and excellent Corn. It contains a famous University, and is the Seat of a Parliament. Here also are many lesser Towns, dealing in Hemp, Wines, and Minerals of various Kinds.



The Government of *Alsace* is doubtless a fine Country, abounding in Grain, Fruits, Wines, Flax, Hemp, Tobacco, Tartar, Saffron. It also has Mines of Silver, Iron, Lead and Copper. It is said to contain 1,000 Market-towns and Villages, and half a Million of People.

*Straßburgh*, its (once renowned) Capital, stands on a Branch of the left Side of the *Rhine*, and was (whilst a free Imperial City) large and populous. It at present contains about 3,200 Houses, 4,300 Families, and 40,000 Inhabitants. It is much declined in Commerce and Wealth, since it fell into the Possession of *France*, as have also the ten lately Imperial Cities of this great Province, for the same Reason.

The Government or Province of *Normandy* is one of the most fertile in *France*, abounding in Grain, Fruits, Flax, Hemp, Salt, Iron and Copper Mines, Woad and other Vegetables for Dyers, fine Pastures and good Cattle. They have little and also very indifferent Wines, so that their usual Drink is Cyder and Perry.

In *Upper Normandy* is,

1. *Caudebec*, a small but populous Sea-port, on the Right of the River *Seine*; once famous for a Manufacture of Felt-hats, and it has still some naval Commerce.

2. *St. Valery*, a large Market-Town, having a small Harbour on the *English* Channel.

3. *Dieppe*, on the same Coast, eminent for Sea-faring People, and for Lace-manufactures and Ivory-works: Some think it contains 30,000 Inhabitants.

4. *Rouen*, on the *Seine*, is the Capital of *Normandy*, the Seat of a Parliament, and University, a large and populous City, containing 7,200 Houses, 36 Parish-Churches, and 56 Convents. It has a very considerable Commerce, both maritime and inland; Vessels of 200 Tons can sail up with the Tide to its great Quay. It is a Magazine of valuable Merchandize to be dispersed over a great Part of *France*. It contains 125 Streets, beside Squares and public Edifices.

5. *Caen* is the second Town in *Normandy*, containing 12 Churches, an University, and 14 Convents; its principal Trade is in Woollen Cloth, Stuffs and fine Linen; which also, though in a lesser Degree, are the Manufactures of other smaller Towns of this Province.

6. *Bayeux*, on the River *Aure*, has 17 Churches, and sundry Convents and Hospitals, but thin of Inhabitants, because of little Commerce.

7. *Le Havre de Grace* is a strong Town, at the Mouth of the *Seine*, with a good Harbour; it was first built by King *Francis I.* and its Prosperity has proved the Ruin of its Neighbour *Harfleur*.

The large and fine Province of *Bretagne* contains many good Cities and Towns, *viz.*

1. *Rennes*, an inland City, on the River *Villaine*, being the Capital of this Province, and is large and populous.

2. *Nantes*, on the great River *Loire*, is one of the most considerable trading Cities in the Kingdom, being large and well situated for naval Commerce; it has a great Trade to the *French American* Colonies, as also to *Spain*, *Portugal* and other Parts. Ships of great Burden can get no farther up the *Loire* than to *Paimbeuf*, a Market-town, where their Cargoes are put into smaller Vessels, and carried up to *Nantes*.

*St. Malo*, a small but strong and populous City, on a little rocky Island in the Sea, but joined to the Continent by a fortified Mole and Causeway. In peaceable Times it carries on a considerable Trade with *England*, *Holland* and *Spain*; and in Time of War is conveniently situated for privateering, as *English* Traders have often fatally experienced; and is commonly termed one of the Keys of *France*.

4. *Vannes*, a considerable Sea-port on *Morbien Bay*, but though it has a very good Harbour, it is not particularly eminent for Commerce.

5. *Port Louis* had its present Name and Fortifications from King *Louis XIV.* its former Name having been *Blavet*, seated on a River of that Name: Its present Trade is in Eels and Pilchards.

6. *Port L'Orient* is a modern Town near *Port Louis*, higher up the opposite Side of the River *Blavet*; solely destined for the Reception and Conveniency of the *French East-India* Company's Shipping, Warehouses, naval Stores, Docks, Wharfs, &c. and well fortified.

7. *Morlaix* is a small Sea-port privateering Town, in War Time, and in peaceable Times carries on some naval Commerce.

8. *Brest* is a small but very strong Town and Port, with a most spacious and fine fortified Road and Harbour, the best and safest in all the Kingdom: Yet its Entrance is difficult, by Reason of many Rocks lying under Water. At *Brest* is a Court of Admiralty, an Academy for Sea-officers, Docks and Magazines for all Kinds of naval Stores, Rope-yards, Sail-lofts, Storehouses, &c. Infomuch that it may now be termed the capital Receptacle on the Ocean for the Navy-Royal of *France*, and is admirably well adapted for that End.



The small Isles of *Ouessant*, or *Ushant*, lye near *Brest* Bay, on one of which there is a Light-house for the Conveniency of Ships going into or coming out of *Brest*, and a Fort.

*Belle-Isle* is, on all Sides, environed with Rocks, excepting at its three Landing-places; at one of which lies its fortified Town of *Palais*.

The small Isle of *Sain*, on this Coast, is very dangerous, by Reason of Rocks and Shallows about it.

And the Isle of *Bas*, lying opposite to the City of *St. Pol de Leon* on the Continent, forms a fine Road. All this Coast abounds in Pilchards.

In this noble Province there are more good Ports, either adapted for War or for Commerce, than in any other of the Kingdom.

In the inland Counties of *Maine* and *Perche*, is,

1. The City of *Mans*, containing 16 Parish-Churches, 12 Convents, and other public Edifices, and 15,000 Inhabitants, but nothing else memorable.

2. *Mortagne* has 4 Churches and as many Convents, and has some considerable Manufactures of coarse Linens.

In the Government of *Poitou*, are,

1. *Poitiers*, its Capital, an inland City, on the River *Clain*; it is of a large Extent, and full of Churches and Convents. Its Manufactures are Gloves, Combs, Woollen Caps and Stockings for the *American Colonies*.

2. The Isles of *Noirmoutier* and of *Yeu* lye on this Coast; the former is populous, and has two little Towns; but the latter has nothing memorable.

The Government of *Orleanois*, though intirely inland, yet, by means of the great River *Loire*, it carries on the most extensive Trade, in its Kind, of any Part of the Kingdom, and by means also of the Canal of *Briare*, begun by King *Henry IV.* and compleated by his Son *Louis XIII.* by which the *Loire* is joined with the *Loing*, which falls into the *Seine*, whereby a Water-communication is formed between the Countries on the *Loire* and the City of *Paris*: Also by means of another Canal, beginning a small Way above the City of *Orleans*, being in Length about 18 Leagues, with 30 Sluyces on it, and ending in the *Loing*. This was begun in 1682, and compleated in 1692.

1. The City of *Orleans* stands on the *Loire*, over which it has a fine Stone Bridge. It is one of the largest Cities of the Kingdom, though, for the most Part, but meanly built. It contains 22 Parish-Churches, and many Convents, Hospitals, and other public Edifices, an University, a Cathedral, &c. Its Situation, in the Midway up the *Loire*, renders it the Magazine of almost the whole Trade of the Kingdom, more especially respecting Grain, Wines, Brandy and Spices. Here is also a considerable Trade in Stockings and Sheepskins, and here also are some Sugar-bakers. Other considerable Cities in this Province are *Chartres*, *Blois* and *Vendome*, of which we can say little, considering they lye in so fine a Province, but that they abound in Churches and Convents.

The Government of *Saumur*, (on the *Loire*) contains *Saumur*, its Capital, much more opulent when possessed by the Protestants, than at present, though it still has three Parishes and nine Convents; but nothing memorable in a commercial Sense.

The Government of *Anjou*, East of *Bretagne*, produces Grain, Flax, Coals, Iron and Saltpetre, has for its Capital,

*Angers*, a large and populous City, with a Cathedral, 16 Parish-Churches, and many Convents. Mr. *Nugent* makes its Houses amount to 9,000, and its Inhabitants 36,000. It has Manufactures of Serges, Camblets, and other Stuffs, and a considerable Trade in general.

The Government of *Nivernois*.

It is an inland Country, lying on the West Side of *Burgundy*, and produces Wines, Grain, Fruits, some Iron-mines, and Plenty of Wood and Pitcoal.

*Nevers*, on the *Loire*, is its only considerable City; has eleven Parish-Churches, a Cathedral, and several Convents. It is celebrated for its Porcelane and Glafs-manufactures and Enamel-works.

The Government of *Bourbonnois* has Corn, good Wine and Fruits, and is eminent for its Mineral Waters.

*Moulins*, its best Town, has nothing eminent in a commercial Sense.

The Government of *Berry* lies South of the *Orleanois*; and, beside Grain, produces Wine, which in some Parts is said to be equal to that of *Burgundy*; also good Wool, Hemp and Flax.

1. *Bourges*,



1. *Bourges*, its Capital, has so many Collegiate and Parish-Churches, Convents, Abbeys, &c. that the Clergy and their Dependants constitute the Majority of its Inhabitants; and therefore has very little of any Thing like Commerce.

2. *Chateaux-Roux* has four Churches, three Convents, and a considerable Woollen Cloth Manufactory.

The Government of *Touraine* lies West of *Orleanois*, and is so delightful a Country as to be termed the *Garden of France*, abounding with Grain, Wines, fine Fruits, Iron and Copper.

*Tours*, its Capital, on the *Loire*, is a large City, having considerable Manufactures of Cloth of Gold, Silk, and Woollen Cloth.

From the Money first coined here, and still current throughout *France*, arose the Denomination of *Livres, Sols, and Deniers Tournois*.

The Government of *Auvergne*, an inland Country, South of *Bourbonnois*; its lower Part is fertile, and abounds in Grain, Wine, Fruits, Forage, Saffron and Hemp: But *Upper Auvergne* is cold, its Mountains Tops being covered with Snow seven or eight Months in the Year, and yet is said to have excellent Pastures. This Country carries on a great Trade in Manufactures of Silk, Woollen Cloth and Stuffs, beautiful Laces, and Paper deemed the finest in *Europe*.

1. *Clermont*, the Capital of *Lower Auvergne*, is a fine, large and well-built City, a Cathedral, with many Churches and Convents.

2. *St. Flour*, in the Upper Province, stands on a Mountain; yet its Carpets, Woollen Cloths, and Knives, are much esteemed, as are also those of *Aurillac* and *Clermont*.

The Government of *Limosin*, West of *Auvergne*.

*Limoges*, its Capital, is but a mean Place; yet in some other smaller Towns, here are Manufactures of Woollen Cloth and Paper.

In the Government of *La Marche*, West of *Auvergne*, there are no eminent Towns, yet they have some Manufactures of Tapestry.

The Government of *Saintonge* and *Angoumois* is situated to the North of the great River *Garonne*; abounds in Grain, Wines and excellent Salt.

1. *Saintes*, Capital of *Saintonge*, on the *Charente*, is but a mean Town.

2. *St. Jean d'Angely* makes Woollen Stuffs and fine Brandy.

3. *Angoulesme*, on the *Charente*, has a Cathedral, 12 Parish-Churches, 10 Convents, a *Jesuits'* College, and a general Hospital. The Country of *Angoumois* adjacent produces Grain, *Spanish* Corn, Wine, Saffron, some excellent Iron-mines, and fine Paper.

The Government of *Aunis* lies South of *Saintonge*. It is reckoned a barren Part of *France*, and yet produces good Grain and Wine, and the very best of Salt; it has many Swamps in it, yet good Harbours along its Coast, particularly,

1. *Brouage*, a strong but small Sea-port, most eminent for its excellent Salt, made in its neighbouring Salt-marshes, in vast Quantities; as has also *Marennnes*, another Sea-port, which produces excellent Wine.

2. *Rocheport*, a modern strong-built Town, on the River *Charente*; has an excellent Dock for Shipping, large Magazines of naval Stores, a Royal Marine Academy, and an Hospital for Seamen.

3. *Rochebelle*, a famous Sea-port, the Capital of *Aunis*, has a good Harbour, though rather a fine than a large City: Here is an Admiralty, a Chamber of Commerce, a Sugar-Refinery. *Rochebelle* carries on a great Commerce in Wines, and also more especially to the *French American* Colonies, and their *African* Settlements.

The Isles on this Coast, are,

1. *Oleron*, famous for its ancient Sea-Laws, as it is, to this Day, for good Seamen. It is a fruitful Island.

2. *Rhee* has Plenty of Wine, and very good Brandy, exported from its small fortified Town named *St. Martin's*.

3. *Aix Isle*, at the Mouth of the *Charente*, on which there was a Fort for the Defence of the Entrance to that River, till it was demolished, *Anno* 1757, by the brave Captain *Howe*.

The Government of *Lyonois* produces Grain, Wine, Fruits, Copper and Vitriol.

1. *Lyons*,



1. *Lyons*, its great Capital, may, next to *Paris*, be deemed the largest, and, for an inland City, the richest and most trading City of the Kingdom. It is seated at the Confluence of the two famous Rivers *Rhone* and *Saone*, having two wooden Bridges over the latter, and one of Stone over the *Rhone*. In point of Magnitude, it is about a fourth Part of *Paris*; has two fine Squares, a fine Town-house, an Exchange, a fine Arsenal, many Churches, Convents and Hospitals. The Bulk of its Inhabitants are Manufacturers of Gold, Silver and Silk Stuffs, and of Gold and Silver Lace. Formerly the Looms in and about this City amounted to about 18,000; but in the Year 1698, their Number was found to be reduced to 4,000; though it is still in great Repute for the before-named Manufactures, and for the beautiful Lustre of its Bombazines. Its Trade, in brief, extends not only all over *France*, but even to *Spain*, *Italy*, *Switzerland*, *Germany*, the *Netherlands*, and [according to Doctor *Busching*] to *England*.

2. *St. Etienne de Furens*, a large and populous Town, and carries on a great Trade in Hardware, being their principal Manufacture.

In the Government of *Guienne* and *Gascony*.

The Country abounds so much with Vines, that they stand propped, almost like Trees, in the open Fields.

1. *Bordeaux*, its Capital, on the River *Garonne*, is a City of great Commerce, where (for its Preservation and Improvement) the *English*, *Dutch*, *Danes*, *Hamburgers*, and *Lubeckers*, though Protestants, are connived at in the private Exercise of their Religion in their own Houses, as are likewise the *Portuguese* *Jews*. *Bordeaux* is reported to export annually 100,000 Tons of Wine; beside Brandy, Chestnuts, Prunes, Figs, and many other Sorts of Merchandize. That City is thought to contain about 50,000 Inhabitants.

2. At *Blaye*, on the *Garonne*, going up to *Bordeaux*, Ships are obliged to leave their Cannon and Arms, till they return: And the *Garonne* being there very wide, there is a Battery on an Island, beside a Fort on either Shore. At *Bordeaux* is an University and a Parliament; it has many fair Streets, Markets, Churches, Convents and charitable Foundations.

3. The lesser Towns of *Aiguillon*, *Clérac*, *Marmande*, &c. carry on a considerable Trade in Hemp, Tobacco, Grain, Wine and Brandy.

4. *Montauban* is a large, handsome and polite City, on the River *Tarne*; its principal Trade consisting in Silk and Woollen Stuffs: It contains about 18,000 Inhabitants.

*Gascony* constitutes the South Part of this Government, of which

*Bayonne* is a considerable fortified Sea-port, with a fine Harbour, and well frequented by Shipping. It has a considerable Trade in Wines, in *Spanish* Wool brought over the *Pyrenean* Mountains on Mules, in Return for *French* Sugars. Hither also is brought down in Floats, from the Rivers running between the *Pyrenean* Mountains, Timber for Ship-building, thence afterward sent to *Brest* and other Ports.

In *French Navarre* and *Bearn*, the only Town of Note is,

*Pau*, its Capital, which produces good Wine, and has a Woollen Manufacture.

In the Government of *Languedoc*, the finest Province in *France* for Health and Fertility, there is Abundance of Corn, Wine, Oil, Fruits, Salt, Saffron, Glass, Soap, Marble, Metals, and Minerals: But its Coasts are dangerous, and want good and secure Harbours. The grand Royal Canal of this Province, intended to join the Ocean with the *Mediterranean* Sea, from *Toulouse* to *Agde* on the *Mediterranean*, so as Ships might pass from one Sea to another, was executed between the Years 1666 to 1680; a Work much to the Credit of *Louis XIV.* Yet it is doubted by some, whether the Expence of keeping it in Repair does not over-balance its Advantages.

1. *Toulouse*, its Capital, is pleasantly seated on the *Garonne*, which some think is, next to *Paris*, the largest City in *France*, having a great Number of fine Churches, Convents, &c. Yet its Trade is but inconsiderable, being chiefly in *Spanish* Wool, *Bergamo* Carpets, and some slight Woollen Stuffs. Here is a famous University: And at Half an Hour's Distance below *Toulouse* (says *Busching*) the celebrated Royal Canal before-mentioned joins the *Garonne*, which here becomes navigable.

In several lesser Towns of this noble Province there are fine Woollen and Silk Manufactures; as at *Clermont*, *Alais*, *Marvejols*, &c. and excellent Wines.

2. *Montpelier*, next after *Toulouse*, is the largest City of this Province; and, by Means of the River *Lez* and the Lakes near it, carries on, at the Harbour of *Cette*, the greatest maritime Trade of this Province, tho' not of very great Consideration, viz. Wines, and (in good Years) Corn for *Italy* and *Spain*, Oils and Cloth to *Switzerland*, *Germany*, and the *Levant*,—dried Chestnuts and Raisins to *Tunis* and *Algiers*. *Montpelier's* principal Staple is *Verdigris*, in which it carries on a very considerable Trade, as also in *Aqua Vita*, and *Hungary* and *Cinnamon Waters*, Fustian, and Woollen Carpets.

3. *Nîmes* is likewise a large City, having such a Number of Manufactures of Cloth and Silk, (and of Stuffs, formerly known by the Name of *Serge de Nîmes*) as exceeds that of all the rest of the Province.

*Narbon*



*Narbon* and *Beziers* stand pleasantly, but have little Commerce. But *Beaucaire* has a *Fair*, which holds for ten Days, and is very famous for the vast Quantities of *raw Silk* sold at it. And at *Alais* the Quantity of *unwrought Silk* carried out of it yearly is said to amount to 1,200,000 Pound Weight.

In the County of *Roussillon*, its Capital, is the strong Fortrefs of *Perpignan*, a Frontier on the Side of *Spain*; but neither in it, nor in any other Part of this County, is there any memorable Commerce nor Manufactures.

In the Government of *Provence* are,

1. *Aix*, its capital City, and an University. It is large, fair, and well-built, having in it several fine Churches, Convents, &c. Its Neighbourhood yields good Wine and incomparable Oil of Olives, with which it drives a great Trade: Here also are some Stuffs manufactured.

2. *Arles* is a large City on the *Rhofne*; but (according to Dr. *Busching*) is no way remarkable for Trade or Manufactures; having an unhealthy Situation:

3. *Marseilles* is a large, opulent; and ancient City, being one of the greatest in *France*, consisting of near 100,000 Inhabitants. Here the Royal Gallies are usually built and stationed; but its Harbour cannot admit of Ships of above 600 Tons Burden. Here is a large Arsenal, Store-houses, Docks, &c. for the King's Gallies. Gold and Silver Stuffs are here manufactured: But this City's highest Renown is from its great maritime Commerce; seeing almost all the Trade of *France* with *Spain* and *Italy*, and the intire Commerce with the *Levant* is carried on from *Marseilles*:

To *Italy*, *France* sends Cloths, Serges, Honey, Prunes, Figs, Capers, Olives, Oil, Sail-cloth, *Aqua Vite*, and Cotton Manufactures; and brings back Rice, Corn, Sulphur, Anise, Manna, and Silk; leaving a Balance in Favour of *Italy* of 200,000 Livres (says Dr. *Busching*.) [A Balance surely so small as may be difficult to ascertain.]——To *Spain*, *France* exports all Kinds of Linen, Silk, and Woollen, Gold and Silver Stuffs, Thread and Lace, with several other both Home and *Levant* Commodities, to the Amount of above nine Millions of Livres: but its Imports from *Spain* are less by two Millions. [This is indeed a considerable Balance in Favour of *France*.]——*Marseilles's* Trade for *raw Silk*, &c. to the *Levant*, is very great, [*i. e.* to *Salonichi*, *Athens*, the *Archipelago-Isles*, *Constantinople*, *Smyrna*, *Aleppo*, *Tripoli* in *Syria*, *Candia*, *Cairo*, and *Alexandria*] both with respect to Exports and Imports. Nevertheless, *Marseilles* lies under the Disadvantage of having near the Entrance into its Harbour a rocky Cape of some Danger and Difficulty.

4. *Toulon*, a modern Sea-port of very great Consequence, become a considerably large City from an inconsiderable Town, through King *Louis* the Fourteenth's Application for fortifying it and its Harbour, for the Reception and Protection of the Navy-Royal. Its old and its new Harbour lie contiguous, and, by Means of a Canal, Ships pass from the one to the other, both of them having an Outlet into the spacious outer Harbour. Its Arsenal, established also by that King, has a particular Store-house for every particular Ship of War, its Guns, Cordage, &c. being separately laid up. Here are spacious Workshops for Blacksmiths, Joiners, Carpenters, Locksmiths, Carvers, &c. Its Rope-walk of Stone is 320 Toises in Length, with three arched Walks.——Its general Magazine supplies whatever may be wanting in the particular Store-houses, and contains an immense Quantity of all Kinds of Stores, disposed in the greatest Order.

In the Government of *Dauphiné* is,

1. *Grenoble*, its Capital, a populous inland City; but not remarkable either for Trade or Manufactures.

2. *Vienne*, an ancient but decayed City, at present chiefly memorable for the making of Anchors, Sword-blades, and other Iron and Steel Manufactures. It has likewise a Paper Manufacture.

3. *Orange*, the Capital of a Principality of that Name, is not particularly remarkable for Trade, nor for Manufactures.

The small District of *Avignon* lies within the Bounds of *Languedoc*, though near this Country; but has for several Centuries been subject to the Papal See, governed by a Legate appointed by the Pope.

*Avignon*, its capital City, on the Right of the River *Rhofne*, is reckoned a large and beautiful Place; is walled, but carries on little Traffick. But you need not doubt of its being well filled with Churches, Chapels, Abbies, Convents, Jesuits, Colleges, &c. also a Court of Inquisition, an Archbishopric, and an University.

## P O R T U G A L.

*Portugal* is considerably more temperate than *Spain*; yet, although the Soil be very fruitful, so much is Agriculture neglected, that above half the Country lies waste, insomuch that they are supplied with most of their Corn by Importation. It abounds indeed with good Wine, Oil, Honey, Wax, Oranges, Lemons, Pomgranates, Figs, Raisins, Almonds, Chestnuts, and other excellent Fruits; and much Sea-salt, and Sea and River Fish. It is in most Parts mountainous, and in them are contained Silver, Copper, Tin, and Iron Ores: Yet no Mines are worked in *Portugal*; and they are supplied more easily with Gold and Silver from their foreign Plantations. Here are many Kinds of Gems, a beautifully variegated Marble, good Mill-stones, and a remarkable Mine of *Saltpetre* on a Hill near *Lisbon*.



Number of People  
in Portugal.

Dr. *Busching* relates, That it was carefully and very accurately computed, in the Year 1732, there were in *Portugal* 3,344 Parishes, and 1,742,230 Lay-Persons, (which is but 522 Laity to each Parish on a Medium) beside about 300,000 Ecclesiastics of both Sexes; so that at most there may be *two Millions* of People in *Portugal*.

Although the *Portuguese* are possessed of some fine Materials for Manufactures, they dispose of them rough to Foreigners. They are equally neglectful of Arts and Handicrafts: Yet they manufacture a little Linen, and some coarse Silk and Woollen: They have a Variety of Straw-work; and they candy and preserve several Kinds of Fruits.——Her Commerce, though seemingly extensive, proves of little solid Benefit to her; as the *European* Nations trading with her engross all the Productions of her Colonies as well as her own native Commodities, as her Gold, Diamonds, Pearls, Sugars, Cocoa-nuts, fine Red-wood, Tobacco, Hides, and the Drugs of *Brasil*; her Ivory, Ebony, Spices, and Drugs of *Africa* and *East-India*; in exchange for the almost numberless Manufactures, and the vast Quantity of Corn and Salt-fish, supplied by those *European* Nations and by our own *North-American* Colonies.

*Portugal* in her own Shipping has but little Trade with other *European* Nations: The principal Use she makes of them being the carrying of such great Quantities of Negroes as there is a constant Demand for from her noble Colony of *Brasil*, and some of her Shipping are also sent to her *once flourishing* ones in *East-India*, tho' now of small Importance to her. But from *Brasil* it is computed, That the King's Fifth of Gold alone amounts to 300,000 *l. Sterling* annually, or one Year with another; all the Gold of that Colony coming little short of two Millions *Sterling* yearly.

*Portugal's* best Cities and Towns, beginning Northward from *Gallicia*, are,

1. *Viana*, a strong and well-built Sea-port, containing about 7,000 Inhabitants; but its Harbour is only proper for the Admission of small Vessels,

2. *Porto*, (or *Oporto*) on the River *Douro*, is a large trading City; but there is a Bar at its Harbour which is somewhat dangerous and difficult, on Account of some Sand-banks and certain Rocks. In Opulence, Populousness, Commerce, and Beauty, it is the next City to *Lisbon*, containing (according to Dr. *Busching*) above 20,700 Inhabitants; yet others make it considerably larger, even so far as to amount to 50,000 Inhabitants. It is here the Trade to *England* for *Portugal* Wines chiefly centers, to a great many thousand Tons annually.

3. *Braga* is an inland City, containing about 12,300 Inhabitants, an ancient Archiepiscopal Cathedral, and four Parish Churches, beside Convents.

4. *Coimbra*, a pretty inland City and University, on the River *Mondega*, having nine Parish Churches and 11,900 Inhabitants.

5. *Lisbon* City, on the *Tagus*, in Latitude 38 Degrees, 25 Minutes, according to Dr. *Busching*, does not at most exceed 150,000 Inhabitants, although others carry them to 200,000. The Air here is temperate and healthy. It had in it many fine Palaces, and other fair public and private Edifices, before most of them were overthrown in the calamitous Earthquake *Anno* 1755.

Its Trade, and the vast Navigation to and from it are so very considerable, that its Custom-house is the principal Source of the King's *European* Revenues. Here is the grand Magazine of all the Merchandize which the *Portuguese* import from their foreign Colonies. The Harbour is extremely spacious, deep, secure, and convenient, and has two Entrances. The City is walled, having thereon 77 Towers and 36 Gates. In its Center, on one of its Hills, stands a Citadel, commanding the whole City. Close by the Sea, at the Distance of three *Portuguese* Miles from the City, both the Entrances to the Harbour are defended by two Forts, the one, named *St. Julian*, on a Rock in the Sea, the other, named *Bogio*, to the South, is built on Piles on a Sand-bank. Two Miles from *St. Julian* and one from *Lisbon* stands the Fort of *Belem*, which commands the Entrance into the City, and where all the Ships coming up the *Tagus* must stop and give an Account of themselves: And directly opposite, on the South Side, stands the Fort of *St. Sebastian*, on the Angle of a Mountain, all along which, a little Way on the other Side of the City, the Passage is defended from the Beginning of the Harbour by a Chain of twelve Forts.

6. *Abrantes*, a finely situated and fortified Town, higher up the *Tagus*, contains about 3,500 Inhabitants. The Country between *Lisbon* and this Town yields a most delicious Prospect, is extremely fertile, and is particularly noted for the Excellence of its Peaches.

7. *Santarem*, on the *Tagus*, lies in a delightful Plain, containing a Citadel, thirteen Churches, and as many Convents; but Dr. *Busching* (from whom we have this Account) does not tell us the Number of its Inhabitants.

8. *Setuval*, (commonly called *St. Ubes* by the *English* and *Dutch*) is a very strong Town, on a small Bay of the Ocean, with a Harbour capable of Ships of any Burden. It has four Churches and ten Convents, and a noted Salt-Office; this Place being famous for supplying immense Quantities of Salt to foreign Nations.

9. *Evora* is an inland City, with an University; having about 12,000 Inhabitants, five Churches, and several Hospitals and Convents.

10. *Estremos*, a strong Town, having about 6,500 Inhabitants, three Churches, six Convents, and an Hospital.

11. *Beja*



11. *Beja* has 6,200 Inhabitants, four Churches, seven Convents, and an Hospital.
12. *Elvas*, a strong frontier Town, has four Churches, seven Convents, and an Hospital.
13. *Olivença*, another frontier Town, having two Churches, one Convent, and an Hospital.

In the little Kingdom of *Algarve* there are vast Quantities of Wine, Oil, Corn, Almonds, Figs, and other Fruits.

1. *Lagos* is a strong Port-Town, of about 2,600 Inhabitants, two Churches, and four Convents.
2. *Tavira*, another strong Sea-port of 4,700 Inhabitants, two Churches and five Convents.
3. *Faro*, a modern Fortification and Sea-port of 4,500 Inhabitants, two Churches, four Convents, and an Hospital. It is separated by an Arm of the Sea from *Cape St. Maries*.

#### P O R T U G A L's European Islands, viz.

In the *Atlantic Ocean*, though, strictly speaking, they are not properly within the Bounds usually designed to *Europe*, though near it, are the two Isles of, I. *Porto Santo*; it is five *Portuguese* Miles in Length and two in Breadth, its principal Town of the same Name containing about 600 Inhabitants.

II. *Madeira*, near the other, is eighteen *Portuguese* Miles in Length and above four in Breadth. Its principal Town is *Funchal*. Here is a considerable Trade from several Nations for its very good Wines; great Quantities whereof are sent to our *West-India* Colonies, and also much is consumed in *England*; the original Plants of which were brought from the Isle of *Candia*. This Isle is well defended by Forts.

III. The *Azores*, or *Tercera Isles*, (called also the *Western Isles*) are nine in Number, viz.

1. *Santa Maria*, or *St. Maries*, has a small Town named *Porto*.
2. *St. Michael*, having two principal Harbours, named *Ponta del Gada* and *Villafranca*; being the best peopled of all these Islands, containing about 50,000 Inhabitants; and great Plenty of Corn, Millet, and Wine. *Ponta del Gada*, its chief Town, has an open Harbour, defended by a Fort; and has three Churches and seven Convents.—*Villafranca* Town has two Parish-Churches and two Convents.—Here are also four other pretty good Towns.
3. *Terceira* has *Angra* for its chief Town. Dr. *Busching* calls it a populous City, well fortified, with handsome broad Streets; and it contains a Cathedral, five Parish-Churches, a Poor-house, an Hospital, and eight Convents.—Here also are some other Towns in this Island.
4. *St. George* has three or four small Villages or Towns in it.
5. *Graciosa* has two small Towns on it.
6. *Fayal's* chief Town is *Villa de Horta*. This Isle gives Name to some of the best Wine of these Isles.
7. *Pico* is visible at a great Distance, by Reason of its high Mountain, said to be three Miles in Height. It carries on a great Trade in its excellent Wines; the principal Port-Town being *Villa das Lagens*. Here also is a Trade in Cedar-wood, and in a certain Red-wood highly prized.
8. *Flores Isle* has three Roads, and two Villas or Towns.
9. *Corvo* is a small Isle; has but one Church and two small Harbours.

These Isles could not be ranked within any other Quarter of the Globe so properly as to *Europe*, although they lie some hundred Miles west from the Continent of *Europe*, and directly west from *Portugal*.

#### S P A I N.

*Spain*, through a Neglect of Tillage, has a Scarcity of Corn, though anciently it was noted for great Plenty of it. It however abounds in the most delicious Fruits, as Peaches, Olives, Figs, Lemons, Oranges, Pomgranates, Almonds, Chestnuts, Pears, &c. And her Wines (more especially her Sacks) are in great Esteem by foreign Nations; inasmuch, that (according to Dr. *Busching*) the yearly Value of the Wines, Raisins, &c. exported from the Country about *Malaga* alone, amounts to a Million and Half of Piasters [an imaginary or ideal Coin worth 3s. 7d. Sterling] or 268,750l. Sterling. Some Parts of *Spain* produce Sugar Canes, the best of Saffron and Honey, Silk in great Abundance; Salt, more especially toward the Sea-Coasts, is in so great Plenty that considerable Quantities of it are exported. Such vast Flocks of Sheep are seen, that *Ustariz* (a late famous politico-commercial *Spanish* Author) computes the Number of Shepherds in *Spain* to amount to 40,000. The best of their very fine Wool is that of *Old-Castile*. They have fine Horses and many Mules; but few Black Cattle. *Spain's* Mountains yield much Ship-Timber; and Tar and Pitch are made in *Aragon* and *Catalonia*. Those Mountains are by ancient Authors said to be very rich in Gold and Silver; but the *Spaniards* rather incline to have those precious Metals from *America* than to take the Trouble of searching for them at home. Yet it seems their Iron-Mines are worked with great Skill and Success. They have likewise Lead,

Tin,



Tin, Cinnabar, Quick-silver, Alum, Vitriol, Copperas, *Lapis Calaminaris*, Crystal, Diamonds, Amethysts, &c.

Number of People  
in Spain.

*Spain*, according to *Ustariz*, contains about seven Millions and an half of People, (though others think not near so many) and could well support as many more, were it properly cultivated. — One of the principal Causes of the Thinness of People in the finest Parts of *Spain* (as in both *Castiles*, &c.) is the total Decay of Handicrafts and Manufactures, which formerly flourished therein; also to the Number of Persons in Convents restrained from Propagation, amounting to 200,000; beside the Secular Clergy, amounting to 50,000 more. The heavy Taxes also *Ustariz* assigns as another Cause thereof: Whilst the mountainous Parts of *Gallicia*, *Asturias*, *Biscay*, *Navarr*, and *Burgos*, are still the best-peopled Countries of *Spain*, even although from them were sent the greatest Number of People who first planted *Spanish America*. The Bulk of *Spain's* People are very poor and lazy, though living in so improvable a Country! Other Causes of the great Poverty of *Spain* are, 1st, The draining their Country of so much Money for Corn, Fish, and many other Things from foreign Countries. 2dly, The insatiable Avarice of the Clergy, to whom the People are mere Slaves. 3dly, Their horrible Inquisition. 4thly, Their disdain- ing to stoop to Handicrafts and Trades, the greatest Part of which are in the Hands of the *French*, who are very numerous in *Spain*. Yet they are not without some Manufactures both of *Silk* and *Wool*; some of which, however, after having been set on Foot at a great Expence, have afterward been ruined by the Inquisition and Monks.

*Gallicia*.

*Spain's* most considerable Cities and Towns, beginning from the North Side in *Gallicia*, are,

1. *Ferrol*, a handsome Sea-port in *Gallicia*, having a fine Harbour where Part of the Navy-Royal is usually built and stationed.

2. *Compostella*, its Capital, is no otherwise eminent than for many fine Churches and Convents, but very little Commerce.

*Asturias*.

In *Asturias*, *St. Andero* has a large and well-fortified Harbour; and its Neighbourhood abounds with fine Fruits and Wine.

*Biscay*.

In *Biscay*, *Bilbao* is a famous City, on the River *Nervio*, has a fine Harbour, very much frequented by foreign Shipping. It is large and well-built, driving a great Trade in Iron, Wool, military Weapons, Saffron, and Chestnuts; and has very cheap Provisions.

*Guipusco*.

In *Guipusco* is the strong and fine Sea-port of *St. Sebastian*, having neat and fine Churches, Convents, and Streets. It carries on a considerable Trade in Iron, Steel, and Wool; and, in the Year 1728, a Company was established here, for trading in *Cacao* to the *Caraccas*, in *America*.

2. *Vitoria*, though an inland Town in this Province, has a great Trade in Iron and Steel, Wine, Wool, and fine Sword-Blades; and is therefore much frequented.

*Leon*.

In the Kingdom of *Leon*, intirely an inland Country, there are scarcely any commercial Towns. *Leon*, its Capital, is an ancient declining City. And *Salamanca*, though large and populous, is principally famous for its University, the most eminent of any in *Spain*, consisting of twenty-five Colleges.

*Estremadura*.

Of *Estremadura*, also an inland Province, next the Frontiers of *Portugal*, it may be said, That the Cities and Towns of *Albuquerque*, *Badajos*, *Merida*, *Alcantara*, and *Guadaloup*, with their adjacent Countries, abound in excellent Wool, Wine, and fine Fruits; and *Albuquerque* is said to have some Woollen Manufactures.

*Andalusia*.

*Andalusia* is, doubtless, the finest Province of *Spain*. It abounds in Wines, fine Fruits, Oil, vast Quantities of Silk, Grain, Honey, Sugar, Horses, Metals, &c. and contains the following eminent and mercantile Places, viz.

1. *Seville*, its Capital, seated on the River *Guadalquivir*, is the largest City in *Spain*, after *Madrid*. It carries on a large Commerce, although, in the Year 1717, its famous *Contratacion-House*, or Office for the Commerce to the *Spanish American Colonies*, was removed to *Cadiz*, and still remains there. Dr. *Busching* relates, That *Seville* and its once flourishing Manufactures have since remarkably dwindled; inasmuch, that out of 16,000 Artificers in Wool and Silk, scarce 400 remain there at present. This City and its District are said to have been more populous when subject to the *Moor*s than at present. It however contains 29 Churches, 74 Monasteries, 24 Hospitals; and near as many Squares or *Piazzas*; an Exchange for Merchants, and an University. And its Neighbourhood abounds in Grain, Wines, and fine Fruits, and much Oil is made here.

2. *St. Lucar de Barrameda* is a well-built but declining Town, at the Mouth of the River *Guadalquivir*, where it has a good Harbour. Its principal Trade is in Salt.

3. *Xeres* (which we commonly pronounce *Sherry*) is a large Town. Its Wines, with us called *Sherries*, are very much esteemed and exported to foreign Parts: And its Horses are also much prized.

4. *Port St. Mary's* enjoys a flourishing Trade; it lies at the Mouth of the little River *Guadalete*, directly opposite to *Cadiz*, and exceeds it in Compass of Ground, though scarcely containing 8,000 People. Here reside, in peaceable Times, great Numbers of *English*, *French*, *Dutch*, *Genese*, &c. Merchants. Its Harbour is the Rendezvous of some of the *Spanish Gallies*; and here they make great Quantities of Salt.



5. *Cadiz*, a most eminent commercial City, stands on an Island, separated from the Continent of *Andalusia* by a very narrow Arm of the Sea, over which a fortified Bridge joins it to the said Continent. It is of a moderately large Circumference, and contains thirteen Convents, though it has properly but one Church, which is its Cathedral, and yet its settled Inhabitants are computed to be 40,000. Most of its Streets are narrow, crooked, dirty, and ill-paved; House-Rents and Provisions are dear, and good Water very scarce. Before and at the Arrival of the *American Flota*, *Cadiz* is always crowded with Strangers, to the Number, as it is said, of 50,000, resorting thither on Account of Commerce, and occasioning an extraordinary Circulation of Money and Expence. *Cadiz* is the proper Center of the whole *Spanish American* Commerce. Hither other *European* Nations send their Merchandize, to be shipped off in *Spanish* Bottoms for *America*, sheltered (or, as our old *English* Phrase has it, coloured) under the Names of *Spanish* Factors. Those foreign Nations have here their Agents and Correspondents, and the Consuls of those Nations make a considerable Figure. *Cadiz* has been said to have the finest Store-houses and Magazines for Commerce of any City in *Europe*; and to it the *Flota* and *Galeons* regularly import the Treasures of *Spanish America*. The proper *Spanish* Merchandize exported from *Cadiz* to *America* are of no great Value; but the Duty on the foreign Merchandize sent thither would yield a great Revenue, (and consequently the Profits of Merchants and their Agents would sink) were it not for the many fraudulent Practices for eluding those Duties. The Entrance into *Cadiz* Bay and Harbour is well defended by *Fort Matagorda*, on the East or continent Side, running out on a Promontory, and by *Fort Punta*, over against it, also running out on a Point from the Island. The *Spaniards* usually call those two Forts the *Puntals*, between which the Sea is said to be but 500 Fathoms wide: And when an Enemy's Fleet approaches *Cadiz*, and thereupon the *Galeons*, &c. are said to be placed behind the *Puntals*, it is thereby meant, that they are then out of Danger from an Attack or Assault.

6. The Town of *Gibraltar* is not so much to be considered, either for Extent or for Beauty, as for its Strength and Situation, which render it one of the Keys of *Spain*. And therefore the Crown of *Great Britain* has very much improved its Fortifications since it came under its Power, in the Year 1704.

7. *Cordova* (or *Corduba*) also in *Andalusia*, is a large and beautiful inland City, standing on the River *Guadalquivir*, once the Capital of a *Moorish* Kingdom of that Name. It still enjoys a great Trade, tho' not populous proportionably to its large Extent, as having Vineyards and Gardens within its Circuit. The adjacent Mountains are covered with Vineyards and Plantations of Lemons, Oranges, Figs, and Olives; which, when in Blossom, diffuse a Fragrance all over the Country.

8. *Jaen* was likewise the Capital of a small *Moorish* Kingdom of that Name. It is a populous inland City, having some fine Churches and Convents: and its Neighbourhood has Plenty of Corn, Wine, Oil, Fruits, and Silk.

*Granada*, the latest Kingdom of the *Moors* of *Spain*, is extremely pleasant, healthy, populous, and fruitful, having an Exuberancy of Corn, Wine, Oil, Sugar, Silk, Flax, Hemp, and excellent Fruits; such as Pomgranates, Citrons, Lemons, Oranges, Olives, Capers, Figs, Almonds, and Raisins of two Kinds, viz. those dried by the Sun on the Branches, and those dipped in a Lye, made of the Ashes of the burnt Branches, and afterward dried in the Sun. Here also are produced *Galls*, *Dates*, *Shumack*, &c.

1. *Granada*, its once august capital City, is still one of the largest in *Spain*; and, though an inland City, carries on a great Trade in *Silk*.

2. *Malaga* is a fine populous City, and an eminent Sea-port, suitable to its extensive Commerce. Its principal Merchandize for Exportation consists in Sack and other Wines, Wool, Olives, Oil, and Raisins.

3. *Almeria* is a maritime City, and its Neighbourhood is fertile in Fruits and Oils.

*Murcia* was once a small *Moorish* Kingdom. It is mountainous, yet fertile, like *Granada*, in Sugar, Honey, Silk, Rice, Salt, and fine Fruits.

1. *Cartagena* has one of the best Harbours of *Spain*; and yet much declined from its pristine Grandeur. Yet here are many Mines of *Alum*; and also some Diamonds, Rubies, and other Gems.

2. *Murcia*, the Capital of this Province, is a large, well-built, and populous inland City.

*Valencia* was once also a *Moorish* Kingdom, along the Shore of the *Mediterranean* Sea. It abounds in Salt, Rice, Flax, Silk, Hemp, Honey, and Sugar.

1. *Valencia*, its Capital, is a pleasant, large, beautiful, and populous maritime City, driving a considerable Commerce; more especially in *Almonds*, for which Fruit there is always a great Demand every-where.

2. *Alicant*, a Sea-port, famous for its red and white Wines, of which very much is exported to many foreign Parts; as there also is of its Raisins and other dried Fruits, Aniseed, &c.

3. 4. 5. *Altea*, *Denia*, *Gandia*, are small Sea-port Towns, trading in Wines, Silk, Flax, Honey, and Raisins.

The Kingdom of *Castile*, though an inland Country, is the principal and most opulent Province of *Spain*. It is usually distinguished into *Old* and *New Castile*.



*Old Castile* is so termed for having been recovered from the *Moors* prior to *New Castile*, North of the other. Its Wine is esteemed excellent, and its numerous Flocks of Sheep produce the finest *Wool* in *Spain*; mostly carried to *Bilbao*, for Exportation to foreign Parts. Its best Towns are,

1. *Valladolid*, a large, beautiful, and populous City, being one of the stateliest in *Spain*; having fine Streets, splendid Palaces, spacious Squares, Piazzas, Fountains, and stately Churches, a Royal Palace, an University, and about 70 Convents.

2. *Burgos*, its capital City, is large, though irregular, and has many fine Squares, Palaces, Churches, Convents, and Hospitals.

3. *Segovia*, a fine, large, and populous City; having the best Woollen Cloth Manufacture in all *Spain*, as well as the finest *Wool* in its Neighbourhood; of which much is exported. It has also a Paper Manufacture.

4. *Avila*, a moderately large City, producing excellent Grapes, and other Fruits, and also some Manufactures.

*New Castile* has sometimes been called the Kingdom of *Toledo*, lying South of *Old Castile*, and is the Center of the Monarchy of *Spain*. It is a very fruitful and healthy Country.

1. *Madrid*, its Capital and that of all *Spain*, and though an open Place, and of little Account till King *Philip* II. made it his constant Residence; yet it is become very large, and is adorned with fine Squares, Streets, and Palaces, Churches, Convents, Hospitals; but it is, nevertheless, by no Means a neat or cleanly Place. It stands on the little River *Manzanares*. The Inhabitants are computed to amount to 150,000. Provisions of all Kinds are here both reasonable and excellent; and the constant Residence of the Court occasions a brisk Trade and Circulation of Money.

2. *Toledo*, an ancient, populous, and fortified City, on the River *Tagus*, has stately public and private Edifices, many fine Churches, seventeen Squares, and thirty-eight Convents, &c. *Toledo* has been long noted for its fine Sword-blades, and also carries on a great Trade in Wool, Silk, and Stuffs.

3. *Guadalaxara* is no very great Place, but the adjacent Country is fertile; which Consideration probably induced the Duke de *Riperda* to set up several Manufactures of Woollen Cloths and Stuffs, which then seemed promising; yet on his Disgrace, Anno 1726, they fell to Decay. The Kingdom of *Spain* has for many Years been governed by foreign Projectors and State Empyrics, to the infinite Detriment of the true Interest of the Public.

*Spanish* or *Upper Navarre* is divided from *French Navarre* by the *Pyrenean* Mountains, amongst which Mountains the greatest Part of it is situated; and therefore its principal Wealth consists in Grazing.

1. *Pampelona*, its Capital, is a Place of little Commerce; is of a tolerable Magnitude; has an University, and several Ecclesiastical Edifices. It is seated in a Plain near the *Pyrenean* Mountains.

2. *Tafalla*, a City and University, has good Wine in its Neighbourhood.

3. 4. 5. *Olita* (formerly the Residence of the Kings of *Navarre*) is a pretty Town in a fruitful Country; and *Tudela* and *Estella* are likewise pretty Towns.

*Aragon*, formerly a Kingdom, likewise joins the *Pyrenean* Mountains. Much of it is dry and barren, and some Parts uninhabited: Yet, where watered by Rivers and Springs, it produces Corn, Wine, Oil, Flax, Fruits, and Saffron.

1. *Saragossa*, its Capital, stands in a fertile Plain, on the River *Ebro*. It is a large and handsome City, containing seventeen large Churches, fourteen Convents, an University, and a Citadel. It enjoys a very considerable Trade, and is inhabited by many Persons of Quality.

2. *Calatayud* is a good Town at the End of a charming Valley, abounding in Grain, Wine, Oil, and other Fruits.—The other Towns are inconsiderable.

The fine Principality of *Catalonia* is separated from *France* by the *Pyrenean* Mountains; and, though mountainous, has many delicious Plains, supplying Plenty of Wine, Grain, Oil, Fruits, Flax, Hemp, Marble, Crystal, Alabaster, Jasper, Amethysts; also Gold, Silver, Tin, Lead, Iron, Alum, Vitriol, and Salt. Yet it has very little Copper, neither has it any Sugar Canes, though other Provinces of *Spain* produce them. It is one of the most populous Provinces of the Kingdom.

1. *Barcelona*, its Capital, is a large, strong, and noble Sea-port, adorned with an University, and many fine Churches, Convents, and Squares; has a considerable Commerce in Wines, Fruits, &c. and is thought to contain about 100,000 People.

2. *Tortosa* is a large fortified City and an University, on the *Ebro*, with many Churches and Convents, and its Neighbourhood abounds in Grain, Silk, and Fruits.

3. *Tarragona* has an University, and a good Trade, though but an indifferent Harbour. Its Neighbourhood yields Corn, Oil, Flax, and very good Wine.

4. *Girona*,



4. *Girona*, a fortified inland City, has a considerable inland Commerce.

The *Balearic* and *Pitbyusæ* Isles, in the *Mediterranean* Sea, viz. the four Isles of *Majorca*, *Minorca*, *Ivica*, and *Formentera*, formerly composed the Kingdom of *Majorca*. This last-named Island abounds in Corn, Wine, Oil, Saffron, Wool, Honey, Horses, &c.

*Majorca*, its Capital, is large, has stately Buildings, 22 Churches, and about 10,000 Inhabitants.

*Minorca* Isle has a barren Soil, though some good Wine, of which when they had the *English* for their Customers, (Dr. *Busching* thinks) they made annually 27,000*l.* Sterling. Here is also some Wool, Cotton, Salt, Capers: But its People, who are in Number about 27,000, (having in all 3,088 Houses) are not indolent, and therefore are supplied with their principal Necessaries from foreign Parts, viz. Corn, Beef, Brandy, Linen, Stuffs, &c. to the Value (he thinks) of about 70,000*l.* Sterling annually.

1. *Cittadella*, its Capital, has about 600 Houses: And, 2. The little trading Town of *Mahon* is defended by the strong Fort of *St. Philip*.

The *Pitbyusæ* Isles [so called by the *Greeks* from their Multitude of *Pine Trees*] are,

1. *Ivica*, which is but little cultivated, because most of its People are employed in the *Salt Trade*, as more gainful. *Ivica*, its Capital, however, has a modern Fortification.

2. *Formentera* Isle was formerly well inhabited, but is now quite deserted, because of the *Barbary Corsairs* continually swarming about it.

# I T A L Y.

In *Italy* (according to Dr. *Busching*) all Materials for Enjoyment, and a Variety of Delicacies, which as it were lie scattered here and there in other Countries, we here meet with almost every-where in Profusion. Corn, rich Wines, the choicest Fruits, such as Oranges, Citrons, Lemons, Olives, Pomgranates, Almonds, Raisins, white Mulberry Trees, beyond Number, for producing of Silk, Sugar, Alabaster, Jasper, Iron, Gold, Silver, Sulphur, Alum; tame and wild Beasts. On this Account *Italy* is justly stiled *The Parent of Plenty*, *The Source of earthly Felicity*, *The Pride of our Globe*, *The Garden of Europe*, *The Beauty of the World*;—and even a *Microcosm within itself*. Yet, all its Delicacies are not originally *Natives*. 1. The Fruit-Trees, the Produce whereof the *Latins* called *Mala*, were transplanted to *Italy* after the Conquests of the *Romans* in *Africa*, *Greece*, *Asia-minor*, and *Syria*.—*Apricocks* (or *Abricots*) came from *Epirus*, and were called *Mala Epirotica*.—*Peaches*, [*Mala Persica*] from *Persia*.—*Citrons* were called *Mala Medica*, from *Media*.—*Pomgranates*, [*Mala Punica*] from *Carthage*.—And *Chestnuts* from the Town of *Castania*, in the District of *Magnesia*, in *Macedonia*.—The best *Pears* came from *Alexandria*, *Numidia*, *Greece*, and *Numantia*.—The first *Plums* were brought from *Armenia* and *Syria*, especially from *Damascus*, (from whence the Name of *Damascens*, with us even at this Day.)—*Lucius Lucullus* was the first that introduced *Cherry-Trees* from *Pontus*, which soon after became the Growth of all other Countries throughout *Europe*.—Yet in *Italy* there is no small Difference in regard to the Fertility, Wholesomeness, and Pleasantness of its different Provinces; in some of which the Number of the Inhabitants is far from being sufficient for the Culture and Improvement of the fruitful Soil; more especially in the *Papal Territories*, &c. where there is not a Town of any Consequence wherein the *Ecclesiastics* make not one half or at least one third of the Inhabitants.

To begin with that Part of *Italy* which borders on *France*, or the King of *Sardinia's* Subjects of *Piedmont*, *Savoy*, &c. on the Continent, Mr. *Keystar* thinks they exceed two Millions of People.

The Number of the King of *Sardinia's* Subjects on the Continent of *Italy*.

The Dutchy of *Savoy* is so barren, rocky, and mountainous, that there are very few Materials therein for Commerce, (some *Wine* excepted.) *Chambery*, its Capital, is of a moderate Size, where many of their Nobility reside. The other Towns are more insignificant, and have nothing like Trade.

*Piedmont* is a fine Country, abounding in Corn, Variety of Wines, Fruits, Hemp, Cattle, (in which last they have a very gainful Trade.) But the most advantageous Trade of this Country is the Cultivation of *Silk*, reckoned the very best in all *Italy*.

1. *Turin*, its Capital, contains many fine Palaces, *Piazzas*, Streets, Churches, Convents, and an University; and its Inhabitants may amount to between fifty and sixty Thousand. It stands on the fine River *Po*, in a most pleasant Country.

2. *Nice* is a Sea-port, of some Commerce, but its Harbour does not admit of large Shipping.

3. *Oneglia* is a fortified Sea-port, having a very good Oil Trade.

4. *Villa Franca* is an inconsiderable Sea-port Town.

5. *Asti* is a large fortified Town, in a fertile Valley.

*Montferat* Dutchy belongs to the King of *Sardinia*, and joins to *Piedmont*; it abounds in Corn, in excellent *Muscadine* Wine, and contains about 200 Towns and Castles.

*Casal*, its Capital, lies on the *Po*, in a fertile Country, and is very strong.



☞ *N. B.* About and since the Year 1703, several Districts, Towns and Castles have, by particular Conventions, been yielded by the House of *Austria*, to that of *Savoy*, which formerly belonged to the Dutchy of *Milan*.

The Island and Kingdom of *Sardinia* is not very profitable, in point of Revenue, to the House of *Savoy*, seeing, (according to Doctor *Busching*) after defraying the Expence of its civil and military Establishment, the Remainder does not much exceed 100,000 Livres. It yields Plenty of Corn and Wine; but, by reason of its many Morasses, and the Mountains on the North Side of it, the Air is esteemed very unwholesome.

*Cagliari*, its Capital, has an University and an Archbishopric, and is the Residence of the Vice-Roy. It is a Sea-port, though not considerable for Commerce. On the Coasts of this Island, at sundry small Sea-ports, there is a great Coral Fishery.

The *Austrian* Dominions in *Lombardy* consist only at present of such Part of the Dutchy of *Milan* as has not been, at different Times, yielded to the House of *Savoy*, and also of the intire Dutchy of *Mantua*.

The Dutchy of *Milan* is most fertile in a Variety of excellent Productions. Corn, Rice, excellent Wines, and the finest of *Cheese*, (improperly called *Parmesan*) which is used all over *Italy* in the best Soops. Its Pastures are exceeding rich, and famous for breeding of Cattle and much Milk. The Trade of the *Milanese*, and particularly of the vast City of *Milan*, is very considerable. Much Cloth, Silk, and Linen are here manufactured, and mostly used at Home; but their fine *Silk Stockings*, Gloves, and Handkerchiefs are usually exported. *Milan* is famous for curious Works in Steel, Crystal, Agate, Hyacinths, and other Gems; and the Country every-where abounds with ingenious Artificers! It is so extremely rich and fertile as to have formerly yielded to the Kings of *Spain* a Revenue of two Millions of Dollars. Mr. *Nugent*, in his *Grand Tour*, makes its modern Revenue to be about 300,000 *l.* Sterling.

The City of *Milan* is ten *Italian* Miles in Circumference, containing (according to Dr. *Busching*) 250,000 Inhabitants; yet Mr. *Keyser* (an Author likewise of good Credit) computes them to be about 300,000, as does also Mr. *Nugent*, &c. It contains 230 Churches, (besides its grand Cathedral) 90 Convents, 100 Chapels for religious Fraternities, and 120 Schools.

*Pavia*, (once the Residence of the Kings of the *Lombards*, though since much decayed) *Como*, *Lodi*, and *Cremona*, (more especially the last, five Miles in Circuit) are very considerable Cities; full of Churches and Convents, having fine Buildings, and spacious Streets and Squares; though neither rich nor populous.

*Mantua*, the capital City of the Dutchy of that Name, is a fine and very strong Place; crowded with Churches, Convents, and Hospitals. It abounds in Corn, Flax, Cattle, and Fruits; with some Wine: But although formerly it was said to contain 50,000 Inhabitants, yet (since it has no longer any Court) Dr. *Busching* thinks it is dwindled to about 16,000: Of which Number are about 5,000 *Jews*. Its general Commerce in Silk and other Manufactures, formerly so considerable, is now much decreased;—and its Ducal Palaces are going to Ruin.—Here are no other considerable Towns in this Dutchy.

The Dominions of Don *Philip*, the *Infant of Spain*, are, the Dutchies of *Parma* and *Placentia*; lying East and South of the *Milanese*. They have a most fertile Soil in Olives, Truffles, Chestnuts, and other fine Fruits, rich Pastures and fine Cattle; though the celebrated (*Parmesan*) *Cheese* is no longer made here, but in the Dutchy of *Milan*, and about *Bologna* and other Parts: Yet here are very beneficial Salt-works, also Copper and Iron Mines.

1. *Parma* is a large and populous City. In it, Silk is a great Material for Commerce; of which much is exported, especially in *Silk Stockings*.

2. *Placentia* (or *Placenza*) is likewise a large City, crowded with Churches and Convents.

3. *Guastalla* is a small fortified Town; though neither it nor any other Place in the little Dutchy of that Name, are any way eminent for Commerce.

In the States of the Duke of *Modena* are Plenty of fine Corn, excellent Wine and Fruits.

*Modena* is a moderately large and populous City; and *Reggio* and *Mirandola* are small but handsome and strong Towns; of which we can say nothing more particular.

☞ There are in upper *Italy* sundry small Sovereign Principalities, as *Massa*, *Monaco*, and *Messerano*; but they are very inconsiderable: And, although they abound in Oranges, Lemons, and other fine Fruits, they are no way remarkable for Commerce.

In *Italy* are three independent Republics, viz.

*Genoa* Republic is about 150 *English* Miles in Length, along the Coast of the *Mediterranean* Sea, but of a small Breadth; and, being in many Parts rocky, it is constrained to be supplied with Corn from other Countries. Yet it produces Oils, good Wines, and excellent Fruits, such as Lemons, Oranges, Pomegranates, Olives, Figs, Almonds, also large Plantations of Mulberry Trees, for *Silk-worms*. It also exports Salt, Marble, *Parmesan* *Cheese*, and *Anchovies*. The *Genoese* Manufactures are now much short of their ancient Reputation; yet they still manufacture fine Velvets, Plush, and Fustian, Damasks and



and other Silk Fabricks, being supplied with much raw Silk from *Sicily*; Gold and Silver Tissues, Laces, Gloves, (though much inferior to those of the *Netherlands* and *France*;) also the finest of Paper.

1. *Genoa*, its capital City, is a most magnificent Place; in Circuit about ten *Italian* Miles, including its Fortifications. It contains thirty-seven Parish-Churches, twenty Collegiate Churches, seventeen Convents, and two large Hospitals. Two of its principal Streets consist intirely of fine Marble Palaces. Its Inhabitants may amount to 150,000, whose principal Manufactures are those above mentioned, and they trade much in Drugs, &c. from the *Levant*; with which great commercial Materials, a very brisk Trade is carried on, more especially with *Spain*. Hither the Shipping of most *European* Nations constantly resort, particularly those of *England*, *Holland*, and *France*, in great Numbers. Yet it is well known, that *Genoa* is greatly fallen from the formidable Figure its naval Power anciently consisted of, it being now reduced so low as six Gallies, the Complement of the largest of which (according to the judicious Mr. *Keyser*) is but 100 Soldiers, and 320 Rowers; the Use of which, at this Time, is principally to fetch Corn from *Naples* and *Sicily*, and to give their Ladies an Airing. This decayed City, however, is eminent for having the richest Bankers in all *Europe*, and for its profitable Dealings in *Exchange*.

2. *Savona* is, next to *Genoa*, the best Place of this Republic on the Continent: It is considerably large, and its Harbour is well defended; yet, in the Year 1745, sixteen *French* and *Spanish* Vessels, laden with military Stores, were there sunk by the *English* Bombs.

3. *Finale*, a strong and considerable Sea-port, with a convenient Harbour. And along the Coast the Republic has sundry other small Towns and Sea-ports, some of which have good Harbours, though very little Commerce.

*Genoa's* Island of *Corfica* lies opposite to her Continent-Dominions, being about 100 *English* Miles in Length, and about 40 in Breadth. It is very mountainous, but its Plains and Valleys produce Corn, indifferent Wine, Fruits, much Olive-Oil, Alum, Iron, Salt-works, and a Coral Fishery. The Unhealthiness of its Air occasions its not being populous: For, by the once famous Baron *Theodore's* Calculation, Anno 1736, its whole People amounted only to 120,000. It was anciently a small Kingdom, and has long been possessed by this Republic: But that State's heavy Taxes, and their other Grievances complained of by the *Corficans*, have long kept the Majority of them in a State of Rebellion even to this Day: And, from their Mountains, they are constantly making successful Sallies on that Part of the Island still possessed by the *Genoese*, who are now so far from making any Advantage of *Corfica*, that it is a very considerable annual Expence to the Republic. Its principal Town and Sea-port is *Bastia*, the Residence of the *Genoese* Viceroy; and also *Calvi*, the next best Town and Port, both still possessed by the *Genoese*, who also have Garrisons in the small Towns and Ports of *Ajaccio* and *Bonifacio*. But *Corfica*, in its present unsettled and hostile Condition, cannot be supposed to carry on any Kind of regular Commerce.

## V E N I C E.

The famous Republic of *Venice* is composed of several fine Provinces on the Continent of *Italy*, and of some Isles in the *Adriatic* Sea; but its principal Strength and Glory is its maiden capital City of *Venice*, seated on seventy-two or more Isles, at the Bottom of the North End of the *Adriatic* Sea; it is divided from the Continent by a *Laguna*, or marshy Lake, of five *Italian* Miles in Breadth, too shallow for large Ships to navigate; yet, by the prudent Attention of the Republic, it is prevented from becoming Part of the Continent, as well as from being ever frozen, so as to bear an Army on it in Winter. Toward the Sea, the Access to this wonderful City is likewise difficult; but the safe and navigable Parts are indicated by Piles; which, on the Approach of an Enemy's Fleet, can be cut away. And, as her Ships of War and Gallies may be fitted out very expeditiously from her noble Dock-yard, containing always vast Quantities of naval Stores, it is evident that the City, being thus secure from any Attempt, either by Land or Water, is sufficiently strong, though without Walls or other Fortifications.

Over its several Canals are laid 450 (or, as some say, upwards of 500) Bridges, greater and smaller; the Majority of them being of Stone. The City contains 70 Parish-Churches, 80 Convents, 17 Hospitals, 53 Squares, 165 Marble and 23 Brazen Statues. Its Buildings are all Stone, though the greater Part of them make but a mean Figure. Yet *St. Mark's* Square, and several stately marble Palaces bordering on the great Canal running through the whole City are very fine, though most of them of *Gothic* Architecture. Its Inhabitants have, by some, been computed to amount to 200,000, though others think not so many. Its Trade in Cloth is still considerable, more especially of Scarlet: Silk Manufactures, Gold and Silver Stuffs, are here manufactured, and though not so beautiful as those of *France*, they have a very good Vent in the *Levant*. Its *Brocatellas*, (a Kind of Stuff like *Brocade*) made of coarse Silk, are much used for Carpets. Its Manufacture of Looking-glasses, and other fine Plate Glafs, is still considerable.

Of *Venice's* famous *Bank*, which was the first of any erected in *Europe*, we have sufficiently treated in the Body of our Work. Its so much celebrated Arsenal, Docks, &c. being  $2\frac{1}{2}$  *Italian* Miles in Circuit, containing a great Variety of Edifices, for every thing requisite for a Land or Sea Armament, where also lie the Ships of War, Gallies, &c. and the *Bucentauro*; we apprehend to be now much outdone by those of *England*, *Holland*, and *France*.

There are sundry Isles near the City, which are fortified for its Defence, viz. *Murano*, *Lido*, *Malmocco*, *Palestrina*, *Chiozza*, &c. upon which some good Towns are built. On the *Venetian* Continent, one of the finest Countries upon Earth, are many good Cities, as

1. *Padua*, an ancient and large City and University, containing above 40,000 Inhabitants, twenty-six Parish-Churches, forty-one Convents, four good Hospitals, and sundry fine Palaces. Here is a Woollen Manufacture, and its Neighbourhood yields excellent Wines, Oil, and Fruits.



2. *Rovigo*, a large but declining City.

3. *Verona*, a very large City, through which the River *Adige* runs, over which are four Stone-Bridges: It is still computed to contain near 50,000 Inhabitants, though formerly it was much larger. Dr. *Bushing* thinks the Trade of this City is not so well improved as it might be for the supplying of other Countries with Olives, Oil, Wines, very good Linen, Sewing Silk, and Woollen Stuffs.

4. *Vicenza*, a City about four *Italian* Miles in Circuit, containing sundry fine Palaces, fourteen Parochial Churches, and twenty-nine Convents; though nothing particular is related of its Commerce.

5. *Brescia* has nineteen Parish-Churches, forty-five Convents, and near 50,000 Inhabitants. Its Commerce is very considerable, both for its Fire-arms, Swords, and Cutlery Ware, having many Iron-Mines in its Neighbourhood. Its Linen Manufactures are also in great Esteem.

6. *Bergamo* is a strong, large, and populous City, famous for its Sewing Silk, Iron Mines near it, some Woollen Manufactures, rich Wines, good Oil, and delicious Fruits.

7. *Crema*, a strong City, in a very fertile Valley, having many Churches, Convents, Hospitals, and other elegant Buildings. It is eminent for its fine Thread and Linen Manufactures, and for its annual Fairs.

Here also, on this *Venetian* Territory, are sundry smaller Towns, which have some inconsiderable Commerce.

Along the Coast of *Dalmatia*, the *Venetians* have a narrow Slip of Territory, with several Forts, but they are of no great Consequence in Commerce, being purely intended as a Barrier on the Side of *Turkey*, [viz. *Zara*, *Nadin*, *Novigrad*, *Sebenico*, *Gliffa*, *Spalatro*, *Cattaro*] which Places, however, abound in Wines, Oils, Salt, &c.

*Castel Nuova* also belongs to *Venice*, and is a Place of some Commerce.

On the same Coast is the little *aristocratical* Republic of *Ragusa*, tributary to the *Grand-Seignior*, to whom it pays 20,000 Sequins annually, of 9s. 2d. *Sterling* each. It is a *Popish* State, and its Citizens are said to be almost all to a Man Traders, and have fine Manufactures: It has some few neighbouring Towns subject to it.

Lower down, in what was anciently called the *Ionian* Sea, the Republic of *Venice* have several Islands, near the Coasts of ancient *Greece*, which are of Consequence in a commercial Sense. As,

1. *Zante* produces a strong Wine, Oil, Figs, Rafins, Currants, and Salt. Here is a *Greek* Bishop, the Bulk of its People being of the *Greek* Church. The Town of *Zante* is large and populous, and has a *Latin* Bishop, and three Convents.

2. *Cefalonia* is a most fruitful Isle, most of its Fruit Trees bearing twice in the Year: It produces Wine, Oils, Citrons, Oranges, Pomegranates, and Corn; more especially is this Isle famous for Currants, dried in the Sun, of which *England* takes off great Quantities annually.

3. *Corfu* was anciently named *Corcyra*. Its northern Coast is fertile in excellent Wines, delicious Fruits, Olives, and Grain. It is of great Consequence to the *Venetian* State, (in regard to the *Turks*) which occasions their constantly keeping an Armament in the Harbour of the City of *Corfu*, its Capital; which is well-fortified, and stood out successfully a severe Siege by the *Turks*, in the Year 1715. At this City is an Archbishop, and an Academy of the Liberal Arts and Sciences.

4. *Santa Maura* is an Island extremely fertile in Grain, Wine, Oil, and all the richest Fruits before-named. Its chief and strong Town, of the same Name, contains 5 or 6000 Inhabitants. There are sundry other smaller and inconsiderable Isles hereabout; but of very small Importance.

#### L U C C A.

The small free Republic of *Lucca* lies on the *Tuscan* Sea: It is in Compass about thirty *Italian* Miles, and contains about 120,000 People in the City and its 150 small Towns and Villages. Its Industry is extremely great, in improving every Spot of its Territory to the greatest Advantage. It abounds in Wines, Oils, Fruits, &c. And, according to Mr. *Keyser*, its intire annual Revenue may amount to 80,000 *l. Sterling*. Her military Force consists of 76 *Switzers* for the Guard of the Palace, and of 500 other Soldiers.

The City of *Lucca*, the Seat of its Government, lies in a delightful Plain, charmingly diversified with Villages, Seats, Summer-houses, Vineyards, Meadows, and Corn-Fields. It contains above 40,000 Inhabitants, whereof a great Part are Artisans and Manufacturers, more especially in Silk Goods, in which *Lucca* carries on a very considerable Trade. And their Olives and Oil are deemed the best in *Italy*.

#### T U S C A N Y.

The Grand Dutchy of *Tuscany* adjoins to the Pope's Territories, and is about 116 *English* Miles in Length, and 80 in Breadth. It is a most delightful Country, abounding in Grain, Oil, Wines, Oranges, Lemons, and all other Kinds of rich Fruits. It has Salt-pits, Alabaster, Lapis Lazuli, Borax, Amethysts, Jasper, Marble, Cornelians, Quick-silver, &c.

1. *Florence*, its Capital, is a large, most beautiful, and still flourishing City, most delightfully situated between Mountains covered with Olive-Trees, Vineyards, Farms, Seats, and Villages, divided into two nearly equal



equal Parts by the *Arno*; which, with the four Stone and Marble Bridges over it, enhances the beautiful Appearance of the City, which contains about 9000 Houses, many of which are beautiful Stone Edifices. It has 17 Market-places, 7 Fountains, 6 Columns, 2 Pyramids, 160 public Statues, 44 Parish-Churches, 12 Priories, 54 Convents, 24 Ecclesiastical Fraternities, 37 Hospitals, and its Inhabitants are computed to be at least 70,000; but others make them many more. To describe, at large, the Beauties of its Churches, and more especially of the Grand Duke's Palace, both without and within, is not our immediate Province, and would beside take up too much Room. It was formerly a larger and more opulent City than at present; its now greatest Trade consisting chiefly in Woollen and Silk Manufactures.

2. *Pisa*, on the *Arno*, is a decayed City, now only consisting of about 17,000 Inhabitants; although so far back as the XIth Century, it was computed to contain 150,000. Some Business is still carried on in it, on account of its being the Place where the Gallies are built. Its Exchange is a fine Edifice, but there is little Business done there. Between *Pisa* and *Leghorn* is a Canal of sixteen Italian Miles in Length, for the Convenience of Traffic as well as for draining the Morasses.

3. *Leghorn* is a handsome City, built in the modern Taste, and on account of its being intersected with Canals, is termed the *New-Venice*. Its Inhabitants are computed to be 40,000; of which it is said half the Number are *Jews*! the greatest Part of its Commerce going through their Hands. The Trade of this famous Port is extremely considerable; and is greatly promoted by the Freedom of its Port, its Sovereigns having fully experienced the substantial Benefits thereof. Protestants, it is true, are not here allowed the publick Exercise of their Religion: Yet all Sects are connived at; and the *English* being, of all foreign Nations, the best Customers to *Leghorn*, are allowed to have a Chaplain to their Factory there; which, in Mr. *Keyser's* Time, Anno 1730, consisted of thirty-six Families. And Protestants of other Nations resort to Chaplains of Ships.

4. *Sienna* is a moderately large City, with an University: It stands in a healthful Air; yet, though its Houses are elegantly built, it is but thin of Inhabitants, who scarcely amount to 17,000, with little Trade. It was once a free Republic, and a Place of considerable Commerce, till vanquished by the *Spaniards*, Anno 1554, and by them fold to the Duke of *Florence*.

The State of the Church, or *Papal Territory*, in general, consists of a very fertile Soil. Its Harbours, both on the *Adriatic* and *Tuscan* Seas, are very advantageously situated for Commerce. The Pope receives considerable Emoluments from foreign Parts;—his Dominions are visited by Numbers of Foreigners, who expend much Money there;—and, on account of the supposed Sacredness of his Person and Character, his Government should seem most eligible, and best calculated for the Welfare of his Subjects: Upon the Consideration of these, and sundry other Points, (says Dr. *Busching*, as many others have said before him) one would be apt to imagine, That, of all Countries, this ought to be the most flourishing and fortunate, were not (even but on a cursory Inspection) the very Reverse most manifest. The Country is but ill cultivated, very poor, and thin of Inhabitants, the City of *Bologna* alone excepted.—Trade and Manufactures totally stagnate:—And, were it not for the Bounty of Providence, which supplies the Inhabitants with Dates, Almonds, Figs, Olives, and other Fruits, and the Fruits growing spontaneously, and without the Culture of the Inhabitants, who have both Bread and Wine with but little Labour, their Sloth would absolutely starve them!

Their small Inclination and Spirit for Labour is not to be wondered at, as they know, that if they have much, much will be taken from them; and that, in the End, nothing will be left them! The many Holidays, which are so great an Impediment to Trade and Business;—the great Number of young sturdy Beggars strolling about, and burdening the Inhabitants, under the Appearance of Pilgrims;—the many Hospitals, which confirm the People in Idleness;—the Multitudes of Convents, like so many Nests of Drones that obstruct the Increase of Inhabitants;—the inconceivable Wealth of Churches and Convents, which lies dormant without the least Advantage to the Public;—the *Inquisition*, which will not permit the want of Inhabitants to be supplied by those of another Religion; are some of the great Causes of the wretched Condition of the *Papal* Dominions; although there be others attended with still worse Consequences.

No Government equals the *Papal* in Rigour; the *temporal Sword* being not only used, but also, on several Occasions, the *spiritual one*, or the *formidable Inquisition*.—Nothing is so monstrous as the Passion by which most Popes, Cardinals, and Prelates, have been carried away for the enriching and promoting of their *Nephews* and other Relations!—And nothing is so vain as the Ambition of gaining for themselves a great Name, by founding of Convents and Churches. The regular Clergy vie with each other, in the Number, Splendor, and Riches of their Convents and Churches; but it is from the Bowels of the poor Inhabitants that the Money is generally extracted for the Support of this Rivalship. The Legates, Governors, and other inferior Officers in the Provinces, knowing that the Duration of their Offices is but short and uncertain, scruple at no Kind of Rapaciousness! From all which Causes, it can no longer be a Subject of Surprise, if, throughout the whole World, there is not a more wretched People than the Pope's temporal Subjects.

The Extent of the Pope's temporal Dominions, from South to North, is about 240 *English* Miles, and the Breadth, in some Parts, is 120, and in others scarce 20 of those Miles. The certain annual Income of the Pope is generally computed at 8,700,000 *Scudi*. Yet, (says Dr. *Busching*) it is no Secret, that in the Year 1741, the Pope was indebted no less than fifty-six Millions of *Scudi*. The Revenue of the  
Papal Territories.

In the *Papal Territories* are several Legations or Governments, viz.

I. *Bolonia* (or *Bologna*) is said to contain 308 Towns and Villages.

*Bolonia*,



*Bolonia*, its Capital, is, next to *Rome*, the finest, best, and richest City in all the *Ecclesiastical State*; having many fine Palaces, Churches, and Convents, and is so populous, that its Inhabitants amount to upwards of 80,000. This City's having long since voluntarily submitted to the See of *Rome*, has hitherto procured her the great Benefit of having no Citadel in it;—also, that the Effects of its Citizens shall, on no Pretext, be liable to Confiscation;—and that, in Commemoration of their former Condition of having been a *free Republic*, their Coin is still stamped with the Word *Libertas*; and they still enjoy some other peculiar Privileges. There is a vast Quantity of *Silk* twisted in the Mills on the River *Reno*, which runs through the City. Its Manufactures of Damasks, Sattins, Velvets, Taffaties, and Crapes, are in great Repute. It also carries on a considerable Trade in Flax, Hemp, Oil, Wine, Walnut-tree Work, Marmalade, Essences of all Kinds, Brandy, Soap, Snuff, Rock-crystal Toys, artificial Flowers, and Fruits. In one Word, *Bolonia*, in a commercial Sense, is the Glory and Pride of the Papal Territory. *Bolonia* has likewise a famous Univerfity.

II. In the Dutchy of *Ferrara*, the famous River *Po* discharges itself, by several Mouths, into the *Adriatic Sea*.

*Ferrara*, its Capital, is a large, but poor and desolate City on the *Po*, said to have more Houses than Inhabitants, for want of Trade and Manufactures, ever since it fell under the Dominion of the Papacy. Yet it has many handsome Churches, Convents, Houses, and Palaces; and its Streets are broad and clean. It is an Archbishopric and an Univerfity; but was a noble and populous City under its own Dukes. Here are sundry small Market Towns in this Dutchy.

III. *Romagna*, in which is the once famous City of

*Ravenna*, an Archbishopric, and, though now mean and inconsiderable, scarcely containing 15,000 Inhabitants, was anciently a famous Port on the *Adriatic Sea*; but, though standing on the very same Spot, is now near three *Italian Miles* from the Sea, occasioned by vast Quantities of Mud, thrown up by the Tide, and, in process of Time, forming what was once its celebrated Harbour into a Tract of cultivated Land. Yet, poor as it now is, it has no fewer than twenty-four Convents, beside many Churches, &c. Its Houses are old and ruinous, and Streets nasty.

*Imola*, *Faenza*, and *Cesena* are smaller Places, with many Ecclesiastical Edifices, but no Trade; and the like may be said of the rest of the Places of the Legateship. At *Rimini*, its Harbour is choaked up with Mud in like Sort as that of *Ravenna*.

IV. The Dutchy of *Urbino* contains,

*Urbino*, its Capital, which, though not very large, is the Residence of the Pope's Legate, and of an Archbishopric; of Churches and Convents, doubtless, more than sufficient: And here is still to be seen the fine Palace of its former Dukes.

*Pesaro* is a handsome Sea-port, pretty well inhabited, and has many fine Churches, Convents, and Palaces; it is noted for the best Figs in all *Italy*, and for very good Wine: And *Fano* is a Sea-port for small Vessels, which is all that can be said of any Place in this Dutchy.

V. *Ancona* is a Sea-port on the *Adriatic*; and, though neither small nor unhandsome, yet has much less Commerce, and is less populous and wealthy than, from its happy Situation and its good Harbour, might reasonably be expected, were it in any other Potentate's Possession. Its Commerce, however, begins to revive, since the Pope has made it a free Port. It has an elegant Exchange for Merchants: It is said to produce, in its Neighbourhood, the best and finest *Flax* of any Part of *Europe*. Its Commerce, for the greater Part, is managed by about 5000 *Jews*, who have a Synagogue here. And Persons of all Religions enjoy here all Freedom, excepting the public Exercise of their Worship. It has forty-five Churches, Convents, and Hospitals; and, although its Trade be not very considerable, it has more the Appearance of a commercial City than any other Sea-port in the Dominions of the Papacy.

*Fabriano*, though called only a Village, is equal to many Cities; as it has two Collegiate Churches, seventeen Convents, sixteen Churches of religious Fraternities, two Alms-houses, and three Hospitals; and is famous for a *Paper Manufacture*. To what Purpose would it be for us to give an Account of so great a Number of other small Cities and Towns within the Pope's Territories, as there is nothing of Trade or Manufactures to be found in them, nor any Thing else worthy of Mention, but their being crowded with Churches, Chapels, and Monasteries, where the Clergy live in the greatest Plenty, and the miserable Laity in Poverty and Sloth, although the Vicinity of such Places do mostly abound with excellent Wines, Fruits, Corn, &c. chiefly for the Use of the Clergy. Out of many Instances of this Sort, which might be produced, *Viterbo* is one, which scarcely contains 15,000 Inhabitants, and yet has no fewer than sixty-nine Churches, Convents, and Hospitals.

*Civita Vecchia*, however, may be mentioned, as being properly the Sea-port of *Rome*, near the Mouth of the *Tiber*, and the Station for the Pope's Gallies, being strongly fortified: Yet, having little or no Commerce, it is but thinly inhabited; and has a bad Air, and a Want of good Water.

The *Campania*, or Territory of the City of *Rome*, is blessed with a most fertile Soil; but for want of due Cultivation, the Lay-Inhabitants are wretchedly poor.

*Rome*, its matchless Capital, may even now be said to be the most marvellous City on Earth, in respect of Antiquities, Curiosities, pompous Ornaments, superb Palaces, magnificent Churches, and many grand



grand Monasteries; Professors of all the fine Arts, being the Centre and Staple of all that is elegant in Sculpture, Painting, Architecture, &c. Such grand Embellishments may be truly said to make modern *Rome* surpass even ancient *Rome* in all its Glory, although the latter was vastly more populous, and also stood on a much greater Compass of Ground, than does the former. Dr. *Busching* acquaints us, That, in the Year 1714, a List was taken of all *Rome's* Inhabitants, whose Number was found to be 143,000; yet Mr. *Keyser*, in the Year 1731, computes them to amount to 163,156. It is reckoned ten *Italian* Miles in Circumference, yet scarce half that Space is built. Beside its wonderfully grand Papal Basilic of *St. Peter*, the Fellow to which is not on Earth, and many Collegiate Churches, it contains 80 Parish-Churches, beside many Chapels, and above 30 Alms-houses: Most of its Houses are of Brick; but those of the better Sort have the Doors, Windows, and Supporters of free Stone. Upwards of two Thirds of its Houses are the Property of Churches, Convents, and Alms-houses; to which new Purchases are continually making. Its Streets are well paved, but neither carefully kept clean, nor illuminated. But it is not our Intention so much as to attempt a Description of *Rome's* Beauties, (which would require an intire Treatise) nor of its Defects. It may however be proper here to remark, That the real substantial Burghers or Citizens of *Rome* are but few in Number; and that, considering the Magnitude of this City, there is but little Trade carried on in it. Nevertheless, the supplying it with Necessaries, as well for its constant Inhabitants, as for the vast Numbers of Persons of Rank and Fortune continually resorting to it, and their Expençe for many various Curiosities, cannot fail to occasion the Circulation of much Money at *Rome*.

In this *Campania* are many small Towns, but without the Appearance of either Commerce or Manufactures of almost any Kind whatever, or of any Thing else but Ecclesiastical Edifices.

#### The Dominions of the King of the Two SICILIES.

One of those two *Sicilies* is best known by the Name of the Kingdom of *Naples*, and is in Length about 280 *English* Miles, and Breadth 96 to 120 *English* Miles. It is a very hot Country, with a Soil extremely fertile in Grain, Oil, delicious Wines and Fruits, Flax, Saffron, Alum, Vitriol, Sulphur, Rock Cryстал, Glass Manufactures, Variety of Minerals, fine Wool, a great Quantity of Silk, of which much is exported. The Laity here are poor, but the Clergy rich, possessing near two Thirds of the Lands of the Kingdom; its Number of Churches and Convents being indeed astonishing!

1. *Naples*, its superb Capital, contains fine and lofty Houses, Palaces, Churches, Convents, &c. and, according to Mr. *Keyser*, Dr. *Busching*, and others, contains at least 300,000 Inhabitants, consisting of great Numbers of Princes, Dukes, Marquises, and other Nobility, with their numerous Retinues, and a most numerous Clergy with their Dependents, &c. It contains, beside 4 capital Churches, 102 Parish-Churches and Chapels, 130 Chapels of religious Fraternities, 149 Convents of both Sexes, 34 Alms-houses, 11 Hospitals, 5 Seminaries for Ecclesiastics; many fine Palaces, Fountains, Statues, &c. and the Royal Palace, as well as that of the Archbishop, is surprizingly fine. Its Harbour is spacious, and is much frequented by Ships of many Nations. *Naples* has good *Silk* Manufactures, (of which they export not a little) and a considerable general Commerce, for the Advancement whereof the *Jews* were re-admitted in the Year 1740: They also export Oils, Sulphur, Manna, Rosemary, Aniseed, Figs, Rafins, Tartar, Soap, Essences, good Wines, and fine Fruits. *Naples*, though scarcely half so large as *London* or *Paris*, is yet more beautiful than either of them. In its Neighbourhood are the Isles of *Procita*, *Iscchia*, *Nisida*, and *Capri*, producing excellent Wines and Fruits; and on the Continent, along the Sea Shore, are the Cities of *Gaeta*, *Capua*, *Amalphi*, *Salerno*, and many more, having, however, very little Commerce, though in so fine and fertile a Country, and having such excellent Materials for it, the City of *Naples* in a great Degree ingrossing all the Commerce of the West Coast; yet some of those Parts, (as particularly *Amalphi*) were, in old Times, famous for Commerce and Navigation.

2. *Gallipoli* is a Sea-port, with some real Commerce, more especially in great Quantities of Oils exported.

3. As is likewise *Otranto*.

4. *Bari* is a handsome and populous City, with a good Trade.

#### S I C I L Y.

The beautiful Island of *Sicily* is far from being so well cultivated or peopled as it was in ancient Times. Its Soil is extremely fertile, producing much more Corn than its People can consume at Home; with much of which; therefore, it supplies *Naples* and other Parts. It also abounds in excellent Wines, Fruits, Oil, Honey, Salt, Saffron, and also *Sugar*, chiefly produced in the Neighbourhood of Mount *Etna*; also *Silk* in great Quantities, Gems, and valuable Stones, as *Agate*, *Porphyry*, *Jasper*, *Alabaster*, *Lapis Lazuli*, and *Marble*; being also rich in Metals and Minerals, as *Gold*, *Silver*, *Copper*, *Tin*, *Lead*, *Iron*: In general, this charming Island abounds in all Things for Delight and Ornament in the highest Degree; its Coasts also affording a good Fishery for Tunnies, and its Pastures excellent Cattle.

1. *Palermo*, its Capital, has a fortified Harbour, carries on a brisk Trade, and (according to Dr. *Busching*) is thought to contain 120,000 Inhabitants; having many Churches, seventy-four Convents, and other charitable Foundations.

2. *Messina*, a strong and beautifully built City and Sea-port, of considerable Commerce, containing about 20,000 Inhabitants, with many Churches, Convents, and Hospitals. Its Commerce principally consists in Corn, good Wine, raw and wrought *Silk*, Oils, and Fruits, for Exportation.



3. and 4. *Catanea* and *Syracuse*, near Mount *Ætna*, are both much-declined Sea-ports, though anciently of great Renown.

The small *Lipari* Isles, on the North Side of *Sicily*, have almost all of them *Vulcanoes*, or burning Mountains, yet some of them are fertile in Wines, Fruits, &c.

The Isle of *Malta*, and *Gozo* near it, have no Commerce, nor Corn enough to supply its 60,000 Inhabitants above half the Year. It is bound, by the Grant of the Emperor *Charles V.* ever since the Year 1529, to hold perpetual Enmity and War with all *Mahometan* Countries. *Malta* Isle is sixty Miles in Compass, but very rocky, although many Ship-loads of Earth have been brought to it from *Sicily*, for meliorating the Soil. It has therefore neither Wine nor Wood sufficient: Yet it has Cotton, Fruits, and Honey, good Pastures, and considerable Fisheries.

*La Valetta*, its principal Town, is so well fortified that the *Turks* at length seem to despair of attacking it with Success: There are four other small fortified Towns lying so near *La Valetta*, that they may all pass together for one large Town. The old decayed Town named *Malta* stands in the Middle of this Island.

The Isle of *Gozo*, subject to it, is thirty *Italian* Miles in Circumference, strongly fortified, containing 3000 People, and said to be very fertile. There is a third small Isle, lying between the other two, and commanding the Strait between them, wherefore it is well fortified. This Kind of an *Ecclesiastical* and Military Republic is governed by a Grand Master and many Knights; of which, and of their several Migrations, we have sufficiently treated in the Body of our Work.

## S W I T Z E R L A N D.

*Switzerland's*  
People, Trade, &c.

Its intire Confederacy (needless to be particularly described) has been computed to contain two Millions of Inhabitants; consisting of Nobility, Burghery, and Peasantry. It is needless to observe, that it is a very mountainous, and (for the most Part) barren Country. Yet they are not without sundry Manufactures of good and very strong Linen, which they vend in considerable Quantities, even as far as *England*: Also Dimity, Thread, Lace, Cottons, (of which also they make a Kind of Mullins) and into Stuffs for Womens Wear, and into Stockings, Handkerchiefs and Gloves. They also make diverse Sorts of Silks, Velvets, Gold and Silver Brocades, Ribbons, sundry Sorts of Woollen Manufactures, as Druggets, Calimancoes, Camblets, Damasks, Flannels, Blankets. They are said both to bleach and dye very well, and to make Paper, Hats, and Leather for all Uses; and in some Parts also they make good Clocks and Watches, fine Earthen Ware, and many other Things. Thus the Ruggedness of their Country, their Scarcity of Money, and their far-inland Situation, have necessarily prompted them to serve themselves at home with as many Necessaries as possible, whereby they may probably gain a Balance (though possibly but a small one) from the rest of *Europe* in their favour.

*Switzerland* is situated between *Germany*, *France*, and *Italy*, with its navigable Lakes and Rivers, more especially the *Rhine* and the *Rhone*, thereby it may be said to communicate both with the *German Ocean* and the *Mediterranean*: The Drovers of their Pack-horses, for the Carriage of Merchandize over their rugged Hills, utterly impracticable for Wheel-carriage, are thought to be no small Conveniencies for their Traffic. Its chief Exports are, Cheese, Butter, Sheep, Black Cattle, Horses, some Wine; also diverse of its before-named Manufactures, and more especially those of the Linen Kinds. And its Imports are, Grain from *Germany*, Hemp, Flax, Wool, Salt, *American* and *Asiatic* Merchandize, and sundry Sorts of Manufactures.

The XIII. Cantons are, in point of Importance, viz.

Canton of *Bern*.

I. The Canton of *Bern*, which forms little less than one Third of the intire *Helvetic* Confederacy, and therefore is by far the largest of all the Cantons, and is also the most valuable. Its Vales yield an Exuberance of Grain and Fruits; and its higher Lands, rich Pastures, covered with Cattle of all Kinds. Its Countries bordering on the Lakes of *Geneva* and *Neuchâtel* yield, more especially, the choicest of Wines and Fruits. This Canton is well cultivated and very populous, contains 39 Towns great and small, and above 1300 Villages, and its Subjects are computed to amount to 400,000. On ordinary Occasions they can send out 40,000 well-accounted Men, and on extraordinary ones 100,000. The City of *Bern* stands on the River *Aar*, is large, populous, and well-built of Stone; with many fine public Structures.

The whole Canton is formed into Regiments, both Horse and Foot: It has an Office of Ordnance, an Arsenal, and an Artillery-Corps. The principal Towns along the Lake of *Geneva* are, *Lausanne*, a considerable City and University; *Vevay*, *Morges*, &c. *Arau* is noted for being the Place of Meeting of the Diets of the Protestant Cantons.

*Zurich*.

II. *Zurich*, next after *Bern*, is the largest and most powerful of all the Cantons; and is the first of all the XIII. Cantons in Point of Precedency. It is capable of bringing near 50,000 Men into the Field, without any Detriment either to its Agriculture or its Manufactures.

The City of *Zurich* is large, polite, opulent, and well fortified; having five Churches, an University, and many other fine public Edifices. It has all the Manufactures and Fabricks to be met with in the most flourishing Nations; such as Woollen Cloths and Stuffs, Crape, Linen, Silks, Velvets, Stockings of Silk and Cotton, Mullins, Lawns, Gold and Silver Lace and Thread, and Foundries for Cannon, Bells, &c. This Canton has many good Market-towns; and particularly a large one on the *Zurich Lake* named *Horgen*, having a Custom-house, and an Exchange for Merchants.



III. The City and Canton of *Lucern* is the chief of the Popish Cantons, and the usual Residence of the *Pope's Nuncio*. The City has a Cathedral, several Parish-Churches, and four Monasteries: It is a great Thorough-fare for Merchandize passing to and from *Italy*, and consequently has some Commerce. Here are several lesser Towns, and many Villages.

IV. The small Canton of *Uri* (or *Uri*) lies in a rugged Country, yet abounding in Cattle, &c. *Altorff*, the Seat of Government, is well built, has a Provincial Armory and Granary, though no otherwise considerable in a commercial Sense; although it has sundry Market-towns and Villages.

V. The little Canton of *Schuitz*, though, on account of its Antiquity, giving Name to the intire Confederacy, has not properly any walled Town, but merely a few Burghs and Villages. It is a rugged Country like that of *Uri*. *Switz*, its Capital, has only one Church and three Convents.

VI. *Underwalden* is also a small Canton, has fine Fruits and Cattle, rich Pastures, and fertile Valleys: It has none but Market-towns and Villages. *Stantz* is its capital Town, but has nothing memorable.

VII. The very small Canton of *Zug* has fine Pastures, a Sufficiency of Grain, some Wine, Plenty of Fruits, and an immense Quantity of Chesnuts, with which they supply the neighbouring Countries. *Zug*, its Capital, has one Parish-Church, a Priory, and two Convents; but nothing else memorable.

VIII. The Canton of *Glaris* is a rugged and mountainous Country; Grafiery is its principal Business, abounding in black Cattle, Horses, Sheep, Cheese, Butter, and Tallow. It has some Manufactures of coarse Woollen Cloth and Cottons. The major Part of its People are *Calvinists*, the rest *Romanists*; whereas the five immediately preceding Cantons are intirely Popish. *Glaris*, its Capital, has but one Church, equally used by both Religions, and is no way considerable. Here are sundry other small Towns and Villages.

IX. The small Canton of *Bafil* (or *Basel*, called also by the *French Basle* or *Bâle*) abounds in Corn and Wine, though in some Parts it is rugged and mountainous, yet has fine Pastures and Cattle. It is intirely Protestant; and has three Towns, and twenty-seven Parishes. *Bafil*, its Capital, is the largest City in all *Switzerland*, situated in a fertile Country on both Sides of the *Rhine*. It is well fortified, has many Churches, an Univerfity, and other fine public Structures; and is, in general, a truly polite and very fine City.

In this City most of the Manufactures mentioned in the Introduction to *Switzerland* are made; so that, with its Wines, and other Productions, &c. and likewise its happy Situation between *France* and *Germany*, *Bafil* carries on a considerable Traffic. They pretend here, that our present Rag-paper was first made at *Bafil*, in the Year 1417. Its small Towns and Villages are said to contain many Curiosities and Antiquities.

X. The Canton of *Friburg* is almost invironed with the great Canton of *Bern*. It produces Plenty of Grain and Fruits, and also some Wine, much black Cattle, and Cheese, exported in great Quantities to *France* and other Countries. The Town of *Friburg* contains several Churches and Monasteries, though nothing else memorable, nor its other smaller Towns and Villages particularly relative to Commerce.

XI. The Canton of *Solothurn* (by the *French* named *Soleure*) contains two Towns and four Burghs. It is intirely Popish, excepting one District, which is *Calvinist*. The Town of *Soleure*, (or *Solothurn*) its Capital, stands in a fertile and pleasant Country, is well fortified, has a Collegiate Church, a Jesuits College, two Convents, and an Arsenal. It is the usual Residence of the Envoy of *France* to the *Helvetic* Body; of which, and of its other lesser Towns, Villages, and Castles, nothing particular can farther be said.

XII. The Canton of *Schaffhausen* is intirely *Calvinist* or Protestant, is a small Canton, and almost surrounded by *Swabia*. It produces Corn, good Red Wine, and Pasturage. It has but two Towns and nineteen Parishes, beside the Capital *Schaffhausen*, which contains five Churches, and an illustrious School: Which is all that is needful to be said of this Canton, and its Towns and Villages.

XIII. The Canton of *Appenzell* produces good Corn, Wine, Cyder, Perry, and Flax, and has good Pastures. According to Dr. *Busching*, in this Canton there are no Towns, [*i. e.* as generally understood by the *Germans*, &c. having Walls and Gates] and but eight Burghs and Villages, the other Parts containing scattered Houses. The intire Canton contains but twenty-three Parishes, whereof four, and also two Chapels, are Popish, and nineteen Churches are *Calvinist*. The *Calvinist* Parts of this Canton manufacture many thousand Pieces of Linen, which are exported to *France*, *Italy*, *Spain*, and *Germany*; and the Thread here spun is of such Fineness as to be sold for upwards of sixteen Gilders per Pound Weight: Here also are made, Crape, Fustian, and Woollen Cloth; and from hence are exported Cheese, Cattle, Horses, Wood, and Pit-coal. The Town of *Appenzell* has one Church, two Monasteries, an Armory, and Town-house.

XIV. Territories in *Switzerland*, subject to two or more of the thirteen Cantons jointly, *viz.*

1. The Country of *Thurgau* borders on the Lake of *Constance*, [or *Costanz*, according to Dr. *Busching*] is populous, contains six Towns, several Burghs, and 170 Villages; has a third Part of its Inhabitants *Popish*, and two Thirds are *Calvinist*; constituting forty-nine Parishes. This Country is subject to the eight ancient Cantons. It produces Grain, Wine, and Fruits. *Frauenfeld* is its chief Town, having two Churches, one for *Calvinists*, and one for *Romanists*. The other numerous small Towns and Villages contain nothing remarkable.

2. The



2. The Country of *Reintbal*, bordering on the *Rhine*, where that River enters the Lake of *Constance*, is fertile, and produces excellent Wine, and great Quantities of Crystal; it has but two Towns, and most of its People are *Calvinists*. It is subject to the nine senior Cantons, conjointly with the Abbot of *St. Gall*. *Rheineck*, a small Town, is its chief Place.

3. The Country of *Sargans* lies on the *Rhine*, and has two Towns, of which *Sargans* is the best, though not large. It is subject to the eight oldest Cantons: Is partly *Calvinist*, and partly *Popish*. It produces Cattle, Grain, and Fruits.

4. The Country of *Gaster* borders on *Sargans*, is subject to the Cantons of *Switz* and *Glaris*; but contains nothing memorable.

5. The Country of *Uznach* is also subject to the said two Cantons; as is also the Country of *Gams*; neither of which are any Way memorable.

6. The Town and Precinct of *Rapperschweil*, subject to the Cantons of *Zurich* and *Bern*. The Town has some Fortifications.

7. The County of *Baden* lies on the West Side of the Canton of *Zurich*, subject to *Zurich*, *Bern*, and *Glaris*; has three Towns, and abounds in Iron, Grain, Fruits, and good Wine. *Baden*, its Capital, is a fortified Town, having two Churches, and two Convents. It is the usual Place for holding the general Diets or Assemblies of all the Cantons; and is mostly *Popish*, intermixed with some *Calvinists*. Here are sundry Burghs and many Villages.

8. There are many other Districts, called here *Free Amts*, belonging, for the most Part, to the eight senior Cantons, and containing sundry small Burghs or Parochial Villages. The fortified Towns of *Bremgarten* and *Mellingen* are also subject to two or more of the thirteen Cantons; as are also the Districts of *Swarzenburg*, *Morat*, *Granson*, *Eschalens*, *Bellenz*, the seven Italian Districts, *Poleze*, the Valley of *Blegno*, the Territory on the Lake *Lugano*, formerly belonging to the Dutchy of *Milan* in *Italy*, which has 106 populous Burghs and Villages; that of *Luggarus*, partly on the Lake *Maggiore*, and partly on that of *Locarno*; that of *Mentbal*, or the Valley of *Maggia*; that of *Mendrisio*, *Engelberg* Abbey, and *Gersau*.

XV. The associated Countries and Places, viz. such as are always summoned to the legislative Diets, in Quality of *Allies*, and have a Vote therein.

1. The Abbey of *St. Gall*, lying within the Town of that Name, though divided from it by high Walls, to which it has one Gate. That Abbot is a Prince of the Empire. His Territories within *Switzerland* are,

1st, The Territory called of *God's-house*, lying North of the *Grisons* Country, consisting of several Villages intirely *Popish*.

2dly, The Country of *Toggenburg*, half *Popish* and half *Protestant*, having one small Town, and several Parochial Villages.

3dly, The City of *St. Gall*, whose Inhabitants are *Calvinists*, having three Churches, and a considerable Linen Trade.

2. The Town of *Biel* (called *Bienne* by the *French*) stands near the Lake of *Biel*; and, though within the Bishopric of *Basil*, is however *Calvinist*, and has a Vote in the general Diets, next to the City of *St. Gall*. It has several Villages under its Jurisdiction.

3. The three *Unions* [or *Trois Droitures*] of the *Grisons* border Eastward on the Territories of *Venice* and *Milan*. It is a mountainous Country, though with many fruitful Valleys, which produce Grain, Fruits, Cattle, and some Wine. It has three Towns, and many Burghs and Villages. Here both the *Romish* and *Calvinist* Religions are equally established, though the latter is more numerous than the former, who are under the Bishop of *Chur* or *Coir*.

These three Confederacies (called here *Bunds*) form one united Republic, and have their proper Magistrates and other Officers, whose extraordinary Assemblies are always held at *Chur*; where, likewise, is kept the Record-Office of this Republic: But the annual general Diets are held alternately at *Chur*, *Ilanz*, and *Davos*, when they treat of their domestic Concerns, as well as of their Concerns with foreign Nations, and with their Allies of the *Switz* Republic.

The *Grisons* maintain no Troops; yet, as they furnish foreign Powers with Regiments, they are never without Officers and Soldiers of Experience: So that, on any Emergency, all the three *Bunds* can bring 30,000 Men into the Field.

The principal Defence of the most Part of *Switzerland*, and more particularly of the *Grisons*, consists in their narrow Passes and high Mountains; whereby a few resolute Men can make head against a considerable Army. The *Grisons* have under their Subjection the Italian Countries of the *Valtellin*, *Chiavenna*, *Bormio*, &c. as their proper Vassals, though under certain Regulations and particular Constitutions.



Amongst the *Grisons*, both the *Italian* and *German* Dialects are used; and Dr. *Busching* is of Opinion, that the *German* Language is continually growing more and more into Vogue, probably proceeding from that Language's being used in their general State-Assemblies and public Instruments.

*Chur* or *Cair* is an Episcopal City, near the Uppermost *Rhine*, and is not only the Capital of one of the three *Bunds*, named of *God's-House*, but also of the whole Republic of the *Grisons*; it is also a fortified City: Its Neighbourhood is finely diversified with Vineyards, Orchards, and Corn-fields of some Extent. The Inhabitants of the City are all *Calvinists*, and have three Churches: (For the Cathedral, the Bishop's Palace, and Prebendal Houses, stand on an Eminence without the City, inclosed with Walls and Gates.) Through *Chur* pass Merchandize between *Germany* and *Italy*.

IV. The Country of *Valais* lies on the South of the Canton of *Bern*, and of the Lake of *Geneva*, and is a Confederate of the *Switz* Republic; and, though mountainous, abounds in excellent Corn, and the finest Fruits. *Sitten*, (called *Sion* by the *French*) its chief Town, is situated near the Upper *Rhone*, and is a Bishop's See, having several Churches and Convents.

V. *Mulhausen*, a Town of the *Suntgau* in *Alsace*, about six Hours Journey (says *Busching*) distant from the City of *Basil*, is a *Calvinist* Town of two Churches, and has a small dependent Village.

VI. The Principality of *Neuenburg*, better known by the *French* Name (of the same Signification) of *Neuchâtel*, and of *Vallangin*, are situated on the West Side of the County of *Burgundy*; and, though mountainous, its Eminences, Vales, and Levels, abound in fine red and white Wine, Fruits, Corn, Hemp, and Flax. It contains three Towns, one Burgh, and twenty-five Parishes, with ten Chapels of Ease, sixty-four Villages, beside scattered Houses. It is mostly *Protestant*, and their Language is a corrupt *French*. The King of *Prussia* is Sovereign of this Principality: But, as being an Ally or Confederate of the *Switz* Cantons, or rather of the Canton of *Bern*, it has therefore remained safe and neuter in the late Wars.

The Town of *Neuchâtel* stands on the Lake of that Name, and has two Churches, and a *Gymnasium* or University; and *Vallangin* is the chief Town of its Lordship.

VII. The very small free Republic of *Geneva* is, by its Compacts with *Bern* and *Zurich*, reckoned an Associate of the *Helvetic* Body.

*Geneva* is a moderately large, handsome, and well-fortified City, at the Efflux of the *Rhone* out of the extensive Lake of that Name, containing about 30,000 Inhabitants: That River divides it into three unequal Parts, which communicate by four Bridges. The Inhabitants are mostly *Calvinists*, having six Churches, one Chapel, and a celebrated University.—The Purity of its Air, the Politeness of its Inhabitants;—the great Resort of Persons passing through it to and from *Germany*, *France*, and *Italy*;—the great Number of foreign young Gentlemen residing in it for academical Studies, &c.—and the Number of its fine Manufactures, Fabricks, and Works of Art and Curiosity; do all contribute to render *Geneva* exceeding delightful. Without its Walls are several Parochial Villages and Country-Seats, in a charming Country.

VIII. Lastly, in the Bishop of *Basil's* Temporalities within *Switzerland* lie,

1st, The Town of *Bienne* or *Biel*.

2dly, The small Town of *Nenenstadt*; and also sundry Villages: They are all *Calvinists*, and Allies of the Canton of *Bern*.

## H U N G A R Y.

This Kingdom exports excellent Wines, Oil, Saffron, Metals of Gold, Silver, Iron, Copper, Lead, and other Minerals; also Cattle, Leather, Wool, Tallow, Wax, &c.

1. *Presburg*, its modern Capital, (because so near to *Austria*) has sundry Churches and Convents, but little Commerce.

2. *Buda*, its ancient Capital, is much decreased in Trade and Splendor; as is also *Pest*, on the opposite Side of the *Danube*; but they are both well fortified.

3. *Tokai* (or *Tockay*) is a considerable Town, celebrated for the rich Wines in its Vicinity, which, in Flavour and Strength, exceed all the Wines in *Hungary*.

Many of the Towns of *Hungary*, which were formerly eminent, are in our Days much decayed, by means of the Wars with the *Turks*; and the greatest Part of their modern Trade consists in their excellent Mines and various Minerals, whereby many of their Towns intirely subsist, and are therefore named *Mine-Towns*. They likewise have some excellent Drugs, and also numerous Vineyards.

*Transylvania* is usually reckoned an Appendage of *Hungary*; its chief Exports are Metals and Salt to *Hungary*.



1. *Claufenburg* is a large, strong, and populous Town.
2. *Weissenburg*, a strong and well-built City, the Capital.
3. *Hermanstadt* is also a large, strong, and well-built City.

But of any particular Commerce in those Cities we can say very little.

*Slavonia* Province lies between the Rivers *Drave* and *Save*.

*Carlowitz*, its Capital, is noted for its good Wine.

The Country of *Croatia* lies between the *Save* and the *Adriatic* Sea; but has very few if any Towns of Commerce in it; for its chief Town *Carlstadt* (founded by *Charles*, Arch-Duke of *Austria*, who also fortified it) is merely a military Station, for the Security of other Parts of the House of *Austria*'s adjacent Dominions.

#### T U R K E Y in Europe.

The Number of its People is greatly disproportioned, both to the Extent and to the Goodness of the Country. This Defect is principally attributed, Ist, To her frequent Pestilences; II'dly, To the Practice of Polygamy, [or their having many Wives;] III'dly, To the frequent Wars of the *Turks*; and IV'thly, To the Avarice and Oppression of the Governors of her Cities and Provinces. Yet they have some fine Manufactures, and the inland Commerce between her several Provinces is very considerable, but is chiefly managed by *Jews* and *Armenians*; and their Commerce with Christian Nations is intirely passive, i. e. is managed by those Nations, viz. *English*, *Dutch*, *French*, *Italian*, *Swedish*, &c. Ships, resorting to the *Turkish* Ports, to fetch away their after-named Commodities, in exchange for those of their own respective Countries.

*Turkey's* Exports are *Silk*, raw and wrought, Carpets, Goats-Hair, and Wool; *Blue*, *Red*, and *Yellow Morocco Leather*; *Camels Hair*, Cotton-Yarn, Dimity, Burdets, waxed Linen, *Shagrin* Skins; Gums, Opium, Galls, and other Drugs for Dying, Painting, and Physic; Mastic, Emery, *Lemnian Bole*, Pomegranate Shells, Sponges; Dates, Almonds, Coffee, Rhubarb, Turpentine, Storax, Wine, Oil, Figs, Raisins, Mother-of-Pearl, Box-wood, Saffron, Wax, &c. And *Turkey* takes from *England* much Woollen Cloth and Stuffs, Tin, Lead, Iron-Ware, Sugar, and the other Merchandize of both the *East* and *West Indies*; and some think also some Bullion.

1. Its extensive and once illustrious Capital is the ever-memorable City of *Constantinople*, which *Dr. Busching* makes to contain 800,000 Inhabitants, (for which Computation he quotes *Otter*) of which Number he makes the *Greeks* to be 400,000, and the *Armenians* not quite half so many; the rest are *Turks* and *Jews*. Yet other Authors, for the most Part, do not make the People of *Constantinople* to exceed 600,000.

2. *Adrianople*, an inland City, is the next in point of Magnitude to *Constantinople*; it lies in *Romania*, and its Situation on the River *Maritz* has drawn thither People from various Nations on a commercial Account.

3. *Salonichi* [the *Theffalonica* of the Ancients] is a celebrated trading City, on a Bay in *Macedonia*; and, beside its great naval Commerce, it has many noble Remains of its ancient Grandeur. Here are said to be above twenty *Jews* Synagogues.

4. *Scutari*, in *Albania*, enjoys a large Trade, and is well fortified.

5. *Dulcigno*, on the *Adriatic* Sea, is a strong Town, with a good Harbour. Its People have been noted for their maritime Depredations.

6. *Larissa* in *Theffaly*, is a good trading City, on the River *Peneus*.

7. *Livadia* is a large populous Town on the Gulph of *Lepanto*, and has some considerable Commerce.

8. *Athens* has many Remains of its ancient Grandeur, but has not at present above 10,000 Inhabitants.

The Islands of *Negropont* and *Candia* are fine Countries, with very little Commerce since mastered by the *Turks*, any more than the numerous Isles in the *Archipelago*; wherein, however, excellent Wines, and many other rich Productions, abound; and might be extremely conducive to Commerce, if in the Possession of any People but the *Turks*; but a minute Description of them seems superfluous.

The Countries in *Europe* which are tributary to the *Ottoman Porte* are,

I. *Wallachia* Province is of the *Greek Church*, lying next the Frontiers of *Poland*.

1. *Targovista*, its Capital, is a Town of good Trade.



2. *Bucharest*, a strong Place, the usual Residence of its tributary Prince called the *Waywode*. It is an Archiepiscopal See: And herein is an Academy for the Sons of Persons of Quality.

II. *Moldavia*, next to *Wallachia*, has also a tributary Prince called the *Waywode* or *Hospodar*, and the Greek Church is the prevailing Religion.

1. *Jassy*, its Capital, stands on the River *Pruth*, and is a spacious and strong Town. It is in a Neighbourhood abounding in Wine.

2. *Choczim* is a strong Frontier-Town on the River *Dniester*.

There are several Colonies or Tribes of *Tartars*, even in *Europe*, who are settled in a winding Tract of Country along the *Black Sea* and the Sea of *Azoph*, from the most Northern Branch of the *Danube's* Mouth to the River *Don*, being Parts of ancient *European Scythia*. Some of these Tribes wander about in Hordes or Clans, whilst others are settled in Towns and Villages. Some also are immediately dependent on the *Ottoman Porte*, and others are subject to the *Cham* of *Crim-Tartary*, who is himself a Vassal of the *Grand Seignior*. Dr. *Busching* acknowledges, *That he has not been able to procure any credible Accounts of the respective Limits of the Turkish Sovereignty; and therefore he chuses to leave that Point in Suspence, rather than to determine blindly; as we shall likewise do.*

*Bessarabia*, a Country along the West Side of the *Black Sea*, is also called *Badziac Tartary*. The People are mostly wandering *Hordes* along the *Dniester*; their usual Food being the Flesh of their Oxen and Horses, Cheese and Milk, particularly that of *Mares*.

1. *Kili* (or *Kilia Nova*) is also one of their best Towns, at the Mouth of the Northern or largest Branch of the *Danube*, where its People are employed in the making of *Salt*.

2. *Bender*, a *Turkish* Fortification on the *Dniester*.

3. *Oczakow* is a strong Place at the Mouth of the *Dnieper*.

The *European Nagay Tartars* are wandering Hordes between the *Dnieper* and the Mouth of the *Don*.

The *Crimea* is a Peninsula nearly of Shape and Magnitude to the *Morea*. Its best Town is named *Perekop*, a strong Place, on the Isthmus which joins that Peninsula to the Continent.

*Caffa* is still a large trading Sea-port Town, and, whilst the *Genoese* held it, *viz.* till it was taken by the *Turks*, *Anno 1474*, its Commerce exceeded even that of *Constantinople* itself. It has still 5 or 6000 Houses, and is well garrisoned by the *Turks*, who here tolerate all Religions; but its Trade is much decayed.

*Backschisarai*, on the West Side of this Peninsula, is the *Cham's* Place of Residence, where he has a large Palace; and, though the Town be unfortified, it is the best built of any in this Peninsula.







# I N D E X

## TO THE

### Appendix, and Politico-Commercial Geography of Europe.

#### A.

**A**lburg, in *Futland*, p. 28.  
*Aberbrothoc*, p. 82.  
*Aberdeen Town and County*, p. 82.  
*Abergavenny*, p. 74.  
*Abernethy*, p. 82.  
*Abbeville*, p. 57.  
*Abingdon*, p. 70.  
*Aberconway*, p. 79.  
*Aberistwith*, p. 79.  
*Abo*, p. 27.  
*Abrantes*, p. 94.  
*Adrianople*, p. 110.  
*Ath*, p. 60.  
*Aichstet*, p. 52.  
*Aiguillon*, p. 92.  
*Ailesbury*, p. 73.  
*Air Town and County, in Scotland*, p. 81.  
*Aire, in Artois*, p. 87.  
*Aix la Chapelle*, p. 46.  
*Aix, in Provence*, p. 93.  
*Aix Isle, in France*, p. 91.  
*Alaix*, p. 93.  
*Alcantara*, p. 96.  
*Algarve Kingdom*, p. 95.  
*Alicant*, p. 97.  
*Alkmaar*, p. 64.  
*Alloa*, p. 81.  
*Albuquerque*, p. 96.  
*Alderney Isle*, p. 70.  
*Almeria*, p. 97.  
*Altea*, p. 97.  
*Altena (County of Mark)* p. 45.  
*Altenburg, in Misnia*, p. 34 and 36.  
*Alienau, in Haritz Forest*, p. 42.  
*Altona, (Danish Holstein)* p. 58.  
*Alface, and its ten once Imperial Towns*, p. 48-9, and 89.  
*Amalfi*, p. 105.  
*Amberg*, p. 55.  
*Amersfort*, p. 65.  
*Amiens*, p. 87.  
*Amsterdam*, p. 21 and 63.  
*Anclam*, p. 31.  
*Ancona*, p. 104.  
*Andover*, p. 70.  
*Angers*, p. 90.  
*Anglesea*, p. 79.  
*Angoulême*, p. 91.  
*Angoumois County*, p. 91.  
*Anhalt*, p. 37.  
*Anjou County*, p. 90.  
*Ansbach Marquissate and Town*, p. 52.  
*Angus (or Forfar) County*, p. 82.  
*Antwerp*, p. 61.  
*Appenrade*, p. 28.  
 VOL. II.

*Appenzell Town and Canton*, p. 107.  
*Appulby*, p. 78.  
*Aran Isle*, p. 81.  
*Archangel*, p. 23.  
*Argyllshire*, p. 82.  
*Arles*, p. 93.  
*Armagh*, p. 84.  
*Armstadt, or Arnstadt*, p. 37.  
*Arnheim*, p. 66.  
*Arragon*, p. 98.  
*Arras*, p. 87.  
*Artois County*, p. 87.  
*Aschaffenburg*, p. 48.  
*Aschersleben*, p. 42.  
*Assen*, p. 66.  
*Asli*, p. 99.  
*Asturias Province*, p. 96.  
*Athlone*, p. 85.  
*Athens*, p. 110.  
*Avignon*, p. 93.  
*Avila*, p. 98.  
*Augsburg*, p. 53.  
*Aunis County*, p. 91.  
*Auvergne Province*, p. 91.  
*Austria Circle and Dominions*, p. 58.  
 — in *Swabia*, p. 59.  
 — *Anterior*, p. 59.  
 — *Netherlands*, p. 59, 60, 61.  
 — *Italian*, p. 100.  
*Axel*, p. 67.  
*Azores, (or Western) Isles*, p. 95.

#### B.

**B**atiscari, in *Crimea*, p. 111.  
*Badajos*, p. 96.  
*Baden-Baden County*, p. 53.  
 — *Dourlach ditto, ibid.*  
*Baden, in Switzerland*, p. 108.  
*Baltimore County*, p. 85.  
*Balance of England's Trade*, p. 68-9.  
*Bamberg*, p. 51.  
*Bampton*, p. 73.  
*Barf Shire and Town*, p. 82-3.  
*Banger, in Wales*, p. 79.  
*Bari*, p. 105.  
*Bardewic*, p. 40.  
*Barcelona*, p. 98.  
*Barreith County*, p. 51.  
*Barrier-Towns, in the Netherlands*, p. 67.  
*Basil Canton and City*, p. 107.  
*Bas Isle, in France*, p. 90.  
*Bastia*, p. 101.  
*Bath*, p. 70.  
*Bavaria Circle*, p. 54-5.  
 — *Electorate*, p. 54.  
*Bautzen*, p. 35.

*Bayeux*, p. 89.  
*Bayonne, in France*, p. 92.  
*Bearn Province*, p. 92.  
*Beaucaire*, p. 93.  
*Beaumaris*, p. 79.  
*Beauvais*, p. 88.  
*Bedford County and Town*, p. 73.  
*Beja*, p. 95.  
*Belfast*, p. 84.  
*Belgard, in Pomerania*, p. 31.  
*Belle Isle*, p. 90.  
*Bender*, p. 111.  
*Bentheim County*, p. 46.  
*Berg Dutchy*, p. 45.  
*Bergamo*, p. 102.  
*Bergen, in Norway*, p. 29.  
 — *Op Zoom*, p. 66.  
 — in *Pomerania*, p. 31.  
*Berkshire*, p. 70.  
*Berlin, it and Petersburg compared*, p. 33.  
*Bern Canton and City*, p. 106.  
*Bernberg*, p. 37.  
*Berry Province*, p. 90.  
*Berwick Town*, p. 77.  
 — *Shire*, p. 80.  
*Bessarabia*, p. 111.  
*Bethune*, p. 87.  
*Beveland Isles*, p. 65.  
*Bewdley*, p. 74.  
*Bezançon*, p. 88.  
*Biel, (or Bien) in Switzerland*, p. 108-9.  
*Bielsfeld*, p. 47.  
*Bilbao*, p. 96.  
*Birmingham*, p. 75.  
*Blandford*, p. 69.  
*Blankenburg Dutchy*, p. 44.  
*Blaye*, p. 92.  
*Bohemia Kingdom*, p. 55.  
*Bois le Duc*, p. 66.  
*Bologna*, p. 103-4.  
*Bolzano*, p. 59.  
*Bommel*, p. 66.  
*Bonne*, p. 48.  
*Borrowstonness*, p. 80.  
*Boston*, p. 75.  
*Bourbonnois*, p. 90.  
*Bourbourg*, p. 86.  
*Bourdeaux*, p. 92.  
*Bourges*, p. 91.  
*Brabant, Austrian*, p. 61.  
 — *Dutch*, p. 67.  
*Bradford*, p. 70.  
*Braga*, p. 94.  
*Brandenburg Electorate's political State, People, Improvement, &c.* p. 32, et seq.  
 — *City*, p. 33.  
 — *New, in Mecklenburg*, p. 37.  
*Brechin*, p. 82.

*Brecknock*, p. 78.  
*Breda*, p. 66.  
*Bregentz*, p. 59.  
*Bremen City and Dutchy*, p. 40.  
*Brentford*, p. 72.  
*Brescia*, p. 101.  
*Breslau*, p. 56.  
*Brest*, p. 89.  
*Bretagne Province*, p. 89.  
*Bridgnorth*, p. 76.  
*Bridgewater*, p. 69.  
*Bridport*, p. 69.  
*Brie*, p. 88.  
*Brieg*, p. 56.  
*Briel, (or Brill)* p. 68.  
*Brinn*, p. 55.  
*Brifac*, p. 59.  
*Bristol*, p. 69-70.  
*Brouage*, p. 91.  
*Bruges*, p. 60.  
*Brunswic Dutchy and City*, p. 42, 43.  
*Brussels*, p. 61.  
*Bucharest*, p. 111.  
*Buckingham County and Town*, p. 73.  
*Buda*, p. 109.  
*Burg, in Saxony*, p. 42.  
*Burgos*, p. 98.  
*Bungundy Dutchy*, p. 88.  
 — *County, ibid.*  
 — *Circle*, p. 59-60.  
*Burlington*, p. 76.  
*Burntisland*, p. 81.  
*Bury St. Edmonds*, p. 72.  
*Bute Island and County*, p. 81.

#### C.

**CAEN**, p. 89.  
*Caerdiff*, p. 78.  
*Caermarthen*, p. 78.  
*Caernarvon*, p. 79.  
*Cadiz*, 97.  
*Cadfan Isle*, p. 67.  
*Caffa*, p. 111.  
*Cagliari*, p. 100.  
*Caithness Shire*, p. 83.  
*Calais*, p. 87.  
*Calatayud*, p. 98.  
*Calenberg Principality*, p. 42.  
*Caln*, p. 70.  
*Calvi*, p. 101.  
*Cambray*, p. 86.  
*Cambridge*, p. 73.  
*Caminnec*, p. 25.  
*Cammin*, p. 31.  
*Campbell-Town*, p. 82.  
*Campen*, p. 66.  
*Candia Isle*, p. 110.  
*Canterbury*, p. 71.  
*Capua*, p. 105.  
*Cardigan Shire and Town*, p. 78.  
 Carinthia



- Carinthia Dutchy, p. 58.  
 Carlisle, p. 78.  
 Carlescroon, p. 27.  
 Carlowitz, p. 110.  
 Carlstadt, p. 110.  
 Carniola Dutchy, p. 59.  
 Carrickfergus, p. 84.  
 Carthagina, p. 97.  
 Casal, p. 99.  
 Cashel, p. 85.  
 Cassel, in Hesse, p. 49.  
 — in Flanders, p. 86.  
 Castelnova, p. 102.  
 Castile, Old, p. 97-8.  
 — New, *ibid.*  
 Catanea, p. 106.  
 Catzenelbogen, p. 49.  
 Caudébec, p. 89.  
 Cephalonia Isle, p. 102.  
 Cesena, p. 104.  
 Chambery, p. 99.  
 Champagne Province, p. 88.  
 Chanry, in Scotland, p. 83.  
 Chantmont, p. 87.  
 Charlevoy, p. 61.  
 Châtcauroux, p. 91.  
 Chatbam, p. 71.  
 Chesslow, p. 74.  
 Chester County and City, p. 76.  
 Chemnitz, p. 36.  
 Chiavenna, of the Grisons, p. 109.  
 Chichester, p. 71.  
 Chippenham, p. 70.  
 Choczim, p. 111.  
 Christiana, p. 28.  
 Chur, (or Coire) p. 109.  
 Cirencester, p. 74.  
 [Cities, great, the various Causes  
 of their Rise and Increase.]  
 — of London and Paris com-  
 pared, p. 20, 21, 88.  
 Cittadella, in Minorca, p. 99.  
 Civita Vecchia, p. 104.  
 Clackmanan Shire, p. 81.  
 Clagenfurt, p. 59.  
 Clausenburgh, p. 110.  
 Claußthal, p. 42.  
 Clerac, p. 92.  
 Clermont, in Auvergne, p. 91.  
 — in Languedoc, p. 92.  
 Cleve Dutchy and Town, p. 45.  
 Clommel, p. 85.  
 Clydsdale, or Lanerk Shire, p. 81.  
 Coblenz, p. 48.  
 Coburg, p. 34.  
 Coevorden, p. 66.  
 Cogshal, p. 72.  
 Colberg, p. 31.  
 Colchester, p. 72.  
 Cologne Electorate and City, p.  
 46.  
 Como, p. 100.  
 Coimbra, p. 94.  
 Compostella, p. 96.  
 Constance City and Lake, p. 59.  
 Constantinople, p. 110.  
 Copenhagen and its Bank, p. 27-8.  
 Connaught Province, p. 85.  
 Corduba, p. 97.  
 Cork, p. 85.  
 Corfu Isle and Town, p. 102.  
 Corlin, p. 31.  
 Cornwall, p. 69.  
 Corsica Island, p. 101.  
 Costin, p. 31.  
 Cöbus, p. 34.  
 Cothen, p. 34.  
 Courtray, p. 60.  
 Cowes, in Wight Isle, p. 70.  
 Commerce of England, p. 68-9.  
 (Comparison between the exter-  
 nal Shew or Appearance of  
 most Cities in Popish Countries  
 and those of Protestant Coun-  
 tries, p. 88.)  
 Cracow, p. 25.  
 Crema, p. 102.

Cremona, p. 100.  
 Crimea, (or Crim Tartary) p. 111.  
 Croatia Province, p. 110.  
 Cromarty Shire and Town, p. 83.  
 Crossen Dutchy, p. 34.  
 Cullembach Marquifate, p. 52.  
 Culroß, p. 81.  
 Cumberland County, p. 78.  
 Cußtrin, p. 34.

D.

**D A L E M**, p. 67.  
 Dalmatia, Venetian, p. 102.  
 Damm, in Pomerania, p. 31.  
 Darmstadt, p. 49.  
 Danneberg, p. 41.  
 Dantzick, p. 25.  
 Dartmouth, p. 69.  
 Dauphiné Province, p. 93.  
 Deal, p. 71.  
 Delft, p. 62.  
 Delfshaven, p. 63.  
 Delmenhorst, p. 46.  
 Dendermond, p. 60.  
 Denmark and Norway's political  
 and mercantile State, People,  
 Policy, &c. p. 27, 28.  
 Denbigh Shire and Town, p. 79.  
 Denia, p. 97.  
 Deptford, p. 71.  
 Derby Shire and Town, p. 75.  
 Derry, (or Londonderry) p. 84.  
 Dessau, p. 37.  
 Deventer, p. 66.  
 Devizes, p. 70.  
 Devon Shire, p. 69.  
 Dieppe, p. 89.  
 Diepholtz, p. 47.  
 Dijon, p. 88.  
 Dinant, p. 45.  
 Dingle, p. 85.  
 Dingwal, p. 83.  
 Dinnegal, p. 85.  
 Dobeln, p. 36.  
 (Dominion of the Sea stated with  
 Relation to England, p. 3 to  
 18.  
 — its Fact with Rela-  
 tion to Foreign Nations, p. 10.)  
 Domitz, p. 37.  
 Dorchester, p. 69.  
 Dornoch, in Sutherland County,  
 p. 83.  
 Dorset Shire, p. 69.  
 Dort, p. 62.  
 Dortmund, p. 46.  
 Douay, p. 86.  
 Dover, p. 71.  
 Dourdan, p. 88.  
 Downpatrick, p. 84.  
 Drenth County, p. 65.  
 Drexden, p. 35.  
 Drogbeda, (or Tredagh) p. 84.  
 Droitwich, p. 74.  
 Drontheim, p. 29.  
 Dublin, p. 84.  
 Duderstadt, p. 48.  
 Duiveland Isle, p. 65.  
 Duleigno, p. 110.  
 Dumblane, p. 82.  
 Dumfries, p. 80.  
 Dunbar, p. 80.  
 Dunbarton Shire, (or Lenox Coun-  
 ty) and Town, p. 81.  
 Dundee, p. 82.  
 Durham County and City, p. 77.  
 Dunkeld, p. 82.  
 Dunkirk, p. 86.  
 Dunse, p. 80.  
 Dutch Generality-Lands, p. 66-7.

E.

**E st-Friesland**, p. 46.  
 Edam, p. 64.  
 Edinburgh, p. 80.

Eimbeck, p. 41.  
 Eindhoven, p. 66.  
 Eisleben, p. 37.  
 Ebing, p. 26.  
 Elgin (or Nairn) County and  
 Town, p. 83.  
 Elvas, p. 95.  
 Ely, p. 73.  
 Embden, p. 47.  
 Enkhuyzen, p. 64.  
 Engbion, p. 61.  
 England's Commerce, People,  
 Power, &c. comparatively con-  
 sidered, p. 67, *et seq.*  
 — her Peerages which have  
 sprung from Merchants, p. 18,  
 19.  
 Environs of London and Paris  
 compared, p. 88.  
 Erford, p. 34 and 48.  
 Erlang, p. 51.  
 Essex County, p. 72.  
 Estella, p. 98.  
 Estremadura Province, p. 96.  
 Estrenos, p. 94.  
 Evora, p. 94.  
**EUROPE'S Politico Commercial**  
 Geography, Commerce, Towns,  
 Shipping, Magnitude, &c. from  
 p. 22 to the End.  
 Exeter, p. 69.

F.

**F abriano**, p. 104.  
 Faenza, p. 104.  
 Falmouth, p. 69.  
 Faro Isle, p. 95.  
 Fayal Isle, of the Azores, p. 95.  
 Ferrara, p. 104.  
 Ferroe Isles, of Denmark, p. 29.  
 Ferrol, p. 96.  
 Fife County, p. 81.  
 Final, p. 101.  
 Fishery considered in respect to  
 Sea-Dominion, p. 13.  
 — a limited one, its Rea-  
 sonableness, p. 16.  
 Fiume, p. 59.  
 Flanders, Austrian, p. 60.  
 — Dutch, p. 67.  
 — French, p. 86.  
 Flint Shire, p. 79.  
 Florence, p. 102-3.  
 Flushing, p. 65.  
 Forfar (or Angus) County and  
 Town, p. 82.  
 Formentera Isle, of Spain, p. 99.  
 Fort-William, of Scotland, p. 83.  
 France's Political State, Com-  
 merce, Products, Cities, Ma-  
 nufactures, &c. p. 85 to 93.  
 — her Netherlands, p. 85.  
 — her Refugees have much  
 improved Germany, Prussia,  
 &c. in Manufactures, &c. p.  
 32.  
 Franche-Compté, vide Burgundy  
 County.  
 Franconia Circle, p. 51.  
 Franeker, p. 65.  
 Frankenhausen, p. 37.  
 Frankfurt on the Mayne, p. 51.  
 Frankfurt on the Oder, p. 33.  
 Frasersburg, p. 83.  
 Freyberg, p. 36.  
 Freysing, p. 55.  
 Friburg Canton, p. 107.  
 Friburg, in Brisgau, p. 59.  
 Friedberg, p. 55.  
 Friesland, East, p. 47.  
 — West, p. 65.  
 From, p. 69.  
 Fulda Abbey and Town, or City,  
 p. 49.

G.

**GAETA**, p. 104.  
 Galicia Province, p. 96.  
 Gallipoli, p. 105.  
 Galloway, (or Wigton and Kirkud-  
 bright Shires) in Scotland, p.  
 81.  
 Galway County and City, (Ire-  
 land) p. 85.  
 Gandia, p. 97.  
 Gardelegen, p. 32.  
 Gascony Province, p. 82.  
 Gastein, p. 54.  
 Gaunt, p. 60.  
 Gefle, in Sweden, p. 27.  
 Gelderland, Austrian, p. 62.  
 — Dutch, p. 66.  
 — Prussian, p. 62.  
 Generality Lands of the Dutch, p.  
 66-7.  
 Geneva, p. 109.  
 Genoa's Trade, Policy, People,  
 &c. p. 100-1.  
 Gera, p. 35.  
 Germany's comparative and politi-  
 cal State, People, Commerce,  
 Extent, Manufactures, &c. p.  
 30 to 62.  
 — why it is here more  
 enlarged on than any other  
 Country, p. 62.  
 Gibraltar, p. 97.  
 Giessen, p. 49.  
 Girona, p. 99.  
 Givet, p. 87.  
 Glamorgan Shire, p. 78.  
 Glaris Canton and Town, p.  
 107.  
 Glasgow, p. 81.  
 Glatz County, p. 58.  
 Glogau, p. 57.  
 Gloucester County and City, p.  
 73-4.  
 Godmanchester, p. 73.  
 God's-house, in the Grisons, p.  
 108.  
 Gorcum, p. 63.  
 Gorizia County, p. 59.  
 Gorlitz, p. 35.  
 Goslar, p. 44.  
 Gosport, p. 70.  
 Sax-Gotha, p. 35.  
 Gottenburg, p. 26.  
 Gottingen, p. 42.  
 Guda (or Tergow) p. 63.  
 Gozo Isle, p. 106.  
 Granada Province and City, p.  
 97.  
 Grantbam, p. 75.  
 Gratz, p. 58.  
 Graveling, p. 86.  
 Great-Britain, vide England, Scot-  
 land, Wales, Ireland, p. 67, *et*  
*seq.*  
 Greenland, Old, and its Com-  
 pany, p. 29.  
 Greenwich, p. 71.  
 Greitz, p. 35.  
 Greenock, p. 81.  
 Grenoble, p. 93.  
 Griefswald, p. 31.  
 Grisons League, p. 108, 109.  
 Grimma, p. 36.  
 Groningen Province and Town,  
 p. 65.  
 Grosenhayne, p. 35.  
 Grunsberg, p. 57.  
 Guadaloupe, p. 96.  
 Guadalaxara, p. 98.  
 Guastalla Dutchy, p. 100.  
 Guernsey, &c. Isles, p. 70.  
 Guildford, p. 71.  
 Guienne Province, p. 92.  
 Guipusco Province, p. 96.  
 Gustrow, p. 37.



# INDEX to the APPENDIX.

## H.

**HAARBURG**, p. 41.  
*Haarlem*, p. 62.  
*Hague*, p. 63.  
*Hainaut Province, Austrian*, p. 60.  
— *French*, p. 87.  
*Haddington*, p. 80.  
*Halberstadt*, p. 43.  
*Halifax*, p. 76.  
*Hall in Saxony*, p. 43.  
*Hain, in Mark County*, p. 45.  
*Hamburg*, p. 38.  
*Hamelen*, p. 42.  
*Hamilton*, p. 81.  
*Hampshire*, p. 70.  
*Hanau County and Town*, p. 50.  
*Hanover Electorate and City*, its Trade, Polity, Revenue, People, &c. p. 42.  
*Harwich*, p. 72.  
*Harderwick*, p. 66.  
*Harlingen*, p. 65.  
*Harzburg*, p. 41.  
*Hartz Forest*, p. 42.  
*Haverford-West*, p. 78.  
*Havre-de-Grace*, p. 89.  
*Havelberg*, p. 33.  
*Heideberg*, p. 48.  
*Helmstadt*, p. 43.  
*Helsinki*, p. 28.  
*Hereford County and Town*, p. 74.  
*Herzburg*, p. 34.  
*Hertford County and Town*, p. 73.  
*Helvoetsluyce*, p. 64.  
*Hermanstadt*, p. 110.  
*Hesse-Cassel's Revenue, Commerce, People, &c.* p. 49.  
— *Darmstadt's Revenue, Commerce, People, &c.* p. 49.  
— *Philippthal*, p. 49.  
*Hilburghausen*, p. 34.  
*Hildesheim Bishopricks and Town*, p. 44.  
*Hirschberg*, p. 56.  
*Hirschfeld*, p. 49.  
*Holland, or the seven United Provinces of the Netherlands*, their Policy, Trade, Manufactures, Shippings, People, &c. p. 62 to 67.  
*Holland's best nineteen Towns*, their Magnitude, &c. p. 21.  
— *Province South, and Isles*, p. 62 to 64.  
— *North*, p. 64.  
— *Generality Lands*, p. 66, 67.  
*Hoffmarkfurth*, p. 53.  
*Hofstein, Ducal*, p. 38.  
— *Danish*, p. 38.  
*Holyhead in Wales*, p. 79.  
*Hoff in Franconia*, p. 52.  
*Hoorn*, p. 64.  
*Hoy County*, p. 47.  
*Hull*, p. 76.  
*Hulst*, p. 67.  
*Huntingdon County and Town*, p. 73.  
*Hungary, Kingdom of*, its political Condition, Trade, People, Extent, &c. p. 109.  
*Huy*, p. 44.

## I.

**JABLOUNKA** Streight, for Pass, in *Moravia*, p. 58.  
*Jaen*, p. 97.  
*Jagerndorf*, p. 57.  
*Jassi*, p. 111.  
*Iceland-Isle*, p. 29.  
*Jedburg*, p. 80.  
*Iga*, p. 34.

*Jersey Isle*, p. 70.  
*Jews in Poland*, numerous, p. 25.  
— likewise in *Turkey*, p. 110.  
*Iglau*, p. 55.  
*Ilay Isle*, p. 82.  
*Imola*, p. 104.  
*Ingolstadt*, p. 55.  
*Inverary*, p. 82.  
*Inverury*, *ibid.*  
*Inverloch, or Fort William*, p. 83.  
*Inverness County and Town*, *ibid.*  
*Insterberg*, p. 25.  
*Ispruc*, p. 59.  
*Ipswich*, p. 72.  
*Ir. and's Trade, Manufactures, People, Extent, Revenue, &c.* p. 67 and 84, 5, 6.  
*Irwin*, p. 81.  
*Isles, viz.*  
— of *Aix in France*, p. 91.  
— *Arran and Bute*, p. 81.  
— *Corfou*, p. 102.  
— *Gozza*, p. 106.  
— *Cephalonia*, p. 102.  
— *Alderney*, p. 70.  
— *Balearic ones*, p. 99.  
— *Ivica*, *ibid.*  
— *Jersey*, p. 70.  
— of *France*, p. 87.  
— of *Holland, North and South*, p. 64.  
— *Sealand of Denmark*, p. 28.  
— *Rhee*, p. 91.  
— *Oleron*, *ibid.*  
— *Guernsey*, p. 70.  
— *Sark*, *ibid.*  
— *St. Mauro*, p. 112.  
— *Zant*, p. 102.  
— *Zealand Isles*, p. 64, 65.  
— *Jura*, p. 82.  
— *Lipari*, p. 106.  
— *Serlon, or Len*, p. 45.  
*Italy's political State, Commerce, People, Manufactures, Cities, Products, &c.* p. 99 et seq.  
*Juliers and Berg Dutchy and Towns*, p. 45.  
*Jutland of Denmark*, p. 28.

## K.

**KAMPVERE**, (vide *Campvere*)  
*Kelfo*, p. 80.  
*Kendal*, p. 78.  
*Kent County*, p. 71.  
*Kefwic*, p. 78.  
*Kidderminster*, p. 74.  
*Kilkenny*, p. 84.  
*Kiel*, p. 38.  
*Kili (or Kilia Nova)* p. 111.  
*Kilmallock*, p. 85.  
*King sale*, *ibid.*  
*Kinore*, p. 82.  
*Kiow*, p. 23.  
*Kingston upon Thames*, p. 71.  
— upon *Hull*, p. 76.  
*Kinrossshire*, p. 81.  
*Kirkatlay*, *ibid.*  
*Kirkudbright*, p. 80.  
*Kirkwall*, p. 84.  
*Kincardineshire, or Merns*, p. 82.  
*Knighton*, p. 79.  
*Kola, in Lapland*, p. 23.  
*Kongsberg, in Norway*, p. 28, 29.  
*Koningsberg*, p. 24.  
*Kronstadt, in Russia*, *ibid.*

## L.

**LABACH**, p. 59.  
*Lagos*, p. 95.  
*Landaff*, p. 78.  
*La March County*, p. 91.

*Langres*, p. 88.  
*Lanerk Shire and Town*, p. 81.  
*Lancaster County and Town*, p. 77.  
*Lancashire*, *ibid.*  
*Lanceston*, p. 69.  
*Languedoc Province*, p. 92.  
*Landberg*, p. 34.  
*Langensalza*, *ibid.*  
*Landhut in Silesia*, p. 56.  
— in *Bavaria*, p. 55.  
*Larissa*, p. 110.  
*Lavaletta, of Malta*, p. 106.  
*Lauder*, p. 80.  
*Sax Lawenburg Province*, p. 40.  
*Lausanne*, p. 106.  
*Leeds*, p. 76.  
*Leghorn*, p. 103.  
*Leipzig*, p. 36.  
*Leinster Province in Ireland*, p. 84.  
*Leith*, p. 80.  
*Leicesterhire and Town*, p. 75.  
*Leominster*, p. 74.  
*Leisnig*, p. 36.  
*Lenox, [or Dunbartonshire]* p. 81.  
*Leon Kingdom and City*, p. 96.  
*Lessines*, p. 60.  
*Lewes in Sussex*, p. 71.  
*Lewes, Isle of, in Scotland*, p. 83.  
*Lebus*, p. 33.  
*Lerwick of Shetland*, p. 83.  
*Lewarden*, p. 65.  
*Lemberg*, p. 25.  
*Liege Bishopricks and City*, p. 43.  
*Lignitz*, p. 57.  
*Libau*, p. 24.  
*Limburg Province, Austrian*, p. 61.  
— *Dutch*, p. 67.  
*Lincoln County and City*, p. 75.  
*Limerick*, p. 85.  
*Limoges and Limosin*, p. 91.  
*Lingen County and Town*, p. 47.  
*Lipp County and Lipstadt Town*, p. 46.  
*Lintz*, p. 58.  
*Lipari Isle*, p. 106.  
*Linthgow*, p. 80.  
*Litchfield*, p. 75.  
*Lithuania Dutchy*, p. 25.  
*Lisbon*, p. 94.  
*Lisle*, p. 86.  
*Livadia Province*, p. 110.  
*Liverpool*, p. 77.  
*Livonia Province's Trade, Products, People, &c.* p. 23.  
*Lodi*, p. 100.  
*Londonderry, or Derry*, p. 84.  
*London's Mortality Bills, Trade, &c.* p. 20 and 72.  
*Lon (or Iserlon) in Mark County*, p. 45.  
*Lorrain and Barr Dutchie*, p. 88.  
*Lothian County, Middle and East*, p. 80.  
— *West, or Lin-lithgowshire*, p. 80.  
*Louvain*, p. 61.  
*Lubeck*, p. 39.  
*Lucca Republic and City*, p. 102.  
*Luben*, p. 57.  
*Lucern Canton and Town*, p. 107.  
*Lugans in Switzerland*, p. 108.  
*Lunenburg*, p. 41.  
*Lusatia Province*, p. 35.  
*Luxemburg*, p. 61, 62.  
*Lyne*, p. 69.  
*Lynn*, p. 73.  
*Lyons Province and City*, p. 91, 92.

## M.

**MAESLAND-Sluyce**, p. 64.  
*Maestricht*, p. 67.  
*Madeira Isle*, p. 95.  
*Madrid*, p. 98.  
*Mazdeburg Province and City*, p. 43.  
*Maidstone*, p. 71.  
*Maine and Perche Counties*, p. 90.  
*Majorca Isle*, p. 99.  
*Malaga*, p. 97.  
*Malmshury*, p. 70.  
*Malta Isles*, p. 106.  
*Man Isle*, p. 79.  
*Mans*, p. 90.  
*Manchester*, p. 77.  
*Mansfeld in Saxony*, p. 37.  
*Manheim*, p. 48.  
*Mantua Dutchy and City*, p. 100.  
*Marine Jurisdiction, and the Laws of Oleron*, p. 11.  
*Mark County*, p. 45.  
*Marpurg*, p. 49.  
*Marmaride*, p. 92.  
*Marjeilles*, p. 93.  
*Marvejol*, p. 92.  
*Marlborough*, p. 70.  
*Massa*, p. 108.  
*Masserano*, p. 100.  
*Maryburgh, at Fort William, of Inverloch*, p. 83.  
*Mecklenburg Dutchy of Schwerin, its Revenues, &c.* p. 37.  
— of *Sirelitz*, *ibid.*  
*Maux*, p. 88.  
*Meadows, Sir Philip*, his Observations on the Dominion of the Sea, p. 1 to 18.  
*Meissen*, p. 35.  
*Mechlin*, p. 61.  
*Medenblick*, p. 64.  
*Melcom-Regis*, p. 69.  
*Memel*, p. 24.  
*Mentz Electorate and City*, p. 47, 48.  
*Memmingen*, p. 54.  
*Merchants, their great Importance and Dignity*, p. 18.  
*Merida*, p. 96.  
*Merzburg*, p. 36.  
*Merns (or Kincardine) County*, p. 82.  
*Messina*, p. 105.  
*Merionethshire*, p. 79.  
*Metz Bishopricks and City*, p. 88.  
*Middelburg in Zeeland*, p. 64, 65.  
*Middlesex*, p. 72.  
*Milan Dutchy and City*, p. 100.  
*Milford Haven*, p. 78.  
*Minden Principality and Town*, p. 45.  
*Mjmarca Isle*, p. 99.  
*Misnia Marquisate*, p. 35.  
*Mirandola*, p. 100.  
*Mittau*, p. 24.  
*Modena Dutchy and City*, p. 100.  
*Mohilow*, p. 25.  
*Moldavia Province*, p. 111.  
*Monmouthshire and Town*, p. 74.  
*Monaco*, p. 100.  
*Mons*, p. 60.  
*Montpelier*, p. 92.  
*Montferrat Dutchy*, p. 100.  
*Montauban*, p. 92.  
*Montgomeryshire and Town*, p. 79.  
*Montrose*, p. 82.  
*Moravia Province*, p. 55.  
*Morlaix*, p. 89.  
*Morlagne*, p. 90.



*Momkeniam*, p. 64.  
*Monb. island*, p. 53.  
*Mortality-bills of London and Paris compared*, p. 20.  
*Moscow*, p. 23.  
*Moulin*, p. 90.  
*Munhausen in Saxony*, p. 44.  
*— in Alsace*, p. 104.  
*Munich*, p. 55.  
*Munster Bishporic and City*, p. 44.  
*— Province of Ireland*, p. 85.  
*Munsterberg*, p. 57.  
*Murcia Province and Town*, p. 97.  
*Murray*, (or the Shires of *Elgin and Nairn*) p. 83.  
*Mycleburgh*, p. 80.

N.

*Nairn Shire and Town*, p. 83.  
*Namur Province and Town*, p. 61.  
*— French Part of it*, p. 87.  
*Nancy*, p. 88.  
*Nantes*, p. 89.  
*Naples Kingdom and City*, p. 105.  
*Narva*, p. 24.  
*Nassau-Orange Principality*, p. 49.  
*— Sigen*, p. 47.  
*— Dillenburg ibid.*  
*— Hadamar, ibid.*  
*— Weilburg*, p. 49.  
*— Dietz, ibid.*  
*— Saarbruck*, p. 49, 50.  
*(The National Controversy, between London and Paris, in point of their Magnitude and Populoufness)* p. 20.  
*Navarre French*, p. 92.  
*— Spanish*, p. 98.  
*Naumburg*, p. 37.  
*Negropont Isle*, p. 110.  
*Netherlands, Dutch*, p. 62, 67.  
*— Austrian*, p. 59, 61.  
*— French*, p. 85.  
*Nevers*, p. 90.  
*Neuburg on the Danube*, p. 55.  
*New-Brandenburg*, p. 37.  
*Neuenstadt*, p. 109.  
*Neufchatelle Principality, ibid.*  
*Neustadt in Misnia*, p. 36.  
*— in Brandenburg*, p. 33.  
*Newbury*, p. 70.  
*Newenham*, p. 74.  
*Newport in Monmouthshire, ibid.*  
*Newark*, p. 75.  
*Neurode*, p. 58.  
*Newcastle upon Tin*, p. 77.  
*Neuffe in Silesia*, p. 57.  
*Nice*, p. 99.  
*Nieuport in Flanders*, p. 60.  
*Nimeguen*, p. 66.  
*Nismes*, p. 92.  
*Nivernois Province*, p. 90.  
*(Noble Families in England sprung originally from Merchants, p. 18, 19.)*  
*Noirmoutier Isle in France*, p. 90.  
*Nordhausen*, p. 44.  
*Nordheim*, p. 42.  
*Norfolk County*, p. 72.  
*Normandy Province*, p. 89.  
*Northampton Shire and Town*, p. 75.  
*Northumberland County*, p. 77.  
*Norwich*, p. 72.  
*Norway Kingdom, People, Trade, &c.* p. 28, 9.  
*— Isles, ibid.*  
*Nottingham County and Town*, p. 75.

*Novogrod great*, p. 23.  
*— lower, ibid.*  
*Nuremberg's Trade, Territory, &c.* p. 52, 3.  
*Nuyfz (or Neufz) County*, p. 48.

O.

*Oczakow*, p. 111.  
*Oels in Silesia*, p. 57.  
*Oldenburg Danish*, p. 46.  
*Old Meldrum in Scotland*, p. 82.  
*Oleron Isle, and its Sea-Laws, &c.* p. 11, 91.  
*Olita*, p. 98.  
*Oliveira*, p. 95.  
*Olmütz*, p. 55.  
*Oneglia*, p. 99.  
*Oppeln*, p. 57.  
*Opporto*, p. 94.  
*Orange*, p. 93.  
*Orkney Isles*, p. 83, 4.  
*Orleans Province and City*, p. 90.  
*Ofchatz*, p. 36.  
*Ofnaburg Bishporic and Town, its Revenue*, p. 45.  
*Ostend*, p. 60.  
*Osteroode*, p. 41.  
*Osterwic*, p. 48.  
*Osterwyke*, p. 66.  
*Otranto*, p. 105.  
*Overyffel Province*, p. 66.  
*Ouessant (or Ushant) Isle, in France*, p. 90.  
*Oxford County and City*, p. 73.

P.

*Paderborn Bishporic and City*, p. 44.  
*Padua*, p. 101.  
*Painfwin in Gloucestershire*, p. 74.  
*Paisley in Scotland*, p. 81.  
*Palatinate of the Rhine, its Trade, Revenue, &c.* p. 48.  
*Palermo*, p. 105.  
*Pamphelona*, p. 98.  
*Papal Dominions*, p. 103.  
*Paris*, p. 87, 8.  
*— her Mortality-bills*, p. 20, et seq;  
*Parma Dutchy and City*, p. 100.  
*Passau*, p. 55.  
*Pau*, p. 92.  
*Pavia*, p. 100.  
*Peebles*, p. 80.  
*Pembroke Shire and Town*, p. 78.  
*Penrich, ibid.*  
*Pensance*, p. 69.  
*People, Revenue, Trade, Policy, &c. in all Europe, viz.*  
*— in Russia*, p. 23, et seq;  
*— Poland*, p. 25, 6.  
*— Prussia*, p. 32.  
*— Sweden*, p. 26.  
*— Denmark*, p. 27, 8.  
*— Norway, and its Isles*, p. 28, 9.  
*— in Germany*, p. 30,—62.  
*— Hanover Electorate*, p. 41, et seq;  
*— Brandenburg Electorate*, p. 32.  
*— Bavaria Electorate*, p. 54.  
*— Palatinate Electorate*, p. 48.  
*— Saxony Electorate*, p. 34, et seq;  
*— Bohemia Kingdom and Electorate*, p. 55.  
*— Mentz Electorate*, p. 47, 48.  
*— Cologne Electorate*, p. 46.  
*— Triers Electorate*, p. 48.

*People, Revenue, Trade, Policy, &c. in*  
*— Silesia great Dutchy*, p. 55, 6.  
*— Pomerania*, p. 30, 1, 2.  
*— Austria Circle*, p. 58.  
*— Wurtemberg*, p. 53.  
*— Mecklenburg*, p. 37.  
*— Hefia*, p. 49.  
*— in France*, p. 86.  
*— Spain*, p. 96.  
*— Britain and Ireland*, p. 67, et seq;  
*— Piemont, Savoy, and Sardinia*, p. 89, 90.  
*— Portugal*, p. 94.  
*— Italy*, p. 99, 100.  
*— Switzerland*, p. 106, 7, 8.  
*— Naples*, p. 105.  
*— Venice*, p. 101.  
*— Genoa*, p. 100, 1.  
*— United Netherlands*, p. 62, to 67.  
*Perekop*, p. 111.  
*Perpignan Province*, p. 93.  
*Perth Shire and Town*, p. 82.  
*Pesaro*, p. 104.  
*Peterborough*, p. 75.  
*Peterhead*, p. 82.  
*Petersburg*, p. 24.  
*Picardy Province*, p. 87.  
*Pico Isle of Azores*, p. 95.  
*Piedmont*, p. 99.  
*Pillau*, p. 24.  
*Pinneberg County*, p. 58.  
*Pirna*, p. 35.  
*Pisa*, p. 103.  
*Placentia*, p. 100.  
*Plauen*, p. 36.  
*Plescow*, p. 23.  
*Plymouth*, p. 69.  
*Poitiers and Poitou*, p. 90.  
*Poland's political State, Trade, &c.* p. 25, 6.  
*Pope's Dominions, People, Commerce, &c.* p. 103.  
*Pomerania Prussian, its Trade, People, Revenue, &c.* p. 30, 31, 2.  
*— Swedish, ibid.*  
*Pontipool*, p. 74.  
*Poole*, p. 69.  
*Popperingen*, p. 60.  
*Portmahon*, p. 99.  
*Port L'Orient*, p. 89.  
*Port Louis, ibid.*  
*Porto-Santo Isle*, p. 95.  
*Portpatrick*, p. 81.  
*Portsmouth*, p. 70.  
*Portsoy*, p. 83.  
*Port St. Mary*, p. 96.  
*Potsdam*, p. 33.  
*Portugal's political State, People, Revenue, Trade, &c.* p. 93, 94, 5.  
*Prague*, p. 55.  
*Presburg*, p. 109.  
*Prefting*, p. 79.  
*Prefton*, p. 77.  
*Preftonpans*, p. 80.  
*Preftlow*, p. 33.  
*Provence Province*, p. 93.  
*Prussia, Kingdom of, its Trade, Revenue, &c.* p. 24,—32.  
*— its King's political State, his intire Dominions, Trade, Manufactures, &c.* p. 32.  
*Purmerend*, p. 64.  
*Pyrmont*, p. 47.

Q.

*Quatuor Maria, or Dominion of the four British Seas considered*, p. 6.  
*Quedlinburg Abbey and Town*, p. 37.

R.

*Radnor Shire and Town*, p. 79.  
*Ragusa*, p. 102.  
*Rammekins*, p. 65.  
*Ramsgate*, p. 71.  
*Rapperschweiller*, p. 108.  
*Ratibor*, p. 57.  
*Ratishon*, p. 55.  
*Ratzburg*, p. 40.  
*Ravenna*, p. 104.  
*Ravensburg County*, p. 47.  
*Reading*, p. 70.  
*Reggio*, p. 100.  
*Reichenbach*, p. 56.  
*Reiners*, p. 58.  
*Renfrew Shire*, p. 81.  
*Rennes*, p. 89.  
*Revel*, p. 23.  
*Rezan, ibid.*  
*Rhee Isle*, p. 91.  
*Rheims*, p. 88.  
*Rheinthal*, p. 108.  
*Rhine Lower, Circle, its State, &c.* p. 47.  
*Rhine Upper, Circle, Extent, &c.* p. 52.  
*Richmond in Yorkshire*, p. 76.  
*— in Surrey*, p. 71.  
*Riga*, p. 23.  
*Rimini*, p. 104.  
*Rochelle*, p. 91.  
*Rochester*, p. 71.  
*Rochfort*, p. 91.  
*Rochlitz*, p. 36.  
*Roschild*, p. 28.  
*Rolduc*, p. 67.  
*Rome*, p. 103, 4, 5.  
*Roscommon*, p. 85.  
*Rofs Shire in Scotland*, p. 83.  
*— in Ireland*, p. 84.  
*Rostock*, p. 37.  
*Roth*, p. 52.  
*Rothsay*, p. 81.  
*Rotterdam*, p. 63.  
*Rovigo*, p. 102.  
*Rouen*, p. 89.  
*Roxburgh Shire*, p. 80.  
*Rugen Isle*, p. 31.  
*Rugenwald, ibid.*  
*Rumelburg in Pomerania, ibid.*  
*Ruppin*, p. 33.  
*Russia's political State, People, Revenue, Extent, &c.* p. 22, 23.  
*Rutland Shire*, p. 75.

S.

*Saarbruck*, p. 50.  
*Sagan*, p. 57.  
*Saintonge and Saintes*, p. 91.  
*Sargans, Switzerland*, p. 108.  
*St. Albans*, p. 73.  
*St. Andero*, p. 96.  
*St. Andrews*, p. 81.  
*St. David's*, p. 78.  
*St. Estienne de Furans*, p. 92.  
*St. Flour*, p. 91.  
*St. Gall City and Abbey*, p. 108.  
*St. Lucar*, p. 87.  
*St. Malb*, p. 89.  
*St. Martins*, p. 91.  
*St. Omer*, p. 87.  
*St. Pol de Leon*, p. 90.  
*St. Quentin*, p. 87.  
*St. Sebastian*, p. 96.  
*St. Valery*, p. 89.  
*St. Ubes (or Setuval)* p. 94.  
*St. Winoxberg*, p. 86.  
*Sain Isle of France*, p. 90.  
*Salerna*, p. 105.  
*Saltzburg Archbishporic and City*, p. 54.  
*Salonichi*, p. 110.

*Salisbury,*



*Salisbury*, p. 70.  
*Salamanca*, p. 96.  
*Salutation of the Flag at Sea*,  
— what it imports, p. 8.  
*Sandwich*, p. 71.  
*Santarem*, p. 94.  
*Saragossa*, p. 98.  
*Sardani*, p. 64.  
*Sarganz*, p. 108.  
*Sardinia*, King of, his Conti-  
nent Dominions, their politi-  
cal State, Trade, People, Re-  
venue, &c. p. 99-100.  
— Kingdom, *ibid.*  
*Sark Isle*, p. 70.  
*Saumur*, p. 90.  
*Savona*, p. 101.  
*Savoy Dutchy*, p. 99.  
*Saxony*, Upper Circle, p. 30.  
— Eleſtorate, its Revenue,  
Trade, People, &c. p. 34, *et*  
*ſeq.*  
— Lower Circle, p. 37, *et*  
*ſeq.*  
*Scarborough*, p. 76.  
*Sclavonia Province*, p. 110.  
*Scilly Iſles*, p. 69.  
*Schaffhaufen Canton and Town*,  
p. 107.  
*Schleitz*, p. 31.  
*Schiedam*, p. 63.  
*Schwan Isle*, p. 65.  
*Schwanberg*, p. 63.  
*Schwanberg*, p. 56.  
*Schwerin*, p. 37.  
*Schwilur*, p. 57.  
*Schwelinitz*, p. 56.  
*Scotland's People, Trade, &c.* p.  
79 to 84.  
*Scutari*, p. 110.  
*Scythia*, in Europe, p. 111.  
*(Sea-Dominion, how introduced,*  
*and its true Definition, p. 1 to*  
*18.)*  
*Sealand Isle (of Denmark)*, p. 28.  
*Sedan*, p. 88.  
*Segovia*, p. 98.  
*Serlon (in Mark County) or 'Len*,  
p. 45.  
*Selkirk County and Town*, p. 80.  
*Sevill*, p. 96.  
*Shafisbury*, p. 69.  
*Sharnesh*, p. 71.  
*Shiffild*, p. 76.  
*Shesburn*, p. 69.  
*Shetland Iſles*, p. 83 4.  
*Shrewsbury*, p. 76.  
*Shrop-Shire*, p. 76.  
*Siciy's Trade, People, &c.* p.  
105.  
*Sienna*, p. 103.  
*Sileſia's Trade, People, Revenue,*  
*&c.* p. 55-6-7.  
*Sion (or Sitten) in Switzerland*,  
p. 109.  
*Skye Isle (in Scotland)* p. 83.  
*Slego*, p. 85.  
*Sluyce*, p. 67.  
*Smalkald*, p. 52.  
*Smolensko*, p. 23.  
*Solothurn (or Soleur) Canton and*  
*Town*, p. 107.  
*Soltwedel*, p. 32.  
*Somerſet-Shire*, p. 69-70.  
*Sorau*, p. 35.  
*Soud (of Denmark) its Toll con-*  
*ſidered*, p. 16.  
*Southampton*, p. 70.  
*Southwark*, p. 71.  
*Spain's Trade, Revenue, People,*  
*Policy, &c.* p. 95-6-7-8-9.  
*Spandau*, p. 33.  
*Spiegelberg County*, p. 47.  
*Spire*, p. 50.  
*Stade (or Staden)* p. 40.  
*Stafford-Shire and Town*, p. 75.

*Stamford*, p. 75.  
*Stantz*, p. 107.  
*Steenbergen*, p. 66.  
*Steft*, p. 52.  
*Steinau*, p. 57.  
*Stendal*, p. 32.  
*Stettin*, p. 30, 31.  
*Stiria Dutchy*, p. 58.  
*Stirling-Shire and Town*, p. 81.  
*Stockholm, and its Bank*, p. 27.  
*Stolberg*, p. 35.  
*Stolpe*, p. 31.  
*Sturbridge*, p. 74.  
*Stralsund*, p. 31.  
*Strasbourg*, p. 89.  
*Strathnavern Country, in Scotland,*  
p. 83.  
*Strawbing*, p. 55.  
*Strehlin*, p. 56.  
*Strelitz Dutchy (Mecklenburg) p.*  
37.  
*Stroud, in Glouceſtershire*, p. 74.  
— in Kent, *ibid.*  
*Stutgard*, p. 53.  
*Sudbury*, p. 72.  
*Suffolk County*, p. 72.  
*Surrey County*, p. 71.  
*Suffex County*, p. 71.  
*Sutherland County, (or Dornock)*  
p. 83.  
*Swabiach*, p. 52.  
*Swabia Circle*, p. 53.  
*Swanzy*, p. 78.  
*Swanzy's Policy, Trade, People,*  
*Manufactures, &c.* p. 26.  
*Switzerland's Trade, People,*  
*Manufactures, &c.* p. 106,  
107, 108.  
*Switz, Canton of*, p. 107.  
*Syracufe*, p. 106.

T.

*Tafalla*, p. 98.  
*Tain County and Town, Part*  
*of Roſſhire, in Scotland*, p. 83.  
*Targuiſſa*, p. 110.  
*Tarragona*, p. 98.  
*Tartars of Europe*, p. 23, and of  
*Nagay*, p. 111.  
*Tavira*, p. 95.  
*Taunton*, p. 69.  
*Tecklenburg County and Town,*  
p. 47.  
*Tenby*, p. 78.  
*Terceira Iſle, (of the Azores, p. 95.*  
*Tertholen Iſle*, p. 65.  
*Tefchin*, p. 58.  
*Teviotdale Country*, p. 80.  
*Tewksbury*, p. 74.  
*Teſel Iſle and Paſſage*, p. 64.  
*Thorne*, p. 26.  
*Thurgau*, p. 107-8.  
*Thuringia County*, p. 34.  
*Thurſo, in Caithneſs County, p.*  
83.  
*Tilſit*, p. 25.  
*Tirol County*, p. 59.  
*Toggenburg County and Town,*  
*in Switzerland*, p. 108.  
*Toledo*, p. 98.  
*Toll in the Sound, conſidered, p.*  
16.  
*Torſham*, p. 69.  
*Torgau*, p. 35.  
*Toul*, p. 88.  
*Toulon*, p. 93.  
*Toulouſe*, p. 92.  
*Torington*, p. 69.  
*Tortofa*, p. 98.  
*Touraine and Tours City*, p. 91.  
*Tournay*, p. 60.  
*Transilvania Province*, p. 109.  
*Trarbach*, p. 49.  
*Tredagh, (or Dr-gbeda, in Ire-*  
*land*, p. 84.

*Treves (or Trier) Eleſtorate and*  
*City*, p. 48.  
*Trente Biſhoprick and City*, p. 59.  
*Triest*, p. 59.  
*Trim*, p. 84.  
*Troppau*, p. 57.  
*Truro*, p. 69.  
*Trowbridge*, p. 70.  
*Troyes*, p. 88.  
*Tuam*, p. 85.  
*Tubingen*, p. 53.  
*Tudela*, p. 98.  
*Tula*, p. 23.  
*Turin*, p. 99.  
*Turkey in Europe's People, Trade,*  
*&c.* 111, 110.  
*Tuſcany*, p. 102, 103.  
*Tweedale*, p. 80.  
*Twer*, p. 23.

V.

*VAlais Country, in Switzerland,*  
p. 109.  
*Valencia Province*, p. 97.  
*Vailing Bonet at Sea, what was*  
*meant by it*, p. 9.  
*Valenciennes*, p. 87.  
*Valkenburg*, p. 67.  
*Valladolid*, p. 98.  
*Vallangin*, p. 109.  
*Vannes*, p. 89.  
*Veer, (Campveer, or Terveer) p.*  
65.  
*Veſen*, p. 41.  
*Venice's Trade, Policy, People,*  
*&c.* p. 101, 102.  
— her Sea-Dominion in the  
*Gulph*, p. 3.  
*Verden*, p. 41.  
*Verdun*, p. 88.  
*Vérona*, p. 102.  
*Vevay*, p. 106.  
*Viana*, p. 94.  
*Vicenza*, p. 102.  
*Vienna*, p. 58.  
*Vienne*, p. 93.  
*Villafranca*, p. 99.  
*Vitoria*, p. 96.  
*Vlardingin*, p. 64.  
*Voigtland*, p. 36.

U.

*Ucker-Mark, in Brandenburg,*  
p. 33.  
*Ulm*, p. 54.  
*Ulſter Province, in Ireland*, p. 84.  
*Underwalden Canton*, p. 107.  
*Upſal*, p. 27.  
*Uri Canton and Town*, p. 107.  
*Uſedom Iſle*, p. 31.  
*Urbino*, p. 104.  
*Uſhant (or Oueſſant) Iſle*, p. 90.  
*Utrecht Province and City*, p. 65.

W.

*Wakefield*, p. 76.  
*Walachia Province*, p. 110.  
*Walcheren Iſle*, p. 64.  
*Waldeck County*, p. 50.  
*Wales's People, Extent, Trade,*  
*&c.* p. 78.  
*Warſaw*, p. 25.  
*Warminſter*, p. 70.  
*Warrington*, p. 77.  
*Warwick County and Town, p.*  
74, 75.  
*Waſſerburg*, p. 55.  
*Waterford*, p. 85.  
*Welchpool*, p. 79.  
*Weiffenburg, in Tranſilvania, p.*  
110.  
*Weiffenſelz, Dutchy and Town,*  
p. 34.

*Wells, in Somerſetſhire*, p. 63.  
*Weſel*, p. 45.  
*Wernigerode*, p. 35.  
*Weſtbury*, p. 70.  
*Weſtern Iſles of Iſles of Scotland,*  
p. 82.  
*Weſtern Iſles of the Azores*, p. 95.  
*Westmoreland County*, p. 78.  
*Weſphalia Circle and Dutchy,*  
p. 43-4.  
*Wetterau, (or Wetteravia) in*  
*Germany*, p. 50.  
*Weymar Dutchy, in Saxony, p.*  
34.  
*Weymouth*, p. 69.  
*Wexford*, p. 84.  
*Whitby*, p. 77.  
*Whithorn, in Scotland*, p. 80.  
*Wick, of Caithneſs*, p. 83.  
*Wigtonſhire*, p. 80.  
*Wight Iſle*, p. 70.  
*Wiburg, in Gutland*, p. 28.  
— in Ruſſia, p. 24.  
*Willemſtadt*, p. 66.  
*Wilna*, p. 25.  
*Wiltſhire*, p. 70.  
*Wincheſter*, p. 70.  
*Windfor*, p. 70.  
*Wiſſich*, p. 73.  
*Wijmar*, p. 38.  
*Witepſk*, p. 25.  
*Witney*, p. 73.  
*Wittenberg*, p. 34.  
*Wolau*, p. 57.  
*Wolfenbutte Dutchy*, p. 42.  
*Wolgoff*, p. 31.  
*Wollin Iſle*, p. 31.  
*Woodbridge*, p. 72.  
*Woodſtock*, p. 73.  
*Woolverhampton*, p. 76.  
*Woolwich*, p. 71.  
*Worceſter County and City*, p. 74.  
*Worm*, p. 50.  
*Wronitz*, p. 23.  
*Wrexham*, p. 79.  
*Wunſtedel*, p. 52.  
*Wunſceelburg*, p. 58.  
*Wurtenburg Dutchy*, p. 53.  
*Wurtzburg Biſhopric and City,*  
p. 51.  
*Wurzen*, p. 36.  
*Wynoxberg*, p. 86.

X.

**XERES** (vulgarly called  
*Sherry*) in Spain, p. 96.

Y.

*Yarmouth, Great, in Norfolk,*  
p. 72-3.  
*York County and City*, p. 76.  
*Youghal*, p. 85.  
*Ypres*, p. 60.  
*Yuiſa Iſle*, p. 99.

Z.

**ZANT** Iſle and Town, p.  
102.  
*Zeeland Iſles and Province, in the*  
*Netherlands*, p. 64-5.  
*Zeitz, in Saxony*, p. 37.  
*Zell Dutchy and City*, p. 41.  
*Zerſt of Naiſau*, p. 37.  
*Ziegenhals*, p. 57.  
*Zirksee*, p. 65.  
*Zittau, in Liſſalia*, p. 35.  
*Zug, Canton of*, p. 107.  
*Zuric Canton and City*, p. 106,  
107.  
*Zutphen County*, p. 66.  
*Zwickaw*, p. 36.  
*Zwol*, p. 66.























2

2. (10)



